THE WORD
APPEARS IN THE FLESH

VOLUME 4

EXPOSING ANTICHRISTS

THE CHURCH OF ALMIGHTY GOD

THE WORD
APPEARS IN THE FLESH

VOLUME 4

EXPOSING ANTICHRISTS

THE CHURCH OF ALMIGHTY GOD

Table of Contents

Item One: They Try to Win Over People's Hearts

Supplement: Additional Truths in Spreading the Gospel

The Definitions of Leaders and Workers and the Reasons for Putting Them in Place

The Techniques Antichrists Use to Control People

A Dissection of How Antichrists Try to Win Over People's Hearts

A. Drawing People In With Small Favors

B. Flaunting Their Strengths So That People Will Worship Them

C. Using Facades to Mislead People and Win Their Good Opinion

Item Two: They Attack and Exclude Dissenters

Item Three: They Exclude and Attack Those Who Pursue the Truth

Item Four: They Exalt and Testify About Themselves

Supplement: Hunting Rats

A Dissection of How Antichrists Exalt and Testify About Themselves

Item Five: They Mislead, Draw In, Threaten, and Control People

Supplement: The Story of Dabao and Xiaobao

I. A Dissection of How Antichrists Mislead People

II. A Dissection of How Antichrists Draw People In

III. A Dissection of How Antichrists Threaten People

IV. A Dissection of How Antichrists Control People

Item Six: They Behave in Devious Ways, They Are Arbitrary and Dictatorial, They Never Fellowship With Others, and They Force Others to Obey Them

Supplement: The Story of Daming and Xiaoming

I. A Dissection of Antichrists' Devious Behavior

II. A Dissection of Antichrists' Arbitrary and Dictatorial Behavior, and How They Force People to Obey Them

Item Seven: They Are Wicked, Insidious, and Deceitful (Part One)

Supplement: Handling the Antichrist Incident in Canada

A Discussion on Capital: "Just Let It Be!"

I. A Dissection of Antichrists' Hostility and Loathing Toward Positive Things and the Truth

Item Seven: They Are Wicked, Insidious, and Deceitful (Part Two)

Supplement: Resolving People's Misunderstandings About the Handling of a Church in Canada

II. A Dissection of Antichrists' Love of Negative Things

Item Seven: They Are Wicked, Insidious, and Deceitful (Part Three)

Supplement: Gifts

III. A Dissection of the Things Antichrists Worship and Admire

Item Eight: They Would Have Others Submit Only to Them, Not the Truth or God (Part One)

Supplement: A Dissection of Problems That Arise When Transcribing Sermons

Xiaogang's Dreams

I. A Dissection of Antichrists' Inability to Cooperate With Anyone

II. A Dissection of How Antichrists Always Have the Desire and Ambition to Control and Conquer People

Item Eight: They Would Have Others Submit Only to Them, Not the Truth or God (Part Two)

Supplement: A Brief Discussion of Three Aspects of Normal Humanity

A. People's Attitude in Their Treatment of Various Kinds of People, Events, and Things

B. People's Stewardship of Their Personal Surroundings

C. People's Attitude and Behavior in Their Contact With the Opposite Sex

III. A Dissection of Antichrists Prohibiting Others From Intervening, Making Inquiries, or Supervising Them in Their Work

Item Eight: They Would Have Others Submit Only to Them, Not the Truth or God (Part Three)

Supplement: A Dissection of Eastern and Western Traditional Culture

A Day in the Life of Xiaojia

IV. A Dissection of Antichrists' Pretending to be the Embodiment of the Truth Once They Have Acquired a Bit of Experience and Knowledge

Excursus One: What the Truth Is

I. A Dissection of the Idea of "Neither Doubting Those You Employ nor Employing Those You Doubt"

II. A Dissection of the Idea of "Sleeping on Brushwood and Licking Gall"

A. Not Conceding Defeat

B. Enduring Humiliation and Bearing a Heavy Burden

C. A Never-Say-Die Will to Fight

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part One)

Supplement: What the Truth Is

I. What God's Interests Are and What People's Interests Are

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Two)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

A. Their Own Safety

B. Their Own Reputation and Status

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Three)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

B. Their Own Reputation and Status

1. How Antichrists Treat Being Pruned

2. How Antichrists Treat Those Stronger Than Themselves

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Four)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

C. Scheming for Their Own Benefits

1. Embezzling the Assets of God's House

2. Exploiting Brothers and Sisters to Labor in Their Service

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Five)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

C. Scheming for Their Own Benefits

3. Using Their Position to Acquire Food, Drink, and Other Desirable Things by Fraud

Case One: Pretending to Work in Order to Scrounge for Food and Drink

Case Two: Resentment at Not Being Able to Go Abroad

Case Three: Finding It Impossible to Go on Living After Returning Home to the Countryside

Case Four: Fraudulently Using Offerings to Pay Off Debts

Case Five: Demanding Wages for Working for the House of God

Case Six: Making an Arduous Effort to Win Office for the Sake of Food and Clothes

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Six)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

D. Their Prospects and Destiny

1. How Antichrists Treat the Words of God

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Seven)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

D. Their Prospects and Destiny

2. How Antichrists Treat Their Duty

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Eight)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

D. Their Prospects and Destiny

3. How Antichrists Treat Being Pruned

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Nine)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

D. Their Prospects and Destiny

4. How Antichrists Regard the Title "Service-Doer"

a. The Definition and Origin of the Title "Service-Doer"

b. The Ways in Which Antichrists Regard the Title "Service-Doer"

c. Why Antichrists Are Unwilling to Be Service-Doers

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Ten)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

D. Their Prospects and Destiny

5. How Antichrists Approach Their Status in the Church

a. With Pretense

b. With Imposture

c. By Towering Over All

Item Ten: They Despise the Truth, Brazenly Flout Principles, and Ignore the Arrangements of God's House (Part One)

I. Despising God's Identity and Essence

A. Despising God's Righteousness

B. Despising God's Almightiness

C. Despising God's Holiness and Uniqueness

Item Ten: They Despise the Truth, Brazenly Flout Principles, and Ignore the Arrangements of God's House (Part Two)

II. Despising the Flesh in Which God Is Incarnate

A. Fawning, Flattery, and Fair-Sounding Words

B. Scrutiny and Analysis, Along With Curiosity

Item Ten: They Despise the Truth, Brazenly Flout Principles, and Ignore the Arrangements of God's House (Part Three)

II. Despising the Flesh in Which God Is Incarnate

C. How They Treat Christ Depends on Their Mood

1. Their Behavior When Confronted With Being Pruned

2. Their Behavior Toward Christ When He Was Being Hunted, With No Place to Rest His Head

3. Their Behavior When They Engender Notions About Christ

4. Their Behavior When They Are Promoted or Dismissed

5. Their Behavior to the Church in Changing Circumstances

Item Ten: They Despise the Truth, Brazenly Flout Principles, and Ignore the Arrangements of God's House (Part Four)

II. Despising the Flesh in Which God Is Incarnate

D. Merely Listening to That Which Christ Says, but Neither Obeying nor Submitting

Excursus Two: How Noah and Abraham Obeyed God's Words and Submitted to Him (Part One)

I. Noah Built the Ark

II. Abraham Offered Isaac Up

III. Exposing How the People of Today Treat God's Words

Excursus Three: How Noah and Abraham Obeyed God's Words and Submitted to Him (Part Two)

I. Noah's Attitude Toward God's Words

II. Abraham's Attitude Toward God's Words

Item Ten: They Despise the Truth, Brazenly Flout Principles, and Ignore the Arrangements of God's House (Part Five)

III. Despising the Words of God

A. Antichrists Arbitrarily Tamper With and Interpret the Words of God

B. Antichrists Disclaim God's Words When They Do Not Accord With Their Notions

Item Ten: They Despise the Truth, Brazenly Flout Principles, and Ignore the Arrangements of God's House (Part Six)

III. Despising the Words of God

C. Antichrists Pry Into Whether God's Words Come True

1. Prying Into God's Words of Promises and Blessings to Man

2. Prying Into God's Words of Curses and Punishment to Man

3. Prying Into God's Words That Prophesy Disaster

4. Prying Into God's Words About When He Will Depart the Earth and His Great Work Be Done

5. Prying Into God's Words About His Disposition, His Identity, and His Essence

Item Ten: They Despise the Truth, Brazenly Flout Principles, and Ignore the Arrangements of God's House (Part Seven)

III. Despising the Words of God

D. Antichrists Treat the Words of God as a Commodity

1. Treating God's Words as a Tool for Gaining Status, Reputation, and Dignity

2. Selling Books of God's Words for Personal Profit

Item Eleven: They Do Not Accept Being Pruned, nor Do They Have an Attitude of Repentance When They Commit Any Wrong, but Instead Spread Notions and Publicly Pass Judgment on God

I. The Reasons Why Antichrists Are Pruned

II. How Antichrists Behave When They Do Not Accept Being Pruned

A. Refusing to Acknowledge That They Have Done Wrong

B. Refusing to Acknowledge That They Have a Corrupt Disposition

C. Refusing to Acknowledge That God's Words Are the Truth and the Criterion Against Which Everything is Measured

Item Twelve: They Want to Withdraw When They Have No Status and No Hope of Gaining Blessings

I. Antichrists' Approach to Being Pruned

II. Antichrists' Approach to Adjustments to Their Duty

III. Antichrists' Approach to Their Being Dismissed

IV. Antichrists' Behavior When They Are Not Promoted

Item Thirteen: They Control Church Finances As Well As Controlling People's Hearts

I. Antichrists Control People's Hearts

II. Antichrists Control Church Finances

A. Prioritizing Their Possession and Use of Church Property

B. Squandering, Embezzling, Lending, Fraudulently Using, and Stealing Offerings

1. Squandering Offerings

2. Embezzling Offerings

3. Lending Offerings

4. Fraudulently Using Offerings

5. Stealing Offerings

Item Fourteen: They Treat the House of God Like Their Own Personal Domain

I. Antichrists Monopolize Power

II. Antichrists Manipulate Circumstances

III. Antichrists Probe and Take Control of People's Hearts

Item Fifteen: They Do Not Believe in the Existence of God, and They Deny the Essence of Christ (Part One)

I. Antichrists Do Not Believe in the Existence of God

A. Refusing to Acknowledge God's Identity and Essence

B. Refusing to Acknowledge God's Sovereignty Over All Things

Item Fifteen: They Do Not Believe in the Existence of God, and They Deny the Essence of Christ (Part Two)

II. Antichrists Deny the Essence of Christ

A. How Antichrists Treat Christ's Origin

B. How Antichrists Treat the Normality and Practicality of Christ

C. How Antichrists Treat the Humility and Hiddenness of Christ

Excursus Four: Summarizing the Character of Antichrists and Their Disposition Essence (Part One)

I. The Character of Antichrists

A. Habitual Lying

B. Insidious and Ruthless

C. Without a Sense of Honor and Heedless of Shame

D. Selfish and Vile

E. Latching Onto the Powerful and Oppressing the Weak

F. More Desirous Than Normal People of Material Things

Excursus Five: Summarizing the Character of Antichrists and Their Disposition Essence (Part Two)

II. The Difference Between Character and Disposition Essence

III. Antichrists' Disposition Essence

A. Wickedness

1. What Antichrists Do Toward People

2. What Antichrists Do Toward God

a. Doubt

b. Scrutiny

c. Suspicion

d. Guardedness

Excursus Six: Summarizing the Character of Antichrists and Their Disposition Essence (Part Three)

III. Antichrists' Disposition Essence

A. Wickedness

2. What Antichrists Do Toward God

e. Testing

f. Making Demands

g. Denial, Condemnation, Passing Judgment, and Blasphemy

B. Being Averse to the Truth

C. Viciousness

Item One: They Try to Win Over People's Hearts

Supplement: Additional Truths in Spreading the Gospel

The theme discussed in the previous few gatherings was about performing one's duties adequately, and we categorized the duties that people should perform as well as the personnel. What are the specific categories? (The first category is the personnel who spread the gospel, the second category includes leaders and workers at various levels in the church, the third category encompasses personnel who perform various special duties, the fourth category consists of those performing ordinary duties, the fifth category involves those who perform duties in their spare time, and the sixth category refers to those who do not perform duties.) In total, there are six categories. Last time, we discussed the first category, which concerns the principles and truths related to the duty of spreading the gospel, involving subject matter from all aspects of gospel spreading, including points for attention, relevant principles and truths, and areas that people should be cautious about, as well as common errors and distortions that occur in the process of performing this duty. After listening to a sermon on a particular theme, can you summarize the main points within it? If you can grasp the key content of a theme, take to heart the related truths, then gradually, over the course of performing your duty, turn them into your own reality, your own life, and your own path of practice, then you have truly absorbed the content I've been fellowshipping. If, after fellowshipping about a sermon, you only have a general idea or remember certain events and stories but don't understand what the underlying truths and principles may be, and why these things were discussed, does that count as having comprehension? Does that count as understanding the truth? (It doesn't.) It doesn't count as understanding the truth; that is, you didn't understand what

truths were being conveyed, you didn't comprehend them, and you didn't accept them. Then can you do a summary? Can someone tell Me the main points from our last fellowship? (We summarized seven points: first, how to define the personnel who spread the gospel; second, the essence of the duty of spreading the gospel; third, people's attitudes toward this duty as well as their inner viewpoints; fourth, specific principles of practice for gospel spreading, such as who conforms to the principles for spreading the gospel and who doesn't; fifth, how to treat those who align with the principles of spreading the gospel; sixth, the consequences when gospel spreading personnel desert their post and flee during the process of performing their duty; seventh, the sacrifice of saints throughout history in spreading the gospel, and how we should treasure the present opportunities to perform our duties and quickly equip ourselves with the truth.) Your summary basically covers the key aspects of our previous fellowship—very good. Did anything get left out? (There's one more point: changing people's viewpoints so that they understand that spreading the gospel is not just the duty of gospel personnel but a responsibility that all those who believe in and follow God cannot shirk. This is a truth that God's chosen people must grasp.) Spreading the gospel is the responsibility and obligation of every individual —this is also one aspect of it. Do you know the purpose of fellowshipping about this truth? It is to address the deviations in people's comprehension. Do you know in which aspects there are deviations? (I don't know.) Not knowing proves that you don't understand this aspect of the truth. So, why did I need to fellowship about this truth? On the positive side, it is one aspect of the truth that people should understand. On the negative side, it is to address the deviations that all people have in their understanding of spreading the gospel.

Many people have deviations in their understanding of this matter of spreading the gospel. Some people think, “I am currently doing a special duty, so spreading the gospel has nothing to do with me. It’s not my concern. Therefore, the truths, principles, and God’s requirements that need to be understood in order to spread the gospel are irrelevant to me. I don’t need to understand these things.” So, when this aspect of the truth about spreading the gospel is being fellowshipped, they are careless, they don’t take any careful consideration, and they don’t pay attention. Even if they listen, they don’t know what was discussed. There are also those who say, “After believing in God, I’ve always been a leader. I have caliber and the ability to work. I was born to be a leader. It appears as though the duty God gave me and my life mission is to be a leader.” Implicitly, they mean that spreading the gospel has nothing to do with them. So, when the truth about spreading the gospel is being fellowshipped, they don’t take it seriously. When asked to summarize what was fellowshipped in the last gathering, some people flip through their notes for a long time and still don’t know. Why does this happen? Is it due to their poor memory? (No.) Is it because they have too much going on, and their minds are full? (No.) It’s not. This shows that people’s attitude toward the truth is one of being averse to it and not loving the truth. Therefore, I admonish everybody and let everyone know that spreading the gospel is not a special responsibility for a certain type of person or group of people, but the responsibility of every person who follows God. Why must people understand the truth of spreading the gospel? Why do people need to know these truths? As a created being, as one of those who follow God, regardless of age, gender, or how young or old one is, spreading the gospel is a mission and responsibility that everyone must accept. If this mission comes to you and requires you to expend yourself, pay a price, or even lay down your life, what should you

do? You should be duty-bound to accept it. This is the truth, it's what you should understand. This is not a simple doctrine—it is the truth. Why do I say it's the truth? Because no matter how times change, how the decades go by, or how places and spaces change, spreading the gospel and bearing testimony to God will always be a positive thing. Its meaning and value will never change: It absolutely won't be influenced by changes in time or geographical location. Spreading the gospel and bearing testimony to God is eternal, and as a created being, you should accept and practice it. This is the eternal truth. Some people say, "Spreading the gospel is not the duty I perform." However, this truth related to spreading the gospel is something people should understand, because it is a truth related to visions, and those who believe in God should all understand it; it is foundational to faith in God and beneficial to life entry. Furthermore, no matter what duty you perform in the church, you will have opportunities to come into contact with nonbelievers and therefore a responsibility to spread the gospel to them. Once you understand the truth of spreading the gospel, you will know in your heart, "It is my responsibility to proclaim the new work of God, to spread the gospel of God's work of saving humanity. Regardless of when or where, and no matter what my position or role may be, if I'm serving as an actor, I have an obligation to spread the gospel; and if I am currently a church leader, I also have an obligation to spread the gospel. No matter what duty I'm currently performing, I have an obligation to proclaim the gospel of the kingdom. Whenever there's an opportunity or spare time, I ought to go and spread the gospel. This is a responsibility that I cannot shirk." Is this how most people think currently? (No.) What do most people think then? "I have a fixed duty right now. I'm studying and delving into a specific profession, a branch of learning, so spreading the gospel has nothing to do with me." What kind of attitude is this? It's an attitude of

shirking one's responsibility and mission, a negative attitude. These people are not considerate of God's intentions, they are rebellious against God. Regardless of who you are, if you have no burden for spreading the gospel, isn't this a sign that you lack conscience and reason? If you're not actively and constructively cooperating, taking things on, and submitting, then you're passively and negatively going through the motions—this attitude is unacceptable. No matter what duty you perform, no matter what profession or branch of learning it involves, one of the primary outcomes you achieve should be your ability to bear testimony to and proclaim the gospel of God's work in saving humanity. This is the minimum requirement for a created being. If you can't even meet this minimum requirement, what have you obtained from performing your duty during these years of believing in God? What have you gained? Do you understand God's intentions? Even though you've been performing your duty for many years and have become adept at your profession, if you can't say anything or fellowship any aspect of the truth when asked to bear testimony to God, what is the problem here? The problem is that you don't understand the truth. Some people might feel it's unfair to say they don't understand the truth. They might think they've been effective in performing their duty, but they don't understand the visions of God's work and His intention for saving humanity. Does this amount to understanding the truth? At the very least, you haven't established a foundation in the true way for your belief in God. You bear no burden for proclaiming God's work and the gospel of His salvation for humanity, and you lack any insight, understanding, or comprehension. Can you then truly be considered someone who follows God? Have you established a normal relationship with God? If you haven't achieved any of these things, then you don't possess the truth reality.

Now, let's return to the topic we were discussing earlier. Spreading the gospel is the responsibility and obligation of all God's chosen people. Having discussed this aspect of the truth, what is the one item that everyone should understand? Regardless of whether a person pays a price, forsakes their family and work to expend themselves for God, or even offers up their life, in reality these are all superficial things. What does God ultimately require from people? It's that as your stature grows and your life matures, as time passes, you gradually start to understand the various truths about God's work and His intention in saving humanity. Your burden for spreading the gospel and bearing testimony to God becomes increasingly evident, and your determination to bear this duty grows stronger. If a church leader has been working for many years, but as their years of leading the church go by, they feel less of an emotion, are less moved, and have less of a burden for spreading the gospel, how well do they perform their duty? (Not well.) How come? What is the issue that arises? If they develop or live in such a state, at least one thing is certain: This person hasn't pursued the truth during these years and hasn't done any actual work. They are like the bureaucratic cadre of the great red dragon. As a result, they have no burden and no insight for proclaiming God's name and bearing testimony to His work. Isn't this the outcome? (Yes.) It is an inevitable outcome. No matter how many years this person has been working, even if they think they have a great stature, that they can be considerate of God's burden, and can serve according to God's intentions, yet when it comes to spreading the gospel, they step back, they don't know how to do it. When they encounter people who are eager for God's appearance and come to seek and investigate the true way, they become tongue-tied. They can't say a word, and don't know where to start. What's the problem here? It's that they don't understand the truth and haven't gained the truth, so they can't bear testimony to God.

Only those who understand the truth can bear testimony to God. Spreading the gospel and bearing testimony to God fall within your range of duties. If you understand the truth, if you've gained the truth, why would you have nothing to say when you meet people investigating the true way? Isn't this a problem? Do you often find yourselves in situations like this? (Yes.) What's the problem here? You don't have a burden. Is not having a burden a problem? Can you perform your duty without a burden? Even if you perform your duty, can you do it loyally? Can you do it adequately? While not having a burden might not be a fatal issue, it's still a serious problem, because it affects how well you perform your duty. Doesn't this problem need to be resolved? (Yes, it does.) So, how do you resolve this? You have to reverse your erroneous viewpoints about spreading the gospel and understand the truth of it. All the work you are currently engaged in is directly related to that of spreading the gospel and falls within the scope of spreading the gospel. It is aimed at bearing testimony to God, expanding the work of the gospel, testifying about God's name, and proclaiming this gospel of God's work in saving humanity, so that more people become aware of it, and more people come before God, accept God's conquest, receive God's salvation, and ultimately, if they are fortunate enough to receive God's perfection of them—that's even better. What does it mean to have more people come before God, and what is the ultimate outcome this should achieve? (To cause more people to obtain God's salvation.) Why should this goal be achieved? Because it's God's intention. That's why we tirelessly explain these truths. If it had nothing to do with God's intention, talking about these things would be useless and empty. Because it is God's intention, we make it clear and help everyone understand it, so that they know that this is the truth and that everyone should put effort into this truth

of spreading the gospel, so that every person has this kind of insight and develops this kind of burden.

The next question is, why should we let more people understand God's intention so that they are able to spread the gospel and fulfill their duties? Why should this be done? Some may say, "God wants every person to be saved and does not want anyone to suffer perdition, so we should let more people accept God's work." This statement is correct, but it isn't the essential answer to the question. So, what is the essential answer to this question? Do you know? (God wants to gain a group of people who are of one heart and mind with Him.) God wants to gain a group of people who are of one heart and mind with Him, and this must be achieved through the expansion of the gospel. What we are talking about now is widely spreading the gospel. Is there a difference between spreading the gospel widely and gaining a group of people? (Yes.) Then, what is the purpose of spreading the gospel widely? (To save as many people as possible.) To save as many people as possible is a principle of God's salvation but not the answer to this question. From the time this work began, I have repeatedly talked about how, this time, God has come to do work in order to inaugurate an age, to bring a new age and end the old one—to bring the Age of Kingdom and end the Age of Grace. All those who accept God's work in the last days have witnessed this fact. God has been doing new work, expressing the truth to judge humanity, purifying and saving humanity. The gospel of the kingdom has begun to spread in many countries. This humanity has already emerged from the Age of Law and the Age of Grace. They no longer read the Bible, they no longer live under the cross, and they no longer call on the name of Savior Jesus. Instead, they pray in the name of Almighty God and simultaneously accept God's present words as the principles, methods, and goals of survival in their lives. In this sense, haven't these people already

entered a new age? (Yes.) They have entered a new age. So, what is the age in which even more people, who haven't accepted the gospel in the last days and God's new words, are still living? They are still living in the Age of Grace. Now, what is your responsibility? It is to bring them out of the Age of Grace and into the new age. Can you fulfill God's commission by just praying to God and calling on His name? Is it enough to just preach a few words of God? It definitely isn't. This requires all of you to have a burden to take up this commission of spreading the gospel, to broadly disseminate God's words, to spread God's words in various ways, and to proclaim and expand the gospel of the kingdom. What does it mean to expand? It means to convey God's words to those who haven't accepted God's work in the last days, to let more people know that God has been doing new work, and then to testify about God's words to them, to use your experiences to testify about God's work, and bring them also into the new age—this way they will enter into the new age just like you. God's intention is clear. It is not only for you who have heard His words, accepted them, and followed Him, to enter into the new age, but He will lead all of humanity into this new age. This is God's intention, and it is a truth that every person now following God should understand. God is not leading a group of people, a small faction, or a small ethnic group into the new age; rather, He intends to lead all of humanity into the new age. How can this goal be achieved? (By widely spreading the gospel.) Indeed, it must be achieved by spreading the gospel widely, using various methods and avenues to widely convey the gospel. Speaking about spreading the gospel widely is easy, but how should it specifically be done? (It requires human cooperation.) Exactly, this requires human cooperation. If people always cling to some old things in their hearts, always harboring certain distorted elements, holding onto old regulations and practices, but do not take the

gospel work seriously, and do not accept God's commission, treating gospel work as irrelevant to themselves, can such people be promoted and used by God? Can they have the qualifications to live before God? Can they obtain God's approval? Absolutely not. Therefore, I must work on your thoughts, taking note of any elements that you do not understand, and tirelessly explain the relevant truths until you grasp them. Regardless of how numb and dull-witted you may be, I have to keep speaking to you and make you understand that this is God's intention, this is the duty you must perform, and it is your mission and obligation in this lifetime. If you don't pay attention to what I say or don't understand it, I have to continue speaking. Even if you're fed up with it, I have to go on speaking until you understand the truth. What is the truth? The truth is what God expresses; it is God's intentions, God's requirements for humanity, and the truth reality that people in the new age must possess. How should people treat God's intentions? They should unreservedly and absolutely accept them, then submit themselves and cooperate, thereby satisfying God's intentions. This is a person's obligation. Do you understand when I say it like this? Some might say, "Oh dear, God requires people to accept His commission, but what does that have to do with us insignificant individuals?" Do you think it has anything to do with them? (Yes, it does.) What does it have to do with them? Let Me explain. God is the Creator, and humans are His created beings. What is the relationship between "create" and "created"? It is the relationship between acting and being acted upon, between creating and being created. Since the Creator's intentions have been made known to you, with what attitude should you respond? (Accept them and cooperate with all my might.) Exactly, you should submit to them and accept them, cooperating with all your might, no matter the cost. Does this cooperation include seeking the truth? Does it include understanding the truth? It

includes both. Since you understand God's requirements and commission, these are related to your mission, they are your duty—since you know this, you should accept it. This is what someone with a conscience and reason ought to do. If you know God's requirements and commission but cannot accept them, then you are devoid of both conscience and reason, and you don't deserve to be called a human being. Some people might still not understand, thinking, "What do God's intentions have to do with us?" If God's intentions have nothing to do with you, then you are not a follower of God or a member of God's house. For example, your parents have given birth to you and raised you for many years; you've eaten their food, lived in their house, and spent their money. But when there's a problem at home, and you say it has nothing to do with you, you ignore it and just run away, what kind of wretch is this? To say you are an outsider sounds pleasant; in reality, you're a rebellious wretch, a brute in human clothing, lower than a beast. God's intention has been made clear to you, and God says, "You have accepted this stage of work, and I have already given you these words first, so that you may hear them first, and you have heard them, understood them, and comprehended them. Now, I will also tell you My intention and My requirement for you. You should proclaim My work, My words, and the things I am going to accomplish in order to allow the whole of humanity to hear My voice; you should expand My gospel of the kingdom to allow all of humanity to quickly accept God's work and enter into the Age of Kingdom. This is God's intention and requirement." How should you reflect upon hearing this? What kind of attitude should you have? How should you choose? How should you fulfill the duty that a created being should fulfill? Some people might feel that the burden is heavy, but feeling is not enough by itself; you need action and genuine understanding. You should pray to God like this: "Oh God, You have entrusted me with the

responsibility of spreading the gospel—this is Your exaltation. Although I understand too little of the truth, I am willing to do my utmost to fulfill this commission. I have heard so many sermons and have understood some truths—all this is Your blessing, and I now have this responsibility to bear testimony to God's words and work, in order to fulfill this commission." That is correct; when people have a heart of submission to God, He guides them. God has clearly told people already and said that spreading God's gospel is an obligation and a responsibility that no one can shirk. It is a lifelong duty, a duty of every created being. Do these words contain a command from God? Do they contain His exhortation? (Yes, they do.) Do they contain God's intention? (Yes.) Do they contain truths that people should understand? (Yes.) Are there principles and paths of practice here that one can follow? (Yes.) How many points did I mention in total? (Four points: The first is God's command and exhortation. The second is God's intention. The third is truths that we should understand. The fourth is principles and paths of practice that one should follow.) That's right; I've mentioned these four points in total. Next, let's fellowship the specific content of each one.

The first item is God's command. What is God's command? (To proclaim the gospel of the kingdom.) It is to spread the gospel of the kingdom widely. The second item is God's intention. What is God's intention? It is to let more people know that God has already come, that He is doing new work, that God intends to change the age, to end the old age, and to lead humanity into a new age. This is God's intention, isn't it? Can one say that God's intention is expanding the gospel? It's not that simple. Expanding the gospel has an ultimate purpose and result—what should that be? (To let more people know that God has come, He is doing new work, and He intends to end the old age, and lead all of humanity into a new age.)

That's correct, to lead all of humanity into a new age. What impact does this have on humanity? Humanity enters a new age; this age is transformed. So, what is God's intention? Please repeat it. (God intends to change the age, to end the old age and lead humanity into a new age.) You can't leave anything out—have you noted it all down? (Yes.) The third item is the truth that people should understand. What should this truth be? (Spreading the gospel is the duty and responsibility of every created being.) That is the truth. Within this truth, what people should do is to accept the duty of spreading the gospel and then find the principles and paths of practice within this statement. This statement is the truth for people. What is the statement? (Spreading the gospel is the duty and responsibility of every created being.) It should be the duty and mission. How do you understand duty and mission? Duty is the responsibility that one should fulfill, and the responsibility one should fulfill is also their duty. But mission is different; mission is greater, more fitting, with a deeper meaning and greater weight than responsibility. Have you noted this down? (Yes.) Now, I've noticed something; all these contents we are discussing need to be recorded in writing before you have an idea of them. If you don't note them down, just listening like this, it doesn't even leave an impression. What does this indicate? It shows that people don't understand the truth; they only grasp a bit of doctrine and know the definition, concept, and outline of certain truths. When it comes to the specific details of these truths, how to practice them and apply them, they're clueless, aren't they? For most of you, talking about doctrine for two or three hours is not difficult, but when it comes to applying the truth to resolve situations, using the principles and paths of practice that you have experienced and understood—that's difficult. What's the problem here? Not understanding the truth, isn't that right? Now, let's proceed to the fourth item. What is the fourth item? (The principles and

paths of practice that one should follow.) How are these principles and paths determined? They are determined based on two things: One is God's intention, and the other is the truth. These two things are what people must understand. For example, if you are reluctant to spread the gospel when you are asked to do so, but God says spreading the gospel is His intention, what should you do? What should your principles of practice be? What should your attitude be? You should submit to and accept it wholly, without declining, without analysis or scrutiny, without asking the reason. This is true submission. It is an important principle that must be followed in practicing the truth. When we talk about God's intention in a defining manner, what does it typically refer to? God's intention is essentially God's desire, the purpose, source, and starting point for His actions. In spiritual terms, it's referred to as His "intention" or the "vision." When God reveals His intention to you, He gives you a general direction, letting you know what He intends to do. However, if God doesn't provide the specifics or principles, do you know the exact path and direction to practice? You won't. That's why when I tell people to do something, those who have a head on their shoulders, who have a heart and a spirit, will immediately seek the details and how specifically to do it after accepting it. Those without a head on their shoulders, without a heart and a spirit, might think that it's easy and rush into action without waiting for further details. This is what it means not to have a head on one's shoulders and to do a task blindly. When you receive a commission from God and aim to fulfill your duty and complete your mission, you must first understand God's intention. You need to know that this commission comes from God, that it's His intention, and you should accept it, be considerate of it, and, more importantly, submit to it. Secondly, you should seek out which truths you need to understand to perform this duty, which principles you should

follow, and how to practice in a way that benefits God's chosen people and the work of God's house. These are the principles of practice. After understanding God's intention, you should promptly seek and understand the truths related to performing this duty and, after understanding the truth, ascertain the principles and path of practicing these truths. What do "principles" refer to? Specifically, a principle refers to something upon which achieving a target or producing results must be based when practicing the truth. For instance, if you're tasked with purchasing an item, what are the specific principles of practice? Firstly, you need to understand the specifications and model of the item to be purchased, the quality standards it must meet, and whether the price is suitable. In the process of seeking, you'll gain clarity on the specific principles of practice. These principles provide you with a scale and a range—you'll be fine as long as you stay within this range. Once you've understood the basic principles regarding the specifications, quality, and price of the item, it shows you've grasped the required standards for this task. It means you've essentially learned how to practice. One must grasp the principles in order to practice the truth: Principles are the key, the most basic element. Once you've grasped the fundamental principles of performing your duty, it shows that you understand the required standards for performing that duty. Mastering these principles is equivalent to knowing how to practice the truth. So, on what basis is this ability to practice established? It is on the foundation of understanding God's intention and the truth. Is it considered understanding the truth if you only know a sentence of what God requires? No, it isn't. What standards must be met to be considered understanding the truth? You must understand the meaning and value of performing your duty and, once you have been clear about these two aspects, you have understood the truth of performing your duty. Furthermore, after understanding the truth, you

must also grasp the principles of performing your duty and the paths of practice. Once you can grasp and apply the principles of performing your duty, and sometimes apply a little wisdom, you can ensure the effectiveness of performing your duty. By grasping these principles and acting according to them, you can be up to practicing the truth. If you perform your duty without mingling any human intentions, if it is done by absolutely submitting to God's requirements and according to the work arrangements of God's house, fully aligning with God's words, then you have fulfilled your duty in a fully qualified manner, and even if there might be some discrepancies in the results compared to God's requirements, this still counts as achieving God's requirements. If you perform your duty fully in accordance with the principles, if you are loyal, all to the best of your ability, then your performance of duty completely aligns with God's intention. You have fulfilled your duty as a created being with all your heart, mind, and strength, which is the result achieved by practicing the truth. Now, to grasp the principles and paths of practice, what should you understand first in order to achieve this result? (Firstly, we should understand God's intention, and then accept and submit to it wholly and without declining.) This is what people should possess in terms of practice and attitude. What should be understood next? You should understand the truth, and the details within the truth constitute the principles and paths. To grasp the principles and paths of practice you should follow, the first thing you must understand is God's intention, followed by the truth. These are the two main points, and everything else consists of detailed content contained within these.

The first category concerning those who perform their duty in spreading the gospel will be temporarily concluded here. Today, I added a bit more as a supplement to serve as a prompt for the main subject matter

discussed last time. At the same time, it serves as a warning to make everyone recognize the importance of this truth, so that every task you are currently engaged in and every duty you perform are oriented toward this direction and goal and carried out on this foundation—all related to spreading the gospel. Although you are not on the frontlines interacting with potential gospel recipients, all of the duties you are currently performing can be said to relate to the work of the gospel. On this basis, shouldn't everyone have a clearer and more illuminated understanding of the truth related to spreading the gospel? (Yes.) By way of today's supplement, have you gained a clear view of the weight and importance of the duty of spreading the gospel? (Yes.) Now then, what is the most suitable and appropriate attitude to have toward this truth in the future? Expanding the gospel is God's intention. God intends to bring an end to this old age, and lead more people before Him, out of the old age and into the new one. This is God's intention, and it is something that everyone should understand. Some may say, "I understand, but I can't muster the zeal needed to spread the gospel, and I don't have the heart for cooperation." What's the issue here? (Lack of humanity.) Exactly. You acknowledge yourself as a created being and a follower of God, but when it comes to God's intention that He often admonishes everyone about, His urgent intention explained clearly to all people, if you pay no attention and give no heed, what kind of person does that make you? It's a manifestation of lacking humanity. You want to honor God as great and say that He is your God and your Lord, but when it comes to God's intention, you show not a single regard, no consideration whatsoever. This is a lack of humanity, and such a person is heartless. This topic concludes here.

The Definitions of Leaders and Workers and the Reasons for Putting Them in Place

Next, let us discuss the second category: those who perform the duties of leaders and workers. Though few in number, such people play an important role in terms of the nature of their work. The duties of leaders and workers involve many truths too—more truths, even, than spreading the gospel. Why do I say this? These duties are very broad in scope. One aspect of these duties is the work of outwardly spreading the gospel, and the other is internally watering and supplying God's chosen people, managing the church life well, as well as handling church matters and solving all sorts of problems. That is to say, leaders and workers must understand more truths, and stricter demands are made of them regarding certain principles of practice, and their relationship with God must be closer. Being a leader or worker involves practice and entry into various aspects of the truth, the paths that people take, as well as many other aspects. Compared to performing the duty of spreading the gospel, being a leader or worker is more closely related to life entry and also requires achieving dispositional change. This means that the various truths relating to how to do the work of leaders well are greater in number and scope. Yet no matter how many there are, they still fall under several main themes, so let's go through them item-by-item, point-by-point, and you will gradually come to understand them. Let us start by talking about the definition of leaders and workers. Why is it necessary to define them? A definition is equivalent to positioning something, that is, it tells people the nature and scope of the responsibilities of these duties, as well as their titles—in other words, what to call them. By accurately defining these duties, people can gain mental clarity with regard to the standing that this category of people has in God's mind, what He demands of them, and what requirements He has for their performance of these duties, what path they should take, and what principles they should practice. Regardless of whether they are young or old, of high and noble

position, or of lowly and base position, and regardless of their background, in any case, God has required standards for such people. In other words, there are truths that people who perform such duties must understand; there are truth principles that they should grasp and practice, and there is a certain path they should follow. So, how are those chosen from among God's followers to lead and work usually defined? What is the precise definition? What do people believe to be the definition? And what exact position do such people hold in the hearts of others? Is this not related to defining the identity and status of such people? How do others position this group of people in their hearts? Is it as apostles? No. Is it as disciples? It's not as disciples, either. Is there anyone who calls them shepherds? (Yes.) Is "shepherds" a suitable title? (It is not.) Why is it not? (It's the wrong position.) Are people capable of performing the role of shepherds? (No.) Since they are not apostles or disciples, and "shepherds" is not appropriate either, what exactly is the most suitable name for the people who perform these duties? What is the more apt term? (Watchmen.) Is "watchmen" suitable? I don't see any difference between this title and "shepherds." It is a grand-sounding name, but the work these people do is rather minor. None of these titles are suitable. So, based on the nature of the duties these people perform, what is a more apt name and definition? What are the principles for defining such people? The definition must match the nature of their work, as well as their identity and status, and it must be just right, and not too grand. If we defined these people as "apostles," would that be too grandiose? (Yes.) Or, what about "watchmen"? (That's even more grandiose.) Are you capable of watching over people? If not, you are not a watchman. What about "shepherds"? What does "shepherds" refer to? (People who tend to a flock.) It refers to people who tend to and watch over a flock of sheep. The name actually fits this group, just based on the nature

of their work. However, given what people can shoulder these days, what they can achieve, and their corrupt dispositions, is the title "shepherds" suitable? (No.) It's a little grandiose. They're not capable of this, nor does it match the nature or scope of the work people do these days. Obviously, this title does not suit them. What, then, is the most suitable way to define this category of people? (As leaders and workers.) This phrase is relatively suitable.

What is the cause of the emergence of the category of people who are leaders and workers? How did they emerge? On a grand scale, they are needed for God's work; on a smaller scale, they are needed for the work of the church, they are needed by God's chosen people. Regardless of their identity or status, and irrespective of the role they play, they are equal to ordinary members of God's chosen people; their identity and status before God are the same. Though the term "leaders and workers" exists in the church, and though these individuals are "leaders" and "workers" who perform different duties than their brothers and sisters, their title of "created beings" before God is still the same; this identity will not change. The difference between leaders and workers and ordinary members of God's chosen people is only a special characteristic in the duties they perform. This special characteristic shows principally in their leadership roles. For example, no matter how many people a church has, the leader is the head. So what role does this leader play among the members? They lead all of God's chosen people in the church. So what effect do they have throughout the whole church? If this leader takes the wrong path, all those in the church will follow them down the wrong path, which will have a huge impact on all of God's chosen people in the church. Take Paul for example. He led many of the churches he founded and God's chosen people. When Paul went astray, the churches and God's chosen people he led also went astray.

So, when leaders take their own diverging path, they are not the only ones who are impacted, the churches and God's chosen people they lead are impacted as well. If a leader is a right person, one who is walking the right path and pursues and practices the truth, then the people they lead will eat and drink God's words normally and pursue the truth normally, and, at the same time, the leader's life experience and progress will be visible to others, and will impact others. So, what is the correct path that a leader should walk? It is being able to lead others to an understanding of the truth and an entry into the truth, and to lead others before God. What is an incorrect path? It is to pursue status, fame, and gain, to frequently show off oneself and to bear witness to oneself, never bearing witness to God. What effect does this have on God's chosen people? (It brings them before oneself.) They will stray far from God and come under this leader's control. If you lead people to come before you, then you are leading them to come before a corrupt person, and you are leading them to come before Satan, not God. Only leading people to come before truth is leading them to come before God. Leaders and workers, no matter whether they walk the right path or the wrong one, have a direct influence on God's chosen people. When they have yet to understand the truth, the majority of God's chosen people follow blindly. The leader could be someone good, and they would follow them; the leader could be someone bad, and they would also follow them—they don't differentiate. They follow as they are led, regardless of who the leader is. And so it is crucial that the churches choose good people to be their leaders. The path walked by each person who believes in God is directly related to the path walked by their leaders, and can to varying degrees be influenced by those leaders and workers. Let us begin by fellowshipping along these two lines on the various truths involved in the duties of leaders and workers—the correct path, on the one hand, and the

incorrect path, on the other. Which of these two should we fellowship about first? (The incorrect path.) Why do you choose this? Is it better to discuss the correct path first, or the incorrect path? (The incorrect one.) Both are correct, actually—but which one we discuss first will have a different effect. If we start with discussing the incorrect path, people can discover more about the correct path within the incorrect path and also find out many passive and negative things or knowledge, which they can use to admonish themselves. They can derive something positive from this, and if we then go on to discuss the correct path, people will be able to comprehend what is positive on a deeper level and more rapidly. Basically, this approach is viable, and it is of benefit to people. Let us therefore begin by discussing the incorrect path.

The Techniques Antichrists Use to Control People

Once a person is selected as a leader or worker and has begun performing their duties, should they adopt a certain demeanor? Some ask, "What demeanor? Should they be mounting the clouds or commanding the wind and the rain?" Neither is correct. Although they should not be mounting the clouds or commanding the wind and the rain, and they certainly should not be shouting from the rooftops, as they are a corrupted human being with the corrupt disposition and essence of Satan, at such times every person does feel a thunderous force deep inside them. They all have lofty ambitions, and feel a drive to succeed in their career, to show off their skills, to make a splash, and to go all-out. Let us not discuss, for the moment, whether this sort of drive is right or wrong. When someone is selected as a leader or worker, they harbor very complex feelings deep inside of them. What do I mean by complex? Some believe it is not easy at all to get chosen as a leader, and although they are not sure if they can do a

good job, and do not know what their future path will be, their inherent nature is such that they are very glad for this opportunity, very happy to accept this honorable responsibility and heavy burden. Also, deep down, they feel a bit self-satisfied and fortunate. What do they feel fortunate about? They believe, “I was chosen from among dozens of others—I must be quite stellar and capable. I must be better than ordinary people, and have better comprehension and more spiritual understanding than most. I have believed in god for many years, and I have expended and exerted a lot. The facts prove that I am qualified to take the lead in the church, guiding people in entering god’s words and understanding the truth. There are so many people who are cleverer, better-educated, and more articulate than me, so why was I chosen instead of them? It shows that I’m capable and have good humanity. This is the grace of god.” This is their internal monologue. “Grace of god” is tacked on at the end, but in fact their true thoughts and true understanding are in the first part of what they said. They think, “Even though I didn’t compete or fight for this, I was still chosen. And what should I do now? I can’t let everyone down, I must go all out!” And how do they go all out? Their first day on the job, they call the supervisors of each group together for a gathering, and they have a certain demeanor and energy about them. What kind of energy? They act swiftly and decisively, and mean what they say, eager to make an impressive start. First, they try to show everyone how capable they are, then they try to get people to discern and forsake their predecessor. They say: “Today, let us first spend some time dissecting my predecessor, for example, the ways in which he constrained people, which aspects of the work he was flawed or negligent in, and so on—we can fellowship about all of these things. When we have finished fellowshipping, and you have clear discernment of the previous leader, are able to forsake him, are no longer constrained by him, and no

longer long for him, you can then be considered as possessing understanding, and as being loyal and submissive to god. In today's gathering we will start by criticizing the previous false leader and antichrist. Let us expose him." In response, everyone says that they have already fellowshipped about this, and discerned that the predecessor was a false leader and antichrist, so there is nothing for them to expose. But these new leaders do not agree, and they start singling people out and getting them to fellowship. Some people's fellowship is not to their liking, so they ask one of the brothers and sisters who was closest to the former leader to expose and dissect him, but after hearing this fellowship, these new leaders think, "This person doesn't have discernment of my predecessor, and they haven't forsaken him either. It seems as if he still has a place in this person's heart. That won't do at all; today I must think of a way to completely expose my predecessor." After that, they call on somebody who was on the worst terms with the previous leader to get up and expose him. Once that person has exposed the previous leader, they are satisfied, and think that this person is worthy of cultivation. And what do they want to cultivate? They want to cultivate an accomplice, to cultivate their own forces. This is how the first gathering goes. And can they achieve their goal after this gathering? Not so thoroughly, or so quickly. What are they plotting in their hearts? "Nothing is more inscrutable than the human heart, and nothing is more sinister. I have to ascertain what each person thinks of my predecessor, and I must be clear on what they think of me, whether they know about my past, and whether they know the ins and outs about me, and ultimately show them all that I am not to be messed with. But I have to select my methods and tactics carefully. I can't expose my intentions; I have to conceal them." And where do these thoughts, methods of work, and motives all come from? Their satanic nature. Do you have such manifestations? The day you were

selected as leaders or workers, you may have started off by warning yourselves to not take the wrong path, to not walk the path of false leaders and antichrists. You may have told yourselves that you must let go of status, and not work for the sake of your own fame, gain, or status, or be led by desire while you work, and instead work hard to do your duties, and be loyal to God. Yet, as time passes, there are those who cannot help themselves, and as soon as they speak or act their goal becomes very clear —they immediately try to consolidate their own status and win over people's hearts. As soon as someone reveals the slightest hint of dissatisfaction or defiance, it irks them, and though they may not openly exclude or attack the person, deep down they feel very repulsed by them. How do they manifest this feeling of repulsion? (They ignore that person.) Ignoring them is a quiet manifestation, so what specific actions does the repulsion involve? For example, they seat the people they like facing them at gatherings, and they find a reason to seat the people they don't like off to the side. Is this an attack? (Yes.) This is the start of their attack. They are taking action, are they not? (Yes.) Actions are more serious and severe than words or thoughts. Why are they more severe? Thinking something but not acting on it—this derives from one's mind and thoughts. But as soon as there is action, it becomes a fact. When it becomes behavior, it is not merely the corrupt disposition of Satan but an evil deed. After people are chosen to be leaders, they bring their own wishes, aspirations, and ideals to the work they do and the duties they perform. But what is a shared manifestation that all humans who possess Satan's corrupt disposition have? What do they all have in common? They try to seize power and consolidate their own status. By what means do they try to seize power? Firstly, they observe in groups who are trying to curry favor with them and draw close to them. Then, they actively get closer to those people, and, whether through flattery or through

offering small favors, they create underhand connections and ingratiate themselves with them, so that these people—with whom they have shared preferences, interests, ambitions, or the same natures—become their die-hard followers, and join forces with them. And what is their goal in making these people join forces with them? To consolidate their status and expand the scope of their forces. Once they gain power, it is not only a matter of them having the final say, and that's it—they also want to get more people to follow them, support them, and speak on their behalf, so that even when they say something wrong, do bad things, or attack and restrict people, there will still be those who do as they say and approve of them. This is their goal. Then, if the Above discovers their problems and replaces them one day, there will still be people who do their utmost to speak on their behalf, who come to their defense, and try to protect their reputation. And what method are they using for these actions of theirs to achieve this kind of outcome? Winning over people's hearts. They use the method of winning over people's hearts in order to consolidate their status and expand the scope of their forces. This is one of the methods by which antichrists seize power.

When it comes to the techniques that antichrists use to consolidate their status, the first one is winning over people's hearts and the second is attacking and excluding dissenters. Winning over people's hearts means that they use the method of winning over people on those who curry favor with them, who draw close to them, who trust them, and who follow them no matter if they are right or wrong. Attacking and excluding dissenters means that they view as enemies all those who understand the truth, and who can consequently discern them, refrain from following them, and keep away from them. They treat these people as nails in their eyes and thorns in their sides, and the technique they use on these people is to attack and exclude

them. For example, say that an antichrist notices that every time they fellowship, people are very enthusiastic, with some taking notes or recording them on a tape recorder. There is only one young sister who never takes notes or speaks up. So, they think to themselves: “Does she have a problem with me? Or does she think that I don’t fellowship well? What’s more, every time I arrive, other people greet me and nod to me in a friendly way, pouring water for me and offering me a seat, but she’s never treated me like that. It looks as if she isn’t yielding to me—I have to think of a way and find an opportunity to teach her a lesson! What kind of opportunity should I look for? I’ll arrange for her to go handle something that she’s certain to do a poor job at—that will give me a reason to lecture her. This is my best chance to get her to yield to me.” Subsequently, they arrange for this sister to go work somewhere dangerous. They think: “I’ll get her to go and spread the gospel to an old religious pastor, one who is a bit lecherous and does not accept the truth. Let’s see if she can convert him. What will she have to say for herself if she can’t? If she doesn’t yield to me, I’ll send her away!” Then, they proceed to say to her: “Right now most of the other brothers and sisters think very highly of you. You’ve believed in god for many years, and you understand many truths. There is a religious pastor who knows the Bible well, and you’re the one who is best suited to go and spread the gospel to him.” When the sister meets the pastor, the pastor sees that she is young and beautiful, and takes a liking to her—he even takes some liberties with her. After she returns, the sister says she does not want to go back again, to which the antichrist replies: “The church has assigned you to spread the gospel to him. This is your duty, you must go!” Hearing this, the sister has no choice but to obey, and as a result she cries after each visit. This leader is capable of doing such things in order to attack and retaliate against others. What kind of person is this? An evil one. If they

were a woman, would they go in this kind of situation? (No.) Absolutely not. They would avoid it more than anyone. They see who displeases them, who is easy to pick on, who does not yield to them and does not curry favor with them, and then find opportunities to scheme against these people and get revenge on them. Tell Me, when someone has bad and evil intentions, are they not capable of doing all kinds of horrible things? And how do these bad, evil intentions come about? One of the chief reasons is that their nature essence is too bad and malicious, and another is that they do not have a God-fearing heart. When people do not possess God-fearing hearts, there is nothing that they do not dare do; they won't just harm other people, they can even do things like judging and selling out God—harming people is a piece of cake for them. They will not think it's a big deal no matter how much they harm other people; they have no sympathy for others and are very malicious at their core. And what was the goal of this antichrist when they pushed this young sister toward the fiery pit? They did not do this to spread the gospel and gain people; it was just to torment her. What kind of people do they torment? If it is someone who complies with them and obeys them, will they torment them? No, they will not. So why was the sister subjected to such treatment? (Because she did not yield to them.) Because she did not yield to them, did not curry favor with them, do as they said, or treat them as a big deal, and disdained them instead, she was treated like this and harmed as a result. When antichrists harm people in this way, how will those who are small in stature and do not understand the truth generally react? They will think to themselves: "Local officials have more control than state officials. Right now, we are under this person's control, so we should do as they say and go wherever they tell us to. However other people act toward them, that is how we should act toward them. We must integrate with the group. We should curry favor with them in the same way that other

people do, and we should do it better and more attentively than others. Only then can we keep this leader off our backs. This leader isn't easy to serve—we shouldn't mess with them!" And is this not precisely the outcome that the antichrist wants to see? (Yes.) In this, they have achieved their goal. Is this not the same as the technique that Satan uses to abuse people? (It is.) What does this show? That their actions represent Satan. They have become an outlet for and representative of Satan; they act on behalf of it. Is doing a duty in that way the true performance of a duty? Is it serving God? (No.) Such leaders are not fit to be called leaders—they are evil people and Satans.

As soon as antichrists become leaders, the first thing they do is try to win over people's hearts, to make people believe them, trust them, and support them. When their status is secure, they begin to become abnormal. To protect their status and power, they begin to attack and exclude dissenters. Toward dissenters—particularly toward people who pursue the truth—they'll try anything, using steady, precise and unrelenting methods to suppress and attack them, to torment them. Only when they have brought down and vilified anyone who threatens their status do they feel at ease. Every antichrist is like this. What is their aim in using these myriad tactics to win over and suppress people? Their goal is to gain power, to consolidate their status, to mislead and control people. What do their intentions and motives represent? They wish to establish their own, independent kingdom, they want to stand against God. Such an essence is even more grievous than a corrupt disposition: The ambitions and treacherous schemes of Satan have been completely exposed. This is not solely a problem of the revealing of a corrupt disposition. For example, when people are a little arrogant and self-righteous, or are sometimes a bit deceitful and mendacious, these are merely the revelations of a corrupt disposition. Everything antichrists do,

meanwhile, is in order to win over people's hearts, to attack and exclude dissenters, to consolidate their status, to seize power, and to control people. What is the nature of these actions? Are they practicing the truth? Are they leading God's chosen people in entering God's words and coming before God? (No.) So what are they doing? They are vying with God for His chosen people, competing for people's hearts, and trying to set up their own, independent kingdom. Who should have a place in people's hearts? God should have a place. But everything the antichrists do is precisely the opposite of this. They do not allow God or the truth to have a place in people's hearts; instead, they want man, the leader that they are, and Satan to have a place in people's hearts. As soon as they discover that they do not have a place in someone's heart, that this person does not treat them like a leader, they are extremely disgruntled, and will probably try to suppress them and torment them. Everything the antichrists do and say revolves around their status and reputation, and is meant to make people think highly of them, to make people envy and worship them—even to make people fear them. They want to make God's chosen people treat them like God, thinking, "No matter what church I'm in, people must listen to me, they must take their cues from me. No matter who reports what problem to the above, it must go through me, they are only allowed to make reports to me, and not directly to the above. If anyone says 'no' to me, I'll punish them, so that everyone who sees me feels fear, trepidation, and shivers in their heart. What's more, if I give an order or assert something, no one must dare to disagree; whatever I say, people must fall in line with it. They must listen to me absolutely, they must obey me in all things, and I must be the one calling the shots there." This is precisely the tone with which antichrists speak, this is the voice of antichrists, this is how antichrists try to lord over the churches. If God's chosen people do as they say and obey them, do such

churches not become the kingdoms of the antichrists? They say, “The work arrangements issued by the above have to be checked over by me, I must take responsibility for you, I must be the one who analyzes right and wrong, the outcome must be decided by me. You don’t have enough stature, and you are not sufficiently qualified. I am the leader of the church and everything is up to me.” Aren’t the people who say these things not being extremely pompous? They truly are so arrogant that they lack any reason! Are they not trying to establish their own, independent kingdom? What kind of people are liable to try to create their own kingdom? Are they not bona fide antichrists? Is not everything antichrists say and do in order to protect their own status? Are they not trying to mislead and control people? Why are they called antichrists? What is the meaning of “anti”? It means antithetic and hatred. It means hostility toward Christ, hostility toward the truth, and hostility toward God. What does “hostility” mean? It means standing on the opposite side, treating you like an enemy, as if one is filled with a great and profound hatred; it means to be in diametric opposition to you. Such is the mentality with which antichrists approach God. What attitude do people like this, who hate God, have toward the truth? Are they able to love the truth? Are they able to accept the truth? Definitely not. Therefore, people who stand in opposition to God are people who hate the truth. The number one thing that is exhibited in them is an aversion toward the truth and hatred of the truth. As soon as they hear the truth or the words of God, there is hatred in their hearts, and when anyone reads the words of God to them, an expression of anger and rage appears on their faces, just like when the words of God are read to a demon when people are spreading the gospel. In their hearts, people who are averse toward the truth and hate the truth feel the utmost aversion toward God’s words and the truth, theirs is an attitude of resistance, and they even go so far as to hate anyone who

reads God's words to them or fellowships the truth to them, they even treat that person as an enemy. They feel extreme aversion toward various truths, and toward positive things. All the truths such as submitting to God, loyally doing one's duties, being an honest person, seeking the truth in all things, and so on—do they have a little bit of subjective yearning or love? No, not in the slightest. Therefore, given this sort of nature essence that they have, they are already standing in direct opposition to God and the truth. Without a doubt, such people do not, deep down, love the truth or any positive thing; deep down, they even feel averse toward the truth and hate it. For example, people in positions of leadership have to be able to accept the differing opinions of their brothers and sisters, they must be able to open themselves up and lay themselves bare to the brothers and sisters, and be able to accept their reproach, and they must not assert their status. What would an antichrist say of all of these correct ways of practicing? They would say, "If I listened to the brothers' and sisters' opinions, then would I still be a leader? Would I still have status and prestige? If I have no prestige, then what work can I do?" This is precisely the kind of disposition possessed by an antichrist; they do not accept the truth in even the most minute way, and the more correct a way of practice is, the more they resist it. They do not accept that acting according to principle is practicing the truth. What do they think that practicing the truth is? They think that they must use plotting, tricks, and violence on everyone, rather than relying on the words of God, the truth, and love. Their every means and path is wicked. All this is wholly representative of the nature essence of the antichrists. The motives, opinions, views, and intentions that they often reveal are all dispositions of aversion to and hatred of the truth, which is the nature essence of the antichrists. What, then, does it mean to stand in opposition to the truth and to God? It means hating the truth and positive things. For

example, when somebody says, “As a created being, one should fulfill the duty of a created being. No matter what God might say, people should submit, for we are created beings,” how does an antichrist think? “Submit? It’s not untrue that I am a created being, but when it comes to submitting, that depends on the situation. First and foremost, there has to be some benefit in it for me, I mustn’t be put at a disadvantage, and my interests have to come first. If there are rewards or great blessings to be gained, then I can submit, but without rewards and without a destination, why must I submit? I cannot submit.” This is an attitude of not accepting the truth. Their submission to God is conditional, and if their conditions are not met, not only do they not submit, they are also liable to push back against and resist God. For example, God asks that people be honest, but these antichrists believe that only fools try to be honest, and that clever people do not try to be honest. What is the essence of such an attitude? It is hatred of the truth. Such is the essence of antichrists, and their essence determines what path they walk, and the path they walk determines everything they do. When antichrists have the nature essence of hatred of the truth and of God, what kinds of things are they liable to do? They are liable to try and win over people’s hearts, attack and exclude dissenters, and torment people. The aim they are trying to achieve in doing these things is to wield power, to control God’s chosen people, and to set up their own, independent kingdom. Of this there is no doubt. Any person who, once they have status, is incapable of absolute submission to God, and is not able to follow God or pursue the truth, is an antichrist.

What kind of things do antichrists do while doing the duty of leaders? We just talked about how they try to win over people’s hearts and also attack and exclude dissenters, but antichrists share another common manifestation—what is their attitude toward those who pursue the truth?

(Hatred.) And what does that make them do? Do they simply hate those people, and that's it? No, they look for ways to exclude and suppress them. They attack and exclude dissenters. These dissenters may be people who are a bit muddled, who don't know how to curry favor with others or utilize philosophies for worldly dealings. They could also be people who are relatively zealous and who pursue the truth quite a bit. So, what is the third technique of antichrists? They exclude and attack those who pursue the truth. There's one more as well: They try to secure a place for themselves in people's hearts. What is this called? (Occupying people's hearts.) This is what they're trying to achieve. What means do they use to do this? (They exalt themselves and bear testimony to themselves.) And what is the antichrists' aim in exalting themselves and bearing testimony to themselves? It is to occupy people's hearts and control them. What sort of things do people usually talk about when they exalt and testify to themselves? One thing is talking about their qualifications. For example, some people talk about how they have hosted certain upper-level church leaders. Some even say, "I hosted God Himself, and He was quite nice to me—I'm definitely going to be made perfect." What do they mean by this? (They are trying to make people think highly of them.) They have an aim in saying these things. Others say, "I've come into contact with the Above, they have quite a high opinion of me, and urged me to work hard in my pursuit." Actually, nobody has any idea what the Above thinks of them. Some people really exaggerate things, and sometimes even make stuff up. They wouldn't know what to do if a group of people came together to verify and check their stories. The Above may well say to someone, "You are of good caliber and you have comprehension ability. You should practice writing out your experiential testimony. Once you have life experience you could become a leader." What is the implication here? Even though this

person is talented, they still need to train and experience things for a period of time. When that person flaunts and shows off before training or gaining experience, what is the nature of this? They are being arrogant and conceited, and have lost their reason, right? Even if the brother Above says that this person possesses caliber and that they're talented, this is just offering them encouragement or giving them an appraisal. What is that person's aim in going around showing off like this? It is to make people think highly of them, to make others worship them. What they're saying is, "Look—the brother Above thinks highly of me, so why don't you? Now that I've told you this, you should think highly of me too." This is the aim they wish to achieve. There are also those who say, "I used to be a leader. I was the leader of a region, a district, a church—I kept falling down and down the ladder, and climbing up and up the rungs—I've been promoted and demoted several times. Eventually, Heaven was touched by my sincerity, and today, I am an upper-level leader once more. And never once have I been negative." When you ask them why they have never felt negative, they reply, "I have faith that true gold is destined to glitter eventually." This is the conclusion they have come to. Is this the truth reality? (No.) So what is it, if it is not the truth reality? It is a bizarre theory; we could also say that it is a fallacy. What consequence may there be of them speaking like this? Some people might say, "This person really pursues the truth. They didn't become negative after being promoted and demoted so many times. And now they have been made a leader again—true gold really does glitter. It's only a matter of time before they are perfected." Isn't this what the person was aiming for? In actuality, this is exactly what they were aiming for. Regardless of the manner with which antichrists speak, it is always to make people think highly of them and worship them, to occupy a certain place in their hearts, even to take God's

position there—these are all goals that antichrists wish to achieve when they testify to themselves. Whenever the motivation behind what people say, preach, and fellowship is to make others think highly of them and worship them, such behavior is exalting and testifying to themselves, it is done in order to occupy a place in the hearts of others. Though the ways that these people speak are not wholly the same, to a greater or lesser degree they have the effect of testifying to themselves and making others worship them. Such behaviors exist in almost all leaders and workers, to differing degrees. If they reach a certain point where they can't stop themselves and find it difficult to restrain themselves, and they harbor a particularly strong and clear intention and goal, wanting to make people treat them as though they were God or an idol, and thereby achieve their goal of constraining and controlling others, and of getting other people to obey and worship them, then the nature of all this is exalting and testifying about themselves, and there is a quality of antichrists to it. What means do people typically use to exalt and testify about themselves? (They speak about capital.) What does speaking about capital include? Talking about how long they've believed in God, how much they've suffered, how much of a price they've paid, how much work they've done, how far they've traveled, as well as how many people they've gained and how much humiliation they've endured through spreading the gospel. Some people also often talk about how many times they've been arrested and put in jail without ever selling out the church or the brothers and sisters, standing firm in their testimony, and so on; these things all belong to talking about capital. Under the guise of doing the work of the church, they carry out their own enterprise, consolidating their status, establishing a good impression of themselves in people's hearts. At the same time, they use all manner of methods and tricks to win over people's hearts, even going so far as to

attack and exclude anyone who has differing views from theirs, in particular doing all they can to exclude and suppress those who pursue the truth and stick to the principles. And as for those who are foolish and ignorant, and muddle-headed in their faith, as well as the ones who have only believed in God for a short while, and are of small stature, what methods do they use on these people? They mislead, draw in, and even threaten them, using these strategies to achieve their goal of consolidating their status. These are all the tactics of antichrists.

This sort of thing happens often in churches: Some brothers and sisters listen to sermons and fellowship in which the Above says that if a leader or worker does something that violates the work arrangements of God's house, God's chosen people have the right to report it. After hearing this and discerning that a leader in their church is working in a way that's not in line with the work arrangements, some of them decide that they want to report the leader. Then, the leader finds out about this, and thinks to themselves, "It turns out there are people who still have the gall to report me. How dare they! Who are these people?" Subsequently, they investigate every single one of the church's several dozen members. How far do they go in this investigation? They look up everyone's age, how long they've believed in God, what duties they've performed in the past, what their current duties are, who they're in contact with, whether or not they can make contact with the Above, and so on. They look all this stuff up, putting so much effort into it. After their thorough investigation is complete, they discover that two or three people seem suspicious, so during the next gathering, the leader preaches a sermon that specifically targets this matter. They say, "People must have a conscience. In your faith in god, who has led you up to now? You now understand so many truths; if I didn't hold gatherings and fellowship with you, could you understand these truths? Our church has

brought so many people in by spreading the gospel to them, and our gospel work has made such enormous progress. If I was not here directing it, would you be able to bring anyone in? Who do you have to thank for all this, anyway?" Some people mull this over and think, "God is the One I should thank; what contributions has man made?" But then the leader continues on, saying, "If I hadn't brought back these books of god's words for you, would you be able to get a hold of them? Without me to organize gatherings, would you be able to congregate? People must have a conscience! So, if you have a conscience, what should you do? When your leader occasionally makes a minor error, you shouldn't investigate it too thoroughly. By seizing at their shortcomings and refusing to let go of them, are you trying to revolt against them? If something minor transpires, we should handle it internally. What's the point of filing a report? People who report matters are incompetent and small of stature. Is it appropriate to report everything to the above? How could the above have time to resolve such problems? If they must be resolved, then the church leaders shall resolve them. Can't things be discussed behind closed doors? Do you have to report everything to the above? Won't this just be disturbing the above? Listen, if you report something to me, I will calmly and amicably find a solution without pruning you. But do you know what the above's attitude will be if you report it to them? The above is not to be trifled with—they are like lions and eagles. Can people with small stature like us reach their level? Nothing good will come of you reporting a problem to the above; you will definitely be subjected to being pruned. This has happened to me many times; how could someone with stature as small as yours be able to handle it? You might even stop believing, and who will be the one that bears the consequences of that? If you want to report something, you will bear the consequences. When the time comes and you are pruned and

become negative and weak, don't come blaming me. If you want to file a report, I won't stop you. Go ahead and do it; I'll see who is reporting it!" Would anyone dare to file a report when this leader is being so intimidating? (No.) Some people would want to, but they'd be too frightened to. Are these people not good-for-nothings? What are they afraid of? How could they be so frightened by the leader? Even if that leader wanted to torment them to death, their lives are not in the hands of that leader; how would that leader dare to torment them without God's permission? After a few frightening words from that leader, there are people who really would be too afraid to file a report; they would think to themselves, "God is nowhere to be seen. Will the Above handle the leader if I file a report? What if they don't—will the leader take revenge on me? Would I still be able to do my duty normally then? I must not file a report then. Besides, this matter is none of my business. No one else has reported it, so why should I?" They would shrink back, not daring to file a report. Is an antichrist likely to show mercy to such people? (No.) What will they do to them? Once they've ascertained who is planning to report them, who is not of one mind with them, they will start thinking: "You're always up to something; you always want to spout high-sounding ideas, you're always looking to stir up trouble, always wanting to report my issues—this is outrageous! You've been looking for a chance to get in touch with the above so that you can report my situation to them. Now you're backing off, you don't dare to do it; but who knows, if you find the right opportunity, you might still report me. Oh, I'm gonna get you!" So, the antichrist will look for pretexts and opportunities to disparage those people, to make the brothers and sisters feel repulsion toward them. Then they will think up all sorts of ways to catch them out, to create trouble for them and tarnish their reputations. And what do those people think to themselves afterward? "This

is terrible! I disobeyed the leader, I blindly tried to report them, and now I've been made to suffer. I must remember this lesson: I absolutely must not offend the leader! Right now, it is this leader who calls the shots. If they say 'east,' I can't say 'west'; if they say 'one,' I can't say 'two.' I must do whatever the leader tells me to do. I absolutely must not contact the Above to report problems. This is really serious! I've been made to suffer by the leader, and the Above doesn't know about it—who will stand up for me? As they say, 'Local officials have more control than state officials!'" These people have become negative. They do not believe that the truth rules in God's house, much less that God is sovereign over all things. Do they still have God in their hearts? No, they don't have God in their hearts. They lack true faith in God, they want to report a problem but they are afraid of that evil person, they have no discernment of wicked forces whatsoever, they have been made to suffer by that evil person in the place where they hold power, and they have become good-for-nothings. They originally had a bit of a sense of justice, which is a desirable quality, but because they do not understand the truth and don't know how to act according to the principles, they were crushed by that evil person, false leader, and antichrist, to the point where they lost all faith; they don't know how to rely on God to seek the truth or act based on wisdom. Now they become scared and timid whenever they see an antichrist. How scared are they? They think, "Evil people hold power in this world. Whatever group I'm in, I must behave myself. I lack that kind of ferocity and guts, so wherever I go, I'll have to willingly endure mistreatment and willingly obey others—I have to treat them like my ancestors. If they say 'east,' I can't say 'west.' I can't voice differing opinions, I cannot file reports about other people's issues, and I can't stick my nose into other people's affairs. I can only focus on believing in God. I mustn't offend the leaders and workers, adhere to the truth

principles, yearn for light, or love justice—there is no light or justice in this world. I'll just concentrate on enduring to the end, and remember wherever I go in the future to always prioritize keeping the peace!" This is the conclusion they reach. Haven't they been beaten by that antichrist? (Yes.) What confirms this? After being suppressed by that antichrist, they have become scared out of their wits, they are too afraid to say or do anything. They have lost their true faith and no longer do their duties loyally; in their hearts, the small flame of their love for justice has been extinguished; they have been utterly defeated and beaten by that antichrist. Are they not good-for-nothings? Are they not cowards? (Yes.) How can you tell? If you ask them, "How is so-and-so doing at your church?" they'll reply, "Not bad." If you say, "And how about that new church leader that you all chose; do you know them?" they will respond, "I'm not too familiar with them." If you ask, "How is church life there now? Has anyone been causing disturbances?" they'll say, "It's good, it's going alright." Whatever you ask them, they will just reply with these few words. Is this not because they've been frightened? Why are they this frightened? It's because they do not know the righteousness of God; they cannot see through the wickedness, cruelty, ruthlessness, and darkness of Satan; they don't know what it means for the truth to rule, nor what significance this has—and so they are afraid. Therefore, whatever you ask, their reply will be vague and obscure; you won't get an answer about what's really happening in the church from them, or find out what they're really thinking inside. They'll wrap themselves up so tightly, you won't even be sure what they're talking about. They'll say nothing about the problems that exist in the church, or how the leaders and workers are, and you won't learn anything about the difficulties that God's chosen people are facing. You won't find out any of this—they'll only converse with you in this manner. And what will you feel as you listen to

them? You'll feel that there is something between the hearts of the two of you. Their mindset is: "Do not seek to learn anything about me, I don't want to reveal any information or what's really going on to you. Stay away from me; if you try and find out what's going on in the church from me, then you're trying to cause trouble for me and disrupt my current living environment, routine, and situation. Don't get involved in any aspect of my life; let me handle these things myself." They're afraid that the antichrist will make them suffer or take revenge on them, and they're scared to report any problems about their church. Is this not capitulating to that antichrist? Have they not been misled and controlled by that antichrist? (Yes.) And it pleases that antichrist to see this. They've tormented people to the point where they dare not report their issues anymore, so they have firm control over the church. Are many people in the church controlled by an antichrist in this way? Have you yourselves ever stopped someone from reporting an issue? You may have done but not be aware of it, or you may do so in the future. So, can people being won over and controlled by antichrists be considered a problem? (Yes.) Some people say: "Certain people in the church are afraid of an antichrist, but they do not believe in that antichrist or follow that antichrist, much less do they serve that antichrist. It's just that they've been constrained a bit by that antichrist, and delayed in entering the right track of believing in God. Why do You say that this is a problem?" In one regard, by looking at the methods antichrists use to win over and control people, you should be able to see that their nature essence is the essence of Satan; it is hostile to the truth and to God. Antichrists want to vie with God for people, to compete for His chosen people. In another regard, the methods and ways by which antichrists operate can indeed have an effect on people who are foolish, ignorant, confused, and do not understand the truth. They can indeed mislead those people, keep them behaving

themselves under the antichrists' control, and make them have to consult the antichrists and comply with them in all things. Antichrists not only keep the mouths of these people shut; they also control their actions, influence their thoughts and ideas, and affect the direction they walk toward. These are the effects and consequences that the actions of antichrists bring upon those who are foolish and ignorant.

Just now I've talked about various truths relating to doing the duty of a leader or worker. I also exposed certain issues that leaders and workers possess, chiefly focusing on the manifestations of the most severe type of person—and which kind of person is that? (Antichrists.) What is a common manifestation shared by all antichrists? They try to seize power for themselves and control the church. Their desire for power surpasses all else; power is their life, their root; it is the theme, the direction, and the goal around which everything they do in life revolves. Therefore, the actions of antichrists and the dispositions they reveal are identical to the tactics that Satan uses to mislead, win over, and control people. It can be said that everything this sort of person does makes them nothing less than an outlet, an embodiment, and an expression of Satan; the main goal of their every action and all their behavior is to possess power. And whom do they try to control? It is the people they lead, who are followers of God, it is the people who are under the scope of their power, who they are able to control. A moment ago, we also talked about the techniques that antichrists use to control people. The first is to win over people's hearts; the second is to attack and exclude dissenters; the third is to exclude and attack people who pursue the truth; the fourth is to constantly exalt and testify about themselves; and the fifth is to mislead, draw in, threaten, and control people. All five of these major manifestations are basic techniques and means employed by antichrists in order to obtain power, and possess and

control people. These are the broad categories. Next, we will dissect and fellowship on these broad categories in greater detail.

A Dissection of How Antichrists Try to Win Over People's Hearts

A. Drawing People In With Small Favors

The first technique that antichrists use to control people is winning over their hearts. How many ways are there to win over people's hearts? One way is to draw them in with small favors. Sometimes antichrists give people some nice things, sometimes they compliment them, sometimes they make little promises to them. And sometimes, antichrists see that some duties can enable people to step into the limelight, or that others think these duties can bring advantages to whoever does them and make everyone esteem them, and they assign these duties to those they want to win over. "Small favors" include many things: Sometimes they are material things; sometimes they are intangible things; sometimes they are pleasing words that people want to hear. For instance, a person becomes weak when something befalls them, and loses motivation in their duty, and when they hold this weakness of theirs up against God's words, they realize that it is disloyalty to God, an unwillingness to do their duty, a lack of true submission, and they feel very reproached. A leader, seeing this, may say, "You are just small of stature. God won't view this matter in that way. You have only believed for a short time. You can't expect so much from yourself. This kind of thing takes time—you can't rush it. God doesn't have high demands for people, and for you, a person who has only believed in him for a short time, being a bit weak sometimes is normal and you shouldn't worry about it." What this means is that there is nothing to worry about in being weak, less to worry about in continuing to be weak, and that all of this is normal negativity, and God does not remember it. Some people are overly sentimental, and they are always constrained by their feelings

when doing their duty, and their leader says, “This is due to your small stature, it’s fine.” Some people are lazy and disloyal in their duty, but their leader does not rebuke them, instead they say nice-sounding things that those people want to hear at every turn in order to please them and be called good by them, and to show them how understanding and loving they are. Those people think, “Our leader is like a loving mother. They truly have love for us—they really do represent God. They really are from God!” The unspoken implication in this is that their leader can act as God’s mouthpiece, that they can represent God. Is this the goal of this leader? Perhaps it is not that clear, but one of their goals is obvious: They would have people say that they are a wonderful leader, considerate of others, sympathetic to people’s weaknesses, and very understanding of their hearts. When a church leader sees brothers or sisters doing their duties perfunctorily, they may not rebuke them, though they should. When they clearly see that the interests of God’s house are suffering, they do not concern themselves with this or make any inquiries, and they do not cause the least offense to others. In fact, they are not really showing consideration for people’s weaknesses; instead, their intention and goal is to win over people’s hearts. They are fully aware that: “As long as I do this and don’t cause offense to anyone, they’ll think I’m a good leader. They’ll have a good, high opinion of me. They’ll approve of me and like me.” They don’t care how much damage is done to the interests of God’s house, or how great losses are caused to the life entry of God’s chosen people, or how greatly their church life is disturbed, they just persist in their satanic philosophy and cause no offense to anyone. There is never any self-reproach in their hearts. When they see someone causing disruptions and disturbances, at the very most they might have a few words with them about it, downplaying the issue, and then be done with it. They will not fellowship on the truth, or

point out the essence of the problem to that person, less still will they dissect their state, and they will never fellowship what God's intentions are. A false leader never exposes or dissects the errors people frequently make, or the corrupt dispositions people often reveal. They don't solve any real problems, but instead always indulge people's erroneous practices and revelations of corruption, and no matter how negative or weak people are, they do not take this seriously. They merely preach some words and doctrines and speak a few words of exhortation to deal with the situation in a perfunctory manner, trying to maintain harmony. As a result, God's chosen people do not know how to reflect on and know themselves, there is no resolution for whatever corrupt dispositions they reveal, and they live amid words and doctrines, notions and imaginings, without any life entry. They even believe in their hearts, "Our leader has even more understanding for our weaknesses than God does. Our stature is too small to live up to God's requirements. We just need to fulfill the requirements of our leader; by submitting to our leader, we are submitting to God. If a day comes when the Above dismisses our leader, we will make ourselves heard; to keep our leader and stop them from being dismissed, we will negotiate with the Above and force them into agreeing to our demands. This is how we will do right by our leader." When people have such thoughts in their hearts, when they have established such a relationship with their leader, and this kind of dependence, envy, and worship has arisen in their hearts toward their leader, they come to have ever greater faith in this leader, and always want to listen to the leader's words, rather than seeking the truth in God's words. Such a leader has almost taken the place of God in people's hearts. If a leader is willing to maintain such a relationship with God's chosen people, if they derive a feeling of enjoyment from this in their heart, and believe that God's chosen people ought to treat them like this, then there is no difference

between this leader and Paul, they have already set foot on the path of an antichrist, and God's chosen people have already been misled by this antichrist, and are completely lacking in discernment. In fact, that leader doesn't have the truth reality, and they do not bear a burden at all regarding the life entry of God's chosen people. They can only preach words and doctrines, and maintain their relations with others. They're good at showing off using hypocritical methods, their speech and actions accord with people's notions, and they thereby mislead people. They don't know how to fellowship the truth or know themselves, and this makes it impossible for them to lead others into the truth reality. They work only for the sake of reputation and status, and they say only nice-sounding words that ensnare people. They've already achieved the effect of getting people to worship and look up to them, and they have seriously impacted and delayed the work of the church and the life entry of God's chosen people. Isn't a person like this an antichrist? Some people act in the same way as antichrists, but when they see an antichrist revealed, they're able to hold themselves up against that antichrist for comparison. They feel that the path they're on is also the path of antichrists, that they should rein themselves in from the brink of disaster and repent to God at once, and stop focusing on their personal status and image; they think that they should exalt and bear witness for God in all things, and get people to have a place for God in their hearts, and honor Him as great—they feel that only then will they know true peace in their hearts. Only a person who does this is one that loves and can accept the truth. If a person has an antichrist's nature, they'll also feel ill at ease in their heart when they hear words that expose antichrists, but they won't be able to accept the judgment and chastisement of God's words, or open up and lay bare their corrupt dispositions. This demonstrates that they can't accept the truth and that true repentance is impossible for them.

They're going to persist in asserting their status, enjoying the benefits of status, and enjoying God's chosen people worshiping and looking up to them. This causes those who have been misled by them to stray from the true way and from God's words; they shun God and follow that person instead. Yet that person doesn't reflect on themselves at all. Unaware that they've already fallen into peril, they still think quite well of themselves, and continue misleading others and winning them over. So long as people heed what they say and obey them, then no matter how perfunctory or irresponsible those people are in the performance of their duties, they'll turn a blind eye to it. What's more, they'll delight in enjoying those ignorant, foolish people worshiping and looking up to them, and even grant them protection, not permitting anyone to expose or discern them. In doing this, isn't the antichrist establishing an independent kingdom for themselves? An antichrist does not do real work, they do not fellowship on the truth to solve problems, they do not guide people in eating and drinking God's words and entering the truth reality. They work only for status, fame and gain, they care only about establishing themselves, protecting the place they hold in people's hearts, and making everyone worship them, look up to them, and follow them all the time; these are the aims they want to achieve. This is how an antichrist tries to win over people's hearts and control God's chosen people—isn't such a way of working wicked? It is simply too disgusting! They work like this for a while, making people well disposed toward them, trustful of them, reliant on them—but what are the consequences? Those people aren't just unable to understand the truth, they don't just fail to progress at all in their life entry—instead, they adopt the antichrist as their spiritual parent, as a stand-in for God, allowing the antichrist to displace God's status in their hearts. When someone has an issue, they no longer come before God, and whatever problem befalls them, they don't pray to

God or rely on Him, nor do they seek the truth in His words. Instead, they go ask this leader about it. They ask the leader to show them the way, and more and more, they look up to this leader and depend on them. They don't know how to seek God, and they don't know how to look up to Him and rely on Him, much less how to act in accordance with the truth and with the principles. No matter what befalls them, they wait with bated breath for the leader to make the call about it. They do whatever the leader tells them they should do, and they comply with whatever the leader's directions are. By bringing people to this point, is an antichrist not misleading and controlling them? Why aren't God's chosen people seeking the truth from God when things happen to them? Why are God's chosen people blindly obeying what their leader says, without subjecting their words to examination or exercising discernment? Why can God's chosen people submit to their leader's words immediately upon hearing them, but can't do this with God's words? They're seeking their leader's desires instead of seeking God's; they're heeding their leader's words instead of heeding God's, and instead of seeking and submitting to the truth. They rely on their leader to act, as well as to bolster them, speak for them, and make decisions for them, instead of relying on God, looking up to Him, and submitting to Him. Haven't these so-called leaders occupied a certain position in people's hearts? This is the consequence of an antichrist misleading people and ensnaring them.

When something happens to some people and you tell them to pray to God, they say that they're too small of stature and don't know how to seek. If you tell them to eat and drink God's words, they say they have no caliber and can't attain great light. If you tell them to listen to sermons, they say that the content of sermons is too lofty and profound for them, that it's beyond them. They believe that if a person is of poor caliber, and has

weaknesses, and they're inadequate in every way, then they need to seek out leaders. Suppose that you ask them, "Why do you need to seek out a leader? Why don't you seek God and come before Him?" They say, "It's very difficult for people to come before God: We have notions, our caliber is poor, and we're slow-witted and numb. God's words aren't always so straightforward, and there aren't any examples in His words to show what they mean. Our leader just tells us outright what to do, in a way that's really straightforward, like how one plus one equals two. When it comes to reading God's words, if I can read them out loud, that's already quite good, but I have no clue what they mean, and I don't know what God requires of man or how to practice in a way that's in line with God's intentions. I can never find answers. Seeing as I'm a person of poor caliber, someone who's so small of stature, who's numb and dumb, who can't see through to anything, I have to ask our leader about everything that comes up, and have them call the shots. Our leader can find answers for me; I just do whatever they tell me. That's just the kind of person I am—simple and obedient." "There's nothing wrong with being simple and obedient, but does your leader really have the truth reality? Are they really someone who submits to God? If all they can do is preach words and doctrines and they're not someone who submits to God, then does you submitting to them mean that you're submitting to God?" They say, "Our leader is of high caliber, and everything they say is right. That proves that they understand the truth and that they are in line with God's intentions." There's a bit of logical reasoning in what they're saying, isn't there? It's all based on their personal feelings. Their caliber is poor and they lack discernment, so if there really were something wrong with their leader, they wouldn't be able to see it. Most people are foolish, ignorant, and of poor caliber, but let's leave that reason aside for the time being. Looking at it in terms of the leader, if

people exhibit these manifestations, have such dependency on their leader, and harbor this kind of view and attitude toward them, doesn't that have some connection to the leader's tactics and methods for winning over people's hearts? (It does.) How big of a connection? Does it connect directly to the leader's way of working? We can say with certainty that there's an absolute, direct connection there, that these things are one hundred percent connected. Why do I say this? There are a lot of leaders who, in terms of their subjective will, would like to bring people before God, but because they don't understand the truth, or know how to resolve various real problems, can only handle some administrative tasks and general affairs, and show off so that people will esteem them, they unwittingly set off on the path of antichrists. They use their own ways and means to keep trying to win over people's hearts, and to control their hearts, behavior, and thoughts, so that people always do what they say in their actions, their practice of the truth, and in every aspect of their performance of their duties. If people submit to an antichrist, and don't truly submit to God—if they submit to the antichrist far more than they do to God—and their performance of their duties yields no results whatsoever, and they aren't doing man's duty well, then are such people those who will be saved? People have "accurate" paths of practice for obeying and being loyal to leaders and workers, but they don't even practice accurately when it comes to submitting to God and being loyal to Him—no one fellowships on this, and no one performs this aspect of real work. People all like to speak and act for the sake of their own status and reputation, and they rack their brains and forget to eat or sleep working to make God's chosen people obey and worship them. Obviously, they do all this in order to achieve their aim of reigning in the church as a leader or worker. What's the reason for this? It's that all corrupt humanity has the same disposition and the same preferences.

When someone points out a path for you, and you're very willing to practice it, that doesn't mean you're practicing the truth—it means you're doing what that person says and obeying them. So, why aren't people willing to come before God, or to seek Him? Because there's nothing that lines up with the truth in man's humanity. What people like, what they yearn for, and what they hold in their hearts all runs contrary to the truth, in contradiction to it. Therefore, if you ask someone to seek the truth when something happens to them, they'll find it harder than flying to the moon—yet if you ask them to pay heed to a person, they'll find that much easier. It's evident that antichrists achieve results very quickly when they use the technique of winning over people's hearts to control people. With just a comment dropped in passing, they can make someone have a favorable opinion of them; with just a casual comment that harbors some intent or point of view, they can make someone see them from a new perspective, in a new light. This reveals exactly what the things inside of people are. This means that if you don't pursue the truth, and instead take the path of pursuing status and power, the impact and consequence everything you do will have on any member of corrupt mankind, will be to make them turn their back on the true way, shun the truth, shun God, and reject God. That's the only consequence, the only outcome. This is plain to see.

The first manifestation of antichrists' trying to win over people's hearts is drawing people in with small favors. Small favors are not necessarily material things; they cover a wide range. Sometimes they are considerate words; sometimes they are the fulfillment of someone's desire or preference; and sometimes they are feeling out someone's thoughts and saying whatever pleasant-sounding things that person wants to hear, to make that person think their leader is very good and very understanding. In other words, antichrists pile on tolerance, love, warmth, and so-called

consideration in order to conceal their secret ambition to control people. If the brothers and sisters have donated some nice things, for instance, they may share a few of those things with whomever they're on good terms with. They use these small favors to win over people's hearts and buy them off. If there's an undemanding job in the church, one that doesn't involve exposure to the elements and can enable someone to step into the spotlight, they'll have whoever they're on good terms with go do it. Why are they capable of doing this? Part of it is that they inherently don't love the truth, and act without principles. The other part is that they reserve this good duty for those they're on good terms with, and then say some nice-sounding things to them, so that those people feel grateful to them. In doing so, they accomplish their goal of winning over these people's hearts. This tactic isn't merely about giving out little things and saying a sweet thing here or there —there's an intent in it, a goal. And what goal is that? It's meant to leave people with a favorable appraisal of them in their hearts. If there's a group of ten people, they'll begin by assessing them: "Of these ten, there are two who are good at sucking up to people. I don't need to bother with them, and they'll butter me up all the same. Then, there are two muddleheaded people; they'll do what I say if I give them a few perks. Another two are people of some caliber; as long as I preach a few lofty sermons and speak some impressive words to them, they'll yield to me. Then, there are three who seem to pursue the truth, so they'll be a bit tough to handle. I'll need to get a clear read on their actual situation, see what they need, and then satisfy them. If any of them don't buy this and don't obey me, I'll ultimately handle them and clear them out. Even if the last one's against me, there's only so much trouble they can cause me, and they'll be easy to deal with." With just a sweep of their eyes, they can determine whom in a group they can handle and whom they cannot. How can they know this so quickly?

They are capable of this because their hearts are filled with satanic politics and philosophies. The principles of their conduct and their ways of comporting themselves and interacting with others are not about getting along amicably with people, or having normal interpersonal relationships, they are not about helping or supplying for others, or edifying them, or about engaging with others as equals, or using the truth principles to handle matters and deal with other people. They absolutely do not possess the slightest bit of these principles. What are their principles? “How does each person regard me in their heart? I don’t need to bother with those who think highly of me, who have me in their heart, and who are afraid of me, respect me, and revere me. Such and such is what I should do next with those who don’t revere me, and such and such is what I should do about those who do revere me, but haven’t quite yielded to me yet. And as for those who don’t generally pay much attention to others, such and such is what I should do about them.” They have a step-by-step procedure to control people. Why do they produce these steps and thoughts? Because the desire for power in their hearts is uncontrollable. If they were to get along amicably with the people in a group, they would feel quite unfulfilled and undignified. So what is their goal? To make everyone have a place for them in their hearts —if not first place, then second place, and if not second, then third. To interact with others on equal footing just won’t do. As leaders, can these people heed the differing opinions of others? They cannot. What does everything they do revolve around? (Power.) Everything they do revolves around power. What things do they do that revolve around power? First, they probe into your heart and get a grasp on it; that is, first they buy you off, and make you open up to them, they get your true feelings out of you, and figure out your true opinion of them. Having grasped this, they tailor their methods to each situation, acting on each case individually. They want

to control people's hearts, and when they find someone who isn't of one mind with them, someone who does not revere them, someone who isn't loyal to them, then that is when they strike and torment that person. So, the impetus of antichrists in winning over people's hearts is power. And what are the methods and techniques they use to acquire power? They thoroughly understand, grasp, and control people's hearts. What are people's thoughts controlled by? By their hearts and their nature. When someone's heart is controlled by an antichrist, that person's ideas and thoughts are no longer of any concern. Once the antichrist controls someone's heart, they control their whole person.

B. Flaunting Their Strengths So That People Will Worship Them

Aside from using small favors, which we just talked about, what other techniques do antichrists commonly or habitually use to win over people's hearts? For example, say that everyone has a bad impression of a leader. People think that this leader lacks talent, that they can only speak words and doctrines, and that they have no real understanding of truth. If that leader finds out that people harbor this sort of impression of them, will they do their utmost to hide these faults and flaws? (Yes.) What will they do? What manner of things will they say? Pretending to open up is one aspect of this. What else? (Explaining things away.) Explaining things away also serves as a means of concealment. In addition, the leader may use their strengths and things that others view as great to hide their weaknesses. Is this a common technique? (Yes.) For example, one person says, "I've only believed in god for a short time, so why was I chosen as a leader? It's because I ran a company in the secular world, and our staff have grown from 10 people to 200, which shows I have leadership ability. Though god's house doesn't

attach importance to such matters, this ability is useful in some situations, right?" After hearing this, others disagree, so this person continues with their performance, saying, "For example, if you talk to your employees, but they don't listen, what should you do? They will listen to you when you achieve good results. I've already laid out my proof: My company has gone public!" At first, some might say that this is a gift, that this is how nonbelievers do things, but there are indeed methods and results to how this person acts, so some people go from doubting them to trusting them, to unknowingly beginning to worship them, little by little, as they act. In addition, this person misleads others, and conceals their own deficiencies; people's hearts are bought off by them without their knowing it, they are misled by them, and they bow down before them. Is this not a technique? (It is.) What is it? It is doing one's utmost to flaunt one's expertise and gifts and boast of one's abilities and skills. What is the aim of these actions? It is also to win over the hearts of others. In order to win over others' hearts, aside from giving out some nice things, they also have to make others esteem them. If they were just an ordinary person, or an uneducated person without much schooling, who would esteem them? Therefore, this person intentionally shows off their diplomas, letting people know that they have advanced degrees and advanced academic credentials, and as a result they mislead some people. They do their utmost to flaunt their gifts, expertise, and abilities to make other people have a high opinion and good impression of them, and so that people even frequently think to or have the impulse to solicit their advice while doing things. Isn't everything they do to attain this goal also a strategy for winning over people's hearts? These are two manifestations of antichrists winning over people's hearts. The first is using small favors. The second is flaunting their own abilities and gifts, in other words, the things that make them superior, and using this method to beat

out the rest of the pack, so that they stand out from the crowd, and so that everyone esteems them, admires them, willingly comes before them to follow their orders and accept their leadership, and even willingly accepts and obeys all of their arrangements. Is this not a form of psychological attack? (It is.) Winning over others' hearts is a sort of psychological attack. What is meant by a "psychological attack"? It is a means by which Satan occupies and controls people's hearts. God scrutinizes the depths of man's heart. He conquers and gains people's hearts. So why is the phrase "gain people's hearts" not used when referring to Satan and antichrists? This is because Satan and antichrists use abnormal and wicked techniques to seize, mislead, draw in, and control people's hearts, so that people can't help but develop a high opinion of them and deeply respect and admire them.

We just fellowshipped about two tactics for winning over people's hearts. What other quintessential tactics are there? If you haven't experienced the tactics and methods antichrists use to mislead and constrain people, you might look at yourselves to see how you compare. Look at whether you have these manifestations in you. Everyone who lives amid corrupt dispositions possesses these things. Giving out small favors, misleading people, drawing people in—aren't these things you often do? And doing your utmost to flaunt your gifts and strengths—isn't that also something you often do? (It is.) In particular, when you do something that goes against the truth, when your weaknesses and faults are exposed, and even when you are pruned and really lose face and every shred of your prestige gets swept away, don't you do things like using these methods and techniques to remedy the situation and to restore your position and prestige in people's hearts? (We also do these sorts of things.) When you do these things, do you have any awareness, and feel that this is the wrong path and that you can't do this? Do you feel self-reproach? Are you often insensate

to it, or is it that you have self-reproach, but must do these things anyway, despite yourselves, because your reputation and image are so important to you? Which is it? (We do them despite ourselves.) You do them despite yourselves—well then, do you feel self-reproach? Or do you not feel it at all, but make light of those things once you've done them, and go on eating and sleeping as you did before? (We feel self-reproach.) If you feel a bit reproachful of yourselves, then that's not so bad. It proves that your numbness has only gone so deep—you still possess awareness. People with awareness have hope of being saved; those who are without it have no humanity, so they're in danger.

C. Using Facades to Mislead People and Win Their Good Opinion

What other techniques do antichrists habitually use to win over people's hearts? There's another situation, which is that no matter what antichrists are doing, they don't do it in front of God, but in front of people. What's their goal in that? (To draw people in.) It's to draw in people's hearts. On the surface, they're more willing to suffer and pay a price than others; they seem more spiritual than others, more loyal to God, and more serious about their duty. But when there's no one there to watch them, that's not how they act. It's not their true intention to act that way; rather, they have an ulterior motive. They behave that way in front of others so those people will see how good they're acting, and that they're doing their duties with such loyalty, when in fact loyalty is absolutely not their inner motivation. Their aim is to get people to see them as loyal and responsible. They utterly convince others by paying a price in this way. Consequently, other people are willing to accept their leadership, and to forgive them no matter what mistakes they make. What sort of behavior is this? This is

using facades to mislead people. What does “facades” mean here? It means good behaviors, and actions that appear to be in line with the truth. Using facades that appear to be in line with the truth to mislead people and win their good opinion—this sums up the characteristics of this behavior, does it not? Their goal is to ultimately win people’s good opinion. Once people have a good opinion of antichrists, they feel some respect for them—antichrists will have occupied a certain position in their hearts using this method. For example, there is a sort of person who is willing to pay a price in their performance of their duty, mostly relies on experience in their actions, and basically does not violate any of the major principles, but when you fellowship with them about seeking the truth principles, what do they say? “There’s no need to fellowship about this with me. I have these things all in mind!” When they really do encounter a problem, not only do they not seek, they also refuse to listen to anyone else’s advice, let alone their opinions; they just do whatever they think is good. When they pay a price, when their actions make them appear swift and decisive and possessed of certain authority, how do other people view them in their hearts? Do they have a good opinion of them, or not? From the perspective of other people, they have not violated the truth in any obvious ways, and they’re very skilled in how they do things. Their level of “loyalty” and their experience in doing their duties are sufficient to convince others. People think, “Look at them: They’ve believed in God for many years, and they’ve got experience doing this duty. They’re seasoned. We couldn’t do that.” When people hold such a positive view of them, do they carry a lot or a little weight in those people’s hearts? (A lot.) A lot; they carry weight in their hearts. Some people never seek the truth, in part because they lack spiritual understanding, and in part because they have no interest in the truth, and do not love the truth at all, and have absolutely no understanding of what the

truth principles are. They rely purely on their passing enthusiasm, their own good intentions, and their years of experience to do their duties. However, they do not wish to let other people know these things, so they do their utmost to put forth great effort and pay a price. If anyone discovers that they lack spiritual understanding, or that they don't understand the truth, and do things without principles, they quickly produce some achievements for people to see. They say, "Look and see whether or not I really do have spiritual understanding. Take a look; see whether or not I really do act with principles, whether I really do understand the truth." As they act like this, a fair number of people get misled by them. They say, "Those people are experienced at doing their duties, and understand the principles; we're the ones who don't understand." "We're the ones who don't understand"—what does this statement reveal? It reveals that deep down, they approve of those people's external good behavior. What is this approval equivalent to? It is equivalent to thinking that they are people who practice the truth, who love God, and who receive God's perfection of them. Isn't others evaluating them in such a way tantamount to them occupying a certain position in people's hearts? More specifically, it can be said that they have a kind of prestige. So what does this prestige bring them? It makes others look up to them, esteem them, and even depend on them. How do others depend on them? As soon as they have a problem, they immediately seek them out. Suppose that someone says, "This is a major issue, and we don't understand it; we should ask the Above, shouldn't we?" Some will then say, "There's no need. We can just ask our leader. Our leader understands it all." Everyone has it in their head that leaders and workers are busy with their work most of the time and haven't done evil, and consequently think they're definitely people who understand the truth and act with principles. What do you make of this sentiment? If someone hasn't outwardly done

evil, does that mean they understand the truth? Not necessarily. There's a limit to any person's understanding of the truth. If you, believing that leaders understand everything, don't pray to God, seek from Him, or seek within His words, regardless of what problem you have, but go straight to a leader to ask about it, won't this delay things? If you're always doing what leaders say, always looking up to them, then some things might go wrong, and you may well bring losses upon the work of the church. This is why worshiping and looking up to people is the easiest way to go astray and make mistakes, to bring about a loss to your own life, and to God's house and the work of the church.

There are three main manifestations of antichrists winning over people's hearts: The first is drawing people in with small favors; the second is flaunting their strengths, gifts, and talents; the third is using facades to mislead people and win their good opinion. These manifestations can be found in everyone. Some people often reveal some pieces of gossip that other people don't know about, talk about all kinds of topics, or share some unique, expert opinions. What is this called? There's a two-part saying that goes: "An old lady puts on lipstick—to give you something to look at." These people always want to exhibit their skills and win people's esteem. Sometimes, however, they don't do a good job of this, and people see flaws in them, so they consequently do everything they can to remedy the situation and argue their way out of it. No matter what things they have done that go against their conscience and the truth, or that are unrelated to doing their duties, they never know to admit fault or reflect upon themselves and repent, nor do they ever realize how serious this issue is. On the contrary, they think hard and rack their brains for ways to argue on their own behalf and smooth things over. They burn with impatience to achieve their goals, to the point that they even cannot eat or sleep, afraid that their

good standing in the eyes of others might suffer a sudden and devastating decline. Some people, for instance, think that their writing is good, that they're skilled writers; some think that they're good leaders, that they're the pillars supporting the church; others think that they're good people. As soon as these people lose their good self-image for some reason or another, they invest a lot of thought and pay a price for its sake, racking their brains trying to remedy the situation. Yet they never feel shame, or self-reproach, or indebted to God for the wrong paths they've taken, or for the various things they've done that went against the truth. They never have that sort of feeling. They use all manner of tactics to mislead people and win over their hearts. Is this doing the duty of a created being? Absolutely not. Is that the work church leaders should be doing? Absolutely not. They're living by satanic dispositions, doing evil and disturbing the work of the church, and disrupting and disturbing the work of God's house. Judging based on their actions and behaviors, the paths they take, and their various behaviors that mislead people and control them, they're not doing the duty of a leader, but dismantling and disrupting God's work of saving man, stopping people from coming before God, and attempting to keep people in their own hands, under their control. Are these not the actions and behaviors of an antichrist? There's no doubt about it. This is proof enough that antichrists play the role of Satan to a tee. Judging by the nature of these things which they do, they're not just failing to do well the duty they should do—on the contrary they're playing the role of Satan. All that they do is absolutely vying with God for His chosen people. Sheep that are God's should follow God and be gained by Him, yet these people stop others from following God; they take God's sheep into their own hands and control them, and make people worship and follow them. That's the nature of their actions. Can such people be called "leaders"? (No.) What should we call them, then? (Evil

servants.) “Evil servants”—that’s a fitting name. “Antichrists,” “evil servants”—both of these titles will do, won’t they? These people fly the banner of doing the duty of a leader, but they don’t do what a leader ought to. What they do is not at all the performance of a leader’s duty, it’s playing the role of an antichrist, standing in for Satan to disturb and destroy the work of God’s house, and misleading God’s chosen people into shunning the true way and shunning God. All their actions and behaviors reveal the disposition and nature of Satan, and achieve the result of making people shun God, reject the truth and God, and worship and follow them. One day, when they have completely misled people and brought them under their control, people will begin to worship, follow, and obey them. They’ll then have achieved their goal in ensnaring people’s hearts. They’re church leaders, but they don’t do the work God has entrusted to them; they don’t do the work of leaders and workers. Instead, they act upon God’s chosen people, misleading them, ensnaring them, and controlling them, taking sheep that clearly belong to God into their own hands, under their control. Are they not thieves and bandits? In vying as they do with God for His chosen people, are they not serving as Satan’s lackeys? Are such antichrists not God’s enemies? Are they not the enemies of His chosen people? (They are.) They one hundred percent are. They’re enemies of God and His chosen people; this is beyond a shadow of a doubt.

Back when I was speaking and working in all the churches in mainland China, I had someone with Me who was responsible for audio recordings and transcribing sermons. This person was somewhat gifted, he had a sharp mind and fast responses. But there was this one thing about him: He was excellent at saying pleasant-sounding things that people wanted to hear. If you said something tasted nice, he’d say, “You’re right. I’ve tried it. It’s great.” If you said it was hot out, he’d say, “It sure is. I’m all sweaty.” If

you said it was cold out, he'd say, "It's cold, alright. I've got fleece-lined shoes on." He was hard-pressed to say something true or honest. He seemed like someone who really pursued, but when something came up that required a price to be paid, he hid. He was sneaky and deceitful. That's the sort of person he was. Some may ask, "Well, why'd You choose a person like that?" I didn't choose him—it was decided by the circumstances at the time. It was even hard to find someone like him back then, and at least he had quick responses—he'd hit "record" whenever I started to speak. He followed Me all over the place, recording and transcribing sermons; he did some real work. But the way he behaved in My presence and the things he did in the church were like the actions of two entirely different people. In My presence, he acted obedient, well-behaved, and diligent, conscientious, and responsible—but was he like that when he did his duty in the church? Given that that's how he was when he was in contact with the Above, was he also like that when he was among God's chosen people? Would you dare offer a sure answer on this? No, you wouldn't. So how, then, could you know what his real situation was? To do that, you'd have to be in contact with him. After you interact with him for a while, everything in his nature essence would then emerge. He especially loved status, and was particularly vain; whenever he was with anyone, he really loved to talk about his capital, and to flaunt the things he could do, the things he had done, how much he had suffered, and how great he was. He did these things and talked like this very frequently, and was a completely different person compared to when I was around. In addition, anyone who was around him felt constrained and bullied, and didn't dare say anything about it. What was the biggest problem here? He took this bit of work he was doing, this bit of a duty he was doing, and treated it as capital to flaunt wherever he went. To what degree did he flaunt it? Everyone looked up to, worshiped, and envied

him. Finally, they said, “This guy has suffered so much for God’s sake. Just look at the faith he has, and the love he has for God! We can’t even compare to a single hair on his head. We are so inferior to him!” He was always being mentioned by people, and those who could not meet Me thought that meeting him was as good as meeting Me. The influence he had on people’s knowledge, thoughts, and minds eventually reached this level. To get to this point, he must have said and done quite a few things, right? He certainly didn’t just use a few words to mention what duties he had done, he certainly spoke and talked about these things at length; moreover, he had his own motives and objectives, he said some things that could seduce and mislead people, making people worship him, and in the end he achieved his goal. What do you think about this sort of person? Him getting to do his duty by My side was a good thing for him, whether in terms of him learning how to conduct himself or gaining the truth. It was an opportunity for him to be made perfect early. Sadly, he did not cherish this opportunity. He did not see how precious and vital this opportunity was, nor that it was a path, foundation, and source for gaining the truth and attaining knowledge of God. Instead, he used this opportunity to achieve his own goal of standing out from the masses and winning over people’s hearts. That spelled trouble; he was walking the wrong path. Tell Me, as he was so wantonly spreading word of how much he’d suffered, of how God guided him, and how God treated him, and how God trusted him, was he able to recognize that there was a personal intent within this? (Yes.) He should have been able to. It was not something that was impossible to recognize. He could recognize it—so why was he unable to curb his evil deeds? Because he didn’t love the truth; he only liked influence and status. When a person who really loves the truth reveals corruption, when they’re testifying to how they’ve suffered, they feel reproachful and accusatory toward

themselves. They feel that it was vile of them to do that, resistant against God, and that they must not do it again. When they want to do it again in the future, they're able to restrain themselves and put a stop to their doing such things. That's quite normal. But at such times, even if their conscience rebukes them, antichrists can't control their ambition and desire, and even if they're pruned, they won't accept the truth. Why does their nature swell up and expand irretrievably? (Because they don't love the truth.) In their nature, they don't love the truth. What do they love, then? (They love status.) What will status bring them? It will make people worship them, esteem them, and envy them. Ultimately, their goal is to enjoy the same status and treatment as God, as well as the honor, happiness, and joy that this status brings to them. After listening to everything I've just said, don't you feel disgusted? (Yes.) There was something else that person did that was more disgusting. Later on, he got sick and returned to his hometown, and that made him feel even more that he deserved to enjoy the benefits of status. How do you think he would act while under the control of this thought? Wouldn't he demand that people give him even more, better treatment? (Yes.) Why did he demand this? Did he not feel it to be excessive or unreasonable? He felt he deserved it. He thought, "I have suffered a great deal for god's sake, and for the sake of my brothers and sisters. I have the right to this; I grew ill because I suffered so much, so my brothers and sisters must serve me." While he was sick, he did not lift a finger; he just lay in bed all day, making others tend to him and feed him. After he had lain there for a long time, he began to grow bored, so he made people bring food and drink and go out with him to relieve his boredom. This is quite disgusting, is it not? If he had genuinely been that sick, it would not have been such a big deal; if he hadn't been that sick, then surely his behavior was too lacking in reason, right?

Some people seem quite enthusiastic in their belief in God. They love to attend to and concern themselves with the affairs of the church, and they're always running ahead. And yet, unexpectedly, they disappoint everyone once they become leaders. They don't focus on resolving the practical problems of God's chosen people, instead doing their utmost to act for the sake of their own reputation and status. They love showing off to make others esteem them, and they're always talking about how they expend themselves and suffer for God, yet they don't put their efforts into pursuing the truth and their life entry. This isn't what anyone expects of them. Though they busy themselves with their work, show off on every occasion, preach some words and doctrines, gain the esteem and worship of some people, mislead people's hearts, and consolidate their status, what comes of this in the end? Regardless of whether these people use small favors to bribe others, or flaunt their gifts and abilities, or use various methods to mislead people and thereby win their good opinion, no matter what method they use to win over people's hearts and occupy a position therein, what have they lost? They have lost the opportunity to gain the truth while doing the duties of a leader. At the same time, because of their various manifestations, they have also accumulated evil deeds that will bring about their ultimate outcome. Regardless of whether they are using small favors to bribe and ensnare people, or flaunting themselves, or using facades to mislead people, and no matter how many benefits and how much satisfaction they outwardly seem to obtain from doing this, looking at it now, is this path a correct one? Is it the path of pursuing the truth? Is it a path that can bring about one's salvation? Clearly, it is not. Regardless of how smart these methods and tricks are, they cannot deceive God, and they are all ultimately condemned and loathed by God, because hidden behind such behaviors is man's ambition and an attitude and essence of antagonism

toward God. In God's heart, He would absolutely never recognize these people as those who are doing their duties, and would instead define them as evildoers. What verdict does God pass when dealing with evildoers? "Depart from Me, you that work iniquity." When God says, "Depart from Me," where does He want such people to go? He is handing them over to Satan, to the places inhabited by throngs of Satans. What is the ultimate consequence for them? They are tormented to death by evil spirits, which is to say they are devoured by Satan. God does not want these people, which means He will not save them, they are not God's sheep, let alone His followers, so they are not among the ones He will save. This is how these people are defined by God. So, just what is the nature of trying to win over the hearts of others? It is walking the path of an antichrist; it is an antichrist's behavior and essence. Even more serious is an essence of vying against God for His chosen people; such people are enemies of God. This is how antichrists are defined and categorized, and it is completely accurate.

January 22, 2019

Item Two: They Attack and Exclude Dissenters

We have finished fellowshipping about winning over people's hearts, the first manifestation of how antichrists control people, and now we will fellowship about the second manifestation. The second means that antichrists use to control people is attacking and excluding dissenters. The first means involves misleading people and winning over their hearts; someone like this will, on the surface, seem to speak very gently and in line with human notions, and not cause any harm to others; they will be relatively tactful and obscure; others cannot see their evil intentions and malicious, bloody, and combative manifestations; and they use nothing but sly methods. The second means, attacking and excluding dissenters, is more obvious. From the meaning of the words "attack and exclude," one can tell that they are not positive but derogatory. This means of attacking and excluding is something that is clearly public and can be seen by all. It is just like shrews scolding on the street, exposing each other's shortcomings, their words frank and explicit, understood by all who hear them. The words possess a certain aggressiveness, not showing forbearance but rather taking the initiative to attack. Antichrists' public suppression of people, exclusion of people, attacks against people, and exposure of people's problems are all targeted. Without a doubt, they use means such as these to target those who pursue the truth and can discern them. By breaking these people down, they achieve the goal of strengthening their own position. Attacking and excluding people like this is malicious in nature. There is aggression in their language and manner of speech: exposure, condemnation, slander, and evil calumny. They even twist facts, speaking of positive things as though they were negative and negative as though they were positive. Reversing black and white and mixing up right and wrong like this accomplishes antichrists'

goal of defeating people and ruining their name. What mindset is giving rise to this attack and exclusion of dissenters? Most of the time, it comes from a jealous mindset. In a vicious disposition, jealousy carries strong hatred with it; and as a result of their jealousy, antichrists attack and exclude people. In a situation such as this, if antichrists are exposed, reported, lose their status, and suffer an attack in their mind, they will not submit nor be happy about it, and it will be even easier for them to create a strong mindset of revenge. Revenge is a type of mindset, and it is also a type of corrupt disposition. When antichrists see that what someone did was damaging to them, that others are more capable than them, or that someone's statements and suggestions are better or wiser than theirs, and everyone agrees with that person's statements and suggestions, the antichrists feel their position is threatened, jealousy and hatred arise in their hearts, and they attack and take revenge. When taking revenge, antichrists generally deliver a preemptive blow to their target. They are proactive in attacking and breaking people down, until the other party submits. Only then do they feel they have let off steam. What other manifestations are there of attacking and excluding people? (Belittling others.) Belittling others is one of the ways it is manifested; no matter how good a job you do, antichrists will still belittle you or condemn you, until you are negative and weak and cannot stand. Then they will be happy, and they will have accomplished their goal. Is condemnation a part of what it means to belittle others? (Yes.) How do antichrists condemn people? They make mountains out of molehills. For example, you did something that was not a problem, but they want to make a big fuss about it in order to attack you, so they think of all kinds of ways to get dirt on you and condemn you by making a mountain out of a molehill, such that others who listen think that what the antichrists say makes sense and that you did something wrong. With this, the antichrists

have accomplished their goal. This is condemning, attacking, and excluding dissenters. What does it mean to exclude? It means that in their hearts, they know that what you did was right, but they envy and hate you, intentionally try to attack you, so they say that what you did was wrong. Then they will use their own views and fallacies to out-debate you, speaking in a compelling way so that everyone listening feels what they say is right and well said; then, all those people will approve of them, and will stand on their side in opposition to you. Antichrists use this to attack you, to make you negative and weak. With this, they have achieved their goal of attacking and excluding dissenters. Excluding dissenters can sometimes happen in the form of face-to-face debate, or sometimes in passing judgment on someone, stirring the pot, slandering them, and making things up about them behind their back. For example, when an antichrist wants to exclude a dissenter, they first figure out who the dissenter is on good terms with. Then, they go to that person and say: “You know, so-and-so said that you lack caliber, have poor comprehension ability and don’t have spiritual understanding, and do your duties without principles. I debated with them because I think you’re actually a pretty good person.” After sowing discord like this, the relationship between these two people takes a turn for the worse. The antichrist stays on the sidelines, continuously fanning the flames of discord until the relationship completely breaks down. This way, the antichrist sows discord between people and the dissenter, making people keep their distance from the dissenter to achieve the goal of isolating them. They keep looking for chances to gain leverage against the dissenter, until they are defeated and their name is ruined. An antichrist sees this as toppling an opponent so that this person will not constitute a threat to their status. The antichrist believes that it is best to subdue a dissenter, but if they cannot be subdued then the antichrist does everything possible to isolate

and then exclude them. If they cannot be excluded, the antichrist continues to isolate them, eventually bringing them to heel and making them beg for mercy. The antichrist draws in and utilizes some forces to attack people who pursue the truth or whose opinions are not in line with their own. They tear down the church and break it into factions, and in the end the church is divided into two or three cliques—one that listens to them, one that does not, and one that is neutral. Under their "brilliant" guidance, more and more people listen to them, and fewer and fewer do not. More people capitulate to them, and those with different opinions than the antichrist become isolated and do not dare speak up. Fewer and fewer people can discern or oppose them, and this way, the antichrist gradually gains control of the majority of people in the church, assuming a position of authority. This is the goal that the antichrist aims for. When dealing with people who have different opinions than them, the antichrist shows zero tolerance. They think: "Even if you have a different opinion, you must submit to my leadership, because I now have the final say. You are beneath me. If you are a dragon, you must coil yourself up; a tiger, you must lie prone; no matter what abilities you have, as long as I am here, you can forget about gaining an advantage or stirring up trouble!" This is the goal that the antichrist aims for—unilaterally controlling the church and controlling God's chosen people.

What is the main objective of an antichrist when they attack and exclude a dissenter? They seek to create a situation in the church where there are no voices contrary to their own, in which their power, their leadership status, and their words are all absolute. Everyone must heed them, and even if they have a difference of opinion, they must not express it, but let it fester in their heart. Anyone who dares to openly disagree with them becomes the antichrist's enemy, and they will think of any way they

can to make things hard for them, and can't wait to make them disappear. This is one of the ways that antichrists attack and exclude a dissenter in order to shore up their status and protect their power. They think, "It's fine for you to have different opinions, but you can't go around talking about them as you please, much less compromise my power and status. If you have something to say, you can say it to me in private. If you say it in front of everyone and cause me to lose face, you are asking for trouble, and I'll have to take care of you!" What kind of disposition is this? Antichrists do not permit others to speak freely. If they have an opinion—whether about the antichrist or anything else—they cannot just bring it up at random; they must consider the antichrist's face. If not, the antichrist will brand them an enemy, and attack and exclude them. What kind of nature is this? It is the nature of an antichrist. And why do they do this? They do not allow the church to have any alternative voices, they do not permit any dissenters in the church, they do not allow God's chosen ones to openly fellowship the truth and discern people. What they fear most is being exposed and discerned by people; they are constantly trying to consolidate their power and the status they have in people's hearts, which they feel must never be shaken. They could never tolerate anything that threatens or affects their pride, reputation, or status and value as a leader. Is this not a manifestation of the malicious nature of antichrists? Not content with the power they already possess, they consolidate and secure it and seek eternal domination. Not only do they want to control others' behavior, but also their hearts. These methods that antichrists use are wholly in order to protect their power and status, and are entirely the result of their desire to hold on to power. If antichrists acted open and aboveboard and in line with the truth, then why would they be afraid of others speaking up, making different suggestions, and exposing them? It is because they have sinister motives and a guilt-

ridden conscience. Antichrists know that they have committed many evil deeds, and once they are exposed, it would not only be difficult to preserve their status, but there would also be a danger of being cleared out or expelled. Therefore, they spare no efforts in constraining and limiting others, preventing them from fellowshipping about the truth and exercising discernment. In particular, those with a strong sense of justice or who dare to expose evil people are a thorn in the antichrist's side, a constant irritation for them. Antichrists think that if those with a sense of justice are beaten into submission and discredited, nobody will dare to expose them anymore and there will be no more dissenting voices, which gives the antichrist a sense of security. This is a consistent tactic of the antichrist. They will absolutely not loosen their grip on power and never relax their efforts to consolidate it—every sentence they speak and everything they do is aimed at protecting their power and status. This is especially true when a dissenter is present, and the antichrist hears that the dissenter has said something about them or criticized them behind their back. In this case, they will resolve the matter in short order, even if it means missing a night's sleep and a day's food. How is it that they can exert such effort? It is because they feel that their status is in peril, that it has been challenged. They feel that if they do not take such action, their power and status will be in danger—that once their evil deeds and scandalous conduct are exposed, they will not only be unable to hold onto their status and power, but will also be cleared out or expelled from the church. That is why they are desperately impatient in thinking of ways to suppress the matter and dispel all hidden perils to them. This is the only way they can hold on to their status. Status is the breath of life, as far as antichrists are concerned. As soon as they hear that someone is going to expose or report them, they are terrified to distraction, fearful that come tomorrow, they will lose their status and never again enjoy

the feeling of privilege that status has brought them, nor the benefits of status. They fear that no one will defer to them or follow them anymore, that no one will curry their favor or do their bidding anymore. But what is most intolerable to them is not just that they will lose their status and power, but that they may even be cleared out or expelled. If that were to happen, all the advantages and feelings of privilege that status and power have given them, as well as the hope for all the blessings and rewards gained by believing in God would be lost in an instant. This prospect is what is hardest for them to bear. Once they lose the advantages and sense of privilege their power and status afforded them, their good days will be over. Also, due to having committed many evil deeds, they will find themselves in disaster, waiting for God's punishment.

What is a dissenter? Who are the people an antichrist views as dissenters? At a minimum, they are those who do not take the antichrist seriously as a leader, meaning that they do not look up to them or worship them but treat them as an ordinary person. That is one sort. Then there are those who love the truth, pursue the truth, pursue a change in their disposition, and pursue the love for God; they take a different road from that of an antichrist, and they are dissenters in the antichrist's eyes. Are there any others? (Those who always make suggestions to antichrists, and who dare to expose them.) Any who dare offer an antichrist their suggestions and expose them, or whose views are different from theirs, are seen by them as dissenters. And there is another sort: those who equal the antichrist in caliber and ability, whose capacity for speech and action is similar to theirs, or whom they see as above them and able to discern them. To an antichrist, this is beyond the pale, a threat to their status. Such people are the antichrist's greatest dissenters. The antichrist does not dare neglect such people or slacken in the least. They consider them as thorns in their

side, a constant irritation, are vigilant and guarded against them at all times, and avoid them in everything they do. Especially when the antichrist sees that a dissenter is going to discern and expose them, a special panic grips them; they are desperate to exclude and attack such a dissenter, such that they will not be satisfied until they have cleared that dissenter out of the church. With such a mindset and a heart filled with these things, what sort of things are they capable of? Would they treat these brothers and sisters as enemies, and think of ways to bring them down and get rid of them? They certainly would. They would rack their brains thinking of ways to bring dissenters to heel and go to any lengths to defeat them, wouldn't they? Bringing dissenters to heel means that the antichrist makes everyone listen to them, making it so no one will dare to say anything else or hold different opinions, let alone expose them. Defeating a dissenter means that the antichrist frames and condemns them, creating some false impressions so that the dissenter is made a fool of and gets pruned, causing their reputation to hit rock bottom. Is doing something like this not the greatest form of evil deed? Does it not offend God's disposition? An antichrist has many means and methods for attacking and excluding dissenters. Aside from public confrontation and repudiation, their most impressive means involves drawing in and recruiting dissenters, making them all listen to them. If dissenters do not listen, the antichrist will suppress them, repress them, and discredit them, in the same way that nonbelievers deal with political opponents. This is how wicked and cruel antichrists are. But sometimes, antichrists will use a soft approach to draw people in. For example, if there is a dissenter whose opinion is not aligned with theirs, they will look at what that person likes and where their weak spots are, using all kinds of contemptible means to bring them to heel. Or they will feign submissiveness and admit their mistakes in front of the dissenter, or go to

any lengths to bring the dissenter benefits and satisfy them, or perhaps make their close friends persuade the dissenter; and then, they pretend that they are fellowshipping about the truth with that dissenter, saying: “Our pairing up for church work is just perfect; we can share this church fifty-fifty in the future. Even though I’m the leader, I’ll listen to whatever suggestions you have. In fact, it’s me who will be cooperating with you.” If the dissenter is a person who does not understand the truth, then it will be easy for the antichrist to recruit them. Those who understand the truth will see right through this and say, “This one’s a schemer, alright; they’re not openly attacking, but using a trick—instead of hard tactics, they’re coming in softly.” For an antichrist, the dissenter is a threat to their status and power. Whoever threatens their status and power, no matter who it may be, antichrists will go to any lengths to “take care” of them. If these people truly cannot be brought to heel or recruited, then the antichrists will bring them down or clear them out. In the end, the antichrists will achieve their goal of having absolute power, and being a law unto themselves. This is one of the techniques that antichrists habitually use to maintain their status and power—they attack and exclude dissenters.

What are the origins of the methods, manifestations, motives for action, and sources of action in attacking and excluding dissenters of the antichrists? (Satan.) To be specific, they come from man’s ambitions and desires, and from Satan’s nature. Then what is the antichrist’s goal? Their goal is to seize power, control people’s hearts, and enjoy the benefits of their status. This is what makes a real antichrist. From the perspective of the two items of winning over people’s hearts and attacking and excluding dissenters, how does an antichrist interpret the meaning of the word “leader” and the role a leader plays? They believe that a leader is someone who possesses power and status, that they have the power to order, draw in,

mislead, threaten and control the people that they lead. This is how they comprehend the word “leader.” So, when they are in a leadership role, they implement these tactics in their work, and this is how they do their duties. Then what are they actually doing when they do their duties? It can be confidently stated that they are committing evil deeds, and to be precise, they are establishing their own independent kingdom, vying with God over the chosen people, the people’s hearts, and status. They want to replace God’s position in people’s hearts, to make people worship them. Do you not often harbor such intentions and motivations and show such behaviors and practices? Do you not often reveal these satanic dispositions? (We do.) How serious can the revealing of these satanic dispositions get? Has it reached the point where you cannot control yourselves? When this happens, are you able to have some awareness, restraint and discipline? (Yes.) Tell Me, is there anyone who does not desire power at all? Is there anyone who does not like power? Is there anyone who does not crave the benefits of status? No, there is not. What is the reason for this? It is because people have all been corrupted by Satan; they all have a satanic nature. One thing that all people have in common is that they like power, status, and enjoying the benefits that it brings them. This is a trait that all people share. So then why are some people regarded as antichrists, while others merely reveal an antichrist’s disposition or walk the path of an antichrist? What are the differences between these two groups? First, I will speak about the difference in their humanity. Do antichrists have humanity? What are the differences between the humanity of people who walk the path of antichrists and antichrists themselves? (Antichrists do not have conscience and reason, they do not have humanity, whereas people who walk the path of antichrists still have a little bit of conscience and reason. They can still accept the truth and accept God’s judgment and chastisement, and also

show true repentance.) Showing repentance is a point of difference. Do antichrists know to repent? (No, they do not.) Antichrists do not accept the truth in the slightest; even if they run up against a wall, they won't repent. They will never know themselves. When it comes to humanity, there is another way that people who walk the path of antichrists are different from antichrists, which is the difference between an average good person and an evil person. Good people say and do things with conscience and reason, while evil people do not have conscience and reason. When evil people do something bad and get exposed, they are not compliant: "Hmph, even if everyone knows, is there anything they can do about it? I'll do whatever I want! I don't care who exposes or criticizes me. What can anyone really do to me?" No matter how many bad things an evil person does, they do not feel shame. When an ordinary person does something bad, they want to disguise it and cover it up. If someone ends up exposing them, they are too ashamed to face anyone and even do not want to go on living: "Ah, how could I do something like this? I'm truly shameless!" They are extremely remorseful and even curse themselves, swearing that they will never do something like this again. This type of behavior is proof that they have a sense of shame, that they still have some humanity. Someone who is shameless does not have a conscience and reason, and all evil people are shameless. No matter what kind of bad deed an evil person commits, it will not redden their face or quicken their heartbeat, and they will still unscrupulously defend their actions, twisting negative aspects into positive ones, and speaking of bad deeds as though they were good. Does this kind of person have a sense of shame? (No.) If they have this kind of attitude, then will they truly repent in the future? No, they will only keep acting as they have been. This means they are shameless, and shamelessness means having no conscience and reason. People with conscience and reason are

too ashamed to face anyone after they are exposed for doing something bad, and they never do this thing again. Why is this? It is because they feel that this was a shameful thing to do and are too full of shame to face anyone; there is a sense of shame in their humanity. Is this not the minimum standard for normal humanity? (It is.) Can someone who does not even feel shame still be called a human? They cannot. Does someone who does not feel shame have a normal mind? (They do not.) They do not have a normal mind, let alone a love of positive things. For them, having a conscience and reason is too high of a standard, one which they fall short of. Now, what is the most basic difference between antichrists and those who walk the path of antichrists? When a person who possesses the essence of an antichrist is exposed by someone else for contending with God for status, they will not think that they have done wrong. Later, not only will they not learn their lessons and turn to God, but instead, as soon as they have the chance to be elected as a leader or worker, they will continue to contend with God for status, carrying on just as before, sooner dying than repenting. Do these people possess any rationality? (They do not.) And do people who have no rationality feel any shame? (They don't.) Such people have no rationality and no sense of shame. When people who possess normal humanity, conscience and reason hear others say that they are contending with God for status, they will think, "Oh no, this is a serious matter! I'm a follower of God! How could I be contending for status with Him? How shameful to be vying with God for status! How benumbed, how stupid, how unreasonable I have become to do this! How could I have done such a thing?" They will feel embarrassed and ashamed for what they did, and when encountering similar situations, their sense of shame will restrain their behavior. The nature essence of all people is the nature essence of Satan, but those who possess the reason of normal humanity will have a sense of shame, and their

behaviors will be restrained. As a person's comprehension of the truth gradually deepens, and as their knowledge and understanding of God and submission to the truth gain depth, this sense of shame will no longer be the minimum threshold. They will be increasingly restrained by the truth, and by their God-fearing heart. They will continue to improve themselves, and act more and more in line with the truth. However, will antichrists pursue the truth? They absolutely will not. They do not possess normal human reason, do not know what it means to pursue the truth, and are averse to the truth and do not have a shred of love for it, so how could they pursue the truth? Pursuing the truth is a normal human need; only those who hunger and thirst for righteousness will love the truth and pursue it. Those who do not possess normal humanity will never pursue the truth.

People who walk the path of an antichrist are different from real antichrists. Some people see that they are full of the dispositions of an antichrist, and they pursue and deeply treasure fame, gain, and status, and are never able to let go. They firmly believe that they have the nature of an antichrist and cannot be saved. If you do not truly know yourself and do not know whether you are an antichrist or an evil person, then you should reflect on whether or not you have any sense or feeling of shame. If you do not, then you are in danger, and it can be said that you possess the nature essence of an evil person or antichrist. Even if you are not an antichrist now, you may become one in the future. The thing that those who do not pursue the truth are the least willing to do is reflect on and know themselves. They say: "I don't care who says I am an antichrist. Who doesn't like fame, gain, and status? Anyone who says they don't like fame, gain, and status is lying. Who could have status and not enjoy its benefits? Only a fool could be like that. Being able to enjoy the benefits of status, that's called capability!" What kind of person says things like this? Is it not

someone who is averse to the truth? This kind of person is intractably stubborn—can they be saved? They absolutely cannot be saved, because God does not save evil people; people like this are of Satan's ilk, they are beasts. Some people do not know whether they can be the object of God's salvation. In this case, when God's words expose your nature essence and your corrupt disposition, observe whether or not you can sense this and feel ashamed inside, and whether you think that what God exposes is your true self, which would then cause you to feel shame and feel as though you have nowhere to hide yourself. If you have this feeling of shame, if you have this awareness, this is a good thing. There are even some people who say: "God's words have thoroughly exposed me. I'm too ashamed to face anyone and there is nowhere for me to hide. I think that I should be sent to hell, I don't deserve God's salvation. My negativity is such that I don't even think I deserve to live. I should just die and be done with it." Is feeling this way a good or bad thing? It is a good thing. Some people do not understand, and say: "How could this be a good thing?" (It shows that this person has a sense of shame.) It is not determined by shame. First of all, having this kind of feeling means that you at least understand God's words. Second, what is the foundation for your self-knowledge? (Accepting God's words.) That's right. You admit that God's words are the truth, which means you are using God's words as the standard to evaluate whether you can be saved and what type of person you are—you have already made His words the standard for self-evaluation. This proves that you have true faith in them. Only when you have true faith in God can you regard His words as the truth, as the standard for self-evaluation. One who does this has a chance to be saved—it is not as simple as whether or not one has a sense of shame.

As for this manifestation—antichrists attacking and excluding dissenters—we have already discussed the definition of the word

“dissenter.” So which people fall under the scope of this term? It is mainly those who have different views on things than antichrists and who walk different paths than them. In the eyes of antichrists, these people all become dissenters, and they are the targets of the antichrists’ attacks. Antichrists believe that attacking and excluding dissenters is perfectly justifiable, that it is protecting the work of God’s house and protecting church life, when in reality it is a means and method of protecting their own status and power. It does not at all serve to protect the work of God’s house, much less does it maintain the normal order of church life for God’s chosen ones. Some of the dissenters mentioned here are people who pursue the truth. We can be certain of this because antichrists are against people pursuing the truth, and only those who pursue the truth can discern antichrists.

January 22, 2019

Item Three: They Exclude and Attack Those Who Pursue the Truth

The third technique antichrists use to control people: They exclude and attack those who pursue the truth. Some people love positive things, justice and light, and fellowshipping about the truth. They often seek out brothers and sisters who pursue and seek the truth to fellowship with. An antichrist's temper flares to see this. To them, everyone who pursues the truth is a needle in their eye, a thorn in their side; they'd have all who pursue the truth on the receiving end of their attacks, exclusion, and assaults. Of course, an antichrist won't only attack these people with brutal, savage tactics that are obvious enough for people to see through. They'll adopt the manner of fellowshipping the truth, and with a few words and doctrines, they'll pass judgment on people and strike at them. This makes people think that what they're doing is proper and reasonable, that they're being helpful—that there's nothing wrong with what they're doing. What are these "proper and reasonable" methods of theirs? (They quote God's words to pass judgment on people and strike at them.) Correct—they quote God's words to expose people and pass judgment on them. That's their most common method. On the surface, this way of speaking seems fair, reasonable, and quite proper, but inside, their intent isn't to help others to their benefit, but to expose them, pass judgment on them, condemn them, and degrade them. That is absolutely what they're out to accomplish. So, the problem's in where they start out from. Keen-eyed people can see that they do this because those people pursue and love the truth, and they constitute a threat to the antichrist. And what threat is that? In what way does their love of the truth hinder the antichrist? (They can see through and discern them.) That's right. The biggest threat that these lovers of the truth

pose to an antichrist is that they can discern any bad thing the antichrist does, whatever it may be; they can see through to their essence and are liable anywhere, at any time, to expose them, to report them, and to bring them to light, and then to condemn and reject them, and cleanse them away from the church. If that happened, they would lose their status and power forever, and their prospect of being blessed would be ruined utterly. That's why to an antichrist, these people who pursue the truth are the greatest threat apart from the dissenters.

In addition to such outwardly proper-seeming methods as using fellowship on God's words to strike at people who pursue the truth and to pass judgment on them, antichrists will even take drastic measures against them. What drastic measures are those? As an example, they'll seize on a momentary transgression of a leader or worker; regardless of its context, of whether that person gained knowledge from it and could repent, and of whether they're someone who pursues the truth, they'll magnify its significance to pass judgment on that person and condemn them, and to clear them out. Antichrists figure that to get rid of grass, you have to purge the root, and so they clear such people out of the church, so that they won't pose a threat to the antichrists' status. All evil people and antichrists are good at seizing on things that could be used against leaders and workers, and once they have, they condemn them as false leaders and antichrists. No minor charge! Leaders and workers are selected by God's chosen people; why would you always be seizing hold of things to use against them? What's your goal in gaining that leverage? Is it that you want to replace them as leader? Once an evil person has charged a leader or worker with the offense of being a false leader and antichrist, if they can then list living examples and make God's chosen people think it fits the facts, that spells trouble. That leader or worker could quite easily be cleared out of the

church. Being a false leader or antichrist is so great an offense that once the offense has been proved, the accused is condemned, and their career as a believer in God is over. That will simply ruin them, won't it? How evil that is! What's more, if the antichrist then takes the opportunity to get themselves selected as leader and takes control of the church, will God's chosen people not then be under the antichrist's control? Will that church not then become the antichrist's kingdom? (It will.) This is a grave danger! Do evil people and antichrists have any other techniques for attacking and excluding those who pursue the truth? Don't some send brothers and sisters who pursue the truth off to work in the most dangerous places, in order to grab power and consolidate their own status? They say, "There's a newly established church with a lot of brothers and sisters who are new to the faith. They have no foundation and they're short on wisdom. They need someone who understands the truth to water them and provide for them. You understand the truth of visions; those newcomers need someone like you to go water them. No one else is up to it." And with that, the antichrist sends away a serious hidden threat. Are they in fact truly doing this to have the person lead that church and provide for it? (No.) No; they're doing it because that place is a hostile, dangerous environment. They put that person somewhere dangerous to do church work, in eager anticipation that they'll be snatched away by the great red dragon. If that person gets caught, there'll be no one left to threaten the antichrist's status, and they can take control of the church. Isn't this a tactic of theirs? They send that person away on the pretext that they're well suited to watering newcomers, and thus, no one can see their own nefarious intentions. Isn't that clever of them? And the brothers and sisters think that the antichrist is smart and wise for making such arrangements, that they're a person in accordance with God's intentions, but it turns out that the antichrist was deceiving and

blinkering them. This technique of the antichrist seems quite aboveboard; no one can clearly see what's really going on, and everyone winds up being misled. Those people who are misled think that what the antichrist is doing is fair and reasonable, that they're doing it out of concern for the work—but no one can see through to their intent. Antichrists are wicked, aren't they? Wherever there's danger, that's where they make you go, saying to themselves, "Don't you pursue the truth? And don't you go up against me? Aren't you always discerning me and grabbing onto things to use against me? Fine, then: I'll use this opportunity to whisk you right out of here. It'd be for the best if you got caught—you'll never get back on your feet again!" It's certain that most of the people whom antichrists entrap and persecute in the church are those with more of a pursuit. How do antichrists regard these people as they're being persecuted and excluded? They say to themselves, "These people are always listening to sermons; they understand some truths. I can't just not let them listen: Sermons go out for everyone to hear, so there's no way to justify not letting them listen. But say that I do allow them to listen, since a lot of what's said in those sermons exposes false leaders and antichrists, will it work out well for me if they hear enough, and gain understanding and discernment? I'd end up having to step down from my position as leader sooner or later, wouldn't I? That won't do. I've got to make the first move." Once an antichrist has such an intent, they get down to action. Not a handful of people would be able to identify an antichrist if they didn't understand the truth. Why is it that antichrists can get away with it, while people who pursue the truth are made victims? There's one reason that's certainly present: Those people may have some love for the truth and for positive things at heart, and they may have some aspiration to pursue the truth, but they're just too cowardly. They don't understand the truth, lack discernment, and are so foolish; they can't see through to an antichrist's

essence, and they can never bring themselves to expose the antichrist, which lets the antichrist make the first move and do them harm with it. If that's the result they get or that's what they come to, how will that have happened? Won't they have been savaged by the antichrist? (They will.) What lesson should people who pursue the truth take from this? What is the attitude that people should have in terms of how to treat a leader or worker? If what a leader or worker does is right and in line with the truth, then you can obey them; if what they do is wrong and not in line with the truth, then you should not obey them and you can expose them, oppose them and raise a different opinion. If they are unable to do actual work or do evil deeds that cause a disturbance to church work, and are revealed to be a false leader, a false worker, or an antichrist, then you can discern, expose and report them. However, some of God's chosen people do not understand the truth and are particularly cowardly; they fear being suppressed and tormented by false leaders and antichrists, so they don't dare uphold principles. They say, "If the leader kicks me out, I'm finished; if he has everyone expose or forsake me, then I will no longer be able to believe in God. If I'm expelled from the church, then God will not want me and will not save me. And won't my faith have been for nothing?" Is such thinking not ridiculous? Do such people have true faith in God? Would a false leader or antichrist be representing God when they expel you? When a false leader or antichrist torments and expels you, this is the work of Satan, and has nothing to do with God; when people are cleared out or expelled from the church, this is only in line with God's intentions when there is a joint decision between the church and all of God's chosen people, and when the clearing out or expulsion is wholly in line with the work arrangements of God's house and the truth principles of God's words. How could being expelled by a false leader or antichrist mean you cannot be saved? This is the persecution of

Satan and the antichrist, and does not mean that you will not be saved by God. Whether or not you can be saved depends on God. No human being is qualified to decide whether you can be saved by God. You must be clear about this. And to treat your expulsion by a false leader or antichrist as being expelled by God—is this not misinterpreting God? It is. And this is not only misinterpreting God, but also rebelling against God. It is also kind of blasphemous against God. And is misinterpreting God in this way not ignorant and foolish? When a false leader or antichrist expels you, why do you not seek the truth? Why don't you seek out somebody who understands the truth in order to gain some discernment? And why do you not report this to the higher-ups? This proves that you do not believe that the truth reigns supreme in the house of God, it shows that you do not have true faith in God, that you are not someone who truly believes in God. If you trust in the almightiness of God, why do you fear the retaliation of a false leader or antichrist? Can they determine your fate? If you are capable of discernment, and detect that their actions are at odds with the truth, why not fellowship with God's chosen people who understand the truth? You have a mouth, so why do you dare not speak up? Why are you so afraid of a false leader or antichrist? This proves that you are a coward, a good-for-nothing, a lackey of Satan. If, when threatened by a false leader or antichrist, you dare not report them to the higher-ups, this shows that you have already been bound by Satan and that you are of one heart with them; is this not following Satan? How could someone like this be one of God's chosen people? They are scum, pure and simple. All who are of one heart with false leaders and antichrists could never be anything good; they are evildoers. Such people are born to be the devil's minions—they're Satan's lackeys, and they're beyond redemption. All who dare not expose antichrists when they see them committing evil, who are afraid of offending the antichrists, who even

shield and obey them—are they not foolish, ignorant people? If you are fully aware of the truth principles and yet still violate them, and even form alliances and cliques with evil people and antichrists, are you not acting as an accomplice and minion of Satan? So do you not deserve it when you are ultimately handled as an evil person and an accomplice of antichrists? If you believe in God, but instead of following God, you follow the antichrists, acting as one of their minions or accomplices, then are you not digging your own grave, signing your own death warrant? If you believe in God, but instead of submitting to God, you give in to and take shelter in God's enemies—the antichrists—and the result is that you are manipulated and abused by these antichrists, then you have brought this upon yourself. Do you not deserve it? If you treat the antichrist as your master, as your leader, as a shoulder to lean on, then you are taking refuge in Satan, you are following Satan, which means you have gone astray, and taken the wrong path, and set foot upon the road of no return. What attitude should you have toward antichrists? You should expose them, and do battle with them. If there's only one or two of you and you're too weak to face the antichrists alone, you should join forces with several people who understand the truth to report and expose these antichrists, and should keep going until they are cleared out. I have heard that in the past two years, God's chosen people in some pastoral areas in mainland China united to remove false leaders and antichrists from office; some false leaders and antichrists were even the head of decision-making groups, and yet they were removed by God's chosen people just the same. God's chosen people didn't have to wait for approval from the Above; based on the truth principles, they were able to identify these false leaders and antichrists—who did not do real work, and were always tormenting the brothers and sisters, who were acting wildly and disturbing the work of God's house—and promptly dealt with them.

Some were pushed out of decision-making groups, some were cleared out of the church—which is great! This shows that God's chosen people have already set foot on the right track of belief in God. Some of God's chosen people have already understood the truth and are now possessed of a little stature, they are no longer controlled and fooled by Satan, they dare to stand up and do battle with the evil forces of Satan. This also shows that the forces of false leaders and antichrists in the church no longer have the upper hand. So they no longer dare to be so flagrant in their words and actions. As soon as they give their game away, someone will be there to oversee them, discern them, and reject them. That is to say that in the hearts of those who genuinely understand the truth, man's status, reputation, and power don't have dominant status. Such people don't put stock in those things. When someone can proactively seek the truth and fellowship on it, and when they begin to reassess and reflect on the path people who believe in God should walk and how they should treat leaders and workers, and they begin to ponder who it is that people should follow, which behaviors are those of following man and which are those of following God, and then, having groped around for these truths and experienced them over several years, when they have come, without knowing it, to understand some truths and to be discerning—they will then have gained a bit of stature. To be able to seek the truth in all things is to have entered the correct track of belief in God.

It's a good thing, a good occurrence, for God's chosen people to be able to discern and reject false leaders and antichrists. Some leaders can't do real work; all they do is cause disruption and disturbances, such that there's no tranquility to the life of the church. All the brothers and sisters find them disagreeable, and in the end, they reject them. Is this right of them to do? (It is.) There are others who are chosen as leaders, and at first,

the brothers and sisters say, “That’s who we chose, so we need to cooperate with them in their work.” After a while, they turn out to have been the wrong choice: They’re enthusiastic in their belief in God, but they don’t have spiritual understanding. They’re prone to distortions, and are arrogant and self-righteous; they don’t discuss matters with others, and they do nothing according to the principles, but just act recklessly. This leads to security breaches; the church’s brothers and sisters are constantly getting arrested, and the work of the church suffers heavy losses. Not only does the leader not reflect on themselves, but justify themselves, argue in their defense, and deflect responsibility. In the end, the group recalls them from their post. Do you think they handled that situation in the right way? (Yes.) Yes, indeed! And immediately after taking care of that person, they elect someone else, and it’s evident to everyone after a while that this person is much better than that false leader, proving that the group has discernment and has grown. This is the process by which God’s chosen people grow in life. It’s quite normal. Did you think that when people listen to so many years of sermons, they all grow discerning, and make the right choice for every leader and worker—that whomever they choose, that’s who will hold the post? Is that how it goes? (No.) When people don’t understand the truth principles, their focus in choosing a leader is always on picking someone with a nimble mind, someone who’s a good talker, someone gifted. It’s not until that person is shown to be a false leader or antichrist after a time in their post that people begin to develop discernment; after that, they won’t choose such a person again. Who exactly is to be chosen, then, when choosing leaders and workers? There are no set rules. It depends most on whether someone’s a right person and whether they pursue the truth. That said, if someone’s an evil person or antichrist, you must not choose them,

whatever sort of person they are. If you do, you'll be digging a pit for yourself. Isn't that so? (It is.)

Getting back to the topic we were just on, that of antichrists' attacking and excluding those who pursue the truth: We've basically said what there is to say on that, haven't we? How do antichrists exclude and attack those who pursue the truth? They often use methods that others see as reasonable and proper, even using debates about the truth to gain leverage, in order to attack, condemn, and mislead other people. For example, an antichrist thinks that if their partners are people who pursue the truth, they can threaten their status, and thus the antichrist will deliver lofty sermons and discuss spiritual theories to mislead people and make people think highly of them. That way they can belittle and suppress their partners and co-workers, and make people feel that although the partners of their leader are people who pursue the truth, they are not their leader's equal in terms of caliber and ability. Some people even say, "Our leader's sermons are lofty, and no one can compare." For an antichrist, hearing that kind of comment is extremely satisfying. They think to themselves, "You're my partner, don't you have some truth realities? Why can't you speak with the eloquence and elevation that I do? You are thoroughly humiliated now. You lack the ability, yet you dare contend with me!" That is what the antichrist is thinking. What is the antichrist's goal? They're trying every means possible to suppress, belittle, and put themselves above other people. This is how an antichrist treats everyone who pursues the truth or works with them. Whatever an antichrist does, it's centered on their own power and status, and meant to win them the esteem and adoration of others. They don't let anyone surpass them; anyone better than them is bound for their belittlement, exclusion, and suppression. Antichrists have motives and goals behind all of the means they use against those who pursue the truth. Rather

than seeking to safeguard the work of God's house, their purpose is to safeguard their own power and status, as well as their position and image in the hearts of God's chosen people. Their methods and behaviors are disruptions and disturbances to the work of God's house, and they also have a destructive effect on church life. Is this not the most common manifestation of an antichrist's evil deeds? In addition to these evil deeds, antichrists do something even more despicable, which is that they always try to figure out how to gain leverage over those who pursue the truth. For example, if some people have fornicated or committed some other transgression, antichrists seize on these as leverage to attack them, look for opportunities to insult, expose, and slander them, label them to discourage their enthusiasm for performing their duties so that they feel negative. Antichrists also cause God's chosen people to discriminate against them, shun them, and reject them, so that those who pursue the truth are isolated. In the end, when all those who pursue the truth feel negative and weak, no longer actively perform their duties, and are unwilling to attend gatherings, the goal of antichrists is achieved. Since those who pursue the truth no longer pose a threat to their status and power, and no one dares to report or expose them anymore, antichrists can feel at ease. Those whom an antichrist hates most in the church are people who pursue the truth, especially those with a sense of justice who would dare expose and report a false leader and antichrist. An antichrist views such people as needles in their eyes, as thorns in their side. If they happen to see someone who pursues the truth and willingly performs their duty, spitefulness and enmity arise in their heart, without the least measure of love. An antichrist won't just not help or support people who pursue the truth, regardless of their difficulties or of how weak and negative they may be—they won't just brush it aside. Instead, they'll secretly be happy about it. And if someone

had made accusations against them or exposed them, they'll take the opportunity to kick them when they're down, charging them with all manner of offenses to teach them a lesson, to condemn them, to leave them with no way forward, and ultimately, to make them so negative that they can't perform their duty. The antichrist gets proud of themselves then and begins to exult in that person's misfortune. This sort of thing is what antichrists are best at; excluding, attacking, and condemning those who pursue the truth is their greatest expertise. What do antichrists think that makes them capable of such evil? "If those who pursue the truth often listen to sermons, they may see through my actions one day, and then they will definitely expose me and replace me. While they perform their duties, my status, prestige, and reputation are under threat. It's better to strike first, find opportunities to seize on leverage to disturb and condemn them, and make them negative, so that they lose any desire to perform their duties. I will also provoke conflicts between the leaders and workers and those who pursue the truth, so that the leaders and workers loathe them, distance themselves from them, and no longer value or promote them. That way, they will no longer have any desire to pursue the truth or perform their duties. It's best if those who pursue the truth remain negative." This is the goal that antichrists wish to achieve. When an antichrist or evil person entraps you, condemns you, and humiliates you with their trickery, can you discern what's happening? Can you see through Satan's tricks? You must learn to be discerning: "What they said sounded quite right, but why did I come away from it feeling negative? Why don't I want to perform my duty anymore? Why do I have misgivings about God? Was there a problem with what they said? Why did it have a negative effect? Why did I come away from it with misunderstandings and notions about God, and not wishing to submit anymore? Why don't I have my prior enthusiasm and resolution to

expend myself for God anymore? And I have some misgivings about God's work, all of a sudden—I feel like my visions aren't clear. I don't know what performing my duty like this is for, and I feel like I have nothing to show for the several years I've believed in God and the hardships I've been through. There's some darkness in my heart now." That's a bit abnormal. Why should hearing words that seem right on the surface lead to such consequences? Don't you feel there's something wrong with the words? What sort of words are they, then, that cause such reactions in you when you hear them? What sort of words leave you distrustful of God when you hear them? First of all, one thing's for sure: All the words of antichrists are misleading; like the serpent, they all seduce people to sin, and to distance themselves from God and reject Him. Not one word of theirs provides for people or helps them. Where do their words come from? From Satan the devil. Are you discerning when it comes to the words antichrists use to attack and condemn those who pursue the truth? The only thing antichrists fear is people pursuing the truth. They're fearful of people submitting to God, of people rising up to follow God and to take up the duty of created beings; they're afraid of people coming before God and seeking the truth. This is what they fear the most. This is because once God's chosen people set foot on the path of pursuing the truth, their growth in life quickens, and as it does, they grow greater and greater in stature—and when the truth reigns in people's hearts and becomes their life, that will be the antichrists' last day: They'll be faced then with being condemned, revealed and eliminated, and utterly abandoned. That's why what antichrists hate most is those who pursue the truth. In the eyes of an antichrist, those who pursue the truth are hated enemies, targets for their attacks and coercion, as well as for their hatred and abandonment, for their harm and abuse, and, even more so, they are targets to be misled. Antichrists have no way to mislead,

control, or ensnare the hearts of those who pursue the truth, and they can't openly exclude and attack them at random, so all that's left to them is to say correct and pleasing things, using soft tactics to drag people down to their level. And if those people don't accompany them and can't be of use to them, they'll use all sorts of vile tactics to exclude them, to make them negative and weak, and even to make them no longer willing to perform their duty—and in the end, to leave God. This is one of the primary evil deeds of antichrists, and it's another distinguishing feature of their nature essence. What feature of their nature is that? Their insidiousness, their cunning, their maliciousness. In order to attain their ambition and goal of reigning in the church, antichrists constantly resort to misleading, excluding, and attacking those who pursue the truth. They do this to attain their unspeakable goal, leaving everyone who pursues the truth negative and weak, tepid in their faith, with misunderstandings of God aroused in them. For once misunderstandings of God and complaints of Him arise in these people, they won't pursue the truth anymore, nor will they willingly perform their duty—and so, they'll distance themselves from God. And what does that mean for an antichrist? First off, it means that no one will threaten their position; second, once these positive figures are passive and weak and distance themselves from God, the antichrist can have free rein in the church to mislead and constrain people, and to control God's chosen people, so that they follow them, support them, and bow in subservience to them. Thus, the antichrist's goal is achieved. In doing this, are antichrists performing their duty? (No.) What, then, is the character of everything they do? (They're doing evil.) "Doing evil" is a somewhat broad way of putting it; specifically, they're disturbing and hindering people, keeping them from walking the path of pursuing the truth and being saved by God. When an antichrist sees someone pursuing the truth, they see red; they hate them.

How far does that hatred go? When they see someone pursuing the truth and following Christ, not following or worshiping them and not on the same path as them, they'll attack, exclude, and suppress that person, with an itch to make that person disappear. That's how far their hatred goes. In summary, based on these manifestations of antichrists, we may determine that they are not performing the duty of leadership, because they are not leading people in eating and drinking God's words or fellowshipping about the truth, and they are not watering or sustaining people, allowing them to obtain the truth. Instead, they disrupt and disturb church life, dismantle and destroy the work of the church, and impede people on the path of pursuing the truth and obtaining salvation. They want to lead God's chosen people astray and cause them to lose the chance to be granted salvation. This is the ultimate goal that antichrists want to achieve by disrupting and disturbing the work of the church.

How should God's chosen people treat antichrists? They must discern them, expose them, report them, and spurn them. Only then can following God to the very end and entering onto the right track of faith in God be assured. Antichrists are not your leaders, no matter how they misled others into choosing them as leader. Don't acknowledge them, and don't accept their leadership—you must discern them and spurn them, because they can't help you understand the truth, nor can they support you or provide for you. These are the facts. If they cannot lead you into the truth reality, they are not fit to be leaders or workers. If they cannot lead you to understanding the truth and experiencing the work of God, they are those who oppose God, and you should discern them, expose them, and spurn them. Everything they do is in order to mislead you into following them, and to make you join their group to undermine and disturb the work of the church, to rope you into taking the path of antichrists, as they do. They want to drag

you to hell! If you cannot tell them for what they are, and believe that since they are your leaders, you should obey them, and make concessions to them, then you are someone who betrays both the truth and God—and such people cannot be saved. If you wish to be saved, not only must you surpass the hurdle of the great red dragon, and not only must you be able to discern the great red dragon, to see through to its hideous countenance and rebel against it utterly—there is also the hurdle of the antichrists for you to surpass. In the church, an antichrist is not only the enemy of God, but also the enemy of God's chosen people. If you cannot discern an antichrist, you are liable to be misled and won over, walk the path of an antichrist, and be cursed and punished by God. If that happens, your faith in God has completely failed. What must people possess to be granted salvation? First, they must understand many truths, and be able to discern the essence, disposition, and path of an antichrist. This is the only way to ensure not worshiping or following people while believing in God, and the only way to follow God to the very end. Only people who are able to discern an antichrist can truly believe in, follow, and bear witness for God. Some will then say, "What do I do if I don't currently have the truth for that?" You must equip yourself with the truth with all haste; you must learn to see into people and things. Discerning an antichrist is no simple matter, and requires the ability to clearly see their essence, and see through the plots, tricks, intentions and goals behind everything they do. That way you will not be misled or controlled by them, and you can stand firm, safely and securely pursue the truth, and be steadfast on the path of pursuing the truth and attaining salvation. If you cannot surpass the hurdle of the antichrists, then it can be said that you are in great danger, and you are liable to be misled and captured by an antichrist and come to live under Satan's influence. It is possible that there are some among you who hinder and trip people who

pursue the truth, and they are those people's enemies. Do you accept this? There are some who do not dare to face this fact, nor do they dare to accept it as fact. But the antichrists' misleading people really does happen in the churches, and happens often; it is just that people cannot discern it. If you cannot pass this test—the test of antichrists, then you are either misled and controlled by antichrists or made to suffer, tortured, pushed out, suppressed, and abused by them. Ultimately, your measly little life will not withstand for long, and will wither; you will no longer have faith in God, and you will say, "God isn't even righteous! Where is god? There is no justice or light in this world, and there's no such thing as god's salvation of humanity. We might as well pass our days going to work and making money!" You deny God, you stray from God, and no longer believe that He exists; any hope that you will obtain salvation is entirely gone. So, if you want to get to where you can be granted salvation, the first test you must pass is one of being able to perceive and see through Satan, and you must also have the courage to stand up and expose and forsake Satan. Where, then, is Satan? Satan is at your side and all around you; it might even be living inside your heart. If you are living within Satan's disposition, it can be said that you belong to Satan. You cannot see or touch the Satan and evil spirits of the spiritual realm, but the Satans and living devils that exist in real life are everywhere. Any person who is averse to the truth is evil, and any leader or worker who does not accept the truth is an antichrist or false leader. Are such people not Satans and living devils? These people might be the very ones you worship and look up to; they could be the people who lead you or the people you have long admired, trusted, relied upon, and hoped for in your heart. In fact, however, they are roadblocks standing in your way and hindering you from pursuing the truth and obtaining salvation; they are false leaders and antichrists. They can take control of your life and the path

you walk, and they can ruin your chance to be granted salvation. If you fail to discern them and see through them, then at any moment, you could be misled and captured. Thus, you are in great danger. If you cannot extricate yourself from this danger, you are Satan's sacrificial victim. Anyway, people who are misled and controlled, and become the followers of an antichrist can never, ever attain salvation. Because they do not love or pursue the truth, it is an inevitable result that they are misled and follow an antichrist.

Some people think they are someone who pursues the truth and say they are able to discern antichrists. They are overestimating themselves, are they not? If you encounter an obvious antichrist, one that bears their fangs, has poor humanity and has committed some evil deeds, you are naturally able to recognize them. But if you encounter an antichrist who seems pious, who is very soft-spoken, and seems like a nice person—an antichrist that conforms to people's notions—are you still bold enough to claim that you can tell them for what they really are? Do you dare to label them as an antichrist? If you are incapable of discerning them, you are bound to admire them and to be well-disposed toward them, in which case their behavior, their opinions and views, their actions—even their comprehension of the truth—will be sure to influence you. To what extent will these things influence you? You will envy the antichrist, imitate them, emulate them, follow them, which will affect your life entry; it will affect your pursuit of the truth and entry into reality, it will affect your attitude toward God, and it will affect whether or not you truly submit to God and follow God to the very end. Ultimately the antichrist will become your idol, they will have a place in your heart, and you won't be able to escape them. When you have been misled to this extent, you have only a very slender hope of being saved, because your relationship with God has been shattered, you have lost

the normal relationship with God, and are on the verge of danger. And is this a disaster or a blessing for you? Of course it is a disaster; it is absolutely not a blessing. Although, in small matters, some antichrists are able to help you, and to be of benefit to you, or else are able to preach words and doctrines to enlighten you, once you have been misled by them, worship them, and follow them, you're in trouble. You'll have brought ruin on yourself, and lost your chance at salvation. Some people say, "They are not a Satan or an evil person, they seem like someone spiritual, someone who pursues the truth." Do these words hold true? (No.) Why not? With anyone who genuinely pursues the truth, the influence or benefit of their guidance, help, and provision serves to bring you before God so that you may seek His words and the truth, and you come before God and learn to rely on Him and seek Him, and your relationship with Him grows closer and closer. Conversely, what will come of it if your relationship with an antichrist grows closer and closer, until you're at their beck and call? You'll stray off onto the wrong path and bring ruin on yourself. When you have a close relationship with an antichrist, your relationship with God becomes distant. And what is the consequence of this? They will lead you before them, and you will distance yourself from God. If you have an idol in your heart, once you start having notions about the words and work of God, or when God's words expose your idol, you will immediately rebel against God, and might even oppose and betray God; you will stand on the side of your idol and oppose God. This often happens. When some false leaders and antichrists are replaced or expelled, their accomplices and minions start sticking up for them and complaining; some even become negative and stop believing in God. This is common, is it not? And why is it that they stop believing? They say, "Our leader has been replaced and expelled, so what hope do I, an ordinary believer, have?" Isn't this nonsense? Their words

indicate that they follow the antichrist, that they have been completely misled by the antichrist. And what is the consequence of them being misled? The antichrist has become the idol that they worship; the antichrist has become like their ancestor: How could they not leave, as their ancestor was expelled? They only listen to the antichrist, and they are under the complete control of the antichrist. They think that everything the antichrist says and does is correct, and should be accepted and submitted to as truth, and so they do not tolerate anyone in the house of God exposing and condemning the antichrist. Once the antichrist is expelled by the house of God, those who follow the antichrist take it upon themselves to leave the church; "The tree falls and the monkeys scatter," as it were. Such things demonstrate that antichrists and their followers are the servants of Satan, who have come to disrupt and disturb God's work. Once they are uncovered, exposed, and spurned by God's chosen people, their faith in God comes to an end. Followers of antichrists all have one clearly discernible feature: No one's words get through to them; they heed only antichrists. And once they are misled by antichrists, they stop listening to the words of God, and they only recognize the antichrist as their lord. In this, have they not been misled, are they not being controlled? Only the followers of antichrists would try to stick up for the antichrists. When the antichrists are exposed and revealed, the people who follow them grow anxious for them, they shed tears for them, they complain on their behalf and try to defend them. At such times they have forgotten God, and no longer pray to God or seek the truth; all they do is defend the antichrists and rack their brains for them; they don't even recognize God anymore. Do they truly believe in God? Who do they actually believe in? This is already patently clear. No matter what they say or do, antichrists only have one aim: It is to lead people, to be their lord, and they want everyone to slavishly

follow and obey them, and to ultimately treat them like God. How is this any different from the path walked by Paul? When the work of Paul reached its finality, he spoke the words in his heart; Paul said that to him to live was christ, and his aim in saying this was to make all who believed in the Lord emulate him, follow him, and treat him like God. This was Paul's aim in saying these words, was it not? And if the work of the antichrists really reaches the point where people worship and obey them, God will no longer have a place in these people's hearts; their hearts will already have been taken over by the antichrists. This is the consequence. You say you are not worried about being misled by an antichrist, that you have no fear of following an antichrist, but there is no use in claiming this. This is a muddled remark. This is because if you do not pursue the truth and always worship and follow people, then without realizing it, you will take the path of antichrists. Believing in God for several years but being devoid of experiential testimony, and not only not having gained the truth and life, but having become someone who opposes God: this is the ultimate consequence of following antichrists, and it is one you cannot rid yourself of, it is an unalterable fact. It's just as when someone touches an electric current: They're sure to get shocked. Some may say, "I don't believe that; I'm not afraid"—but is it a matter of whether you believe it or whether you're afraid? Touch a current, and zap! You'll get shocked. It won't help not to believe it. Not to believe it is ignorance; it's an irresponsible thing to say. Therefore, whether you're willing to follow an antichrist or not, if you don't pursue the truth, and your exertions are always aimed at fame, gain, and status, you've already set off on the path of antichrists. This consequence will show itself bit by bit, like flotsam rising to the surface. This is inevitable. What the antichrists do is to lead people before them, they make them accept their control and manipulation, rather than accept

the orchestrations and arrangements of God, or submit to the sovereignty of God. Antichrists want to win people over, they want to gain them, their aim is to control all of God's chosen people, to control God's chosen people in their hands; they are traffickers. And what do antichrists use to achieve their aim of controlling people? They use the spiritual doctrine that people worship, they use specious theories, they take advantage of people's corrupt mentality of worshiping theory to blather and embellish, to mislead people. In short, everything they say is but words and doctrines, empty theory, things that are specious and in contravention of the truth. If people do not understand the truth, they will surely be misled; at the very least, they will be misled for a time before coming to their senses. When they do come to their senses is when the antichrists are unmasked, at which time they feel the utmost regret. People who follow antichrists have long since lost the work of the Holy Spirit; this is because they worship idols in their hearts, follow people, and they are spurned by God, and He has put them to one side to reveal them. So, it is extremely dangerous to follow antichrists; like antichrists, people who follow antichrists are most detested by God. And what is God's aim in putting these people to one side? It is to wait for God's chosen people to come to their senses, to be able to discern and expose the antichrists, and to thoroughly reject these antichrists, at which time the antichrists' final days will have arrived. Is everything the antichrists do not harmful to people? They do not pursue the truth and try to mislead and control God's chosen people, they do not let people pursue the truth, they do not submit to the work of God, and try to mislead God's chosen people into following them—all of which shows that the antichrists do not have a heart that fears and submits to God whatsoever nor any love of the truth. Instead, they think of any way they can to wangle status and power for themselves to oppose God and vie with God for His chosen people,

ultimately creating their own kingdom in opposition to God—which all shows that antichrists are the mortal enemies of God become flesh, and the very objects of God's destruction. Nothing is more dangerous in people's faith in God than when they are misled and controlled by antichrists. If people have already begun to follow antichrists, if they are already wholly on the side of the antichrists, then they are people who have betrayed God and are in opposition to God, in which case their outcome goes without saying.

That is more or less what there is to fellowship about how antichrists exclude and attack people who pursue the truth. Their purpose and intent in excluding and attacking people who pursue the truth, and the attitude, methods, and techniques with which they treat people who pursue the truth, as well as the courses of action toward antichrists that people who pursue the truth should have—we have fellowshipped a bit on each of these, though not yet exhaustively. Future fellowship may yet touch on the truth in these areas as befits specific circumstances and specific cases. When fellowshipping such specific subject matter, what attitude must hearers of the sermon possess? They must focus, quiet themselves before God, and not become distracted, because every aspect of the truth has specific statements and definitions, and each has specific content and principles of practice. What's more, we'll speak from various angles and in various ways on conceptual things that involve the truth within each content area, as well as the truths people should understand and the path they should practice on. All of this needs to be fellowshipped about and mulled over to the point of clarity before it will yield results. We'll see, through our present detailed fellowship, that the truth principles involved in performing one's duty aren't as simple as people think. Understanding the truth presents real difficulty to those without the comprehension ability. Understanding the truth, like

attending university, entails some degree of difficulty, but one won't feel it's difficult if they have the comprehension ability. So long as one can understand the truth after hearing it, they'll naturally have a path to practice it on, and the more they train at practicing the truth, the wider their path will be in practicing it, and they'll have a more precise grasp of the principles. On the other hand, if you do not listen to such detailed fellowship and only understand generalized and conceptual things, you will have your hands tied when it comes to practice. When you seek the truth principles, it will seem every way you turn is wrong, and you will feel unable to grasp them accurately, no matter what you do. But now, with such concrete definitions and specifications, when the scope has been narrowed and the truth made particular, you will be much freer when you begin again to practice the truth, because it is detailed. For instance, say I asked you to buy a notebook. If I only gave you such basic requirements as its size, thickness, and price, it might require some effort for you to grasp these principles and put them into practice. But if I told you things like the notebook's specific color, size, number of pages, specific formatting, and the paper quality—then, having been told such details, would the principles you grasp not be more concrete? And if I were more specific still, giving you a sheet of paper and asking you to purchase a notebook whose paper is of identical quality, thickness, color, and grid size and quantity, or if I gave specifications on the tolerances for each feature, when you go to purchase it, would the range of choices not shrink? (It would.) Would the relevant principles not become more concrete and grow simpler for you when you practice? Would this help or hinder you when it comes to your practice? (It should be helpful.) It should, in fact, be helpful, because various aspects of the truth have been said more concretely and in greater detail, down to the specifics of how to treat particular matters, specific manifestations, and the specifics of how to

practice—all of these have been told comprehensively to you. If you still cannot put it into practice, then you have no ability whatsoever to comprehend the truth.

Whether you now have the ability to comprehend the truth is pivotal to whether you're able to gain the truth and be made perfect. Now, I have come so far as to divide the truths related to the adequate performance of duty into six types, according to the personnel who perform each duty; each of those types is further divided into specific categories, and within each category are subsections of detailed fellowship. In your instance, does this sort of preaching and the fellowship of such truths lead you to a better understanding of the truth and give you more principles by which to practice, or does it make it harder to find the principles? (We have more principles because of it.) It should lead you to a greater understanding, and that being so, My detailed sermon should be helpful to you. It should give you greater clarity, not greater confusion. It comes down to whether someone is possessed of the ability to comprehend the truth. If someone is truly a person of good caliber who has spiritual understanding, they'll feel increasingly lucid; if someone is of poor caliber and lacks spiritual understanding, they'll be less able to understand it, and they'll just get more and more confused. Some may say, "I used to feel that I understood a bit, but now, the more I hear, the more confused I get, as if there were nothing inside me anymore. What's happening with that?" If talk about life entry goes into too much detail, it's hard for people to understand it if they lack experience and are of poor caliber. The more detailed the talk, the more liable people of poor caliber are to get bogged down. Why are they liable to get bogged down? There are several conditions in this. One is that such people lack spiritual understanding. They don't understand the truth—that is, they don't understand what the truth or what a particular state is. They

don’t understand these things. This condition is that of lacking the ability to comprehend the truth. With such people, there’s only one, final measure to be taken: telling them specifically what they should do when things befall them, just like programming a robot to execute orders as required. It’s enough just to have them uphold the regulations. This method can produce results in such people; there’s no other way with them. I’m using this final measure now, speaking in the greatest detail, down to the most concrete things—working down to the most concrete things. Some people say they still don’t understand, so I’ll go ahead and tell them specifically how to treat and handle whatever comes their way. I’m having them uphold regulations; this is all I can do, because they don’t have the ability to comprehend the truth. Not everyone’s state is exactly the same, but the differences are slight. If you’d have Me speak specifically and clearly with you about each of them, one by one, I’d be hard-pressed to get to them all, as there are too many of you whose caliber is poor. We’ll need those of you with spiritual understanding and who are able to comprehend the truth to do that part of the work. My work is already quite taken care of. That’s all that can be mustered; I’ve done all I can. All the work done and all the words spoken by God in the flesh are understandable and accessible to an ordinary person. That’s the extent of what can be done with people who have the thinking and reactions of normal humanity. Some ask, “Won’t God perform miracles?” God doesn’t perform miracles; all these things need to be done in a real, practical way. It’s just as with God’s work in three stages: beginning with His promulgation of the laws to mankind to lead them in their lives, then to the crucifixion and doing the work of redemption, and from there to the last days, in which God’s incarnation expresses all the truths that save mankind—each stage is done in a real, practical way, speaking and working, face to face with man. There are no miracles in it.

The greatest miracle is that God Himself speaks and works personally, and that whatever methods He employs, He will ultimately make one group of people complete and gain them. This will assuredly be accomplished; it's just a matter of time. This is the greatest of signs and wonders, and God will make use of no other supernatural method to work the truth into man's heart. Now that these truths have been fellowshipped in such detail, if you have the comprehension ability and really are someone who pursues the truth, then, if you truly pay heed and put in a bit of effort, it will be impossible for you not to understand the truth or the principles of practice. There are some who say they love the truth, but after hearing sermons for so many years, why do they still not understand it? There are two possibilities. One is that they lack any spiritual understanding at all, and are incapable of comprehending the truth; the other is that they don't actually love the truth, and have never made an effort in pursuing it. These are two possible reasons. Some other people say they don't understand the truth because they haven't believed in God for long, and haven't heard many sermons, and don't have much experience. This is yet another reason. However, if you are a person who really loves the truth, then, as the years of your belief in God accrue, the greater your understanding of the truth will grow, and the more you will grow in spiritual stature.

In fellowshipping any aspect of the truth, it takes more than just a few words to lay it out fully, in a way that can resolve problems. To the people of today, generalities are just doctrine, just theory. So, how can I make people understand and make them able, once they have accepted something, to turn it into principles of their practice? I must speak more specifically and in greater detail. No matter if I am telling a story or fellowshipping the truth, or speaking of practice, they must, on the whole, be more detailed and specific. Specific speech is of benefit to you. So, I must always rack My

brain to come up with stories and examples for you, so that you will understand a bit more. I reify all these truths in incident after incident, and I combine the truths I fellowship with every incident I relate, so that you have an image in your minds against which to compare yourselves to see whether you have ever acted in such a way, or will act like such a person, or have ever thought in such a way, or have ever been trapped in such a state. As you listen to these truths, I make it so that you continuously have an imagistic sense of them, as if you were immersed in them. This is the reason I tell stories and give examples. There are some who grow impatient as soon as they hear a story begin. “Another story? What am I, a three-year-old?” You may not be few in years, but on the path of believing in God and pursuing the truth, you may even be younger than three—that is the fact of the matter. So, to treat you as not-three-year-old children is not an insult to you, and it is not excessive at all; as I see it, it is overestimating you. Once a three-year-old hears an adult say that scissors are sharp and are not to be touched, they will remember this as a principle. They will not touch them and will not even touch tools or blades that resemble them. They know that all of them are sharp; they know they have to master this principle. Can people, then, find principles in something they have successively experienced several times in their practice? That is, can you understand the intentions behind God’s acts, His requirements of you, and what His required standards are in a matter? Going by a normal person’s intelligence, you should be able to understand these things. Then what are the circumstances in which people do not understand them, no matter what I say? The main reason this happens is, firstly, related to the clamorous environment in which people live, with so many trivial and burdensome things to handle that people are not inclined to carefully pray-read God’s word; they do not direct any effort toward the truth. This is one aspect of

the reason; the other side is that people's thirst for and love of the truth is so slight that, if ten were a perfect score, the present extent of your love of the truth would rate at a three or a five, at most. So, the greater part of the reason that people do not understand the truth and have not gained it in the end is that they have not applied themselves, and also that they do not put their hearts into it, and in their hearts, they do not love the truth that much at all. People's love of the truth is insufficient in its degree. It's merely a bit of interest; it doesn't rise to love. It's only because people have suffered so many setbacks and afflictions in the world that they couldn't go on living, and because they have seen God at work saving people and fellowshipping the truth each day, and the abundance of everything He furnishes man with, that they feel it's God who is good, and become willing to read His words and strive toward the truth. That's the bit of interest they have. What do people's hearts spend more of their time on? They're all entangled in many trifling matters, occupied by all sorts of issues of emotional relations, interpersonal relations, status and vanity, and the trends of society. There are even some people who apply more of their time and energy to their food, clothing, costume, and fleshly enjoyments. They waste the truly precious days on these things, and they glorify it: "I'm expending for God!" Ultimately, at the end, they look back and see that God has said so many words and worked for so long, yet they haven't gained the truth. This isn't because God didn't bestow it on them, but because they didn't accept the truth with their hearts, or apply themselves to the truth, though they saw God expressing so much of it. That's what caused them to not gain the truth and life in their many years of belief in God, and to be eliminated in the end.

January 22, 2019

Item Four: They Exalt and Testify About Themselves

Supplement:

Hunting Rats

Recently, I heard about a new matter. Listen and think about how this relates to people's behaviors and dispositions, what this story is about, and what kind of problem it illustrates. After some Chinese people came to America, aside from seeing that the social environment and atmosphere here was substantially different from China, there was also something else that they found very interesting. It was that in this country, not only were people free, but all sorts of living things and animals were also very free, and nobody was harming them. Human freedom is of course a product of social systems, so what brings freedom to all sorts of living things and animals? Is this related to social systems? (It is.) It is related to how social systems and government policies protect and manage the whole natural environment. Here, wild animals are everywhere and can be seen all over. For example, one can see wild geese eating grass in a meadow by the highway, and there are some parks, meadows, and forests where one can see some deer, bears, or wolves, as well as turkeys, pheasants, and all sorts of birds and other wild animals. What first impression do people have when they see a sight like this? (They feel that they have seen nature.) And what kind of feelings do they have when they see nature? Will they not say: "Look at this country of theirs. Not only are the people free, even the animals here are free. Being reincarnated as an animal in this place would be better than living as a person in China, because here even animals are free, and no one abuses them"? Do they not have such feelings? (They do.)

For those who have stayed here for a long time, these things become commonplace, and not unusual at all; they think these things are very normal. But for some people, after they have grown familiar with this kind of environment, some active thoughts begin to emerge in them: “These animals are all so free, and nobody supervises or watches over them, so can I catch and eat them? It would be great if I could eat them, but I can’t do it indiscriminately just in case they are protected by law. I have to look into this.” After checking the information, they see that the law explicitly states that wild animals are uniformly protected by national law, and that people cannot hunt and kill them as they please. If people want to hunt animals, they must do so within a state-mandated hunting area; they also need a license, and may have to pay a fee for the animals they catch. In short, the law protects these wild animals and it has clear stipulations about them. Some people cannot understand the law of wild animal protection, and they ponder: “There are all these wild delicacies, and yet the government does not permit us to catch and eat them as we please. It’s such a pity! In China, nobody cares about this: ‘If no one reports it, the authorities won’t investigate it.’ As long as nobody knows about it, you can catch and eat an animal. But you can’t do this in a democratic country. Here there are legal regulations, and I can’t just do whatever I want on other people’s land. But these animals are all wild game; it’s such a pity that we can only look at them and not eat them! I need to think of a solution. How can I eat this game without anyone noticing and without breaking the law?” Some people think of a trick, and say: “If I make a cage and put some tasty food in it to attract animals, catch a few small ones like wild rabbits, and then find a secluded place to kill and eat them, I wouldn’t be breaking the law, would I? Those little animals aren’t protected by the state, and the law doesn’t have specific stipulations about them. If I do this, I can eat wild game and

also ensure that I'm not breaking the law. It's the best of both worlds." After they have this idea, they put together a cage and start hunting. Before two days pass, a rat comes into the cage, and they hastily kill and eat it, feeling that this is true wild game! What conclusion do they come to after eating it? "Wild animals are pretty tasty. From now on I'll think of more ways to eat other types of game. I'm not afraid to eat them as long as I'm not breaking the law." The story ends here.

Some people ask, "Is this a true story or is it made up?" For now, do not worry about whether it is true or made up, and whether or not it really happened. Just think about what's wrong with people who do things like this, based on this story. Is doing this kind of thing a grave mistake? Is it considered a violation of the law? Is it considered immoral? (It is.) Does it go against morality, or against humanity, or against something else? First, tell Me: Is this kind of behavior worthy of praise or of denunciation? Which side do you take? (Denunciation.) Regardless of whether it goes against morality, against the law, or against humanity, in any case, this kind of behavior is bad, and it is not the behavior of people who possess humanity. So what is it? Is this sort of disposition or behavior a serious problem? How would you judge this matter according to your own standards? In daily life and among all groups of people, is this sort of behavior common? (Yes.) It is not an immensely cunning or evil act, but it is unseemly, and it is not a manifestation that people with normal humanity ought to possess. What kind of manifestation is this, exactly? Go ahead and classify it. What sort of behavior is this? Should it be promoted? (No.) It is not worthy of promotion and it is not praised by people, so it should be denounced and despised. This sort of behavior is common, it often appears among all groups of people and in daily life, it is frequently observed, and there are people who frequently do this sort of thing. So, then, is it not worth singling out and

discussing it, thereby enabling each person to have an accurate definition of this matter, and preferably to distance themselves from this sort of behavior? Wouldn't that be good? (Yes.) Then let's define it—what type of behavior is this? Is it arrogant? Is it intransigent? Is it deceitful? (No.) Is it wicked? (A little bit.) It is somewhat close to that. Among the words that you have learned and understand, are there any that can define this type of behavior? (Base.) Base, it does have a bit of this quality. This word contains this type of behavior and essence but does not summarize it wholly and completely. This behavior cannot be considered malicious, because if killing a rat was malicious then exterminating rats would be a negative thing. Rat extermination is a positive thing; rats harm people, so it is correct to exterminate them. But is there not a difference between exterminating them and eating them? (There is.) Then how can this behavior be summarized? Which words can you think of that are related to this kind of behavior? (Sordid.) (Lowly character.) Lowly character, base, and sordid. In daily life, what word is used to summarize lowly, inappropriate behavior? (Scummy.) The word "scummy" precisely and incisively summarizes this type of behavior. Why is it defined as "scummy"? If it is said to be base, selfish, or sordid, that's just one kind of manifestation revealed by scummy people. "Scummy" contains many meanings—being base, depraved, sordid, selfish, immoral, not behaving oneself, not being open or aboveboard in one's actions, and instead acting in a sneaky way, and only doing improper things. These are the various behaviors and manifestations of scummy people. For example, if a normal person wants to do something, as long as it is proper, they go about doing it in an open manner, and if it violates the law they will give up and not do it. Scummy people are not the same; they will achieve their goals by hook or by crook and have strategies to countermeasure the limitations of the law. They get around the law and seek

ways to achieve their goals, regardless of whether doing so is in line with ethics, morality, or humanity, and regardless of what the consequences are. They do not care about any of these things, and only seek to achieve their goals by any means possible. This is being “scummy.” Do scummy people have any integrity or dignity? (No.) Are they noble or lowly people? (Lowly.) In what way are they lowly? (There is no moral baseline to their comportment.) That is right, this kind of person has no baseline or principles in their comportment; they do not consider consequences, and just do whatever they want. They do not care about the law, about morality, about whether their consciences can accept their actions, or whether anyone denounces, judges, or condemns them. They are indifferent to all of this, and do not mind as long as they are gaining benefits and enjoying themselves. Their way of doing things is depraved, their thinking is despicable, and both are shameful. This is what it means to be scummy. Can the word “scummy” be replaced by the manifestations of those several dispositions that we talked about before? That wouldn’t really work. The word “scummy” is quite special, so are scummy people a special sort of people? They are not. Do you have anything scummy in you? (Yes.) What are the specific manifestations of this? (Sometimes after people wash their faces, they leave water all over the counter and don’t wipe it up. And when people finish eating, they don’t clean up the grains of rice and vegetable soup from the table. When their clothes get dirty, they just toss them off to the side somewhere without folding them. I think that these are also manifestations of being scummy.) Actually, these things are all small details of day-to-day life, and being unhygienic is not truly being scummy, it has to do with one’s living out in humanity. If one does not do things that are beneficial to others when in a group, and if one is not brought up properly or well-behaved, and gets on people’s bad side and makes others detest

them, and does not know to abide by the rules or the systems of whatever place they go to, and lacks this awareness, then is their humanity not missing something? (It is.) What is it missing? It is missing reason. Aren't people like this lacking in dignity? (Yes.) They have no dignity, no integrity, and were brought up poorly. This has to do with the baseline of human conduct, and with living out normal humanity. If one cannot even meet these standards, then how could they possibly practice the truth? How could they possibly glorify God? How could they possibly act according to the truth principles? They are so far off from doing any of these things. This kind of person does not have a conscience or reason—is it easy to manage them? Is it easy for them to change? It is absolutely not easy. Then how can they change? This will depend on everyone supervising, restraining, and prompting them. In serious cases, everyone must stand up to criticize them. What is the goal of this criticism? It is to assist them, to help them behave well, and to stop them from doing things that are disgraceful and in bad taste. So, what exactly does being scummy refer to? What are its primary symptoms and manifestations? See whether My summary is accurate or not. What are scummy people equivalent to? They are equivalent to untamed, poorly raised, wild animals, and the primary manifestations of this are arrogance, brutishness, a lack of restraint, acting recklessly, not accepting the truth in the slightest, as well as doing whatever one pleases, not listening to anyone, or allowing anyone to manage them, daring to go against anyone, and having no regard for anyone else. Tell Me, are the various manifestations of being scummy severe? (They are.) At the very least, this disposition of arrogance, of lacking reason, and of acting recklessly, is very severe. Even if a person like this appears to not do things that judge or resist God, because of their arrogant disposition, it is extremely likely that they will do evil and resist Him. All of their actions

are revelations of their corrupt dispositions. When a person becomes scummy to a certain point, they become a bandit and a devil, and bandits and devils will never accept the truth—they can only be destroyed.

Is there value in talking about this story? (Yes.) Though this story does not touch on man's nature essence or disposition it pertains to man's behavior, which is not all that different from or unrelated to man's essence. What should this story be called? Let's give it a name with an allegorical quality to it, and not make it too straightforward. (Hunting Rats.) "Hunting Rats" is a pretty good one. Someone caught a rat in a "perfectly legitimate" way and said: "What can I do? It ran in here and I feel sorry for it. Plus, it's hurt. If it runs back out, it will die, and then other animals will just eat it anyway, so why don't I eat it? Wouldn't that be perfectly legitimate?" In order to eat that rat, they fabricated all those excuses and made up all those reasons, and then ate it with a clear conscience. This is being scummy. It is not as if people in America cannot eat meat, so it isn't worthwhile going through all that trouble and putting in all that effort to do such a thing. This is the kind of thing that scummy people do. Do normal people do this kind of thing? Do people with humanity and integrity do this kind of thing? (No.) Why don't they do it? This is related to integrity. Those who are incorrigible thieves by nature are always stealing and pilfering, and doing shameful things. Are they lacking something at home? Not necessarily. Since they are scummy, they must steal, relying on theft to satisfy their own preferences and their insatiably greedy disposition. Doing these things brings comfort to their hearts. If they did not do this kind of thing, they would feel upset. This is being scummy. Now, I will wrap the story up and move on to the main topic.

Before I talk about the main topic, first let's ponder on the content of our last fellowship. The duties that God's chosen people perform can be

divided into six main categories. We have finished discussing the first category, which is people who perform the duty of spreading the gospel. The second category is those who perform the duties of leaders and workers in the church at various levels. The members of this category can essentially be divided into two main types, and last time we talked about one of these types, namely antichrists. How antichrists work, which manifestations they have and which things they do that can define them as antichrists—we classified these manifestations and dispositions of antichrists. Which specific items were there? (Item one: They try to win over people's hearts; item two: They attack and exclude dissenters; item three: They exclude and attack those who pursue the truth; item four: They exalt and testify about themselves; item five: They mislead, draw in, threaten, and control people.) Last time, five items were summarized, and you made note of all of them. Now make note of the next ones. Item six: They behave in devious ways, they are arbitrary and dictatorial, they never fellowship with others, and they force others to obey them; item seven: They are wicked, insidious, and deceitful; item eight: They would have others submit only to them, not the truth or God; item nine: They do their duty only to distinguish themselves and feed their own interests and ambitions; they never consider the interests of God's house, and they even sell out those interests, trading them for personal glory; item ten: They despise the truth, brazenly flout principles, and ignore the arrangements of God's house; item eleven: They do not accept being pruned, nor do they have an attitude of repentance when they commit any wrong, but instead spread notions and publicly pass judgment on God; item twelve: They want to withdraw when they have no status or no hope of gaining blessings; item thirteen: They control church finances as well as controlling people's hearts; item fourteen: They treat the house of God like their own personal domain; item fifteen: They do not believe in

the existence of God, and they deny the essence of Christ. There are 15 items in total, and they all dissect and expose the various manifestations of antichrists. These 15 items essentially summarize the different kinds of behaviors, manifestations, and dispositions that antichrists have. Some of them seem like behaviors on the surface, but behind these behaviors is the underlying disposition essence of antichrists. In terms of their literal meaning, are these 15 items not easy to understand? They are all phrased in plain language, and in one respect, they are easy to understand, while additionally, what each of them summarizes relates to man's manifestations, revelations, and essence. Every item is a type of disposition; it is not a passing behavior or thought. What is a disposition? How can one explain what a disposition is? A disposition is when, regardless of where a person goes, their thoughts, ideas, principles for doing things, methods of operation, and the goal they are pursuing do not change along with changes in time and geographical location. If a person's way of doing things disappears as soon as their environment changes, this is not the revelation of a corrupt disposition, but rather a passing behavior. What does a real disposition refer to? (It can dominate a person at any time and in any place.) That is right, it can dominate a person's words and actions regardless of the time and place, without conditional restraints or influences; that is an essence. An essence is the thing that someone relies on to survive; it will not change depending on changes in time, location, or other external factors. This is a person's essence. Some people say: "I have more or less all of these 15 manifestations of antichrists that You have summarized, but I do not pursue status and I wasn't born with any ambitions. Besides, I do not shoulder any responsibilities right now. I am not a leader or a worker, and I do not like being in the limelight, so isn't the nature essence of antichrists irrelevant to me? If it is irrelevant, then isn't it true that I don't need to

listen to these fellowships or hold myself up against them for comparison?" Is this the way that things are? (No.) Then how should one approach these manifestations of antichrists? How should one approach the truths that are fellowshipped about these manifestations? One must understand the truth and know themselves within these fellowships, then find the correct path, and come to possess principles in the performance of their duty and their service of God. Only in this way can they break away from the path of antichrists and embark on the path of being made perfect. If you can link these manifestations of antichrists to yourselves, then this will be a warning, a reminder, an exposure, and a judgment for you. If you cannot link them to yourselves, but you can sense that you also have similar states, then you should try to reflect on and know yourselves more, and seek the truth to resolve those states. This way, you can also gradually cast off your corrupt dispositions and avoid walking the path of antichrists.

A Dissection of How Antichrists Exalt and Testify About Themselves

Today's fellowship is about the fourth item of the various manifestations of antichrists: exalting and testifying about themselves. Exalting and testifying about themselves, flaunting themselves, trying to make people think highly of them and worship them—corrupt mankind is capable of these things. This is how people instinctively react when they are governed by their satanic natures, and it is common to all of corrupt mankind. How do people usually exalt and testify about themselves? How do they achieve the aim of making people think highly of them and worship them? They testify to how much work they have done, how much they have suffered, how much they have expended themselves, and what price they have paid. They exalt themselves by talking about their capital, which gives them a higher, firmer, more secure place in people's minds, so that more people appreciate, think highly of, admire, and even worship, look up to, and follow them. To achieve this aim, people do many things that testify to God on the surface, but essentially exalt and testify about themselves. Is acting that way reasonable? They are beyond the purview of rationality and have no shame, that is, they unabashedly testify to what they have done for God and how much they have suffered for Him. They even flaunt their gifts, talents, experience, special skills, their clever techniques for worldly dealings, the means they use to toy with people, and so on. Their method of exalting and testifying about themselves is to flaunt themselves and belittle others. They also camouflage and package themselves, hiding their weaknesses, shortcomings, and deficiencies from people so that they only ever see their brilliance. They do not even dare to tell other people when they feel negative; they lack the courage to open up and fellowship with

them, and when they do something wrong, they do their utmost to conceal it and cover it up. Never do they mention the harm they have caused to the work of the church in the course of doing their duty. When they have made some minor contribution or achieved some small success, however, they are quick to show it off. They cannot wait to let the whole world know how capable they are, how high their caliber is, how exceptional they are, and how much better they are than normal people. Is this not a way of exalting and testifying about themselves? Is exalting and testifying about oneself something someone with conscience and reason does? It is not. So when people do this, what disposition is usually revealed? Arrogance. This is one of the chief dispositions revealed, followed by deceitfulness, which involves doing everything possible to make other people hold them in high esteem. Their words are completely watertight and clearly contain motivations and schemes, they are showing themselves off, yet they want to hide this fact. The outcome of what they say is that people are made to feel that they are better than others, that no one is their equal, that everyone else is inferior to them. And is this outcome not achieved via underhanded means? What disposition is behind such means? And are there any elements of wickedness? (There are.) This is a kind of wicked disposition. It can be seen that these means they employ are directed by a deceitful disposition—so why do I say it is wicked? What connection does this have to wickedness? What do you think: Can they be open about their aims in exalting and testifying about themselves? They can't. But there is always a desire in the depths of their hearts, and what they say and do is in aid of that desire, and the aims and motivations of what they say and do are kept very secret. They will, for example, employ misdirection or some shady tactics to achieve these aims. Is such secretiveness not devious in nature? Can such deviousness not be called wicked? (Yes.) It can indeed be called wicked,

and it runs deeper than deceitfulness. They use a certain way or method to achieve their goals. This disposition is deceitfulness. However, the ambition and desire deep in their hearts of always wanting to have people follow, look up to, and worship them frequently directs them to exalt and testify about themselves, and to unscrupulously and shamelessly do these things. What is this disposition? This rises to the level of wickedness. Wickedness is more than just ordinary narrow-mindedness or being deceitful and lying. If a person can rise from ordinary corruption to the level of wickedness, does this not mean that they are more deeply corrupted? (It does.) Then describe the level of wickedness—what is a suitable way to put it? Why does a person rise from ordinary corruption to wickedness? Can you see this matter clearly? What is the difference between deceitfulness and wickedness? In terms of how they manifest, wickedness and deceitfulness are closely related, but wickedness is more severe—it is deceitfulness taken to the extreme. If one is said to have a wicked disposition, then this person is not ordinarily deceitful, as ordinary deceitfulness could just mean that they are a habitual liar or are not very honest in their actions, whereas wickedness is more severe and lies on a deeper level than deceitfulness. The deceitfulness of someone with a wicked disposition is greater and more severe than that of the average person, and their means and methods of doing things, and the scheming behind their actions, are all more cunning and secretive, and most people cannot see through them. This is what wickedness is.

How is an antichrist exalting and testifying about themselves different than the average person doing the same? The average person often boasts and shows off to make people think highly of them, and will also have manifestations of these dispositions and states, so how is an antichrist exalting and testifying about themselves different than regular people doing

the same? Where does the difference lie? You must be clear on this—do not lump all manifestations of occasionally exalting or boasting about oneself under the category of antichrists. Is this not a conceptual error? (It is.) Then how can this matter be clearly differentiated? Where does the difference lie? If you can state this clearly, you can thoroughly understand what the essence of an antichrist is. Take a crack at it. (An antichrist's way of doing things is more surreptitious; they use some means that appear to be very proper to mislead people. They seem to be speaking about a proper matter, but before you know it, they begin to exalt and testify about themselves, without anyone realizing it. Their means are relatively surreptitious.) Relatively surreptitious means—this is differentiating them through their way of exalting and testifying about themselves. Is there anything else? Tell Me, what is the difference in nature between consciously exalting and testifying about oneself and doing so unconsciously? (The intentions are different.) Isn't this where the difference lies? (Yes.) When an average person with corrupt dispositions exalts and flaunts themselves, it is just to show off. Once they have shown off, that is the end of the matter, and they do not care whether other people think highly or lowly of them. Their intent is not too clear-cut, it is just a disposition governing them, a revelation of a disposition. That is all it is. Is it easy to change this kind of disposition? If the person in question pursues the truth, they will be able to gradually change when they experience being pruned, judged and chastised. They will gradually gain more of a sense of shame and rationality, and they will display this sort of behavior less and less. They will condemn this type of behavior, and they will exercise restraint and rein themselves in. This is unconsciously exalting and testifying about oneself. Although the dispositions contained within consciously exalting and testifying about oneself and unconsciously doing so are the same, the nature of the two is

different. How are they different in nature? Consciously exalting and testifying about oneself is done with intent. People who do this are not speaking casually—each time they exalt and testify about themselves, they are harboring certain intentions and hidden aims, and they do this kind of thing with satanic ambitions and desires. On the surface, it seems like the same kind of manifestation. In both cases, people are exalting and testifying about themselves, but how does God define unconsciously exalting and testifying about oneself? As a revelation of a corrupt disposition. And how does God define exalting and testifying about oneself consciously? As someone wanting to mislead people, intent on getting people to think highly of them, worship them, look up to them, and then follow them. Their action is misleading by nature. So, as soon as they have the intent to mislead people, and to take possession of people so that they will follow and worship them, they will employ some means and methods when speaking and acting that can easily mislead and misguide those who do not understand the truth and lack a deep foundation. Such people not only lack discernment, on the contrary, they think that what this person says is correct, and they may look up to and think highly of them, and over time they will worship and even follow them. A most common phenomenon in daily life is that someone seems to understand a sermon quite well after hearing it, but later on when something befalls them, they do not know how to resolve it. They go before God to seek, but this does not bear fruit, and in the end, they must go to their leader to inquire about this matter and ask them for a solution. Every time something befalls them, they want to ask their leader to resolve it. It is like how smoking opium becomes an addiction and a pattern for some people, and in due course, they will not be able to go on without smoking it. So, antichrists exalting and testifying about themselves imperceptibly becomes a sort of drug for those who are

small in stature, undiscerning, foolish and ignorant. Whenever anything befalls them, they will go to ask the antichrist about it, and if the antichrist does not issue an order, they do not dare to carry anything out, even if everyone has already finished talking it over and reached a consensus on the matter. They are afraid of going against the antichrist's will and being suppressed, so with every matter, they only dare to take action after the antichrist has spoken. Even when they have clearly understood the truth principles, they dare not make a decision or handle the matter, instead they wait for the "master" that they look up to for the final verdict and decision. If their master does not say anything, whoever is handling the matter will feel unsure about what they ought to do. Have these people not been poisoned? (They have.) This is what it means to have been poisoned. For them to be poisoned so deeply, how much work does the antichrist have to do, and how much poison does the antichrist need to slip them? If the antichrist frequently dissected themselves and got to know themselves, and often put their weaknesses, mistakes, and transgressions out in the open for people to see, then would everyone still worship them like this? Absolutely not. It appears that the antichrist puts considerable effort into exalting and testifying about themselves, which is why they have achieved such "success." This is the result that they want. Without them, no one would know how to do their duties appropriately, and everyone would be at a total loss. It is evident that, while controlling these people, the antichrist secretly slips them many poisons and puts in a great deal of effort! If they only said a few words, would these people still be constrained by them like this? Absolutely not. When the antichrist manages to achieve their goal of making people worship them, and look up to them and heed them in every matter, then have they not done many things and spoken many words that exalt and testify about themselves? What is the outcome that they achieve

by doing this? It is that people would lack a path and not be able to go on living without them—it is as if the sky would fall and the earth would stop turning without them, and believing in God would have no value or meaning, and listening to sermons would be useless. It is also that people feel they have some hope in their lives when the antichrist is around, and would lose all hope if the antichrist were to die. Have these people not been taken captive by Satan? (They have.) And don't people like this deserve that? (They do.) Why do we say they deserve it? God is the One you believe in, so why do you worship and follow antichrists, letting them constrain and control you at every turn? Besides, regardless of what duty one is doing, God's house has provided people with clear principles and rules. If there is a difficulty that one cannot resolve on their own, they should seek from someone who understands the truth, and seek from the Above on more serious matters. But not only do you not seek the truth, on the contrary, you worship and look up to people, believing what these antichrists say. You have therefore become Satan's lackeys, and don't you only have yourself to blame? Don't you deserve this? Exalting and testifying about oneself is a shared behavior and manifestation among antichrists, and it is one of the most common manifestations. What is the main characteristic of how antichrists exalt and testify about themselves? In what way is it different than how the average person exalts and testifies about themselves? It is that antichrists have their own intent behind this action, and are absolutely not doing it unconsciously. Rather, they are harboring intents, desires, and ambitions, and the consequences of them testifying about themselves in this way are too dreadful to contemplate—they can mislead and control people.

Let Me give an example. You can think about whether this sort of manifestation and disposition are related to exalting and testifying about

oneself. Once, there was a leader who did the work of the church at a certain place for two or three years. He had walked among the churches, and then he finally put down roots there. What does it mean that he put down roots? It means that most people knew him and thought highly of him, and that he was relatively well-known in that place. As soon as people saw him, they would welcome him, offer him their seats, and give him something nice to eat. There were no dissenting voices, no people who opposed him; everyone was pretty familiar with this leader, and deep down they were all quite approving of how he did things and accepting of his leadership. It's uncertain how much work the leader did there, how much he spoke, or what he spoke about; these details are unknown, but in short, most people quite approved of his leadership. After some time passed, the leader said: "The brothers and sisters here are all obedient and submissive, and things are going well in the church in all respects. Unfortunately, there is one thing that is not entirely satisfactory, which is that the environment here is terrible. If the environment were suitable, we would find a nice, sunny day to go to a big park for a large gathering with thousands of people, and we would release the truth using a microphone and a set of big speakers, and get more people to believe in god. Wouldn't our work then bear fruit?" After hearing this, everyone said "Amen" and approved of it. Tell Me, is there a problem with the phrase "we would release the truth"? (Yes.) What is the problem? (The leader was treating himself as God.) You all recognized that there's a problem with it, but the muddled people who were there did not. They even responded to this sentence with an "Amen"! Is the truth released by this leader? Who is he? He is an ordinary leader; he did a few years of work and then started to think that he was superior to everyone else and forgot who he was, and even wanted to express the truth—that would be a tall task for him. What does this prove? It proves that he did not

know who he was, and did not know what duty he was doing. Since he has this kind of disposition, is any part of his usual work or speech in line with the truth? His usual work and speech are certainly filled with muddled words and devilish words, and absolutely cannot achieve the result of providing for and watering the church. He does not know what the truth is, much less what it means to express the truth. After working somewhere for just two or three years, he felt he had a bit of prestige and capital, and then he forgot who he was, felt pretty good about himself, and wanted to express the truth. Is having such a misconception not disgusting? Where does this misconception come from? Did he have a mental disorder, or was it a momentary impulse? He did a bit of work, no one in the local church opposed him, and everything seemed to be going smoothly for him, so he believed that everything was the result of the work that he did, and suddenly felt that he could take credit for it. He thought, "If I can do such significant work, am I not god? And if I am god, then I am being terribly stifled right now—if the external environment were better, I could express the truth!" This thought popped into his mind all of a sudden. Isn't there something wrong with his head? (Yes.) There is something wrong with his head. Doesn't he lack reason? Can the actions and words of Satan and antichrists possess the reason of normal humanity? They absolutely cannot. This leader did a bit of work and got some results, then suddenly forgot that he was human. Is him being able to blurt out such unreasonable words not related to his dispositions? (It is.) How is it related? Within his dispositions, is he willing to be a follower? Does he know that he's only an ordinary follower of God? He absolutely does not. He believes that his status and identity are exceedingly respectable and superior to all others. Are you not familiar with this sort of behavior and its nature? Why was Satan cast down into midair? (It wanted to be on equal footing with God.) It is that it wanted

to be on equal footing with God. Because Satan did not know its place in the universe, did not know who it was, and did not know its own measure, when God allowed Satan to walk in the same space as Him, Satan began to think that it was God. It wanted to do the things that God did, it wanted to represent Him, replace Him, and deny His existence, and as a result, it was cast down to midair. Antichrists do the same kind of thing, the nature of their actions is the same, and they are of one source with Satan. For an antichrist, such a manifestation is not an occasional revelation or the result of a whim—it is absolutely the domination of their satanic nature and a natural revelation of their satanic disposition. What is the nature of the manifestation of the leader that I just talked about? (It is that of an antichrist.) Why are we discussing this manifestation for the item of exalting and testifying about oneself? How is the nature of this manifestation related to exalting and testifying about oneself? What was the nature of the words "release the truth" that he spoke? Why do I say that these words are related to exalting and testifying about oneself? (The leader believed that he could provide the truth to people.) That's what he meant. When he said such things, people who heard them thought, "You have such an impressive manner, and you can speak in such a tone—isn't this the kind of tone that God should speak in? Isn't this the kind of impressive manner and breadth of mind that God should have?" Hadn't this leader achieved the aim of exalting and testifying about himself? He had made people unconsciously develop feelings of respect, worship, and admiration toward him. Was that not the case? (Yes.) This is the hideous appearance of an antichrist; this is an antichrist covertly exalting and testifying about themselves.

Are there any other manifestations of exalting and testifying about oneself? You should all reflect on yourselves with regard to this matter.

Would you do such a thing as testifying about yourselves? Can you be restrained by your conscience and reason and prevent yourself from doing such a disgraceful thing? If you can restrain yourself, then this proves that you have rationality, that you are different from antichrists. If you do not possess this rationality, and you have these kinds of ambitions and desires, and are also capable of doing such a thing as testifying about yourself, then you are the same as an antichrist. So, what is the case for you? Do you act with restraint? If you have a God-fearing heart, a sense of shame, and rationality, then, though you wish to do these things, you will think that they'll offend God and be loathed by Him, and you will then be able to restrain yourself and will not dare to testify about yourself. If you restrain yourself once and then twice, after a while these ideas, these intentions and thoughts, will slowly begin to diminish, little by little. You will have discernment of these ideas and feel that they are contemptible and disgusting, your impulses and desires to do such things will diminish, and you will gradually be able to rein yourself in and control yourself, to such an extent that these ideas will arise less and less frequently. If you are aware of them but unable to restrain yourself, and you harbor particularly strong intents, just wanting to make people worship you, and you feel dissatisfied if no one worships or follows you, and become filled with hatred, and want to do something, and are able to unscrupulously testify about yourself and show yourself off—then you are an antichrist. What is the case with you? (When I am aware of them, I am able to restrain myself.) What do you rely on to restrain yourself? (I rely on having some knowledge of God and on having a God-fearing heart.) If one has a God-fearing heart, they can exercise restraint. Restraint is not achieved by holding oneself back or obstructing oneself, but is rather a result achieved through understanding the truth and fearing God. One restrains themselves by way of rationality

and cognition, and at the same time, one exercises restraint because one has a bit of a God-fearing heart and is frightened of offending Him. If your rationality cannot restrain you, and you also do not have a God-fearing heart, and if you do not feel shame when testifying about yourself and wish to persist in doing so, not giving up until you achieve your aim, then the nature of this is different—you are an antichrist.

The techniques and manifestations that antichrists possess for exalting and testifying about themselves are manifold. Some involve antichrists directly exalting and testifying about themselves, and talking about all of their merits, while others involve them finding ways to use indirect turns of phrase or methods to sneakily make people think highly of them and achieve their aim of getting people to look up to, worship, and follow them, and even to occupy a place in people's hearts—this is the nature of such behavior. Antichrists' disposition of exalting and testifying about themselves differs from that of ordinary people in terms of its nature, the outcomes it results in, as well as the ways it is manifested, and its underlying intentions and aims. Furthermore, do people who exalt and testify about themselves simply talk about all of their merits? Sometimes, they also talk about their bad sides, but are they truly dissecting and trying to know themselves when they do this? (No.) Then how does one discover that their self-knowledge isn't real, and that it is instead adulterated and has intent behind it? How can one thoroughly understand this matter? The focal point here is that at the same time as they are trying to know themselves and expose their weaknesses, flaws, shortcomings, and corrupt dispositions, they are also looking for excuses and reasons to absolve themselves of guilt. They covertly tell people, "Everyone is capable of making mistakes, not just me. You are all capable of making mistakes too. The mistake I made is excusable; it is a small mistake. If you made this same mistake, it would be

a much more severe case than mine, because you wouldn't reflect on and dissect yourselves. Even though I make mistakes, I am better than you guys and have more rationality and integrity." When everyone hears this, they think, "You're exactly right. You understand the truth so much, and really possess stature. When you make mistakes, you are able to reflect on and dissect yourself; you are much better than we are. If we make mistakes, we don't reflect on and try to know ourselves, and out of fear of embarrassment we do not dare to dissect ourselves. You have greater stature and courage than we do." These people made mistakes yet they still won the esteem of others and sang their own praises—what disposition is this? Some antichrists are particularly adept at pretending, cheating people, and putting up a facade. When they encounter people who understand the truth, they start talking about their self-knowledge, and also say that they are a devil and a Satan, that their humanity is bad, and that they deserve to be cursed. Suppose that you ask them, "Since you say that you are a devil and a Satan, what evil deeds did you commit?" They will say: "I didn't do anything, but I am a devil. And I'm not only a devil; I'm also a Satan!" You then ask them, "Since you say that you are a devil and a Satan, which evil acts of a devil and a Satan did you commit, and how did you resist God? Can you tell the truth about the evil things that you did?" They will say: "I didn't do anything evil!" You then press further and ask, "If you have not done anything evil, then why do you say that you are a devil and a Satan? What are you trying to achieve by saying this?" When you get serious with them like this, they will have nothing to say. Actually, they have done many bad things, but they absolutely will not share the facts about this with you. They will just talk some big talk and spout some doctrines to speak of their self-knowledge in a hollow way. When it comes to how they specifically drew people in, cheated people, made use of people based on their feelings, failed

to take the interests of God's house seriously, went against the work arrangements, cheated the Above, concealed things from the brothers and sisters, and how much they damaged the interests of God's house, they won't say a single word about these facts. Is this true knowledge of oneself? (No.) In saying that they are a devil and a Satan, are they not feigning self-knowledge in order to exalt and testify about themselves? Is this not a method they use? (It is.) The average person cannot see through this method. When some leaders are dismissed, they get re-elected soon after, and when you ask the reason for this, some people say: "That leader is of good caliber. They know that they are a devil and a Satan. Who else has such a level of knowledge? Only people who really pursue the truth possess that knowledge. None of us are able to gain that knowledge about ourselves; the average person doesn't have that stature. For this reason, everyone chose them again." What is going on here? These people have been misled. This leader knew that they are a devil and a Satan but they were still chosen by everyone, so what effect and consequence does them saying that they are a devil and a Satan have on people? (It makes people think highly of them.) That's right, it makes people think more highly of them. Nonbelievers call this method "retreating to advance." This means that in order to get people to think more highly of them, they first say bad things about themselves so that others believe they can open themselves up and know themselves, that they have depth and insight, and a profound understanding, and because of this everyone worships them more. And what is the result of everyone worshiping them more? When it is again time to choose leaders, they are still considered the perfect person for the role. Is this method not quite clever? If they did not talk about their self-knowledge like this and did not say that they are a devil and a Satan, and were just negative instead, when others saw this, they would say, "As soon as you

were dismissed and lost your status, you became negative. You used to teach us not to be negative, and now your negativity is even more severe than ours. We won't choose you." No one would think highly of this leader. Although everyone would still lack discernment of them, at least they would not choose them to be a leader again, and this person would not achieve their aim of getting others to think highly of them. But this leader takes the initiative, saying: "I am a devil and a Satan; god may curse me and send me to the eighteenth level of hell and not permit me to be reincarnated for all eternity!" Some people feel sorry for them upon hearing this and say: "Our leader has suffered so much. Oh, how they have been wronged! If God does not allow them to be a leader, then we will elect them." Everyone supports this leader to such an extent, so have they not been misled? The original intent of their words has been confirmed, proving that they are indeed misleading people in this way. Satan sometimes misleads people by exalting and testifying about itself, and sometimes it can admit to its mistakes in a roundabout way when it has no other choice, but it is all a facade, and its aim is to gain people's sympathy and understanding. It will even say, "No one is perfect. Everyone has corrupt dispositions and everybody is capable of making mistakes. As long as one can correct their mistakes, they are a good person." When people hear this, they feel that it is right, and continue to worship and follow Satan. Satan's method is to proactively acknowledge its mistakes, and covertly exalt itself and raise its position in people's hearts, so that people accept everything about it—even its errors—and then forgive these errors, gradually forget about them, and eventually accept Satan completely, becoming loyal to it unto death, never leaving or abandoning it, and following it until the end. Is this not Satan's method of doing things? This is how Satan acts, and antichrists also use this kind of method when they act in order to fulfill their ambitions and aims of

having people worship and follow them. The consequences that this leads to are the same, and not at all different to the consequences of Satan misleading and corrupting people.

When some people speak of their self-knowledge, they paint themselves as a total mess and a good-for-nothing, even saying that they are a devil and a Satan, that they deserve to be cursed, and that they would not complain if God eliminated them. However, these people do not have a true understanding of their nature essence or their corrupt dispositions, and they are unable to share anything about their true state of affairs. Instead they try to use a facade to mislead others, and use the method and technique of proactively acknowledging their mistakes and "retreating to advance" to blind and cheat people, and then get people to have a good opinion of them. This is the practice of antichrists. Next time you encounter someone like this, how should you treat them? (Pry into the details.) That's right, you must learn to investigate the issue and pry into the details. And how deeply should you investigate? Do it until they beg for mercy and say, "I will never mislead you again. Even if you choose me to be your leader, I won't take on that role." Say to them, "Never again will we be misled by you or choose you to be our leader, so stop dreaming!" How does that sound? All those who speak in a very exaggerated way about their self-knowledge, and even curse themselves, with none of it sounding true at all, are falsely spiritual and hypocritical people, and all of their words are misleading. There is a characteristic and a few details to such people's speech that you must be able to discern. For example, tell Me, if one is asked to write an oath for the safekeeping of offerings, what should the first sentence of the oath say? What would someone with rationality and humanity write? What tone and phrasing would they use to stand in their proper position and make their attitude known? When ordinary people speak, everybody can sense that

they are speaking normally, but the ambitious ilk of evil people or antichrists have a particular tone when they speak that is different than that of the average person. For example, they say: “If I, So-and-so, embezzle a single cent of god’s offerings, let me die a miserable death—let me be run over by a car!” What kind of tone is this? They begin with the word “I,” adopting the highest-sounding tone—the motivation behind their tone and manner of speaking can be observed in the literal words that they use. The first word is “I”—they adopt the highest-sounding tone, and such a high pitch—is this not a high-sounding oath? What is this kind of oath called? It is called high-sounding and hypocritical. Writing an oath with such aggressiveness—what kind of disposition is this? This is an oath, so to whom are you taking this oath? You are taking this oath to God, so how should a normal person speak in this case? They should speak in a humble manner, stand in their proper position, pray to God, and speak from the heart. They should not use high-sounding words or be aggressive. Such people are so aggressive even when making an oath—their satanic disposition is so severe! It is hard to say whether their oath is true or false. What they mean is: “You don’t trust me? You’re afraid that I’m taking advantage of god’s house, that I’m stealing offerings? You use me but you do not trust me, and you ask me to take an oath—I will take an oath then, you just watch and see whether I dare to take this oath! I don’t believe I could do something like that.” What kind of attitude is this? This is aggressiveness and unscrupulousness. They even have the audacity to clamor against God, and use an oath to vindicate themselves and mislead people. Is this fearing God? There is no piety to this at all. This kind of person is a Satan and an antichrist; this is how antichrists speak. Taking an oath with undertones of clamoring—what kind of disposition is this? Can this kind of person still be saved? Have you met this kind of person before?

You don’t know how to discern these manifestations, revelations, or dispositions that they display, do you? Some people even believe that this kind of person is clear-headed, possessed of spiritual understanding, honest, and loyal to God. Is this not foolish? Is this not a lack of discernment? This terrible behavior and disposition can be seen in the literal words and the phrasing of their oath, but people still think this antichrist is quite good. Do these people understand the truth? It seems that all you understand are doctrines, that you can only talk about doctrines and speak empty words, and that you are undiscerning when it comes to specific matters and issues. In the future, if you encounter these sorts of matters, will you be discerning? (Yes, we will.) The people who write such oaths are all beasts and they all lack humanity. Have you seen this kind of oath before? Have you written an oath like this before? (Yes.) Did it have the same tone and the same opening as this one? (It was not as direct.) Then was its nature the same? (Yes.) Its nature was the same. Taking an oath is not like entering a battlefield, which requires a spirit of heroic self-sacrifice. It does not require that kind of spirit. When you take an oath to God, you must think about it thoroughly, and understand why you need to write this oath, and to whom you are taking this oath and making this pledge. What God wants is a person’s attitude, not a kind of spirit. That spirit of yours is aggressive and it is clamorous; it is a manifestation of Satan’s arrogant disposition. It is not piety and is not a manifestation that created beings ought to have, much less is it a position that created beings should assume. Haven’t people who display this manifestation been influenced by national heroism? Is it related to this? People have been poisoned too deeply—as soon as they write an oath or pledge, they think of all the famous figures through the ages who were loyal to their countries and people. Those famous figures were part of Satan’s gang, and they acted in an unscrupulous way in order to distinguish

themselves and bear witness for themselves, and in order to occupy a place in people's hearts and leave a good reputation for themselves so that they could go down in history and earn a good name that would last for eternity. Later generations appraised this as them having blind devotion to their countries; do you think they were truly blind? What actually is this blindness? It is the most treacherous, wicked practice, and there is personal intent within it. It is not blindness, and it is certainly not devotion—it is wickedness.

We have already carried out a great deal of fellowship on the topic of antichrists testifying about themselves. Are there any other issues relevant to this topic that you still do not thoroughly understand? Some people testify about themselves using language, and speak some words that show themselves off, while other people use behaviors. What are the manifestations of a person using behaviors to testify about themselves? On the surface, they engage in some behaviors that are rather in line with people's notions, that attract people's attention, and that are seen by people as quite noble and rather in conformity with moral standards. These behaviors make people think that they are honorable, that they have integrity, that they really love God, are very pious, and really possess a God-fearing heart, and that they are a person who pursues the truth. They often display some external good behaviors in order to mislead people—does this not also reek of exalting and testifying about oneself? Usually people exalt and testify about themselves by means of words, using clear speech to express how they are different from the masses and how they have wiser opinions than others, in order to make people think highly of them and look up to them. However, there are some methods that do not involve explicit speech, where people instead use external practices to testify that they are better than others. These sorts of practices are well

thought-out, they carry with them a motive and a certain intent, and they are quite purposeful. They have been wrapped and processed so that what people see are some behaviors and practices that are in line with man's notions, that are noble, pious, and conform to saintly decency, and that are even God-loving, God-fearing, and in line with the truth. This achieves the same goal of exalting and testifying about themselves and getting people to think highly of them and worship them. Have you ever encountered or seen such a thing? Do you possess these manifestations? Are these things and this topic which I am discussing separate from real life? Actually, they are not. I will give a very simple example. When some people do their duties, they seem extremely busy on the surface; they purposefully continue to work at times when others are eating or sleeping, and when others start doing their duties, they go eat or sleep. What is their aim in doing this? They want to attract attention and show everyone that they are so busy doing their duties that they have no time to eat or sleep. They think: "You really do not bear a burden. How are you so proactive about eating and sleeping? You good-for-nothings! Look at me, I'm working while all of you are eating, and I am still at work at night when you're asleep. Would you be able to suffer like this? I can endure this suffering; I'm setting an example with my behavior." What do you think of this sort of behavior and manifestation? Are these people not doing this deliberately? Some people do these things deliberately, and what kind of behavior is this? These people want to be nonconformists; they want to be different than the masses and show people that they are busily doing their duties all night, that they are especially able to endure suffering. This way everyone will feel particularly sorry for them and show particular sympathy for them, thinking that they have a heavy burden on their shoulders, to the extent that they are up to their necks in work and too preoccupied to eat or sleep. And if they cannot

be saved, then everyone will implore God for them, plead to God on their behalf, and pray for them. In doing this, these people are using good behaviors and practices that are in line with man's notions, such as enduring hardship and paying a price, to hoodwink other people and fraudulently obtain their sympathy and praise. And what is the ultimate result of this? Everyone who has come into contact with them and seen them paying a price will all say in one voice: "Our leader is the most competent, the most able to endure suffering and pay a price!" Have they not then achieved their aim of misleading people? Then one day, God's house says, "Your leader does not do actual work. They busy themselves and work to no purpose; they act recklessly and they are arbitrary and dictatorial. They have made a mess of the church's work, they have not done any of the work that they ought to, they have not performed the gospel work or the film production work, and the church life is also in disarray. The brothers and sisters do not understand the truth, they do not have life entry, and they cannot write testimony articles. The most pitiful thing is that they cannot even discern false leaders and antichrists. This kind of leader is too incompetent; they are a false leader who should be dismissed!" Under these circumstances, will it be easy to dismiss them? It might be tough. Since the brothers and sisters all approve of them and support them, if anyone tries to dismiss this leader, the brothers and sisters will lodge a protest and put forward a request to the Above to retain them. Why will there be such an outcome? Because this false leader and antichrist uses external good behaviors such as enduring hardship and paying the price, as well as nice-sounding words, to move, buy over, and mislead people. Once they have used these false appearances to mislead people, everyone will speak for them and be unable to leave them. They clearly know that this leader has not done much actual work, and that they have not guided God's chosen ones to understand the truth and

gain life entry, but these people still support them, approve of them, and follow them, not even caring if it means they won't gain the truth and life. On top of that, due to being misled by this leader, these people all worship them, do not accept any leaders other than them, and do not even want God anymore. Are they not treating this leader as God? If God's house says that this person does not do actual work and that they are a false leader and antichrist, the people in their church will protest and rise up in rebellion. Tell Me, to what extent has this antichrist misled those people? If it is the work of the Holy Spirit, then people's conditions will only get better, and they will understand the truth more, become more submissive toward God, have more of a place for God in their hearts, and grow better at discerning false leaders and antichrists. From this point of view, the situation we have just discussed is absolutely not the work of the Holy Spirit—only antichrists and evil spirits can mislead people to such an extent after working for a period of time. Many people have been misled and controlled by these antichrists, and in their hearts, they only have a place for the antichrists and no place for God. This is the final result achieved by antichrists exalting and testifying about themselves through external good behaviors. They use the external good behaviors of enduring hardship and paying the price to exalt and testify about themselves, which is one of the means that antichrists use to mislead and control people. You see this matter clearly now, don't you? Is an antichrist using the external good behaviors of enduring hardship and paying the price to mislead people not very sly and insidious? And don't you do these things too sometimes? Some people drink coffee to boost their energy in the evening in preparation to stay up late doing their duties. The brothers and sisters worry about their health and cook chicken soup for them. When they finish the soup, these people say, "Thanks be to god! I have enjoyed the grace of god. I don't deserve this.

Now that I've finished this chicken soup, I have to be more efficient in doing my duties!" In reality, they continue to do their duties in the same way that they usually do, without raising their efficiency at all. Are they not pretending? They are pretending, and this type of behavior is also covertly exalting and testifying about themselves; the outcome it achieves is to make people approve of them, think highly of them, and become their diehard followers. If people have this sort of mentality, have they not forgotten God? They no longer have God in their hearts, so who is the one they think of day and night? It is their "good leader," their "beloved one." Some antichrists are very loving toward most people on the surface, and they employ techniques when they speak, so that people will see that they are loving, and be willing to get closer to them. They beam at anyone who gets close to them and engages with them, and they speak to such people with a very gentle tone. Even if they see that some brothers and sisters have been unprincipled in their actions, and thereby harmed the interests of the church, they do not prune them in the slightest, they merely exhort them and comfort them, and coax them as they do their duties—they coax and coax people until they have brought everyone before them. People are gradually moved by these antichrists; everyone very much approves of their loving hearts and calls them people who love God. Eventually, everyone worships them and seeks their fellowship on every matter, telling these antichrists all of their innermost thoughts and feelings, to the point that they don't even pray to God or seek the truth in God's words anymore. Have these people not been misled by these antichrists? This is another means that antichrists use to mislead people. When you engage in these behaviors and practices, or harbor these intentions, are you aware that there is a problem within this? And when you become aware of this, can you change the course of your actions? If you can reflect on yourself and feel true remorse when you

become aware and examine that your behavior, practices, or intentions are problematic, this proves that you have reversed your course. If you are aware of your problems but just let them slide and act according to your own intents, falling deeper and deeper until you have reached a point where you are no longer able to extricate yourself, then you have not reversed your course and you are intentionally setting yourself against God, exalting and testifying about yourself, and straying from the true way. What disposition is this? It is an antichrist's disposition. Is it serious? (Yes.) How serious is it? The outcome of a person adopting more insidious and deceitful means, using enduring hardship and paying the price to mislead people, trying to make them worship and follow them, is the same as a person openly exalting and testifying about themselves—it is of the same nature. Regardless of which means you use to exalt and testify about yourself, whether it is clear speech or some rather obvious good behaviors, it is all the same in nature. It has an antichrist quality of it, and a quality of fighting with God over His chosen ones. No matter which form your manifestations take or which means you use, as long as your intent does not change and the consequences are the same, then it is all the same in nature. It is thus clear that antichrists are very cunning and do not love or pursue the truth. They are, however, capable of using enduring hardship and paying the price as a means to mislead people—this is the wickedness of antichrists.

Some people talk about some absurd theories and abstract arguments to make people think that they are intellectual and knowledgeable, and that their actions are very profound, and thereby achieve their aim of getting people to worship them. That is, they always want to participate and offer their opinion in all matters, and even when everyone has already made a final decision, if they are not satisfied with it, they will spout some high-

sounding ideas to show off. Is this not a means of exalting oneself and testifying about oneself? With some matters, everyone has actually already talked things over, conferred with each other, found the principles, and decided on a plan of action, but they do not accept the decision and obstruct things in an unreasonable manner, saying, “That won’t do. You have not considered this comprehensively. Aside from the few aspects we talked about, I have also thought of another one.” In fact, the aspect they thought of is just some absurd theory; they are just splitting hairs. They are fully aware that they are splitting hairs and making things difficult for other people, but they still do it. What is their aim in this? It is to show people that they are different, that they are smarter than others. What they mean is, “So this is the level you are all at? I must show you that I’m at a higher level.” They usually ignore whatever anyone else says, but as soon as something important comes up, they start to upset things. What is this sort of person called? Colloquially, they are called a nitpicker and a bad egg. What are the common approaches of a nitpicker? They enjoy spouting high-sounding ideas and engaging in some vile and crooked practices. If you ask them to present a correct plan of action, they won’t be able to produce one, and if you ask them to handle something serious, they won’t be able to. They only do vile things, and they always want to give people a “surprise” and show off their abilities. How does that phrase go again? “An old lady puts on lipstick—to give you something to look at.” This means that they always want to show off their abilities, and regardless of whether they can show them off well or not, they want to let people know, “I’m more outstanding than you guys. You’re all no good, you’re mere mortals, ordinary people. I’m extraordinary and transcendent. I’ll share my ideas to surprise you and then you can see whether I am superior or not.” Is this not upsetting things? They are upsetting things on purpose. What kind of

behavior is this? They are causing disruptions and disturbances. What they mean is this: I haven't shown how smart I am in this matter yet, so no matter whose interests are harmed and no matter whose efforts are wasted, I'm going to sabotage this until everyone believes that I am superior, capable, and able. Only then will I let this matter proceed unimpeded. Do bad people like this exist? Have you done these sorts of things before? (Yes. Sometimes others had finished discussing a matter and found a suitable plan, but since they did not inform me during the decision-making process, I intentionally found some faults with it.) When you did this, did you know in your heart whether it is right or wrong? Did you know that the nature of this problem is serious, that it is causing a disruption and disturbance? (I was not aware of this at the time, but through being pruned severely by my brothers and sisters, and by eating and drinking God's words of judgment and chastisement, I saw that this problem is serious in nature, that it is disrupting and disturbing the work of the church, and is a kind of satanic behavior.) Since you recognized how serious this is, when similar things befell you after that, were you able to change a little and have some entry in terms of your approach? (Yes. When I revealed such thoughts and ideas, I was aware that it was a satanic disposition, that I could not do things that way, and I was able to consciously pray to God and rebel against those incorrect thoughts and ideas.) You were able to change somewhat. When you have such problems of corruption, you must seek the truth to resolve them, restrain yourself, and pray to God. When you think that others look upon you with disdain, that they don't think highly of you or take you seriously, and consequently you wish to cause a disturbance, when you have this thought, you must be aware that it does not come from normal humanity but rather from a satanic disposition, and that, if you go on like this, there will be trouble, and you will be likely to offend God's

disposition. You must first know to restrain yourself, and then come before God to pray to Him and reverse your course. When people live inside their own thoughts, inside their corrupt dispositions, nothing that they do is in line with the truth or able to satisfy God; everything they do is antagonistic toward Him. You can recognize this fact now, can't you? Always wanting to fight for fame and gain, and not hesitating to disrupt and disturb the work of the church in order to gain reputation and status, are the most obvious manifestations of antichrists. Actually, all people possess these manifestations, but if you can recognize and acknowledge this, and then reverse your course, assuming an attitude of true repentance before God, and changing your approach, behaviors, and dispositions, then you are someone who is pursuing the truth. If you do not acknowledge these real problems, you certainly don't have an attitude of repentance, and you're not a person who pursues the truth. If you persist in walking the path of an antichrist, and follow this path to the very end, and you still think that this is not a problem and are unwilling to repent, persisting in acting this way and competing for fame and gain with the workers and leaders, insisting on standing out more than others, sticking out from the crowd, and being better than others no matter which group you are in, then you are in trouble! If you keep pursuing reputation and status and stubbornly refuse to repent, then you are an antichrist and doomed to be punished in the end. God's words, the truth, and conscience and reason do not have an effect on you, and you are certain to meet the end of antichrists. You cannot be saved, and you are irredeemable! Whether or not people can attain salvation and embark on the path of fearing God and shunning evil depends on whether they display manifestations of true repentance after coming to know themselves, and the attitude with which they approach the truth, as well as the path that they choose. If you do not abandon the path of an antichrist,

and instead choose to satisfy your own ambitions and desires, brazenly going against the truth, and setting yourself against God, then you are irredeemable. If someone does not know to be afraid regardless of the magnitude of their mistakes or how many evil deeds they do, and they do not feel guilty, and keep giving excuses for themselves, without feeling a shred of remorse, then they are a bona fide antichrist and a devil. If someone just possesses the various manifestations of antichrists, but they can admit their mistakes, turn back, and have a heart of remorse, then this is different in nature than antichrists and another matter entirely. So, the key to whether or not someone can attain salvation lies in whether they can reflect on themselves, whether they have a heart of repentance, and whether they can embark on the path of pursuing the truth.

Item four, exalting and testifying about oneself, is a consistent approach of antichrists. You are able to discern the obvious means, ways, and methods by which antichrists exalt and testify about themselves, but can you discern the more hidden behaviors and manifestations? When it comes to obvious things like using language to exalt and testify about oneself, you reveal these things, you have seen others revealing them too, and you can discern them. But if no language is used and there are only behavioral manifestations, will you still be able to discern them? It can be said that most people are not able to. So then, what are the characteristics of behaviors where antichrists exalt and testify about themselves? Their behavior is certainly in line with man's notions, imaginings, morals, conscience, and feelings. What else? (It garners people's approval and worship.) It garners approval and worship; this is the outcome it produces. If we look at it from the perspective of the outcome, this behavior really does have a misleading quality to it. From the perspective of the nature of this action, it is very purposeful. For example, when someone falls ill, if

they want to mislead people and make them think highly of them, then will they take their medicine in front of people or when nobody is around? (In front of people.) Is there not an intent behind this? This means they are being very purposeful. What is their actual aim in taking medicine like this? They want to get credit for themselves by doing this, and tell you: "Look, I'm so tired from doing my duty that I've fallen ill, and yet I still haven't complained or shed a single tear. I'm treating my illness, but I can still persist in doing my duty while I'm taking medicine." In fact, they did not necessarily get this illness from tiring themselves out doing their duty or after they came to believe in God. They are just trying to use all sorts of behaviors to transmit a message to people, which is that they are enduring suffering and paying a price, that they have suffered so much in this environment but not complained once, and still do their duty so actively, and that they possess the will to bear suffering. What is this imperceptibly telling people? That their loyalty to God is undoubtable. What they want to express is that they are loyal and willing to pay a price. Is this not a form of covertly exalting oneself? If they had reason, they would not bring up this matter, they would pray to God when no one was around, expressing their resolve and trying to know themselves, or they would just take their medicine normally. In short, they would not use these external behaviors to tell people that they are suffering, that they are doing their duties loyally, and that they should be rewarded. They would not harbor these intentions. However, if they act in a way that's particularly showy, wanting to make people think highly of them and praise them, then this is very purposeful. And what is their purpose? It is to achieve the result of exalting and testifying about themselves through the message that they transmit to people. If they're loyal, God will know this, so why must they boast about this to other people and make everyone else know about it? What is their

goal in getting everyone to know about it? It is to make people think highly of them. If they did not have this goal, then they would act without intentions, and others would not see them do these things. If they're very purposeful, they will measure the scale of their actions, and make a fuss and put thought into the time and location, waiting until everyone is around to ask someone to bring them their medicine, disclosing it publicly and with great fanfare. There is a very clear purpose to this. If they did not have this aim, then they would wait until no one was around to take their medicine. Your willingness to endure suffering and pay a price pertains to your relationship with God; you do not need to make it clear and known to others. If you make it clear to others, what can they give you? Aside from gaining their sympathy and praise, is there anything else you can gain from them? No, there is nothing. When you endure some suffering and pay some price in the performance of your duty, in one respect, these are things that you should do and that you are willing to do, and you are doing your own duty. In another respect, they are manifestations that you should show toward the Creator as a created being, so why should you publicize them? When you publicize them, they become disgusting; what does the nature of such behavior become? It turns into exalting and testifying about oneself and misleading others—the nature changes. For example, some people always scratch their scalps in front of others, and when someone asks them about it, they say: "I haven't washed my hair in more than 10 days—I've been meeting with gospel recipients one after the other. The other day I tried to make some time to wash my hair, but then a potential gospel recipient came to investigate, and I could not leave." In fact, they are intentionally not washing their hair in order to give people the impression that they are very busy doing their duties. This is called flaunting oneself. What is their aim in flaunting themselves? It is to make people think highly

of them, and the nature of this behavior is exalting and testifying about oneself. Even with such a small matter like this, they do not let it pass, they still want to make a big issue of it, turning it into a sort of valuable resource that they can use to show off, satisfy their ambitions and desires, and achieve their aim of getting people to think highly of them and worship them. Is this not shameful? It is shameful and disgusting. Where do all these things come from? They come from Satan's corrupt disposition, within which pretense, deceitfulness, wickedness, and ambitions lie. People like this are constantly thinking about their image, status, and reputation. They do not let anything go, they are always looking for ways to turn those things into capital, into resources that they can use to make people think highly of them and worship them. In the end, when they achieve their aim, they act like they don't care about it. This is also a sort of false appearance, and on the inside, they are actually secretly celebrating and pleased with themselves. Is this not even more disgusting? It is clear that they already have very high status, that everyone esteems them, looks up to them, obeys them, and follows them, but on the surface, they still pretend that they do not like status. This is even more hypocritical. In the end, everyone is misled by them, and says that they were born without any ambitions, that they are people of action. Actually, a small test can reveal this: If they are stripped of their status, they will immediately stop doing their duties. It will be that fast; one little thing will reveal their ambitions. These are the behaviors and approaches that Satan's corrupt disposition brings out in people, as well as people's various ugly states. From these manifestations, it can be seen that people like status and want to occupy a place in the hearts of others. They want to possess others' hearts, win others over, and get others to worship, look up to, and even follow them, thereby replacing God's position in other people's hearts. This is a desire that every person

possesses from birth. And what does this prove? That, in people's lives, the thing that controls them is Satan's disposition. Among corrupt mankind, there is not a single person who does not like status—even fools want to become officials, and even the dull-witted want to manage others. Everyone likes status, and everyone does things for the sake of status, and competes with God for status. Everyone has these sorts of behaviors and approaches, as well as this sort of disposition. So, when we expose antichrists exalting and testifying about themselves, we are also exposing the corrupt dispositions of every person. What is the aim of exposing this? It is to make people understand that these behaviors and manifestations of exalting and testifying about oneself are not what normal humanity should possess, but are instead revelations of corrupt dispositions, and negative, detestable things. No matter how smart your methods of exalting and testifying about yourself are, and no matter how covert your actions are, none of these are things that normal humanity ought to possess, and they are all loathed, condemned, and cursed by God. So, people should all put aside these approaches. Exalting and testifying about oneself is not an instinct that God created for man—rather, it is one of the most typical revelations of Satan's corrupt disposition, and even more so, it is one of the most typical and specific dispositions and approaches of Satan's corrupt essence.

Is fellowshipping about some specific examples helpful for you in terms of understanding the various manifestations of exalting and testifying about oneself, whether they be obvious or more hidden ways of speaking and acting? (Yes, it is helpful.) What does it help with? It helps people to discern themselves and others. These states, manifestations, and revelations that I'm speaking about are all things that you frequently display, and you should hold your own states up against them for comparison, understand what exactly you are, what exactly the life that you depend and rely on to

survive is, what exactly is contained within this life, what exactly these dispositions make people do, and what they make people live out. Through understanding these specific behaviors, manifestations, approaches, and dispositions, people can gradually dissect and get to know themselves, their own essence, and their nature which is antagonistic toward God, and thereby let go of these approaches, come before God and truly turn themselves around, and practice in accordance with the truth and live it out. Some people say: “Since exalting and testifying about oneself is an approach that’s not in line with the truth and that is of Satan and antichrists, if I do not say or do anything, then doesn’t that mean I’m not exalting or testifying about myself?” This is not correct. So, what way of acting is not exalting and testifying about oneself? If you show off and testify about yourself regarding a certain matter, you will achieve the result of making some people think highly of you and worship you. But if you lay yourself bare and share your self-knowledge regarding that same matter, the nature of this is different. Is this not true? Laying oneself bare to talk about one’s self-knowledge is something that ordinary humanity ought to possess. It is a positive thing. If you really know yourself and speak about your state accurately, genuinely, and precisely; if you speak about knowledge that is completely based on God’s words; if those who listen to you are edified and benefit from it; and if you testify to God’s work and glorify Him, that is testifying about God. If, through laying yourself bare, you talk a lot about your strengths, how you have suffered, and paid the price, and stood firm in your testimony, and as a result, people have a high opinion of you and worship you, then this is testifying about yourself. You need to be able to tell the difference between these two behaviors. For example, explaining how weak and negative you were when facing trials, and how, after praying and seeking the truth, you finally understood God’s intention, gained faith,

and stood firm in your testimony, is to exalt and testify about God. It is absolutely not showing off and testifying about yourself. Therefore, whether you are showing off and testifying about yourself or not chiefly depends on whether you are talking about your real experiences, and whether you achieve the effect of testifying about God; it is also necessary to look at what your intentions and aims are when you speak of your experiential testimony. Doing so will make it easy to discern what sort of behavior you are engaging in. If you have the right intention when you testify, then even if people have a high opinion of you and worship you, that is not really a problem. If you have the wrong intention, then even if no one has a high opinion of you or worships you, it is still a problem—and if people do have a high opinion of you and worship you, then that is even more of a problem. Therefore, you cannot look solely at results to determine whether a person is exalting and testifying about themselves. You must look primarily at their intention; the right way to distinguish between these two behaviors is based on intentions. If you just try to discern this based on results, you will be liable to falsely accuse good people. Some people share particularly genuine testimony, and some others consequently have a high opinion of them and worship them—can you say that those people are testifying about themselves? No, you cannot. There's no problem with those people, the testimony they share and the duty they do are of benefit to others, and only foolish and ignorant people who have a distorted comprehension worship other people. The key to discerning whether people are exalting and testifying about themselves or not is to look at the intention of the speaker. If your intention is to show everyone how your corruption was revealed, and how you have changed, and to enable others to benefit from this, then your words are earnest and true, and in line with the facts. Such intentions are correct, and you are not showing off or testifying about

yourself. If your intention is to show everyone that you have real experiences, and that you have changed and possess the truth reality, so that they think highly of you and worship you, then these intentions are incorrect. That is showing off and testifying about yourself. If the experiential testimony you speak of is false, adulterated, and intended to hoodwink people, to stop them from seeing your true state, and to prevent your intentions, corruption, weakness, or negativity from being revealed to others, then such words are deceiving and misleading. This is false testimony, this is tricking God and bringing shame upon God, and it is what God hates most of all. There are clear differences between these states, and they can all be discerned based on intention. If you can discern others, you will be able to see through to their states, and then you will also be able to discern yourself, and see through to your own states.

After listening to all these sermons, some people still continue to exalt and testify about themselves as they did before. How should you approach such people? Be discerning toward them, expose them, and keep your distance from them. If their words have value as a point of reference, then you can take on those words, but if they have no referential value whatsoever, you should forsake them and not be influenced by them. If the people in question are leaders, then expose them, report them, forsake them, and do not accept their leadership. Say this: “You always testify about and exalt yourself, you always make us numb and control us, and you mislead us. We have all grown further from God, and we don’t even have God in our hearts—there is only you. Now we are going to stand up and forsake you.” You must act in this way, you must monitor one another, monitoring both yourself and others. Have you not frequently scratched your scalp in front of others, or told people that you have skipped several meals when you were really eating plenty of snacks behind their backs? When, at times,

the environment does not allow it, it is normal for people to not shower for a month, or to skip a shower or to skip washing their hair because they are too busy with work. These are all common occurrences, and they are the prices that people should pay. They're not a big deal—don't make a mountain out of a molehill. If someone really makes such matters out to be something bigger than they really are, deliberately scratching their scalps in front of others and saying that they have not washed their hair for several days, deliberately taking medicine in front of others, or pretending that they are exhausted and in very poor physical condition, then everyone should stand up to expose them and express displeasure toward them. This way, this shameless person can be restricted. They are being hypocritical, they are flaunting themselves for other people to see, and yet they are trying to get people to express approval for their behavior, to gaze at them with envy, admiration, and appreciation. Are they not tricking people? These approaches are the same as when the Pharisees held Scriptures and prayed to God at street corners. They are no different than this. As soon as someone mentions the Pharisees holding Scriptures and standing at street corners reading scriptures or praying, these people think, "That is too disgraceful. I wouldn't do something like that." Yet they intentionally take medicine or scratch their scalps in front of others, unaware that what they are doing is of the same nature. They cannot see through to this. Later on, when you encounter such matters, you must learn to discern and expose people like this, exposing all their hypocrisy—then they will not dare to act in such a way. You must put a little pressure on them, and make them think that such approaches, behaviors, and dispositions are shameful and very much detested by all. If people detest them so much, does God detest them? He detests them even more. Inherently, you are nothing. You are already pitiful enough, even if you do not exalt and testify about yourself, so if you

are so pitiful and still exalt and testify about yourself, will this not disgust people? You have never done your duty loyally, you have never acted with principles, and you have not met God's demands in any respect. You are already in trouble, so if you also exalt and testify about yourself, then won't things be even rougher for you? You will be even further from God's demands, and an even greater distance from reaching the standard for attaining salvation.

Tell Me, what is the nature of the problem of exalting and testifying about oneself? Satan has corrupted people to such an extent; isn't their humanity and reason no longer normal? Have you shown manifestations of exalting and testifying about yourselves in the performance of your duties? Who can speak on this? (I have shown such a manifestation. When I am performing my duty until late at night, I will send a message to the gathering group so that others know I have still not slept at this hour, and so that they will think I can endure suffering and pay the price. I have done this myself and have also frequently seen others do it too.) It seems that there are plenty of such people and they are not in the minority. Is doing such a thing not uncalled-for? How asinine it is! Who else wants to say something? (I have shown such a manifestation. When I see that some problems exist in the church's work, I will set about resolving them, falsely giving people the impression that I am very enthusiastic, but most of the time I do not actually do anything after speaking up. My actions do not progress and are inefficient, and in the end the problem is unresolved, and the matter is left unsettled. I use my superficial enthusiasm to hoodwink people and cover up the fact that I don't practice the truth.) You are speaking empty words, talking big, and not taking any real action. You let people see your vigor, as if you are practicing the truth, but when the time comes to do something, you do not earnestly set about doing it and only

shout slogans. Ultimately, you start off with a bang and finish with a whimper, leaving the matter incomplete. Such a manifestation is also misleading. And in the future, when something similar befalls you, will you be discerning in this matter? (Now I can discern it somewhat.) Then do you have a sense of direction? If such a thing befalls you again, you can follow two different steps: The first step is judging whether or not you can actually take care of this matter. If you can, then you should go about it seriously and practically. The second step is praying before God and asking Him to guide you in this matter, and when you take action, you also need to accept everyone's supervision while at the same time being resolved to cooperate and working together with everyone to complete this task. If you learn to do things step-by-step and work in a down-to-earth manner, then you will resolve this problem. If you always speak empty words, talk big, shoot your mouth off, only superficially go through the motions when you do something, and are not down-to-earth at all, then you are roguish. Given that you are able to see that there is a problem in the church's work and are able to suggest how the problem should be solved, this proves that you may possess potential and may have the working abilities to settle this matter. The only thing is that there is a problem with your disposition—you act impetuously, are unwilling to pay the price, and only focus on shouting empty slogans. Once you discover a problem, first look at whether or not you can resolve it, and if you can, then take on this task and follow through to the end, resolving the problem, carrying out and fulfilling your responsibility, and giving an account of it to God. This is what it means to perform your duties and to act and conduct yourself in a down-to-earth manner. If you cannot resolve this problem, then report it to your leader and see who is best suited to handle this matter. First, you must fulfill your responsibility; this way, you will have held on to your duty and stood in the

right position. After you discover the problem, if you cannot resolve it but are able to report it, then you have fulfilled your first responsibility. If you feel that this is a duty that you should perform and that you are up to the task, then you should seek the help of your brothers and sisters, first fellowshipping about the principles and setting a plan, and then working together harmoniously to complete this matter. This is your second responsibility. If you can take on both of these responsibilities, then you will have performed your duties well, and you will be a qualified created being. People's duties are made up of nothing more than these two aspects. If you can take on the things that you see and are able to do, performing your duties well, then you are in line with God's intentions.

Are there any other manifestations of exalting and testifying about oneself? (I recently had such a manifestation. When I was performing my duties, I busied myself with things all day, and there were some problems in the church that I did not practically resolve and instead only handled perfunctorily. However, some people saw that I was busy performing my duty every day, so they thought highly of me and admired me. Does this behavior not also contain elements of exalting and testifying about myself? I cannot see this matter clearly and always feel a bit constrained.) Is this testifying about yourself? If you are busy with performing your duties, are able to endure suffering and do not complain, and God's chosen ones think highly of you and admire you, this is normal and is not caused by testifying about yourself. You are just busy with performing your duties and are not flaunting yourself or showing off, and you do not keep going on about your experiences of suffering, so this is unrelated to testifying about yourself. However, many people appear to be busy on the surface when performing their duties when, in actuality, their work has not yielded any results and they have not resolved any problems. Does God approve of people who are

busy in that way? If you are busy all day with simple problems that people who understand the truth and grasp the principles might resolve in two hours, and you feel quite fatigued and that you have suffered a lot, then are you not just busying yourself with nothing, just running around without purpose? Can you gain God's approval from performing your duties in this way? (No.) You are working too inefficiently! With this matter, you must seek the truth principles. Sometimes people have a lot on their plate and are truly busy, which is normal, but sometimes they don't have much to do and yet are still busy. What causes this? One reason is that your work has not been planned and arranged reasonably. You must grasp the key work duties, plan and arrange them reasonably, and perform your duties with greater efficiency. Running about without purpose and busying yourself in vain will not be approved of by God. Another situation is when your intention is to make people think you are busy, and you use this means and false appearance to hoodwink others. Whenever they gather, some leaders and workers do not resolve actual problems and instead make pointless remarks, going off-topic nonstop and speaking on and on without getting to the key point. This way of being busy—not striving for efficiency or progress—is called busying oneself with nothing. And what sort of attitude is this? It is going through the motions in one's work, being perfunctory, killing time, and in the end still thinking, "No matter what other people think or what God thinks, as long as my conscience is clear I'll be fine. At least I'm not idling away, at least I'm not getting a free lunch." On the surface, it may seem that you are not idling away, that you aren't getting a free lunch, that every day you are either attending gatherings or performing your duty, and that everything you are doing is related to the church's work, but in actuality, deep down, you know that the things you are doing are not useful or of value at all, and that you are going through the motions. This is

problematic. So, how well are you performing your duty? You know very well that you have a problem, but you do not seek the truth to resolve it—this is being perfunctory, numb, and intransigent. What is the consequence of being perfunctory and procrastinating when performing your duties? You will certainly not gain God's approval, because you do not act with principles or efficiency, and performing your duty like this is purely laboring. If you are pruned and helped but still do not repent, and you even make complaints and are negative and slack off while working, then you can only be eliminated. So, if you do not pursue the truth to resolve the problem of being perfunctory, no matter how long you perform your duties it will be of no use, and you will fall short of the standards for performing your duties with loyalty. It is worth reflecting on this problem. God demands that people act with principles, that they practice the truth, and that they be honest. If one can enter these truths, then they will achieve results in the performance of their duties, and at a minimum they will be able to act with principles. The foundation and the key to raising one's efficiency lies here. If one does not have the truth principles, then no matter how busily they perform their duties and no matter how long they work each day, they will not see true results. When judging whether people perform their duties with loyalty, God does not look at how long they perform their duties, but rather at their practical results and their work efficiency, and at whether they are acting with principles and in accordance with the truth. To put it simply, He looks at whether people have true experiential testimony and life entry in the performance of their duties. If people do not have any truth reality, then they are just laborers, but if they can practice the truth and act with principles, then that is a sign that they are performing their duties as God's people. Through this comparison, it can be understood that only those who meet the standards for performing their

duties can be considered God's people. Those who do not meet the standards, who are always perfunctory, are laborers. If one can come to understand the truth and act with principles, then performing any duty will not be a problem for them, and as long as they grope about for a while, they will eventually meet the standards for performing their duties. As for those who are too low in caliber or who are always perfunctory, it will be difficult for them to meet the demands, and the performance of their duties is nothing more than laboring. As for muddle-headed people, blockheads, and people with poor humanity who don't do proper work, do not accept the truth no matter how it is fellowshipped, and continue to act recklessly, they can only be eliminated and left to believe in God however they want. So, if one does not perform their duty with principles and is running around with no purpose and busying themselves with nothing every day, then they must quickly seek the truth to resolve this and act with principles. They should be able to perform their duty normally every day and not just be content when they have worked for a long time, placing importance on efficiency and creating a finished product—only such people are people who are approved of by God and who loyally perform their duties.

Nowadays, there are many people who follow God and are performing their own duties, but a portion of them have never pursued the truth, and when performing their duties, they always act recklessly and according to their own wishes, doing whatever they want. They do not make big mistakes, but they make small ones all the time, particularly appearing to look busy every day when in reality, they have not handled any proper matters and are idling away their time. One could also say that they only do their work to get by. Are such people not in danger? If one is always approaching their duties and approaching God's commission with such an irreverent attitude, what kind of consequences will there be? Working

ineffectively and being dismissed from one's duties is a light consequence—if one does various sorts of evil deeds then they should be cleared out, and God will hand such a person over to Satan. What does it mean to be handed over to Satan? It means that God will no longer look after them, that God will not save them, and that they will begin to take the wrong path and will then be punished. You understand this, don't you? Now is the time when God reveals people, and if you are temporarily not following the correct path, then God will make use of the practical environment to give you an opportunity to recognize your problems. However, once you know that God has given you some time to reflect, that God is giving you a final opportunity, if you still do not turn back and stubbornly continue to perform your duty perfunctorily, then God will act. When God intended to destroy the city of Nineveh, did He do so right away? He did not. What was God's first step when He acted? He first informed Jonah, and explicitly told him how the entire process would go and what His intentions were. After this, Jonah went to Nineveh and walked all around the city, announcing: "Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown" (Jonah 3:4). This message reached everyone's ears; the men and women, the young and old, and people from all walks of life heard about it—it was known to every household, and even their king heard the news. Why did God act in such a way? By looking at this matter, one can see that whether He is saving people, revealing people, or punishing them, the ways in which He treats people all have procedures and principles. He is not acting on a sudden whim, immediately destroying someone when He doesn't like the look of them. Instead, He lets some time pass. What is His purpose in allowing this passage of time? (To let people repent.) It is to let the people of Nineveh know what He is going to do, to allow them to reflect and little by little come to understand His intentions and gradually begin to turn back. There

is a process to people recognizing this, and these 40 days are the time that God has given people to turn back. If they still have not turned back after 40 days and have not confessed their sins to Him, then God will accomplish this matter according to what He said He would do. This is because God means what He says, and what He says shall be done—there is no falseness to these words. So, what was the reaction of the people of Nineveh when they received this news? Did they instantly cover themselves in sackcloth and ashes? No, there was a process. At the beginning, people might have been in doubt: "God is going to destroy us; did He really say that? What did we do?" After this, all the households informed each other about this matter and discussed it together. They felt that a crisis had arrived and that they were at the crossroads of life and death. So, what should they do? Should they confess and repent, or be skeptical and resist? If they truly chose to be skeptical and resist, the consequence would be that they were destroyed after 40 days, but if they confessed their sins and turned back, they would still have a lifeline. After discussing this matter at all levels for many days, an extreme minority of citizens were able to adopt an attitude of confessing their sins and turning back. They were able to bow down in worship, offer sacrifices, or show some good behaviors and manifestations. But there was one most crucial figure who saved this city—who was this? It was the king of Nineveh. He ordered the whole country, from the king down to the lowliest commoner, to cover themselves in sackcloth and ashes, to confess their sins and repent to Jehovah God. After issuing such an order, could anyone in the city dare not to do it? A king has this kind of power. If he had used the power that he held to do some bad things, then the country's people would have suffered a great disaster, but instead he wielded this power to do good things, things of worshiping God and turning back to Him, and the city was preserved, the people of the whole country were

saved, and they had hope of being absolved. Was this not decided by a single thought of this king? If he had said, “Regardless of whether you’re willing to repent, I’m not going to do it; you’re on your own. I don’t believe in such things, and I have not done any evil. What’s more, I have status, so what can God do to me? Can He ban me from the throne? If the city is destroyed, so be it. Without these commoners I will still be king, just as I was before!” What if he had had such an idea, such a line of thinking? Then much fewer common people would have been saved, and God ultimately may have selectively brought out the people who were willing to repent. After He brought them out, those who would rather die than repent would have been destroyed along with the city, and of course the king would have been among them. And as for those who were willing to repent, they would be able to go on living after God brought them out of the city. But, the best thing about this was that the king of Nineveh was able to take the lead in covering himself in sackcloth and ashes, and also tell the common people of the city, whether they were women or men, young or old—no matter who they were, no matter how high-ranking an official or how low-class a peasant—from aristocrats to ordinary civilians, that they all must cover themselves in sackcloth and ashes and kneel down before Jehovah God in worship, prostrate themselves and confess their sins, express their attitude of turning back, turn away from their evil way and forsake the evil in their hands, repent to God, and pray that He not destroy them. The king of Nineveh took the lead by repenting and confessing his sins to God, and in doing so saved the city’s entire populace, with many people benefiting along with him. By taking the lead in doing this, his power became valuable. This king leading his people to turn back before God is something that God commemorates.

Does fellowshipping about the content of antichrists exalting and testifying about themselves in such detail have any benefits for you? Fellowshipping over and over again like this, giving examples, telling stories, using different means and terms to describe and define it—if people still do not understand, then they truly lack spiritual understanding, and people like this are irredeemable. What is the aim of fellowshipping in such detail? It is to ensure that after people hear these words, what they understand and accept is not doctrines, not literal meaning, and not a certain expression, but rather a truth about the way things are and some truths and principles related to people's essence, their existence, and their lives. If you can hold these sayings or these examples I have talked about up to your own actual state or to the things you reveal in your own life for comparison, then you can understand the truth and are a person with spiritual understanding. Holding them up for comparison means connecting each example and matter that is discussed to your state, and connecting each aspect of the truth that is fellowshipped to your own state and your own revelations. If you know how to link these things together and apply this, then you have spiritual understanding, you have hope of entering the truth reality, and you can understand the truth. If you do not understand no matter what is said, if you cannot relate these matters to yourself, if you feel that no matter what you hear it has nothing to do with what you reveal and with your own nature essence, and if you cannot find the correlation, then you are completely ignorant and can't get anything into your head; you lack spiritual understanding. Such people who lack spiritual understanding are only good for laboring and cannot enter the truth reality. People who want to attain salvation must enter the truth reality, and to enter the truth reality one must understand these words and understand these stories and circumstances I have talked about, as well as what each matter, each type of

revelation, and the essence of each type of person and their manifestations and states are, and become able to hold all of these up to themselves. Only this way can they understand the truth; if they do not reach this point, then they cannot understand it. It is similar to when people raise chickens—if one raises a chicken for half a year, and it has still not laid an egg, can it be said that this chicken does not lay eggs? (No.) If the owner has had this chicken for three years and has fed it grains and greens, but no matter what it eats it still does not lay an egg, then can it be said that this chicken does not lay eggs? (Yes.) So, when it comes to people, some of them do not understand no matter what sermons they listen to and no matter how you fellowship about the truth to them. This is a person without spiritual understanding. There is another type of person, the kind who can understand what they have heard but does not put it into practice, does not turn back. This type of person is done for and is the same as the people from the city of Sodom—doomed to be an object of destruction. Antichrists belong to this category of people; they will not turn back no matter how you fellowship about the truth. Is this merely an intransigent disposition? (No.) They have a nature essence that antagonizes God and is hostile to the truth, and for such a person it is out of the question for them to understand the truth. They make an enemy of the truth, antagonize the truth and God, and are hostile to positive things, so when you fellowship about the truth, they do not treat it as the truth, but rather as a sort of theory, scholarship, or doctrine. After they listen to the fellowship, they equip their hearts with it so that after this they can show off and earn their own interests, status, fame, and gain. This is their aim. No matter how you fellowship about the truth and no matter which examples you discuss, you cannot reform them, and you cannot reverse their intentions or change the way they do things. They are someone who does not pursue the truth. People who do not accept

and practice the truth after hearing it cannot be changed by the truth, and God will not save such people. Those of this sort can essentially be defined as people who are hostile to the truth, and to be more specific, they are antichrists. This is the difference between antichrists and ordinary people.

Some people have the disposition of an antichrist, and often reveal certain corrupt dispositions, but at the same time as having such revelations, they also reflect upon and know themselves, and are able to accept and practice the truth, and after a time, change can be seen in them. They are possible objects of salvation. There are those who, on the outside, seem capable of forsaking things, expending themselves, suffering hardship and paying a price, but in their nature essence, they are averse to the truth and hate it. When you fellowship on the truth with them, they are averse to it and antagonistic. They doze off and fall asleep during gatherings and sermons. They find them boring, and even if they do understand what they're hearing, they don't put it into practice. There are others who appear to listen in earnest to sermons, but their hearts do not thirst for the truth and their attitude toward God's words is that they evaluate them as a kind of spiritual knowledge or theory. And so no matter how many years they have been a believer, or how many of God's words they have read, or how many sermons they have heard, there is no change in their view toward pursuing status and esteeming power, or in their attitude of being averse to the truth, hating the truth, and resisting God. They are archetypal antichrists. If you expose them by saying, "What you're doing is trying to win people over, and when you exalt and testify about yourself, you are misleading people and vying for status with God. These are the actions of Satan and antichrists," are they capable of accepting such condemnation? Definitely not. What do they think? "I am right to act this way, so this is how I act. No matter how you condemn me, no matter what you say, and no matter how

right it may seem, I am not going to give up this way of doing things, this desire, this pursuit." It's determined, then: These are antichrists. Nothing you say can alter their views, intent, agenda, ambitions, or desires. This is the archetypal nature essence of antichrists; no one can change them. No matter how people fellowship on the truth with them, or what language or wording they use, no matter the time, space, or context, nothing can change them. No matter how their environment changes, no matter how the people, events, and things around them change, and no matter how the times change, or how great the signs and wonders God shows, how much grace God bestows on them, or even how God punishes them, the way they see things and their agenda will never change, and their ambition and desire to wrest power will never change. Their way of comporting themselves and interacting with others will never change, nor will their attitude of hating the truth and God. When others point out that what they are doing is exalting and testifying about themselves and trying to mislead people, they change their manner of speaking to one with which others can't find fault or discern. They use even more crafty means to carry on their management and achieve their aim of ruling and controlling God's chosen people. This is what is manifested in an antichrist, and it is engendered by the essence of an antichrist. Even if God told them they would be punished, that their end had come, that they were accursed, could this change their essence? Could it change their attitude toward the truth? Could it change their love of status, fame, and gain? It could not. Turning people who have been corrupted by Satan into people with normal humanity who worship God is the work of God; it can be achieved. But is it possible to turn demons, people who are dressed in human skin but whose essence is satanic, and who are hostile to God, into normal people? That would be impossible. God does not do this kind of work; these people are not included among those God saves. How,

then, does God define such people? They belong to Satan. They are not objects of God's selection or salvation; God does not want such people. No matter how long they have believed in God, how much they have suffered or what they have accomplished, their agenda will not change. They will not give up their ambitions or desires, much less will they relinquish their motivation and craving to vie for status and for people with God. Such people are genuine antichrists.

Some people say, "Isn't that antichrists can do evil and resist God just them being momentarily muddleheaded? If God were to show some signs and wonders or punish them a little, so that they could see God, wouldn't they then be able to acknowledge and submit to God? Wouldn't they then be able to accept and acknowledge that God is truth and not vie for status with God anymore? Isn't it the case that they have no faith because they haven't witnessed God showing any signs and wonders or seen God's spiritual body, and so they're very weak and then they get hoodwinked by Satan?" No, that is not the case. Antichrists' ambitions, desires, and essence are absolutely distinct and different from someone being temporarily hoodwinked and foolish and not understanding the truth. Antichrists inherently possess a satanic nature and they are averse to the truth and hate the truth from birth. They are Satans who are irreconcilable with God, who resist God and vie with God till the end, and they are living Satans who wear human skin. Such people are defined as antichrists according to their nature essence, and so what role can they play and what things can they do in God's house? They disrupt, disturb, demolish, and destroy God's work. These people cannot help but do these things in God's house. This is the kind of thing they are, they have a satanic nature, and it's just like wolves getting in amongst the flock, intent on devouring the sheep—this is their one and only purpose. Speaking from another perspective, why does God

allow these people to appear in His house? It is so that God's chosen people can grow in discernment. No one has seen what the devil Satan looks like, what the essence of its actions is, what its specific revelations are, or how it misleads people and opposes God in the world. When the devil Satan is mentioned, they feel it to be abstract and empty, that it is not concrete enough. "Where is Satan?" they ask. "In the air," comes the reply. "So, how big is Satan then? What miracles does it perform specifically? How specifically does it oppose God? What is its nature essence?" They feel it's all very abstract, vague, and empty. However, through the manifestations and revelations of antichrists, they can match up these things to what Satan does and its nature essence, and then it all becomes concrete and is no longer abstract or empty. Once it all becomes concrete, people can then hear it speak, see its behavior, and attentively discern its nature essence. In this way, do they not then feel that the devil Satan's essence of which God speaks becomes more concrete and real, and they can make a practical comparison? Some people are of immature stature and don't understand the truth, and through some momentary foolishness they get hoodwinked by antichrists and misled, and so they leave for a year or so. When they return to God's house, they realize that it doesn't feel good to follow Satan. When these people first begin to follow antichrists, they feel they have sufficient reason and great confidence, saying, "The Above doesn't want us to follow antichrists, but we'll follow them all the same, and one day we'll be proven right!" The result of this is that, after some time, they feel they've lost the work of the Holy Spirit, they're unable to feel any confirmation in their hearts. To them, it feels as though God is no longer with them, that their faith has lost its meaning and direction, and gradually they come to have more and more discernment of antichrists. They previously thought that antichrists really understood the truth, and by following them they couldn't

go wrong in their faith, but now they see that antichrists have serious problems, that antichrists speak as though they understand the truth, yet they never practice the truth—this is a fact. They see they have followed antichrists for such a long time and have gained no truth, and that it really is so dangerous to continue following antichrists, and so they feel regret, they reject the antichrists, and they become willing to return to God's house. Once God's house has taken such people back, those people are asked to recount their experience, and they say, "That antichrist was so good at misleading people. Back then, they seemed right no matter how I thought of them, but the result was that I gained nothing, understood no truth, and came to possess not even a hint of truth reality after following them for over a year. I wasted precious time. I've really suffered so great a loss!" This experience of failure becomes their most profound memory. After they return to God's house, the more they listen to sermons, the more they come to understand the truth and the brighter their hearts become. When they think back on the time they spent following that antichrist and see how they've suffered loss, they come to feel that antichrists really are Satans and are fundamentally without truth, that only God is truth, and they don't dare to follow another human being again. When it comes time to select a leader again, they cast their vote very carefully, thinking, "If I cast my vote for a certain person, then most likely an antichrist will be selected. If I don't cast my vote for a certain person, then perhaps an antichrist won't be selected. I must be careful and evaluate people according to principles." Aren't their actions now based on principles and standards? (Yes, they are.) This is a good thing. Some people are misled by antichrists and say, "Why has this happened to us? Have we been laid aside by God? Does He not care about us anymore?" In such a situation as that, would you consent if God told you not to follow antichrists? No, you wouldn't. You would still insist on

following them, and all God could do would be to allow you to do it and then teach you a lesson using facts. After following antichrists for some time, you suddenly come to your senses and see that you have suffered loss in your life, and only then do you feel remorse and become willing to reject antichrists and return before God once again. Fortunately for you, God is tolerant and merciful, and He still wants you. If He didn't, then you'd be totally finished, you'd have no more chances to attain salvation—there is no good end to following antichrists.

You must see antichrists clearly and recognize them correctly. You must know how to discern the various manifestations of antichrists and, at the same time, you should clearly know that there are many things which your own nature essence has in common with antichrists. This is because you all belong to mankind which has been corrupted by Satan, and the only difference is that antichrists are completely under Satan's control, and they have become Satan's accomplices and speak on its behalf. You also belong to corrupt mankind, but you are able to accept the truth and have hope of attaining salvation. However, there are many things in terms of essence that you have in common with antichrists, and your methods and agendas are the same. It is only that, once you have heard the truth and listened to sermons, you are able to change course, and being able to change course determines that you have hope of attaining salvation—this is the difference between you and antichrists. Therefore, when I'm exposing antichrists, you should also make a comparison and recognize what things you and antichrists have in common, and which manifestations, dispositions, and aspects of essence you share with them. By doing this, won't you then be able to better know yourself? If you always feel antagonistic, believing that you are not an antichrist, feeling intense hatred for antichrists, and are unwilling to make this comparison or reflect on yourself and understand

what path you're following, then what will the consequence be? With a satanic disposition, you are very likely to become an antichrist. This is because no antichrist purposefully seeks to become an antichrist and then becomes one; it's because they don't pursue the truth, and as a matter of course they end up following the path of an antichrist. Aren't all those in the religious world who don't love the truth antichrists? Every single person who doesn't reflect on and understand their own nature essence, and who believes in God according to their notions and imaginings, is an antichrist. Once you have embarked upon the path of an antichrist, once you gain status, and combined with the fact that you have some gifts and learning, and everyone admires you, then as the time you spend working lengthens, you come to hold a place in people's hearts. As the work you're responsible for grows in scope, you come to lead more and more people, you gain more and more capital, and then you become a bona fide Paul. Is all this up to you? You had no plan to follow this path, but how come you unknowingly embarked upon the path of an antichrist? One important reason for this is that if you don't pursue the truth, you will most certainly pursue status and prestige, you will engage in your own business, until finally, without being aware of it, you will be following the path of an antichrist. If people who are following the path of an antichrist don't change course in time, then when they gain status they will quite possibly become antichrists—this result is inevitable. If they can't see this matter clearly, then they are in danger, because everyone possesses corrupt dispositions and everyone loves reputation and status; if they don't love the truth, then they are very prone to falling due to reputation and status. Without the judgment and chastisement of God, everyone would follow the path of an antichrist and fall due to reputation and status, and this is something no one can deny. You say, "I only have these revelations every now and then, they're just

temporary manifestations. Even though I have the same essence as that of antichrists, I'm still distinct from antichrists because I don't have such great ambitions as they do. Also, while I'm doing my duty, I'm constantly reflecting on myself, feeling remorse, and seeking the truth, and I act in accordance with truth principles. Judging by my behavior, I'm not an antichrist and I don't wish to be one, therefore I can't possibly become an antichrist." You may not be an antichrist right now, but can you ensure that you won't follow the path of an antichrist and become an antichrist? Can you make such a guarantee? No, you can't. So, how can you make such a guarantee? The one and only way to do this is to pursue the truth. How then should you pursue the truth? Do you have a way to do this? First, you must acknowledge the fact that you share the same disposition essence as antichrists. Although you aren't an antichrist right now, for you, what is the most deadly and dangerous thing? It is that you possess the same nature essence as antichrists. Is this a good thing for you? (No.) It certainly isn't. This is deadly for you. Therefore, while you're listening to these sermons exposing antichrists' various manifestations, don't think that these things have nothing to do with you; this is the wrong attitude to have. So then, what kind of attitude should you have to accept these facts and manifestations? Compare yourself to them, acknowledge that you have an antichrist's nature essence, and then examine yourself to find out which of your manifestations and revelations are identical to those of antichrists. First, acknowledge this fact—don't try to disguise yourself or wrap yourself up. The path you walk is the path of an antichrist, so it is in accordance with the facts to say you are an antichrist; it's just that God's house hasn't yet defined you as such and is giving you a chance to repent, that's all. Do you understand? First, accept and acknowledge this fact, and then what you have to do is come before God and ask Him to discipline you and hold you

in check. Don’t depart from the light of God’s presence or leave His protection, and in this way you will be held in check by your conscience and reason when you do things, and you will also have God’s words to illuminate you, lead you, and keep you in check. Moreover, you will have the work of the Holy Spirit to guide you, to arrange the people, events, and things around you to serve as warnings for you and to discipline you. How does God warn you? God acts in many ways. Sometimes, God will cause you to have an obvious feeling in your heart, allowing you to clearly realize that you need to be held in check, that you cannot act willfully, that if you act wrongly then you will bring shame upon God and make a fool of yourself, and so you restrain yourself. Isn’t this God protecting you? This is one way. Sometimes, God will reproach you inside yourself and present clear words to you to tell you that acting in that way is shameful, that He detests it, that it is accursed, that is, He uses clear words to reproach you so that you make a comparison with yourself. What is God’s aim in reproaching you in this way? He does it to make your conscience feel something, and when you feel something, you will consider the impact, consequences, and your own sense of shame, and you will exercise some restraint in your actions and practices. Once you have had many such experiences, you will find that although these corrupt dispositions are rooted inside people, when people become able to accept the truth and clearly see the truth of their own corrupt dispositions, they can purposefully rebel against their flesh; when people become able to put the truth into practice, their satanic disposition is cleansed and changed. Man’s satanic disposition is not indestructible or immutable—when you become able to accept the truth and put the truth into practice, your satanic disposition will naturally be broken down and replaced. Once you taste how sweet it is to put the truth into practice, you will think, “I was so shameless before. No

matter how barefaced my words or how I exalted myself to make others worship me, I felt no shame and had no awareness afterward. Now I feel that acting in that way was wrong and I lost face, and I feel as though many eyes are upon me." This is God's doing. He gives you a feeling, and you would feel as though you are reproaching yourself, and then you won't commit evil or stick to your own path. Unknowingly, your ways of exalting and testifying about yourself grow fewer and fewer, you increasingly exercise self-restraint, and you feel more and more that by acting in this way your heart is at ease and your conscience is at peace—this is living in the light, and there is no longer any need to be on tenterhooks or to use lies or pleasant words to camouflage yourself. In the past, you lied and kept the lies going every day to protect your reputation. Every time you told a lie, you had to then keep that lie going, so afraid that you might give the game away. The result of this was that you told more and more lies, and later had to put in great effort and rack your brains to keep your lies going; you were living a life that resembled neither that of humans nor that of demons, and so exhausting! Now, you are seeking to be an honest person, and you can open your heart and speak things that are real. There is no need for you to tell lies and keep your lies going every day, you're not constrained by lies anymore, you suffer much less, you live a life that is increasingly relaxed, free, and liberated, in your innermost heart you enjoy feelings of peace and joy—you are tasting the sweetness of this life. And while you are tasting the sweetness of this life, your inner world is no longer deceitful, wicked, or false. Instead, you are now willing to come before God, you pray to God and seek the truth when you have an issue, you are able to discuss it with others when you have an issue, and you no longer act unilaterally or arbitrarily. You feel more and more that the way you used to do things was contemptible and you don't want to do things like that anymore. Instead,

you act in whichever way accords with the truth, with reason, and with God's intentions; the way you act has changed. When you are able to achieve these things, doesn't that mean that you have departed from the path of an antichrist? And when you have departed from the path of an antichrist, doesn't that mean that you have embarked upon the path to attaining salvation? When you have embarked upon the path to attaining salvation and often come before God, your attitude, intent, perspective, your life goals and direction in life are no longer in opposition to God, you begin to love positive things, and you begin to love fairness, righteousness, and truth. When this happens, your innermost heart and thoughts have begun to transform. When you have embarked upon the path to attaining salvation, can you still become an antichrist? Can you still intentionally resist God? No, you can't, and you are out of danger now. Only by entering this state will people be on the right track of faith in God, and only by seeking and accepting the truth in this way can they cast off the troubles, the control, and the disturbance caused by their satanic nature and antichrist nature. Have you now embarked upon the right path in life of pursuing the truth? If not, hurry and strive hard to get on it. If you can't get onto the path in pursuit of the truth, you'll still be living in danger—all those who walk the path of antichrists are in danger of being eliminated at any time.

Most people, while they're doing their duty, are battling against their own antichrist disposition, exhausted from fighting for reputation, status, money and interests, weary in mind and body. So, when can this problem be resolved? Only by pursuing the truth and being able to accept the truth can you gradually cast off the constraints and bonds of your antichrist nature essence and cause your satanic disposition to gradually weaken and vanish, and in so doing you will have hope of freeing yourself from the power of Satan. Have you wept in private because of these things, feeling that you

can never change, never love the truth, and never handle things according to truth principles, and hating yourself so much that you slap your own face and weep bitter tears? Have you done this many times? If someone hasn't done this a lot, doesn't that make them numb? Such a person can never perceive that they're corrupt, and still they believe they work well, that they have caliber and talent, that they understand many truths, and that they can handle many things according to principles, feeling very assured—such a person is numb, they think they're great, and this is very dangerous for them! Can you now really perceive that your stature is too small, that you are far from casting off your corrupt dispositions, and that you're still in the danger zone? People who don't pursue the truth don't have this perception, neither do people who are without the work of the Holy Spirit. Most people are in a daze and muddled, thinking that as long as they do their duty in an orderly way and don't do evil, then they are not following the path of antichrists, and that as long as they don't do all kinds of evil then they are not antichrists. Because of this, most of the time they are in a state of numbness, often feeling pleased with themselves, thinking they're great and that they'll soon attain salvation, and that the path of antichrists has nothing to do with them. Your daily prayers can be used to measure whether you are in this state or not. What do you pray when you come before God every day? If every day you say, "Oh God, I love You! Oh God, I'm willing to submit to You! Oh God, I'm willing to fulfill the commission You've given me! I can do my duty loyally, and I am resolved to satisfy You and be perfected by You. No matter what antichrist manifestations I possess or how little I know myself, You still love me and wish to save me," then what manifestation is this? This is numbness, you express only determination, and you have no understanding of your own nature essence whatsoever. You are in the enthusiastic phase, and you are very far from being in

possession of the truth reality. How much time goes by before you can say one real prayer, to speak what's in your heart to God, to tell Him your actual situation, to feel peace and joy in your heart, and to feel that you are truly living before God? Tell Me, how much time goes by before you can do this one time? One month, two months, six months, or a year? If you've never said one real prayer and you still pray as people do in the religious world, always saying that you love God, always expressing your determination, always saying the same set phrases, then you are too lacking and you have no truth reality whatsoever. Ordinarily, people who have believed in God for three or five years don't say such childish and ignorant things when they come before God, because they're certain that they will follow God, and they also have faith, and they already clearly understand the truths of visions about God's work, God's intentions, God's management plan, and the purpose of God's work. What do they mostly pray for when they come before God? One thing is to know themselves, and one is to speak some true words: Oh God, I have some difficulty today, I've done something that has indebted me to You, I am deficient in some matter, and I ask You to protect me, and to lead, enlighten, and illuminate me. This person begins to say some quite true things that are related to the truth reality, and they no longer say those expressions of determination and slogans which those enthusiastic people who have just begun to believe say. Why don't they say these things? They feel like there's no point in saying such things, that such things cannot meet their inner need for the truth or their need for life entry. Regardless of how many years you have believed for, regardless of whether you go through the motions or you sincerely come before God when praying to Him, how many days out of ten do you say those empty words and catchphrases? Someone may say one day, so what do they pray on the other nine days? If their prayers relate to their duty and life entry, then that's

fine, and this shows that they're shouldering some burden toward the truth, toward God's words, and toward their own duty, and that they're no longer so numb. What do I mean by "they're no longer so numb"? I mean that when matters related to people's corrupt dispositions and various states are mentioned, they feel something and have awareness, and they can understand, too. They are able to achieve understanding and comprehension, and they understand these matters no matter how they are explained and are almost in step with them—this shows that they have gained some stature. What manifestations do numb people display? Every day they live like that, not striving and not making progress, and that's why they always say the same old things when they pray to God. They don't understand life entry at all, they have no spiritual understanding, they feel nothing, they give no reaction no matter how many sermons they listen to, and regardless of how the truth is fellowshipped, they feel like it's all monotonous and it all means the same. So, do they have anything to say to God? What people will pray and say when they come before God depends on the words in their hearts they want to say to God, and they feel they absolutely have to say these things to God. In your heart, you must at least have your understanding of God's requirements, the difficulties you face, and how you ought to meet God's requirements. If there is nothing in your heart, and all you can do is say some pleasant-sounding words and some slogans and doctrines, and just go through the motions, then that is not prayer. If you've pledged your allegiance all those years but have done nothing practical at all, and in the end you are still liable to betray God, deny God, and drop out at any time, then this shows that you are without stature. If, when you come before God to pray now, you can mostly keep your relationship with God relevant to God's requirements and your own dispositional change, then your relationship with God will have been

established, you will not follow the path of an antichrist, and this means that you will have embarked upon the right track of faith in God.

Are you now clear on the various manifestations of antichrists exalting and testifying about themselves, as well as on the definitions of the nature of such behavior? Is there any difference between the manifestations of antichrists and the manifestations of ordinary people's corrupt dispositions? Can you make a comparison when truly encountering an issue? Can you regard antichrists' manifestations as the manifestations of ordinary corrupt people, and vice versa? How should you distinguish between these two things? Judging a person's disposition through their consistent manifestations and revelations and judging their essence from their disposition is an accurate way to make a definition about them. Antichrists don't accept the truth or exalt God; they just exalt and testify about themselves. This manifestation is exceedingly obvious and prominent, and it is entirely dominated by their satanic nature. Even though ordinary people also exalt and testify about themselves, when you fellowship on the truth with them, they are able to accept it and acknowledge that God is truth, and they can accept the truth, only change does not happen very quickly or easily for them—this is the difference between antichrists and ordinary people. Now having said this, does it then become easy to discern between them? Antichrists have a characteristic: When they don't love the truth or deny the truth, do they deny it directly? (No.) What method do they employ to deny the truth so that you see they don't acknowledge the truth? They will engage in sophistry to refute you, saying that what you're fellowshipping on is not the truth, and that only what they fellowship on is the truth. For example, they testify about themselves and someone exposes them, and afterward, which manifestations do they display that allow others to affirm that they don't love or accept the truth? Engaging in sophistry and

trying to vindicate themselves is one, and there is also concealing the factual truth, and it is that truth that is their agenda. Their agenda is to testify about themselves so that others hold them in high esteem. They won't let you know their agenda; they'll just say false and pleasing things, engage in sophistry, hoodwink you, confuse you, so that in the end you say they're not testifying about themselves, and then they will have achieved their aim. They speak false and pleasing things, engage in sophistry, hoodwink people, they don't acknowledge that they're testifying about themselves, they don't accept you exposing them, they don't accept your reproaches, much less do they accept being defined in this fact. They don't accept this at all, and even come up with excuses, saying, "That isn't me testifying about myself. There is a reason and a context to me saying that. Saying a few inappropriate things in that situation is entirely normal and is not a problem. Can it be considered as testifying about myself? What's more, I've done all this work and even though I've earned no merit, I've still suffered to do it. It's not a big deal if some people hold me in high esteem and worship me." They don't think such disgraceful behavior, such a disgusting act, is a big deal—is this an attitude of accepting the truth? They feel no shame due to these evil deeds, and even think themselves great—this is the essence of evil people. Antichrists believe that exalting and testifying about themselves is entirely appropriate and is what they're supposed to do. They think, "I do it because I have this capability—are other people worthy of doing it? I've earned everyone's support, I've expended so much effort doing church work, I've made such great contributions to god's house and borne so much risk! Is it fair if you give me no reward and no benefit? Isn't god righteous? Doesn't he repay each person according to their actions? So then, don't I deserve everyone's support due to making all these contributions and bearing all this risk?"

They think that they must get something in return for doing their duty, and that the minimum reward should be everyone's support and being able to enjoy the allegiance, honor, and benefits they deserve. Is this an attitude of accepting the truth? (No.) So, what is the truth here? For instance, you say to them, "No matter how much they suffer, people are created beings, and they should suffer because they have corrupt dispositions. Suffering while doing one's duty is just one way in which people suffer. No matter how capable we are or what gifts we possess, we shouldn't expect any reward or try to make deals with God." Is this not the truth? This is the most fundamental truth created beings should understand. However, can this truth be found in their philosophies for worldly dealings, and in their thoughts and views? (No.) Do they accept this truth when they hear it? No, they don't. What is their attitude? They believe that being in God's house is like being in the world, that they must be rewarded according to their labor, that they must get something for performing their duty, and that if they bear some risk, then they should receive the benefits and grace they deserve. Performing one's duty is the responsibility and obligation of every single person, and remuneration doesn't come into it. Do antichrists accept this truth? What is their attitude? They are scornful and antagonistic, saying, "You idiots, you even accept this! Is that the truth? That's not the truth, that's just duping people. Fairness and equality among people—that's the truth!" What kind of thing is this to say? This is the logic and the heresy and fallacy of Satan. And can they mislead those who don't understand the truth? They can mislead them so easily! Some people are weak, they don't understand the truths related to performing one's duty, plus they are lacking in caliber and comprehension ability, and they don't have much faith, and when they hear such things, they feel they make perfect sense, and they think, "Yes indeed. How could I have been so stupid? I've finally

encountered someone who understands today. What they say is right!" These people only listen to and accept things that sound reasonable and in line with their notions; they don't approach God's words according to the principle that God's words are the truth. Whether God's words accord with people's feelings, with people's thinking and logic, with people's customs and habits or traditional culture, God's words are final, and every single word of them, from start to finish, is truth. God's words don't need anyone to question or analyze them, and regardless of whether all of mankind believes them to be right or wrong, or whether anyone can accept them, God's words are forever truth. God's words don't need to stand the test of time, nor do they need mankind to verify them through experience—God's words are truth. Is this what antichrists think? They think, "God has to be reasonable! What does god's righteousness mean? Isn't it that those who suffer a lot and are highly capable receive great rewards, and that those who suffer little, who aren't very capable, and who make no contribution receive little reward?" Does God say this? (No.) God doesn't say this. What does God say? God says that performing one's duty is the vocation of every single person, that performing one's duty comes with its own principles, that everyone should perform their duty in accordance with the truth principles, and that this is what created beings are supposed to do. Is there any mention of remuneration here? Any mention of reward? (No.) There is no mention of remuneration or reward—it is an obligation. What does "obligation" mean? An obligation is something people are supposed to do, something for which being rewarded according to one's labor doesn't apply. God never stipulated that someone who performs their duty a lot should receive a great reward, and that someone who performs their duty little or performs it in a way that's no good should receive little reward—God never said such a thing. So, what do God's words say? God says that performing

one's duty is the vocation of every single person and that it is something created beings are supposed to do—this is the truth. Is this how antichrists understand it? How do they treat these words of God? They will treat them in a different way. From the perspective of their own interests, they'll have a distorted interpretation of God's words. To be precise, what they do is tamper with God's words, using their own means and understanding to transform God's words and truth into another interpretation. And what is the nature of such an interpretation? It is of benefit to them, it can mislead people, and it can provoke and entice people. They turn God's words into their manner of speaking, as though they are truths they're expressing, and after God has said something, they have to change the way God says it and the principles of God's words into their own way. Is it still the truth after they've changed it into their own way? No, it isn't—it is a fallacy and heresy. Are you able to discern this matter? (Yes, to some extent.) After listening to so many sermons, some people have gained some discernment. And what is the essence of the antichrists' opposition to and denial of the truth? (It is tampering with and having a distorted interpretation of God's words.) And what is their intent in tampering with and having a distorted interpretation of God's words? It is so that people don't accept the truth and instead accept their fallacies and heresies. They misrepresent the truth according to their thinking and logic, their interests and views, and their notions. This is then beneficial to them, and they can also provoke and mislead some people who are foolish and ignorant, and who don't understand the truth. Their words may seem right to you when you first hear them, but if you analyze them carefully, you'll find the ambitions and schemes of Satan lurking within them. What is the purpose of their ambitions and schemes? Their purpose is to benefit themselves, to make their own ways of doing things and behavior tenable, to get people to make

a good assessment of them, to change their bad and evil behavior to proper behavior and ways of doing things which accord with the truth. In this way, they believe that people won't reject them, and God won't condemn them. They may perhaps be able to mislead others so that people don't reject them, but can they get God to not condemn them? Can man change the essence of God? (No.) This is where antichrists are most stupid. They want to use their silver tongues and their "smart brains" to think of sort of fallacy and heresy to tamper with the truth so that their statement can become tenable, and thereby repudiate God's utterances and deny the existence of truth—isn't this them thinking wrongly? Can they achieve their aim? (No.) Some people ask what can be done when an antichrist misleads some people. If such people really have been misled and are unable to change course, then this means they are revealed and eliminated, and deservedly so. This is them being doomed and unable to escape; they are doomed to die, and God never planned to save people like them. They get into the church under false pretenses and perform some labor and enjoy some grace, and when God doesn't want them anymore, He gives them to Satan. It just so happens that they hear a heresy and fallacy, and upon hearing it they clap their hands and give it their approval, and then they go off following Satan. What is this? This is using Satan to render service. There is a verse in the Book of Revelation that says, "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still" (Revelation 22:11). This means people being separated according to their own kind. When it comes to those people who follow antichrists, is this just momentary carelessness on their part? Was it because God wasn't keeping watch? This is them being doomed to die! After associating with such people for a time, you'll see that they don't deserve to be saved—they're too wretched! Judging by their

character and their pursuit of the truth, their nature is wicked and averse to the truth, and they don't deserve to be saved, they don't deserve to inherit such tremendous grace from God. If God doesn't give them this grace, then they just won't receive it, and so the most accurate way to summarize them in three words is "doomed to die."

Exalting and testifying about themselves is the primary manifestation of antichrists, and defining their essence according to this manifestation is very appropriate and concrete—it is not an empty definition. By looking at their agendas, ambitions, the revelations of their essence, and the consistent aims of their actions, one can see that exalting and testifying about themselves is a characteristic manifestation of antichrists. Are there any antichrists who never exalt and testify about themselves? (No.) Why not? Because their ambitions and desires are so immense, and they cannot control them. No matter what group of people they live among, if no one exalts and worships them, they feel like life has no value or meaning, which is why they are so eager to exalt and testify about themselves to achieve their aims. They live to excel over others, and need people to worship and follow them, and even if those people are like annoying, disgusting flies or gangs of beggars, they don't mind. As long as there are people who worship and follow them, then they feel at ease. If they could receive manic applause from fans as famous singers do, then they would be on cloud nine, they love enjoying that—this is the nature of antichrists. No matter what kinds of people follow or worship them, antichrists like them all. Even if the people following them are the most wretched and disgusting, even if they are beasts, as long as they exalt them and satisfy their ambitions and desires for status, then antichrists don't mind. So, can antichrists stop themselves from exalting and testifying about themselves, and showing off everywhere they go? (No.) This is their essence. Tell Me, what kind of

people are those who truly follow God? Among mankind, there is a type of person whom God wants to select and save, and these people have a bare minimum of conscience, reason, and shame. Those who are a little better than this are capable of loving the truth, loving positive things, and loving God's fairness and righteousness; they are capable of hating wickedness, they feel indignant when they see unjust or wicked things, and even if they aren't able to do anything about these things, they still hate them—these people are the ones God wants, at a minimum. As for those who don't possess this humanity and essence, God doesn't want them, no matter how much they talk about God's goodness or how great God is. For example, the Pharisees in religion exalt God and bear witness to God with the same old empty theories and superficial words, and they aren't sick of saying them even after two thousand years. Now God is expressing so many truths but they cannot see them, they ignore them, and some even condemn and blaspheme against them. This completely reveals them, and God has long since defined them as hypocritical Pharisees, all of whom are part of Satan's gang; God has designated them as demons and Satans, swine and dogs. When antichrists arrive in such a group of people and see that very few of them can understand the truth, that none of them have any discernment or talent, they hurry to take advantage of this opportunity to show off. Some boast that they were once admitted into two world-class universities at the same time, and didn't go in the end because they came to believe in God and accepted His commission. After hearing them say this, some people begin to hold them in very high esteem. If you don't understand the truth, and if the things you love and your worldview are the same as those of worldly people, you will worship people like this, and that's why when antichrists say such things, you will be misled and fooled by them. Antichrists covertly exalt themselves in this way, and those foolish people

with no discernment are misled by them. Antichrists end up feeling very happy, thinking that nobody who's under them is ordinary, when in fact those people are all just a bunch of muddled people and good-for-nothings. Those who have no ability to comprehend the truth can all be misled by Satans and antichrists. When they hear Satans and antichrists speak, they feel that it really matches their own thoughts and tastes, so they enjoy listening to it. They're not capable of using normal thinking to make a judgment about what they're listening to, nor will they find someone who understands the truth to help them discern such things; so long as they feel that what they're listening to sounds reasonable, they'll be willing to accept it, and so they are misled without even being aware of it. If those who have the ability to comprehend the truth and have discernment hear antichrists speak, they will know that those people are trying to mislead others and they will reject them. Those muddled people who lack discernment will believe antichrists to have learning, to be of good caliber, and to have prospects. They will see things in this way, and be misled by some superficial phenomenon; they won't know what the truth principles are, and they'll go off following Satans. Don't such people cause their own destruction due to their foolishness and ignorance? This is how it is. If you have discernment of the various manifestations of antichrists frequently exalting and testifying about themselves, or their different ways of doing so, and you are able to judge the purpose and agenda behind their words, then it will be easy for you to see through to the essence of antichrists, and you will then be able to reject and curse them right away, and never see them again. Why will you do this? Because when you see antichrists speaking and acting, you will detest and hate them, you will feel disgusted as if you're looking at flies and will need to drive them away as soon as possible. Therefore, once you have discernment of antichrists' actions and behavior,

you should expose them right away so that others can discern them, and then expel them from the church in accordance with the principles. Do you dare to do this? If God's chosen people can do this, it shows that they have grown in stature, and that they can show consideration for God's intentions and safeguard the work of God's house. When God's chosen people understand the truth and have discernment, antichrists will no longer have a foothold in the church or in God's house.

No matter what the occasion, so long as antichrists have the opportunity, they will show off and testify about themselves, and so long as there are people who worship them and look upon them with admiring, envious, and revering eyes, they'll be happy—they don't care who those people are. Do they have standards they require from those who follow, worship, and look up to them? (No.) Regardless of whether those people are idiots, mentally incompetent ones, evil people, or disbelievers, regardless of what kinds of people they are, even including people who should be cleared out and eliminated, as long as those people can follow, worship and exalt them, then antichrists accept them, they like them a lot, and win those people over to their side and protect them. Antichrists regard those people as their sheep, as their personal property, and they do not permit anyone else to transfer them, expose them, or handle them. No matter how those people fawn on and ingratiate themselves with antichrists, no matter what nauseating and sickening things they say, antichrists will enjoy it all; it's all fine to antichrists as long as those people flatter them. Everything antichrists say and do is so that other people hold them in high esteem, like them, and follow them, and no matter how many bad things the people who follow them do, antichrists won't investigate them, and they won't mind it no matter how insidious and malicious their humanity is. As long as those people follow and worship them, antichrists will like them, and as long as

those people can maintain antichrists' power and status, and not go against them or oppose them, then antichrists will feel exceedingly satisfied—that is how antichrists are. Conversely, how do antichrists treat those people who always expose them and who hinder them from exalting and testifying about themselves, and who hold them in contempt for doing so, as well as those who fellowship on the truth with them, who can see through to the essence of their problems, and who have genuine discernment of them? They instantly get angry from shame, and they guard against, exclude, and attack those people, finally thinking of ways to isolate those who can discern and oppose them. What is the reason behind them doing this? It's because when they're exalting and testifying about themselves, they always think that those people are eyesores and thorns in their side, and that those people will discern and reject them, expose them, and ruin the good thing they've got going. The moment they lay eyes on those people, antichrists will feel uneasy in their hearts and always want to handle those people, thinking that as long as they can handle those people, then when they exalt and testify about themselves again, there won't be anyone to expose or hinder them, and they'll be able to rampantly commit evil. This is the principle by which antichrists act. No matter what kinds of people flatter, praise, or exalt them, regardless of whether what those people say accords with the facts, even if they're telling lies, antichrists will be willing to accept them, they will enjoy listening to them, and they will like those people from the bottom of their hearts. They don't care what problems those people have, and even if they discover issues with those people, they will conceal them, cover them up, and not breathe a word about them. As long as antichrists have those people beside them, following and flattering them, they'll enjoy it. This is how antichrists do things. Are you capable of doing these things that antichrists do? For example, say that you are leaders

and workers in the church, people with status and standing among God's chosen people. If brothers and sisters were to hold you in high esteem, flatter you, fawn on you, and frequently praise you, saying that you give good sermons, that you're good-looking, and that to them you're the best leader, how would you feel? Would you be able to discern the intent behind their words? Would you be able to reject and shun such people? If not, then you're in danger. You clearly know that you're not that good-looking, that you're not able to fellowship on the truth reality, and yet you still feel happy when you hear people flatter you in this way, and always want to get close to and promote such people, doesn't that mean you're in trouble? This means that you're in danger.

When leaders and workers are working, they are sometimes enlightened and illuminated by the Holy Spirit, they can speak of some true experiences, and naturally they will have people holding them in high esteem and worshiping them, naturally they will have people following them, as inseparable from them as their own shadow—at times like these, how should they approach these things? Everyone has their own predilections, everyone is vain; if people hear someone speaking approvingly and flatteringly about them, they will enjoy it greatly. This is a normal thing to feel and is not a big deal. However, if they promote someone who can lavish praise on them, and flatter them, and they put someone like this to some important use, then that is dangerous. This is because people who love to flatter and lavish praise on others are all exceedingly sly and deceitful, and they are not honest or truthful. As soon as such people gain status, they are of no benefit to the life entry of God's chosen people or to church work. These people are cunning, and they are most capable of messing things up. Those people who are comparatively upright never lavish praise on others. Even if they approve of you in their

hearts, they won't say it out loud, and if they discover that you have flaws or that you've done something wrong, then they'll point it out to you. Some people, however, don't like straightforward people, and when someone points out their flaws or reproaches them, they will oppress and exclude that person, and will even seize upon that person's flaws and shortcomings to constantly judge and condemn them. By doing this, aren't they oppressing and harming good people? Doing things like this and persecuting such good people are things God most detests. Persecuting good people is a villainous thing to do! And if someone persecutes a great many good people, then they are a devil. Leaders and workers should treat everyone fairly and lovingly, and they should handle matters according to principle. Especially when you have people flattering and fawning on you, revolving around you, you must treat them correctly, lovingly help them, and get them to perform their proper tasks and not flatter people like the nonbelievers do; state your position and perspective clearly, make them feel humiliated and ashamed so that they never do it again. If you can adhere to principles and treat people fairly, then would these contemptible clowns and satanic types not feel ashamed? This would make Satan feel ashamed, and it would satisfy God. Those who love to flatter others believe that leaders and workers all love people who flatter them, and whenever anyone says anything flattering or fawning to them, their vanity and desire for status are satiated. People who love the truth don't like all this, and they very much detest it all and are disgusted by it all. Only false leaders enjoy being flattered. God's house may not applaud or praise them, but if God's chosen people applaud and praise them, they feel so pleased and they enjoy it greatly, and eventually they derive some comfort from it. Antichrists enjoy being flattered even more, and the thing they enjoy the most is when people like this get close to them and revolve around them. Isn't this troublesome? This is what

antichrists are like; they like having people praising and applauding them, worshiping and following them, whereas those who pursue the truth and who are relatively upright don't like any of this. You must get close to people who can speak truthfully to you; having people like this beside you is greatly to your advantage. In particular, having such good people around you as those who, when they discover a problem with you, have the courage to reproach you and expose you, can prevent you from going astray. They don't care what your status is, and the moment they discover that you have done something against the truth principles, then they will reproach and expose you if necessary. Only such people are upright people, people with a sense of justice, and no matter how they expose and reproach you, it is all of help to you, and it is all about supervising you and pushing you forward. You must draw close to such people; having such people beside you, helping you, you become relatively much safer—this is what it is to have God's protection. Having people who understand the truth and uphold principles by your side every day supervising you is so beneficial to you doing your duty and work well. You must absolutely not have those sly, deceitful people who toady up to you and flatter you as your assistants; having people like this stuck to you is like having stinking flies on you, you'll be exposed to so many bacteria and viruses! Such people are liable to disturb you and affect your work, they can cause you to fall into temptation and go astray, and they can bring disaster and calamity to you. You must keep away from them, the farther the better, and if you can discern that they have the essence of disbelievers and get them cleared out of the church, then even better. Once an upright person who pursues the truth sees that you have a problem, they will tell you the truth regardless of your status, regardless of how you will treat them, and even if you will dismiss them. They'll never try to cover it up or prevaricate. It is so beneficial to have

more people like this around you! When you do something that goes against principles, they will expose you, give opinions on your issues, and point out your problems and faults frankly and honestly; they will not try to help you save face, and they will not even give you a chance to avoid embarrassment in front of lots of people. How should you treat such people? Should you punish them or get close to them? (Get close to them.) That's right. You should open your heart and fellowship with them, saying, "That issue I have that you pointed out to me was right. At the time, I was filled with vanity and thoughts of status. I felt that I had been a leader for so many years, yet not only did you not try to help me save face, but you also pointed out my problems in front of so many people, and so I couldn't accept it. Now, however, I see that what I did really was at odds with principles and the truth, and that I shouldn't have done that. What does having the position of leader count for? Isn't this simply my duty? We're all doing our duty and we're all equal in status. The only difference is that I shoulder a little more responsibility, that's all. If you discover any problem in the future, then say what you ought to say, and there shall be no personal grudges between us. If we differ in our comprehension of the truth, then we can fellowship together. In God's house and before God and the truth, we shall be united, not estranged." This is an attitude of practicing and loving the truth. What should you do if you wish to give the path of an antichrist a wide berth? You should take the initiative to draw close to people who love the truth, people who are upright, get close to people who can point out your issues, who can speak truthfully and reproach you when they discover your problems, and especially people who can prune you when they discover your problems—these are the people who are most beneficial to you, and you should cherish them. If you exclude and get rid of such good people, then you will lose God's protection, and disaster will gradually come to

you. By getting close to good people and people who understand the truth, you will have peace and joy, and you will be able to keep disaster at bay; by getting close to vile people, shameless people, and people who flatter you, you will be in danger. Not only will you be easily duped and tricked, but disaster may come upon you at any time. You must know what kind of person can benefit you the most—it is those who can warn you when you do something wrong, or when you exalt and testify about yourself and mislead others, that can benefit you the most. Getting close to such people is the correct path to take. Are you capable of this? If someone says something that damages your reputation and you spend the rest of your life resenting them, saying, "Why did you expose me? I've never mistreated you. Why do you always have to make things difficult for me?" and you bear a grudge in your heart, a rift opens up, and you always think, "I'm a leader, I have this identity and status, and I won't allow you to speak that way," then what kind of manifestation is this? It is not accepting the truth and setting yourself in opposition to others; it is being somewhat deaf to reason. Isn't this your thought of status stirring up trouble? This shows that your corrupt dispositions are too severe. Those who always harbor thoughts of status are people with a severe antichrist disposition. If they also commit evil, then they will very quickly be revealed and eliminated. It is so dangerous for people to reject and not accept the truth! Always having the desire to vie for status and wanting to covet the benefits of status are signs of danger. When one's heart is always constrained by status, can one still practice the truth and handle things according to principle? If one is unable to put the truth into practice and always acts for the sake of fame, gain, and status, and always uses their power to do things, then aren't they an obvious antichrist showing their true colors?

Such manifestations as exalting and testifying about themselves are antichrists' most common manifestations. Whether it be in everyday life or in the way they conduct themselves in relation to others, or whether it be in church life, these manifestations can always be seen, because these manifestations are the revelations of corrupt dispositions. For instance, the truths related to how one approaches one's duty, how one treats others, and how one discerns others are truths we have covered in fellowship. Is it that you know the concrete manifestations of these things in your ordinary lives, but you can't perceive them to be problems? Or is it that you haven't set about entering based on these specific problems? If you don't begin with dispositions, or you sometimes display these manifestations yet don't know whether they are a dispositional problem, and so you ignore them, then you are nowhere near achieving dispositional change. If you fail to realize that these manifestations are you exalting and testifying about yourself, if you don't know that these manifestations are being governed by your corrupt disposition, and you take them as a kind of personality trait or an innate way of doing things or cognition, and downplay them, and you don't take them as the revelations of your corrupt disposition and corrupt essence, then you will find it hard to change the relevant corrupt disposition. That which people can realize that is related to dispositions, whether it be a way of doing things or a state they are in, whether it be external behavior or their speech and statements, whether it be their thoughts and views or their understanding of a certain matter, as long as it is related to disposition essence, then they should always regard it as an embodiment or revelations of man's nature essence, and in this way, won't their understanding be broadened? They should not just understand the big things, such as that one resists God, doesn't love the truth, is greedy for status, or that one misleads people with the things one says, but rather should understand everything

from the small things, such as specific ideas and intents, to the big things such as an argument or statement. I just mentioned six things altogether, among which were thoughts and views, as well as one's understanding of a certain matter. Thoughts and views are things which exist within one's consciousness and thought; understanding is something that has already been recognized and about which one can form concrete words and statements; then there are behavior and language. Altogether these are four things. There are also statements and arguments. What are statements and arguments the opposite of? (Intents and ideas.) Ideas are rather vague things which unconsciously arise in the mind. They are not yet defined as being right or wrong, you just think them, and they have not yet taken form within you, whereas spoken arguments are formed. Altogether there are three groups and six things. Take these six things as a path to dissecting the essence of your corrupt dispositions and achieving dispositional change, from now on set about knowing your own corrupt dispositions and corrupt essence from these six things, and in this way you will truly come to know yourselves.

Do you need some time after listening to today's fellowship to digest what you've heard? When you gather together, can you fellowship some light or make a comparison with yourselves on this foundation? This is key, and it is most beneficial to you. When you gather together, you need to fellowship, exchange ideas, and discuss your experiences and realizations—this is most effective. We always used the word "ponder" before; in colloquial terms, we say, "chew the cud." This means to read more, to pray-read more, to think more, and to seek more, to take what you understood at the time, as well as what you didn't understand and regarded as doctrine, important points, points which everyone had misunderstood, and points which you hadn't comprehended, and focus on them all in fellowship—this

is what “chewing the cud” means. In this way, your understanding of the details of these truths, the various differences between the truths, and the definitions of each truth will become increasingly clear and accurate. Do you think the various truths you’ve understood and put into practice in recent years have become more ambiguous or clearer compared to before? (Clearer.) And over these years, has there been any great change in your path of faith in God, the direction in which you comport yourselves, and the intent, motivation, and original impetus behind doing your duty? (After undergoing some chastening and disciplining by God, and eating and drinking God’s words, I feel like there has been some change.) That there has been change is right, and it is what is supposed to happen. Some people have been indifferent all the way along and haven’t changed in the slightest after listening to so many sermons. They aren’t moved in their innermost hearts, that is, no gathering or fellowship can change the direction in which they’re going—they’re so numb and dull-witted! The path to attaining salvation should now be getting clearer and clearer, and those with experience see clearly and lucidly the ways in which God saves man and His purpose in doing so. If, after believing in God all these years, you still don’t know how God saves people and how He cleanses them of corruption, then that shows you have no understanding of the truth whatsoever and no comprehension of God’s work in the slightest. Aren’t such people all muddled up in their faith?

March 20, 2019

Item Five: They Mislead, Draw In, Threaten, and Control People

Supplement:

The Story of Dabao and Xiaobao

Before we formally begin our fellowship today, let Me start with a story. Do all of you enjoy listening to stories? (Yes.) Now, is there a principle in listening to stories? In the stories that are being told, you should be able to comprehend an aspect of the truth, understand an aspect of God's intentions, recognize an aspect of human nature essence, or discover within the story the truth reality that people should practice and enter into. This is the meaning of telling stories; it's not idle chatter, and it's certainly not gossip. Some people, when they listen to stories, only grasp the events—what kind of people are they? (People with poor caliber.) Poor caliber means they are thoughtless; mainly, they lack spiritual understanding. Regardless of what story they listen to, they can only remember the events or pick up on a few regulations from the story. But when it comes to the various truths that people should understand from within the story, they don't grasp, understand, or comprehend them. Is this behavior not indicative of the least spiritual understanding? (Yes.) Among you, has anyone shown this kind of behavior after listening to a story? After hearing it, they didn't understand much, felt the story was meaningless, and it didn't matter whether it was told or not. Do such people have the comprehension ability? When you listen to a story, can you gain some benefit from the events within it? Regardless of whether you can understand the truth from it, you should understand the principle I just mentioned regarding listening to stories. Now, let's begin with the story.

There was a little boy named Xiaobao. Recently, a certain man came to his house, and this man frequently went out to spread the gospel with Xiaobao's parents. One day, Xiaobao's parents went out to handle some errands, leaving only the man and Xiaobao at home. What happened next is an interesting story. Since Xiaobao wasn't very familiar with the man, that man decided to walk over and get friendly with Xiaobao while he was playing. He told Xiaobao that he knew him and even knew his name. Xiaobao felt happy and thought that the man couldn't be a bad person. Then, the man asked Xiaobao, "Xiaobao, have your parents ever mentioned me while they were talking?" Xiaobao thought for a moment and said, "I don't know." The man said, "You're an honest child. Good children say what they know." He asked Xiaobao again, "Did your parents ever mention me?" Xiaobao still said he didn't know. The man continued, "Xiaobao, be good, if you tell me the truth, I'll give you some candy." Xiaobao thought for a moment but still said he didn't know. The man contemplated, "How can I make him tell me the truth?" He thought for a moment, then said to Xiaobao, "Xiaobao, your parents believe in God, and I do too. I am your parents' best friend. All three of us believe in God, and you believe in God too. Do you know what kind of children God likes?" Xiaobao thought about it and said, "I don't know." The man said, "God likes honest children, those who don't tell lies. When they know something, they say they know, and when they don't know, they say they don't know. That's what you might call an honest child, and God likes children like this." Xiaobao thought about this and said, "Okay." Then, he stopped saying that he didn't know. The man continued, "If you tell me the truth, then you will be an honest child, a child who God loves." Xiaobao thought about this and said, "Okay then." The man asked, "What does 'okay then' mean?" Xiaobao said, "It means that my parents have said something about you before." Then, the

man kept asking what was said and repeatedly told Xiaobao to be an honest child and not to tell lies. Xiaobao said, “My mom and dad said that you are not a good person. They said you’re not very honest, and they should be careful when speaking with you.” The man asked again, “What else did your mom and dad say?” Xiaobao replied, “I can’t remember.” “Be a good boy!” the man said. Then Xiaobao replied, “My mom and dad said they shouldn’t tell you everything.” Then, the man continued to question him, and Xiaobao told him a lot. The man felt more and more uneasy and said to Xiaobao, “Xiaobao, you’re such a good child, a child who God loves because you’re an honest person and you tell me anything you know.” By this time, Xiaobao was no longer as guarded as he was initially with this man, and he no longer responded with “I don’t know” to everything he asked him. He wanted to tell the man everything, to tell him whatever the man didn’t know—he had only to ask Xiaobao. The man also revealed to Xiaobao, “My nickname is Dabao, so you see, you’re called Xiaobao and I’m called Dabao. Shouldn’t we become the best of friends?” Xiaobao answered, “Yes.” As they continued back and forth, they spoke about many things, and the more they talked the happier they felt. Xiaobao also got some candy to eat and stopped being on his guard against the man. Then, the man made this requirement of Xiaobao: “In the future, if your mom and dad say something about me again, can you tell me?” Xiaobao said, “Of course, because we’re good friends.” Xiaobao was no longer on his guard against this man, and this man got the information he wanted from him. From that day on, they became very good friends. Whenever Xiaobao’s mom and dad said something about the man, Xiaobao would quickly tell it to him. The man also promised Xiaobao, “I absolutely won’t tell your mom and dad about the matter between us both—it’s our secret. In the future, if you ever need something delicious to eat or fun to play with, I’ll definitely

buy it for you. And if there's something you don't want your mom and dad to know, I'll keep it a secret for you." So, Xiaobao felt even more at ease and trusted the man wholeheartedly. He kept sincere contact with him, and they became "truly good friends."

That is the whole story. It doesn't involve many characters; the main characters are Dabao and Xiaobao. The specific subject matter revolves around how the man Dabao tries to mislead, coax, and draw in the child Xiaobao, getting him to tell the man certain information he wants to know. That's what kind of story and dialogue this is. What can we see from this simple plot and dialogue? Whose characteristics are mainly discussed here? Is it the child or the adult? (The adult.) So, what is being illustrated here? What is the primary subject matter of the story? The primary subject matter involves how this adult uses various means to achieve his goal. Did you understand what means he used? (Drawing in and misleading.) He used incentives to draw the child in and the right words to mislead him, and he even enticed him. What did he use to entice him? Benefits—he enticed the child using benefits. Drawing in, enticing, and misleading—this constitutes both enticement and misleading, using the right words to entice, and also carrying a slightly threatening nature. The words may sound right, but what did he use these words for? (To achieve his own agenda.) He used them to achieve his own ulterior purposes. The means he used are basically clear. Is this the behavior that normal humanity possesses? (No.) Then what aspect of Satan's corrupt disposition does this behavior belong to? (Wickedness.) Why do we say wickedness instead of deceitfulness? Wickedness goes to a deeper level than deceitfulness; it's more insidious, more secretive, more misleading, and harder to fathom, and wickedness carries within it enticing, coaxing, drawing in, winning over, bribing, and tempting. These actions and behaviors go far beyond deceitfulness; they are wicked, without a

doubt. The man didn't say, "If you don't tell me, I'll hit you, kick you, or slaughter you!" He didn't adopt such methods, and outwardly, he didn't appear malicious. However, this is even more formidable than malice—this is wickedness. Why do I say it's wickedness? Deceitfulness can usually be detected by most people, but his method is more devious. On the surface, he uses polite language that conforms to human affection; but in reality, deep down, there are things that are more hidden. His actions and methods are more concealed, more insidious than the deceitfulness commonly seen and encountered by people. His tactics are more sophisticated, more duplicitous, and more misleading. This is wickedness.

In daily life, can you distinguish and discern the revelation of other people's wicked disposition and their wicked behavior? While deceitful individuals may be fairly tactful, after interacting with them for some time, most people can still see through them. However, those who have a wicked disposition are not so easy to see through. If you can't see the essence or consequences, you have no way to see through them. Wicked individuals are even more insidious than deceitful ones. You have no way of seeing through them from just a sentence or two. When it comes to people with a wicked disposition, during some time or a short period you might not see through or penetrate why they are doing that certain thing, why they are speaking or acting in such a manner. One day, when they have been utterly revealed and entirely laid bare, then everybody will finally discover what kind of person they are. This is more than just deceitfulness—it is wickedness. Therefore, discerning a wicked disposition requires a period of time, and sometimes the consequences must first come into view before one is able to discern it—this isn't something that can be discerned quickly. For instance, the great red dragon has misled people for decades, and only now have a small number of people had some discernment. The great red dragon

often says things that sound the best and align most with human notions, raising the banner of serving the people to mislead people and the banner of justice to drive out dissidents, slaughtering countless good people. But few can discern this because what it says and does appears right to people. People all think that everything it does is just and fitting, legal and reasonable, and in line with humanism. As a result, it has misled people for decades. When it is finally exposed and collapses, people will see its true face is that of the devil, and its nature essence is wicked. The great red dragon has misled people for so many years, and the poison of the great red dragon is within everyone—they have become its descendants. Are any of you capable of doing the types of things the great red dragon has done? Some people speak like the great red dragon, using very pleasing words but doing no real work. All their words are pleasant, but they do no real work. Also, they are particularly insidious and wicked. When it comes to such people, if anyone offends them, they won't let it go. Sooner or later, they will find the appropriate opportunity to achieve their purpose of revenge but not give them any leverage. They may even handle the matter without coming forward and showing their face. Isn't this wicked? Wicked people operate with principles, methods, intentions, motives, and purposes that are particularly secretive and hidden. Wicked individuals employ schemes to harm others, sometimes using others to kill on their behalf, sometimes tormenting others by luring them to commit sins, and sometimes using laws or resorting to all sorts of despicable means to torment others. These are all manifestations of wickedness, and none of them are just or honest methods. Do any of you exhibit these behaviors or revelations? Can you discern them? Are you aware that they constitute a wicked disposition? Deceitfulness can usually be seen on the outside: Someone beats around the bush or uses flowery language, and no one can read what they are thinking.

That is deceitfulness. What is the primary characteristic of wickedness? It's that their words sound especially pleasing, and everything seems right on the surface. There doesn't appear to be any problem, and things look pretty good from every angle. When they do something, you don't see them using any particular means, and outwardly, there is no sign of weak points or flaws, yet they achieve their goal. They do things in an extremely secretive manner. This is how antichrists mislead people. People and matters like these are the most difficult to discern. Some people often say the right things, use good-sounding excuses, and employ certain doctrines, sayings, or actions that conform to human affection to pull the wool over people's eyes. They feign one thing while doing another in order to achieve their ulterior purpose. This is wickedness, but most people consider these behaviors to be deceitful. People have a relatively limited understanding and dissection of wickedness. Actually, wickedness is more difficult to discern than deceitfulness because it is more secretive, and its methods and actions are more sophisticated. If someone has a deceitful disposition within them, usually, others can detect their deceitfulness within two or three days of interacting with them, or they can perceive the revelation of their deceitful disposition in the person's actions and words. However, supposing that person is wicked: This isn't something that can be discerned within a few days, because without any significant events or special circumstances taking place in a short period of time, it isn't easy to discern anything from just listening to them talk. They always say and do the right things, and present one right doctrine after another. After a few days of interacting with them, you might think this person is pretty good, is able to forsake things and expend themselves, has spiritual understanding, has a God-loving heart, and has both conscience and reason in the way they act. But after they handle a few matters, you see that their speech and actions are mixed up

with too many things, too many devilish intentions. You realize that this person isn't honest but deceitful—a wicked thing. They frequently use the right words and pleasing phrases that align with the truth and possess human affection to interact with people. In one respect, they establish themselves, and in another, they mislead others, achieving prestige and status among people. Such individuals are incredibly misleading, and once they attain power and status, they can mislead and harm many people. People with wicked dispositions are highly dangerous. Are there any such people around you? Are you yourselves like this? (Yes.) Then how serious is it? Speaking and acting without any truth principles, wholly relying on your wicked nature to act, always wishing to mislead others and live behind a mask, so that others cannot see through or recognize you, and will regard your humanity and status with esteem and admiration—this is wickedness. Do you exhibit these wicked behaviors only on occasion, or are you like this most of the time? Is this just who you are, and is it challenging for you to break free? If it's only on occasion that you employ such methods, this can still be changed. However, if this is just who you are, consistently acting tactfully and with deceitfulness, and constantly relying on schemes, then you are the craftiest of devils. I'll tell you the truth: People like this will never change.

In the story, Dabao uses these methods to mislead Xiaobao and make the boy tell him the truth. Tell Me, who taught him to act like this? No one taught him. So, where did these tricks come from? (From his nature.) They came from his nature, from his corrupt essence. He's just that kind of person. He doesn't spare even a child—how despicable! If he wants to know the truth, he can directly ask the child's parents, or he can actively get to know himself and lay his heart bare to them; then they might tell him the truth. There's no need to use such methods to do these shameful and clumsy

things behind others' backs. This is what people with wicked dispositions do. Tell Me, isn't it disgusting? (It is disgusting.) He doesn't even spare a child; he sees the child as easy to bully, fool, and cheat, so he plots against him. Now, if he sees an adult who is honest and kind, how will he treat them? Can he let them be? Absolutely not. If he sees someone similar to himself, someone who loves to employ strategies in their words and actions, what will he do? (He knows that the person is just as wicked as he is and might be on guard against them, not revealing anything easily.) Besides being on guard, what else might he do? (He will compete.) He will compete openly and in secret—that's it. This is the behavior of people with wicked dispositions. People like this love to compete with others openly and in secret, and they seize every opportunity. They have a famous maxim, and if you encounter people like this and hear them say it, you can be sure they have a wicked disposition. What do they say? For example, when you suggest they cooperate with another person to do their duty, they say, "Oh, I can't compete with them!" Their first thought is always about "competition." Their first idea isn't about how to cooperate with others to do the job well, but about competing with them. This is their famous maxim. Regardless of the social group they are in, whether they're among nonbelievers, brothers and sisters, or family members, what is their one rule? It's competition, and if they cannot outperform others in the open then they'll do it in secret. This kind of disposition is wicked. Some people may appear on the surface to be chatting casually with others, but in their hearts, they're competing in secret, employing various means and techniques to attack and belittle the other person indirectly. People who cannot discern this won't see through their tactics, and by the time they do, their competition has already come to a result. This is wickedness. When wicked people interact with others, it's all about competing openly and in secret,

adopting various schemes, plots, or certain methods to defeat others, make them surrender, and ultimately make everyone yield to them. Since the existence of humanity until now, the entire history of humanity has been filled with "competition." Whether on a grand scale between nations, on a smaller scale between families, or on an individual level between people, there is no group that isn't full of conflict; if it isn't open competition then it is in secret, if it isn't verbal confrontation then it is physical. The period of most frequent wars among various ethnic groups in Chinese history was the Spring and Autumn Period and the Warring States Period. Most of the famous books on military strategy were produced during those two periods, like the tactics contained within The Art of War by Sun Tzu—these were all produced during that time. There's also the book The Thirty-Six Stratagems, which documents various tactics for use in warfare. Some of these military strategies and tactics are still in use today. Tell Me, what are a few of its strategies? (The "Self-injury" Strategy.) (The "Diversionary" Strategy.) (The "Double Agent" Strategy, "Empty City" Strategy, and "Honey Trap" Strategy.) All of these famous strategies, whether they begin with "Honey Trap," "Empty City," or "Diversionary," end with "Strategy." What does "strategy" mean? ("Tactic" or "scheme.") It implies certain insidious, treacherous, hidden, or secret tactics. These "tactics" have nothing to do with planning—they're about scheming. What do we see behind these tactics? Are their actions, their behavior, and these tactics and practices employed by them in warfare in line with humanity and the truth? (No.) Does God work this way? (No.) Absolutely not. So, whom do these practices represent? They represent Satan and this wicked humanity. Where do these strategies of wicked humanity come from? (Satan.) They are received from Satan. Some might have trouble understanding this, so I should say that they are received from the devil kings—then people will

understand. Who are the devil kings? They are the demons and Satan who are reincarnated into the world to sow discord and wreak havoc among humanity—they formed these strategies. In the records of God's work, have you ever seen Him use an Empty City Strategy or a Diversionary Strategy? Does God's management plan include these strategies? God has never used such strategies to manage His work. These strategies are used by the entirety of wicked humanity. From a nation or a dynasty on a larger scale, to a tribe or a family on a smaller scale, and even down to the relationships between individuals, anywhere you find corrupt humanity, you find conflict. What are they fighting over? What are they competing for? What's their goal? It's all for power, status, and profit—to gain these things. Nation fights against nation for control over more people. Tribes fight each other for territory, people, and sovereignty. Individuals fight for superiority and profit. Everywhere there is humanity, there is conflict, because everywhere there is humanity, there is the corruption of Satan. Humanity as a whole has been corrupted by Satan, so the world is filled with conflict and bloodshed. In whatever it does, corrupt humanity cannot escape the bonds of Satan's disposition. Therefore, the entire history of humanity, whether in the West or the East, every part of its history is a deplorable account of the wicked struggle of humanity. Humanity even regards these things as glorious. Some people are still studying China's Thirty-Six Stratagems today. Are you studying them? (No.) If you deliberately study these things, absorbing the experiences, lessons, means, methods, and techniques contained within them to enrich your brain, and make them a part of your skills for survival, that is definitely wrong. You will inevitably get closer to Satan, becoming more and more wicked, more and more evil. However, if you can change your perspective and dissect, discern, and expose them according to God's words, what kind of result will you achieve? You will hate Satan even more,

and understand and hate yourself even more. What's an even better outcome? It is to reject Satan and be dead set on following God. Satan uses these so-called traditional cultures and all kinds of knowledge and theories that humanity has accumulated over thousands of years to instruct and instill into people, aiming to corrupt and control them at a deeper level. If you master these things and know how to use them, then you'll become a living Satan, and you'll be thoroughly eliminated by God.

When fellowshipping on understanding oneself during past gatherings, most people would often bring up the issue of an arrogant disposition, which is the most common corrupt disposition, and its existence is widespread. What other corrupt dispositions are relatively common? (Deceitfulness and intransigence.) Deceitfulness, intransigence, aversion to the truth, and viciousness—these are things that people frequently encounter. Wickedness is less often seen, and there is not as much recognition of it. It can be said that a wicked disposition is the most difficult to recognize, and it is a deeply hidden and relatively secretive kind of corrupt disposition, isn't it? For example, suppose two people live together, and neither of them loves the truth or pursues it, nor are they loyal in doing their duties. On the outside, the two of them may appear to live together in harmony with no issues at all. However, deep down, neither of them pursues the truth, and various corrupt dispositions still exist, though you can't see them. Why can't you see them? It's because both of these individuals are particularly deceitful and sly in their actions. Since you do not understand the truth and lack any discernment whatsoever, you can't see through the essence of their problems. The truths you understand are few, your stature is too small, so there are many complex issues you have no way to comprehend, and you're powerless to help other people resolve their issues. As leaders, what should you do when you encounter people like

this? If you expose and discern them, are they readily accepting of that? No, they're not. So, how should you deal with such people? Is there a way to do it? What is the principle in dealing with such people? If they possess some technical or professional skills to labor for the sake of God's house, you should treat them as brothers and sisters and make demands of them as such. However, seeing as such people don't pursue the truth, can they be loyal in doing their duties? (No.) What behavior indicates that they lack loyalty? Don't people like this excel in doing things for show? When nobody is around, they play around and take their time. As soon as they see someone coming, they pick up the pace. They may even bring up a bunch of questions, asking whether this or that is acceptable. Once that person leaves, they stop working, do nothing, have no issue to raise at all, and even say in their hearts, "I was just playing around with you; I'm not that foolish!" People like this do everything for show; they are especially skilled in presenting a facade and excel at pretense, giving people a false impression. Many people who have interacted with them for years still can't see through their sly and deceitful essence. When others inquire about them, they even say, "This person is quite good, treats everyone nicely, never harms anyone, just a people-pleaser. Even when someone does wrong, they don't prune them; they continuously exhort and comfort others." What means and methods do these people employ in their interactions with others? They play a role to suit the occasion, are smooth and slick, and most people say they're a good person. Are there people like this around you? (Yes.) Everyone tends to reveal their own corrupt dispositions, but these individuals wrap themselves up tightly, making it impossible for anyone to detect their issues. Isn't this a problem? In history, some emperors committed numerous misdeeds, yet later generations still call them wise rulers. Why do people hold such views about them? Did they not put in

some effort and do some things to preserve their own reputation? On one hand, they did some good things for the sake of their own political achievements, while on the other, they distorted history and killed those who wrote the truth and facts about them to conceal their wrongdoings. However, no matter how they tried to cover them up, there are, without a doubt, records of their deeds. They couldn't eliminate everyone who knew the truth. Eventually, those matters were exposed little by little by later generations. When people found out, they felt cheated. By exposing these historical facts, people should have a new understanding of the truth about all of humanity. What kind of understanding? From monarchs to the common people, all of humanity lies in the hands of the wicked, corrupted by Satan so that each person is more wicked than the next. There is no one who is not evil, no one who is not bad. They have all committed many wrongdoings; they are all quite wicked, there is no one among them who is good. Some say, "In every dynasty, there are a few upright officials. Do these upright officials count as wicked?" If you believe in God under the authority of these upright officials, see whether they'll arrest you or not. If you testify about God to them, observe their attitude. You will immediately know whether they are wicked or not. God's appearance and work, as well as the truth He expresses, reveal people for who they are more than anything else. Some rulers and officials may have achieved certain political accomplishments and done some good acts, but what is the nature of these good acts? Who benefits from them? They are good acts demanded by the ruling class. Are the good acts they do the good deeds that God approves of? Are these "political accomplishments" practicing the truth and submitting to God? Absolutely not. Their political achievements and good acts have absolutely no relationship with the truth or with submitting to God. What good acts and political accomplishments they do have are all

driven by their intentions and motives; it's all done in order to immortalize themselves and be praised by others. Therefore, no matter how many good acts they perform or how many political achievements they accumulate, it cannot prove that they are good people with kind hearts, let alone that they have never committed evil or do not possess a wicked nature. Are you clear about what kind of person these people are in the eyes of God? Can you use these matters to understand yourselves? Do you engage in such practices, where you want to show off as soon as you do something good, making sure everyone knows, then outwardly saying that one shouldn't be boastful or arrogant, that one should comport themselves with humility? For instance, you go to a new church to work, and people don't know that you're in a leadership position, so you have to try every means to make people know that you're a leader, and you rack your brains all night, finally coming up with a good solution. What's the solution? You gather everyone for a meeting and say, "During today's gathering, let's fellowship about whether I, as a leader, am qualified or not. If I'm not qualified, you can expose and remove me. If I am, then I'll continue in this role." When everyone hears this, they immediately know you're a leader. Haven't you achieved your goal with this? Where did this goal come from? It stems from your wicked nature. Having ambitions is a common human trait, but though all people have ambitions, some use various different languages, methods, and strategies at different times and in different places to achieve their desired goals. This is wickedness.

Regarding this topic of wicked nature, we will continue to discuss it frequently. This way, you will gain a more thorough understanding of this aspect of the truth and corrupt disposition. In one respect, you'll be able to understand yourselves, and in another, you'll be able to discern different kinds of people. You will also have a deeper entry into the truth. If I only

fellowship on a general concept or on one aspect of the definition, your understanding will be fairly shallow. However, by using certain facts and providing examples for our fellowship, your understanding can then grow deeper. For example, suppose two kids are talking together. One of them asks, “Did you do your homework today?” The other responds, “No, I didn’t.” Then the first one says, “I didn’t either.” Are they both telling the truth? (Yes.) You’re mistaken; one of them is lying. What is he thinking in his heart? “Fool, do you think that I really haven’t done it? I’m not that stupid! If I don’t do my homework, I’ll get punished. How can I not have done it? I deliberately made you think I didn’t do it so that you wouldn’t do it either. In the end, you’ll get punished, and I can enjoy a good laugh.” Is this child bad? (He’s bad.) Have any of you done something like this? Here’s another example: In class on Monday, one student says she went shopping on Sunday, while another claims she visited friends. In reality, both of them were at home studying. Especially in a highly competitive environment like China, these things are said to make your competitor lower their guard so you can surpass them. This is what’s called a strategy. Such things are commonplace in daily life. Sometimes parents and children engage in similar dialogues and reveal similar dispositions, which friends may also reveal among themselves. The revelations of this disposition are observable everywhere, you just have to keep a watchful eye out for them. Why keep watch? It isn’t for gathering material, idly chatting, gossiping, or creating stories. Instead, it’s to improve your discernment, allowing you to compare yourself with what others do and what they reveal and exhibit, so you can see if you exhibit similar behaviors. When you see someone exhibiting this kind of behavior, you’ll understand that they have this disposition. However, when you also exhibit such behaviors, will you be able to recognize that you have this disposition too? If you can’t recognize

it, then your understanding of their disposition is false: You haven't truly understood it, or in other words, you do not have spiritual understanding, and you have not understood it accurately. These topics cannot be fully covered in a few days. Discussing a bit of it will help you gain a little, and your understanding of the truth will deepen somewhat. If you genuinely love the truth, you'll have a deeper level of entry. The depth of your experience and entry is inseparable from your understanding. The depth of your experience and entry will definitely determine the depth of your understanding. Similarly, the depth of your understanding can also demonstrate how deep you have experienced and entered in. These two are interconnected. This is the path to enter into the truth, and only by entering into the truth can you possess reality. We'll conclude this topic here and move on to the main subject of today's fellowship.

A Dissection of How Antichrists Mislead, Draw In, Threaten, and Control People

I. A Dissection of How Antichrists Mislead People

At the last gathering, we completed our fellowship on the fourth item of the various manifestations of antichrists. Today, we will begin fellowshipping on item five: how antichrists mislead, draw in, threaten, and control people. There are four verbs involved in this aspect of the manifestations of antichrists, and from these four verbs and the behavior of antichrists, we can see their dispositions. The first verb is "mislead." What kind of disposition is contained within this? It's wickedness. Now, what about "draw in"? Does drawing in usually employ pleasant or unpleasant words? (Pleasant words.) So, what kind of disposition governs this behavior? Wickedness. What about "threaten" and "control"—what disposition governs these? (Viciousness.) That's right, viciousness. From item five, we can see the dispositions of antichrists. What are the primary manifestations of antichrists in this item? (Wickedness and viciousness.) These two dispositions of wickedness and viciousness are both very prominent and evident. Let's discuss these behaviors one by one, starting with "mislead." What does the term "mislead" generally mean? Does it involve any manifestations of honesty? Are there any honest words in it? (No.) There are no honest words in it—it's all false, it's using false impressions, false statements, and deceptive words to make others believe that what one says is correct, thereby making others acknowledge and trust them. This is what is meant by "mislead." Do those who are misled gain the truth or embark on the right path? They accomplish neither of these things. The behavior and practice of misleading people is definitely negative rather than positive. Those who are misled have essentially been duped; they don't understand the actual facts, the real situation, or the true context, and then they choose the wrong path and direction, and the wrong person to follow. This is the effect that misleading has on those who fall for it. It's like the

advertisements in a shopping mall: They are very well-written, and when people see them, they take them at face value, but after making their purchases, they find the products to be useless. That is being duped. So, what is the purpose behind antichrists behaving in a way that misleads people? What methods do they use, what words do they say, and what things do they do to mislead people? Let's first talk about their purpose. If they had no purpose at all, would they need to put in effort or say pleasant things to draw in and mislead people? There is a saying among nonbelievers, "There's no such thing as a free lunch." If you can't see through this, then you'll get duped. The world is just this wicked, people scheme against each other and abuse one another. This is the life of corrupt humanity. Why do antichrists put effort into speaking in a roundabout way to mislead people? They speak and act with a clear purpose, which is to vie for power and control over people—this is without a doubt. Their objectives are no different from those of politicians. So, what strategies do antichrists use to mislead people? How do they do it? First, they make you like them. Once you have a favorable impression of them, you won't guard against them anymore: You'll trust them, and then you'll accept their leadership and willingly obey them. You will be willing to listen to whatever they say and whatever they ask you to do. What does this willingness to listen mean? It means not practicing discernment, and listening and obeying without principles. Can antichrists achieve the effect of misleading people by using words or methods of condemnation? Absolutely not. So, what methods do they usually employ in order to achieve this effect? Most of the time, they use words that align with human notions as well as doctrines of human sentiment. Sometimes they also speak some words and doctrines that align with the truth. This makes it easy for them to achieve their goal of misleading people, and people are also likely to accept them. For example,

when brothers and sisters do something wrong, causing losses to the church's work, and they feel negative and weak, antichrists don't fellowship the truth to support and help them. Instead, they say, "It's a common occurrence for people to be weak—it's normal. I am often weak too. God doesn't remember these things." In reality, do they know if God remembers these things or not? No, they don't. They say, "It doesn't matter that this matter wasn't handled properly. Just correct it next time. God's house doesn't know, and no one is making inquiries into it. As long as I don't report it higher up, the upper leadership won't know about it, and the above certainly won't know, and then god won't know either—therefore, god won't pay attention to this matter. We are all corrupt people; you have corruption, and so do I. As a leader, I'm like a parent: Whatever mistakes you make are my responsibility. It's my fault for having small stature and not being able to support and help you, which led to you doing things wrong. If I had greater stature, I could have helped you, and you wouldn't have made a mistake. The responsibility for this matter lies with me. While this may have caused some losses to the church's work, we can process this ourselves, and that will be the end of the matter. No one should make inquiries into this matter, and no one should report it higher up; let's just keep it between you and me. If I don't mention it to the other brothers and sisters, no one will report this to the higher-ups, and the matter will be dropped. We just need to pray and swear an oath before god that we will never do something like this or make a mistake like this again. As a leader, I have a responsibility to protect you. God is so lofty—is it realistic for us to ask for his protection? Besides, god doesn't bother with these trivial matters in people's lives, so the responsibility of protecting you falls implicitly on my shoulders as a leader. You have small stature, so I'll take the blame if you make a mistake. Don't worry, if the time comes that something really

goes wrong, and the above finds out or learns of it, I'll stand up for you." When people hear this, they think, "This is great! I was so worried about taking responsibility—this leader is so wonderful!" Haven't they been misled? Is there anything in what the antichrists said that is in line with the truth? Is there anything that is beneficial or edifying to people? Is there anything that handles matters based on principles? (No.) So, what kind of words are these? They are words that use human sentiments, empathy, and forgiveness to build connections, placing an emphasis on feelings and friendship, to take the relationship to a certain level, making people feel that the antichrists are particularly understanding, particularly forgiving and tolerant of people. But there are no principles or truths in this. What is this surface-level understanding? It's just glossing things over, it's like coaxing a child. What strategies are being used here? Coaxing, tricking, building connections, glossing things over, and pretending to be a good person, all at the expense of the interests of the brothers and sisters, and selling out the interests of God's house, to achieve their goal of fooling and misleading people. What is the ultimate consequence of this? It makes people distance themselves from God, be on guard against God, and grow closer to the antichrists. Even after being misled, these people say, "After I made that mistake, I was so worried. I prayed to God many times, but He didn't comfort me. I felt unsteady and uneasy in my heart, and I couldn't find a resolution from God. But now it's okay; as long as I go to the leader, all my problems get solved. I'm really quite lucky to have such a leader. Our leader is better than anyone else!" At this point, their hearts and viewpoints have already shifted toward the antichrists, and they have been controlled by them. How can they be controlled by antichrists? Because they find a sense of security in these antichrists. They receive empathy, and deep in

their hearts they receive satisfaction and comfort. This shows that they have been misled.

In the past, the Above discovered that there was someone with bad humanity in a certain church, who was constantly doing disturbing and disruptive things without any sign of repentance, so they told the local church leader to cleanse this person away. When the local church leader heard this, he thought, “Cleanse him away? I need to think about it. He’s one of mine—you can’t cleanse him away just like that. I have to stand up for him. The above doesn’t understand the true state of affairs. Trying to cleanse him away just like that is really going too far. He would be so heartbroken!” He verbally agreed to cleanse the person away, but in his heart, he had no intention of doing so. Can you guess how he handled this? He pondered on it, “How can I deal with this situation in a way that the people below are satisfied with me as their leader and the above doesn’t detest me?” After thinking it over, he came up with a plan. He called everyone together for a gathering and said, “Today, we have a special matter to deal with. What is it? There’s someone whom the above isn’t very satisfied with, and they want to cleanse him away. So, what should we do about it? Let’s all decide whether to cleanse him away or not by voting.” The voting results were tallied, and about 80–90% of the people had agreed to cleanse the person away, but there were a few dissenting votes. We won’t speak about whether these dissenters were diehard followers of the evil person or whether they did it for other reasons, in any case, some people disagreed, and the opinion was not unanimous. Then the leader said, “Through the vote, I’ve noticed that there are differing voices. This is a significant matter, and we must respect these voices. We need to practice democracy. Look how great the Western democratic system is: We must also practice like that in the church, we must strive to the best of our

abilities to achieve democracy and human rights. Now, since there are a few opposing votes, we can't cleanse this person away. We must respect the opinions of our brothers and sisters. Who are the brothers and sisters? They are god's chosen people! We can't ignore their opinions. Even if just one of god's chosen people disagrees, we cannot proceed with the cleansing." In reality, what he said had no basis, God has never said such things. He was just speaking nonsense. Later, when the Above discovered that the evil person still hadn't been cleansed away, they asked the local leader to hurry along with it. He promised, saying, "Alright, it'll be done soon." What did his promise mean? It meant he would stall. He thought, "You're asking me to cleanse him away, but I can't do it right away. Who knows, if enough time passes, maybe you'll forget about it, and I won't have to cleanse him away." Later, he called everyone together for another gathering and another vote. Through fellowship and discernment, it became clear to everyone that the person indeed needed to be cleansed away. The opposing votes diminished, but there was still one vote against cleansing him away. Again the leader did not cleanse him away, saying, "As long as there's one vote against it, we can't cleanse him away." Most people thought, "If the Above ordered the cleansing, then cleanse him away. Surely the Above can see through this matter? Surely they haven't made a mistake?" Is submitting to the Above's arrangements a principle? Is it the truth? (Yes.) This leader didn't know that this was the truth. What did he do? He said, "There's still one vote against it, so we can't cleanse him away. We must absolutely respect the opinions of our brothers and sisters. This is what's called the highest human right." Later, when the Above inquired about the matter again, the leader continued to deal with them in a perfunctory way and kept stalling. Eventually, when the Above saw that he wasn't cleansing the evil person away, they dismissed and cleansed him away too. The Above made

him a leader, and he didn't listen to them; the Above has the authority to use him and to dismiss him—this is an administrative decree. Following this, his allies were cleansed away as well. Do the arrangements of the Above need to be voted through by everyone? (No.) Why not? You can't explain why; it seems you're quite similar to that muddled leader, isn't that the case? Tell Me, are these words I'm fellowshipping to you doctrines or realities? (Realities.) If people practice and implement them, will it be accurate? (Yes.) If it's accurate, is it necessary for everyone to cast a ballot and vote on it? (No.) Could the Above wrong someone by ordering that they be cleansed away? Absolutely not. So, when the Above ordered the cleansing of this evil person, and this leader refused to carry it out, what was the problem here? (Open defiance.) It's more than just open defiance, it's creating an independent kingdom. When the Above ordered the cleansing of the evil person, this false leader stalled and didn't carry it out, and he even held a vote and surveyed public opinion. What public opinion was he surveying? What is public opinion? What are the majority? Do the majority of people understand or possess the truth? (No.) The majority of people don't even possess discernment, so can they be people who understand the truth? This leader even surveyed public opinion—can that really solve any problem? Is it necessary? The majority of people lack discernment, and the Above personally oversaw and ordered the cleansing of the evil person, but this antichrist stalled and did not cleanse him away, sheltering and shielding an evil person, allowing him to stay in the church and cause disturbances. Wherever evil people exist, there is chaos and a lack of order. God's chosen people can't do their duties normally, and the church's work can't progress normally. Only promptly cleansing evil people away can ensure that the church's work proceeds normally. However, in places where antichrists hold power, those who harm the interests of God's

house, cause disturbances, act in an unreasonable manner, and do their duties without the least bit of sincerity, cannot be cleansed away. Antichrists run amok doing bad things in the church, sheltering and shielding those evil people and disbelievers. Under what pretext do they do this? Under the pretext that they are officials, so they must be the masters of other people. They fashion themselves as officials in God's house, and they want to be the masters of other people. Tell Me, who is the master of man? (God.) God and the truth are the Master of man. Those antichrists are nothing! They want to be the masters of these people, but they don't even know who their master is! Aren't they scoundrels? Antichrists use this method to tell people: "I can be your master. If you have any grievances, any discontent, or if you've suffered any injustice or hardship, I, as your leader, can straighten it out for you." Those who don't understand the truth or the actual facts are then misled by those antichrists. They treat them as ancestors and God to follow and worship. How do those who understand the truth feel when they encounter such antichrists? They feel disgusted and repulsed by them, saying, "So you want to be our master and control us? Not on your life! We chose you as our leader so that you would lead us before God, not before yourself." This means they have seen through the antichrists' schemes. Antichrists mislead people under the pretext of being their masters, making them think that this is in line with their needs, whether they be emotional, psychological, spiritual, or other needs. Those who don't understand the truth or the actual facts frequently fall victim to the misleading of antichrists, to the extent that after being misled, they may not only be unable to turn back and reflect, but might even speak up for those antichrists and defend them. The fact that they can speak up for and defend antichrists sufficiently demonstrates that they've truly been misled —is this not the case? (It is.) Why do people believe in God? Isn't it to

attain salvation? If you follow antichrists, aren't you resisting God and betraying Him? Aren't you standing on the side of forces that are hostile toward God? In that case, will God still want you? If you nominally follow God, yet you follow a person, how will God view you and approach you? If you reject God, will He not spurn you? If people don't even understand this little bit of doctrine, can they understand the truth? Are these people not muddleheaded?

It isn't an occasional manifestation for antichrists to mislead people; they do this often, it is their consistent acting principle, or one might say it's their basis, method, and way of doing things—it's the consistent style of their actions. Otherwise, who would look up to them? First off, they don't understand the truth. Secondly, they have bad humanity. Thirdly, they also lack a God-fearing heart. So how are they able to make people concede to them fully, look up to them, and admire them? They rely on various means and methods to show off, making people look up to and worship them. They use these methods to mislead people, giving them certain false impressions, making them see that they are spiritual, they love God, they pay the price, they often say the right words and present the right theories, and they safeguard the interests of brothers and sisters. Then, they use these false impressions to generate a sense of respect and admiration in people, achieving their goal of being able to mislead people and make them follow. When they mislead people like this, are the things they do in line with the truth? Although they say everything right, the things they do definitely do not align with the truth. Those without discernment can't see the problem. Regarding the essence of misleading people, their actions make it difficult for people to see that they are not in line with the truth. If this could be seen, wouldn't people spot their fraud? In reality, what they do and what they reveal is a false spirituality. So, what is the manifestation of false

spirituality? Many of the behaviors, actions, and sayings belonging to false spirituality seem right, but they're actually just outward actions, and have nothing to do with practicing the truth. Just like the Pharisees who resisted the Lord Jesus: They held the Scriptures in their hands and prayed loudly at street corners, saying "Oh my lord…," showing people their piety. As a result, nowadays "Pharisee" has become an alternative term for people who are hypocritical. Which adjective goes before Pharisee? Hypocritical. In fact, without saying "hypocritical," as long as the word "Pharisee" is mentioned, you will know that it is not a positive word—it's the same as "scoundrel" or "devil" and carries the same meaning. Speaking of false spirituality, nowadays, not many people talk about spirituality, and whenever someone mentions spirituality, what do they add before it? (False.) Right, false. In most cases, manifestations of antichrists misleading people are actually manifestations of false spirituality. The words, actions, and behaviors associated with false spirituality seem quite good, quite devout, and in line with the truth. When they see someone is weak, they forget their meal and rush to support them. When they see that someone has a situation at home, they neglect their own affairs and hurry to help them. However, their help consists of saying certain right words or pleasant-sounding and sympathetic words, but after so much talking, the other person's actual issues are anything but resolved. What is the purpose of their acting like this then? People are especially moved by their behavior, and they feel that having a leader like this to rely on in times of need is wonderful—they are truly happy. Therefore, it can be said that antichrists not only use words to mislead people, but at the same time they also employ various behaviors to mislead them, in order to make people believe that they are highly spiritual, remarkable, and worthy of their trust and reliance. Some might even think, "Believing in God feels a bit too abstract, but

believing in our leader is practical. It's so real and true: You can touch them and see them, and when you're dealing with things you can ask them and talk to them directly. How wonderful is that!" In achieving such results, the antichrists have reached their objectives, but those whom they misled end up miserable. After being misled by antichrists for a period of time, when these people come before God again, they no longer know how to pray or open their hearts to Him. Moreover, when these people get together, they flatter each other, pretend to be spiritual, and mislead and trick one another. In the end, the antichrists even claim, "Every single brother and sister in our church loves god. When faced with issues, every one of them rises to the occasion—even if they were arrested by the great red dragon, they could all stand firm in their witness. There wouldn't be a single Judas among us—I guarantee it!" As it turned out, when they got arrested, most of them turned into Judas. Aren't they a bunch of scoundrels? The antichrists use these empty words and slogans to fool, mislead, and cheat the brothers and sisters. Most people are foolish and ignorant, lacking discernment, and allow the antichrists to behave wantonly. The work arrangements from the Above have long emphasized how to handle circumstances when they arise and what work to do, with the goal of ensuring that all God's chosen people can do their duties in a secure environment. In the event of arrests and persecution, the losses should be minimized as much as possible. If all God's chosen people are arrested and go to jail, losing their church life entirely, does this not lead to a deficit in their life entry? Without being able to eat and drink God's words in prison, can one's life mature? They can only remember a few words of hymns, and every day their life depends on those few words. When they pray at night, they can only do it silently in their hearts, and they dare not move their lips. The only thing left in their hearts is thoughts like, "Don't sell out, don't be a Judas, stand firm in

testimony to God and glorify Him, don't disgrace Him," there is nothing else—people only have that little bit of stature. The antichrists do not consider these things. Why are they called antichrists? They abuse others and harm the brothers and sisters without blinking an eye! The work arrangements from the Above require people to do their duties within a secure context and avoid accidents as much as possible, but antichrists don't follow these work arrangements when they do their jobs. They shout and act blindly according to their own wills, disregarding safety. Some foolish individuals lack discernment and think, "Why does the Above always bring up safety? Why are they so afraid of accidents? What is there to fear? Everything is in God's hands!" Isn't it foolish to say such things? Your stature may be small, you may lack understanding, and you may not be able to see through matters, but you can't act foolishly! The Above has arranged how people should gather under certain circumstances, and what principles they should follow—what are all these detailed arrangements for? They are precisely to protect God's chosen people, so that they can gather and do their duties in a normal and safe manner. Safety allows you to continue believing in God, to live your church life and eat and drink God's words normally. If even your safety is lost, if you are arrested by the great red dragon, and in prison you can't hear or read God's words, you can't sing hymns, and you have no gatherings—how can you still believe in God? You might just become a believer in name only. Antichrists don't care about these matters; they don't care about people's life and death. For the sake of satisfying their own ambitions and desires, they encourage everyone to rise up and shout blindly, "We do not fear the circumstances—we have god!" Those who are foolish don't understand anything and are misled by these words. Everybody has vague and hollow thoughts, thinking, "We believe in God, and God protects us; if something happens to us, it is with God's

permission.” Are these not empty words? This is how antichrists and those who don’t understand the truth act. While brothers and sisters may not understand, as leaders who often fellowship the work arrangements, you shouldn’t be ignorant of these matters. You must carry out the work according to the work arrangements and not always want to talk so much in order to satisfy your ambitions and desires, even thinking that the more people there are listening to you, the better, and the more there are the more enthusiastic your speech becomes. In order to win over those beneath them and make them listen to their direction, antichrists gather these people together in their free time, without any consideration for the safety of the environment, ultimately leading these people to their downfall.

Antichrists are skilled at saying grand things and using certain empty, falsely spiritual, and theoretical bases to mislead people. Many who lack discernment just listen to them, and they obey the antichrists however they manipulate them, resulting in trouble and arrest. How can these troubles arise? Some might say it’s because God didn’t protect them. But isn’t that complaining about God? The blame for this matter can’t be placed on God. God allows people to experience His work in various circumstances. If you carry out your practice according to the principles based on the work arrangements, and when the environment permits, no matter how many people gather together, you can eat and drink God’s words normally, experience God’s work, and do the duties you should, then God will lead you and carry out His work in you. If you go against the requirements from the Above and act blindly according to your own will, and something happens, that is just foolishness and ignorance. God doesn’t intend to put everyone in prison to refine them. His intention is for each person to properly eat and drink His words and experience His work. However, antichrists don’t understand this. They believe in their own logic, thinking

that with God's protection, there's nothing to fear. They have no understanding of the principles of God's protection and blindly follow the regulations, always defining God. Many people are misled by them and act blindly along with them, ignoring the arrangements from the Above, and as a result, something happens—they get arrested and endure torture in prison. What kind of stature do these people have when trouble arises? They just have a bit of enthusiasm, they understand a bit of doctrine, and can shout a few slogans, but they have no knowledge of God at all, they have no genuine understanding, knowledge, or experience of the truth, and no understanding of how God works to save people. They simply rely on enthusiasm to follow God and have a bit of determination. Can people with this kind of stature give a testimony when they're arrested and put in jail? Absolutely not. As soon as they sell out, what are the consequences? They start thinking, "Isn't god almighty? Everything is in his hands, so why doesn't he save me? Why does he allow me to suffer like this? Is there even a god? Is it possible we were wrong to have so much enthusiasm? If our leaders have led us astray, then why doesn't god discipline them? Why did god bring us here? Why did he allow us to face such a circumstance?" Blame starts to surface, followed closely by a denial of God: "God's actions do not align with the will of man. His actions may not always be right, and he may not necessarily be the truth." In the end, having suffered much and endured it for a period of time, even the little doctrine they knew and the tiny zeal they had disappear. They deny God and lose their faith, even becoming a Judas. After being released from prison, they even think, "Now I don't ever need to worry about circumstances again. Look at how good those who don't believe in god have it: They have so much freedom there on the outside. What are we doing believing in secret? If the country forbids belief, just stop believing." Can such people still believe in God later? (No,

they can't.) Why can't they? God doesn't want them anymore. God chooses you only once, and you've already lost your chance, so God won't want you a second time. What's the hope for such people to attain salvation? It's zero, there's no hope left. This is the consequence that antichrists ultimately bring about by behaving wantonly and using certain falsely spiritual theories to mislead people, causing them to pursue outward spirituality and zeal. What is the consequence? (They are ruined.) Whether God saves them or not is God's business, but at least for now, it seems that when people's path of faith in God reaches this point, their prospects and destination are basically ruined. When it all comes down to it, who caused this? It's the antichrists who caused it. If they didn't act so blindly but acted in accordance with the work arrangements, leading the brothers and sisters according to the requirements from the Above, and bringing everyone before God, these things wouldn't have happened. Would there still have been hope for these people to be saved? (Yes.) These people would still have the hope of salvation. Because the ambitions and desires of antichrists are severely enlarged, if no one is there to safeguard them and listen to them, they feel that life is boring and dull. They treat those muddlers who follow them as cannon fodder and toys to manipulate, making them all follow their lead. They feel that they are capable and possess pleasures, and this life is worth living. In order to satisfy their ambitions and desires, they use these so-called spiritual and pleasant-sounding words to mislead those who follow them, and after they have been misled, making them deviate from the true way and from God's words, distance themselves from God to follow them, and take the path of antichrists. What is the ultimate result? The prospects and destination of these people are ruined, and they lose their chance of salvation. What are the consequences when people don't believe in God properly but follow other people? Do you still envy anyone who seems

spiritual? (No, we don't.) What about the term "spiritual"? It's hollow. People are of the flesh—they are created beings. If you were truly spiritual, then your flesh would no longer exist, and how spiritual would you be then? Isn't that just empty talk? So, you see, the term "spiritual" itself doesn't stand up; it's just empty talk. In the future, if you hear someone saying they're pursuing spirituality, tell them, "You should pursue being an honest person and living before God—that's more realistic. If you pursue spirituality, that's a dead end! Don't ever pursue spirituality; it's not something people pursue—it simply doesn't stand up." Tell Me, after believing in God for many years, who has become a spiritual person? Those famous figures and Bible expositors of religion, are they spiritual? They are all hypocrites, not one of them is spiritual. The people who invented the term "spiritual" are using this empty word to mislead others. They are scoundrels and devils. What kind of person can say such empty things? Do they have spiritual understanding? (No, they do not.) If you can't even understand what people should pursue when they believe in God or what they should belong to, can you understand the truth? You are inherently a created being, a member of the humanity that has been corrupted by Satan. In terms of belonging to something, you belong to the flesh—that is the attribute of humans. Of course, if you seek to be of flesh, you belong to Satan: That is walking the path of the world. People who believe in God should pursue the truth—that is correct. If people seek to be spiritual or of God, is this something they can measure up to? No matter how they pursue it, it's useless. This is not the right path for believing in God. Therefore, seeking to be spiritual or of God is just a slogan, a falsely spiritual theory, unrelated to the truth. If you believe in God and follow God, you should properly fulfill your duty as a created being, and be able to submit to God and satisfy Him. This is the truth reality.

No matter how many sermons antichrists listen to, they cannot understand the truth. What they understand and can articulate is all doctrine. They take those words they can comprehend and remember and process them in their thoughts to turn them into spiritual doctrines in line with human notions and imaginings, and then propagate them wantonly, explaining them to others. When those who lack spiritual understanding and do not understand the truth hear these, they feel that they make perfect sense and are willing to accept them. As a result, they become misled and start to worship the antichrists. That's when trouble comes along. In reality, antichrists do not understand the truth at all. If you carefully listen and discern their so-called right words, you'll find that they are hollow theories in line with human notions and imaginings. Of course, those who do not understand the truth think that these words are correct and easily fall for them. Have you experienced such situations? Can you provide examples? If you can provide examples and clearly see how those skilled at speaking words and doctrines mislead others, this proves that you understand and can apply them. If you can't provide examples, it indicates that you haven't understood them yet and can't apply them. When you meet with those skilled at speaking words and doctrines, you definitely won't be able to discern them. (I've been in such a state. When brothers and sisters face pruning, chastening, and discipline, and they don't understand God's intention, they come to seek with me. Actually, I don't understand God's intention or the essence of these issues either. But I tell them some hollow words, for example, "Pruning, chastening, and discipline are all God's love and God's salvation. These are how God acts on our corrupt dispositions." Even while saying this, I can sense that I haven't fully explained the essence of their problem to them, such as why they are facing this circumstance, what type of corrupt disposition their actions and revelations

belong to or what the nature of them may be, and what God's intention is—these things and more I haven't been able to fellowship to them. I've only spoken a few correct doctrines and nice-sounding slogans, which indeed don't help anyone.) This is because you yourself don't have a clear understanding of the truth, so you can't resolve the real problems of your brothers and sisters. So, is there a difference between antichrists misleading people and this? Antichrists don't help people out of good will; their motive and purpose are to mislead and control them. When antichrists do things like this, and when they're shouting slogans, look at their behavior and what kind of disposition they reveal—this is the key to discerning antichrists. Some people have a small stature, and they lack a clear understanding of the truth. The intensity of their work may not achieve the necessary results, but they do not have the motive or purpose to mislead or control people. They also want to lead people before God—it's just that their ability falls short of their desire. Although they haven't achieved clear results, people can see that they have the right intentions, that they want to lead people before God. However, what is the objective of antichrists? (To gain people's approval, and have people listen to them and follow them.) So, what is the difference between what they say and that of the person whose ability falls short of their desire? The person with insufficient ability speaks from their heart, but they cannot see through to the essence and root of the problem; they cannot fellowship it clearly, and ultimately, they cannot resolve the issue or provide for others. Now, what are the words of an antichrist? Do they come from their heart? (No, they do not.) Clearly they do not: What they say is all lies. Why do they have to speak lies? They want to cheat and mislead you. Their meaning is, "I've already done the work I should do as a leader, I've fellowshipped what I ought to, and everything I've said is correct. If you don't accept them and the problem

remains unresolved, it's your fault—don't blame me." They don't genuinely want to resolve your problems, but are going through the motions, having no choice but to say these correct things in order to maintain their status. They say these things against their will, and even if they say them, they aren't doing it of their own accord—it isn't what they're truly thinking in their heart. Therefore, certain antichrists can usually learn to say a few correct words, helping others overcome their negativity, but when they themselves face pruning or are replaced, they become extremely negative, they are unable to know themselves throughout, and they have to rely on the brothers and sisters to help them. Has this happened? (Yes.) This kind of thing happens too often. The words and doctrines that an antichrist constantly preaches to others cannot even help themselves. So, do these words come from deep within them? Are they the result of their actual experiences? (No.) Then what they say is mere words and doctrines, not a reflection of their true stature. The work they do to help others consists purely of using false impressions, actions, and good behavior to go through the motions, to make people acknowledge, accept, and approve of them as a leader. Once people acknowledge them as their leader, don't they concede to them? If they concede to them, doesn't the antichrist obtain a status? Isn't their status then secure? This is precisely their objective. Some leaders and workers lack an understanding of the truth, and their abilities fall short of their desire while handling their work. This is at most a sign of their small stature and that they are not a qualified leader. But when an antichrist works, they don't consider whether or not they can help or support the brothers and sisters. They only think about their own status and interests. This is the distinction between the two: Their dispositions are different. Therefore, even if the antichrist speaks many pleasant-sounding words, they don't reflect their reality. They say them against their will; they're just

using certain externally correct doctrines and slogans, or words that conform to human sentiment, to advise people and go through the motions. Why do they have to go through the motions? It's because if they see someone who is negative or weak and neglect to help them, others will say they aren't doing actual work and aren't fulfilling their responsibilities as a leader. Afraid of such accusations, they have no choice but to act. Therefore, their objective isn't purely to do their duties; they're afraid that if they don't appear immediately when the brothers and sisters face hardship and help and provide for them, fulfilling their responsibilities, then they won't support them anymore. In the next election, they might not choose them, and they won't be a genuine leader, but will merely have an empty title. Is merely having an empty title what they desire in their heart? (No.) So, what do they want? They want real power and status, they want the brothers and sisters to inwardly worship, support, and follow them. Therefore, they strive to be elected as leader in every election—that is their objective.

Some so-called leaders and workers grow particularly enthusiastic as the elections approach, putting themselves on display everywhere and behaving abnormally. People like this may be of the ilk of antichrists. If they really can act like this, that's despicable! Someone who truly possesses conscience and reason will naturally feel guilty in their heart when acting with motives and purposes. Restrained by their conscience and reason, they'll realize that they weren't that enthusiastic before, and people will clearly notice their sudden enthusiasm. Even they feel disgusted at themselves, and they would rather not run for election than act like that. Because they've believed in God for so many years and developed a bit of stature and some sense of shame, in the end, they are able to restrain themselves. But antichrists don't restrain themselves; they do as they please

and act how they wish. They have ambitions and various motives, purposes, and schemes. They know it all in their hearts, but they still insist on doing things this way, always thinking of their own reputation and status. They feel that doing things for the church and for their brothers and sisters is too much of a loss and not worthwhile. Therefore, they put themselves first in everything they do, and always look out for number one. When the elections come around, they do their best to lobby everywhere, misleading and drawing people in to choose them, and even secretly add a couple of votes for themselves during the voting. Isn't it disgusting for antichrists to act this way? If they didn't have ambitions, why would they go to such lengths? Isn't this clearly ambition at work? As soon as someone mentions that someone is ambitious, it isn't anything positive; everything such people do is undoubtedly disgusting and unspeakable. Everything antichrists do is false and deceptive; they always use false appearances to mislead people. Those who don't know the truth of the matter see this and think, "The leader's put in so much effort over these few days, sacrificing sleep and food, working day and night, taking the lead in everything. They've suffered quite a bit, and have been so exhausted that they've lost a lot of weight—they even have more gray hair." Some brothers and sisters see this and feel sorry for the antichrist, and finally, during the election, they vote for them. Hasn't the antichrist achieved their goal? (Yes.) This is what it means to scheme and use tactics, this is what it means to be wicked. Therefore, antichrists mislead people not only with words but also many times with actions and behaviors that silently tell people how enthusiastic, how submissive, and how considerate of the brothers and sisters they are. They use these seemingly good and right expressions and outwardly false appearances to repeatedly tell people, repeatedly emphasize, and let people know that they are qualified leaders, good leaders that people ought to

accept. This is just like elections in democratic countries, where candidates go around giving speeches, lobbying, and campaigning everywhere. They even cheat during the voting process. But these people don't feel ashamed; they follow the belief that "A real man must be ruthless." They use any means necessary to win the election—this is the thought and viewpoint of nonbelievers. Do these antichrists do this also? Absolutely! For the sake of power and status, in the depths of their hearts these individuals operate ardently and fervently in everything, and rack their brains to get them done. They are absolutely not content with their lot. So, if those who have a high degree of enthusiasm for power and status, that is, who are unable to control their ambitions, eventually get elected as leaders, they are not just following the path of antichrists; they might even become antichrists themselves. Do you have ambitions? Can you control your ambitions within the bounds of humanity and reason? If you can control them, then you can avoid the danger of following the path of antichrists, and you won't become an antichrist and be eliminated. If you feel that your ambitions are too great, that you frequently resort to any means for the sake of status, and are even willing to forgo eating and drinking, to endure any suffering, and are even ready to employ any despicable methods, if you've already reached a point where you are shameless and your ambitions are difficult to keep in check, then there's trouble—you are without a doubt an antichrist. If you only exhibit the manifestations of an antichrist, there's still hope for salvation. But are you out of danger? Not yet. If you display these manifestations of an antichrist, it means you are still opposed to God, ready to resist and reject Him at any time. Or perhaps, because something God has done doesn't align with your notions, you might study God, misunderstand Him, pass judgment on Him, and even spread notions about Him. Then you might reject God and go your own way, and be ultimately eliminated by

God. The things that you reveal at any time and in any place can represent your disposition. Therefore, things that you reveal at all times and in every place are the revelation of your disposition. Why are we always discussing changes in disposition? Because a person whose disposition does not change is an enemy of God. Antichrists are all fiercely unrepentant, pledging their lives to oppose God and stand against Him to the end. Even if they inwardly acknowledge the existence of God, that God created humanity, and that God can save humanity, because of their nature, they cannot change the path they walk, nor can they change the essence of resisting God and being hostile to Him.

The essence of the behavior of antichrists is to constantly use various means and methods to satisfy their ambitions and desires, to mislead and ensnare people, and to gain high status so that people will follow and worship them. It is possible that in the depths of their hearts they are not deliberately vying over humanity with God, but one thing is certain: Even when they do not vie with God for humans, they still wish to have status and power among them. Even if the day comes when they realize that they are vying with God for status, and they rein themselves in a bit, they still employ different methods to pursue status and reputation; it is clear to them in their hearts that they will secure legitimate status, by winning the approval and admiration of some people. In short, though everything antichrists do appears to comprise a performance of their duties, its consequence is to mislead people, to make them worship and follow them —in which case, performing their duty in this way is exalting and testifying to themselves. Their ambition to control people and to gain status and power in the church will never change. They are out-and-out antichrists. No matter what God says or does, and no matter what He asks of people, antichrists do not do what they should do or perform their duties in a way

that befits His words and requirements, nor do they give up their pursuit of power and status as a result of understanding any of the truth. At all times, their ambitions and desires still remain, they still occupy their hearts and control their whole being, directing their behavior and thoughts, and determining the path they walk. They are bona fide antichrists. What is seen most of all in antichrists? Some people say, "Antichrists vie with God to gain people, they do not acknowledge God." It is not that they do not acknowledge God; in their hearts they do genuinely acknowledge and believe in His existence. They are willing to follow Him and want to pursue the truth, but they can't help themselves, and so they can do evil. Though they may say many things that sound good, one thing will never change: Their ambition and desire for power and status will never change. They will never give up their pursuit of power and status because of failure or setback, or because God has set them aside or abandoned them. Such is the nature of antichrists. So what do you say, has there ever been an antichrist who changed their ways and began to pursue the truth because they suffered hardship, or came to understand a little of the truth, and acquired a little knowledge of God—do such people exist? We've never seen that. The antichrists' ambition for and pursuit of status and power will never change, and once they seize power, they will never let it go; this determines precisely their nature essence. There is not the slightest inaccuracy in God's defining such people as antichrists; it has been determined by their very nature essence. Some people, perhaps, believe that antichrists try to vie over humanity with God. However, sometimes antichrists do not necessarily have to vie with Him; their knowledge, understanding, and need for status and power are unlike those of normal people. Normal people can sometimes be vainglorious; they can try to win credit with others, try to make a good impression on them, and try to vie for a good ranking. This is the ambition

of normal people. If they are replaced as leaders, losing their status, it will be hard for them, but with a change in their environment, some growth in their stature, some attainment of entry into the truth, or the gaining of a deeper understanding of the truth, their ambition gradually cools. A change occurs in the path they take and the direction they proceed along, and their pursuit of status and power fades. Their desires, too, gradually lessen. Antichrists, however, are different: They could never give up their pursuit of status and power. At any given time, in any environment, and no matter what people they have around them and however old they might be, their ambition and desire will never change. What indicates that their ambition will never change? Say, for example, that they are a church leader. In their hearts, they're always thinking about how they can control everyone in the church. If they are transferred to another church where they are not the leader, will they gladly be a normal follower? Absolutely not. They will still be thinking about how to gain status, and how to control everyone. No matter where they go, they wish to rule like a king. Even if they were put in a place with no people, in a flock of sheep, they would still want to lead the flock. If they were put with cats and dogs, they would want to be king of the cats and dogs, and rule over the animals. They are consumed with ambition, are they not? Are such people's dispositions not demonic? Are these not the dispositions of Satan? Satan is just such a thing. In heaven, Satan wanted to stand equal to God, and after being cast to earth, it always tried to control man, to make man worship it and treat it as God. Antichrists always want to control people because they have a satanic nature; they live according to their satanic disposition, which has already gone beyond the bounds of normal people's reason. Isn't this a little abnormal? What does this abnormality refer to? It means that their behavior should not be found in normal humanity. So, what is this behavior? What governs it? It is

governed by their nature. They have the essence of an evil spirit, and are unlike normal corrupt mankind. This is the difference. That antichrists will stop at nothing in their pursuit of power and status not only exposes their nature essence, but also shows people that their hideous countenance is exactly the face of Satan and demons. Not only do they vie with people for status, they also dare to vie with God for status. They will only be satisfied when they take God's chosen ones for themselves and have them completely under their control. No matter which church or group of people antichrists are in, they want to gain status, hold power, and make people listen to them. Regardless of whether people are willing or whether they agree, antichrists want to have the final say and have people obey and accept them. Is this not the nature of an antichrist? Are people willing to listen to them? Do they elect them and recommend them? No. But antichrists still want to have the final say. No matter whether people agree or not, antichrists want to speak and act on their behalf, they want to be noticed. They even try to force their ideas on other people, and if people don't accept it, antichrists will rack their brains trying to make them accept it. What problem is this? This is shamelessness and brazenness. People such as this are bona fide antichrists, and regardless of whether they are leaders or not, they are antichrists all the same. They have the nature essence of an antichrist.

Some people always attach great importance to finding out who the leaders of the church are, who is involved in spreading the gospel, where they all live, who they have close relationships with, and so on. Like Satan's scouts, they are always prying and finding out these things. Why are they always concerned about these matters? Many people cannot comprehend their motives; they just feel that these individuals are a bit unusual. Most people are not interested in these things; they are busy

enough with their own duties and have no time to meddle. They concentrate on doing their own duties and focus on practicing the truth, and without realizing it, their dispositions change—this is God's grace. However, there is a type of person who is particularly enthusiastic about prying and finding out all kinds of matters regarding the church. When they come across a leader, they ask, "How did you handle that evil person So-and-so in the church?" The leader responds, "Is it any of your business how we handled it? What are you doing prying into this? Do you know that person?" The person says, "I just care, you know? This is a matter of god's house. As members of god's house, we should be zealous and pay close attention to the matters of his house. How can we be indifferent about them?" The leader tells them, "You shouldn't pry into this matter. Focus on listening to sermons and attending gatherings. Eating and drinking God's words is your proper business. It is enough for you to properly believe in God." The person insists, "That's no good, I have to be concerned." Since no one tells them, they think of where to go and pry. When upper leaders host a co-worker meeting at their house, they feel that entering and joining would look a bit unjustified, so they pretend to bring in water, and inquire about whether that evil person was expelled or allowed to stay. When no one tells them, they go outside and crack the door open a bit, standing there eavesdropping. Isn't this person mentally ill? Yes, they are mentally ill; in colloquial terms, we call it being a "busybody." Such a person definitely has ambitions. They want to become a leader, but they can't, so they meddle in others' affairs to console themselves, and at the same time, make sure that people see that they know a lot and have extraordinary insight. This way, they might be chosen as leader in the future. To become a leader, they want to participate in everything, inquire about everything, and know everything. They believe that by being involved in these matters day after

day, even if they don’t become a leader, they’ll still be in charge of things, and they can make it so people look up to them. They have not the least interest in the truth; they only care about meddling in others’ affairs—they specialize in prying into things they want to know. Wherever there’s an issue, they’ll be there, hovering like an annoying fly. Aren’t people like this disgusting? They are muddled to this degree, yet they are quite full of life—they just don’t think about doing any proper work. They do the duty of hosting people at their home, yet they’re unwilling to mop the kitchen floor even though it’s dirty. They believe themselves to be handling important matters, and mopping the floor is something ordinary folks do. They can’t do such menial tasks with their kind of caliber. They don’t do any real work at all, can’t handle the work that is a part of their own duty, can’t perform any duty well, and don’t do things sincerely or in a grounded manner; instead, they’re eager to pry into the church’s work, as well as significant matters involving the church’s leaders, workers, and brothers and sisters. They want to offer their two cents on everything, and if people aren’t willing to listen to them, they say, “If you don’t heed my words, you’ll suffer loss!” Isn’t this unreasonable? (It is.) Therefore, some antichrists are hidden; they don’t necessarily have to have status. Even without it, they’re still bouncing off the walls. If they were to obtain status, how much worse would it get? How much higher would they leap? Even if they fell to their deaths they wouldn’t mind. Tell Me, if such people were chosen as leaders, could God’s chosen people have a happy life? Some antichrists are hidden—what does this mean? It means antichrists don’t become antichrists when they gain status; they were antichrists from the beginning. It’s just that because people’s statures were small and they couldn’t discern them, or perhaps some churches couldn’t find those pursuing the truth, they chose these enthusiastic people who could plan things and run errands as their

leaders. For now, let's not discuss whether choosing them as leaders was right or wrong; let's focus on what should be done once they are discovered to be antichrists. They should be exposed and rejected. If someone has been identified as an antichrist and removed from their position, should such people be selected as leaders again in the future? (No, they shouldn't.) Why? (Their nature won't change.) Anyone identified as an antichrist should not be chosen as a leader again because their nature essence cannot change. Antichrists only work for Satan; they are merely the slaves of Satan. They will never do anything or say anything for the sake of the truth. The essence of an antichrist is to be hostile toward God, to be averse to the truth, and to reject it and treat it with contempt. Their nature will not change. If people like this haven't been leaders before, they should not be chosen, and if they were leaders previously but were removed, will they change if they become leaders again in the future? (No, they won't.) They are still antichrists. Their nature essence determines this.

II. A Dissection of How Antichrists Draw People In

We just discussed the manifestations of antichrists misleading people. Misleading and drawing in mean roughly the same thing, but they differ in both nature and method. Misleading is using false appearances to misguide people, making them believe that they are true. Drawing in is consciously using some methods to make people listen to a particular person and follow their path—their intention is quite clear. Misleading and drawing in involve using seemingly right words to mislead people, saying things that align with human notions and are readily accepted by people in order to mislead them. People unwittingly start believing in and following them, standing alongside them and joining their gang. In this way, antichrists draw people away from a correct group of people and into their own camp. In short, if people accept such actions on the part of antichrists, then they might believe and worship them, and then accept and obey everything the antichrists say, unconsciously beginning to follow them. Haven't they been fooled and taken in? Some antichrists often use certain tactics to achieve their goal of misleading and drawing in people while interacting and talking with them, which as a result leads to divisions, factions, and cliques within the church. For example, if an antichrist is from the South and encounters another southerner, the antichrist might say, "We're both southerners: We grew up drinking water from the same river, and we speak the same language. Northerners don't speak our language—it's impossible to get close to them! Although we all believe in the same god, their life habits as northerners are different from ours, and our personalities are incompatible. There's nothing for us to talk about. So, you and I are like family and we need to stick together." This may sound reasonable, like they're just expressing a certain viewpoint, but they say it with a motive and purpose, and people should be

discerning. In reality, what the antichrist says isn't what's in their heart; they're a chameleon, adjusting their words depending on the person they're talking to. When the antichrist encounters northerners, they might say, "The North is great; the air is fresh there. Although I was born in the South, I grew up drinking northern water. That makes us close if nothing else!" When northerners hear this, they might feel the antichrist is a pretty good person and start associating with them. The antichrist is incredibly adept at misleading people and drawing them in, using various tactics to split the church, causing southerners and northerners to form distinct groups, all for the antichrist's own gain, to achieve their goal of ganging up and forming a factional force of their own. Especially during church elections, if the antichrist sees that a northern brother or sister might get elected, they engage in covert operations, secretly substituting the votes, and ultimately, all the elected church leaders and deacons end up being from the South. Antichrists stop at nothing to mislead people and draw them in, causing divisions and factions and using these methods to split and control the church. What is their purpose in doing so? (To establish their own independent kingdom.) What is the nature of establishing an independent kingdom? It means being irreconcilable to Christ, claiming God's chosen people for themselves, and standing against God as His equal. Isn't this like staging a rival show against God? (Yes.) That's exactly what it is. So, what are the consequences of antichrists acting like this? Their actions seriously disrupt and disturb the work of the church, and they are something that directly offends God's disposition. God will respond to them in wrath, and all such antichrists must surely face punishment and destruction—this is without doubt. In the Age of Law, the 250 leaders who judged Moses received direct punishment. In the Age of Grace, those who crucified the Lord Jesus also faced direct punishment; they were cursed and came to a

bad end. This is the outcome of antichrists opposing God and the necessary end for those who resist God.

How do antichrists use different methods to draw people in to divide the church? First, an antichrist will draw in people who have gifts and can speak eloquently, giving these people a good impression of them first, expanding the scope of their own force by making friends. They won't pay attention to or may even exclude poor people or those with a lower caliber or who are relatively guileless. Whoever has status and wealth in society, they will think of a way to win these people over, while the brothers and sisters who sincerely expend themselves but have little money, or those who have a low social status, have no force to speak of, and are easily bullied by others, will be designated second-class citizens in the church. This way, a church with a few dozen members imperceptibly becomes divided into two classes of people. Who is responsible for this? (Antichrists.) Antichrists will do such things. If a good leader who truly understands the truth discovers a situation like this appearing within the church, they will use the truth to resolve it. They won't allow people in the church to be separated by rank or classified based on their social status, nor will they split the church. They will ensure that all brothers and sisters, regardless of where they come from or whether they have any social status, are united in God's words and before God. Antichrists, on the other hand, not only don't resolve such problems but instead use people's corrupt dispositions to achieve their goals. They look for those with social status and wealth and draw them in. How do they draw them in? They might say, "Your social status is a blessing from god that was ordained by god. You should use your circumstance to fulfill your duty in god's house. I'm a leader now, and quite well-known in the area for my belief. My family persecutes me quite a lot, and there are some risks associated with my leadership role. I need people

like you to help keep me safe. If you can do that for me, you'll receive great blessings in the future, and you will make rapid progress in life!" This is how antichrists draw in and entice people to follow them. If an antichrist takes a liking to someone or sees them as useful, they arrange for them to have easy duties or duties where they can be in the spotlight, doing their utmost to promote them. They don't care whether or not they meet the principles for using people in God's house. As long as this person has social status and can be useful to them, they draw them in. In order to achieve their goals, antichrists get close to, flatter, and draw in those who have wealth and status in society, while siphoning off benefits for themselves. They also have a second method for drawing in people with money, power, and status, that is, indulging them. People like that often engage in wrongdoing within the church, dampening the enthusiasm of the brothers and sisters and disturbing church life. Antichrists look on happily and allow them to commit whatever misdeeds they like. What is the purpose of an antichrist's indulgence? It is still to draw them in and make a profit off them once they have. Antichrists even pretend to tell them, "Although you've chosen me as a leader, and I have the responsibility to lead you, this church doesn't belong to me alone. I can't make decisions on my own within the church. You also need to help out; if anything comes up you can also have a say—this is what it means to cooperate." They say this to those who are wealthy, influential, and advantageous to them, doing their best to draw in these individuals, until they reach a point where they can control them. However, for those who genuinely believe in God but lack money, social status, or any apparent usefulness, they go to great lengths to exclude, attack, or simply ignore them. What is meant by their disregard? "If the few of us stick together and become a bastion of iron, I estimate that you common folks can't make any significant impact. If you behave guilelessly

and listen to my words, I'll allow you to go on believing. But if you keep on nitpicking, voicing your opinions about me, or reporting me to the higher-ups, then I'll punish you and expel you!" This is their plan. Some people lack discernment and become afraid, saying, "We mustn't offend them. They've formed their own faction, and we can't afford to. Our words carry little weight, and if we accidentally say something to upset them, and the leader actually expels us, we'll lose our opportunity to believe in God." These people are scared out of their wits. As antichrists draw people in, within this behavior there lies a wicked, vicious, and malicious disposition. What's their purpose in drawing people in? It's also to consolidate their position. What's their purpose of forming cliques or gangs? It's to expand the scope of their force, to have people support them, securing their power and status even more. Have any of you encountered such matters? When an antichrist controls a church, anyone who has money, status, or is domineering rallies around them, and they take control together, becoming a faction, a gang of four, five, or six people. No one is permitted to expose their issues. The antichrist draws these people in because it is challenging for them to control them. They must draw them in close, making them their assistants, thereby securing their position. Furthermore, these people have a value that the antichrist can take advantage of. Their method of drawing them in is, in a sense, a way to make them settle down and keep them from posing a threat to their position.

Concerning this aspect of antichrists drawing people in, we just discussed two manifestations. Do such things happen in your church? Tell Me, does this kind of thing exist? (Yes.) It definitely does. So, among everything related to drawing people in, what are some other manifestations that possess the nature of antichrists drawing people in? What are the consequences of drawing them in? Why do the antichrists want to draw

people in? If they don't draw people in, can they achieve their goal of controlling people? (They cannot.) They must bring before them people who listen to them and align with their will, so that they may occupy a position and have objects to exercise authority over. If there's nobody around that listens to them, won't they be unable to satisfy their ambition for status and power? Therefore, only when they draw in every kind of person who can be drawn in, do they win position and power. How do they deal with those who cannot be drawn in? (They exclude and attack them.) They start to attack and exclude them. Haven't there been antichrists who turned those in the church who couldn't be drawn in into so-called "auditors"? The sermons, hymns, and books of God's words issued by the church are simply not given to these people, or they aren't informed of gatherings for an extended period of time. Such things certainly do exist, and they are all things that antichrists do. Those who are attacked and excluded by antichrists haven't had their names stricken off by the church, they haven't left of their own volition, and they haven't voluntarily stopped attending gatherings. They are all sincere believers in God, but because they have some discernment regarding antichrists, they are often excluded and cannot promptly access books of God's words or sermons, hymns, and the various work arrangements issued by the church, nor can they eat and drink God's words. On the other hand, those who are beneath the antichrists, that is, those who are able to listen to them, who have been drawn in by them and surrendered to them, get priority access to various books and videos distributed by God's house, enjoying this favorable treatment. The church is thus thrown into chaos and divided due to the behavior and actions of antichrists, and people's hearts are in turmoil.

Are there any conditions antichrists look for to draw people in? Do they draw in those who love the truth and genuinely submit to God? (No.)

Those who love the truth and submit to God possess some discernment, they can't be drawn in, and they won't follow antichrists. So, who do antichrists draw in? In their hearts, antichrists favor the most those who are good at flattering people with status, who are good at ingratiating themselves and smooth-talking people, and some who have done bad things and fear being expelled and thus do their best to please the antichrists. Antichrists use the condition of protecting them to draw in people and win their hearts, letting them come close. Most of the people antichrists draw in, other than new believers who don't understand the truth, are people who don't love the truth. Do all those who don't love the truth possess conscience and reason? None of them are good, and God doesn't choose such people. Antichrists draw these people in and lead them like a clown. They even think that they have attained an official position and have status, and are especially satisfied in their hearts. Isn't this shameless? What other types of people do antichrists draw in? (People with a relatively evil humanity.) Exactly, evil people. How do antichrists treat evil people? They protect them. For example, suppose there is an evil person in the church, and the brothers and sisters all report that this person is particularly bad, causing unrest in the church whenever they are around, disturbing everyone from doing their duty, and disturbing the church's work. As long as they are brought in to do a duty, then the church's work will suffer loss. But antichrists see such evil people as useful and draw them to their side to serve them. Antichrists don't expel evil people; instead, they protect them. Unless certain evil people don't support an antichrist or can discern them—then they will deal with them. As long as an evil person flatters the antichrist, supports them, and doesn't oppose them, they draw them in and win them over to strengthen their own force. Now, how do antichrists get along with these people who don't pursue the truth? Their way of

interacting is essentially mutual flattery and smooth talk. Wherever antichrists go, these evil people swarm together with them like flies. They certainly don't get together to fellowship about the truth, because they are all averse to it, and none of them seek to resolve issues through fellowshipping about the truth. All they say is things nonbelievers say, they are mostly sewing discord with gossip, belittling others and elevating themselves, and consulting over ways to punish people. Furthermore, they study how to guard against God's house, discuss how to confront the Above, how to know in advance if someone wants to report their issues and how to respond once they know. These are the matters this gang of evil people discusses. When they are together, they never fellowship about things like doing their duties, and never fellowship about the truth to resolve issues. For example, they never discuss legitimate matters like supporting and helping the brothers and sisters who have become negative and weak and haven't got the energy to do their duties, or finding solutions and paths to improve the effectiveness of certain aspects of church work. They talk about how to trick the Above and how to trick God's house, ensuring that God's house doesn't know the facts about them. Once it is discovered that someone is in contact with the Above or has reported about their situation, they consider it a threat to their position and ruinous to their affairs. They relentlessly investigate who is responsible, searching for suspects, and once they find them, they isolate that person, transfer them elsewhere, and then issue orders prohibiting anyone from reporting their situation to the Above. This ensures that no one dares to report on them. Antichrists gain complete control of the church in this way. The Above has no way of knowing what evil act they commit behind the scenes, until the Above learns of the situation and spots their weak point, then orders an investigation of them and ultimately replaces or expels them. This group of

antichrists and evil people can make a mess of the church's work in only a few months, and can cause the brothers and sisters to suspect each other, undermine each other, expose each other, and attack one another, dividing the church. This is the consequence of antichrists misleading people and taking control of the church. In this way antichrists mislead all those who don't pursue the truth and even draw in some useful evil people to control the church, solidifying their own position and authority. If evil people listen to them, they protect them. If not, they deal with the evil people first. If evil people follow them and can be enlisted and drawn in, they let them become their henchmen, their arms and eyes for doing bad things, infiltrating the brothers and sisters, finding out who has objections against them, who discerns their actions, which of their bad deeds have been found out, and who always wants to contact the Above to report their issues. Antichrists and evil people specifically investigate these matters, about which they are most concerned. They often discuss countermeasures together, treating those who can discern them or suspect them as enemies. They find excuses to punish one person today and tomorrow they get leverage to punish another; they even use various reasons and excuses to incite God's chosen people to clear out and expel these individuals. Once antichrists become leaders or workers, they engage in these actions. In just a few months, they can throw the church into chaos, even extinguishing the ardent fervor of a church of new believers like water on a fire. Therefore, antichrists truly are God's enemies and the enemies of God's chosen people. This is not an exaggeration at all—it's incredibly accurate! Where antichrists or evil people hold power, the church takes on a foul atmosphere. There is no church life at all, no normal eating and drinking of God's word, and no atmosphere of fellowshipping the truth. Instead, it's filled with intrigue and unbridled misconduct. This is what it means for the devil to have control.

Can there be any good result when the devil has control? This can only bring disaster to God's chosen people—that is certain without a doubt.

Some antichrists, when they come to a church to take on a leadership role, first investigate who in the church has often reported issues to the Above in the past. They want to keep such people away from them, and don't go and stay at their house even if they can host them. If someone is good at toadying up to people, constantly orbits around the leader, and ingratiates themselves, that person's house is where they plan to stay. Someone says, "They're hosting two sisters." The antichrist replies, "That's no good, have them move somewhere else." That person says, "You can't just move people around as you please; those two sisters are rather suited for that place—moving them might affect the performance of their duties." They respond, "As a leader, what I say goes, and you must obey me!" They then force the two sisters to move. Why do they insist on staying at this house? It's because this family is guileless and weak, posing no threat to the antichrist. No matter what misdeeds they commit or how unchecked their behavior becomes behind people's backs, the family won't report them. So, they look for this kind of place to stay. After some time, they bring their evil fellows along, and they do their bad deeds there, discussing countermeasures and plotting how to punish this and that person. When an antichrist or evil person appears in the church, they first look for people they like and can take advantage of, expanding and securing their force first of all. They leave those who understand the truth alone for now, so as not to jeopardize their own position. They don't disrupt the current order just yet. After consolidating their position and finding suitable accomplices, they start discussing countermeasures to punish and deal with those brothers and sisters who pursue the truth. How do they punish and deal with them? First, they draw in those who approve of them, who have no discernment of them,

and who they can make use of. If there are people whom they can't draw in or who discern them, they find an excuse or reason to isolate or clear them out. What kind of disposition is revealed by these antichrists' behavior? (Viciousness.) Wherever they adopt leadership roles, that place takes on a foul atmosphere. The order of church life is disrupted. If you don't listen to them, you get suppressed, restricted, or even cleared out or expelled. Some antichrists act like thugs, ruffians, or shrews. Even after believing in God, they still want to gain a position, act high-handedly in God's house, and control God's chosen people. In this way, they make a mess of the church. If people lack discernment, they will be misled and controlled by them, ultimately leading to their own demise.

We've more or less finished our discussion about how antichrists draw people in. As you've been listening to these matters I've discussed, do you feel that they are something of a rarity? Are you astonished, thinking, "Could this really happen? That's impossible, isn't it? How can people like this exist among believers?" Let Me tell you, it can get even worse than this. Everyone puts on a facade of human likeness when they're in front of others, but it's what they're like behind the scenes that reveals their true face. Their words and actions while in front of others are just a disguise, a false impression. It's what they say and do behind the scenes that reflects their true self. If someone appears one way in front of people and another way behind the scenes, you should be able to discern which is genuine and which is fake, right? An antichrist may appear very polite in front of people, but if they knew what the antichrist did behind the scenes, they'd find it disgusting. They'd feel that dealing with the antichrist was a disgrace, that they are not a man of integrity, but mean and petty. In that case, can the antichrist get along with normal people? No, they can't. This isn't a matter of a normal person having a few bad habits, but a matter of their

disposition. As soon as you see their disposition, you realize they aren't human, but a beast, a devil. Tell Me, what does it feel like when humans interact with animals? It's like bringing a pig into the house, cleaning it up, putting little clothes on it, and treating it as a pet. The next day, you find that the house has become a pigsty. It eats, drinks, and relieves itself in the house without any regard for cleanliness. That's when you realize you can't keep pigs this way—they're animals! People like antichrists may look on the outside like they have some caliber and upbringing, or they might have once been a prestigious figure in society, earning them some respect. But most of them are just like animals, lacking even conscience and reason. Do they possess normal humanity? (No.) Without normal humanity, can they still be considered human? Can you accept their leadership? What will happen if brothers and sisters fall into the hands of such people? They will be misled and drawn in, and they will definitely suffer. Antichrists are devils, and they have no conscience or reason. On the surface, they appear very loving, understanding, and sympathetic to some people's difficulties, weaknesses, and emotional needs. In reality, these are people whom they favor and who flatter them. But if these people threaten their status or reputation, even they won't be treated with kindness, but will be unscrupulously dealt with using even more malicious methods, without a single trace of sympathy or tolerance. The love and tolerance of antichrists is all a facade, and their goal is absolutely not to bring people before God, but to make them worship and follow them. Their purpose of ensnaring people in this way is to secure their own position and gain people's worship and following. No matter what methods antichrists use to mislead and draw people in, one thing is certain: They will rack their brains and employ any means necessary for the sake of their own power and status. Another certainty is that no matter what they do, they are not doing it to perform

their duties, and they certainly aren't doing it to fulfill their duties well; rather, they do it to achieve their goal of holding power within the church. Furthermore, no matter what they do, they never consider the interests of God's house, and they certainly don't consider the interests of God's chosen people. In the dictionary of antichrists, these two considerations are non-existent; they are inherently devoid of them. Regardless of their level of leadership, they show not the least concern for the interests of God's house or God's chosen people. In their thoughts and viewpoints, the work of the church and the interests of God's house are irrelevant and beneath them. They only think about their own position and their own interests. From this, it can be seen that the nature essence of antichrists, besides being wicked, is particularly selfish and despicable. They only act for the sake of their own fame, gain, and status, without paying the slightest attention to the life and death of others. Anyone who poses a threat to their position is subjected to unscrupulous suppression and exclusion, and punished to the fullest extent. At times, when antichrists are reported for committing too much evil and the Above finds out about them, and they feel like they are about to lose their position, they begin to weep bitter tears. Outwardly, they seem repentant and appear to be turning back to God, but what is the true reason behind their tears? What do they truly regret? They grieve and suffer because they have lost people's hearts, their own position, and their reputation. This is what is contained within their tears. At the same time, they are already plotting their next steps to consolidate their position, learn from their failures, and make their comeback. Judging from this behavior of antichrists, they never feel remorse or suffer on account of their transgressions and the corrupt dispositions they've revealed, and they certainly won't truly know themselves or repent. They might kneel before God, weeping bitter tears, reflecting on and cursing themselves, but this is a

facade meant to mislead people, and some people may even believe it to be genuine. It's possible that, in that moment, their feelings are genuine. However, it's necessary to remember that antichrists will never experience genuine remorse. Even if they are one day revealed and eliminated, they will not genuinely feel remorse. They will only acknowledge their own failure, that they botched their performance and exposed all their evil deeds. Why do I say this? Because, based on antichrists' nature of hating the truth and God, they will never accept the truth. Therefore, the self-knowledge of antichrists is perpetually false. They will only admit that they lost people's hearts because they failed to grasp opportunities to seize power and consolidate position. Their remorse and suffering are for these reasons. When antichrists are in anguish, they may also shed tears, but why do they weep? What is behind their tears? They weep because their multitude of evil deeds has been exposed and they have lost their position. If they could truly be remorseful and weep because of doing wrong and feeling indebted to God, they would not commit such manifold evil. They lack a guilty conscience and do not admit to their evil deeds—how then can genuine remorse arise? After doing evil, they do not feel remorse; they are full of indifference, only feeling that they have lost face and made a spectacle of themselves. Their mood may dip slightly. Despite outwardly appearing as if nothing were amiss, in reality, deep down they are like a mute person tasting bitter herbs—suffering in silence. They experience a whirlwind of emotions in their hearts and shed bitter tears, yet there is no genuine remorse. This is the true state of affairs. At times, antichrists may say some pleasant-sounding words, like, "It's because my caliber was poor that I didn't do the job properly and I committed some acts of disturbance and disruption; I failed to take the lead and am not worthy of leadership. May god discipline and curse me. If you decide not to choose me for leadership

in the future, I won't complain." Right after this, they burst into tears. Some people, lacking discernment, feel compassion for them and say, "Don't cry, we'll choose you again in the future." Upon hearing this, they immediately stop crying. Now do you see their true colors? When they speak a few fine words, it is to win over people's hearts, mislead them, and trick them, and some even fall for it. Whenever antichrists shed tears, there is undoubtedly an agenda behind it. When those who worship them begin to question them and their status becomes shaky, they cry. They feel so distraught that they cannot eat or sleep, repeatedly telling their family, "How can I go on if I'm not in a leadership role?" Their family responds, "Didn't you live just fine before with no status? Why can't you go on living?" They reply, "If it weren't for my status, would I have received these benefits? Would we be so well off? Why are you so foolish?" At home, some openly say, "What's the point of living without status? What's the meaning of life? There're only a few people in our family, and at home I can only be in charge of these few. I'm just a head of the household, and my status isn't elevated. I should hold office in the church; otherwise, my life is wasted. Besides, without this position in the church, could our family have such a good life?" Behind closed doors they speak honestly, and their ambitions are laid bare. Isn't this a shameless individual? The misleading of antichrists is not an occasional transgression—it isn't unintentional. If these were occasional and unintentional bad actions, they would not be considered antichrists. Antichrists mislead people intentionally; they are governed by Satan's nature. This is why they consistently mislead people, purposefully using this method to control them and ultimately gain power. In fact, the purpose of an antichrist in misleading and controlling people is to make them listen to them, follow their lead, and distance themselves from God. The antichrist's intentions are very clear; they aim to compete with God for

people. Their actions are not momentary revelations of corruption, nor are they done impulsively, in spite of themselves, and certainly not obligated by special circumstances. It is entirely due to their wicked nature, their bloated ambitions and desires, their insidious disposition, and their multitude of schemes. Their ability to do these things now is determined by their nature essence: After believing in God, they harbored these intentions and schemes, just waiting to become a leader to start realizing these dreams and achieve their goals. This is the true state of an antichrist's heart, and it doesn't deviate in the slightest.

From the content discussed above, you should understand the truth you need to enter. In one respect, you should discern antichrists and evil people who display such behaviors and nature essence. In another, you should also compare yourselves to see if you exhibit these behaviors. Now, if you can find a match between what you say and the speech of antichrists, or if you both exhibit the same behaviors in similar situations, then can you discern the similarities in your revealed disposition or in practice between you and antichrists? Can you grasp the truth fellowshipped about here through some examples I discuss or the details, words, and actions described in those examples, or can you understand people's corrupt dispositions that are exposed here? Can you listen like this? What perspective are you listening from? If you are completely discerning these dispositions and essences of antichrists and viewing these behaviors and practices from the perspective of an onlooker, can you gain the truth? (No.) Then from what perspective should you listen? (Self-comparison.) Compare yourselves—this is the most basic thing. What else? (Equip oneself with the truth.) Correct, you must understand the truth you need to understand within every example I discuss. Those who don't have spiritual understanding can only comprehend the facts, while those who have spiritual understanding and possess good

caliber, can understand and gain the truth from them. Can you summarize the truths involved in the stories and examples that have been discussed? Fellowshipping about certain stories or examples is meant to help people connect them to reality, to better understand various issues reflected in reality, and to deepen their impression of various manifestations and essences related to this aspect of the truth. In other words, when it comes to this aspect of the truth or nature essence, you will think of a specific example or scenario. That way, when you understand yourself or discern others, you will have a visualized understanding that is easier to comprehend, more practical, and more concrete than just reading theory or text. If it's just text and you have no experience with it, your understanding of the text might be limited to the words themselves, always constrained by your own limited experiences, and only staying within that range. However, if I add certain examples, put together a few stories, a few tableaus, specific words and actions, and behaviors in My fellowship, it will have an auxiliary effect on your understanding of the truth in this aspect. If this effect is achieved, it means you have understood this aspect of the truth. What degree of understanding must you reach for it to count as understanding? It doesn't have to be 100%, but your comprehension, definition, concept, and knowledge of this aspect of the truth should at least have been solidified. What does this solidification mean? It means it becomes relatively pure, basically without any human knowledge, notions, imaginings, or speculation mixed in, or fewer of these things mixed in. These are the effects that such examples have. You might know the people or events I mention in some of these examples, or have even been in contact and are quite familiar with such people, or you might have come into contact with such events and even witnessed the whole process of these people doing such things. But what are its benefits toward your understanding and

recognition of the truth? It's possible that you may have lived together with such people, you've seen stories like this unfold, and experienced for yourself everything that happened in these stories, but that doesn't necessarily mean that you understand this aspect of the truth. What do I mean by this? Don't assume that because you know or are acquainted with the person or event I'm talking about, you don't need to listen to the details or the truth and specific content fellowshipped here. That would be a big mistake. Even if that person is someone you are intimately familiar with, it doesn't mean you have already understood and grasped the truth here. Why am I reminding you of this? It's to prevent you from getting hung up on the details. Whenever you see someone do something like this and God raises them as an example, you make fun of them and scorn such people. Is this the right attitude to have toward the truth? (No.) What attitude is this? Isn't this getting off track? This is a biased comprehension. It is because of these vivid examples, stories, and specific people and events that everyone can truly appreciate what the revelation of people's corrupt disposition is like, to truly witness what the revelation of people's corrupt disposition and nature essence is like, what people's nature essence is, what a corrupt disposition is, what kind of path people with a certain type of corrupt disposition and nature essence take, what they love, what the span of their emotions is like, how they behave and deal with the world and what their outlook on life is, what their principles for dealing with things are, and what their attitude toward God and the truth may be. It is precisely because of these examples, these specific individuals and concrete events, that people can better combine the truth reality with God's revelation of human essence, achieving a somewhat clearer and more accurate view of them. So, what is My meaning behind these words? It's that you shouldn't underestimate these stories. No matter what kind of story I tell, whose story

it is, or what type of person's story it is, there's only one goal, and that is to help you understand the truth. If you gain the truth from it, then the desired effect has been achieved. Therefore, these stories might only allow you to understand some superficial truths the first time you hear them, to grasp the surface meaning or literal interpretation. However, as your stature continues to grow, as you age, as you grow in life through various circumstances, your life also gradually matures, and you will have different understandings of the events in these stories and the nature essence, behavior, and manifestation of various individuals reflected here. How do these understandings come about? They come from the truths involved in these stories, not from the stories themselves. If it's just telling a story, like the story of "The Boy Who Cried Wolf," then after you listen to it, that's it; it has nothing to do with the truth. It just instructs people in how to act: It's very straightforward and superficial. But when it comes to the truth, the depth of such a story goes beyond the surface meanings that a person can readily understand. It touches upon the corrupt disposition and nature essence of people, involving how to discern people, how to choose one's path, how to approach the truth, and what people's attitudes should be in response to God's requirements. It involves what people should reject and what they should embrace. If you are able to listen in this way, every time you hear sermons you will obtain something, you will gain more light and understand more principles regarding various aspects of the truth, and experience some life entry. As people age, as time passes, as social circumstances change, as trends shift, the truth continues to work within people's hearts, and they will know how to practice the truth, and how to view people and things based on the truth. This is what it means to gain life —the truth can become a person's life. Therefore, no matter when a story is being told, don't just listen once and consider it done. Keep listening, and if

you don’t understand, you can fellowship about it. If you find it hard to grasp at your current stage, it might be due to your stature being insufficient. In that case, listen to what you can comprehend and select what suits your current stature. If a story seems clear when you hear it but later appears deep, if it’s beyond your comprehension, or doesn’t line up with your experiences and life circumstances at this stage, then keep it in your heart and let it impress upon you. When you encounter similar situations later on, what you’ve kept in your heart may come to be reflected on the surface. It’s just like the vocabulary and terms you’ve studied or the information your brain has assimilated. Do you think about them every day? Probably not. You don’t typically dwell on them, but when you find yourself in an environment where these terms, vocabulary, or information are relevant, some of them come to mind. People have memories, and they naturally store some things in their minds. These things are sufficient for you to use in daily life and can be somewhat beneficial, but if you deliberately try to use them and rigidly apply regulations, you’re more likely to make mistakes. You should selectively listen based on your own stature and the circumstances you’ve experienced. This way, your progress will be faster. Those who know how to listen will gain more, while those who do not will gain less, or perhaps nothing at all. They might even feel that they don’t want to listen to any of these stories, that none of them involve the truth, and wonder why I don’t talk about the truth instead of engaging in idle chit-chat and gossiping all the time. What kind of people exhibit this behavior? (Those who don’t have spiritual understanding.) People who don’t have spiritual understanding might think this way. They might think that when I give sermons, I only talk about these everyday matters; well, so can they, so when they have nothing else to do they engage in idle chit-chat with others. You may know more gossip than the stories I

tell, but do your discussions involve the truth? (No, they don’t.) If they don’t involve the truth, be careful not to talk indiscriminately, or you might end up discussing things unrelated to the truth. I tell stories to help people understand the truth. You shouldn’t blindly imitate Me. You should only focus on seeking the truth, understanding the truth, and striving to handle matters according to principles. Whether in your speech or your actions, prioritize aligning with the truth principles. This way, you’ll gradually enter the truth reality.

III. A Dissection of How Antichrists Threaten People

We've finished fellowshipping about the two manifestations of antichrists misleading people and drawing them in; now, let's fellowship about how they threaten people. These methods of antichrists are each more severe than the last. When compared to misleading and drawing in, is this method of threatening more sophisticated or less so? (Less so.) If misleading and drawing in don't work, they resort to threats. How does an antichrist threaten people? Why do they resort to such a method? (Because their objectives weren't met.) Their objectives weren't met. There is another meaning contained in threatening—what phrase can be used to express it? (Revealing their true colors.) That's not quite accurate; try another phrase. (Becoming angry from embarrassment.) You're getting closer. Is there a more suitable phrase? (Feeling exasperated and furious.) Exactly, feeling exasperated and furious. It's like the local saying "flying into a passion"; the meaning is, "I've tried both kind and harsh words. For the most part I never treated you unfairly. Why won't you listen to me? Since you won't listen, then you'll get yours: I'll use this tactic on you—threats!" They change their tactic. Satan has various tactics, all of them despicable. Threats are usually combined with enticement. If they only use threats, some people aren't afraid and don't listen to them. Then they have no other option and sometimes may resort to enticement. If this doesn't work then they try doing that—they use both soft and hard tactics. So, why do antichrists threaten people? Under what circumstances do they resort to threats? If two people coexist peacefully, each walking their own path, with no conflicts of interest between them, will they resort to threats? (No, they won't.) Then under what circumstances will this behavior and practice of making threats begin to arise? Of course, it's when their interests or reputation become

involved, when their objectives aren't being met. They bring out the big guns, thinking, "So you won't listen to me? Then I'll show you the consequences!" What are these consequences? Whatever you're afraid of. Can you recall any examples of threats you've witnessed? (Some antichrists, when they see brothers and sisters not submitting to them, start judging and condemning them, saying, "Failure to submit to leaders is failure to submit to god," and they use this to threaten people.) (I can think of another example where if someone doesn't listen to leadership, the leader uses their authority to replace them.) Regardless, they want people to understand that not listening to them will bring about consequences. So, what is their basis for making people listen to them? They often say, "Submission to leadership is submission to god, because leadership is ordained by god. You must submit. If you don't submit or listen to the leaders, that is arrogance, self-righteousness, and resistance to god. The consequence of resisting god is being eliminated. In mild cases, you could be isolated for self-reflection; in severe ones, you could even be expelled from the church!" They use these plausible fallacies to coerce people into submitting to them. Apart from this, how do certain other antichrists threaten people? They incite others to rally against and reject those who do not submit to them. Additionally, they replace those who do not obey them or reassign them to a different duty. Some individuals indeed fear that they won't have a duty to do. They believe that by doing their duties, they may have a chance at salvation, and failure to do a duty could take that away. Antichrists think in their hearts, "I know your weak point. If you don't listen to me, I'll strip you of the right to do your duty. I won't let you do your duty!" Do they not let people do their duty because these people are not qualified to do their duty or because them doing their duty harms the interests of God's house? (No.) Then why do they do it? It's to exclude

dissenters and use this method to threaten people and make them listen up. When it comes to threats, antichrists definitely do not follow the truth principles in dealing with people or handling matters. Instead, they employ intimidation, force, and coercion to make people obediently submit and listen to them and not give them any trouble or spoil their affairs.

An antichrist's use of threats isn't solely because people don't obey them or don't take them seriously and disregard them—that's only one aspect of it. There's another reason, that is, when others discover the antichrist's problems and want to expose them or report them to the Above, they fear that the Above may find out or more people may know about it, so they do everything in their power to cover these things up and suppress them, never allowing them to be exposed. What would happen if more people found out? They would reject and curse the antichrist, no one would worship them any longer, and they would lose their position and authority. Therefore, the antichrist's purpose in using this method of threatening people is also to safeguard their own position and authority. They believe that if they don't do this, the brothers and sisters will begin to discern them, and they won't be chosen in the next election, reducing them to an ordinary believer. What does it mean for them to be an ordinary believer? It means they have no authority, no one to follow them or become their adherents, and their position and authority have been stripped away, leaving their ambitions and desires unsatisfied. They don't want to be an ordinary believer or follower, so they use this method of threatening people to intimidate and coerce people into listening to them and obeying them, allowing them to continue holding on to their authority and position, to continue controlling people and receiving certain people's support. Everything the antichrist does revolves around their position. Whenever anything involves their position, they will use certain means or methods to

vigorously safeguard and protect it; even when the Above asks some of them about certain matters, they are able to brazenly lie to their face. For example, when questioned by the Above about how many people the church gained by spreading the gospel this month, even if the antichrist knows that it gained no one, they might lie and say five people were gained. When brothers and sisters who know the truth confront the antichrist, saying, “Those five people were just investigating. Why did you say we gained five people? You should tell the truth to the Above,” what does the antichrist say? “Why can’t we have gained five? I said five people, so it’s five. Your opinion doesn’t count. If we say we didn’t gain a single person, how would I explain that to the above? If you want to report it, go ahead, but if you tell the truth, the above might prune you. They might dismiss all of you who are involved in spreading the gospel, or even disband the gospel team. Then you won’t be able to do your duties, and I won’t be to blame for it.” When this person hears this, they become dumbfounded and dare not report it. Is this not a threat? (Yes.) It’s a blatant threat, thus openly delivered. When some people hear this, they think, “Being an honest person has consequences. If I’m honest, I won’t be able to do my duty, so I won’t report it. We must report five people.” Some people become uneasy in their hearts, saying, “If we didn’t gain anyone then that’s just how it is. We should submit to however the Above chooses to handle us.” What is the antichrist’s viewpoint upon hearing this? “Submission? It depends on the situation. Does the above know about the difficulties we face in spreading the gospel now? Do they care about this?” When the Above inquired into the situation of gospel spreading, they weren’t unaware of the challenges involved. They knew how many people can be gained at the very least each month, and they never said that if the gospel team doesn’t gain anyone in a month, they will be disbanded. So where did the antichrist come up with

this statement? (They made it up.) They fabricated it themselves to cover their lies, to control these people, to prevent the Above or the brothers and sisters from seeing through their lies, and to secure their position so they wouldn't be replaced—for this they dared to invent such devilish words. Discerning individuals can expose them, but those lacking discernment are misled, thinking, "Indeed, this duty doesn't come easily. We can't be honest with the Above. If you say there were five people, then there were five. Although we didn't gain five this month, we'll aim to get them next month. After all, if we gain them next month, then it won't be a lie." The antichrist engages in trickery, and those lacking in discernment engage in it along with them; they are a group of tricksters. What is the goal for an antichrist to threaten people? It is to make them obey and listen to them. They lie and commit evil, control the church, mislead people, conduct work without adhering to principles or the work arrangements, and no matter how recklessly they behave, they don't allow the brothers and sisters to expose or report them to the Above. Once they discover someone planning to report them to the Above, that's when they resort to threats. How do they threaten that person? They say, "We're working down below, and the work is difficult. We even face the risk of being arrested by the great red dragon. The above always demands that our practice adhere to the work arrangements. We endure so much suffering and take on so much risk in spreading the gospel. When the results are poor, you still wish to report them to the above; after you make your report they will prune you. I'm not afraid of being replaced as a leader after they prune you, I'm afraid you won't have a duty to do anymore. If you don't have a duty to do any longer, don't blame me!" It sounds so reasonable! They also say, "Who actually wants to report it? If you want to report it, I won't stop you; everyone knows about these things anyway. If you don't report it to the above, then

they won’t blame us. If you do report it, then we will be pruned. You can choose for yourselves; if you want to report it to the above, then go ahead. Now, whoever wants to report it, raise your hand.” When everyone hears this tone of theirs, they start contemplating, “Am I actually allowed to report this or not?” After contemplating, some people raise their hands. The antichrist sees this and thinks, “You still want to report it? Aren’t you asking for trouble? Fine, I won’t forget you.” Afterward, they start contemplating opportunities to punish this person. They find an excuse, saying, “You haven’t produced any results while doing your duties recently. Anyone who hasn’t produced results while doing their duties for three months will have their right to do duties revoked. If their performance doesn’t improve, they’ll be isolated. If they still don’t repent, then they’ll be cleared out or expelled!” Does that fool, that coward still dare report it? Upon hearing this, they think, “I’m not reporting this for my own sake. What’s the point of my reporting it? If I report it and then I’m subdued and suffer retaliation from the leader, and if my brothers and sisters reject me, I’ll be isolated within the church. It’s more important for me to listen to the leader; I don’t even know where god is, can he care about my life and death?” So, they don’t report it anymore. Haven’t they been frightened by the antichrist? (Yes.) The person believes, “Sinning against god is no big deal. God is loving, merciful, tolerant, and patient; he doesn’t easily get angry or curse and punish people. But if I offend the leader, then I’ll have to suffer. Reporting problems won’t do me any good; I’ll be rejected by everyone. I can’t do such a foolish thing.” Isn’t this being spineless? (Yes.) How should such a spineless person be dealt with? Are they worth feeling sorry for? Such a spineless person should be handed over to Satan, to the antichrist, to let the antichrist punish them—they deserve it. They lack the faith, determination, and strength to practice the truth and submit to God,

but when it comes to submitting to the antichrist, they gain particular strength, are willing to do whatever is asked of them and full of enthusiasm. When the antichrist threatens and scares them, they dare not report problems anymore. Isn't this a coward? What's the colloquial term for it? Being a pushover and caving in when faced with the antichrist. There are quite a few people in the church who have become pushovers due to the threats of antichrists! These individuals don't know how to approach the phrase "God is sovereign over all." When the antichrist threatens, rejects, or isolates them, they feel like they have no support, they don't believe in God's sovereignty over everything or in God's righteousness, and they don't believe that people's lives are in God's hands. A couple of intimidating or threatening words from the antichrist, and they're scared off, they cave in, and dare not report it anymore.

When an antichrist reports their work to the Above, they brazenly lie and trick them. Some who know the truth can't stand it and want to report the situation to the Above. The antichrist keeps tight control over people and watches them closely. They can instantly spot anyone who might be inclined to report an issue to the Above. When they have nothing else to do, they focus on observing people, their words and facial expressions, looking for those who have opinions about them, those who are disloyal, those who don't obey them, those who pose a threat to their position, those who are indifferent to them, who don't treat them seriously, who don't give them the seat of honor, and who don't let them eat first during meals. This spells trouble for these people. What does the antichrist do to such individuals? Some antichrists who are insidious don't reveal their true colors immediately. They wait for an opportunity to deal with you. If that doesn't work, they resort to harsh threats to make you feel that your life is clenched in their hands. Whether as a believer you can be saved, whether you can

reach the end, whether you can stay in the church—all of it is in their grasp and takes only a word from them. They have the final say. If you don't listen, don't obey their control, don't take them seriously, and keep trying to report their issues, then you're going to suffer. They'll start planning how to punish you. How does the antichrist view the behavior of brothers and sisters reporting their issues to the Above? (As tattling.) Exactly, they don't see it as reporting a situation; they see it as tattling. What does tattling mean? It means reporting all the various things they do that go against the truth and all their evil deeds to the Above, or giving an account of things about them that are unknown to others to the Above. They consider this tattling. Once they discover someone tattling, that person must be punished. Some muddleheaded and spineless people are frightened by the antichrist's threats, by their domineering and nefarious ways. When the antichrist asks who has contact with the Above, even before they get to them, they quickly make it clear, "It's not me." The antichrist asks, "Then how does the above know about that matter?" They think about this and say, "I don't know either." The antichrist punishes them to the point that they're living in constant fear, always on edge, afraid that the antichrist might expel them from the church. They are anxious and fearful to the point that it's hard for them to even get through the day. Would they be this afraid if the antichrist hadn't threatened them like this? No, they wouldn't. Furthermore, do they have genuine belief in God? No, they don't. They are spineless and muddlers. When they encounter the antichrist, they cower. They don't have genuine belief in God, but they willingly yield to the antichrist, ready to do their bidding. They are, by nature, minions of Satan.

What are some other practices antichrists use to threaten people? Some antichrists are skilled at speaking certain correct and appealing doctrines to restrict and constrain you. They say, "Don't you love the truth? If you love

the truth, you must listen to me because I am the leader. Everything I say aligns with the truth. You must obey whatever I say; when I say go east, you mustn't go west. When I say something, you mustn't have second thoughts; you mustn't have any opinions or meddle blindly. What I say is the truth." If you don't listen to them, they might hate or condemn you. What kind of condemnation? They'll say, "You're not really someone who loves the truth; if you actually loved the truth, then as the leader, my words are correct—why wouldn't you listen to them?" The antichrists use these seemingly right theories and doctrines to control and restrict you. Furthermore, some antichrists make people take care of their personal matters, saying, "I'm a leader now, and I don't have time for certain personal matters. Besides, I am a leader, and my matters are the matters of god's house. The matters of god's house are also my matters. We can't distinguish them so clearly anymore. Therefore, you need to share some of the burden in my matters at home, such as things like taking care of children, farming, selling vegetables, or building a house, and things like there not being enough money at home. These things used to be my duty, but now that I'm a leader, they have become your duty—you have to share the burden. Otherwise, I'll constantly worry about my home affairs, get distracted by these matters, then can I still be an effective leader?" The more they say the more shameless they become. Some people hear this and think, "We didn't know to be considerate of your heart—we truly were heartless! You don't need to say anything; from now on, we'll take care of all your household chores." What kind of pleasant-sounding name do these antichrists give their own affairs at home and the affairs of their daily life? They call them "people's duty," that is, the antichrists take people working for their family, serving the young and old in their household, and handling their personal life matters, and turn these into matters of God's house. Since

they are now matters of God's house, every person ought to put in their fair share, and if the leader wants you to do something then it becomes your duty. Doesn't this sound correct? People without discernment might think it's correct. They believe that since the leader is too busy to handle their own affairs at home, and they have a low caliber themselves and can't do any duty, they can only help the leader take on a few household chores. So, whenever they're not busy they work at the leader's house, assisting with various tasks. Can this be considered doing their duty? This can only be seen as enthusiastically assisting people. For people who genuinely expend themselves for God, who follow God's will, when their families face difficulties, the church arranges for people to help and take care of their domestic affairs. In such cases, this can be considered to some extent as a performance of duty. Does it make sense now? The antichrist, busy with misleading and controlling people in the church, arranges their household chores for the brothers and sisters, claiming that this is also doing their duty. Some brothers and sisters, due to a lack of understanding of the truth, are misled and willingly take on these tasks, feeling happy to do so. Eventually, they even feel that they owe a debt to the leader, thinking, "The leader has broken their heart and split their lips for us. We are so unworthy. We've done so much work, yet how is it that we still don't understand any truth?" If you are occupied with working for the leader all day long and neglect attending gatherings or listening to sermons, can you grasp the truth? Absolutely impossible. This is ingratiating yourself to the point of death! This is running after the antichrist and straying onto a crooked path. The antichrist often employs seemingly correct statements, packaging and processing them into correct speech, causing people to mistakenly believe that these words are indeed the truth, something they should follow and practice, and that they should accept these words. That way, people don't

need to discern whether what the leader is doing is right or wrong, or whether what they are following is right or wrong. Is this not the case? This is called misleading, and it's also threatening people. The antichrist uses these seemingly correct theories and statements to control these people. To what extent do they control them? These people willingly exert themselves for them, work themselves to the bone for them, and manage all their personal affairs. They would rather skip gatherings, neglect their own duties, leave their own tasks behind, and sacrifice their own time for spiritual devotion, gathering, and eating and drinking God's words, just to render service and work themselves to the bone for the antichrist full time. Why are they able to work themselves to the bone like this? There's a reason for this. What reason? It's because the antichrist purposefully tells them, "If you can't even handle these matters properly, what duty can you do? If you can't do your duty, are you still a member of god's house? Alright then, I won't lead you. If I don't lead you, you won't count in the number of god's house. Since I've been chosen as the leader, I am the gateway to this church. Anyone who wishes to enter the church must have my approval. Without my consent, no one can enter. Even if the church is clearing someone out, it must have my approval before they can leave. Therefore, the work I assign you and the tasks I hand over to you constitute your duty. If you don't do your duty properly, you won't have a chance at salvation. You won't count in the number of god's house!" Is this not a threat? (Yes, it is.) What method is used to threaten people? (Correct words.) It's threatening people using correct words, words that seemingly align with the truth—this is mixing apples and oranges. The antichrist uses doing duties as a pretext to achieve their personal goals. But is doing things for them really doing a duty? They twist it to make it seem like it's a duty people should do, and then use the principle and standards of doing duty to

demand that brothers and sisters work themselves to the bone for them. They even threaten that if they don't work themselves to the bone for them, they will have no chance for salvation and will be cleared out of the church and cut off from God's house. When these foolish, undiscerning individuals hear the severity of the consequences, they quickly take on all the chores of the leader's household and their daily affairs, feeling relieved once they're done. They even think, pleased with themselves, "Now, I've fulfilled my duty properly. I haven't been lazy at all, and I've been considerate of the leader's will. I've done everything the leader instructed me to do, and I've taken care of all the leader's household chores. This is what it means to be considerate of god! The leader is satisfied, and so is god. Now I have hope for salvation!" Is this called hope? Haven't they become slaves to the antichrist? Haven't they been led astray by the antichrist? What role is the antichrist playing here? Aren't they acting like an abductor? They have a wicked disposition, and wickedness is of course much more serious than deceitfulness. Thus they absolutely know what to say and what theories to use to restrict people, to achieve their hidden agenda, to win over people's hearts, and to control their behavior and thoughts. They are well aware of all this. Therefore, the goals an antichrist wishes to achieve through everything they say and do are carefully thought out and long premeditated. This definitely isn't a matter of saying or doing something unawares and then achieving an unexpected result—it absolutely isn't like this. So, those who willingly render service and work themselves to the bone for an antichrist, apart from being misled by their words, are also threatened and compelled by a kind of rhetoric from the antichrist. Perhaps they do those things for the antichrist willingly, but isn't there an issue with this "willingness"? Shouldn't it be put in quotation marks? (Yes.) This is absolutely not a genuine performance of duty but rather a consequence

brought about by being misled by a certain theory, a certain correct and pleasant-sounding argument or rhetoric that misleads people. Because they're worried they won't be able to do their duty, that they'll be expelled, and they won't be saved, they willingly accept the tasks designated to them by the antichrist, even thinking they are doing their duty for God. How muddled they have become!

The threats of antichrists allow people to see their true faces clearly. Do you engage in such threats? Is there a difference between threats and warnings or advice? (Yes.) Can you discern this or not? Where is the distinction? Find this distinction, and you will understand and be able to discern. (The intentions are different.) The intentions and motives certainly differ. So, where exactly is the difference? What is a threat? A threat involves words that may sound good and correct, and people don't feel overly upset when they hear them, but their purpose is personal gain. On the other hand, what is the purpose of advice and warnings? It is to help people, to prevent them from making mistakes, straying from the path or taking a detour, getting misled, and to help them reduce or prevent losses. The aim is not personal benefit but purely to assist others. Isn't that the distinction? (Yes.) In this regard, you need to learn to discern. Just because the manifestation of antichrists threatening people has been fellowshipped about, that doesn't mean you don't dare to offer warnings when necessary while talking to others. When a warning is needed, you should issue it. Warnings and advice are not the same as threats. Warnings are genuinely aimed at helping people so they can do their duties properly, ensuring that the work of God's house isn't compromised. Their goal is legitimate. Threatening, on the other hand, has an illegitimate and hidden agenda—it involves personal ambition and selfish desire. For example, when the antichrist makes others do their household chores, what is their selfish

desire? They simply want to enjoy the benefits of status, making others do the dirty and exhausting work while they do nothing. Then, someone even has to serve them three meals a day. They believe that now that they hold a position, their enjoyment can begin. However, it's unjustified to directly tell people to do work for them, so the antichrist creates a set of excuses, saying, "Now that I'm a leader, I'm very busy with my duties. If you have a burden and humanity, then you should learn to cooperate. What can you do? All you can do is exert yourselves, isn't it? There's no one to do the work in my vegetable garden at home, and you're not helping! If you help, it proves that you have a kind heart, and you're actually doing your duty by helping me with the work. I am your leader—aren't my affairs yours as well? Aren't your affairs things you ought to be doing, and what you ought to be doing is your duty, isn't it?" When they place such a big responsibility on your shoulders, and you contemplate that what the leader says makes sense, you go and do the work for them. Isn't this falling for a scam? An antichrist has their own goals, and before they can achieve those goals, they need to find appropriate excuses and theories to establish a pretext. Then, those who accept these theories go to work for them, they achieve their purpose, and then they can enjoy the benefits of status. Isn't this someone who makes a living off the church? (Yes.) That is indeed what it is. They are lazy and unwilling to work, wishing to enjoy physical comfort and the benefits of status. They play politics, and when they can't find suitable words, they extract reasonable and more easily accepted phrases from God's words and the doctrine they understand. They use these words to mislead and restrict those who do not grasp the truth and are foolish. In doing so, they accomplish their hidden objectives, making people willingly accept their manipulation. Some people even think that if they don't heed the leader's words or fail to perform the tasks assigned by their leader well, then they

haven’t done their duty properly. They feel like they owe God and even shed tears. Isn’t this a profound level of muddleheadedness? They’re so muddleheaded that it’s revolting.

Antichrists often speak using threats to achieve their goals, but their threats sometimes come in the form of correct words and in a gentle manner, like a snake slowly wrapping itself around you—once you’re wrapped up, they’re ready to ask for your life. Other times, their threats aren’t gentle, but harsh and vicious, like a wolf seeing a sheep and revealing its vicious face. Their intention is to tell people: “If you don’t listen to me, you’ll get what’s coming to you, and if consequences arise you will bear the responsibility yourself!” What are the typical bargaining chips that antichrists use in their threats? They target people’s destination, their duty, and even their position and going or staying within the church. Antichrists use these tactics, and of course others, to threaten individuals. However, their strategies generally fall into these two categories: Sometimes, they’ll coax you with pleasant words, and other times, they’ll come at you forcibly and viciously. What’s the purpose of antichrists’ threats? First and foremost, they want people to listen to them. They aim to reap benefits from other people, enjoy the benefits of status, and indulge in the various perks and pleasures that come with it. Secondly, they don’t want anyone to reveal the true state of affairs or to challenge their position. They won’t tolerate people doing anything that threatens their position. For example, if certain people want to report their situation to the higher-ups or if some people discern them and want to unite the brothers and sisters to reject and remove them from office, antichrists will resort to threatening tactics. One aspect of the goal of making threats is in order to enjoy the many benefits that come with their position, and the other is to secure their position. These are precisely the two objectives antichrists have in threatening people—they

both revolve around position. Where do all these various benefits come from? They also come from their position. Some antichrists say, “If you don’t comply in this matter, you’ll bear the consequences!” If someone discerns them and won’t listen to them, do they think of a way to handle it? They won’t simply resign themselves to what may come. As long as there’s an ounce of hope for them to preserve their position, they’ll fight tooth and nail for it. Their eagerness for position surpasses that of most people. It’s like a wolf seeing a sheep—its mouth starts salivating even before it starts to eat. Its eyes take on a fierce gleam and it contemplates eating it; this is the kind of craving it has. Isn’t this its nature? (Yes.) Antichrists’ craving for position is akin to a wolf’s craving for a sheep, a need within their malicious nature. Therefore, their threats toward others are indispensable.

IV. A Dissection of How Antichrists Control People

Controlling people is one of the tactics employed by antichrists. How do they control people? Antichrists have more than one set of methods for controlling people; they have several. Have you ever experienced this? Some individuals may have never served as leaders, but they harbor a desire to control others—this is the makings of an antichrist. Regardless of their age, location, or circumstances, they want to exert control over people. Even in matters of eating, working, or in various areas of expertise or professional matters, they want people to listen to them, and they won't tolerate anyone who doesn't. They can't even control their desire to hold power within the church. They see this as fulfilling their responsibility and obligation, thinking that they're just pulling their own weight, without realizing that this is their ambition and desire, that it's their corrupt disposition. So, how does an antichrist control people? For example, when they are elected as leader, on the very first day, they start thinking, "These people have irregular eating habits and daily routines; there's a lot of work to be done. Being a leader carries significant responsibilities—it's a heavy burden!" The antichrist spends the whole day locked in their room, writing two or three pages of material. What is in this material? Firstly, it has to do with eating. Meals must be taken at specific times, at specific locations, with specific quantities of food. Breakfast at 6:30 a.m., lunch at 12:30 p.m., and dinner at 6:30 p.m.—meals will be taken at these three times, not a minute earlier or later. No matter the circumstances you must be punctual, even if it rains or starts to storm, and if you violate these rules, you won't get a meal. Then there's the matter of daily routines, which is very important. You must get out of bed at 6:00 a.m. every morning, no matter how late you went to sleep the previous night. You should take a rest after

lunch at 1:00 p.m., and go to sleep promptly at 10:00 p.m. each night. When they finish making rules for eating and daily routines, there are still many other specific regulations. For instance, you must eat in designated places and not make any noise while eating. Each person is required to wear specific clothing, and so on. These rules are incredibly detailed, even more so than the administrative decrees in God's house. These daily minutiae have nothing to do with the truth. As long as one's daily life and eating habits are structured and suitable, doing no harm to one's health, following this principle should suffice. There's no need for such detailed regulations. So why does the antichrist create such detailed rules? They say, "It's no good for people to be left unmanaged. These matters are never mentioned in god's words, and without these specific details, our lives will be undisciplined, lacking structure, and without any human likeness. Now that I'm the leader, you can all be remedied. You are no longer wandering sheep; there is someone to take care of you." Both the significant and insignificant matters of daily life, such as clothing, food, shelter, and transportation, have all been meticulously regulated. Then they share a "secret" with you, saying, "God's words never mentioned these specific details of daily life. Just because god didn't speak on it doesn't mean we shouldn't know it. We humans have to take on the work of all these detailed matters god never talked about." They create a set of rules and regulations outside of God's words, seemingly detailed and clearly defined with explicit terms, to replace the truth and lead others. Once these specific and clearly defined regulations are issued, people are expected to abide by their so-called rules. If anyone fails to comply, disobeys, ignores, or violates these rules, the antichrist prunes them. After pruning them, they make sure that person accepts these rules and accepts them from God. They use these things to replace the truth and lead people, so what kind of path will those

people take? They will only observe regulations and rituals, merely following the form. Under such leadership, people may mistakenly believe through their own notions, “If I can maintain external regulations and formalities, if I can stick to the schedule for waking up, sleeping, and eating, doesn’t that mean I am practicing the truth? Won’t I then be saved?” Is salvation really that simple? Is the truth so easily obtained? Does the truth only pertain to human behavior? No, it doesn’t. How does the antichrist treat changes in people’s disposition, their understanding of the truth, and practice of the truth? They treat these as if they were equivalent to following public order or adhering to the laws of the country. They even make people mistakenly believe that these rules and regulations are higher and more concrete and practical than God’s words. In reality, they use these things to mislead and control people, tightly controlling their behavior. They don’t resolve problems with the truth, nor do they encourage people to live, act, and do their duties according to the truth principles. Instead, they artificially formulate a set of rules, regulations, and systems for people to follow. What’s their purpose? They want people to accede to them, to think they’re clever, and to obey their leadership by practicing and following these rules and regulations. In this way, they achieve their goals. They aim to achieve their goal of controlling everything about everyone by restraining and standardizing people’s behavior. And perhaps, with regard to their motives for acting, they might not have an obvious desire for status, but the ultimate consequence is that they control people, and people live and act wholly in accordance with the rules and regulations they have set. In such a situation, does the truth still hold a place in people’s hearts? It does not. Antichrists do not have spiritual understanding, and they don’t understand the truth. If you live your church life together with them, they’ll tell you to do this today and that tomorrow, fundamentally unable to

fellowship about the truth principles. Instead, they'll just give you a bunch of regulations to follow. You may be all worn out from following them, but refusing to follow them is not an option. They won't let you act freely. This is one way antichrists control people.

What does an antichrist primarily control in people? (Their thoughts.) That's correct; they mainly control people's thoughts. It's not just about controlling what people say and do. Under the pretext of fellowshipping about the truth, they use empty theories and clever sophistry to mislead you, with the aim of controlling your thoughts, making you obey them and follow their lead. This is what it means to mislead and control people. If you don't follow their instructions, you might feel as though you're going against the truth, and you may even feel indebted to them or like you cannot face them. This is a sign that you're already under their control. However, if you don't practice the truth or submit to God, do you feel indebted to God in your heart? If you don't, then you lack a conscience and humanity. If you can obey the antichrist instead of practicing the truth, without any sense of unease in your heart or a guilty conscience, this means you're under their control. The most common phenomenon of the antichrist's control is that within their sphere of authority, they alone have the final say. If they are not present, nobody dares to make decisions or settle a matter. Without them, others become like lost children, ignorant of how to pray, seek, or confer with each other, behaving like puppets or dead people. Concerning what antichrists often say to mislead and control people, we won't go into detail here. Surely there are many statements and tactics they employ, and the resulting consequences can be seen played out on those who are misled. Let Me provide an example. There are a few individuals with average caliber, not too bad, who do their duty loyally and are rarely negative. However, after working with an antichrist to do their duty for a period of time, they

become dependent on the antichrist. They prefer to follow the antichrist's lead in everything, and the antichrist becomes their main support. As soon as they are separated from this antichrist, they become ineffective in everything they do. Without the antichrist present, they stop making progress in the performance of their duty, and even when faced with a problem, they are unable to get results through fellowshipping. They can only wait for the antichrist to return and resolve it for them. In reality, these individuals originally had the ability to handle such things due to their caliber, intellect, experience, and background before the antichrist's control, but after being controlled by them, nobody now dares to make decisions or offer clear solutions to handle matters without the antichrist there. Their thoughts seem to have been imprisoned, resembling the characteristics of people in a semi-vegetative state. What things has the antichrist who controls these people done to make them exhibit such behaviors? Surely, there must have been some explicit sayings or statements to make them obey in heart and mind. There must also have been certain statements, viewpoints, or actions that these people agreed with. However, antichrists absolutely lack the truth reality. Their statements and viewpoints, even if correct, are meant to mislead people and do not represent any truth reality in them. Some people admire antichrists because they indeed possess some gifts and talents. However, these qualities do not signify they possess the truth reality. Those who worship antichrists do so because they lack the truth and cannot discern people, which is why they can worship antichrists and even some famous and great spiritual figures. Some people may be misled by the antichrists, but this is only temporary, and once they realize that the antichrists can only talk about spiritual theories and not practice the truth, that they haven't done anything to safeguard the church's work and are truly hypocritical Pharisees, they will reject and hate them. There are so

many instances of antichrists using their gifts and eloquence to mislead those who don't understand the truth. For example, if you propose a reasonable suggestion, everyone should surround this correct proposal and keep on fellowshipping about it, and this is the right path and demonstrates loyalty and responsibility to their duty, but in their heart an antichrist thinks, "How come I didn't think of that proposal first?" They admit deep down that the proposal is right, but can they accept it? Due to their nature, they absolutely will not accept your correct suggestion. They will do everything possible to reject your proposal, then come up with an alternative plan to make you feel that your proposal is utterly unworkable, and their plan is better. They want you to feel that you can't do without them and that only with them working can everyone be effective. Without them, no work can be done right, and everyone becomes worthless and can't get anything done. The antichrist's strategy is to always appear novel and unique and make grandiose claims. No matter how correct someone else's statements are, they will reject them. Even though other people's suggestions are consistent with their own ideas, if they weren't proposed by them first, they will never acknowledge or adopt them. Instead, they will do everything they can to belittle them, then negate and condemn them, persistently criticizing them until the person offering the suggestions feels that their ideas were wrong and admits their own mistake. Only then will the antichrist finally let it go. Antichrists enjoy establishing themselves while belittling others, aiming to make others worship them and put them at the center. They allow only themselves to shine, while others can only stand in the background. Whatever they say or do is right, and whatever others say or do is wrong. They often put forward novel viewpoints to negate others' viewpoints and actions, finding fault with others' suggestions and disrupting and rejecting others' proposals. This way, other people must listen to them and act

according to their plans. They use these methods and strategies to persistently deny you, attack you, and make you feel like you're incompetent, thereby making you increasingly more submissive to them, admiring them more and holding them in higher esteem. That way, you become thoroughly controlled by them. This is the process through which antichrists subdue and control people.

An antichrist employs various methods to mislead and control people; it's not a wink or a few words that make people follow them—it's not that simple at all. Whether it's about controlling people or controlling one aspect of authority, such as personnel decisions, financial matters, or the final say, they will use different tactics, and they absolutely won't only do them on occasion, but will make a continuous effort to show themselves off and bear witness to themselves until people admire and elect them, and then the authority is theirs. It took them a period of time to achieve this goal. Another method an antichrist uses to mislead and control people is to constantly show themselves off and get everyone to learn about them, and get more people to know about their contributions to God's house. For example, they might say, "I previously came up with some methods for spreading the gospel, and it has improved the effectiveness of spreading the gospel. Nowadays, some other churches are also adopting these methods." In reality, various churches have accumulated quite a bit of experience spreading the gospel, but the antichrist continuously brags about their right decisions and accomplishments, informing people about them, emphasizing them, and repeating them wherever they go until everybody knows. What's their goal? To build up their own image and prestige, to garner praise, support, and admiration from more people, and to make people turn to them for everything. Does this not achieve the antichrist's goal of misleading and controlling people? Most antichrists act in this way, taking on the roles of

misleading, ensnaring, and controlling people. Regardless of the church, social group, or work setting, whenever an antichrist appears, most people unconsciously begin to worship and look up to them. Whenever they encounter difficulties where they feel confused and need someone to provide guidance, especially in critical situations when a decision has to be made, they will think of the gifted antichrist. They believe in their hearts, "If only they were here, it would be okay. Only they can provide the advice and suggestions to help us surmount this difficulty; they have the most ideas and solutions, their experiences are the richest, and their mind is the most agile." Isn't the fact that these people can worship the antichrist to such a degree directly related to their usual way of showing off, performing, and parading themselves around? If they manifested soundness in their words and actions, if they were someone who put their head down and worked hard, if they spoke sparingly and worked diligently, never publicizing or showing off, much less boasting, then they wouldn't be able to mislead people and make them value and admire them. So why do certain people who are relatively honest and can practice the truth and work diligently rarely get elected as leaders and workers? It's because most people lack truth reality and are not skilled at discernment. People tend to favor those who possess gifts, eloquence, and a penchant for showing off. They are particularly envious and approving of such people, and they love interacting with them. Consequently, antichrists naturally become objects of worship and admiration for most people. Regardless, antichrists have a set of methods for controlling people, and they don't hesitate to invest time and energy into managing their status and their image in people's hearts, all with the ultimate goal of gaining control over them. What does an antichrist do before achieving this goal? What is their attitude toward status? It's not a regular fondness or envy; it's a long-term plan, a deliberate intent to obtain

it. They attach particular importance to power and status and see status as a prerequisite for achieving the goal of misleading and controlling people. Once they attain status, enjoying all of its benefits is a matter of course. Therefore, an antichrist's ability to mislead and control people is a result of diligent management. It's absolutely not that they take the path by chance; everything they do is purposeful, premeditated, and carefully calculated. For antichrists, obtaining power and achieving their goal of controlling people is the prize—it is the outcome they most desire. Their pursuit of power and status is motivated, purposeful, intentional, and laboriously managed; that is, when they speak or act, they have a strong sense of purpose and intention, and their goal is especially defined. For example, they boast about having been a certain level of leader or worker, gained a certain number of people through spreading the gospel, or developed various classic methods for spreading the gospel; they show off their experiences and qualifications. What are their thoughts while they boast? What is their underlying motive? Don't they deliberate about what words they should use and how they should mix truth with falsehood? Their words are not haphazard; everything they say has a purpose, and it absolutely isn't merely a matter of self-praise. Their words might come across as particularly measured and targeted, demonstrating a keen sense of propriety. For instance, if they encounter individuals who understand the truth, their hearts are on the alert, they won't casually say or do things in their presence, fearing that they will be discerned. They'll be more disciplined. However, if they are dealing with new believers or ordinary believers, they'll carefully consider what to say to these individuals. If they are dealing with leaders and workers, they'll contemplate what to say to this group. If they are dealing with those who understand professional knowledge, they'll consider what to say to these people. They are

particularly astute in external matters, knowing whom to address with what words and how to convey their message effectively—they are especially clear about all this. In other words, antichrists always carry certain intentions when they act. Their words, actions, and conduct, even the specific wording they choose while speaking, are intentional; they are not acting out of momentary revelation of corruption, small stature, foolishness or ignorance, spouting nonsense wherever they go—this is not the way it is at all. By examining their methods, their way of doing things, and their choice of words, antichrists appear quite devious and wicked. For the sake of their own status and to achieve their goal of controlling people, they seize every opportunity to show off, to make use of every little bit, and they won't miss a single chance. Tell Me, would such people reveal these traits in front of Me? (Yes.) Why do you say they would? (Because their nature essence is to show off.) Is showing off the end goal for an antichrist? What is their goal in showing off? They want to win status, and this is what they mean: "Don't you know who I am? Look at the things I've done, it was me who did these good things; I made quite a few contributions to god's house. Now that you know, shouldn't you give me more significant work? Shouldn't you hold me in high regard? Shouldn't you rely on me in everything you do?" Is this not deliberate? Antichrists want to control anyone, regardless of who they are. What's another term for control? Manipulate, toy with—they just want to govern you. For example, when brothers and sisters praise something as well done, an antichrist immediately says that they did it, making it so that everyone thanks them. Would a truly reasonable person act like this? Absolutely not. When antichrists do a little good they want everybody to know about it, to hold them in high esteem and praise them—this satisfies them. No matter what they do, they wish to obtain people's compliments and worship, and they

are willing to endure anything to get it. For the sake of status and power, antichrists won't let any opportunity to show off pass them by, even if their showing off seems foolish, or their methods are crude and earn others' contempt—they still won't pass on such chances. Similarly, they employ any means necessary to achieve their goal of controlling people, and spare no effort to accomplish this. They make a painstaking effort and rack their brains to formulate their schemes. When they do something good, they continuously flaunt and showcase it everywhere. If someone else has done something good, they envy it and try everything they can to attribute it to themselves or say they had a part in it to claim credit for themselves. In short, antichrists have tactics for controlling people. It's absolutely not a momentary deceitfulness, nor is it a couple of occasional actions. Instead, they do and say many things. Their words are misleading, their actions are misleading, and their ultimate goal in doing and saying these things is to control people.

What is an antichrist's purpose in controlling people? It's to gain status and authority in people's hearts. Once they have authority and status, they can enjoy the benefits of status and the various interests that it brings. For instance, in times of hot weather, while others stay in non-air-conditioned rooms, they get to stay in an air-conditioned one. At mealtime, while others have a single helping of veggies and rice, they get to add a little meat and soup. When entering a room with no available seating, others have to sit on the floor, leaving only one chair which is reserved for them. This special treatment is the result of their status, and they enjoy indulging in the benefits that come with it. Of course, these interests and enjoyments are far from enough to satisfy their ambitions. They not only need these material benefits their status affords them, but also the vanity, satisfaction, and sense of security it brings to their inner world. What are the behaviors of those

who have been misled, drawn in, and controlled by antichrists? They compare each other's status, power, gifts, and abilities, as well as family and class backgrounds, and they compete over who comes up with more wicked ideas and whose mind is more agile. Antichrists of religion also compete over who prays the longest. If one person prays for ten minutes, another will pray for twenty, and during a gathering they may not do anything else but pray incessantly, resembling people who recite scriptures in a Buddhist temple, murmuring nonstop. Does God listen to such prayer? Judging by how they pray, the Holy Spirit will not work on them. They see who can pray the longest, who can pray in the loudest voice that can overpower the others. Is this not utter madness? Their actions are unbelievable and unreasonable. These are the manifestations primarily seen in those who have been misled and controlled by antichrists; when antichrists lead people, this is the result it yields. Therefore, if you are misled and controlled by an antichrist, you will look up to them, follow them, and obey them in everything. You won't listen to anyone else, even if it is God who is speaking. These will be the behaviors you exhibit. When antichrists control people, it's as if Satan is ruling over them. If you're under the control of Satan, and if there's a place in your heart for man and a place for Satan, then the Holy Spirit won't work on you—He will forsake you. Don't you like to follow antichrists? Don't you like to look up to them? Don't you like accepting their control and manipulation? Then you will be handed over to them. If you believe that whatever antichrists say is the truth, then you can listen to them and follow them, and you'll be handed over to them. However, you must hold yourself accountable for the consequences. If one day you don't attain salvation, don't hold God responsible or complain about Him; this has nothing to do with God. It's your own choice, and you must pay the price for your choice.

We've more or less completed our fellowship on the manifestations of antichrists controlling people. People must understand what it means to be controlled. On the outside, it may appear that some people are following God, listening to His sermons, eating and drinking His words, living the church life, and doing their duties, and that they have not left God's house. So why are they controlled by antichrists? It's primarily because they lack the truth. First, these people were misled by antichrists, and then came to particularly admire them, which led to being controlled by them. What does it mean to be controlled? It means being swayed and bound by them. Even though you're doing your duties, while seeking the truth principles in the performance of duty you are misled by antichrists. The more their statements and viewpoints align with your own notions and imaginings, the more you consider them correct and in line with the truth, and you stop seeking the truth principles, are no longer willing to think independently, and no longer base your practice on God's words. You believe that antichrists' viewpoints aren't mistaken at all, and you wholeheartedly confirm them. Once this is the case, if you truly practice in accordance with God's words, you feel uneasy and unsettled. You feel that you have let down the antichrists and that you absolutely cannot act this way. Are you not being completely bound by the antichrists' statements and viewpoints? When you do things, you do not know how to judge, seek, or abide based on God's words. You do not know how to do so, nor do you dare to do it. Why don't you know how and why don't you dare? The antichrists haven't spoken up yet; they haven't given you a decision or reached a conclusion, and they haven't told you the outcome or pointed you in any direction. That's why you do not dare to act according to your comprehension, and you're afraid of going the wrong way, of doing something wrong. Are you not being controlled? Why are you always so fearful? Were God's words

really not clear? Did God's words fail to tell you the principles or tell you what to do? Why do you ignore God's words and insist on listening to antichrists? You are being misled and controlled by antichrists. For example, I told someone to build a wall, specifying its height, length, and location. Then, an antichrist came and said: "This wall's height is okay, but there's a problem here. If you build it like this, will it collapse when the wind blows?" Upon hearing this, the person said, "That's a good point, could it collapse? God didn't say, so I won't build it yet." When I checked on them later, I asked: "Why haven't you built the wall? Several days have passed, yet it still hasn't been built—are you not delaying matters?" They replied that someone had raised concerns about the wall getting blown over by the wind. I told them to use a pillar for support if they were concerned about the wind, and they committed this to memory. Later, the antichrist returned to disturb them, saying, "Is one pillar enough? Shouldn't you use two?" The person contemplated this, thinking that God had only said to use one pillar rather than two, and again they did not know what to do. After being so misled and disturbed by the antichrist, all the words I previously spoke were in vain, and they were unable to carry on with this task. Doesn't this equate to being controlled by the antichrist? Who should they listen to in this matter? (To God.) Then why didn't they listen to God's words? Did they not want to listen? They wanted to, but they were misled by one of the antichrist's heresies and fallacies. Once they were misled, they obeyed the antichrist, which is equivalent to being hijacked by them. If their behavior and thoughts are bound and shackled by the antichrist, they are under the antichrist's control. Ultimately, this person didn't fulfill their duty, and they didn't submit to God or listen to His words. Who brought about this outcome? It was brought about by their ignorance and is inseparable from the misleading, disturbance, and control of the antichrist. So, what does it

mean that the antichrist interfered like this? They wanted to demonstrate their brilliance, and what they were really saying was, “Why did you blindly listen to god when he told you to build this wall here? Why is your thought process so simple? If you build the wall here, won’t it collapse as soon as the wind starts blowing? Listening to god is not as accurate as listening to me; you have to listen to me. If you listen to me, I’ll be pleased, but if you listen to god, that won’t sit well with me and I won’t be pleased. It won’t do for you to listen to god—where would that leave me?” They didn’t say this directly; they interfered and deliberately stirred things up. After their meddling, the task could not be completed, and they appeared wise, which made them happy. When God instructs someone to build a wall, the person should promptly build it, but now the result is that the wall wasn’t built. Who caused this result? It was caused by the antichrist—this person was misled, disturbed, and controlled by the antichrist. This is similar to how the serpent lured Adam and Eve. God told Adam and Eve, “Of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you shall not eat of it: for in the day that you eat thereof you shall surely die.” Are these words of God the truth? They are the truth, and you don’t need to understand their significance; you just need to listen and submit. Regardless of the situation, God’s word cannot change, and if God wants you to do something, then do it. Don’t analyze it. Even if you don’t understand it, you must know that God’s word is right; you must understand this definition in your heart. In other words, you must know this truth first and foremost. Whether God’s words align with your own notions or not, whether you understand them or not, and no matter how muddleheaded you may get, you must hold onto His words. This is your responsibility and duty. Once you’ve set your mind to this, what should you do when Satan comes again to seduce you? You should hold fast to God’s words and follow His way—this is the foremost

principle. Ignore what Satan says. What was the final result of Adam and Eve listening to the serpent's words? They were misled and controlled by Satan. With just one phrase of specious, vague, and devilish words, Satan managed to sway and control the behavior of Adam and Eve. This was a result that God did not want to see. What was the serpent's purpose in saying those words? Through these words, it wanted to jumble up people's thoughts, sway their behavior, and make them stop listening to and forsake God's words. Once this active thought was planted in people's heads, they followed the indicated path. What was Satan's purpose? It was to say, "Don't listen to what god says. You have to listen to me; you have to eat this fruit." God told them not to eat it, while Satan told them to eat it. In the end, did Adam and Eve eat the fruit? (They did.) This is how Satan controlled people. When you listen to an antichrist's devilish words, you can become disoriented and lose your bearings, and you are liable to not heed God's words. Doesn't this mean that your behavior and thoughts are swayed and controlled by this antichrist? This is the meaning of control. Have you ever encountered such situations? Some ill-intentioned people see that you are completing a task without a hitch and about to achieve results, about to make yourself seen, and they realize that they won't have much involvement in this matter. If you are seen, they won't be, so they put forward seemingly plausible viewpoints or questions to mislead, disturb, and control you. As a result, you become muddleheaded, thinking their words also make sense. You don't know what to do anymore and cannot proceed with your duty, so you halt it. Isn't this foolish? Initially, when you had not yet been misled, you were quite clear-headed and knew what to do, but as soon as the antichrist disturbed you, you got mixed up and did not know how to handle things appropriately. What's the issue here? (Being misled.) People who are easily misled and controlled by antichrists or Satan

are ignorant and muddled individuals. Regarding the manifestations of how antichrists mislead and control people, has our fellowship been specific enough? You should be able to understand, and when things befall you, you should compare them against various truths in order to reflect on your words, your actions, and your essence. Simultaneously, you should try to understand and discern the people, events, and things around you to gain a clearer understanding of the truth and a more accurate understanding of the nature essences of different people.

Nowadays, many of you have just come into contact with the specific states and manifestations of various truths. Why do I say that you've just come into contact with them? It is because you've just come to understand some details, but there's still a distance to go before true entry. Understanding doesn't equate to entry. When you understand, it only means that in your mind, your understanding of the concepts and definitions of these matters is relatively accurate and more consistent with the truth, but you are still far from personal entry. Understanding, recognition, and being able to link these matters to your state and to the people, events, and things around you doesn't mean that you have entry. These are two separate things. For a person to be saved and achieve dispositional change, it begins with understanding all the various truths, and entering into the truth reality begins with practicing these truths. If you had a certain foundation in your understanding and entry into the various truths, then when I asked you for examples, you could immediately think of your own manifestations or some things you'd seen and experienced. This would make My fellowship much easier, and I wouldn't have to speak in such detail because you would already have had experiences and could reach that level. However, when I ask you now, you have to think on the spot, and you also need to rifle through and search your memory. When I see that you don't know these

things and have not experienced them for yourselves, I have to explain them in detail, clarify the central and core aspects and essential issues of these matters, and give you a basic understanding of the details of the various truths so that you will not confuse conceptual aspects or definitional ones when you practice, and so that you won't mix apples and oranges or think that these things are too complex—you will be able to clearly differentiate between different aspects. This way, the next time I fellowship about these things, it will be easy. At present, you are still falling short, so I always have to explain them in detail. How much of the content of the fellowships at our gatherings can you ponder and digest? If it's only ten percent, then you barely have any stature to speak of, and if it's thirty percent, then you've only understood some. If you reach fifty percent, you have a certain stature and entry, but if you can't reach that, you don't have any entry. You understand, don't you? If you still can't understand when I fellowship like this, it means your caliber is too low and you have no way of understanding the truth. Alright, that concludes our fellowship for today. See you next time!

April 17, 2019

Item Six: They Behave in Devious Ways, They Are Arbitrary and Dictatorial, They Never Fellowship With Others, and They Force Others to Obey Them

Supplement:

The Story of Daming and Xiaoming

Before we get to the main topic of our fellowship, let's start by telling a story. What's the benefit of telling stories? (They're easy to remember.) Up to now, how many easy-to-remember stories have I told? (The story of Dabao and Xiaobao.) "The Story of Dabao and Xiaobao" was what I told last time. (There was also "Hunting Rats" and the story of the female leaders.) Quite a few stories have been told already. Why do I tell stories? Actually, the aim is to switch to a more relaxed, easy-to-understand form to fellowship about some truths people should understand. If you understand the truths from the stories I tell, and these truths help in various aspects of your entry in daily life, then the stories were not told in vain. It shows that you truly understand the truths involved in the stories, that you understand the practical side of these truths, rather than just hearing them as mere stories. Last time, I told the story of Dabao and Xiaobao. Today, I'll be telling the story of Daming and Xiaoming. As you listen, think about what this story is really trying to make you understand and which aspect of truth it involves.

Daming and Xiaoming are father and son. Some time ago, Daming and his son Xiaoming accepted God's new work. Is this a good thing? (Yes.) It is a good thing. Xiaoming is young and can only read a little bit, so Daming reads God's words to him every day and patiently explains the words

Xiaoming doesn't understand. After a period of time, Xiaoming comes to understand quite a few doctrines about how to conduct oneself as a person, as well as some vocabulary he has never encountered before believing in God, such as submission, faith, honesty, deceitfulness, and so on. Daming, seeing his son's progress, is very pleased. However, recently Daming has noticed that no matter how much he reads God's words to Xiaoming, there isn't much progress in his behavior or speech. Daming becomes anxious and he develops a burden, thinking: "How can I get my son to understand some truth by reading God's words, to show some change so that others will approve of him, give him a thumbs-up, and praise him as a good child? And then, because of Xiaoming's performance, they could acclaim that believing in God is good, and the gospel could be spread to others through my son's changes—how great that would be!" Having developed this burden, Daming keeps pondering: "How can I properly educate Xiaoming to understand more about self-conduct, so that he performs better and aligns with God's intentions? Finally, when Xiaoming becomes a good child and everyone praises him, all this glory could be given to God—how wonderful that would be! At that point, the heavy stone in my heart would be laid down." Is the burden that Daming feels reasonable? Can it be considered as performing a proper task for him? (Yes.) From this perspective, his starting point is correct—it counts as being reasonable and a proper task. Is the path Daming chose for Xiaoming correct or wrong? Is it good or bad? Let's see as we go on. Daming often prays and supplicates to God about this, and finally one day, he has an "inspiration." What "inspiration"? The so-called "inspiration" in quotation marks. Since this "inspiration" is in quotes, what kind of path might Daming be referring to? Can you imagine what will happen next in the story? It's not very clear, is it? It's somewhat unknown.

One day, after reading God's words to his son, Daming asks Xiaoming very seriously if believing in God is good. Xiaoming solemnly replies, "Believing in God is good. People who believe in God do not bully others, do not meet with disaster, can go to heaven, and will not be sent to hell after death." Is Xiaoming correct? Given his young age, Xiaoming's being able to say this is already quite good. His understanding of belief in God is very simple, it is rudimentary and extremely superficial, but for him, it's already profound. Hearing this, Daming is pleased and feels comforted, and says, "Well done, you've made progress, Xiaoming. It seems that your belief in God has some foundation. Daddy is very pleased and comforted. But is believing in God really that simple?" Xiaoming ponders for a moment and says, "Isn't this all that God's words say? What else is there?" Daming immediately responds: "God's requirements are not just these. You have believed in God for such a long time, and when brothers and sisters visit, you don't even know to greet them. From now on, when you meet elderly people, call them grandpa and grandma; when you meet younger adults, call them uncle, aunt, or older brother and older sister. In this way, you will become a child who is loved by everyone—and God only loves children who are loved by everyone. From now on, listen to me and do as I say; when I tell you to call someone something, you call them that." Xiaoming takes his father's words to heart, feeling that what his dad says is correct. In his young heart, he believes that his dad is older, has read more of God's words, and knows more than he does. Moreover, his dad has his best interests in mind and will definitely not lead him astray, so whatever his dad says must be right. Xiaoming doesn't understand what is the truth and what is doctrine, but at the very least he knows what is good and bad, right and wrong. After his dad speaks, Xiaoming also develops a bit of a burden about this matter. Going forward, whenever Xiaoming goes out with his dad

and they run into someone, if his dad tells him to call them “aunt,” he says “Hello, aunt”; if told to call them “uncle,” he says “Hello, uncle.” People all praise Xiaoming as a good child who is polite, and they also commend Daming for his proper parenting. Xiaoming is quite pleased, thinking to himself, “Dad’s instruction is good; I’m liked by whoever I meet.” Xiaoming feels delighted inside and particularly proud, thinking that the way his dad is guiding him is truly good and correct.

One day, as soon as Xiaoming gets home from school, he rushes to his dad and says, “Dad, guess what happened? Old man Zhang next door caught such a big—” Before he can finish, Daming interrupts: “‘Old man Zhang’? How could you say that, Xiaoming? Are you still a believer or not? How can you call him ‘Old man Zhang’? You’ve forgotten what I told you, you don’t actually have faith in God, you’re not a true believer. Look, I remember this; I can help and remind you. You should call him Grandpa Zhang, got it?” Xiaoming thinks it over: “Calling him Grandpa Zhang works too.” He continues, “So, Grandpa Zhang next door caught a fish that was this big! Old lady Zhang was thrilled!” “Did you forget again?” Daming says. “You’re still not getting it, boy. I just told you, you should call him Grandpa Zhang; that means his wife, who is of the same generation, should be called what? It should be Grandma Zhang. Remember this; don’t ever say old man Zhang or old lady Zhang again, or else people will laugh at us. Wouldn’t that be embarrassing for us as believers? They would say we’re impolite and improper, not like believers. This doesn’t bring glory to God.” Xiaoming initially was excited to tell his dad about the big fish old man Zhang caught, but after being corrected by his dad, he loses interest and doesn’t want to talk about it anymore. He turns around, puts on his backpack, and mutters as he walks away: “You think you know everything, with all this Grandpa Zhang, Grandma Zhang stuff. What does

it have to do with us? Like you're the only one who's spiritual!" Daming replies: "Well, I am spiritual, in fact! For most people, no matter how old they are, I can tell their seniority just by looking at their age, and know how they should be addressed. I call older people uncle and aunt—why can't you even get a title right? As believers, we can't forget about this; we can't mess up the generational terms." After this upbraiding, Xiaoming doesn't feel great inside, but deep down, he still thinks his dad is right; whatever his dad does is right, and even if he doesn't want to, he admits that he's wrong. From then on, whenever he sees old man Zhang or old lady Zhang, he calls them Grandpa Zhang and Grandma Zhang. Everything that his dad teaches and instills in him, Xiaoming takes to heart. Is this a good thing or a bad thing? So far, it seems like a good thing, doesn't it?

One day, Xiaoming and his dad go for a walk and see an old sow leading a litter of piglets. The relationship between the sow and her piglets is very close. Xiaoming thinks that everything created by God is good; whether it's a pig or a dog, they all have maternal instincts and should be respected. This time, Xiaoming doesn't speak rudely or rashly call her an "old sow." Afraid of making a mistake and angering his dad, he quietly asks, "Dad, how old is this mother pig? She has given birth to so many piglets, what should I call her?" Daming ponders for a moment: "What should we call her? That's hard to say." Seeing his dad lost in thought without coming up with an answer, Xiaoming complains: "Haven't you read a lot of God's words? You're older than me too; how do you not even know this?" Provoked by Xiaoming, Daming grows a bit anxious and says: "How about we call her 'grandma'?" Before Xiaoming calls out to the pig, Daming reconsiders and says, "We can't call her grandma; that would put her in the same generation as your maternal grandma, wouldn't it? Calling her Granny Pig would be even worse, that would put her in the same

generation as my mother. Since she has given birth to so many piglets, we can't neglect her identity or status, and we can't get her generation wrong. We should call her 'Auntie Pig.'" Hearing this, Xiaoming respectfully bows to the pig and calls out, "Greetings, Auntie Pig." The sow is startled and, in her alarm, she and all the piglets scamper away. Seeing this, Xiaoming wonders if he called her the wrong title. Daming says, "The pig must be happy and excited to react this way. In the future, when we encounter such situations, regardless of what others say or do, we should continue to behave this way. Be polite and follow social norms; even pigs will be pleased when they see that." From this matter, Xiaoming learns something new. What does he learn? He says, "God created all things; as long as all beings respect each other, are polite, understand seniority, and respect the elderly and love the young, then all beings can coexist harmoniously." Xiaoming understands this doctrine now. Upon hearing this, his dad praises Xiaoming as an eminently teachable little boy. From then on, Xiaoming becomes even more civilized and polite. Wherever he goes, he is well-behaved and stands out from the crowd. Isn't he a "good boy"? He is a "good boy" in quotation marks. And that brings us to the end of the story.

What do you think of this story? Isn't it quite amusing? How did this story come about? It's derived from the speech, actions, behavior, thoughts, and viewpoints of people in real life—they were condensed into this little story. What issue is this story talking about? What problems can you see with Daming in the story? What about Xiaoming? What is the essence of Daming's problems? First of all, think about it: Is there any part of what Daming summarized and practiced that was in line with the truth? (No.) What was he practicing then? (Notions and imaginings.) Where did these notions and imaginings come from? (Traditional culture.) The root is traditional culture; his notions and imaginings were the products of

infecting, conditioning, and education of traditional culture. He took what he believed was the best, the most positive, the quintessential elements of traditional culture, repackaged them, and turned them into what he believed to be the truth for his son to practice. Can this story be considered obvious and easy to understand? (Yes.) Share what you understood and what you were able to comprehend from listening to this story. (After listening, I felt that Daming's problem was that although he believed in God, he never put effort into understanding God's words. He believed in God based on people's traditional notions, thinking that if he adhered to those superficial norms, God would be satisfied. He didn't seek or contemplate from within God's words what God actually requires of people and how one should live out a normal humanity.) What was Daming living by? (Notions and imaginings.) Living by notions and imaginings is an empty phrase; actually, he was living by traditional culture, and he treated traditional culture as the truth. He was living by traditional culture—what details are involved in this? Why did he want Xiaoming to address people by certain titles? (On the surface, he said it was to bring glory to God through these good deeds, but in actuality, he wanted to satisfy his own vanity, to be praised for having the ability to educate his child well.) Yes, that was his intention. His education was not to make his child understand God's words and the truth; it was to make his child do things that added glory to him, to satisfy his personal vanity. This is also a problem. Is there a problem with always focusing on adorning and packaging oneself through behavior? (Yes.) This indicates a problem with the path he was on, and this is the most serious problem. What is the purpose of always focusing on packaging one's behavior? It's to gain people's admiration, to make people flatter and compliment oneself. What is the nature of this? It's hypocrisy, it is the Pharisees' approach. Those who focus on outwardly good behaviors, who

focus on packaging their behavior, who put lots of effort into their behavior—do they understand the truth? (No.) They read a lot of God's words and put in quite a bit of effort, so why don't they understand the truth? They don't understand that God's management and salvation of mankind aim to make people understand the truth, to perfect people, and to make them undergo a change in disposition—they don't understand it. They think, "No matter how I read God's words, I will summarize some speech, actions, and behaviors that people have an easier time agreeing with, that they appreciate, and that they will give their thumbs-ups to, and then I will live out these things and hold fast to them in real life. This is what a true believer would do."

Do you have issues similar to those of Daming? Besides the obvious aspects just discussed, such as following social norms, paying attention to seniority, respecting the old and caring for the young, and maintaining a proper order among the elderly and the young, are there other similar behaviors, thoughts, viewpoints, or understandings? Do you yourselves know to dig into and dissect these issues? For example, in the church, if someone is older or has believed in God for many years, you always want to give them face. You let them finish speaking, not interrupt them even if they are speaking nonsense, and even when they do something wrong and need to be pruned, you still try to save their face and avoid criticizing them in front of others, thinking that regardless of how unreasonable or terrible their actions may be, everyone still needs to forgive and tolerate them. You also often teach others: "We should give the elderly some face and not harm their dignity. We are their juniors." Where does this term "juniors" come from? (Traditional culture.) It's derived from traditional cultural thought. Additionally, a certain atmosphere has formed in the church whereby people, upon meeting older brothers and sisters, warmly refer to them as

“Big Brother,” “Big Sister,” “Auntie,” or “Older Brother,” as if everyone is part of a big family; these older people are shown extra respect, which unconsciously leaves a good impression of the younger people in others’ minds. These elements of traditional culture are deeply rooted in the thoughts and bones of Chinese people, to the extent that they continuously spread and shape the atmosphere in church life. Because people are often restricted and controlled by these concepts, they not only personally endorse them, work hard to act and practice in this direction, but also approve of others doing the same, instructing them to follow along. Traditional culture is not the truth; this is certain. But is it enough for people to simply know it’s not the truth? That it is not the truth is one aspect; why should we dissect it? What is its root? Where does the essence of the problem lie? How can one let go of these things? Dissecting traditional culture is for the purpose of providing you with an all-new understanding of the theories, thoughts, and views of this aspect deep in your heart. How can this all-new understanding be achieved? First, you have to know that traditional culture originates from Satan. And how does Satan instill these elements of traditional culture into humans? Satan, in every era, uses some famous figures and great people to spread these thoughts, these so-called sayings and theories. Then, gradually, these ideas are systematized and concretized, coming ever closer to people’s lives, and eventually they become widespread among people; little by little these satanic thoughts, sayings, and theories are instilled into people’s minds. After being indoctrinated, people consider these thoughts and theories coming from Satan as the most positive things they should practice and adhere to. Satan then uses these things to imprison and control people’s minds. Generation after generation have been educated, conditioned, and controlled under such circumstances, all the way up until the present. All

these generations have believed that traditional culture is right and good. Nobody dissects the origins or source of these so-called good and right things—this is what gives the problem its severity. Even some believers who have read the words of God for many years still think these are correct and positive things, to the extent that they believe these can replace the truth, can replace the words of God. Even more so, some think, "No matter how much of God's words we read, living among people, the so-called traditional ideas and traditional elements of culture—like the Three Obediences and Four Virtues, as well as concepts like benevolence, righteousness, propriety, wisdom, and trustworthiness—cannot be discarded. This is because they are passed down from our ancestors, who were sages. We can't go against the teachings of our ancestors just because we believe in God, and we can't alter or abandon the teachings of our ancestors and those ancient sages." Such thoughts and awareness exist in all people's hearts. Unconsciously, they are all still controlled and bound by these elements of traditional culture. For example, when a child sees you're in your twenties and calls you "uncle," you feel pleased and satisfied. If they directly call you by your name, you feel uncomfortable, thinking the child is impolite and should be upbraided, and your attitude changes. In actuality, whether they call you uncle or by your name, it doesn't have any bearing on your integrity at all. So why are you unhappy when they don't call you uncle? It's because you are dominated and influenced by traditional culture; it has preemptively taken root in your mind and become your most basic standard for treating people, events, and things, and for evaluating and judging all things. When your standard is wrong, can the nature of your actions be correct? It most definitely cannot. If measured with the truth, how would you handle this matter? Would you care what others call you? (No.) Unless, that is, if they insulted or humiliated you—in that case, you

would definitely feel uncomfortable; this is a normal expression of humanity. However, if your standard of measurement is God's words, the truth, or the culture coming from God, then regardless of whether people call you by your name or "uncle" or "brother," you would have absolutely no reaction. On this matter, you can follow local customs. For instance, in China, when someone calls you "uncle," you feel they're being respectful toward you. But if you went to a Western country and someone called you "uncle," you'd feel awkward; you'd prefer being called by your name, finding this to be a form of respect. In China, if someone much younger than you called you by your name, you'd get very unhappy, feeling they've disregarded seniority; you'd feel greatly humiliated, and you would get angry and even condemn this person. Doesn't this show there's a problem with this way of thinking? This is the problem I intend to address.

Each country and each ethnicity has its own traditional culture. Do we criticize all traditional cultures? There is one culture that should not be criticized. Can you say what culture that is? I'll give you an example. God created Adam; who was it that named Adam? (God.) So, God created humankind, and when interacting with them, how does He address people? (By calling them by their names.) Right, He calls them by their names. God gives you a name, and this name has meaning in God's eyes; it serves as a designation, an appellation. When God gives you a designation, He calls you by this designation. Isn't this a form of respect? (Yes.) This is the best form of respect, a respect that aligns most closely with the truth and is the most positive. This is the standard for respecting people, and it comes from God. Is this not a form of culture? (It is.) Should we advocate for this culture? (Yes.) This comes from God; God calls a person directly by their name. God gives you a name, gives you a designation, and then uses this designation to represent you and call you. This is how God treats people.

When God created a second person, how did He treat her? God let Adam name her. Adam named her Eve. Did God call her by this name? He did. So, this is a culture that comes from God. God gives each created being a designation, and when He calls out that designation, both humans and God know who is being referred to. This is called respect, this is called equality, this is a standard to measure whether a person is polite, whether there is a sense of decorum in their humanity. Is this accurate? (Yes.) It is indeed accurate. In the Bible, whether it records a certain event or the genealogy of a family, all the characters have names, they have designations. However, there's one thing I'm not sure if you've noticed: The Bible does not use appellations like grandfather, grandmother, uncle, aunt, elder uncle, elder aunt, and so on; it simply uses people's names. What can you glean from this? What God has set for people, whether it's rules or laws, is, in human terms, a kind of tradition that has been passed down among people. And what is this tradition that has been passed down from God? It is something that people should abide by: There is no need for hierarchical titles. In God's eyes, there aren't these convoluted familial titles like grandfather, grandmother, elder uncle, younger uncle, elder aunt, younger aunt, and so on. Why are humans so concerned with these hierarchical titles and appellations? What does it mean? God detests these things most. It is always Satan's kind that is fussing about these. In terms of this traditional culture, there's one very substantive fact with God: God created all of humankind, and He knows clearly how many families and descendants one person may have; there is no need for any hierarchy. God simply says to be fruitful and multiply, to make your family prosperous—that is all you need to remember. How many descendants each generation has, and how many descendants those descendants have—that's all there is to it, there is no need for hierarchy. Later generations don't need to know who their

ancestors were, nor do they need to build ancestral halls or temples, much less offer sacrifices or worship them. The Bible records that all who believe in God and follow Him, those who believe in Jehovah, all present offerings before the altar. Everyone in a family comes before God and presents offerings. This is unlike the Chinese, where each family has an ancestral hall filled with memorial tablets for great-great-grandfathers, great-grandfathers, great-grandmothers. In the place where God first began His work, these things do not exist. Other places far away from God's work, however, are controlled by Satan and evil spirits. In these Buddhist countries, these satanic practices thrive. There, people must worship their ancestors, and everything must be reported to the family, everything must be relayed to the family's ancestors; even if the ancestors' ashes are no more, later generations still must offer incense and bow their heads. In modern times, some people who have been exposed to more Western and newer ideas and have broken free from traditional family bonds are unwilling to remain in such families. They feel tightly and rigidly controlled by such families, with elders in the family intervening in almost any matter, especially when it comes to marriage. In China, such things are not uncommon. Satan makes people focus on seniority, and this concept seems to be readily accepted by people, who believe: "Each generation has its rank; those at the top are our ancestors. Once the word 'ancestor' is mentioned, people should kneel and worship them like gods." From childhood, one is influenced, conditioned, and brought up by their family in this way; their young minds are instilled with one thing: that one cannot live in this world without a family, and that leaving the family or breaking free from the bonds of family is a morally reprehensible offense. What does that imply, a morally reprehensible offense? It implies that if you do not listen to your family, you are an unfilial child, and being unfilial means you are not

human. Therefore, most people dare not break these familial shackles. Chinese people are severely conditioned, influenced, and controlled by hierarchy, as well as concepts like the Three Obediences and Four Virtues, and the Three Fundamental Bonds and Five Constant Virtues. Young people who don't properly address their elders as uncles, aunts, grandpa, or grandma are often accused of being rude and uncultured. What does this mean? It means you are considered inferior in this ethnic group, in this society, because you don't follow social norms, you're not cultured, and you are worthless. Others are well-dressed, skilled at pretense, and speak with both manners and grace; they are honey-tongued, while you don't even know to call someone uncle or aunt. People will say you're uncultured, and look down on you wherever you go. This is the kind of ideology that Chinese people are instilled with. Some children who don't know how to address people will be harshly scolded or even beaten by their parents. While beating them, some parents will say, "You're rude, worthless, and uncultured; I might as well just beat you to death! You do nothing but embarrass me, making me lose face in front of people!" Just because the child doesn't know how to address others, parents would blow the issue out of proportion for the sake of their own face, beating the child severely. What kind of behavior is this? This is outright nonsense! Would you realize these things if I didn't fellowship this way? Can you, through phenomena you observe in real life, or through reading God's words, or through your own experiences, gradually and bit by bit see through these matters, and then change the direction of your life, altering the direction of the path you're on? If you can't, your insight is lacking. In all matters, using God's words, God's work, and God's demands as the standard is the most correct approach, it is without a single error—this is beyond doubt. Anything that

comes from Satan, no matter how much it aligns with human notions or tastes, no matter how decent it appears, is not the truth but a counterfeit.

The purpose of telling this story is to straighten you out, to make you understand what the truth is, what humans gain from believing in God, what it means for God to make people change their dispositions and obtain the truth, and whether the truth spoken by God and His demands have any relation to what one might conceive of, or the thoughts, perspectives, and various understandings that are produced through education and conditioning from one's national and social environment. You should all dissect these matters yourselves too. Today, our example has only covered one aspect. In fact, in each person's heart, there is no shortage of things from traditional culture. Some people say: "Since we're meant to dismiss hierarchy, does that mean I could call my parents by their names?" Is this okay? If you call your parents mother and father, does that mean you're still observing hierarchy and have fallen back into traditional culture? No. Parents should still be called as they should be; calling them mom and dad is how God has people address them. This is how they ought to be called; it's just like how your parents call you "kid," "son," or "daughter." So what are you primarily meant to understand by My telling this story? What issue is it mainly addressing? (Our standard for judging things must change; everything should be judged according to God's words and requirements.) That's right. Don't blindly make things up yourself. People always want to create their own "truth." Whenever they want to do something, they come up with a set of arguments and theories, and then a set of methods, and carry it out regardless of its correctness. They practice this for years, sticking to it doggedly regardless of whether it bears any result, yet still feel they are benevolent, righteous, and kind. They think the things they're living out are good, and that this garners them praise and admiration, and

they wind up increasingly thinking they're great. People never ponder, try to fathom, or seek what God's requirements are for each matter, what the principles of action are for doing each thing, and whether they have demonstrated loyalty to God's commission in the process of doing their duty. They don't ponder these things; they just ponder those twisted and wicked matters—isn't this engaging in wickedness? (Yes.) Whoever is outwardly gentle, behaves properly, is educated and follows social norms, is full of talk about benevolence, righteousness, propriety, wisdom, and trustworthiness, and who speaks with refined elegance and says pleasant-sounding things—observe whether or not such a person practices the truth. If they never practice the truth, then they are nothing but hypocrites who feign goodness; they are just like Daming, and not a bit different. What kind of people are those who focus solely on having good behavior and use it to deceive others into praising and admiring them? (Hypocrites.) Do these people have spiritual understanding? (No.) Can people who don't have spiritual understanding practice the truth? (No.) Why can't they? (They don't understand what the truth is, so they just take some outwardly good behavior and things that people see as good as the truth and practice them.) That's not the main point. No matter how much they don't understand the truth, don't they still know some obvious principles of doing things? When you tell them how to do their duty, can they not understand? Such people have one characteristic: They have no intention of practicing the truth. No matter what you say, they won't listen to you; they'll just do and say as they please. We've been talking frequently about the various manifestations of antichrists lately. Take a look at those around you: See who has shown some change, and whose behavior and principles of doing things haven't changed at all, whose hearts remain unmoved no matter how you fellowship with them, and who still don't change, or intend to change, and continue doing

things however they please, even if they are able to link the content of your fellowship to themselves. Have you encountered such people? You have, haven't you? Why are some leaders and workers removed from their roles? It's because they don't practice the truth, they don't do real work. They understand all sorts of doctrines, and they persist in their own ways. No matter how you fellowship the truth principles, they still have their own set of rules, clinging to their own views and not listening to anyone. They just do as they wish—you say one thing, they do another. Leaders and workers like this should be removed, right? (Right.) Indeed they should. What path are these people on? (The path of an antichrist.) Walking the path of an antichrist, given enough time, they will become an antichrist themselves. It's just a matter of how long it will take. If, no matter how you fellowship the truth with them, they still don't accept it and don't change at all, then it's really troublesome, and they've already become an antichrist.

What is the biggest inspiration you have gained from the story told today? It should be that it is easy for people to deviate. Why is it easy for people to stray? First, people have corrupt dispositions; second, no matter their age, people are not blank slates in their thoughts and deep within their hearts. So what tips does this story give you? It is easy for people to go astray—that is the first one. Secondly, people tend to adhere to what they believe is good and right as if it were the truth, treating biblical knowledge and spiritual doctrines as God's words to practice. After understanding these two issues, what new understanding, ideas, or plans do you have for the path you should walk in the future and for each task you have to perform in the future? (When doing things in the future, we should not act on what we believe to be right. First, we should consider whether our thoughts align with what God desires, and whether they match God's requirements. We should find principles for practice in God's words, and

then proceed. Only in this way can we ensure that we are practicing the truth and that the path we are walking in our belief in God is correct.) You must put in effort with regard to God's words. Stop making your own assumptions. You do not have spiritual understanding; your caliber is poor; and however grand the ideas you come up with are, they are not the truth. Even if you are confident that what you've done is flawless and correct, you should still bring it to the brothers and sisters for fellowship and verification, or compare it against relevant words of God. Can you achieve one hundred percent flawlessness in this way? Not necessarily; you may still deviate in your practice, unless you have fully grasped the truth principles and the source of what God has said. That's one aspect. What's the second? If people depart from God's words, no matter how rational or agreeable their actions may seem, they cannot replace the truth. Anything that cannot replace the truth is not the truth, nor is it a positive thing. If it's not a positive thing, what is it? It's definitely not something that pleases God, nor is it in line with the truth; it is something that God condemns. What will be the consequences if you do something that God condemns? You'll make God detest you. All things not coming from God are negative things, they come from Satan. Some people may not understand this; let it come gradually as you gain experience.

Today, we have been solemnly criticizing one thing; what are we criticizing? The matter of referring to an old sow as Auntie Pig, right? Is it shameful to call a pig "Auntie Pig"? (Yes.) It is a shameful matter. People always want to have an honorific title. Where does this "honor" come from? What does "honor" refer to? Is it about seniority? (Yes.) Always wanting to be regarded as an elder, always focusing on seniority—is this good? (No.) Why is focusing on seniority not good? You should analyze what the significance of focusing on seniority is. It's so simple to just say it like this:

“God does not allow people to focus on seniority, so why are you senselessly discussing it? You’re talking nonsense while pretending to be civilized. You never consider the interests of God’s house while doing duty, always betraying them for the sake of your own. When something involves your own interests, you won’t hesitate to betray the interests of God’s house. Who are you trying to fool acting like a good person? Are you worthy of being deemed good?” Would saying it like this be acceptable? (Yes.) What should be said to make it even harsher? “What are you babbling about? You’re just a stupid pig, an imbecile, with no understanding of the truth whatsoever. What are you posing as? You’ve been educated, you’re cultured, and you believe in God. You’ve read so many of God’s words and you still think you believe in God quite well. But in the end, you don’t even know what it means to practice the truth. Aren’t you just a stupid pig, a complete idiot?” That’s all for this story. Let’s now return to the main topic of fellowship.

A Dissection of Antichrists' Devious, Arbitrary and Dictatorial Behavior and How They Force People to Obey Them

I. A Dissection of Antichrists' Devious Behavior

Last time we fellowshipped about the fifth item of the manifestations of antichrists—they mislead, draw in, threaten, and control people. Today we will fellowship about item six—they behave in devious ways, they are arbitrary and dictatorial, they never fellowship with others, and they force others to obey them. Is there a difference between this item and item five? In terms of disposition, there's no major difference; the actions of both are all about seizing power and acting arbitrarily and dictatorially. The dispositions are both wicked, arrogant, intransigent, and vicious; the dispositions are the same. However, item six highlights another prominent manifestation of antichrists, which is that their actions are devious—this pertains to the nature of antichrists' actions. Now, first let's discuss the word "devious." On the surface, is "devious" a derogatory or commendatory word? If someone does something devious, is that thing good or bad? (Bad.) If someone is said to act deviously, is this person good or bad? Clearly, people's impressions and feelings are that someone who acts deviously is a good-for-nothing jerk. If someone encounters something devious, is it a cause for happiness or does it give them the creeps? (It's creepy.) This is simply not a good thing. In short, on its surface, "devious" is a derogatory term, whether describing an action itself or a person's way of acting, none of it is positive; it is certainly negative. Now, let's first explain what the manifestations of deviousness are. Why is it called devious and not deceitful? What special implication does the word "devious" have here? Deviousness is deeper than deceitfulness. Does it not take longer and is it not more difficult for people to see through someone who acts deviously? (Yes.) This much is obvious. So, use words you can all comprehend to explain the term "devious." Here, "devious" means insidious and cunning, and it refers to abnormal behavior. This abnormality

refers to being deeply hidden and impenetrable to the average person, who can't see what such people are thinking or doing. In other words, the methods, motives, and starting points of this type of person's actions are particularly difficult to fathom, and sometimes their behavior is also sneaky and furtive. In short, there is a term that can describe the actual manifestation and state of a person's deviousness, which is "a lack of transparency," making them unfathomable and incomprehensible to others. The actions of antichrists have this nature—that is, when you realize and sense that their intentions for doing something are not straightforward, you find it quite terrifying, yet in the short term or for some reason, you still cannot see through their motives and intentions, and you just unconsciously feel that their actions are devious. Why do they give you this kind of feeling? In one respect, it's because no one can get a feel for what they say or do. Another is that they often talk in a roundabout manner, misdirecting you, eventually making you unsure which of their statements are true and which are false, and what their words actually mean. When they lie, you think it's the truth; you don't know which statement is true or false, and you often feel that you've been fooled and tricked. Why does this feeling arise? It is because such people never act transparently; you cannot see clearly what they are doing or what they are busy with, inevitably making you suspicious of them. In the end, you see that their disposition is deceitful, insidious, and also wicked. The word "devious" is abstruse and sounds quite unusual to people, but why explain it with such a simple phrase as "a lack of transparency"? There is an implied meaning in this phrase. What is this implied meaning? It's that antichrists often show you a false image when they want to do something, making it hard for you to see through them. For example, if an antichrist wants to slap your left cheek, they will aim their blow at your right cheek. When you dodge to protect your right

cheek, they successfully land the slap on your left cheek, thus achieving their goal. This is deviousness, and being full of schemes—everyone who interacts and has dealings with them is within their calculations. Why are they always calculating? Apart from wanting to control people and occupy a place in their hearts, they also want to reap benefits from everyone. Additionally, you can also discover a kind of wicked disposition in such people: They particularly enjoy exploiting others or leveraging their own strengths to poke fun at others' weaknesses, and they take pleasure in toying with people. This is a manifestation of their wickedness. In worldly terms, such people are considered shrewd. Ordinary people think, "Only older people can be shrewd. Young people have no experience or worldly wisdom, so how can they be shrewd?" Is this statement correct? No, it's not. The wicked disposition of antichrists does not depend on age; they are born with this disposition. It's just that when they are younger and less experienced, their engaging in such machinations may be more elementary and less refined. As they get older, they become watertight, like those old devil kings whose actions are tightly sealed and wholly inscrutable to most people.

I've just given a rough explanation of the word "devious," so now let's fellowship on the specific states and manifestations of deviousness. Is this not worth fellowshipping? If we don't fellowship on it, will you be able to discern them? Can you see through them? (No.) It's not that you absolutely can't discern or see through them; sometimes you'll also feel that some particular person is really crafty—so crafty that you end up doing their bidding even after they've betrayed you—and that you have to be wary of them. So, what things do antichrists do, and what speech and actions do they reveal in their treatment of brothers and sisters and the people around them that show that they do things in a devious manner and with a wicked

disposition? This is worth fellowshipping. When only the word “devious” is explained, people generally find it quite simple; checking the dictionary is probably enough to understand its meaning. But when it comes to which of people’s actions, behaviors, and dispositions are associated with this word and are concrete manifestations and states of this word, it becomes more strenuous and difficult to understand, doesn’t it? First, think about the people, or specific antichrists, that you’ve met and encountered. What actions of theirs made you feel that the nature of this action was related to deviousness, or what everyday words, actions, and behaviors of theirs were related to this? (I once encountered an antichrist who clearly wanted to vie for status and be a leader, but told the brothers and sisters, “We need to report on false leaders and false workers. Only by doing this can we have the work of the holy spirit. If we don’t report on and expose false leaders, we cannot obtain the work of the holy spirit. We must stand up to jointly safeguard the church’s work.” Acting under the banner of safeguarding the church’s work, he sought ways to gain leverage over the leaders and workers, making a big fuss over minor issues and inciting the brothers and sisters to report on the leaders and workers. His goal was to bring down the leaders and workers so that he would have a chance to become a leader himself. Many brothers and sisters did not discern this and were misled by him. Instead of discerning the problem based on the principles, they seized upon some minor issues and revealed corruptions of the leaders and workers to condemn them, label them, and blow things out of proportion, sending the church into chaos.) Tell Me, is this deviousness? (Yes.) It is exactly that. Why is it devious? He waved the banner of justice to achieve his undisclosed goals, at the same time encouraging others to act while he did not show himself and stayed hidden to observe the outcomes. If things worked out, all the better, and if they didn’t, no one would have seen

through him, as he was deeply hidden. This is deviousness—this is one form of its manifestations. He wouldn't let you know his true thoughts deep down, and if you could guess even a little, he hastily came up with various excuses and arguments to cover them up and defend himself at all costs, fearing that people would see through to the truth. He deliberately complicated matters; this is deviousness. Anyone else? (A few years ago, a band of antichrists emerged in our church and took control, leaving the church's work in disarray. The Above sent someone to take over the work, but this band of antichrists acted under a guise, saying, "We have our leaders, and we do not accept leaders transferred from other places; we can handle the work ourselves." As a result, many were misled and listened to the antichrists, refusing to accept the leader arranged by the Above. These antichrists even confined the leader sent by the Above to one place, prohibiting them from interacting with the brothers and sisters and making it impossible for them to lend a hand to the church's work or to implement any work.) This was awfully devious of the antichrists—what was their hidden motive? They wanted to control the church and establish their own independent kingdom. This is devious; this is the kind of thing that antichrists do.

What are the primary manifestations of antichrists acting deviously? One is a lack of transparency, and another is that they secretly entertain unmentionable schemes. If they were to disclose their plans and intentions to everyone, would they be able to realize them? Certainly not. Why do people who use devious methods do things this way? What is the purpose behind these actions? Up to now, what you have thought of is only control over the church, but some matters do not involve controlling the church or controlling everyone. Misleading the people of a church or of a region is a relatively major matter, so what is the purpose behind the more minor

behaviors and actions of antichrists in ordinary times? It is to exploit people and make people expend effort for them to satisfy their interests and for their own ends. While God orchestrates people and rules over their fates, antichrists also wish to dictate people's fates and manipulate them. But if they were to directly say that they wish to manipulate you, would you agree to it? If they said that they wish to order you around as a slave, would you agree? If they said that they are the leader and you must listen to them, would you agree? You would certainly not agree. Therefore, they have to resort to some unconventional methods so that you unwittingly get exploited by them; this is called being devious. For example, the great red dragon operates in a devious manner, using seemingly legitimate pretexts to mislead people. How did it go about confiscating the assets of landlords and capitalists? Did it establish in writing a policy stating that all assets over a certain amount must be turned over to the state? Would it have worked if it declared this openly? (It wouldn't have.) Since that wouldn't have worked, what did it do? It had to find a way that everyone believed to be correct to justifiably confiscate and seize the assets of landlords and capitalists. This disempowered the landlords and capitalists, enriched the state, and consolidated its rule. How did the great red dragon do that? (By attacking landlords and redistributing land.) It waved the banners of "attacking landlords and redistributing land" and "equality for all," and then concocted stories like "The White-Haired Girl" to frame and condemn all the landlords and capitalists. It used the power of public opinion and propaganda to indoctrinate people with these fallacious ideas, making all those who were uninformed think that landlords and capitalists were bad and not equal to the working masses, that now the people were the masters of their own country, that the state belonged to the people, that these few individuals shouldn't own so much wealth, and that it should be confiscated

and redistributed to everyone. Under the incitement of such so-called good, correct, and pro-poor ideologies and theories, people were misled and blinded, and they started combatting local tycoons and attacking landlords and capitalists. And what was the final outcome? Some of these landlords and capitalists were beaten to death, some were maimed, and some fled far away. In short, the end result was that the great red dragon got its way. These foolish and ignorant masses were gradually guided under such scams to achieve the goals that these devils wanted. Similarly, antichrists also adopt such devious methods when they do things. For instance, when an antichrist is paired with someone in a leadership role, and sees that this person has a sense of justice, understands the truth, and can discern them, they start to feel uncertain: "Could this guy undermine me behind my back? Is he up to something behind the scenes? Why can't I pin him down? Is he on my side or not? Could he report me to the above?" With these thoughts in mind, they start to worry that their status is not safe, don't they? So what do they do next? Do they directly punish that person? Some antichrists would take action against that kind of person openly, but the more devious sort would not do it directly. Instead, they would start by talking to a few relatively weaker, muddleheaded, and undiscerning brothers and sisters, questioning them and probing them discreetly: "So-and-so has been a believer for over a decade, so his faith should have some foundation, right?" Someone might reply: "He does have quite a foundation. In all those years of believing in God, he's forsaken his family and his career; his faith is greater than ours. Pairing with him should be quite good for you." The antichrist would say: "Yeah, it's pretty good, but he never mingles with the other brothers and sisters. He doesn't seem very sociable." Another person might add: "That's not the case—he pursues the truth more than we do. We often chat together, but he mostly spends his time reading God's words,

listening to sermons, and learning hymns, and when he's with us he fellowships God's words." Hearing these favorable and approving comments about this person, the antichrist feels that they can't say much more, so they shift the topic, saying: "He has believed in god for many years and has more experience than us. We should interact more with him in the future and not isolate him." Hearing this, the others still don't discern anything. Seeing that the majority of people speak highly of that individual, the antichrist, unable to achieve their motives, says no more on the subject. Later, the antichrist finds another group of people and asks: "Do you ever see so-and-so reading god's words? I get the impression he's always fellowshipping with others and looking busy on the surface; why doesn't he ever read god's words?" This group is more perceptive, and they catch the undertone and think, "Seems like there's discord between these two; they're trying to get us to undermine that person and exclude him." So, they reply: "Yeah, he's always busy with unimportant tasks, always reading too much into people and things. He rarely reads god's words, and on the occasion that he does, he just ends up falling asleep; I've noticed it quite a few times." From their talks with the first group of people and the second, what kind of disposition is present in the antichrist's words? Isn't it wicked? (Yes.) What are the nature and means of their actions? They are devious. The first group of people didn't realize what the antichrist was trying to do, while the second group caught a glimpse of what was going on, and then went along with what they said. Seeing that the second group followed what they said and could be drawn in, the antichrist wants to use this group to get rid of their partner. This train of thought is devious. After all sorts of persuading, the second group is misled and drawn in, and says: "Since that person doesn't meet the principles and conditions for being a church leader, I suppose we shouldn't vote for him as leader next time, right?" This group

is quite treacherous, and after they speak, they observe the antichrist's attitude. The antichrist says: "That won't do; it would be unfair. This is the house of god, not society!" Upon hearing this, they ask: "That really won't work? Then what should we do? We'll vote for him next time, then." The antichrist immediately says, "Voting for him won't work either." See? No matter what they say, it's not right; this is a problem. In fact, the antichrist just wants to lead these people onto their path, digging a hole for them to fall into. In the end, after listening to this and that, these people figure out the antichrist's intentions: "Let's just have a fair election. He doesn't have much going for him, so he might not be chosen anyway." The antichrist is pleased. Take a look: Here's a wolf and some foxes, and they're banding together to act hand in glove. This is the principle and nature of the actions taken by the antichrist and the forces that follow them in the church; this is their manifestation. The people who follow the antichrists say, "So let's vote. Besides, he's not that great; if we vote, he might not even be chosen." Is something fishy here? Are they planning something? They've already detected the clues from each other's words, but no one directly says what to do; there is a tacit understanding between them, and everyone gets it. On the surface, the antichrist doesn't directly instruct anyone not to choose their partner, and the people below them also don't say, "We won't choose him; we'll choose you." Why don't they say it outright? It's because neither wants to give the other any leverage. Isn't this devious? It is sheer wickedness. They listen to the tone of each other's speech, but no one speaks directly, and in the end, a consensus is reached. This is called a satanic dialogue. Among them, there is one "fool" who, after listening, still doesn't understand and asks the others whether they will vote for that person or not. How does the antichrist reply? If they say, "Do as you see fit," it would be too obvious. Such a reply carries a nature of threat and

inducement; wicked people don't speak like this. Instead, they say: "Doesn't god's house have work arrangements? Vote for who you should; if someone shouldn't be chosen, don't vote for them." Isn't this speaking ambiguously? They use a seemingly legitimate pretext, saying: "You must act according to the principles; you can't listen to me. What I say doesn't matter. I am not the principles; god's words are the principles." The "fool" hears this and thinks, "If we are to act according to the principles, then I'll vote for him." Seeing that this person is foolish and could mess up their plans, the group collectively throws them out, not allowing the "fool" to stay among them. In the end, when the "fool" keeps asking whether they should vote for that person or not, someone says: "Let's talk about it later. We'll determine it based on his performance." Is there any decisiveness in these words? Any component of honesty? (No.) Then what is actually in these words? These words convey their wicked disposition, as well as their undisclosed motives, intentions, and objectives. They include the secret conspiracy among themselves—the wolf and the foxes—to get rid of the person who is an eyesore to the antichrist. Why is it that this group of people can act like this? Apart from being governed by their wicked disposition, the reason they can do so is that their higher-up, the antichrist, doesn't like that person. If they vote for him, and the antichrist finds out, the result will not be good. So, for them, the most urgent and crucial thing to do, the most advantageous thing to do, is to not vote for that person. They all listen to the antichrist; whatever the antichrist says, in whatever direction their words turn, these people follow, casting aside the truth principles and God's words. You see, as long as an antichrist appears, there will inevitably be those who obey them. As long as an antichrist acts, some people will accompany and follow them—there is no antichrist who acts all alone and in isolation.

What was just discussed was one of the manifestations of how antichrists act deviously. The deviousness mentioned here refers to antichrists having their own purposes and motivations in what they do, but they will not tell you nor let you see it. When you discover it, they will go to great lengths to cover it up, using various means to mislead you, to alter your perception of them. This is the devious aspect of antichrists. If their motives were easily exposed, widely publicized, and shared with everyone, letting people know, would that be devious? That wouldn't be devious; what would it be? (Foolish.) Not foolish—it would be arrogance to the point of forfeiting reason. Antichrists are devious in their behavior. How are they devious? They behave always in a way that depends on trickery, and their words give nothing away, so it is hard for people to fathom their intentions and goals. That is devious. They do not come to conclusions easily in anything they say or do; they make it so that their subordinates and listeners can sense their intent, and those people, having understood the antichrist, act according to their agenda and motivations and carry out their orders. If a task is completed, the antichrist is happy. If it is not, no one can find anything to hold against them, or fathom the motivations, intentions, or goals behind what they do. The deviousness of what antichrists do lies in hidden plots and secret goals, all meant to deceive, toy with, and control everyone else. This is the essence of devious behavior. Deviousness is not simple lying or doing something bad; instead, it involves bigger intents and goals, which are unfathomable to ordinary people. If you have done something you do not want anyone to know about, and tell a lie, does that count as deviousness? (No.) That is just deceitfulness, and it does not rise to the level of deviousness. What makes deviousness deeper than deceitfulness? (People cannot fathom it.) It is difficult for people to fathom it. That is one part of it. What else? (People do not have anything to hold

against a devious person.) That is right. The point is that it is hard for people to find anything to hold against them. Even if some people know that person has done bad things, they cannot determine whether they are a good person or a bad person, an evil person or an antichrist. People cannot see through them, but think they are good, and can be misled by them. That is deviousness. People are prone in general to telling lies and hatching little plots. That is just deceitfulness. But antichrists are more insidious than common deceitful people. They are like the devil kings; no one can fathom what they do. They can do many evil things in the name of justice, and they harm people, but people still sing their praises. This is called deviousness.

There was an incident in the past where a leader, during contact and fellowship with the Above, was informed about some of the work plans of the house of God. At that time, the work arrangement hadn't been formally issued yet. After returning, he began to show off, but you couldn't tell it was showing off. He was speaking very seriously during a gathering, and suddenly, in the middle of his fellowship, he said something that no one had heard before: "Up to now, each step of god's work has been completed, and people have basically stabilized. Starting from next month, we will expand the preaching of the gospel, so we need to establish gospel teams. How should gospel teams be established? There are some details in this…." When others heard this, they thought, "Where did these words come from? The Above hasn't issued any work arrangements yet. How does he know? He must have foresight!" They were worshiping him, no? People's attitude toward him changed immediately. All he did was mention establishing gospel teams but he didn't do any specific work afterward—he just shouted empty slogans. Of course, he had his purpose for shouting empty slogans; he was showing himself off, wanting people to think highly of him, to worship him. Not long after, the work arrangement from the Above was

issued. When the brothers and sisters saw it, they were amazed and said, “Incredible! Isn’t this prophetic? How did you know about this? You understand the truth better than us; your stature is greater. Our stature is too small. When it’s time to expand the gospel, you had already told us, while we were numb and unaware. Look, doesn’t what you fellowshipped align with the work arrangement from the Above? It’s a coincidental match, and it’s been verified now.” Through this incident, everyone worshiped him even more, and not ordinarily, but with complete submission, almost to the point of kneeling and bowing before him. Most people didn’t know about this matter; if he didn’t speak of it himself, no one would know, only God knows it. It was such an obvious matter, and he didn’t reveal it to anyone, choosing instead to deceive them so brazenly. Is this behavior considered devious? (Yes.) Why did he deceive others like this? Why could he behave and act in this way? What was he really thinking in his heart? He wanted people to see him as different, to think that he was not an ordinary person. Is this something that should be found in normal humanity? (No.) Such a person’s actions are disgusting and shameless. Would you consider this devious? (Yes.) Besides being devious, it’s also somewhat disgusting.

Among the antichrists, there is a type of person who has never been heard saying anything wrong or seen doing anything wrong; what they do and how they act are generally considered good and are approved by everyone. They often wear a smile, with a countenance like a merciful saint, never pruning anyone. No matter what mistakes people make, they always tolerate them with a heart as forgiving as a loving mother’s. They never handle those in the church who violate the administrative decrees, cause disruptions and disturbances, or commit evil deeds. Is it because they can’t see or discern these things? No, it’s neither; they can see and discern them, but in their heart, they believe that if these people were cleansed away and

the church became peaceful, filled only with honest people who pursue the truth and sincerely expend themselves for God, then they themselves would be easily discerned and might not be able to have a foothold in the church anymore. Thus, they keep these people around, letting the evildoers continue to do evil, the liars to keep lying, and the disturbers to keep disturbing, ensuring through these disturbances that the church is never at peace, and thereby securing their own status. So, as soon as someone is to be expelled, dealt with, isolated, or removed from their position, what do they say? “We must give people a chance to repent. Who doesn’t have shortcomings or corruption? Who hasn’t made mistakes? We must learn tolerance.” The brothers and sisters ponder this over and say, “We are tolerant of those who truly believe in God and have transgressions or who are foolish and ignorant, but we do not tolerate evil people. He is an evil person.” The antichrist responds, “How is he an evil person? He just occasionally says harsh words; that’s not evil. People who commit murder and arson in the world, they are the real evil people.” But what does the antichrist really think? “He’s an evil person? Is he as evil as me? You haven’t seen what I’ve done, you don’t know what I’m thinking inside. If you did, wouldn’t you cleanse me away? Thinking of cleansing him away? Not a chance! I won’t let you handle him. Whoever tries, I will be furious with them, I will make things very difficult for them! Whoever tries to handle him, I will expel!” But would they say this out loud? No, they wouldn’t. What do they do then? They first calm the situation, stabilizing the state of affairs, appearing capable of leading the church and able to balance various forces, so that the church can’t do without them. In this way, isn’t their position secured? Once their position is secure, isn’t their livelihood preserved? This is what is called being devious. That’s why most people can’t see through such individuals. Why not? They never speak the

truth, nor do they act lightly. Whatever the Above asks them to do, they go through the motions; whatever books need to be distributed, they send them out; they maintain the few gatherings a week, and don't monopolize the fellowship during gatherings. On the surface, everything seems perfect and flawless, leaving no room for criticism. But there's one thing you can discern: They never handle evil people. On the contrary, they protect them, constantly covering up and defending them. Isn't this devious? What is the devious aspect of their behavior here, what is the focus? These must be made clear. They never speak the truth, always telling lies to deceive God's house. They see evil people committing evil but don't handle them, always smoothing things over and practicing patience and tolerance. What is their motive for doing these things? Is it genuinely to help people complement each other's strengths and be tolerant of each other? (No.) Then what is their aim? They want to solidify their own influence, to stabilize their status. They know that once evil people are cleansed away, they will be the next one to go; this is what they fear. Therefore, they keep the evil people around; as long as they are there, the antichrist's status is secure. If the evil people were cleansed away, the antichrist would be finished. Evil people are their protective umbrella, their shield. So, no matter who exposes the evil people or suggests they should be cleansed away, they disagree, saying, "They can still do their duties, they can still offer money; at the very least they can still labor!" They find reasons and excuses to defend the evil people, and, typically, people without discernment can't see the malicious intent hidden within them, they are unable to discern it.

Are there any other instances where the devious actions of an antichrist left a deep impression on you? Someone share. (There was a sister who was the leader of a gospel team, and every month she managed to gain some people, some of whom were nonbelievers. The antichrist interpreted a work

arrangement out of context, saying that preaching the gospel should mainly target denominational people, with nonbelievers being secondary, and that if the main focus was on nonbelievers, it was a serious violation of the work arrangement. He even used God's words from "A Warning to Those Who Do Not Practice the Truth" to dissect this behavior. Then he had everyone vote, asking, "Can such a person still be in charge?" At that time, many in the church were new believers of just one or two years and couldn't discern, so they felt that violating the work arrangement was serious and agreed to replace the sister. The sister became very negative at that time; after being dissected and condemned by this antichrist, she felt she was an antichrist herself, would definitely be eliminated by God, and she became extremely negative, not wanting to live. Moreover, this antichrist also withheld some sermons and fellowships from the Above, not letting us listen. He claimed that the fellowship from the Above was very harsh and that we, as new believers with small stature, would develop notions after listening. On the surface, it seemed like he was looking out for us, but in actuality, he was afraid that if we listened to the sermons from the Above, we would be able to discern him, and then he wouldn't be able to control us. He used these seemingly sensible methods to manipulate and dupe people, making it seem like what he did was logical and according to the work arrangements of God's house.) This incident can certainly be described as devious. The consistent practices of anyone who is considered an antichrist are always the same, not varying in the slightest, with the same intentions and aimed at the same goals in whatever they do. Doesn't this prove that antichrists are indeed demons and evil spirits? (Yes.) Absolutely. Describing the actions of antichrists—these demons and evil spirits—as devious is perfectly apt and not at all an exaggeration.

After these examples, you should have gained some insight; have you begun to develop some discernment about the devious actions of antichrists? Anything that involves devious behavior, with hidden intentions and motives, is not the actions of a normal person, not the actions of an honest person, and certainly not the actions of one who pursues the truth. Are the things they do practicing the truth? Are they upholding the interests of God's house? (No.) So, what are they doing? They are disrupting and dismantling the church's work, committing evil; they are not following God's way, nor are they upholding the work of God's house. What they do is not the church's work; they are merely using the guise of doing the church's work to pursue their own agenda, essentially safeguarding their personal interests and those of Satan. Are there any other examples? (In 2015, a work arrangement was issued from the Above, instructing us to use the article from "the Awakened" to fellowship on discerning false leaders and distinguishing between true and false churches. There was a leader in the church who had just been replaced, who said that we were new to believing in God and of small stature, and that we comprehended the Above's work arrangement too superficially—God's actions are unfathomable, and the Above issued this arrangement with a deeper meaning. He also said, "Regarding the truths of discerning false leaders and antichrists, the above has previously provided a lot of fellowship and explained it very clearly. If it were simply about discerning false leaders and antichrists, would there be a need to issue another work arrangement?" Afterward, he took sections out of context from past work arrangements, sermons, and fellowships from the Above, compiling tens of thousands of words of material to mislead the brothers and sisters, leading us to discern "the Awakened" instead. At that time, we were misled and did not focus on discerning false leaders and antichrists. Later, this person was revealed as

an antichrist. He feared that if everyone started discerning false leaders and antichrists, they would uncover his evil deeds and discern him, so he deliberately misguided us to discern "the Awakened" instead.) This was sleight of hand, a tactic of misdirection, creating a diversion to shift your focus so that no one would pay attention to him. Doesn't this method sound familiar? When the great red dragon faces a crisis, such as internal turmoil within its political system or the public planning strikes or rebellions, it uses this same tactic—diverting attention. It employs this method often. Whenever a crisis emerges, it incites panic about war, fostering patriotism, then incessantly plays movies about wars of resistance and patriotism, or spreads fake news to stir up nationalist sentiments to divert attention. The great red dragon does these things with ulterior motives, harboring unspoken aims—this is called devious behavior. Who is the forebear of the antichrists? It's the great red dragon, the devil. The nature of their actions is exactly the same, as if they are in cahoots with each other. Where do the antichrists' schemes and methods come from? They were taught by their forebears, devils and Satan. Satan dwells within them, so operating in a devious manner is quite normal for them; it fully reveals they have the nature of an antichrist.

(God, I want to share an example. This case of an antichrist occurred in the Jijin pastoral area. It was around the spring of 2012. An antichrist named An spread many fallacies in various churches and even wrote a booklet titled "What God Cares About Most Before Leaving the Earth," which he distributed privately to all the churches. He claimed that what God cares about most before leaving is whether God's chosen people will listen to the man used by the Holy Spirit after He leaves, so we should understand God's intentions; and that now, just reading the sermons, fellowships, and work arrangements of the man used by the Holy Spirit is enough, replacing

the need to eat and drink of God's words. As a result, many brothers and sisters were misled; they stopped eating and drinking of God's words, which was the goal the antichrist sought to achieve. The insidiousness of the antichrist lay in that, under the guise of bearing witness to the man used by the Holy Spirit, he led people away from God's words, abandoning the eating and drinking of God's word, while also making people feel that he deeply understood God's heart. He had thought of what God cares about before leaving, so people held him in high regard and worshiped him.) Why did he exalt the man used by the Holy Spirit? The man used by the Holy Spirit is human, and so is he. By exalting the man used by the Holy Spirit, he was actually getting people to worship and exalt him; that was his goal. We can't just judge if what he said was right or wrong; we need to look at the consequences and objectives his words achieved; that is key. So, his purpose in exalting the man used by the Holy Spirit was actually to exalt himself; that was his aim. He knew that exalting the man used by the Holy Spirit would surely not be objected to by anyone, and people would agree with him and exalt him. But if he directly exalted and bore witness to himself, people could expose, discern, and reject him. Therefore, the antichrist employed the tactic of exalting the man used by the Holy Spirit to achieve self-exaltation and self-testimony; this was the insidiousness of the antichrist. The antichrist An's actions were very devious, people were easily misled by them—this is a typical antichrist incident. God's chosen people should learn to discern from this antichrist case, understand the devious aspects of antichrists, as well as the common methods and means they use to achieve the consequence of misleading people. Understanding these is greatly beneficial for people to discern antichrists. Who else has an example to share?

(God, I also have an antichrist case to share. This incident occurred in the Henan pastoral area. Around 2011, the antichrist Yu, a false leader who'd been replaced, was assigned by the church to oversee cleansing work because she had some gifts and work experience. At that time, a work arrangement was issued from the Above to thoroughly expose and abolish false leaders and antichrists. Yu, who was fond of status, saw this as an opportunity for a comeback. Under the guise of implementing the work arrangement, she continuously fellowshipped with the brothers and sisters to follow the stream of the Holy Spirit's work and focus on discerning false leaders and antichrists. However, she didn't fellowship the principles for discerning them but instead led us to focus our attention on the leaders and workers. At every gathering, she would ask the brothers and sisters to speak about the performance of the leaders and workers. After we spoke, she would seize upon some deviations and revealed corrupt dispositions in their work, escalating the nature of these issues, directly labeling them as false leaders, and replacing them. Afterward, she would continually testify to the brothers and sisters about how she abolished these false leaders and workers, making them feel she was discerning and capable in her work. In actuality, she aimed to use the dismissal of these leaders and workers as an opportunity to make her comeback and continue as a leader. Misled by Yu, the brothers and sisters, upon seeing the leaders' and workers' revealed corruption and deviations in their work, started to wonder if they were false leaders, and even questioned the church's leaders at all levels, failing to cooperate normally with the work of the leaders and workers. Many leaders and workers of small stature were also greatly constrained, living in a state of passivity and caution, unable to do their duties normally, which led to chaos in the church. At that time, many people worshiped this antichrist, and about a dozen churches were misled and controlled by this antichrist.

Even after this antichrist was revealed, some people still couldn't discern her, believing she was upholding the church's work, and some even stood up for her.) What happened to those brothers and sisters who were misled later? (Through fellowship and help, some gained discernment of the antichrist and were rescued, while some, no matter how others fellowshipped with them, remained obstinate and determined to follow the antichrist, and these people were eventually eliminated.) Do most people now discern this antichrist? (They do have some discernment now.) Those who remain stubborn and unchangeable deserve to perish; this is the outcome of following an antichrist.

We just fellowshipped about various manifestations of the devious actions of antichrists. Now, let's do a summary: What is the essence and disposition expressed by such behavior of antichrists? (Wickedness.) It is a disposition primarily characterized by wickedness. Can we then say that people with a wicked disposition usually act deviously, and those who act deviously have a very wicked disposition? (Yes.) Is this logical reasoning? While it seems somewhat like reasoning on the surface, in fact, this is exactly how things are—people with a wicked disposition often operate in devious ways. The nature essence of antichrists acting deviously originates from Satan; it is quite clear they are akin to devils and Satan. By observing how antichrists act, you can understand how devils and Satan operate. The real devils and Satan, the great red dragon, act even more severely than this. Even a mere antichrist can act so deviously, with such clever tactics, speaking without leaving any loopholes, making it impossible for anyone to find a flaw or catch them out. How much more so for the old devils and Satan! When considered from the perspective of the devious behavior of antichrists, ordinary people without status, who rarely communicate or open up to others, who act without transparency and don't want others to know

what they are thinking about or considering doing deep inside and their intentions in acting, who keep themselves deeply hidden and tightly wrapped up—wouldn't their speech and actions also have a hint of deviousness? If such people are not classified as antichrists, then they are certainly walking the path of an antichrist. This is certain. Those who walk the path of an antichrist, if they do not accept being pruned, nor heed others' suggestions, and even more so do not accept the truth, once they gain status, will inevitably become antichrists; it's just a matter of time. If some people have such a wicked disposition and have once walked the path of an antichrist, showing some similarities to an antichrist, but after accepting being pruned, they repent, can accept the truth, abandon their previous path, and can turn around and practice the truth, what will the result be? Such a transformation will distance them further from the path of an antichrist, making it easier for them to enter the right track of believing in God, and they will then have hope of being saved. That's all for the fellowship on the manifestations of how antichrists act deviously; the next manifestation to fellowship about is how they are arbitrary and dictatorial.

II. A Dissection of Antichrists' Arbitrary and Dictatorial Behavior, and How They Force People to Obey Them

Antichrists act in an arbitrary and dictatorial manner, never fellowshipping or conferring with others, doing however they please, and forcing others to obey them. It can be said that no matter what antichrists do, whatever arrangements or decisions they make, they do not fellowship with others, do not reach a consensus, do not seek the truth to resolve problems, and do not seek the principles that should be applied in doing their duties. Moreover, they do not allow people to understand why they are doing things in a certain way, leaving people confused and obligated to listen to them. If someone does not understand and asks them about it, the antichrist is unwilling to fellowship or explain. What situation does the antichrist want to maintain in this matter? No one is allowed to know the details; no one has the right to be informed. They do whatever they want, and what they think is right must be implemented thoroughly. Others have no right to question, much less are they qualified to work in coordination with them; they only have the role of obeying and submitting. How does the antichrist view this? "Since you chose me as a leader, you are under my management and must listen to me. If you don't want to listen to me, then you shouldn't have chosen me. If you choose me, you have to listen to me. I have the final say in everything!" In their eyes, what is the relationship between them and the brothers and sisters? They are the one who gives orders. The brothers and sisters cannot analyze right from wrong, cannot inquire, and are not allowed to accuse, discern, question, or doubt them; all of these are forbidden. The antichrist only needs to propose plans, statements, and methods, and everyone must applaud and agree without questioning. Isn't this a bit coercive? What kind of tactic is this? It's

arbitrary and dictatorial. What kind of disposition is this? (Vicious.) On the surface, “arbitrary” refers to making decisions alone, having the final say; and “dictatorial” means that after making a judgment or decision on one’s own, everyone else must execute it without the right to have differing opinions or statements, nor even to ask questions. Being arbitrary and dictatorial means that when faced with a situation, they ponder and consider it themselves before making a decision on what to do. They independently make decisions behind the scenes about how to do things, without anyone else’s input; even their own co-workers, collaborators or higher-level leaders cannot intervene—this is what it means to be arbitrary and dictatorial. No matter what situation they face, those who act in this manner consistently proceed by mulling things over in their minds and racking their brains in deliberation, never conferring with others. They think this way and that in their heads, but what they are actually thinking, no one knows. Why does no one know? Because they don’t say. Some people might think it’s just because they are not talkative, but is that really the case? This isn’t a matter of personality; it’s an intentional choice to keep others in the dark. They want to do things on their own, they have their own calculations. What are they calculating? Their calculations revolve around their own interests, status, fame, gain, and prestige. They ponder how to act in their own favor, how to protect their status and reputation from harm, how to act without letting others see through them, and crucially, how to conceal their actions from the Above, hoping to eventually receive benefit without revealing any flaws to anyone. They think, “If I have a momentary slip-up and say something wrong, everyone will see through me. If someone speaks out of turn and reports me to the above, the above might replace me, and I will lose my status. Besides, if I always fellowship with others, won’t my limited abilities be evident to all? Might others look down on me?” Now,

tell Me, if they were really seen through, would that be good or bad? Actually, for those who pursue the truth, for honest people, being seen through and losing some face or reputation doesn't matter much. They don't seem very concerned with these things; they seem to be less overtly conscious of them and don't place too much stock in them. But antichrists are the exact opposite; they don't pursue the truth, and they regard their status and others' perceptions and attitudes toward them as more important than life itself. Asking them to speak their minds or the truth is exceedingly difficult; even offering many benefits might not suffice. If they were asked to reveal their secrets or private matters, that would be even harder—they might not even do it at the cost of their life. What kind of nature is this? Can such a person accept the truth? Can they be saved? Definitely not. After all, "A leopard can't change its spots."

Antichrists place special importance on their self-worth, status, face, and anything that can maintain their power. You fellowship with them, saying, "In doing the church's work, whether it's external matters or internal administration, personnel adjustments, or anything else, you must fellowship with the brothers and sisters. The first step in learning to cooperate with others is to learn to fellowship. Fellowship isn't idle talk or solely expressing your own negativity or rebellion against God. You shouldn't release your negative or rebellious states to influence others. The main point is to fellowship about how to find principles in God's words and understand the truth." However, no matter how you fellowship the truth, it cannot move them or make them change their principles and direction in how they operate and conduct themselves. What kind of disposition is this? To put it mildly, it's intransigence; to put it strongly, it's viciousness. In fact, calling it vicious is apt. Consider a wolf with a sheep in its jaws, enjoying its prey; if you negotiate with it, saying, "I'll give you a rabbit instead, and

you let the sheep go, okay?" it won't agree. You say, "I'll give you a cow, how's that?" It absolutely won't agree. It will eat the sheep first, and then go for the cow. It's not satisfied with just one; it wants both. What kind of disposition is this? (Insatiably greedy and extremely vicious.) It's all too vicious! Similarly, regarding the extremely vicious disposition of antichrists, fellowshipping the truth, pruning or advising them doesn't work. None of it can change their deep-seated pursuit of status or their desire to control others, unless you attract them with a higher status or greater benefits. Otherwise, the prey that is already in their mouths, they absolutely will not let go. What does this absolute refusal to let go mean? It means that once they have a certain status, they will use this opportunity to vigorously perform and showcase themselves. Showcase what? Their various talents and gifts, their background, education, worth, and their status in society, boasting and flaunting how capable and skilled they are, how they can toy with and manipulate people, how they can drive people. Those without the truth or discernment, upon hearing this, feel such antichrists are so impressive; they themselves feel inferior, and they willingly submit to the antichrist's control.

Some antichrists are particularly cunning and deep in their scheming. They adhere to a supreme satanic philosophy, which is to rarely speak up in any situation and to not readily express their stance in any situation they face, speaking only when absolutely compelled to do so. They simply observe everyone's actions attentively, as if their purpose is to thoroughly understand and see through those around them before speaking or acting. They first identify who can be their prey and become their helper, and who they need to guard against as their "political enemy." Sometimes they don't speak or take a stance, remaining silent, yet they are pondering and calculating internally; these individuals are cunning at heart and rarely

speak out. Would you say such a person is quite sinister? If they don't often speak out, how can you discern them? Is it easy to see through them? It is very difficult. Such people's hearts are completely filled with satanic philosophy. Isn't this devious? Antichrists believe that if they talk too much, constantly expressing their views and fellowshipping with others, everyone will see through them; they will think the antichrist lacks depth, is just an ordinary person, and won't respect them. What does losing respect mean to the antichrist? It means the loss of their esteemed status in the hearts of others, appearing mediocre, ignorant, and ordinary. This is what antichrists do not hope to see. Therefore, when they see others in the church always opening up and admitting their negativity, rebellion against God, the mistakes they made yesterday, or the unbearable pain they feel from not being honest today, the antichrist considers these people foolish and naive, as they never admit such things themselves, keeping their thoughts hidden. Some people speak infrequently because of poor caliber or simple-mindedness, a lack of complex thoughts, but when antichrists speak infrequently, it's not for the same reason; it's a problem of disposition. They rarely speak when meeting others and don't readily express their views on matters. Why don't they express their views? Firstly, they certainly lack the truth and can't see through things. If they speak, they might make mistakes and be seen through themselves; they fear being looked down upon, so they pretend to be silent and feign profundity, making it hard for others to gauge them, appearing wise and distinguished. With this facade, people dare not underestimate the antichrist, and seeing their seemingly calm and composed exterior, they hold them in even higher regard and dare not slight them. This is the devious and wicked aspect of antichrists. They don't readily express their views because most of their views are not in line with the truth, but are merely human notions and imaginings, not worthy of being brought out into

the open. So, they remain silent. Inside they hope to obtain some light which they can release to gain admiration, but since they lack this, they stay quiet and hidden during fellowship of the truth, lurking in the shadows like a ghost waiting for an opportunity. When they find others speaking forth the light, they figure out ways to make it their own, expressing it in another manner to show off. This is how cunning antichrists are. No matter what they do, they strive to stand out and be superior, as only then do they feel pleased. If they don't have the opportunity, they first lie low, and keep their views to themselves. This is the cunningness of antichrists. For example, when a sermon is issued by God's house, some people say it seems like God's words, and others think it seems more like a fellowship from the Above. Relatively simple-hearted people speak what's on their mind, but antichrists, even if they have an opinion about this, keep it hidden. They observe and are prepared to follow the majority view, but in actuality they can't thoroughly grasp it themselves. Can such slick and crafty people understand the truth or have real discernment? What can someone who doesn't understand the truth see through? They can't see through anything. Some people can't see through things yet pretend to be profound; actually, they lack discernment and fear others will see through them. The correct attitude in such situations is: "We can't see through this matter. Since we don't know, we shouldn't speak carelessly. Speaking incorrectly can have a negative impact. I will wait and see what the Above says." Isn't that speaking honestly? It's such simple language, and yet why don't antichrists say it? They don't want to be seen through, knowing their own limitations; but behind this there is also a despicable intention—to be admired. Isn't this what's most disgusting? After everyone has spoken, seeing that most say it's God's words and a few say it's not, the antichrist also feels the sermon may not be God's words, but they don't state it outright. They say, "I can't

rush to judgment on this matter; I'll go with the majority." They don't admit their lack of insight, instead using this approach to disguise and conceal, all the while thinking that they're very wise, that their methods are brilliant. Then, two days later, when God's house announces the sermon was God's words, the antichrist immediately says, "See, what did I tell you? I knew it was god's words all along, but I was worried about the weakness of those of you who didn't recognize them, so I couldn't say it. If I had said it was god's words, wouldn't I have been condemning you? How sad you would have been! Could I be at ease knowing how weak you are? What kind of leader would I be then?" Such a master of disguise! There are intentions and aims behind everything antichrists say; whenever they open their mouths, it's to boast about themselves, to flaunt their achievements, past good deeds, and past glories. Whenever they speak, it's about these things. Those who can't see through them idolize them, while those who can see through them find them extremely insidious and deceitful—the antichrist never admits their shortcomings. Antichrists operate in secrecy and speak equivocally; most of what they say is nonsense, and they are unable to see through anything or understand any truth. Worse, they pretend to understand the truth despite not understanding any and want to be involved in everything, wanting to make decisions and have the final say in all matters, leaving those around them without any right to know. What situation does this ultimately lead to? Everyone who cooperates with them or does duty with them feels that while they seem loyal and willing to pay the price on the surface, it's not really the case. Even those who have been close to the antichrist for years can't see through them or know what they're truly capable of—most people can't see through them. What they say is all falsehoods and empty words, duplicitous and deceptive words. They want to be involved in everything and make all the decisions, but once they have

decided, they don't take any responsibility for the possible repercussions, and they come up with reasons to excuse this behavior. After deciding, they let others do the work, while they move on to interfere in other matters. As for whether the original matter is followed up on, whether it's implemented, the effectiveness of the execution, whether most others have any opinions about the approach, whether it harms the interests of God's house, or whether the brothers and sisters have discernment about it, they don't care, acting as if it's not their concern, that it has nothing to do with them—they show not the slightest care. What is the only thing they care about? They care only about matters in which they can show off and gain admiration from others; they never miss opportunities to do so. In their work, they do nothing but give orders and enforce regulations. They are only capable of playing power games and manipulating people, while being self-satisfied and thinking they are accomplished in their work. They are completely unaware of the consequences of their way of working—they are harming God's chosen people, causing disruptions and disturbances in the church's work. They are obstructing the carrying out of God's will, and trying to establish their own independent kingdom.

"Being arbitrary and dictatorial, never fellowshipping with others, and forcing others to obey them"—what primarily does this behavior of antichrists signify? Their disposition is wicked and vicious, and they possess an exceptionally strong desire to control others, exceeding the bounds of normal human rationality. Additionally, what is their understanding or view and attitude toward the duty they perform? How does this differ from those who genuinely perform their duty? Those who genuinely perform their duty seek principles for what they do, which is a fundamental requirement. But how do antichrists apprehend the duty they perform? What disposition and essence are revealed through their

performance of duty? They stand in a high position and condescend to those below them. Once they are chosen to lead, they start to see themselves as individuals of status and identity. They don't accept their duty from God. Upon acquiring a certain position, they feel their status is important, their power great, and their identity unique, allowing them to look down on others from their high position. At the same time, they think that they can issue commands and act according to their own thoughts, and that they don't even need to have any misgivings about doing this. They think they can use the opportunity to perform duty to satisfy their craving for authority, to satisfy their desire and ambition to rule and lead others with power. It could be said they feel they finally have the chance to be unchallenged in their authority. Some say: "The manifestations of antichrists are being arbitrary and dictatorial, and never fellowshipping with others. Although our leader also has the disposition and revelations of antichrists, they often fellowship with us!" Does that mean they are not an antichrist? Antichrists can sometimes pretend; after a round of fellowshipping with everyone and understanding and grasping everyone's thoughts—identifying who is aligned with them and who is not—they categorize them. In future matters, they only communicate with those who are in good relations and compatible with them. Those who are not in sync with them are often kept in the dark about most matters, and they may even withhold books of God's words from them. Have you ever acted in this way, being arbitrary and dictatorial, never fellowshipping with others? Being arbitrary and dictatorial certainly happens, but this is not necessarily the case for never fellowshipping with others; occasionally you may fellowship. However, after fellowshipping, things still proceed as you said. Some people think: "Despite our fellowship, I've actually already established a set plan long ago. I fellowship with you just as a formality,

just to let you know I have my principles in what I do. Do you think I don't know your measure? In the end, you will still have to listen to me and follow my way." In fact, they have already decided in their hearts long ago. They believe, "I have a silver tongue and can twist any argument to my favor; no one can outtalk me, so naturally, the trend will follow my lead." They have made their calculations far in advance. Does this sort of situation exist? Being arbitrary and dictatorial is not a behavior that is accidentally revealed on occasion; it is controlled by a certain disposition. It may not seem like being arbitrary and dictatorial from their way of speaking or acting, but from their disposition and the nature of their actions, they are indeed arbitrary and dictatorial. They go through formalities and "listen" to others' opinions, allowing others to speak, making them aware of a situation's details, discussing what God's word requires—but they use a certain rhetoric or phrasing to guide others to reach a consensus with them. And what is the final result? Everything develops according to their plan. This is their insidious aspect; this is also called forcing others to obey them, it is a kind of "gentle" compulsion. They think, "You're not listening, right? You don't understand, right? Let me explain." In explaining, they weave and wind their words, leading others into their logic. After leading them around, people listen and think, "What you say is right; we'll practice as you say, there's no need to be so earnest anymore," and the antichrist is pleased. Most people can't discern their words. Do you have discernment? What should you do when faced with such situations? For instance, when confronted with a matter, you feel there is a problem; you can't pinpoint the exact problem at the moment, yet you feel you're being forced to obey. What should you do then? You should look for relevant principles, seek guidance from the Above, or fellowship with the individual in question. Additionally, those who understand the truth can discuss and fellowship

about this matter together. Sometimes, the work and guidance of the Holy Spirit will allow you to understand the problems in the proposals or theories put forth by antichrists or those who walk the path of antichrists, and their ulterior motives. Through fellowshipping with each other, you may come to understand. But perhaps you don't fellowship, instead thinking, "This isn't a big issue, let him do as he pleases. After all, I'm not primarily responsible, I don't need to bother with these matters. I won't be accountable if something goes wrong; he will bear it." What kind of behavior is this? This is being disloyal to your duty. Isn't being disloyal to your duty betraying the interests of God's house? This is like Judas! Many people, when faced with oppressive power, end up compromising and going along with those brandishing this power, which is a manifestation of being disloyal to their duty. Whether you face an antichrist or someone who acts recklessly and forces you to obey them, what principles should you choose to uphold? What path should you follow? If you feel that what you are doing doesn't conflict or deviate from God's words and the work arrangements, you must stand firm. Adhering to the truth is correct and approved by God, but bowing and compromising to Satan, to wicked forces, to evil people, is behavior of betrayal, it is an evil deed, hated and cursed by God. When antichrists encounter someone who argues with them, they often say, "I have the final say in this matter, and it must be done my way. If anything goes wrong, I'll take responsibility!" What disposition does this statement represent? Can someone who speaks and practices this way have normal humanity? Why do they force others to obey them? Why don't they seek the truth to resolve issues when they arise? Why can't they determine the principles of practicing the truth? This proves they lack the truth. Can you discern the problem with this statement? Saying such things is enough to prove they have the disposition of an antichrist; this is the

behavior of an antichrist. However, a more cunning antichrist, fearing being discerned by others, must say some things that everyone agrees with and that seem right to achieve their goal of misleading people and gaining a foothold. Then, they will ponder how to control God's chosen people.

The manifestations of antichrists being arbitrary and dictatorial should be numerous, because this kind of behavior, disposition, and quality can be seen in every corrupted person, let alone in antichrists. Can you think of some examples where you were arbitrary and dictatorial? For instance, if someone says you look good with short hair, and you reply, "What's so good about short hair? I prefer long hair, and I'll do as I please," is this arbitrary and dictatorial? (No.) That's just a personal preference, a part of normal humanity. Some people like to wear glasses even if they are not nearsighted. If some people judge them, saying, "You're just trying to look good, you don't actually need glasses!" and they respond, "So what if I am? I'll wear them anyway!"—is this arbitrary and dictatorial? No, this is a personal preference, at most it's being willful, and it doesn't involve any problem of their disposition; they might stop wearing the glasses after a few days if they feel like it. So what mainly constitutes being arbitrary and dictatorial? It mainly involves the path one takes, their disposition, and the principles and motivations behind their actions. For example, in a marriage where the husband likes cars and the family only has 20,000 yuan, and the husband borrows money from wherever he can to needlessly buy a car for 200,000 yuan, leaving the family unable to afford food, and the wife doesn't even know about the purchase, is this husband being arbitrary and dictatorial? This is indeed being arbitrary and dictatorial. Being arbitrary and dictatorial means not considering the feelings, thoughts, opinions, attitudes, or viewpoints of others, only focusing on oneself. Simply put, in everyday life, it means satisfying one's fleshly pleasures and desires,

satisfying one's selfishness, and when it involves duty, it refers to satisfying one's ambition and desire to pursue status and power. Here's an example: The church had a house, and a road needed to be built next to it. The appropriate width of the road should be determined by the size of the house and yard, aiming for both aesthetics and functionality. Given the large area of this house and yard, the road needed to be at least two meters wide. The person in charge said: "I've decided, we'll make it one meter wide." Others said, "Many people go in and out every day, and sometimes we have to carry things; one meter simply won't work, it's too narrow." But the one in charge insisted on their own view, and was not open to discussion. After completion, everyone saw that the road was too narrow; it was out of place with the house and yard and impractical—it required redoing, which led to rework. Everyone then complained about this person. In fact, before the road construction began, some people had raised objections, but this person disagreed and insisted on their own view, forcing others to execute according to their wishes, leading to such consequences. Why couldn't this person accept others' suggestions? When there were differing opinions, why couldn't they consider all aspects and find the correct approach? If there was no one to confer with, it's fine to make one's own decisions, but now that there were people to confer with and even better suggestions available, why couldn't they accept them? What kind of disposition is this? There are at least two possibilities: One is that the person is thoughtless, a muddleheaded individual; the other is that their disposition is too arrogant and self-righteous, always feeling they are right, unable to accept what others say no matter how correct it is—this is so arrogant it causes a loss of reason. Such a simple matter revealed their disposition. Excessive arrogance leads to a loss of rationality. What does it mean to lack rationality? What kind of thing lacks rationality? Beasts lack rationality. If a

person lacks rationality, they are no different from a beast; their mind lacks the capacity to judge, and it doesn't have rationality. If a person becomes so arrogant that they lose reason, and they lack rationality, aren't they similar to beasts? (Yes.) That's just what they are; lacking human rationality means they are not human. Do antichrists possess such rationality? (No.) Antichrists lack it even more; they are worse than beasts, they are devils. Like when God asked Satan, "From where come you?" God's question was actually very clear; what message did God convey? (He was asking Satan where it came from.) This sentence obviously ends with a question mark; it's a question, referring to "Satan" with the subject "you": "Where have you come from?" The grammar is appropriate, and God's question is easily understood. How did Satan respond? ("From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it" (Job 1:7).) This is Satan's famous quote. Does Satan's answer exhibit any rationality? (No.) It lacks rationality. When God asked it again where it came from, it repeated the same answer, as if it couldn't understand God's words. Can people understand what Satan said? Does its speech have any rationality? (No.) It lacks rationality—can it understand the truth then? Even to such a simple question from God, it responded in that way; it is even less capable of understanding the truths that God speaks. It can be said that antichrists also lack rationality; those who act deviously, who cannot understand God's words or the truth are all irrational. No matter how much you talk about practicing the truth, acting according to principles, and seeking principles and fellowshipping with others while performing one's duty—to which they say they understand and know—when it comes to taking action, they don't take your words to heart and do whatever they want. This is a demonic nature! Those with such a demonic nature do not understand the truth and lack rationality. What is their most unreasonable and shameless aspect? Humans are created by God,

and God selects people and brings them before Him for what purpose? It is to make people heed and understand God's words, to walk the right path in life as God directs, and ultimately to be able to distinguish right from wrong, positive and negative things. This is what God intends; in this way, those who follow God become increasingly better. And to what extent are antichrists unreasonable? They think, "God, you bring people before you, so I will do the same; you can choose people, and orchestrate and rule over them, so I will do the same; you can have people submit and listen to you, you give direct commands and have them do as you say, so I will do the same." Isn't this irrational? (Yes.) Doesn't being irrational mean they have no sense of shame? (Yes.) Are people yours? Should they follow you? Why should they listen to you? You are merely one of the tiny created beings, how could you aspire to be above everything? Isn't this irrational? (Yes.)

Some people are fortunate enough to be chosen as leaders in the church, but in actuality, their calibers and statures are not up to the mark. Being a leader is a high honor from God, but they don't perceive it that way. Instead, they think, "As a leader, I am better and more elevated than others; I am no ordinary person anymore. While you all need to bow and worship before god obediently, I don't have to, because I am different from you; you are created beings, but I am not." Then what are you? Aren't you also flesh and blood? How are you different from others? The difference lies in your shamelessness; you lack a sense of honor and rationality, you don't even compare to a dog. You act arbitrarily and dictatorially, ignoring any advice from others—that's the difference. No matter how poor their own calibers or how low their efficiency in doing things, they still think they are above the average person, believing they have ability and talent. Thus, they don't confer with others to reach a consensus no matter what they do, thinking they are qualified or have the absolute capability to

control everything. Isn't this arrogance leading to loss of reason? Isn't this shamelessly brazen? (Yes.) Before becoming a leader, they behaved with their tail tucked in between their legs; they believed they had talent and capability, and harbored some ambition in their actions, but just lacked the opportunity. Once they became a leader, they set themselves apart from the brothers and sisters, assuming a superior position. They began to act superior, showing their true colors; they started thinking they could achieve grand things, believing, "God's house picked the right person; I am indeed talented—true gold is destined to glitter eventually. Look at me now: God has recognized me, hasn't he?" Isn't this disgusting? (It is.) You are just one among the ordinary created beings; regardless of how great your gifts or talent are, your corrupt disposition is the same as everyone else's. If you think you are uniquely extraordinary and consider yourself superior, wanting to rise above all others, to be superior to everything, then you are mistaken. Due to this misconception, you act arbitrarily and dictatorially, without fellowshipping or conferring with others, and you even wish to bask in the obedience and compliance of others to you, which is wrong. Where does the mistake lie? (In assuming the wrong position.) Why do antichrists always stand in the wrong position? One thing is certain, which you may not have realized: There's something extra in their humanity compared to others; they always have a kind of misconception. How does this misconception come about? It's not given by God, but by Satan. Everything they do, everything they reveal and express, is not an instinct within the normal bounds of humanity, but is driven by an external power. Why is it said that their actions are devious, and their ambitions and desires are uncontrollable? Their desire to control people has exceeded the limits. What does exceeding the limits mean? It means resorting to any means, surpassing rationality and sense of shame; it's irrepressible, like a spring—it

may stay down temporarily when you press it down, but once you let go, it springs back up. Isn't this being consumed by desire and driven to obsession? It's not an exaggeration at all.

Wherever antichrists hold power in a church, that church can no longer be called a church. Those who have experienced this should have a sense of it. It's not an atmosphere of tranquility, joy, and collective uplifting, but rather one of tumultuous disharmony. Everyone feels particularly restless and uneasy, unable to feel peace in their hearts, as if some great disaster is about to happen. The words and actions of antichrists bring about an atmosphere where people's hearts become clouded, losing the ability to discern positive from negative things. Additionally, being misled by antichrists for a long time distances people's hearts from God, leading to abnormal relationships with God, just like people in religion who nominally believe in God but have no place for Him in their hearts. There is also a real issue, which is that when antichrists hold power, it causes division and chaos within the church. Those who love the truth feel no enjoyment or liberation in gatherings and thus want to leave the church to believe in God at home. When the Holy Spirit works in a church, regardless of whether people understand the truth or not, everyone unites in heart and effort, creating a more peaceful and stable atmosphere, free from agitation. However, whenever antichrists act, they bring about a restless and eerie atmosphere. Their meddling leads to the emergence of factions, with people becoming defensive toward each other, judgmental of each other, and attacking each other, undermining each other behind their backs. Clearly, what role do antichrists play? They are Satan's minions. The consequences of the actions of antichrists are: Firstly, mutual judgment, suspicion, and guardedness among the brothers and sisters; secondly, the dissolving of boundaries between men and women, gradually leading to inappropriate

interactions; and thirdly, in their hearts, people become unclear about the visions, and they stop focusing on practicing the truth. They no longer know how to act in accordance with the truth principles. The little understanding of doctrines they once had is lost, their minds become clouded, and they blindly follow the antichrists, focusing only on running about doing superficial tasks. Some people can feel that following antichrists leads nowhere; if only those who pursue the truth could gather and do their duties together, what joy that would bring! Once antichrists hold power in a church, the Holy Spirit ceases to work, and darkness falls upon the brothers and sisters. Believing in God and doing duties become lackluster. If this continues for a long time, won't the majority of the brothers and sisters be eliminated by God?

Today, in one regard, we dissected the manifestations of the arbitrary and dictatorial behavior of antichrists. In another, by dissecting these manifestations, everyone is made aware that even if you are not an antichrist, having such manifestations links you to the quality of antichrists. Is acting in an arbitrary and dictatorial manner a manifestation of normal humanity? Absolutely not; clearly, this is a display of a corrupt disposition. No matter how high your status or how many duties you can perform, if you can learn to fellowship with others, then you are upholding the principles of the truth, which is a minimum requirement. Why is it said that learning to fellowship with others equates to upholding principles? If you can learn to fellowship, it proves that you don't treat your status as a meal ticket or take it too seriously. Regardless of how high your status, you are performing your duty. Your actions are done for the sake of performing your duty, not for status. At the same time, when encountering problems, if you can learn to fellowship and, regardless of whether it's with ordinary brothers and sisters or those you collaborate with, you are able to seek and fellowship

with them, what does this prove? It shows that you have the attitude of seeking and submitting to the truth, which firstly reflects your attitude toward God and the truth. Furthermore, performing your duty is your responsibility, and seeking the truth in your work is the path you should follow. As for how others respond to your decisions, whether they can submit or how they submit, that's their business; but whether you can properly perform your duty and meet the standards is yours. You must understand the principles of performing duty; it's not about submitting to some individual but submitting to the truth principles. If you feel that you understand the truth principles and, through fellowshipping with everyone, reach a consensus that everyone agrees is appropriate, but there are a few who are recalcitrant and want to cause trouble, what should be done in such a situation? In this case, the minority should follow the majority. Since most people have reached a consensus, why do they come out to cause trouble? Are they deliberately trying to cause destruction? They can express their opinions to let everyone discern them, and if everyone says that their opinions do not conform to the principles and don't hold up, then they should abandon their viewpoints and stop holding onto them. What is the principle in dealing with this matter? One should uphold what is right and not force others to obey what is wrong. Understood? Actually, before antichrists exhibit this behavior and practice of being arbitrary and dictatorial, they already have their own plans in mind. Being arbitrary and dictatorial definitely does not refer to doing the right thing or practicing the truth. It certainly refers to doing what is wrong and what violates the truth, following the wrong path, and making wrong decisions while still expecting others to heed them. This is what is called being arbitrary and dictatorial. If something is right and conforms to the truth, then it must be adhered to. This is not being arbitrary and dictatorial; this is adhering to principles.

These two should be distinguished. What is mainly referred to by antichrists being arbitrary and dictatorial? (Doing things that are not in line with principles or the truth, and still making others follow along.) Right, no matter what situation arises or what problem is being handled, they do not seek the truth principles but make decisions based on their own notions and imaginings. They know in their hearts that doing so goes against the principles but still want others to listen and submit. This is the consistent approach of antichrists.

When the work of expanding the gospel first began, some people took The Word Appears in the Flesh to religious circles to preach the gospel. The religious folks, after reading God's words revealing mysteries, fellowshipping visions, and discussing life entry, all said they were quite good. However, they found some words of judgment and exposure about people too harsh in their choice of words. They felt as if they were being scolded and couldn't accept it, saying, "Can god speak in a way that scolds people? These words at best seem to be written by a wise person." The person responsible for spreading the gospel said he had a solution. Later, he altered all the parts of God's words that didn't align with people's notions, imaginings, and tastes, as well as those words which he feared would cause people to develop notions after reading them. For instance, words God used to expose human nature, like "harlot," "prostitute," "scoundrel," and phrases like "cast down into hell" and "cast into the lake of fire and brimstone," were all deleted. In short, any words that could easily give rise to notions or misunderstandings were entirely removed. Tell Me, after removing these words of judgment, condemnation, and cursing from God's words, do they remain God's original words? (No.) Are they still the words expressed by God in His work of judgment? This "old gentleman" didn't confer with anyone and deleted many of God's words that were especially

harsh about refinement and exposing people's corrupt dispositions, particularly those pertaining to the time of the trial of the service-doers. Later, when the religious people read the revised version, they said, "Not bad, we can believe in such a god," and they accepted it. This old gentleman thought to himself, "Look how smart I am! It's not wise for god's words to be too harsh. With those people, it's all about coaxing them —how could you say things that might be mistaken for scolding? That's not wise! I made some changes, and look what happened: Even the religious pastors are willing to believe, and more and more people are accepting it. How about that? Aren't I wise? Aren't I smart? Isn't that quite impressive?" The results of his changes made him exceedingly proud of himself. However, some religious people who entered the church found that the words of God they had read were altered and different from the original texts in the church, and this issue was raised. It was later discovered that this old gentleman had changed the content of God's words. What do you think about what this old gentleman did? Let's not mention anything else and just say: Those words were not yours, you had no right to change them. Even if it were an article or book written by a human, if you want to make changes, you first need to obtain the original author's consent. If they agree, you can make changes. If they don't agree, you absolutely cannot alter even a single word. This is called respecting the author and the readers. If the author lacks the energy to make modifications and authorizes you, saying you can change anything as long as it stays true to the original meaning and achieves the desired effect, can you then make changes? (Yes.) If the author has given their consent or authorization, then changes can be made. What is this kind of behavior called? It's justifiable, legitimate, and proper, right? But what if the author has not agreed and you change it without their authorization? What is that called? (Being reckless and willful.) That's

called being reckless and willful, arbitrary and dictatorial. Now, what did this old gentleman change? (God's words.) The original words of God, which carry God's mood, disposition, and intentions toward humankind. God's words are meaningful in the way they are said. Do you know the mood, purpose, and desired effect behind each word spoken by God? If you can't fathom it, why blindly make changes? Each sentence spoken by God, the choice of words, the tone, and the atmosphere, mood, and emotions they make people feel, are all carefully formulated and considered. God has deliberation and wisdom. What did this old gentleman think? He regarded God's way of speaking as unwise. That's how he viewed God's work. He believed, "Those in religion who wish only to eat their fill of loaves need to be coaxed and treated with love and mercy. The words cannot be so harsh. If they are too harsh, how can the gospel be spread? Can the gospel still expand then?" Doesn't God know about this? (Yes.) God knows very well. Then why does He still speak in this way? This is God's disposition. What is God's disposition? To speak in His way, whether you believe or not. If you believe, you are one of God's sheep; if you don't, you are a wolf. God's words expose you and scold you a bit, and you then refuse to acknowledge that you are a believer in God? What, are you no longer a created being of God? Has God ceased to be God? If you can deny God because of this, then you are an evil person, a devil. God does not save such people, so the church should not forcibly or coaxingly accept them. Some people say: "Even if God scolds me, I am happily willing. If He is God, He can save me. If He strikes me, it is deserved. If He calls me a muddleheaded person, then that's what I am, and even more muddledheaded than that; if He calls me a harlot, although I don't seem to have done what a harlot does, since God says it, I acknowledge and accept it." They have the simplest belief, acknowledgment, and acceptance, and the simplest God-fearing heart. God

wants to gain such people. Some people find God's words too harsh and piercing, feeling they won't receive blessings, and thus don't want to believe anymore. They think, "Even if you are god, I won't believe in you. If you speak like this, I won't follow you." Then beat it! If you don't even acknowledge God, how can God recognize you as His created being? That's impossible! God's words are laid out here; believe them or not, it's your call. If you don't believe, then take a hike. You will miss out. If you believe, you will have a glimmer of hope for salvation. Isn't this fair? (Yes.) But did this old gentleman think this way? Could he see through God's thoughts? (No.) Wasn't he foolish? People who do not have spiritual understanding commit such foolish acts. He perceived God as very insignificant and simple, thinking God's thoughts were not much higher than human thinking. He often spoke of God's thoughts being higher than man's, preaching these grand doctrines during ordinary times, but when actually confronted with a situation, he tossed these words to the back of his mind, feeling that these words of God did not seem like something God would say. In his heart, he did not acknowledge these words of God, so he just couldn't accept them. Just as the gospel was being spread, he took the opportunity to change God's words, even under the guise of "spreading the gospel effectively and gaining more people." How did I ultimately designate his behavior? As tampering with God's words. What does tampering mean? It means arbitrarily adding, subtracting, or altering the original meaning, changing the author's intended meaning, disregarding the author's initial intentions and purpose in speaking, and then randomly altering them. This is called tampering. Did he have a God-fearing heart? (No.) Such audacity! Is this something a human would do? (No.) It's the work of a devil, not of a human. You can't even casually alter the words of an ordinary person; you must respect the author's opinion. If you want to

make changes, you need to notify them in advance and get their consent, and only after receiving their permission can you make modifications according to the original meanings. This is called respect. When it comes to God, what's required is much more than just respect! If even a single sentence in God's words is printed incorrectly, if it's missing even a single grammatical article, you have to ask if it's acceptable; if not, you have to reprint that page. This requires such a serious and responsible attitude; this is called having a God-fearing heart. Did this old gentleman have such a heart? (No.) He did not have a God-fearing heart. He considered God beneath him; he was utterly audacious. Such a person should be expelled.

A similar incident happened recently. Some people once again used the excuse of spreading the gospel and gaining more people as a reason to recklessly alter God's words. This time it was slightly better than the last; in the last instance, it was done arbitrarily and dictatorially, without fellowshipping with others, acting randomly and heedlessly to tamper with God's words. This time, they asked the Above first, saying, "The people from a certain ethnic group can't accept some of the terms in god's words. We've come up with a strategy to remove or change those terms, and the parts of sayings or passages in god's words they can't accept, and then preach to them with a specially tailored version of god's words. Wouldn't they believe then?" Look at that; they're truly audacious. What kind of behavior is this? If treated leniently, such people could simply be considered foolish and ignorant, and too young; they could just be told not to do so again. But if we judge the nature of what they did, they were casually altering God's words to please Satan. What is this called? This is the behavior of Judas, of traitors and rebels, selling out the Lord for glory. They tampered with God's words, making them more palatable and agreeable to people to please them and get them to accept the gospel—what

does this amount to? Even if not a single person on earth believes, do God's words cease to be God's words? Does the nature of God's words change? (No.) Are God's words only the truth if they accept them, and if they don't, His words are not the truth? Can the nature of God's words change because of this? Absolutely not. The truth is the truth; if you don't accept it, you perish! Some people spreading the gospel think, "How pitiful they are for not accepting! What a great and noble people they are. God loves and mercies them so much, how can we not show them some love? Let's change god's words so they can accept. How wonderful those people are, and how good and merciful god is toward them. We should be considerate of god's intentions!" Isn't this posing? (Yes.) Another imposter—those who don't understand the truth can only do foolish things! It has already been said that someone who tampered with God's words was handled and expelled, and now there are people who want to tamper with them again. What are they trying to achieve? Isn't this selling out the Lord for glory? (Yes.) This is selling out the Lord for glory, pleasing Satan. Are God's words not practical? Can't they be presented openly? Don't you acknowledge them as the truth? If you don't acknowledge them, then why do you still believe? If you can't accept the truth, what's the point of believing in God? It's impossible to achieve salvation like this. No matter how God speaks, whatever words He uses that don't align with your notions, He is still God, and His essence does not change. No matter how pleasant you speak, no matter what you do, no matter how kind, benevolent, or loving you think you are, you are still a human, a corrupt human. You refuse to acknowledge God's words as the truth and attempt to alter God's words to please Satan. What kind of behavior is this? It's contemptible! I thought that after previous fellowships about the nature of tampering with God's words, such an issue wouldn't arise in spreading the gospel again now. Yet,

unbelievably, there are still people daring to tamper and entertain such thoughts. What is the attitude of these people toward God's words? (Irreverence.) They are utterly reckless! In their hearts, God's words are as light as feathers, they are of no consequence. They think, "God's words can be put in any way; I can change his words as I please. It's better to make them align with human notions and tastes. That's what god's words should be!" Those who do such things as tampering with God's words can be labeled as antichrists. They act recklessly and thoughtlessly, randomly tampering; they are arbitrary and dictatorial, and share the same disposition and quality as other antichrists. And there's another point: What is their first thought and action when they face danger or when their own interests are harmed? What do they choose? They choose to betray God's interests and the interests of God's house to protect themselves. Those who tamper with God's words, do they really do it to effectively spread the gospel? What's the ulterior motive behind their so-called effectiveness? They want to show off their talents and capabilities, making people see, "Look how capable I am! See how effectively the gospel spreads after my alterations? You don't have the same skills, you wouldn't even dare to think like that. Look, with my thoughts and actions, see the results I achieved?" These people disregard God's words and tamper with them to satisfy their own ambition and desire to pursue fame and status. Don't they have the character of an antichrist? Labeling them as antichrists is not at all unjust.

What is another manifestation of the arbitrariness and dictatorialness of antichrists? They never fellowship the truth with the brothers and sisters, nor do they resolve people's actual problems. Instead, they merely preach words and doctrines to lecture people, and even force others to obey them. What about their attitude and approach toward the Above and toward God? It is nothing but deceit and duplicity. Regardless of the issues within the

church, they never report anything to the Above. Whatever they do, they never inquire of the Above. It seems as though they have no issues that require fellowship or guidance from the Above—everything they do is furtive and secretive, and behind the scenes. This is called underhanded manipulation, where they wish to have the final say and be the decision-maker. However, sometimes they also masquerade, bringing up trivial matters to inquire of the Above, posing as someone pursuing the truth, leading the Above to mistakenly believe they seek the truth in everything with utmost meticulousness. In reality, they never seek guidance on any significant matter, making unilateral decisions and keeping the Above in the dark. If any problem arises, they are even less likely to report it, fearing that it might affect their power, status, or reputation. Antichrists act arbitrarily and dictatorially; they never fellowship with others and force others to obey them. To put it plainly, the primary manifestations of this behavior are engaging in personal management; cultivating their influence, personal clique, and connections; pursuing their own ventures; and then, they do whatever they please, doing things that benefit themselves, and acting without transparency. The wish and desire of antichrists to have others submit to them are particularly strong; they expect people to obey them like a hunter making his hound obey his commands, not allowing any discernment of right or wrong, insisting on absolute compliance and submission.

Another manifestation of the arbitrariness and dictatorialness of antichrists can be observed in the following scenario. For instance, if the leader of a certain church is an antichrist, and if higher-level leaders and workers intend to learn about and intervene in the work of that church, would this antichrist agree? Absolutely not. To what extent does he control the church? Like an impenetrable fortress, where neither needle can pierce

nor water seep in, he allows no one else to get involved or inquire. When he learns that leaders and workers are coming to learn about the work, he says to the brothers and sisters, “I don’t know what these people’s aim is in coming. They don’t understand the actual situation of our church. If they interfere, they could disturb our church’s work.” That’s how he misleads the brothers and sisters. Once the leaders and workers arrive, he finds various reasons and excuses to prevent the brothers and sisters from contacting them, while hypocritically entertaining the leaders and workers, keeping them secluded in a place under the guise of ensuring their safety; but in reality, it’s to prevent them from meeting the brothers and sisters and learning about the situation from them. When the leaders and workers inquire about the work situation, the antichrist engages in deception via presenting a false image; he deceives those above him and hides the truth from those below him, pads his statements, and exaggerates the work’s effectiveness to deceive them. When the leaders and workers suggest meeting with the church’s brothers and sisters, he replies, “I haven’t made any arrangements! You didn’t notify me before coming. If you had, I would have arranged for some of the brothers and sisters to meet you. But given the current hostile environment, for safety reasons, it’s better you don’t meet with the brothers and sisters.” Although his words sound reasonable, a discerning person can detect the issue: “He doesn’t want the leaders and workers to meet with the brothers and sisters because he fears being exposed, afraid that the flaws and deviations in his work will be revealed.” The antichrist tightly controls the brothers and sisters of the church. If the leaders and workers are not responsible, they can easily be deceived and fooled by the antichrist. The actual situation of the church’s brothers and sisters, their difficulties that remain unresolved, whether the Above’s fellowships and sermons and books of God’s words are timely delivered to

the brothers and sisters, how the various work projects of the church are progressing, whether there are deviations or problems—all these things the leaders and workers would not know. The brothers and sisters are also unaware of any new work arrangements in God's house; thus, the antichrist completely controls the church, monopolizing power and having the final say in matters. The church's brothers and sisters have no opportunity to contact the upper-level leaders and workers, and not knowing the factual truth, they are misled and controlled by the antichrist. These inspection leaders and workers, regardless of how the antichrist speaks, lack discernment and still think the antichrist is doing good work, placing their complete trust in him. This is tantamount to entrusting God's chosen people to the antichrist's care. If, during the antichrist's deception, the leaders and workers are unable to discern, are irresponsible, and do not know how to handle it, isn't this hindering the church's work and harming God's chosen people? Such leaders and workers, are they not false leaders and workers? With regard to a church controlled by an antichrist, the leaders and workers must intervene and make inquiries, and they need to promptly handle and get rid of the antichrist—this is without question. If there are false leaders who do not do real work and ignore the antichrist's misleading of God's chosen people, the chosen people should expose these false leaders and workers, report them, remove them from their positions, and replace them with good leaders. This is the only way to thoroughly resolve the issue of the antichrist misleading people. Some may say, "Such leaders and workers might be of poor caliber and lack discernment, which is why they failed to handle and resolve the issue of the antichrist. They are not doing it intentionally; shouldn't they be given another chance?" For such muddleheaded leaders, no more chances should be given. If given another chance, they will only continue to harm God's chosen people. This is

because they are not people who pursue the truth; they lack conscience and reason, and are unprincipled in their actions—they are despicable people who should be eliminated! In the past two years, some brothers and sisters in certain churches have united to dismiss, replace, and eliminate such false leaders and antichrists who do not do real work. Isn't that a good thing? (Yes.) It pleases Me to hear of such good news; it is the best evidence of God's chosen people growing in life and entering the right track of believing in God. This shows that people have gained some discernment and stature, and are no longer controlled by false leaders and antichrist demons. Ordinary false leaders and antichrists can no longer mislead or control God's chosen people, who are not constrained by status or power anymore. They have the courage to discern and expose false leaders and antichrists, daring to banish and dismiss them. In fact, whether leaders and workers or the ordinary among God's chosen ones, they all have equal status before God, differing only in their duties. In God's house, there is no distinction in status, only differences in duty and responsibility. When faced with false leaders and antichrists disturbing the work of the church, both leaders and workers and God's chosen people should expose and report them, handling them promptly, expelling the antichrists from the church. This responsibility is the same and shared by all.

Antichrists are arbitrary and dictatorial, never fellowship with others, and must have the final say in all matters—aren't these problems all clearly visible? Fellowshipping with others and seeking principles is not a formality or a superficial process; what is the aim? (To perform one's duties with principles, and to have a path in performing them.) That's right; it is to be able to have principles and a path in performing one's duties. You must first understand that only by seeking the truth in God's words and understanding the principles can one effectively perform their duty. If you

fellowship the truth to resolve problems, what approach should be taken? Which people need to be involved? The right individuals should be chosen; you should fellowship mainly with some people of good caliber who can understand the truth, as this will lead to effective results. It is essential. If you select muddleheaded people of poor caliber who lack reason, for whom no amount of discussion will allow them to understand or reach the truth, then even if an abundance of truth is fellowshipped, it will not yield any results. Regardless of the problems that arise in the church, God's chosen people have the right to be informed and should know the situation of the church's work and the existing problems. If the leaders and workers deceive those above them and hide the truth from those below them, employing methods meant to confound others, God's chosen people have the right to expose and report them, or to take the situation to the higher-ups. This is also the duty and obligation of God's chosen people. Some false leaders act arbitrarily and dictatorially, controlling God's chosen people in the church. This is resisting and opposing God, it is a consistent practice of antichrists. If God's chosen people do not expose and report this, and the church's work is hindered or stagnates, it is not just the leaders and workers who bear responsibility, but also God's chosen people, because it is God's chosen people who suffer when false leaders and antichrists wield power in the church, potentially jeopardizing their chance of receiving salvation. Therefore, God's chosen people have the right and responsibility to report and expose false leaders and antichrists, which is beneficial for the church's work and the life entry of God's chosen people. Some leaders and workers say: "You all say I'm arbitrary and dictatorial, right? This time I won't be like that. I'll let everyone express their opinions. One day, two days—I'll wait however long it takes for you to share them." Sometimes, when facing certain special issues, disputes go on for days without a resolution, and they

just keep waiting. They wait until everyone reaches a consensus before proceeding with the work, which can cause significant delays. It hinders work so much; this is clearly a manifestation of irresponsibility. How can a leader or worker effectively manage the church's work if they cannot make decisions? In the church's work, while leaders and workers have the authority to make decisions, brothers and sisters have the right to be informed. However, ultimately, it is the leaders and workers who must make the decisions. If a leader or worker is unable to make decisions, then their caliber is too poor, and they are not suitable for leadership roles. Even if they are leaders, they cannot do real work or perform their duties adequately. Some leaders and workers argue over a single issue for a long time, unable to make a decision, and in the end, just go along with whoever they see is more forceful. Is this approach principled? (No.) What kind of leadership is that? That's just being muddleheaded. If you say, "Antichrists are arbitrary and dictatorial, and I fear becoming one; I don't wish to walk the path of an antichrist. I'll wait for everyone to express their opinions, and then I'll conclude and summarize a moderate approach for the decision"—is that acceptable? (No.) Why not? If the result doesn't align with the truth principles, even if you proceed in this manner, can it be effective? Will it satisfy God? If it's not effective and doesn't satisfy God, then the problem is serious. Not acting according to the truth principles, being irresponsible in performing your duty, being perfunctory, and doing things according to Satan's philosophy is being disloyal to God. It's deceiving God! To avoid being suspected or judged as an antichrist, you shirk the responsibilities you ought to fulfill and adopt the "compromising" approach of Satan's philosophy. As a result, you harm God's chosen people and affect the work of the church. Isn't this unprincipled? Isn't it selfish and despicable? As a leader or worker, you must speak and act with principles, fulfill your duties

with results and efficiency. You should act in whichever ways benefit the work of God's house and align with the truth principles. For example, items for the church must be purchased with a practical result in mind. The items should be reasonably priced and functional. If you spend money recklessly without principles, it can cause a loss to the interests of God's house and to the offerings of God. How would you handle such a situation? (Seek guidance from the Above.) Seeking guidance from the Above is one way. Additionally, don't be lazy. Research thoroughly, inquire extensively, ask around more, understand the details, and prepare adequately; perhaps then a relatively suitable solution can be found. If you don't do this groundwork and act carelessly without understanding the details, resulting in a waste of a lot of money, what is that called? It's called being perfunctory. Some people perform their duty in this way, lacking transparency in what they do. They report only half of what they should, hiding the rest because they feel that being completely transparent will bring trouble upon themselves and they will be required to carry out further research and improvements. So, they simply conceal the real situation and details from others, quickly completing the task and then asking God's house to pay. But upon inspection, the task isn't up to standard and requires reworking, and even more money is wasted. Isn't this harming God's house? Isn't this the behavior of a Judas? (Yes.) The behavior of a Judas involves specifically betraying the interests of God's house. When confronted with situations, such a person sides with those outside the church, only considering their own flesh and not thinking about the interests of God's house at all. Do they have any loyalty to God? (No.) Not a bit of loyalty. They take pleasure in betraying the interests of God's house and harming the work of the church —this is the behavior of a Judas. There is also another situation: Some duties involve specialized knowledge or expertise in other fields that may

be unfamiliar to everyone. In such cases, you mustn't shy away from the trouble. In this age of abundant information, you should not be lazy but actively search for relevant data and information. Starting with acquiring the most basic information, you gradually gain a basic understanding of the profession or field, and then progressively learn about more aspects within the scope of that field, whether it be data or various professional terms, making yourself basically familiar with it. After reaching this level, isn't it more beneficial for fulfilling your duties adequately and loyally? (Yes.) So, what is the purpose of all this preparatory work when performing your duty? Researching, understanding details, and then finding feasible solutions through fellowship and discussion are all part of the preparation for adequately fulfilling your duty. Doing these preparations well demonstrates loyalty in performing one's duty; it also reveals those who are perfunctory. What about the attitude of disbelievers and those who do not genuinely expend themselves for God when they perform their duties? They are entirely perfunctory; no matter what they purchase for the church, they spend money recklessly according to their own whims, without seeking guidance from the Above, thinking they understand everything. As a result, they waste the money of God's house. Aren't they wastrels, harbingers of disaster? They cause losses to God's offerings and don't even realize they are doing evil and resisting God; their hearts feel no remorse whatsoever. Only when God's chosen people expose and discern them, and they are voted to be cleared out and expelled, do they gain some awareness and start to regret. They didn't realize their actions would have such severe consequences—truly, they won't shed a tear until they see their own coffin! Such people are mostly blockheads who are a few cards short of a full deck, yet they aspire to be leaders and workers and perform tasks for the house of God. They're like pigs who've smeared on some lipstick—utterly

shameless. These people are disbelievers; no matter how many years they have believed, they understand no truth. Yet they still always want to be leaders and workers in God's house, always wanting to wield power and have the final say—aren't they brazenly shameless? Why are such people considered disbelievers? It's because despite believing in God for many years and hearing so many sermons, they understand no truths and cannot put any truths into practice, which makes them disbelievers. Do any of you exhibit these behaviors? Those who do, raise your hands. All of you? Then you're all disbelievers, and that's a serious problem. Those who sincerely believe in God, if they consistently listen to sermons, will understand some truths and make some progress, becoming more reliable in their speech and actions. If someone listens to sermons for years without any progress, they're a muddler, a beast, a disbeliever. Some people, within three to five years of believing in God, understand quite a bit and can seek the truth in their speech and actions. If they notice flaws in performing their duty or cause some loss to God's house, they feel distressed, self-reproachful, and hate themselves; they feel that their momentary mistakes, lack of loyalty, laziness, or indulgence in fleshly comfort led to such significant flaws and caused such great losses, and they hate themselves for this. Such people with remorseful hearts have some humanity and can reach the point of receiving salvation. If someone, after many years of listening to sermons, doesn't understand any truths, keeps making mistakes in performing their duty, always creates trouble for God's house and causes losses to the church's work, and lacks even a remorseful heart, then such a person has no humanity whatsoever, they are worse than pigs and dogs. Could they still perform their duty properly? Even if they do perform duty, it's perfunctory, and won't receive God's approval.

Some people always refer to God's house as "our family" when they speak, constantly bringing up "our family" in conversation. How sweetly they say it! What is this "our family" they speak of? There's only God's house, God's family, the church. Is it appropriate to always say "our family"? It doesn't feel appropriate to Me. The term "our family" can be used, but it's only appropriate if what's said corresponds to reality. If you are not someone who pursues the truth, if you often perform your duties perfunctorily, not upholding the work of the church whatsoever, not taking the church's work seriously at all, and yet you keep saying "our family," then that's inappropriate. It has a hint of falsehood and pretense, causing disgust and revulsion; however, if you are someone who truly possesses the truth reality and upholds the work of the church, then referring to God's house as "our family" is acceptable. It sounds genuine to others, without falsehood, and they will see you as a brother or sister, liking and admiring you. If you do not love the truth in your heart, nor accept the truth, and are irresponsible in performing your duties, then do not refer to God's house as "our family." You should earnestly pursue the truth, fulfill your duties well, and be able to uphold the work of the church so that God's chosen people feel you are part of God's house. Then, when you say "our family," it gives others a sense of closeness, without any feelings of revulsion, because in your heart, you truly consider God's house as your own home, and in performing your duties, you truly are responsible and uphold the work of the church. When you say "our family," it sounds fully deserved, with no trace of falseness. If one shows no responsibility toward the work of the church, performs whatever duties they have perfunctorily, doesn't even bother to pick things up off the ground, clean a dirty room, or clear snow or tidy the yard in winter, appearing not like a member of God's house but rather an outsider, is such a person qualified to call God's house "our

family”? They are merely service-doers, temporary workers, people without life who belong to Satan, not belonging to God’s house at all. And they still often shamelessly refer to God’s house as “our family,” saying it whenever they open their mouths, saying it with such intimacy, addressing the brothers and sisters with great warmth—but they do not handle any real tasks. When they do undertake tasks, they make mistakes, causing harm to God’s house. Aren’t they just hypocrites? Such people are utterly immoral, lacking any conscience or reason. The most basic qualities one should have as a believer in God are conscience and reason, and they should also be able to accept the truth. If they don’t even possess conscience and reason, and don’t accept the truth at all, do they still deserve to call God’s house “our family”? They are just temporary workers, and service-doers; they belong to Satan and have little to do with God’s house. God does not acknowledge such people; in His eyes, they are evil people. Many people believe in God but do not pursue the truth at all, showing indifference to the affairs of God’s house. They ignore problems they come across, neglect their responsibilities, stay away from the brothers and sisters in difficulty, and show no hatred for those who do bad things and harm the interests of God’s house or ruin the work of the church. They lack awareness in matters of great right and wrong; whatever happens in God’s house is of no concern to them. Do they treat God’s house as their own home? Clearly not. These people are not qualified to call God’s house “our family”; those who do are just hypocrites. Which people are qualified to say “our family”? Recently, I’ve noticed that some people are indeed not bad, though of course they are in the minority. Regardless of how much truth they understand, or the size of their stature or faith, these people truly believe in God, can undertake real tasks, and are genuinely responsible in whatever duties they perform—they have some semblance of humanity. Only such people can truly be

considered part of God's house. When they say "our family," it feels warm and genuinely heartfelt. For example, the church needed a table, which would cost six or seven hundred dollars if bought. Some brothers and sisters said, "That's too expensive. We can save a lot of money by buying the wood and making it ourselves. It would work just as well, without any difference." After hearing this, how did I feel in My heart? I felt somewhat touched: "These people are not bad; they know to save money for God's house." Such people are much better compared to those who squander the offerings, at least possessing some conscience and reason, and a bit of human feeling. Some people cause hundreds or thousands of dollars in losses to God's house without any awareness, even saying it's not their concern, feeling no reproach in their hearts. On the other hand, there are others who say, "Even saving ten or eight dollars is worthwhile. We shouldn't spend money unnecessarily on things we can resolve ourselves. We should save where we can. There's no need to spend money that doesn't need to be spent. It's right for us to endure a bit of hardship and toil." Only those who can say such things are people with conscience and reason, possessing normal humanity, and are truly aligned with God's house. These people can rightfully call God's house "our family" because they consider the interests of God's house. Some people don't think at all about the interests of God's house. Is it that they aren't capable of these considerations? When it comes to their own life, they are extremely frugal, begrudging every cent, always wanting to buy the cheapest and most practical items, saving wherever they can, even haggling over prices, calculating meticulously, obviously adept at managing their lives. But when it comes to doing things for God's house, they don't act this way. They spend extravagantly when using the money of God's house, spending it however they please, as if not spending it would be a waste. Isn't this a sign

of terrible character? Such people are extremely selfish, not considering God's house at all, only seeking to satisfy themselves. They hope to worm their way into the kingdom of heaven and gain great blessings at the least cost. Such selfish and despicable people still harbor such grand ambitions and desires; this shows a severe deficiency in their moral character!

Have we now basically fully covered this manifestation of antichrists, that they behave deviously and are arbitrary and dictatorial, in our fellowship? (Yes.) Let's summarize then. Antichrists doing things deviously, and their being arbitrary and dictatorial, are two distinct but equally significant and concurrent behaviors common among them. This manifestation exposes two of the antichrists' primary dispositions—wickedness and viciousness; they are both wicked and vicious. Sometimes, you might not see their vicious side, but you can see their wicked side. They might act gently, making it hard to see any of their coercive or barbaric behavior. They don't appear outwardly fierce, nor do they force you to do anything, but they ensnare you through other wicked means, winding you into their control, making you serve their purposes—and thus you are exploited by them. Unaware, you fall into their trap, willingly submitting to their manipulation and toying. Why can they bring about such consequences? Antichrists often use correct statements and sayings to instruct and influence you, inciting you to do some things, making you feel that everything they say is right, that you should carry it out and you should do it this way, otherwise you will feel like you're going against the truth, you'll feel that disobeying them means rebelling against God. In doing so, you willingly obey them. What is the end result of this? Even if people follow their words and practice what they say, do they understand the truth? Is their relationship with God getting increasingly closer or increasingly distant? When faced with situations, people not only fail to come before

God and pray to Him, but also don't know how to seek the truth principles in God's words, nor how to grasp God's intentions and requirements. Instead, they make an unbelievable statement: "I have believed in God for so many years, mainly relying on the leaders for support and sustenance. Whatever happens, as long as the leaders give fellowship, there's a way forward. Without the leaders, it just doesn't work." They've believed in God for many years and their stature is just this, still unable to function without the leaders. Isn't that pitiful? What is the implicit meaning here? The implication is that they don't know how to pray to God, depend on God, look up to God, or eat and drink God's words. All these things must be supported by the leaders for them to understand; the leader can replace the God they believe in. It can be said that such a person's belief in God is actually belief in their leaders. They listen to everything the leaders say, and believe whatever they say. Who are they truly believing in, following, and obeying—God or the leaders? Isn't this just like religious people who nominally believe in the Lord, but in reality believe in, follow, and trust their pastors? Isn't this being controlled by humans? You worship the leaders, listening to them in all matters. This is believing in and following humans, being constrained and controlled by people. God has spoken so clearly and yet you can't understand His words, nor do you know how to practice them, but you understand devils and Satans after they speak just a few words? What is it you actually understand? Sometimes you understand a regulation or doctrine—does that count as understanding the truth? (No.) That is not understanding the truth; it is being misled. That's exactly what it is.

In the manifestation of antichrists behaving deviously and being arbitrary and dictatorial, their primary dispositions are wickedness and viciousness. Where does their wickedness manifest? It manifests in their

devious behavior. And where does their viciousness manifest? (In being arbitrary and dictatorial.) It primarily manifests in their being arbitrary and dictatorial, and in forcing others to obey them; their compulsion conveys a vicious disposition. God requires people to submit to Him and the truth. What is God's way of working? After God expresses His words, He tells people that the most important thing in believing in God is that they should submit to the truth and God's words. You know this truth, know that this phrase is right, but regarding whether you submit and how you submit, what is God's attitude? You have free will, the right to choose. If you want to submit, you submit; if you don't want to submit, you don't have to. However, as for what consequences not submitting might bring, what God scrutinizes in people, and what His conclusions about them are, God doesn't do anything extra in these matters. He doesn't warn you, threaten you, or force you, making you pay the price or punish you for it. God doesn't act that way. During the period when God is saving people, when He is expressing words to provide for humans, God allows people to make mistakes, to take the wrong path, and allows people to rebel against Him and do foolish things. But through His words and some of His working methods, God gradually lets people understand what His requirements are, what the truth is, and what is right and what is wrong—for instance, through pruning, chastening, and disciplining, and also through exhortations. Sometimes, He gives you some grace, moves you internally, or gives you some illumination and enlightenment, letting you know what is right and what is wrong, what God's requirements really are, what position humans should assume, and what people should practice. While making you understand, He also gives you a choice. If you say, "I will be rebellious, I will be willful, I don't want to choose what's right, I don't want to be loyal, I just want to act this way!" then ultimately, you are responsible for

your own destination and outcome. You have to take responsibility for your actions and pay the price; God does not do anything in this regard. God is fair and righteous. If you act according to His requirements and are a person who submits to God, or, if conversely you do not act according to God's requirements and are not a person who submits to God, then, in both cases, wherever your destination will be, God has determined it far in advance. God doesn't have to do anything extra. It's not like if you don't act according to God's requirements today, He will discipline, chasten, or punish you, bringing disasters upon you—God doesn't work like that. With God, He requires people to submit simply to let them understand the truth about submission; there is no element of "compulsion." God does not force people to submit or to practice this aspect of truth. Therefore, in God's way, whether He orchestrates people, rules over their fate, leads them, or provides them with the truth, the premise of these actions is not based on compulsion, nor is it necessity. If you act according to God's words, you will gradually understand the truth more and more, and your condition before God will continue to improve—you will maintain a good condition, and God will also enlighten you in aspects of daily life that you do not understand. However, if you do not practice the truth, do not submit to God, and are unwilling to pursue the truth, what you gain will be very limited. This is the stark difference between these two. God does not show partiality; He is fair to everyone. Some people say: "Wouldn't I practice if God just forced me?" God does not force people; that is what Satan does. God doesn't work that way. If you can only submit to God when forced, what does that make you? Are you really submitting to God? That is not the kind of submission God desires. The submission God speaks of is where, based on understanding the truth, a person willingly practices God's words out of conscience and reason. This is the inherent meaning of submission. It

does not involve compulsion, restriction, threats, or any form of binding or control. Therefore, when you feel particularly bound or constrained in a matter, it is certainly not the work of God. In one regard, it might stem from human thoughts or a distorted comprehension and self-imposed constraints. In another, it could be someone else trying to constrain you, using regulations or some correct-sounding argument or theory to constrain you, leading you to develop some distortions in your thinking. This indicates a problem with your understanding. If you feel willingly and happily submissive to God, this comes from the work of the Holy Spirit and also from genuine humanity, from conscience and reason.

In God's house, there are some people who do not submit to the truth, do not submit to the work arrangements of God's house, and do not submit to the arrangements of the church. How does God's house handle this? Are there any methods of forced implementation used to resolve this? For example, if a leader does not do real work, does not work according to the work arrangements, and does not practice the truth, or cannot do real work, how does God's house handle it? (God's house replaces them.) They are directly replaced, but are they expelled? (No.) Those who haven't committed evil are not expelled. Regarding ordinary brothers and sisters, if they are arranged to perform a certain duty and they refuse, does this count as not submitting? If they don't go, someone else can be found; would anyone be forced to perform a duty? (No.) There is no coercion. If, through fellowshipping the truth, they are willing to accept and submit, then that's fine. This is not considered coercion; it is arranging for them to perform this duty under the condition of their personal consent and willingness. For instance, some people like cooking, but are arranged to do cleaning, and they say, "If I am asked to clean, then I will clean. I submit to the arrangements of God's house." Is there any coercion here? Is there any

forcing against someone's will? (No.) This is arranged under their willingness and submission, without putting anyone in a difficult situation or forcing anyone to carry something out. There might also be cases where, for a certain duty, no one can be found temporarily, and you are arranged to provisionally fill in; you personally may not be willing, but this is a necessity for the work, it is a special case. You are a member of God's house, you partake of the food from God's house and perform your duties there—since you acknowledge yourself as someone who believes in and follows God, can't you rebel against your flesh in this small matter? This doesn't even really count as submission or hardship; it is only temporary, it's not asking you to perform this duty long-term. Some people complain that the work they are asked to do is dirty and tiring, and they are unwilling to do it. If they bring it up, they should be promptly reassigned. However, if they are only verbally expressing this but actually are willing to submit and willing to suffer, then they should continue performing their duty. Is this approach appropriate? (Yes.) Is this principle correct? (Yes.) God's house absolutely does not force people against their will. There is another situation where some people, no matter what duty they perform, are lazy, irresponsible, and lack loyalty. Sometimes, they even secretly do bad things. When they do not perform their duty well, they make excuses, claiming that the duty is not suitable for them, not their strong suit, or they don't understand the field involved. But in reality, everyone sees clearly that their failure to perform well is not for these reasons. How should such people be handled? If they request to perform a duty elsewhere, should this be agreed to? (No.) Then what should be done? Such people are not suitable for performing duties; they do it reluctantly and without a proper attitude, so they should be sent away. There's another kind of person who becomes difficult and resistant as soon as they're told to perform a duty. They are

extremely unwilling and reluctant, barely managing to suppress their discontent, thinking, “I’ll just lay low here and scrape by for a few years, who knows where I’ll end up after that!” People with such intentions should not be allowed to perform duties, and even if they want to perform other duties, it’s not allowed. Such cases must be handled forcefully. Why is this? Because their essence is seen through—those who understand them say they are disbelievers; people around them also say they are not suitable for performing duties. Such people are nonbelievers, and they must be cleansed away. If not, they can only cause disturbances, commit misdeeds, and harm God’s chosen people inside the church, which is absolutely unacceptable. Such cases should be handled according to the principles for how to treat those performing duties in the church; their unwillingness is not a factor. Is this coercion? This is not coercion; this is acting according to principles, upholding the interests and work of God’s house. It’s about cleansing away the disbelievers and those who are just there to freeload in God’s house. If you want to freeload, do it somewhere else, not here. God’s house is not a retirement home; it doesn’t support loafers. Understand?

There are some antichrists who hide themselves very well, simply smiling without speaking when they see something, maintaining silence on many matters, feigning profundity and not expressing any stance. When you first come into contact with them, it’s not easy to see through them; you might even think they are substantial and remarkable. How do you discern such antichrists? You must pay close attention and observe what they really like, what they focus on, what interests them, and whom they interact with. By observing these aspects, you can gain an understanding of them. Additionally, there is one thing you all need to be aware of: No matter the level of a leader or worker, if you worship them for understanding a bit of the truth and for having a few gifts, and believe that they possess the truth

reality and can help you, and if you look up to and depend on them in all things, and through this, you try to attain salvation, then this is foolish and ignorant of you. In the end, it will all come to nothing, because your starting point is inherently wrong. No matter how many truths someone understands, they cannot stand in the stead of Christ, and no matter how gifted someone is, this does not mean they possess the truth—so anyone who worships, looks up to, and follows other people will ultimately all be eliminated and condemned. Believers in God can only look up to and follow God. Leaders and workers, whatever their rank, are still common people. If you see them as your immediate superiors, if you feel that they are superior to you, that they are more competent than you, and that they should lead you, that they are in all ways a cut above anyone else, then you are wrong—that is a delusion. And what consequences will this delusion visit on you? It will lead you unconsciously to measure your leaders against requirements that do not conform with reality, and to be unable to treat correctly the problems and deficiencies they have; at the same time, without your knowing it, you will also be profoundly drawn to their flair, gifts, and talents, such that before you know it, you are worshiping them, and they are your god. That path, from when they start to become your role model, the object of your worship, to when you become one of their followers, is one that will lead you unconsciously away from God. And even as you gradually move away from God, you will still believe that you are following God, that you are in His house, that you are in His presence, when actually, you will have been drawn away by minions of Satan, by antichrists. You will not even sense it. This is a very dangerous state of affairs. To solve this problem requires, in part, the ability to discern the nature essence of the antichrists, and the ability to see through to the ugly face of the antichrists' hatred of the truth and resistance to God; so, too,

does it require being familiar with the antichrists' commonly used techniques of misleading and ensnaring people, as well as the way they do things. The other piece is that you must pursue knowledge of God's disposition and essence. It must be clear to you that only Christ is the truth, the way, and the life, that worshiping any person shall visit catastrophe and misfortune on you. You must trust that only Christ can save people, and you must follow and submit to Christ with absolute faith. This alone is the correct path of human life. Some might say: "Well, I do have my reasons for worshiping leaders—in my heart, I naturally worship anyone who is talented. I worship any leader who is in line with my notions." Why do you insist on worshiping man though you believe in God? When all is said and done, who is it who will save you? Who is it who truly loves you and protects you—can you truly not see? If you believe in God and follow God, you should heed His word, and if someone speaks and acts correctly, and it accords with the truth principles, just submit to the truth—isn't it as simple as that? Why are you so base? Why do you insist on finding someone whom you worship to follow? Why do you like to be Satan's slave? Why not be a servant of the truth instead? In this, it is seen whether a person has reason and dignity. You should start with yourself: Equip yourself with truths of all sorts, be able to identify the various ways in which different matters and people manifest, know what the nature is of various people's behavior and what dispositions they pour forth, learn to distinguish the essences of various kinds of people, be clear about what kinds of people are around you, what kind of person you are, and what kind of person your leader is. Once you see all this clearly, you will be capable of approaching people in the right way, according to the truth principles: If they are brothers and sisters, you will treat them with love; if they are not brothers and sisters but evil people, antichrists, or disbelievers, you will keep your

distance and forsake them. And if they are people who possess the truth reality, though you might admire them, you will not worship them. No one can take the place of Christ; only Christ is the practical God. Only Christ can save people, and only by following Christ can you obtain the truth and life. If you can see these things clearly, then you are possessed of stature and not likely to be misled by the antichrists, nor do you need to fear being misled by the antichrists.

Some people become worried when they see certain antichrists being revealed and eliminated, saying: “Though antichrists don’t seem like evil people on the surface, why is it that upon discerning the things they do, they turn out to be so evil? It seems that antichrists are indeed quite devious. But I am of poor caliber, and if I encounter such antichrists again, I’m afraid I won’t be able to discern them. How should I guard against antichrists?” Even if you are of poor caliber, you don’t need to always worry about being misled or always think about how to guard against them. You just need to focus on understanding the truth, read more of God’s words, and when you have time, seriously ponder over the evil deeds committed by the antichrists, asking yourself, “Where does their evil lie? What drove them to commit such evil? Can ordinary people commit such evil? How do those who understand the truth discern them? How do I discern them?” Once you clearly see the essence of people through God’s words, you will understand everything. As you constantly think about these things, you will unconsciously learn to discern, and naturally, you will be able to discern when faced again with antichrists trying to mislead people. This requires going through many experiences; it’s not something you can learn just by listening to more sermons. It’s like gaining experience in society after being taken advantage of too much or suffering too many losses—“a fall into the pit, a gain in your wit.” It’s the same idea. In our belief in God, the main

thing is to understand the truth. The more truth you understand, the more things you will see through. If you don't understand any truth, even having knowledge is useless. With knowledge alone, you can't see through anything; your views are the same as those of secular people, and whatever you comment on will be nonsense and fallacies. Don't worry if you can't see through some people right now. Once you understand the truth, you will naturally gain discernment. For now, just focus on doing your own duty well, eat and drink more of God's words, and ponder more on the truth. When the day comes that you understand the truth, you will be able to discern people. Just by observing someone's behavior, you will know what's going on with them in your heart; just by listening to someone report on some issue, you will be able to see through the essence of the issue; and just by hearing someone's thoughts and viewpoints, you will know their stature. Without much effort, you will be able to understand everything about any matter or person—this is the result of understanding the truth. However, if you do not pursue the truth, but instead rely on your imagination to assess people, worship them, depend on them, and blindly flatter them, and if you do not follow the path of pursuing the truth, what will be the end result? Anyone could mislead you; you won't be able to see through anyone, not even the most obvious antichrist. They will play you for a fool, and you'll still admire them for their ability, orbiting them every day. Then, you are truly a muddler, and it can be definitively said that you believe in a vague god, not the practical God, and you are definitely not a person who pursues the truth.

Some people, even after listening to several sermons on discerning antichrists, still can't discern them. They only understand some methods of discernment but lack practical experience. When they actually face the evil deeds of antichrists, they fail to discern them again. Although they cannot

discern antichrists after listening to sermons, they compare themselves with what they've heard and increasingly start to feel that they are like an antichrist. Eventually, they come to believe that they themselves are antichrists. There is nothing wrong with this kind of discernment. They are fully aware of the details in discerning antichrists, but they are just lacking in the principles of definition. This is not a major issue; it shows that their listening to the sermons has been effective. Although they haven't discerned the real antichrists, they have discerned themselves, which is also a good thing. They first save themselves, and avoid becoming antichrists, which is a fruitful outcome of listening to these sermons exposing antichrists. Being able to discern oneself as an antichrist is not simple; such discernment involves detailed observation, and I believe this already counts as having discernment. Discerning oneself now is a good thing; it's not too late to do so. If you had committed evil or caused disasters and were then defined as an antichrist, it would have been too late. If you have discernment of yourself now, at most, it means that you exhibit traits similar to those of antichrists, that you are walking the path of antichrists, and that you have chosen the wrong path—you can only be defined in this way. There is still time to change course, but it's dangerous if you choose not to. The topic of discerning antichrists has been fellowshipped many times, and by now some people really can discern. They can identify their own antichrist dispositions that they reveal, which is a result and proves that they have gained discernment. If they can further distinguish between those who possess the nature essence of antichrists and those who only have antichrist dispositions, then they will have fully mastered discernment. This is something that can be achieved soon, so there is no need to be anxious. If people can discern their own antichrist dispositions, recognize whether they are walking the path of antichrists, and understand what the nature essence

of antichrists is, then they have already learned how to discern antichrists. Being able to discern antichrists is not about how many years one has believed in God, but whether a person can strive for the truth and understand it. Some people have believed in God for many years and have listened to numerous sermons about exposing antichrists, but their antichrist dispositions and manifestations haven't changed at all. No matter how I fellowship the truth, they remain unaware. They may identify with the content of the fellowship at the moment, but when it comes to taking action or doing their duties, they revert to their old ways. Isn't this troublesome and dangerous for such people? It's very dangerous! Regardless of how I fellowship, no matter how self-reproachful or upset they feel at the time of listening to Me, they don't change at all afterward. They don't reflect on why they always promote and cultivate people who flatter and fawn, nor do they reflect on why they treat others not based on principles, but according to their own whims. They are not sickened by people they like, even if they are evil or bad, and continue to promote and use them. Even more so they don't reflect on why they don't pursue the truth at all and have embarked on the path of antichrists. Having committed so much evil without any real reflection or change is dangerous. In recent gatherings, the fellowship has been about exposing the dispositions and essence of antichrists. The disposition of antichrists is more hidden and wicked than the commonly seen corrupt dispositions. Antichrists are averse to the truth, they hate the truth, and absolutely cannot accept the truth or God's judgment and chastisement. What then is the outcome, the end of antichrists? They are certain to be eliminated. How does God characterize antichrists? As those who hate the truth and oppose God—they are God's enemies! Opposing the truth, hating God, and hating all positive things—this is not the momentary weakness or foolishness found in ordinary people, nor is it the revelation of

incorrect thoughts and viewpoints that arise from a moment's distorted comprehension; this is not the problem. The problem is that they are antichrists, the enemies of God, hating all positive things and all truth; they are characters who hate and oppose God. How does God view such characters? God does not save them! These people despise and hate the truth, they have the nature essence of antichrists. Do you understand this? What is being exposed here is wickedness, viciousness, and hatred of the truth. It's the most severe of satanic dispositions among corrupt dispositions, representing Satan's most typical and substantial characteristics, not the corrupt dispositions revealed by ordinary corrupted mankind. Antichrists are a force inimical to God. They can disturb and control the church, and they have the capacity to dismantle and disrupt God's management work. This is not something that ordinary people with corrupt dispositions can do; only antichrists are capable of such actions. Do not underestimate this matter.

Evil people all have wicked dispositions. Some wickedness is expressed through vicious dispositions, as in frequently bullying guileless people, treating them in a satirical or sarcastic way, always making them the butt of jokes, and taking advantage of them. Evil people bow and scrape in deference when they see another evil person, but when they see a weak person, they trample on them and throw their weight around. These are extremely vicious and wicked people. Anyone who bullies or oppresses Christians is a devil disguised as a person; they are a soulless beast, and the reincarnation of a devil. If there are those among the throng of evil people who do not bully guileless people, do not brutalize Christians, who only unleash their wrath on those who harm their self-interest, then these people are considered good people among the nonbelievers. But how does the wickedness of antichrists differ? The wickedness of antichrists is chiefly

manifested in their particular penchant for competition. They dare to vie with Heaven, vie with the earth, and vie with other people. Not only do they not allow others to bully them, but they also bully and punish others. Every day, they contemplate how to punish people. If they are jealous of someone or hate someone, they will never let it go. These are the ways in which antichrists are wicked. Where else is this wickedness manifested? It can be seen in their devious way of doing things, which people with some brains, with some knowledge and some social experience, find difficult to detect. They do things in an exceptionally devious way, and this rises to wickedness; it is not ordinary deceitfulness. They can play shadow games and tricks, and do so at a higher level than most people. Most people cannot compete with them and cannot deal with them. This is an antichrist. Why do I say that ordinary people cannot deal with them? Because their wickedness is so extreme that they possess an enormous power to mislead people. They can think of all sorts of ways to make people worship them and follow them. They can also exploit all sorts of people to disturb and damage the church's work. In such circumstances, the house of God repeatedly fellowships on every sort of manifestation, disposition, and essence of antichrists, so that people can discern them. This is necessary. Some people do not understand, and say, "Why always fellowship on how to discern antichrists?" Because antichrists are all too able to mislead people. They can mislead many people, like a lethal plague, which, through its contagion, can harm and kill many in a single outbreak; it is highly contagious and wide-reaching, and its infectiousness and mortality rates are quite high. Are these not severe consequences? If I don't fellowship like this with you, can you break free from being misled and constrained by antichrists? Can you truly turn to God and submit to Him? This is very difficult. When ordinary people reveal an arrogant disposition, at most, it makes others see the ugly

state of their arrogance. Sometimes they boast, sometimes they flaunt and show off themselves, and sometimes they love to assert their status and lecture others. But is this the case with antichrists? On the surface, they may not seem to assert their status or to be fond of it, they may never seem interested in status, but deep inside, they have a strong desire for it. It's like some emperors or brigand lords of the nonbelievers: When fighting for their land, they suffer hardships together with their companions, appearing humble and unambitious. But have you seen the desires hidden deep in their hearts? Why can they endure such hardships? It's their desires that bolster them. They harbor a grand ambition inside, ready to endure any suffering or withstand any slander, defamation, offenses, and insults so that they may one day ascend the throne. Isn't this devious? Can they let anyone know about this ambition? (No.) They conceal it and keep it under wraps. What is visible on the surface is a person who can endure what others cannot, who can bear unbearable hardships, who appears tenacious, unambitious, down-to-earth, and good to those around them. But the day they ascend the throne and gain real power, to consolidate their authority and prevent usurpation, they kill all those who suffered and fought beside them. Only when the truth is revealed do people realize how deeply cunning they are. When you look back and see that everything they did was driven by ambition, you discover their disposition was that of wickedness. What tactic was this? It was deviousness. This is the disposition of how antichrists operate. Antichrists and the devil kings that wield official power are of the same ilk; they absolutely will not suffer and endure in the church for no reason if they don't get power and status. In other words, these people are absolutely not content with being ordinary followers, compromising in God's house as common worshipers of God, or doing some duty quietly and anonymously; they would certainly not be willing to do this. If someone with status is

replaced because they walked the path of an antichrist, and they think, “Without status now, I’ll just straightforwardly act as an ordinary person, doing whatever duty I can; I can still believe in God just as well without status,” are they an antichrist? No, this person once walked the path of an antichrist, once taking the wrong path because of momentary foolishness, but they are not an antichrist. What would a true antichrist do? If they lose their status, they won’t believe anymore. Not only that, but they will also think of various ways to mislead others, making others worship and follow them, to fulfill their ambition and desire to have power. This is the difference between those who walk the path of antichrists and actual antichrists. We analyze and dissect these disposition essences and manifestations of antichrists because the nature of this issue is very serious. Most people cannot discern antichrists. Not to mention ordinary brothers and sisters, even some leaders and workers who think they understand some truth have not completely mastered discerning antichrists. It’s hard to say how much they’ve mastered, which indicates their stature is too small. Only those who can accurately discern antichrists are people with true stature.

What is a major issue you are all facing now? Most people cannot discern and are easily misled by false leaders and antichrists, which is very dangerous if not resolved. Therefore, I require that you learn to distinguish various kinds of people. Discern what disposition is represented by people’s various behaviors and statements, and based on these, discern the essence of the person. In addition, you need to be able to distinguish between what is the truth reality and what are just words and doctrines. If you cannot discern these, then you will not be able to enter the truth reality. How can you have the path to enter reality without discernment? Some leaders and workers only spout words and doctrines, thinking that understanding words and doctrines means they possess reality. So, while spouting words and

doctrines, they feel content and justified, becoming more and more enthusiastic. But when temptations come upon them, they falter and, not even knowing how they faltered, they still say, “Why didn’t God protect me?” Isn’t this a shameful failure? So, some leaders and workers always talk about words and doctrines—can you discern this? (No.) Sometimes I hear from some brothers and sisters that some leaders only talk about words and doctrines and are unsuitable to be leaders, and they ask to replace them. However, after they are asked to elect a new leader, most people lack discernment, and the elected leaders and workers are also those who speak only of words and doctrines without having much reality. This is a very serious issue, a very difficult one. When you listen to My words of fellowship on these matters, can you discern any difference from what ordinary leaders say? If you can discern the difference, then you know what the truth reality is. If you cannot discern it and think it’s all the same, thinking, “We have also learned to speak God’s words, and what we say is the same as what God says,” then that’s problematic. It proves that you don’t understand the truth at all, only know how to mimic God’s words and recite a bit of them, without really understanding the truth. Most antichrists possess certain gifts and eloquence, which gives them the capital to mislead people. Coupled with their wicked disposition and manipulative ways in speech and action, they are indeed able to mislead people. If you are only capable of spouting words and doctrines and cannot discern what the truth reality is, you can only be misled by antichrists. This is something beyond your control! For those who do not understand the truth, it is impossible not to be misled by antichrists, despite what they may wish. Breaking free from Satan’s influence is no simple matter, is it?

June 11, 2019

Item Seven: They Are Wicked, Insidious, and Deceitful (Part One)

Supplement: Handling the Antichrist Incident in Canada

What is the situation like now with people performing their duty in the Canadian church? Do you have discernment of the antichrist Yan? Can you see any problems in the way Yan spoke and acted? (At the time, I didn't see any problems, I just thought that he wasn't following up with the work. I didn't really know much about anything else.) The next person can continue. (I didn't have much contact with Yan. I attended a few gatherings with him two years ago, but I had no contact with him after that.) Yan was a leader of your church, so how could none of your teams have any contact with him? Is it because he's been found to have problems now and you're trying to evade your responsibilities, or did you really have no contact with him? I heard that someone had an improper relationship with Yan—is this the case? (Yes.) Did you perceive this? (No.) Then you're very blind. Someone else can continue. (I had a lot of contact with Yan. At the time, I just thought he was somewhat arrogant and self-righteous, and he loved to exalt himself and show off. But I never discerned that he had the essence of an antichrist.) He liked to seduce women; did you know that? (No. He always spoke sternly in fellowship that it was especially bad for men and women to be promiscuous, and he often fellowshipped that we had to put a stop to such behavior. I never thought he could be like that behind closed doors.) The next person can continue. (I associated with Yan for a year, but I didn't have a great relationship with him and we didn't have harmonious cooperation. I only had contact with him when communicating about work and didn't have much contact with him apart from that. That's why I didn't

have much discernment of him.) You didn’t have much discernment of him? Was it that you didn’t see what was going on or that you didn’t discern it? How could you not have much discernment of him? How did this outcome come about? (Because the path I walked was wrong and I idolized and looked up to a gifted man. Yan was a great talker, and in every fellowship he would quote God’s words and the sermons and fellowships of the Above. It looked like he knew how to solve problems, and every time there was a problem in the church, he would try to solve it.) If he knew how to solve problems, how come the Canadian church’s Film Production Team has had so many problems that still haven’t been solved even now? You say he really knew how to solve problems, but isn’t that nonsense? Isn’t that deceptive? (Yes.) Do you listen to sermons? Do you attend gatherings every week? (We do.) So, do you listen to Me when I preach the sermons about discerning antichrists? (Yes.) After listening to Me, do you then come to have discernment of Yan? Can you see any problems in the way Yan did things? You were listening to sermons and gathering together in the same place as the antichrist, and yet you weren’t able to see such an obvious antichrist—what is the problem here? Yan was a leader for two years and five months; who came into contact with him the most? In what team did he spend the longest time? How many people in that team had discernment of him? How many discovered that he had a problem and didn’t make it known? Who discovered that he had a problem and came forward to make it known? Do you know the answers to these questions? (No one discerned what he was really like.) So how did you discover that he was an antichrist later? (A sister who had relations with him said she was in a bad state, and when we tried to learn more about the situation, we discovered Yan’s problem regarding his relationships with women.) That sister brought the problem to light, so did anyone else report it? (No.)

Over this time we've spent fellowshipping on and dissecting the various manifestations of antichrists, have you discovered any other problems with Yan? (By fellowshipping on discerning antichrists, I've discovered that Yan was very good at driving wedges between people. He would often judge certain brothers and sisters in front of me and would try to sow discord in my relationship with the sister I worked with, saying she was just a people pleaser who didn't practice the truth, and so on. This caused me to have certain opinions about her, and over time I wasn't able to work well with her.) Actually, you all had your opinions about Yan, but no one made them known or reported him. You're all people pleasers who would rather cause delays to church work and not care at all. He didn't do the work the Above arranged for him and, seeing this, you didn't report him, but instead shielded and indulged this antichrist. Why didn't you report him? Were you afraid of displeasing him or did you not thoroughly understand things? (I didn't thoroughly understand things. Apart from seeing him when I occasionally had some issue, I didn't ordinarily associate with him. He said he was busy working, but we didn't know whether he was telling the truth or not.) There was no need to investigate what he was doing out of sight; you should have been able to see through some of what he was doing right in front of you. There are certain manifestations when antichrists do things. He wasn't just doing things out of sight; you could recognize those manifestations in person. If you couldn't see those manifestations, then weren't you blind? (Yes.) So if there was someone like this again now, would you be able to discern them? Can someone like Yan perform actual work? Can they fellowship on the truth and resolve problems? (No.) Why do you say no? (In terms of work results, the church had many problems which weren't resolved for a long time, the progress of all the work was incredibly slow, and the movies we filmed didn't meet the

requirements of God's house.) Before Yan was taken in hand, did you see that this was a problem? (No.) So, what do you understand after you listen to sermons? You can't see such serious problems, and then you just always find excuses, saying, "We didn't associate with him. How could we know the things he was doing out of sight? We're just ordinary believers, he was a leader. We couldn't always be following him around, so it's reasonable that we couldn't see through him and didn't report him." Is this what you meant? (Yes.) What is the nature of this? (We're trying to evade our responsibilities.) So, will you approach the matter in this way again if you encounter someone like this in the future? (No, I won't approach the matter like this again. Once I've discovered them, I should report them.) I'm not so sure you will do that. There are people in many churches who report false leaders and antichrists, but there have been none in the Canadian church. This antichrist was active for such a long time and no one reported him, nobody reported him. Recently, the Film Production Team in the US sent a letter reporting someone. It was written in an organized and well-founded manner, and it was also very specific and accurate, basically written on a factual basis. This shows that in every church there are some who can discern false leaders and antichrists—this is a good thing. Sometimes false leaders and antichrists give a performance for a while, and they reveal certain problems. Some people may only be able to see that there are problems, but are unable to see through to the essence and the truth of these problems nor know how to resolve them—this also pertains to having no discernment. What should you do in such circumstances? At times like these, you should get someone who understands the truth to discern them. If there are several people who can take responsibility, with everyone seeking, fellowshipping, and discussing the matter together, then you can all reach a consensus and see through to the essence of the problem, and then you will

be able to discern whether they are false leaders and antichrists. It's not so difficult to solve the problem of false leaders and antichrists; false leaders don't perform actual work and are easy to discover and see clearly; antichrists disturb and disrupt church work and are also easy to discover and see clearly. All this relates to the problem of disturbing God's chosen people performing their duties, and you should report and expose such people—only by doing that can you prevent church work from being delayed. Reporting and exposing false leaders and antichrists is crucial work that guarantees that God's chosen people can perform their duties well, and all of God's chosen people bear this responsibility. No matter who it is, as long as they are a false leader or an antichrist, then God's chosen people should expose them and bring them to light, and in this way you will fulfill your responsibility. As long as the reported problem is true and there really is a false leader or antichrist incident, God's house will always handle it in a timely manner and in accordance with principles. So, did you make known the problem with the antichrist Yan? No, you did not. You were misled and played with by this devil for a long time, as though you had no awareness. To have such an obvious antichrist beside you acting wantonly all this time and for you to just allow it to continue unchallenged, do you really have no awareness at all? Do you live the church life normally? Are you able to enjoy the work of the Holy Spirit? Are you benefited every time you attend a gathering? You should be able to feel all these things. Most importantly, the antichrist Yan did not perform any actual work at all, he caused delays to film production work, and he made a total mess of church work. Anyone with a heart should have been able to see these things, but none among you unmasked or reported this antichrist. It seems as though you like mingling with filthy devils and evil spirits, and that you have no love for the truth at all. You may not be willing to acknowledge this, but it

is a fact. You mingled with a devil and yet you think that this is great. You think that you don't need to read God's words or pursue the truth anymore and can just go through the formalities in performing your duty; you think you don't need to bother anymore with attaining salvation, practicing the truth, submitting to God's orchestrations and arrangements, or performing your duty well. You believe that you can just indulge your flesh and be footloose and fancy free, just like the people of Sodom back then, eating, drinking, merry-making, and not doing any proper work, with no one taking responsibility, and no one exposing or reporting the antichrist. This led to the church being without the work of the Holy Spirit for a long time. And you don't care, you've already fallen into decadence, no different from the disbelievers and nonbelievers. You've been listening to sermons for years, and even now you still can't discern false leaders and antichrists, instead willing to mix with antichrists and eat all day long without giving serious thought to anything at all. Such behavior is enough to show that you are not true believers in God. Firstly, you do not love the truth or accept the truth; secondly, you have no sense of responsibility for your duty, much less can it be said that you perform it loyally, and you simply ignore church work. You appear to perform your duty but you achieve no results; you're just going through the formalities. No matter how false leaders and antichrists disturb and damage church work, you are totally unaware of it, and it doesn't bother you at all. Only when an antichrist has been completely revealed do you acknowledge that you are without discernment, and when I ask about the details, you say, "I don't know, I'm not responsible!" You totally wash your hands of the matter. Do you think that by saying this the matter is finished and you will be able to escape your responsibility? Will God's house not look into it anymore? God's house has watered you all this time and you've listened to many sermons, and what is the outcome? There is

this serious problem, that of an antichrist appearing in the church, but you're unaware of it. This shows that you haven't progressed at all, that you are numb and dull-witted, and that you indulge your flesh. You're a pile of dead people, with not one living, not one who pursues the truth, at most just a few laborers. To have believed in God and listened to sermons all this time to then mingle with an antichrist, to not expose him or report him—what is the difference between you and someone who doesn't believe in God? You are with the antichrists, you are not God's people; you follow antichrists, you follow Satan, and are absolutely not followers of God. Even though you didn't do those evil things that the antichrist did, yet you followed him and protected him, because you didn't expose or report him and prattled on about not having associated much with the antichrist and that you didn't know what he was doing. By doing this, were you not shielding the antichrist with your eyes wide open? The antichrist did so much evil and paralyzed the church's work, disrupted church life into a total mess, and yet you say you didn't know what the antichrist was doing—who would believe that? You saw that the antichrist was disturbing and damaging church work with your very own eyes and yet were completely indifferent and didn't react at all. No one exposed or reported him—you all failed to perform even this one tiny responsibility and you are so without conscience and reason! All churches frequently send report letters reporting false leaders and antichrists—have you never seen this? Only the Canadian church is a pool of stagnant water that has never contacted the Above to give a report on its situation. You're just a bunch of dead people, with not one living at all! God will not acknowledge such a church, and if you do not repent, you'll be completely finished and will all be eliminated.

Today is July 10th, 2019. Starting from today, the Canadian Film Production Team will formally undergo a period of isolation and reflection

for one year. How many people are in the Film Production Team? (God, there are 34 people in the Film Production Team.) And how many leaders? (Two.) Fine, so you two stand up and let Me see you. You people in the Film Production Team, remember this day, July 10th. Starting from today, the Canadian Film Production Team will be formally classified as Group B for a period of one year. If you repent then you can return to the ordinary church; we'll see what your behavior is like over this year—if you can continue to perform your duty, and you show repentance, then you can resume living the church life. Do you understand? (Yes.) Your duties shall remain the same during this period. If some of you don't want to be cleared out and expelled, what do you think of adopting this method of isolation and reflection? Are you satisfied with it? (Yes.) Why do I give you one year? (To give us the chance to repent.) To give you the chance to repent. If after a year your conduct is still shameful, your work efficiency is still not up to scratch, you still drag your heels when performing your duty and your duty is just as chaotic as it was, you haven't made any progress at all with your professional work and life entry, and you haven't achieved any results at all, then you'll continue to be isolated for a period of another year, and in this way the time period will be extended year by year. When you have made progress, that is, when you can write some experiential testimony articles, and your behavior, understanding, and work results are indeed all up to par, you can then resume living the church life. The other teams in the Canadian church can continue living the church life. We'll see what your attitude toward performing your duty is like in the future. If you are still conducting yourselves shamefully, then everyone in the Canadian church will be isolated. Do you understand? (Yes.) What do you think of this outcome of handling the matter? (It's good.) Do you really mean it's good, or are you just saying that? (It really is good.) Fine, you're satisfied with

this. So this sermon today is the last you will hear. My original intention was to completely isolate and eliminate you, and not allow you to listen to sermons again. All these years of sermons that you've listened to are in vain and you haven't gained a thing, so why are you still listening? I feel so hurt looking at you! You all look so numb and dull-witted.

When I was having a conversation with a sister in the Canadian church before, I heard that the situation there was all silly laughter and extreme debauchery, so noisy that she wasn't able to type, as though she was in a bustling downtown area. I began then to dislike it and I said the people of the Canadian church were not devout, but were all debauched, like disbelievers, and that they didn't pursue the truth. Later, I fellowshipped with these people on matters of film production and they were totally numb. What does "numb" mean? When I was talking with them, they showed no reaction or facial expression whatsoever, eyes fixed in place, as though they'd been possessed by evil spirits—they had no reaction or attitude about anything. Is this not disgusting? Judging by the mental states and appearances of these people, none of the teams are any good, they're all chaotic, and in particular, an incident of promiscuity happened in the Film Production Team, and they still say they didn't know anything. Is what they say accurate? Isn't it deceptive? In fact, this matter of Yan the antichrist has already been handled by the leaders and workers, but because it is so serious and repugnant, I had to personally intervene. Why did I have to intervene? Because they didn't handle it properly. They just said a couple of understated things, they couldn't resolve any of the problems, and couldn't dissect the matter at all. Just how numb are you now? You could be pricked in the face with a needle and not bleed; you're totally unable to feel anything. The leaders and workers have all been pruned, but afterward they were just the same and didn't change. That's why I had to intervene and

change your “treatment.” What lessons have you learned through this matter? You feel sorrowful in your hearts, right? Do you think it’s fair that I am handling things in this way? (Yes.) How is it fair? Let Me speak frankly: If you do not follow the right path or practice the truth, if you wave the banner of faith in God but want to live just like the nonbelievers and act wantonly, then your faith in God is meaningless. Why do I say it’s meaningless? Where does the meaning of faith in God lie? It lies in the complete change of the path people walk, their outlook on life, and their life direction and goals after they come to believe in God, in these things becoming totally different from those who don’t believe in God, from worldly people, and from devils, and the path believers walk being the total opposite of theirs. What is this opposite direction? It is you wanting to be a good person, and to be someone who submits to God and who has a human likeness. So, how can you achieve this? You should focus on striving for truth, and only then will you be able to change. If you don’t pursue the truth or practice the truth, then your faith in God has no meaning or value, your faith is an empty shell, devilish words meant to deceive, just empty words, without any effect at all. You should contemplate what I’m saying here. These words are the simplest and most fundamental truths, and you perhaps haven’t contemplated them before. Is that the case? If you say, “I believe in God. I’ll do what I’m supposed to do, I’ll do what I want, and as for submitting to God, submitting to God’s orchestrations and arrangements, being loyal to God, and being someone with humanity, those things have nothing to do with me,” then if these things have nothing to do with you, what are you doing believing in God? Why do you believe in God? How do you want to believe in Him? What kind of person do you want to be in your belief in God? If these things have nothing to do with you, then your faith in God is simply without meaning. If you always believe in God relying on

your notions and imaginings, you always do things according to your preferences, you do whatever you want and indulge your flesh, then your thoughts and views, and the things you do have nothing to do with the truth and nothing to do with what God requires, your faith in God is then meaningless and there is no need for you to keep on believing. Even if you did keep on believing, it would be a waste of effort, and God would not save you.

This topic is a very heavy one, and you all feel upset about the handling of this matter; it was a little unexpected. Whatever the case, there will be instances of this again in the future. Now that we've handled the matter in this way this time, if this kind of thing happens again in the future, it will not be handled like this, but could perhaps be handled more strictly. Tell Me, is this appropriate? (Yes.)

Next, we'll fellowship on a somewhat easier topic. Do you like listening to stories? (Yes.) Then I'll tell you a story. What story should I tell you? What kind of topic would you like to hear? Do you prefer listening to storytelling, or discussing current affairs, politics, or hearing about history? We're not going to talk about those things as it's pointless to talk about them. I'm going to tell you a story about the behavior of people who believe in God, people's dispositions, and the various states people experience in daily life.

Supplement:

A Discussion on Capital: "Just Let It Be!"

There were five people having a chat together, and one among them named Mr. Uni said, "Of my time at university, campus life is what I miss

the most. The campus was filled with all kinds of plants, and during spring and autumn, the scenery was so beautiful, it made me feel relaxed and happy. Also at that time, I was young and full of ideals and innocent, without so much pressure. Life was so easy during my three years at university. If I could go back ten or twenty years and return to campus life, I think that would be the most wonderful thing in this life….” This was the first person, whose name was Mr. Uni. What does Uni mean? It means a university student; this is where the name Mr. Uni comes from. Mr. Uni’s wonderful life had not yet been fully recalled and enjoyed before Mr. Graduate spoke up, saying, “Can a three-year course be considered a university course? That’s a vocational course. A bachelor’s degree at university is usually four years long; only that can be considered a university course. I was at university for four years. During my university years, I found that there were many university students in the talent market, and it was difficult to find a job. So, before I graduated, I thought about it and decided to pursue a graduate degree. There weren’t many graduate students at the time, and finding a job would be easy. As expected, after I graduated from my graduate degree, I found a great job with a good income, and I lived very well. This was the outcome of being a graduate student.” What message do you get from hearing this? Mr. Uni graduated from a vocational course while Mr. Graduate graduated from a graduate course and earned a rich income, and had status and respect in society. Mr. Graduate was talking happily, and then Mr. Manager said, “You’re still young, kid! You don’t have any experience in society. It doesn’t matter whether you study for a graduate degree or a doctorate, nothing can beat choosing a good major at university. Before I started university, I researched the market and saw that businesses of all sizes needed people with management skills, so when I got to university I chose to study market

management, and when I graduated I would be one of the top managers of a company, otherwise known as a CEO. When I graduated, it was a time when various businesses of all sizes needed talents like me. The market was huge, and when I started applying for jobs, several companies tried to snap me up. In the end, I had my pick of them. I chose the best foreign company and immediately became a manager with a high income. Within five years I'd bought my own car. Pretty clever, huh? Can I make good choices or what?" While Mr. Manager was talking, the two before him felt somewhat defiant but they didn't say anything. In their hearts they thought, "He's a top manager and he's far-sighted. He has much more capital than us. Even though we feel somewhat defiant, we won't say anything. We'll just admit defeat." When Mr. Manager had finished speaking he was very pleased with himself, thinking that these young people were not as experienced as himself. Just as he was feeling so pleased, someone called Mr. Official then began to speak. Mr. Official hadn't thought much of what the other three had said. He leisurely held his tea, took a sip of it, looked around, and said, "Everyone's a university student these days. Who can't get into university? It's not enough to just go to university, and it's not enough to get into business either. Even if you're a top manager, that's not a lifelong job, it's not stable. The key is to find a secure job and then you're set up for life!" When the others heard this, they said, "Lifelong job? Who talks about that kind of thing these days? That's a thing of the past!" Mr. Official said, "Thing of the past? Hmph, you say that only because you're all short-sighted and lack insight! When you get a lifelong job, even though your income is a little less, it ensures a stable life, and you have authority and can have your finger in every pie! Most people didn't understand when I took the exam to be a public servant and asked why someone so young would want to work for the government agencies. After I passed the exam

to be a public servant, friends and relatives who wanted a job or who got involved in litigation sought me out. Now that's a lot of authority, right? Even though the income isn't great, I was provided with housing and a car. My benefits are better than yours. Besides, I can also have my expenses reimbursed when I go out to eat and go shopping, and I can also travel by taxi or plane for free. Your jobs aren't good enough; you all have insecure jobs. I've done so much better than you!" The others felt uncomfortable after hearing him say this, and they said, "Even though your benefits are pretty good, you have a bad reputation. You go racketeering and you act like a tyrant everywhere, and you don't serve the people. You just harm people and do all kinds of bad things." Mr. Official replied, "So what if I have a bad reputation? I do well out of it!" Everyone fell to discussing the matter, until finally the last person couldn't restrain himself any longer, stood up and said, "See, you've been to university, you've studied a graduate degree, you're a top business manager, you are an official, and I haven't had the experiences you have. Even though I'm just an insignificant person, I have to share my experiences with you. When I went back to 'mater'…." The others were surprised and asked, "What is this 'mater'? Passing the public service exam makes one a public servant, studying for a graduate degree makes one a graduate, being the top manager of a company makes one a CEO, so what does this 'mater' mean? Can you explain this?" This person said, "So you can go to university, study for a graduate degree, be a top business manager and become a public servant, but I can't go back to my alma mater to have a look around?" You see? He got angry. This insignificant person had little education but was still vain. The others said, "We all know what it is to go back to one's alma mater. You don't need to say you returned to 'mater.' Just say you went back to your alma mater." The others then asked him what education level his alma mater was at,

whether it was a senior high school, technical college, a university, or a graduate school. He replied saying, “I never went to university, I never studied for a graduate degree, and I never took the exam to be a public servant. Isn’t it okay to just go to elementary school? Just let it be!” He felt embarrassed; he had revealed his background, and it could not be covered up anymore. He had been keeping up a pretense all along. In associating with the others, he had never revealed to them his level of education. Now it had all come out, he had lost face, and he grabbed for the door and fled. The others didn’t understand why he’d run away and they all said together, “Didn’t you only graduate from elementary school? What are you running for? And you were so proud of it!” I’ll end the story here; this more or less covers it.

There are five people in this story. What is the topic they are discussing? (Their academic backgrounds.) And what does academic background really mean to people? (It’s their social status.) One’s academic background relates to one’s social status—this is an objective fact. So, why do people want to discuss their social status? Why do they want to bring their social status and identity to light as a topic for discussion? What are they doing? (They’re showing themselves off.) So, what should the title of this story be? (Comparing Academic Backgrounds.) If the story was titled “Comparing Academic Backgrounds,” wouldn’t that be too blunt? (Yes, it would. How about “Flaunting Status”?) That’s a little too direct, it’s not implicit, and it’s not profound enough. What if we say the main title is “A Discussion on Capital,” and the subtitle is “Just Let It Be”? It’s a little satirical, isn’t it? “A Discussion on Capital” means that everyone is discussing their own capital, including their academic backgrounds and social status. And what does “Just Let It Be” mean? (Not admitting that anyone else is better.) That’s right, there is a kind of disposition here. “So

what if you're a graduate student? So what if you've been educated to a higher level than me?" No one admits that anyone else is better than themselves. This is what it means to discuss capital. Isn't this kind of conversation often heard when around other people? There are people who flaunt their family's wealth, people who flaunt their family's prestigious background, people who flaunt the fact that certain emperors and celebrities carry their surname, and some people talk about what university they graduated from, how glorious they were, and there is even a beauty salon massage girl who says, "I learned massage from a renowned teacher with expert correction and personal inspection. In the end, I became a first-class professional massage therapist, and the 2000s was my most glorious time…." This "glorious" is misplaced. Even a massage girl in the service industry was talking about her "most glorious time"—this really was her bragging and boasting. What we're mainly talking about with this topic are certain conversations that are often heard, the behavior that is often seen, and the dispositions that are often revealed when around people in real life. Why do people talk about such capital? What disposition or motivation is at work here? Can these things that are talked about be considered glorious? Glory has nothing to do with it. So then, do people benefit from talking about such things? (No.) And do you also talk about these things? (Yes.) You know they are of no benefit, so why do you talk about them? Why do people enjoy talking about such things? (These things are the capital that people flaunt.) What is the purpose of flaunting them? (To be held in high esteem by others.) It's because no one wants to be an ordinary, commonplace person. Even someone who graduated from elementary school talked about going back to their "mater" to have a look around, wishing to use this kind of literary language to fool and benumb others so that others hold him in high esteem. What is the purpose of getting others to

hold him in high esteem? It's so that he can be a cut above other people, to have a place and a position among others, a halo on his head, to have the things he says carry authority, to have the support of others, and to have prestige. If you were to throw off these things and be an ordinary, run-of-the-mill person, what should you possess? First, you should have the correct perspective. How does this correct perspective come about? It comes about by reading God's words and understanding what attitude you should have toward certain things that is in accord with God's intentions and that people should possess with their normal humanity—this is the correct perspective. So, as an ordinary, commonplace and normal person, what is the most appropriate and correct perspective to have toward all these things, toward social status, social capital, or family background and so on? Do you know? Say there is someone who has believed in God for many years, who believes themselves to have understood many truths, who believes that they follow God's way and are loyal to God and their duty, yet they regard their status in society and among people and their worth as very important and they greatly cherish these things, and they even often flaunt their capital, their glorious background, and their worth—is such a person really someone who understands the truth? Clearly not. So, is someone who doesn't understand the truth a person who loves the truth? (No.) No. What's the relationship between discussing capital and whether someone understands and loves the truth? Why do I say that someone who cherishes their worth and flaunts their capital is not someone who loves and understands the truth? How should someone who truly loves and understands the truth approach these matters of social status and personal capital and worth? What things are included in social status? Family background, education, reputation, achievements in society, personal talents, and your ethnicity. So how do you approach these things to verify

that you are someone who understands the truth? This question should be easy to answer, right? You should understand a lot about this aspect in theory. Say whatever you've come up with. Don't think, "Oh, I haven't thought it through so I can't say anything." If you haven't thought it through, just say what you think right now. If you can only speak once you've thought something through, then that's called writing articles. We're just chatting right now; I'm not asking you to write an article. Speak first from a theoretical perspective. (I understand from God's words that God doesn't look at how highly educated someone is or what their social status is, but mainly looks at whether they pursue the truth, whether they can practice the truth, and whether they truly submit to God and perform their duty up to standard. If someone has high social status and is highly educated but they don't have spiritual understanding, they don't walk the path of pursuing the truth, and they don't fear God or shun evil, then they will still be eliminated in the end and will not be able to stand firm in God's house. Therefore, one's academic background and status are unimportant. What is important is whether one pursues the truth.) Excellent, this is a most fundamental concept. Why do I say it is most fundamental? It's because these topics and this content are basically what people ordinarily talk about. Does anyone else have a different understanding? Someone add to what has already been said. (If someone can pursue the truth, they can then see that the pursuit of fame, gain and status is really a kind of bondage, a shackle they wear, and the more they pursue these things, the more they will feel empty, and the more they will come to appreciate the damage and pain that fame, gain and status cause people. When they understand this and they see someone who regards these things as capital, they'll think such a person is really pitiful.) (A person who truly loves and understands truth will measure social status and reputation using God's words, they'll look at

what God says and requires, what God wants people to pursue, what people will ultimately get by pursuing these things, and whether what they get is consistent with the results God hopes to see in people.) You've touched on it here, but does what you say have much to do with the truth? Are you able to make an assessment of this? Most people have some perceptual knowledge, and if I asked you to give a sermon, it would be a sermon of exhortation. Why do I say it would be a sermon of exhortation? A sermon of exhortation is a sermon whereby you say things that give people advice and encouragement—it cannot solve real problems. Although every sentence may sound right and reasonable, in line with human reason and rational requirements, it has little to do with truth, but is just the little bit of superficial and perceptual knowledge people have. If you were to fellowship these words with others, would you be able to solve people's problems and difficulties at their source? No, you wouldn't, and that's why I say it would be a sermon of exhortation. If you can't solve people's difficulties and problems at their source, then you are not solving people's problems using the truth. Those who do not understand the truth will always advocate knowledge, reputation, and status, and will be unable to escape the constraints and bondage of these things.

Think about it—how should you approach man's worth, social status, and family background? What is the correct attitude you should have? First of all, you should see from God's words how He approaches this matter; only in this way will you come to understand the truth and not do anything that goes against the truth. So, how does God regard someone's family background, social status, the education they received, and the wealth they possess in society? If you don't see things based on God's words and cannot stand on God's side and accept things from God, then the way you see things will certainly be a far cry from what God intends. If there is not

much difference, with only a little discrepancy, then that's not a problem; if the way you see things goes completely against what God intends, then it is at odds with the truth. As far as God is concerned, what He gives people and how much He gives is up to Him, and the status people have in society is also ordained by God and is absolutely not contrived by people themselves. If God causes someone to suffer pain and poverty, does that mean they have no hope of being saved? If they are of low worth and low social position, will God not save them? If they have a low status in society, are they then of low status in the eyes of God? Not necessarily. What does this depend on? It depends on the path this person walks, on what they pursue, and on their attitude toward the truth and God. If someone's social status is very low, their family is very poor, and they have a low level of education, yet they believe in God in a down-to-earth manner, and they love the truth and positive things, then in God's eyes is their worth high or low, is it noble or lowly? They are valuable. Looking at it from this perspective, what does someone's worth—whether high or low, noble or lowly—depend on? It depends on how God sees you. If God sees you as someone who pursues the truth, then you have worth and are valuable—you are a valuable vessel. If God sees that you do not pursue the truth and you do not sincerely expend yourself for Him, then you are worthless and are not valuable—you are a lowly vessel. No matter how highly educated you are or how high your status in society is, if you don't pursue or understand the truth, then your worth can never be high; even if many people support you, praise you, and adore you, you are still a contemptible wretch. So, why does God see people this way? Why is such a "noble" person, with such a high status in society, with so many people praising and admiring them, with even their prestige being so high, seen by God as lowly? Why is the way God sees people totally contrary to the views people have of others? Is God setting

Himself against people on purpose? Absolutely not. It's because God is truth, God is righteousness, whereas man is corrupt and has no truth or righteousness, and God measures man by His own standard, and His standard for measuring man is the truth. It may sound a little abstract to say that, so to say it another way, God's standard of measurement is based on a person's attitude toward God, their attitude toward truth, and their attitude toward positive things—this is no longer abstract. Say there is someone who has a high status in society, a high level of education, is very educated and cultivated, and they have a particularly glorious and splendid family history, yet there is one problem: They don't love positive things, they feel repulsion, detestation, and hatred toward God from the bottom of their heart, and when anything comes up related to God, related to the topics of God or the work of God, they grit their teeth in hatred, their eyes blaze, and they even want to strike other people. If someone mentions a topic related to God or truth, they feel repulsion and hostility, and their animalistic nature erupts. Is such a person valuable or worthless? How much is their academic background, and their so-called social status and social prestige worth in God's eyes? Nothing at all. How does God see such people? How does God determine the nature of such people? Such people are devils and Satans, and they are the most worthless contemptible wretches. Looking at it now, what is the basis for defining someone's worth as either noble or lowly? (It is their attitude toward God, truth, and positive things.) That's right. First of all, one must understand what God's attitude is. To first understand God's attitude and understand the principles and standards by which God defines people, and then to measure people based on the principles and standards God has for people—only this is most accurate, appropriate, and fair. We now have a basis for measuring people, so how should we put it into practice specifically? For instance, someone is very highly educated and

popular wherever they go, everyone thinks well of them, and they appear to others to have great prospects—will they then definitely be seen as noble in God's eyes? (Not necessarily.) So how should we take this person's measure? The nobleness and lowliness of a person is not based on their status in society, nor on their academic background, much less is it based on their ethnicity, and of course it is not based on their nationality, so what must it be based on? (It must be based on God's words and on the person's attitude toward the truth and God.) That's correct. For example, you came from mainland China to the U.S., and even if you one day become an American national, would your worth and status change? (No.) No, it wouldn't; you would still be you. If you believe in God yet cannot gain the truth, then you are still the kind that will perish. Some superficial people do not truly believe in God or pursue the truth, they follow the secular world and, after becoming American nationals, they say, "You Chinese people" and "You people from mainland China." Tell Me, are such people noble or lowly? (Lowly.) They're so lowly! They act as if by becoming an American national they become noble—aren't they so superficial? They're so superficial. If a person can approach fame and gain, social status, wealth, and academic achievements with an ordinary heart—of course, this ordinary heart doesn't mean that you've already experienced these things and have become numb, but rather it means you have a standard of measurement and you don't regard these things as the most important things in your life, and the standards and principles with which you measure and see these things, as well as your values, have undergone a change, and you can approach these things correctly and see them with an ordinary heart—what does this prove? It proves you have been liberated from external things such as the so-called social status, man's worth, and so on. You may perhaps not be able to achieve this right now, but when you can truly

understand the truth, then you will be able to see through these things. I'll give you an example. Someone encounters wealthy brothers and sisters and sees them wearing only brand labels and that they look well-to-do, and they don't know how to talk to them or associate with them, and so they humble themselves, they fawn on and flatter the wealthy brothers and sisters and behave in a repugnant way—isn't this them debasing themselves? There is something dominating them here. Some people call out "big sister" when they meet a wealthy woman and call out "big brother" when they meet a wealthy man. They always want to fawn on these people and recommend themselves. When they see someone who is poor and nondescript, who comes from the countryside with a low level of education, they look down on them and refuse to pay any heed to them, and their attitude changes. Do such common practices go on in the church? They do, and you cannot deny it, because there are some among you who have revealed just such behavior. Some call out "big brother," some call out "big sister," and some call out "auntie"—these social practices are serious. Judging by these people's behavior, they are not people who pursue the truth and they don't possess the slightest bit of truth reality. This kind of person makes up the majority among you, and if they don't change, they will all be eliminated in the end. Even though these mistaken views don't affect people's acceptance of the true way, they can affect people's life entry and the performance of their duties; if they are not someone who accepts the truth, they will likely cause disturbances in the church. If you can understand God's intention, you can grasp the principles and standards by which these things are measured. There is another aspect, and that is no matter what kind of social status or educational background a person has, or what kind of family background they come from, there is one fact that you must acknowledge: Your educational achievements and family background cannot change your

character, nor can they influence your disposition. Isn't that so? (It is.) Why do I say this? Regardless of the kind of family a person is born into or the kind of education they go on to receive, whether they become highly educated or not, and regardless of the kind of social background they're born into, whether their social status is high or low, their corrupt dispositions are just the same as anyone else's. Everyone is the same—this is unavoidable. Your social status and worth cannot change the fact that you are a member of the human race that has been corrupted by Satan, nor can they change the fact that you are a corrupted human being with corrupt dispositions who is opposed to God. What do I mean by this? I mean that, no matter how wealthy a family you are born into or how highly educated you are, you still have corrupt dispositions; regardless of whether you are noble or lowly, rich or poor, with a high or low status, you are still a corrupted human being. Therefore, after you have accepted God's work, you are all equal, and God is fair and righteous to all. Isn't this an understanding people should have? (Yes.) What person is not corrupted by Satan and is without corrupt dispositions because they have a high status in society and have been born into the most noble race of all mankind? Is this a tenable thing to say? Has this fact ever occurred throughout the history of mankind? (No.) No, it hasn't. Actually, including Job, Abraham and those prophets and ancient saints, as well as the Israelites, no human being could avoid living with this undeniable fact: In living in this world, all mankind has been corrupted by Satan. In Satan's corruption of man, it doesn't care whether you're highly educated or not, what your family history is, what your surname is, or how large your family tree is, the final result is: If you live among mankind, you have been corrupted by Satan. Therefore, the fact that you have satanic corrupt dispositions and that you live with your satanic corrupt dispositions cannot be changed by your worth and academic

background. Isn't this an understanding people should have? (Yes, it is.) Once you've understood these things, then in the future when someone flaunts their gifts and capital, or you again discover someone "superior" among you, how will you treat them? (I'll treat them according to God's words.) Correct. And how will you treat them according to God's words? If you're at a loose end, and you belittle and mock them, saying, "See how educated you are, what are you showing off for? You're talking about your capital again, but can you perform your duty well? No matter how highly educated you are, haven't you still been corrupted by Satan?" then is this a good way to treat them? This isn't in line with principles, and it is not something someone with normal humanity should do. So, how should you treat them in a way that is in line with principles? You shouldn't look up to them, but neither should you belittle them—isn't this a compromise? (It is.) Is it right to make a compromise? No, it isn't. You should treat them correctly, and if you can use the truth you understand to help them, then help them. If you can't help them, then if you're a leader and you see that they'd suit a particular duty, then get them to perform that duty. Don't look down on them because they have some high level of education, thinking, "Hmph, what use is being highly educated? Do you understand the truth? I'm not highly educated but I'm still a leader. I'm of good caliber, I'm better than you, so I'll belittle you and put you to shame!" This is being mean and without humanity. What does "treat them correctly" mean? It means to handle matters according to truth principles. And what is the truth principle here? It is to treat people fairly. Don't hold people in high esteem and look up to them, and don't humble yourself before them, feeling like you're on a lower level, and don't flatter them either, don't trample them down, and don't belittle them; they may not think their own worth very high and may not be flaunting themselves. Is it right for you to always be afraid

that they will flaunt themselves and so always be trampling them down? No, it's not right. This is being mean and without humanity—if you're not leaning too far to one side, you're leaning too far to the other. To treat people correctly, to treat people fairly—this is the principle. This principle sounds simple, but it's not easy to put into practice.

Previously, a leader would move someplace to live. I told him he could take the relevant team leaders and members with him, as that way it would be convenient for them to discuss work together. What I said was not difficult to understand—one understands it as soon as one hears it. In the end, the relevant personnel he took with him had quite the "credentials": Some brought him tea, some washed his feet and rubbed his back—they were all a bunch of sycophants. Just how disgusting was this leader? There was someone with an infectious disease who fawned on him and flattered him every day, following him around and serving him. He was even willing to risk catching this disease so that he could enjoy the feeling of being flattered. Finally, because this person with the infectious disease suffered a recurrence of their condition after they'd moved, this false leader was revealed as well. Therefore, whether people understand the truth or not, they absolutely must not do bad things, not do things relying on their ambitions and desires, and not have a chance-taking mentality, for God scrutinizes the hearts of man and scrutinizes all the earth. What does "all the earth" include? It includes both material and immaterial things. Don't try to measure God, God's authority, or God's almightiness using your own brain. People are created beings and their lives are so insignificant—how can they measure the greatness of the Creator? How can they measure the almightiness and wisdom of the Creator in His creation of all things and sovereignty over all things? You must absolutely not do ignorant things or do evil. Doing evil will inevitably incur retribution, and when one day God

reveals you, you'll get more than you bargained for, and that day you will weep and gnash your teeth. You must conduct yourself with self-knowledge. In certain matters, before God has revealed you, it would be better for you to compare yourself with God's words, reflect on yourself and bring buried things to light, discover your own problems, and then seek the truth to resolve them—don't wait for God to reveal you. Once God has revealed you, doesn't that then make you passive? At that time, you will already have committed a transgression. From God scrutinizing you to you being revealed, your worth and God's opinion of you may perhaps undergo a huge change. This is because while God is scrutinizing you, He is giving you opportunities and entrusting you with His hopes, up until the moment you are revealed. From God entrusting someone with His hopes to His hopes coming to nothing in the end, what is God's mood like? It undergoes a tremendous drop. And what will the consequence for you be? In not so serious cases, you may become an object for God to detest, and you will be put aside. What does "put aside" mean? It means you will be retained and observed. And what will the consequence be in more serious cases? God will say, "This person is a calamity and doesn't deserve even to render service. I will absolutely not save this person!" Once God forms this idea, you will no longer have any outcome at all, and once that happens, you can kowtow and bleed but it won't do any good, because God will have already given you sufficient chances but you never repented and you have gone too far. Therefore, no matter what problems you have or what corruption you reveal, you should always reflect on and know yourself in the light of God's words or ask brothers and sisters to point these things out to you. What is most important is that you should accept God's scrutiny, come before God, and ask Him to enlighten and illuminate you. No matter what method you use, discovering problems early and then resolving them is the effect

achieved by self-reflection, and this is the best thing you can do. You must not wait until God has revealed and eliminated you before you feel remorse, as it will be too late to regret! When God reveals someone, is He profoundly wrathful or abundantly merciful? This is difficult to say, it is unknown, and I won't give you this guarantee—the path you walk is up to you. Do you know what My responsibility is? I am telling you all that I have to say, every word that I ought to say, leaving out not a single word. No matter what method I use, whether it be written words, storytelling, or producing small programs, in any case, I am conveying the truth that God wants you to understand through various means, while simultaneously informing you of the problems that I can see. I am warning, reminding, and exhorting you, and providing you with some supply, help, and support. Sometimes I also say harsh things. This is My responsibility, and it's up to you how to go the rest of the way. You don't need to examine My speech and facial expressions, and you don't have to attentively observe what My opinion of you is—it is not necessary for you to do these things. What your outcome will be in the future has nothing to do with Me; it is related only to what you yourself pursue. Today, I'm opening the window and speaking frankly, I'm speaking totally clearly. Have you heard and understood every word and every sentence I've said, and what I must say, what I should say, and what I have said in the past? There is nothing abstract about what I say, nothing you don't understand; you have all understood, and so My responsibility has been fulfilled. Don't think that I must still keep an eye on you after I've finished speaking and stay responsible for you, hand-in-hand, until the end. You have all believed in God for several years, you are all adults and not small children. You have leaders to be responsible for you when you do things, that is not My responsibility. I have My own scope of work, My own scope of responsibilities; I don't have to, nor is it possible

for Me to, follow behind each of you and keep supervising you and urging you on—I am not obliged to do that. As for what you pursue, what you say and do in private, and what path you follow, none of these things have anything to do with Me. Why do I say they have nothing to do with Me? If you can perform your duties in God's house in a fit and proper manner, God's house will be responsible for you until the end. If you are willing to perform your duty, pay the price, accept the truth and act according to principle, then God's house will lead you, provide for you, and support you; if you are not willing to perform your duty and wish to go out to work and earn money, the doors of God's house are wide open and you will receive a cordial send off. However, if you cause disturbances, do evil, and make waves in God's house, then no matter who it is that does evil, God's house has administrative decrees and work arrangements, and you will be handled according to these principles. Do you understand? You've all believed in God for years, you've read many of God's words, and have attended gatherings and listened to sermons all these years, so why have you not repented or transformed in the slightest? There are many people who have listened to sermons for years and understood some truths, yet they still haven't repented, they still perform their duties in a perfunctory manner, and these are people in danger. Let Me tell you something real: Don't always expect Me to keep an eye on you, take care of you, and teach you while I hold your hand, so that you can do something practical and effective. If I don't watch you or supervise you and urge you on, and you become perfunctory and work progress slows, then you will be finished. This shows that you perform your duty without any loyalty and are all laborers. Let Me tell you, My ministry has been performed, and I am not obliged to take care of you. This is because the Holy Spirit is working and scrutinizing you in these matters; what I'm supposed to do has been done,

what I'm supposed to say has been said, I have kept to My ministry, I have fulfilled My responsibility, and what is left is for you to take responsibility for your own actions and behavior. If you don't accept the truth but are continually perfunctory and never think to repent, then your punishment and your being eliminated will have nothing to do with Me.

One aspect of the story I just told was talking about how to regard people's social status, worth, family background and academic background and so on, and what the standards and principles for regarding these things are; another aspect was how to approach these things and how to see through to their essence. Once you've seen through to the essence of these things, then even though they may still be present in your heart, you will not be constrained by them and will not live by them. When you see a nonbeliever flaunting their glorious history of having been to university and studied for a master's or a doctorate, what then is your view and attitude? If you say, "Studying for an undergraduate at university is nothing. I graduated from my graduate degree years ago," if you have this mentality, then that will be troublesome for you, and it shows that you haven't changed much in your belief in God. If they ask you what your educational background is, and you say, "I didn't even graduate from elementary school and can't even write an essay," and they see you're a nobody and start ignoring you, then isn't that just perfect? You can save time to read more of God's words and perform your duty more, and this is the right thing to do. What's the point in gossiping with nonbelievers and disbelievers? If you say you have a low level of education and no status in society, and someone belittles you, what will you do? Don't take it to heart and don't feel constrained, just let them talk, let them say whatever they want, it's nothing to you. As long as it doesn't cause delays to you pursuing the truth in your faith in God, then that's fine. This is actually a minor topic, but in daily life,

through the things people express, it can be seen that people attach great importance to these things of capital and they carry them always in their hearts. Not only can this affect people's speech and behavior, but it can also affect their life entry and their choosing the right path of belief in God. Okay, I won't talk about this kind of topic again. Let's get back to the topic we were fellowshipping on last time and continue fellowshipping on and dissecting the various manifestations of antichrists.

A Dissection of How Antichrists Are Wicked, Insidious, and Deceitful

I. A Dissection of Antichrists' Hostility and Loathing Toward Positive Things and the Truth

We've finished dissecting the sixth manifestation of antichrists, and now we'll start dissecting the seventh one: How antichrists are wicked, insidious, and deceitful. Some people say, "Seeing as we're dissecting and exposing antichrists, isn't it too mild to say they are wicked, insidious, and deceitful? Who doesn't have a little bit of a wicked or deceitful disposition? Ordinary people all have these corrupt dispositions, so if we expose and dissect antichrists in this way, wouldn't that mean that everyone is an antichrist?" Do any of you think this? If any of you really think this, then you're wrong. Is there a difference between the wickedness, insidiousness, and deceitfulness of antichrists and the revelations of these corrupt dispositions in ordinary people? There is most certainly a difference, otherwise we wouldn't include these dispositions in the manifestations of antichrists. Today, I will primarily fellowship first on this difference, before then moving on to talk about some real examples and specific manifestations of the wicked, insidious, and deceitful dispositions of antichrists. It's easy to understand the literal meaning of the words "wicked," "insidious," and "deceitful." The difficulty lies in discerning the essential difference between these kinds of manifestations in antichrists and in ordinary people, why we define one kind of person who possesses these corrupt dispositions and essences as an antichrist, and what the difference in essence is between antichrists and ordinary corrupt mankind. Firstly, antichrists are openly antagonistic toward the truth and God; they vie with God for His chosen people, His position, and people's hearts, and they even do various things around God's chosen people to win over their hearts, and to mislead and paralyze them. In short, the nature of antichrists' actions and behavior, whether open or secret, is always antagonistic toward God. Why

do I say it is antagonistic toward God? It's because they know perfectly well that God's words are the truth and that He is God, yet they still oppose Him and don't accept the truth no matter how it is fellowshipped on. For instance, some antichrists rope in some people and mislead and control them. They make these people obey them and follow them, and then they fraudulently obtain all kinds of books and materials from the church, and set up their own churches and establish their own kingdoms, so that they can enjoy being followed and worshiped by their followers, after which they start to profit from the church. This kind of behavior is clearly them vying with God for His chosen people—is this not a characteristic of antichrists? Is it unjust to define these people as antichrists based on this obvious characteristic? It isn't unjust at all—this definition is very accurate! There are also some antichrists who form cliques within the church and dismantle the church. They constantly cultivate their own forces within the church, and exclude those who disagree with them. Then they keep those who listen to and follow them by their sides to form their own forces and make everyone do what they say. Isn't this them establishing their own kingdoms? Regardless of what work arrangements or requirements the Above has, they refuse to carry them out and instead act in their own way, leading their followers to openly oppose the Above. For instance, God's house requires that leaders and workers who are not capable of performing real work be promptly replaced. An antichrist, however, will think: "Though some leaders and workers aren't capable of performing real work, they support and approve of me, and I have been cultivating them. There's no way that the above is replacing these people, unless they remove me first." Tell Me, isn't that church under the control of that antichrist? The work arrangements of God's house do not get by the antichrist and cannot be carried out. When the work arrangements have been issued for a long

time, and every church has reported back on how they have been carried out, for example, who has been reassigned to another duty or replaced due to what circumstances, the antichrist never reports anything back and never reassigns anyone. Some people are always perfunctory in their duties, which seriously impacts the work of the church, but the antichrist doesn't reassign them. Even when the Above tells the antichrist directly to replace these people, a long time passes without their reply. Isn't there a problem here? When the Above asks them to implement work arrangements or tries to inquire about something, they reach a dead end with the antichrist. The brothers and sisters in the church know nothing about it, they receive no messages, and they are disconnected from the Above—the church is totally under that one person's control. What is the nature of an antichrist acting in this way? This is the antichrist taking over a church. Antichrists form cliques in the church, they establish their own kingdoms, they oppose God's house, and they harm God's chosen people. People lose the work of the Holy Spirit, they cannot feel God's presence, there is no peace or joy, they lose faith in God, and they no longer perform their duties energetically. They even become negative and depraved, and their lives stagnate. All of these are results of antichrists misleading and controlling people. Now, in all pastoral areas in mainland China, a number of false leaders and antichrists have been exposed and replaced. Among them, there are some false leaders and false workers who did no real work. They all possessed manifestations of antichrists, and they all had the dispositions of antichrists, yet they didn't quite reach the level of being antichrists, so they were merely replaced. However, some people were laws unto themselves, they had the final say on everything, they completely violated the work arrangements and acted in their own way, and so they were defined as antichrists and expelled. This way of exposing and handling false leaders

and antichrists is wonderful! I feel very happy when I see these report letters, as it shows that some of God's chosen people have understood a little of the truth after years of listening to sermons. Why do I say they have understood a little of the truth? It's because after they've listened to these sermons, they can link and apply them to some matters they encounter in life. After they finish listening to these truths, they may not really understand them at that moment, but later on they come to have discernment of people and events. They come to have the principles and standards by which they can measure those who are laws unto themselves, those who do not perform real work, those who cannot resolve real problems, those who are perfunctory in their duties and do not bear a burden, and those who have no sense of responsibility. Isn't this progress? This is progress. It cannot be said that they possess stature, they have merely understood a little of the truth. God's chosen people have some discernment of false leaders, antichrists, and some of those who don't perform real work and are incompetent in their work—isn't this a good thing? This is a good thing; it shows that God's chosen people understand the truth and have discernment, and that they can stand on the side of God and protect the church's work—this is something worth celebrating. It is not possible for antichrists to mislead those who understand the truth. They may be able to mislead those who don't understand the truth and have no discernment for a time, but for how long? I trust that, the more people understand the truth and the more faith they have in God, the shorter time it'll take for them to reject and cast off the bonds and constraints of antichrists. Therefore, it's still necessary for us to fellowship on the various detailed manifestations of antichrists, otherwise if people are misled and controlled by antichrists, it will be very difficult for them to attain salvation.

I just explained in simple terms the manifestations of antichrists and the reasons for defining such people as antichrists. So, what is the difference between antichrists' manifestations of wickedness, insidiousness, and deceitfulness and the corrupt dispositions of ordinary people? Do you have any understanding of this? I'll tell you a story, and this story is most certainly related to wickedness, insidiousness, and deceitfulness. The Book of Job in the Bible records a conversation between God and Satan. God asks Satan, "From where come you?" (Job 1:7). And how does Satan reply? ("From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it" (Job 1:7).) Up until now, people still don't understand what Satan meant by this—this is called a disposition. Why don't people understand what Satan meant? It's because you still haven't figured out where exactly Satan comes from. What is the issue with what Satan said? There is a kind of disposition here, and that is a wicked disposition. Let's finish talking about that line for now and analyze what comes after. Satan comes before God and, after it has replied to His question, God says to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that fears God, and eschews evil?" (Job 1:8). What reaction would a normal person usually have upon hearing that God said this? (They would want to see how Job acted.) People would immediately think, "Job feared God and eschewed evil and he was a perfect man. I really admire him!" Where does this admiration come from? It arises from a kind of longing, love, and yearning for positive things within normal humanity. However, if you don't love the truth, what will you manifest when you hear these words? (Scorn.) You will scorn these words and ignore them. Some people then think, "Fear God and eschew evil? What is this fear? What does 'eschew evil' mean? Where can you find a perfect man these days?" They seem to feel nothing after they hear these words, so do they have hearts that

yearn and long for these things? (No.) Do they desire these things? (No.) Do they wish to seek to understand exactly what the details within this are? Do they have this aspiration? No, they don't; in their hearts, they don't want to know. There is another type of person who reacts abnormally when they hear God said that Job feared Him and eschewed evil, that he was a perfect man. They say, "Huh? Job feared God and eschewed evil, and he was a perfect man—does such a person exist? Show me how he was perfect—I don't believe it!" Do people like this, who have such ideas and manifestations, truly believe and acknowledge the words that God spoke? (No.) They don't truly believe or acknowledge them. First, there is one point that is certain: They don't acknowledge that what God says is true, trustworthy, and accurate, they don't regard God's words as the truth, as the words of the Creator, and as the supreme truth for all mankind. Since they don't regard God's words as the truth, how do they regard God? Since they deny God's words, could they possibly acknowledge that God is God? Certainly not, because they deny God's words, deny God's perspective, and deny the sayings of God, the implication of which is that they deny God's existence and deny that He is the reality of all positive things. This is certain. There is another point: What attitude do people like this have toward the truths that God expresses and toward positive and negative things, and what disposition lies behind their attitude? What is their view on Job? "That's not possible! Could there still be anyone like that in the world? This is just a historical relic. Someone like that is not supposed to live in this world. Only those who are treacherous and bad, evil, and wicked should live. People like Job should die, not live!" What disposition is this? (Wickedness.) This is the wickedness of Satan. Are there now any people among mankind who have exactly the same wicked disposition as Satan? What kind of people, when they hear that God said, "Job fears God and

eschews evil; he is a perfect man" are not convinced, refuse to accept it, feel repulsion and loathing, and even have curses arising in their hearts? Can we say that people who give rise to such things are the ilk of Satan? (Yes.) So, is it going too far to define these people as antichrists? (No.) When God said to Satan clearly and solemnly, "Job fears God and eschews evil; he is a perfect man," what was Satan's attitude? It doubted this fact. One aspect of this is that Satan doubted Job was that kind of man and didn't think it possible. This was because Satan is wicked and believes that all things are wicked; it didn't believe that there could be someone among mankind who was so wonderful, who could truly be seen as perfect by God —Satan did not believe this fact. Another aspect is that when God discovered such a good man as Job, what did Satan feel in its heart? First, on a most superficial level, it felt jealousy, thinking, "How could there be a perfect man? Haven't I corrupted all of mankind? People are all the same as me, they have all betrayed You. How could they follow You?" If we translate it into human language, this was its mentality. Satan didn't believe this was possible, and there are two parts to its not believing this was possible: The first is that Satan wished Job didn't exist, while the second is Satan thought, "Even if he does exist, I'll annihilate him." Wasn't this the wickedness of Satan? (Yes.) This was the wickedness of Satan. It didn't want a genuinely good person, someone who feared God and eschewed evil, to come before God, it didn't want someone like Job to live in the world, it didn't want someone like this to exist, much less did it want someone like this to arise—this was the wickedness of Satan. What is the source of Satan's wickedness? Its disposition essence is wicked. Besides, Satan is also hostile toward all positive things. What is included in "all positive things"? It includes people who fear God and eschew evil and are perfect. By being hostile toward Job, wasn't Satan being hostile toward

God? (Yes.) This is how things actually were. While Satan was being hostile toward Job, it was also hating God. It wanted no one to worship God—this would have made it happiest and this was its greatest wish. And then, all these facts turned out to be the complete opposite of what it hoped for, what it wanted to see, and what it longed for. Such a wonderful thing happened right before its eyes, and yet its wickedness, its viciousness, caused it to have another conversation before God, which is the following dialogue between it and God. Does anyone know the original text? ("Does Job fear God for nothing?" (Job 1:9).) Satan didn't speak directly, there was a trap hidden in its words. It said, "Does Job fear God for nothing?" so that you would think about it. Tell Me, did God know what Satan meant by this? (Yes.) God knew. God knew Satan through and through and could see the matter in absolute clarity. As soon as it said, "Does Job fear God for nothing?" God knew what it would do. When God saw that it wanted to do something, He knew that an opportunity had come, that the time for Him to use Satan to try Job had come. So, which one of them was wise? (God.) Satan didn't know this and thought, "Didn't God not allow me to touch Job? I never expected He would consent to it now." We'll leave the story here. Everyone basically knows what happened next.

Now let's dissect Satan's manifestations and disposition in what it said, as well as exactly what its motivation and intentions were in saying this. Firstly, Satan didn't believe what God said, that is, it harbored a doubtful attitude toward the content and facts of the words that God had spoken. At the same time as doubting what God said, it wanted to use some method to deny what God said, but it could not deny it directly. Where did Satan's wickedness lie? It lay in it adopting an even more deceitful method, saying in its heart, "I won't deny You directly. I'll get You to permit me to abuse Job, and then make him deny You. This would be the best outcome. Won't

You then have failed?" This was its aim. What disposition did Satan reveal in its dialogue with God and in its thoughts? The disposition was clearly wicked. What is the difference between the wickedness of Satan and the wickedness of ordinary corrupt mankind? What role was Satan playing here? It didn't go seek out Job directly to make him deny God. If Job had fought back then it would have been put to shame, therefore Satan didn't act in that way. So, what did Satan do? What exactly was Satan's motivation and its means and tactics in doing what it did? (To attack by means of another.) You really underestimate Satan; its wickedness cannot be fathomed by human beings. All just and wonderful positive things in the world are not wonderful to Satan—it wants to make all these things wicked and unclean. What is the biggest difference between Satan and corrupt humans? The biggest difference is that it knows perfectly well that God is the truth, that God has wisdom and authority, and that God is the source of all positive things, yet it doesn't acknowledge these things, and instead it is repulsed by, loathes, hates, and even curses all these things. Corrupted humans, however, are often misled by Satan, and they don't know what positive things are, or what things are just, and much less what the truth is or what God requires. Although they reveal some corrupt dispositions, these wicked and deceitful corrupt dispositions are revealed while people are foolish, ignorant, numb, blinded and duped, and do not understand the truth, whereas Satan knowingly does wrong. Why do we call it Satan? It's because it can see all that God does in the spiritual realm and throughout the entire universe and, while witnessing all of this, it still denies that God exists, that God is the truth, and the fact that God holds sovereignty over all mankind. No matter how many people follow God, no matter how great the work God does, how great the authority God wields, or how almighty God is, Satan still denies all this and without shame or honor it paralyzes, blinds,

and corrupts mankind, using all kinds of methods to mislead mankind and make mankind follow it. What did I just say were the primary manifestations of Satan's wickedness? It specializes in running counter to God, it doesn't acknowledge what God says no matter how right His words are, it doesn't acknowledge that His words are positive things and the truth, and it turns things on their head. For instance, God made people record the history of His creation of man, and besides the records of the facts of God's creation of man, there are also traces of evidence that can be found. And what did Satan do? It fabricated "Darwinism" and said that man evolved from apes, it drew a picture which showed that apes gradually evolved from four-legged beings to two-legged people who walk upright, fabricating this heresy and fallacy. As a result, even though some people now deny evolution, many still don't believe that man came from God. Isn't this the wickedness of Satan? (Yes.) This is the wickedness of Satan. No matter how great the work it personally witnesses God doing, Satan still antagonizes and opposes God to the very end. Every day God does not destroy Satan or resolve it, it constantly opposes Him. This is where the wickedness of Satan lies, and the root cause of this is that its essence is wicked.

In the conversation between Satan and God in the Book of Job, is there any connection between the manifestations of Satan and the manifestations of antichrists? (Yes.) What connection? Why am I relating this passage? The wickedness, insidiousness, and deceitfulness of antichrists is a topic you often come across, and these things are also actual manifestations you frequently see, so why am I separately listing these manifestations of antichrists as a single item for dissection? We just talked about the wickedness of Satan and how it specifically sets itself against God, so don't antichrists do this too? (They do.) What are the manifestations of

antichrists? After an antichrist has listened to a sermon, they know that the sermon is good and they can understand those words. In addition, they have some caliber, and once they understand those words, they put effort into remembering, and try to memorize by heart the things they like and which accord with their own notions. Then, on this basis, they process and formulate their own sermon, which other people think is very good when they hear it. This isn't the primary manifestation of an antichrist's wickedness, however; what is their primary manifestation? People like this can understand the truth, so tell Me, do they have the ability to tell the difference between right and wrong? (Yes.) Yes, they do, they're not stupid. For example, they often come into contact with brothers and sisters, and they know in their hearts which people pursue the truth and which people don't. They know in their hearts who can devote themselves and give things up, who can perform their duty loyally, and who can certainly choose to practice the truth and act in accordance with the principles when they encounter ordinary matters. But can they treat such people fairly? (No.) How do they treat people in a way that pertains to the manifestations of antichrists? For instance, someone poses no threat to them, and they think, "You pursue the truth and your caliber is better than mine, but I won't promote you. Me not promoting you doesn't mean that I will ignore you. If you fawn on me then I'll keep you by my side. If you never fawn on me and are always so upright, always doing things in an impartial manner and adhering to principles, then you'll be able to discern anything bad that I do and see through me, and you'll fellowship on the truth with me to get me to repent, and that will shame me too much. If you don't interfere with me, then fine. If you always interfere with me, then I'll get rid of you!" This is the kind of plan they have, and they calculate like this in their hearts. What disposition is this? They have two dispositions: viciousness and

wickedness. This is how they think before they commit such an act and make this person suffer—this is wickedness. They know perfectly well that this person pursues the truth and has a sense of justice, but they don't promote them, they don't get close to them, and in their hearts they feel guarded to and repulsed by this person—what disposition is this? This is wickedness. What does this wickedness refer to? It's not that antichrists don't understand what positive things are and what negative things are; they know what the right path is, it's just that they don't follow it, they don't practice the truth, they listen to no one, and they choose the path of wickedness. Some women, for example, aren't willing to be good moral women and live fit and proper lives, but instead must run off to the whorehouse. These days there is no one pimping them out or forcing them, so why run off to the whorehouse? It's because they're wicked and were born to be such things. Antichrists are this kind of trash, and we dissect them and define them as antichrists because the wickedness of antichrists can never become the uprightness and goodness of normal people—this is the difference between them and normal people who have corrupt dispositions. Whether they're pruned, or the church uses administrative decrees to crack down on them, or brothers and sisters rise up to oppose and expose them, nothing can change the original intention and principles by which they act—this can never happen. No one can change them, no one can move their hearts and make them relinquish their views or principles of conduct; you cannot change them—they are antichrists. Did you think that antichrists are so wicked that they don't know what's good and what's bad? They know. When an antichrist reports issues or makes reports on work to the Above, they write such pleasant-sounding words, and when you read these reports you think this person must be of such good caliber. However, when you come to know the real situation on the ground, you discover that

they always violate work arrangements in their work, they oppress those who pursue the truth, and they disturb church work—they are an antichrist. Some antichrists have left comments on our church's website and, when you don't know their background or origins, you see only how fluently expressed their comments are, with particularly clearly written lines and a good writing style, and you think this person is of good caliber. Only after you learn about them do you come to know that they are an antichrist, that they did a lot of evil and were expelled from the church three years ago. They continually posted messages on the website of God's house for the Above to take notice, so that they would be promoted and given an opportunity for redress; this is how it is. Tell Me, do antichrists want to be blessed? (Yes.) They really do; they fear death and fear to perish.

What is the primary manifestation of an antichrist's wickedness? It is that they know clearly what is right and what accords with the truth, but when it comes to them doing something, they will only ever choose that which violates principles and goes against the truth, and that which satisfies their own interests and position—this is the primary manifestation of an antichrist's wicked disposition. No matter how many words and doctrines they understand, how pleasant-sounding the language they use in sermons, or how much they seem to other people to have spiritual understanding, when they do things, they only choose one principle and one method, and that is to go against the truth, to protect their own interests, and to resist the truth till the end, one hundred percent—this is the principle and method they choose to act by. Besides this, what exactly are the god and the truth they imagine in their hearts? Their attitude toward the truth is merely one of wanting to be able to speak and preach about it, and not wanting to put it into practice. They just talk about it, wanting to be held in high esteem by God's chosen people and then to use this to seize the position of church

leader and achieve their aim of gaining mastery over God's chosen people. They use preaching doctrine to achieve their aims—is this not them showing contempt for the truth, playing with the truth, and trampling on the truth? Do they not offend God's disposition by treating the truth in this way? They just use the truth. In their hearts, the truth is a slogan, some lofty words, lofty words which they can use to mislead people and win them over, that can satisfy people's thirst for wonderful things. They think that there is no one in this world who can practice the truth or live out the truth, that this just doesn't work, that it is impossible, and that only that which everyone acknowledges and is workable is the truth. Even though they talk about the truth, in their hearts they don't acknowledge that it is the truth. How do we test this matter? (They don't practice the truth.) They never practice the truth; this is one aspect. And what is another important aspect? When they encounter things in real life, the doctrine they understand is never workable. They appear as though they really have spiritual understanding, they preach doctrine after doctrine, but when they encounter issues, their methods are distorted. Even though they aren't able to practice the truth, what they do must at least be in line with human notions and imaginings, in line with human standards and tastes, and must at least pass muster with others. In this way, their position will be kept stable. In real life, however, the things they do are incredibly distorted, and one glance is enough to tell that they don't understand the truth. Why don't they understand the truth? In their hearts, they're averse to the truth, they don't acknowledge the truth, they enjoy doing things according to satanic philosophies, they always want to handle matters using human ways, and if they can convince others and gain prestige by their handling of these matters, then that is enough for them. If an antichrist hears someone preaching empty theory when they go to a venue, they get so excited, but if

someone is there preaching truth reality and going into such detail as people's various states, they always feel that the speaker is criticizing them and jabbing at their heart, and so they feel repulsed and don't want to hear it. If they're asked to fellowship on how their state has been recently, whether they've made any progress, and whether they have encountered any difficulties in performing their duty, they have nothing to say. If you continue to fellowship on this aspect of the truth, they fall asleep; they don't enjoy hearing about it. There are also some people who lean forward when you engage in chit-chat with them, but the moment they hear someone fellowshipping on the truth, they go hide in the corner and have a snooze—they have no love for the truth whatsoever. To what extent do they have no love for the truth? On the mild side, they aren't interested in it and it's enough for them to be laborers; on the serious side, they're averse to the truth, they feel particularly repulsed by the truth, and they can't accept it. If this kind of person is a leader, then they are an antichrist; if they are an ordinary follower, then they are still walking the path of antichrists and they are the successors of antichrists. From the outside, they appear intelligent and gifted, with some good potential, but their nature essence is that of an antichrist—this is how it is. What are these judgments based on? They're all based on these people's attitude toward the truth and their attitude toward positive things. This is the aspect regarding people's approach to the truth. The other aspect is that, a lot of the time, people don't directly face the truth, some things don't involve the truth, people can't think of what aspect of the truth is involved, and so, who is it that people face directly? The One they face directly is God. And how do these people treat God? In which manifestations do they show their wicked dispositions? Do they engage in true prayer and true communion with God? Do they have an honest attitude? Do they have true faith? (No.) Do they truly rely on God and truly

entrust themselves to God? Do they truly fear God? (No.) These are all practical matters and are absolutely not empty pleasantries or clichés. If you don't get that these words are practical, then you have no spiritual understanding. Let Me give you an example of the manifestations of people like this. Some people clench their fists and swear oaths at gatherings, saying, "I'm not going to get married for as long as I live, I'm going to quit my job, and I'm going to give up everything and follow God till the end!" When they're done hollering and are about to expend themselves for God, they ponder, "How can I get more blessings from God? I have to do something for God to see." However, they hear God saying He doesn't love people like them, and they think, "Now what am I going to do? I'll distance myself from God so that God can't see me." What kind of state is this? (Guarded.) They shun God in order to guard against Him. And what disposition lies inside their guardedness? Wickedness. They always guard themselves against God when they do things, they're afraid that God will see through them, and they don't accept God's scrutiny—is this belief in God? Isn't this them resisting God? This is such a negative state, it is not normal. Although they can still go along with eating and drinking God's words, the moment they hear God speaking words to judge and expose people, they run away, or else they hurriedly throw up a pretense and find some way as a compromise to enshroud themselves. They try hard to conceal themselves, and do everything possible to be evasive and guarded, while at the same time constantly fighting against God in their heart. They don't seek God's intentions, nor do they seek the truth, in the things they do. Instead, they want to show even more that they can accept the truth and submit to God without complaint, trying to win everyone's approval through pretense and falsity. As for what God says, what He requires of such people, and how He evaluates and defines such people, they don't care

about such things and they don't want to know. They aren't really clear in their hearts on exactly who God is, but instead all is imagination and judgment. When God does something that is at odds with their notions, they condemn it in their hearts. Although they say they believe in God, their hearts are filled with doubt. This is people's wicked disposition.

Some antichrists often try to test God. They take a step forward, scope the situation out, and then take another step; in simple terms, they can be said to have a "wait and see" attitude. What does "wait and see" mean? Let Me give you an example. For instance, someone quits their job and then they pray before God saying, "Oh god, I have no job anymore. I hope that you will support me in the future. I entrust everything into your hands. I devote my life to you." When they're done praying, they wait to see whether God blesses them with anything, whether He gives them any supernatural revelation or greater grace, whether they at least get more and have better enjoyment than they did when working their job in the world. This is them testing God. What is this prayer and this dedication? (It's a transaction.) Is there not a wicked disposition within this transaction? (Yes.) Their approach is to get the ball rolling by offering a modest inducement in order to attract a more valuable contribution, asking for grace and blessings from God—this is their aim. Someone says, "The situation in China is so terrible. The situation with the great red dragon arresting people is getting worse and worse. It's dangerous even for two people to gather together, dangerous even for a family of four to gather together. It's so dangerous to believe in god in this situation in China. If something really were to go wrong, would we still be saved? Would we not believe in vain?" They get to thinking, "I have to think of a way to leave the country. When the situation was good before, I coveted ease and comfort and didn't want to leave China. It was so good to get together with my family, and I could also

believe in god and receive blessings; it was a win-win situation. Now things are bad, the disasters have come, and I must hurry and leave China. I can still do my duty once I've left the country, and by doing my duty I'll have the chance to gain blessings." In the end, they flee the country. What is this? This is opportunism. Everyone can be calculating, and everyone has a transactional mentality—isn't this wicked? Are there people like this among you? In their hearts they say, "If I get bullied in the world, then my parents and family can protect me. If I get arrested for my belief in god, will god keep me safe? Seems as though that's difficult to know for sure. So what should I do, if I can't know that for sure? My parents certainly won't be able to protect me. When someone is arrested for their belief in god, ordinary people can't rescue them, and if I can't stand the cruel tortures and torments at the hands of the great red dragon and I become a Judas, won't my little life be ruined? I'd best leave the country and go believe in god abroad." Is there anyone who thinks like this? There must be, right? So, is there anyone who says, "You vilify us, and we haven't thought that way"? People like this are definitely not in the minority, and in time you will see and understand.

What are the main features of antichrists' wickedness? The first is that they don't acknowledge positive things, they don't acknowledge that there is such a thing as truth, and they think that their heretical fallacies and their wicked negative things are the truth—this is one manifestation of the wickedness of antichrists. For example, some people say, "One's own happiness is in one's own hands" and "Only with power can one have everything"—this is the logic of antichrists. They believe that with power come people who fawn and flatter them, people who give gifts and toady up to them, as well as all manner of benefits of status and all manner of enjoyment; they believe they no longer have to be pushed around by anyone

or led by anyone, and that they can lead others—this is their top priority. What do you think of their calculating like this? Isn't it wicked? (Yes.) Antichrists use their satanic logic and heretical fallacies in place of truth—this is one aspect of their wickedness. First of all, they don't acknowledge the truth, they don't acknowledge that there are positive things, and they don't acknowledge the rightness of positive things. Moreover, even though some people do acknowledge that there are positive things and negative things in this world, how do they approach positive things and the existence of truth? They still don't love it, the life they choose and the path they walk in their belief in God remain negative and are at odds with the truth. They safeguard only their own interests. Whether a positive thing or negative thing, as long as it can safeguard their own interests, then it is all right, it is supreme. Isn't this a wicked disposition? There is another aspect: People like this who possess a wicked essence are inherently contemptuous of God's humility and hiddenness, God's faithfulness and goodness; they are inherently contemptuous of these positive things. For instance, look at Me: Am I not very ordinary? I'm ordinary, why don't you dare say it? I Myself acknowledge that I'm ordinary. I've never thought of Myself as being extraordinary or great. I'm just an ordinary person; I've always acknowledged this fact and I dare to face this fact. I don't want to be a super-person or some great person—how exhausting that would be! Some people look down on this ordinary person that I am and always harbor notions about Me. When those who truly believe in God come before Me, they still come with some piety, regardless of what I look like on the outside. Then there are some who, despite talking to Me all very politely, harbor a contemptuous attitude toward Me in their hearts, and I can tell this from their tone and from the way they move their bodies. Even though sometimes they appear very respectful, whatever I say to them they always

reply with a “No,” always negating what I say. For example, I say the weather is very hot today, and they say, “No, it isn’t. Yesterday was really hot.” They negate what I say, right? No matter what you say to them, they always negate it. Aren’t there people like this around? (There are.) I say, “The food today is salty. Is there too much salt in it or too much soy sauce?” And they say, “Neither. There’s too much sugar in it.” No matter what I say, they negate it, so I don’t say anything else, we don’t see eye to eye, and we’re talking different languages. Then there are some who, when they hear Me talking about faith in God, say, “You’re an expert at talking about this, so I’ll listen.” If I talk a little about anything external, they don’t want to listen anymore, as though I don’t know anything about external things. It’s fine that they pay no attention to Me, I want to be quiet. I don’t need anyone to pay attention to Me, I just do what I ought to do. I have My responsibilities, and I have My way of life. Tell Me, what do these attitudes people have demonstrate? They see that I don’t look like a great or capable person, and that I speak and act like an ordinary person, and so they think, “How come you’re not like god? Look at me. If I was god, I’d be most like him.” It is not a matter of being like or not like God. It’s you who demands that I be like God, I’ve never said I was like Him, and I never wanted to be like Him; I just do what I ought to do. If I go somewhere and some people don’t recognize Me, then that’s great, as it saves Me trouble. You see, the Lord Jesus spoke and worked in Judea so much back then, and no matter what corrupt dispositions the disciples who followed Him had, their attitude toward Him was as man’s attitude toward God—theirs was a normal relationship. Yet there were some who said of the Lord Jesus, “Isn’t he a carpenter’s son?” and even some who followed Him for a long time continually harbored this attitude. This is something which God incarnate often faces in becoming an ordinary, normal human being, and it is a

common occurrence. Some people are so enthusiastic when they first meet Me, and when I leave they lie prostrate and weep, but this doesn't work out during real interaction, and a lot of the time I have to endure it. Why do I have to endure it? Because some people are foolish, some cannot be cultured, some people are needed as service-doers, and some are deaf to all reason. That's why I have to endure sometimes, and sometimes there are certain people I cannot allow to get close to Me; these people are too repugnant and they have an antagonistic disposition. How antagonistic? For example, I see a little dog who looks so lovely and I say, "Let's call it Huamao." And what attitude do most people have toward this name? It's just a name, and seeing as I came up with it first, that is what the dog shall be called; it's just a very normal matter. Certain people with an antagonistic disposition won't call it that name, and they say, "What kind of name is Huamao? I've never heard of a dog being called Huamao before. Let's not call it that, we should give it an English name." I say, "I'm not very good at coming up with English names, so you just call it what you want and I'll yield to your decision." Why do I yield to their decision? This is a minor matter, so why argue about it? Some people don't yield and must instead argue about such things. Just because I yield, that doesn't mean I believe I've done wrong; it is just the principle by which I conduct Myself and act. Just because I don't argue with you, that doesn't mean I'm afraid of you. I don't argue, but I know in My heart that you're a disbeliever, and I would rather have dealings with a dog than with the likes of you. Apart from the few people I must interact with within the scope of My living circle, the people I will have dealings with are brothers and sisters, the people of God's house—this is My principle. I do not interact with even a single nonbeliever; I don't need to do this. However, if there are disbelievers in God's house who are friendly to God's house, then they can be friends of

the church. Whether they help the church or exert some effort and handle some matters for the church, the church can accommodate them, but I won't have dealings with them like I do with brothers and sisters; I'm very busy with My work and I don't have the time to deal with such matters. Some people who've believed in God for several years should have some concept of God's work, God incarnate, and God's saving people, yet they have no God-fearing heart at all. They're just the same as nonbelievers and have not changed at all. Tell Me, what things are these people? They are natural born devils, the enemies of God. When one's association with satanic, devilish people deepens, it all becomes a calamity and a disaster.

You can all appreciate from your daily lives that, no matter what group of people you join, there will always be someone who doesn't like you, and even without provoking or displeasing them, they'll say bad things about you, judge you, and slander you. You have no idea what's happened, yet they dislike you, they don't get on well with you and want to bully you—what's the situation here? You have no idea what you've done to displease them, but for some unknown reason you get bullied by them. Are there evil people like this? (Yes.) They are your adversaries and can only be explained as such. Before you've even interacted with them, they take an instant dislike to you and think about how they can harm you—are they not your bitter adversaries? (Yes, they are.) Can you get along well with a bitter adversary? Can you walk the same path? Certainly not. So would you clash and argue with such people? (No, I wouldn't argue with them.) Why not? Because they are deaf to all reason. Some people are inherently averse to and repulsed by positive things, right things, things that are comparatively good among mankind, that is, positive things that people rather yearn for and like; one clear disposition people like this possess is that of wickedness—they are wicked people. For instance, a man goes looking for a girlfriend

and thinks, “Whether she’s ugly or pretty, as long as she is virtuous and good, and can get along in life, then that’s enough. Especially in terms of a woman with humanity and faith, no matter whether I’m rich or poor, ugly or handsome, or I get sick, she will be totally committed to being with me.” Decent people usually hold this view. What kind of people don’t like or approve of this kind of view? (Wicked people.) Then tell Me, what view do wicked people hold? How do they react when they hear these words? They sneer at you, saying, “Idiot. What era are we in? And you’re looking for someone like that? You should look for a rich and beautiful woman!” Ordinary men marry decent and virtuous women and they live fit and proper lives together with a unified and happy family; they conduct themselves cleanly in life. Do wicked people think this way? (No.) They say, “In this world now, can a man still be called a man if he hasn’t had 10 or so girlfriends and several wives? If he hasn’t, then that’s a wasted life!” They all hold this view. You say to them, “Find a decent, virtuous, and good woman, especially one with humanity and faith,” but is this acceptable to them? (No.) They sneer at you and say, “You’re so stupid! No one bothers about others’ matters in the world now, everyone lives liberated and free. Especially when you leave China and go to the West, it’s even freer with no one breathing down your neck. Why are you being so hard on yourself? You’re so silly!” This is the view they hold. So, how do they feel when you talk to them about positive things, about the most wonderful positive things of man that pertain to the truth and to justice? They feel repulsion and they curse you in their hearts. Once they know you to be this kind of person, their hearts will become guarded against you, and they will avoid you. People who are not the same type of person don’t follow the same path. They know you feel repulsion toward people like them, and they look down on people like you in their hearts. They don’t want to talk to you about how

much they dress themselves up and fool around with other people. They're afraid that you'll fellowship on the truth with them and try to get them to follow the right path, and they feel totally repulsed; in other words, in their innermost hearts, they look down on all positive things. Therefore, if you encounter such people when you're preaching the gospel, then you cannot preach it to them. Even if you do and they come to believe, they're still antichrists and cannot be saved. Why can you people sit here and listen to My sermon? Isn't it because you have some bit of a truth-loving heart? As long as you have the Holy Spirit working on you while I'm speaking to you, you will feel moved and encouraged in your hearts, and you will wish to dedicate yourselves, suffer, and expend yourselves in the pursuit of justice, truth, and salvation. The moment those wicked ones hear someone talk about expending oneself for justice, for truth, and for God, they feel these words are empty, that they are slogans, that they are beyond comprehension, and they discriminate against such people. Therefore, when you come across these wicked people, don't fellowship on anything with them, you are not the same kind of people as them, so just keep your distance. When I come across such people and see that they have this attitude toward Me and speak in this tone of voice, should I then prune them and lecture them? (No, that's not necessary.) It's not necessary, there's no need to take notice of them, no need to respond to them. Can you change them by responding to them? You can't change them. Just set them to one side and leave it at that; people like this won't last long in their belief in God. One: they don't love the truth; two: they're repulsed by positive things; three: they discriminate against God, they hold God's disposition and everything lovable about God in the lowest regard and most contempt —these things determine that they will never be saved by God. No matter where such people are, whether they're guileless or treacherous, their

having these manifestations determines that there is definitely some wickedness in their dispositions.

Wherever an antichrist holds sway, the church life and the effects achieved by God's chosen people performing their duties will not be good, and the work of God's house will be obstructed, so if antichrists are not sorted out and expelled, the work of the church will suffer great loss and many of God's chosen people will be harmed! False leaders primarily cannot perform real work, and when they handle some general affairs, they make slow progress and are ineffectual. Furthermore, they don't know how to cultivate and use good people of good caliber who pursue the truth. And what about antichrists? When an antichrist holds sway, they do things only for the sake of their own fame, gain, and status, they do no real work at all, and they directly disrupt and disturb church work—antichrists specifically engage in destruction and are no different from Satan at all. If an antichrist sees some people who love and pursue the truth, they feel uncomfortable. Where does this discomfort come from? It comes from their wicked disposition, that is, within their nature there is a wicked disposition which hates justice, hates positive things, hates the truth, and opposes God. That's why, when they see someone pursuing the truth, they say, "You're not very educated and you're not much to look at, but you still really pursue the truth." What attitude does this show? This is contempt. For instance, some brothers and sisters have some gift or special skill and want to perform a related duty. In fact, this is suitable in terms of their various conditions, but how do antichrists treat such brothers and sisters? In their hearts, they think, "If you want to perform this duty you first have to cozy up to me and be part of my gang, and only then will I permit you to perform this duty. Otherwise, dream on!" Isn't this how antichrists act? Why are antichrists so repulsed by those who sincerely believe in God, who have some sense of

justice and some humanity, and who make some effort to pursue the truth? Why are they always at odds with such people? When they see people pursuing the truth and behaving well, people who're never negative and who have kind intentions, they feel uncomfortable. When antichrists see people acting impartially, people who can perform their duty according to principles, who can put the truth into practice once they understand it, they get really angry, they rack their brains trying to think of a way to torment those people, and they try to make things difficult for them. If someone sees through to an antichrist's nature essence, sees through to the antichrist's insidiousness and wickedness and wishes to expose and report them, what will the antichrist do? The antichrist will think of every way they can to remove this needle in their eye and thorn in their flesh and will incite brothers and sisters to reject this person. An ordinary brother or sister has no prestige and no status in the church; they have only some discernment of this antichrist and pose no threat to this antichrist. Why then does the antichrist always dislike them and treat this person as if they were a needle in their eye and a thorn in their flesh? How is this person in the antichrist's way? Why can't the antichrist accommodate such people? It's because within the antichrist there is a wicked disposition. They cannot tolerate people pursuing the truth or following the right path. They set themselves against whoever wants to follow the right path and intentionally make things difficult for you, and they will rack their brains trying to think of a way to get rid of you, or else they'll oppress you so that you become negative and weak, or they'll find leverage on you and spread it around so that others reject you, and then they're happy. If you don't listen to them or follow what they say, and you continue to pursue the truth, follow the right path, and be a good person, they feel uneasy in their heart, and they feel upset and uncomfortable seeing you performing your duty. What's this

about? Have you displeased them? No, you haven't. Why do they treat you like that when you haven't done anything to them or harmed their interests in any way? This shows only that the nature of this kind of thing—antichrists—is wicked, and that they are inherently opposed to justice, positive things, and truth. If you ask them exactly what's going on, they don't even know; they just intentionally make things difficult for you. If you say to do things one way, they must do it another way; if you say so-and-so isn't up to much, they say that person is great; if you say this is a great way to spread the gospel, they say it's bad; if you say a sister who has only believed in God for a year or two has become negative and weak and should be supported, they say, "No need, she's stronger than you are." In short, they're always at odds with you and deliberately act contrary to you. What is their principle for being at odds with you? It is that anything you say is right, they say is wrong, and whatever you say is wrong, they say is right. Are there any truth principles in their actions? None whatsoever. They just want you to make a fool of yourself, to show you up, to break you down, to beat you down so that you can't hold your head up, you don't pursue the truth anymore, you become weak, and you no longer believe, and then their goal is achieved, and they feel joy in their heart. What's going on here? This is the wicked essence of the kind of people who are antichrists. If they see brothers and sisters praising God and bearing testimony to God and not paying them any attention, are they happy? No, they're not. How do they feel? They feel jealous. Ordinarily, when people hear someone praising someone else, their normal reaction is, "I'm pretty great, too; why not praise me as well?" They have this little idea, but when they hear someone testifying for God, they think, "They have such experience and bear such testimony, and everyone approves of them. They have this understanding; why don't I have this understanding?" They envy

and admire this person. Antichrists bear a certain characteristic: When they hear someone testifying for God, saying, “This is God’s doing, this is God’s discipline, these are God’s deeds, God’s arrangements, and I’m willing to submit,” antichrists feel unhappy and think, “You say everything is god’s doing. Have you seen how god rules over anything? Have you felt how god arranges anything? How come I know nothing of it?” One aspect is that they’re just like Satan in the way it treated God’s approval of Job. Antichrists have the same mentality as Satan when God gains a person—they have the disposition of Satan. Another aspect is that, if someone understands the truth and has discernment of antichrists, and they don’t follow the antichrists but instead reject them, then the antichrists have a frenzied mentality, and think, “I cannot gain this person at all, so I’ll annihilate them!” Therefore, when Job encountered trials, God said to Satan, “He is in your hand; but save his life.” If God hadn’t said this, would Satan have shown mercy? (No.) This is for certain; it would absolutely not have shown mercy.

What attitude do antichrists hold toward brothers and sisters who pursue and love the truth, toward people who have some faith and who perform their duty with some loyalty? And what attitude do they hold toward certain people who talk about life experiences to testify for God and who often fellowship on the truth with brothers and sisters? (They feel jealousy and hatred.) What does their attitude depend on? It depends on their wicked disposition. Therefore, when you often see them inexplicably oppressing someone, hating someone, and making certain people suffer, you then know that no one can change the wicked disposition of an antichrist, and that it is deeply rooted and innate. From this point, it can be seen that these people who are antichrists cannot possibly attain salvation. They don’t allow brothers and sisters to bear testimony for God, so can they

bear testimony for God themselves? (No.) They hate it when other people bear testimony for God so much that they grind their teeth, so tell Me, can they bear testimony for God? They are absolutely incapable of bearing testimony for God. Some people say, “That’s not right, some antichrists bear very good testimony for God, and brothers and sisters weep when they hear it.” What kind of testimony is this? You have to listen to this kind of “testimony” to determine whether it is true testimony or not. Say there is someone who has a good job and a good family and, being moved by God, they give up their good job and family and put their body and mind into expending themselves for God; even though they feel sorrowful in their heart, they nevertheless give it all up. Brothers and sisters say to them, “Aren’t you feeling even a little weak?” They reply, “Yes, a little, but for me to be able to give up my family and my job, isn’t that all god’s doing? I used to earn two or three thousand a day, and tens of thousands a month, and I owned many assets. After I came to believe in god, in order to perform my duty, I handed my assets over to someone else to look after.” The others ask, “Haven’t you managed your assets at all after handing them over to someone else? Do you now own no part of them anymore? How did you let your assets go?” They reply, “It was god’s doing.” Isn’t this too ambiguous? (Yes.) They’re just empty words. Moreover, isn’t them saying how high their earnings were just them boasting? Why do they say this? They’re bearing testimony to how much they’ve given up. Are they bearing testimony for God? They’re bearing testimony to their little bit of “glorious” history, to the price they’ve paid and what they’ve expended in the past, to how much they’ve dedicated, and to them having no complaints about God. Is there any part of this that bears testimony for God? You have not seen what God has done in all these things, have you? It is not true that they bear testimony for God; clearly they are bearing testimony for

themselves, yet they say they're bearing testimony for God! Isn't this deceiving? They pretend to be bearing testimony for God in order to bear testimony for themselves—isn't this hypocrisy? So why then do some people feel very moved and cry continually when they hear it? There are all kinds of fools around! When anyone mentions bearing testimony for God, antichrists then have to talk about some little things they've done, the little things they've dedicated, and the little time they've spent expending themselves, and as time goes on, people stop paying attention, and so they come up with new things to say, and in this way they bear testimony for themselves. If anyone is better than them and can fellowship better than them, bringing forth some light of the truth, they feel uncomfortable. Do they feel uncomfortable because their efforts with the truth are inferior to others and they are eager to excel? No, they won't permit anyone to be better than them, they can't stand others being better than them, and they're only happy when they're better than others. Isn't this wicked? If someone else is better than you and understands the truth more than you do, then you should learn from them—isn't this a good thing? This is something everyone should rejoice about. For example, there was Job, that man among the followers of God in human history. Was this a glorious thing that happened in God's six-thousand-year management work, or was it a disgraceful thing? (It was a glorious thing.) It was a glorious thing. What attitude should you adopt toward this matter? What perspective should you have? You should be happy for God and celebrate Him, praise God's might, praise that God has gained glory—this was a good thing. It was such a good thing, and yet some people even feel repulsed by it and detest it. Isn't this them being wicked? To be frank, it is them being wicked, and this is brought about by their wicked disposition.

The disposition of antichrists is wicked; not only do they not accept the truth, but they can also resist God, establish their own kingdoms, and they are implacably opposed to God—this is a wicked disposition. Do you have any understanding of wicked dispositions? Most people perhaps don't know how to discern them, so let's take an example. Some people usually behave very normally under typical circumstances: They talk to others and interact with others very normally, they look like normal people and they don't do anything bad. However, when they come to gatherings and read God's words and fellowship on the truth, some of them aren't willing to listen, some get sleepy, some feel averse toward it and find it hard to bear, they don't want to hear it, and some unknowingly fall asleep and become totally unaware—what's going on here? Why are so many abnormal phenomena manifested when someone starts fellowshipping on the truth? Some of these people are in an abnormal state, but some are being wicked. The possibility that they have been possessed by evil spirits cannot be excluded, and sometimes people cannot fully comprehend this or clearly discern it. Antichrists have evil spirits within them. If you ask them why they are hostile toward the truth, they say they aren't hostile toward the truth and stubbornly refuse to admit it, when in actual fact they know in their hearts they don't love the truth. When no one's reading God's words, they get along with others like they're normal people and you're not aware of what lies within them. However, when someone reads God's words, they don't want to listen and repulsion arises in their hearts. This is their nature being laid bare—they are evil spirits; they are this kind of thing. Have God's words exposed these people's essence or hit a nerve? Neither. When they attend gatherings, they don't want to listen to anyone reading God's words—is this not them being wicked? What does "being wicked" mean? It means being hostile toward the truth, toward positive things, and toward

positive people without reason; not even they themselves know what the reason is, they just have to act that way. This is what being wicked means, and in plain words, it is just being vile. Some antichrists say, “Someone only needs to start reading god’s words and I don’t want to listen. I only need to hear someone bearing testimony for god and I feel repulsion, and even I don’t know why. When I see someone loving and pursuing the truth, I can’t get along with them, I want to set myself against them, I always want to curse them, to harm them behind their back and torment them to death.” Even they don’t know why they feel this way—this is them being wicked. What is the actual reason for this? Antichrists simply do not have the spirit of a normal person inside them, they simply have no normal humanity—this is how it is in the final analysis. If a normal person hears God speaking so clearly and lucidly on various aspects of the truth, they think, “In such a wicked and promiscuous era, where right and wrong are indistinguishable and good and bad are confused, it’s so precious and rare to be able to hear so much truth and such excellent words!” Why is it precious? The words of God awaken the desires and inspiration of those who have both heart and spirit. What inspiration? They long for justice and for positive things, they long to live before God, for there to be fairness and righteousness in the world, and for God to come and hold power over the world—this is the cry of all those who love the truth. However, do antichrists long for these things? (No.) What do antichrists long for? “If I was in power, I’d destroy all those whom I dislike! When someone testifies to christ being god appearing and working, testifies to god being the sovereign of mankind, and testifies to god’s words being the truth, being mankind’s highest life maxim, and being the foundation for human survival, I feel repulsion, hatred, and I don’t want to hear it!” This is something that lies deep within antichrists. Don’t antichrists have this disposition? As long

as someone worships them, looks up to them, and follows them, then they're buddies, they're on the same team; if someone is always fellowshipping on the truth and testifying for God, then the antichrists shun them and feel repulsion toward them, and even attack, exclude, and torment them—this is wickedness. When we talk about wickedness, it is always in reference to Satan's cunning schemes; the things Satan does are wicked, the things the great red dragon does are wicked, the things antichrists do are wicked, and when we talk about them being wicked, it refers primarily to them being hostile toward all positive things and specially opposing the truth and God—this is wickedness, and this is the disposition of antichrists.

Think about which antichrists you have encountered and learned about who exhibit such a wicked disposition. I once encountered a shrew of a woman whose humanity was incredibly malicious. Whenever God's house preached about the great disasters soon arriving, that there wasn't much time, how brothers and sisters should prepare good deeds, how they should make an effort to pursue the truth, how they should perform their duties well to satisfy God's intentions, and how they shouldn't leave themselves any regrets, whenever God's house preached these things, this woman would curse in her heart and think, "The end of the world? Life is great. It may be the end of the world for you, but it isn't the end of the world for me! Even if the great disasters have come, I should still live. If anyone has to die, then you can die!" Is this woman unreasonable or what? Whenever anyone fellowshipped on this aspect of the truth, she would become unreasonable and repulsion would arise in her heart, and she would think, "My life is fine as it is! I have a lot of money, I own cars, houses, I have a high income, I'm a big shot in my local area, and no one would dare offend me. My living conditions are so good, if the great disasters come, won't I suffer loss? I'm not ready to die yet!" What was her perspective on God's

work and on God wanting to destroy this wicked world and wicked mankind? (She was hostile toward them.) No matter what God did, if it involved her interests, if it harmed her interests, then she would hate it and be hostile toward it, and she wouldn't agree with it, thinking, "What you're doing is wrong!" and she'd instantly deny God's deeds. Furthermore, the most wicked thing about her was that she didn't like fairness and righteousness holding sway; no matter who held power, even if it were God holding power and there was fairness and righteousness, if it harmed her interests, then that wouldn't do—her interests were more important to her than God. Weren't her actions of a demonic nature? And when a demonic nature is at play, is that not the same nature as when an evil spirit possesses someone and they say they don't want to hear God's words? (Yes.) Whenever anyone reads God's words, that evil spirit will say it doesn't want to hear it. Whenever any brother or sister fellowshipped on God's day soon arriving or the great disasters soon coming, this shrew of a woman would hate it and curse it in her heart. Why did she curse it? If God came to destroy the world, then she would lose all her property—when anything touched upon her interests, she would curse it. Therefore, her cursing is of the same nature as an evil spirit saying it doesn't want to hear God's words. They share a common feature, which is that whenever anyone mentions the truth, lays bare the depths of their souls, lays bare their ugliness, their wickedness, and their insidiousness, then hatred, conflict, and resistance arise in their hearts, and then they curse and swear—this is what an evil spirit is like. From the outside, this shrew of a woman spoke and acted just like a normal person, and not like she was possessed by a demon, yet the nature of her actions was just the same as that demon. When you have the chance, you can ask the rich people in the church, "When God's day arrives and the great disasters come, and your family property is all lost, will you

feel upset? Do you look forward to God's day arriving? Do you look forward to God taking power, and fairness and righteousness holding sway? Do you look forward to God annihilating this wicked mankind, even when you will be annihilated too? Are you willing for this to happen?" See what their viewpoint is. Some will be willing for this to happen, and some won't. Taking all the world, all the universe, all the material things governed by God—we're not talking here about immaterial things, only the things within the material scope: the family property, the cars, the houses, the money, and so on—taking all these things together, do they amount to as much as a grain of sand in the hand of God? (No.) However, when people get these things, they don't want to give them up and feel like they have the capital to contend with God, saying, "If you take my family property away then I'll hate you, I'll oppose you, and I won't acknowledge that you are god!" Is whether God is God or not dependent upon your acknowledgment? (No.) Do you have the capital to contend with God with that little bit of family property? You're so ignorant! Diamonds are the most valuable things on Earth. When ordinary people see a one-carat diamond, they're amazed and say, "Such a big diamond! It must be worth 10 or 20 thousand US dollars!" They think diamonds are so valuable. But then I heard a news report that said a planet not far from Earth was made entirely of diamond, and I suddenly realized something: People are so short-sighted. When you see a diamond sparkling, you like it a lot and think it's a great thing, but when you hear that there's an entire planet made of diamond, what is your perspective then? Your perspective on diamonds changes. That is, once you hear some other information, your horizon suddenly broadens, you no longer see only the tiny space right before you, you're no longer the frog in the well, because the amount of information you have has increased, and your perception has changed and grown. Living in this world, while people

are constantly encountering every single thing that happens to them and different environments, their horizons are constantly changing, while at the same time their perspectives are constantly being renewed. This is normal, and it is the process in which God causes people to make gradual progress in this life, and make constant progress in insight, in perspective, in understanding of the whole world and of God's deeds. So, now that you've listened to Me recounting this matter, how should you treat it? Should you think, "Oh, people on Earth are so ignorant, they lack insight, and they know so little!"? That is to say, your views and insights about the entire universe, about the entire human race, about all things that God commands, about everything that God commands, may perhaps be the same as your understanding of a small diamond whose value is compared to a planet, right? (Right.) What conclusion can we draw from this? On planet Earth, no matter what achievements someone has made, what renown they've had, how magnificently they've performed, they mustn't brag, as human beings are so insignificant and aren't worth a dime! God prepared some diamonds upon the earth and people have fought for them. Don't people know how many planets there are in God's hand that contain even better things than diamonds? Aren't people pitiful? (Yes.) This is how people are pitiful; people are so ignorant.

Antichrists cannot help but resist God; they inherently hate the truth and positive things, and they cannot even leave people who pursue the truth and love positive things alone, but instead condemn, oppress, and exclude such people. As for those who collude with them, they are naturally bound together, protecting each other, sheltering each other, and licking each other's boots. From this, we can see that these people who are antichrists are reincarnated evil spirits and unclean demons, and they are without normal humanity. No matter how much they understand the truth they hear,

or how clearly they preach words and doctrines, when it comes time to practice, the only thing they choose to do is to go against the truth and resist God, and to safeguard their own position and interests—this is their wickedness. In what way are they most wicked? It is that they hate the truth; they hate the truth without explanation or reason. If you ask them why they hate the truth, they may perhaps be unable to explain, but their every action bears the disposition and methods of antichrists, and their every action misleads and entraps people, disturbs and disrupts the work of God's house—this is the result of their every action. Make a comparison and look at the leaders and workers at every level or the ordinary brothers and sisters around you, whom you know and have contact with to see if any of them hate for no reason those brothers and sisters who pursue the truth and always want to attack and exclude these people. They themselves know that it's not right but are unable to help it, saying pleasant-sounding words to these brothers' and sisters' faces but doing things quite differently behind their backs, revealing their demonic countenance and starting to oppose them. If this isn't wickedness, then what is it? What is the most loathsome thing about antichrists? They often say right things to mislead God's chosen people and those around them and even to hoodwink and cheat the Above, and even more so, they want to cheat God and gain people's trust using flowery words, and then run amok, act recklessly, and do whatever they want in God's house. They know how to speak correctly, how to speak incorrectly, and they know how they are supposed to act, how they are not supposed to act, what are principles, what are not principles, what it is to go against principles and what it is to act in accordance with principles. They aren't unclear on these things in their hearts, and some even know these things very clearly and lucidly, but no matter how well they understand and clearly know principles, when they do things they don't practice the truth at

all, and they unstintingly do bad things in line with their own wishes. This decides their nature as being satanic and as that of an antichrist. Not only are they averse to the truth and hate the truth, but they frequently hate and condemn positive things. Why does the great red dragon hate the truth and God? This is entirely decided by its satanic nature. Some brothers and sisters are persecuted and pursued so much that they cannot return to their homes, and those devils and Satans say, “These people aren’t living normally anymore; they’ve abandoned their families.” In fact, they can’t go home because they are being persecuted by the great red dragon. This kind of thing happens a lot. What others have you heard of? (The great red dragon says that if people read God’s words too much then they become brainwashed.) The great red dragon says, “People are brainwashed by god’s words; they have been godized.” This is turning the truth on its head. Clearly it is the great red dragon that corrupts and brainwashes people, and yet it turns it around and says God’s words brainwash people—these demons are so wicked! The great red dragon claims all good deeds done by others for itself and blames others for the bad things it does. Antichrists do the same; their methods are exactly the same as those of the great red dragon and Satan. They truly are Satan’s lackeys!

Have we now pretty much finished fellowshipping on the wicked, insidious, and deceitful manifestations of antichrists? Is what I’ve fellowshipped today not different and more real than that which you can understand literally? God’s house has produced many videos in recent years, and including some hymns and movies and so on, they have all been uploaded online. An antichrist in mainland China saw these things online and said, “You’ve produced these programs abroad and we can do this in China too.” He then went on a recruiting drive, found a gang of people, and started a choir in the nation of the great red dragon. In the end, these people

were arrested. Why did the antichrist have to do this? Did he have an aim? (Yes.) What was his aim? (Controlling people.) It wasn't as simple as him wanting to control people. He wanted to set up his own faction. His idea was, "God's house can have a choir, and so can I! If I succeed, I'll have my own faction. With just one wave of my arm, many people will come!" In this way, he could supplant God's church. Isn't this the aim he wanted to achieve? But the result was that the great red dragon clamped down and his wishful thinking came to nothing. God's house performs this work under the premise of ensured security. Was this condition present for him in the country ruled over by the great red dragon? This condition was not present for him, yet he still wanted to show off. He didn't show himself off very well, and in the end things went wrong for him. A few years ago, another group of people produced a program and put it online. They sang old tunes accompanied by dances and wore ethnic minority style floral dresses. It was too conventional and outdated. Tell Me, didn't these antichrists just cause disturbances? (Yes.) The nonbelievers and religious people didn't know the actual situation and believed these things really were done by the church. Antichrists always do foolish things; not only are they wicked, but they are also foolish. Why are they foolish? Is it because they are so wicked that they have become stupid with wickedness? No. No matter what caliber a person has, if they understand some truth, then even if they have no way forward when they do things and don't know what is appropriate or inappropriate for them to do, they have a bottom line in their heart: They will not act recklessly or blindly. Isn't this the case? (Yes, it is.) However, those people who don't understand the truth and who are so arrogant as to be without reason act wantonly. What does it mean for them to act wantonly? People like this have no sense of reason, and people with no sense of reason cannot consider issues. What do I mean by "consider"? I

mean what to do in the early stages, what to prepare, what things are needed when taking action, why this program must be made and, after the program is produced, how many people can be affected, how many people can be edified, and whether there are any consequences or drawbacks—all this needs to be evaluated. This evaluation process is called "considering." Can these foolish people consider things? (No.) People who cannot consider issues are without rationality; do they have any understanding of the truth? Certainly not. If someone truly does understand some truth, their sense of reason will become clearer and more sound. They can become clearer on what is positive, what is negative, what is right, what is wrong, and what scope such-and-such a principle lies within; that is, no matter what they do, whether they do something good or bad, they have a standard in their heart. For instance, if someone told you to go run naked along the street, would you go do it? (No.) Would you go do it if someone hit you? Would you go do it if someone gave you ten thousand yuan? (That would be a shameful thing to do. I couldn't do it.) Knowing that this would be a shameful thing to do, this is a kind of thinking, a kind of verdict, and a kind of attitude that arise out of rationality, that is, only with this rationality are you able to have such thinking and such an attitude. Therefore, no matter whether you are enticed with money or cruelly tortured and tormented, no matter how you are forced, you still would not go do it, then you would not be affected at all, and you would stand firm. Antichrists don't understand the truth, and that's why they have no concept of anything they do. What does "concept" mean here? It means that they don't know what to do to bear testimony for God. This antichrist believed he had a tremendously loving heart, he put together a group of people to make a choir video and wound up spending a lot of money and putting himself at risk. The situation in mainland China is worse than it is abroad, so what if something goes wrong? Did he consider

this? He may have considered the situation to some extent, but he didn't know which programs to make or what results to achieve—he didn't understand at all. Why didn't he understand? He was without this rationality. How does rationality come about? Only through understanding the truth can people's reason become gradually clear and sound. Antichrists have a truth-hating nature, they inherently oppose positive things, and in their innermost hearts they can never love the truth, so can they understand the truth? (No.) If they can't understand the truth, can they possess the thinking of normal humanity? They can never possess this. Do people without the thinking of normal humanity have rationality? No, they don't. When antichrists do and say something, their perspectives and all those things they do are no different from the things done by devils and evil spirits. Why do I say there is no difference? For example, someone really loves to preach and show himself off, so he's always looking for people to hear him preach sermons. Even if people don't like listening to him, he still preaches; when other people feel such repulsion toward him, he can't tell, and he doesn't try to observe them, he doesn't see what others need, and he just satisfies himself. Isn't this disgraceful? It is disgraceful and he is without rationality. Is there any difference between this lack of rationality and the random and wanton speech and actions of someone possessed by Satan and evil spirits? Although he may not appear like a mental patient madly running naked down the street, you can see that he acts without rationality. When he is asked to water several brothers and sisters, or spread the gospel, or perform some duty, he is totally without principles and just acts recklessly however he wants. There are some people who have been spreading the gospel for 20 years without gaining a single person, and yet they still want to become leaders. Are there such people? Yes, there are. They have no principles whatsoever, they make a mess of everything they

do, and yet they want to become leaders and lead other people—there are many people like this, for sure. They've believed in God for so many years, they've read many of God's words, and they've listened to many sermons, but they don't understand any truth. So, what is their lack of understanding related to? What cause has led them to not understand? Is it that they are too lacking in caliber and in comprehension ability, or that their character is bad and they don't love the truth? (It's related to their essence.) Why is it related to their essence? (It's because their essence is wicked, they can't receive the work of the Holy Spirit, and God doesn't work on such people, so no matter how they eat and drink God's words, they will never understand the truth.) This is an objective cause. The objective cause is of course that the Holy Spirit doesn't work on them and so they definitely won't be able to understand anything—this applies to anyone. There is also a subjective cause, and what is that? (Such people hate the truth.) And how do people who hate the truth regard the truth? (As their antithesis.) They regard it as their antithesis; that is one aspect. What else? Are they able to comprehend the practical side of the truth? Never. If they cannot even comprehend this level, then tell Me, are they capable of understanding the truth? Never, they cannot understand the truth. The objective cause is that such people are unable to receive the work of the Holy Spirit, and God does not enlighten them. The subjective cause is that they are hostile to God, to truth, and to positive things, and no positive thing is a positive thing as far as they're concerned. So what things do they believe in their hearts to be positive? They're the kind of things that Satan advocates—things that are all wicked, empty, and vague. So, are these wicked people who hate the truth capable of understanding the truth? They can never understand it because they don't accept it. Now, tell Me, is there any point in fellowshipping on the truth with such people? Can they be willing to listen when you read God's words

to them? They're all nonbelievers and demons, so how could they listen to God's words? Some people cannot penetrate this matter and say, "Why don't they understand when I fellowship on the truth with them? Are they not human?" You feel puzzled and you cannot get through to them. Some people's words you just cannot listen to and the things they do are simply preposterous—these are nonbelievers, demons, and they are deaf to all reason. Why do I say these four words, "deaf to all reason"? You believe that God exists and that God holds sovereignty over all things—are these not positive things? (They are.) And what do these people believe? "This is how god holds sovereignty over all things? He's not much to write home about." Are they not deaf to all reason? (They are.) There is no way to communicate with such people; they are a kind apart, beasts, deaf to all reason. Beasts never understand what positive things are or what the truth is, so there is no way to communicate with them. The fact that you are unable to communicate with them is not a problem of time, or of whether you make a strenuous effort or how much effort you make, but rather it is that they are simply not capable of understanding, so what else is there to say to them? What exactly is within these people? There is no honesty, no uprightness, and no goodness in their hearts, only wickedness, they are filled with wickedness. This is the reason why these people are deaf to all reason and beyond saving.

When comparing deceitfulness and insidiousness with the disposition of wickedness, their degree is relatively lighter and shallower. If the degree is shallow, then why do I mention them here? Antichrists act and speak deceitfully, inexplicably, and obscurely, making others feel that they are insidious and deceitful, and ordinary people can't get to the truth of the matter. They act and speak deceitfully and are unable to get along with people who are guileless, honest, and who pursue the truth. Instead, they

often toy with and use such people. In their total unawareness, these people are toyed with and cheated by antichrists, and even used by them. Of course, this behavior and these methods employed by antichrists are not so harmful to people. What is it that causes so much harm to people? It's the antichrists' wicked disposition, and it is the misleading, controlling, and oppressing of people that arises from this wicked disposition that is even more severe. Antichrists always have a motivation and an intention they cannot tell others when it comes to their actions. They will never dedicate or expend anything without reason, nor will they do anything for anyone or God's house without reason or compensation. Behind their every action and word there is a motivation, an intent, and the moment their intent and motivation are laid bare, or their ambitions and desires are ruined, they look for an opportunity to withdraw. In their hearts, they think, "It's so not worth it to dedicate or expend myself for no reason, it's not worth my while. One has to get something from believing in god. If one expends oneself for god without asking for a reward, then that's just stupid." Their logic is: "There's no such thing as a free lunch." They determine the conscience and reason, the behavior, and the good deeds normal people should possess and do as stupid and foolish. Isn't this wicked? (Yes.) This is incredibly wicked. For instance, God's house makes some work arrangements and provides some care for the lives of brothers and sisters who perform their duties, but antichrists obstruct them from within. What is an antichrist's purpose in obstructing them? If the work arrangements had come from the antichrist, and knowing this, the brothers and sisters would feel a debt of gratitude to them, then the antichrist would take the lead. If brothers and sisters don't know who made the work arrangements and think that God's house made them, and they thank God, would the antichrist go along with this? Absolutely not. The work arrangements would stop with the antichrist and

would not be implemented. It is beneficial to brothers and sisters for God's house to issue these work arrangements, and the gospel work would expand better; this is a big thing related to God's work, so how should those who act as leaders cooperate with it? They should do everything they can to cooperate well and implement the work. However, some antichrists obstruct it from within and do not implement the work for two years. What is the reason for this? This is Satan causing obstructions and disturbances. Some churches are disturbed and controlled by antichrists and evil people, and brothers and sisters who perform their duties are not looked after. This makes antichrists happy, and in their hearts they think, "It's enough for me to be the beneficiary of such a wonderful thing and such tremendous benefits. How could all the brothers and sisters be the beneficiaries?" How would the brothers and sisters benefiting affect the antichrists in any way? It wouldn't affect them at all. They would benefit, everyone would benefit, and that would be great! Think about the overall situation: You shouldn't obstruct this, nor should you withhold it, but should implement it happily. Isn't that normal? (Yes.) This is the duty a person should perform, and it is your responsibility. One aspect is that it costs you nothing, while another aspect is this: Doesn't everyone wish for the gospel work to expand? (We do.) When they see brothers and sisters enjoying the grace of God, do they become jealous? What are they jealous of? Are antichrists not demons? So, why do antichrists not implement the work? It's because they're jealous. Do they consider that implementing the work would be beneficial to expanding gospel work? (No, they don't.) Does it affect their interests? What does it have to do with them? It has nothing at all to do with them, yet they don't implement it, and this is them being wicked. They are living devils and should be cursed! With such a matter that touches upon the work of God's house and so many people who perform their duties, they don't consider the

consequences at all. If they had some sliver of good intent, they wouldn't be able to bring themselves to do it. Why do they act this way? This is villainy, and it is wickedness. Do you do such things? If you are capable of doing such things, then you are no different from antichrists, and you are also living devils. You must not do such things! There are also some antichrists who see that there are evil people in the church who often disturb church work, who run amok in the church, but they ignore it. When they're asked to handle such people, they demur and put off handling them. They don't consider the interests of brothers and sisters; they think only of their own reputation not being damaged, and that's all. They think, "I was made a leader so I must have the final say. I have absolute power and authority. If I expel whoever you say to expel, then that will show me up as being totally powerless. I must make sure the brothers and sisters know that these people are under my care and are my subordinates." Who are they resisting? (God.) Is resisting God not being wicked? This is wickedness. Do you know what kind of thing a human being is? God gave you your breath, and if you don't know such an important thing, then doesn't that make you stupid? God can end your life at any time, and yet you still desperately set yourself against God—this is wicked, and you are a living devil! Therefore, one aspect is that you must pursue the truth and not follow the path of an antichrist; besides this, you must know how to discern antichrists. If you encounter an antichrist, you should observe them closely, and if you see them about to do a bad thing, then stop them immediately, and unite with brothers and sisters to expose them, dissect them, reject them, and expel them. I recently heard about several young brothers and sisters in a church coming together to oust a false leader. I say that these young people have made progress, they do not live by satanic philosophies, they can practice the truth and act according to principles, and they are much better than most people. Most

people have philosophies for worldly dealings, are so deeply poisoned by Satan, and have not yet shaken off Satan's influence. Being able to remove a false leader shows that one understands some truth and can safeguard the work of God's house—this is a good thing. This shows that one has matured in life and can perform their duty well.

By fellowshipping on and exposing today the aspects of an antichrist's essence of wickedness, insidiousness, and deceitfulness, as well as all their various manifestations, we see that antichrists are inherently opposed to God. Some people say, "Even though I have an antichrist's disposition, I don't have an antichrist's nature essence, and I won't ever develop to being an antichrist." What do you think of this attitude? Even though you don't have an antichrist's essence, yet you have these manifestations and revelations of an antichrist, you live out that which an antichrist lives out, and you have an antichrist's disposition, and so you are in danger of following the path of an antichrist. With status, influence, and capital, it is only a matter of time before you become an antichrist, and that's a fact. What is My intention in saying this? I say it to ring an alarm bell for you and to tell you a fact: Once someone begins to follow the path of an antichrist, there are two possibilities. One is that you will discover it in time, change direction, reflect on yourself, repent, and become able to submit to God's orchestrations and arrangements. This is the best possibility, and you will have hope of attaining salvation. However, if you cannot follow the path in pursuit of the truth, then once you have committed much evil and been defined as an antichrist, the consequences do not bear thinking about. Do you understand? (Yes.) It's good that you understand. What do I mean by this? I mean that, if you have an antichrist's manifestations, you still have some room to maneuver and an opportunity to repent, but once you become an antichrist, then you are in danger.

Therefore, when you discover that you have the manifestations of an antichrist, you should change course, seek the truth and solve this problem; do not treat the matter lightly. Otherwise, when you come to have power and opportunities, you will recklessly commit evil acts and cause disruptions and disturbances to church work. You will not be able to bear the consequences, and it will very likely impact your outcome and your destination.

Today we have clearly explained the essential difference between the wicked disposition of antichrists and the wicked disposition of ordinary people. Do you understand now? Corrupt human beings all possess a wicked disposition, and they all have the revelations and manifestations of a wicked disposition. However, the wicked disposition of ordinary people and the wicked disposition of antichrists are different. Although ordinary people have a wicked disposition, in their hearts they yearn for truth and love truth, and during the process of their faith in God and performing their duties, they are able to accept the truth. Even though the truth they can put into practice is limited, they can still practice some, and so their corrupt dispositions can gradually be purified and truly changed, and finally they are able to basically submit to God and attain salvation. Antichrists, on the other hand, don’t love the truth at all, they never accept the truth, and they never put it into practice. You should try to observe and discern according to what I say here; whether it be a church leader or worker, or an ordinary brother or sister, look to see whether they can put the truths within the scope of what they can understand into practice. For example, say someone understands a truth principle, but when it comes time to put it into practice, they don’t put it into practice at all, and they do whatever they want and act wantonly—this is wickedness and it is hard to save such a person. Some people don’t really understand the truth, but in their hearts they want to seek

exactly what to do that accords with God's intentions and conforms with the truth. In their innermost hearts, they wish not to go against the truth. Only because they don't understand the truth do they speak and act in violation of principles, they make mistakes, and even do things that cause disruptions and disturbances—what is the nature of this? The nature of this does not pertain to doing evil; it is brought about through foolishness and ignorance. They do these things entirely because they don't understand the truth, because they are not able to attain to the truth principles, and because, according to their notions and imaginings, they think it's right to do those things, and so they act in that way, and God therefore determines them to be foolish and ignorant, lacking in caliber; it is not the case that they understand the truth and go against it on purpose. As for leaders and workers who always do things by their notions and imaginings and who often disrupt the work of God's house because they don't understand the truth, you must practice implementing supervision and restrictions, and practice fellowshipping more on the truth to solve problems. If someone's caliber is too lacking and they cannot understand the truth principles, then it's time to dismiss them as a false leader. If they understand the truth yet intentionally go against the truth, then they must be pruned. If they remain unable to accept the truth all the while and express no repentance, then they must be handled as an evil person, and they should be cleared out. However, the nature of antichrists is much more serious than that of evil people or false leaders, because antichrists intentionally disturb church work on purpose. Even if they understand the truth, they don't practice it, they listen to no one, and if they do listen, they don't accept what they hear. Even if they appear on the surface to accept it, they resist it in their innermost hearts, and when it comes time to act, they still act in accordance with their own preferences without any consideration to the interests of

God’s house at all. When around other people, they speak some human words and have some human likeness, but when they act behind people’s backs, their demonic nature emerges—these are antichrists. When they gain status, some people do all manner of evil and become antichrists. Some people have no status, yet their nature essence is the same as that of antichrists—can you say they are good people? The moment they gain status, they do all manner of evil—they are antichrists.

Are there any of you who have found that you yourself are a burgeoning antichrist and feel that once you gain status, then you are guaranteed to one hundred percent be an antichrist? If so, then when others select you to be a leader, you must absolutely not allow them to select you and should say, “I abstain. Please don’t select me. If you do, then it’s all over for me.” This is called having self-awareness. Not having status is your protection. As an ordinary follower, you may never have the chance to do great evil, and the probability of you being punished could be zero. However, the moment you gain status, the probability of you committing evil is one hundred percent, as is the probability of you being punished, and then it’s all over for you, and you will have utterly destroyed any chance you may have had to attain salvation. If you have ambitions and desires, then you should hurry and pray to God, seek the truth to resolve the problem, rely on God and practice self-restraint, and do not revel in your position, and then you will be able to perform your duty normally. If you always focus on official titles and revel in your position, and you pay no attention to performing your duty, then you are a swindler and must be eliminated. When you accept a duty, don’t focus on position; you should just perform your duty well—handling matters well is more real than anything else. If you can perform your duty well, won’t you then have satisfied God? As far as you are concerned, this is the last way you can

avoid doing evil. Is it a good thing or a bad thing to always be restricting you and not allowing you to gain status? (It's a good thing.) So why do some people still strive so hard to compete for status during elections? Such people have too much ambition. It's not normal for people to have too much ambition—they are being wicked. There are many young sisters, all of them in their twenties, who want to have an official position and love status so much. If they are not selected to be leaders, then they sulk and stop eating. Although they appear a bit childish, in terms of their determination, things will become desperately serious as they get older, and they will become experts, right? Some women hear that once upon a time a woman became empress and they feel incredibly envious, wishing they could be that woman. They don't want to be ordinary, and in their faith in God they don't want to be just ordinary followers. Their desires burn constantly in their hearts, and the moment a chance comes along for them to show themselves, they take it. They don't want to fulfill their duties in a well-behaved manner, fulfill their responsibilities, put their hearts into pursuing the truth, or submit to God's orchestrations and arrangements. They don't like pursuing the truth and doing their duties in this way, and they don't want to live such a plain life—this is troublesome for them. Are there any among you like this? Take for example a woman who likes to act promiscuously; no matter how good her husband is to her or how much money he has, he can never keep her heart. Some women have many children and still try to seduce men recklessly, and no man can keep an eye on them—this is being wicked. Where does this wicked energy come from? (It comes from within their nature.) And how does their nature come about? They have unclean spirits living inside them, and they are the reincarnations of unclean spirits. Although matters in the spiritual realm are complicated, no matter how complicated they are, as long as one understands the truth and can regard

these matters according to God's words, one can then have discernment, and this is known as directly penetrating the spiritual realm. When you understand the truth, you can then see things keenly and accurately, your thinking also becomes agile and clear, and your heart is brightened. If you don't understand the truth, then your heart will always be muddled, you won't know in your heart anything about what you're doing, and you'll be like an idiot, afraid of turning any which way. You'll be afraid that you're showing yourself off if you do more, and afraid that you're not fulfilling your responsibilities if you don't do it; you will always be in such a state. This is because you have too little understanding of the truth. What is the first manifestation of someone who has too little understanding of the truth? They live a mean and useless life. After being toyed with, bullied, and tossed around by antichrists, on the day they wake up, they realize how they used to run with antichrists, serving and working for them, yet still saying that the antichrists loved and were loyal to God. Only now do they see that they used all these words incorrectly. Is this not very useless? (Yes.) Why is it useless? This is brought about by them not understanding the truth and they get what they deserve! If you understand the truth, then you can have discernment of antichrists and see through them, and then you can expose and oust them. Will you then continue to be misled by them and follow them? Certainly not. Furthermore, you've listened to so many sermons, God's house has watered you and cultivated you for so many years, so if you don't understand any truth, if you can't discern antichrists and you don't even fulfill the responsibilities you should fulfill, and end up running with antichrists and becoming their accomplice, then doesn't that make you useless? Are people like this not pitiful? If you nominally follow God yet you're misled and pulled in by antichrists, you follow the path of an antichrist for several years, and you want to return but don't have the

courage to face your brothers and sisters, then isn't that a useless way to live? No matter how upset you get, it's no use. Whose fault is it that you don't understand the truth? You can't blame anyone but you.

We have fellowshipped on a total of seven various manifestations of antichrists. As for the detailed manifestations we have spoken about for each one, for the essence we have dissected, as well as the various circumstances we have talked about, none of these things have been fabricated out of thin air, but are well founded and based on facts. There is one point, however: If after you have listened to these things you simply aren't able to match them up when you encounter real things, what does this show? First of all, it shows that you lack spiritual understanding, and even if you do have some spiritual understanding sometimes, it would only be a half-understanding, not full spiritual understanding; second, it shows that you don't love the truth and don't take the truth seriously; third, it shows that you are too lacking in caliber and are completely lacking in comprehension ability. I've said much exposing antichrists, but you haven't understood any of it. You may think you understand it at the time, but later it becomes fuzzy, and this shows that you still haven't understood it. Why don't you understand? Does this bear any relation to comprehension? When I've explained things to this level and you still haven't understood, this means that you are too lacking in comprehension ability and that you don't really possess any ability to comprehend the truth. Is what I say accurate? This is how it is. There are certain people among you who have been listening to sermons for 10 or 20 years and you still don't understand the truth. How do we explain this? There are only two possibilities: One is that you don't have spiritual understanding, are lacking in caliber, and aren't capable of understanding the truth; the other is that, although you have spiritual understanding, you don't love the truth and are not interested in the

truth. If one of these two possibilities applies to you, then you aren't capable of understanding the truth. If both possibilities apply to you, then you are beyond saving, and it is hopeless. If you still can't make an appropriate comparison with yourselves once I'm done fellowshipping and you don't know what I mean, then what does that say about your comprehension ability? Is it not too lacking? If you were lazier, craved comfort, had no love for the truth, had personal preferences, and were distracted by external matters, these words would have less and less effect on you, and their effect would be greatly reduced—this is how it is. In actual fact, antichrists are so easy to discern. One aspect is to clarify the methods they use to do things, while another aspect is to see what their disposition is, what their direction in life and views on existence are, what their attitudes toward brothers and sisters, toward duty, toward the interests of God's house, toward God, toward the truth, and toward positive things are, and what their principles for action are. By using these aspects you will basically be able to classify them. Will there still be any need to observe and learn about them for much longer? No. Antichrists don't just engage in promiscuity, nor do they just oppress people. They have a satanic nature and are capable of anything. If, after listening to these sermons, you are simply unable to discern an antichrist's disposition and cannot tell that what they're revealing is an antichrist's disposition, then have you understood any of them? You remember the doctrine, but you can't match it up with anything, and when faced with the facts your doctrine is weak and ineffectual, and this proves that you haven't understood. If you understand it at the time and later do some pray-reading, if you often fellowship on these things with brothers and sisters, you take note of and contemplate these truths, and you often pray before God, then you will gain more. However, if you crave comfort in your duty, are lax, you have no burden,

and you have personal preferences, are capricious, you don't really love the truth, you follow worldly trends, and are attracted by external matters, then you will be unable to perform your duty well. In the end, these truths that we've fellowshipped on will come to nothing with you, all that will be left will be words and doctrines, and that will mean that you have listened to it all for nothing. Do you listen to these fellowships again afterward? (Yes.) How many times can you listen to them? Do they have a different effect each time you listen to them? Do you contemplate them afterward? What impressions are you left with after contemplating them? As far as you're concerned, can these sermons become the principles of practice and criteria for you to discern people and things in your life? (I can compare certain obvious dispositions and manifestations of antichrists with myself, that is, the things I say and do that are clearly intended to ensnare the hearts of others, and I'll think of God's words of exposure and know that the nature of my actions is to ensnare the hearts of others and that I want to achieve some purpose. However, I'm still quite lacking when it comes to discerning people, and I don't purposefully compare God's words with the people around me.) Tell Me, if you want to see yourself clearly, do you use a mirror or a puddle of muddy water? (A mirror.) What is the benefit of looking in a mirror? You can see yourself more clearly. Therefore, it is very limited if you can only discern yourself; you must also learn to discern others. Discerning others is not to intentionally classify them as antichrists, but rather to have principles for measuring and discerning the speech and actions of different kinds of people. This is beneficial for oneself, and in doing this one can also treat people correctly according to principles, which is beneficial for achieving harmonious cooperation when performing one's duty with others. However, what one can achieve relying solely on knowing oneself is only limited results. You cannot focus only on knowing yourself

when pursuing the truth. You must also focus on putting the truth into practice to achieve the effect of submission to God. By only focusing on one aspect, you will never achieve a complete understanding of the truth or enter into the truth reality, nor will you grow in life. This is pretty much the same as understanding only words and doctrines, and you will be unable to know God. Those who truly understand the truth can see through all things. Not only do they know themselves, but they can also discern others, and they can see through all kinds of people, events, and things. Only in this way can one perform one's duty up to standard and be used by God.

Through fellowshipping today on the manifestations of the antichrists' wicked disposition, what deeper and newer understandings have you come to regarding the wicked disposition? Give fellowship on this. (God, the thing that has stirred me most today is God saying that if we act like antichrists and intentionally obstruct and disturb the work of God's house, then we are living devils. God talked about certain people who can't stand to have anyone better than themselves, and I reflected on myself and realized that I have a particularly severe competitive spirit, and when I see that someone I perform my duty with has more strengths than me, I feel upset, and I always want to outdo them. I feel that my state is like that of the living devils God exposed, and I see that the nature of this matter is more serious than I imagined, and it frightens me. I never understood this very deeply, and now that I see just how severe this corrupt disposition of mine is, I feel very upset.) You've now recognized it. People's corrupt dispositions are not as simple as a momentary revelation; there is a root cause and things to them which make it hard for you to cast them off, always controlling you, making you reveal so much corruption, unable to control yourself. People cannot explain clearly why they are like this, and they can't control it—these are people's dispositions. For someone to be

able to clearly understand this kind of corrupt disposition is one aspect of progress. When it comes to this kind of corrupt disposition, if you can seek the truth and see through to its essence, if you can accept God's judgment, trials, and refinement, if in so doing you can achieve a state whereby you practice the truth and truly submit to God, then this corrupt disposition can change—this is you beginning to practice the truth on the basis of understanding the truth. It is now very hard for most of you to exercise self-restraint when you reveal your corrupt dispositions, and this means you haven't yet begun to practice the truth; the little bit you do in the performance of your duty is mostly based on personal interest, preference, and even on impetuousness, and this bears little relation to dispositional change, right? (Right.) Excellent, you felt stirred. Who else would like to speak? (After listening to God's fellowship today, I feel greatly stirred. I used to think that wickedness meant speaking quite deceitfully, not speaking frankly and always putting up a pretense and deceiving others. Listening to God provide a dissection today of what a wicked disposition is, however, I now know that wickedness means resisting and conflicting with the truth and positive things, and that if someone conflicts with and resists the truth and positive things, then that is their wicked disposition. I used to have such a shallow understanding of wicked disposition, but now that I've heard God's fellowship, I have a new understanding. Furthermore, what has shaken me quite a lot is God saying that the Canadian Film Production Team will be classified as Group B for a year. I was really shocked to hear this, and from God's handling of this matter I can see God's righteous disposition. I see that not a single person in that team was practicing the truth and this caused tremendous obstructions to the work of God's house, and it really makes me angry. The people in our team have been in a similar state recently, that is, not having a burden for our duty. When our workload

became lighter than before, we didn't make clear plans for our duty and slacked off in our duty, just passing the days. Through listening to God's fellowship today, I see that if one doesn't practice the truth or pursue advancement in their duty, and if one isn't serious about the truth, then God detests this kind of attitude toward performing one's duty. I also recognize that we must treasure the time and the opportunity to perform our duty. If we don't treasure our duty, then when the time during which God awaits us and the opportunities God gives us have been squandered, God's wrath will issue forth at people, and it will be too late for regret.) It looks as though you need to be put under some pressure, right? (Yes.) Excellent. This is a real problem, and when you gather together you must fellowship on how to resolve this problem. You must fellowship together at regular intervals and come up with a summary and find a new plan. Every single person has a mission in this life, including Me, and if they don't live for their mission, then there is no value to them living this life. If there is no value to you living life, then your life is worthless. Why do I say it is worthless? You will live life as a walking corpse; you will not deserve to live. If you don't fulfill your responsibilities and accomplish your mission, then you do not deserve to enjoy everything God gives you. What does this signify? It signifies that God can take everything away from you at any moment. God can give, and God can take away—this is how it is. Actually, everyone present here now has a mission, it's just that you all have different tasks to perform. Nonbelievers also have a mission. Their mission is to muddy the waters of this world and throw society into disorder, so that people live more and more painfully and die amidst the disasters. Your mission is to cooperate with God's work, to spread God's gospel and new work, while at the same time understand the truth and attain salvation—this is most joyous. Nothing in human history has been more joyous or more fortunate

than this. Nothing is more important than this; this is the greatest thing in life, and it is the greatest thing in human history. If you cast off your mission and dispense with your duty and responsibilities, then your life will be without value, and living will have no meaning for you. It may be that you aren't dead yet and you will live out the rest of your life in this world, yet living will have no meaning or value for you. Say there is one person who never heard the truth or God's way, and one person who once knew what God's management plan was and understood God's way, but who in the end didn't gain the truth or life, tell Me, with both people living in the world, would they feel the same way in their innermost hearts? (No.) Nonbelievers don't know their mission; they have no sense of mission. You know where your mission has come from, you know that God is the Creator, the Sovereign of all things, you know that people came from God and should return to Him—knowing all this, can you still live at peace in this world? Can you still muddle along through life at your ease? No, you can't. Since God gave you this mission, you should shoulder the responsibility for spreading the gospel, bear testimony for God to others, fulfill all the responsibilities man should fulfill, dedicate the truth you understand and your experiential testimony so that everyone can benefit, and then God will be satisfied. What people are capable of are in fact just these things. As long as you can suffer a little, pay some price, and crave comforts a little less, then you will be able to achieve these things. In this way, your outcome will be different from that of the nonbelievers, and you will be measured differently by God—this is so rare! God gives you this blessing, and if you don't know to treasure it, then you are outrageously rebellious. Since you have chosen this path of faith in God, don't be in two minds about it, but instead single-mindedly quieten your heart and perform your duty well. Don't be left with regrets. Even if you can't right now attain

the stature of Peter and you can't perform the righteous deeds of Job, then strive to perform your duty up to standard. What does "perform your duty up to standard" mean? It means to perform your duty in accordance with the truth principles and the work arrangements of God's house, without slacking off, without harboring any hidden motives or holding anything back, but rather doing everything you can—then you will be performing your duty up to standard. God doesn't require much from people, right? (Right.) Is this easy to achieve? This is something within the scope of humanity and you should be able to achieve it. Are there any more questions? If not, then we can end this fellowship here for today.

July 10, 2019

Item Seven: They Are Wicked, Insidious, and Deceitful (Part Two)

Supplement: Resolving People's Misunderstandings About the Handling of a Church in Canada

Something unusual happened the last time we gathered together. What was that? (It was the handling of a Canadian church.) This happened a month ago. Is it still fresh in your memory? (It is.) Did this matter stir up your feelings a great deal? (It did.) When problems emerge with certain churches or some people, I make a decision based on the circumstances and handle them in accordance with principles; this was basically the case when I handled the matter of the Canadian church. So tell Me, why did I handle the matter the way I did when an antichrist emerged in the Canadian church and misled people? What are your thoughts on this? Apparently, it frightened some people. Why did it frighten them? Some people say, "It was handled in such a harsh way. Was it that serious? How could it be handled that way? Was it handled in line with principles? Wasn't it handled on a momentary whim? What will the consequences be of handling it like that? Was what those people did really that serious? Based on what was asked of people there, and on their attitude, statements, and the information that was heard from them, it seems like they shouldn't have been handled so harshly, right?" This is how some people think. There are others who say, "Perhaps God had His reasons and ideas for handling it that way." Exactly what ideas are those? Was there any original intent or reason for handling the matter that way? Was it reasonable to handle those people that way? (Yes.) You all say it was reasonable, so today let's discuss the matter and see exactly why it was reasonable to handle the matter like that, exactly what you think of this matter, what impact it will have on you in the future,

whether your ideas about it are right or wrong, and whether there is anything mistaken or distorted about your ideas. If you are always holding back, biting your tongue, and not expressing yourselves, always feeling antagonistic, then problems will never be resolved in the best way, and that's why we must reach a consensus. What are the principles for reaching a consensus? If you are unable to accept this judgment I made, and you have ideas and notions about it, you feel resistant toward it, and even harbor misunderstandings about it, and questions or bad ideas arise, what then should we do? We should discuss the matter. If we have differing opinions, then there is no consensus between us. How then can we reach a consensus? Is it okay to seek common ground while still retaining our differences? If we settle any differences by way of compromise, if I give way some, and you give way some, would that be okay? Clearly, that's not okay. This is not the way to achieve compatibility. So, if we want to reach a consensus and reach a consistent understanding and decision on this matter, what is the way to do that? You must seek the truth, strive for the truth, and strive to understand the truth, and it is necessary for Me to explain the whole story to everyone and make it clear. No one should harbor any misunderstandings about it in their hearts. In this way, we will reach a consistent view of the matter, and then it will be over and done with. If I encounter a similar matter in the future, I may handle it in just the same way, or perhaps I won't handle it in this way, but instead will use some other way. So, what should you gain from this matter? (We should learn how to seek the truth and understand why God handled the matter that way.) You have mentioned two aspects, excellent. Are there any more? (We should seek to understand the principles to God's actions so as to avoid offending God's disposition. This is a warning for us.) This is another aspect.

To explain the handling of the Canadian church clearly, we must start at the beginning. What should we start with? We'll start from when these people left China. Is that going too far back? You may think it funny, but actually this is not a laughing matter. Is this a case of settling old scores? No, it isn't. When you hear Me talk about My reasons, you'll know why I start there. Leaving aside whether everyone who comes abroad comes with a commission, a mission, and a responsibility, we'll start with a minor issue —is it by accident that every single person is able to leave China? (No.) This does not happen by accident. From you having the resolve and being willing to leave China to do your duty to you arriving overseas, throughout this process, apart from your cooperation, tell Me, who determines whether you can smoothly leave China? (God.) That's right. It is not determined by what social connections you have, nor is it determined by how much money you have, or whether you have all the formalities sorted—all who come abroad should have a shared understanding and experience. What do they all experience? God reigns sovereign over whether someone can smoothly leave China; it has nothing to do with how capable they are or whether they have some great ability. This isn't going from one province to another in some country; this is leaving one's country, and it requires many complicated formalities. Especially in this age with the great red dragon's mad oppression and hounding of believers, closely monitoring every one of them, the formalities for leaving China are not so easy to handle. Therefore, for these people to smoothly arrive abroad was entirely under God's sovereignty and it shows God's almightiness. Who can leave China, whether the formalities are handled smoothly or not, and how long it takes to handle them are all determined by God, and it is God's hand that orchestrates and arranges all this. It won't do for you not to believe this, nor will it do for you not to acknowledge this—these are the facts. The matter is

concluded with people's cooperation and God's sovereignty. If we were to make a determination about you leaving China, who was it who facilitated this? (God.) God did it. People have nothing to boast about, but instead they should thank God. So, what should you do? (Put effort into doing our duty.) You should put effort into doing your duty and do it with a focused mind. Taking a comprehensive view, can we make a final determination and say that you leaving China to do your duty was down to God's arrangements and guidance, and not your own ability? (Yes, we can.) Some people say, "How is it not down to my ability? Even though I had God's guidance, if God hadn't guided me, leaving China wouldn't have been difficult anyway as I'm a graduate student with a TEM8 qualification in English, and passing a TOEFL exam would not be a problem." Very few people are in this position. For example, some are rich and can emigrate on an investor visa, but such circumstances are few and far between. So, does these people leaving China happen under God's sovereignty and with His permission? Yes, it does. We won't go into individual situations; we'll just talk about those who can leave China and who later come to sincerely do their duty. This doesn't come entirely from their own intentions. One aspect of you leaving China is that you have a mission, while another aspect is that you left China under God's guidance. Looking at the matter from this point, what have you left China to do? (Do our duty.) No matter how long it takes to complete the procedures in the early stages, how much you expend or how God reigns sovereign over the matter, in any case, since you can leave China and do your duty in God's house, we can say with certainty that you have a mission abroad. You bear a responsibility and a heavy burden, and your goal of coming abroad should be very clear. First, you are not immigrants who came abroad to enjoy life; second, you didn't come abroad seeking a source of livelihood; third, you didn't come abroad seeking a

different way of life; and fourth, you didn't come abroad to lead a good life. Isn't that so? You didn't come abroad to pursue the world; you came with a mission and with God's commission to do your duty. Looking at it from this point, what should be your top priority when coming abroad? (To do our duty.) Your top priority is to come to God's house and find your place, and to do your duty in a grounded and well-behaved way according to the arrangements of God's house. Isn't that right? (Yes, it is.) That's right. Besides, you didn't come abroad because anyone threatened you or kidnapped you—you came willingly. From whichever aspect you look at it, you have come abroad so you should do your duty. That's correct, isn't it? Is this a lofty demand to make of people? (No.) This is not a lofty demand, nor is it an excessive demand. It is not unreasonable. Now, based on what I've just said, how should you treat your duty and how should you do your duty in order to live up to the commission God has given you? Should you think about these things? The first thing you should do is think, "I'm not just an ordinary person anymore, I now carry a burden on my shoulders. What burden? It is the commission, the burden, God has given to me. God guided me to come abroad, and I should fulfill the responsibilities and obligations a created being should fulfill in the spreading of God's gospel—this is my duty. First, I should think about what duty I can do, and second, I should think about how to do that duty well so that I don't fail to live up to God's sovereignty over me and His arrangements for me." Isn't this how you should think? Is this thinking excessive? Is it a falsehood? No, it isn't; it is something someone with rationality, with humanity, and with conscience should think about. If some people say, "After I came abroad, I found that it wasn't as I thought it was going to be, and I regret coming," what kind of things are these people? Such people have no humanity and they have broken faith. However, most people who come abroad are willing

to throw themselves into performing their duty. That's enough of that. Now let's join what we're talking about up to the matter of the Canadian church. The people in the Canadian church are not exempt from this. Was it by accident that they went to Canada? It was not by accident, it was inevitable. Why do I say it was inevitable? I say it because God had long since determined which people were to go to which country, and this "inevitable" was sovereignly ruled by God. When God sovereignly rules that you are to go to a country, then that is what happens. The people in the Canadian church also had a mission and came abroad by God's sovereignty and arrangement. God guided them to Canada, and based on their respective talents and their professional skills and strengths and so on, the church assigned them to various work posts, and allowed them to do their duty. They did their duty somewhat rigidly right from the start. By "rigidly," I don't mean that they were reticent and slow, but rather that even though most of them came to do their duty, they did not pursue the truth. Why do I say they did not pursue the truth? When they encountered issues, they didn't seek the truth, and they didn't seek the principles in their actions. Sometimes, when the Above made some arrangements for them or told them to do something, they were unforthcoming—this is the attitude they brought to doing their duty. They went on in this perfunctory manner and the performance of their duty came to be in a foul state, a total mess. There was nothing good about these people's church life or life entry, the effect of their duty was bad, there was no reality in their fellowship on the truth, and they had no discernment of false leaders and antichrists at all—there was nothing good about anything they did. As time went on, an antichrist named Yan emerged, and they became one with this antichrist. What does "they became one" mean? This antichrist was just a young man, 26 years old, who had been working in the church for two and a half years. During that

time, he had attracted many sisters, maybe as many as 10. Some people among these he took a fancy for, and some he did not, and these he ignored, yet all of these people adored this antichrist. Two and a half years before, the people in the Canadian church were not up to much in the performance of their duty and were in a state of lifeless torpor. Whatever work was arranged for them by the Above, they treated it in a perfunctory way and were unforthcoming, and it took a lot of strenuous effort to get the work implemented. After the Above had pruned them, they became dejected, they fell into a low mood, they rarely communicated with the Above, and their attitude toward work also became very despondent. After the antichrist named Yan became a leader, their situation worsened by the day, and most of them just muddled through the days. Why were they able to get to this stage of muddling along? What was this related to? An objective cause could be that it was related to the leaders. They were without any good leaders, none of their leaders pursued the truth but instead cultivated interpersonal relationships and engaged in crooked activities. And what was the subjective cause? It was that none of them were pursuing the truth. Is it easy for a gang of people who don't pursue the truth to do their duty loyally and up to standard? (No.) However, is it easy for a gang of people who simply don't pursue the truth and some disbelievers to engage in crooked activities, be perfunctory, and oppose the Above? (Yes.) And it is easy for a gang of such people to go downhill and become degenerate like the nonbelievers? It is so easy, and this was the path they were following. Under the guise of doing their duty, they ate the food of God's house, lived in accommodation belonging to God's house, and God's house supported them. They cheated God's house out of food and drink yet still they looked forward to entering the kingdom of heaven and receiving rewards—they lived relying on trickery in this way. When the antichrist disturbed church

work, not one of them reported any issue to the Above. Only one woman reported the problem to a false leader, and the result of this was that the matter was not resolved. The others were blind, and seeing so many problems arise in the church, they didn't report them. The work arrangements of God's house clearly state the principles for replacing leaders and workers, but no one paid any attention to them, but instead just muddled through the days along with that antichrist. Among these disbelievers, there were those who had believed in God for over 20 years at one end of the scale, and at the other end there were those who had believed for at least five years, and no one reported these problems. But what was worse? There were many female team leaders and deputy team leaders who flirted with this antichrist, and they vied with each other for his attentions. When a man and a woman begin dating, this can be easily seen by adults and elderly people at a glance. People are all sensitive to the matter of relations between men and women, and they can know what's going on with just one glance. However, no one reported it, no one stood up to reproach or expose them, and no one was able to discern them. Did anyone come forward and, seeing that they were a gang headed by this antichrist, say to themselves, "I can't follow you. I must report this to the upper leadership and have you removed, or else organize some brothers and sisters with a sense of justice to oust you"? No, no one did. No one reported it, right up to the moment this matter was revealed. What kind of things were these people? Were they true believers in God? Were they pursuers of truth? (No.) For such a big thing to happen right under their noses and them to be unaware of it, were these people who didn't pursue the truth able to do their duty well? What was their attitude toward their duty? Clearly, they were just freeloaders, freeloading day after day. They believed they could easily muddle along in God's house, that no one should say a word if they

noticed a problem, no one should offend anyone, and that if they offended "the boss," then that would be awful, and the consequences would be bad for them. If you're afraid of offending people and don't dare to do it, then do you dare to offend God? Will the consequences be good for you if you offend God? How will God handle you? Will there not be consequences? (Yes, there will.) There will be consequences. That they were afraid to offend anyone was, of course, not a major factor. The major factor was that they were wicked people who had no love for the truth. Apart from not pursuing the truth, they also did many stupid things. There were not many people in the Canadian church, yet they had many wild ambitions. The performance of their duties was clearly having no effect, yet they still wanted to expand the scope of their work and were busying themselves with buying property, but in the end they paid a deposit on a property for nothing. Now most of these people have been put in isolation. Tell Me, what things are this bunch of people? Are they not a bunch of beasts and wretches? Clearly, they are nothing, and yet they squandered offerings like this. No one was safeguarding the interests of God's house, no one had a sense of justice—they are just a bunch of demons! It's really infuriating!

There were not many people in the Canadian church, only several hundred. They didn't put much effort into their duty, they were derelict in their duty and formed cliques, all just muddling through the days. Isn't that infuriating? They were inefficient in work and made no progress, they were all scheming against each other and didn't work harmoniously together. Leaders engaged in crooked activities with certain others, and no one had any sense of urgency, no one got angry, and no one felt sad about this. No one prayed on this matter, nor did they seek with or ask for assistance from the Above. No one did this, and no one came forward to say, "It isn't right that we're doing our duty in this way. This duty we're doing is our God-

given commission, and we cannot let God down!" They lacked nothing, they had enough people, they had enough equipment. What were they lacking? What they lacked were any good people. No one had a sense of burden toward church work, nor could anyone safeguard the work of God's house, come forward and speak up, or fellowship on the truth about discernment, so that everyone could rise up and discern and expose false leaders and antichrists; no one did this. Was it because these wretches were blind and didn't see what was going on, or because they lacked caliber and were confused due to their advanced years? (Neither.) It was neither. So what was the true situation? They were all together with the antichrist, all protecting each other and licking each other's boots, no one exposing anyone, all just hanging out in that lair of demons. Did they ever think about their duty or God's commission? (No.) They wanted to just muddle along in this way without any feelings of self-reproach. What is this phenomenon, when they had no feelings of self-reproach? It is that the Holy Spirit was not working on them, and God had deserted them. There is another explanation for God's desertion of them, and that is that, because of their attitude toward their duty and their attitude toward the truth and God, as well as their thoughts, God had become sickened by them and they no longer deserved to do that duty. That's why there was no reproach or discipline seen in them, no awakening of their conscience, much less did they receive any enlightenment or illumination, any pruning, any judgment, or chastisement. These things were irrelevant to them, they were all numb, and they were no different from devils. They'd been listening to sermons in God's house for years, and had also listened to sermons on discerning antichrists and sermons on how to do one's duty up to standard, but did they seek and accept the truth during this time? Did they discern antichrists? Did they hold any debate on the various manifestations of antichrists? No, they

did not. If they really had, then there would certainly have been a minority of people who could have stood up and unmasked and reported the antichrist, and things wouldn't have gotten as bad as they did. They were just a bunch of muddled and useless people! In accordance with their actual situation, their behavior, and the classification given to them, I relegated them to Group B for a period of isolation and reflection. Was it excessive for Me to handle the matter in this way? (No.) No, it wasn't excessive at all. And if it wasn't excessive, then can it not be considered to be perfectly proper? It was done to give them some chance. What chance? If they truly have some humanity and conscience, if they can repent and change course, then they will have the chance to return to the church; if they haven't even the desire to repent, then they will just remain isolated for the rest of their lives, and even be cleared out by the church. This is how it is. They were not immediately cleared out in order to give them a chance to repent. They may say, "We did this bad thing, and You got angry and isolated us. So even though we didn't earn any merit doing our duty before, we certainly suffered for it. Why don't You see that?" but actually, isolating them shows sufficient leniency, and according to their actions and behavior, they should have been cleared out. Look at this attitude they have—they're in such danger! So, how should this matter be handled? I have to divide My approach into two stages: The first stage is to isolate them, and the second stage is to handle them as I see fit based on their situation during their term of isolation and on their individual behavior, and decide whether to keep them in the church or clear them out. Isn't this showing sufficient leniency toward them?

Those people in the Canadian church did so many bad things and isolating them in accordance with their behavior showed great leniency, so why do some people still have their own ideas on how the matter was

handled? Some people say, “It may have been right for You to handle the matter in that way, but there is still a slight problem. Those people in the Canadian church brought this upon themselves and they got what they deserved, but by handling it this way, are You not punishing them severely to set an example for others?” Is this a correct understanding? (No.) I’ve heard some people say, “This is the right way to handle it. You should punish them severely to set an example for others, make of them a warning to others, and show strength to send others a message.” Isn’t this something a nonbeliever would say? This is the view on things a nonbeliever would have. You are perhaps not yet able to see through to the essence of this problem, and that’s why you can still express a nonbeliever’s view. Don’t you think it’s a little disgusting for someone to say this? If you use such words to explain this matter, then you’re saying things that are beside the point, and this is not how things are. So, how would you describe the way I’ve handled the matter? (You’ve handled it according to principles.) That’s right, I’ve handled it according to principles; this is a practical thing to say. Anyone else? Did they not bring this upon themselves? (Yes.) And what is the simplest way to describe this? (They got their just deserts.) That’s right, based on how they behaved, they got their just deserts and they brought this upon themselves. God acts in line with the truth principles; He exacts retribution upon people in accordance with their behavior. Furthermore, people should bear the consequences of their actions, and when they do things that are wrong, they should be punished—this is appropriate. God exacts retribution upon people in accordance with their behavior; this is exacting retribution upon those people in the Canadian church and, to use current vocabulary, they are handled in accordance with principles. Tell Me, which of these things about them that I have exposed are not facts? Which of My analyses and definitions of these matters, which of My classifications

of them are not facts? They are all facts. Therefore, retribution is exacted upon them according to these manifestations and according to their actions and behavior—what's wrong with that? So, showing strength to send others a message, punishing people severely to set an example for others, and making of people a warning to others—is the nature of these actions the same as the way I have handled the Canadian church? (No.) So why punish people severely to set an example for others? What is the nature of this? Punishing people severely to set an example for others, showing strength to send others a message, and making of people a warning to others—the nature of these three actions is basically the same. What is that nature? It is the act of a ruler or a powerful person doing something in a specific situation they believe is necessary to establish their authority and using it to intimidate others. This is called severely punishing people to set an example for others. What would be their aim in doing this? It would be to make others obey them, fear them, and feel intimidated by them, to not do anything impetuous before them, and to not do whatever they feel like before them. Would them doing this be in line with principles? (No.) Why do you say it wouldn't be in line with principles? A ruler would have his motivation to act, and his motivation would be to consolidate his regime and safeguard his power. He would want to make a fuss over the matter, and this would be the nature of his action. The matter of the handling of the Canadian church was based on the truth principles, and not on the satanic philosophies of the nonbelievers. The antichrist misled people, he disrupted and disturbed church work, he turned the church upside down, and most people still spoke out in his defense—the nature of their actions really is so odious! Muddling along in this way, it would have been better for them to leave the church and go live their own lives. At least then the resources of God's house wouldn't have been wasted, and that would have been a good

thing. But did they do that? Their conscience didn't have this awareness, and they wasted the financial and material resources of God's house, they didn't put effort into doing their duty, and they were in league with the antichrist and did evil together with him—the nature of these actions is so serious! God's house has handled them in this way to make them reflect on and come to know themselves, so that they know to change course and repent, and this is to their benefit. If they weren't handled, then perhaps in a year from now they would all have betrayed God and returned to the world. Fortunately, they were isolated and handled in time, and this prevented even more people from doing evil and prevented church work from suffering even greater loss. By doing this, are they being saved or eliminated? (They're being saved.) They're actually being saved. It was done to help them, to warn them, to sound an alarm bell for them, to tell them that it wasn't right for them to act that way, that if they carried on that way then they would suffer perdition and perish and would lose any hope of attaining salvation. If they can comprehend this point, then they still have hope. If they can't even comprehend this point, and they continue to feel despondent, to degenerate, and fall into despair, opposing the Above and venting their notions in a negative mood, then they'll be in trouble. What do you wish for them? (That they will repent.) You all wish that they'll be well and will repent. And what do I wish for them? Do I wish that they won't repent, that I can cleanse them all away, that the church will be better off without these people? Is this what I want? (No.) No, this isn't what I want. I wish that they'll be well and will repent, that after they've repented they'll return to God's house, and that they'll not do their duty again like they did before. How does that verse go? "Let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands" (Jonah 3:8). As far as they're concerned, if they can achieve this effect then that will be a memory that

can never be erased for as long as they live and an extraordinary experience for them, it will become a wonderful event. This depends on what they individually pursue.

Once the matter of the antichrist in the Canadian church was handled, some people thought, “These people have done their duty for many years, and yet because an antichrist emerged and caused disturbance, they’ve been isolated.” They have a sense of crisis, thinking, “Oh, this is the first time I’ve seen God get angry and curse people. Even the antichrist’s associates, accomplices, and followers weren’t spared. God really has no consideration for anyone’s feelings! Ordinarily, it’s often said that God loves and takes mercy on man, but His anger this time is really unbearable!” They start feeling uneasy in their hearts. Tell Me, is it right for people to think this way? (No.) Why not? How should people approach this matter? How many years have you been listening to sermons? Hasn’t it been at least five years? And shouldn’t we be able to reach a consensus in many matters, particularly in certain matters where the principles are relatively clear? (Yes.) What does “consensus” mean? It means a kind of tacit understanding. I do something without telling you the reason why, and you know full well why, you are able to understand it, accept it, and comprehend it from a positive angle—this is what it means to have a tacit understanding. How does this tacit understanding come about? Say that you’ve listened to many sermons, achieved a certain level of understanding of the truth, and we’ve gotten to know each other more. I’ve explained many things to you, and told you My views, My ideas, My principles for action, as well as the things you need to understand and do. I’ve told you all these things and what My views are, and you’ve then accepted My views, and approached things, your duty, faith, life, and other people in accordance with My views. Won’t the tacit understanding between us have grown and grown then? (Yes.) So, have we

reached this kind of tacit understanding with regard to the handling of the Canadian church? If I didn't explain the matter as I am, what would our tacit understanding amount to? "Severely punishing people to set an example for others," and "Making of people a warning to others"—is this our tacit understanding? (No.) These people listened to sermons for many years, so how could My taking this action provoke such a response from them? Tell Me, how did I feel hearing them voice such views? It made Me feel how tragic this is, that people could say such things! I ask you, should I have felt that way? (Yes.) Why do you say that? It is that this kind of statement, this kind of perspective, this kind of understanding, and this kind of comprehension should not have existed or emerged. Now they have emerged and they have gone beyond My expectations. They are so far removed from My assessment and expectations that I feel ashamed of this matter! Someone will say, "Is it that serious? Aren't You just making a big deal out of nothing?" Let Me tell you, this isn't a huge deal, but neither is it a minor matter. From when you start believing in God, when you acknowledge that God is your God and your Lord, when you want to eat and drink God's words, follow God, accept His orchestrations and arrangements, and submit to everything God asks of you, from that day on, you have established a relationship with God. Once you have established this relationship, there is a most crucial problem that exists between you and God. What problem is that? It is that if you can't accept the things God does and the ways God behaves, if you can't understand these things, and you can't take the initiative to seek and comprehend them, then your relationship with God will be in a state of crisis at every moment. And what does this state of crisis signify? No matter how many of God's words you eat and drink, no matter how you plan to submit to God, as long as this state of crisis is present even for one day, then the fact of your wanting to follow

God and your desire to accept God's salvation may be destroyed, may become untenable, and may become just a fantasy. Why do I say this? As long as your relationship with God is not a normal one and as long as this state of crisis exists, will you be able to maintain a normal relationship with God? Then what kind of relationship will you have with God? Will it be a relationship of compatibility? A familial relationship, or a relationship between colleagues? Exactly what kind of relationship will it be? So long as your relationship with God is in a state of crisis, then you will be capable of judging and misunderstanding God's deeds and behavior at any time and place, and you will even be capable of opposing and refusing to accept the things God does. Wouldn't you then be in danger? How does this danger come about? It comes about because you don't know God. We won't speak from the positive side, but rather from the negative side. For instance, you always see God in a certain way, and you think that God is a king on earth, a most important official, a supreme person who wields power on earth. In your mind's eye, you always think that God is someone in this kind of position and so, on this basis, what perspective will you take on the things God does and says? Let Me give you a few examples and then you might understand what perspective I mean. There is this saying in the world: "Kings and bears often worry their keepers." So, are there any people who apply this saying to their relationship with God? (Yes.) There are such people, and many people take this perspective on God. Then there is the saying we mentioned earlier, "Making of people a warning to others." Doesn't this also make God out to be a king on earth or someone with influence and status? (It does, yes.) They have this understanding of God because they have this view of God, and it's because they have this kind of relationship with God, because they see Him in this way, because this is how they understand His identity and status, that they regard God in the

same way as they would someone with status in the world—this is natural. There is another saying that goes: “How can one tolerate someone encroaching on their sphere of influence?” This is a way to describe worldly kings and people with status and influence. Some of you may know or have previously associated with people like this, and perhaps you also apply this saying to God. That is, when God does or says something, you may link those sayings with Him and regard God in that way. If you regard God in that way and have that perspective on Him, then what exactly will your relationship with God be like? It will be oppositional. No matter how much you admire and dread the god in your mind’s eye, how obedient you can be and how much you can surrender to him, and no matter what your attitude is to him, your relationship with God will still be oppositional. You may think that by speaking in this way, My words sound a little abstract, but if you ponder them carefully, don’t you then see that this is how things are? Once I’d handled the matter of the antichrist in the Canadian church, I didn’t explain things carefully and in detail to you, and I didn’t tell you the reasons why I handled those people, and so many people became worried about their prospects and destiny. Where did this worry come from? It came from people misunderstanding God and not knowing God—this was the root cause! If your understanding of God conforms with God’s essence—for example, if your understanding of God’s righteousness, authority, and wisdom is in line with the truth—then no matter what God does, even if you don’t understand the reasons and don’t understand God’s intentions, will you misunderstand God? No, absolutely not. Once I’d handled the issue with the Canadian church, some people said, “This was done to make a warning of them and to frighten us.” What’s their problem? Is what they said in line with the truth? Does it show a correct understanding? (No.) Why not? Let Me tell you something extremely simple: Their

understanding was at odds with the true situation, the facts were not like that, and they misunderstood. Isn't that a simple thing to say? (Yes.) So why do you make such a strenuous effort to explain this issue? I never thought that, and I never wanted to frighten anybody. Most people have been continuously improving in effectiveness in their duty over the years, so do they now do their duty up to standard? No, they don't, yet these people are in the process of being up to standard in their duty, and if there are any minor issues then I let them pass. During this process, some people may cause disturbances, some may procrastinate, or some minor issues may appear among certain people, but overall, they're pretty good. However, there is one thing you should not forget: You came to do your duty. No matter how hard you work, or how much you suffer, or how much you are pruned, you should thank God. God gave you this opportunity so that you could experience all manner of different situations and come to have all kinds of personal experiences and encounters. This is a good thing, and it is all done so you can understand the truth. So, what are you worried about? Who are you guarding against? There's no need to be like that. Just pursue the truth normally, find your correct place, and do your duty and the work that falls to you well, and that's enough. This is not much to ask of you.

From the moment that antichrist appeared in the Canadian church and started causing disturbances, until those people reached the stage where they're today, how long have I put up with them? I wasn't totally unaware of what was going on with them, I put up with it for a long time. How much did I put up with? For a long time, they were unable to produce finished works, they made no progress in their work, and none of them attended to their proper affairs; they were all arbitrary and reckless, debauched and unrestrained, and should have been handled long ago. If you are also capable of being arbitrary, reckless, and not attending to your proper affairs,

then don’t wait for Me to handle you. Instead, take the initiative and quit; that would be more dignified. Would that be the right thing to do? No, that wouldn’t be the right thing to do, either. Don’t keep thinking about leaving, you need to single-mindedly put down roots here and do your duty well. No matter whether you can do your duty well or not, at least put your heart into it, and make sure that you’ve completed all of your tasks in the end. Don’t be a deserter. Some people say, “My caliber is poor, I’m not very educated and I have no talent. I have faults in my personality and I always encounter difficulties in my duty. What will I do if I can’t do my duty well and get replaced?” What are you afraid of? Can this work be completed by you alone? You’ve just taken on a role, you’re not being asked to take on the whole thing. Just take on the things you ought to do, that’s enough. Won’t you then have fulfilled your responsibilities? It’s so simple; why are you always so wary? You’re afraid that falling leaves will hit your head and crack it open, and you think about your own contingency plans first and foremost—isn’t this good for nothing? What does “good for nothing” mean? It means not trying to make progress, not being willing to give it your all, always wanting to get a free meal ticket and enjoy good things—people like this are trash. Some people are too small-minded. How can we describe such people? (They are extremely petty.) An extremely petty person is a vile person, and any vile person can measure the character of a gentleman by their own vile standards and regard others to be just as selfish and despicable as themselves. These people are good-for-nothings, and even if they believe in God, it won’t be easy for them to accept the truth. What causes a person to have too little faith? It is caused by them not understanding the truth. If you understand too few truths and your understanding of them is too shallow, and you consequently cannot understand every work God undertakes, everything God does, and every

requirement God has of you, if you cannot attain this understanding, then all kinds of suspicions, imaginings, misunderstandings, and notions will arise in you regarding God. If your heart is filled with nothing but these things, can you have true faith in God? You have no true faith in God, and that's why you always feel uneasy, and worry about not knowing when you might be replaced. You feel afraid and think, "God could come here at any time to carry out an inspection." Just relax. As long as you do the work God's house entrusts to you well, then even if you're somewhat lacking in your pursuit of the truth and life entry, I'll let it slide. As for how your attending of gatherings and listening to sermons, your church life, and your eating and drinking of God's words are going, I'm not going to monitor those things, and I won't bother you when it comes to your work. Why won't I bother you? There are several reasons. One is that you are more familiar than I with various professional skills. In the process of the past few years of work, you should have improved in terms of your experience or professional skills and come up with a program for your work. Whether written or verbal, you should have summarized some rules and regulations. I don't know what mode of work you employ, and I have no wish to upset your work plans and methods of working. You can follow your own styles or patterns, or rules and regulations, and do the work in whatever way is easy and convenient, makes everyone feel free and liberated, and results in a high level of efficiency. That is, I give you full freedom in your work. Though I sometimes walk around the churches, I keep out of the way, so that you don't see Me—I try My best to make you feel free and liberated. Why do I do this? None of you are very familiar with the professional skills; you need to gradually feel your way around as part of the learning process. Whether people are learning professional skills or entering into the truth, they all have their own rate of progress and level of efficiency. You

cannot push people to do things that are beyond their abilities. People must go through a process, experience failures, setbacks, or learn some lessons from their mistakes and then gradually summarize a way forward and master certain principles in all areas. Then they will be making progress. You have your own styles of working and your own methods—it would be inappropriate for Me to bother you in these regards. That's why I very seldom join in discussions concerning these matters to do with your work. This is the reason that relates to you. There is also a primary reason that relates to Me. I'll be honest with you, what you are capable of seeing and thinking, whether in terms of professional skills or art, or even more so in terms of the truth, all looks very shallow to Me. Would you be able to bear it if I tried to force you to make faster progress? No, you would not. If I acted among you as I desired, then My demands of you would surpass your current real level of professional skills and your real stature regarding life entry. I don't wish to do that, because it would be very tiring for Me, and it would be very strenuous for you. We would both get into an awkward situation, and that wouldn't be good; this is not what I wish to see. These are My thoughts on the matter, and this is how things are. Due to two reasons: one that relates to you, and one which is that I have My thoughts on this matter, I've handled things in this way. Handling things in this way is suitable for your gradual growth. In terms of life entry, you have books of God's words, there are all manner of gatherings and sermons, and there are also leaders and workers who water you and support you; there are so many things which you can eat, drink, and receive provision from. Another aspect is that the process of people's life growth is akin to a seed being sown in the soil, getting watered and fertilized, and then gradually sprouting and growing until it finally bears fruit. It is a very slow process. Of course, the slow process you go through may be even slower than a seed growing from

germination to fruition. Why is that? There are many practical and objective reasons for this contained within people. One is that people have corrupt dispositions, but we won't talk about that. Another is that people are inert and often become negative. They are lazy, and they are numb and slow when it comes to the truth and positive things. Furthermore, people don't love positive things. Therefore, when people try to enter the truth and attain life entry, they have an uphill struggle on their hands, and they are sailing against the tides. For people, going with the flow, freeloading, pursuing the secular world, and following the trends, is drifting with the current, which is easy, and from a subjective perspective, people really want to act this way. However, pursuing the truth, doing that which is just, and being people with a sense of justice who can attend to their proper tasks, is very strenuous for them. They have to rebel against their subjective desires, their own feelings, their own notions, and they also have to rebel against their laziness and other such adverse and negative things. When they face people, work partners, or environments that aren't as they imagined, or even when they hear upsetting or unpleasant things, they must rely on prayer to overcome this, and so they encounter tremendous resistance on the path of pursuing the truth in their belief in God. If they are exceptionally resolute and pursue the truth with incredible energy, they'll see some progress after a year or two of experience. Otherwise, if they act as they please and just let things take their natural course, then they'll progress very slowly. Perhaps after some time they'll encounter a special event, one which has extraordinary significance to them, and they'll learn a lesson, be pruned, and in their innermost hearts they'll suffer tremendous hurt and be greatly affected, and only after that will they be able to make a bit of a turn for the better in terms of their life entry. Can this turn for the better enable them to make progress? No, it can't. Their progress depends on how they seek the truth during this

period. If they are people who can only make excuses, who indulge in fleshly comfort, and who don't really love the truth, then all they'd get from this event would be nothing more than a superficial lesson, and they would not achieve an understanding of the truth. According to this slow pace of life progress you are making, I maintain this distance in My association with you and I adopt this method. Do you think this is appropriate? (Yes.) This is highly beneficial for you; at the very least you feel relaxed. I won't give you any additional burdens to bear, watching you and keeping an eye on you all day long, not letting you relax for all 24 hours of the day, making you work assiduously and tirelessly. I won't contrive to do that, but instead allow things to take their natural course with you. Does that mean you can sink into self-indulgence? (No.) So how can I confidently make this choice to not watch you? Because there is the Holy Spirit's scrutiny. Moreover, if someone pursues the truth, has this need, and is willing to pursue the truth in their innermost heart, then even when you're not watching them, they'll still be pursuing the truth—they are a decent person who attends to their proper affairs. If they aren't a decent person, then it won't be any use even if you do watch them. When you're watching them, they just act in a certain way on the surface to treat you perfunctorily, and when you're not watching for a moment, they just act the way they normally do and fall back into how they were before. The pursuit of the truth is not something that people can monitor. This is something I understand thoroughly, and that's why I adopt this method to associate and interact with you. It is entirely appropriate for Me to do this.

Hasn't the matter of the Canadian church been explained clearly now? And have you understood some truths from this matter? If you encounter such a matter again in the future, will you still say that it is a case of punishing people severely to set an example for others and making of them

a warning to others? Before this happened, you felt that no one could break apart your relationship with God and that you were already compatible with God. However, when you encountered this matter, that bit of small stature you possess was revealed. What stature? You thought you could bear heavy burdens and suffer, that your resolve and faith were greater than before, and that you would soon be perfected; this was the mistaken perception you harbored in your heart. And what do you think now? Your thinking was a bit premature! Look at Me: I look like this on the outside, I can be touched and seen—can My personality be considered open and clear? Judging from My personality, I'm not someone who goes behind your back when an issue crops up and doesn't tell you anything, secretly taking action and then making you guess what My intentions are. I'm not that kind of person. No matter what issue crops up, I always explain it clearly to you, and yet, you're still able to summarize such a set of theories and say, "This is my highest understanding of God." What do you think of this understanding? You've learned a lesson now, haven't you? Can't it be said that this has been your greatest failure in your understanding of God? You can hear the words I speak and see My appearance, and I am a person of flesh and blood that can be touched and seen. I took that course of action and none of you were able to fathom it, and we weren't able to reach a consensus—we didn't even have this smattering of a tacit understanding. You are so very far from God! You are still a way off from understanding God! These are true words; this is the true situation. Don't think that just because you can do a bit of your duty, have believed in God for many years, and can talk about some doctrines, that you understand God. Let Me tell you, your thinking is premature! Don't think that you really know a thing or two. Actually, you're still far from understanding God; you haven't even touched the edges of this understanding. People can be revealed in any matter, and

some people have been revealed by this matter of the handling of the Canadian church. People must continually grow, and continually come to understand themselves and God through these different situations and events in order to learn about God's deeds and disposition, understand their rebelliousness, understand exactly what their relationship with God is, and see clearly exactly what level their understanding and knowledge of the truth and their understanding of God are at. Through these matters, your true stature and true state will be measured. Have you learned a lesson this time? Strive to not have this kind of understanding next time. It's so hurtful, it's all so unbelievable! Do you think this matter was worth taking such a long time to explain? It shouldn't have been necessary. Why do I say it shouldn't have been necessary? According to the words and doctrines you've grasped, you should have been able to pass the hurdle of this matter; by contemplating on it yourselves, and everyone fellowshipping on it together, you should have been able to understand it in a relatively pure way, without your understanding becoming so extreme. But, as it turns out, extreme understandings have emerged, and it has become necessary for Me to fellowship on certain details. Aren't your hearts brightened now after listening to this fellowship? You shouldn't now have any further ideas about this matter, right? So, do you consider the way I handled those people to be excessive? (No.) Let's end the discussion on this matter here, and I'll begin to fellowship on the main topic.

A Dissection of How Antichrists Are Wicked, Insidious, and Deceitful

Last time, we fellowshipped on the seventh manifestation of antichrists—they are wicked, insidious, and deceitful. What aspect did we primarily fellowship on? We talked about how antichrists are wicked. Why do we say that they are wicked? What special dispositions, manifestations, and characteristics within their nature essence can classify them as wicked, insidious, and deceitful? What are the obvious traits that prove their wickedness exists, and that it matches with their true circumstances? What are the main characteristics of their nature essence that give us reason to say that people like this are wicked? Please share your thoughts. (Many antichrists understand the truth, but they brazenly go against it. They obstinately insist on choosing to walk their own path even though they clearly know what is right. The wickedness of antichrists is also manifested in their baseless hostility toward those who genuinely pursue the truth and toward positive individuals.) (Antichrists don't want to see others doing well. They only want themselves to enjoy the benefits that God's house provides to the brothers and sisters—they don't want the brothers and sisters to enjoy them, so they don't pass these benefits down to them.) (God, Your previous fellowship left a strong impression on me regarding how antichrists use God and the truth as tools for them to attain status, I feel that this is particularly wicked.) Most of you remember some things, that is, a few of the examples I gave when fellowshipping on the wicked essence of antichrists. You only remember the examples, but you've forgotten the content of My fellowship on and dissection of the wicked essence of antichrists. How many of the truths that I touched on while fellowshipping about and dissecting the wicked nature essence of antichrists are you able to

understand then? Since you can't remember these things, doesn't that indicate that you didn't understand any of them at the time? If My fellowship had left a strong impression on you, wouldn't you be able to remember them to some extent? Aren't the things that spring to your memory those that you understand? Aren't the things you can't recall those that you find very difficult to understand, or that you simply cannot understand? When you heard those truths at the time, you thought they were correct, and you remembered them in terms of doctrines, and it required great effort for you to do so. However, after one night's sleep, you forgot them. A month later, they're entirely gone. Isn't that how it goes? To see through to a matter or a person's essence, you need to understand the truth. If you still cling to the viewpoints of nonbelievers, and view and consider things based on the statements of nonbelievers, it proves that you don't understand the truth. If you have gained nothing from the several years you've spent listening to sermons and fellowship, and when people fellowship the truth with you, you can't understand it, no matter how they explain it, this indicates your lack of ability to comprehend the truth, it is called poor caliber. Isn't that the case? (Yes.) Regarding the wickedness of antichrists, none of you mentioned the most crucial statement. Why didn't you mention it? In one respect, it's because it has been a long while, and you've forgotten it. In another respect, it's because you didn't realize the importance of this statement; you didn't know that this statement is a key one that lays bare and exposes the wicked essence of antichrists. What is this statement? It's that the wickedness of antichrists primarily manifests in their hostility and loathing toward all things positive and everything related to the truth. Why do antichrists feel hostile toward and loathe these positive things? Have these positive things harmed them? No. Do they touch on their interests? Sometimes perhaps yes, sometimes not at all. So why do

antichrists groundlessly feel hostile toward and loathe positive things? (It's their nature.) They have this kind of nature, they feel hostile toward and loathe all positive things and truths. This confirms the wicked nature of antichrists. Is this statement important or not? You don't remember a statement this important; you only remember things that are not crucial. Why did I ask you those questions? So that you would speak, and so I could see to what extent you comprehend these things, how much you can remember in your hearts, and how much you were able to understand at the time. As expected, you only remember a few minor things. You treat all the things I talked about as mindless chit-chat. I did not come here to chat—I came here to tell you how to discern people. The statement I expressed is the highest truth principle for discerning the wicked nature of antichrists. If you can't apply this statement, then you won't be able to discern or know the wicked nature of antichrists. For example, when a person is defined as an antichrist, some people may say, "He is good to us, he is loving, and he helps us. Why define such a good person as an antichrist?" They don't understand that even though antichrists may appear loving toward others on the surface, they disrupt and disturb God's work, and specifically oppose God. This insidious and cunning side to them is something most people can't see. They can't discern it at all, and they misunderstand God, develop notions about God, and even condemn and complain about God because of this. Such people are simply scoundrels and they cannot receive God's salvation. This is because they only see surface matters, such as how antichrists ensnare, entice, and curry favor with people, and they don't notice the wicked essence of antichrists, nor do they see the methods antichrists use to resist God and establish independent kingdoms. Why can't they see these things? It's because they don't understand the truth and can't discern people. They are always misled by outward phenomena and can't

see through to the essence and consequences of the problem. They also always use traditional human notions of morality and ways of the world to measure people and pass verdicts on them. As a result, they are misled by antichrists, they stand on the side of antichrists, and conflicts and clashes arise between them and God. Whose fault is this? How did this mistake occur? This is the consequence of them not understanding the truth, not knowing God’s work, and always viewing people and things based on their notions and imaginings.

II. A Dissection of Antichrists' Love of Negative Things

Today, we'll continue fellowshipping on the seventh manifestation of antichrists: They are wicked, insidious, and deceitful. The focus of this manifestation is on their wickedness, as wickedness encompasses both insidiousness and deceitfulness. Wickedness is representative of the essence of antichrists, while insidiousness and deceitfulness are subordinate. Last time, we fellowshipped on and exposed the wicked essence of antichrists. We fellowshipped on some broad concepts and some relatively defining content, touching on some words about exposing this aspect of the essence of antichrists. Today, we will continue our fellowship on this subject. Some might ask, "Is there anything to fellowship on when it comes to this subject?" There is. There are some details that still need to be fellowshipped on here. We will fellowship about this subject in a different manner and from a different perspective today. What was the main characteristic and manifestation of antichrists' wicked nature that we fellowshipped on last time? People like antichrists feel hostile toward and loathe all positive things and the truth. Their hostility and loathing toward the truth and positive things doesn't require a reason, nor does it happen as a result of anybody's instigation, and it's certainly not the result of them being possessed by an evil spirit. Instead, they inherently just don't like these things. They feel hostile toward and loathe these things; in their lives and in their bones, they feel repulsion when they encounter positive things. If you bear testimony to God or fellowship about the truth with them, they will develop a hatred toward you, and may even have a mind to attack you. We covered this aspect of antichrists feeling hostile toward and loathing positive things in our last fellowship, so we won't discuss it again this time. In this fellowship, we'll explore another aspect. What is that other aspect?

Antichrists feel hostile toward and loathe positive things, so what do they like? Today, we will analyze and dissect the wicked nature of antichrists from this side and perspective. Is this necessary? (Yes.) It is necessary. Could you realize it on your own? (No.) Antichrists' dislike of positive things and the truth is their wicked nature. So, on this basis, consider carefully what antichrists like, and what manner of things they like to do, as well as their method and means of doing things, and the kind of people they like—isn't this a better perspective and side from which to view their wicked nature? This provides a more specific and objective view. First, antichrists dislike positive things, which implies that they are hostile toward them and like negative things. What are some examples of negative things? Lies and trickery—aren't these negative things? Yes, lies and trickery are negative things. So, what is the positive counterpart to lies and trickery? (Honesty.) Correct, it's honesty. Does Satan like honesty? (No.) It likes trickery. What is the first thing God requires of humans? God says, "If you want to believe in Me and follow Me, what kind of person should you be first and foremost?" (An honest person.) So, what is the first thing that Satan teaches people to do? To lie. What is the first evidence of the wicked nature of antichrists? (Trickery.) Yes, antichrists like trickery, they like lies, and they detest and hate honesty. Though honesty is a positive thing, they do not like it, and instead they feel repulsion and hatred toward it. By contrast, they like trickery and lies. If someone often speaks truthfully in front of antichrists, saying something like, "You like conducting work from a position of status, and sometimes you're lazy," how do antichrists feel about it? (They don't accept it.) Not accepting it is one of the attitudes they possess, but is that all? What is their attitude toward this person who speaks truthfully? They feel repulsed and don't like them. Some antichrists say to the brothers and sisters, "I've been leading you for some time now. Please

everybody tell me your opinions about me." Everybody thinks, "Since you're being so sincere, we'll give you some feedback." Some say, "You're quite serious and diligent in everything you do, and you've endured a lot of suffering. We can hardly bear to watch it, and we feel distressed on your behalf. God's house could use more leaders like you! If we had to point out a shortcoming, it would be that you're too serious and diligent. If you overwork yourself and burn out, you won't be able to keep working, and won't we be done for then? Who will lead us?" When antichrists hear this, they feel pleased. They know it's a lie, that these people are currying favor with them, but they're willing to listen to it. In fact, the people saying this are playing these antichrists like fools, but these antichrists would rather play the fool than reveal the true nature of these words. Antichrists love people who lick their boots like this. These individuals don't bring up the antichrists' faults, corrupt dispositions, or shortcomings. Instead, they covertly praise and exalt them. Even though it's clear that their words are lies and flattery, the antichrists gladly accept these words, finding them comforting and pleasing. To antichrists, these words are better than savoring the most exquisite delicacies. After hearing these words, they feel smug. What does this illustrate? It shows that there is a certain disposition within antichrists that loves lies. Suppose someone tells them, "You're too arrogant, and you treat people unfairly. You're good to those who support you, but if someone keeps their distance from you or doesn't suck up to you, you belittle and ignore them." Aren't these truthful words? (Yes.) How do antichrists feel after hearing this? They become unhappy. They don't want to hear it, and they can't accept it. They try to find excuses and reasons to explain things away and smooth things over. As for those who constantly flatter antichrists in person, who always speak nice-sounding words to covertly praise them, and even clearly trick them with their words,

antichrists never investigate these people. Instead, antichrists make use of them as important figures. They even put perpetual liars in important positions, assigning them to do certain significant and dignified duties, while arranging for those who always speak honestly, and often report issues, to do their duties in less conspicuous positions, preventing them from having access to upper leadership or from being known by or close to most people. It doesn't matter how talented these people are or what duties they can do in God's house—antichrists ignore all that. They only care about who can engage in trickery and who is advantageous to them; these are the individuals whom they put in important positions, without considering the interests of God's house one bit.

Antichrists love trickery and lies. For instance, suppose that the churches they supervise do not pay any attention to the gospel work, and do not focus on training people to spread the gospel, and as a result, the gospel work gets poor results, and few people are gained. Antichrists, however, fear that people may report the actual situation. They hate anyone who speaks honestly, and like those who can lie, engage in trickery, and sweep all disadvantageous information under the rug. So, what kind of talk do antichrists like to hear the most? "Everyone who spreads the gospel in our church is capable of testifying, and each one of them is an expert at spreading the gospel." Aren't these words meant to trick people? But antichrists enjoy hearing such things. How do antichrists respond after hearing this? They say, "Great, the results of our church's gospel work just keep improving, they're much better than those of other churches. The people who spread the gospel in our church are all masters at it." Antichrists and those who flatter them laud each other in this way, and antichrists do not expose their shameless flattery. The antichrists work in this manner: When their subordinates trick them, they willingly fall for it.

Antichrists just fool around in this way. If someone knows the real situation and steps forward to say, “This is not accurate. Out of the 10 individuals we’ve been spreading the gospel to, we’ve determined that two of them don’t accept the truth, and they’ve already given up on investigating. Only three out of the other eight genuinely believe in God. Let’s do our very best to bring those three in.” When the reality of the situation is exposed, how do antichrists react? They think, “I didn’t know about those things!” When someone speaks truthfully about the real situation of things that antichrists were unaware of, do they agree or disagree with them, are they happy or unhappy? They’re unhappy. Why are they unhappy? They’re leaders, and yet they’re unaware of and have no grasp of the particulars and the facts regarding the church’s work—they even need someone who understands what’s really going on to explain it all to them. When someone who understands the situation and speaks honestly clarifies these matters, what is the antichrists’ initial feeling? They feel like they’ve completely lost face, and that their prestige is going to take a dive. Given the wicked nature of antichrists, what will they do? Hatred will arise within them, and they will think, “You blabbermouth! If you hadn’t spoken up, this would have slipped past without anyone noticing it. Thanks to you, everyone knows about it, and they might start admiring you instead of me. Doesn’t this make me look incapable, like I’m not doing any actual work? I’ll remember you. You tell the truth, challenging and opposing me at every turn. I’ll make sure you regret it!” Think about it, how do they view those who work conscientiously, who speak honestly, and who loyally do their duties? They see them as adversaries. Isn’t this distorting the facts? Not only do they fail to promptly cooperate and make up for their work-related mistakes, but they also continue to neglect their duties. They even harbor hatred toward those who speak truthfully and who are careful and responsible in their

work. They may even try to torment them. Is this not the behavior of antichrists? (Yes.) What kind of disposition is this? This is wickedness. The wickedness of antichrists is exposed in this way. Whenever an honest person appears, whenever someone speaks honest, truthful words, and whenever someone adheres to the principles and investigates the true nature of the matter, antichrists feel repulsed and loathe them, and their wicked nature erupts and reveals itself. Whenever there is trickery, and whenever lies are told, antichrists become delighted, revel in it, and even forget themselves. Have any of you read "The Emperor's New Clothes"? The behavior of antichrists is somewhat similar in nature. In that story, the emperor paraded naked in the streets, and thousands of people exclaimed, "The emperor's new clothes are truly beautiful! The emperor looks so wonderful! The emperor is so great! The emperor's new clothes are indeed magical!" Everyone was telling lies. Did the emperor know? He was completely naked, how could he be unaware of the fact that he was not wearing any clothes? This is called foolishness. So, these wicked antichrists, despite being insidious and deceitful, lack wisdom. Why do I say they lack wisdom? It is because they are like that naked emperor. He had no discernment of words that were meant to trick him. He was even capable of walking around naked, exposing his ugliness. Isn't this foolishness? So, what is it that antichrists' wickedness often reveals? It is their foolishness.

Because antichrists have a wicked nature, because they love trickery and lies but dislike honesty, and because they detest truthful speech, therefore, in churches that are under the rule of antichrists, those individuals who are either honest or pursuing to be honest, those who practice the truth and don't want to trick or lie, are often subjected to torment. Is this not the case? The more you speak truthfully, the more an antichrist will torment

you, and the more you speak truthfully, the more they will dislike you. Conversely, those who flatter and trick them gain favor and are well-liked in their eyes. Are antichrists not wicked? Do you have such wicked antichrists around you? Have you ever encountered them? They don't allow people to speak truthfully; whoever speaks truthfully has their mouth shut. If you ever manage to lie and line up with what they say, becoming their accomplice, then they will no longer be your adversary. If you persist in speaking truthfully and handling matters according to the truth principles, sooner or later, they will torment you. Have any of you been tormented? Just because you exposed the evil deeds of false leaders and antichrists, you were tormented, and in the end, you were tormented to the point that you dared not say anything even if you wanted to. Has this ever happened? Speaking truthfully and reporting issues led to you being tormented. In various churches, have any of you been tormented for reporting issues? If someone who tells lies and tricks the church is pruned, are they being tormented? (No.) This is normal discipline; it's not the same as torment. This happens because you are derelict in your duty, you violate principles, and you act with wrong intentions, lying and tricking, which leads to being pruned. So, in God's presence, you will never bear any consequences for speaking truthfully. However, in the presence of Satan and of antichrists, you must be more cautious. This reflects the saying, "Kings and bears often worry their keepers." When you talk to them, you always have to consider their mood, gauging their happiness and whether their expression is gloomy or sunny, then decide what to say to be in line with their thoughts. For example, if an antichrist says, "Isn't it going to rain today?" you have to say, "The forecast says it will rain today." In reality, when the antichrist says it might rain today, it's because he doesn't want to go out and do his duty. If you say, "The forecast says it will be sunny today," he'll get angry.

You'll have to quickly say, "Oh, I misspoke. It's going to rain today." The antichrist says, "You just said it wouldn't rain. How can you say now that it will rain?" You'll have to respond, "Just because it's sunny now doesn't mean that it will continue that way. As the ancients said, 'Heaven has its unexpected storms.' Weather forecasts aren't always accurate, but your judgment is spot on!" When the antichrist hears this, he becomes pleased and praises you for being sensible. Do you ever comport yourselves like this? You do, right? Are you capable of doing what antichrists often do, not allowing people to speak truthfully and tormenting anyone who does? Haven't you all watched palace dramas? What's the relationship between the emperor and his ministers at court? Their relationship might not be easy to express in one sentence, but there is a phenomenon among them, that is, the emperor doesn't take anybody's words at face value. He analyzes and scrutinizes everything his ministers say, never taking it as the truth. This is his principle for listening to his ministers speak. As for the ministers, they have to be skilled at listening to unspoken implications. For instance, when the emperor says, "Prime Minister Wang mentioned something today," and so on and so forth, everyone listens to this and thinks, "The emperor seems to want to promote Prime Minister Wang, but he's most afraid of people forming factions, seeking private gain, and rebelling, so I can't openly support Prime Minister Wang. I have to stand in the middle, neither opposing nor supporting him, so that the emperor can't discern my true intentions—but I'm not opposing the emperor's will either." You see, in their minds, even a single statement involves so much thought, with twists and turns even more intricate than a snake's path. The core meaning of what they say remains elusive, shrouded in ambiguity. It takes years of accumulated experience to analyze which statements are true or false, and you have to decipher their intended meaning based on how they usually

behave and talk. In short, there's not a single truthful statement in their speech, and everything that they say is lies. Everyone's dialogue, whether those lower in rank or higher up, contains its own manner of speaking. They speak from their own standpoint, but what they say is never the literal meaning you hear—it's just lies. How do lies come about? Because people carry certain intentions, purposes, and motivations into their speech and actions, when they speak, they are careful with their words and the implications of their words, they beat around the bush, and they have their own method of speaking. Once they have a method, is it still truthful speech? No, it's not. Their words contain many layers of meaning, a combination of truth and falsehood—some true, some false—and some meant to trick. In any case, they are not truthful. Take the example of Prime Minister Wang that was just mentioned. Someone openly opposes Prime Minister Wang at court. His opposition is not immediately apparent as true or false. You have to look further. In the next scene, he's drinking in a secret drawing room in Prime Minister Wang's house. It turns out the two of them are working together. If you just watch the scene where this person opposes Prime Minister Wang, how can you see that the two are working together? Why did he oppose him? To avoid suspicion and use this to make the emperor lower his guard, preventing him from suspecting that they are in cahoots. Isn't this a tactic? (Yes, it is.) These people live in that circle where they dare not speak a single word of truth. If telling lies every day is so exhausting, why don't they leave? They even visit the grave of an opponent who has died—what's up with that? They simply love to fight against others; without fighting, they feel that life is dull. If there's no fighting, they think that this lifetime is too uneventful. With all these schemes and plots in their mind but nowhere to put them to use, they need a rival to fight against, to see who is superior. That's when they feel their life has value. If their

opponent dies, they feel like there's no meaning left in their life. Tell Me, can people like this be reformed? (No, they can't.) This is their nature. Antichrists have this kind of nature: They fight against others and with leaders and workers every day. They even fight against God, telling lies and tricking every day, disrupting and disturbing the work of God's house. They can't sit still for a moment. They can't accept the truth, no matter how it's fellowshipped to them. Like the great red dragon, they won't rest until they're completely destroyed.

Antichrists dislike those who speak truthfully, they dislike honest people. They enjoy trickery and lies. So, what is their attitude toward God? For instance, what is their attitude toward God requiring people to be honest? First, they hold this truth in contempt. Their ability to disdain positive things is really indicative of their problem, and it already proves that their nature is wicked. However, this isn't the complete or total picture. Digging deeper, how do antichrists understand God's demand for people to be honest? They might say, "Being an honest person, speaking to god about everything, telling him everything, and sharing everything openly with the brothers and sisters—doesn't that mean losing my dignity? It means having no dignity, no self, and certainly no privacy. This is terrible; what kind of truth is this?" Don't they view it like this? Antichrists not only hold God's words and demand about being honest in contempt deep within their hearts, but they may even condemn it. If they can condemn it, can they be honest people? Absolutely not, they absolutely cannot be honest. What's the reaction of antichrists when they see some people admitting that they told lies? From the depths of their hearts, they scorn and mock such behavior. They believe that people who try to be honest are too foolish. Isn't it wicked for them to define honest people as fools? (Yes, it is.) This is wicked. They think, "Who tells the truth in today's society? God asks you

to be honest, and you actually try to be honest—you even speak honestly about such matters. You truly are incredibly foolish!" The contempt they feel for honest people in the depths of their hearts proves that they condemn and loathe this truth, and that they neither accept it nor submit to it. Is this not the wickedness of antichrists? This truth is clearly a positive thing, and an aspect of living out normal humanity that people should possess in terms of their comportment, but antichrists condemn it. This is wicked. In the church, there are often people who, because they report problems or describe the true state of affairs to the Above, end up being "pruned" by certain leaders—they get tormented. Sometimes, when the Above asks about the situation in the church, some leaders report only positive things and leave out the negative things. When some people hear that these leaders' reports aren't factual, and ask them to tell the truth, these leaders push them to the side, and prevent them from telling the truth. Some people don't accept the antichrists' way of doing things. They think, "Since you won't speak honestly, I won't treat you like a leader. I'll tell the truth to the Above. I'm not afraid of them pruning me." So, they faithfully report the real situation to the Above. When they do this, it blows the lid off the church. How come? Because these people have exposed the facts about those antichrists—they have exposed the true state of affairs. Do the antichrists agree to this? Can they tolerate it? They will absolutely not spare the people who reported the issue. What do the antichrists do? Soon after, they call a meeting about this matter, they ask people to discuss it and observe their reactions. Most people, easily swayed, consider the matter and think, "Someone has reported the facts, and now this leader is in danger. We didn't report what was going on—if the Above decides to punish this leader, won't we be implicated along with them?" So, these people find ways to defend the leaders, and as a result, the people who reported the

truth become isolated. In this way, the antichrists can do as they please, because no matter what evil things they do, nobody dares to report the situation to the Above, and they thereby achieve their goals. Therefore, for some people, reporting the situation to the Above presents many actual difficulties. They know the facts, but antichrists always want to silence them. Out of fear and timidity, they compromise, and in doing so, don't they fall victim to the antichrists' coercion? In the end, once these antichrists are revealed and replaced, how do you think the people who compromised feel? Do they regret it? (Yes, they regret it.) They feel both pleased and regretful, thinking, "If I'd known this is how things would end up, I wouldn't have given up. I should have continued to expose them and report their issues until they were replaced." But most people can't do that; they are too cowardly.

Antichrists like trickery and lies and loathe honesty; this is the first obvious manifestation of their wicked nature. You see, some people always speak in a way that makes it difficult for people to wrap their minds around it. Sometimes their sentences have a beginning but no end, sometimes an end but no beginning. You can't tell at all what they mean to say, nothing they say makes any sense to you, and if you ask them to explain clearly, they won't. They often use pronouns in their speech. For example, they report something, and say, "That guy—um, he was thinking that, and then the brothers and sisters weren't very …" They could go on for hours and still not express themselves clearly, stuttering and stammering, not finishing their sentences, just uttering some single words that have no connection to one another, leaving you none the wiser after hearing it—and anxious, even. In fact, they have undertaken a lot of studies and are well-educated—so why are they incapable of uttering a complete sentence? This is a problem of disposition. They are so slippery that it takes great effort to speak even a

bit of the truth. There is no focus to anything antichrists say, there is always a start but no end; they blurt out half a sentence then swallow the other half, and they are always testing the waters, because they don't want you to understand what they mean, they want you to guess. If they tell you directly, you'll realize what they're saying and see right through them, won't you? They don't want that. What do they want? They want you to guess on your own, and they are happy to let you believe what you guess is true—in that case, they didn't say it, so they don't bear any responsibility. Beyond that, what do they gain when you tell them your guess at what their meaning is? Your guess is exactly what they want to hear, and it tells them your ideas and views on the matter. From there, they will speak selectively, choosing what to say and what not to say, and how to say it, and then they will take the next step in their plan. Every sentence ends with a trap, and as you listen to them, if you keep finishing their sentences, you will have completely fallen into the trap. Is it tiring for them to always speak like this? Their disposition is wicked—they don't feel tired. It's completely natural for them. Why do they want to create these traps for you? Because they can't see your views clearly, and they fear that you will see through them. At the same time they are trying to stop you from understanding them, they are trying to understand you. They want to elicit your views, ideas, and methods out of you. If they succeed, then their traps have worked. Some people stall by often saying "hmm" and "hah"; they don't express a specific point of view. Others stall by saying "like" and "well …," covering up what they're really thinking, using this in place of what they actually want to say. There are many useless function words, adverbs, and auxiliary verbs in every sentence of theirs. If you were to record their words and write them out, you would discover that none of them reveal their views or attitudes on the matter. All of their words contain hidden traps,

temptations, and enticements. What is this disposition? (Wicked.) Very wicked! Is there trickery involved? These traps, temptations, and enticements they create are called trickery. This is a common characteristic of people with the wicked essence of antichrists. How does this common characteristic manifest? They report the good news but not the bad, they exclusively speak in pleasing terms, they speak haltingly, they partially hide their true meaning, they speak confusingly, they speak vaguely, and their words carry temptations. All of these things are traps, and all of them are means of trickery.

The majority of antichrists exhibit these manifestations and speak and act in this way. Could you discern this if you came into contact with them for a long time? Could you see through them? First, you have to determine if they are honest people. No matter how much they demand that others be honest and speak truthfully, you have to see if they themselves are honest people, if they are striving to be honest, and what their viewpoint and attitude is toward honest people. See if they are repulsed by, loathe, and discriminate against honest people in the depths of their hearts, or if they also want to be honest people deep down, yet find it difficult and challenging to do so, so they can't achieve it. You need to figure out which of these is their situation. Could you discern this? In a short period of time, you might not be able to do so, because if their tricky methods are clever, you may not see through them. However, over time, everybody will be able to see through them; they can't hide the truth about themselves forever. It's like how the great red dragon often says it's "serving the people" and "acting as the people's public servant." But nowadays who still believes that it's the party of the people? Who still believes it's making decisions on behalf of the people? Nobody believes that anymore, right? Initially, the people had optimistic expectations, thinking that with the Communist Party,

they could change their fortunes and become masters, that it would serve the people and act as their public servant. But nowadays, who still believes its devilish words? How do people evaluate it now? It has become a public enemy of the people. So, how did it go from being a public servant to being a public enemy? Through its actions, and by comparing its actions to its words, people discovered that all the things it said were just deceitful lies, falsehoods, and words intended to whitewash itself. It spoke the most pleasant-sounding words but did the worst things. Antichrists are like this too. For example, they tell the brothers and sisters, "You should do your duties loyally—don't let them be adulterated by personal impurities." But think about it, do they act in this way themselves? When you suggest something to them, as soon as you just reveal a bit of your opinion, they won't agree with it or accept it. When their personal interests clash with their duties or the interests of God's house, they fight for every inch of profit and won't give an inch away. Think about their behavior, then compare it to what they say. What do you notice? Their words sound nice but they are all falsehoods meant to trick people. When they scheme and fight for their interests, their behavior, as well as the intentions, means, and methods of their actions, are all genuine—they aren't fake. Based on these things, you can gain some discernment of antichrists.

Antichrists love lies and trickery—what else do they like? They like tactics, schemes, and plots. They operate according to Satan's philosophy, never seeking the truth, relying entirely on lies and trickery and employing schemes and plots. No matter how clearly you fellowship the truth, even if they nod in acknowledgment, they won't act according to the truth principles. Instead, they'll rack their brains and act using schemes and plots. It doesn't matter how clearly you fellowship the truth, it seems that they can't understand it; they simply do things the way they are willing to do

them, the way they want to do them, and whatever way is in their own self-interest. They speak smoothly, concealing their true face and true colors, fooling and tricking people, and when others fall for it, they feel pleased, and their ambitions and desires have been fulfilled. This is the consistent method and approach of antichrists. Regarding those honest people who are straightforward in how they talk, who speak honestly and openly fellowship about their own negativity, weakness, and rebellious states, and who speak from the heart, antichrists are inwardly repulsed by them and discriminate against them. They like people who, like they do, speak in a crooked and deceitful manner and don't practice the truth. When they encounter such people, they feel delighted in their hearts, as if they've found someone like them. They no longer worry about others being better than them or being able to discern them. Isn't this a manifestation of the wicked nature of antichrists? Can't it demonstrate that they are wicked? (Yes, it can.) Why can these matters illustrate that antichrists are wicked? Positive things and the truth are what any rational created being with a conscience should love. However, when it comes to antichrists, they regard these positive things as a pain in their necks and a thorn in their sides. Anyone who abides by or practices them becomes their enemy, and they view such individuals with hostility. Doesn't this resemble the nature of Satan's hostility toward Job? (Yes.) It is the same nature, the same disposition as Satan's, and the same essence. The nature of antichrists originates from Satan, and they belong to the same category as Satan. Therefore, antichrists are in league with Satan. Is this statement excessive? Not at all; it's entirely correct. Why? Because antichrists don't love positive things. They enjoy engaging in trickery, they like lies, illusory appearances, and pretense. If someone exposes their true face, can they submit and accept it joyfully? Not only could they not accept it, they would respond with a shower of abuse. People who tell the truth or

expose their true face would infuriate them and make them fly into a rage. For instance, there might be an antichrist who is very skilled at pretense. Everyone perceives them as a good person: loving, able to sympathize with people, able to understand others' difficulties, and often supportive and helpful to those who are weak and negative. Whenever others have any difficulties, they are able to show consideration and excuse them. In people's hearts, this antichrist is greater than God. Regarding this person who postures as virtuous, if you expose their pretense and imposture, if you tell them the truth, can they accept it? Not only will they not accept it, but they will start ramping up their pretense and imposture. Tell Me, if you exposed the imposture of the Pharisees when they carried their scriptures to the street corners to pray and read it for others to hear, and you told them that they were doing it for show, would they confess to what you said? Would they gladly accept it? Would they reflect on your words? Could they admit that what they were doing was imposture and trickery? Could they reflect, repent, and never act this way again? Absolutely not. If you continued by saying, "Your actions are misleading people and you will go to hell and be punished," wouldn't that be telling the truth? (Yes.) It is telling the truth. Would they accept it? No, they would become immediately furious and say, "What? You're saying I'll go to hell and be punished? That's rich! I believe in god, not you! Your words mean nothing!" Is that the end of it? What would they do next? They would continue, saying, "I've traveled far and wide, spread the gospel to so many people, borne so much fruit, taken up so many crosses, and I've suffered so much in prison—you child, when I started believing in the lord you were still in your mother's womb!" Their nature is exposed, right? Don't they preach patience and tolerance—why then can't they tolerate this small matter? Why can't they tolerate it? Because you've told the truth, you've uncovered their true self,

and they have no destination. Can they still tolerate this? If they are not antichrists, if they are on the path of antichrists but can accept the truth, and they also show a manifestation of imposture, what will they do if you expose their imposture? They might not immediately reflect on themselves, and to say that they do so may sound unrealistic and hollow. However, most normal people's first reaction to hearing this is that they experience a stinging pain in their heart. What does this stinging pain signify? It means they're affected by what they hear; they didn't expect someone to dare to act so rashly, tell the truth, and condemn them like this in front of them—these words are something they never expected and never heard before. Furthermore, they have a sense of shame and want to save face. As they mull over you telling them that standing at the street corner to pray and read scripture is misleading people, after self-examination they discover that doing this was indeed to show people how devoted they are, how much they love the Lord, and how much they can suffer, that this is imposture, and what you said was true. They discover that if they continue acting like this, they won't be able to show their face to other people. They have a sense of shame, and with that sense of shame, they might be able to restrain themselves somewhat and stop their evil deeds or their actions that are shameless and would lose face for them. What does it mean when they no longer continue to act like this? It implies a hint of repentance. It isn't certain that they will definitely repent, but at least there's a possibility of repentance, which is much better than antichrists and Pharisees. What makes it better? Because they have a conscience and sense of shame, the exposing words of other people sting their hearts. Although they may feel ashamed and that their dignity was wounded, they can at least acknowledge that these words are correct. Even if they are unable to save face, deep inside, they have already acknowledged and submitted to those words,

accepting them already. How are antichrists different? Why do we say that antichrists are wicked? The wickedness of antichrists lies in the fact that when they hear something that is right, not only are they unable to accept it, on the contrary, they hate it. Additionally, they resort to their own ways, looking for excuses, reasons, and various objective factors to defend and explain themselves. What purpose do they aim to achieve? They aim to turn negative things into positive things and positive things into negative ones—they want to reverse the situation. Isn't this wicked? They think, "No matter how right you are, or how much your words are in accordance with the truth, can you withstand my silver tongue? Even though all the words I speak are clearly false, cheating, and misleading, I will still deny and condemn what you say." Isn't this wicked? Indeed, this is wicked. Do you think that antichrists, when they see good people, don't consider them honest in their hearts? They do consider them to be honest people and pursuers of the truth, but what is their definition of honesty and pursuing the truth? They think that honest people are foolish. They are repulsed by, detest, and are hostile toward the pursuit of the truth. They believe it to be false, that no one could be so foolish as to forsake everything in pursuit of the truth, to say anything to anybody, and entrust everything to God. No one is that foolish. They feel that all these actions are false, and they don't believe in any of them. Do antichrists believe that God is almighty and righteous? (They do not.) So, they draw question marks behind all these things in their minds. What's the implication here? How do we interpret this heap of question marks? They don't just doubt or question it; in the end, they also deny it and aim to reverse the situation. What do I mean by reversing the situation? They think, "What's the use of being so just? If a lie is repeated a thousand times, it becomes the truth. If no one speaks the truth, then it isn't the truth and it has no use—it's just a lie!" Isn't this

twisting right and wrong? This is the wickedness of Satan—distorting facts and twisting right and wrong—this is what they like. Antichrists excel in pretense and trickery. What they excel in is, of course, inherent to their core, and what is inherent to their core is precisely that which is in their nature essence. Even more, it's that which they crave and love, and it's also the rule for how they survive in the world. They believe in sayings like "The good die young while the evil live to a great old age," "Every man for himself and the devil take the hindmost," "One's destiny is in his own hands," "Man will triumph over nature," and so on. Do any of these statements align with humanity or the natural laws that normal people can comprehend? Not a single one. So how can antichrists be so fond of these devilish sayings of Satan and even treat them as their mottos? One can only say that it is because their nature is too wicked.

There was a certain church leader I came in contact with a few times over the course of about a year. We had several opportunities to meet, but our conversations were limited because he was not one to speak freely. What does that mean—"not one to speak freely"? It means he wouldn't say much even when you asked him questions. Now, was he like this in his interactions with others in the church? There were two possible situations. With those who were of a like mind, he had plenty to say. However, with those who were not of a like mind, he became guarded and spoke less freely. Later on, I summed up that during My interactions with him, he spoke five "classic" phrases in total. He didn't speak freely, so when he said something, it became a "classic" phrase. What kind of person is this? Can we call him a "distinguished person"? It's quite normal for church leaders or workers to have contact with Me and discuss matters, isn't it? However, this person was unique. He spoke only five phrases, five incredibly "classic" phrases. Listen to what makes these phrases so "classic." Each

phrase of his has its own context and a little story behind it. Let's start with where his first phrase came from.

In the church led by this leader, there was an evil person who had done several bad things and disturbed the church's work. Everyone saw that he was an evil person, so they started fellowshipping about him and discussing him. If he was to be expelled and sent away, a notice would need to be made about him in the church, so everyone would know what bad things he had done and why he was being classified as an evil person and sent away. While some of the bad things that evil person had done were being exposed, this leader, who usually didn't talk much, spoke up and said, "He meant well." How did he view that evil person doing those bad things and disturbing the church's work? "The fellow meant well." He believed that the bad things a bad person does are in line with the truth, so long as that person means well. To him, regardless of the nature of their actions, whether good or bad, or the consequences of their actions, as long as they mean well, even the disruptions and disturbances they cause are in line with the truth. "He meant well." That was the first phrase this leader spoke. Have you ever heard such talk? An evil person is clearly doing evil, and yet someone says that that person harbored good intentions while doing those bad things. Does everyone have discernment of this phrase? I believe some people might be misled by this phrase because the majority of people think that as long as someone means well, they shouldn't be handled, and that if someone does something bad with good intentions, they aren't doing evil on purpose. After being thus stirred up and misled by this leader, it was possible that some people might go over to the leader's side, and start sympathizing with the evil person. Without this leader misleading them, the majority of people would have understood this matter correctly and thought that evil person should be expelled and sent away for doing evil. However,

after being stirred up and misled by this leader, some people thought, “He meant well, that makes sense. Sometimes we’re like that too. So, if we do something bad with good intentions, will we also be cleared out and sent away?” As a result, they came over to the side of this leader. Why? They were thinking about their own futures. Wasn’t it easy for people to accept the phrase that this leader spoke? What were the consequences of them accepting it? They developed doubts about God, about His righteous disposition and about His principles for doing things. They developed doubts about the principles that God’s house has for doing things, raised question marks about them, and then they condemned them. They harbored these doubts in their hearts. In reality, this evil person wasn’t being sent away because he had done one bad thing. In God’s house, nobody is sent away simply because they made an occasional mistake, no matter whether they do manual labor, a special duty, or a duty involving technical skills. They all undergo a joint classification of their consistent behavior by church leaders and the brothers and sisters, and then they are handled. For example, if someone is always lazy when they should be working and makes excuses to avoid work, is it appropriate to send them away based on this behavior? (Yes, it is.) That’s right, it is appropriate. For instance, if you’re assigned to clean, and you frequently eat sunflower seeds, drink tea, read the newspaper, and casually toss sunflower seed shells around, aren’t you neglecting your duties? Not only are you not cleaning, you’re also creating a mess, which means you are neglecting your duties. If you’re incompetent in your work, it’s entirely in line with the principles to send you away, and you shouldn’t argue about it. However, this church leader claimed that the person meant well, which misled people. After the leader stirred up and misled people like this, some of them followed his lead, and they reached a consensus. But where did they place God and the truth principles when they

acted this way? They became like a family, talking about “our church” and “our house of God.” How are “church” and “house of God” defined? Can there be a house of God where there is no God? (No.) If there is no God in a place, can a church exist or be established there? (No, it cannot.) So, what did it mean when they said “our”? It meant they had split from God. The church became this muddled leader’s church, he became the master of the church, while those so-called brothers and sisters and muddled people formed a gang with him and acted like relatives toward him. They distanced themselves from God, and so God took on a role outside of the “house of God.” These were the consequences that developed when this leader uttered that first phrase under these circumstances. Everybody particularly approved of him, thinking, “Our church leader is fair, he is considerate of us, forgives our weaknesses, and even speaks up for us. When we make mistakes, God always exposes and prunes us. But our leader always protects us, just like a mother hen protects her chicks. With him around, we won’t suffer any wrongs.” Everyone was grateful to him. These were the consequences of the first phrase spoken by this leader.

Let’s continue with the second phrase spoken by this leader. There had been some work concerning outside affairs in the church that most people couldn’t perform or were too busy with their duties to take care of. There were some believers in name only who were adept at handling outside matters, so the house of God allocated a bit of money to get someone like this to take care of these tasks, and sometimes God’s house would spend a bit more for him to handle quite a few tasks on its behalf. Tell Me, did it violate the principles for God’s house to spend an extra 200 RMB to handle matters like these? This was the only way to handle those matters, and it bore good results, so that was how they were handled. Giving that person an extra 200 RMB made it convenient for God’s house to handle these matters,

and many issues got resolved. Was it worth it to spend that extra 200 RMB? (It was worth it.) It was absolutely worth it. It was appropriate to do things this way. If God's house gave that 200 RMB to someone who couldn't handle those tasks, it would just be a waste. Giving that 200 RMB to him meant that those tasks could be done well—so was it in line with the principles for God's house to handle things in this way? (It was in line with the principles.) So, was it in line with the principles to not discuss or communicate this with the brothers and sisters? (It was in line with the principles.) Does the Above have the right to handle things this way? (Yes.) Yes, that's certain. But this church leader said, "The brothers and sisters said that person was given another 200 RMB…. I'm just asking about this matter on behalf of the brothers and sisters. They don't understand this principle, and we want to seek how to fellowship about this aspect of the truth." He only spoke in half sentences. This was his second phrase. Obviously, this phrase was a question, meaning, "You say that everything you do is in line with the principles, but this thing isn't, and some brothers and sisters have opinions and notions about it, so I have to question you about it on their behalf. How do you explain this matter? Give me an explanation." That's a question, isn't it? Now, go ahead and analyze how many messages were contained within this—what is your view when you hear a thing like this? How do you view this person based on this matter? (God, there was a questioning tone to this phrase of his. He was questioning God. Actually, he had his own notions on this matter. He didn't express his own true thoughts, instead he said it was the brothers and sisters who couldn't accept the Above's decision, that they had opinions about it. As a church leader, when the brothers and sisters had notions, he should have fellowshipped the truth with them to resolve this issue, but not only did he not resolve it, he came to question God with these notions. There's a

deceitful and wicked disposition in him.) Two points have been mentioned: One is that he was questioning the Above, and the other is the fact that he already had notions inside him, yet he said, “The brothers and sisters don’t understand the principles, and they want to seek them.” Is there a problem with this phrase? Were the brothers and sisters that important to him? Since he regarded the life entry of the brothers and sisters as so important, when they developed such strong notions, why didn’t he resolve them? Wasn’t he being negligent in his duty? He was being negligent. He didn’t resolve the issue, and he even shamelessly brought the brothers and sisters’ notions with him to question the Above. So, what good was he? What made him capable of questioning? Didn’t he also have notions? Didn’t he also have thoughts about the Above’s decision? Didn’t he also feel that this matter was handled inappropriately? That 200 RMB wasn’t spent on him, so he felt like he missed out, didn’t he? He thought, “I should have received that extra 200 RMB, we deserve it. That guy is a disbeliever, he shouldn’t get it. We truly believe in god and we are people of god’s house, he is not.” Isn’t that what he meant? (Yes.) That’s exactly what he meant. And he didn’t say this directly; he stuttered through it. After hearing this, do you understand it or not? What’s your viewpoint on this matter of spending money? Most people can understand this minor matter. Considering the immense work of God’s house, did that leader really have to take notice of an extra 200 RMB being spent? Besides, it didn’t come from his pocket, so why did he feel so distressed about it? Didn’t he just feel envious upon seeing others being good people? Wasn’t that what he meant? Are you able to understand what I have just explained to you? Are there any of you who disagree, and say, “No! Spending an extra 200 RMB without our knowledge—it’s terrible that we don’t have the right to know about this. Isn’t this squandering the offerings of God’s house?” What is the concept of God’s house? What is the

concept of offerings? Let Me tell you, the offerings don't belong to everyone, they don't belong to the brothers and sisters; if there were only brothers and sisters and no God, it wouldn't be called God's house. When God appears and works, when He calls people before Him and establishes the church—that is God's house. When the brothers and sisters offer a tithe, it isn't being offered to God's house, nor to the church, and it certainly isn't being offered to any individual. It is to God that they are offering this tithe. In plain terms, that money is given to God; it's His private property. What does His private property imply? That God can allocate it as He pleases, and that the leader was not qualified to get involved with it. Asking questions and wanting to seek the truth because of this matter, let Me tell you, was a bit excessive and unnecessary; that was him being fake and pretending! There were so many significant matters that this leader hadn't sought the truth on, yet he chose to seek it in this matter. Why didn't he handle that evil person? Why didn't he seek, saying "This person has displayed some manifestations of doing evil; the brothers and sisters are all sickened by him. Shouldn't I handle this?" The leader didn't ask about that; he was completely blind to this evil person. Isn't that a problem? What was the first phrase spoken by this leader? (He meant well.) "He meant well." Look how "benevolent" this fellow was being; what a hypocrite! He was wicked, yet his words were full of benevolence and morality; there was honey in his words, but daggers in his heart, and he did not act like a human. What was his second phrase? "God's house gave an extra 200 RMB to someone to complete a task. I want to seek on behalf of the brothers and sisters about how we should understand and grasp the principle in this matter." I provided this as a complete statement; of course, he didn't say it like that. He spoke hesitatingly, making it hard to understand what he

meant. That's just how he talked. This was the second phrase spoken by that leader.

Now listen to the third phrase spoken by that leader. Everyone was working together, digging. Each person had been assigned to fill one basket of soil. There was one person who worked quickly and finished first, then sat there drinking some water and resting, waiting for everyone else. Then, something went wrong. What went wrong? The third problem arose. This leader came once again to ask the Above, saying, "We have someone here who works fast and moves swiftly, but there's one thing wrong with him. After finishing the work, he just sits there and doesn't help anyone else, so everybody is starting to form opinions about him." The brother Above asked, "Is he usually lazy when he works?" This leader replied, "No, he isn't. He just works quickly, and after finishing, he just sits there waiting, not helping anyone, so the brothers and sisters have opinions about him, they say he lacks compassion." When the brothers and sisters mentioned this, it distressed this leader. He thought, "Oh dear, look at how cruel that person is! My brothers and sisters are tired from working, they work slowly, and no one is helping them." The whole group felt upset, so he also felt upset. How "empathetic" of him! He brought this "burden" with him to report to the Above. The first thing he asked was, "Can someone like this be punished?" Tell Me, do you think someone like this can be punished? (No.) So, what is your reaction after hearing this? Do you have mixed feelings about it? Do you feel upset? (Yes.) God's house has always fellowshipped that people must understand the truth and treat others fairly, but he couldn't even do this small thing. He believed that punishing that person would be fair. Isn't this wicked? (Yes, it is.) He thought, "My brothers and sisters are suffering, and they've reported to me that this person lacks compassion. As a leader, how can I win over these people,

appease them, protect them, keep them from being wronged or feeling hard done by?" His first response was to punish that person, thinking that by punishing him, everybody's anger would be assuaged, and everything would be fair and equitable. Didn't he want to do this? (Yes.) He thought, "We all eat the same food, live in the same place, and we are all treated the same. What right do you have to work so fast? If you work quickly, why don't you help the others?" Tell Me, how do people feel after hearing this? "Working fast is a sin. It seems like we must never work fast—it won't do us any good in the hands of this leader. Working fast is no good, and neither is being proactive. It's justifiable to be slow!" The Above asked the leader, "What about those who work slowly? Do you reward them?" The leader was stumped, but he wasn't muddleheaded. He said, "No, I can't reward them. However, that guy who works quickly should be punished. The brothers and sisters all say he needs to be punished." That was the phrase that he uttered. Tell Me, does this phrase truly represent the brothers and sisters, or does it represent the leader himself? (It represents the leader himself.) Let's set aside the brothers and sisters—among them, there are all sorts of muddled people: those who don't love the truth, those who speak in a crooked way, those who are selfish and self-serving, those who incite arguments, those who speak without principles, and those who act without a moral baseline. What kind of person can't be found among them? So, what was his responsibility as a church leader? Was it his responsibility to speak for the influential brothers and sisters, to defend these wicked trends and evil practices? (No.) Then what was his responsibility? When he discovered issues of distortion and deviation among the brothers and sisters, it was his responsibility to resolve these issues using the truth, so that those people could understand where the problems were, and the issues with their states, leading them to know themselves and understand the truth, and bringing

them before God. Isn't this the responsibility of a church leader? (It is.) Did he fulfill it? Not only did he fail to fulfill it, he even fostered those wicked trends and evil practices, protecting, inciting, and condoning their breeding and spreading in the church. Isn't this wicked? (It is.) Tell Me, after the Above prunes and exposes a person with this kind of wicked disposition, will they be defiant in their heart? (Yes.) They certainly will be defiant. Will they treat people fairly according to the principles given to them by the Above? Absolutely not. You can see from the words he spoke that he was thoroughly devious. Later, I thought to Myself: "If those who work quickly will be punished, who will dare to work quickly? Everyone will become as slow as turtles, unable to climb onto the riverbank even after puttering around for three days." Isn't that how things will be? Besides his inability to treat people fairly, the most fatal and severe aspect of this leader, and the one that could mislead people the most, was that no matter what bad things the brothers and sisters did or what erroneous and absurd viewpoints they spread, he not only failed to discern and correct them, he indulged them, sheltered them, and even tried to please them. Wasn't he a dangerous individual? (He was.) He was extremely dangerous! This was the third phrase spoken by that leader.

Let's continue on to the fourth phrase. I frequently visited the church where that leader was in charge, and they kept some chickens there. Every time I visited, he would kill a chicken. One day, a chicken would be stewed in a clear broth; the next day, a chicken would be red braised; the day after, a chicken would be smoked. I thought that if I kept going there every day, that flock of chickens may well be gone in a few days. Why was that? When a chicken was cooked, sometimes I'd have a piece, and sometimes I wouldn't want any, but those people ate it regardless, and an entire chicken was consumed each time. Later, I considered this: If an entire chicken was

consumed each time I visited, no matter how many chickens they had, they wouldn't last long being eaten like that. So, I told the leader that he couldn't kill chickens anymore. Wasn't this the proper thing to do? (Yes, it was.) Now, this really got him in a fix. He came out with a question, saying, "If we can't kill chickens, then …" You have no idea what he asked next. What did he finally choke out? "Then what do you want to eat?" I said, "Isn't there anything else to eat besides chickens? Isn't the garden full of vegetables? I'm fine with eating any of them." He meant that if they weren't allowed to kill chickens, I'd still need to have some meat. "Considerate," wasn't he? I said, "What meat! If you have vegetables then I won't eat meat. If I don't tell you to kill the chickens, don't kill them!" This should have been easy to understand, shouldn't it? (Yes.) But in his case, it became a dilemma. Not being able to kill chickens made him really uncomfortable; he started to act very strangely, like a man possessed. Since he couldn't eat chicken that time, the next time I visited, he asked another question, which brings us to the fifth phrase. Listen to how his questions got more and more laughable. What was the question? He said, "Since we can't kill chickens, and we also keep rabbits—would you eat them instead?" That really made Me angry. I said, "The little rabbits we keep are so cute, with their bright red eyes and pure white fur. They're having a great time playing around. Why are you always thinking about eating meat? Can't you do without meat?" I didn't understand. Their kitchen was never short on meat; there were endless chicken legs and pork chops. It wasn't like there was no meat for him to eat, so why did he keep asking about killing rabbits and eating their meat? I just retorted with these words: "You're not allowed to kill them! What's all this killing for?" When he saw Me respond like this, he grew afraid of being pruned and didn't dare to ask any more questions. What meals did he prepare after that? During the season of June and July,

there were all sorts of things in the garden; leafy greens and fruit-bearing vegetables were abundant. One day, that leader prepared a table full of dishes. What did he prepare? Stir-fried mung bean sprouts, soybean sprout soup, tofu stewed with fish, stir-fried green peas and eggs, stir-fried wood-ear mushrooms—there was not a single leafy green vegetable on the table. I took a gander at all those dry dishes. The season called for something fresh, but the foods he prepared were completely out of season. I thought, isn't this person being wicked? There were all kinds of vegetables in the garden; why didn't he make some leafy greens? In the end, I said that he should be quickly sent away. With someone like him in charge of cooking, people would never get to eat seasonal foods. Instead, they'd always eat foods that were out of season. Is that normal? It's definitely not normal!

Through the questions asked by this leader and his way of cooking, I observed that firstly, his character was poor; secondly, that he had a wicked and insidious disposition; and thirdly, that he did not pursue the truth. However, there was a certain unexpected thing; you could even call it bizarre. In the past, every time there was an election in this church, he received the most votes, and even in re-elections, he still received the most votes. What was going on for such a person to repeatedly receive the highest number of votes? Weren't there reasons for this on both sides? (Yes.) There were reasons for this on both sides. What were the main reasons? On the one side, most of the brothers and sisters did not pursue or understand the truth, and they lacked discernment of people. On the other side, this church leader was extremely capable of misleading people. You don't know who this person was, you haven't seen what he did, and you don't know what kind of person he was behind closed doors. But just based on the matters I've spoken about, along with the five phrases that he spoke, what kind of person would you say he was? Was he suited to being a church

leader? (No.) Then why did those brothers and sisters keep electing him? It's because he had strategies and misled these people. He absolutely was not as guileless and down-to-earth as he appeared on the surface; he definitely had strategies. Later, I said that there were no people in that church suited to act as a leader and that someone else should be dispatched to serve in this position. But some people didn't understand; they felt that this leader wasn't chosen by the brothers and sisters. How should "brothers and sisters" be defined? Do the brothers and sisters represent the truth? Is this how they are defined? (No.) When the brothers and sisters collectively create a demand, a regulation, or an opinion and an argument, are these things necessarily in line with the truth? Should God consider their issues and care for them first? Can God do this? (No.) So how should they be treated? How should these brothers and sisters be defined? Most of them are willing to do their duties, labor, and work, but they don't pursue the truth. They lack the ability and caliber to comprehend the truth, they are foolish, numb, and dull-witted, they are unable to discern people or to see through matters, and they are selfish and self-serving. Although they possess some good intentions and are willing to forsake things, expend themselves, and toil for God, what's their fatal flaw? They don't understand the truth or accept it. They adhere to "Whoever feeds me is my mother, and whoever gives me money is my father." Whoever is good to them or advantageous to them, whoever speaks on their behalf and protects them, that is the person they choose. If such people were allowed to choose their own leader, could they elect a good leader? They could not. Could they make any progress in their life entry? If the Above allowed them to be so willful, and to keep casually acting so recklessly, wouldn't that be irresponsible? (Yes.) They were muddleheaded, but the Above is not, and the leader these people had chosen was removed and replaced with

someone else. Even though these people were unwilling to accept the new leader, as long as that person could do some real work, they were much better than that false leader who misled people. Although these brothers and sisters didn't understand the arrangement of the Above, there will come a day when they grasp some truths and have some understanding of things, and then they will know who was good and who was bad. By acting in this way, the Above was completely taking responsibility for them. Was doing this appropriate? (It was appropriate.) Even though they didn't understand, they couldn't be allowed to just do as they pleased in electing whomever they wanted. Do they want to rebel? If they want to do evil, to become Satan's accomplices, they'll be completely destroyed. So, the Above made the decision for them and selected another leader. But they didn't accept this; they insisted that the person they had chosen was suitable. Isn't this being wicked? Why did they always think that he was good? What was so good about him? Why were they so determined to keep him? There was a problem there: They had been misled and harmed by this false leader without realizing it. They truly were a pack of fools. I've finished talking about this matter. We take people like this false leader as a typical case to dissect and analyze within this topic—doing this is proper. After all, the wickedness in their dispositions is itself typical.

When it comes to our fellowship on wickedness within the seventh manifestation of antichrists, through integrating these specific examples, and analyzing and comparing them, has this subject become any clearer to you? Whether this person I just discussed will be able to pursue the truth in the future is unknown, it is difficult to say, and we will refrain from drawing any conclusions for now. However, one thing is certain: His disposition, essence, and nature were all wicked. So, what did he love? Did he love fairness and righteousness? Did he love the various truths spoken by God?

Did he love being an honest person, treating others fairly, acting with principles, and seeking the truth? Did he love these things? He didn't love any of them—this is one hundred percent certain. Through these few phrases that he spoke and these few questions that he asked, the things he loved deep in his heart and in his bones were exposed. There wasn't a single thing among them that aligned with positive things. Who were the people he liked and felt willing to protect? He protected those who did evil, who disturbed the work of the church, who completely lacked loyalty and engaged in many evil deeds in the performance of their duties. He didn't view such people with anger or hatred; he even spoke up for them and defended them. What does this indicate? That they were of the same sort: They shared common interests and a common essence. They were naturally in agreement with one another, and they were two of the same rotten kind. When some brothers and sisters kept harboring notions and misunderstandings about God's words and actions, how did this leader feel? Did he bear a burden when it came to resolving these issues? (No.) He didn't bear this burden; he didn't address these issues or pay attention to these matters—he turned a blind eye to them. When someone humiliated the name of God, or disrupted and disturbed the work of God's house, when someone lacked loyalty and was perfunctory in doing their duty, or harmed the interests of God's house and brought about disturbance and destruction while doing their duty, or vented negativity and circulated notions, could he identify any of these as problems? He couldn't identify them as problems; he thought, "It's normal for these issues to exist; who doesn't have revelations of corruption?" What was he implying? He was implying that those people must act this way, as then he wouldn't seem so bad—he could "hide" and be "protected." Isn't this wicked? These people continuously caused disruptions and disturbances, and he didn't handle them. Based on

this, tell Me, did he have a sense of justice? Did he love the truth? What kind of place did he take God's house for? He didn't want God's house to be filled with honest people, people who were loyal to God, people who followed God's way and knew their place while doing their duties. He didn't want everybody to open up and fellowship about God's words, to submit to God and bear witness to Him. He didn't want everyone in God's house to be like that. So, what was it that he wanted? He wanted everyone to be making self-serving connections, safeguarding each other's interests, not harming anyone else, or exposing the skeletons in anybody's closet. He wanted everybody to be mutually protecting and sheltering one another, concealing any bad things that others did from outsiders, and acting as a united front. That was what he wanted. When someone brought another's wrongdoings and true circumstances into the open and made these things public, speaking directly and letting everybody know about them, he hated and detested such actions. He liked when wrongdoings remained concealed and shrouded, when lies went unexposed, and when whoever engaged in trickery or harmed the interests of God's house wasn't handled according to the principles. In the church he supervised, what became of God's words and the administrative decrees and work arrangements of God's house? They became empty words, and they weren't able to be implemented. Why were they unable to be implemented? Because he blocked them; he became a wall that cut them off. This is the wicked disposition which antichrists reveal by distorting the facts, employing certain tactics and engaging in certain schemes and ruses to fool and trick others in order to achieve their own goals.

In churches where antichrists wield power, the work arrangements of God's house cannot be implemented. At the same time, a strange phenomenon arises within those churches, where the only work that gets

carried out is work that has nothing to do with or that runs counter to the work arrangements of God's house, which makes different opinions and arguments arise among the brothers and sisters, and brings chaos to the church. How do false leaders act? They don't work according to the work arrangements of God's house; it is as if they have nothing to do, and they do not respond to the work arrangements at all. The people under these leaders are clueless; like a pile of loose sand, there's no one organizing them—everyone does whatever they want, however they want. False leaders don't express any statements and don't take on this responsibility. Antichrists, however, act differently. They not only fail to implement the work arrangements, they also come up with their own statements and practices. Some take the work arrangements of the Above and alter them, turning them into their own statements, which they then implement, while others do not act at all according to the work arrangements of the Above, and just do their own thing. They withhold the work arrangements of the Above and don't send them on down, keeping those below them in the dark while they do whatever they please, even concocting their own theories and statements to mislead and hoodwink those under them. So, don't look at how much antichrists can forsake or what suffering they can endure on the surface. Put aside their superficial actions and behaviors, and look at the essence of these things that they do. What kind of relationship do they have with God? They oppose everything that God has said and done, everything God requires the brothers and sisters to understand, and everything that He demands to be implemented lower down in the church—they oppose all of these things. Some might ask, "Is failing to implement these things the same as opposing them?" Why don't they implement these things? Because they do not agree with them. Seeing as how they don't agree with them, are they higher than God's house? Seeing as how they don't agree with these

things, do they have a better plan? No, they do not. So why do they dare to not implement these things just because they don't agree with them? Because they want to dominate and control the church. They believe that if they implemented things in full accordance with the work arrangements and the requirements of the Above, their contributions might go unnoticed, not stand out, and not be seen by anyone. To antichrists, this would be a disaster. If everyone bore witness to God and regularly fellowshipped on the truth, if everyone could understand the truth, handle matters according to the principles, seek the truth and pray and call upon God when faced with issues, what would their function be? Antichrists do not pursue the truth, so they would have no function; they would become mere decorations. If they became decorations, and no one paid attention to them anymore, would they accept this? No, they would not. They would think of ways to salvage the situation. Antichrists possess a wicked disposition and a wicked essence—can they anticipate that they'd be revealed if the brothers and sisters all pursued the truth? Antichrists are so bad, and they do not pursue the truth; they are wicked, deceitful, insidious, and they do not love positive things. If everyone understood the truth, they would have discernment of antichrists. Do antichrists know this? Yes, they do. They can feel this in their spirits. It's like when you go somewhere and encounter an evil spirit. When the evil spirit looks at you, they find you displeasing, and in just a glance, you find the evil spirit repulsive, and don't want to talk to them. Actually, they haven't offended you or done anything to harm you, but you find them disgusting to look at, and listening to them speak makes you feel even more disgusted. In reality, they don't know you, and you don't know them. What's going on here? You can sense in your spirit that the two of you are not of the same kind. Antichrists are the enemies of God's chosen people. If you have no perception or awareness when you interact with them, then

aren’t you quite numb? Say that when an antichrist doesn’t speak a lot, and just says a few words while expressing an argument, putting forward a viewpoint, or harboring a certain attitude in their actions, you can’t see these things clearly. If you interact with them for a long time, and still don’t have this awareness, and one day the Above defines them as an antichrist, and only then do you finally have this epiphany and feel some fear, thinking, “How did I not discern such an obvious antichrist! That was a close call!” how slow and numb you must be!

The wickedness of antichrists has one obvious characteristic, and I will share with you the secret of discerning it: It is that in their speech and action alike, you cannot fathom their depths or see into their hearts. When they speak to you, their eyes always swivel around, and you cannot tell what sort of scheme they are hatching. Sometimes, they make you feel that they are loyal or quite sincere, but this is not the case—you can never see through them. You have a particular feeling in your heart, a sense that there is a deep subtlety to their thoughts, an unfathomable depth, that they are devious. This is the first characteristic of the wickedness of antichrists, and it indicates that antichrists possess an attribute of wickedness. What is the second characteristic of the wickedness of antichrists? It is that everything they say and do is highly misleading. Where is this displayed? In their particular adroitness at feeling out people’s psychologies, at saying things that fit with people’s notions and imaginings and are easy to accept. However, there is one thing you should discern: They never embody the pleasant things they say. For example, they preach doctrine to others, telling them how to be honest people, and how to pray and let God be their master when something befalls them, but when something happens to the antichrists themselves, they do not practice the truth. All they do is act according to their own will, and think of a myriad of ways to benefit

themselves, making everyone else serve them and handle their affairs. They never pray to God or let Him be their master. They say things that are pleasant to the ears, but their actions do not line up with what they say. The first thing they consider when taking an action is the benefit to themselves; they do not accept God's orchestrations and arrangements. People see that they are not obedient when doing things, that they are always looking for a way to benefit themselves and a way forward. This is the deceitful and wicked side of antichrists that people can see. When working, sometimes antichrists can withstand hardship and pay a price, even forgoing sleep and food at times, but they only do this to gain status or make a name for themselves. They suffer hardship for the sake of their ambitions and goals but are perfunctory with the important work the house of God arranges for them, which they barely carry out. So, are they submissive to God's arrangements in all they do? Are they doing their duties? There is a problem here. There is also another sort of behavior, which is when brothers and sisters put forward different opinions, antichrists will reject them in a roundabout way, going in circles, making people think the antichrists have fellowshipped and discussed things with them—but when it comes down to it, everybody must do as they say. They are always looking for ways to shut down other people's suggestions, so that people follow their ideas and do as they say. Is this seeking the truth principles? It certainly is not. So then, what is the principle of their work? It is that everybody must listen to them and obey them, that there is no one better to heed than they, and that their ideas are the best and the loftiest. Antichrists would have everyone feel that what they say is right, that they are the truth. Is this not wicked? This is the second characteristic of the wickedness of antichrists. The third characteristic of the wickedness of antichrists is that when they testify to themselves, they often testify to their contributions, the hardships they have

suffered, and the beneficial things they have done for everyone, drilling it into people's minds, so that those people remember that they are basking in the antichrists' light. If someone compliments or thanks an antichrist, they may even say some very spiritual words, like, "Thank god. This is all the work of god. The grace of god is enough for us," so that everyone sees that they are quite spiritual, and that they are a good servant of God. In reality, they are exalting and testifying to themselves, and there is no place at all in their heart for God. In everyone else's mind, the antichrist's status has already far exceeded that of God. Is this not real proof of antichrists testifying to themselves? In churches where an antichrist holds power and is in control, they have the highest status in people's hearts. God can only come second or third. If God goes to a church where an antichrist holds power and says something, will what He says get through to the people there? Will they accept it from the heart? It is hard to say. This suffices to prove how much effort antichrists put into testifying to themselves. They do not testify for God at all, but use all their opportunities to testify for God to testify to themselves instead. Is this tactic antichrists use not insidious? Is it not incredibly wicked? By means of these three characteristics fellowshipped here, it is easy to discern antichrists.

Antichrists have one more characteristic, and it is also a major manifestation of their wicked disposition. It is that no matter how the house of God fellowships on the truth, how God's chosen people fellowship on their self-knowledge, or accept judgment, chastisement, and pruning, antichrists take no note of it. They still pursue fame, gain, and status, and never let go of their intention and desire to obtain blessings. In the minds of antichrists, as long as someone is able to do a duty, pay a price, and suffer some hardship, they ought to be blessed by God. And so, after doing church work for a while, they start taking stock of the jobs they have done for the

church, the contributions they have made to God's house, and what they have done for the brothers and sisters. They keep all of this firmly in their minds, waiting to see what graces and blessings it will earn them from God, so that they might determine whether what they are doing is worth it. Why do they always preoccupy themselves with such things? What is it that they are pursuing in the depths of their hearts? What is the aim of their faith in God? From the start, their belief in God has been about obtaining blessings. And no matter how many years they listen to sermons, no matter how many words of God they eat and drink, no matter how many doctrines they understand, they will never let go of their desire and intention to be blessed. If you ask them to be a dutiful created being and accept God's sovereignty and arrangements, they will say, "That has nothing to do with me. It is not what I should be striving for. What I should strive for is: when I have fought the fight, when I have made the requisite effort and suffered the requisite hardship—once I have done this according to what god requires—god should reward me and allow me to remain, and to be crowned in the kingdom, and to hold a higher position than the people of god. I should be in charge of two or three cities, at the least." This is what the antichrists care about most. No matter how the house of God fellowships the truth, their intention and desire to obtain blessings cannot be dispelled; they are the same sort of person as Paul. Does such a naked transaction not harbor a sort of wicked and vicious disposition? Some religious people say, "Our generation follows god on the path of the cross. God chose us, so we are entitled to be blessed. We have suffered and paid a price, and we have drunk from the bitter cup. Some of us have even been arrested and sentenced to jail time. After suffering all this hardship, hearing so many sermons, and learning so much about the Bible, if one day we are not blessed, we will go to the third heaven and argue with god." Have you ever

heard anything like this? They say they will go to the third heaven to argue with God—how bold is that? Doesn't just hearing it make you fearful? Who dares to try and argue with God? Fortunately, the Jesus they believe in has long since ascended to heaven. If Jesus were still on earth, wouldn't they try to crucify Him again? Of course, some people might initially find such words powerful and impressive when they first start believing in God, thinking that people ought to have this kind of backbone and resolve. But, having believed up until now, how do you view these words? Aren't such people archangels? Aren't they Satans? You can argue with anyone but not with God. You shouldn't do such a thing, or even think of doing it. Blessings come from God: He gives them to whomever He wishes to. Even if you meet the conditions for receiving blessings and God doesn't grant them to you, you still shouldn't argue with God. The entire universe and all of mankind are under God's rule; God calls the shots. How can you, a tiny human being, dare to argue with God? How can you overestimate your abilities so much? Why don't you take a look in the mirror to see who you are? By daring to clamor against and contend with the Creator in this way, aren't you courting death? "If one day we are not blessed, we will go to the third heaven and argue with god" is a statement that openly clamors against God. What kind of place is the third heaven? It's where God resides. Daring to go to the third heaven to argue with God is tantamount to trying to "overthrow" God! Isn't this the case? Some might ask, "What does this have to do with antichrists?" It has a lot to do with them, because all those who want to go to the third heaven to argue with God are antichrists. Only antichrists can say such things. Words like these are the voice that antichrists harbor deep within their hearts. This is their wickedness. While antichrists may not openly say these words, they indeed harbor these things within their hearts, they just do not dare to reveal them, and do not let

anyone know about them. However, the desires and ambitions in the depths of their hearts burn like inextinguishable fires. Why is this? Because antichrists do not love the truth. They don't love God's fairness and righteousness, God's judgment and chastisement, and they certainly don't love God's almightiness, wisdom, and His sovereignty over all things. They do not love any of these things—they hate them. So, what do they love? They love status and care about rewards. They say, "I have gifts, talents, and abilities. I've labored for the church, so god must repay me and give me rewards!" Aren't they in trouble? Isn't this courting death? Isn't it a direct challenge to God? Isn't it challenging the Creator? Daring to point their spearheads directly at God, the Creator—this is something only the archangel, Satan, is capable of doing. If there truly are people with such viewpoints, who are capable of such actions, then there is no doubt that they are antichrists. On earth, only antichrists dare to openly resist God and pass judgment on Him like this. Some might say, "The antichrists we've seen weren't this audacious or brazen." This needs to be viewed according to the context and environment that antichrists are in. How could they dare to show their sharp edges when they haven't fully gained power and established themselves? Antichrists know to bide their time, waiting for the opportune moment to rise up. When they come into their own, their sharp edges will be completely exposed. Although some antichrists hide their true colors fairly well while they lack status, and no issues can be seen in them on the surface, as soon as they gain status and establish themselves, their wickedness and ugliness are entirely laid bare. It's like certain people who lack the truth reality. When they don't have any status, they can only reluctantly submit to being pruned, and aren't defiant in their hearts. However, if they become leaders or workers and gain some prestige among God's chosen people, when they are pruned, it's highly likely that they'll

expose their true selves, and start to argue with God and clamor against Him. It's like how some people do their duties well and do not have any complaints under normal circumstances, but if faced with cancer and a rapidly-approaching death, are very likely to expose their true selves. They will start to complain about God, argue with Him, and clamor against Him. Antichrists, this group of people, are averse to the truth and hate the truth, and they never practice the truth. Why, then, even after being exposed and revealed, are they still willing to labor in the church, and even to be the smallest of followers? What's going on? They have a goal: They have never let go of their intention to obtain blessings. Their mindset is, "I'm going to grab hold of this very last lifeline. If I can't obtain blessings, I'll never leave god alone. If I can't obtain blessings, then god is not god!" What kind of disposition is this? Daring to brazenly deny God and clamor against Him—this is wickedness. As long as they have even the slightest hope of obtaining blessings, they will stay in God's house and wait for those blessings. How can this be observed? They are like the Pharisees, always pretending to be good—isn't the intention and goal behind this obvious? Regardless of how good their outward behavior may seem, no matter how much they may outwardly suffer, they never practice the truth, they don't seek the truth when they act, or pray to God and seek His intentions. They never do things that God likes. Instead, they do what they are willing to do and what they like, only striving to satisfy their own ambition and desire for blessings. Won't this get them into trouble? Doesn't this expose the essence of antichrists? What antichrists love and pursue just represents their satanic disposition. They treat what they love and pursue as positive things that are pleasing to God, and try to get Him to accept and bless them. Is this in line with the truth principles? Isn't this opposing God and setting oneself against Him? Antichrists try to make deals with God at every turn. They use their

own suffering and price-paying to demand rewards and crowns from God, to exchange them for a good destination. But haven't they miscalculated? By resisting God in this way, how can they not meet with God's punishment? This is what they deserve for their sins. This is retribution.

There was once an antichrist who knew a little bit about the craft of singing and dancing, and at that time it was arranged for him to lead the brothers and sisters in the choir to learn about the craft. Those brothers and sisters were young, and most of them hadn't believed in God for a very long time; they were simply passionate and willing to do their duties, that was all, but they did not understand the truth, and some of them had not even laid down a foundation. While that antichrist worked, he guided them to experience the feeling of the Holy Spirit's work, getting them to experience the difference between the feeling of God's presence and that of His absence—he always had them rely on their feelings. He did not understand the truth, nor did he have any real experience, but he misled and misguided the brothers and sisters like this based on his notions and imaginings. The Above knew that he did not have the truth reality, and merely asked him to teach and explain the craft. Fulfilling this aspect of his duty would already have been considered adequate and the fulfillment of his responsibilities. But he still wanted to "fellowship about the truth," and get people to grasp their feelings and rely on their feelings. By acting like this, wouldn't it have been easy for him to bring people into the supernatural feeling of an evil spirit's work? This is too dangerous! Once an evil spirit seizes an opportunity like this and possesses a person, that person is ruined. During the training period, he had these people pray, and after praying, he got them to see how the Holy Spirit was working, and if they were sweating, weeping, or had any other feelings in their bodies. He emphasized these things, but in reality, these things had already been explained clearly

enough. There are so many truths, but he didn't fellowship about them, nor did he lead those people to eat and drink God's words, and he failed to attend to his proper work. He didn't allow the brothers and sisters to choreograph dances, and instead let everyone dance on the stage to their hearts' content, improvising as they pleased, even saying, "It's okay, god is leading us, so we're not afraid, the holy spirit is at work!" This antichrist did not understand the truth, so he always did stupid things. The brothers and sisters didn't have any discernment, so they listened to him and began to pray, "God, please work, God, please work…." They tried their best to pray "with all their hearts," and even cried after praying, and then they went on stage and improvised dances. Those watching from below the stage felt that the atmosphere was great and that the Holy Spirit was doing powerful work! They wept as they watched the others dancing, as if they had felt the work of the Holy Spirit. At the end, these people recorded all these things and took pictures for Me to see. Some of the people in the pictures were weeping with their eyes closed, and in the middle of winter their faces were all red from the heat. I saw that trouble was brewing, and that these people were going to be ruined by him. He was only asked to teach the craft, and he didn't understand any of the truth. He just acted blindly based on his imaginings, wanting to find the feeling of the Holy Spirit's work. Is the work of the Holy Spirit a matter of feelings? You have to understand the truth—that is real. Feelings alone are empty and useless. Can you understand the truth and the intentions of God based on your feelings? Absolutely not. You don't have to look for a feeling, you just have to seek the principles and God's intentions based on God's words, and then compare them against the things that befall you—this is very practical, and you will slowly come to understand the truth. When you practice according to God's words, the Holy Spirit will naturally begin to work. Even if the

Holy Spirit doesn't work, since you have practiced according to God's words, God will recognize you as His follower—this is so practical, this is the truest thing. That antichrist did not fellowship in this way, but continuously encouraged those people to look for feelings, for things such as signs and wonders, and for dreams. This was a layman who lacked spiritual understanding leading a group of foolish and ignorant children to do ridiculous things. The people in the pictures were crying and weeping. What does that represent? It doesn't represent anything, but there is something that explains the nature of what he was doing. This antichrist took pictures of all these things and labeled them as "details of God's work." What were these "details"? Those people did not understand the truth, they searched for the feeling of the Holy Spirit's work and improvised for no good reason, and each time they danced it was different, because each time the feeling was different, and God's "leading" was different—those were the "details." What else did those "details" include? The antichrist also said that they were the results of the Holy Spirit's work. When he said this, the brothers and sisters grew excited, as if their faith and stature had grown significantly all of a sudden. Why did he say "details"? Where did the word "details" come from? I once mentioned the details of God's work. What do these details refer to? They are the results of God's work on people that can be seen and grasped by man, and they are neither supernatural nor vague. They are something that you can feel. They are when God has done a lot of work on you, spoken a lot of words to you, exerted painstaking efforts, and thereby changed your way of existing, your views on things, the attitude you harbor while doing things, your attitude toward God, as well as other parts of you. That is, they are the gains and fruit of God's work—this is what's meant by details. That antichrist too called these things he did "details." Leaving aside the nature of these things

for now, what can you see from just analyzing this phrase? God works on people, and He has said that people will see the details of the work that He does on them, but this antichrist was leading everyone to run amok, and made a mess of everything, yet he also called these "details"—what was he trying to do? (He wanted to be equal with God.) That's right. Where did his use of the term "details" come from? It came from his desire to be equal with God and imitate God. By using this term, he meant, "God works in detail, and what I am leading this group of people to do is also in detail." The postmodifier for "details" is "of God's work," but in fact, in his heart he was attributing the results of the details of the Holy Spirit's work to himself, which is what antichrists do. Whenever there is a chance to step into the limelight, whenever there is a glimmer of opportunity, they won't let it go; they will contend with God for people. What kind of people do they contend for? Some of them don't understand the truth, they can't discern people according to the truth principles, and they are foolish and ignorant; some of them don't pursue the truth, and they like to follow the crowd and act blindly on the outside; and there are also some who are new believers and have a shallow foundation—they don't yet understand what believing in God is all about, and they are misled by antichrists. This behavior was stopped later on, just in time. The fact that it was stopped isn't very extraordinary, but it did mean that the foolish things that the antichrist did were exposed, all at once. As everybody fellowshipped and thought back, they said, "Before this antichrist came, though we sometimes couldn't find our way in terms of the professional and technical aspects of singing, when we sang, we felt that we could take it to heart, and that we could sing every word with our hearts. After he came and spoke about some professional theories, we all felt dried up and didn't want to sing anymore, because we couldn't savor what God was saying in every word—we

couldn’t feel God.” Weren’t these people in trouble? As soon as antichrists reach out their hands to act, the consequences they bring about are that people can no longer feel where God is, and do not know how to act appropriately. They lose their bearings. Once people are unable to feel God, can they still fulfill their duties? Can they still do things with loyalty in order to testify for God? After humans were corrupted by Satan, they developed a certain characteristic, which is liking to follow the crowd. They’re like flies: There doesn’t need to be a clear goal, so long as there is a leader, other people will join them in blindly fooling around, because it’s livelier like that, and when they act in that way they don’t need to constrain themselves, there’s no baseline to their actions, and no one acts according to principles. They do not need to pray or seek, they do not need to be pious or quiet; as long as they have heads and can breathe, they can act in that way. Isn’t this more or less the same as animals? Because corrupt humans possess this characteristic, they are easily misled, but if you understand the truth and can discern these things, you will not be so easily misled. After this antichrist was exposed, everyone dissected the misleading things he said, and the tactics he used to act in that way, comparing these to God’s words. They realized that this guy was really good at misleading people, that he had thrown things into disorder, and that, though what he’d led them to do had seemed quite impressive, and it had seemed like they were feeling the powerful work of the Holy Spirit, in reality, they hadn’t been able to feel God at all. On the surface, it had looked as though everybody was possessed with a great fervor, and that their faith and stature had suddenly grown; but in reality, this was an illusion, the work of an evil spirit. These supernatural circumstances appeared, so the Holy Spirit did not work. For a period of time after this, through fellowshipping on the truth, everybody was able to discern the antichrist, and their states returned to normal little

by little. These people had been misled by the antichrist, and they had grown distant from Me. When I spoke, these people looked at Me like I was an unfamiliar person, they did not want to answer My questions, and we immediately became like strangers. They waited for the antichrist to speak before they obeyed anything; they listened to whatever the antichrist said, and whatever he said represented them. So, these people had no say in anything, but they were willing to have no say; they waited for him to speak and were controlled by him. Evil spirits and antichrists do such things to mislead people.

Some wicked things can be expressed clearly in words and dissected, but others can only be said to have evil spirits at work within them, and cannot be expressed clearly in words, they can only be discerned based on your feelings or based on the truths that you understand and your experiences. This antichrist was quickly discerned and addressed, and church life returned to normal. Afterward, everyone felt lingering fear when they fellowshipped about this incident. They said, “That was really dangerous! That antichrist’s so-called ‘details’ harmed us so badly that we were almost ruined by him.” Therefore, you have to learn to discern antichrists. If you never take discerning antichrists seriously, you will be in danger, and who knows when or on what occasion you will be misled by them. You may even follow an antichrist in a muddleheaded way without knowing what’s going on. You won’t feel that there’s anything wrong with it at the time, and you’ll even feel that what this antichrist says is correct—in this way you will have been misled without realizing it. The fact that you’ve been misled shows that you’ve betrayed God, and then God will have no way of saving you. There are some people who usually perform well, but for a time, they are hoodwinked by antichrists, and the church brings them back in the end through dissuasion and fellowship. However,

there are some who do not come back no matter how the truth is fellowshipped to them, and they become hell-bent on going with the antichrists—aren't they completely ruined then? They firmly refuse to turn back, and God does not work on them anymore. Some people lack discernment, and feel sorry for this kind of person, saying, "That person is pretty decent: They believed in God for many years, and they forsook things and expended themselves; they used to do their duty quite loyally, their faith in God was great, and they were a true believer—shouldn't we give them another chance?" Is this viewpoint correct? Does it conform to the truth? People can only see the surface of another person, but cannot see their heart; they cannot see clearly what kind of person they really are, or what kind of essence they have. They must be in contact with them or observe them for a period of time, and that person must meet with events that reveal them in order for people to be able to see through them. Moreover, if you try to help these people out of the goodness of your heart, but they don't turn back no matter how much you fellowship with them, you won't know what the reason is behind all of it. In reality, God has already seen through these people and eliminated them. Why did God eliminate them? The most straightforward reason is that some antichrists are obviously evil spirits, and can be classified as antichrists with evil spirits working in them. If people follow them for a period of time, their hearts will darken, and they will become so weak that they collapse, which proves that God has long since given up on them. God has a righteous disposition, and He hates Satan. Since these people follow Satan and evil spirits, can God still recognize them as His followers? God is holy and abhors evil. He does not want those who have followed evil spirits; even if others think they are good people, He does not want them. What does it mean that God abhors evil? What does "abhorring evil" indicate? Listen to

what I say now, and you will understand. Beginning when God chooses a person, until that person acknowledges that God is truth, righteousness, wisdom, and almightiness, that He is the one and only—once they have understood these things, and after they have had some experiences, they will have a basic understanding of God's disposition, essence, and what He has and is, deep within their heart, and this basic understanding will become their faith. It will also motivate them to follow God, expend themselves for God, and do their duty. Once they have experience, understand the truth, and their understanding of God's disposition and their knowledge of God have taken root in their heart—when they are in possession of this stature—they will not deny God. But if they do not have true knowledge of Christ, the practical God, and if they are liable to worship and follow an antichrist, then they are still in danger. They may still turn their back on Christ in the flesh to follow a wicked antichrist. This would be openly denying Christ and cutting off ties with God. The subtext of this is: "I don't follow God anymore—I follow Satan. I love Satan and I'm willing to serve it; I'm willing to follow Satan. No matter how it treats me, how it ruins, tramples on, and corrupts me, I am more than willing. No matter how righteous and holy God is, no matter how much truth He expresses, I am not willing to follow Him. I dislike the truth. I like fame, status, rewards, and crowns; even if I can't obtain them, I like them." Just like that, they've followed a person who has nothing to do with them, they have run off with an antichrist who is opposed to God. Would God still want a person like this? Certainly not. Is it reasonable for God not to want them? Exceedingly so. You know from doctrine that God is a God who abhors evil, and that He is holy. You understand this doctrine, but do you know how God treats people like this? If God spurns someone, He will give up on them without hesitation. Is what I say not how things are? (It is.) This is how things are.

So, does God giving up on a person such as this mean that He has a cruel heart? (No.) God is principled in His actions. If you know who God is, but you do not like to follow Him—if you know who Satan is, yet you insist on following it—then God will not force you. Go ahead and follow Satan forever. Do not come back; God has given up on you. How can one understand God's disposition? God's disposition is righteous and holy, and there is an element in His disposition that abhors evil. In other words, if, as a created being, you are willing to be depraved, what else can God say? God never forces people to do things they are not willing to do. He never forces people to accept the truth. If you wish to be depraved, that is your personal choice—ultimately, it is you who will bear the consequences, and you will have only yourself to blame. God's principles for dealing with people are immutable, so if you are happy with depravity, then your inevitable end is to be punished. It does not matter how many years you may have followed God; if you wish to be depraved, God will not force you to repent. It is you who are willing to follow Satan, to be misled and ruined by Satan, and so, in the end, it is you who must bear the consequences. Some people feel sorry for people like this and waste kindness on helping them, but no matter how they are urged, they will not turn back. What is going on here? The fact is that God does not save a person like this; He does not want them. What can man do about that? It is the underlying reason. But when people cannot see a situation clearly, they should do what they are supposed to do, and perform the obligations and responsibilities they are supposed to. As to what results will come of performing these tasks, they must look to God's leadership. Have you not come to some understanding of the phrase "God is a God who abhors evil" through these details I've talked about? This is one aspect of it, that God does not want those tainted by evil spirits. What is the reason God does not want them? If

you have chosen Satan, how could God still want you? If you have chosen Satan, how could God still have mercy and stir your heart to make you come back? Is God capable of doing that? He is more than capable, but He chooses not to do this work because His disposition is righteous, and because He is a God who abhors evil.

Last time, our fellowship focused on how the main manifestation of the wicked essence of antichrists is their hostility toward and loathing of all positive things and truths. Today I am fellowshipping from another perspective, which is that antichrists love everything that is contrary to positive things. And what is that? (Negative things.) Yes, it's negative things, that is, everything that goes against, contradicts, and does not agree with the truth. Antichrists don't like positive things, so there has to be something they like, right? And what do they like? They like trickery and lies, as well as schemes, plots, and tactics. Are there antichrists who read The Thirty-Six Stratagems in their free time? I imagine so. Do you think I read The Thirty-Six Stratagems? I don't read it. I don't study it. What's the use of reading it? Reading it makes Me nauseous and sick to My stomach. How do you feel after reading The Thirty-Six Stratagems? Doesn't it make you feel even more disgusted with wicked mankind? Do you experience this feeling? The more you read it, the more disgusted you feel. You feel that this person is just too bad! Is it worthwhile to have to use stratagems for every little thing, to go to such lengths, to not be able to sleep at night or eat during the day, and to rack one's brain to figure out how to fight? Some antichrists may study the Thirty-Six Stratagems in their free time, and pitch their wits against another person's and against God's. They enjoy lies, trickery, plots, schemes, as well as tactics and strategies—but do they like God's fairness and righteousness? What is the antonym of fairness and righteousness? (Wickedness and ugliness.) Wickedness and ugliness. They

like ugly things, everything that is iniquitous and unfair, everything that is unjust and improper. For example, people pursuing the truth is a just cause—how do antichrists define this? They say, "Those who pursue the truth are fools! What is the value of living a life, if one does not live it the way they want to? People must live for themselves, and as for those who live for the truth and for justice, those people are all fools!" That's their point of view. So then, are they capable of doing just things? They are not. Can they stand up and speak out when things arise in the church that disturb and disrupt the church's work? Not only do they not stand up, they are secretly amused and take joy in this misfortune—they are bad seeds. They are never anxious about matters to do with the work of God's house, nor do they ever stand up and do anything to protect God's chosen people. Those who feel secretly amused, and make a joke out of God's house when they see evil people doing evil, and bad people tyrannizing the church—what kind of people are they? They are wicked individuals. Then what kind of people are leaders who are capable of sheltering these evil people? They are antichrists. They will not allow their own interests to be harmed, but they don't blink an eye when the interests of the church are harmed, and they are not sad at all. Behind closed doors they are even glad that they haven't lost anything. This is the wickedness of antichrists.

We just talked about how antichrists are averse to the truth, how they like unrighteous and wicked things, pursue interests and blessings, never let go of their intention and desire to gain blessings, and always try to make deals with God. So, how should this matter be discerned and classified? If we were to call it putting profit before all else, that would be too mild. It's like how Paul acknowledged that he had a thorn in his flesh, and that he should work in order to atone for his sins, but in the end, still wished to gain a crown of righteousness. What's the nature of this? (Viciousness.) It is a

kind of vicious disposition. But what is the nature of this? (Making deals with God.) It has this nature. He looked for profit in everything he did, treating everything as a transaction. There's a saying among nonbelievers: "There's no such thing as a free lunch." Antichrists also harbor this logic, thinking, "If I work for you, what will you give me in return? What benefits can I obtain?" How should this nature be summed up? It's being driven by profits, putting profit before all else, and being selfish and despicable. This is the nature essence of antichrists. They believe in God solely for the purpose of obtaining profit and blessings. Even if they endure some suffering or pay some prices, it's all in order to make a deal with God. Their intention and desire to obtain blessings and rewards is immense, and they cling to it tightly. They don't accept any of the many truths that God has expressed, in their hearts they always think that believing in God is all about obtaining blessings and securing a good destination, that this is the highest principle, and that nothing can surpass it. They think that people should not believe in God unless for the sake of gaining blessings, and that if it wasn't for the sake of blessings, belief in God would have no meaning or value, that it would lose its meaning and value. Were these ideas instilled in antichrists by someone else? Do they derive from someone else's education or influence? No, they are determined by the inherent nature essence of antichrists, which is something no one can change. Despite God incarnate speaking so many words today, antichrists don't accept any of them, but instead resist and condemn them. The nature of their being averse to the truth and hating the truth can never change. If they can't change, what does this indicate? It indicates that their nature is wicked. This is not an issue of pursuing or not pursuing the truth; this is a wicked disposition, it is brazenly clamoring against God and antagonizing God. This is the nature essence of antichrists; it is their true face. Since antichrists are able to

brazenly clamor against and oppose God, what is their disposition? It is wicked. Why do I say it is wicked? Antichrists dare to resist God and clamor against Him for the sake of obtaining blessings, and for fame, gain, and status. Why do they dare to do this? Deep within their hearts there is a force, a wicked disposition that governs them, so they are able to act unscrupulously, argue with God, and clamor against Him. Before God even says He won't give them a crown, before God strips away their destination, their wicked disposition erupts from within their hearts, and they say, "If you don't give me a crown and a destination, I'll go to the third heaven and argue with you!" If it weren't for their wicked disposition, where would they find such energy? Can most people muster such energy? Why don't antichrists believe God's words are the truth? Why do they tenaciously hold onto their desire for blessings? Isn't this their wickedness once again? (It is.) The very blessings that God promises to grant people have become the ambition and desire of antichrists. They are determined to obtain them, but they don't want to follow God's way, and they don't love the truth. Instead, they pursue blessings, rewards, and crowns. Even before God says He won't grant them these things, they want to contend with God. What's their logic? "If I can't obtain blessings and rewards, I will argue with you, I will oppose you, and I will say that you are not god!" Aren't they threatening God by saying such things? Aren't they trying to overthrow Him? They even dare to deny God's sovereignty over everything. As long as God's actions don't align with their will, they dare to deny that God is the Creator, the one true God. Isn't this Satan's disposition? Isn't this Satan's wickedness? Is there any difference between how antichrists act and Satan's attitude toward God? These two approaches can be completely equated. Antichrists refuse to acknowledge God's sovereignty over everything, and they want to wrest blessings, rewards, and crowns from God's hands. What

kind of disposition is this? On what basis do they wish to act and seize things like this? How can they muster such energy? The reason for this can now be summed up: This is the wickedness of antichrists. Antichrists don't love the truth, yet they still want to obtain blessings and crowns, and to wrest these rewards from God's hands. Isn't this courting death? Do they realize they are courting death? (They don't realize it.) They might also have a faint sense that obtaining rewards is impossible, so they first say a statement like, "If I can't obtain blessings, I'll go to the third heaven and argue with god!" They already foresee that it will be impossible for them to obtain blessings. After all, Satan has clamored against God in midair for many years, and what has God given it? God's only statement to it is, "After the work is finished, I will throw you into the bottomless pit. You belong in the bottomless pit!" This is God's only "promise" to Satan. Isn't it twisted that it still desires rewards? This is wickedness. The inherent essence of antichrists is antagonistic toward God, and antichrists themselves do not even know why this is the case. Their hearts are solely focused on gaining blessings and crowns. Whenever anything involves the truth or God, resistance and anger arises inside them. This is wickedness. Normal people probably cannot understand the inward feelings of antichrists; it's quite tough for antichrists. Antichrists possess such immense ambitions, they harbor such immense wicked energy within them, and such a great desire for blessings. They can be described as burning with desire. But God's house continually fellowships on the truth—it must be very painful and difficult for them to hear it. They wrong themselves and pretend so much in order to endure it. Is this not a kind of wicked energy? If ordinary people didn't love the truth, they would find church life uninteresting and even feel a sense of repulsion toward it. Reading God's words and fellowshipping on the truth would feel more like suffering than pleasure to

them. So, how can antichrists endure it? It is because their desire for blessings is so immense that it compels them to wrong themselves and reluctantly endure it. Moreover, they sneak into God's house to act as Satan's lackeys, and dedicate themselves to causing disruptions and disturbances to the work of the church. They believe that this is their mission, and until they complete their task of resisting God, they feel ill at ease and that they have let Satan down. This is determined by the nature of antichrists.

Antichrists have a clear fondness for status, and everybody knows this. To what extent do they like status? What are the manifestations of this? First of all, they seize any opportunity to climb the ladder, whether it's through ingratiating or tricky methods, or by doing good things to win over people's hearts. In any case, whenever there's an opportunity to climb, they take it. Once they achieve status, they cherish it even more than before. When normal people achieve status, they have a sense of shame and restrain themselves a bit. Moreover, the position of a leader or worker in God's house is a duty. It's not a status or an official title, it's a duty. Sometimes these normal people might reveal a bit of their corrupt dispositions by showing off, thinking that now they are in an official position. Normal people find it somewhat acceptable to behave like this on occasion, but if they do it regularly, they will feel disgusted with themselves and fear that their brothers and sisters will notice. They have dignity and a sense of shame, so they restrain themselves a little. After understanding the truth, they gradually come to place less importance on status. What positive impact will this have, and what good results will it bring? It will enable them to do their duty with peace of mind. Regardless of their current role, they will consider it a duty. Since they were chosen to lead, and leadership is a burden and a duty for man at the same time, first they must understand

what things fall under the scope of this duty. When you are not in a leadership role, you don't need to concern yourself with certain matters, and you do not really have any burdens. But when you take on a leadership role, you need to figure out how to perform your tasks well, and how to do your duty in accordance with the principles and the work arrangements of God's house. Those who pursue the truth can progress in a positive direction like this. So, what's the difference between antichrists and those who pursue the truth in terms of how they approach status? Antichrists are passionate about, pursue, cherish, and manage their status. They think about their status at every turn. Status is like their lifeblood. If others do not esteem them, or if they accidentally say something wrong and others look down on them, and they lose their place in other people's hearts, they'll feel anxious about their status constantly, and become extremely cautious in how they act and speak. No matter how you fellowship on pursuing the truth, they won't be able to understand it. What is the only thing they can understand? "How can I perform this 'office' well and act like an official?" There are certain specific manifestations of this. For instance, when a church leader takes a group photo with over 20 brothers and sisters, where would someone with dignity and a sense of shame choose to sit? They would find a corner on the side to sit. Where do antichrists usually sit? (In the middle.) Is them sitting in the middle what everyone wants or their personal desire? (It's their personal desire.) Sometimes, it may be that everybody else leaves a spot in the middle for them, forcing them into a central position, and in their hearts, they feel very pleased with themselves, "Look at how much support I have from everyone! I must sit here. I can see from this that I hold a place in everyone's heart. They couldn't do without me!" They feel quite happy and pleased. If they didn't like the idea of everyone leaving them a spot in the middle, why would they go and sit there? It's evident that they

thoroughly enjoy their position in that particular moment and the feeling it brings. They really need and cherish the feeling of that moment in time, which is why they don't decline the position. This leader sits right in the middle, surrounded by dozens of other people, and they even use a cushion to make themselves stand out. They think, "Being the same height as everyone else won't do. How can this showcase my distinction as a leader? I need to raise myself up a bit, sit in the middle, then I'll be conspicuous. This is knowing the right place to sit. When people look at the photo, the first thing they'll see is me. They'll say, 'This is our leader So-and-so.' How glorious! This photo will last for so many years. If people can't see me, and they slowly forget about me, then what's the point of me being a leader?" This is how highly they cherish their status.

One time, I sought out some people from a church to learn about the situation there. After they turned their video on, they all sat down in front of the camera, leaving a space in the middle. I didn't understand why and suggested they move closer to the center because the camera's frame wasn't that big, and they looked awkward with half their faces showing. After that, they shifted a bit toward the center, but still left an empty seat in the middle. I muttered to Myself, "Why isn't anyone sitting in the middle? It's as if there's some hallowed Buddha there—why does nobody dare to go over there?" Then, a rather fat man came over and plunked himself down right in the middle, looking just like a hallowed "Buddha," all round and plump. It turned out the middle seat was reserved for him. Can you guess who this person was? (The leader.) Correct, he sat in the dead center. That's a status symbol. When this devil arrived, looking like a Buddha, and sat there, he occupied that spot quite naturally, as if it were his rightful place. Everyone was more than happy to sit on either side, looking at him with a particular fondness, as if they "understood" him immensely. It felt like they were a

bunch of bootlickers, saying, “Ah, you’ve finally arrived. We’ve been waiting for you for so long.” While I’d been speaking, no one had been taking any of it in; they were waiting for the leader. This hallowed “Buddha” had to come out first. If he didn’t come out, I couldn’t go on speaking. How was he able to sit there, and to sit there so naturally? Does this have anything to do with his usual preferences, priorities, and pursuits? (Yes.) What kind of scene would these people usually present? Use your imagination and think about it. When this leader hosts a gathering or enters a room where people are doing their duties, how do they treat him? It’s like he’s an ancestor or a Buddha: They quickly offer him a seat, and the principal seat must be reserved for him. Would it be alright if they didn’t reserve it for him? Based on the phenomenon I saw on camera in that moment, it probably wouldn’t be alright if they didn’t leave him the principal seat—it had become a rule, an unwritten rule. When the “Buddha” arrives, he must immediately be given the main seat. If the “Buddha” isn’t there, the principal seat must remain vacant. That is called status. Do any of you act like this, and regard status as higher than everything else? What can you notice from the scene I just described? Different people treat status differently. Those who love the truth consider their status to be a duty, treasuring God’s commission in their hearts. They accept their duty but don’t assert their status. Some people see status as an encumbrance, they believe it’s an additional burden that brings them pressure, restraints, and even trouble. However, those who worship status treat status like being an official, and always enjoy its benefits. They can’t live without status. Once they attain it, they are willing to sacrifice everything, including their lives and their self-respect for it—they are even willing to sell their bodies for it. Isn’t this wicked? (It is.) This is called wickedness. What is status in their eyes? It is a path and a means to come out on top, and a method for

changing their identity, destiny, and standing among people. Therefore, they value status very highly. Once they attain it, and people listen to them, obey them, indulge them, and ingratiate themselves to them in everything, instead of feeling disgusted by all this, they find extreme pleasure in it. Just like that leader who took the middle seat—his posture was so relaxed and at ease, and had such an immense sense of pleasure and enjoyment to it. Isn't this wicked? If a person particularly enjoys all the feelings of superiority and all the advantages that status brings, and especially pursues and cherishes these things, unwilling to let them go, then that person is extremely wicked. Why do I say they are extremely wicked? When it comes to those who flatter, speak pleasant words, and give compliments to people with status, what is it that they are saying? They are uttering false words, shameless words, sickening and nauseating words, and words of trickery, and even some things that are offensive to the ear. For instance, say that someone with status has a son who is really quite ugly, with a pointed face and ape-like cheeks—do those flatterers say that he is ugly? What do they say? (He's really handsome.) Is it enough for them to just say "he's really handsome"? They have to say something sickening, like, "He has a full forehead and a wide, round jaw. He's got the face of someone who'll be wealthy and hold high status in the future!" Even though it is clear that this isn't the case, they still dare to openly utter these lies. When that official hears this, they feel elated, they love to hear these things—they enjoy listening to them. How much do they like listening to them? If no one said these hypocritical words, flattering words, and words of trickery in front of them, if no one spoke any false and disgusting words to make them happy and please them, they would find life uninteresting. Isn't this wicked? (It is.) This is extremely wicked. When they tell lies themselves, that's already quite nauseating, but they also enjoy having other liars revolve around them

like a swarm of stinking flies, and they never grow tired of this. They love anybody who has a way with words, who is good at flattering and ingratiating themselves, and who speaks in a roundabout manner—they keep these people close by their side and place them in important positions. Aren't such leaders in danger? What kind of work can they get done? Wouldn't the church be done for if it fell under their control? Could it still have the work of the Holy Spirit?

I've heard that some leaders are fond of eating. When they used to live with brothers and sisters who weren't skilled at cooking and didn't prepare good meals, they would find a host who knew how to fawn over them and butter them up, and who would specially prepare delicious meals for them every day. Each day, the leaders would eat and drink to their hearts' content, saying, "Thanks be to god, we get to enjoy god's banquet every day. This is truly god's grace!" Such people are in danger. Even if they are not antichrists yet, their behavior has already exposed that they have an antichrist's nature essence and wicked disposition, and also that they are currently walking on the path of an antichrist. Whether they can become antichrists, or whether they are antichrists, depends on the path that they choose down the line. It's quite evident that they are currently walking on the path of an antichrist and that their disposition essence aligns with that of an antichrist, and this is because they are fond of negative things and dislike things that are positive. They hold positive things in contempt, condemning and rejecting them in their hearts. What do they accept? Duplicity, lies, and all that is related to negative things. When I arrive in a certain place, some people say: "You don't look well; rest for a while." Whether I'm feeling well or not and when I need to rest, I know these things Myself. You don't need to pretend to be smart, and you don't need to show off how clever you are. I don't accept this; I find it repulsive. What kind of people do I like?

Those who can fellowship promptly when something happens and speak their minds to Me. I fellowship with you to resolve your difficulties, and you can be on closer terms with Me. Don't be concerned with ingratiating yourself and trying to please Me—that's terribly repugnant! People like this should stay away from Me, as I find them repulsive. I categorize you as an annoying fly or pest. Keep your distance! Some people say, "Don't You need someone by Your side to serve You?" In your view, in accordance with My identity and status, there should be some corresponding treatment and service. But I don't need that. You must not do these things, understand? I feel disgust and detestation toward these things. If you genuinely have it in your heart to be considerate of Me and care for Me, there are plenty of proper ways to do so. For example, if I tell you to do something, you obediently follow through with it, and when you encounter difficulties, you can promptly discuss them with Me. However, whatever you do, don't imitate the way nonbelievers curry favor with people who hold office, uttering a lot of nice-sounding flatteries—I don't like to hear them. I'm clearly not tall, yet you insist on saying, "You may not be tall, but You're taller than us." I don't like hearing that, so whatever you do, don't say it to Me; you're saying it to the wrong person. Antichrists like to hear these kinds of words. For example, they ask the brothers and sisters under them: "Do I look fat?" And some people say: "Even if you're fat, you look better than us." "Then am I thin?" "Even if you're thin, you look amazing. Either way, you're like a fashion model; everything looks good on you." When antichrists hear this, they feel delighted and consider you their partners and allies. All these things that antichrists are fond of are repulsive and wicked —how else could one call them wicked? Do antichrists love the elements of normal humanity, like a conscience, reason, a sense of shame, and dignity, as well as discernment between good and evil, black and white, and right

and wrong, among other things in normal humanity? Do antichrists love people with a sense of shame? Do they love people with dignity? They love those who are shameless, who can speak in a cloying manner without any self-awareness and without getting embarrassed. Do they not lack a sense of shame? The more cloying your words are, the happier they become. Looking at antichrists' preferences and their attitudes toward various things, as well as their choices and orientation, it's evident that their wickedness knows no bounds. Forget about those who understand the truth—even people with a tiny bit of a sense of justice in society don't appreciate that kind of behavior. You see, some people in official circles desperately ingratiate themselves with those who hold office. They give those in office whatever they need, even giving up their own wives—do they not lack dignity? (They do.) Furthermore, some officials engage in same-sex relationships, and some people of the same sex as these officials will get intimate with them, doing so even if they don't personally want to. Could you do such things? (No, we could not.) But they could. They have no moral bottom line, no sense of shame, no awareness of conscience, no rationality—that's why they do these things. You could not even utter those things that they say if you were made to perform them as lines in a play; these people are even more cloying than stage-performers. What do I mean by stage-performers? I mean those who don't mind and do not bat an eyelash when they are seen or visited on while stark naked. Such people are called stage-performers. So, these flatterers, with their sickening and repulsive words and a preference for wicked things, are even worse than those stage-performers. The latter merely sell their bodies, but what does this gang of wicked folks known as antichrists sell? They sell their souls. They are a bunch of demons, beyond redemption. That's why speaking the truth to these people is like casting pearls before swine—it's impossible for

them to love the truth. This is how they approach status, enjoying the various feelings of superiority and other good feelings that come with it. What are the various feelings that are derived from this enjoyment? Are they positive or negative things? These are all negative things. When they attain status, they expect to enjoy people flattering them, catering to them, and pandering to their interests. They also want to enjoy special treatment—their food, lodging, and the things they use must all be special, and they must be different from others in everything. Is that physical body of yours really any different from that of others? Once antichrists secure status, they believe themselves to be noble and extraordinary, as if there's no place on earth that can accommodate them anymore—they must sit upon a "bed of roses" and have people make offerings to them. Isn't that the case? Tell Me, are these the ideas that normal people usually entertain? Regardless of whether they have status or not, normal people may have a certain aspiration and desire for it, but because they possess a sense of shame, a conscience, and rationality, in addition to now having some understanding of the truth, their attachment to status diminishes and fades. Furthermore, they can put less importance on the advantages that come with status, and if they can see the benefits it brings as unimportant, they can also feel repelled by other people's flattery and sweet-talking, sycophancy, and other such behaviors, and can distance themselves from or even turn their back on and forsake such things. But can antichrists forsake or let go of these things? Absolutely not. If you ask them to let go of these things, it's as if you're asking for their lives. Otherwise, why would some people say, "I won't believe anymore, I won't go on living, life is not worth living," as soon as they lose their status? Isn't there something going on here? Why is status so important to them? They can't live an uneventful and ordinary life; they must have status, they must stand above the masses and bask in the

veneration, worship, and exaltation of others, as well as the lies intended to pander to, dupe, and flatter them. They want to indulge in these things. Do people with normal humanity willingly indulge in such things? Certainly not; it makes them unsettled. Why do antichrists like to enjoy these things? It's because they have a satanic disposition within them. Only those of Satan's ilk pursue these things and have such demands. Normal people might enjoy these things for a while, but they come to find them meaningless and even annoying, and then stay away from all of them. But some people stubbornly refuse to let them go. For instance, why do some movie stars never retire from the film world, despite getting on in years? It's because without that halo, without people surrounding them, they find life dull. They feel that the sky isn't as blue, that their life has no direction, and that it has become meaningless and without value. They feel their entire life turns bleak, so they have to return to the film industry to relive the feeling of being a star. Antichrists share the same quality as them: They possess an equally wicked disposition and essence. When antichrists gain status, they flaunt it everywhere, even taking on an authoritarian role in their homes and making their family members obey them. Antichrists possess a wicked disposition and essence, and they treat status with particular affection, going out of their way to display it and flaunt it. What does this show us? Do these people have a sense of shame? They do not. They obtain status and think that their identity has changed, and even their relationship with their parents is altered. Isn't there a problem here? It's perverse! That they can hold such an attitude toward status is one type of evidence that exposes their wicked essence.

God is the Creator, and His identity and status are supreme. God possesses authority, wisdom, and power, and He has His own disposition and His possessions and being. Does anyone know how many years God

has been working in the midst of humanity and all creation? The specific number of years for which God has been working and managing all of humanity is unknown; no one can give a precise figure, and God doesn't report these matters to humanity. However, if Satan were to do something like this, would it report it? It certainly would. It wants to show itself off to mislead more people and make more people aware of its contributions. Why doesn't God report these matters? There is a humble and hidden aspect to God's essence. What is the opposite of being humble and hidden? It's being arrogant and displaying oneself. No matter how great the work God does, He only tells people what they can grasp and understand, content with allowing people to gain knowledge, to know His essence through the work He does. What benefits does this bring people? What result does this achieve? Is it that people must know these things in order to worship God? That's actually not it. People being able to worship God is the eventual objective outcome, but what is God's original intention in letting people know these things? It is to enable them, after they have knowledge of these things, after they have an understanding of how God manages humanity and how He holds sovereignty over and arranges humanity, to be able to submit to God's sovereignty, no longer engage in futile resistance, and no longer veer off-track—this way, people will suffer much less. By living naturally and existing in accordance with the ways and laws that God provides, and according to His requirements and the principles He gives, you will not fall into Satan's clutches anymore, nor will you be corrupted and trampled upon a second time. Instead, you will live forever within the rules established by God, live with human likeness and as a created being, and receive God's care and protection. This is the original intention and purpose of God's work. So, with the immense work God has done, has He ever shown it off? Has He ever told people what He has done? He has never. Many people do

not know what God has done, or which sorts of things were done by God and which were not. In actuality, God has done a great deal, but He has never declared these things to humanity. God does not declare them to humanity; all you need to do is be clear about what you ought to know. In the future, humanity will be able to exist on earth normally and accept God's leadership, and when God arrives among humanity, people will be able to have normal interactions with God, receive Him, worship Him, listen to His words, and no longer walk with Satan. This way, God's kingdom will appear on earth, and on earth there will be a group of people able to worship Him, a group of people who can listen to His words and put them into practice. God's work will thus be accomplished; it is enough to achieve this result. So, when God does anything, if you don't understand or aren't aware of it, God won't explain it to you. Why doesn't He explain it? There's no need to do so. There are many things you don't understand, and God won't reveal certain mysteries to you in order to make you know these things or understand His identity and essence, or understand His power. God doesn't do this work. What is God currently focused on doing? He's focused on making people understand the truth. Once you understand the truth, you will come to know God, have a foundation for your life, and be able to submit to and worship God in the future, and you will also be able to discern and forsake Satan, no longer being misled by it or going along with it—then His work is complete. As for those mysteries, humanity will have the opportunity to understand them in the future, but the mysteries of God's actions are incredibly vast, and even if God reveals them to you it doesn't necessarily mean that you will understand. Even if you come into contact with them, you may not be able to comprehend or grasp them. Why is this? It is because there exists a distance between created beings and God, between human thoughts and God's ideas. For example, you might know

that the rainbow is a sign of the covenant between God and humanity, but do you know how a rainbow is formed? If God were to explain this mystery to you, would you understand? You wouldn't, so God doesn't tell you. It would be burdensome for you if He did, since you would need to study and analyze it, which would be a pain. Therefore, God doesn't say much about mysteries. But can man, who belongs to Satan, keep quiet if he knows about these mysteries? Absolutely not. This is where their essence differs. Does God explain the many things that He has revealed to humanity for years but that people can never understand? Does He do supernatural things? No, He doesn't. Humanity is created by God, and God knows how much people can understand and to what extent they can understand it. These things are placed in front of people's eyes, but if it's unnecessary for them to understand, there's no need to enlighten them or impose these things on people and have them turn into burdens for them, so God doesn't work that way. Therefore, there are principles to God's actions. His approach to humanity is one of cherishing, consideration, and love. God wants what's best for people—this is the source and original intention behind all of God's actions. On the other hand, Satan shows itself off, forces things upon people, gets them to worship it and be misled by it, and leads them to become degenerate, so that they gradually turn into living devils and head toward destruction. But when you believe in God, if you understand and gain the truth, then you can escape from the influence of Satan and attain salvation—you won't face the outcome of being destroyed. Satan can't stand to see people doing well, and it doesn't care whether people live or die; it only cares about itself, its own profit, and its own pleasure, and it lacks love, mercy, tolerance, and forgiveness. Satan doesn't possess these qualities; only God possesses these positive things. God has done a significant amount of work on humans, but has He ever spoken about it?

Has He ever explained it? Has He ever declared it? No, He hasn't. No matter how people misunderstand God, He doesn't explain. From God's perspective, no matter if you are sixty or eighty years old, your understanding of God is very limited, and based on how little you know, you are still a child. God doesn't hold it against you; you are still an immature child. It doesn't matter that some people may have lived for many years and their body shows signs of age; their understanding of God is still very childish and superficial. God doesn't hold it against you—if you don't understand, you don't understand. That's your caliber and your capacity, and it can't be changed. God will not force anything on you. God demands that people bear testimony to Him, but has He borne testimony to Himself? (No.) On the other hand, Satan is afraid that people won't know about even the smallest thing it does. The antichrists are no different: They boast about every little thing they do in front of everyone. Hearing them, it seems like they are testifying to God—but if you listen closely you'll discover that they're not testifying to God, but showing off, building themselves up. The intention and essence behind what they say is to vie with God for His chosen people, and for status. God is humble and hidden, and Satan flaunts itself. Is there a difference? Showing off versus humility and hiddenness: which are positive things? (Humility and hiddenness.) Could Satan be described as humble? (No.) Why? Judging by its wicked nature essence, it is a worthless piece of trash; it would be abnormal for Satan to not flaunt itself. How could Satan be called "humble"? "Humility" is said of God. God's identity, essence, and disposition are lofty and honorable, but He never shows off. God is humble and hidden, so people do not see what He has done, but as He works in such obscurity, humankind is unceasingly provided for, nourished, and guided—and this is all arranged by God. Is it not hiddenness and humility, that God never declares these things, never

mentions them? God is humble precisely because He is able to do these things but never mentions or declares them, and does not argue about them with people. What right have you to speak of humility when you are incapable of such things? You didn't do any of those things, yet insist on taking credit for them—this is called being shameless. Guiding mankind, God carries out such great work, and He presides over the entire universe. His authority and power are so vast, yet He has never said, "My power is extraordinary." He remains hidden among all things, presiding over everything, nourishing and providing for humankind, allowing all humankind to continue for generation after generation. Take the air and the sunshine, for example, or all the material things necessary for human existence on earth—they all flow forth without cease. That God provides for man is beyond question. If Satan did something good, would it keep it quiet, and remain an unsung hero? Never. It's like how there are some antichrists in the church who previously undertook dangerous work, who forsook things and endured suffering, who may have even gone to prison; there are also some who once contributed to one aspect of the work of the house of God. They never forget these things, they think they deserve lifelong credit for them, they think these are their lifetime's capital—which shows how small people are! People are truly small, and Satan is shameless.

Tell Me, if antichrists had equal status with God, what would they have to eat and wear? They would have to eat the best foods and wear the best brands, wouldn't they? So, regarding their demands for material things, tell Me, don't they have certain specifications? When they go somewhere, they have to take a plane. When they arrive there, can ordinary brothers and sisters host them at their homes? Even if they can, those antichrists won't stay with them—they have to stay at a high-end hotel. Are antichrists not very particular about their specifications? As for the honor, enjoyment, and

vanity that status would bring them, can they give these things up? As long as they have the right conditions and opportunities, they seize these things by the fistful and enjoy them. What are their principles? As long as they have status, they can get their hands on money and wear name-brand clothing and accessories. They do not want to wear ordinary things; they have to wear famous brands. Their ties, suits, shirts, cufflinks, gold necklaces, and belts—everything is name-brand. This isn't a good sign, and don't the brothers and sisters suffer because of it? The money that brothers and sisters offer is used by these antichrists to buy name-brand goods. Isn't this a great evil that they did? Is it not caused by their wickedness? These are the sorts of things they can do. There was someone who dressed modestly when he first took on a leadership role, with only three to five sets of clothes that weren't name brands or high-end. After several years in leadership, because he didn't do any real work, he was replaced. When he left, he took a carload of things: name-brand clothes, bags, all sorts of nice stuff. He didn't make any money as a leader, so where did these things come from? They came from his status. If he were to refuse when others bought these things for him, would the brothers and sisters still insist on buying them for him? Would that sort of thing have happened? If he didn't want these things, the brothers and sisters wouldn't have bought them for him. What is the problem here? He was forcibly and greedily seizing these goods. In one respect, he extorted the brothers and sisters, and in another, he actively bought them himself. Moreover, he let the brothers and sisters buy these things for him, and if anyone refused, he tormented them and gave them a hard time. These several reasons all come into play. In the end, he received a "bumper harvest" and became wealthy. Do you envy this kind of leader? If you had the opportunity, could you also gain this kind of wealth? Let Me tell you, it's not good to get wealthy like this—there are

consequences! When some people become leaders, they are afraid of these things happening to them. They think that the temptations would be too great, that it would be difficult to avoid or handle these temptations, and that it would be easy to fall for them. But some people don't care, and think, "This is normal. Who takes office without enjoying such things? Why take office in the first place? That's the whole point!" What kind of voice is this? It is the voice of antichrists, and these people are in danger.

I've been working for nearly thirty years now. Have I ever extorted anything from anyone? For example, if I saw someone wearing nice jewelry, did I extort it from them by sending a message like, "Give Me your jewelry; it doesn't suit you. Gold and silver jewelry is meant for people of status, and those without status shouldn't wear it"? Has this ever happened? It has not. Even when some brothers and sisters had a bit of money and bought Me a leather jacket or something, I always returned it. It wasn't that I didn't like it; it was just that I had no use for such things. Later on, I thought about it: "How should I handle these things appropriately? What should I do to avoid making the people who bought them feel hurt?" I took these things to the church so that the brothers and sisters could distribute them according to the principles. If someone was willing to buy the valuable items, the church would sell them at a discounted price. It wasn't about making money; it was about handling things in a way that was suitable for both sides. Nobody should receive these things for free because they weren't originally intended for you. These items were limited and couldn't be distributed evenly among everyone, and it wasn't appropriate for anyone to be given them. Therefore, the only option was for those who had the money and were willing to buy them to go ahead and buy them. They were certainly cheaper than what was sold at the market, so it was a favor from the house of God. I had the right to do things this way. That's

because once something was given to Me, it became Mine, and I had the right to handle it how I saw fit. It no longer had anything to do with the person who first bought it. By handling matters this way, I had already looked out for that person's sense of pride. There shouldn't have been any objections, as this approach was entirely appropriate. Many brothers and sisters have bought Me things. I didn't entrust them to buy Me things, let alone demand that they do it. They had the heart to do this, which I appreciated, but there were many things that I couldn't accept because I didn't need them. This is a practical issue. Is what I've said appropriate? (Yes.) Was My handling of it also appropriate? (Yes.) There were also some brothers and sisters who knew I was sensitive to cold and didn't eat cold foods, so they bought Me some medicine for a "cold stomach." However, I didn't feel too well after taking those medicines—My body cannot withstand such experiments, so there are many medicines that I have to be careful with. You need to understand this. Some brothers and sisters also bought some health supplements, such as mountain ginseng, red ginseng, and other types of tonics. I couldn't take any of them. Why? Because they didn't suit Me. It wasn't that I looked down on what the brothers and sisters bought Me or where they were bought from; it was just that I couldn't use them; I wasn't able to use them. Not all good things are suitable for everyone. There are many good things out there, and if you take something good and it causes an adverse or allergic reaction, then it isn't a good thing for you. So, how should this be handled? It's best to let those for whom it is suitable use it. Therefore, let Me tell you, no matter who is spending money to buy Me things, remember these words—don't buy them. If I need something, I will tell you directly, and I won't be so polite about it. Got it? But when you bring these things to Me, and I say I don't need them or they're not suitable, that isn't Me being polite with you either. It's not false

or hypocritical. Everything I say is real; it's all true. Please, don't read between the lines when I speak. When I say I don't need it, it means I don't need it. When I say I can't use it, it means I can't use it. Whatever you do, don't waste your time thinking about buying things or spend money uselessly. Don't think that all good things should be given to God—do you even know if I need them or not? If I don't need them, have you not bought them in vain? If you genuinely wanted to buy something for Me, then let Me tell you—don't buy Me anything. If you say you bought it for Me to share with everyone, then fine, I can pass it along. When it comes to how I treat such things, and how I treat the material possessions that status and position bring, this is My attitude. Do antichrists treat these matters the same way? (No, they don't.) First off, they certainly do not refuse anything —the more, the better. No matter who sends them gifts or what they are, they accept them. Secondly, they undoubtedly extort certain things from people, and lastly, they take some things for themselves. This is what they seek and what they want; it's what the status they pursue brings them.

Regarding the wicked essence of antichrists, based on our fellowship both last time and today, can you come up with a one-sentence summary that lays bare this wicked essence? The greatest characteristic of the wickedness in antichrists is this: They condemn everything positive, everything just and in line with the truth, and all that is considered beautiful among humanity. They hate and are averse to these things. Conversely, everything negative, and everything condemned and looked down on by people with a conscience and reason and a sense of justice is precisely what antichrists delight in. These are the things they pursue and cherish. There is also another sentence that can summarize this: Antichrists hate everything positive that comes from God and hate what God loves, instead loving precisely the things that God detests and condemns. This is the wickedness

in antichrists. What is the primary characteristic of this wickedness? It's that they have a special fondness for everything ugly and negative, while detesting and showing hostility toward everything that is beautiful, positive, and in line with the truth. That's what wickedness is. You understand, don't you? Today's fellowship involved the topic of "what antichrists love." We also gave some examples, some of which were more typical than others, but all of which can be used as proof to explain antichrists' wicked nature essence. Next, what you need to do after this is to contemplate and fellowship on which wicked or positive things you see and understand, which negative things antichrists love, which positive things they hate, and what it is that you can understand, as well as what you see and experience. Antichrists and ordinary corrupt humans share certain problems with their dispositions and essences, and while the severity of these commonalities may differ, the essences of their dispositions are the same. The paths they walk and the goals they pursue may also vary, but they reveal many of the same corrupt disposition essences. Therefore, exposing the various aspects of antichrists' essence is helpful for every corrupt person. If God's chosen people can discern the essence of the antichrists, they can guarantee that they will not be misled by them and will not worship or follow them either.

August 7, 2019

Item Seven: They Are Wicked, Insidious, and Deceitful (Part Three)

Supplement:

Gifts

Before I come to the main topic of this fellowship, let Me tell a story. What kind of story should I tell? If it has no impact on people, or if it does not edify or benefit those who believe in God in terms of life entry and knowing God, then there is no point in telling it. If I'm going to tell a story, that story must in itself be somewhat edifying—it needs to have value and meaning. So have a listen to this story today and see whether it can be edifying and helpful to you. Some stories are true, while others are fabrications borrowing from real events; they are not true, but they are often seen in life, so they are not disconnected from reality. Whether they are fabricated, or they really happened, they are all closely related to people's lives. So why tell you such stories? (So that we may understand the truth.) That is right: So that you may understand the truth from them—some truths that people have difficulty knowing in real life. Let us use storytelling to bring people's knowledge of the truth and of God closer to reality and make it easier for them to understand the truth and God.

When I have a lot of contact with people over a long period of time, strange and amusing incidents become inevitable. This one took place in the spring of this year. As winter had faded and spring was approaching, the weather was growing milder and milder, and all kinds of plants had begun to sprout, growing day by day in the sunlight and rain. Some of those plants were wild, and some of them were cultivated; there were those for animal consumption, those for human consumption, and those for both animal and

human consumption. It was a springtime scene: a green and vibrant landscape. And this is where the story begins. One day, I was surprised to receive a special gift. What sort of gift? A bag of wild greens. The person who gave it to Me said, “This is shepherd’s purse—it’s edible and good for Your health. You can scramble it with eggs.” Fair enough. I then compared it with the shepherd’s purse I had bought earlier, and no sooner had I done so than there was a problem. Can you guess what it was? I had come across a “mystery.” What mystery? Shepherd’s purse abroad looks different than shepherd’s purse back in China. Is there something wrong here? (Yes, there is.) If it had been the same thing, then it should have looked the same, so what would be the first thing that comes to mind, on discovering it looks different? Is this shepherd’s purse, or isn’t it? I couldn’t be sure. Would I not need to ask that person what was going on? So later, I went and asked him, “Are you sure this is shepherd’s purse?” He pondered this and replied, “Oh, I’m not sure whether it’s shepherd’s purse or not.” If he was not sure, how could he have presented it to Me? Why would he have dared give it to Me? Luckily, I did not just eat it. Two days later, I had become certain it really was not shepherd’s purse. What did that person say? He said, “How did You figure out that it wasn’t shepherd’s purse? I’m not sure, but forget about it: Don’t eat it.” Can such a thing still be eaten? (It cannot.) It cannot be eaten. If I say, “You’re not sure, but I’ll take a chance and eat it, since you’re so kind,” does that work? (It does not.) What is the nature of acting like that? Would it be foolish? (It would.) Yes, this is foolishness. Fortunately, I did not eat it, nor did I look into things any further, so the matter was dropped.

After a time, wild plants of all varieties started growing in the fields: tall and short ones, flowering and non-flowering ones, and plants of every hue and description. They increased in number, growing ever denser and

more and more shapely. One day I received another gift bag, but this one was not a bag of shepherd's purse. Instead, it contained Chinese mugwort, from the same man. He had been kind enough to send another bag, and with it, the instructions, "Try this. It's Chinese mugwort: It drives away the cold, and You can also eat it with scrambled eggs." I looked at it: Wasn't this annual mugwort? Chinese mugwort is found in many parts of China, and its leaves have a special fragrance, but that was not what the man had sent—how could that pass for Chinese mugwort? The leaves are a bit similar, but was it, or wasn't it? I asked the man who gave it to Me, but he said he didn't know—by saying this, he passed the buck completely. He even asked, "Why haven't You eaten any of it yet? Although I'm not sure what it is, You have to eat some. I've eaten some, and it's really tasty." He was unsure, yet he was urging Me to eat it. What do you all think I should have done? Should I have forced Myself to eat it? (No.) It certainly should not have been eaten, because the person who sent it did not even know what it was. If I had taken a gamble and eaten it to try something new, nothing might have happened, because the person who had eaten it had said it would be fine. But what about a course of action such as thinking it is fine and eating it ignorantly? Is that not to go about things blindly? What kind of person does such things blindly? Only someone who is rough and reckless would do this—someone who thinks, "It doesn't matter either way; more or less is good enough." Do you think I should do this? (No.) Why not? There are so many things to eat; why risk eating an unknown plant? In times of famine, when there really is no food left, you can dig up various wild greens to try to eat, and you can take some risks. In situations like these, you could eat an unknown plant. But is this now one of those situations? (It is not.) There are so many things you can eat, so why go digging for wild greens? Is it necessary to take a risk just for some small benefit that is

invisible, intangible, and imaginary? (It is not.) So, I decided not to eat it. I did not eat it, fortunately; nor did I look into things any further, and that matter was dropped, as well.

Some time later, the man gave Me yet another gift; this was the third time. The gift this time was quite special: It had not grown from the soil, nor had it fruited on a tree. What was it? Two bird eggs, neatly wrapped up in a paper bag upon which the words "Bird Eggs for God" were written. Funny, right? When I opened the paper bag, I saw that the shells of the two eggs were beautifully colored. I had never seen the likes of them before, so I could not tell what kind of bird had laid them; I thought to look up the information on the internet, but I could not find any leads, because there were many eggs of the same pattern and color, so there was no way to identify them based on size and color. Do any of you think there would have been any use in Me asking that man what kind of bird eggs they were? (No.) Why not? (He would not know, either.) You guessed it; he would not know either. So I did not ask him. If I had, I would have hurt his feelings, and he would have thought, "I'm so well-intentioned and caring, but still You doubt me. Why do You have to look them up on the internet? Since I'm giving them to You to eat, just eat them!" Do you think I should have eaten the eggs, or not? (You shouldn't.) If he had given them to you, would you have eaten them? (No.) Neither would I. These eggs are for the hatching and reproduction of birds. Would it not be cruel to eat them? (It would.) I could not do that, so the matter of the bird eggs was dropped, but such things continued to happen.

One day, I came across some annual mugwort—which looked like Chinese mugwort—drying on a railing somewhere, so I asked a sister what it was for. "Isn't this the same kind of Chinese mugwort that that man gave You last time?" she replied. "Chinese mugwort can get rid of dampness and

drive away the cold. Aren't You sensitive to the cold? The man said that, once it was dry, he would save it for You to use in a hot-water foot soak, to expel the cold." What do you all think My reaction was, upon hearing that? One word. (Speechless.) That is right, I was speechless. In circumstances such as these, should I not have reflected on how caring this person was, and how he had really gone out of his way? How could I have been speechless? It was just that this person had been unperceptive a few times before on these matters and had then changed approach, as if to say, "I gave You greens and eggs to eat, but You didn't eat them, so I dried out some Chinese mugwort for You for a hot foot soak, so that my efforts wouldn't be in vain." Given this spectacle, I really was speechless. Later on, I was telling someone else that many drugstores now stock Chinese mugwort. You can buy as much as you want: It comes in a variety of packaging, is produced by various countries, and is processed hygienically. It is much better than what the man had sent Me, so is it not a wasted effort to pick it at the side of the road and then put it on railings to dry in the sun? If he dries it out and gives it to Me, do you think I want it? (You do not.) I don't want it. Over time, there was no longer any mugwort on the railings, because what I had said had gotten back to him, and he stopped sending it. Later, when there were more wild greens in the field, they must not have been considered rare anymore, so nobody sent Me wild greens anymore. And I guess the bird eggs probably hatched out in the meantime and could no longer be collected, so right up until now, I have not received any more bird eggs or wild greens. And that was My story.

In total, there were four incidents in the story, all of which were about things being sent to Me: Two were about sending unknown wild greens, one was about sending unknown bird eggs, and another one was about the sun-dried "traditional Chinese medicine." It may sound a bit ridiculous to talk

about these things, but in terms of the incidents themselves, what impressions, if any, do you get, having heard them? Is there anything that you should understand in or take from them, any lessons you should learn? What were you all thinking of when you were listening? Were the things I related directed at any particular person? Certainly not. But then, if they were not directed at any particular person, why am I talking about them? Is it meaningful? Or is it just idle talk? (It is not.) Since you do not consider it idle talk, do you know why I am talking about it? Why did this man do such things? What was the nature of his behavior? What was his motive? What are the problems here? Do they need to be put into context? You will be able to understand the truth if you see through people and the nature of the incidents themselves in context. Do you think the man who did these things had good intentions or bad intentions? (Good intentions.) First of all, one thing is certain: He was well-intentioned. What was wrong with his good intentions? Does doing things with good intentions mean that you are caring? (Not necessarily.) If good intentions are someone's motive for doing something, then is the impurity of a corrupt disposition necessarily absent? It is not. Then I ask you all, if you are respectful and obedient toward your parents, why would you not send them these things to eat? Or if you like and care about your bosses and leaders, why would you not give them things like these to eat? Why would you not dare to do so? It is because you are afraid that something will go wrong. You are afraid of harming your parents, your leaders, and your bosses, so are you not afraid of harming God? What are your intentions? What does your kindness entail? Are you trying to deceive God? Are you trying to play with Him? Would you dare do such things with God as a spiritual being? Would you have a God-fearing heart if you saw that God's flesh was that of normal humanity, and instead of dreading Him, you dared do such things? If you did not have a

God-fearing heart, then would it truly be caring of you to do such things? That is not caring: It is deceiving and playing with God, and it is extremely daring of you! If you really are a responsible individual, why not eat and taste something yourself first, to make sure nothing is wrong before bringing it to God? If you bring it directly to God without eating and tasting it yourself, is this not to play with God? Do you not feel that you are offending God's disposition by doing this? Is this something God can forget? Even if you forget it, God will not. When doing something like this, what is going through your mind? You did not taste it, and you have no scientific evidence, yet you dare to give it to God. Is this responsible behavior? If you were to harm God, what responsibility would you bear? Even if the law would not deal with you, God would punish you for eternity. You would not even think this junk good enough to give to the nonbelieving leaders and officials, and you would consider it undignified, so what kind of intentions would you have in giving it to God? Is My worth so little? If you were to give your boss a bag of wild greens, what would he think? "Is that all I'm worth? People give me money and brand-name things, and you give me a handful of weeds?" Would you be capable of going through with it? Certainly not. But if you did go through with it, what would you worry about? The first thing you have to think about is, "What does the boss like? Does he need this thing? If he doesn't need it, and I still give it to him, will he give me a hard time? Will he bully and torment me at work? If things get serious, will he dismiss me by looking for a pretext and catching me out?" Do you think about any of this? (I do.) If you want to please your boss, what is the first thing you should give him? (Something he likes.) Just giving him something he likes is not enough. If he right now needs a cup, for example, can you spend 10 or 20 RMB to buy one to give him? (No.) You have to give him something gold, something silver,

something presentable. Why give him something you would be reluctant to buy for yourself? (To please him.) What is the purpose of pleasing him? First of all, as a minimum, he can take you under his wing, and with the power he wields, he can defend you and make your job and salary stable and secure. At the very least, he will not give you a hard time. So, you will never present him with a bunch of unknown wild greens. Is that not so? (It is.) You cannot even do that to your boss, so why would the man who gave Me the weeds do that to Me? Did he think of the consequences? He certainly did not. And why not? Some would say, "Because You are not going to torment us." Is it that simple? Because I am not going to give him a hard time, is that it? How is it that he dared give things like this? (He thought his intentions were good.) That is correct—he covered up all his ugliness and wickedness under good intentions, meaning, "I have good intentions toward You, but others don't! Look at all these wild greens. Who dug them up for You? Wasn't it me?" What kind of attitude is this? What kind of mentality is this? Are these good intentions in line with humanity? If they are not even in line with humanity, can they be in line with the truth? (They cannot.) They could not be further from the truth! What are these good intentions? Are they truly good intentions? (They are not.) Then what sort of attitude do they involve? What sort of impurities and essences do they contain? Even you young people who have seen little of the world understand that you cannot just give gifts to your boss any which way; you have to think about the consequences. So if a particularly seasoned man in his forties or fifties gives Me such things, in your view, what is the nature of this? Is it worth us discussing here? (It is.) So when all is said and done, what is the nature of this? The man carelessly gave Me some wild greens, asking Me to eat them without himself even knowing what they were. When I said they did not look like that kind of wild greens, he wasted no

time in telling Me not to eat them—and that is not all. He sent Me wild greens of another kind to eat. I didn't eat them, and he said, "Have some, they're delicious. I've tried it." What kind of attitude is that? (It is disrespectful and irresponsible.) That is right. Do you all feel this attitude? (We do.) Is it well-intentioned? There is nothing well-intentioned here! He got something at random without it even costing anything, and then he put it in a plastic bag and gave it to Me, asking Me to eat it. Even if you were to pick some wild greens to feed the sheep and rabbits, you would still have to ponder, "Can the animals get poisoned if they eat this?" Is that not something you should consider? If you would not be willing to take the risk when feeding the livestock, then how can you just grab any old bunch of wild greens and give them to Me to eat? What kind of disposition is that? What is the nature of the problem? Do you understand? If such a person treats Me like this, how do you think he would treat his subordinates or someone he regards as the average person in the street? It is just casually playing around. What disposition is that? It is wicked and vicious. Can he be considered a good person? (No, he cannot.) He is not considered a good person. To not take people's bodies and lives seriously, to gamble with them and feel nothing afterward, and to actually have absolutely no pangs of conscience, but be able to do the same thing again and again: this is strange indeed.

At the beginning of the story, I said a few words you may not have paid much attention to. I said that some of those wild greens were for human consumption, some were for animal consumption, and some were for both human and animal consumption. This is a "well-known saying," and there is a source for it. Do you know where it comes from? It is an allusion to a story. It comes from the man who gave these few gifts in that story. This man was in charge of planting, and he had three types of corn

planted. What three types? The type that people eat, the type that animals eat, and the type that both people and animals eat: those three. These three types of corn are quite interesting. Have you heard of them before? You have not, and it was the first time I had heard of them too—as they are a rarity. In the end, because the people who planted them were so irresponsible, the three types of corn got mixed up: The ones for animal consumption were fed to people, while the ones for human consumption were fed to animals. After eating them, everyone complained that the corn was unpalatable, that it did not taste like grain, and that it had a little grassy flavor. What is it that the people who planted the corn did? Because of their irresponsibility in doing their duty, they mixed up what was for human consumption and what was for animal consumption, until no one could tell the two apart, and they had to purchase more seeds and plant them all over again. How do you all think this work was carried out? Do these sorts of people have no principles in their actions? (They do not.) In their actions, do they seek the truth? (They do not.) With this kind of attitude in how they act, being so disrespectful and irresponsible toward everyone, what do people such as these think about believing in God? What is their approach to the truth? In their hearts, how much weight does the truth hold? How significant is God's identity? Do they know? (They do not.) Should they not know about such major matters? Then why do they not? It has to do with their disposition. What disposition is that? (It is wickedness.) It is wickedness, and it is being averse to the truth. They are not conscious of the nature of what they do, and they never try to ponder or seek, nor do they examine themselves after doing things. Instead, they do whatever they want, thinking that, as long as they have good and correct intentions, they do not need anyone to supervise or criticize them; they think their responsibilities and obligations have been fulfilled. Is that so? Some people

say, “We understand the story You’ve told us, but we still don’t understand the bit we’re most concerned about, and that is: What is Your attitude toward this kind of thing happening? What is Your attitude toward the person who does such things? Is it anger, spurning, and repulsion? Or do You like this kind of person?” (It is detestation.) Should this kind of thing not be detested? (It should.) What would you think if this sort of thing happened to you? Suppose a kind person gives you some unknown items over and over again, taking great pains to persuade you, “Eat them, they’re good for your health; eat them, they’ll keep you well-preserved; eat them, they’ll improve your looks and vitality. You could do worse than to listen to me!” What would you think if, upon verification, it turned out that those items were of no value? (If it were me, I would probably not want to bother with this type of person anymore; I would be annoyed with him and speechless—feelings of that sort.) One should detest and be revolted by such people. What else? Should one feel angry, sad, or pained? (There is no point.) There is no point, is there? Are there not people who say, “This person probably did this because he doesn’t understand the truth”? Most people do not understand the truth, yet how many of them are capable of doing such things? Do people not differ from person to person? (They do.) People differ. It is just like when people have dealings with one another: When there is an exchange of material goods, some people seek fairness and reasonableness. Even if these people let the other party take advantage of them a little, it does not matter to them—in this way, their relationship endures; they possess humanity and feel that it is no great hardship to be at a minor disadvantage. Other people lack humanity and always like to take advantage of others: Their dealings with others are purely to take advantage and profit at the expense of others. If they can extract some benefits from you, they will please you and maintain a relationship with you, but if they

cannot, then they will kick you away. They show no sincerity toward you; such people have no humanity.

What do you think of the type of people who give gifts like in the story told today? Why do people such as these make gifts of things? Is it a coincidence? If it happened once over the course of many years, it might be a coincidence, but can it still be considered a coincidence if the same thing happens four times within a season? (It cannot.) This behavior of his was not accidental, nor can a disposition of that sort be called a momentary revelation and expression of corruption. Then what was the nature of his behavior? As we said earlier, his behavior was disrespectful, irresponsible, reckless, rash and impulsive, and of an uncivilized disposition. So why did he do it? Why did he give those things to no one else, but only to Me? My different identity and status qualified Me to receive these gifts. Does that make the intention of the man who gave the gifts and the nature of what he did apparent? What was his objective? (To ingratiate himself.) That is right. What is the most accurate word to describe this ingratiation of his? It is a cheap trick: ingratiation and opportunism. It is a clever way of ingratiating himself with you, luring you into the hole he has dug without you realizing it, and giving you a good feeling about him, when in fact he is not genuine in the least—he wants to achieve his own objectives without paying any price. He did this without any detailed consideration of the consequences and just gave you something that he picked up for free, making you feel he is caring, and lulling you into a state of happiness. What does this really mean? It means that, without even spending a penny, he has made you feel like you have greatly benefited at his expense, which is obviously taking you for a fool. Is that not what it means? He is thinking to himself, “I’m not spending a penny, and I’m not going out of my way; I have no sincerity for You. I’ll just give You something to remember me by, so that You’ll think

me kind, caring, and loyal, and that I have love for You in my heart." Getting you to mistakenly believe that this is what he is like is a cheap trick, and it is also opportunism. Using the cheapest so-called kindness for the greatest benefit and greatest advantage without paying any price or having any sincerity is a cheap trick. Would any of you do this? Everyone does—it is just that you have not done the same thing that he did, but you would do it if you had the opportunity. That is the first thing I have concluded when dealing with these types of people, namely that they are very good at cheap tricks. It is not God they believe in; what they follow is someone who they think will benefit them, bless them, and who is worth following. This one incident completely exposed this type of person's faith and the truth of what they are really like. Such people's understanding of love, loyalty, and submission to God is too simplistic, and they want to use the method of a cheap trick to gain God's approval and receive blessings. Are they sincere toward God? Are they God-fearing in any way? (They are not.) Then other things are even more out of the question. That is the first thing I have concluded. In your view, am I right? (You are.) Am I unfairly labeling him? Am I making a mountain out of a molehill? Absolutely not. Going by his essence, it is much more serious than that. At the very least, he is deceiving and playing with God.

The second thing I have concluded is what can be seen from such people. The human heart is dreadful! Tell Me, what is this horror? Why do I say that the human heart is dreadful? (This person ingratiates himself with God in order to satisfy his intention and desire to gain blessings, and then he is irresponsible and does not consider what will happen to God's body after He eats these things or what the consequences will be. He will always consider the consequences of whatever he gives his own family to eat, but when he gives something to God, he does not consider the consequences at

all. He does so entirely to achieve his own ends by ingratiating himself with God by fair means or foul; one can see that he is particularly selfish and despicable, that he does not have any place for God in his heart, and that he does not treat God as God.) By implication, does that not mean not treating Me like a human being? Can it be put that way? (It can.) What dreadful intentions! (Yes, he would not deceive God, even if he were to treat God as his own relative.) That really is dreadful. If someone was your friend, would they treat you like that? They would not. They would tell you what is good to eat, and if there were side effects to eating something, they would strenuously discourage you from eating it; that is something even friends can do. But can this person do that? No. Since he did such a thing to Me, he would certainly do it to you. What other horrors are there about him? (He is deeply calculating. He covers it up with a surface warmheartedness, but on the inside, he is plotting away, trying to extract the greatest benefit from the cheapest thing he can, and it feels dreadful.) It is good to see it that way. What you referred to earlier is his selfish side, while this refers to his scheming. Just going by what you all have said, where do these things come from that are deep within a person, these things that are revealed from their humanity, the things that they are able or unable to touch, and that others may be able to see or unable to see or interpret? Are they taught by one's parents? Are they taught at school? Or are they nurtured by society? How do they come about? One thing is certain: They are something innate. Why do I say that? What are innate things related to? They are related to one's nature essence. So, for him to think this way, was it a lengthy premeditation, or a sudden whim? Was he inspired by something he saw someone else do, or did he need to do it under certain circumstances? Or did I instruct him to do so? None of these. Although these small things may outwardly appear to be ordinary, the nature underlying each of these things

is extraordinary. Was the person who did these things able to realize the consequences of doing them? He was not. Why not? Suppose you buy a cheap item at a street stall to give to your boss. Before giving it, do you not have to evaluate matters and ask yourself, “Can the boss find this item at the street stall? Can he go online and find out how much it costs? Can anyone reveal to him how much it costs? What will he think of me once he’s seen it?” Are these not things that you would have to evaluate? You would evaluate it first and buy it afterward. If, after evaluating it, you felt that making a gift of this item would have unfavorable consequences, would you still give it away? You certainly would not. If you thought that it would be inexpensive to give this item to your boss, and it would make your boss happy, then you would certainly give it away. But this man in the story did not evaluate any of these things, so what was he thinking? All he was thinking was that this was the only way to achieve his intentions. Now by analyzing it, the nature of this matter emerges. What can be seen through the nature of this matter? The second result seen in people through contact with them is that their hearts are dreadful. Can a conclusion be drawn about the corrupt disposition that such people reveal, whether it is intentional or involuntary? What causes the human heart to be so dreadful? Is it that it is too insensitive? An insensitive person is one who lacks perception. Would it be accurate to describe them as insensitive? (It would not.) So, is it because of ignorance? (It is not.) Then what should the cause ultimately be attributed to? It should be attributed to people’s wicked dispositions. I have to tell you wherein lies the horror of people: It is in the fact that demons dwell in their hearts. How do you all feel about that? Why do I say that demons dwell in the hearts of people? What is your understanding? Do you not think this is a dreadful statement? Are you not frightened when you hear it? You did not think that demons dwelled in your hearts before; you just

thought you had a corrupt disposition but did not know that demons dwelled in you. Now you know. Is this not a serious problem? Do you think I have got it right? (You do.) Does this not get to the root of the problem? (It does.) Ponder over why I said that demons dwell in the hearts of people. Think about it: Would a person of conscience and reason deceive God in this way? Is this submission to God? This is to resist God with eyes wide open and not treat Him like God at all. Now that God has come to earth to save mankind, what is the relationship between man and God? Is it one of superior and subordinate? Friendship? Kin? What kind of relationship really is it? How do you handle and approach this relationship? What kind of mindset should you possess when engaging with and getting along with God? What should you keep in your heart to get along with God? (Fear.) Fear seems to be unrealistic for everyone. (Dread.) Dread cannot be achieved. If you treat Me as an ordinary person—just as an acquaintance, not understanding each other too well and not enough to be friends yet—then how can the relationship between us be harmonious and friendly? A person with a sense of conscience should know how to do such things appropriately. (There needs to be respect.) This is the bare minimum you should have. Suppose two people meet: They are not yet familiar with each other and do not know each other's names. If one of them sees that the other one is guileless and wants to play around with him, is this not playing the bully? If there is not even a minimum of respect, is there any humanity left? For people to get along with each other, no matter what disputes or conflicts may arise, they must at least respect one another. Respect is the elementary common sense of what it means to be human, and there is a minimum of respect between all human beings. So, does this respect exist when people interact with God? If you cannot even get to this point, then in your mind, what really is the relationship between God and you? There is no

relationship at all, then—not even that of an outsider. Therefore, the person who gave the gifts was able to treat God in this way: Not only did he not respect God, but he also wanted to deceive Him. In his heart, he did not feel that God should be respected, or that careful and meticulous consideration should be given to His health and to the consequences of His eating the gifts—these were not within the scope of his considerations. It was good enough for him merely to employ tricks to dupe God into favoring him; the best thing for him was to be able to deceive God. That was his heart. Is it not terrible for man to have such a heart? It is dreadful!

Some people believe in God, and outwardly, they seem to follow Him. But deep down in their hearts, have they ever reflected on the path they have taken and the price they have paid? Have they examined and sought to see whether they have fulfilled the duties entrusted to them by God? What exactly is people's attitude in their treatment of God? Judging from the various things people exhibit and reveal and even their innermost scheming, not to mention all the dispositions revealed in these things they do in treating God, what have people done for God? Apart from paying a price for and thoroughly considering things beneficial to themselves, what are people's attitudes toward God, and what do they offer Him? Nothing but scheming, calculating, guarding, and a disdainful attitude. Disdain is an attitude, and what is the behavior that arises from this attitude, if expressed as a verb? "To ridicule." Have you ever heard of this word? (We have.) "Ridicule" is a somewhat formal term. What do we say in colloquial speech? We say "to tease," "to play tricks on someone," "to kid around with someone." You look unassuming to them, you seem guileless; in their eyes you are nothing and they dare to openly ridicule you—what kind of disposition is this? For someone with a disposition such as this, is it an angel that dwells in their heart, or a demon? (A demon.) It is a demon. If

they can treat God like this, then what are they really? Can they practice God's words? Can they submit to God's words? Someone such as the man who sent Me gifts, for instance—he does not seek the truth, nor does he understand God's intentions. He has not the slightest idea of what God requires of man, what God wants to see, or what God wants to gain from man. He's just like someone interacting with his boss, focusing on how to fawn on and deceive them, treating them however allows him to achieve his goals—what does such a person really live by? He lives by bootlicking, eking out a contemptible life by fawning on his leaders. Why did he offer Me such "caring" and "kindness"? He couldn't help himself, could he? Could he have predicted how I would have felt about this? (No.) That is right; he did not understand. He entirely lacks a normal human mind. He neither knew nor cared how I might perceive, define, or evaluate his behavior and disposition. What does he care about? He cares about how to fawn on Me to achieve his goals and then leave Me with a good impression of him. That is his intention when going about things. What kind of humanity is this? Is this what a person of true conscience and reason would do? You have lived for so many years, so you ought to understand: First, I do not need your fawning. Second, I do not need you to present Me with anything. Third, and most importantly, you should understand that no matter what you do, no matter what your intentions and goals are, and what the nature of what you do is, I define and reach a conclusion on all of these. It's not a matter of you doing something and then it's over; on the contrary, I have to see clearly what your intentions and motives are. I only look at your disposition. Some will probably say, "You are so harsh on people!" Am I? I do not think so at all. It is because I am not at all harsh that some people try to exploit the situation. Is that not how it is? As soon as some people come into contact with Me, they ponder, "I see you as just a regular

person. There's no need to take much notice of you. You're pretty much just like me: You also eat three meals a day, and I don't see that you have any authority or power. You'll have nothing to say no matter how I treat you. What can you do to me?" What manner of thinking is this? Where does it come from? It comes from one's disposition. Why do people have such a disposition? It is because there are demons dwelling in their hearts. With demons dwelling in their hearts, no matter how great they think God is, no matter how noble they think God's status is, no matter how they believe it is that God expresses the truth to save people, no matter how much they verbally express their gratitude, and no matter how they indicate their willingness to suffer and pay the price, when the time comes to do their duty, the demons will be in charge in their hearts, and it is the demons that get to work. What kind of person, in your view, dares to deceive and ridicule even God? (A demon.) It is a demon; this much is for certain.

In our fellowship earlier, from which dialogue between Satan and God can we see Satan's disposition? God said, "Satan, from where come you?" What did Satan reply? ("From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it" (Job 1:7).) What kind of talk is that? (Demonic talk.) It's demonic talk! If Satan treated God as God, it would say, "God has asked me, so I will say where I've come from in a well-behaved manner." Is that not speaking sensibly? (It is.) It is a sentence in line with normal human thinking: a complete sentence, grammatical and immediately understandable. Is that what Satan said? (No.) What did it say? "From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it." Do you understand this sentence? (No.) Even until now, no one understands what it means. So where was Satan coming from? Where was it going to and fro? Where was it coming from, and which way was it going? Are there any conclusive answers to these questions? To this day, those who interpret the

Bible have not been able to work out where Satan was really coming from, or how long it had taken for it to arrive before God and speak to Him; none of these things are known. Then how could Satan answer God's questioning of it with such a tone and in such language? Did God put the question to it with earnestness? (He did.) Then did it answer in a similar fashion? (It did not.) What attitude did it take in answering God? One of ridicule. It is just like when you ask someone, "Where are you from?" and he replies, "Guess." "I can't guess." He knows you cannot guess it, but he makes you guess, anyway. He is just kidding around with you. It is this attitude that is referred to as playing with someone or ridiculing them. He is not sincere, and he does not want you to know; he just wants to play tricks on you and kid around with you. Satan is of precisely such a disposition. I said that some people have demons dwelling in their hearts; isn't this how they treat God? Going by their outward appearance of running about, doing things, and occasionally enduring some hardship and paying a little price, they would not appear to be such people; they appear to have God in their hearts. But from their attitudes in the way they treat God and the truth, you see that what dwells in their hearts is a demon, and that is all there is to it. They cannot even answer God's questions directly—they are the kind of people who go round and round in circles like snakes, until you cannot find the answer and cannot make heads or tails of what they're saying. Just what sort of people are these? Can they be sincere in their treatment of God? With the attitude of contempt and disdain with which they treat God, can such people practice God's words as the truth? (No.) Why not? Because demons dwell in their hearts. Is that not so? (Yes, they do not treat God as God at all.) That is the wickedness of these people. Their wickedness lies in thinking that God's integrity, humility, normality, and practicality that they see are not what makes God lovely—but then what are they? They think

that these are God's shortcomings; that they are areas that make people prone to engendering notions; that they are the greatest imperfections in the God they believe in; that they are deficiencies, problems, and faults. How should people like these be regarded? This is the way and the attitude with which they treat God; it is disgraceful to God, but what about to themselves? Do they derive any benefit from it? It is an insult to themselves, as well. Why do I say that? As an ordinary person, if someone casually gave you something to eat, and you took it and ate it like a fool, without a care for the facts of the matter and without even asking what it was all about, wouldn't that suggest something was missing from your humanity? Is a person who has something missing from their humanity a normal person? No. If the incarnate Christ did not even possess normal humanity of this sort, would He still be worthy of anyone's belief? He would not. What are the signs of God incarnate's humanity? His rationality, thinking, and conscience are the most normal. Does He possess the ability to judge? (Yes.) If I didn't have that, if I were just a scatterbrain with neither common sense nor insight, incapable of thought when events befall Me, could I still be considered a normal human being? That would be defective humanity, not normal humanity. Could such a person be called Christ? When God was incarnated, would He choose such a flesh? (No.) Certainly not. If I heedlessly did that, would such a God, the One known as God incarnate, be worth following? No, and you would be on the wrong path. This is one aspect, from My perspective. On the other hand, from your perspective, if you regard Him as God, as the object of your following, and as His follower you treat Him in this way—then where are you placing yourself? Is that not disgraceful to you? (It is.) If the God you believe in is so unworthy of your respect in your eyes, yet you still believe in Him, then what does that make you? Are you muddleheaded? Are you a confused

follower? Would you not be disgracing yourself? (We would.) But if you think He possesses all these aspects of normal humanity, that He is God incarnate, and you do that all the same, are you not disgracing God? Both perspectives are valid. You can see the problem whether you look at it from God's perspective or from man's—and the problem here is a serious one! Is that not so? (It is.) From a human perspective, if you consider Him God and then treat Him like this, then you are openly disgracing God. If you think He is not God but a human being, but you still follow Him, then would that not be a contradiction? Would you not be disgracing yourself? Ponder these two aspects; am I right? Is it not so? Why can't people think of these things? Why do they still act this way? Is it merely because they do not understand the truth? Let us not go into it too deeply; just looking at it from the perspective of caliber, they are mindless cretins. Why do I say they are mindless? What mind am I referring to? It is about thinking. To do something without thinking, without knowing to weigh the pros and cons, without knowing to consider the nature of what you are doing or whether you should do it or not, is to be mindless. What kind of thing has no mind? Animals and beasts have no minds, but humans would consider these things. People might do stupid things in a moment of impulse, but if they do the same stupid things over and over, then they may be characterized as mindless. A mindless person is someone with impaired reason or, colloquially, someone who has a screw loose. But their selfishness is pronounced, and their cunning tricks are not lacking at all, which is why I say that demons dwell in the hearts of people.

Do you all think it is making a mountain out of a molehill to raise the issue of giving gifts to fellowship on? If I had not fellowshipped on it and had just mentioned it casually, would it have had this effect on you, having listened to it? (It would not.) At most, having listened, you would have

pondered, “How could this man have done such a thing? I don’t do things like that; there really are all sorts of people out there!” At most, that is what you would have thought. You might have talked about it a bit, and that is all —but would you have such a deep understanding of it? (No.) You would not have such a deep understanding of it. So, what benefits do My words bring you? What truth have you gained? First of all, I have to remind you: Between man and God, what is the best kind of relationship to establish? When someone approaches God, how should they get along with God when they are in close contact with Him? Isn’t it necessary to seek principles for this? (Yes.) Furthermore, having believed in God for so many years, what incidents have occurred in people’s daily lives that are of the same nature as what the man in the story did? Are these questions not worth contemplating? Could someone learn a lesson and say, “God does not tolerate even slight mistakes, so this is desperately serious. We better not approach Him, have close contact with Him, or deal with Him—He is not to be trifled with! If you mess up, He’ll blow the issue out of proportion and you’ll land yourself in serious trouble. I’m certainly not going to give Him anything!”? Is it acceptable to think like this? (No.) Actually, you do not need to worry: We do not get many opportunities for close contact, and we get even fewer moments in which to interact with each other, so this is not a matter you need to worry about. If I do interact with you someday, do not worry; I will tell you a secret. Whether you get along with Me or pray and seek in private, what is the number one secret? Whatever you do, do not match wits with Me; if you have a combative streak, keep your distance from Me. There are some people who speak with great cunning, concocting several schemes in the blink of an eye, and every sentence they utter is laced with impurity; if they speak more, you will not know which words are true and which are false. Such people must never come near Me. When you

come into contact with God and interact with Him, what is the number one key thing you should do and the number one key principle you should abide by? Have an honest heart in your treatment of God. Also, learn deference. Deference is not politeness; it is not fawning or currying favor, nor is it ingratiation or bootlicking. So what exactly is it? (It is treating God as God.) Treating God as God is a major principle. What about the particulars? (Learn to listen to God.) That is one aspect of practice. Some people come into contact with Me, and they start talking over Me, so I let them finish before I continue. And how do they treat Me when I am speaking? They listen with their eyes closed. What does this imply? It's like saying, "What you're saying is nonsense. What do you know?" That's their attitude. I may not know everything, but I have principles, and I tell you what I have learned, seen, and can understand, as well as the principles I know, and you can gain quite a lot from it. But if you are always glancing at Me, thinking that I do not know anything, and you do not listen to Me carefully, then you will not gain anything—you will just have to find things out for yourself. Is that not how it is? So, you have to learn to listen to God's words. When you listen, do I limit you in expressing your views? I do not. Once I have finished speaking, I ask you all if you have any questions, and if anyone does, then I answer it immediately and tell you the principles involved in those questions. Sometimes I do not just tell you the principles, but I tell you directly what you should do, detailing each aspect. Although there are some fields I do not understand, I have My own principles, and I have My own views on and ways of handling such matters, so I am teaching you based on what I think are sound views and principles. Why is it that I am able to teach you? It is because you do not even understand these things. Once these questions have been answered, I will ask again if there are any more questions; if there are, then I will once again answer them without

delay. I do not just want you to listen to Me; I give you the opportunity to talk, but what you say has to be reasonable—no nonsense, and no time-wasting. Sometimes, I interrupt some people out of impatience. Under what circumstances? It is when they are long-winded, using ten sentences for what can be said in five. In fact, I understand as soon as I hear them; I know what is coming next, so they do not have to say anything more. Be concise and to the point; don't waste others' time. Once you're finished speaking, I will give you an answer, and tell you what to do and the principles according to which to do it. That should be the end of the matter, should it not? But some people can't pick up on this, and say, "No, You have to respect me; our respect goes both ways. You've finished speaking, but I haven't finished expressing my point of view. My point of view is this—I have to start from the beginning again." They always want to express their views in the belief that I am not aware of them, when in fact, as soon as they start talking, I know what their views are—so is there any need for them to continue? There is no need. Some people have such a low IQ that it takes them ten sentences for a matter that only requires two, and unless I cut them off, they will keep on talking. Everyone else has understood; do I still not understand? But still, they want to express themselves, so it is not just that their IQs are low—their reason is weak too! Have you ever encountered such people? (Yes.) They think they are smart even though they have poor reason and a low IQ. Is that not sickening? It is nauseating and sickening. When people come into contact with God, the first thing is to treat Him with an honest heart; the second is that people must learn deference; and the third and most important thing is to learn to seek the truth. Is that not what is most important? (It is.) What is the point of believing in God if you do not seek the truth? What is the value of believing in Him? Where is the sense in it? This point is something that most people

may fall short of, so why bring it up? It's a preparation for the future; you need to learn to practice in this way when these sorts of things happen to you in future.

At church, I came into contact with many people, some of whom I charged with a few things to do. A few days later, they gave Me feedback, showing Me that they noted down everything I assigned, and that they were now in the process of implementing each and every one. When they met Me, they reported to Me about the progress of implementation, what issues required seeking, and which ones were still awaiting results, giving Me a complete update. They explained the details very clearly, and although at times they were a bit trivial, their attitudes showed that they were serious and responsible in their treatment of God's words, and that they knew what their responsibilities, duties, and obligations were. Some people were different: I charged them with two tasks, and they wrote them down in their notebooks, but a week later, when they still hadn't implemented anything, they only remembered once I questioned them about it—and then they wrote it all down in their notebooks again. After another week, when I asked them why the matter still had not been wrapped up, they made excuses, citing this difficulty and that difficulty, before diligently committing everything to their notebooks yet again. Where did they commit everything? (To their notebooks.) But they did not commit anything to their minds. Is this not entrusting something to the wrong person? These people are not human. Anything I entrusted them with went in one ear and out the other—they did not take it seriously at all. All the tasks pertaining to a certain profession or to general affairs—along with some matters relating to church work—that I assign people are within the scope of what they can achieve; none are intended to make things difficult for them. However, often when I entrusted leaders and workers to do things, most of them did

not report to Me after undertaking the commission, and I didn't hear anything back about the status of the work. Whether it was arranged, how it was done, what errors occurred, the current results—they never reported back about any of these or engaged in seeking. They just set their commissions aside, and I didn't even get to hear about any of the outcomes. Some people had an even more serious problem, in that, on top of failing to implement what I assigned to them, they also came to fawn on and deceive Me, telling Me where they went and what they did yesterday, what they did the day before that, and what they were doing now. Look at how good they were at pretending and sophistry—they did none of the things I specifically assigned to them, instead busying themselves with useless tasks while critical work was in complete disarray. What kind of behavior was this? They completely neglected their proper tasks, and they were full of lies and deception!

There was a man in charge of planting. I asked him, "There are some greens that look good this year. Did you save any seeds?" "I did," he replied. I said, "I heard that they harvested all the greens some time ago and didn't save any seeds." He said, "They haven't finished the harvest. There are still some left over!" I then asked, "Where are the leftover greens? Let Me take a look." He said, "Oh? Well … let me go and check first." Did he actually save any seeds, or not? He didn't. Of these few words he spoke, was his first statement of "I did" a lie? (Yes.) And his second statement, "They haven't finished the harvest. There are still some left over!"—was that not a lie? He did not know whether they had saved any seeds, and said, "Let me go and check first." So the third statement was yet another lie. The lies got more serious from statement to statement; he was layering lie upon lie, progressively getting deeper and deeper—a mouth full of lies! Would you all be willing to interact with someone whose mouth is full of lies?

(No.) How do you feel when talking to and working with people who are full of lies? Do you get angry? He had the gall to deceive anyone; he was wrong if he thought I didn't know! Can the matter be worth the deceit? What did he stand to gain by being so deceitful? If you saw this attitude in how he acts, if he treated you this way, how would you feel? If basically 99 percent of what a person says is a lie, no matter whether they are gossiping or talking about work or serious matters, or fellowshipping on the truth, then this person is beyond hope. He can deceive anyone; what does that make him? How long has he believed in God? Some nonbelievers are always saying, "As far as I know," or, "Speaking from the heart," and with that premise, they are saying something truthful. That man believed in God for so many years, and he listened to so many sermons, but he could not even speak a word of truth; everything he said was a lie. What kind of creature is he, then? Is it not sickening and abhorrent? Are there many people like this? Are you like this? When you interact with Me, under what circumstances would you lie to Me? If you have caused some disaster, and you know that the consequences are serious and that you can be expelled, then as soon as others mention it, you lie to cover it up. Anyone can lie about that sort of thing. What else can people lie about? Lying to boost their image and be held in high regard by others. Then there are those who know that they are incompetent at their work, but they do not tell the Above explicitly, for fear that they will be dismissed if they do. When reporting their work to the Above, they pretend to seek ways to fix the problem, giving others a false impression. Everything they say is a lie, and they are fundamentally incapable of doing work. If they do not ask some questions, they fear that the Above will spot the discrepancies and replace them, so they hastily put on a pretense. This is what the mentality of false leaders and antichrists is like.

Contemplate the three principles of interacting with God that I have just fellowshipped on. Which one can you not do, and which one is easy for you to achieve? In fact, it is not easy to truly implement any of them, because demons dwell in the hearts of people. You will not be able to achieve them before you have cast the demon out of your heart. You have to battle the demon in your heart, and if you can overcome it every time, then you can achieve them. If every time you fail and are captured by it, then you won't be able to accomplish them; you won't be able to implement any of the principles. If you can accomplish all three, not only when getting along or interacting with Me, but also in your regular interactions with the brothers and sisters, following these principles, won't everyone benefit from this? (Yes.) Now that the story is over, let's move on to the main topic.

A Dissection of How Antichrists Are Wicked, Insidious, and Deceitful

Last time we fellowshipped about the seventh manifestation of antichrists—they are wicked, insidious, and deceitful. This item has been fellowshipped about twice. The first discussion was on the wicked nature of antichrists—what was the emphasis of that discussion? (Being hostile toward and detesting the truth.) Antichrists are hostile toward and detest the truth, hating all positive things that are aligned with the truth and with God, which is the first and primary manifestation of antichrists' wickedness. The first discussion was about what antichrists detest. Ordinary people detest negative things and wicked forces; they detest things that are filthy, dark, and wicked. However, contrary to this, the strongest evidence of the first manifestation of an antichrist's wicked nature, is that they do not detest negative things but detest all positive things related to the truth and to God, which is the first strong piece of evidence concerning their wickedness. Our second discussion was on the second strong piece of evidence concerning the manifestations of an antichrist's wickedness. If they detest positive things, what do they love? (Negative things.) What do people with normal humanity love? They love justice, kindness, and beauty, along with love, patience, and tolerance related to humanity, as well as common sense and knowledge that is positive and beneficial to people, and all positive things from God, including the laws and rules established by God for all things, God's laws and administrative decrees, and all the truths and ways of life expressed by God, as well as other things related to God. The wicked nature of an antichrist runs contrary to this; they do not like these things—what do they like? (Lies and trickery.) Right, they like lies and trickery, along with conspiracies, and schemes, various means for worldly dealings, flattering

people, boot-licking, as well as strife, status, and authority. They love all of these negative things that go against the truth and positive things, which precisely demonstrates the wicked nature of antichrists. Aren't these pieces of evidence compelling? (Yes.) Although these pieces of evidence are all compelling, there are only two parts which cannot yet be considered complete. Today we will continue to discuss the third part of how antichrists are wicked, insidious, and deceitful. This third part is certainly different from the first and second parts, but it is related to them. How is it related? All three parts discuss this essence—the antichrist's wicked nature. How is it different? In this part, what their wicked nature loves and needs, as well as what things they hate, are different from what the previous two parts discussed—the content is different. This difference is not to say that antichrists also like certain positive things or that they also hate some negative things; rather it consists of another part, which is not just about what they love or need, but is elevated to what this wicked force of antichrists esteems—to put it another way, what they worship or admire. Some people may say, "Terms like 'esteem,' 'worship,' and 'admire' should be used for interpretations of positive things, so how can they be applied to antichrists? Are these terms appropriate?" These terms are neither commendatory nor derogatory—they are neutral. Therefore, using them here does not violate any principles and is permissible.

III. A Dissection of the Things Antichrists Worship and Admire

What do antichrists worship and admire? First of all, it is certain that they do not worship the truth, God, or anything beautiful or good related to God. So, what exactly do they worship? Can you think of anything? Let Me give you a hint. Those people in religion who believe in the Lord, how did they sink into Christianity? Why are they now characterized as a religion, as a denomination, and not as the church of God, the house of God, or the object of God's work? They have religious teachings; they compile the work that God once did and the words that God once spoke into a book, into teaching materials, and then they open schools, and recruit and train various theologians. What do these theologians study? Is it the truth? (No.) What then do they study? (Theological knowledge.) They study theological knowledge and theories, which have nothing to do with the work of God or the truth spoken by God. They replace the words of God and the work of the Holy Spirit with theological knowledge, and that's how they sink into Christianity or Catholicism. What is esteemed in religion? If you go to a church, and someone asks how long you have believed in God, and you say you just started believing, they won't pay any attention to you. But if you go in with a Bible and say, "I just graduated from such-and-such theological seminary," they will invite you to take a seat of honor. If you are a lay believer, unless you have a prominent social status, they won't bother with you. This is Christianity, and that's how the religious world is. Those in churches who preach and have status, position, and prestige are a group of people trained in theological seminaries to possess theological knowledge and theories, and they are essentially the main body holding up Christianity. Christianity trains such people to get on stage and preach, to spread the

gospel and do work everywhere. They believe that with talents such as these theology students, preaching pastors, and theologians, the existence of Christianity is ensured to this day, and these people become the value and capital of Christianity's existence. If a church's pastor is a graduate of a theological seminary, discusses the Bible well, has read some spiritual books, and has some knowledge and eloquence, then that church's attendance will flourish and it will become much more famous than other churches. What do these people in Christianity esteem? Knowledge, theological knowledge. Where does this knowledge come from? Isn't it passed down from ancient times? There have been scriptures since ancient times, passed down from generation to generation, and that's how everyone reads and learns them to this day. People divide the Bible into various sections, compile different versions, and encourage study and learning, but their study of the Bible is not to understand the truth in order to know God, nor is it to understand God's intentions in order to fear God and shun evil; rather it is to study the knowledge and mysteries of the Bible, to figure out which events at what times have fulfilled which prophecy of Revelation, and when the great disasters and the millennium will come—they study these. Does their study relate to the truth? (No, it doesn't.) Why do they study things that have nothing to do with the truth? It is because the more they study, the more they feel they understand, and the more words and doctrines they are equipped with, the higher their qualifications become. The higher their qualifications, the greater they feel their abilities are, and the more they believe that they will finally be blessed in their faith, that they will go to heaven after death, or that the living will be caught up in the air to meet the Lord. These are their religious notions, which are not at all in line with God's words.

The pastors and elders of the religious world are all people who study biblical knowledge and theology; they are hypocritical Pharisees resisting God. So how are they different from antichrists hidden in the church? Next, let's talk about the connection between the two. Are those in Christianity and Catholicism who study the Bible, theology, and even the history of God's work truly believers? Are they different from the believers and followers of God about whom He speaks? In God's eyes, are they believers? No, they study theology, they study God, but they do not follow God or bear witness to Him. Their study of God is the same as those who study history, philosophy, law, biology, or astronomy. It's just that they don't like science or other subjects—they specifically like to study theology. What is the outcome of their seeking out bits and pieces of God's work to study God? Can they discover God's existence? No, never. Can they understand God's intentions? (No.) Why? Because they live in words, in knowledge, in philosophy, in the human mind and in human thoughts; they will never see God or be enlightened by the Holy Spirit. How does God classify them? As disbelievers, as nonbelievers. These nonbelievers and disbelievers mingle within the so-called Christian community, acting as believers in God, as Christians, but in reality do they have true worship for God? Do they have true submission? (No.) Why is that? One thing is certain: A considerable number of them do not believe in God's existence in their hearts; they do not believe that God created the world and is sovereign over all things, and they believe even less that God can become flesh. What does this unbelief mean? It means to doubt and deny. They even adopt an attitude of not hoping that the prophecies spoken by God, especially those concerning disasters, will be fulfilled or come to pass. This is their attitude toward belief in God, and it is the essence and true face of their so-called faith. These people study God because they are particularly interested in the

subject and knowledge of theology, and in the historical facts of God's work; they are purely a group of intellectuals studying theology. These intellectuals do not believe in the existence of God, so how do they react when God comes to work, when God's words are fulfilled? What is their first reaction when they hear that God has become flesh and started a new work? "Impossible!" Whoever preaches God's new name and God's new work, they condemn that person, and they even want to kill or eliminate him. What kind of manifestation is this? Is this not the manifestation of a typical antichrist? What difference is there between them and the Pharisees, chief priests, and scribes of old? They are hostile toward God's work, toward God's judgment in the last days, toward God becoming flesh, and even more so, they are hostile to the fulfillment of God's prophecies. They believe, "If you do not become flesh, if you are in the form of a spiritual body, then you are god; if you are incarnated and become a person, then you are not god, and we do not acknowledge you." What does this imply? It means that as long as they are here, they will not allow God to become flesh. Isn't this a typical antichrist? This is a genuine antichrist. Does the religious world engage in this kind of argument? The voice of this argument is loud and very strong, saying, "God becoming flesh is wrong and impossible! If he is incarnate, then he must be false!" There are also people who say, "They clearly believe in a human being; they are just misled!" If they can say this, then if they were present during the time when the Lord Jesus appeared and worked two thousand years ago, they would not believe in the Lord Jesus. Now they believe in the Lord Jesus, but in fact, they only believe in the name of the Lord Jesus, in the two words "Lord Jesus," and they believe in a vague god in heaven. Therefore, they are not believers in God, they are disbelievers. They do not believe in the existence of God, in the incarnation of God, in the creation work of God, and even less in the

work of God's redemption for all humanity through being crucified on the cross. The theology they study is a kind of religious theory or thesis, nothing more than seemingly plausible fallacies that mislead people. What inevitable connection do these so-called theological intellectuals in Christianity have with the antichrists in our church? What is the connection between their various behaviors and the nature essence of the antichrists we discuss? Why talk about them? Let's hold off talking about the people in Christianity for now; instead, let's look at how those classified as antichrists treat the truth, and from their attitude toward the truth, let's see what they actually esteem. First of all, after they grasp some truths, how do they understand these truths? How do they treat these truths? What is their attitude toward accepting these truths? Do they accept these words as their path of practice, or do they equip them as a kind of theory, and then go and preach them to others? (They treat them as a kind of theory to preach.) They treat them as a kind of theory to learn, analyze, and study, and after studying, they learn them in their mind and in their thoughts; they remember them, can discuss them, and speak them fluently, and then they parade them everywhere. No matter how long they keep talking, there is one thing you cannot see, that no matter how much doctrine they speak, no matter how well they can speak, no matter how many people they speak to, how fluently, how much content, or whether it is in accordance with the truth, you cannot see any results from them—you cannot see their practice. What does this indicate? They do not accept the truth. What have they turned the truth into? A tool to flaunt themselves. For example, God tells people to be honest and explains what manifestations an honest person has, how an honest person should speak, act, and do their duty. After listening to this, what is their reaction? What impact do these words have on them? First, they never accept these words. What is their attitude? "I get it: Honest

people do not lie, honest people tell the truth to others and can open their hearts, honest people do their duties loyally, not perfunctorily." They keep these words as a theory in their hearts. Can this kind of theory, once it takes root in their hearts, change them? (No.) Then why do they still remember it? They like the correctness of these words, and they use these correct theories to package themselves, achieving a higher regard from others. What is it that people are regarding highly? It is their ability to speak the right words fluently and at length—that's what these people want. After hearing these words, have they taken them seriously? (No, they haven't.) Why not? How can you tell? (They don't practice them.) Why don't they practice them? In their hearts, they think, "So these are god's words? Simple, I remember them after hearing them once. I can recite how an honest person should act after hearing it once; you all still need to take notes and ponder over it, but I don't!" They consider God's words a kind of theory or knowledge; they don't ponder how to be an honest person in their hearts, they don't compare themselves with this, they don't examine their actions to see how they fall short of being an honest person or what actions they take that go against the principles of being an honest person, and they never think, "These are God's words, so they are the truth. People should be honest, so how should one act in order to be an honest person? How can I act in a way that pleases God? What have I done that is dishonest? Which behaviors are not those of an honest person?" Do they think like this? (No, they don't.) What do they think then? They think, "So this is an honest person? This is the truth? Isn't this just a theory, a slogan? Just adopt a high moral tone, there's no need to put it into practice." Why don't they put it into practice? They feel, "If I tell others whatever is in my heart, wouldn't I be exposing myself? If I expose myself and others see through me, will they still think highly of me? If I speak, will others still listen? The meaning of

god's words is that an honest person cannot lie; without lying, wouldn't there be no privacy left in people's hearts? Wouldn't that let others see right through them? Wouldn't living like that be foolish?" This is their viewpoint. It means that when they accept a theory they consider to be right, they get ideas in their hearts. What are these ideas? Why do I say they are wicked? They first analyze the effects these words can have on them, the advantages and disadvantages they present to them. Once they analyze the words and find that they are not to their advantage, they think, "I can't practice like this, I won't do this, I'm not that foolish, I won't be as foolish and simple as you! No matter when, I must always stick to my own ideas and maintain my own views. You may have a thousand plans, but I have one rule; I can't expose the scheme in my heart—being an honest person is for fools!" In one respect, they deny that God's words are the truth; in another, they remember some relatively essential phrases to package themselves, making people view them more like a genuine believer in God, more like a spiritual person. This is what they calculate in their hearts.

From the reaction that antichrists have to the truth after hearing it, it is evident that they are not interested in the truth and do not love it. What do they love? They love correct, fresh, and somewhat more refined theoretical knowledge that can package them more perfectly, more honorably, with more dignity, and make people worship them more. Isn't this wicked? (Yes.) What about it is wicked? No matter which aspect of the truth an antichrist fellowships about, they can always conjure up a set of seemingly plausible theories or correct words to mislead people and make them follow them, which is just as wicked as Satan. An antichrist's wickedness is manifested in their wicked schemes, premeditations, and a complete set of plans, wanting to wave the banner of reading God's words to find a theoretical basis for carrying out their wickedness; this is the antichrist's

wickedness. They quote God's words out of context solely to mislead people and show themselves off. When they listen to fellowships and sermons and hear a fresh phrase that they can make use of, they immediately note it down. Foolish people see such behavior and think, "How they hunger and thirst for righteousness, taking notes whenever they hear a sermon, and how much spiritual understanding they must have, noting down every crucial point!" Is their way of taking notes the same as that of other people? No, it isn't. Some people take notes because they think, "This is a good statement. I don't understand it, so I need to note it down and apply it later in practice, so that I have a path and principles in my practice." Does the antichrist think this way? What is their motivation? They think, "I noted down an item of truth today that none of you heard, and I won't tell anyone or fellowship about it with others—I got it, and one day I'll speak to you all about it and show off to let you know that I really understand the truth, and everyone will show their approval." You might think that antichrists love and thirst for the truth because they take notes like this and their notes are quite accurate, but what happens after they finish taking notes? They close their notebook, and that's it. When they become a preacher one day and they don't know what to preach about, they quickly flip through their notebook, organize the content of their sermon, read it, memorize it, and write it from memory until they have it all clear in their mind. Only then do they feel "sure of themselves," thinking that they finally have "the truth" and can blow hot air anywhere they go. One characteristic of what these people speak is that it's all hollow doctrines, arguments, and regulations. When you have specific difficulties or discover issues and seek solutions from them, they still just give you a bunch of doctrines, speaking clearly and logically. If you ask them how to put it into practice, they are at a loss for words. If they cannot articulate it, then there

is a serious problem, and it proves that they do not understand the truth. People who do not understand the truth and who do not love the truth often treat it as just a kind of saying or theory. And what happens in the end? After many years of believing in God, when something befalls them, they cannot see through it, they cannot submit, and they do not know how to seek the truth. When someone fellowships with them, they have a "famous saying" with which they respond: "Don't tell me anything, I understand everything. Back when I was preaching, you hadn't even learned to walk yet!" This is their "famous saying." They claim to understand everything, so why do they get stuck whenever issues arise? As someone who understands, why can't you take any action? Why does this matter hinder and confuse you? Do you understand the truth or not? If you understand it, why can't you accept it? If you understand it, why can't you submit? What is the first thing that people should do once they understand the truth? They should submit; there is nothing else. Some people say, "I understand everything—don't fellowship with me, I don't need help from others." It's fine if they don't need people to help them, but what's a pity is that when they are weak, those doctrines they understand are of no use at all. They don't even want to do their duties, and an evil desire to abandon their belief also emerges in them. After so many years of preaching theological theories, just like that they stop believing, and just like that they walk away—do they have any stature? (No, they don't.) Without stature, there is no life. If you have life, why can't you overcome such a small matter? You're quite eloquent, aren't you? Then persuade yourself. If you can't even convince yourself, then what exactly is it that you understand? Is it the truth? The truth can resolve actual difficulties for people, and it can also resolve people's corrupt dispositions. Why can't those "truths" that you

understand resolve even your own difficulties? What exactly is it that you understand? It's just doctrines.

Regarding the seventh manifestation of antichrists—that they are wicked, insidious, and deceitful—I just spoke about the third part of this manifestation: They esteem knowledge and scholarship. Antichrists esteem knowledge and scholarship—what about this can illustrate their wicked disposition? Why is it said that esteeming knowledge and scholarship means that they have a wicked essence? We must certainly talk about the facts here, as if we discussed only empty words or theories, people might adopt a one-sided and less thorough understanding of this. First, let's start with something further back in history. While I speak, hold up My words to the actions and behaviors of antichrists, and hold them up to antichrists' manifestations and essence. Let's first talk about the Pharisees from two thousand years ago. At that time, the Pharisees were hypocritical people. When the incarnate God revealed Himself and worked for the first time, not only did the Pharisees not accept a single shred of the truth, they even fervently condemned and resisted the Lord Jesus, and thus were cursed by God. This can confirm that the Pharisees are a classic representative of antichrists. "Antichrists" has become another name for the Pharisees, and in essence, the Pharisees are the same type of people as antichrists. Therefore, starting with the Pharisees to dissect the wicked nature of antichrists is a shortcut. So, what did the Pharisees do that showed people that they possessed an antichrist's wicked nature? Just now I mentioned that antichrists esteem knowledge and scholarship; to which people are knowledge and scholarship closely related? Who are the personifications of these? Do they refer to master's and doctoral students? No, that would be straying too far—they refer to the Pharisees. The reason why the Pharisees are hypocritical, the reason they are wicked, is that they are averse to the

truth but love knowledge, so they only study the Scripture and pursue scriptural knowledge yet never accept the truth or God's words. They do not pray to God when reading His words, nor do they seek or fellowship on the truth. Instead, they study God's words, studying what God has said and done, thereby turning God's words into a theory, a doctrine to teach to others, which is called scholarly study. Why do they engage in scholarly study? What are they studying? In their eyes, this is not God's words or God's expression, and even less so the truth. Rather, it is a type of scholarship, or one could even say it is theological knowledge. In their view, to propagate this knowledge, this scholarship, is to spread God's way, to spread the gospel—this is what they call preaching, but all they preach is theological knowledge.

How are the wicked parts of the Pharisees manifested? First, let's start our discussion with how the Pharisees treated God incarnate, and then you might understand a bit more. Speaking of God incarnate, we must first talk about what kind of family and background God incarnate was born into two thousand years ago. First of all, the Lord Jesus was not born into a wealthy family at all—His lineage was not so distinguished. His foster father, Joseph, was a carpenter, and His mother, Mary, was an ordinary believer. The identity and social status of His parents represent the family background into which the Lord Jesus was born, and it is clear that He was born into a common family. What does "common" mean? It refers to the ordinary masses, to an average household at the bottom rung of society, having nothing to do with noble families, not linked to a prominent status in the least, and certainly not aristocratic. Born into an ordinary family, with ordinary parents, lacking any illustrious social status or distinguished family background, it is clear that the background and family of the Lord Jesus' birth were as ordinary as they come. Does the Bible record that the

Lord Jesus received any special education? Did He receive an education from a seminary? Was He trained by a high priest? Did He read many books like Paul did? Did He have close contact or dealings with the social elite or the high priests of Judaism? No, He didn't. Looking at the social status of the Lord Jesus' birth family, it is clear that He would not have come into contact with the upper echelon of Jewish scribes and Pharisees; He was basically limited to living among ordinary Jews. Occasionally, He would go to the synagogue, and the people He encountered were all common folk. What does this show? As the Lord Jesus was growing up, before He formally took up His work, the background in which He was brought up remained unchanged. After the age of twelve, His household did not begin to prosper and He did not become wealthy, let alone have the chance to interact with people in the upper classes of social or religious circles, and He also did not get the opportunity to receive higher education during His upbringing. What message does this give to later generations? This ordinary and normal person, who was God incarnate, had neither the opportunity nor the conditions to receive higher education. He was the same as ordinary people, He lived in a common social environment, in an ordinary family, and nothing was special about Him. Precisely because of this, after hearing about the sermons and actions of the Lord Jesus, those scribes and Pharisees dared to stand up and openly judge, blaspheme, and condemn Him. What basis did they have for their condemnation? Undoubtedly, it was based on the laws and regulations of the Old Testament. First, the Lord Jesus led His disciples not to observe the Sabbath—He still worked on the Sabbath. In addition, He did not observe the laws and regulations and did not go to the temple, and when He encountered sinners, some people asked Him how to deal with them, but He did not handle them according to the law, instead showing them mercy. None of these aspects of the Lord Jesus' actions

conformed to the religious notions of the Pharisees. Because they did not love the truth and thus hated the Lord Jesus, they seized the pretext of the Lord Jesus violating the law to fervently condemn Him, and determined that He was to be put to death. If the Lord Jesus had been born into a prominent and distinguished family, if He had been highly educated, and if He had been on close terms with these scribes and Pharisees, then things at that time would not have gone for Him as they did later on—they might have changed. It was precisely because of His ordinariness, His normality, and the background of His birth that He was condemned by the Pharisees. What was their basis for condemning the Lord Jesus? It was those regulations and laws that they held on to, which they believed would never change for all of eternity. Pharisees held the theological theories that they grasped as knowledge and a tool with which to appraise and condemn people, even using it on the Lord Jesus. This is how the Lord Jesus was condemned. The way they appraised or treated a person never depended on the person's essence, nor on whether what the person preached was the truth, and less still on the source of the words the person said—the way Pharisees appraised or condemned a person depended only on the regulations, words, and doctrine they grasped in the Old Testament of the Bible. Although the Pharisees knew in their hearts that what the Lord Jesus said and did was not a sin or a violation of the law, they still condemned Him, because the truths He expressed and the signs and wonders He performed made many people follow and praise Him. The Pharisees were increasingly hateful toward Him, and even wanted to remove Him from the picture. They did not recognize that the Lord Jesus was the Messiah who was to come, nor did they recognize that His words had the truth, less still that His work adhered to the truth. They judged the Lord Jesus to be speaking presumptuous words and driving out demons by Beelzebub, the

prince of demons. That they could pin these sins on the Lord Jesus shows how much hatred they had for Him. Therefore, they worked fervently to deny that the Lord Jesus was sent by God, and that He was the Son of God, and that He was the Messiah. What they meant was, "Would god do things in this way? If god were incarnate, he would have been born into a family of formidable status. And he would have to accept tutelage from scribes and from the Pharisees. He would have to study the Scripture systematically, have a grasp of scriptural knowledge, and be equipped with all of the knowledge in the Scripture before being able to bear the name of 'god incarnate.'" But the Lord Jesus was not equipped with this knowledge, so they condemned Him, saying, "Firstly, you are not thus qualified, so you cannot be god; secondly, without this scriptural knowledge you cannot do the work of god, much less can you be god; thirdly, you must not work outside the temple—you are not working in the temple now, but are always among the sinners, so the work you do is beyond the scope of the Scripture, which makes it even less possible that you are god." Where did the basis of their condemnation come from? From the Scripture, from the mind of man, and from the theological education they had received. Because the Pharisees were swollen with notions, imaginings, and knowledge, they believed this knowledge to be right, to be the truth, to be a valid basis, and at no time could God contravene these things. Did they seek the truth? They did not. What did they seek? A supernatural god that appeared in the form of a spiritual body. Therefore, they determined the parameters for God's work, denied His work, and judged whether God was right or wrong according to the notions, imaginings, and knowledge of man. And what was the end result of this? Not only did they condemn God's work, they nailed God incarnate to the cross. This is what came of their using their notions,

imaginings, and knowledge to assess God, and this is what is wicked about them.

Judging from the Pharisees' esteem of knowledge and scholarship, where does their wickedness lie? How is it manifested? How can we dig into and dissect the wicked nature of such people? The Pharisees' reverence of knowledge and scholarship is known, and there's no need to go into it in detail. So, what exactly is the wicked nature revealed here? How can we dissect and see through the wicked nature of such people? Someone speak up. (They use theoretical knowledge to oppose the essence of God; this is one of their manifestations of wickedness.) Opposition is an action, so why did they oppose? Opposition carries a bit of a vicious disposition, but you still haven't touched on wickedness. Why did they oppose? Was it a matter of them liking or disliking Him? They disliked this kind of God, believing, "God should be in heaven, the third heaven at that, admired by all, unreachable by humans, inscrutable to them, the one that all of humanity, all created beings, and even all living things in the universe should look up to—that is god! Now god has come, but you were born in a carpenter's home, your parents are just ordinary people, and you were even born in a stable. The background of your birth is not just ordinary, it's a step below ordinary and below common—how could people accept this? If god really were to come, he couldn't come like this!" Isn't this how people delimit God? Everyone delimits God this way. Actually, deep down they also vaguely felt that the Lord Jesus was not an ordinary person, that what the Lord Jesus said was right, and that the several sins that people accused Him of did not actually match the facts. The Lord Jesus could heal the sick and cast out demons, and they could neither find any fault nor seize upon anything in the words and sermons that He spoke and delivered, but they still couldn't accept it, and they still doubted in their hearts: "Is this really

what god is like? God is so great in heaven, so if he becomes flesh and comes to earth, he should be even greater, admired by all people, passing among noble families, speaking eloquently, and never revealing so much as a single human flaw or weakness. Besides, he should first use his knowledge, his scholarship, and his skills to subdue the clergy in the temple. He should win these people over first; that would be god's intention." Regarding what the Lord Jesus did, they didn't buy it, nor did they want to accept or acknowledge this fact. Not wanting to acknowledge this fact isn't a big issue; deep inside them, they possessed something even more deadly: If such a person was god, then all of the clergy could be god, all of them were more like god than God Himself, and all were more qualified to be christ than the Lord Jesus was. Isn't this troublesome? (Yes.) While they were condemning the Lord Jesus, they were also opposing and scorning every aspect of the background related to the flesh which God chose for His incarnation this time. We haven't yet discussed where the wickedness of the Pharisees lies—let's continue our fellowship.

God becomes flesh as an ordinary person, which means God humbles Himself from a lofty image, identity, and position above all things to become a completely ordinary person. When He becomes an ordinary person, He does not choose to be born into a distinguished, wealthy family; the background of His birth is very common, even shabby. If we look at this matter from the perspective of an ordinary person, someone with conscience, rationality, and humanity, all that God does is worthy of people's veneration and love. How should people treat it? (With veneration.) An ordinary and normal person who follows God should praise God's loveliness for the fact that God humbles Himself from a lofty status into an extraordinarily ordinary person—God's humility and hiddenness is too lovely! This is something that neither any corrupt person nor devils and

Satan can achieve. Is this a positive or negative thing? (A positive thing.) What does this positive thing, this phenomenon, and this fact precisely illustrate? God's humility and hiddenness, God's loveliness and dearness. Another fact is that God loves people; God's love is genuine, it isn't false. God's love is not empty speech, not a slogan, nor an illusion, but it is real and factual. God Himself becomes flesh and endures humanity's misunderstandings, as well as their ridicule, slander, and blasphemy. He humbles Himself and becomes an ordinary person, not lofty in appearance, with no special talents and certainly no profound knowledge or scholarship —for what purpose? It is to approach the people He has chosen and intends to save with this identity and a human appearance that will be most easily accessible to them. Doesn't all this that God does constitute the price that He paid? (Yes.) Can anyone else do this? No one can. For example, some women who particularly love beauty always wear makeup and do not go out without it. If you asked such a woman to go out plain-faced or to appear on stage without makeup, could she do it? She couldn't. She hasn't even been humiliated in this case; just going out without makeup is impossible for her, she can't let go of even that bit of vanity, that bit of fleshly profit. Then what about God? When God humbles Himself to be born among the lowest of society as a most ordinary person, what does He give up? He gives up His dignity. Why is God able to give up His dignity? (In order to love and save people.) It is in order to love people and to save them, which reveals God's disposition. So, how does this involve the loss of dignity? How should this matter be viewed? Some people say, "What dignity does God lose? Don't You still have the identity of God even after becoming flesh? Don't You still have people who follow and listen to Your preaching? Aren't You still doing God's own work—what dignity do You lose?" This "loss of dignity" includes several aspects. In one respect, God's motivation

for doing all this is for the sake of people, but can people understand it? Even the people who follow Him cannot understand it. What is there contained in this lack of understanding? There is misunderstanding, misinterpreting, and strange looks or looks of contempt from certain people. God is in the spiritual realm, in the midst of all things, and all humanity lies beneath the feet of God, but now that God has become flesh, it is equivalent to Him living in the same environment with people as equals. He has to face humanity's ridicule, slander, misunderstanding, and sarcasm, as well as their notions, enmity, and judgment—these are what He has to face. While He is facing these things, do you think He has any dignity? According to God's identity, He shouldn't suffer these things, people shouldn't treat God like this, and He shouldn't put up with these things; these aren't things God should put up with, but when God becomes flesh He has to accept them, He has to put up with all of this, and nothing is left out. Corrupt humanity can say many pleasant-sounding things to God in heaven, but they have no regard for God incarnate. They think, "God becoming flesh? You are so ordinary and normal, without anything exceptional; it seems you can't do anything to me!" They dare to say anything! When it comes to their own profit or their reputation, they dare to utter any judgment or condemnation. Therefore, when God becomes flesh, although He has this status and enjoys this identity when He interacts with humans and lives together with corrupt humanity, at the same time He actually has to endure every kind of humiliation brought on Him by His identity. He loses all His dignity—this is the first thing God has to endure, facing all the confusion, misunderstanding, doubt, test, rebellion, judgment, duplicity, etc., that corrupt humanity acts out toward Him. He has to endure all this—that is His loss of dignity. What else? There is essentially no difference between the incarnation and the Spirit—is this correct? (Yes.) There is essentially no

difference, but there is one aspect: The flesh can never replace the Spirit. That is, the flesh is limited in His many functions. For example, the Spirit can travel through space, is not affected by time, climate, or various environments, and is omnipresent, while the flesh is subject to these limitations. What loss has been made to God's dignity? What's the difficulty in this matter? God Himself has this ability, but because He is limited by the flesh, during the period of His work, He has to hold to the work of the flesh conscientiously, quietly, and obediently until the work is completed. During the time that God is working in the flesh, what people can see of God, and what they can comprehend of Him within their notions, is this flesh that their eyes can see. So, within their imaginations and notions, aren't God's greatness, omnipotence, wisdom, and even authority subject to certain limitations? (Yes.) To a large extent, those things are subject to certain limitations. What causes these limitations? (Being incarnate.) These limitations are caused by Him being incarnate. It can be said that being incarnate causes a kind of trouble to God Himself. Of course, the word "trouble" is a bit imprecise to use here, but it is appropriate to say it this way—it can only be said this way. Does this trouble have a certain impact on people's understanding of God and on people's true association and interaction with God in order to love and submit to God? (Yes.) It does have a certain effect. As long as a person has seen God's flesh, as long as they have had dealings with God's flesh, as long as they have heard God's flesh speak, it is possible that in their lifetime, God's image, God's wisdom, God's essence and God's disposition will forever remain in what they recognize, see, and understand in this flesh. This is unfair to God. Isn't this the case? (Yes, it is.) It's unfair to God. So why does God still do this? Because only by means of God becoming flesh can the best results of God's purifying and saving people be

achieved—God chooses this path. God becomes flesh and lives face-to-face among people, allowing people to hear His words, see His every move, and see His disposition, even His personality, and His joys and sorrows. Even though this disposition and these joys and sorrows can develop notions when people witness them, affecting people's comprehension of God's essence, and limiting people's comprehension, God would rather be misunderstood by people and still choose this method by which to achieve the best results of saving people. Therefore, from the point of view of people's understanding of God's original face, and God's true identity, status, and essence, He has sacrificed His dignity. Couldn't this be said? That is from this point of view. Ponder it carefully: In the various aspects of what God has paid and done, according to people's understanding, is there anything equivalent to those theories and slogans of the Pharisees and antichrists? There are none. For example, when the Pharisees said, "God is honorable," how did they understand this honorableness? How should God's honorableness be realized in their eyes? It's just that He is lofty. Isn't it a doctrine that "God is honorable, god is so honorable"? (Yes.) What do they believe is the honorableness of God? It is that if God came to the world, He would have a prominent position, top-notch knowledge and talent, top-notch ability, first-rate eloquence, and a first-rate and choice appearance. What is that honorableness they believed in? It is what people can see. Isn't this kind of honorableness something Satan does? (Yes.) God doesn't do that! Look at what kind of people God selected for these chosen people of God, and look at what kind of people are the outstanding elites of Satan's world. By contrasting them in this way, you'll know what kind of person God saves and what kind of person cannot be saved. Those who are particularly arrogant, self-righteous, gifted, and talented are the least likely to accept the truth. Their speech is full of knowledge, extremely eloquent,

and makes people worship and admire them, but their vital weakness is not accepting the truth, and they are averse to the truth and hate it, which determines that they will take the path of destruction. Then again, none of God's chosen people have any special gifts or talents, but they can accept the truth, submit to God, give up their fame, gain, and status to follow God, and are willing to do their duty. These are the kinds of people who are saved by God. Who do the nonbelievers worship? They all worship high-level intellectuals and people with prominent family status. Regarding gifts, specialties, and family status, we do not have any of these—we are the same. What do you think of this? God doesn't do such things—is it that simple? Why didn't God arrange it this way? God's intention is in this. It is all too easy for God to arrange in what family a person is born, and what knowledge they can learn. Can God act in this way? (Yes.) He can indeed! Then why didn't God arrange for us to be born into wealthy, prominent families? This is the loveliness of God, this is the revelation of the essence of God, and only those who understand the truth can see through this matter. After God becomes flesh, no matter how great people's notions may be, how great the difficulties God encounters in His work, how great the obstacles He faces, how great the ridicule and slander He receives, and no matter how much of His dignity is lost after He becomes flesh in this way, does He care? He doesn't care. So, what does He care about? If you can understand this point, then you really know that God is lovely. What does God care about? What is God's painstaking intention in paying this price and putting forth such a great effort? What exactly did He do it for? (For this group whom God chose to be able to understand God better, to have better contact with God through His incarnate flesh, and then to have a true understanding of God.) Have an understanding of God—so is this still pretty beneficial to God? Did God pay so much for this one goal? Yes or

no? Did God painstakingly work for 6,000 years just to make people understand God? Tell Me, after God created people, after humanity distanced themselves from God and followed Satan, and every human being started spending their lives like a living demon—who is the happiest? (Satan.) Who is the victim? (People.) Then who is the saddest? (God.) Are you the saddest? (No.) In reality, no one can see through these things. Nobody knows these things themselves: They accept whatever they live to become. When you ask them to practice the truth, they don't think this can do any good. They persistently live by their notions and imaginings, and have always rebelled against God. The saddest and most heartbroken one is actually God. God created humanity; do you think that God cares about the immediate state of human existence, or whether their life is good or not? (He cares.) God is the most concerned, and maybe the people involved don't feel it, and don't actually understand it themselves. Living in this world, humanity was like this a hundred years ago, and now it is still like this, multiplying generation after generation, and living like this generation after generation, some people doing well, some poor—life is full of ups and downs. Generation after generation people arrive, wear different clothes, eat the same food, but the social structure and systems change little by little; people unwittingly arrive at the present—are they aware? They are not aware. So, who is the most aware? (God.) It is God who cares most about this matter. One of the things God doesn't forget is how the people whom He has created live, what the current state of people's lives is, whether they are living well, what people eat and wear, what their future will be like, and what people think about every day in their hearts. If all people think about every day is evil, all about how to change and go against the laws of nature, how to fight against Heaven, how to follow the evil trend of the world, does God look at this and feel good about it? (No, He doesn't.) So, God doesn't

feel good and that's it? Doesn't He have to do something about it? (Yes, He does.) He has to find a way to make these people live well, to let them understand the principles of conducting oneself, let them know to worship God, to submit to all the laws of nature, to God's orchestration and arrangement, so that people can live with human likeness, and God will be relieved. Even if God leaves these people, they can still live in such an environment normally, without suffering anything from Satan—this is God's intention. When Satan sees that people can submit to God and live out human likeness, it is completely disgraced and fails, so it completely abandons these people and never pays attention to them again. So, who does Satan care about? It only cares about those who believe in God but do not pursue the truth, those who do not read God's words and do not pray to God, those who do their duty half-heartedly, and those who always want to find someone to get married and start a family and career with. It wants to seduce these people, to mislead them into distancing themselves from God, not doing their duty, and betraying God, till they are eliminated by Him—then it is thoroughly happy. The more you don't pursue the truth, the happier it becomes, the more you pursue fame, gain, and status, and the more you are perfunctory in doing your duty, the happier it becomes. If you distance yourself and betray God, it becomes even happier—isn't this the mentality of Satan? Isn't the mentality of antichrists like this? Those of Satan's ilk all have this mentality. They want to seduce anyone who they see doesn't earnestly believe in God, anyone who pays attention to learning knowledge and pursuing fame, gain, and status, and anyone who doesn't attend to their proper task in doing their duty. When they meet people like this, they share a common language with them, they have a lot to say when they're together, and they speak their minds freely, without scruples. How does God feel when He sees these people not pursuing the truth? He feels

anxious! Therefore, what is the cause of all this price God has paid? It is because of His concern, care and worry for humanity. God carries these concerns, cares, and worries about people in His heart, and because God possesses such an attitude toward people, His work is then produced step by step. No matter whether in people's eyes God is humble and hidden, He truly loves people, He is faithful, or He is great, God believes that all these costs are worth it and can be rewarded. What does this reward mean? It means that the things He worries about in His heart will not happen again, and the people He is concerned about in His heart can live according to His intentions, to the way and the direction He has taught and guided them along, and these people will no longer be corrupted by Satan—they will no longer live in suffering, and God's worries will disappear and God will be relieved. So, regarding all of what God has done—no matter what His primary motivation is, no matter how big or small His plan is—aren't these all something positive? (Yes, they are.) These are all positive things. Regardless of whether the way God works is inconspicuous to people, whether it is worth mentioning or not, regardless of how people pass judgment on the way God works to judge and save people, judging from all the things God has done and all the price He can pay, is God not worthy of praise? (Yes, He is.) So, is God great or small? (He is great.) So great! No one among mankind can pay such a price. Some people say that "Maternal love is the greatest among mankind." Is maternal love as great as this? Generally, after children have lived their own lives independently, their mothers just don't fuss over them as long as they can get by. In fact, they can't fuss over their children even if they want to. So how does God treat this humanity? For how many thousands of years has He endured it? God has endured it for six thousand years and has not given up even now. Just for that little bit of worry and concern, God paid such a great price. What

does such a huge price look like in the eyes of the Pharisees and those antichrists? It is condemned by them, judged by them, even blasphemed by them. From this point of view, aren't those antichrists wicked in nature? (Yes, they are.) God has done such praiseworthy things, and God's essence and what He has and is are so worthy of people's praise. Not only do they not praise Him, but they even use various excuses and theories to condemn and judge Him, and even refuse to acknowledge that He is Christ. Aren't these people hateful? (Yes, they are.) Aren't they wicked? Judging from their wicked behavior, don't they worship knowledge and learning? Don't they worship power and status? (Yes, they do.) The more positive things there are, the more worthy of people's praise, remembrance, and dissemination, the more they will be condemned by antichrists. This is one revelation of the wicked nature of antichrists. It must be said that the degree of antichrists' wickedness is beyond most people with corrupt dispositions.

Let's continue with a discussion about Paul. What kind of family was Paul born into? He was born into an intellectual family, a learned family. He was born into such a family, and the background of his birth was considered good. He was highly educated. According to current standards, he might have been the kind to study theology or go to university. Then was his knowledge and learning higher than that of most people? (Yes.) Judging from Paul's knowledge and learning, would it have been easy for him to recognize that the Lord Jesus was Christ? (Yes, it would.) Very easy. But why did he not recognize the Lord Jesus as Christ? (He worshiped knowledge and felt that the Lord Jesus was not as knowledgeable as he was, so he did not recognize Him.) It is too simple to put it this way. If the Lord Jesus was not as knowledgeable as him, he would not be able to recognize Him. If He really had knowledge, he might be able to recognize Him. This is a bit of a semi-deduction. Now, we only say that antichrists worship

knowledge; that is, when they listen to people and deal with people and matters, they have a viewpoint that allows others to see that they worship knowledge and learning. For example, if your words are very logical, high-level, clever, unfathomable, and abstract, this is exactly what he likes. Abstract and in line with logic, philosophy, and even with a certain learning —this is exactly what he wants. The Lord Jesus is the incarnation of God, and all of what He speaks is God's words and truths. So, when people with knowledge and learning look at these words and truths, how do they evaluate them? "The words you speak are too vulgar and superficial. They are all trivial things about believing in god. They are neither profound nor unfathomable. There are no mysteries. Yet you say they are the truth. What is so high about the truth? I can also say these things!" Don't antichrists believe this? (Yes.) They weigh it out like this, thinking, "Let me see if the things you are talking about are higher or lower than my knowledge after all." As soon as they hear them, they challenge them, saying, "You sound like a primary school student. I'm a college student, so you're not as good as me!" Then they find some fault with God's words, saying, "It seems you don't understand grammar, and sometimes the words you use while speaking are not proper. You don't seem like god." They look at His appearance to see whether or not He is God; they do not listen to the content of His words, they do not listen to whether what is expressed is the truth, or whether the words come from God. Is this not lacking spiritual understanding? (Yes, it is.) Therefore, antichrists also have another characteristic: They lack spiritual understanding. Because they value knowledge and learning, they don't understand the truth. They will never be able to understand the truth. These people are destined to be the types who lack spiritual understanding. They use their knowledge to weigh every sentence God speaks. Can they understand the truth? Can they know that

this is the truth? Can they finally reach a conclusion and say that all these words spoken by God are the truth? Can they recognize this? They can't recognize this. So, in their eyes how do they view the incarnate God? They think, "No matter how I look at it, he is a human being. No matter how I look at it, I can't see the quality of god. No matter how I listen, I can't tell which of his words are in line with the truth and which of them are the truth." Therefore, deep down in their hearts, they think: "If you have something new and fresh, and I can gain some theory and drum up some capital off of you, then I will follow you for now and see what the result is." But can they accept the Lord Jesus from deep in their hearts? (No, they can't.) They will absolutely not accept Him. Why don't they accept Him? What is the cause of this? It's that they like knowledge too much. Their liking and the knowledge with which they are equipped and have learned blind their eyes and their mind, preventing them from seeing all that God has done. Even if what God says is obviously the truth, even if the work done by God clearly expresses God's identity and essence, they cannot see it. Why can't they see it? Because their knowledge and learning make them full of notions, imaginings, and verdicts about God. In the end, no matter how they listen to sermons or come into contact with God, they cannot understand what God says, let alone accept that what this person has said can change people or that it is the truth, the way, and the life. This is something they can never accept. They can never accept it, which destines them not to be saved, just like Paul. Did Paul confess that the Lord Jesus was Christ? He didn't admit it even in the end. Some people say: "Didn't he call out to the Lord when he was struck down on the road to Damascus? He should have confessed. How can it be said that he did not confess?" One fact proves that Paul never acknowledged the Lord Jesus Christ as his Savior. That is, even after he was struck down, he still pursued trying to be

Christ. Is Christ someone whom people can casually become? Christ is God incarnated into a human. He is God and no one can become Him just because they want to. Who doesn't want to be Christ, but is that something that humans can do? This is not a matter of people wanting to do it. Paul even wanted to be Christ. Judging from Paul's pursuit, could he recognize that the Lord Jesus is Christ and the Lord? (No, he couldn't.) Then where did he position the identity and status of the Lord Jesus? As the Son of God. What is the Son of God? It is, "You are not god, you are a son of god, you are smaller than god, you are the same as us; we are the sons of god, and you are also a son of god, but god has given you a different commission and you have done different work. Were god to give me this job, I could do it and bear it up as well." Doesn't this mean that Paul did not acknowledge the fact that the Lord Jesus Christ is God? (Yes, it does.) He believed that the god of his faith was in heaven, that this Christ was not god, and that god's identity and status had nothing to do with this Christ. How did his comprehension and attitude toward the Lord Jesus develop? They were inferred from his knowledge and imaginings. How did he infer them? In which sentence did he see them? The Lord Jesus said, "My Father is like this or that," and "I do this or that by My Father in heaven," and he heard this and thought, "You also refer to god as god? You also refer to god in heaven as father? In that case, you are a son of god?" Isn't this an imagining of the human brain? This is a conclusion drawn by knowledgeable people: "If you call the god in heaven father, and we also call him father, then we are brothers. You are the eldest son, we are the second sons, and the god in heaven is our common god. So, you are not god, and we are all on equal footing. Therefore, it is not the lord Jesus christ who ultimately decides who gets rewarded, who is punished, and what their outcome is—it's not the lord Jesus christ, but god in heaven." These conclusions and absurd viewpoints

of Paul were all obtained by using his mind to judge and analyze after studying theology and knowledge. This was the result.

Paul regarded knowledge as a life-saving straw, as his capital, and more so as the goal of his pursuit. If Paul had not worshiped knowledge, but could let go of the knowledge he had learned before, regard the Lord Jesus as the Lord, as the One that can be followed, the One that can express the truth, and regard the words of the Lord Jesus as the truth to obey and practice—the result would have been different. That Peter could deny the Lord three times was in one respect because he was afraid, and in another, he saw that the Lord Jesus was an ordinary man who was arrested and was suffering. He had weakness in his heart—that was not the fatal flaw. Neither was it a fatal flaw that he could deny Him for a moment. This is not the evidence that can ultimately determine a person's outcome. What is it that ultimately determines their outcome? It is whether they treat God's words as God's words, whether they can accept, obey, and practice God's words as the truth. Paul and Peter are two completely different examples. Peter was once weak, he once denied the Lord, and once doubted the Lord, but the final result was that Peter was perfected. Paul worked for the Lord and suffered for many years. It stands to reason that he should have been able to receive a crown, but why did he end up getting punished by God? Why were his and Peter's outcomes different? This depends on a person's nature essence and the path they pursue. What was the nature essence of Paul? At the very least there is an item of wickedness. He frantically pursued knowledge and status, he pursued rewards and a crown, and he ran around, worked, and paid the price for that crown, without pursuing the truth at all. Moreover, over the course of his work, he never bore witness to the words of the Lord Jesus, nor did he bear witness that the Lord Jesus is Christ, is God, or is God incarnate, that the Lord Jesus represents God, and all the

words He speaks are the words spoken by God. Paul couldn't comprehend these things. So, what was the path Paul took? He stubbornly pursued knowledge and theology, defied the truth, refused to accept the truth, and used his gifts and knowledge to do work to manage, maintain, and stabilize his status. What was his final outcome? Maybe you can't see from the outside what punishment he received before his death, or whether he had an abnormal manifestation, but his final outcome was different from Peter's. What did this "difference" depend on? One thing is a person's nature essence, and the other is the path that they take. Regarding Paul's attitude and viewpoint toward the Lord Jesus, how was his resistance different from that of normal people? Also, what is the difference between Paul denying and rejecting the Lord, and Peter denying God's name and failing to acknowledge the Lord three times out of weakness and fear? Paul used knowledge, learning, and his gifts to do his work. He did not practice the truth at all, nor did he follow God's way. Therefore, could you see his weakness in the period he spent running around and working, or in his letters? You couldn't, could you? Over and over he taught people what to do and encouraged people to pursue getting rewards, crowns, and a good destination. He had no experience, comprehension, or appreciation for practicing the truth. However, Peter was very low-key in his actions. He did not have those profound theories or letters that were too famous. He possessed some real comprehension and practice of the truth. Although he experienced weakness and corruption in his life, after many trials, the relationship he established with God was the relationship between man and God, which was completely different from Paul. Although Paul worked, nothing he did had anything to do with God. He did not bear testimony about God's words, His work, His love, or His salvation of mankind, and even less about God's intentions toward people or His demands. He even

often told people that the Lord Jesus was the Son of God, which ultimately led to people viewing God as a Trinity. The term "Trinity" originated from Paul. If there is no such thing as "Father and Son," can there be a "Trinity"? There cannot. Human imaginings are just too "rich." If you can't understand God's incarnation, don't pass verdicts blindly or make blind judgments. Just listen to the words of the Lord Jesus and treat Him as God, as God appearing in the flesh and becoming a human being. It's more objective to treat it this way.

When testimony was first borne to God being incarnated as female in this stage of His work, many people couldn't accept it and got stuck at this. They felt that "The words that are being spoken are all truths, the work that is being done is that of judgment by words—these things seem like God's work, and I can admit that this person is God incarnate—it's just that this gender is not easy to accept." But because these words are all the truth, they still reluctantly accept Him, and they think in their hearts, "I'll follow along first and see if He really is God"—many people followed in this way. God's creation of humanity is in the two genders of male and female, and the incarnation of God is no exception, either it's male or it's female. Suddenly one day someone asked Me, "How may it be understood that this time the incarnation is female?" I answered, "Well, how do you view it? God does not act in alignment with people's notions: If you are sure that this is done by God, then you shouldn't research what God does, and if you don't understand it, then you should wait. If you seek and still don't get results, then just see whether you can submit. If you can submit, then you are rational, but if you get stuck because of this and deny all of what God has done, then you are not rational, you are not a true believer in God. God does ten things that you view as right and in alignment with your notions, but if one thing does not align with your notions, you overturn all ten things—

what kind of wretch is this? Isn't this a devil?" When I fellowshipped like this, they said, "Yes, then I should accept it now." After I concluded My fellowship, they immediately comprehended and accepted it—isn't their caliber pretty good? Let's say it is. They went on to say, "God created man and woman, and the first time god became flesh he was a man, a son of god. This time he became flesh as a woman—wouldn't that be a daughter of god? Let me know if my way of understanding it is correct. When people have children they wish to have both a son and a daughter—does god also want to have both?" How should I have answered them and explained this matter? Shouldn't this matter be taken seriously? Doesn't it need to be corrected? Is there a problem with what they were saying? There is a problem. They said, "God has a son, the lord Jesus, and this time the incarnation is female, so in that case it is his daughter. So, god has a son and a daughter, he has both, so there is no need for the holy spirit. There is the holy father, the holy son, and the holy daughter, this Trinity—how suitable and dignified it is! Without a daughter, it wouldn't be complete." How do you feel after listening to that? You don't know whether to laugh or to cry. Tell Me, is this not a joke? (Yes, it is.) Is there any difference between their understanding of the incarnation and Paul's? (No.) There is no difference. If people always rely on their cleverness, imaginings, and notions to make inferences and deductions about matters of understanding God, especially approaching matters of God's identity and essence, and they apply them with certain viewpoints, this will be troublesome, and they will make mistakes and encounter issues. So, what is the most appropriate way to deal with this matter? Some matters are more profound and abstract, they are not easy for people to understand, and it is not easy to see through to the essence and root cause of this problem; if these things do not involve the truth, or do not affect your pursuit of the truth, then what should you do?

Let go of them first. What's the use of researching them? They are not yours to research. All you have to do is focus on life entry and be able to do your duty well. One day you will naturally understand these matters. Some people say they can't let them go and want to research them, which is troublesome. You must not research them. People must not approach matters involving God's identity, God's essence, and God's status with an attitude of research. If you continue to research, it will cause serious consequences. In serious cases, you will blaspheme God. How should people deal with matters involving God's identity and essence? Be simple, and even if you are not quite clear about this matter, one thing is certain: He can represent God, He is the appearance of God, what He expresses is the truth, what people should accept is the truth, and it is enough to obtain the truth.

Looking at antichrists' nature essence, what is it they worship the most? Lofty, empty, abstract so-called theological theories. To them, these theories are extremely valuable. They value and love these things so much, and they think of all sorts of ways to acquire these things, in order to stand out from the crowd. They take note of these things in their hearts and view them as capital, as stepping stones by which to realize their own life goals, not knowing that these things are fundamentally not the truth. But they like to equip themselves with these theological theories, which then become entrenched, and they take them to be the truth. They use this theological knowledge to study God's words and the truths God expresses. When they see that God's words and the truths God expresses are not consistent with the theological theories they advocate, they can't stop themselves from judging and condemning God's words. They feel no fear in their hearts, believing that they have a biblical basis for doing so. Some of them even condemn God's words, saying, "God's words are too tedious. Some of them

aren't logical, some aren't grammatical, and even some of the vocabulary he uses doesn't quite work." They just live inside their heads and thoughts, using the knowledge and scholarship they possess to analyze and study God's words. Many of them even use their imaginings and judgment to find, in God's words, how God defines certain people or what destinations He decides for certain people, and then analyze and condemn those things according to what the Bible says, thus beginning to deny God's words. As they analyze and condemn God's words, something terrible occurs. Do you know what that is? When people analyze and study God, and when a mindset of condemnation arises in people, the Holy Spirit spurns these people and does not work in them. Is this not a terrible thing? And you know what it portends when the Holy Spirit does not work. When the Holy Spirit does not work, He steers clear of these people, which equates to their being abandoned. In other words, God will not save them. We can analyze the reason. Where do these theological theories they've fortified themselves with for half their lives come from? Whom do they represent? They are not clear on this at heart. In actuality, these things are not from God at all, nor are they pure human understanding. They are people's fallacious interpretations, and as such, one can say they are from Satan and completely represent Satan. What else does this theological knowledge include? Apart from fallacious interpretations of the Bible, it includes people's logic and reasoning, people's notions and imaginings, as well as people's experiences, ethics, morals, and philosophical ideas. When they use these things to assess what God says and assess His work, they are obviously standing on Satan's side in their treatment of God. Therefore, God hides His face from them, and the Holy Spirit abandons them. Have you ever experienced this? In the past, some people discussed their experiences in this regard, saying, "When I first started believing in God, I

was keen to study God; I studied what He says, His word usage, how He treats people, who He is good to, and what kind of person He likes or hates. As a result of all this studying, my heart became dark, I couldn't feel God in my prayers, the condition of freedom and release in my heart was gone, and I no longer felt peace or joy. It was like there was a stone pressing down on my heart." Have you ever had such an experience? (Yes.) Those who constantly study God gain no enlightenment or illumination from the Holy Spirit. Even reading God's words does not bring any light. Antichrists are adept at studying God, but they don't accept the truth at all. In the church, they don't have any normal interpersonal relationships, always positioning themselves above others to lecture them. They often boast about their knowledge and look down on ordinary brothers and sisters. If an antichrist interacts with you and finds out that you are not well-educated, they won't bother with you. Even if you meet the criteria to be a church leader or team leader, they won't use you. What kind of people do they use? They look for people with social status, power, knowledge, and gifts who can speak eloquently—they fix their eyes on such people, and set out to use them. If it's up to them to choose people and use people, they only select individuals who are articulate, highly educated, knowledgeable, and have status in society. Even if such people do not pursue the truth or cannot do any work, they still like them. What does this indicate? They belong to the same category as each other. After all, birds of a feather flock together. Some antichrists understand certain words and doctrines and then think of every which way they can to practice preaching sermons. To what extent do they practice? To the extent that they can speak articulately and extensively, taking the stage without using notes and speaking for hours at a time. They think this is doing work, this is their most glorious moment, the time when they can best put themselves on display. They seize on such opportunities

and never let them go. However, regarding topics that God often fellowships about, things related to normal humanity, to people's conscience and reason, and to the things most closely related to humanity in the real lives of normal people—though these may seem like small and insignificant details to people, in reality, they are closely related to entering the truth reality. How do antichrists regard these things? They despise them from the heart, they don't take these words seriously, and condemn these matters in their hearts, feeling that they are meaningless. No matter how you fellowship about the truth reality, such as being an honest person, a loyal person, or a down-to-earth and dutiful person, no matter how you fellowship about these, their viewpoint remains unchanged. They want to be someone who can speak eloquently, who appears to be overflowing with talent and has special abilities, or even to be someone with supernatural abilities, such as speaking in tongues, being able to read with extraordinary quickness, having a photographic memory, and so on. If they also possessed these abilities, then their hearts would be filled with joy. In the depths of their hearts, they pursue and esteem these things. For instance, I just finish saying something, and after a moment, I forget it. When I ask everyone, no one else remembers either. You see, our memories are all quite similar, aren't they? (Yes.) But when antichrists see this, they say, "Your memory isn't good either! Look at that spiritual person so-and-so; they can speed-read and they have a photographic memory. You're christ—how many lines can you read at a glance?" I say, "I don't have that supernatural ability. Sometimes I don't remember a sentence after reading it, and I have to read it again." They say, "Isn't god supposed to be almighty?" This is how they start forming notions. Deep in their hearts, how do they view the incarnate God? "The incarnate god is just a thoroughly ordinary and completely normal person. His memory isn't good, his constitution isn't that great; he

doesn’t seem like god in any respect.” Therefore, when they hear someone preach about loving God, they think, “If that spiritual person so-and-so or that famous person so-and-so were god, then I could accept and love him. But if this current christ is god, I can’t love him because he doesn’t seem like god at all.” In their hearts, to be god, one has to seem like god; he must speak, act, and look like god, so that when people see him, they don’t have any notions at all—this is what they think. Why? They think, “First off, you don’t possess supernatural abilities. Second, you don’t have special talents. Third, you don’t have the gifts of those people in the world who accomplish great things. You are not exceptional in any way, so why should I listen to what you say? Why should I respect you? Why should I submit to you? I can’t submit.” What problem is this? What kind of disposition is this? Even if they don’t understand the truth, they should still have the conscience and reason of a normal person. People have notions, and God doesn’t condemn them for that, but when people harbor notions and then willfully resist and condemn God, that easily offends God’s disposition. That antichrists can freely condemn and resist God is caused by their wicked nature. After acquiring knowledge, they have richer, more extensive, and more comprehensive imaginings about God and His loftiness, essence, authority, and almightiness. Then, they try to match these imaginings up with the God they can see and interact with. Can they match them up? They can never match them up. The more they study God, the more they deny God in their hearts, and can condemn and resist God; this is inevitable.

From what you’ve seen in the Bible and all of God’s current utterances, does God advocate for gifts, learning, and knowledge? (No.) On the contrary, God dissects human knowledge and learning. How does God define gifts? How does He define supernatural abilities and special talents? You should understand that gifts, supernatural abilities, and special talents

do not represent life at all. What does it mean that they do not represent life? It means that these things are not a result of people's acquisition of the truth. Where do these things actually come from? Do they come from God? No, God does not impart knowledge or learning to people, and He certainly does not give more gifts to people so that they may pursue the truth. God does not act in this way. You understand it now that I've put it like this, don't you? So, where does the wickedness of antichrists manifest? How do they view gifts, learning, and knowledge? They esteem, follow, and even desire these things, especially gifts and supernatural abilities. If you tell an antichrist, "If you have supernatural abilities, you'll attract evil spirits," they'll say, "I'm not afraid!" You'll respond, "Then there will be no hope of salvation for you in the future, you'll be cast down to the eighteenth level of hell, in the lake of fire and brimstone," and they'll still say, "I'm not afraid!" If you could have them speak in ten different tongues and show off for others to look up to them, they would agree and be willing. God speaks so ordinarily and works so practically within normal humanity, and they don't accept the method, form, and content of this work—they disdain it. How should people discern these matters? For example, some people can speak in various tongues. Can you accept this fact? Do you think it's normal or strange? (Strange.) Therefore, within the rational range of normal humanity, this is unacceptable. Someone who remembers everything, such as colors, shapes, faces, and names, and can recall hundreds of pages of a book after reading it, recounting it from beginning to end—after interacting with such a person, wouldn't you feel like you encountered something aberrational? (Yes.) But antichrists like these things. Tell Me, when you come into contact with those in the religious community, the so-called evangelists, preachers, and pastors, collectively known as the Pharisees, do you feel that these people are what your heart needs, or is the practical God

what your heart needs? (Contact with God is what our hearts need.) The normal and practical God is closer to your inner needs, isn't He? So, talk about how you feel when you interact with Pharisees, the pros and cons, and whether it brings any benefits. (If I interact with Pharisees, it feels fake and distant. The things they talk about are too hollow and false; listening to it too much becomes nauseating, and I don't want to interact with them anymore.) Are the viewpoints expressed by Pharisees correct or absurd? (Absurd.) The nature of their viewpoints is absurd. Also, are the things they say mostly practical or hollow? (Hollow.) Do most people detest or enjoy hearing the absurd and hollow things, as well as the imaginative and notional things, that they say? (Most people detest hearing these things.) Most people dislike them and are unwilling to listen. After hearing their viewpoints and words, and observing their disposition and their false and hypocritical behavior, what do you feel in your heart? Are you willing to hear more? Are you willing to get closer to them, have in-depth interactions with them, and understand more about them? (No.) You're unwilling to interact with them. The key issue is that their words are too hollow, full of theories and slogans; after listening for ages you still feel clueless about what they're saying. Besides, their disposition is false and pretentious; they pretend to be humble, patient, and loving, to have the demeanor of a seasoned believer, one who is especially "devout." When you eventually see their true face, you feel disgusted. You haven't had much deep interaction with Me; how do you find the sermons I've given? Is there a difference between them and what the Pharisees talk about? (Yes.) What's the difference? (God's sermons are practical.) That is the basic point. Furthermore, what I talk about relates to your practice, experiences, and various aspects of matters encountered in the process of doing your duties and in real life. It's not impractical and vague. Also, is each truth I discuss

or viewpoint I take on matters practical or hollow? (Practical.) Why do you say it's practical? Because it doesn't stray from real life, it's not about spouting hollow theories above real life. It's all related to people's discernment, understanding, and practice in real life, and the states that arise in them when encountering various issues while doing their duties. In short, it involves topics related to how people practice their faith in God, their lives of believing in God, and their various states while doing their duties. We don't take out the Bible to expound hollowly on Genesis or Isaiah, nor do we speak emptily about Revelation. I dislike reading Revelation the most and don't want to speak about it. What's the use of speaking about it? If I told you which plague came to pass, what would that have to do with you? That is God's work. Even if God's work is fulfilled, how would that affect you? Won't you still be yourself? If I told you which plague came to pass, would you then be able to cast off your corrupt disposition? Would it be that miraculous? No. Therefore, when people follow to the end, they each will be separated according to their kind. Those who can accept the truth, enjoy reading God's words, and can practice the truth will stand firm. Those who are unwilling to read God's words or listen to sermons, who persistently refuse to accept the truth and are unwilling to do their duties, will eventually be revealed and eliminated. Although they attend gatherings and listen to sermons, they never practice the truth, they remain unchanged, and are averse to listening to sermons—they are unwilling to listen to them. Thus, even when they do their duties, it's in a perfunctory manner, never changing. These people are simply disbelievers. If people who sincerely believe in God often associate and live together with disbelievers, how would they feel? Not only would they not benefit or be edified, but they would also increasingly feel repulsed from their hearts toward them. Suppose that you come into contact with Pharisees and hear

them speak, and you find that they speak clearly and logically, that they explain all the various rules and regulations in an understandable manner, and that their words seem to contain profound theories, but upon careful analysis, none of it is the truth reality, and it all amounts to hollow theory. For instance, they discuss the theory of the Trinity, theology, theories about God, what God is like in heaven with the angels, the situation with the incarnation of God and the Lord Jesus. How would you feel after hearing all of this talk? The result would be akin to listening to mythological stories. Why then do antichrists enjoy listening to and discussing these matters, and why are they willing to engage with such individuals? Isn't this their wickedness? (Yes.) What can be observed from their wickedness? Deep down, they have a certain need, which leads them to worship this knowledge and learning, and worship these things that the Pharisees have. So, what is their need? (To be highly regarded by others.) They not only need others to hold them in high regard, but in the depths of their hearts, they always want to be superhumans, to be superior individuals or knowledgeable celebrities—they simply don't want to be ordinary people. What does their desire to be superhumans imply? In colloquial terms, it means they are out of touch with reality. For example, most people might, at most, wish, "If only I could fly high in the sky on an airplane." They might have such a wish, right? But what is the antichrists' wish? "One day, I want to sprout wings and soar to a distant place!" They have such aspirations—do you? (No.) Why don't you? Because it's not realistic. Even if you were fitted with two large wings, could you fly? You're not that kind of creature, right? (Right.) People like antichrists always rely on their imaginings, constantly pursuing their desires. Can they be saved? (No.) These are not the type of people God saves. God saves those who love the truth, focus on reality, and pursue the truth in a grounded manner. Those

who constantly desire to be superhumans or superior individuals are sick in the head, they are not normal people, and God will not save them.

When antichrists come into contact with the incarnate God, they tend to ask peculiar questions. That they can pose such questions represents their deep-seated needs and what they worship in their hearts. Initially, upon testifying to God incarnate, some people always inquired, “Does god read the Bible at home? It’s not that I’m asking for myself, actually I’m not curious about this matter; I’m just asking on behalf of the brothers and sisters. Many of them also have this thought. They are contemplating in their hearts that if god does indeed read the Bible frequently, then being able to speak about the Bible and express the truth is quite normal. However, if god doesn’t read the Bible and can still explain it, that would be a miracle, then he would truly be god!” Of course, they didn’t phrase it exactly like this; they directly asked, “Does god read the Bible at home?” What do you think? Should I read it or not? Do you read it? If you have never believed in Jesus, it would be quite normal not to read it. Do people who have believed read it? (Yes, they do.) Those who have believed surely do. I started with faith in Jesus, so how could I not read the Bible? What if I didn’t read it? (That’s normal too.) Reading the Bible is normal, not reading it is of course also normal. What does reading it or not reading it determine? If I weren’t in this position, would anyone care whether I’ve read the Bible or not? (No.) No one would inquire about what I’ve read. Being in this special position, some people study this matter. They’re always prying into it, asking, “Did he read the Bible when he was young?” What do they want to know exactly? There are two possible explanations, depending on whether I have read it or not. If I have read it, they feel that being able to explain the Bible is no big deal. However, if I haven’t read the Bible and can still explain it, that’s somewhat godlike. This is the result they desire.

They want to get to the bottom of this; they think, “If you haven’t read the Bible and can still discuss it at such a young age, then that’s worth investigating. This is god!” That’s their viewpoint, and they study God in this manner. Now, consider those Pharisees who were well-versed in Scripture. Did they truly comprehend the words of Scripture? Did they discover the truth from Scripture? (No.) Now, did anyone who asked Me whether I’ve read the Bible think about this? If they had considered it, they wouldn’t be constantly looking into this matter, they wouldn’t do something so foolish. People who don’t grasp the truth or have spiritual understanding, and cannot fathom God’s essence and identity resort to such a method to resolve it in the end. Can this method resolve the issue? No, it can’t. It can only resolve an issue of small curiosity. Actually, I also read the Bible. Who among believers doesn’t read the Bible? I do a basic reading of it. At the very least, I read the Four Gospels of the New Testament, flip through Revelation and Genesis, and take a look at Isaiah. What do you think is My favorite to read? (The Book of Job.) Exactly. The story in Job is complete and specific, the words are easy to understand, and, besides, this story is valuable and can be helpful and edifying for people today. The facts have now shown that the story of Job indeed has had a huge impact on later generations. They have grasped many truths through Job—from his attitude toward God, as well as God’s attitude and definition of him, they have grasped God’s intention and what kind of path they should walk after believing in God. I use the Book of Job as context to fellowship about certain ways in which people fear God and shun evil, as well as certain ways of submitting to God—this story is truly valuable. It’s something that one should read in their free time. Some people, when they see God become flesh and witness the practicality and normality of God, may not fully be able to figure out whether He is truly God or what will happen in the future.

However, after understanding some truths, they let go of these questions. They stop researching or caring about these matters and focus on doing their duties well, properly walking the path that they should, and doing the work they ought to do well. But for some people, they will never let go of this; they insist on studying it. What do you think, should I take care of this matter? Should I pay it any mind? There is no need to pay attention to it. Those who accept the truth naturally stop researching it, while those who don't accept the truth keep on doing it. What does this research indicate? Research is a form of resistance. In God's words, there is a saying. What is the result of resistance? (Death.) Resistance leads to death.

Some antichrists, although they have accepted this stage of work, are often concerned about whether the words spoken and the work done by the incarnate God have any supernatural element, whether there are elements beyond the range of normal humanity, and whether there are elements that can be taken out to prove His identity as God. They often research these matters, tirelessly studying how I speak, My manner and look as I speak, as well as the principles of My actions. What do they use for this research? They measure and study it against the image or standard of eminent and great people that they have grasped. Some even ask, "Since you are the incarnate god, your identity and essence must certainly be different from ordinary people. So, what are you good at? What special qualities do you have sufficient to make us follow and obey you, and to make us accept you as our god?" This question really stumped Me. Honestly, I'm not good at anything. I don't have eyes that can see in all directions or ears that can hear from all sides. When it comes to reading texts, I can't scan ten lines at a glance, and a while after reading, I forget what I've read. I know a bit about music, but I can't read sheet music. If someone else sings a song a couple of times, I can sing along, but does that count as being good at it? Do I have

any special talents, like being fluent in English or speaking a certain tongue? I can't do any of these things. What am I good at, then? I know a bit about music, fine arts, dance, literature, film, and design. I have a superficial understanding of these areas. When discussing theories with experts, it's all jargon to Me, but I can understand it when I see it. For example, in architectural design, if it involves professional and technical data, I don't understand it. However, if it's about color tones and the harmony of styles, I know a bit and have some insights. But whether I can study to become an expert or a talent in this field, that's hard to say because I haven't studied it. Considering what people can currently access, music, literature, dance, and film, things within the scope of our church's professional work, learning a bit can give Me a basic understanding. Some may say, "Now I know your background; you only have a basic understanding." I don't speak falsely; indeed, I only have a basic understanding. However, there's one thing you may not grasp, and that might be My expertise. What expertise is that? I understand what the profession related to a certain area is, how a certain art is expressed, and what the scope and principles involved in it are. After mastering these, I know how to apply these useful things to the work of the church, making them serve the gospel work and achieve effectiveness in spreading God's gospel of the last days. Is this an expertise? (Yes.) With respect to what humanity lacks the most nowadays, if one can use the right methods and then convey the relevant truth, allowing people to see and accept it, this is the most effective. If you adopt a method that people can accept and can clearly present the truth and explain God's work, all in a way that normal human thinking can accept and be capable of reaching—this is tremendously beneficial for people. If we use the surface knowledge we possess and apply all these useful things, then it is enough to possess this

kind of expertise. I excel in one thing, have you figured it out? (God excels in fellowshipping the truth.) Does fellowshipping the truth count as a skill? Isn't that an expertise? So, what am I good at? I excel in discovering the corrupt essence within all of you. If I weren't good at this, tell Me, how could I work whenever problems arise with you and I didn't know what corrupt disposition or nature essence they reveal? It would be impossible. Is it safe to say that discovering your corrupt essence is what I am best at? (Yes.) It ought to be what I am best at. I am best at identifying the corrupt disposition of individuals and their nature essence. I excel at discerning the path someone walks and their attitude toward God based on their nature essence. Then through their manifestations, behaviors, and essence I fellowship the truth to them, addressing specific issues and helping them resolve their problems and emerge from them. In reality, this isn't a skill; it's My ministry, it's work that falls within the scope of My responsibility. Are you skilled in this? (No, we're not.) So, what are you skilled at? (Exhibiting corruption.) It's not accurate that you are skilled at exhibiting corruption. You are skilled at being unmoved by the truth after you hear it, treating it lightly, and adept at acting in a perfunctory manner while doing your duty without taking it seriously. Isn't that so? (Yes.) I tell you these things openly; can Pharisees and antichrists speak to you in such a way? (No, they can't.) They absolutely don't speak like this. Why not? They consider it shameful, a deficiency in humanity, a matter of privacy and one's background. They say, "How could I let others know about my background? If that happened, wouldn't I lose all face, dignity, and status? How could I conduct myself then?" According to them, they might as well stop living! So, after sharing My situation so openly with you, does it affect your faith in God? (No, it doesn't.) Even if you have some ideas about it, I'm not afraid. Why am I not afraid? Having some ideas is normal; it's

temporary. People might experience visual and auditory illusions from time to time. There's always the possibility of a temporary, distorted understanding or a momentary misunderstanding. Does that mean people will pack their bags because of this or grow negative and weak? But if you are genuinely someone pursuing the truth, can you deny God or leave God because of momentary notions? No, you can't leave. People who genuinely pursue the truth can approach and grasp these matters correctly, they can unconsciously accept these facts normally, and gradually turn them into a true knowledge of God, an objective and accurate knowledge—this is a genuine understanding of the truth. One day, someone might say, "The incarnate god is so pitiful; he can't do anything except speak the truth." What kind of tone is this? This is the tone of an antichrist. Do you agree with them? (I don't agree.) Why don't you agree? (What they say isn't factual.) What they say is factual. The incarnate God, apart from being able to express the truth in His speech, doesn't know how to do anything else; He doesn't have one particular skill. Is this pitiful? Do you think so? (No.) Then what do you think? Some people say, "It's precisely because God is ordinary and normal, doing practical work, that we as corrupt humanity have the opportunity to attain salvation. Otherwise, we would all end up in hell. We're getting a big advantage now, so let's enjoy it secretly!" Do you have this feeling? (Yes.) But some people are different. They feel that "God's just talking; there's nothing supernatural about him. What am I gaining? I have my own notions and ideas about god, and I judge god behind his back, but god hasn't disciplined me. I haven't suffered or been punished." Steadily, their audacity grows, and they dare to say anything. Some people say, "This is how you ought to know the incarnate god: When he speaks, works, and expresses the truth, it's the spirit of god working within, and the flesh is just a shell, a tool. The true essence is the spirit of

god; it is the spirit of god speaking. If it weren't for the spirit of god, could the flesh speak those words?" These words seem correct when you listen to them, but what meaning do they carry? (Blasphemy.) Correct, they are blasphemy—what a vicious disposition! What are they trying to say? "You are such an unremarkable person. You don't have a noble appearance, you're not that impressive-looking. Your speech is not eloquent or theoretically sophisticated—you have to think about it before saying anything. How could you be the incarnate god? Why are you so blessed and fortunate? Why aren't I the incarnate god?" In the end, they say, "It's all the spirit of god working and speaking; the flesh is just the outlet of the spirit, it is a tool." Saying this makes them feel even. It is jealousy, which leads to hatred. The implication is, "How come you are the incarnate god? Why are you so fortunate? How did you obtain this advantage? Why didn't I get it? I don't think you are any better than me. You are not eloquent enough, you're not highly educated, you are not as good-looking as I am, and you are not as tall as me. How are you any better than me? How come you are the incarnate god? Why not me? If you are the incarnate god, then lots of people are too. I have to fight for this, too. Everyone says you are god; there's nothing I can do about that, but I'll still judge you like this. Speaking like this relieves my hatred!" Isn't this vicious? (Yes.) They dare to say anything in order to vie for position—isn't this seeking death? If you don't want to accept that He is God, who is forcing you? Did I force you? I didn't force you, did I? Firstly, I didn't plead with you to accept. Secondly, I didn't use extreme means to force you to accept. Thirdly, the Spirit of God hasn't intervened, telling you that you must accept, or else you'll be punished. Has God done this? No. You have the right to freely choose; you can choose not to accept. So, why, if you don't want to accept, do you end up accepting anyway? Aren't you just seeking blessings? They desire

blessings but can't accept or obey, or they still feel unwilling, so what do they do? They say such malicious words. Have you heard these kinds of words before? I'd heard them more than just once or twice among some people. Some people think, "We started believing in god together with you. At that time, you were young, often writing down god's words. Later, you started preaching. You are just an ordinary person; we know about your background." What kind of background do I have? I'm just an ordinary person; that's the truth about Me. Just because I'm ordinary and normal, and can have so many people following Me today, isn't that why you are unwilling? If you're unwilling, then don't believe. This is God's work; I can't shirk My responsibility, I have no excuse, and I haven't done anything hurtful or harmful. So, why do you approach Me with this viewpoint? If you're unwilling, then don't believe. Believe whoever you are willing to believe; don't follow Me. I haven't forced you. Why are you following Me? Some even came to My home to investigate. What were they investigating? They asked Me, "Do you go back home? How is your economic situation at home right now? What do your family members do? Where are they? How are their lives?" Some people even scrutinized an extra quilt or blanket in My house. These people aren't willing at all to believe in God! Why aren't they willing? Because they think, "God shouldn't be like this. God shouldn't be so small, so normal and practical, and so common and ordinary. He's too common, common to the point that we can't recognize him as god." Can your eyes that lack spiritual understanding recognize God? Even if God came down from heaven to tell you this, you still couldn't recognize Him. Are you worthy of seeing the real person of God? Even if God clearly tells you that He is God, you wouldn't accept it. Could you recognize Him? What kind of people are these? What is their nature? (Wickedness.) These people really "broaden My horizons."

Since taking on the work of God, as I carry out My work with this identity and position, I've come into contact with certain individuals. Faced with this diverse array of "talents," I've observed that two words are inseparable from the corrupt disposition of humans: "evil" and "wicked"—both of these encompass it. Why do they study Me every day? Why are they unwilling to acknowledge My identity? Isn't it because I am a very ordinary and normal person? If I were in the form of a spiritual body, would they dare? They wouldn't dare to study Me in this way. If I had a certain social status, coupled with special abilities, the image and appearance of a great man, and a somewhat evil, domineering, and ruthless disposition, would these people dare to come to My home to investigate and study Me? They absolutely wouldn't dare; they would avoid Me, they would hide when they saw Me coming, and they definitely wouldn't dare to study Me, would they? Then why are they able to study Me in this way? They see Me as an easy target. What does being an easy target entail? It means I am too ordinary. What does "ordinary" imply? "You are just a person; how could you be god? You entirely lack the knowledge, learning, gifts, talents, and abilities that god should have. How are you like god? You're not like him! Therefore, it's difficult for me to accept that you are god, to follow after you, to listen to your words, and to submit to you. I need to make a thorough investigation: I need to watch you, to keep an eye on you, and not let you do anything improper." What are they trying to do? If I had social standing and a certain level of fame, for example, if I were a first-class singer, and one day bore testimony to say that I am God, Christ, wouldn't at least some people be convinced? The number of people studying Me would be relatively fewer. It's just the fact that I am ordinary, normal, practical, and too common, that reveals many people. What does it reveal in them? It reveals their wickedness. How far does this wickedness go? It goes to the

point that when I walk past them, they will study Me for a long time, looking for the likeness of God in My back, checking if any miracles accompany My speech. They often speculate in their hearts, “Where do these words come from? Were they learned? It doesn’t seem likely: He doesn’t seem to have the time to study. He has changed so much in recent years; it doesn’t seem like something learned. So, where do these words come from? It’s hard to fathom; I need to be cautious,” and they keep studying. Those who constantly study don’t engage, interact, or converse with Me face to face; they are always contemplating behind My back, always wanting to find mistakes in My words, and get hold of some leverage. They can study a sentence that doesn’t align with their notions for days, and a slightly stern remark can develop a notion in them. Where do these things come from? They come from the minds and knowledge of people. What kind of people are those who can study God, who can constantly use their thoughts to speculate about God? Can they be categorized as people with a wicked disposition? Absolutely! Seeing as you have the time and the energy, it would be great if you could ponder the truth! Which truth wouldn’t take you some time to fellowship about and ponder? There are so many truths that you might not be able to ponder them all in this lifetime. There are too many truths that a person needs to understand. They do not feel any burden about this matter, yet they never forget those external and superficial matters and are always studying them. As soon as I speak, they blink their eyes, staring at My look, scrutinizing My actions and expressions, and speculating in their hearts, “Does he resemble god in this aspect? His speech doesn’t resemble god, his look doesn’t quite match. How can I fathom him? How can I see what he thinks about me in the depths of his heart? What does he think about this matter

and that matter? How does he define me?" They always harbor these thoughts. Isn't this wicked? (Yes.) This is beyond saving—it's too wicked!

A genuine human being loves and pursues things that align with humanity, conscience, normal human thinking, and real life, that are normal and practical, absent of distortion or oddity, not abstract, not hollow, and not supernatural. With regard to these things, a normal person will be able to cherish, correctly handle, and accept these things customarily, treating them as positive things. On the contrary, some individuals, when confronted with these truths closely related to various aspects of real life, such as eating, dressing, shelter, transportation, behavior, and personal conduct, belittle, ignore, and disregard them. What's the issue here? It is a problem with their preferences and nature essence. The more positive something is, the more it is something God loves, something He wants, and something He does, and the more it corresponds to what in God's intentions He hopes that people achieve and accept, the more these people question, study, oppose, and condemn it—isn't this wicked? It's exceedingly wicked! Antichrists are quite popular among nonbelievers. If I was among nonbelievers, between antichrists and God incarnate, which would be more readily accepted by nonbelievers? (Antichrists.) Why? Do nonbelievers prefer upright people or wicked people? (Wicked people.) Do they prefer those who flatter and fawn, or those who are honest? (Those who flatter and fawn.) Exactly, they favor such individuals. If you don't know how to use tactics to manage various interpersonal relationships in a group, and you don't know how to manipulate or control various people through strategies, can that group accommodate you? If you are too upright, always speak the truth, can see through to the essence of many issues, and then speak out the truths you've seen through to and understood, can anyone accept it? No, no one in this world can accept it. In this world, don't expect to speak the truth—doing so

will bring trouble or lead to disaster. Don't expect to be an honest person; there's no future in being one. What about antichrists? They excel at telling lies, adeptly disguise and package themselves, packaging themselves as grand, dignified, and virtuous, making people worship them. They excel at these things, and what they enjoy is similar—they enjoy discussing empty knowledge and learning, as well as comparing gifts and strategies. For instance, in a company or a group of people, having the highest knowledge and learning isn't the primary thing, nor is it the main factor in determining a person's position in that company. What is the main factor? (Strategies and talent.) Exactly, it's strategies and talent. Without these, possessing extensive learning is of no use. For example, suppose you've returned from overseas, and are completely ignorant of the game rules within this group of people back home. If you apply the rules, regulations, and principles for self-comportment of overseas companies, you'll hit a wall. Isn't that how it is? (Yes.) That's how it is. You have to have strategies, and you have to be evil and wicked to rise to a higher position. It's just like certain women: Even though they have a husband to provide for them, they are not content. In order to stand out and obtain fame, gain, and status, they resort to any means necessary. They even engage in flattery and, when necessary, provide escort services, all without a trace of embarrassment afterward or feeling guilt or indebtedness to their husbands or families. Could you do that? It sounds disgusting to you, and you can't do it. So, how can you rise to a higher position among them? There's no way. All of that is achieved through selling one's soul and using various wicked methods. Do you like that way of doing things? (No.) You say you don't like it now, but when you are pushed to a certain limit one day, you will come to like it. If people bully and torment you all day long, make things difficult for you, find fault with you, and want to kick you out, you might have to sell your body in

order to keep your job. You will have to learn whatever wicked tricks they use, and in the end, you will become just like them. Right now, you sternly declare, “I don’t like that set of tactics. I don’t want to be that kind of person. I am not that wicked. I don’t want to sell my body. I don’t like money; having enough to eat and wear is sufficient.” What kind of person are you? You are nothing. You are what Satan has corrupted you to be. Do you think you can be master of yourself? People change with the environment, they have a corrupt disposition, and you simply cannot overcome fame, gain, status, money, and all kinds of temptation. If you were in that environment, you would be just as unable to control yourself. The stage for nonbelievers now is like a meat grinder. Once a person is ground in, there is no way to survive. Now, by doing your duty in the house of God, with God’s protection, and without anyone bullying you, you can live peacefully in the presence of God. You are greatly blessed, so enjoy it quietly! If you don’t properly do your duty and face a little pruning, you should not feel wronged. You have obtained great blessings; don’t you know that? (Yes.) Tell Me, what’s it like for nonbelievers to be in the “meat grinder”? They are better off dead. The bit of suffering you endure in the house of God is what people should endure; it’s not at all too painful. However, people aren’t content, and they are unwilling to repent no matter how they are pruned. But when they are sent home, they are unwilling to return to the nonbelievers because they feel they are too evil and bad. When actually facing death, people don’t want to die; everyone cherishes life and follows the principle of “a bad life is better than a good death.” As soon as they see their coffin, they burst into tears. People now know that it’s not easy to survive among the nonbelievers. If you want to live with dignity and earn a living based on your abilities, there is no way to do it. Having abilities alone is not enough; you also have to be wicked, evil, and

malevolent enough to be successful. What do you possess? Some people say, “I possess a little wickedness now, but not enough evil.” That’s easy. Put yourself in the “meat grinder,” and in less than a month, you will become evil. If you are a good person, they will want to kill you; you spare them, but they won’t spare you, so you have to fight back in order to survive. Once you turn evil, there is no turning back, and you become a devil too. Wickedness is formed in this way. The world of nonbelievers is so dark and wicked. How can people break free from the satanic influence of darkness and wickedness? They need to understand the truth to attain salvation. Now that you believe in God, if you want to be saved and liberated from Satan’s influence, it’s not a simple matter. You must learn to submit to God, have a God-fearing heart, see through many things, and, furthermore, your principles of conduct must in one respect be wise and in another not offend God. Also, don’t always strive for fame and gain, or constantly seek to enjoy the benefits of status. Just having enough to eat and not starve to death is sufficient. You need to pray to God, asking for the grace to be bestowed in this way, in order to be granted protection. If you always harbor extravagant desires, that isn’t reasonable, and God won’t heed your prayers.

Regarding the wicked nature of antichrists, today we are mainly fellowshipping about the third manifestation, which is what antichrists worship. What do antichrists worship? (Knowledge and learning.) Knowledge and learning, and also one more thing—gifts. What do knowledge and learning include? They include what is found in those books which are studied in the world, the experience gained from engaging in knowledge-related industries, as well as the various restrictions, rules, and regulations preached in society regarding morality, humanity, behavior, and so on. Additionally, they include knowledge from various fields of science.

For example, some people do not believe in the reincarnation mentioned in God's words. But if one day scientific research discovers that humans have a soul because, after death, something leaves the body, and the person's weight decreases by a certain amount, which could possibly be the weight of the soul, then they might believe it. Regardless of how God speaks, they don't believe, but as soon as scientists measure something based on weight, they believe it. They only trust science. Some people only believe in the nation, the government, and interpretations of related information, theories, and renowned figures. They only trust these. They don't take God's words, teaching, guiding, or utterances seriously. But as soon as they hear a celebrity speak, they immediately accept and even worship them and spread their words. For instance, God said that the manna He dropped for the people each day could not be stored and should not be eaten the next day as it would not be fresh, but they didn't believe God's words. They thought, "What if god doesn't send manna, and we go hungry?" So, they found a way to collect and store it. God sent manna the second day, and they continued to collect it. God sent manna the third day, and they kept collecting. God spoke the same words every day, and they consistently acted in a way that went against what God instructed them. They never believed or listened to God's words. One day, a scientist did research and said, "If manna is not eaten on the same day and is left for the next day, even if it looks fresh on the outside, it contains bacteria that can cause a stomach illness if consumed." From that day forward, they stopped collecting. To them, one statement from a scientist outweighs ten statements from God. Isn't this wicked? (Yes, it is.) They verbally acknowledged that God's words are the truth, and they acknowledged God, followed God, and wished to receive blessings from God. At the same time, they enjoyed the grace and blessings given by God, relishing God's care and protection, but

apart from that, they didn't listen to a sentence of what God said, what He instructed, commanded, or commissioned them to do. If a knowledgeable and learned person with authority and position said something or uttered a fallacy, they immediately accepted it, regardless of right or wrong. What's going on here? This is wicked, too wicked! For example, I told some people not to eat sweet potatoes together with eggs, as it can cause food poisoning. What is My statement based on? I'm not making things up; there have been cases of people getting food poisoning by eating both at the same time. After hearing this, what would a normal person's reaction be? They would think, "In the future, I won't eat eggs when I have sweet potatoes, at least not in the next two to three hours." They'd take it seriously and change their eating habits. However, some people wouldn't believe it. They'd say, "Food poisoning from eating eggs and sweet potatoes together? That's impossible. I will eat them together, and you see if I get food poisoning or not!" What kind of person is this? (Wicked.) I find this person a bit vile! I say this one thing, and they insist on eating them together; isn't this vile? They specifically oppose, contest, and contend that which is right, correct, and positive—this is wicked. Corrupt humanity esteems wickedness and power. No matter what fallacy devils and Satans put forth, people can unquestionably accept it, while God expresses many truths, but people are unwilling to accept them and even form many notions. Here's another example. In many rural areas in the United States, there are primitive forests where wild animals often roam. It's advisable to have company when going out, and it's best not to go out at night unless necessary. If you need to go out, you have to take precautions, go with someone, or carry weapons of self-defense—better to be safe than sorry. Some people say, "Nothing will happen; God will protect me." Isn't this testing God? Taking these precautions is what people should do. You have a head, a heart, and a

spirit, so why insist on God's protection? Don't test God. Do what you should do. If by chance you encounter a ferocious wild animal that even a group of four or five people can't deal with, you might still survive—that's God's protection. Some people have indeed seen wolves and heard wolves and bears howling, confirming the existence of these wild animals. So, when I say not to go out at night because it's easy to encounter wild animals, am I just making things up? (No.) I'm not trying to scare people. Some people, after hearing this, say, "I should be more cautious. I'll find someone to accompany me when going out, or carry a weapon of self-defense, just in case I encounter wild animals." Some people, after hearing this, take it seriously, believe and accept it, and then proceed to put what I've said into practice. This is simple acceptance; it couldn't be easier. However, there is a certain type of person who refuses to listen. They say, "Why have I never seen a wild animal? Where are they? Let one come out; I'll confront it and see who's more fierce. What's so frightening about wild animals? You all are just timid with little faith. Look at my faith; I'm not afraid of bears!" They intentionally go out alone, just moseying along for no reason. After meals, they have to take a walk outside and insist on going alone. When others suggest finding a companion to go with them, they reply, "No way, why do I need a companion? Having a companion would make me look worthless! I'll go out by myself!" They have to try it out. What kind of person is this? Let's not even talk about whether they encounter wild animals or not; isn't their attitude toward such matters problematic? (Yes, it is.) What's the problem? (The disposition of such a person is wicked.) You try and talk to them about serious matters, and they treat it like a joke. Is there any point in talking to such people? People like this are worse than beasts; there's no need to bother with them.

Just now, we talked about the fact that people with the wicked disposition of antichrists are particularly sensitive to knowledge, learning, gifts, and certain special talents; they particularly admire and esteem those with special talents; and they are completely in awe and obedient to what such people say. What is their attitude toward the common knowledge, insights, and genuine learning that are beneficial to people and that those with normal humanity need to possess, or the practical and positive things that are comprehensible within normal human thought? They disdain them, paying no attention to them. Every time these words and truths are fellowshipped about during gatherings, what are they doing? They scratch their heads, some have their eyes half-closed, appear numb and dull-witted, and some seem lost in thought. The more the house of God discusses serious matters, the less interested they become. The more it fellowships about the truth, the more they doze off and feel drowsy. It's evident that these people have no interest in the truth at all. Aren't these disbelievers beyond redemption? When they were in religion, some people only enjoyed hearing others speak in tongues or witnessing strange things, and seeing incredible things immediately lifted their spirits. Some people, upon seeing Me, like to say, "I graduated with a bachelor's degree and majored in philosophy. What did you study?" I say, "I didn't study any particular subject; I can just understand a few characters and read books." They say, "Well then, you don't measure up." I respond, "Comparing this is useless, but let's fellowship for a bit—do you have any current difficulties?" How do they respond? "Hmph, what difficulties do I have? I don't have any difficulties. I'm doing my duties very well!" When fellowshipping about the truth with them, they lose interest, yawning and shedding tears, as if possessed by a ghost. If I go on to expose their corrupt disposition, they simply grab their cup and leave, not wanting to listen anymore. The more I

try to get along and converse equally with them, the more they look down on Me. Is this not a failure to appreciate goodwill? There was someone who knew how to drive. I asked, “How many years have you been driving?” He said, “I bought a car after I had been working for two years after graduating from college.” I said, “So, you’ve been driving for quite a few years. I still don’t know how to drive.” Isn’t saying this getting along equally? Isn’t it the conversation of people with normal humanity? (Yes, it is.) After hearing this, he said, “Huh? You still don’t know how to drive? Then what can you do?” I said, “I can’t do much. I just know how to ride in a car.” I asked him, “What duty are you currently doing?” He said, “I work in finance and accounting. My mind is full of numbers. In college, I excelled in mathematics and was strongest in the sciences. I had the potential to attend Tsinghua or Peking University.” I said, “I’m terrible at math. Numbers give Me a headache. I prefer studying words, learning vocabulary, stuff like that.” He said, “Learning that is useless. People who study liberal arts generally have no future.” Look at what he said. Does it possess any normal human reason? (No, it doesn’t.) When I spoke and interacted with him in such a calm and friendly manner, he failed to handle the matter correctly. Instead, he looked down upon Me and belittled Me. If he encountered someone with status or knowledge, it might be different. After spending some time together, he would start feeling, “I’ve become familiar with god, had a chat with him, and had dealings with him.” He would think he had some capital now. Consequently, his tone would change. Once, I asked him, “I heard someone didn’t want to do their duties anymore and wished to go home. Did that person go home?” He replied, “Oh, that person? He never intended to go home!” What kind of tone is this? Did it change? When I first met him, he felt that he couldn’t get a handle on Me: He was respectful and behaved himself, keeping a low profile. Now that he’s more familiar,

his tail is up. What kind of tone is this? He carries a bit of defiance, nonchalance, disregard, and a belittling and condescending attitude with him as he talks to Me. What kind of disposition is this? It's wickedness. Is this someone with normal humanity? (No, it isn't.) An ordinary, normal person can communicate and converse with you normally—it's the most normal thing. If they bully you, suppress you, or belittle you, how does it feel? Does treating you like this exhibit any normal humanity in them? Tell Me, if someone like this encounters a world-renowned figure, someone with status and a reputation, or their boss or superior, do they dare to approach them this way? They wouldn't dare. They would eagerly prostrate themselves, having to take on titles like subordinate, underling, servant, humble man, commoner, or plebeian to refer to themselves and converse with these people. Among the nonbelievers, top officials crush the people beneath them, and being the nobody that you are, who would converse with you in a calm and friendly manner? Even if they talk to you occasionally when they're happy, they don't have any regard for you; they treat you as something less than human, kicking you around for no reason. When I speak and chat with that person in a calm and friendly manner, not only do I fail to receive a positive response, but I also face disdain, belittlement, scorn, and mockery. Is it because there's something wrong with My way of interacting with that person or a problem with their disposition? (It's because that person's disposition is too arrogant.) Correct, I've been thinking along those lines. I treat everyone the same way, so why do some respond correctly, while others don't? People can generally be divided into two categories: Those with humanity who know how to respect others, understand their relationship with God, and know who they are, and those who are wicked and arrogant, lacking self-knowledge. Tell Me, what do you call something that wears human skin but doesn't even know who it is?

That is a beast without rationality. Another time, I asked him, “How did the matter I instructed you to handle a few days ago turn out? Did you handle those things?” He replied, “What are you talking about?” I said, “Those few things, did you take care of them? Were they handled?” I reminded him twice, and he finally remembered, “Oh, you’re talking about those things? They were handled a long time ago.” What sort of tone is conveyed by the first word, “Oh”? Again it’s a tone of disdain, his devilish nature emerging once again. His nature remained unchanged; that’s just the kind of wretch he is. I continued to ask him how he handled it, and he replied, “Some people looked it over and handled it like that,” with no further details. If I tried to ask for more specifics, even if I picked at them, I wouldn’t get any. I instructed him to handle a task; don’t I have the right to be informed? (Yes.) So, what was his responsibility? After accepting the task from Me, didn’t he need to report back on how he handled it? (Yes.) But he didn’t report back, and I was unable to get any updates throughout. I could only send someone to inquire about how this matter was handled, but still, there was no response. In My heart, I thought, “Okay, I’ll remember you. You are not trustworthy. I can’t entrust you with anything. You’re too lacking in credibility!” What kind of devil is this? What is the disposition of such a person? Wickedness. When you treat him as an equal, discuss things with him politely, and try to be amicable, how does he perceive it? He sees it as your incompetence and weakness, as you being a pushover. Isn’t this wickedness? (Yes, it is.) It’s pure wickedness. Although this kind of wicked person is not widespread, they exist in every church. Their hearts are hardened, arrogant, averse to the truth, and their dispositions are vicious. It is precisely these dispositions and behaviors that confirm people like this are wicked. Not only do they dislike positive aspects of normal humanity, such as kindness, tolerance, patience, and love, but on the contrary they

harbor discrimination and contempt in their hearts. What lies deep within the hearts of such people? Wickedness. They are extremely wicked! This is another manifestation of the wickedness of antichrists.

Today, the content of our fellowship on the wicked manifestations of antichrists is somewhat different from the previous two fellowships, and each emphasizes one aspect. Tell Me, deep within the hearts of antichrists, they esteem knowledge, learning, gifts, and special talents—they feel a deep esteem for these things—so, do they have genuine faith in God? (No, they don't.) Some might say that over time they might change. Will they change? No, they won't, they can't. It's in their nature to disdain God's humility and hiddenness, His genuine love, His faithfulness, and His mercy and care for humanity. What else? They disdain the normality and practicality of God living among humans and, even more, despise all the truths that have no relevance to knowledge, learning, science, and gifts. Can such people be saved? (No, they cannot.) Why can't they be saved? Because this is not a momentary revelation of some corrupt disposition; it's a revelation of their nature essence. No matter how others advise them or how much truth is fellowshipped to them, none of this can change them. This isn't a temporary hobby, but a deep-seated need within them for these things. Precisely because they need knowledge, learning, gifts, and special talents, this allows them to esteem these things. What does esteem mean? It means being willing to follow and obtain these things at any cost, that's what esteem implies. For the sake of obtaining these things, they are willing to endure suffering and pay any price to get them, because these are the things they esteem. Some even say, "Whatever god asks me to do is fine. I can satisfy god, as long as he doesn't require me to pursue the truth." They hope for this. These people will never accept God's words as the truth; even if they sit there calmly listening to sermons and reading God's words, what

they gain from these is not the truth. This is because they always measure God's words against human notions and imaginings, studying God's words using theological knowledge, making it impossible for them to obtain the truth. They hope to gain knowledge, learning, and some kind of information or mystery from God's words—some kind of learning they long for and seek, which is unknown to the masses. After obtaining this learning which is unknown to people, they go around showing it off, vainly hoping to arm and package themselves with this learning and knowledge so that they can live a more respectable and more fulfilling life, have more prestige and more status among people, and make people believe in them more and worship them more. Therefore, they tirelessly boast about certain significant things they have done, things they consider glorious, as well as things they believe are impressive, which they can brag about and use to flaunt their own capability and uniqueness. Wherever they go, they preach the same set of theories. These people, no matter how they read God's words or attend gatherings and hear sermons, cannot understand the truth. Even if they grasp a bit of the truth, they will absolutely not practice it. This is the essence of such people, and it's something that cannot be changed by anyone. This is because they are inherently endowed with something others don't possess, and what they love is related to their wicked essence—this is their fatal flaw. They are destined not to accept the truth, destined to follow the path of Paul, and destined to oppose the truth and God to the end. Why is that? Because they do not love the truth; they will never accept it.

Have you experienced the wickedness of antichrists? Do you have people like this around you? Have you had contact with such people? Why have we spent time in several gatherings discussing this topic? Usually, when people talk about knowing themselves, I often hear them mention dispositions of arrogance, self-righteousness, and deceitfulness. However,

it’s rare to hear people talk about wickedness. Now, as we fellowship about a wicked disposition, I often hear people say that someone’s disposition is wicked. It seems you have gained some understanding. In the past, when people talked about knowing themselves, they always brought up arrogance. Looking at it now, which disposition is more severe, arrogance or wickedness? (Wickedness.) Correct. In the past, people didn’t recognize the severity of the problem of wickedness. In fact, the disposition and essence of wickedness are more severe than arrogance. If a person’s disposition and nature essence are fiercely wicked, let Me tell you, you must avoid contact with them—keep your distance. Such people will not walk the right path. What benefits can you gain from associating and maintaining contact with wicked people? If there are no benefits, but you have the “antibodies” to resist their wickedness, then you may interact with them. Do you have this assurance? (No.) Why should you avoid interaction with such people if you don’t have this assurance? Because behind wickedness, there are two other things—insidiousness and deceitfulness. Most people who lack an understanding of the truth and lack experience and insight are easily misled. You can only be subdued by them, and in the end, you become their captive. Becoming their captive can happen in two ways: Either you can’t defeat them, and you feel unconvinced in your heart, but out of necessity, you have to submit to them verbally; or, there is another way in which you are completely subdued by them. This is because in the wicked nature of antichrists there is something unknown to people: They can use various means, speeches, methods, strategies, ways, and fallacies to persuade you to listen to them, to make you believe they are right, correct, and positive, and even if they do evil, violate the truth principles, and reveal corrupt dispositions, in the end, they will turn things around and make people think they are right. They have this ability. What is

this ability? It is to be highly misleading. This is their wickedness, that they are highly misleading. In their hearts, the things which they like, dislike, are averse to, and esteem and worship are formed by certain distorted viewpoints. These viewpoints carry a set of theories within them, all of which are plausible fallacies that are difficult for ordinary people to refute because they do not accept the truth at all and can even present sophisticated arguments for their own mistakes. Without the truth reality, you cannot convince them by fellowshipping the truth with them. The ultimate result is that they use their hollow theories to refute you, leaving you speechless, gradually succumbing to them. The wickedness of such people lies in the fact that they are highly misleading. Clearly, they are nothing and mess up every duty they do; yet, in the end, they can still mislead some people into worshiping them, "kneeling" at their feet, and make people become obedient to them. This kind of person can turn wrong into right, black into white. They can reverse truth and falsehood, attribute the wrongs they've done to others, and take credit for the good deeds of others as if they were their own. Over time, you become confused, not knowing who they truly are. Judging by their words, actions, and appearance, you might think, "This person is extraordinary; we can't compare to them!" Is this not being misled? The day you are misled is the day you fall into danger. Isn't this kind of person who misleads others just too wicked? Whoever listens to their words can be misled and disturbed, finding it hard to recover for a period of time. Some brothers and sisters can discern them and see that they are misleaders, they can expose and reject them, but others who are misled might even defend them, saying, "No, god's house is being unfair to him; I must stand up for him." What is the problem here? Clearly, they are misled, yet they defend and justify the one who misled them. Aren't these people who believe in God but follow a

human being? They claim to believe in God, but why do they worship this person thus and particularly defend them? If they can't spot such an obvious matter, haven't they been misled to a certain extent? The antichrist has misled people to the point where they no longer resemble humans or have a mind to follow God; instead, they worship and follow the antichrist. Aren't these people betraying God? If you believe in God, but He hasn't gained you, and the antichrist has gained your heart, and you follow them wholeheartedly, it proves that they have taken you away from the house of God. Once you depart from God's care and protection, from the house of God, the antichrist can manipulate and toy with you as they like. When they're done playing with you, they won't want you anymore, and they'll move on to misleading others. If you continue listening to their words and have value to exploit to them, they might let you follow along for a while longer. However, if they no longer see any value to exploit in you, if they no longer have any regard for you, then they will discard you. Can you still return to believing in God? (No.) Why can't you believe anymore? Because your initial faith is gone; it has dissipated. This is how antichrists mislead and harm people. They use knowledge and learning that people worship, coupled with their gifts, to mislead and control people, just like Satan misled Adam and Eve. Regardless of the nature essence of antichrists, regardless of what they like, loathe, and esteem in their nature essence, one thing is certain: What they like and what they use to mislead people goes against the truth, has nothing to do with the truth, and is antagonistic to God —this much is certain. Remember this: Antichrists can never be compatible with God.

Tell Me, which kind of people exhibit the signs and marks of the wickedness of antichrists? (People with gifts.) Who else? (Those who like to show off.) Those who like to show off, that isn't wicked enough. While

they may like to show off, they don't have the desire to control others, they haven't gone that far—this is a corrupt disposition. Consider it in detail: Which people show signs and marks that allow you to discover early on from the various behaviors and indications in them that this wretch is an antichrist? (Arrogant people who love status.) Arrogance and a love for status have some relevance, but this doesn't go far enough. Let Me talk about something and you listen and see if this point is crucial or not. Some people constantly bring up viewpoints that differ from the truth and positive things. From the outside, it may seem like they always want to play to the gallery and stand out from the rest, but this is not necessarily the case. It might be that their viewpoints give rise to such outward behavior. In fact, if they truly hold such viewpoints, there will be a serious problem. For instance, when everyone is fellowshipping together, saying, "We must accept this matter from God. If we don't understand, we should submit first," and everyone agrees with this, is this viewpoint correct? (Yes, it is.) Is this principle of practice off course? (No, it isn't.) Then, what manner of words do people say that shows they have the signs and marks of an antichrist's wicked disposition? "Submission is one thing, but you have to get a grip on what's going on, don't you? Treat everything seriously, right? You can't submit muddleheadedly; god doesn't ask for us to submit casually." Isn't this a kind of argument? (Yes, it is.) Some people say, "If there's something we don't understand, we can wait patiently, seeking fellowship with someone who understands. Right now, none of us understands, and we can't find anyone who does to fellowship with. So, let's submit first." What is the viewpoint of antichrists? "You bunch of weaklings, submitting to everything and listening to god in everything. Listen to me! Why hasn't anyone mentioned me? Let me present a profound opinion to you!" They want to share their lofty views. They are opposed to

people practicing the truth, opposed to them abiding by the truth principles. They always want to sit on their high horse, pick fights, resort to evil tricks, share lofty views, and make people look at them differently. Isn't this a sign of the wicked disposition of antichrists? Isn't this their mark? Why is it wrong for everyone to submit? Even if they submit foolishly—is this wrong? Would God condemn it? (No, He wouldn't.) God wouldn't condemn it. What right do they have to throw in a wrench and stir things up? When they see people submitting to God, do they feel angry in their hearts? When they witness people submitting to God, in their hearts they feel resentful, dissatisfied that they don't get any benefits, that people don't obey them, don't listen to them, don't seek their advice, and they become unhappy—they resist in their hearts, thinking, "Who do you submit to? Do you submit to the truth? Submitting to the truth is fine, but we need to study it. So, what is the truth? Do you submit the right way? Shouldn't you at least understand the ins and outs?" Isn't this their argument? What are they trying to do? They want to stir things up, to mislead people. Some numb, dull-witted and foolish people, upon hearing this, become misled, while those with discernment refute them, saying, "What are you doing? Are you jealous and envious that I submit to God? You're unhappy when I submit to God, but pleased when I obey you? Is it only right if everyone obeys you, listens to you, and does whatever you say? Does what you say align with the truth?" Seeing this, they think, "Some people have discernment—I'll wait for now." In short, when everyone is practicing in accordance with the truth principles, they can't wait to jump out. The more everyone obeys God, submits to the arrangements of God's house, practices in accordance with God's words, handles matters according to the work arrangements and principles, the more uncomfortable, upset, and uneasy they become. This is a sign of the wicked essence of antichrists. As long as everyone listens to

God’s words, practices the truth, and handles matters according to principles, they feel uncomfortable and restless. Isn’t this a problem? (Yes, it is.) If nobody reads God’s words, or if they read them and don’t fellowship about them, if they just listen to the antichrists, then they’re delighted. What issue does this illustrate? They never fellowship about God’s words. As long as everyone is calmly fellowshipping about God’s words, and the antichrists see that nobody pays attention to them, that they don’t listen to them, that they cannot gain their worship, their status is threatened, and they are in danger—that’s when they throw in a wrench to stir things up, proposing a heresy or fallacy to mislead and disturb you, making you unsure whether what you just discussed is right or wrong. Just when everyone has finally understood something through fellowship, they speak a few devilish words to stir the pot. Isn’t this the wicked disposition of antichrists? Which manifestation does this wicked disposition correspond to? (Hostility toward the truth.) Exactly. The more everyone understands the truth, the more upset they feel. Isn’t this hostility toward the truth? Doesn’t this match up? (Yes, it does.) Have you encountered people like this? While everyone is fellowshipping about something, they remain silent for a long time. Finally, when there’s some clarity in the fellowship, they emerge, and after emerging present a challenging question to make things difficult for these people. Their intent is to say, “Let me show you, I’ll let you see what I can do! You fellowship about the truth, you don’t listen to me, you ignore me, you don’t care about me, and you don’t pay attention to me, so I will pose a difficult question for you to fellowship on and get you all mixed up!” Is this not a devil? (Yes, it is.) This is a devil, an authentic antichrist.

Some people, whenever they hear that someone is negative or weak, feel especially happy. Particularly when they see someone disturbing

church life, someone doing bad things to throw the church's work into chaos, or witness someone blindly stirring up trouble—they feel especially delighted, only too eager to set off fireworks and celebrate. What's the matter with such people? Why are they so joyful at others' misfortune? Why, at this crucial moment, can't they stand on God's side, defending the interests of the house of God? Aren't such people disbelievers? Aren't they lackeys of Satan? You all should reflect on whether you exhibit such behaviors and also check if there are people like this around you and see how to discern such individuals, especially when you see evil people doing evil deeds—what is your attitude? Are you just a bystander enjoying the spectacle, or could you also go down this path? Are you such a person? Some people won't self-reflect in this way. They don't like seeing the good in people; they prefer it when everyone is worse than them—that's when they feel joy. For instance, when they see someone who expends themselves for God being pruned, or when someone who genuinely believes in God transgresses, they secretly rejoice and say, "Hmph, your day has also come. You expended yourself for god—how's that working out for you? You've been wronged, haven't you? You've suffered loss, haven't you? What's the point of expending yourself? You always speak truthfully, and now you're being pruned, aren't you? You deserve it!" Why are they so delighted? Aren't they finding joy in others' misfortune? Don't such people have their hearts in the wrong place? When they see someone causing disturbances in the work of God's house, they're happy. When they see the work of God's house suffering loss, they're happy. What is it that makes them happy? They think, "Finally, someone who, like me, doesn't love the truth, has caused a loss to the interests of god's house, and they feel no self-blame whatsoever." That's what makes them happy. Isn't this wicked? (Yes, it is.) It's extremely wicked! Are there people like this among you? There are

some people who won't hum a tune most of the time, but as soon as they see someone making a mistake, they suddenly start singing, swaying their bodies, looking extremely pleased, and thinking, "Today, I finally have some good news. I'm so happy, I'll have a couple extra bowls of rice!" What kind of disposition is this? Wickedness. They won't shed one tear or feel sad for one second because the interests of God's house suffered losses. They feel no self-blame, no sorrow or pain. Instead, they feel happy and content because someone's mistake has led to losses to the interests of God's house and brought shame to God's name. Isn't this wickedness? Isn't this a sign of possessing the wicked nature of antichrists? This is also a sign.

It is said that some on the gospel teams are eloquent speakers. They have listened to sermons for years and summed up a set of doctrines, they are full of hot air wherever they go, never at a loss for words when they preach, which fully demonstrates their own gifts and eloquence. Some people see such individuals as quite capable and decide to follow them. What do they say in the end? "We listen to that person's fellowship, so we don't need to listen to sermons from the above; we don't need to listen to god's words either. That person's fellowship replaces them." Aren't these people in danger? (Yes.) These people are in great danger. They love the actions and behaviors of antichrists, as well as their insolence, barbarity, and wickedness. They love what antichrists love and are averse to what antichrists are averse to. They love the knowledge, learning, doctrines, and various theological theories, heresies, and fallacies that antichrists preach. They worship these things. To what extent do they worship them? Even in their dreams at night, they speak these words. Is this serious? When their worship reaches this level, can these people still follow God? Some may say, "That's wrong. They're still in the church, they still believe in God."

They haven’t had the opportunity yet. Once they find the person or object they want to worship, they can leave God at any time. Isn’t this a sign of possessing the wicked essence of antichrists? (Yes.) Can you discern such people when you see them? (Yes, we can.) In the past, you might not have known the severe nature of such matters. Now, when you encounter such people again, would you still have questions in your mind about them? Would you ignore them? (No, we wouldn’t.) So, have you gained some discernment regarding such people? (Yes, I have.) These are some of the signs and information they reveal. That is, once these people have an opportunity or status, or someone misleads them, they can betray God anytime, anywhere. Can people see their revelations and their wicked essence? Are there some traces that people can see? (Yes, there are.) There ought to be. If I hadn’t mentioned these, you might think, “Who exhibits these marks? Who reveals these signs? No one, I haven’t seen anyone.” Through My discussion of these signs, haven’t you discovered that such people exist? Some of them are followers, and some are leaders and workers. This is the third sign of possessing the wicked essence of antichrists.

People who possess the wicked essence of antichrists have another distinctive sign, something they all have in common. These people, under the guise of loving the truth and longing for the true way, come to attend sermons, learn various knowledge and content related to the truth, and equip theological theories and knowledge, then using these theories and knowledge to engage in verbal battles with leaders and workers, employing them to condemn certain individuals, to mislead and persuade others, and even to give so-called provision, assistance, and watering to certain people. However, one point makes it clear that they are not lovers of the truth. What is that point? It is that no matter how these people equip themselves and

preach, they only talk and say things, merely arming themselves, but they never handle matters according to the truth principles. What does “never” signify? It means that they cannot speak a single truthful word, have never been honest, and never paid the price of letting go of the benefits of status. Regardless of the occasion, as they speak and act they always make maximum effort for the sake of their own fame, gain, and status. Despite how on the outside they appear to pay the price and love the truth, their wicked essence remains unchanged. What is the issue here? In one respect, these people never seek the truth principles in their actions. In another respect, even if they know the truth principles and the path of practice, they do not practice them. This is a sign that they possess the wicked essence of antichrists. No matter whether they have status or not, and whether they do their duty of spreading the gospel or are leaders and workers, what is their characteristic? They can only articulate the right doctrines, but they never do the right things. That is their characteristic. They speak doctrines more clearly than anybody, but they do things worse than anybody—isn’t this wicked? This is the fourth sign of possessing the wicked essence of antichrists. Check it out for yourselves, and assess whether there are many people around you with the wicked essence of antichrists. After I’ve listed these, you may evaluate whether or not there are quite a lot of such people around you. What percentage do they make up? Are there more leaders or ordinary believers? Didn’t some of you previously think that only leaders had the opportunity to become antichrists? (That was how it was previously.) So, has this viewpoint changed now? Antichrists don’t become antichrists because they have status; they were this wretch even when they lacked status. It’s just that, as luck would have it, they end up in a leadership position, and their true features as antichrists are quickly exposed, much like a fungus that, with the right temperature and soil,

ferments rapidly, revealing its true face. If there isn't a suitable environment, it may take a bit longer for their nature essence to be revealed, but this slower revelation does not mean that they lack that nature. With such a nature, people will inevitably act and reveal things, and these revealed behaviors are signs and marks of the wicked essence of antichrists. Once they possess these signs and marks, they can be classified as antichrists.

Tell Me, does practicing the truth and handling matters according to the truth principles require various excuses and justifications? (No, it doesn't.) As long as a person has a sincere heart, they can put the truth into practice. Do people who don't practice the truth come up with various excuses? For example, when they do something wrong, go against principles, and someone corrects them, can they listen? They don't listen. Is the fact that they don't listen all that there is? How are they wicked? (They find an excuse to persuade you, making you think they are right.) They will find an interpretation that aligns with your notions and imaginings, then they use a set of spiritual theories that you can acknowledge and accept and which align with the truth to convince you, make you go along with them, and make you sincerely believe they are right, all to achieve their goal of misleading and controlling people. Isn't this wickedness? (Yes.) This is indeed wickedness. Clearly, they have done something wrong, gone against the principles and truth in their actions, and failed to practice the truth, yet they come up with a set of theoretical justifications. This is truly wicked. It's like a wolf eating a sheep; it was originally in the wolf's nature to eat sheep, and God created this kind of animal to eat sheep—sheep are its food. But after eating it, the wolf still finds various excuses. Do you have any thoughts about it? You think, "You ate my sheep, and now you want me to think that you ought to have eaten it, that it was reasonable and appropriate

for you to eat it, and I should even thank you." Don't you feel angry? (Yes, I do.) While you are angry, what thoughts do you have? You think, "This fellow is too wicked! If you want to eat it, go ahead, that's just what you are; eating my sheep is one thing, but you even come up with a bunch of reasons and excuses, and ask me to feel grateful to you in return. Isn't this confusing right and wrong?" This is wickedness. When a wolf wants to eat a sheep, what excuses does it find? The wolf says, "Little lamb, today I must eat you because I need to get back at you for insulting me last year." The lamb, feeling wronged, says, "I wasn't even born last year." When the wolf realizes it misspoke and miscounted the lamb's age, it says, "Well we won't count that then, but I still have to eat you because last time when I drank water from this river, you muddied the water, so I need to get back at you." The lamb says, "I'm downstream from the river, and you're upstream. How could I dirty the water upstream? If you want to eat me, just go ahead and eat me. Don't look for various excuses." That's the nature of the wolf. Isn't it wickedness? (Yes, it is.) Is the wolf's wickedness the same as that of the great red dragon? (Yes.) This description best fits the great red dragon. The great red dragon wants to arrest people who believe in God; it wants to charge these people with crimes. So, it first creates certain fronts, it fabricates certain rumors, and then broadcasts them into the world in order to make the whole world rise up and condemn you. It assigns multiple charges to those who believe in God, such as "disturbing public order," "leaking state secrets," and "subverting state power." It also spreads rumors that you've committed various criminal offenses and assigns these charges to you. Is it fine if you refuse to admit to them? Is it a matter of whether you admit to them or not? No, it isn't. Once it is set on arresting you, then just like a wolf set on eating a sheep, it looks for various excuses. The great red dragon creates certain fronts, claiming that we have done something bad

when, in fact, it was other people who did it. It shifts the blame and frames the church. Can you argue with it? (No.) Why can't you argue with it? Can you have a clear argument with it? Do you think that by arguing with it and explaining the situation, it won't arrest you? You think too well of it. Before you can finish speaking, it will grab you by the hair, slam your head into the wall, and then ask you, "Do you know who I am? I am a devil!" Following that, there will be a severe beating, along with days and nights of alternate interrogation and torture, and then you'll start to behave. At this point, you'll realize, "There's no room for reasoning here; this is a trap!" The great red dragon doesn't argue with you—do you think it creates those fronts unintentionally, by chance? It has a conspiracy behind it, and it has the next move planned. This is just a prelude to its actions. Some people may still think, "They don't understand matters related to believing in God; if I explain it to them, everything will be fine." Can you explain it clearly? It framed you for something you didn't do—can you still explain things clearly? When it framed you, did it not know that you didn't do it? Is it ignorant of who did it? It knows very well! So why does it pin the blame on you? You are the one it is capturing. Do you think when it pins the blame on you it doesn't know you are being treated unjustly? It wants to treat you unjustly and to arrest and persecute you. That is wickedness.

Anyone with the wicked essence of antichrists is averse to and hates the truth in their essence. In their hearts, they do not accept the truth in the slightest and have no intention of practicing it. If you think they lack an understanding of the truth and attempt to fellowship about it with them, what will happen as a result? You'll hit a wall—you've found the wrong person. They are not someone who accepts the truth, and you shouldn't fellowship with them; instead, you should teach them a lesson and be stern with them, saying, "How long have you been doing your duty? How could

you treat your duty as a trifling matter? Is it your own work? Whom are you challenging? You're not against me; you're against God and the truth!" Don't you need to teach them a lesson? Is it useful to fellowship about the truth with them? No, it isn't. Why isn't it useful? They are wolves, not lost or stray sheep. Can a wolf practice the truth? No. What is the nature of a wolf? (Wickedness.) The moment it sees a sheep, it starts drooling, its eyes filled with images of delicious food, and the sheep is destined to be its provision. That's its nature; that's wickedness. If you tell it, "The sheep are so pitiful and gentle; please don't eat them. Choose another fierce animal to eat, okay?" Can it understand? It cannot. That's its nature. Some people don't practice the truth and find various excuses—that's their nature. What is this nature? It's wickedness. Regardless of how base, rebellious, or blatantly against principles their actions are, they still want to save face; even if they go against the truth, they want to do it in a grand, dignified manner. Isn't this wickedness? Is violating the truth a positive or negative thing? (Negative.) How can something negative be done in a grand, dignified, and honorable way? Isn't it a bit awkward to try and combine these two aspects? This is wickedness: This is the behavior and manifestation of those who have the wicked essence of antichrists. It might sound contradictory, but that's just how they operate, that's their disposition and what they reveal. They harbor a hatred for the truth, never accepting it—these are antichrists, this is the wicked nature essence of antichrists. How many items are there to the wicked essence of antichrists? (Four items.) There are four in total. Aren't these four signs sufficient for you to discern? Wickedness inherently contains insidious and deceitful elements, and when insidious and deceitful elements reach their extreme, they are categorized as a wicked disposition. Antichrists embody this kind of wicked disposition.

September 3, 2019

Item Eight: They Would Have Others Submit Only to Them, Not the Truth or God (Part One)

Supplement: A Dissection of Problems That Arise When Transcribing Sermons

I heard some people remark that the transcribers removed the stories from the beginning of the last few sermons, leaving only the formal content of the sermons that followed them. Is this really the case? Which stories were separated from the sermons that followed them? (The Story of Dabao and Xiaobao, The Story of Daming and Xiaoming, and A Discussion on Capital: "Just Let It Be!") These three stories were separated from the sermon content, but why? For what reason? Apparently, the transcribers thought that the preceding stories did not fit with the content of the sermons that followed, so they separated them. Was this justified? This is just what the transcribers did. They were too arrogant and self-righteous, taking the stories out and putting them into separate chapters without any sermon content. Would you say the result of doing this was good or bad? Moreover, would you say the story told beforehand must fit and match with the sermon that follows it? Is this really necessary? (No.) Then why did those transcribing the sermons misunderstand the task this way? How could they have such a belief? What is the problem here? They thought to themselves: "The stories You told are off topic. I'll screen them for You, and when distributing them, I won't put them together. Sermons are sermons; let them be coherent from one to the next. The content of the preceding stories should not interfere with the content of the sermons. I have to screen them for You because You don't understand the issue Yourself." Is this a good intention? Where does this good intention of theirs stem from? Does it stem from human notions? (Yes.) When I preach, do I need to consider everything so comprehensively? Does each story I tell need to match the content that follows? (No.) There is no need for this; this is called a

regulation, a notion. What mistakes did the transcribers make? (Doing things based on their notions and imaginings.) What else? (Acting recklessly and arbitrarily.) The nature of this kind of behavior is that it is a little reckless and arbitrary; they lack God-fearing hearts. To say this is reasonable, but it still differs from the essence of the matter. When they transcribed the sermons, what kind of attitude and what kind of viewpoint did they use to look upon everything that God said? Whether it was stories or sermons, with what kind of attitude and from what angle did they look upon and listen to these things that were spoken? (From the angle of knowledge and learning.) That's right. Viewing the stories told and the content of the sermons from the perspective of knowledge will lead to this problem. They believe that when I deliver a sermon, regardless of which section I wish to speak on, the content must follow a sequence; every sentence must be logical, every sentence must conform to everyone's notions, and every section must have a rigorous aim. They measure My sermons according to this notion. Does this show a lack of spiritual understanding? (Yes.) This is a lack of spiritual understanding indeed! Using logic and inference to treat what I spoke about from a perspective of knowledge is committing a serious mistake. I am fellowshipping the truth, not crafting speeches; you should be clear about this. Those of you who heard the sermons at the gathering and later listened back to these sermons that they transcribed, did you notice any important points or things that were spoken at the time which they removed? Did anything like this occur? For example, maybe you heard a passage at the gathering that was very moving and very edifying, but discovered afterward when listening to the recording of the sermon that the passage was not there; it had been removed. Has this happened to you? If you didn't listen carefully, you might not have realized, so make sure to listen carefully in future. I listened

to a recording once, and where I had just begun to discuss the various manifestations of antichrists, listing them from one to fifteen, they had removed the detailed clarifications and explanations from each one, instead simply listing the first manifestation, the second manifestation, the third manifestation, and so on. Each manifestation was spoken about very quickly, one after another, much faster than a schoolteacher giving a lesson. For most people who hadn't heard that sermon before and were not familiar with it, they wouldn't have any space to contemplate when listening to it. If they wanted to listen carefully, they would always have to be pausing, listening to one sentence and then quickly taking notes, then pondering over what this sentence means, and then playing the next sentence. Otherwise, the tempo would be too fast and they couldn't keep up. This was a serious mistake made by those who edited the sermon recordings. A sermon is a chat, a discussion. What is the content of sermons? They discuss various truths and people's various states; they all involve the truth. So, are these contents involving the truth easy for people to accept and understand, or do they require consideration, pondering, and mental processing before gradually responding? (They require consideration, pondering, and mental processing.) Based on this situation, then, what kind of speed should the one delivering the sermon maintain? Would it work if they spoke as fast as a machine gun? (No.) Like a teacher giving a lesson? (No.) Like someone giving a speech? (No.) That absolutely would not do. During the sermon there must be questions and answers, space for contemplation, giving people time to respond—this tempo is appropriate. They transcribed the sermons without understanding this principle; does this show a lack of spiritual understanding? (Yes.) They indeed lack spiritual understanding. They thought: "These things You're talking about, I've already heard them. After listening once, I can remember the gist, and I know what You're

talking about. Using my experience and the excellent skills I've gained from frequently editing sermon recordings, I'll do it this way and speed up the pace." The speeding up did not seem much of an issue in itself—but what does it do to the transcription of the sermon? It turns it into an essay. Once it gets turned into an essay, it loses the feeling of listening to it in person; can it then achieve the same effect? There is bound to be a difference. Does this difference make it better or worse? (Worse.) It makes it worse. People who lack spiritual understanding act on their own initiative, and think themselves clever. They believe that they are educated, skilled, gifted and bright, but they end up doing unreasonable things. Isn't this how it is? (Yes.) In My sermons, why do I sometimes ask you questions? Some people say: "Maybe You're afraid we'll doze off." Is that it? Why do I sometimes talk about other matters, go off topic and discuss light and cheerful things? It is to let you relax, to give you some space to contemplate. It also allows you to have a broader understanding of a certain aspect of the truth, so that you don't limit your understanding to words, literal meaning, doctrines, or grammatical structure—it should not be limited to these. So I sometimes talk about other things; I sometimes tell jokes to lighten the atmosphere, but in fact I mainly do it to achieve a certain result—you should understand this.

You see, when a religious pastor gives a sermon, he stands up at the pulpit and only talks about those tedious topics that haven't the slightest relation to people's real lives, their mental states, or their existing problems. It is all dead words and doctrines. They say nothing but a few pleasant-sounding words and shout out some empty slogans. It makes the listeners feel bored, and they gain nothing from it. In the end, it results in a situation where the pastor is speaking from above, and down below nobody is paying attention; there's no interaction whatsoever. Isn't the pastor wasting his

breath? Pastors give sermons this way just to make a living, for the sake of their own survival; they don't consider the needs of their congregation. As for us now, our giving sermons isn't about performing a religious ceremony or completing some kind of assignment—it's about achieving several results. To achieve results, all aspects must be considered—the needs of all kinds of people, their notions, imaginings, and states, and their viewpoints must all be considered. The extent to which people of each social class can accept the language used must also be considered. Some educated people who are quite fond of formal language need to hear some literary words that are relatively grammatical and logical. They are able to understand them. There are also some ordinary people, those in the lower strata of society, who are not familiar with such formal language; so what should I do? I have to speak a little vernacular. In the past, I didn't use much vernacular, but over the years I have learned a little, and now I sometimes even throw out two-part proverbs or tell jokes. This way, after listening, everyone will feel that everything I talk about is easy to understand, whatever their social class, and that it relates to them more closely. But if it were all vernacular, the content of the sermon would not sound profound enough, so it must be combined with some formal language, all expressed with the language of daily life; only then will it meet the minimum standard. Once vernacular starts getting used, saying things like "just saying," "like," "I mean," and so on, incorporating too many of such expressions can affect the extent to which the truth is conveyed. However, if it were all formal language, all spoken so orderly and formally, following grammatical logic and reasoning step by step, without even the slightest mistake, like reciting an essay or reading a text, as if it were all scripted from beginning to end, word for word, even down to the punctuation marks, do you think that would work? That would be too troublesome, I don't have the energy for that. This is one

aspect. Also, regardless of whether they are educated or uneducated, everyone displays various aspects of their humanity, and these expressions of humanity are related to real life. Real life, in turn, is inseparable from the language of daily life; it is inseparable from your living environment. This living environment is filled with this kind of everyday language, with some vernacular mixed in, plus some simple vocabulary with a somewhat literary flair. This is enough; it basically covers and includes the full scope of concern. Regardless of whether they are old or young, uneducated or possessing some knowledge, essentially everybody can grasp it, everybody can understand it; they will not feel bored, and they will not feel it is beyond them. This is what fellowshipping and delivering sermons must take into account, considering all aspects of people's needs. If a sermon is to achieve a result, you must consider all of these aspects: speaking tempo, word choice, and manner of expression. In addition, when articulating something and fellowshipping an aspect of the truth, at what point has it been thoroughly conveyed? At what point is it not thorough enough? What aspects should be added? These must all be considered. If you don't even consider these aspects, then your capacity for thought is severely lacking. Where others imagine in two dimensions, you must be able to think in three. You must see more comprehensively and more accurately than others, be able to view all sorts of issues clearly, and also feel the truth principles involved. In this way, all aspects of corrupt dispositions that people can think of, express, or reveal, as well as the states involved, are basically all covered and will be understood by all. Do the transcribers also have to possess these calibers and ways of thinking? If they do not possess these, instead always relying on the knowledge they've learned to summarize the sermon's main point, its central idea, the gist of every section, it would be like how Chinese students study literary texts. The teacher first makes them

preview the entire text, then read through it carefully. In the first formal lesson, the teacher talks about the gist of the first paragraph, introduces new vocabulary, and discusses the grammar involved. When all the sections have been studied, you still have to memorize them, and finally make sentences with the new vocabulary, and understand the text's central idea and the author's purpose for writing it. In this way, you will have a full understanding of what the text was trying to convey. Everyone has studied these things, everyone knows them, but if you apply these things to transcribing a sermon, it is too elementary. I'm telling you, if you're writing an essay you can use these; that's just basic common sense for writing. But if you apply this thinking, this theory, this method to transcribing a sermon, couldn't you go wrong? You certainly could. You don't know why I want to tell this story, you don't try to understand the truth you're supposed to understand from this story—this is a mistake. Also, are you able to understand the truth in both the story and the sermon content? If you can't understand it, then you are lacking in spiritual understanding. What qualifications does someone with no spiritual understanding possibly have to transcribe sermons?

Why do you all think I tell stories? Transcribers of sermons don't know the reason why, so they add their own viewpoints in. They believe that if I want to tell stories then it must fit with the content that comes afterward—they don't know why I tell stories. You don't know either, do you? Since you don't know, I'll tell you the reason. From the beginning up to now, I've discussed the various manifestations of antichrists about ten times, and I've only covered half of them. If I finished talking about this content all the way through in one go, the subject would be quite dull, wouldn't it? If I talked about things straight away every time we began—first making everyone review what was discussed the last time, and then

starting to speak, with you all hurriedly taking notes, writing and writing and struggling to keep your eyelids open—and if I then made everyone summarize once I'd finished, with everyone rubbing their eyes, flipping through and reciting the content fellowshipped today, and, once it seemed like everyone had roughly remembered it, I said, "That's it for today, let's wrap up and we'll continue talking about it next time," then everyone would be a bit distressed: "Every gathering is always about these things, this same pattern; the content is too lengthy and dry." What's more, fellowshipping the truth must be multi-faceted, with people progressing in all aspects of the truth simultaneously. It's just like man's life entry: One must grow in terms of their self-knowledge, dispositional change, knowledge of God, awareness of their own various states, and their humanity, insights, and all other aspects—all of these must progress simultaneously. If during this time I only discuss discerning the different manifestations of antichrists, people might put other aspects of the truth aside, and they'd be thinking all day long: "Who seems like an antichrist? Am I an antichrist? How many of them are there around me?" Doing this will affect their entry into other aspects of the truth. So, I think about how the content of the sermon can include one more truth, so that people can understand an additional truth; that is, when discussing the topic "Exposing Antichrists," people are able to incidentally understand some other aspects as well. The result of such a sermon is better, isn't it? (Yes.) For example, when you eat a staple food, you'll sometimes eat an apple along with it. This provides extra nutrition, doesn't it? (Yes.) Tell Me, then, is it necessary for Me to tell stories? (Yes.) That is certain. If it wasn't necessary, why would I tell them? Using stories to discuss some light and cheerful topics allows people to acquire and gain something in other aspects of the truth. This is a good thing. When done discussing these light topics, I return to the

main topic. Arranging it like this is appropriate. What do you eat before the main course? (An appetizer.) This is an appetizer. Appetizers are usually very tasty and whet the appetite, right? So, when I tell a story, you can gain an aspect of the truth from that story, deepening your knowledge or your understanding. This is all good. Of course, those who lack spiritual understanding hear stories and only hear the surface layer, they don't see the truth inside that should be understood. They lack spiritual understanding —nothing can be done about this. For example, listening to "The Story of Dabao and Xiaobao," some people only remember that Dabao was bad and Xiaobao was foolish. They remember Dabao and Xiaobao's names, but don't remember in which circumstances the man in the story revealed his corrupt disposition, what kind of disposition was revealed, what this disposition is all about, or what relationship it has to the truth. In what situations would you yourself reveal this kind of disposition? Would you say such words? If you say, "I wouldn't say such words," then this is troublesome, as it proves you haven't understood the truth. Some people say: "I may say such words when I encounter certain situations, it's a kind of disposition that comes out in a certain state." Once you know this, you will not have listened to this story in vain. After listening to the story, some people say: "What kind of a person is Dabao? He even bullies and deceives a little child. He's vile! I wouldn't deceive children like that." Is this not lacking spiritual understanding? They are just talking about the matter itself but don't understand the truth within the story that is being fellowshipped. They can't connect the situation to themselves; this shows a lack of spiritual understanding, a serious lack of spiritual understanding. Transcribers of sermons encounter this problem. As soon as something involves the truth, some people reveal the views of a disbeliever; as soon as the truth is involved, some people lack spiritual understanding; as soon as the truth is

involved, some people become prone to distortions, some become intransigent, some become wicked, and some become averse to it. So what disposition do the sermon transcribers have? At the very least, they are arrogant and conceited, acting on their own initiative, not understanding and not seeking to understand. They did not even ask about it; they just directly separated the stories from the content that followed. They think, "These sermons were given to me to transcribe, so I have the authority to make this decision. With a swing of my axe, I'll chop the stories clean off. This is just how I'll treat the sermons You've given me. If You don't like it, then don't use me." Isn't this arrogant and conceited? They cannot take in the truth, they do not understand the truth. They do not know what their duty is or what they should and should not do—they don't know any of these things. People who lack spiritual understanding can only do unreasonable things, inhuman and undignified things. They also only do things that violate truth principles, thinking themselves clever and lacking submission. Recordings of My sermons were given to them to transcribe, and whatever opinions or thoughts they had about how to handle it, they didn't ask Me. Isn't this problem very serious? (Yes.) Serious to what degree? (It has the nature of tampering with the words of God.) It does have a bit of this nature.

I tell a story, discussing a specific aspect of the truth, and then I give sermons on other aspects afterward. Do I consider whether these two things align? I have to consider this at first, but why haven't I insisted that these two aspects have to align? Am I aware of it? (Yes.) So why has this become a problem for the transcribers of the sermon? I know the story I'm telling has no connection to the sermon that follows it. Are they aware of this? They are not. They haven't even considered this matter carefully. They think, "You are directed by the Holy Spirit; as long as it sounds like the

truth, that's fine. You told a story that day, and then afterward discussed specific content. What relationship is there between these two things? Why speak in this manner? What benefit can come of it after the speaking is done? You don't know any of these. This won't do!" Firstly, what I am to speak about, how I speak, and what specific content I address—tell Me, am I in a clear-headed state while deciding these? (Yes.) I am indeed in a clear-headed state, I am definitely not in a muddled state; My mind has a clear train of thought. If someone is lacking in spiritual understanding, does not know how to seek the truth, and blindly analyzes and blindly categorizes things, thinking it's quite good, aren't they a textbook Pharisee? They only like hearing grand empty theories, and don't like hearing real and practical sermons. The result is that they don't understand even the shallowest of truths. This shows a serious lack of spiritual understanding! Without a God-fearing heart, people will be arrogant and self-righteous, growing especially audacious; they will dare to judge any matter, thinking they understand it all. Corrupt humankind is precisely this; this is their disposition. Is being bold and acting recklessly a good thing or a bad thing? (A bad thing.) Being bold or timid actually doesn't matter; what matters is whether there is any fear of God in one's heart. Later, when you listen to a recording of the sermon, take care to discern whether any key things have been removed from the transcription. These wretches who lack spiritual understanding, sometimes the things they do can inadvertently cause disturbances and damage. They say it is not deliberate—if it is not deliberate, does that mean their disposition is not a corrupt disposition? It is still a corrupt disposition. That is all on this topic for now.

Supplement:

Xiaogang's Dreams

Today I will begin again by telling a story. Are you interested in listening to stories? Can you gain something from stories? Things happen in stories, and these things contain truths. The people in stories have some states, some revelations, and some intentions and corrupt dispositions. In fact, these exist in everybody, and they are connected to everyone. If you understand and are able to recognize these things in stories, this proves that you have spiritual understanding. Some people say: "You say I have spiritual understanding—does that mean I'm a person who loves the truth?" Not necessarily; they are two different things. Some people have spiritual understanding but do not love the truth. They simply understand and nothing more, and they do not hold the truth against themselves for comparison or put the truth into practice. Some people have spiritual understanding, and after listening to stories, they discover that they have the same problems and consider how to enter and how to change going forward —these people have achieved the desired results. So today, I'll go on to tell a story. The subject matter is light and everyone will be willing to listen to it. These last two days I have been mulling over which story can enable the majority of people to gain something and be edified after they listen to it, and can furthermore deeply impress an aspect of the truth upon them, as well as enable them to relate it to reality, and benefit from it through entering into an aspect of the truth or correcting a kind of deviation. I forgot to give a name to the last story I told, so today we shall give that story a name. What do you think it should be called? (Special Gifts.) Leave out the word "special"; let's call it "Gifts." The word "special" sounds a little strange here, and people will focus their attention on it. "Gifts" has a more ambiguous meaning. So, what story will I tell today? Today's story is called "Xiaogang's Dreams." "Xiao" means "small," as you all know, and what about "Gang"? ("Post.") Correct. On hearing this name, you should know

the content of the story—you should come close to guessing it. Now I will begin telling the story.

Xiaogang is an enthusiastic, studious, and diligent young man, and he is fairly smart. He loves to study, so he learns a little about some of today's quite popular computer technologies, and in God's house, he is naturally assigned to perform his duty in the Video Editing Team. When he first joins the Video Editing Team, Xiaogang is very happy and proud. Because he is young and has a command of certain technologies, he believes that video work is his specialty as well as his hobby, and that he can make use of his expertise by performing his duty there and also make progress in this field through the process of constant studying. In addition, most of the people he meets here are also young, and he very much likes the atmosphere here and enjoys this duty. So, every day he is busying himself with work and studying earnestly. It is in this way that Xiaogang gets up early to start work every day, sometimes not resting until late at night. Xiaogang pays many prices for his duty and suffers some hardships, and naturally he also learns a fair amount of relevant professional knowledge; he feels every day has been spent very productively. Xiaogang also frequently fellowships and attends gatherings with his brothers and sisters, and feels that after coming here, he has made more progress compared to when he believed in God in his hometown and that he has grown up, and can take up some work. He feels very happy and satisfied. When he originally studied computer technology, he hoped that he would work with computers one day, and now his wish has finally been fulfilled, so he really values this opportunity. A period of time passes, and Xiaogang's work and his post have not changed. He holds to his job and holds to this responsibility and duty of his, and he appears to be more mature than before. He has also made progress in life entry, he frequently fellowships and pray-reads God's words with his brothers and

sisters at gatherings, and his interest in believing in God is becoming stronger and stronger. It can also be said that Xiaogang's faith is increasing little by little. So, he has a new dream: "It would be great if I could become a more useful person while doing computer work!"

Time passes like this, day by day, and Xiaogang keeps performing the same duty. On one occasion he happens to watch a movie, and afterward it has a deep impact on him. Why? In the movie there is a young man of a similar age to Xiaogang, and he admires this young man's performance, acting, and speech and deportment in the movie, also becoming a little jealous. After watching the movie, he occasionally imagines: "It would be great if I were that young man in the film. Every day, I'm in front of the computer making and uploading all kinds of videos, and no matter how busy or tired I am, or how hard I work, I'm still just a behind-the-scenes worker. How could anyone know how hard we're working? If I could appear on the big screen one day like that young guy in the movie, and more people could see and know me, that would be great!" Xiaogang watches this film over and over, as well as all the different shots involving that young man. The more he watches, the more he envies him, and the more his heart yearns, longing to become an actor. Thus, Xiaogang's new dream is born. What is his new dream? "I want to study acting, and strive to become a qualified actor, appear on the big screen, have an air about me like that young man's, and get more people to envy me and yearn to be me." From then on, Xiaogang starts working toward his dream. In his spare time, Xiaogang goes online and looks at all kinds of materials about acting. He also watches all kinds of movies and television shows, watching and learning at the same time, while fantasizing about having the opportunity to become an actor. The days still pass one by one in this way—Xiaogang is studying the acting profession while also holding to his post. Finally, thanks

to his perseverance and diligence, Xiaogang masters certain fundamentals of acting. He has learned how to imitate, he has learned how to speak and perform in front of others, and he doesn't have the slightest bit of stage fright. His repeated requests finally earn him an opportunity: There is a film that needs a young man for the leading role. From the audition, the director realizes his looks, his class, and his basic acting skills are up to the mark. If he has a little more training, he should be able to do it. Upon hearing this news, Xiaogang is overjoyed, and thinks to himself: "I can finally go from behind the scenes to being on screen—another dream of mine is about to be realized!" Xiaogang is then transferred to the Film Production Team to perform his duty.

After Xiaogang transfers to the Film Production Team, the new working environment brings him freshness and vitality. He feels that every day passes so happily, and that it's not as dreary, dull, and restricted as before, because he lives and works there, and many of the things he comes into contact with every day are totally different to his computer work—he lives in another area of work, in another world. In this way, Xiaogang throws himself into the film production work. Every day he busies himself acting and learning his lines, listening to the director's instruction and listening to his brothers and sisters analyze the plot. For Xiaogang, the most difficult part is getting into character, so he memorizes his lines over and over and keeps thinking about his own character, how he should speak and act, how he should walk and stand, even how he should sit, he has to re-learn all of these things. After continuing with this complex and varied work for a period of time, Xiaogang finally realizes just how difficult it is to be an actor. Every day he has to memorize the same lines. Sometimes he can recite them perfectly, but when it comes to the actual performance, he always makes mistakes and has to redo the scene. He is frequently

reprimanded by the director because one of his actions or lines is not up to scratch. If several of his performances in a row go poorly, he will undergo being pruned, and he will lose face, endure suffering, and even attract strange looks and teasing. Faced with all of this, Xiaogang is a little discouraged, “If I’d known that being an actor on the big screen would be this hard, I wouldn’t have come here, but now I’m in a bit of a quagmire. I’m already here, so it would be unreasonable for me to give up before the filming has finished, and there’d be no way for me to account for it. This was my dream, I must make it a reality, but how long is the road ahead? Can I carry on?” Xiaogang begins to falter. In the following days, Xiaogang struggles to cope with his daily work and life. Each day is more unbearable than the last, but he still has to endure it and force himself to move forward. As one can well imagine, going forward Xiaogang is certain to have problems in various respects. He begins to do the work assigned to him very reluctantly. When the director tells him what to do, he listens and that is it. Afterward, he tries his best to achieve what he can, but if he can’t manage to do something, he doesn’t get serious with himself. What status is Xiaogang in at this moment? He is passing each day very reluctantly, very negatively, and very passively, without accepting the earnest guidance and help of the director or his brothers and sisters into his heart at all. He believes, “This is just how I am, there’s no room for improvement. You are pushing me beyond my abilities. If we can film it, let’s do it; if we can’t, then let’s just forget it. I’ll go back to my Video Editing Team to do my duty.” He thinks of how great it was working on the Video Editing Team, sitting in front of the computer every day. It was so comfortable and easy; he was so happy! His whole self and his whole world were all at the tap of a keyboard, he could have whatever he wanted just by activating a special effect. That virtual world is very attractive to Xiaogang. At this moment,

Xiaogang misses his past and the time he spent performing his duty on the Video Editing Team even more. The days pass in this way, then one night, Xiaogang can't sleep. Why can't he sleep? He is thinking to himself: "Am I cut out to be an actor? If I'm not cut out for it, then I should return to the Video Editing Team right away. The duty of the Video Editing Team is relaxed and easy, I sit down in front of the computer and half of the day is just gone, and I don't have to cook my own food. That duty is not strenuous, everything is possible at the touch of my keyboard, there is only the unimaginable, nothing is impossible. Nowadays, being an actor, I have to learn my lines every day and recite them over and over. Yet my performance still isn't up to par, the director often berates me, and my brothers and sisters often criticize me. Doing this duty is too strenuous, it's much better to work on the Video Editing Team!" The more he thinks about it, the more he misses it. He tosses and turns for half the night, unable to sleep, and is only able to drift off in the latter half of the night when he is simply too tired to stay awake. When Xiaogang opens his eyes early in the morning, his first thought is: "Ultimately, should I leave or not? Should I go back to the Video Editing Team? If I stay here, I don't know if the film will even be deemed up to standard after we finish filming, and who knows how much hardship I will have to endure in the meantime. I'm just not cut out to be an actor! Back then, it was out of a momentary impulse and a whim that I wanted to be an actor, I was really muddled! You see, I made one wrong move and now things are so difficult to handle, and there's no one for me to talk about this hardship with. Based on my current situation, it seems like it won't be easy for me to become a good actor, so I should give up as soon as possible. I'll tell the director right away that I'm going back, so that I don't delay things for them." Then, Xiaogang summons his courage to say this to the director: "Look, I'm not cut out to be an actor, but you guys just had to

pick me—why don't you just let me go back to the Video Editing Team?" The director says: "No way, we've already shot half of this movie. If we change actors, that will delay our work, won't it?" Xiaogang persists and says: "So what? Replace me with whoever you want, it's got nothing to do with me. No matter what, you have to let me go. If you don't let me go, I won't put any effort into acting!" The director sees that Xiaogang is insistent on leaving and that they won't be able to finish shooting the movie, so he lets him leave.

Xiaogang finally returns to the Video Editing Team from the Film Production Team. He returns to his former workplace that he knows so well. He touches his chair and his computer, and they feel familiar. He prefers this place. He goes and sits down; the chair is soft and the computer is ready to go. "Making videos is better, this duty isn't tiring. Working behind the scenes has its advantages, nobody knows if you make a mistake, and nobody criticizes you, you just correct it right away and that's the end of it." Xiaogang has finally discovered the advantages of being a behind-the-scenes worker. What is his mood at this moment? He feels incredibly comforted and happy, and thinks: "I made the right choice. God gave me an opportunity and allowed me to come back to this job. I'm honored to have this privilege!" He is glad that he has made the right choice for once. In the following days, Xiaogang keeps to the Video Editing Team's daily working routine. Nothing special happens during this time, and Xiaogang passes each day in an ordinary way.

One day, when working on a video, Xiaogang suddenly discovers a humorous and classy young man in a dance program who performs very well. He thinks: "He is about my age; how come he can dance and I can't?" Consequently, Xiaogang is tempted again. What idea comes to him? (Dancing.) Xiaogang has the idea to study dancing. He watches this video

clip and the young man's performance over and over. He then makes some inquiries about where to study dancing, how to learn it, and what the most basic dances are. He also frequently makes use of the convenience of being at work to search on his computer for teaching materials, videos, and study resources to do with dancing. Of course, while searching, Xiaogang is not only looking, he is also learning by practicing. In order to learn to dance, Xiaogang gets up very early every day and goes to bed very late. Building on his very limited foundation of gymnastic dance, he starts formally studying folk dance, getting up early every day to stretch and backbend. In the process of studying, Xiaogang endures a lot of physical pain, and spends a lot of his time, finally making some small gains. Xiaogang feels that his opportunity has finally come, that he can dance on stage because he believes his body is a bit more flexible and he can do some dance moves. Also, through imitation and study, he has just about mastered some of the beats when he plays music. Under these circumstances, Xiaogang feels it is time to apply to the church to change his duty. Again, after repeated requests, Xiaogang finally has his wish fulfilled and he joins the Dance Team to become a dancer. From then on, like the other dancers, Xiaogang gets up early for morning training and rehearses the dance program, and regularly attends gatherings, fellowships, and analyzes and plans out the dance program with these people. He just does this work every day, and when the day is over, he is so tired that his back is sore and his legs ache. Every day is like this, rain or shine. When he started, Xiaogang was full of inquisitiveness about dance, but once he has understood and become familiar with the life and various aspects of a dancer, Xiaogang feels that this is all there is to dance. Dancing a move over and over, sometimes twisting an ankle, sometimes tweaking the lower back, and there is risk of injury. As he dances, he thinks, "Oh no, working as a dancer is difficult too.

Every day I tire myself out so much that my entire body stinks of sweat. It's not that easy. It's harder than video work! No, I must persevere!" This time he doesn't give up so easily, and he persists until he finally gets to the dress rehearsal for the dance program, after which, their dance is sent for review. On the day of the review, what mood is Xiaogang in? He is so excited and full of anticipation for the results of his hard work that he doesn't even eat lunch. "He has put in a lot of effort, hasn't he?" Finally, when the results are released, their dance doesn't pass the first round of reviews. The news hits Xiaogang like a thunderbolt, and his mood hits rock bottom. He falls down into a chair, "We spent so long on this dance, and you're rejecting it with just one word? Do you know anything about dance? We dance with principles, we have all paid a price, and you're rejecting our dance just like that?" Then he thinks, "The decision is in their hands, and if they don't approve our dance, we must revise it again. There's no one to argue about it with. There's nothing else we can do, so let's start over." On the day their dance is rejected in the first round of reviews, Xiaogang doesn't eat his lunch, and he only reluctantly eats a little at dinner. Do you think he's able to sleep that night? (He can't sleep.) He can't sleep again, his mind is churning, "Why don't things work out anywhere I go? God has not blessed me. The dance we've been working on for two months didn't pass the first round of reviews. I don't know when it'll pass the second round of reviews, and I don't know how much time we'll have to spend for that to happen. When will I be able to get up on stage and officially perform? There's no hope of me stepping into the limelight!" His mind goes back and forth, he ponders and ponders, and thinks, "Video work is better. I just go there and sit down, tap on the keyboard, and flowers, plants, and trees all appear. The birds call when I make them call, the horses run when I make them run, whatever I want, it's there. But in dance, we have to pass reviews, and

every day I tire myself out so much that I stink of sweat. Sometimes I'm so tired I can't eat or sleep well, and then our dance doesn't pass the first round of reviews. This duty is also hard. Wouldn't it be better if I went back to work on the Video Editing Team?" He thinks and thinks, "But that's so pathetic, why am I wavering again? I shouldn't think like this, go to sleep!" He drifts off to sleep, puzzled. The next day he gets up and has almost forgotten all about it, so he carries on dancing and continues with the dress rehearsal. When it comes to the day of the second round of reviews, Xiaogang is nervous again. He asks: "Can our dance make it through this review?" Everyone says: "Who knows? If it doesn't make it, then it proves our dancing isn't good enough, and we'll carry on working on it. When it passes, that's when we'll officially perform and film it. Let everything take its course and deal with this matter correctly." Xiaogang says: "No, you can deal with it correctly, but I don't have time for that." Finally, the results of the second round come out, and their dance has not passed again. Xiaogang says: "Humph, I knew it! It's not easy to be successful in this line of work! We are young, good-looking, and we can dance. Aren't these strengths? Those reviewers are jealous of us because they can't dance, that's why they won't pass our dance. It seems like it'll never pass, dancing isn't easy, I'm going back." That night Xiaogang sleeps very peacefully, because he has made up his mind to pack up, leave, and say goodbye the next day.

In any case, Xiaogang finally has his wish fulfilled again and returns to the Video Editing Team, sitting in front of his computer again. He reflects on those familiar feelings from the past, and thinks, "I was born to do behind-the-scenes work. I can only be an unsung hero, I have no chance of being on stage or being famous in this life. I'll just behave myself and keep tapping away at the keyboard. This is my duty, so I'll just do this job." He has steadied himself after all this back and forth. His second dream has

been dashed, and gone unfulfilled. Xiaogang is a “diligent and studious” person, and an “enthusiastic and ambitious” person—do you think it’s likely that he’ll be so willing to sit at a computer and do such tedious work? No, he most likely won’t.

Recently, Xiaogang has become obsessed with singing. How can he change so quickly? Why is he obsessed with this, why can he not stay away from the stage? There is something hidden in his heart. This time he doesn’t rashly request to change his duty; he just searches for materials every day and practices his vocal skills and his singing. He frequently practices until he’s hoarse, sometimes until he can’t even make a sound. Even so, Xiaogang is still not discouraged, because this time he has changed strategy. He says, “This time I can’t change my duty without understanding the actual situation. I’ve really got to be careful, otherwise people will mock me. What will they think of me if I’m always changing my duty? They will look down on me. This time I need to keep on practicing until I think I can be a singing star, as good as the singers in the church, then I’ll sign up for the Hymn Team.” He puts effort into practicing like this every day, both in his spare time and at work, training tirelessly. One day, when Xiaogang is working, his team leader suddenly says to him: “Xiaogang, what kind of work are you doing? If you’re perfunctory like this again and don’t put effort into your work, you won’t be allowed to do this duty anymore.” Xiaogang says: “I didn’t do anything.” Then, everyone crowds around, saying “Xiaogang, what’s happened? Oh, you’ve made such a big mistake! The Above has corrected this kind of mistake so many times, how could you still make it? It’s because you’re practicing singing every day and don’t concentrate on video editing, so you keep making mistakes and delaying important matters. If you make a mistake like this again, the church will expel you. It won’t want you anymore, and we’ll all reject you!” Xiaogang

keeps explaining: “I didn’t do it on purpose, I’ll be careful from now on, give me one more chance. Don’t expel me, I beg you, don’t expel me! God, save me!” When he calls out, he feels a large hand clap him on the shoulder, saying, “Xiaogang, wake up! Wake up, Xiaogang!” What is going on? (He’s dreaming.) He is dreaming. His eyes are closed and he’s in a daze, his hands are grabbing and scratching at the air. Everyone wonders what has happened and then they see Xiaogang bent over his keyboard sleeping. A brother pats him, and after a few pushes Xiaogang finally wakes up. When he is awake, he says: “Oh, what a fright, I was about to be expelled.” “For what?” Xiaogang thinks about it and sees that nothing has happened. It turns out that it was a dream after all, he was scared awake by a dream. That’s the end of the story, that was “Xiaogang’s Dreams.”

What problem does this story talk about? The fact that dreams and reality are often conflicting. A lot of the time, people think their dreams are legitimate, but they don’t know that dreams and reality are not the same thing at all. Dreams are just your wishful thinking, just a temporary interest of yours. Most of the time, they are people’s preferences, ambitions, and desires that become the goals of their pursuits. People’s dreams are totally inconsistent with reality. If people have too many dreams, what mistakes will they often make? They will overlook the work in front of them which they should be doing at that moment. They will ignore reality, and push aside the duties they should perform, the work they should complete, and the obligations and responsibilities they should fulfill at that time. They won’t take these things seriously and they’ll just keep following their dreams, constantly rushing about and working hard to realize them, and doing lots of meaningless things. In this way, not only will they fail to perform their duties properly, they may also delay and disturb the work of the church. A lot of people don’t understand the truth or pursue the truth.

What do they treat performing a duty like? They treat it like a kind of job, a kind of hobby, or an investment of their interest. They don't treat it like a mission or a task given by God, or a responsibility which they should fulfill. Even less do they seek to understand the truth or God's intentions in the course of performing their duties, so that they may perform their duties well and complete God's commission. Therefore, in the process of performing their duties, some people become unwilling as soon as they endure a bit of hardship and want to escape. When they encounter some difficulties or suffer some setbacks, they back down, and want to escape again. They do not seek the truth; they just think about escaping. Like turtles, if anything goes wrong, they just hide in their shells, then wait until the problem has passed before they emerge again. There are a lot of people like this. In particular, there are some people who, when asked to take responsibility for certain work, don't consider how they can offer their loyalty, or how to perform this duty and do this work well. Rather, they consider how to shirk responsibility, how to avoid being pruned, how to avoid shouldering any responsibility, and how to emerge unscathed when problems or mistakes occur. They first consider their own escape route and how to satisfy their own preferences and interests, not how to perform their duties well and offer their loyalty. Can people like this gain the truth? They do not put in effort with regard to the truth, and they do not put the truth into practice when it comes to performing their duties. To them, the grass is always greener on the other side of the fence. Today they want to do this, tomorrow they want to do that, and they think that everyone else's duties are better and easier than their own. And yet, they do not put in effort with regard to the truth. They do not think about what problems there are with these ideas of theirs, and they do not seek the truth to solve problems. Their minds are always focused on when their own dreams will be realized, who is in the

limelight, who is getting recognition from the Above, who does work without being pruned and gets promoted. Their minds are filled with these things. Can people who are always thinking about these things perform their duties adequately? They can never accomplish this. So, what kind of people perform their duties in this way? Are they people who pursue the truth? Firstly, one thing is certain: People like this do not pursue the truth. They seek to enjoy a few blessings, become famous, and step into the spotlight in God's house, just like when they were getting by in society. In terms of essence, what kind of people are they? They are disbelievers. Disbelievers perform their duties in God's house as they would do work in the outside world. They care about who is getting promoted, who is becoming a team leader, who is becoming a church leader, who is being praised by everyone for their work, who is exalted and mentioned. They care about these things. It is just like in a company: Who is getting promoted, who is getting a raise, who is receiving the praise of the leader, and who is becoming familiar with the leader—people care about these things. If they also seek these things in God's house, and are preoccupied with these things all day, aren't they the same as the nonbelievers? In essence, they are nonbelievers; they are typical disbelievers. Whatever duty they perform, they will just be laboring and acting in a perfunctory way. Whatever sermons they hear, they still won't accept the truth, and even less will they put the truth into practice. They have believed in God for many years without undergoing any change, and no matter how many years they perform their duties for, they will not be able to offer their loyalty. They do not have true faith in God, they do not have loyalty, they are disbelievers.

Some people are afraid of shouldering responsibility while performing their duty. If the church gives them a job to do, they will first consider whether the job requires them to shoulder responsibility, and if it does, they

will not accept the job. Their conditions for performing a duty are, first, that it must be a slack job; second, that it is not busy or tiring; and third, that no matter what they do, they do not shoulder any responsibility. This is the only kind of duty they take on. What sort of a person is this? Is this not a slippery, deceitful person? They do not want to shoulder even the smallest amount of responsibility. They even fear that leaves will break their skull when they fall from trees. What duty can a person like this perform? What use could they have in the house of God? The work of the house of God has to do with the work of battling Satan, as well as spreading the kingdom gospel. What duty does not entail responsibilities? Would you say that being a leader carries responsibility? Are their responsibilities not all the greater, and must they not bear responsibility all the more? Regardless of whether you spread the gospel, testify, make videos, and so on—no matter what work you do—so long as it pertains to the truth principles, it carries with it responsibilities. If the performance of your duty is unprincipled, it will affect the work of God's house, and if you are afraid of shouldering responsibility, then you cannot perform any duty. Is someone who fears taking on responsibility in performing their duty cowardly, or is there a problem with their disposition? You must be able to tell the difference. The fact is that this is not an issue of cowardice. If that person were after wealth, or they were doing something in their own interest, how could they be so brave? They would take on any risk. But when they do things for the church, for God's house, they take on no risk at all. Such people are selfish and vile, the most treacherous of all. Anyone who does not take on responsibility in performing a duty is not the least bit sincere to God, to say nothing of their loyalty. What sort of person dares to take on responsibility? What sort of person has the courage to bear a heavy burden? Someone who takes the lead and goes bravely forth at the most crucial moment in the

work of God's house, who is not afraid to bear a heavy responsibility and endure great hardship when they see the work that is most important and crucial. That is someone loyal to God, a good soldier of Christ. Is it the case that everyone who fears taking on responsibility in their duty does so because they do not understand the truth? No; it is a problem in their humanity. They have no sense of justice or responsibility, they are selfish and vile people, not true-hearted believers in God, and they do not accept the truth in the least. For this reason, they cannot be saved. Believers in God must pay a great price in order to gain the truth, and they will encounter many obstacles to practicing it. They must forsake things, abandon their fleshly interests, and endure some suffering. Only then will they be able to put the truth into practice. So, can one who fears taking on responsibility practice the truth? They certainly cannot practice the truth, let alone gain it. They are afraid of practicing the truth, of incurring a loss to their interests; they are afraid of being humiliated, of disparagement, and of judgment, and they do not dare to practice the truth. Consequently, they cannot gain it, and no matter how many years they believe in God, they cannot attain His salvation. Those who can perform a duty in God's house must be people whose burden is the work of the church, who take responsibility, who uphold the truth principles, and who can suffer and pay the price. If one is lacking in these areas, they are unfit to perform a duty, and they do not possess the conditions for the performance of duty. There are many people who are afraid of taking on responsibility in performing a duty. Their fear manifests in three main ways. The first is that they choose duties that do not require taking on responsibility. If a church leader arranges for them to perform a duty, they first ask whether they must take on responsibility for it: If so, they do not accept it. If it does not require them to take on responsibility and to be responsible for it, they accept it reluctantly, but still

must see whether the work is tiring or bothersome, and despite their reluctant acceptance of the duty, they are unmotivated to perform it well, preferring still to be perfunctory. Leisure, no labor, and no bodily hardship —this is their principle. The second is that when a difficulty befalls them or they encounter a problem, their first resort is to report it to a leader and have the leader handle and resolve it, in hope that they may keep their ease. They do not care how the leader handles the issue and pay this no mind—so long as they are not responsible themselves, then all is well to them. Is such performance of duty loyal to God? This is called passing the buck, dereliction of duty, playing tricks. It is all talk; they are not doing anything real. They say to themselves, “If this thing is mine to sort out, what if I end up making a mistake? When they look into who’s to blame, won’t they handle me? Won’t the responsibility for it fall first to me?” This is what they worry about. But do you believe that God scrutinizes all? Everyone makes mistakes. If a person whose intention is correct lacks experience and has not handled some sort of matter before, but they have done their best, that is visible to God. You must believe that God scrutinizes all things and the heart of man. If one does not even believe this, are they not a disbeliever? What significance could there be in such a person performing a duty? It doesn’t really matter whether they perform this duty or not, does it? They are afraid of taking responsibility and they shirk responsibility. When something happens, the first thing they do isn’t try to think of a way to handle the problem, rather the first thing they do is call and notify the leader. Of course, some people try to handle the problem themselves as they notify the leader, but some people don’t do this, and the first thing they do is call the leader, and after the call, they just wait passively, awaiting instructions. When the leader instructs them to take a step, they take a step; if the leader says to do something, they do it. If the leader doesn’t say

anything or give instructions, they don't do anything and just procrastinate. Without anyone spurring them on or supervising them they don't do any work at all. Tell Me, is such a person doing a duty? Even if they are laboring, they have no loyalty! There is one more way in which a person's fear of taking on responsibility in performing a duty manifests. When they perform their duty, some people do just a bit of superficial, simple work, work that does not entail taking on responsibility. Work that entails difficulties and taking on responsibility, they dump onto others, and if something should go wrong, they shift the blame onto those people and keep their own noses clean. When church leaders see that they are irresponsible, they patiently offer help, or they prune them, so that they may be able to take responsibility. But still, they do not want to, and they think, "This duty is hard to do. I'll have to take responsibility when things go wrong, and I may even be cleared out and eliminated, and that will be the end for me." What kind of attitude is this? If they have no sense of responsibility in performing their duty, how can they perform their duty well? Those who don't genuinely expend themselves for God can't perform any duty well, and those who fear taking responsibility will only delay things when they perform their duties. Such people are not trustworthy or dependable; they only perform their duty to get food in their mouths. Should "beggars" like this be eliminated? They should. The house of God does not want such people. These are the three manifestations of people who are afraid of taking on responsibility in performing their duty. People who are afraid of shouldering responsibility in their duty cannot even reach the level of a loyal laborer, and are not fit to perform a duty. Some people are eliminated because of this sort of attitude toward their duty. Even now, they may not know the reason and still complain, saying, "I did my duty with fiery enthusiasm, so why did they throw me out so coldly?" Even now,

they do not understand. Those who do not understand the truth spend their whole lives unable to understand why they were eliminated. They make excuses for themselves, and keep defending themselves, thinking, “It’s instinctual for people to protect themselves, and they should do so. Who shouldn’t be looking out for themselves a bit? Who shouldn’t be thinking of themselves a bit? Who doesn’t need to keep an escape route open for themselves?” If you protect yourself whenever something befalls you and leave yourself an escape route, a back door, are you putting the truth into practice? This is not practicing the truth—it is being sneaky. You are performing your duty in the house of God now. What is the first principle of performing a duty? It is that you must first perform that duty with your whole heart, sparing no effort, and protect the interests of God’s house. This is a truth principle, one that you should put into practice. Protecting oneself by leaving oneself an escape route, a back door, is the principle of practice followed by nonbelievers, and their most elevated philosophy. Considering oneself first in all things and placing one’s own interests before all else, not thinking of others, having no connection with the interests of God’s house and the interests of others, thinking of one’s own interests first and then thinking of an escape route—is that not what a nonbeliever is? This is precisely what a nonbeliever is. This sort of person is not fit to perform a duty. There are still some people like Xiaogang from the story—he is a typical example. They can’t do anything in a down-to-earth manner. They want to save trouble in everything they do. They don’t want to suffer even a little hardship or frustration. Their flesh must be at ease, they must be able to eat and sleep at regular times, and the wind mustn’t blow on them nor the sun burn them. Furthermore, they don’t take any responsibility for their work. What they do must be something they like, something they are good at, something they are deeply willing to do. If they aren’t doing what they

want, they don’t have the slightest obedience. They are constantly flip-flopping and in two minds. They are never committed in what they do—they always have one foot in and one foot out. When they suffer, they want to retreat. They cannot endure being pruned. High demands cannot be made of them. They cannot suffer. What they do is entirely dependent on their own interest and their own plan—there is not a shred of obedience within them. If this kind of person cannot seek the truth and reflect upon themselves, then these practices and corrupt dispositions are difficult to change. Performing a duty as a believer in God requires at the very least a little sincerity. Do you think these people are sincere? When serious effort is required, they cower. They have not one iota of sincerity. This is very troublesome and difficult to handle. They feel that they are great, and they feel wronged even when they are dismissed or pruned. It is so troublesome if people do not seek the truth or enter the truth reality. That’s enough for this topic—let’s get to the main point.

A Dissection of How Antichrists Have Others Submit Only to Them, Not the Truth or God

Today's fellowship is on item eight of the various ways in which antichrists manifest: They would have others submit only to them, not the truth or God. Are you able to understand this item? Consider first which manifestations of this item you can match up with what you do understand. They would have others submit only to them, not the truth or God—the literal meaning is easily understood, but inside it are many states, and various dispositions that several sorts of people exhibit, or various behaviors that those various dispositions exhibit. This is a big topic; we'll have to fellowship on it from some of its smaller features. To explain this item according to its literal meaning, people who preach words and doctrines would most often say: "It means heeding them in all things—they make people heed them, even when what they say doesn't accord with the truth. When they preach a few words and doctrines, they have others heed them; when they say a phrase, they have others heed it. They're always prone to giving others orders, delegating work to others, and forcing others to heed them." Isn't that how they most often put it when they speak a bit on its literal meaning? What else? "They think they're right about everything. They make everyone heed them, and make people submit to what they say, though it doesn't accord with the truth. They view themselves as the truth and as God, and in heeding them, people are submitting to the truth and to God. That's what it means." If it were you speaking on this topic, consider how you should do so. If you were to begin with what you've seen or experienced personally, what element would you start out from? As soon as we speak about reality, you've got nothing to say. Do you also have nothing to say in your usual fellowship with the brothers

and sisters, then? How can you do your work well without talking? Talk a bit first about a few concrete ways and behaviors of this manifestation. Which of them have you seen or witnessed before? Do you have any idea? (When I'm doing my duty, I get some ideas that are fairly strong, and I'd really like to act on them. I think those thoughts of mine are good and right, and when others raise doubts about them, I say that the matter must not be delayed, that it needs to be settled right away. Then, I forcibly do what I'd meant to. Others may wish to seek, but I don't want to give them the time—I want them to do the thing in line with my ideas.) That's a concrete manifestation. Who will say another? (I was once fellowshipping with the brothers and sisters about the matter of promoting and nurturing someone. I had in fact already set my heart on promoting that person. I felt that I'd already sought from the Above, and that there was nothing the matter with promoting them. A few of the brothers and sisters didn't yet understand the matter too well, and I didn't fellowship about why we ought to promote that person, what the principles were, or what the truth was—I just forcefully told them the ways in which that person was good, that promoting them was in line with the principles. I coerced them into obeying me, into believing the thing I was doing was right.) You're talking about a class of problems, a class of states, which match up on the whole with this item. It seems that bit of literal understanding is as far as your understanding of the truth goes, so I'll have to fellowship on it. If you pretty much understood this item, we'd pass over it and fellowship about the next. It seems, though, that we can't yet, and have to fellowship on it as planned.

Item eight of the various manifestations of antichrists is: They would have others submit only to them, not the truth or God. In this, there are several expressions of an antichrist's essence. It's certainly not a single matter, a single phrase, a single view, or a single way of handling things;

rather, it's a disposition. What disposition is it, then? It manifests in several ways. The first way is that such people are unable to cooperate with anyone. Is that a way of doing things? (No, it's a disposition.) That's right—it's the revelation of a disposition, one whose essence is arrogance and self-righteousness. Such people can't cooperate with anyone. That's the first. The second way it manifests is that they have the desire and ambition to control and conquer people. Is that a disposition? (Yes.) Is it a way of doing things? (No.) Is it distinct from the things you've said? You've spoken on single events, single ways of doing things—those aren't an essence. Isn't this manifestation more severe than the things you said? (Yes.) It gets to the root. And the third way is prohibiting others from intervening, making inquiries, or supervising them in any work they've taken on. Is that an essence? (Yes.) There are many behaviors and ways of doing things entailed in each of these essences. Again, this essence matches up with item eight, right? The fourth way is that they pretend to be the embodiment of the truth once they have acquired a bit of experience and knowledge, and learned some lessons, which means that if they can fellowship a bit of truth, they think of themselves as possessed of the truth reality, and wish to show others that they're someone who has the truth—someone who practices the truth, loves the truth, and has the truth reality. They pretend to be the embodiment of the truth—is this not a matter of a severe nature? (It is.) Does this manifestation match up with item eight? (Yes.) It does. Item eight basically manifests in these four ways. Recite them, beginning with the first. (The first is that such people are unable to cooperate in harmony with anyone.) "In harmony" refers to being able to cooperate; such people are simply unable to cooperate with anyone. They do things by themselves, solo in their doings; "solo" is the defining feature of the first manifestation. Now, the second. (They have the ambition and desire to control and

conquer people.) Is this a serious manifestation? (It is.) Well, what's the defining feature of the second manifestation? Describe it in a word. (Wicked.) "Wicked" is an adjective; it describes their disposition. The word should be "control." To "control" is an action, one of a sort that arises from such a disposition. And the third manifestation. (They prohibit others from intervening, making inquiries, or supervising them in any work they've taken on.) Is that not a disposition that's common in antichrists? (It is.) It's a characteristic disposition that's peculiar to antichrists. Is there an apt word to sum up this manifestation? Yes—"resist." Whoever comes, they resist them; and forget about them accepting the supervision and inquiries of the brothers and sisters and of ordinary people—they won't even accept God's scrutiny. Is that not resistance? (It is.) And the fourth manifestation. (They pretend to be the embodiment of the truth once they have acquired a bit of experience and knowledge, and learned some lessons.) We'll sum this one up with a fitting word: "pretend." Pretense is more serious than fakery. The fundamental, characteristic behaviors, ways of doing things, and dispositions that are related to item eight are all to be found within these four manifestations. The defining feature of the first manifestation is "solo." They don't cooperate with anyone, but want to act on their own. They don't heed anyone but themselves and they have others heed them alone, no one else. It's their way or the highway. The defining feature of the second manifestation is "control." They wish to control people, and they'll use a variety of means to control you, your thoughts, your ways of doing things, your heart, and your views. They don't fellowship the truth to you. They don't get you to understand the truth principles, and they don't get you to understand God's intentions. They want to control you for their own use, so that you'll speak for them, and do things for them, and labor for them, so that you'll exalt them and testify for them. They want to control you as their

slave, their puppet. The defining feature of the third manifestation is “resist,” which means to resist everything—everything that may constitute discernment or supervision of, or a threat to, their work and speech, they resist and oppose wholesale. The defining feature of the fourth manifestation is “pretend”—what do they pretend to be? They pretend to be the embodiment of the truth, meaning that they require people to remember what they say and what they do, and even record them in their notebooks. They say, “How could it suffice just to keep mental notes? You need to write it in your notebooks. None of you understand what I’m saying—it’s very deep stuff!” What do they take their words to be? The truth. Now, from here, we’ll fellowship about them one by one.

I. A Dissection of Antichrists' Inability to Cooperate With Anyone

The first item is that antichrists are unable to cooperate with anyone. This is the first manifestation of antichrists' having others submit only to them, not the truth or God. They can't cooperate with anyone—that "anyone" encompasses everyone. Whether their personalities are compatible with someone else's or not, and whatever the circumstances, they just can't cooperate. This isn't a question of an ordinary revelation of corruption—it's a problem in their nature. Some say, "There are certain people whose personalities are incompatible with mine, and I can't cooperate with them because of that." That's not a simple issue of personalities, but one of a corrupt disposition. To have a corrupt disposition is to have an antichrist's disposition, but that doesn't mean that one has an antichrist's essence. If someone can seek the truth, and can obey what others say, whoever they may be, so long as it accords with the truth, won't it be easy for that person to achieve harmonious cooperation with others? (Yes.) It's easy for people who can submit to the truth to cooperate with others; people who can't submit to the truth can't cooperate with anyone. Some people, for instance, are quite arrogant and self-righteous. They don't accept the truth in the least, and they can't cooperate harmoniously with anyone. Now, this is a serious problem—they have an antichrist's nature, and they can't submit to the truth or God. People have a corrupt disposition: If they can accept the truth, it'll be easy for them to be saved; but if they have an antichrist's nature and can't accept the truth, they're in trouble—being saved won't be easy for them. Many antichrists have been revealed due primarily to their inability to cooperate with anyone, always acting dictatorially. Is that a revelation of a corrupt disposition, or is it the nature

essence of an antichrist? Being unable to cooperate with anyone—what problem is that? What does it have to do with having others submit only to them, not the truth or God? If we were to fellowship this item clearly, you'd be able to see that those with the nature essence of an antichrist are unable to cooperate with anyone, that they'll part ways with whomever they're cooperating with, and that they'll even become bitter rivals. On the surface, it may seem like some antichrists have assistants or partners, but the fact is that when something happens, no matter how right others may be, antichrists never listen to what they have to say. They don't even take it into account, much less discuss it or fellowship about it. They don't pay any attention at all, as if others may as well not be there. When antichrists listen to what others have to say, they are merely going through the motions or performing an act for others to witness. But when it ultimately comes time for the final decision, it is the antichrists who call the shots; anyone else's words are wasted breath, they don't count at all. For example, when two people are responsible for something, and one of them has the essence of an antichrist, what is exhibited in this person? No matter what it is, they and they alone are the one who gets the ball rolling, who asks the questions, who sorts things out, and who comes up with a solution. And most of the time, they keep their partner completely in the dark. What is their partner in their eyes? Not their deputy, but simply window dressing. In the antichrist's eyes, their partner simply doesn't exist. Whenever there is a problem, the antichrist thinks it over, and once they have decided on a course of action, they inform everyone else that this is how it is to be done, and no one is allowed to question it. What is the essence of their cooperation with others? Fundamentally it is to have the final say, never discussing problems with anyone else, taking sole responsibility for the work, and turning their partners into window dressing. They always act alone and never cooperate

with anyone. They never discuss or communicate about their work with anyone else, they often make decisions alone and deal with issues alone, and in many things, other people find out how things were finished or handled only after the deed is done. Other people tell them, “All problems have to be discussed with us. When did you handle that person? How did you handle him? How did we not know about it?” They neither provide an explanation nor pay any attention; to them, their partners have no use at all, and are just decoration or window dressing. When something happens, they think it over, make up their own mind, and act however they wish to. No matter how many people there are around them, it’s as if these people are not there. To the antichrist, they may as well be air. Given this, is there any real aspect to their partnership with others? Not at all, they are just going through the motions and acting a part. Others say to them, “Why don’t you fellowship with everyone else when you come across a problem?” They reply, “What do they know? I’m the team leader, it’s up to me to decide.” The others say, “And why didn’t you fellowship with your partner?” They reply, “I told him, he had no opinion.” They use other people having no opinion or not being able to think for themselves as excuses to obfuscate the fact that they are acting as a law unto themselves. And this is not followed by the slightest introspection. It would be impossible for this kind of person to accept the truth. This is a problem with the antichrist’s nature.

How is the term “cooperation” to be explained and practiced? (Discussing things when they arise.) Yes, that’s one way of practicing it. What else? (Offsetting one’s weaknesses with the other’s strengths, supervising each other.) That fits entirely; practicing like that is cooperating in harmony. Is there more? Soliciting the other’s opinion when things happen—isn’t that cooperation? (Yes.) If one person fellowships theirs, and the other theirs, and in the end, they just go with the first person’s

fellowship, why go through the motions? That's not cooperation—it's out of line with the principles, and it doesn't yield the results of cooperation. If you speak on and on, like a machine gun, and don't give others who'd like to speak the chance, and don't listen to others even after you've spoken all your ideas, is that discussion? Is it fellowship? That's just going through the motions—it's not cooperation. What is cooperation, then? It's when you, having spoken your ideas and decisions, can solicit the other's opinions and views, then hold your and their statements and views against each other for comparison, with a few people exercising discernment on them together, and seeking the principles, thus coming to a common understanding and determining the correct path of practice. That's what it means to discuss and to fellowship—that's what "cooperation" means. Some people, as leaders, can't see through some matter, but won't discuss it with others until they're out of options. They then say to the group, "I can't handle this matter autocratically; I need to cooperate in harmony with everyone. I'll let you all express your opinions about it and discuss it, to determine the right thing for us to do." After everyone has spoken and had their say, they ask the leader what he thinks of it. He says, "What everyone wants is the same as what I want—I was thinking it, too. It's what I've planned to do from the start, and with this discussion, unanimity is guaranteed." Is this a candid remark? There's a taint to it. He can't see through the matter at all, and there's an intent to mislead and trick people in what he says—it's meant to get people to esteem him. His solicitation of everyone's opinions is just a matter of form, meant to get everyone to say he's not being dictatorial or autocratic. To avoid that label, he employs this method to cover things up. The fact is that while everyone is talking, he's not listening at all, and not taking what they say at all to heart. And he's not being sincere in letting everyone speak, either. On the surface, he's letting everyone fellowship and

have a discussion, but in reality, he's only letting everyone talk in order to find a method that lines up with his own intentions. And once he's determined the suitable way to go about the thing, he'll force people to accept what he intends to do, whether it's correct or not, and make everyone think that his way is right, that it's what everyone intends. In the end, he executes it by force. Is that what you'd call cooperation? No—what would you call it, then? He's being dictatorial. Whether he's right or wrong, he wants to have the sole, final say. Moreover, when something happens and he can't see through it, he has everyone else speak first. Once they have, he recapitulates their views and looks in them for a method that he likes and finds suitable, and makes everyone accept it. He's adopting a pretense of cooperation, with the result that he still acts as he means to—still, he's the one with the sole and final say. He finds faults and pokes holes in what everyone says, giving commentary and setting the tone, then goes on to synthesize all of it into one complete, accurate statement, with which to make his decision, showing everyone that he's more elevated than others. From the outside, he seems to have heard everyone's messages, and he does let everyone talk. The fact, though, is that he alone makes the decision in the end. The decision is in fact everyone's insights and views, just summarized by him, put in a slightly more complete and accurate way. Some people can't see through this, and so think it's him who's elevated. What's the character of such action on his part? Isn't it an extreme cunningness? He summarizes everyone's messages and states them as his own, so that people worship and obey him; and in the end, everyone acts as he wills. Is that harmonious cooperation? It's arrogance and self-righteousness, dictatorship—he takes all the credit for himself. Such people are so disingenuous, so arrogant and self-righteous, in cooperating with others, and people will see that, given enough time. Some will say: "You

say I’m unable to cooperate with anyone—well, I do have a partner! They cooperate well with me: They go where I go, do what I do; they go wherever I have them go, do whatever I have them do, however I’d have them do it.” Is that what cooperation means? No. That’s called being a footman. A footman does your bidding—is that cooperation? Clearly, they are a lackey, without ideas or views, much less opinions of their own. And beyond that, their thinking is that of a people-pleaser. They’re not meticulous in anything they do, but perfunctorily go through the motions, and they don’t uphold the interests of God’s house. What purpose could cooperation like that serve? Whoever they’re partnered with, they just do their bidding, ever a lackey. They heed whatever others say and do whatever others have them do. That’s not cooperation. What is cooperation? You have to be able to discuss things with each other, and express your views and opinions; you must complement and supervise each other, and seek from each other, make inquiries of each other, and prompt each other. That’s what it is to cooperate in harmony. Say, for instance, you handled something according to your own will, and someone said, “You did it wrong, entirely against the principles. Why did you handle it however you wanted, without seeking the truth?” To this, you say, “That’s right—I’m glad you alerted me! If you hadn’t, it would have spelled disaster!” That’s what prompting each other is. What is it, then, to supervise each other? Everyone has a corrupt disposition, and may be perfunctory in doing their duty, safeguarding only their own status and pride, not the interests of God’s house. Such states are there in every person. If you learn that someone has a problem, you should take the initiative to fellowship with them, reminding them to do their duty according to the principles, while letting it stand as a warning to yourself. That’s mutual supervision. What function does mutual supervision serve? It’s meant to safeguard the

interests of God's house, and also to keep people from taking the wrong road. Cooperation has another function, apart from prompting each other and supervising each other: making inquiries of each other. When you want to handle a person, for instance, you should fellowship with and make inquiries of your partner: "I haven't encountered this sort of thing before. I don't know how to handle it. What's a good way to handle it? I just can't sort it out!" They say, "I've handled problems like this before. The context that time was a bit different than it is in this person's case; it would be a bit like rule-following, if we handled this the same way. I don't know a good way to handle this now, either." You say, "I have an idea I'd like to run by you. This person seems evil, to look at their character, but we can't be sure for the moment. They can labor, though, so let them do so for now. If they can't labor, and keep disrupting and disturbing things, we'll handle them then." They hear this and say, "That's a fine way. It's on the prudent side and completely in line with the principles, and it's neither suppressive nor a vent for private anger. Let's handle it that way, then." The two of you reached a consensus through discussion. Work done that way runs smoothly. Suppose the two of you aren't cooperating and don't discuss things, and when your partner doesn't know how to handle something, they foist it off onto you, thinking, "Handle it however you please. If anything goes wrong, it'll be your responsibility, at any rate—I won't be sharing it with you." You can see that your partner is acting from an unwillingness to take on responsibility, yet you don't point that out to them, but act rashly according to your own will, thinking, "You don't want to take on the responsibility? You want to let me handle it? Fine, I'll handle it, then—I'll expel them." The two of you don't share a mind; each has your own angle—and as a result, the matter is handled haphazardly, in violation of the principles, and a person who's capable of laboring is arbitrarily cleared out.

Is that harmonious cooperation? Harmonious cooperation is the only way to achieve positive results. If one person won't take responsibility and the other would act arbitrarily, that's the same as them not cooperating. They're both acting by their own will. How could such performance of one's duty be satisfactory?

When something comes up amid cooperation, you have to make inquiries of each other and discuss things with each other. Can antichrists practice in this way? Antichrists are unable to cooperate with anyone; they're always wishing to set up solitary rule. The characteristic of this manifestation is "solo." Why use the word "solo" to describe it? Because before they take action, they don't come before God in prayer, nor do they seek the truth principles, much less do they find someone to fellowship with and say to them, "Is this an appropriate course? What do the work arrangements stipulate? How's this sort of thing to be handled?" They never discuss things or seek to reach a consensus with their co-workers and partners—they just consider things and scheme on their own, making their own plans and arrangements. With a mere cursory read-through of the work arrangements of God's house, they think they've understood them, and then they blindly arrange the work—and by the time others know of this, the work has already been arranged. It's impossible for anyone to hear their views or sentiments from their own mouth in advance, as they never communicate the thoughts and views they harbor to anyone. Someone may ask, "Don't all leaders and workers have partners?" They may nominally have someone as a partner, but when it comes time to work, they don't anymore—they fly solo. Although leaders and workers have partners, and everyone who does any duty has a partner, antichrists believe that they have good caliber and are better than ordinary people, so ordinary people are not worthy of being their partner, and are all inferior to them. This is why

antichrists like to call the shots and don’t like to discuss things with anyone else. They think doing so makes them look like an incompetent good-for-nothing. What kind of viewpoint is this? What kind of disposition is this? Is this an arrogant disposition? They think that to cooperate and discuss things with others, to make inquiries of them and seek from them, is undignified and demeaning, an affront to their self-respect. And so, in order to protect their self-respect, they don’t allow transparency in anything they do, nor do they tell others about it, much less discuss it with them. They think that to discuss with others is to show themselves as incompetent; that to always solicit other people’s opinions means they are stupid and incapable of thinking for themselves; that working with others in completing a task or sorting out some problem makes them appear useless. Isn’t this their arrogant and absurd mentality? Isn’t this their corrupt disposition? The arrogance and self-righteousness within them is too obvious; they have lost all normal human reason, and they aren’t quite right in the head. They always think they have abilities, can finish things by themselves, and have no need to cooperate with others. Since they have such corrupt dispositions, they are unable to achieve harmonious cooperation. They believe that to cooperate with others is to dilute and fragment their power, that when work is shared with others, their own power is lessened and they can’t decide everything for themselves, meaning they lack real power, which for them is a tremendous loss. And so, no matter what happens to them, if they believe they understand and that they know the appropriate way to handle it, they won’t discuss it with anyone else, and they will call all the shots. They will prefer to make mistakes over letting other people know, they will prefer to be wrong over sharing power with someone else, and they will prefer dismissal over letting other people intervene in their work. This is an antichrist. They would rather harm the interests of God’s house, would

rather wager the interests of God's house, than share their power with anyone else. They think that when they're doing a piece of work or handling some matter, this isn't the performance of a duty, but rather a chance to display themselves and stand out from others, and a chance to exercise power. Therefore, although they say that they will harmoniously cooperate with others and that they will discuss matters together with others when they occur, the truth is, in the depths of their heart, they are unwilling to give up their power or status. They think that so long as they understand some doctrines and are capable of doing it themselves, they don't need to cooperate with anyone else; they think that it should be carried out and completed alone, and that only this makes them competent. Is this view correct? They don't know that if they violate principles, they aren't doing their duties, they aren't able to carry out God's commission, and they are merely laboring. Rather than seek the truth principles when doing their duty, they exercise power according to their thoughts and intentions, show off, and parade themselves. No matter who their partner is or what they do, they never want to discuss things, they always want to act on their own, and they always want to have the final say. They are obviously playing with power and using power to do things. Antichrists all love power, and when they have status, they want more power. When they possess power, antichrists are liable to use their status to show off and parade themselves, so as to make others look up to them and to achieve their goal of standing out from the crowd. Thus do the antichrists fixate upon power and status, and will never relinquish their power, ever. Whatever duty they're doing, whatever realm of professional know-how it entails, they'll pretend to know about it, even when it's clear they don't. And if someone should accuse them of not understanding, and just pretending, they'll say, "Even if I start studying this now, I'll understand it better than you. It's just a matter of

looking up some resources online, isn't it?" This is how arrogant and self-righteous antichrists are. They view everything as a simple matter, and they'd dare take it on wholesale and alone. And as a result, when the Above checks on the work and asks how the matter is coming along, they say it's more or less taken care of. The fact is that they've been flying solo, not discussing things with anyone—they've been deciding everything themselves. If you ask them, "Are there principles to the way you're acting?" they'll trot out a whole set of theories to prove that what they're doing is right and in line with the principles. In reality, their thinking is distorted and mistaken. They haven't discussed things at all with others, but have always had the final say, making the decisions themselves. Decisions made by a single person are bound to contain deviations most of the time, so what disposition is this, thinking themselves right and accurate? It's an obvious disposition of arrogance. They have an arrogant disposition, and that's why they're dictatorial—that's why they run riot doing bad things. It's autocracy—a monopoly. This is the disposition of antichrists. They're never willing to cooperate with anyone, but find it extraneous, unnecessary. They always think they're better than others, that no one else compares to them. That's why at heart, antichrists have no wish or will to cooperate with others. They want to have what they say go; they want a monopoly. Only then do they feel delight—only then can they demonstrate their superiority, making others submissive to them and worshipful of them.

There's another part of it, which is that antichrists always wish to have absolute power, to have the sole and final say. This aspect of their disposition also makes them unable to cooperate with others. If you ask them whether they're willing to cooperate, they say they are, but when time comes to do so, they can't. This is their disposition. Why can't they do it? If an antichrist were to be an assistant group head, say, and someone else the

group head, that person with the nature essence of an antichrist would go from assistant to head, and the group head would then be their assistant. They'd flip it around. How would they achieve this? They have many techniques. One element of their techniques is that they make use of the times when they're taking action in front of the brothers and sisters—the times when most everyone can see them—to speak and act a lot and show themselves off, to make people esteem them and acknowledge that they're much better than the group head, and that they've surpassed the group head. And with time, the brothers and sisters come to say that the group head isn't as good as the assistant group head. The antichrist is delighted to hear this; they think, "Finally, they admit that I'm better than him. I've accomplished my goal." What are the responsibilities and obligations an assistant group head should fulfill, under normal circumstances? They are to cooperate with the group head in carrying out and implementing the work arranged by the church, and to raise things to the group head, and prompt him, and supervise him—and to act together in discussion with him. The group head must play the role of primary leader; the assistant group head must have his back, and cooperate with him in seeing that every work project is taken well care of. Apart from not sabotaging things, everything must be done in cooperation with the group head, so that the work that's to be done is done well. If the group head's actions violate the principles, the assistant group head must then raise it to him and help him, and correct the mistake. And with everything that the group head does right and well, and that's in line with the truth principles, the assistant group head must support and cooperate with it, and make an all-out effort in its service, and be of one heart and mind with the group head to do the work well. If a problem should occur, or if one should be found, the two of them must discuss its resolution. Sometimes, there are two things that must be done at the same

time; once the two of them have talked it over, they must each take good care of their own work, separately. That's cooperation—harmonious cooperation. Do antichrists cooperate in this way with others? Absolutely not. If it's an antichrist serving as assistant group head, they'll get to figuring out what they must do to swap positions with the group head, to turn the group head into the assistant and the assistant into the group head, thereby taking charge. They command the group head to do this and that, showing everyone that they're much better than the group head, that they're fit to be the group head. In this way, their prestige increases among others, and they're then naturally chosen as group head. They intentionally make the group head look foolish and lose face, such that others look down on him. Then, with their words, they mock him and satirize him, and expose and belittle him. Bit by bit, the disparity between the two grows bigger and bigger, and the places they have in people's hearts grow more and more different. The antichrist thus becomes the group head, in the end—they've won people over to their side. With a disposition like theirs, can they cooperate in harmony with others, then? No. Whatever venue they're in, they want to be the mainstay, to have a monopoly, to hold the power in their own hand. Whatever your title, chief or assistant, a big one or a small one, status and power, as they see it, must sooner or later become theirs alone. Whoever it may be doing a duty with them, or doing any work project with them, or even debating an issue with them, they remain a loner who acts on their own. They don't cooperate with anyone. No one is allowed to have the same prestige or title as them, nor the same ability or reputation. As soon as someone would surpass them and threaten their status, they'll try to turn the situation around, by any means at their disposal. Everyone is discussing a matter, for instance, and when the discussion is on the verge of yielding a result, they'll understand this at a glance and know what's to be done.

They'll say, "Is this really so hard to take care of? Does it still need such discussion? None of what you're saying will fly!" And they'll offer a novel theory or high-sounding idea that no one had thought of, ultimately refuting everyone's views. Once they have, it'll make people think, "They're high up, alright; how come we didn't think of that? We're just ignorant rabble. That's no good—we need you at the helm!" That's the result the antichrist wants; they're always spouting high-sounding ideas, so that they can come to cut a unique figure, and win the esteem of others. And what impression of them do people wind up with? That their ideas are beyond those of ordinary people, more elevated than those of ordinary people. How elevated? If they're not there, the group can't make a ruling or finalize anything, so they must wait for them to come and say something. Once they have, everyone admires them, and if what they say is fallacious, everyone still says it's elevated. In this, aren't they misleading people? So, why can't they cooperate with anyone? They feel, "Cooperating with people is putting myself on a level with them. Can two tigers occupy the same mountain? There can only be one king of the mountain, and that kingship goes to whoever can hold it—and it's a capable person like me who can do that. You all aren't that bright of mind; your caliber's poor, and you're timid. And add to that, you haven't cheated or fooled people in the world—you've just been fooled by others. I alone am qualified to be leader here!" With them, bad things thus become good things. They flaunt these bad things of theirs—isn't that shameless? Why do they say these things? And what's the purpose of their acting like this, then? It's to be the leader, to take pride of place, no matter how large a group of people they're in. Is that not their intention? (It is.) So, they think of every way to belittle, demean, and mock everyone, and then offer up high-sounding ideas of their own, to convince everyone and have everyone do what they say. Is that cooperation? No—

what is it? This squares with item eight, which we're speaking on: They would have others submit only to them, not the truth or God. This is spoken in regard to cooperation. Can antichrists—whatever they're doing, in their language or in their methods—do their duty in cooperation with others? (No.) They don't cooperate, but just demand that others cooperate with their statements and methods. Can they take advice from others, then? Certainly not. Whatever advice others may offer them, they're quite indifferent to it. They don't ask for details or for reasons, nor do they ask how things really should be handled, much less do they seek the truth principles. Worse still, they don't even ask Me when I'm in front of them—they treat Me as air. I ask them if they have some problem, and they say no. Clearly, they don't know what to do about something that's just happened, yet they don't ask Me, though I'm there in front of them. Can they cooperate with anyone else, then? No one's qualified to be their partner, just their slave and footman. Is that not so? Some of them may have partners, but in fact, those partners of theirs are their footmen, much like puppets. They say, "Go here," and their partner does; "Go there," and their partner does; their partner knows what they'd have them know, and with what they wouldn't have them know, they don't even dare ask. Things are as they say they are. Someone may say to them, "This won't do. There are some things you can't be in sole charge of. You have to find someone to cooperate with, someone who'll supervise you. Moreover, there was some work you didn't handle so well in the past. You need to find someone of caliber, with an ability to do the work, to cooperate with you and help you—you need to safeguard the work of the church and the interests of God's house!" What will they say to that? "If you dismiss my partner, there's no one else fit to partner with me." What's this they're saying? Is it that they'll have no partner, or that they can't find that sort of footman and slave? They're afraid that they won't be

able to find such a slave or footman, such a “partner” who does only their bidding. How would you say this challenge they raise should be resolved? You may say, “Oh, you can’t find a partner? No need for you to work on this project, then—whoever has a partner can do it instead.” Is the problem not thus resolved? If no one’s fit to partner with you and no one can cooperate with you, what sort of thing are you, then? You’re a monster, a freak. Those who truly have reason are at least able to cooperate with the average person, unless that person is too poor of caliber. That wouldn’t work. The first thing reasonable people must do is learn to cooperate with others in doing their duty. They must be able to cooperate with anyone, unless that person’s feeble-minded or a devil, in which case there’s no way to cooperate with them. It’s a very important thing, to be able to cooperate with most people—it’s a sign of normal reason.

One of the most obvious characteristics of the essence of an antichrist is that they monopolize power and run their own dictatorships: They do not listen to anyone, they do not respect anyone, and regardless of people’s strengths, or what correct views or wise opinions they may express, or what suitable methods they might put forward, they pay them no heed; it is as if no one is qualified to cooperate with them, or to take part in anything they do. This is the kind of disposition antichrists have. Some people say this is being of bad humanity—but how could it be commonplace bad humanity? This is an entirely satanic disposition, and such a disposition is supremely vicious. Why do I say that their disposition is supremely vicious? Antichrists expropriate everything from the house of God and the property of the church, and treat them as their personal property, all of which is to be managed by them, and they do not permit anyone else to intervene in this. The only things they think about when doing the work of the church are their own interests, their own status, and their own pride. They do not allow

anyone to harm their interests, much less do they allow anyone of caliber or anyone who is able to speak of their experiential testimony to threaten their reputation and status. And so, they try to suppress and exclude as competitors those who are able to speak of experiential testimony, and who can fellowship the truth and provide for God's chosen people, and they desperately try to isolate those people completely from everyone else, to drag their names thoroughly through the mud, and to bring them down. Only then will the antichrists feel at peace. If these people are never negative, and are able to carry on doing their duty, speaking of their testimony, and supporting others, then the antichrists will turn to their last resort, which is to find faults with them and condemn them, or to frame them and fabricate reasons to torment and punish them, until they get them cleared out of the church. Only then will the antichrists completely relax. This is what is most insidious and malicious about the antichrists. What causes them the most fear and anxiety is the people who pursue the truth and are possessed of true experiential testimony, because people with such testimony are the ones whom God's chosen people approve of and support the most, rather than those who blather on emptily about words and doctrines. Antichrists do not possess true experiential testimony, nor are they capable of practicing the truth; at best, they are capable of doing a few good deeds to curry favor with people. But no matter how many good deeds they do or how many nice-sounding things they say, these are still incomparable to the benefits and advantages that a good experiential testimony can bring to people. Nothing is a substitute for the effects of the provision and watering provided to God's chosen people by those who are able to speak of their experiential testimony. And so, when antichrists see someone speaking of their experiential testimony, their gaze becomes a dagger. Rage ignites in their hearts, hatred rises up, and they are champing

at the bit to shut the speaker up and stop them from saying any more. If they carry on talking, the antichrists' reputation will be completely ruined, their ugly faces completely exposed for all to see, so the antichrists find a pretext to disturb the person who is speaking testimony, and to suppress them. Antichrists permit only themselves to mislead people with words and doctrines; they do not allow God's chosen people to glorify God by speaking of their experiential testimony, which indicates what kind of people the antichrists hate and fear the most. When someone distinguishes themselves with a little work, or when someone is able to speak of true experiential testimony, and God's chosen people receive benefits, edification, and support from it, and it earns great praise from everyone, envy and hate grows in the hearts of the antichrists, and they try to exclude and suppress that person. They do not, under any circumstances, allow such people to undertake any work, in order to prevent them from threatening their status. People with the truth reality serve to accentuate and highlight the poverty, wretchedness, ugliness, and wickedness of antichrists when they're in their presence, so when the antichrists choose a partner or co-worker, they never select people with the truth reality, they never select people who can speak of their experiential testimony, and they never select honest people or people who are able to practice the truth. These are the people the antichrists envy and hate the most, and they are a thorn in the side of the antichrists. No matter how much these people who practice the truth do that is good or of benefit to the work of God's house, the antichrists will try their hardest to cover these deeds up. They will even twist the facts to claim the credit for good things while shifting the blame for bad things onto others, as a means to elevate themselves and belittle other people. Antichrists have a great jealousy and hatred toward those who pursue the truth and are able to speak of their experiential testimony. They are fearful

that these people will threaten their own status, and so they do all they can to attack and exclude them. They prohibit the brothers and sisters from contacting them or getting close to them, or from supporting or praising these people who are able to speak of their experiential testimony. This is what most reveals the satanic nature of antichrists, which is averse to the truth and hates God. And so, too, does it prove that the antichrists are an evil countercurrent in the church, that they are the ones to blame for the disturbance to church work and impedance of God's will. What's more, the antichrists often fabricate lies and twist facts among the brothers and sisters, belittling and condemning people who can speak of their experiential testimony. No matter what work those people do, antichrists find excuses to exclude and suppress them, and are judgmental about them, saying they are arrogant and self-righteous, that they like showing off, and that they harbor ambitions. In fact, these people have some experiential testimony and possess some of the truth reality. They are of relatively good humanity, have conscience and reason, and are able to accept the truth. And though they may have some shortcomings, deficiencies, and occasional revelations of a corrupt disposition, they are capable of reflecting on themselves and repenting. These people are the ones whom God will save, and who have hope of being made perfect by God. In sum, these people are suited to doing a duty. They satisfy the requirements and principles for doing a duty. But the antichrists think to themselves, "There's no way I'm going to put up with this. You want to have a role in my domain, to compete with me. That's impossible; don't even think about it. You're more educated than me, more articulate than me, more popular than me, and you pursue the truth with greater diligence than I do. If I were to cooperate with you and you stole my thunder, what would I do then?" Do they consider the interests of the house of God? No. What do they think about? They think only of how

to hold on to their own status. Though antichrists know themselves to be incapable of doing real work, they do not cultivate or promote people of good caliber who pursue the truth; the only people they promote are those who flatter them, those who are apt to worship others, who approve of and admire them in their hearts, those who are smooth operators, who have no understanding of the truth and are incapable of discernment. The antichrists bring these people up to their side to serve them, to run about for them, and to spend each day orbiting around them. This gives the antichrists power in the church, and it means that many people draw close to them, and follow them, and that no one dares to offend them. All these people whom antichrists cultivate are people who do not pursue the truth. Most of them lack spiritual understanding and know nothing but rule-following. They like to follow trends and the powers that be. They are of the sort that is emboldened by having a powerful master—a gang of muddle-headed people. How does that saying of the nonbelievers go? Better to be a squire to a good man than the worshiped forebear of a bad one. Antichrists do precisely the opposite—they act as the worshiped forebears of such people, and set out to cultivate them as their flag-wavers and cheerers-on. Whenever an antichrist is in power in a church, they will always recruit muddle-headed people and those who blindly fool around as their helpers, while excluding and suppressing those people of caliber who can understand and practice the truth, who can take on work—and especially those leaders and workers who are capable of actual work. In this way, two camps are formed in the church: In one camp are those whose humanity is relatively honest, who do their duty with sincerity, and are people who pursue the truth. The other camp is a gang of people who are muddle-headed and who blindly fool around, led by antichrists. These two camps will continue to battle each other until the antichrists are revealed and

eliminated. Antichrists always fight and act against those who do their duty with sincerity and pursue the truth. Does this not severely disturb the church's work? Does this not disrupt and disturb God's work? Is this force of antichrists not a stumbling block and an obstacle preventing God's will from being carried out in the church? Is it not a wicked force opposing God? Why do antichrists act this way? Because, in their minds, it is clear that if these positive characters were to stand up and be leaders and workers, they would be antichrists' competitors; they would be antichrists' opposing force, and would absolutely not listen to antichrists' words or obey them; they would absolutely not follow antichrists' every bidding. These people would be enough to constitute a threat to the antichrists' status. When antichrists see these people, hatred rises up in their hearts; their hearts will be without peace and reassurance if they do not exclude and defeat these people and ruin their names. Therefore, they must work quickly to cultivate their own power and strengthen their ranks. This way, they can control more of God's chosen people, and will never again have to worry about a handful of truth-pursuers threatening their status. Antichrists form their own force in the church, taking those who listen to them, obey them, and are sycophantic toward them, and promoting them to be in charge of every aspect of work. Is doing this beneficial to the work of the house of God? No. Not only is it not beneficial, it also creates disruption and disturbance to the church's work. If this wicked force has more than half of the people on its side, there is a chance it will topple the church. This is because the number of truth-pursuers in the church constitutes a minority, whereas laborers and disbelievers who are just there to eat their fill of loaves constitute at least half. In this situation, if antichrists focus their strength on misleading and drawing those people over to their side, they will naturally have an upper hand when the church elects leaders.

Therefore, the house of God always stresses that during elections, the truth should be fellowshipped on until it is clear. If you are unable to expose and defeat antichrists by fellowshipping on the truth, the antichrists could mislead people and be elected as a leader, seizing and controlling the church. Would that not be a dangerous thing? If one or two antichrists appeared in the church, it would not warrant fear, but if antichrists were to become a force and achieve a certain level of influence, that would warrant fear. Therefore, antichrists must be uprooted and expelled from the church before they achieve that level of influence. This task is of the highest priority, and it is necessary to do. Moreover, those disbelievers in the church, especially those inclined to worship and follow man, who like to follow force, who like to be accomplices and henchmen to devils, who like to form cliques—such disbelievers and devils as them should be cleared out with all haste. That's the only way to prevent those rabble from forming a force to disturb and control the church. This is something God's chosen people must see clearly, something those who understand the truth should burden themselves with. All who burden themselves with the work of the church, all who are considerate of God's intentions, must perceive these things for what they are. They must especially see the ilk of antichrists for what they are, as well as the petty devils who like flattering and worshiping people, and then put restrictions on them or clear them out of the church. There's such a great need for practice like this. People like antichrists set out specifically to get on good terms with such muddle-headed people, useless wastrels, and vile people who don't accept or love the truth. They win them over and "cooperate" with them quite harmoniously, and intimately, and enthusiastically. What sorts of creatures are those people? Aren't they members of the antichrists' gangs? If the Above should replace their "worshiped forebear," these dutiful offspring won't stand for it—

they'll judge the Above to be unfair, and they'll join up to defend the antichrists. Can God's house allow them to prevail? All it can do is cast its net over all of them and clear them all out. They're demons of the antichrists' gangs, and not one of them may be let off the hook. People like antichrists seldom act alone; most of the time, they assemble a group to take action with, formed of at least two or three people. However, there are some individual cases of antichrists who act as individuals. This is because they have no talents, or perhaps haven't gotten their chance. What they have in common with the others, though, is their special love of status. Don't assume they don't love status because they have no skills or education. That's wrong. You haven't seen through clearly to an antichrist's essence—so long as someone is an antichrist, they like status. Seeing that antichrists are unable to cooperate with anyone, why is it, then, that they cultivate such a group of muddle-headed people, trash, and vermin to lick their boots? Do they mean to cooperate with these people? If they really could cooperate with them, then the statement that "antichrists are unable to cooperate with anyone" wouldn't hold water. They can't cooperate with anyone—that "anyone" refers primarily to positive people, but to take an antichrist's disposition into account, they can't cooperate with their accomplices, either. So, what are they doing in cultivating these people? They're cultivating a group of muddle-headed people who are easy to boss around, who are easy to manipulate, who have no views of their own, who do whatever the antichrists say—who'll go on together to safeguard the antichrists' status. If an antichrist relied on themselves, they'd be all alone, and it'd be no easy thing for them to safeguard their status. That's why they win over a group of muddle-headed people to flock around them each day and do things for their sake. They even mislead God's chosen people: They talk about how these people pursue the truth and how they suffer; they say they deserve to

be nurtured; they even say that when these people have an issue, they inquire of them about it, and ask them about it—that they're all obedient, submissive people. Are they cooperatively doing their duty? The antichrist is finding a group of people who will act for them, who'll be their henchmen, their accomplices, in order to consolidate their status. That's not cooperation—that's running their own operation. Such is the force of antichrists.

What do you say, is it hard to cooperate with other people? It isn't, actually. You could even say it is easy. But why do people still feel this to be difficult? Because they have corrupt dispositions. For those who possess humanity, conscience, and reason, cooperating with others is relatively easy, and they can feel that this is something joyful. This is because it is not easy for anyone to accomplish things on their own, and whatever the field they're involved in, or what they're doing, it is always good to have someone there to point things out and offer assistance—much easier than doing it by themselves. Also, there are limits to what people's caliber is capable of or what they themselves can experience. No one can be a master of all trades: It is impossible for one person to know everything, to be capable of everything, to accomplish everything—that is impossible, and everyone should possess such reason. And so, no matter what you do, whether it be important or not, you will always need someone there to help you, to give you pointers and advice, or to do things in cooperation with you. This is the only way to ensure that you will do things more correctly, make fewer mistakes and be less likely to go astray—it is a good thing. Serving God, in particular, is a big deal, and not resolving your corrupt disposition could put you in danger! When people have satanic dispositions, they can rebel against and oppose God in any time and at any place. People who live by satanic dispositions can deny, oppose, and betray God at any

time. The antichrists are very stupid, they don't realize this, they think, "I had enough trouble getting hold of power, why would I share it with anyone else? Giving it to others means I won't have any for myself, doesn't it? How can I demonstrate my talents and abilities without power?" They do not know that what God has entrusted people with is not power or status, but a duty. Antichrists only accept power and status, they put their duties aside, and they don't do actual work. Instead, they only pursue fame, gain and status, and only want to seize power, control God's chosen people, and indulge in the benefits of status. Doing things this way is very dangerous—this is opposing God! Anyone who pursues fame, gain and status rather than properly doing their duty is playing with fire and playing with their life. Those who play with fire and their lives can doom themselves at any moment. Today, as a leader or a worker, you are serving God, which is no ordinary thing. You are not doing things for some person, much less working to pay bills and put food on the table; instead, you are performing your duty in the church. And given, in particular, that this duty came from God's commission, what does performing it imply? That you are accountable to God for your duty, whether you do it well or not; ultimately, an account must be given to God, there must be an outcome. What you have accepted is God's commission, a hallowed responsibility, so no matter how important or minor this responsibility is, it is a serious business. How serious is it? On a small scale it involves whether you can gain the truth in this lifetime and it involves how God views you. On a larger scale, it directly relates to your prospects and destiny, to your outcome; if you commit evil and oppose God, you will be condemned and punished. Everything you do when you perform your duty is recorded by God, and God has His own principles and standards for how it is scored and evaluated; God determines your outcome based on all that is manifested by

you as you perform your duty. Is this a serious matter? It is, indeed! So, if you're assigned a task, is it your own matter to handle? (No.) That work is not a thing you can complete on your own, but it does require that you take on responsibility for it. The responsibility is yours; you must complete that commission. What does this touch on? It touches on cooperation, on how to cooperate in service, on how to cooperate to perform your duty, on how to cooperate to complete your commission, on how to cooperate such that you follow God's will. It touches on these things.

Harmonious cooperation involves many things. At the very least, one of these many things is to allow others to speak and make different suggestions. If you are genuinely reasonable, no matter what kind of work you do, you must first learn to seek the truth principles, and you should also take the initiative to seek the opinions of others. As long as you take every suggestion seriously, and then resolve problems with one heart and mind, you will essentially achieve harmonious cooperation. This way, you will encounter far fewer difficulties in your duty. No matter what problems come up, it will be easy to solve and deal with them. This is the effect of harmonious cooperation. Sometimes there are disputes over trivial matters, but as long as these don't affect the work, they will not be a problem. However, on key matters and major matters involving the work of the church, you must reach a consensus and seek truth to resolve them. As a leader or a worker, if you always think yourself above others, and revel in your duty like it's a government post, always indulging in the benefits of your status, always making your own plans, always considering and enjoying your own fame, gain and status, always running your own operation, and always seeking to gain higher status, to manage and control more people, and to expand the scope of your power, this is trouble. It is very dangerous to treat an important duty as a chance to enjoy your position

as if you are a government official. If you always act like this, not wishing to cooperate with others, not wanting to dilute your power and share it with anyone else, not wanting anyone else to upstage you, to steal the limelight, if you only want to enjoy the power on your own, then you are an antichrist. But if you often seek the truth, practice rebelling against your flesh, your motivations and ideas, and are able to take it upon yourself to cooperate with others, open up your heart to consult and seek with others, attentively listen to others' ideas and suggestions, and accept advice which is correct and aligns with the truth, no matter who it comes from, then you are practicing in a wise and correct manner, and you are able to avoid taking the wrong path, which is protection for you. You must let go of leadership titles, let go of the filthy air of status, treat yourself as an ordinary person, stand on the same level as others, and have a responsible attitude toward your duty. If you always treat your duty as an official title and status, or as a kind of laurel, and imagine that others are there to work for and serve your position, this is troublesome, and God will detest and be disgusted with you. If you believe that you are equal to others, you just have a little more of a commission and responsibility from God, if you can learn to put yourself on an even footing with them, and can even stoop to asking what other people think, and if you can earnestly, closely, and attentively listen to what they say, then you will cooperate in harmony with others. What effect will this harmonious cooperation achieve? The effect is huge. You will gain things you never had before, which are the light of truth and the realities of life; you will discover others' virtues and learn from their strengths. There's something else: You conceive of other people as stupid, dim-witted, foolish, inferior to you, but when you listen to their opinions, or other people open up to you, you will unwittingly discover that no one is quite as ordinary as you think, that everyone can offer up different thoughts and ideas, and that

everyone has their own merits. If you learn to harmoniously cooperate, beyond just helping you learn from the strengths of others, it can reveal your arrogance and self-righteousness, and stop you from imagining that you are clever. When you no longer consider yourself smarter and better than everyone else, you will cease to live in this narcissistic and self-appreciative state. And that will protect you, will it not? Such is the lesson you should learn and the benefit you should gain from cooperating with others.

In My dealings with people, I listen attentively to what most people say. I make a point of examining people of all sorts, and listening to them speak, and studying the language and style they employ in doing so. You used to assume, for instance, that most people have no more than a bit of education, but don't know the skills of a trade, and so need not be interacted with. In fact, that's not right. When you come into contact with these people, or even with some special people, you're able to understand things deep in their hearts that you can't see or perceive—things like their thoughts and views, some of which are distorted, and some of which are proper. Of course, that "properness" may be quite far from the truth; it may have nothing to do with it. But you'll be able to know more aspects of human nature. Is that not a good thing for you? (It is.) That's what insight is; it's a way of enhancing your insight. Some may say, "What's the use of enhancing our insight?" It's of benefit to your understanding of the various sorts of people, and to your discernment and dissection of various sorts of people, and even more to your ability to help various sorts of people. This is the path on which much work is done. Some people are falsely spiritual and believe, "Now that I believe in God, I don't listen to broadcasts or the news, and I don't read the papers. I don't interact with the external world. All people, of all walks of life and professions, are devils!" Well, you're wrong.

If you have the truth, are you still afraid of interacting with devils? Even God sometimes has dealings with Satan in the spiritual realm. Does He change for it? Not one bit. You're afraid of having dealings with devils, and within that fear, there's a problem. What's actually to be feared is that you don't understand the truth, that you have an inaccurate comprehension and view of belief in God and of the truth, that you have many notions and imaginings, and that you're being too dogmatic. That's why, whether you're a leader or worker or a group head, whatever job you're responsible for and whatever role you play, you must learn to cooperate with others and have dealings with them. Don't spout high-sounding ideas, and don't always affect nobility, to make people heed you. If you're always spouting high-sounding ideas, and you're never able to put the truth into practice, or cooperate with others, you're making a fool of yourself. Who'd pay you any mind then? How did the downfall of the Pharisees come about? They were always preaching theological theories and spouting high-sounding ideas. As they went on doing so, God was no longer there in their hearts—they denied Him, and even made use of man's notions, laws, and rules to condemn and oppose God, and to nail Him to the cross. They held their Bibles all day, reading and researching them, able to recite scripture fluently. And what came of that, in the end? They didn't know where God is, nor what His disposition is, and though He had expressed many truths, they didn't accept a bit of them, but opposed and condemned Him. Was that not the end of them? You clearly know what the results of that were. Do you have such fallacious views in your belief in God? Are you not sealed off? (We are.) Do you see Me being closed off? I sometimes read the news, and sometimes watch interviews with special guests and other such programs; sometimes, I chat idly with the brothers and sisters, and sometimes, I chat with someone who's cooking or cleaning. I speak a bit

with whomever I see. Don't think that because you've taken on a task, or because you have some special talent, or even because you've taken on a special mission, that you're more special than others. That's wrong. As soon as you think you're more special than others, that mistaken view will imperceptibly lock you in a cage—it'll wall you up from the outside in iron and bronze. You'll then feel that you're the highest of all, that you can't do this and that, that you can't speak or have communications with such-and-such a person, that you can't even laugh. And what happens in the end? Who do you turn into? (An isolated loner.) You become an isolated loner. Look how the emperors of old always said things like "I, alone, am such and so"; "I, isolated, am this and that"; "I, alone, think"—always declaring themselves alone. If you always declare yourself to be alone, how great must you think yourself to be? So great that you've really become the son of heaven? Is that what you are? In essence, you're an ordinary person. If you always think yourself great and extraordinary, you're in trouble. It'll go south. If you conduct your worldly dealings with such a mistaken view, then the ways and means of your actions will change—your principles will change. If you always think yourself to be set apart, that you're higher than all others, that you shouldn't do this or that sort of thing, that doing such things is beneath your status and standing, have things not then gone south? (They have.) You'll feel, "With status like mine, I can't just say everything to others!" "With status like mine, I can't tell others I'm rebellious!" "With standing like mine, I can't tell others such demeaning things as my weaknesses, defects, faults, and lack of education—I absolutely can't let anyone know about those things!" That would be exhausting, no? (It would.) If you lived in such an exhausting way, could you do your duty well? (No.) Where does the problem arise? It arises in your views on your duty and status. However great an "official" you are, whatever position you

hold, however many people you're in charge of, really, it's no more than a different duty. You're no different from others. You can't see this for what it is, but always feel at heart, "It's not a different duty—it really is a difference in standing. I need to be above others; how could I cooperate with others? They may as well cooperate with me—I can't cooperate with them!" If you're always thinking like that, always wishing to be above all others, always wishing to stand on others' shoulders, above them and looking down on them, it won't be easy for you to cooperate with people. You'll always be thinking, "What does that person know? If he knew things, the brothers and sisters would have chosen him as leader. So, why'd they choose me? Because I'm better than him. So, I shouldn't discuss things with him. If I did, it would mean that I'm not great. To prove that I am great, I can't discuss things with anyone. There's no one fit to discuss the work with me—no one at all!" This is how antichrists think.

In mainland China, the Communist Party suppresses religious belief. It's a terrible environment. Believers in God face the danger of being arrested at any time, so leaders and workers don't gather so frequently. At times, they can't even hold co-worker meetings once a month; they wait until conditions allow to gather, or until they've found a suitable spot. How is the work carried out, then? When there are work arrangements, someone must be found to deliver them. Once, we found a nearby brother to deliver work arrangements to a regional leader. This brother was an ordinary believer, and when he delivered the work arrangements, the regional leader read them and said, "Humph. This is what I expected." What was he flaunting in front of that brother? He was throwing his weight around, so that anyone looking would say, "Wow, that was so dignified. What style!" And that's nothing—right afterward, he said, "This is the guy they send to deliver work arrangements to me? His rank isn't high enough!" This meant:

“I’m a regional leader, an important leader. How could an ordinary believer be sent to deliver things to me? Isn’t this overstepping? The above really looks down on me. I’m a regional leader, so they should at least have sent a district leader to deliver this, and yet they got a lowest, ordinary believer to do it—his rank isn’t high enough!” What sort of person this leader is! How much does he treasure his status, to say the deliverer isn’t ranked highly enough? He treats his title as a pretext for asserting his authority. Is he not a devilish thing? (He is.) He’s a devilish thing, alright. In the work of the church, are we picky about who’s sent to deliver things or to give notices? In an environment like mainland China, brothers and sisters face such great risks while on the way to make deliveries, and yet when this brother arrived with the work arrangements, he was told by the leader that he was not of high enough rank, implying that someone of sufficient rank must be found, someone who corresponded with the leader in terms of standing and status, and that to do otherwise was looking down on the leader—is that not the disposition of an antichrist? (It is.) It’s the disposition of an antichrist. This devilish person can’t do any actual work, and he has no skills, yet he still makes such demands—he still puts such emphasis on status. What’s his catchphrase? “His rank isn’t high enough.” Whoever’s speaking with him, he first asks, “What level leader are you? The head of a small group? Off with you—your rank isn’t high enough!” If it’s the brother Above holding a gathering, he’ll always be moving forward, saying, “This brother is the greatest among the church leaders, and I’m next after him. Wherever he sits, I go right next to him, according to rank.” That’s how clear-cut this is in his mind. Isn’t that shameless? (Yes.) It’s so shameless—he has no self-knowledge! How shameless is he? Enough to disgust people. Even though he has the title of leader, what is he able to do? How well does he do it? He needs to have some results to show before he can flaunt his qualifications—

that would be fitting; that would be logical. Yet he differentiates people according to rank without having achieved any results, without having done any work! And what's his rank then? As a regional leader, he hasn't done much actual work—he falls short of this rank. If I were to differentiate people according to rank, is there anyone who could come close to Me? No. Do you see Me differentiating based on rank when I interact with people? No—regardless of who I meet, I speak to them a bit if I can, and if I don't have time, I just greet them and that's it. This antichrist, though, doesn't think like that. He sees standing, status, and social worth as more important than anything, as even more precious than his own life. Do you differentiate based on rank when you do your duties together? Some people differentiate by rank in everything they do; at the drop of a hat, they'll say that other people are going beyond their rank in the work they do and the notices they give. What rank is it that they're going beyond? Do your own duty well first. You can't do any duty well or do any work, yet you're still differentiating based on rank—who asked you to do that? It's not yet time to make differentiations based on rank. You're doing it too early; you have no self-knowledge. There are times when we go somewhere and find people there to resolve a problem. Do we look for suitable people based on rank? We basically do not. If you're in charge of the work, then we'll go looking for you, and if you're not there, we'll find someone else. We don't differentiate based on rank, nor based on high or low status. If someone takes it on themselves to make such differentiations, they have no self-knowledge, and they don't understand the principles. If you differentiate based on status, rank, and titles in God's house as minutely as nonbelievers do, then you're really lacking in reason! You don't understand the truth; you're so lacking. You don't understand what believing in God is about.

We've just talked about the practice of cooperating with others. Is this an easy thing to do? Anyone who can seek the truth, who has a bit of a sense of shame, and humanity, conscience, and reason, can practice cooperation with others. It's those people without humanity, who always wish to have a monopoly on status, who're always thinking of their own dignity, status, fame, and gain, that can't cooperate with anyone. Of course, this is also one of the primary manifestations of antichrists: They don't cooperate with anyone, nor can they achieve harmonious cooperation with anyone. They don't practice that principle. What's the reason for this? They're unwilling to relinquish power; they're unwilling to let others know that there are things they can't see through to, that there are things about which they need to seek counsel. They present people with an illusion, making them think that there's nothing they can't do, nothing they don't know, nothing of which they're ignorant, that they've got all the answers, and that everything is doable, possible, and achievable for them—that they don't need others, nor help, reminders, or advice from others. That's one reason. What's the most glaring disposition of antichrists, besides that? That is, what's the disposition you'll be able to see through to when you come into contact with them, from just hearing a phrase or two of theirs? Arrogance. How arrogant are they? Arrogant beyond reason—like a mental disease. If they take a sip of water, for instance, and they cut a pretty figure as they do so, they will bring it up as something to brag about: "Look what a pretty figure I cut when I drink water." They are particularly good at flaunting themselves and showing off; they're especially shameless and unabashed. That's the sort of thing antichrists are. As they see it, no one measures up to them. They're particularly good at showing off, and they completely lack self-knowledge. Some antichrists are particularly ugly, yet think they look good, with an oval face, almond-shaped eyes, and arched

brows. They lack even this shred of self-knowledge. By 30 or 40 years of age, an average person will have more or less accurately appraised their own looks and abilities. Antichrists, however, don't have such rationality. What problem is at play here? It's that their arrogant disposition has exceeded the bounds of normal rationality. How arrogant are they? Even if they look like a toad, they'll say they look like a swan. In this, there's something of an inability to distinguish what is from what isn't, and of turning things upside down. Such an extent of arrogance is arrogance to the point of shamelessness; it's irrepressible. When ordinary people speak well of their own looks, they find it to be unmentionable and get embarrassed. Once they've spoken, they feel ashamed for the rest of the day, with a blush on their face. Antichrists don't blush. They'll praise themselves for the good things they've done and the strengths they have, for whatever ways they're good and better than others—these words just flow from their mouth, as if they were ordinary speech. They don't even blush! This is arrogance beyond measure, shame, or rationality. This is why, in the eyes of antichrists, every normal person—especially every person who seeks the truth, and possesses the conscience and reason of normal humanity, and normal thinking—is a mediocrity, has no talent to speak of, is lower than them, and lacks their strengths and merits. It's fair to say that because they're haughty and believe that there's no one who measures up to them—that because of this reason, they don't wish to cooperate or discuss things with anyone, in anything they do. They may listen to sermons, read God's words, see the exposure of His words, or be pruned at times, but in any case, they won't own up to having revealed corruption and having transgressed, much less to being arrogant and self-righteous. They aren't able to understand that they're just an ordinary person, of ordinary caliber. They can't understand such things. Regardless of how you prune them,

they'll still think they're of good caliber, that they're higher than ordinary people. Is this not beyond hope? (It is.) It's beyond hope. That's an antichrist. However they're pruned, they just can't hang their head and admit that they're no good, that they're incapable. As they see it, admitting to their problems, faults, or corruption would be like being condemned, like being destroyed. This is the way they think. They think that as soon as others see their faults, or as soon as they acknowledge that their caliber is poor and that they do not have spiritual understanding, they'll lose energy in their belief in God and find it meaningless, as their status will no longer be guaranteed—they'll have lost their status. They think, "Is there a point to living without status? It'd be better to die!" And if they have status, they're irrepressible in their arrogance, running amok doing bad things; and if they hit a wall and get pruned, they'll want to abandon their post, and become negative and slack off. Want them to act according to the truth principles? Don't even think about it. What do they believe? "How about you give me a position and let me act on my own? You want me to cooperate with others? That's impossible! Don't find me a partner—I don't need one; no one's fit to be my partner. Or, just don't use me—have someone else do it!" What kind of creature is this? "There can only be one alpha male"—this is the mindset of antichrists, and these are their manifestations. Is this not beyond hope? (It is.)

In the first item, which says that antichrists are unable to cooperate with anyone, what's entailed in that "unable"? That they don't cooperate with anyone, and that they can't achieve cooperation with others—are these not two strains of it? These two meanings are entailed in it, as determined by the essence of antichrists. Though people may work in tandem with them, the essence of it isn't true cooperation—they're just footmen, providing back-up, running errands and handling affairs for them. It's

nowhere near qualifying as cooperation. How is “cooperation” defined, then? The fact is that the ultimate goal of cooperation is achieving an understanding of the truth principles, acting according to them, resolving every problem, making the right decisions—decisions that align with the principles, without deviation, and reducing errors in the work, so that all you do is the performance of your duty, not doing as you wish, and not running riot. The first manifestation of antichrists’ having others submit only to them, not the truth or God, is that they’re unable to cooperate with anyone. Some may say, “Being unable to cooperate with anyone isn’t the same as having others submit only to them.” Being unable to cooperate with anyone means that they don’t heed anyone’s words or solicit anyone’s suggestions—they don’t even seek God’s intentions or the truth principles. They just act and behave according to their own will. What’s implicit in this? They’re the ones who reign in their work, not the truth, not God. So, the principle of their work is to have others heed what they say, and treat them as if they were the truth, as if they were God. Is that not its nature? Some may say, “If they’re unable to cooperate with anyone, maybe it’s because they understand the truth and don’t need to cooperate.” Is that what’s going on? The more someone understands the truth and practices it, the more sources they make inquiries of and seek from when they act. They discuss things and fellowship with people more, in an effort to minimize damage and the odds of errors occurring. The more someone understands the truth, the more reason they have, and the more willing and able they are to cooperate with others. Is that not so? And the less willing and able someone is to cooperate with others, those who won’t heed anyone else, who won’t consider anyone else’s suggestions, who, when they act, don’t consider the interests of God’s house and are unwilling to seek whether their actions are in line with the truth principles—such people seek the truth

all the less and understand it all the less. What is it that they mistakenly believe? “The brothers and sisters have chosen me to be their leader; god has given me this chance to be a leader. So, all I do is in line with the truth—whatever I do, it’s right.” Is this not a misunderstanding? Why would they have such a misunderstanding? One thing’s for sure: Such people don’t love the truth. And something else: Such people simply don’t understand the truth. This is beyond all doubt.

Antichrists are unable to cooperate with anyone. This is a serious problem. Whatever duty an antichrist is doing, whomever they’re partnered with, there will always be conflicts and disputes. Some may say, “If they’re in charge of cleaning and they tidy up inside every day, what’s there for them to be uncooperative with others about?” There’s a dispositional problem in it: Whomever they’re interacting with or doing a job with, they’ll always scorn them, always wishing to lecture them, to have them do what they say. Would you say that such a person can be cooperative with others? They can’t be cooperative with anyone; this is because their corrupt disposition is too severe. Not only can’t they cooperate with others, they’re also always lecturing and constraining others from above—they wish always to sit astride people’s shoulders and force their obedience. This isn’t a mere dispositional problem—it’s also a serious problem with their humanity. They have no conscience or reason. This is how evil people are. They can’t cooperate with anyone; they can’t get along with anyone. What are the things that are shared in humanity between people? Which of those things are compatible? Conscience and reason, and their attitude of loving the truth—these are shared. If both parties possess such normal humanity, then they can get along; if they don’t, then they can’t; and if one possesses it and one doesn’t, then they can’t, either. Good people and bad people can’t get along—benevolent people and evil people can’t get along. There are

certain conditions that must be met for people to get along with each other normally: Before they can cooperate with each other, they must at least have a conscience and reason, and be patient and tolerant. People must be of one mind in order to be able to cooperate in doing a duty; they must draw on the other's strengths and offset their own weaknesses, and be patient and tolerant, and have a baseline to their comportment. That's how to get along in harmony, and though there may be conflicts and disputes at times, the cooperation can continue, and at least no enmity will arise. If one person has no such baseline, and isn't conscientious or reasonable, and does things in a profit-focused way, seeking profit alone, wishing always to profit at others' expense, cooperation will be impossible. This is how it is among evil people, and among devil kings, who do battle with each other, without cease. The various evil spirits of the spiritual realm don't get along with each other. Though devils may, at times, form consortia, it's all about mutual exploitation in order to achieve their own goals. Their consortia are temporary, and before long, they shatter on their own. It's the same among people. People without humanity are bad apples that ruin the bunch; only those with normal humanity are easy to cooperate with, patient and tolerant of others, able to heed others' opinions, and able to set aside their status in the work they do, to do it in discussion with others. They, too, have corrupt dispositions, and always wish to make others heed them—they, too, have that intention—but because they have a conscience and reason, and can seek the truth, and know themselves, and feel that doing so is inappropriate, for which they feel reproach, and they are able to curb themselves, their ways and means of doing things will change, bit by bit. And thus, they'll be able to cooperate with others. They're revealing a corrupt disposition, but they're not evil people, and they don't have the essence of antichrists. They won't have any major problems cooperating with others. If they were evil

people or antichrists, they'd be unable to cooperate with others. This is how all the evil people and antichrists are whom God's house clears out. They're unable to cooperate with anyone, and they all get revealed and eliminated as a result. Yet there are many people with the disposition of antichrists, who walk the path of antichrists, who, having undergone much pruning, can accept the truth, and can truly repent, and can be patient and tolerant with others. Such people are capable of coming gradually into harmonious cooperation with others. Antichrists alone are unable to be cooperative with anyone. However much of a corrupt disposition they reveal, they won't seek the truth to resolve it, but will remain persistent in their own way, unscrupulous and unrestrained. It's not just that they can't cooperate in harmony with others—if they see that someone has discerned them and is displeased with them, they'll even set out to torment that person, and adopt an exclusionary, hostile attitude toward them. They'll remain in hostility toward them, at the cost of any interference with the church's work. This is determined by the nature essence of antichrists.

What are the lessons you should learn in training to cooperate in harmony? Learning to cooperate is one element of the practice of loving the truth, and one sign of it, too. It's one way that a person's possession of a conscience and rationality manifests. You may say you have a conscience, dignity, and rationality, but if you can't cooperate with anyone, and can't get along with your family, with outsiders, or with friends, and your interactions fall apart, and have endless disputes in shared tasks, which makes enemies of you—if you're thus never able to get along with anyone, you're in danger. If such behavior is among the behaviors of all your corrupt disposition, or one behavior among all those you have that do not conform to the truth, and is no more than a behavior, one that you know of, and in regard to which you're constantly seeking and changing, you still

have a chance. There's still room for salvation; it's not a major problem. But if you're inherently a person like this, inherently unable to get along with anyone, and no talk about it is of use—you just can't restrain it—then that's a serious problem. If you don't take it as something of note, no matter how the truth is fellowshipped to you, but feel that the problem is no big deal, that it's your normal life, the main way in which your corrupt disposition manifests, then yours is the essence of an antichrist. And if that's your essence, that's a different matter than if you walk the path of antichrists. Some people walk the path of antichrists, and some are themselves antichrists. Isn't there a difference there? (Yes.) Those who walk the path of antichrists exhibit these behaviors of antichrists in their actions; they'll reveal an antichrist's disposition a bit more noticeably and obviously than the average person, but they're still able to do work that's in line with the truth, has humanity, and has rationality. If someone can't do any positive work at all, and what they do is instead entirely these behaviors of antichrists, these revelations of an antichrist's essence—if all the work they do and the duties they perform are such revelations, without anything that's in line with the truth—in that case, they're an antichrist.

Some leaders and workers have, in the past, often revealed an antichrist's dispositions: They were wanton and arbitrary, and it was always their way or the highway. But they didn't commit any obvious evils and their humanity was not terrible. Through being pruned, through brothers and sisters helping them, through being transferred or replaced, by being negative for a time, they finally become aware that what they revealed before were corrupt dispositions, they become willing to repent, and think, "What is most important is to persist in doing my duty, no matter what. Though I was walking the path of an antichrist, I wasn't classed as one. This is God's mercy, so I must work hard in my belief and my pursuit.

There's nothing wrong with the path of pursuing the truth." Bit by bit, they turn themselves around, and then they repent. There are good manifestations in them, they are able to seek the truth principles when doing their duty, and they seek the truth principles when engaging with others, too. In every regard, they are entering in a positive direction. Have they not then changed? They have turned from walking the path of antichrists to walking the path of practicing and pursuing the truth. There is hope and a chance for them to attain salvation. Can you class such people as antichrists because they once exhibited some manifestations of an antichrist or walked the path of antichrists? No. Antichrists would rather die than repent. They have no sense of shame; besides that, they are vicious and wicked of disposition, and they are averse to the truth in the extreme. Can someone who is so averse to the truth put it into practice, or repent? That would be impossible. That they are so absolutely averse to the truth means that they will never repent. There is one thing certain about people who are able to repent, and it is that they have made mistakes but are able to accept the judgment and chastisement of God's words, are able to accept the truth, and are able to try as hard as they can to cooperate when doing their duties, taking the words of God as their personal maxims, and making God's words into the reality of their lives. They accept the truth, and deep down, they are not averse to it. Is this not the difference? This is the difference. Antichrists, however, don't stop at refusing to be pruned—they won't listen to anyone whose words accord with the truth, and they don't believe that God's words are the truth, nor do they acknowledge them to be so. What nature is that of theirs? It's one of being averse to the truth and hating it, to an extreme degree. When anyone fellowships the truth or speaks of experiential testimony, they're extremely repulsed by it, and they're hostile to the person fellowshipping. If someone in the church is spreading various preposterous

and evil arguments, saying absurd, preposterous things, it makes them very happy; they'll get on board at once and wallow in the mire with them, in close collaboration. It's a case of birds of a feather flocking together, of like seeking out like. If they should hear God's chosen people fellowshipping the truth or speaking of experiential testimony of their self-knowledge and sincere repentance, it flusters them to exasperation, and they get to considering how to exclude and attack that person. In brief, they don't look fondly on anyone who pursues the truth. They want to exclude them and be their enemy. Whoever is skilled at showing off by preaching words and doctrines, they like them very much and are quite approving of them, as if they'd found a confidant and fellow traveler. If someone should say, "Whoever does the most work and makes the greatest contribution will be greatly rewarded and crowned, and will reign together with god," they'll grow excited to no end, with a rush of hot blood. They'll feel that they're head and shoulders above others, that they finally stand out from the crowd, that there's now space for them to display themselves and exhibit their worth. They'll be quite satisfied then. Is that not being averse to the truth? Suppose you say to them in fellowship, "God doesn't like people like Paul, and He's most disgusted by people who walk the path of antichrists, and those who go around all day saying, 'Lord, Lord, haven't I done much work for You?' He's disgusted by people who go around all day begging Him for a reward and a crown." These words are certainly the truth, but what feeling are they left with when they hear such fellowship? Do they say amen to and accept such words? What's their first reaction? Revulsion at heart and an unwillingness to listen—what they mean is, "How can you be so sure about what you're saying? Do you have the final say? I don't believe what you're saying! I'll do what I'll do. I'm going to be like Paul and ask god for a crown. That way, I can be blessed, and have a good destination!" They

insist on maintaining the views of Paul. Aren't they thus fighting against God? Is that not obvious opposition to God? God has exposed and dissected Paul's essence; He's said so much on it, and every bit of it is the truth—yet these antichrists don't accept the truth or the fact that all Paul's actions and behaviors were in opposition to God. In their mind, they still question: "If you say something, that means it's right? On what grounds? To me, what Paul said and did looks right. There's nothing mistaken in it. I'm pursuing a crown and a reward—that's what I'm capable of! Can you stop me? I'll pursue doing work; once I've done a lot, I'll have capital—I'll have made a contribution, and that being so, I'll be able to enter the kingdom of heaven and be rewarded. There's nothing wrong there!" That's how stubborn they are. They don't accept the truth in the slightest. You can fellowship the truth to them, but it won't get through to them; they're averse to it. That's the attitude of antichrists toward God's words, the truth, and it's their attitude toward God, too. So, what feeling do you get when you've heard the truth? You feel that you're not pursuing the truth, and that you don't understand it. You feel you're still far short of it, and that you'll need to strive toward the truth reality. And whenever you hold yourselves up for comparison to God's words, that's when you feel that you're just too deficient, and poor of caliber, and lacking in spiritual understanding—that you're still perfunctory, and that there's still wickedness in you. And then, you get negative. Is that not your state? Antichrists, on the other hand, are never negative. They're always so enthusiastic, never reflecting on themselves or knowing themselves, but thinking they've got no major problems. This is how people who are always arrogant and self-righteous are—as soon as they get their hands on power, they turn into antichrists.

II. A Dissection of How Antichrists Always Have the Desire and Ambition to Control and Conquer People

We'll continue by fellowshipping on the next item: Antichrists always have the ambition and desire to control and conquer people. This problem is more serious than that of their inability to cooperate with anyone. What sort of people would you say are those who like controlling and conquering others? What sort of person has the ambition and desire to control and conquer others? I'll give you an example. Do those who particularly like status enjoy controlling and conquering others? Aren't they the ilk of antichrists? They mislead, control, and subdue other people, who then worship and heed them. They thus gain people's esteem and respect, and get people to worship and look up to them. Is there not then a place for them in people's hearts? If people weren't convinced by them and didn't approve of them, would they worship them? Absolutely not. So, after these people have status, they still need to convince others, to completely win them over, and to make them admire them. Only then will people worship them. That's one sort of person. There's another—those who are particularly arrogant. They treat people in the same way: They begin by subduing people, making everyone worship and admire them. Only then are they satisfied. Very vicious people also like controlling others, having people heed them, be in their orbit, and do things for them. When it comes to both very arrogant people and people with vicious dispositions, once they've taken power, they become antichrists. Antichrists always have an ambition and desire to control and conquer others; in their encounters with people, they always wish to ascertain how others see them, and whether there's a place for them in others' hearts, and whether others admire and worship them. If they encounter someone who is good at bootlicking,

flattery and fawning, they get very happy; they then begin to stand on high, lecturing people and prattling on about high-sounding ideas, inculcating people with regulations, methods, doctrines, and notions. They have people accept these things as the truth, and even put a lovely face on them: “If you can accept these things, you’re someone who loves and pursues the truth.” Undiscerning people will think what they’re saying is reasonable, and though it is indistinct to them, and they do not know whether it’s in line with the truth, they feel only that there’s nothing wrong with what they’re saying, and that it doesn’t violate the truth. And so, they obey the antichrists. If someone is able to discern an antichrist and may expose them, it will rile the antichrist, who will unceremoniously heap blame on them, condemn them, and threaten them, with a show of force. Those without discernment get entirely subdued by the antichrist and admire them from the bottom of their hearts, giving rise in them to worship of the antichrist, reliance on them, and even dread. They have a sense of being enslaved by the antichrist, as if they’d be unsettled at heart if they lost the antichrist’s leadership, teachings, and reproaches. Without these things, it’s as though they’d have no sense of security, and God might not want them anymore. Then, everyone has learned to watch the antichrist’s expression when they act, for fear that the antichrist will be unhappy. They all attempt to please them; such people are dead set on following the antichrist. In their work, antichrists preach words and doctrines. They’re good at teaching people to adhere to certain regulations; they never tell people what the truth principles they should adhere to are, why they must act in this way, what God’s intentions are, what arrangements God’s house has made for the work, what the most essential and important work is, or what the primary work to be done is. Antichrists say nothing at all about these important things. They never fellowship the truth when doing and arranging work. They

themselves don't understand the truth principles, so all they can do is teach people to adhere to a few regulations and doctrines—and if people should go against their sayings and regulations, they'll face the antichrists' reprimand and rebuke. Antichrists often do work under the banner of God's house, rebuking others and lecturing them from a high position. Some people even get so flustered by their lecture that they feel they're indebted to God by not acting according to the antichrists' requirements. Have such people not come under the antichrists' control? (They have.) What sort of behavior is this, on the antichrists' part? It's behavior of enslavement. "Enslavement" is called "brainwashing" in the words of the nation of the great red dragon. It's just like when the great red dragon captures believers in God. Aside from torturing them, it uses another technique: brainwashing. Whether they're farmers, or workers, or intellectuals, the great red dragon uses its slew of heresies and fallacies—atheism, evolution, and Marxism-Leninism—to brainwash people; it inculcates these things in people by force, no matter how disgusting or loathsome those people find them, then uses these ideas and theories to fetter people's limbs and control their hearts. This is how the great red dragon keeps people from believing in God, from accepting the truth, and from pursuing the truth to be saved and made perfect. In the same way, no matter how many sermons people who are controlled by antichrists hear, they can't understand the truth, or what believing in God is really for, or what sort of path they should take, or the correct view they should have in doing each thing, or the stance they should adopt. They understand none of these things; all that's in their hearts are the words and doctrines, and the hollow theories of those antichrists. And after being misled and controlled by antichrists for a long time, they grow to be entirely like them: They become people who believe in God, but don't accept the truth at all, and even oppose and set themselves against God.

What kind of people are those who are misled and controlled by antichrists? Without a doubt, none of them are lovers of the truth—they're all hypocrites, people who don't pursue the truth in their belief in God and who don't attend to proper affairs in doing their duties. In their belief in God, these people don't follow God; instead they follow antichrists, they become the antichrists' slaves, and as a result they can't gain the truth. This outcome is inevitable.

What is the principle by which God treats people? Is it force? Is it control? No—it's precisely the opposite of control. What's God's principle in how He treats people? (He gives them free will.) Yes, He gives you free will. He enables you to come to your own understanding amid the environments He lays out, so that you naturally produce human understanding and experience. He enables you to understand an aspect of the truth naturally, so that when you encounter such an environment again, you know what to do and what to choose. He also enables you to understand what's right and what's wrong, from the depths of your heart, so that you ultimately choose the right path. God doesn't control you, and He doesn't force you. An antichrist, however, acts in the exact opposite way: They'll brainwash and indoctrinate you by misleading you, then go on to make you their slave. Why do I use the word "slave"? What is a slave? It means that you won't discern whether the antichrist is right or wrong, and you won't dare to—you won't know whether they're right or wrong; you'll be confused and muddled at heart. You'll be unclear on what's right and what's not; you won't know what you should and shouldn't do. You'll just wait like a puppet for the antichrist's instructions, not daring to take action if the antichrist doesn't give the word, and only daring to act once you've heard their orders. You will have lost your own innate abilities, and your free will won't play its role. You'll have become a dead man. You will have

a heart, but you will not be able to think; you will have a mind, but you will not be able to consider problems—you won't know right from wrong, or what things are positive and what things are negative, or what the right way to act is and what the wrong way to act is. Imperceptibly, the antichrist will have taken control of you. What is it that they'll control? Is it your heart, or is it your mind? It's your heart; your mind will then naturally fall under their control. They'll tie your limbs up tight, binding them fast and firm, so that with each step you take, you get mired in hesitation and doubt, and you shrink back afterward; and then you want to take another step, to take some action, but you shrink back again. In each thing you do, your vision will be clouded and unclear. This is inseparable from the misleading remarks of the antichrist. What's the main technique by which antichrists control people? All they say is stuff that accords with people's notions and imaginings, with human sentiments, and with human reasoning. They seem to have a bit of humanity when they speak, but they don't possess any truth realities. Tell Me, can people who are controlled by and follow antichrists do duties in God's house with all their heart and all their strength? (No.) What's the reason behind that? They don't understand the truth—that's the main reason. And there's another reason: Antichrists engage in power plays; they don't practice the truth in doing their duty, nor do they do it with all their heart and strength. Can their footmen practice the truth, then? Whatever an antichrist is like, their footmen in tow will be like that, too. Antichrists lead the way in not practicing the truth, in going against the principles, in betraying the interests of God's house, in being unreasonable and acting like dictators. Could this fail to affect their footmen? There's absolutely no way it could. So, what will become of those people whom they constrain and control? They'll guard against each other, they'll be suspicious of each other and fight with each other—competing for fame and gain, for a chance

to shine, and for capital. Deep down, everyone controlled by an antichrist is in discord and no longer of one mind. They're cautious and circumspect in their actions; they're not open with each other, and they don't have normal human relationships with each other. There's no normal fellowship between them, no pray-reading, no normal spiritual life. They're fragmented, just like the nonbelieving, satanic groups out there in the world. That's how it is when an antichrist is in power. There's guardedness between people, open and hidden struggles, sabotage, jealousy, judgment, and comparison of who's taking on less responsibility: "If you won't take responsibility, I won't, either. On what basis would you have me consider the interests of god's house, when you don't consider them yourself? I just won't consider them, then!" Is such a place God's house? No. What sort of place is it? It's Satan's camp. The truth doesn't reign there; it doesn't have the work of the Holy Spirit, or God's blessing, or His leadership. And so, every one of the people there are like little devils. Superficially, the words of praise they speak about others sound nice: "Oh, they really love god; they really make offerings; they really suffer in doing their duty!" But have them give an evaluation of a person, and what they'll tell you behind their back will be different from what they say in their presence. If brothers and sisters should fall into the hands of a false leader, they will be as fragmented as a pile of loose sand in the performance of their duties—they won't get results, and they won't have the work of the Holy Spirit, and most of them won't pursue the truth. What, then, if they fell under the control of an antichrist? Those people couldn't be called a church anymore. They'd belong entirely to Satan's camp, and to the antichrist's gang.

Why is it that antichrists always want to control people? It's because they don't safeguard the interests of God's house, nor do they care about the life entry of God's chosen people. Their only consideration is for their own

power, status, and prestige. They believe that so long as they have control over people's hearts and get everyone to worship them, their ambition and desire will be fulfilled. As for matters that touch on the interests of God's house, or on the work of the church, or on the life entry of God's chosen people, they don't care about those things at all. Even when problems arise, they can't see them. They can't see problems such as where staffing arrangements aren't appropriate in God's house; or where the property of God's house has been distributed unreasonably, with too much of it lost, as well as who has squandered it; or who's causing disruptions and disturbances in their work; or who's using people unsuitably; or who's being perfunctory in their work—and less still do they handle such problems. What do they handle? What things do they interfere in? (Trifling matters.) What sorts of things are trifling matters? Provide some details. (Some leaders will set off to resolve the household affairs of certain brothers and sisters—for example, someone in their family not getting along with someone else. These are just matters of everyday life.) That's something false leaders do. And what do antichrists do? (They pay no mind to the brothers' and sisters' life entry, nor to things that go against the truth principles; they only pay mind to things that touch on their face and status—people not doing what they say, for instance, or some people taking a dislike to them. They handle things like that.) That's part of it. Such things happen. Antichrists check to see who's an unwelcome presence to them, who's not deferential to them, and who can discern them. They see these things and make a mental note of them; such things are very important to them. What else? (If the person elected in some church has discernment of them and isn't of one mind with them, they'll seek out ways to find fault with that person, and have them replaced. They like doing that stuff.) No matter what faults or problems someone who does bad things has, or

however they cause disruptions and disturbances, an antichrist pays this no mind—they specifically find fault with people who do their duty and those who pursue the truth, looking for justifications and excuses to get those people replaced. There's one more main way in which antichrists controlling others manifests: In addition to controlling ordinary brothers and sisters, they try to control the people in charge of each aspect of the work. They always wish to hold all of power in their own grasp. So, they ask after everything; they keep an eye on and watch everything, to see how people do things. They don't fellowship the truth principles to people at all, or give people free rein to act. They want to make everyone do as they say and submit to them. They're always afraid that their power will be dispersed and taken by other people. When discussing an issue, no matter how many people are fellowshipping about it or what results their fellowship yields, they'll reject all of it when it gets to them, and the discussion will have to start over again. And what's the end result of this? Things aren't over until everyone heeds them, and if that hasn't happened, they'll have to go on fellowshipping. This fellowship sometimes goes on into the middle of the night, without anyone being allowed to sleep; it doesn't come to an end until the others heed what they say. This is something antichrists do. Are there people who believe that in doing this, an antichrist is taking responsibility for the work? What's the difference between taking responsibility for the work and the despotism of antichrists? (It's a difference in intention.) When people are being conscientious and responsible toward the work, they do this in order to fellowship the truth principles clearly, so that everyone may understand the truth. Antichrists, on the other hand, act like despots in order to maintain power, to gain the upper hand, to refute all views that diverge from their opinions and may cause them to lose face. Is there not a difference between these intentions? (There

is.) What's different about them? Can you discern that? Getting people to understand the truth principles through fellowship, and vying for esteem—what's the difference between the two? (Intentions.) Not just intentions—of course the intentions are different. (One of these approaches will benefit God's house more.) One of them benefitting God's house more is another difference—considering the interests of God's house. What's the main difference, though? When someone is truly fellowshipping on the truth, it's evident when you hear it that it's not a personal justification or defense. All that they fellowship on is intended to make everyone understand God's intentions, it is all testimony to God's intentions. Such fellowship makes the truth principles clear, and after hearing it, people have a path forward—they know what the principles are, they know what they should do in the future, they won't be likely to go against the principles in doing their duty, and the goal of their practice will be more accurate. Such fellowship isn't contaminated in the slightest with personal justification or defense. But how do those people preach, who'd like to turn things in their favor and bring others under their control? What do they preach about? They preach about their self-justifications, and the thoughts, intentions, and goals behind whatever they did, so that people will accept it, buy it, and not misunderstand them. It's all just self-justification; there's no truth at all in it. If you listen closely, you'll hear that there's no truth in what they fellowship—it's all human sayings, excuses, and justifications. That's all it is. And after they've spoken, does everyone understand the principles? No—but they've understood quite a bit about the speaker's intentions. This is the method of antichrists. It's how they control people. As soon as they feel that their status and prestige have suffered a loss and been impacted within the group, they call a gathering at once to try to salvage them, however they can. And how do they salvage those things? By giving excuses, by offering

justifications, by saying what it was they were thinking at the time. What's their goal in saying these things? To clear up all the misunderstandings everyone has about them. It's just like the great red dragon: After it's tormented and punished someone, it'll vindicate them and clear them of whatever they've been charged with. What's the goal of doing this? (Whitewashing.) It vindicates you and compensates you after it has finished doing something bad to you, so that you think that the great red dragon is actually good and trustworthy, after all. In this way, its rule goes unthreatened. This is how antichrists are, too: There's not one thing they say or do that's not for their own sake; they won't say anything for the sake of the truth, much less will they say or do anything for the sake of the interests of God's house. All they say and do is for the sake of their own reputation and status. Some may say, "It's unjust of You to define them as antichrists, because they toil a lot, and they do their job very diligently, working and running about for God's house from dawn until dusk. They're sometimes too busy to eat. They've suffered so much!" And whom do they suffer for? (Themselves.) For themselves. If they had no status, would they do the same thing? They run about like that for their own reputation and status—they do it for a reward. If they weren't rewarded, or if they had no fame, gain, or status, they would have backed out long ago. They do these things in front of others, and as they do, they want to let God know about them, and make Him give them their due reward, in light of all that they've done. What they ultimately want is a reward; they don't want to gain the truth. You must see through to this point. When they feel they've accrued enough capital, when they have an opportunity to speak among others, what's the content of what they say? Firstly, it's flaunting their contributions—a psychological attack. What's a psychological attack? It's letting everyone know, deep in their hearts, that they've done many good

things on behalf of God's house, made contributions, taken on risks, done dangerous work, run about a lot, and suffered no small amount—it's laying out their credentials and talking about their capital in front of others. Secondly, they talk in an extravagant and nonsensical way about some unrealistic theories, which people feel they understand, though they don't. These theories sound quite profound, mysterious, and abstract, and they make people worship the antichrists. Then, they talk in a grand and confusing way about stuff they believe no one has ever understood—technology, for instance, and outer space, finances and accounting, and matters of society and politics—and even underworld matters and scams. They narrate their personal history. What's this, then? They're flaunting themselves. And their goal in flaunting is to launch a psychological attack. Do you think they're stupid? If this stuff they say had no effect on people, would they still say it? They would not. They have a goal in saying it: It's about laying out their credentials, showing off, and flaunting themselves.

Furthermore, what manner do antichrists often adopt? No matter where they go, they adopt the manner of the head of a household—wherever they go, they say, "What are you working on? How's it going? Are there any difficulties? Hurry up and handle the things you've been assigned! Don't be perfunctory. All the work of god's house is important, and can't be delayed!" They're just like the head of a household, always supervising the work of the people in their house. What does that mean, that they're the head of a household? It means that anyone in their house might make a mistake, or take the wrong path, so they need to watch over them; if they didn't, no one would do their duty—they'd all end up stumbling. Antichrists believe that everyone else is an idiot, a child, that if they didn't fuss over them, if they let them out of their sight for a second, some of them would make mistakes and take the wrong path. What sort of view is this?

Are they not assuming the manner of the head of a household? (They are.) Do they do concrete work, then? They never do; they arrange for others to do all the work, concerning themselves only with bureaucracy and being the master, and when others have done the work, it's the same as if they'd done it themselves—all the credit goes to them. They just enjoy the benefits of their status; they never do anything that benefits the work of God's house, and even if they find that someone's being perfunctory or derelict in their performance of their duty, that someone's disrupting and disturbing the church's work, they just give them a few words of exhortation and comfort them, but they never expose or restrict them—they never offend anyone. If no one wants to listen to them, they'll say, "My heart has broken into pieces worrying about you all; I've talked until my mouth ran dry—I've tired myself out to the point that it's nearly broken me in two! You give me so much to worry about!" Isn't it shameless of them to say this? Does it disgust you to hear it? This is one way that antichrists' constant desire to control people manifests. How do such antichrists fellowship with people? They say to Me, for instance, "The people beneath me don't do as they're told. They don't take the church work seriously. They're perfunctory, and they indiscriminately spend the money of god's house. They're truly beasts, these people—they're lower than dogs!" What's their tone here? They're making themselves the exception; they mean, "I consider the interests of god's house—they don't." Who are the antichrists regarding themselves as? A "brand ambassador." What's a brand ambassador? Take a look at the brand ambassadors from some countries—what sort of people are they? They're chosen for their beauty; they're very pretty, they can speak well, and they've all been through training. Behind the scenes, they all have connections and dealings with tall, rich, and handsome men, with high-ranking officials, with wealthy businessmen—that's why they're brand

ambassadors. What do they rely on, to get to be brand ambassadors? Is it purely their nice looks, good figures, and eloquence? They mainly rely on their behind-the-scenes connections. Isn't that how it works? (Yes.) Yes, that's how it works. Antichrists, who always have the manner of a leader or the head of a household, want always to use this manner, this posture, to mislead people and control them. Isn't that a bit like the style of a brand ambassador? They stand there, hands clasped behind their back, and when the brothers or sisters nod and bow to them, they say, "Nice—do a good job!" Who are they to say that? What position have they appointed themselves to? I don't say such things, anywhere I go—have you ever heard Me say such a thing? (No.) Occasionally, I'll say, "This opportunity you have to do your duty with peace of mind is no easy thing to come by! You have to seize this opportunity, and do your duty well—don't get yourself sent away for doing evil and causing disturbances." What do I say this out of, though? Sincerity. But is that how an antichrist thinks? That's not how they think, and it's not how they act. They tell others to do a good job—do they do so themselves? They do not. They'd have others do a good job, working themselves to the bone for them, laboring for them, and in the end, they're the ones who get all the credit. Do you work yourselves to the bone for Me now, doing your duties? (No.) You're not laboring for Me, either; you're performing your own duties and obligations, and then God's house provides for you. Would it be excessive to say that I provide for you? (No.) This isn't an incorrect statement, and in fact, it's truly how things are. But if you'd have Me say that, I wouldn't—that would never come from My lips. I'd say only that God's house provides for you: You do your own duties in God's house, and God provides for you. So, who is it you're doing your duties for? (Ourselves.) You're performing your own duties and obligations; this is the responsibility you ought to fulfill as created beings. You're doing

this before God's presence. You absolutely mustn't say that you're working for Me—I don't need that. I don't need anyone working for Me; I'm not the boss, nor am I the president of some company. I'm not making money from you, and you're not eating My food. We're just cooperating with each other. I fellowship the truths I should fellowship to you so that you may understand them, and you set off on the correct path, and with that, My heart is put at ease—My responsibility and obligation have been carried out to completion. It's mutual cooperation, with everyone playing their part. It's far from being a case of who's exploiting whom, who's using whom, who's feeding whom. Don't affect that manner—it's useless, and it's disgusting. Truly do the work well, such that it's evident to everyone, and in the end, you'll be well positioned to settle your accounts before God. Do antichrists have such reason? No. If they take on a bit of responsibility, make a bit of a contribution, and have done some work, they show off about it, in a way that's frankly disgusting—even wishing to be brand ambassadors. If you don't try to be a brand ambassador, and you get down to some actual work, everyone will have some respect for you. If you adopt the posture of a brand ambassador, but you're unable to do any concrete work, and make it so that the Above must concern themselves with and personally give directions for all the work, and follow up by supervising you and giving you guidance, with the Above doing every aspect of the work, and if you still think yourself able, that you've become more skilled, that it was you who did it all—is that not shameless? Antichrists are capable of this. They rob God of His glory. When normal people have experienced a few things, they can understand a bit of the truth, and see that, "My caliber is just so poor—I'm nothing. Without the concern and supervision of the Above, without them holding my hand so to help me, I wouldn't be able to do anything. I've just been a dummy. I've now come to know myself a little

bit. I know my paltry measure. I won't have any complaints if the Above prunes me again in the future. I'll just submit." Knowing your own paltry measure, you'll do the work that's yours to do in a well-behaved manner, with both feet on the ground. Whatever the Above assigns you, you'll do it well, with all your heart and all your strength. Is this what antichrists do? No, it's not—they don't consider the interests of God's house, or the work of God's house. What is the greatest interest of God's house? Is it the church's wealth? Is it offerings to God? No. What is it, then? What aspect of the work does everyone's performance of their duty revolve around? Spreading the gospel and bearing witness for God, so that all mankind understands God and returns to Him. This is the greatest interest of God's house. And that greatest interest branches downward, splitting into each group and each aspect of the work, and then splitting more finely all the way down to the various duties that each person does. This is the interest of God's house. Did you see this before? No, you didn't! When I speak of the interests of God's house, you think they're money, houses, and cars. What kind of interests are those? Aren't they just a few material things? Will some people then say, "Seeing as those aren't interests, let's squander them as we please"? Is that alright? (No.) Absolutely not! Squandering offerings is a grave sin.

What else interests antichrists, apart from their desire and ambition to control people? Nothing, essentially. They're not too interested in anything else. Whether each person is doing the appropriate duty, whether staffing is arranged appropriately, whether there's anyone disrupting and disturbing the work of the church, whether each aspect of the church's work is progressing smoothly, which segment of the work has a problem, which segment is still weak, which segment hasn't been thought about yet, where the work isn't being done properly—antichrists don't involve themselves

with any such things, nor do they ask about them. They never care about them; they never do this concrete work. For instance, translation work, video editing work, film production work, text-based work, the work of spreading the gospel, and so on—they don't diligently follow up on any aspect of the work. So long as something doesn't touch on their fame, gain, or status, it's as if it has nothing to do with them. So, what's the only thing they do? They just handle some general affairs—superficial work that people pay attention to and see. They finish with that, then trot it out as a qualification of theirs, and then they begin to enjoy the benefits of their status. Do antichrists care about the life entry of God's chosen people? No; they care only about their reputation and status, about matters in which they can stand out, and get people to esteem and worship them. So, no matter what problems arise in the work of the church, they neither concern themselves with them nor ask about them; no matter how serious a problem, no matter how great a loss it incurs to the interests of God's house, they don't feel that it's a problem. Tell Me, do they even have a heart? Are they people with loyalty? Are they people who love and accept the truth? Question marks must be drawn behind these things. Well, what must they be doing all day, for them to make a shambles of the work of the church? This suffices to show that they're not the least bit considerate of God's intentions. They don't do the essential work that God has entrusted to them, but busy themselves exclusively with superficial, general affairs, so that they'll appear to be working to other people; on the outside, they're busy doing a duty, to show people that they have zeal and faith. This pulls the wool over some people's eyes. But they don't do a single aspect of the church's essential work—they do none of the work of watering and providing the truth. They never use the truth to resolve problems; they just handle some general affairs, and do a bit of work that makes them look

good. With the church's essential work, they're just perfunctory and irresponsible—they don't have the least sense of responsibility. They never seek the truth to resolve problems, no matter how many should arise, and they go through the motions in their duties. And having handled some superficial, general affairs, they think they've done actual work. While antichrists do their duties, they run amok doing bad things and act in an arbitrary and dictatorial way. They make a shambles and a total mess of the church's work. Not one aspect of the work is done to an adequate standard and without error; no aspect of the work is done well without the Above having to intervene, and ask after it, and supervise it. And even so, there are some who are full of grievances and defiance after being replaced; they make deceptive arguments on their own behalf, foisting responsibility off onto upper-level leaders and workers. Is that not completely unreasonable? A person's true attitude toward the truth can't be seen when nothing has happened, but when they're pruned and replaced, their true attitude toward the truth is revealed. People who accept the truth are able to do so under any circumstances. If they're wrong, they can admit their mistake; they can face the facts and accept the truth. People who don't love the truth won't admit that they're wrong, even if their error has been exposed; less still will they accept God's house handling them—and what would some of them even use as a justification? "I meant to do well—I just didn't. I can't be blamed now for having done badly. I meant well, and I suffered and paid a price, and I expended of myself—not doing something well isn't the same as doing evil!" To use this justification, this excuse, to refuse to be handled by God's house—is that proper? Whatever justifications and excuses a person gives, they can't conceal their attitude toward the truth and toward God. This relates to their nature essence, and it is the most indicative thing. Whether something has happened or not, your attitude toward the truth

represents your nature essence. It's your attitude toward God. How you treat God can be seen just by looking at how you treat the truth.

What did we cover in our discussion just now about antichrists' behavior of controlling people? (Antichrists are interested only in controlling people.) That's right. People who are particularly arrogant and have a particular love for status have an ample "interest" in controlling people. This "interest" isn't positive—it's a desire and ambition, it's negative, and it's pejorative. Why would they be interested in controlling people? From an objective perspective, it's their nature, but there's another reason: People who would control others have a special passion and affection for status, fame, gain, vainglory, and power. Can I put it like that? (Yes.) And is that special passion and affection not similar to Satan's? Is that not Satan's essence? Satan contemplates all day long how to mislead and control people; every day, it inculcates in people fallacious ideas and views, whether through inculcation and education, or through traditional culture, or through science, lofty knowledge, and teachings—and the more it inculcates these things in people, the more they worship it. What is Satan's aim in inculcating these things in people? Once it has done this, people possess its ideas; they possess its philosophies and mode of existence. This is tantamount to Satan taking root in people's hearts. They live by Satan, and their living is Satan's living—it's the living of devils. Is that not so? Is this not also the nature of antichrists controlling people? They want to make everyone else into people like them; they want to make everyone live for them, be at their disposal, and do things for them. And everything must be under their control: People's thoughts and speech, their style of speech, ideas, and views, the perspective and attitude from which they act, even their attitude toward God, their faith, and their will and aspiration to do their duties—all of this must be under their control. How

deep does that control go? They first brainwash and indoctrinate people, then go on to make all people do the same things as they do themselves. They become the "godfather." To make people like this, antichrists use many methods: There's misleading, inculcation, frightening, and what else? (Psychological attacks.) That's part of misleading. What else? (Coercion and buying people off.) How do they buy people off? Some people run amok doing bad things while doing their duties in God's house. Can antichrists see this clearly? It's all too clear to them. Do they handle it, then? They do not. And why don't they? They wish to use the matter to buy those people off; they say to them, "Not handling you is a favor I've done for you. You need to thank me. I saw you do a bad thing, but I didn't report you, and I didn't handle you. I was lenient. Don't you now owe me a debt of gratitude going forward?" Those people are then grateful toward them and consider them their benefactors. Then, the antichrists and those people are just like pigs wallowing in the same sty. While they are in power, antichrists can buy off such people: those who do evil, who harm the interests of God's house, who pass judgment on God in private, and who undermine the work of God's house in private. This is the sort of gang of evil people that antichrists protect. Is this not a kind of control? (It is.) The fact is that antichrists know deep in their hearts that these people aren't those who safeguard the interests of God's house. They all know it—there's a tacit understanding—and so, they're working hand in glove. "We're peas in a pod. You don't consider the interests of god's house. You fool god, and so do I; you don't pursue the truth, and neither do I." Antichrists buy such people off. Is this not buying them off? (It is.) They have no qualms about letting the interests of God's house suffer. At the price of the interests of God's house, they condone these people running amok doing bad things, and freeloading off God's house. It's as if they're providing for these

people, and these people are unconsciously grateful to them. When the time comes for God's house to handle these evil people, how do they view the antichrists? They say to themselves, "Oh, no. They've already been dismissed. If they hadn't, we'd have been able to enjoy ourselves a while longer—with their cover, no one was able to handle me." They still feel so attached to the antichrists! It's evident that all these things antichrists do are disruptions and disturbances, things that mislead people, and evil deeds that oppose God. And any person who doesn't love the truth won't hate these evil deeds, and they will even cover up for them. For instance, there was a certain leader who shielded antichrists. The Above asked him whether anyone in the church was causing disruptions and disturbances, or running amok doing bad things, or if there were any antichrists misleading people. The leader said, "Well, I'll ask around. Let me check for you." Wasn't that part of his job? With that tone—"Let me check for you"—he coped with the Above, and they didn't hear any more about it afterward. He didn't check—he didn't want to offend those people! And when the Above asked him again, "Did you check?" he said, "I did—there aren't any." Was that true? He was the biggest antichrist of all, the principal culprit for disturbing the church's work, and for harming the interests of God's house. He was an antichrist himself—what was there for him to check? With him there, whatever bad things the people beneath him did, whatever disruptions and disturbances they caused, no one could check up on these things. He blocked them from doing so. By implication, under such circumstances, had he not separated the people under him from God? He had. And whom did those people heed, having been separated from God by him? Didn't they heed him? And so, he became the town bully, the bandit leader, the local tyrant—he got those people under his control. What method did he use? He tricked the Above and duped those below him. With the people below him,

he bought them off and spoke pleasant words, and with the Above, he engaged in trickery—he didn't let the Above know what was going on below. He said nothing about it to the Above, and he also created a facade. What facade did he create? He said to the Above, "There's someone in our church who all the brothers and sisters report to be of poor humanity, to be incredibly malicious, and to be incapable of any duty. What do you say—can I handle her?" To hear him tell it, it was clear from that person's manifestations that she was an evil person who should be handled. So, the Above said, "In that case, you may handle her. Have you handled her?" He said, "We handled her last month and cleared her out." Were the facts truly as he said? What turned out to really be going on after more detailed questioning? That person didn't get along with him. And there was a reason they didn't get along: This leader didn't do actual work, and he was always forming gangs and cliques among the brothers and sisters—he displayed the manifestations of an antichrist, and that person had discernment of him, and she reported and exposed those problems. As soon as she made that report, she was found out by the leader's associate underlings, and she was consequently punished and cleared out by him. This antichrist did a good job of getting everyone beneath him to rise up against that person and reject her, and eventually, he handled that person and cleared her out, after which he reported this "good news" to the Above. That wasn't what was really going on, in fact. Do such things happen in the church? They do. These antichrists suppress the brothers and sisters; they suppress those who can discern them and report their problems, as well as those who can see through to their nature essence. They even lodge complaints against their victims first, reporting to the Above that it's those people who are causing a disturbance. Who's actually causing a disturbance? It's the antichrists who are disturbing and controlling the church.

What are antichrists' techniques for getting people to submit to them? One such technique is using various means to control you—to control your thoughts, your methods, the path you walk, and even, by means of the power they wield, the duty you do. If you get close to them, they'll give you an easy duty that enables you to stand out; if you're always disobedient to them, and always point out their faults, and expose the problem of their corruption, they'll arrange for you to do a job that people don't like—for instance, getting a young sister to do some dirty, tiring work. They arrange easy, clean jobs for whoever gets close to them, flatters them, and always says what they want to hear. This is how antichrists treat people and control them. That is, when it comes to power over staffing and transfers, who does what is all up to them, they're in sole control. Is this merely a kind of ambition and desire? No, it's not. Does this not correspond exactly with item eight of the manifestations of antichrists: "They would have others submit only to them, not the truth or God"? What does "They would have others submit only to them, not the truth or God" refer to? What's wrong with this manifestation? In what way is it wrong? It's that what they'd have people submit to goes entirely against the truth. It doesn't accord with the truth principles. It goes entirely against the interests of God's house and against God's intentions; not a bit of it safeguards the interests of God's house, and not a bit of it accords with the truth. What they'd have people submit to is entirely their own ambitions, desires, preferences, interests, and notions. Is this not the essence of the problem? This is one way antichrists' essence manifests. Does this not get to the crux of the matter? This way that antichrists act should be easy to discern. There are some leaders and workers who put forward right and correct views, and though some people are unconvinced and can't accept them, these leaders are able to persist in implementing those correct views and putting them into practice. What's

the difference between this behavior and that of antichrists? The two seem similar on the surface, but there's a difference in their essence. What antichrists do is intentionally go against the truth and the work principles of God's house, getting people to do what they say under the guise of them doing a duty for God's house and submitting to the truth. This is wrong—egregiously, absurdly wrong. Some leaders and workers uphold correct views. That which accords with the truth principles should be upheld; this isn't arrogance and self-righteousness, nor is it constraining people—it's upholding the truth. The two behaviors seem similar on the outside, but their essences are different: One is upholding the truth principles, and the other is upholding mistaken views. What antichrists do is all in violation of the truth, in hostility to it, and entirely driven by their personal ambitions and desires—that's why antichrists would have people submit only to them and not the truth or God. That is the crux of this item. What we talked about just now is an established fact. What do desires and ambitions refer to here? They refer to some people who don't do obvious things that an antichrist would, yet still have these tendencies. They have these tendencies and manifestations, meaning they have these desires and ambitions. Whatever group they're in, they always wish to command people like an official: "You, go make food!" "You, go notify so-and-so!" "Work hard at your duty, and have more loyalty—god's watching!" Do they need to be saying that stuff? What sort of tone is that? Who are they to always be acting like a lord and master? They're nothing, yet they'd dare to say such things—is that not a lack of reason? Some may say, "They're blockheads." But they're no ordinary blockheads—they're special ones. Special how? When they argue or deliberate about a matter with anyone, whether they're right or not, they must ultimately prevail; whether they're right or not, they must have the final say, call the shots, and make the decisions. Whatever their status may

be, they wish to make the decisions. If another person should prevail by expressing a correct opinion, they get angry; they give up their post and stop their work—they quit, saying: “You can say whatever you like—it’s not like you do what I say, anyway!” Do they not have that ambition and desire? What consequences come of such people being lords and masters, of them being the ones in charge, of them becoming leaders? They become standard antichrists. Do you have such manifestations? That would not be a good thing! Wouldn’t it be a great calamity if a believer in God does not gain the truth, but instead becomes an antichrist?

How do nonbelievers view people? When they encounter a person, they look first at their appearance and clothing; when they listen to others speak, they always want to see whether they’re possessed of learning. If they find that your appearance and clothing aren’t much to look at, and that you aren’t very well-educated or knowledgeable, they scorn you, and want to get the upper hand when they talk with you. I say, “If you want to argue, then go ahead—you talk.” I hold My tongue; I yield. Most people in God’s house listen to Me, wherever I go. So, I look for chances to hear others speak, to let others do more of the talking—I’m trying to let everyone speak from the heart, and talk about the difficulties inside them, and of their knowledge. As I listen, I can hear some deviations. I can hear a few of their problems and shortcomings, what problems have arisen with the path they walk, and which area of the church’s work isn’t being done well, what problems remain with it, and whether they need resolving. I concentrate on listening for these things. If we’re debating some issue—if I say a cup is paper, for instance, and you insist on saying it’s plastic, I’ll say, “Fine. You’re right.” I won’t argue with you. Some people think, “If You’re right, why don’t You argue?” It depends on the issue. If it’s something that touches on the truth, it’s only right for you to heed Me; if it’s some external

affair, then no matter what you say, I won't get involved—such things have nothing to do with Me. There's no use in arguing about such things. There are some people who discuss certain matters of state. To them, I say, "As I understand it, this is how that thing is." I tack on "as I understand it" at the beginning; there's a bit of self-knowledge in that. I bring out a fact I know to illustrate the matter, saying, "Here's the situation as it is now, but if there are some special circumstances, I don't know about those." It's all I can do to evaluate the matter with such a fact, but I'm not showing off how much I know. I'm just giving them a bit of information as a reference—I don't mean to assume a higher station than theirs and suppress them, to show them how brilliant I am, that I know everything, that they don't know anything. That's not My perspective. When some people are chatting with Me, I mention a bit of information they don't know, and they say, "You spend all day inside—what do you know?" They don't know that information, yet they want to argue and fight with Me over it. I say, "That's right. I don't go out, but I do know this one thing. I'm just telling you about it, and that's it—believe it or not." What's there to argue about in that? Arguing about this sort of thing is a disposition. Some people even want to compete for superiority when it comes to an external matter, saying: "How did you come to know about this? Why don't I know about it? Why can you talk about the long and short of it, while I can't?" For instance, I say, "Over the years I've been staying here, I've discovered something distinctive about the climate: It's fairly humid." This is an observation I've come to after staying in this place for a long time—it's a fact. Yet some people hear that and say, "Is that how things really are? How come I haven't felt the humidity, then?" Just because you haven't felt the humidity, that doesn't mean it's not humid. You can't just go by what you feel—you have to go by the data. The daily weather forecasts go into great detail, and once you've

seen enough of them, you'll know that it is, in fact, humid here. It's not something I just imagined, and I'm not talking based on a feeling. And why is that? There's always moss at the shady bases of walls all year round; in springtime, there are some places I wouldn't dare walk, they're so slippery. This observation came from Me going through this, experiencing it, seeing it with My own eyes, and personally feeling it. Talking in this way isn't going against the facts, right? But there are some people who challenge Me over these things when they talk to Me—I say it's humid here, and they just say it isn't. Are these not muddled people? (They are.) Some statements are made on the basis of reality, as they come from experience, and aren't imagined out of thin air. Why do I say they're not imaginings? Because they lay out the details clearly, thoroughly, and systematically, and when a person sees and experiences what was described in those statements, it matches up exactly with what was said. Are those statements not then accurate? (It is.) Yet even with these accurate statements, there are some people who are always contentious, and they argue with Me in this way. What is it they're arguing for? Is this mortal combat? Are they fighting for their lives? That's not what they're arguing for, they just want to compete over who knows more. They just like to argue—this is a disposition. How do you think such people ought to be treated? Do they need to be exposed, and argued with until you're flushed with anger? (No.) With such ignorant people, there's no use in arguing. It's degrading. Just let them be. Won't that do? What's the use in arguing with such foolish and rash people? If there's an argument or debate because someone does not understand some matter that touches on the truth, that's alright—but isn't it ignorant to argue about these external affairs? The disposition of antichrists is, primarily, that of not accepting the truth, of being arrogant and self-righteous, of being averse to the truth. Antichrists don't even accept any right words, or remarks and

sayings that accord with the facts, and they will research them, and dispute and argue with you about them—and that's to say nothing of the truth. Is that not a disposition? (It is.) What disposition is it? Arrogance. What they mean is, "You just understand a bit of the truth, don't you? You don't understand external affairs, so you'd be right to listen to me about them! Don't run your mouth—it really makes me mad. These external affairs aren't yours to manage. With your responsibilities, with speaking the truth, I'll listen to you—but stop talking about these external matters. Shut up, why don't you! You've never encountered these matters, so what do you know? You need to listen to me!" In everything, they'd have people listen to them. They wish to conquer everyone, without even looking to see who it is. What disposition is that? Is there any reason at all in it? (No.)

Tell Me, is getting along with Me easy or difficult? (Easy.) How can you tell? Why do you say it's easy? I'll tell you, and you can see whether My explanation of Myself is right and accurate. First, My rationality is normal. How can this normalness be explained? It means that I have accurate standards and an accurate perspective with regard to all matters. In that way, aren't My views and statements regarding each sort of thing, and My attitude toward each sort of thing, all normal? (Yes.) They're normal—at least, they accord with the standards for normal humanity. Second, the truth is keeping Me in check. These are two things that normal rationality at the very least possesses. And there's one more aspect to this: The reason you can see that it's easy to get along with Me is that I have the right measure and I know the standards when it comes to people of each sort. I have the right measure, as well as ways and means for how I treat leaders and ordinary brothers and sisters, for how I treat the elderly and the young, for how I treat arrogant people who are liable to show off, and for how I treat those who do and don't have spiritual understanding, and so on, for

each sort of person. What primarily is this right measure, and these ways and means? They are going along with the truth principles, not doing things at random. Suppose, for instance, I were to esteem you for being a university student, or to scorn you for being a peasant—those are not the principles. So, how do I grasp these principles? Through looking at a person's caliber and humanity, at the duty they do, at their faith in God, and at their attitude toward the truth. I regard people based on a combination of these various aspects. There's yet another reason why you see Me as easy to get along with, which is something many people perhaps have notions about and are unable to accept. They think, "You have status, but why don't You seem like someone with status? You don't assert Your status; You aren't all high and mighty. In people's minds, they think that they should look up to You—but why is it that when people see You, they find it most fitting to regard You from the same level, or even to look down on You?" And so, they think it is easy to get along with Me, and they relax. Is that not so? That's how it is. They consequently think I'm nothing to be afraid of, and that getting along with Me in this way is great. Tell Me, if I were to suppress you at every turn, and prune you for no good reason, and rebuke you and lecture you all day with a dark expression on My face, would things not then be different? You'd think, "You're so hard to get along with, with Your eccentric personality and Your mood swings!" I wouldn't be easy to get along with then. It's precisely because I seem normal to you in all of My aspects, in My personality, in My pleasures and angers, in My sorrows and joys, and because in your mind's eye, you think that people with standing and high status ought to be high and mighty, yet the Me you see now is just so ordinary—that's precisely why you let your guard down and feel I'm easy to get along with. Besides, do you find that I use bureaucratic jargon when I speak? (No.) I don't—when it comes to things you don't

understand, I help you as much as I can with whatever I can, and I rarely deride you. Why do I rarely do that? There are times when I feel very exasperated and can't help but say a few words deriding you, but I must also consider that you may become weak, and so I speak that way to you as little as possible. Instead, I'm tolerant, forgiving, and patient. I help you as much as I can, where I can, and I teach you as much as I can, of what I can—this is what I do in most circumstances. And why is that? It's because the majority of people are most lacking when it comes to matters of testimony for God and understanding the truth—but when it comes to eating, drinking, and making merry, or clothes and makeup, or gaming, or any such worldly matters, people know all about these things. On the other hand, regarding matters of belief in God, and matters that touch on the truth, people are ignorant; when it comes to testifying for God, and using their professional skills, their strengths, and their gifts to do a bit of the work of testifying for God, to produce some work that testifies for God, they have nothing to say. What am I to do, when I see such a situation? I must teach you, coaching you bit by bit, and teaching you as best I can. I select the things that I understand, and know, and can do, and I teach them to you, on and on, until a piece of work is finished. I teach you all that I can, as much as I can—and as for the things that I can't teach or that can't be learned, whatever you understand of them, that's how much you understand. Let this take its natural course. I won't force you to understand those things. Ultimately, there are some who say, "Those of us who understand a profession have yielded to a layman. We, who understand this profession, have been unable to get anything done, and this person who doesn't know anything about this profession always has to teach us. It's so humiliating!" This isn't humiliating. All of mankind draws a blank when it comes to testifying for God as a believer—if people were born able to testify for God, then no one

would oppose Him! It's because people are the ilk of Satan and have a nature essence that's hostile to God that they're unable to do things that involve the truth and testimony for God. So, what are people to do, then? So long as they put forth their greatest efforts to do what they can, that's enough. If I have the energy to offer help and coaching, I help. If I don't, or if I'm busy with other things and can't make the time, then you just do what you can. That's in line with the principles, isn't it? It's the only way it can be. I don't force you to go beyond your capabilities. It's useless—it can't be done. In the end, people think: "You're quite easy to get along with, and Your requirements are easy to achieve. You tell us what to do, and we'll do as You say." Some people may get pruned on occasion. Most of them come away from that fine, with the correct comprehension. A few people give up their work, and a few cause disturbances in secret, don't try hard to do their duty, and don't do actual work. Such people are then replaced. If you're not willing to do the work, then step down. Why must you be the one being used for it? We'll replace you—that's all there is to it. Simple, isn't it? If in the future, those people should repent, change, and do their work well, they'll be given another chance—and if they still cause disruptions and disturbances in the same way, they'll never be used again. I'd be better off using someone obedient. What's the use of being entangled with people of that sort all the time? Right? That would be hard for them and exhausting for Me. There are principles for how I handle these things, and there are principles for how I get along with others, too. Another reason why I am easy to get along with is that in getting along with people, I never require things that are too demanding of them. Do whatever you can; for the things you can't do, I'll talk you through them, one by one. Do what you can with all your heart; if you don't do it with all your heart, I won't force you to do so. As for the rest, that is, how you believe in God, that's your own

business. If you don't gain anything in the end, you'll have no one to blame. What do you think of My principles for how I treat people? Do you feel that they are a bit indulgent? That's absolutely not the case—the way I handle this is in complete alignment with the principles. What principles are those? Listen to Me, and you'll understand.

I, God incarnate, work within humanity—can I entirely replace the Holy Spirit, or God's Spirit, in doing work? No, I can't. So, I don't try to go beyond My limits, saying that I'd like to replace God in heaven and do all of His work. That would be magnifying Myself—I am not capable of that. I am an ordinary person. Whatever I can do, I do. I do what I can do well; I do it to completion, and I do it properly. I put My heart and all My strength into doing it. That is enough. That's the work that falls to Me. Yet if I couldn't understand this, and felt defiant toward this fact, and didn't acknowledge it, but always tried to pretend to be great, always trying to shine, always trying to show off some incredible skills, would that accord with the principles? No. Do you think that I understand this matter? I do, all too well! The scope of what God's flesh can say and what work the flesh can do is the scope of the work that He does in the flesh. Beyond this scope, people privately experiencing God's disciplining and pruning, and the enlightenment and guidance of the Holy Spirit, and even God bestowing visions, and whom God will perfect and whom He'll eliminate, and what view and attitude God has regarding all people—these things are all God's business. If you're in close contact with Me, I can see these things, too—but no matter how I look, how much of them can I see? There's a limit to the number of people I can see, and the number I come into contact with—how could this possibly include every single person? That would be impossible. Shouldn't you be clear on this matter? Tell Me, am I clear on this matter? I am. This is what a normal person should do. I don't think

about things that aren't those I should do. Are people capable of this? They aren't—they lack that rationality. Some people ask Me, "Aren't You always secretly looking into things? Aren't You always making inquiries about who's doing what and what bad things they're saying about You in private, or who's secretly passing judgment on You and doing research on You?" I will be honest with you: I have never inquired into those things. Who's in charge of those things? God's Spirit is—God scrutinizes all; He scrutinizes all of the earth and He scrutinizes people's hearts. If you don't believe in God's scrutiny, then isn't your reason abnormal? (Yes, it is.) Then you're not somebody who truly believes in God, you're adopting the wrong position, and a big problem has occurred. I require you to believe in God, and I believe in this absolutely. So, My words and deeds are built on this foundation. I don't do things beyond My bounds; I don't do things beyond the scope of My abilities. Is that not a disposition? (It is.) Some people don't see it like that. They think I have this identity, this status, and this power, so they wonder why I don't act in that way. They think that I need to understand more things, and get a grasp on more things, so that I appear to have more standing, greater status, more power, and more authority. However much authority and power God gives Me, that's what I possess. These are not things that I struggle for, nor things that I snatch. God's authority, His power, and His almightiness aren't things that can be represented by an insignificant flesh. If you're not clear on that, then something's wrong with your reason. If you can't see through this matter after many years of believing in God, then you are too foolish and ignorant. There are many things that I don't ask about—but do I know about them in My heart? (You do.) What do I know? Do I know everyone's name? Do I know how many years each person has believed in God for? I don't need to know those things. It's enough for Me to know everyone's states, what

everybody lacks, the degree to which they've gained life entry, and what truths everybody ought to hear, and be watered with, and be provided with. Knowing these things is sufficient. Is this not what falls to Me? To know what falls to Me—what I should say and the work I should do—is that not rationality? (It is.) How does such rationality come about? If God incarnate didn't even have this rationality, if He didn't even have that standard for measuring all things and all events, what truth would He have to speak of then? If God incarnate were to fight with God's Spirit and compete with Him for status, wouldn't something have gone wrong? Wouldn't that be incorrect? Could things be like that? No—that's something that could never occur.

Some people always worry and say, "Are You always making inquiries about us and always doing research on us in secret? Is God always trying to gauge what we think about Him and how we view Him in our hearts?" I don't think about such things. They're superfluous! What's the use of thinking about those things? All of this is within God's scrutiny. There's a scope to the actions of God's Spirit, and even more so for the actions of God incarnate. God incarnate is God, He is the outlet and expression of the truth, and the work He does in this stage is representative of this stage, not the last. God incarnate can only do the work that's within this period and this scope. Can this work be representative of the next stage, then? Well, we don't know what will happen in the future. That's God's own business. I don't overreach. I do what's Mine to do; I do the things I should and can do. I never push Myself beyond My limits, saying, "I'm almighty! I'm great!" That's God's Spirit; God incarnate only represents an expression and outlet for the work that God is doing during this period. The scope of His work and what work He's to do have already been determined by God. If you were to say, "Christ incarnate is almighty," would you be right or wrong?

Half right, half wrong. God's Spirit is almighty; Christ can't be said to be almighty. You should say that God is almighty. That's an on-point and accurate way to put it, and one that accords with the facts. What rationality must I possess? Everyone says I am God, God Himself, that I am God incarnate, so do I believe that I could then stand in for God Himself, for His Spirit? I couldn't. Even if God gave Me that power and ability, I couldn't accomplish that. If I could stand in for God in that way, wouldn't that be a kind of virtual blasphemy against His disposition and essence? The flesh is so limited! That's not the way to understand it; that isn't the angle to approach this topic from. Isn't that so? (It is.) So, because I have these thoughts, these principles for doing things, and considerations in doing each thing, I don't seem like God to many people, and there are even some who, before they come into contact with Me, harbor some fantasies, imaginings, and notions, who are careful and cautious in their actions, and then as soon as they meet Me, they think, "He's just a person, isn't he? There's nothing scary about him." After this, they let their hair down—they grow bold, and they dare to run amok doing bad things. What are they called? Disbelievers. If you only believe in God incarnate, and not in God's Spirit, then you're a disbeliever; and if you only believe in God's Spirit, and not God incarnate, then you're likewise a disbeliever. God incarnate and God's Spirit are one—They're one. They don't fight with each other, much less are They separate from each other, and less still is each Their own entity. They are one—it's just that God incarnate must approach His work and God from the perspective of the flesh. That's the business of the flesh, and it has nothing to do with you—it's Christ's business, and it has nothing to do with mankind. You can't say, "So you think you're an ordinary person, too. Fine, we're the same sort of people, then—we're all the same." Is it okay to say that? It's a mistake. Some people say, "You seem quite easy to get along

with, so let's drop the formalities. Let's treat each other like buddies, like friends; let's be each other's confidantes—let's make friends with each other." Is that okay? Those people do not have spiritual understanding; they are disbelievers. The more you share your feelings with them, and talk to them about the truth, the facts, and the truth reality, the more they scorn you—these people are disbelievers. The more you speak about profound mysteries, and say catchphrases, doctrines, and abstractions, and the more you assert your status, flaunt, and show off, the more they esteem you—these are disbelievers. When they see someone who's principled and measured in their actions, whose actions accord with the truth, who can approach positive and negative things with clear boundaries and discernment—the more like that someone is, the more they look down on them, and find them beneath their notice—these are disbelievers.

When I come into contact with people and interact with them, no matter who they may be or however long the interaction may take, do any of them feel: "He's always trying to control me, He takes charge of all the affairs of my house, He's always trying to conquer me"? I'm not conquering you! What use would there be in that? Read God's words on your own, and ponder on them and enter them slowly. If you're someone who pursues the truth, the Holy Spirit will work on you, and God will have blessings and guidance for you. If you're not someone who pursues the truth, if you're always defiant toward everything I say, and don't want to hear it, and don't accept it, then in the end, you'll always get revealed, and things will always go wrong when you act—you won't have God's leadership. How does that happen? (God scrutinizes all.) It's not just that God scrutinizes all. Go through this and experience this for yourselves. When I say something, regardless of whether people agree with it or not, or whether they accept it or not, does the Holy Spirit uphold it, or does He not

bother? (He upholds it.) The Holy Spirit certainly upholds it and He absolutely won't undermine it. It would be right of you to remember this. Regardless of whether people can accept what I say or not, there will come a day when the facts are made plain, and at a glance, everyone will say, "What You said was right all along! You said this long ago—why did I have no idea about it?" No matter whether you believed at the time that My words came from My imagination, or from My mind, or from knowledge—one day, after experiencing some things, you'll think, "What You said has been the truth all along!" And how will you have come to this understanding? From experience. If you're able to attain this knowledge, will it be through mental analysis? Absolutely not; you'll have been led by the Holy Spirit—it will be God's doing. Nonbelievers go their whole lives with a bit of knowledge about some of the rules for the heavens and earth and all things, but can they gain the truth? (No.) So, what are they missing? (They don't have the work of the Holy Spirit.) Right. They don't have the work of the Holy Spirit—that's what they're missing. So, no matter how you regard Me and evaluate Me as a person, and however you treat the words I say and the things I do, this must ultimately have its result. God will act, and He will reveal whether your choice was right or wrong, whether your attitude was right or wrong, and whether something has gone wrong with your view. God upholds the work of His flesh. Why doesn't God support other people, then? Why doesn't He support antichrists? It's because the Spirit and the flesh are one; They have the same source. In fact, this isn't upholding—that is, once you've experienced to the end, regardless of whether they are words spoken by God incarnate or those that came to you from the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit, they will be consistent. They will never contradict each other; they will be in accord. Do you have confirmation of this? Some people do, while others haven't yet gotten to

this point in their experience, and do not possess confirmation of this. This means that their faith hasn't yet reached that point; it's still very small. In other words, when your belief reaches a certain degree, there will suddenly come a day when you feel that an ordinary phrase, spoken by this ordinary flesh, a phrase that you didn't find to be very impressive when you heard it, has become your life. How will it have become your life? You will be relying on it, without knowing so, in your actions. It will have become a guide for your day-to-day life. And when you lack a path, that phrase will become your reality, and it will become a goal that shows you the way; when you're in pain, that phrase will allow you to emerge from negativity and understand what your problem is. After such experience, you'll see that as ordinary as that phrase is, there's weight and life within its words—that it's the truth! If you don't focus on pursuing the truth and don't love the truth, you may condemn God, and His incarnation, and the truths He expresses. If you're someone who pursues the truth, then a day will come in your experience when you'll say, "God's quite easy to get along with. God incarnate is quite easy to get along with"—but no one will say, "I've been getting along with Him as though He were a person." Why is this? Because your experience of Christ's words, and the work that the Holy Spirit does in you when you do not see Him during your day-to-day life, are the same. What will this "same" evoke in you? You'll say, "God has adopted an ordinary, common exterior, the image of a flesh, so people have overlooked His essence. It is precisely because people have corrupt dispositions that they can't see the side of God that is His essence. They just see the side that man is able to see. People really do lack the truth!" Is that not how it is? (It is.) That's how it is. With some work, for instance, if there are many aspects of it that I can't do, a lot of people are sure to develop notions. But when I'm able to do some of each aspect of the work, everyone's a bit calmer, and

they're somewhat comforted at heart: "Alright. He seems like God—that's all I can say. He seems like God incarnate, He seems like Christ. He's probably Christ." That's the only sort of definition people have. Yet if I were only to fellowship the truth and express some of God's words, and did no more than that—if I gave no practical counsel about any work, and were unable to give practical counsel, then that would lessen people's regard for this flesh and the weight they assign to Him. People believe that the flesh must be possessed of certain abilities and certain talents. Is this, in fact, talent? No. God can grant people all manner of talents, gifts, and abilities, so tell Me, does God Himself have those things? In spades! So, there are some people who can't solve this puzzle, and say, "How can You instruct us to sing when You can't sing Yourself? Isn't that a layman giving instructions to pros? Doesn't that go against the principles?" I'll tell you, I'm the exception. Why's that? If you can't do something well, I have to reach out My hand to help you; if you can do something, I'm fine with being hands-off, I don't want to intervene—doing so would tire Me out. If you can do something well, why do I need to reach out My hand to help you? I'm not showing off here, and I'm not spouting lofty ideas. I just want to teach you, in the realm of professional skills and in the realm of the truth principles alike. Once you've all learned the skills and grasped the principles, it'll be a great weight off My heart, as those things are outside of the work that falls to Me to do. Some say, "If it's not work that falls to You, why do You do it?" It has to be done, and people are far from up to the task. If I didn't give counsel as I do, the works produced would then be nothing special, and testifying for God would yield so-so results. If I had no significant works to show, I'd be a bit remiss and ill at ease, too, so I do a bit of work, as My energy and bodily condition allow. Why? There are several considerations. When all mankind sees the things that people have

made, and absorbs them, the perspectives, views, and comprehension abilities that people have only differ in terms of how long they've been believers, their experience, and their caliber, but their starting points are all basically the same. Their starting points are the experiences they have of the truth realities on the basis of their understanding of the truth. These are the things that mankind can make. I couldn't do things or produce works from the perspective of an ordinary person. What perspective must I take, then? That of the flesh? I couldn't do that, either. It would be inappropriate, don't you think? I would, of course, adopt the perspective of God and His work from within the flesh, to say those words, do those things, and express those views. Can the value of these things be measured with money among mankind? (No.) It can't. This is because these things, once made into finished works, are things that will endure forever for mankind. Those ordinary works will also endure forever, of course. But since these works will endure forever, and into the future, and will make a contribution to all mankind, whether they be a guide for believing in God, or provisions and aid, I ought to make a few weightier works, right? That's why I must say words and produce works from a perspective that mankind can't take. What do I do this for? To increase the fame of the church. Is that motive correct? (It is.) Tell Me, is it advantageous for testifying to God if the fame of the church is heightened? (Yes.) Does it promote this, or hold it back? (It promotes it.) That's for sure—it definitely promotes it. When some nonbeliever and religious groups see these works, they are amazed at how well-made these films are, and always wish to meet the behind-the-scenes filmmaker. I won't meet with these people. I don't have the time to meet these people, and I don't know what the purpose of them meeting Me would be. What use would there be in Me meeting them, then? If those people who see these films can accept the truth, then that's enough, and if they're

willing to investigate the true way, that's even better. It's not necessary for them to meet Me. In short, I make a few weighty works, so that when mankind sees these things, it is of somewhat greater benefit to them. Is it a good thing or a bad thing, to leave these things to mankind? (A good thing.) It's worthwhile; it's worth doing.

This is the way I have of getting along with you. The relationship I have with you is this one that you see and feel. So, what sort of relationship does God have with you? Can it be felt? It's the same. Don't go thinking, "God incarnate is a person; He's easy to get along with. But God in heaven isn't, with His majesty and wrath—He's terrifying!" God's as I am. He wouldn't conquer or control you with a remark or a method, or with force. He wouldn't do that. He'd get along with you in the same way as you feel Me getting along with you: I teach you whatever I can, and I enable you to understand whatever I can. As for the things you can't understand, I don't forcibly indoctrinate you with them. Some may say, "You say that You don't indoctrinate us by force—well then, what are You doing by preaching the truth all the time?" Is that indoctrination? That's called providing for you—it's not a case of forcing you to make progress, it's watering. Watering is proper; it's a positive thing. Some will say, "Isn't antichrists' conquest of people the same as God's?" (It's not.) In what way is it not? The same word is used for antichrists' conquest of people and God's conquest of people; what's the difference in essence between those two uses of the word? Can you explain this clearly? If you can't even do that, your understanding of the truth is just too poor. (Satan's conquest of people is forcible control, whereas God's is the provision of truth—it's telling people the truth principles, which people can then practice, and thereby gain life.) So, I ask you: Satan controls and conquers people, but does it have the truth? (No.) What is Satan? On what grounds does it conquer people? In

other words, what qualifies Satan to conquer people and try to gain them? Satan has nothing at all. So, what does it use to conquer people? What can it provide people with, once it's conquered them? It can only corrupt you; it can only toy with you and ruin you, and in the end, when it's done ruining you, it will send you down to hell. What is its sort of conquest and control? It's simply abuse. Its goal in controlling and conquering you is to stop you from submitting to God and the truth, and make you submit to it. To Satan, it's wrong of you to submit to God, and submitting to it is right. If you do submit to it, and are controlled and conquered by it, you'll have left God and rejected Him utterly. How, then, does God's conquest of people work? God is Himself the truth; He's the reality of all positive things, the source of all positive things, the source of the truth. What, then, are people? People are of a Satan-corrupted sort. They don't have the truth. So, God must judge and chastise people, and try and refine them, by means of expressing the truth and exposing man's corrupt dispositions, so that people may understand the words He says, and acknowledge Him as the Creator and themselves as His created beings, and come before Him, prostrate themselves to Him, and accept His sovereignty and arrangements. Is all this not in line with the truth? (It is.) So, what is this conquest? It's gaining people, it's salvation; it's a positive thing. It's not harming you. Isn't there a difference between that and Satan's conquest? It's proper for God to conquer people. He's the truth, the source of all positive things. To say He "conquers mankind" is all too apt a way to put it! Mankind doesn't have the truth, they have been deeply corrupted by Satan, and made into its ilk. That's why people don't submit to God, and deny Him, and reject Him. What's to be done about this? God must express the truth and use the methods of chastisement and judgment to get people to understand who God is, who the Creator is, who created beings are, and who Satan is, and

get them to recognize the Lord and return to Him, acknowledge the Creator, and acknowledge themselves to be His created beings in His presence. That's what conquest signifies. Do those conquered by God understand the truth, or do they not? (They do.) And people conquered by Satan—what do they gain? They understand no truths, and they shun, betray, and reject God, have notions about Him, and even follow Satan and antichrists. They may even pass judgment on God, rebel against Him, and curse Him, refusing to acknowledge His sovereignty, much less submit to it. Are these acceptable created beings? (No.) They're the exact opposite of people conquered by God; the effect is the reverse of God's conquest of people.

If someone such as an antichrist has status, and they go somewhere where people don't know they're a leader, will they be happy about it? No. Wherever they go, they'll use any means at their disposal to tell everyone, "I'm the leader; make me some food. I've got to eat something good!" What would you say My view is on status? (You're uninterested in it.) How does that lack of interest manifest? When I go somewhere, I tell the people there as much as I can not to freely spread word of or let people know of My identity. Why do I do this? Because when people know about it, it's a real pain. If they don't, they may say a bit of what's in their hearts to Me; it's a pain once they know—they clam up with Me. Tell Me, wouldn't I be lonely, without anyone who'd speak their heart to Me? I try My utmost to not let people know, so that people can treat Me as if I were a common person, and say what they want to say to Me. It's so nice for people to feel free and liberated, for Me to not always be tying them down, and for them to not always be so deferential in My presence. There's no need for them to act like that; I don't like that. Those who don't understand the truth think, "Surely You like that, so that's how I'll treat You." When I see people like that, I hide. When I see someone who's always bowing and scraping, I hide,

as quickly as I can. I absolutely don't want to be in contact with such people—it's too much of a hassle, too much trouble! Antichrists, though, are different. They hope to gain people's respect, to receive special treatment wherever they go. And what do they hope for even more? That so long as they're around, the people under their leadership will completely obey their orders, and obey them without compromise, to the point of absoluteness; then they think, "Look—what do you think of the soldiers I lead, the team I lead? They all do what I say, obediently." They feel a special sense of accomplishment. They train people to be like puppets, to be like slaves, without independent thought, or opinions of their own, or views; they make each of them numb and dull-witted. Antichrists then feel joyful and pleased deep in their hearts, feeling that their work has gotten results, that their desires and ambitions have been fulfilled. If things aren't like that, they're saddened at heart: "Why don't people just do what I say? What method do I have to use to get them to obey me? Fine—if you don't know that I'm awesome, I'll just have to show you! I have a graduate degree; I carry my diploma with me every day, so that you see it. I passed the Test for English Majors Grade Eight, and I was head of the student union. Seeing as you don't understand me very well, I'll show off a bit for you!" Whenever they discuss the work, they say, "Whatever thoughts you all have, say them; freely express your views—don't be constrained by me." And so, the people there begin to express their views. After they have, this "superior person" with a graduate degree says, "Your views are no good. They're all ordinary, all the views of common people. I really do have to intervene—look: You can't do the work! I don't want to take this work on, in fact, but if I weren't here, you really wouldn't be able to take on this burden, so I need to lend a hand. I've thought this matter through. Here's how we'll handle it. None of the tricks you mentioned will work; I'll give you a better one. That

was what the work arrangements required us to do in the past—from now on, we won't stick to those regulations. We won't do it like that anymore." Some people say, "If we don't act according to the work arrangements, it'll cause such a great loss to God's house." They respond, "Don't think about it so much—will god's house care about this little sum of money? Let's focus on the results—they're what matters. From now on, just do as I say. If something goes wrong, it's on me!" No one can dissuade them. Are they not just spouting high-sounding ideas? What's their goal in doing that? It is to show off, and remind every single person at all times of their existence, as well as their brilliance. In what way are they brilliant? In their inscrutability to ordinary people. Even if antichrists share the same view as other people, they still reject that view when it is expressed by others, after which they start over and take the lead by restating it. The group hears them and says: "Isn't that the same idea?" They say, "Same or not, I'm the one who said it. You're not the ones who said it. I'm the one who took the lead with this idea." No matter how they go back and forth with what they say, their goal is to convince everybody, to let people know: "I'm not a leader for nothing; I'm not the group leader and the person in charge for nothing. I'm not all talk—I wouldn't be in this position without my talents, gifts, and abilities." If something should happen while they're not there, no one else can call the shots, and if they are there, it must be them calling the shots. Everyone must keep an eye on their expression. Everyone can only breathe a sigh of relief when they're calling the shots; if they aren't, then everyone feels anxious. If they're not allowed to call the shots, then it won't be possible to resolve the task at hand. Don't they have a goal in doing this? They sometimes think to themselves, "Is what I'm doing right? I'd better not do this—I'm making quite a fool of myself. Isn't this the way antichrists act? That won't do; my pride is what matters. 'Antichrist'? The above hasn't condemned me, so I'm

not one!” And they keep on acting as they have been. Sometimes, they know quite well that what they’re doing violates the work arrangements and the truth principles, that they’re obviously considering their own pride and status, that they have their own intentions—yet they keep on doing what they have been, without a thought for the consequences, much less a God-fearing heart. Is this not a dispositional problem? What does this sort of disposition lead them to do? To be extremely egotistical, and to run amok doing bad things. Do they truly not know in their hearts the proper way to act? Do they truly not understand that what they’re doing violates the principles? Do they really not know that what they’re doing is misleading and controlling others, that they’re doing evil? They know and understand these things. That they could keep acting in the same way, then, means that they don’t love the truth and are averse to it. They reject any view, way, method, or statement, so long as it doesn’t come from their mouth. Is this not ambition? (It is.) There’s ambition and evil intents within it. What evil intents? What’s hidden behind it? (Having people do what they say.) Having people do what they say—they absolutely cannot miss out on any such advantage or chance to stand out, or allow these to fall to anybody else. Every time, it must be them making the decisions; every time, it must be them calling the shots; every time, the fruits of the work must be theirs alone, and be credited to them alone. In the end, they make everyone develop a tendency. What tendency? The tendency to think that the work can only operate when they’re in the group—without them, it’s as if no one else can bear the load. With this, have they not accomplished their goal? Those people have fallen under their control. What’s the precursor to being controlled? Being utterly conquered and defeated—antichrists torment you into surrendering to them, such that you don’t know right from wrong, and do not try to discern them at all or link any aspect of the truth to them, and

firmly believe that whatever they do is right, and no longer dare to analyze if they're right or wrong. These are the consequences brought about after people are misled and controlled by antichrists, and right afterward, those people follow the antichrists. Is that not so? (It is.) Is this not clearly a manifestation of antichrists having others submit only to them, not the truth or God? (It is.) What are the motives and evil intents behind everything they do, and what is the source of their actions, their ways and means, and even their statements? It's that they want to defeat you, subdue you, get you to surrender to them, and show you who's boss, who's qualified to take the lead, who has the final say there, and that it isn't the truth that has the final say—that no one but them could be lord of these people, or call the shots, or make the decisions. You'd like to mention the truth, but there's no way for you to. You'd like to raise differing opinions—but don't even think about it. What disposition of antichrists is this? It's viciousness; they want to conquer and control people. No matter whether you look at antichrists' desires and ambitions, or at their real actions, these all demonstrate their disposition of viciousness and being averse to the truth. These ways, revelations, and manifestations that antichrists have of conquering and controlling people, as well as their essences, coincide perfectly with the main topic we're fellowshipping on. Antichrists would have people submit only to them—the implication of this is that people must do as they say, that to do so is to submit to God. If someone should raise a differing opinion and say what they're doing is contrary to the truth, they'll retort, "Contrary to the truth? Tell us—what is the truth? If you can explain it clearly, I'll yield to you—but if you can't, then I'll put you in an embarrassing position!" When they say that, some people really feel afraid, saying, "I really can't explain it clearly, so I'll just do what you say." With that, the antichrists have accomplished their goal. Are there people who do this? (Yes.) Have

you done things like this? (No.) Antichrists have this skill. An ordinary person gives up when they see that they can't persuade others; they don't possess that technique. In one regard, it's that they're not able to speak and express themselves in that way—they can't speak and debate well. In another, it's that they're not ruthless enough at heart. Those who can do these things must have a wicked disposition inside them. They must be vicious and sufficiently ruthless, and not care about anyone else's feelings. If anyone disagrees with them, they'll torment them in an incredibly vicious manner, and no matter how cruelly they do so, their conscience will feel no reproach for it or awareness of it. Someone would say, "They are pitiful enough already; why am I making them do as I say? I'll let them off the hook—they believe in God, not me. They can just heed whoever speaks in a way that accords with the truth—it doesn't matter who it is. I'll just drop it this time." Do antichrists think in this way? No; antichrists absolutely don't have such rationality. They're quite unambiguous about their own ambitions and desires. They cling onto them and won't let go, just like a wolf that's gotten a sheep in its jaws. If you try to negotiate with a wolf, and stop it from eating a sheep—will that work? It won't. Why not? Because that is its disposition. What does the wolf believe? "I'm hungry. I like eating sheep. This is right. Whether I want to eat the sheep or not, it's all right." That's its philosophy, the standard and source of its actions. Likewise, when antichrists conquer and control people, do they think, "I'm not God. How shameless it is of me to control people. If people come to discern me, how can I show my face anywhere?" Do they have such a sense of shame? (No.) They have no sense of shame. So, what's missing from their humanity? Shame, rationality, and conscience. These things aren't in their humanity. Without those things, are they still human? They are not. Not all who wear human skin are human, necessarily—some are demons,

some are walking corpses, and some are animals. What sort of thing are antichrists, then? They're devils; some of them are evil demons, and others are evil spirits. In sum, they aren't human. It's because they aren't possessed of the reason, conscience, and shame of normal humanity that antichrists are able to contend with God for people and people's hearts. This shows their nature essence to be wicked. It's not justifiable for them to contend with others for status, let alone contend with God for status and for people! This shows all the more that they're authentic antichrists, that they're devils and Satans.

We've now fellowshipped on the manifestations of antichrists through to item eight. Can you now make links between yourselves and antichrists, as well as people who walk the path of antichrists and those who possess their disposition, to see which sort of person you are? (Yes.) You can make some of these links. Which of people's problems can doing this resolve? (It can keep us from taking the wrong path.) It can keep you from taking the wrong path. What else? (It enables us to discern the people, events, and things around us.) It enables you to discern some of the people around you. Being discerning of others is part of it; mainly, though, you must know how to be discerning of yourself, of the antichrist's disposition inside you and the path you walk. This will help you to not go astray in doing your duty, and to not take the path of antichrists. Once someone has set off on the path of antichrists, is it easy for them to turn back? No; once they've set off, it's not easy for them to turn back. Do you know the reason for this? (The Holy Spirit doesn't work in them.) That's the main reason. Setting off on the wrong path is dangerous, as you have chosen to struggle against God, to contend with Him for His chosen people, and to fight against Him to the end; you are not seeking the truth, or seeking to accept God's salvation. Set off on a path like that, and you'll be in trouble. You'll be standing in

opposition to God—you'll be standing in opposition to Him by your subjective will; that is, your thoughts, views, opinions, and choices will all be hostile to God. If, before you've set off on this path, you have some objective manifestations, dispositions, and essences that are antithetical and hostile to God, yet at all times, you're cautious at heart about not walking the path of hostility to God, or the path of antichrists, then you have a chance of being saved. If you do set off on the path of antichrists, of hostility to God, then you're in danger. How great is the danger? Great enough that it won't be easy for you to turn back. Some people just now said that the Holy Spirit won't work in you anymore—that's so obvious! How could the Holy Spirit work in such a person? Once you've set off on that kind of path, once you've made that choice, you're in danger. If you understand this in your heart, but still do this, go that way, and make that choice, and proceed always according to your own principles and your old, prior ways when you act, without turning around or repenting, without reversing your course, that represents your choice—you've made up your mind about going down this path in hostility to God. It's not that you don't understand what you're doing—you're knowingly committing a sin. It's just like Paul, who said, "Who are you, lord? Why do you want to strike me down?" He knew quite well that the Lord Jesus was the Lord, that He was Christ, but he still opposed Him to the end. That's knowingly committing a sin. Paul didn't testify for the Lord, nor did he exalt Him. He thought, "Aren't you just an ordinary person? Aren't you just striking me down because you have the power to? You may have the power, but I still believe in the god in heaven. You, the incarnation, aren't god; you're unrelated to god. You're god's son, and you're our equal." Was that not his view? What was the foundation for this view of Paul's? After he came to know that the Lord Jesus was Christ incarnate, he still upheld this view, as he did before.

This was a serious problem, and with it, his outcome was decided. Given that he held onto that view the whole time, could the path he walked have changed? The path a person walks is based on their views: Whatever your views are, that's the path you walk. And vice versa, whatever path you walk, those are the views that will arise in you, the views you'll have, the views that will sway and direct you. As soon as you set off on the path of hostility to God, these views will take form and root inside you, and one thing is then certain: You're bound to oppose God to the end; you're bound to hold always onto your own mistaken views, knowledge, and attitude, raising a clamor against God until the end. You won't reverse your course at all—not if anyone should tell you to, or if the Holy Spirit should enlighten you, or if the brothers and sisters should exhort you, or if God should illuminate you. There will not be room for it. This is your choice. You will be given a first, second, and third chance—if, after three chances to repent, you haven't done so, you'll have no more chances in the future. However you work and pay a price then, it won't be moving to God—He'll already have made up His mind about you. What will God have decided for you? That you'll be made to render service, that you'll be made use of; and after you've been used, He'll put you somewhere where you'll be chastised and punished, as He has decided. How does it happen, God's making up His mind in this way? Is it because of your momentary thought? Is it based on your fleeting ideas? On your stepping for a moment onto the wrong path? No; God bases this on the views you have deep in your heart, on your long-term attitude toward the truth, and on the path you decide to walk. You've made up your mind to act in this way, and no matter what anyone says, it's of no use; you've made up your mind to use this theory as the foundation for the path you walk in the future. And since you've made up your mind, doesn't God have to determine your outcome? Your outcome has been

determined long ago; there's no need for God to wait until the very end to do this. With some people, God always looks at their manifestations—when these people finally get to the end of the road, their outcomes are ultimately determined based on their various manifestations. Some people have done more good deeds than evil ones; they've harbored more good and positive attitudes toward God than negative and evil-doing ones, and based on the measurement of the sum of their different behaviors and manifestations, their ultimate outcomes are determined. There are others, however, whose outcomes are determined by God after a glance at the path that they walk. Does God give people chances before determining their outcomes, then? He does. How many? There's most likely no concrete number. It depends on a person's nature essence, and it's based on their pursuit, too. Some people may get three chances. Some are irredeemable, they are incredibly foolish and intransigent, and they don't accept any truths at all—their outcomes are determined before they've had three chances. Yet with some people, God arranges some environments for them based on their states, and based on their age and the things they've been through, He may give them five chances. This is based on their nature, essence, and attitude while accepting the truth. God determines a person's outcome and destination based on these things.

All sorts of things happen to people, and they often don't know how to face them; would it be alright if they didn't strive to understand the truth? It's easy for people to take the wrong path when they don't understand the truth. Why do I say this? People live by Satan's corrupt dispositions, and the things that come out from within them are things that they naturally reveal, and not one of them accords with the truth, or isn't traitorous against God. So, why should they always listen to sermons, then? Always listening to sermons, pondering them, and taking them to heart; always praying and

seeking; coming before God with a God-fearing heart, with a heart of piety, with a heart that longs for the truth; having set times each day for devotionals, prayer, and eating and drinking God's words; and fellowshipping with others, and cooperating in harmony with others to do work; acting each day according to these principles, and holding to them each day—God looks at whether these detailed elements of people's practice achieve results. Some may ask, "Aren't those just processes?" What's a process? These are not external things—you can only hold to these things if you have the heart to do so. Without that heart, how many days could you hold to them? You'd be unable to hold to them. Some leaders never eat and drink God's words and never engage in devotionals. What does this mean? That they're not true believers. If they're not, then how'd they get to be leaders? In some places, there's no one fit for the job, so the church has to make do with using these people. They wrongly think, "I've been chosen as leader. I can do this work all the same without eating and drinking God's words—so long as people have legs and mouths, they can do this work." This is foolishness. God doesn't look at whether you can do the work—He looks at what you have done. The work you can do, someone else can do, too. Anyone with a bit of normal intelligence can do it. Don't go thinking that because you've been chosen as leader, and you can do that work, that your success is guaranteed, that you've then been made perfect, that you then have a chance to survive. That's not how it works. God never looks at how much you do; He looks at what you've done, at the path you walk. Don't fool yourself about this. You may think, "There are so many people who weren't picked, yet I was. It seems that I'm outstanding, that I'm of greater caliber and better than others." What's good about you? Even if you're good, surely you aren't entitled to not practice the truth, and to act in violation of the truth? Even if you're good, surely

you aren't entitled to not engage in devotionals or prayer, and to not seek the truth when you act? You're not entitled to those things. No status or title is your capital. Those are fleeting things, external things. God looks at your loyalty; He looks at your practice of the truth, your pursuit of it, and your attitude toward it; He looks at your submission; He looks at your attitude toward your duty and your mission. Some people may put a lot of effort into doing their duty, but they don't do it in line with the truth principles. If you tell them that they should act according to the truth principles, they resist, they get mad and don't accept it. Just like that, they're revealed. What's been revealed? That they don't accept the truth. What sort of people are they, those who don't accept the truth? Disbelievers. What do disbelievers blindly busy themselves with? Why are they so energized in their busyness? They have a goal—they see that, "There's a chance for me to become an official here, and if I do, I can profit from the church, and be worshiped by all. This place is great! This meal-ticket is all too easy to come by, and so is this prestige and profit; this status is just so easy to attain —it's just so easy to be an official here!" They never thought they'd get to be an "official" in this lifetime. But once they lose their "office," they show their true colors. They don't make any more efforts for God's house. Will they still be able to suffer and pay a price? No. Aren't they then revealed? Some people go all-out once they have status, making efforts and sweating, not complaining no matter how much they suffer—yet as soon as they don't have status anymore, they become negative, to the point that their negativity overwhelms them. Aren't they then revealed? Status has revealed them. Is there any need to put them through trials? No. Alright, we'll wrap up today's fellowship here.

October 1, 2019

Item Eight: They Would Have Others Submit Only to Them, Not the Truth or God (Part Two)

Supplement: A Brief Discussion of Three Aspects of Normal Humanity

We won't tell stories in our fellowship this time. We'll begin with a topic that's often discussed: what humanity is. We've said much about this topic in the past, and we do now, too. It's a topic frequently mentioned, an issue one encounters every day of their daily life, a topic one can encounter and experience every day. The topic is what humanity is. Humanity encompasses several important things. What are the common manifestations of humanity in one's daily life? (Integrity and dignity.) What else? Conscience and reason, right? (Yes.) You speak of those often. What others are there that you don't often speak of? That is, which are topics that you basically don't touch on in your usual talk about humanity? Conscience and reason, integrity and dignity—these topics are old standbys that one regularly encounters. How big of a connection is there between the conscience, reason, integrity, and dignity that you often discuss and your real lives? How has that material edified and helped your practice and entry in your real lives? How beneficial has it been? So, what other items are there that relate closely to your everyday, normal human life? I'll say a few, and we'll see whether they're topics you regularly come across. With our material that involves humanity, we'll first set aside whether the material is positive or negative, and whether it relates to normal or abnormal humanity. Beyond the items we just mentioned, there's the one of people's attitude in their treatment of various kinds of people, events, and things in their everyday lives. Isn't that one? Doesn't that involve humanity? (It does.) There's another, which is people's stewardship of their personal

surroundings in their everyday lives, and one more, people's attitude and behavior in their contact with the opposite sex. Are these three items related to humanity? (Yes.) They all are. For the topic we're going to discuss now, we're going to put aside the subjects of man's pursuit of the truth, how to enter the truth reality in one's belief in God, and how to uphold all the various principles, and speak only of humanity. So, those three items—is their connection to humanity substantial? (Yes.) What are those three items? Restate them. (The first is people's attitude in their treatment of various kinds of people, events, and things in their everyday lives. The second is people's stewardship of their personal surroundings in their everyday lives. The third is people's attitude and behavior in their contact with the opposite sex in their everyday lives.) And what do those three items involve? (Humanity.) Why do we say these three items involve humanity, that they're related to it? Why would we set these three out? Why aren't we talking about the conscience and reason part? Why are we putting aside the aspects we commonly discuss to talk about these three items? Are these three items more advanced or more rudimentary than the conscience, reason, integrity, and dignity that relate to humanity, which we've discussed before? (They're more rudimentary.) Is it then belittling you to discuss these things? (No.) So, why would we discuss them? (They're practical.) They're more practical. That's the reason you've got? Why are we going to talk about this? Because I've found problems; in respect to conditions as they are and various behaviors that show up in people's daily lives, I've found a few problems that are closely bound up with people's real lives, and it's necessary to lay them out, one by one, for fellowship. If people put aside real life, and the various behaviors of normal humanity and of everyday life, in their belief in God, and just doggedly pursue the truth—such profound truths as that of being a person whom God loves—tell Me,

what problems will that lead to? What's the basic condition under which someone may be able to enter the truth reality in their pursuit of the truth? (They have to do it in real life.) What else? (They need normal humanity.) That's right—they must be possessed of normal humanity, which, apart from conscience, reason, integrity, and dignity, consists of the three items we just mentioned. It would be a bit hollow for someone to speak of pursuing and seeking the truth if they couldn't live up to the standards or achieve normality in these three items that touch on humanity. Pursuing the truth, pursuing entry into the truth reality, pursuing salvation—these aren't achievable by everyone, but only by the minority of people who love the truth and have normal humanity. If one doesn't know what someone with normal humanity should be possessed of, or what they should do, or what sort of attitude and viewpoint they should have regarding certain people, events, and things, is that person capable of achieving entry into the truth reality? Can their pursuit of the truth produce results? Sadly, no.

A. People's Attitude in Their Treatment of Various Kinds of People, Events, and Things

We'll begin with fellowship on the first item that involves humanity: people's attitude in their treatment of various kinds of people, events, and things in their everyday lives. Everyone understands what "everyday lives" means. It needs no elaboration. What, then, are the main people, events, and things that relate to humanity? That is, what's in there that rises to the level of normal humanity, that's in relation to its scope, that touches on it? (Engaging with people and things.) That's a piece of it. There's also the knowledge and professional skills one should learn, and there's general knowledge for everyday living. These are all parts of what someone with normal humanity should understand and possess. Some people, for example, learn carpentry or masonry, and others learn to drive or repair

cars. These are skills, crafts, and to know such a craft is to be versed in the professional trade of that craft. So, to what degree and what standard must one learn a skill in order to be counted as an adept? They must at least be able to produce a finished product to an acceptable standard. There are some people who do quite shoddy work. The jobs they do are not up to snuff, even to the point of being unbearable to behold. What's the problem there? That touches on their attitude toward their trade. Some people don't have a conscientious attitude. They think, "If what I make manages to do its job, that's good enough. Just make do with it for a few years, then fix it up." Is this sort of view one that people with normal humanity should possess? (No.) Some people have devil-may-care, indifferent attitudes. "Good enough" is fine for them. This is an irresponsible attitude. It is something within a corrupt disposition to handle things so flippantly and irresponsibly: It is scumminess people often refer to. In all matters they do, they do it to the point of "that's about right" and "close enough"; it is an attitude of "maybe," "possibly," and "four-out-of-five"; they do things perfunctorily, are satisfied to do the minimum, and are satisfied with bluffing their way through; they see no point in taking things seriously or being meticulous, and they see less point in seeking the truth principles. Is this not something within a corrupt disposition? Is it a manifestation of normal humanity? It is not. To call it arrogance is right, and to call it dissolute is also entirely apt—but to capture it perfectly, the only word that will do is "scummy." Most people have scumminess within them, just to different degrees. In all matters, they wish to do things in a perfunctory and slipshod manner, and there is a whiff of deceit in everything they do. They cheat others when they can, cut corners when they are able, save time when they can. They think to themselves, "So long as I avoid being revealed, and cause no problems, and am not called to account, then I can muddle through this. I don't have to do

a very good job, that's too much trouble!" Such people learn nothing to mastery, and they do not apply themselves or suffer and pay a price in their studies. They want only to scratch the surface of a subject and then call themselves proficient at it, believing they have learned all there is to know, and then rely on this to muddle their way through. Is this not an attitude people have toward other people, events, and things? Is it a good attitude? It is not. Simply put, it is to "muddle through." Such scumminess exists in all of corrupt mankind. People with scumminess in their humanity take the view and attitude of "muddling through" on anything they do. Are such people able to do their duty properly? No. Are they able to do things with principle? Even more unlikely.

Some people aren't committed in anything they do, but are sloppy, perfunctory, and irresponsible. There are some, for instance, who learn to drive, yet never ask experienced drivers what to pay attention to when driving, or what speed will damage the engine. They don't ask, they just drive—and they break their car as a result. They kick the car and say, "This thing's brittle. Give me a Mercedes or a BMW, this old lemon won't do—it's obsolete!" What attitude is that? They don't treat material things with loving care, and don't think to keep them in good shape, but wreck and spoil them on purpose. Some people live sloppy, remiss lives. They do everything, all day long, in a slapdash, careless way. What sort of people are these? (Inattentive people.) "Inattentive people" is a nice way to put it—you should call them "negligent people"; "base people" fits, too. Is that excessive? How can one tell the difference between noble and base people? Simply look at their attitude and actions toward duties, and look at how they treat things and behave when issues arise. People with integrity and dignity are meticulous, conscientious, and diligent in their actions, and they are willing to pay a price. People without integrity and dignity are careless

and slipshod in their actions, always up to some trick, always wanting to just muddle through. No matter what technique they study, they do not learn it diligently, they are unable to learn it, and no matter how much time they spend studying it, they remain utterly ignorant. These are people of low character. Most people are perfunctory in doing their duties. What disposition is at play there? (Scumminess.) How do scummy people treat their duty? Certainly, they don't have the correct attitude toward it, and they're certainly perfunctory with it. This means they don't have normal humanity. Seriously scummy people are like animals. It's like keeping a dog as a pet: If you don't keep an eye on it, it'll chew things up and destroy all your furniture and appliances. That would be a loss. Dogs are animals; they don't think to treat things with loving care, and you can't argue with them—you just have to handle them. If you don't, but let an animal run riot and disturb your life, that shows that there's something missing in your humanity. You're not much different from an animal, then. Your IQ is too low—you're a good-for-nothing. So, how do you handle them well, then? You need to think of a way to restrain them within certain parameters, or keep them caged, letting them out at two or three set times each day, so that they get enough activity in. That will curb their wanton chewing, and provide them with exercise, too, to keep them healthy. That way, the dog is well handled, and your environment is protected, too. If a person can't handle the things they encounter and doesn't have the correct attitude, they're missing something in their humanity. It can't meet the standard of normal humanity. Or, in terms of cooking: ordinary people use just a bit of oil when they're stir-frying, but there are some women who use a whole bunch. Even if you're rich, you can't squander oil—you have to use a reasonable amount. But these women don't care about that; if they lose their grip and pour too much oil into a stir-fry, they just scoop out the extra and

toss it on the ground. That's wasteful, isn't it? What's someone with that attitude toward material things popularly called? "Extravagant"—or, as an insult, a "spendthrift." Where do material things come from? They're given by God. Some people say they've earned their things—but how much could you earn if it weren't given by God? He gave you your life. If He hadn't given you your life, you would have nothing and you would be nothing, so could you then still have those material things of yours? God may have given you more than the average household, but is the attitude and viewpoint with which you'd squander it the right one? How is this to be characterized in terms of humanity? Such a person is of poor humanity. Extravagance, squandering things, not knowing to treat things with loving care—such a person doesn't have normal humanity. Some people don't even think to handle the things of God's house with care. Something belongs to God's house. They see this. Yet if it were about to rain, and it would be bad if that thing got wet, what would they think? "It's no big deal if it gets wet. It's not like it's mine. I'll leave it be." Then, they'd walk away. What's that attitude called? Selfishness. Are they upright in their thinking? If not, what are they? (Crooked.) If a person is not upright, then aren't they crooked? Do people who aren't upright in their thinking have normal humanity? Certainly not. For our first item, people's attitude in their treatment of various kinds of people, events, and things, how many things have we now spoken of? There's scumminess, scum. What else? (Being base and crooked.) Such colloquial language—do you use words like these when you reflect on, come to know, and dissect yourselves in your daily life? (No.) No one does. So, what words do you use? You speak in grandiose terms—no one uses such everyday language.

Many people feel quite grand about themselves because they believe in God. Those with some skill and professional know-how, or even advanced

degrees, in particular, feel they're above ordinary people. Pleased with themselves, they think, "I even gave up the solid career I had in the world, and I didn't come to God's house for a free meal. Someone as skilled as me can make a contribution in God's house. I expend myself and suffer for God. I even share room and board with these common people, in communal living. How grand of quality I am!" They think they have especially honorable integrity, that they're nobler than everyone else. They take constant joy in this. The fact is that there are so many things missing from their humanity, and not only do they not know it, they're on cloud nine, thinking that they're great, that their character is grander than that of ordinary people. In fact, there's not one thing in there that would live up to the definition of the word "normal" that precedes "humanity" in "normal humanity." Nothing in there is up to that standard; everything falls so far short. Their conscience? They don't have one. Their character? It's no good. Their integrity and qualities? None of it is any good. With everyone living together, when some people have something precious, they won't dare to leave it out in the open. Why is that? One part of it is that they don't trust others, and the other is that where there are many people, there are unreliable people, and some of them might have sticky fingers—they might even steal. These people have poor character. Some people set out to pick the best morsels when they eat, and they eat those to their fill, no matter how many people there are behind them who haven't eaten. Is that not too selfish? There are some who consider others when they're eating. What does this illustrate? It shows that the latter are reasonable people who keep others in mind. They'll eat a bit less, in order to leave some for others. That's what it means to be of quality. In God's house, some people have humanity, while some fall a bit short. They can't even meet the standards of normal humanity. With an eye toward the behaviors I've mentioned, are

there a lot of people with normal humanity among you? Or are there not many? When you usually display such behaviors, are you capable of realizing that they're problems? When you reveal a corrupt disposition, are you aware of it? If you're aware of it, and can feel it, and are willing to make a change, then you do have a bit of humanity—it just hasn't achieved normality. If you're not even aware of it, then can you be accounted as someone with humanity? You can't. This isn't a question of good or bad humanity, normal or abnormal—you have no humanity. At meals, for example, there are some people who see a plate of braised pork coming out and start grabbing for it, fatty and lean pieces alike, and don't stop until it's all gone. Have you ever seen animals fighting over food? (Yes.) It's the same scene, but with animals; with humans, is that fighting a part of normal humanity? (It's not normal humanity.) What would people of normal humanity do? (They'd be content with what they got, and not greedy.) That's quite a factual way to put it. How can one not be greedy, then? What thoughts and what regard toward this issue comprise the thinking that people with normal humanity should have, through which one may go on to act with accuracy? First, your thinking must be correct. A woman, for instance, would think, "There's a lot of braised pork today. I'd like to have more, but I'm a bit embarrassed to, seeing as I'm surrounded by my brothers. What should I do? I suppose I'll wait to eat until they've had a go at it. I wouldn't want others to wonder how a lady like me could be such a glutton. How humiliating that would be!" Thinking like that would be normal for a woman, as they're generally a bit thin-skinned. Most men would think, "The braised pork is incredible. I'll just go ahead and help myself." They'd be the first to reach for it with their chopsticks, heedless of what others think. But some men are more rational than that. After they've had a bite, they give it some thought: "There are so many people behind me

who haven't eaten yet. I have to stop and leave some for others." The fact that they can think and act like that shows that they're a person with reason, that they inherently have normal humanity. Some people go off on an absurd tangent: "God doesn't want people to eat braised pork, so I won't even take one bite. That means I have even more humanity, doesn't it?" That's absurd thinking. What am I demonstrating with this example? That people should adopt a correct attitude toward every sort of person, event, and thing. One comes to this correct attitude through thought that is undertaken from the perspective of the rationality, conscience, integrity, and dignity of humanity. If you practice with this sort of mindset, you'll basically be in line with normal humanity.

The attitude one has toward people, events, and things is nothing other than how engaging with people and things manifests in their day-to-day life. These manifestations may not have much to do with the work that's yours to do, or they may be distant from it, but belief in God isn't hollow: Believers in God don't live in a vacuum, but in real life. They must not be detached from real life. What sort of attitude and thinking should people have, whether it be toward professional skills or toward common wisdom or knowledge about something? Is it right to always have a mindset of muddling along? Some people are always in a muddle about these things—will that work? Do they not have a problem with their point of view? A problem with their point of view is part of it; beyond that, it has to do with their character. The great red dragon has ruled over China for thousands of years, engaged always in campaigns and struggles. It doesn't develop the economy, and it doesn't give a thought to the lives of the common people. Eventually, the people fostered a sort of scumminess of just drifting along. In everything they do, they're perfunctory, and harbor a short-sighted perspective. They don't aim for excellence in any of their studies, nor can

they achieve it. They're always operating with a short-sighted perspective: They look at what the market needs, then rush to produce it, without a thought to spare until they've made their fortune. They don't develop further from this foundation, or do further scientific research, or strive for more perfect excellence, with the end result that China's light industries, heavy industries, and every other sector alike have no cutting-edge products on the world stage. Yet the Chinese are boastful: "We have 5,000 years of first-rate traditional culture here in China. We Chinese are kind and hardworking." Why, then, does China keep making knock-offs to rip people off? Why do they have next to nothing that could compete in the global market? What's going on there? Does China have cutting-edge products? Chinese people do have one "cutting-edge" thing, and that's their skill at imitation and counterfeit—at deceit. Their scumminess is present in that. Some will say, "Why would You depict us like that? Don't You think this belittles and demeans us?" Is that so? To look at some of the things the Chinese do, the shoe may indeed be said to fit. Are there any Chinese people, in the market or among the common folk, who attend to their proper work? Very few, and those who try to lose their stomach for it when they see how adverse the social environment is, and that no good comes to those who attend to their proper work. They stop trying and give up.

Those things that touch on humanity—the attitudes, thoughts, and opinions that people reveal in their treatment of other people, events, and things—are very telling. Of what do they tell? They tell of how one can see a person's character, of whether they are a decent and upright person. What is it to be decent and upright? Is being traditional decent and upright? Is being civil and well-mannered decent and upright? (No.) Is following rules to the letter decent and upright? (No.) None of this is. So, what is it to be decent and upright? If someone is a decent and upright person, then, no

matter what they do, they do it with a certain mentality: “No matter whether I like doing this thing or not, nor whether it falls within the scope of my interests or is something in which I have little interest—it was given to me to do, and I will do it well. I will begin studying it from scratch, and, with my feet on the ground, I’ll undertake it one step at a time. In the end, no matter how far I’ve gotten in the task, I’ll have done my best.” At the very least, you must possess a sort of the attitude and mentality that is down-to-earth. If, from the moment you take over a task, you do it in a muddle and do not care about it in the least—if you do not treat it earnestly, and do not refer to relevant resources, make detailed preparations, or seek and consult with others; and if, beyond that, you do not increase the time you spend studying this thing so that you may constantly improve at it, attaining mastery of this skill or profession, but maintain a cavalier attitude toward it and an attitude of just getting by in your treatment of it, then this is a problem in your humanity. Is this not just muddling along? Some say, “I don’t like it when you give me this kind of duty.” If you do not like it, do not accept it—and if you do accept it, you should approach it with an earnest, responsible attitude. That is the sort of attitude you should have. Is this not what people with normal humanity ought to possess? This is what it is to be decent and upright. In this aspect of normal humanity, you need, at the very least, attentiveness, conscientiousness, and a willingness to pay a price, along with the attitudes of being down to earth, earnest, and responsible. To have these things is enough.

There are all sorts of people in the church. Those who love the truth are of better humanity, and when they reveal a corrupt disposition, they’re readily corrected. Those who don’t are of much worse humanity. If a person doesn’t apply themselves and is irresponsible with God’s commission, are they not unworthy of credit? Humanity like that is worthless and of no

value. It's lowly. You believe in God. If you approach your commission with a perfunctory and irresponsible attitude, whether it's God's commission of you or the church's, is yours the attitude that someone of normal humanity should have? Some may say, "I don't take things brothers and sisters give me to do seriously, but I guarantee that I'll succeed at things God gives me to do. I'll treat those well." Is that the right sentiment? (No.) In what way isn't it? Someone who's uncreditworthy and deficient in virtue, whose humanity lacks these things—to whom could they be true? No one. Even with their own affairs, they cheat and go through the motions. Is a person like that not base and worthless? If someone can apply themselves and take responsibility and be creditable with things other people commission them to do, then would they do much worse with a commission they've accepted from God? If they, someone with conscience and reason, understand the truth, then they shouldn't do worse with a commission they've accepted from God and with the performance of their duty. They'll do much better, for sure, than those without a conscience who lack in virtue. That's the difference in their character. Some say, "I wouldn't take it seriously if you ask me to take care of a dog or a cat, but if I were tasked with an important matter for God's house, I'd dispatch it well, for sure." Is this valid? (No.) Why not? If someone has the correct point of view, in big matters and small ones alike, whatever their commission may be, and if they're right at heart and noble in quality, and have integrity, and is creditworthy, and moral in conduct, then that's precious, and it is different. Such people address any matter at all with their morality and their creditworthiness. If someone amoral and unworthy of credit were to say, "If God directly commissions me with something, I'm sure to handle it well," would that be truthful? It would be a bit overblown and deceptive. How can you be trustworthy to others without a conscience or reason? Your words

ring hollow—they're a trick. God's house once had two little dogs, to guard a place. Someone was arranged to look after them, and they looked after them and handled them as if they were their own. That person wasn't too fond of dogs, but they looked after them well. When a dog got sick, they'd treat them, and they bathed them, and they fed them right on time. They may not have liked dogs, but they took looking after those dogs as their commission and responsibility. Isn't there something there that should be in humanity? They had humanity, so they did the thing well. The two dogs passed later into another's care, and within the month, they were pitifully thin. What had happened? No one cared or noticed when the dogs got sick, and their poor mood affected their appetites. That's how they wound up so thin; that's how that person looked after them. Is there a difference between people? (Yes.) Where? (In their humanity.) Did the one who looked after the dogs well understand some great number of truths? Not necessarily. And the one who looked after them poorly hadn't necessarily believed in God for a shorter time. Why, then, is there such a big difference between the two of them? Because it's their character that's different. Some people are creditworthy. When they give someone their word, they'll be able to give an account of themselves in the end, whether they like doing the thing or not. When they take over a task, they're sure to get it done, one foot after the other. They live up to the credit others extend them, and they live up to their own heart. They have a conscience, and with it, they measure all things. Some people have no conscience. They'll give their word and do nothing to back it up afterward. They don't say, "They believed in me. I have to do the thing well, to keep their trust." That's not the heart they have, and that's not how they'd think. Is that not a difference in humanity? Tell Me, did the person who did well find it laborious to do so? They didn't find it too tiring or laborious. They didn't rack their brains trying to figure out

how to do the thing well, and they didn't pray often over the thing. They knew at heart what would be the proper thing to do, so they took up that burden. The one who was unwilling to bear the burden accepted the duty, too, and found it a nuisance once they did. They'd get irritated when the dogs barked and reprimand them: "Bark, will you? Bark once more and I'll kick you to death!" Is there not a difference of humanity here? There is, and it's a big one. With some people, when you task them with something, they find it irritating, a bother, that you're leaving them with little liberty. "Another job? I've got plenty to do already—I'm not just loafing around over here!" And so, they make all manner of excuses to pass the thing off, to pardon themselves for not fulfilling their responsibility. They have no conscience or reason, nor do they examine themselves, instead giving justifications and excuses to pardon themselves of their poor humanity. This is how people of poor humanity behave. Can such a person enter the truth reality, then? (No.) Why not? They don't love the truth, and they don't love positive things. Isn't that the case? They are possessed neither of normal humanity nor of the reality of positive things. They don't have that essence inside them. So, what is the relationship between the truth and normal humanity? What must be inside of someone's humanity for them to enter the truth reality and to practice the truth? They must first have a conscience and reason. Whatever they're doing, they must have the correct attitude, the correct thinking, and the correct point of view. Only with these can one have normal humanity—and only by possessing normal humanity can one accept and practice the truth.

B. People's Stewardship of Their Personal Surroundings

The second item: people's stewardship of their personal surroundings in everyday life. Which area of normal humanity does this item entail? (That of one's living environment.) And what does that consist of? It mainly

consists of two broad areas: the environment one lives in that extends only so far as their personal life, and the public environments they frequently come into contact with. And what do these two broad areas consist of, specifically? One's lifestyle, as well as their management of hygiene and their environment. To break it down further, what does one's lifestyle consist of? Work and rest, diet, and things like the preservation of one's health on a day-to-day basis, and common knowledge about daily life. We'll begin with the first one, work and rest. Those should just be done in a regular, scheduled way. Outside of special circumstances, like when one's work requires them to stay up late or do overtime, work and rest are most often to be regular and scheduled. That's the right way. There are some who prefer to be up at night. They don't sleep in the evenings, but busy themselves with all sorts of things. They don't go to sleep until others get up and start their work, early in the morning, and when others go to bed at night, that's when they rise and get to work. Aren't there people like that? Always out of sync with others, always being special—such people aren't very sound of reason. Everyone's rhythms should be basically in sync under normal circumstances, special cases notwithstanding. What is the next one? (Diet.) The dietary requirements of normal humanity are easy to achieve, aren't they? (Yes.) This one's easy. However, don't people have a few fallacious views on diet? Some say, "We believe in God, and everything is in His hands. There's no way of eating that could harm one's stomach. We'll eat whatever we like, at our liberty, freely. It's not an issue, with God protecting us." Aren't there people with such an understanding? Isn't there something a bit distorted in this? An understanding like that is abnormal; those who have it aren't normal in their thinking. There are others who get normal, commonsense knowledge for living mixed up with showing consideration for the flesh. They believe that to pay attention to

commonsense knowledge for living is to show consideration for the flesh. Aren't there people who believe that? (Yes.) For instance, some people have stomach troubles and don't eat spicy, stimulating things. There are some who say to them, "That's a dietary preference of yours; you're showing consideration for the flesh. You need to rebel against it. There are places you'll go where that's the food, and you'll need to eat it. How could you not?" Aren't there people with that sort of understanding? (Yes.) Some people can't eat a certain thing yet insist on eating it, to their discomfiture, in order to rebel against the flesh. I say, "You're allowed not to eat it if you don't want to. No one will condemn you if you don't." They say, "No, I have to!" In that case, their discomfort is deserved. They've brought it on themselves. They set regulations for themselves, so it's they who have to keep them. Would it be wrong not to eat the thing, then? (No.) It wouldn't. Others with particular health conditions are allergic to some foods. They need to avoid those things and not eat them. Some are allergic to chili peppers, and so shouldn't eat them, yet insist on it. They go on eating them, believing that that's what it means to rebel against the flesh. Is that not a distorted understanding? That it is. If they're not fit to eat something, they shouldn't eat it. What are they fighting against their body for? Isn't that reckless of them? (It is.) There's no need to keep to that regulation, nor to rebel against their flesh in that way. Everyone has their own physical condition: Some have bad stomachs; some have weak hearts; some are poorer of vision; some are prone to sweat; some never sweat. Everyone's condition is different; you must make adjustments based on your own. A single sentence can stand for these cases: Learn a bit of common sense in life. What does "common sense" mean here? It means that you need to know what's harmful for you to eat and what's good for you to eat. If something doesn't taste good but is good for your health, then you have to

eat it, for the sake of your health; if something's tasty, but you get sick when you eat it, then don't eat it. That's common sense. Beyond that, people must also know a few commonsense ways to stay healthy. In the four seasons of the year, let the time, the climate, and the season dictate the things you eat—this is a major principle. Don't fight your body—this is a thought and understanding that people with normal humanity should have. Some people have enteritis and suffer from diarrhea when they eat stimulating foods. So, don't eat those. Yet some say, "I'm not afraid. God's protecting me," and suffer through diarrhea after their meals as a result. They even say that it's God putting them through a trial and refining them. Aren't they absurd people? If they're not absurd, they're terrible gluttons who eat without regard for the consequences. Such people have a lot of issues. They can't control their appetite, but say, "I'm not afraid. God's protecting me!" How's their understanding of the issue? It's distorted; they don't understand the truth, yet blindly try to apply it. They have enteritis yet eat indiscriminately, and when they get diarrhea as a result, for them to say it's God putting them through a trial and refining them—isn't that a blind application of the regulations? For such an absurd person to say something such rubbish—isn't that blasphemy against God? Would the Holy Spirit do work in such a ridiculous person? (No.) If you don't understand the truth, you mustn't blindly go apply regulations to things. Would God indiscriminately subject anyone to trials? Certainly not. You're not even qualified for that; your stature isn't there—and so, God won't put you through trials. Someone who doesn't know what foods will make them sick is an idiot with an unsound intellect. Can people who are unsound of rationality and intellect understand God's intentions? Can they understand the truth? (No.) Would God put such a person through trials, then? No, He wouldn't. That's what it is to lack reason and speak nonsense. There are

principles to God's trying of people; they're directed at people who love the truth and pursue it, at people whom God would use and who could bear witness for Him. He puts people of true faith who can follow Him and testify to Him through trials. No one who seeks only comfort and enjoyment and doesn't pursue the truth at all, and certainly no one with a distorted apprehension of things, has the work of the Holy Spirit. That being so, would God put them through trials? It's a total impossibility.

Some people have access to Chinese herbal medicines or health foods, which they frivolously partake of. Some women will often slather on their face things that protect the skin, that whiten and tauten it. They'll spend two hours every day applying makeup and three hours removing it, and ultimately ruining their skin beyond recognition. They'll even say, "No one can overcome the natural law of beauty fading with age—just look at this aging skin of mine!" The fact is that they wouldn't look so old if they hadn't kept messing with their faces—it was slathering on those very products that aged them. What do you make of that? (They brought it on themselves.) Serves them right! There's some commonsense knowledge for living in normal humanity, and one needs to get a grasp on it, such as common knowledge about preserving one's health and preventing illness: that cold feet are liable to cause back pain, for instance, or how one should treat early-onset farsightedness, or what the harms are of sitting too long at the computer. One should understand a bit about such commonsense care for their health. Some may say, "To believe in God, you're only supposed to read His words. What's the use of learning all that commonsense healthcare stuff? A man's lifespan is determined by God; no amount of healthcare knowledge will do any good. When it's time for you to die, no one can save you." This seems right on the face of it, but in fact, it's a bit absurd. It's something someone without spiritual understanding would say. They learn

to rattle off well-worn words and doctrines and seem spiritual, when in fact, they don't have any pure comprehension at all. They blindly attempt to apply regulations when things happen to them, speaking as nicely as they can, without practicing any truth. Some people may tell them cornmeal porridge is nourishing, for instance, that it's good for the health. That won't get through to them. Yet as soon as they hear someone say braised pork is healthful, they'll eat their fill of it the next time they see it, saying even as they chew, "What can I do? I need to eat this; it's for my health!" Isn't that a deceitful thing to say? (It is.) It's deceit. To possess what people with normal humanity should possess, to know what people should know, to know what there is to know at the stage of life that corresponds to your age —that's what it is to have normal humanity. Some people in their twenties eat indiscriminately. They'll eat ice cubes on a freezing day. Their elders get scared to see that, and urge them to stop, telling them they'll get a stomachache. "A stomachache? I'll be fine" they say, "Look at me: I'm in peak physical condition!" They don't know about such things at their age. Wait until they're forty; give them an ice cube to eat then. Would they do it? (No.) And when they're sixty, forget about eating ice—they'll be afraid to come near it. Its chill will be too much for their body to bear. That's called experience—learning life lessons. If someone at sixty still doesn't know that their stomach can't handle too many ice cubes, that their body can't take them, that they'll make them ill, what's that called? Are they deficient in normal humanity? They're deficient in lived experience. If someone who's sixty-odd years old still doesn't know that cold is bad for the back, that cold feet cause a sore back, then how must they have lived for those sixty-odd years? They must have just muddled through them. Some people understand a lot of commonsense things about life by the time they're in their forties: commonsense health knowledge, for instance; and they have a

few correct views regarding material things, money, and work, and regarding their relatives, and the affairs of the world, and life, and so on. They have a pure understanding of these things, and even if they don't believe in God, they still understand these things a bit better than their juniors. These are people with a sense of right and wrong, whose thinking is normal. In the two decades they've lived since their twenties, they've understood many things, some of which come near the truth. This shows them to be people with comprehension ability, people of fine caliber. And if they're someone who pursues the truth, their entry into the truth reality will come much faster, because they'll have experienced much in those twenty years, and gained a few positive things. Their experiences will be consistent with the truth reality God speaks of. However, if much is lacking in that person's humanity, and they don't have correct views, or the thinking of normal humanity, much less the intelligence of normal humanity regarding life, and regarding the people, events, and things that come up in those twenty years, then they will have lived those years in vain. In several places I've been, I've found that some of the older sisters don't know how to cook. They can't even plan a balanced meal. They make soup of what should be fried, and fry what should go in a soup. Produce changes with the seasons, yet it's always the same few dishes on their tables. What's happening there? That's a real lack of intelligence, no? They're lacking the caliber of normal humanity. They can't even cook the various foodstuffs they come across in their daily lives, things like cabbage and potato. They're not up to the simplest tasks and can't accomplish them. How did they muddle through the last fifty or sixty years? Could it really be that their hearts made no demands of their lives? If someone can't derive experience from anything they do, then what duty could a person like that do well? The fact is that people can learn to do things, if they just apply themselves and train for a

while. If someone still can't do a thing after several years of study, their intellect and caliber must be awful!

Let's now talk a bit about the management of hygiene. I recently went to two places where the surroundings of the houses were a total mess. Everything had originally been quite orderly there, so how did those places wind up becoming such "pigsties"? The reason is that the people there don't know how to stay on top of things. They don't have normal humanity's consciousness of and requirements for hygiene. It's not merely that they're lazy; beyond that, they've gotten accustomed to living in such conditions. They strew trash on the ground and put things down anywhere, without rule or restriction. When they've cleaned a place up, they can keep it clean for just a day or two; a few days later, it's so messy and dirty that it's hard to look at. Tell Me, what's an environment like that called? And the people there can eat heartily and fall asleep in such conditions—what people are those? They're like pigs, aren't they? They have no awareness and understand nothing of hygiene, of their environment, of structure, of management. They don't notice it, no matter how dirty or messy it gets. It doesn't bother them; they're unworried and unruffled about it. They go on living as they have, unparticular and without requirements. Some places take fine care of their hygiene and environment, and you'd think the people there cared about cleanliness, that they knew to manage their surroundings —but no one knows until a surprise inspection that they'd been sending people in advance of inspections to clean the place up. If you tell them you're coming ahead of time, the place is guaranteed to be clean; if you go without warning them, you'll find a different environment, one that's sure to be dirty and messy. The rooms of some of the girls have clothes and shoes strewn about, and outside, tools of trade like hoes and pickaxes are piled together with clothing. Some there may say they've been so busy that

they haven't had time to clean. That's how busy they've been? Have they not even had time to breathe? If they haven't, then that's busy, alright—but surely they haven't been that busy? What's so hard about managing their space? What's so taxing about maintaining a clean, tidy environment? Does this have something to do with humanity? Why would people like living in a "pigsty" so much? Why would they be at such ease in such an environment? How could they be entirely unresponsive to such surroundings? What's going on there? What's the cause of poorly managed environments? If I go someplace on occasion and tell them in advance, they'll make it spick and span, but they'll stop cleaning if I go there often. They say, "You're here often, so we'll dispense with the formalities. This is just how we are. It's exhausting to be cleaning all the time! Who has the energy? We're so busy with work all day long, we don't even have time to brush our hair!" They give justifications like this. And what others do they give? "This is all temporary. We don't need to get it in perfect order. It'll do as is." Indeed, everything is temporary—but even if you were living in a tent, you'd still have to take care of it, wouldn't you? That's normal humanity. If you don't even have that bit of normal humanity, how different are you from beasts?

There's one church in God's house that's quite well situated, near mountains and water. A road has been built there, and trees line the nearby river. It even has a gazebo, with ornamental rocks next to it. Really, it's quite pretty. One day, I saw from far off some little, yellow thing there on that clean road. Coming closer, I saw that it was an orange peel. Who knows who would casually toss their garbage there. And in the gazebo, which had also been clean, someone had been eating sunflower seeds and discarding the shells all over the floor. Tell Me, was that person someone who knows rules? In normal humanity, are there required standards for

one’s hygiene and environment, or are there not? Some may say, “In what way don’t I have standards? I wash my feet every evening. Some people don’t. Some people don’t even wash their face when they get up in the morning.” Your feet may be clean, alright, but why’s your work environment like a pigsty? What does that cleanliness of yours amount to? At best, it shows that you’re terribly selfish. You’d like to manage all things—how could you be master of all things, if you can’t even manage a compound? That is shameless, truly! It’s not just their environment that these people can’t manage—they can’t even manage their own hygiene, and toss litter on the ground. How did they develop this habit? They may justify tossing fruit peels on the ground by calling it compost. Why not put them in a compost heap or trash bin, then? Why toss them on the road or in that gazebo? Is a gazebo a place to keep compost? Is that not a disregard for rules? (It is.) It’s a terrible paucity of humanity, reason, and morals—they’re base people! Tell Me, is there a way to resolve this issue? How can it be stopped? Will supervision do the trick? Who could keep such an eye on things? What’s to be done? (Fine them.) Yes, that’s the last resort. A proper system must be put in place. No more impunity. These people are just so scummy—they’re incorrigible! In some places, there are rotten cardboard boxes, rotten boards, and shreds of paper strewn all over, and the people there say they’re keeping them to use later. Given that they’re useful things, why not sort them by type, in neat stacks? Wouldn’t that look nicer and take up less space? Most people don’t know about upkeep. Things are stacked and scattered haphazardly in their spaces, such that there’s no free space. The piles get messier as they grow, and with messiness comes dirt, until the place becomes a dump, repellent to all who see it. Do people who live in such environments have normal humanity? Are they people of caliber, if they can’t even stay on top of the environment they live in? What

difference remains between such people and beasts? Part of the reason most people don't know how to manage the spaces they live in is that no one has an awareness of hygiene, nor does anyone know how to manage their environment. These things don't occur to them, and they're unaware of what people's living environment should be like. They're like animals, unconscious of the sort of environment they should be living in. The other part has to do with managers not knowing how to manage these things. The managers don't know how to manage these things, and those being managed aren't proactive or aware of these things. In the end, with everyone's "cooperation," the place turns into a "pigsty." When these people have been around a place for a while, I come away from it with a certain feeling: "Why isn't this place ever clean? Why doesn't it ever seem like a home?" Tell Me, could seeing a place like that lift a person's mood? (No.) Would going there put you in a good mood? (We wouldn't have much of a feeling about it.) That would be your true response—not much of a feeling. I laid out plans for a few of those places, and when the work was done and things had been reordered, everyone enjoyed the sight. Yet a few days later, things were a mess again. I had to find someone suitable to manage the task, if hygiene was to be maintained. That's because most people are so unclean, making a mess in whatever job they're doing. Some people pick vegetables and don't know the right place to wash them. They insist on seeking out a clean place to do it, which makes that place dirty as a result. How would you feel to see that? Are these people not a herd of beasts? They've got no humanity! To look at these people, who care nothing for hygiene and don't know how to manage their environment—it'd rouse you to anger! These people are given a nice environment to live in, with everything fixed up nicely. All sorts of flowers and grasses pop up in the spring; they've got mountains, water, a gazebo; they've got places to

work, and places to live, and all sorts of amenities. How nice! But how did it wind up? They took it for granted; they didn't appreciate the kindness. They thought, "This is a nicer place to be than most, but it's more or less countryside. The ground is nothing but grasses and mud." With that mindset, they mindlessly trashed the place. They didn't think to manage their environment. How many things are absent from such humanity! It doesn't possess those things that humanity should; those people can't even keep on top of the various aspects of their living environment in the most basic ways. Tell Me, how could people not think to treasure such a nice environment that they live in? How could they not think to take care of it? Why? Is it that they are so busy with their duties that they lack the time? Or what else is going on with them? Is anyone not busy with their duties? There are some who live in worse environments than you, yet they take quite good care of their space. People see it and give them the thumbs-up, with admiration and esteem for them. And then, there's your living environment—others don't even need to go inside; they'd scorn you with just a look at the exterior. Is this not your own doing? Your actions and behaviors have brought about this deplorably shabby environment you live in. When people see the environment you live in, it is the same for them as seeing your essence. Can you blame them, then, for scorning you? Whether a person is high or lowly, noble or base, isn't decided by others' assessments, but by what they themselves live out. If you possess the things of normal humanity, you're able to live out true human likeness. You'll be able to demonstrate your noble quality, and others will naturally value and esteem you. If you don't possess those things, and you don't understand commonsense hygiene, and you don't know how to take care of your environment, living all your days in a "pigsty" and feeling quite pleased about it, that reveals your beastly quality. It means you're base and lowly.

Such a base and lowly person, with such base and lowly humanity, without a shred of the thinking, views, requirements, and pursuit that normal humanity ought to have—without any of those, can such a person understand the truth? Can they enter the truth reality? (No.) You also think they can't? Why not? Some will say, "We've long since rid ourselves of all those worldly things in our years of believing in God. We don't care about that stuff! 'Living a life of quality'—that's a worldly thing!" Are there not those who say this? Is the air you breathe a worldly thing, then? The clothes you wear, all the material things you use—are those worldly things? Why don't you find any old place out in the open to gather in? Why gather in a room? Aren't people who say this absurd? I'll tell you a fact: If such a person wants to enter the truth reality, that will be hard for them. If a person wishes to enter the truth reality, they must first possess normal humanity; beyond that, they must cast off those bad habits in their life, to pursue something of a style and aim in life that has quality, manners, and morality. Is this an apt way to put it? Well then, are these problems easy to put right? How long does it take to change one's lifestyle and shed a poor habit in one's life? What method must be used to enter this as quickly as possible? What methods are there, outside of punishment? (Mutual supervision.) Mutual supervision is one method; it comes down to whether people accept it. As I see it, levying fines is a powerful move, and truly an effective one. As soon as you touch on cash fines, you're touching on people's interests. They have no choice but to comply, for fear that their interests might suffer. That's what's achieved by levying fines. But why isn't anything achieved by fellowshipping on the truth with those people? Because they don't have normal humanity or the requisite conditions for accepting the truth. That's why fellowshipping the truth is an ineffective method with them. In any work environment at all, learn first to sort things by type, second to

maintain tidiness, third to maintain hygiene and cleanliness, and then, on top of that, to cultivate the habit of cleaning out trash. That is what normal humanity should possess.

There are some women who comb their hair and go out, without first sweeping up the fallen strands. They do this every day. Can such a habit be changed? When you're done combing your hair, you must clean and tidy up at once. Don't leave others to clean it up—manage your own environment well yourself. If you wish to manage your environment well, you must begin with yourself. Clean up your own space first. Apart from that, one must be civic-minded about the public environments they inhabit. Responsibility should fall to everyone to manage the spaces where people live and rest, for instance. If you see a few shreds of an orange peel on the ground, just pick them up and toss them in the trash. In some worksites, there are wood chips, wood shavings, iron bars, and nails all over the place when the work is done. Go there, and you could easily step on a nail if you're not careful. It's terribly unsafe. Why wouldn't they clean up and make things hygienic once they've done their job? What sort of nasty habit is that? By doing this are they able to explain themselves? What would people think, to see such a messy, dirty workplace? Is that not the way beasts do their jobs? People with humanity must clean things up nicely when they're done with a job, and others will know at a glance that the job was done by humans. Beasts don't clean up after they've done a job, as if cleaning up didn't fall to them and had nothing to do with them. What sort of logic is that? I've seen more than a few people who don't clean up after they do a job. They all have this bad habit. I've told them that every day, when their jobs are done, they must arrange for someone to clean up all the trash. Clean up every day. That way, the site will be clean. They must cultivate a habit like that. To cultivate a life habit, one must begin by

maintaining an environment, then wait to grow accustomed to it. Then one day, when that environment changes, they themselves will feel ill at ease to see that something is unclean. It's just as with some people who've lived abroad for three or five years, who think everything's better over there. The day comes when they return to their hometown, and they feel that they've suddenly become fancy. They look with scorn on others who aren't concerned with hygiene, on people whose houses are unclean. They can't even stand going a few days without a shower. Wasn't it their environment that dictated this? That's how it works. So, you must begin by managing your personal hygiene and your environment. That's the way to feel comfortable doing your duty; it's also what people with normal humanity should possess. In several places I've been, I've seen girls' rooms that are total messes, in disarray. Some may say, "You want us to be tidy; should it be like in a boot camp?" There's no need for all that. Make your bed and clean your room every day. Maintain cleanliness. Make a habit of it. If you do these things every day, and they become a habit, a norm, and as automatic as eating, then you'll have cultivated this sort of daily life habit, and your requirements for your surroundings will have gone up a notch. And when they've gone up that notch, your whole bearing, your mental outlook, your taste, your humanity, and your dignity will all be raised. But if you live in a "pigsty," a place that's not for humans, but is more like the lair of a beast, you don't possess human likeness. On entering a room, for instance, some people, seeing that the room and its floor are clean, will scuff the dirt off their shoes for a while outside. They'll still feel unclean, so they'll go on to take their shoes off before entering the room. When the owner of the room sees how clean and respectful they are of him, he'll respect them, too. Other people will go ahead in, with mud-caked shoes, and think nothing of it to get mud on the floor. They're completely

insensate to it. The owner of the room sees that they're inherently heedless of rules. He views them badly, and so, he scorns them, and won't let them into the room in the future. He'll make them wait outside, and here's what that will imply: "You don't deserve to come inside—you'd spoil the place if you did, and what a long time I'd have to spend cleaning it up!" He won't respect them. When he sees that they do not possess human likeness, he won't even respect them. If someone gets to this point in their life, are they even still human? A pet animal is a better thing than them. So, people must live out human likeness in order to be called human, and they must possess normal humanity in order to live out human likeness. Wherever someone lives, whatever duty they do, they must abide by the rules. They must take care of their space and hygiene, and have a sense of responsibility, and have good life habits. They must be attentive and serious in all they do, and keep it up until they've done the thing well and up to standard. In this way, people will see in your performance of your duty and the way you deal with people and things that you're upright and decent, a good person. They'll feel admiration for you, and they'll naturally come to respect you. They'll esteem and value you, too, and so they won't fool you or bully you. They'll speak to you in a serious manner, without any mockery or contempt. I don't know how people perceive My appearance, but I do have a feeling: When I encounter most people, they don't make jokes or speak frivolously. I don't know why that is. It may be that people get a feeling: "You're just such a serious person, and You're serious in Your speech and Your actions, too. You're an upright person; I wouldn't dare crack a joke when interacting with You. It's clear at first sight that You're not that sort of person." If, when you go to a place and talk with people, chat with people, interact with people, they feel that there's something there in your humanity and morality —they may not be able to say clearly what it is, but you'll know what it is

you think of each day, and you'll always have principles and standards for how you view things and engage with people—if that's how you engage and interact with others, then they'll say you're so prudent, so serious and prudent in all you do, meaning that you're so principled. What feeling will this ultimately inspire in them? Mull that over slowly. If you're equipped in your comportment with the things those with normal humanity ought to have, it doesn't matter how people may assess you behind your back. If they feel, in the pit of their heart, that you're an upright, prudent person, someone with a serious, responsible attitude toward all things, who's noble of virtue, then after engaging and interacting with you for a while, they'll come to approve of you and esteem you. And then, you'll be worth something as a person. If, after engaging with you for a while, they see that you don't do anything well, that you're lazy and greedy, unwilling to learn anything, that your standards exceed your capabilities, that you're quite avaricious and selfish—and more, that you're unconcerned with hygiene, and don't think to take care of your environment; if they see that you don't know the ropes in anything you do, that you're of quite a poor caliber, and that you're unworthy of credit, unable to do any task you're given well—then you'll be of no account at all to people, and invalidated as a person. To be of no account at all to others is no big deal, all told—what matters is that if you're likewise base, low, and worthless in God's heart, like a beast, without heart or spirit, then you're in trouble. You're still so far from being saved! For any person whose character isn't up to standard, whose speech and actions are entirely unregulated, who's like a beast, is there hope of being saved? They're in danger, as I see it. Sooner or later, they'll be eliminated.

C. People's Attitude and Behavior in Their Contact With the Opposite Sex

Our third item is people's attitude and behavior in their contact with the opposite sex in their daily life. This is an issue that everyone who lives among other people will confront, regardless of their age. What aspect of humanity does it involve? It involves one's dignity, one's sense of shame, and the style of one's conduct. Some people view contact with the opposite sex very casually. They feel that it is no big deal so long as nothing happens, and neither is indulging in lustful thoughts or revealing some iniquitous passion. Should someone with normal humanity have such thoughts? Is this a sign of normal humanity? Once you are old enough to marry and come into contact with the opposite sex, and want to be in a relationship, do it normally, and no one will interfere. But some people don't want a relationship—they flirt for a couple of days with someone who catches their eye, and as soon as they meet someone who takes their fancy and suits their preferences, they start to show off. And how do they show off? A raised eyebrow, a wink of an eye, or a change in their tone of voice as they talk, or else they move a certain way or start making humorous remarks to get themselves noticed; this is showing off. When a person who is not normally like this reveals these behaviors, you can be sure that there are some members of the opposite sex nearby who suit their preferences. Who are these people? You might say that they conduct themselves in poor style, or do not keep clear boundaries between men and women, but they have not exhibited any deplorable behavior. Some might say that they are simply being frivolous. In other words, they conduct themselves in an undignified way; frivolous people do not have the idea of self-respect. Some people reveal these characteristics in everyday life, but the performance of their duties is not affected, nor has it affected the completion of their work, so is this really a problem? Some say: "As long as it does not hinder their pursuit of the truth, is there any need to talk about

it?" What does this relate to? The shame and dignity of one's humanity. A person's humanity cannot be without shame and dignity, and without them theirs cannot be normal humanity. Some people are credible, they are earnest, responsible, and work hard in everything they do. They don't have any major problems, but they simply don't take this aspect of their lives seriously. When you flirt with a member of the opposite sex, is this constructive, or damaging? What if the one you flirt with falls in love with you? You might say "That's not what I wanted"; well, if you still flirt with someone when that's not what you want, aren't you toying with them? You are harming them! This is somewhat lacking in moral sense. People who do this have poor character. Furthermore, if you do not intend to pursue this relationship and are not serious about it, and yet you still raise your eyebrows and wink at the opposite sex, and show off with fun and humor, doing everything to show that you have style, that you are handsome or pretty—if you show off like this, what are you actually doing? (Seducing people.) There's an intent to seduce in it. Now is this kind of seductive behavior a noble or an ugly thing? (It's an ugly thing.) This is where there is no longer any dignity. What sort of people in this world would seduce others? Prostitutes, wanton women, rogues—these people don't know shame. What does it mean to not know shame? It means that they're insensible to disgrace. Integrity, shame, and honor, as well as dignity and reputation—they don't care about any of these. People like this go around showing off and being flirtatious. Flirting with one or two people isn't enough for them, and they don't find eight or ten excessive. It would take thousands upon thousands to make them happy. Some married women have had two children, and no one outside the house knows about it. Why don't they let people know? They're afraid that once they say they're married and spoken for, they won't find any more success in their flirtations, and they'll

lose their seductiveness and allure. That's why they won't be open about it. Are such people not insensible to disgrace? Is someone's humanity normal if it has such things in it? It is not. The implication of this is that if you have such humanity and such behaviors, then you are lacking in terms of normal humanity; it lacks shame and dignity. Some people begin stroking their hair and straightening their clothes as soon as they're around the opposite sex, or they'll apply rouge and powder, trying their best to pretty themselves up. What's their goal in this? Their goal is seduction. This is something that shouldn't be in normal humanity. To be able to seduce people like this and feel nothing, thinking that it's quite normal and commonplace, that it's no big deal, is to lack a sense of shame and to not even know what one should and shouldn't do. There are some people who'd be willing to walk up and down the street stark naked if they were given ten thousand yuan. What kind of people are they? They are people without a sense of shame. They'll do anything for money, without shame. Integrity, character, sense of shame, and dignity mean nothing and are worthless to them. They feel that their ability to show off and seduce others is a talent of theirs, and their only joy comes from winning the favor of more people and having more people pursue them. That's the highest honor to such a woman; it's what they treasure. They don't treasure things like dignity, a sense of shame, or character. Is this good humanity? (No.) Have you exhibited these behaviors? (We have.) Are you able to keep them in check, then? Can you keep them in check most of the time, or can you only do so a minority of the time? Do you have the ability to restrain yourselves? People who can restrain themselves are those whose hearts know shame. Everyone has passing moments of impulsiveness and dissolution, but when those who can restrain themselves do, they feel that what they're doing isn't right, that it degrades them, that they have to turn around right away, and that they

mustn’t do this anymore. And later, when they encounter such a thing again, they’re able to control themselves. If there’s not even this bit of capacity for self-restraint inside your humanity, then what could you rebel against when called on to practice the truth? Some people are blessed with good looks, and are constantly finding themselves pursued by the opposite sex; the more people pursue them, the more they feel they can afford to show off. Isn’t this dangerous for them? What should you do in this situation? (Recognize and avoid this pitfall.) This really is a pitfall, which you must avoid—if you don’t, you may very well find that a person has snared you. You need to avoid this pitfall before you become ensnared; this is called self-restraint. People who have self-restraint have a sense of shame and have dignity. Those who do not have it can be lured away by anyone who seduces them and take the bait whenever someone pursues them, which spells trouble. Furthermore, they will also deliberately show off, preen and dress up, and whatever clothes they have to wear that can make themselves look more handsome, more attractive and pretty, they will specifically choose those to wear, and will wear them each and every day; this is dangerous for them, and it shows that they are someone who is consciously attempting to seduce others. If you look too eye-catching and seductive in these clothes, then you must rebel against your flesh and give up wearing clothes like these. If you are resolved in this regard, then you can do this. If, however, you do not have this resolve and you want to look for a partner, then go ahead and find one: Interact normally with each other, without flirting with the other. If you are not looking for a partner, but still flirt with others, this can only be termed as lacking a sense of shame. You have to be clear about what you are choosing. Can you all abide by the principles? (We have this resolve.) If you have this resolve, then you have the energy, the motivation, and it will be easy to abide by them. Some people are essentially decent by nature, and

moreover, having found faith in God, they pursue the truth and take the right path, so they do not have that desire, and do not respond to anyone who attempts to flirt with them. Some people are quite prone to this, while others don't pay it any heed; some people seem to have this resolve, but even they themselves cannot tell whether they in fact do or do not. In regard to interacting with the opposite sex, this is something you must deal with correctly and reexamine, and identify as part of the dignity and shame of normal humanity. How does lacking a sense of shame relate to lacking humanity? It's fair to say that if one has no sense of shame, they have no humanity. Why is it that everyone who lacks humanity doesn't love the truth? And why do we say that one can pursue the truth if they possess humanity? Tell Me, do people without a sense of shame know what's good and what's not? (No.) So, when they do bad things that resist and betray God and violate the truth, do they feel any self-reproach? (No.) Can they get on the right path if their conscience does not reprimand them? Can they pursue the truth? Brazen, shameless people are numb; they can't clearly distinguish positive and negative things, or what God loves and what He loathes. So, when God says to have people be honest, they say, "What's the matter with telling a lie? Saying a falsehood isn't degrading!" Wouldn't someone without shame say something like this? If a person with a sense of shame fails to be honest and is found out by everyone, does their face not grow flushed? Are they not uneasy on the inside? (They are.) And what about a shameless person? "Being an honest person, what others think, what value I have to them, or what weight they accord me—none of it matters to me!" They don't care. Can they still pursue the truth, then? If you ask them after they've spoken lies whether they're unsettled at heart or whether they feel any self-blame, they'll say, "What does it mean to be at peace? What's self-blame? Why does this have to be so troublesome?" They have no such

awareness. Can someone of such unsound reason follow God? Can they pursue the truth? They do not pursue it. To them, there are no boundaries between positive and negative things, between the truth and what violates it—they're all the same. At any rate, they think, it'll be fine if everyone makes an effort, does their duty, and pays a price. Nothing distinguishes these things. They feel no self-reproach when they've done something that resists God, when they've done something that violates the truth principles, when they've done something that has incurred a loss to someone else's interests, or when they've done something that disturbs the work of the church. They have no self-reproach at all. In this, are they not lacking a sense of shame? People with no sense of shame are undiscerning about such things. For them, it's about doing whatever they want. Anything goes; there's no need to use the truth to make judgments. So, there's no way for people with no sense of shame to understand or practice the truth. This is the relationship between having no sense of shame and lacking humanity. Why, then, were you not able to say this? You're all thinking, "What You're preaching doesn't have much to do with the truth; it's quite far removed from it. We're usually able to see these things clearly, so do we still need You to speak about them?" If you feel it has nothing to do with the truth, then how much of the truth reality have you entered? Do you live out normal humanity? Have you really become people who have the truth and humanity? You're too small of stature and can't even figure out these things, so what truth reality could you have?

One of the ten administrative decrees of God's house says: Man has a corrupt disposition and is moreover possessed of feelings. As such, it is absolutely prohibited for two members of the opposite sex to work together unaccompanied when serving God. Any who are discovered doing so will be expelled, without exception. How do people regard this administrative

decree? If one man had improper relations with more than thirty women, tell Me, how would the people who heard of this feel about it? (They'd be incredulous.) You'd be surprised to hear it; you'd be shocked, "Goodness, that's a lot! That's disgusting, isn't it?" And what feeling would that man have had when he told you? (He would have acted like it didn't matter to him.) It would be nothing to write home about to him. Ask him what he's eating today: "Rice." Ask him how many women he's been with: "Thirty or more." He'd say the two things with precisely the same tone of voice and mindset. Is there any salvation for a person with such humanity? There is not, even if he believes in God. How could he not know to be ashamed when he blurts out something like that? It's a degrading matter! How could he just blurt it out, then? Tell Me, does he have any sense of shame remaining? No, he doesn't. The perception of conscience inside his humanity has already gone numb, and he has no perceptiveness anymore. This isn't a mere matter of being depraved—people without shame or dignity are no longer people. They still look like people on the outside, but it falls apart as soon as they have to handle something. They're capable of doing anything, with no knowledge of shame—and that means they're not people anymore. Let's close our talk on these matters here.

Mull over these three aspects of normal humanity that we've discussed today—are they important? Are these things in normal humanity disconnected from the pursuit of the truth? (No.) Then what do they have to do with the pursuit of the truth? If the humanity of a believer in God does not possess a meticulousness, a sense of responsibility, or a capacity for attentiveness in their actions—if they don't have such humanity, then what can they gain in their belief in God and pursuit of the truth? We've fellowshipped on quite a few truths over the years, truths in every area. If people don't apply themselves or treat these truths with a conscientious

mindset, with everything slapped together and nothing done conscientiously, can they achieve an understanding of the truth like this? Some people say: “If I can’t get to an understanding of the truth, can’t I just commit these doctrines and terminologies to memory?” Will you ultimately be able to gain the truth in this way? If you don’t possess this sort of normal humanity and don’t possess these things inside your humanity, meaning that you don’t have a conscientious, meticulous, earnest, and responsible attitude toward things, then the truth turns into doctrines and catchphrases for you—it turns into regulations. You can’t gain the truth, because you’re unable to understand it. Beyond that, if you can’t manage the environment, routine, and style of your personal life well, will you be able to enter the various principles and sayings that involve the truth? You will not. What’s more, people must love positive things in life, and with negative and wicked things, they must maintain an attitude of loathing and revulsion in the depths of their hearts. This is the only way to enter a few truths. This means that in your pursuit of the truth, you must have the correct attitude and the proper frame of mind; you must be an upstanding, serious person. Only people like this can gain the truth. If someone has no sense of shame, and remains numb and unaware at heart when they’ve done many wicked things, many things that rebel against God and violate the truth, thinking it’s no big deal—is the truth of any use to them then? It is of no use at all. The truth exerts no effect on them, and it isn’t able to restrain them, reprimand them, guide them, or point out the direction and path to them, which means they’re in trouble. How could a person without even a sense of shame understand the truth? For a person to be able to understand the truth, they must first be sensitive to positive and negative things at heart. They’re repulsed by so much as a mention of or encounter with a negative or wicked thing, and if they do such a thing themselves, they feel ashamed and

unsettled. They feel love for the truth and can accept the truth into their heart; they can use it to restrain themselves and turn their wrong states around. Aren't these the things that normal humanity should possess? (Yes.) With possession of these, doesn't it become easy for a person to pursue the truth? And if someone possesses none of them, then speaking about pursuing the truth is just empty talk—how could they do that without positive things in their heart? Not until your normal humanity is possessed of these things will the truth take root, blossom, and bear fruit inside you—not until then will it produce an effect. When you've understood the truth, you'll be able to alter your thinking and restrain your behavior, and your corrupt thoughts will grow ever fewer. This is true change.

How many of these manifestations of normal humanity that we've discussed today do you possess? How many do you lack? What do you possess? (A sense of shame.) A sense of shame—that's a good one. A sense of shame is the least you should possess. What else? Do you all have a conscientious, meticulous mentality and attitude regarding people, events, and things? I see that you're sloppy in all you do, just being lethargic and slacking off, and when I see those things you do, the anxiety grows in My heart. Can you detect these problems on your own? Do you get worried when you do detect them? (Yes.) In what way? Talk about it. (Now that I've just heard God's fellowship, I feel that I don't have much humanity, and that I've had a flippant mentality toward my duty and the events in my life. I'm so far off from the standards of God's requirements. It's a bit frightening.) There's too much lacking in your humanity, is that it? You feel that you've believed in God for years and heard many truths, yet you don't even have the most fundamental things of humanity—how could you not be anxious? Some people have a bit of technical skill, but everything they do is shoddy. It's all subpar, not up to standard, and they don't look into what the

advanced and standard methods are. Isn't this backward-minded of them? For instance, they were once asked to install a door and they said: "Where I'm from, most of the doors we have are single-leaf doors." That little place they're from doesn't set the standard. They should look at the style of doors in businesses and residential buildings in the big cities, then do their work based on the reality of the situation. Yet here, they opened their mouths and said: "We don't make double-leaf doors back home, and there aren't too many people here. It wouldn't be a big deal if there were, either—they can just squeeze in." Someone else said: "If people are squeezing in for too long, it'll break the doorframe. Let's talk this over. Make it a double-sided door this time, as an exception, alright?" Then they said: "No! I make single-leaf doors; I can't make double-leaf ones. Is it me who knows how to do it, or you? It's me—so why won't you listen to me on this? You have to listen to me!" They were told to work according to the situation, but they didn't listen and insisted on making a small door. Is this not a hassle? When asked to install a glass partition between the interior and exterior to let light in and keep the space from feeling small, they said, "Why would we install glass? That would be a security risk, wouldn't it? I'm not installing glass; these two doors will do fine. This is the only sort of door we use where I'm from." They're always trotting out stuff like "where I'm from," "back home," "I've studied technical stuff," in order to suppress others. Are those things the truth? (They are not.) For them to adopt such an attitude toward external matters, what must be deficient inside their humanity? Rationality. And what sort of thing, specifically, must be deficient in their rationality? Insight. They always feel that everything where they're from is right, that it's all what's highest, that it's all the truth. Isn't their rationality poor? What should normal rationality look like? With normal rationality, they would say, "I've been at this trade for so many years, but I haven't seen much.

This is how we all make doors where I'm from, so let's see how big the doors are here. We'll go along with what the people here do. This is a different place, and in this task, I should stay flexible." Is that not rationality? (It is.) Does such a person have this rationality, then? No—they possess no reason. And how was it handled in the end? The work had to be redone. Is redoing work not a loss? (It is.) Yes, it is. Are there many instances of such matters? There are. That person is stubborn, through and through. How stubborn are they? They didn't listen to what anyone said; they didn't even listen to what I said, and they also contradicted Me. I said, "You need to switch it up. If you won't, this isn't the job for you." And they had the guts to say, "I'll make a door this size even if You don't need me!" What disposition is that? Is that normal humanity? (No.) It's not normal humanity—so what humanity is it, then? As I see it, they're a bit like a beast. It's just like when an ox is thirsty: No matter how many goods or people it may be carrying in the cart, as soon as it sees a puddle or a river, it'll pull the cart straight over there. No number of people can drag it away. This is an animal we're talking about. Do people also have this sort of disposition? When they do, it's not normal humanity, and that's dangerous. They'll find an excuse to deny you, to stop listening. They're so stubborn and foolish. With such matters in daily life, if you don't have an attitude of modest acceptance, of being receptive to others' opinions, if you don't have an attitude of study, how will you be able to accept the truth? How will you be able to practice it? Everyone says it would be more suitable to make a double-leaf door. You can't even do that, and that's nowhere near practicing the truth—you won't even listen to a sound suggestion. Would you be able to listen to something that touches on the truth? You wouldn't listen, same as always. It wouldn't get through to someone who possesses a disposition like this, and that means big trouble for them. If one's humanity doesn't

even possess this sort of reason, then what truth can they practice? For whom do they do those things that they're busy with every day? They do them entirely according to their own preferences, their own selfish desires. Every day, they have this sort of view toward the people, events, and things that surround them in daily life: "I'll do what I want, I'll do what I think, and I'll do as I believe." What is this called? All day long, all that they think is entirely evil. And if they're so evil at heart, what of their actions? Is there such a thing as a person whose thoughts are all evil, but whose actions all still align with the truth? This is not right—it would be a contradiction. Their thoughts are all evil, and where they start out from is entirely evil, so the things they do will at the very least not be commemorated. And of the things that aren't commemorated, some are disruptions and disturbances, some are destructive, while others aren't too bad. If these things were taken seriously, they would have to be condemned. That's how it works.

There exists in some people a sort of erroneous view, one that others find quite disgusting. These people have a few gifts or strengths, or maybe a craft, some competence, or a special ability in some area, and after they've come to believe in God, they think themselves distinguished people. Is this attitude correct? What do you think of this view? Is it a thing that belongs to the thinking of normal humanity? No. What sort of idea is it, then? Is it not lacking in reason? (It is.) They believe, "I'm higher than ordinary people because I know this craft, and I'm better than the average person in god's house. I'm a man, possessed of craftsmanship and ability, and I'm a good talker and talented. I cut quite a figure in god's house. I'm the cat's meow. No one can give me orders, no one can lead me, and no one can command me to do anything. I have this skill, so I'll do what I want. I don't have to give a thought to the principles—whatever I do is right and in line with the truth." What do you think of this view? Are there not people like this? Such

people aren't in the minority, and they come to God's house to flaunt themselves. If they used their strengths or skills to do a duty in God's house, that would be alright, but if they're out to flaunt themselves then that's a problem of a different nature. Why is it called "flaunting themselves"? They see believers in God as stupid, as nothing. Hasn't something gone wrong with their thinking? Is something not wrong with their rationality? Is this how things actually are? Are the people who believe in God truly worthless? (No.) Then why would those people see them as such? Why would they have such a thought? What gives rise to such a thought? Do they learn it from nonbelievers? They think that people who believe in God are nothing, that they're all housewives and househusbands, that they're all peasants, and that they're from the lower strata of society. Their view is that of the great red dragon. They think that people who believe in God are incapable, that they couldn't make their way in society, and that they only came to believe in God because there was no path for them out there, nowhere else to turn. They think that because they have some ability, know a bit about some profession, or have some technical know-how, that makes them a person of talent in God's house. Is that thought correct? (No.) What is wrong about it? They believe that there aren't any able people in God's house, and with their bit of professional know-how, they'd like to wield power and have the final say on things. Are there such people out there? Are there people like this beside you, or among those you're familiar with or know? There are a number of people who are skilled in a certain area, and when you have them act as a group leader or supervisor, they feel as though they've earned an official post. They feel that they have the final say in God's house, that no one else looks out for the interests of God's house like they do or protects its interests more than they do, and that no one's as loyal as them. They want to manage and

participate in everything, but they don’t manage anything well, nor do they seek the truth principles. They don’t even listen to what I say. Are there such people out there? (Yes.) There are such people. Under the banner of the certain skill they have, they wish to manage everyone and hold office. For instance, when some brothers and sisters do something that’s not to their liking, they’ll say: “We need to get a handle on these people—they’re outrageous!” When believers in God have a problem, the truth must be fellowshipped with them. This isn’t an army camp where military control must be practiced. With matters in the church, problems can only be resolved by fellowshipping about God’s words and getting people to understand the truth. Those who don’t accept the truth and act arbitrarily and capriciously may be pruned—it’s only those who are dead set on not accepting the truth who may be disciplined. There are some people who have served as supervisors or as leaders and workers who clearly do not have the truth reality, but still always wish to wield power and have the final say in God’s house. Do these people have a conscience and reason? They merely know a few tricks of a trade and don’t understand the truth in the slightest. They think themselves useful and capable, thinking that they’re better than the average person in God’s house, and they wish to do what they want in the church from a position of power—to have the sole, final say. They don’t seek the truth principles but act according to what they wish, according to their preferences. What’s the problem here? Is this not the disposition of an antichrist? Do people like this have the reason of normal humanity? They don’t have a shred of it. We’ll bring our fellowship on normal humanity to a close here.

A Dissection of How Antichrists Have Others Submit Only to Them, Not the Truth or God

III. A Dissection of Antichrists Prohibiting Others From Intervening, Making Inquiries, or Supervising Them in Their Work

Continuing from the topic of our last fellowship is the eighth item among the various ways that antichrists manifest: They would have others submit only to them, not the truth or God. We've split this item into four subsections. Two, we discussed in our last gathering: The first was that they are unable to cooperate with anyone; the second was that they have the desire and ambition to control and conquer people. What's the third? Prohibiting others from intervening, making inquiries, or supervising them in any work they've taken on. What might any work they've taken on include? It includes any work program that a leader or worker may be responsible for, as well as the work that a group supervisor or a group leader may be responsible for; it may also be professional work in some area, or a single person's work. This person who's taken on any work may be a leader or worker, or they may be an ordinary brother or sister. If they prohibit others from intervening, making inquiries, or supervising them, what state is it that they're in? What behaviors are related to this prohibition? This is another behavior that falls amid the eighth manifestation of antichrists, another revelation of their essence. In duty of each sort, there's some work that's professional, and there's some that directly involves life entry. Professional work involves all aspects of such things as technique, knowledge, learning, and staffing. These are all included in it. Some people, having taken on a job, begin to work on it by themselves. They don't discuss it with others, and when they have difficulties, they don't want to seek others' input; they only want to be the sole arbiters and have the final say. Other people may offer their ideas and input, hoping to help them a bit—but do they accept it? (No.) No, they

can’t. What sort of disposition is that? What disposition is governing them, that they’d prohibit others from intervening in, making inquiries about, or supervising their performance of duty? They believe, “I know about this line of work, and I know the theory. The church has tasked me with this work. So, I’ll do it on my own.” They often claim that they understand the profession and that they are an insider to justify refusing to disclose any work-related information or work progress to others. They don’t even want to let others know about blunders, mistakes, or mishaps that come up in the work. Once someone else learns of such a thing and wants to make inquiries, get involved, or find out more, they refuse to answer, but say, “Things inside the scope of my work are my turf. You have no right to make inquiries. The church didn’t task you with this—it tasked me, and I have to keep it in confidence.” Is that a reasonable justification? Is it right of them to “keep it in confidence”? (No.) Why not? Would it constitute a breach of information to fellowship with others about the state of the work, blunders and problems that have come up in it, and its plan and direction? (No.) It doesn’t, except with some particular details that would constitute a safety hazard for the church if they were to come out, and would be inappropriate to tell others. In such cases, it’s fine not to say them. But if they’re using their confidence as a justification, and won’t let others know anything that falls within the scope of their work, and resist and refuse inquiries, questioning, or solicitations, from ordinary brothers and sisters and leaders and workers alike, what’s the problem there, then? They may want to do something a certain way, for instance. Someone else says to them, “If you do it like that, it will incur a loss to the interests of God’s house, and you’ll go off course. How about we do it like this instead?” They think to themselves, “If I do it like you say, that’ll show others that my way’s no good, won’t it? And then the credit for the work will go to you,

won’t it? That won’t do; I’d rather go off course than go along with your way. I have to stick to my way. I don’t care if it incurs a loss to the interests of god’s house; it’s my reputation and status that matter—it’s my prestige that matters!” Even if what they do is wrong, then they’ll just be wrong, and won’t allow anyone to intervene. Is that not an antichrist’s disposition? (It is.) What is the essence of not allowing others to intervene? It’s engaging in one’s own enterprise. The interests of God’s house aren’t what’s important to them, and its work isn’t their focus. They don’t work by that principle. Instead, they work with their focus on their personal interests and their status and prestige; the work and the interests of God’s house must serve their own status and their own interests. That’s why they don’t let others intervene in or make inquiries into their work. They believe that as soon as someone intervenes in their work, their status and interests will come under threat, that their shortcomings and deficiencies, as well as the problems and aberrations in their work, are liable to be exposed. So, they’re dead set on prohibiting others from intervening in their work, and they don’t accept the cooperation or supervision of anyone else.

Whatever work an antichrist is engaged in, they’re afraid of the Above learning more about it and making inquiries. If the Above does make inquiries about the state of the work or of staffing, they’ll just give a perfunctory account of a few trivialities, a few things that they believe it’s fine for the Above to know, for which no consequences would come of their knowing. If the Above presses inquiries about the rest of it, they’ll believe that they’re meddling in their duty and in their “internal affairs.” They won’t say any more to them, but will play dumb, deceiving and covering things up. Are they not refusing the supervision of God’s house? (They are.) And what will they do if someone uncovers a problem of theirs and is going to expose them and report it to the Above? They’ll block it, intercept it—

they'll even make threats: "If you say this and it leads to us getting pruned by the above, the blame lies with you. If anyone's to be pruned, it'll be you!" Are they not trying to establish an independent kingdom? (They are.) They won't even let the Above make inquiries, and no one has the right to know about things that fall within the scope of their work or to question them about those things, much less to make recommendations. If they've gotten their hands on a work program, then they alone can have the final say about matters that fall within the scope of that work; only they can arbitrate; only they can act and speak as they please, and however they act, they have a justification for it. What course of action do they employ once someone makes inquiries? Perfunctoriness and cover-ups. And what else? (Deception.) That's right: deception—they'll even present you with a false front. In some church, for instance, a leader or gospel deacon may clearly have gained just three people in the church they are responsible for in the space of a month, substantially fewer than at other churches. They feel there's no way to give an account of that to the Above—so, what do they do? When they give a report on their work, they add a zero after that three and say they've gained thirty people. Someone else learns of this and questions them: "Isn't that deception?" "Deception?" they say. "Why, it'll be fine once we gain thirty people next month to make up for it, won't it?" For this, they have a justification. Should someone else take the matter seriously and wish to report the facts to the Above, they believe that person is making trouble for them, that they have it out for them. So, they'll suppress them and take care of them—they'll make trouble for them. In this, are they not punishing people? Are they not doing evil? They never seek the truth principles in their work, so what's their goal in doing work? It's about securing their status and livelihood. Whatever bad things they do, they don't tell people the intent and motive for what they do. They must

keep those strictly confidential; those things are classified information to them. What's the most sensitive topic for people like this? It's when you ask them, "What have you been doing recently? Has your performance of your duty yielded any results? Have there been any disruptions or disturbances in the area covered by your work? How did you handle them? Are you where you ought to be with your work? Have you been doing your duty loyally? Have the work decisions you've made incurred losses to the interests of God's house? Have leaders who aren't qualified been replaced? Have people of good caliber who are relatively truth-pursuing been promoted and nurtured? Have you suppressed people who've been insubordinate to you? What knowledge do you have of your corrupt disposition? What sort of person are you?" These are the topics that are most sensitive to them. Being asked these questions is what they're most afraid of, so, instead of waiting for you to ask them, they'll rush to find another topic with which to cover them up. They'd like to misguide you by all means, keeping you from knowing what this situation actually is, as it stands. They're always keeping you in the dark, always keeping you from knowing how far they've actually gotten with their work. There's not a bit of transparency there. Do such people have true faith in God? Do they have fear of God? No. They never proactively report on the work, nor do they proactively report on mishaps in their work; they never ask, seek, or open up about the challenges and confusion they've encountered in their work, but go so far as to cover those things up, hoodwinking and deceiving others. There's no transparency at all in their work, and it's only when the Above presses them to give a factual report and account that they'll reluctantly say a bit. They'd rather die than speak about any issues that involve their reputation and status—they'd die before offering a single word on that. Instead, they pretend not to have understood. Is that not an antichrist's disposition? What sort of person is

this? Is this sort of problem resolved easily? If the Above should give them guidance in their work, what's their attitude toward that? Perfunctoriness. They appear to assent, and they'll even take out a notebook or computer and vigorously take notes—but once they have, will they then have understood the guidance and get to work? (No.) They're posturing for you to see, putting on a show to mislead you. What are they really thinking? "Since this work has been given to me to do, what I say goes. No one can meddle with what I want to do. 'Local officials have more control than state officials,' so I have this right. If that's not so, don't have me handle it. Fire me." This is what they think, and this is how they act. What disposition is that? Is that not an antichrist's disposition? (It is.) This means trouble. You're not allowed to intervene or make inquiries, nor to probe and ask questions. They're quite sensitive to that. They think, "Is this the above trying to check on my problems and check on my work? Who spilled the beans?" In a panic, they make a concerted effort to figure out just who it was who compromised them. In the end, their doubts narrow down to two people, and they send them packing. What problem is this? It's the disposition of an antichrist.

What is the main hallmark of an antichrist's disposition? Holding onto status and controlling others. They gain status in order to control others. So long as they have status, they'll legitimately get people under their control. Why do I say they'll do so legitimately? Because their job was assigned to them by God's house; they were chosen by the brothers and sisters to do it. Won't they thus feel that they're legitimate in doing it? (Yes.) So, this comes to serve them as something to capitalize on, with this in mind: "You chose me, didn't you? If you chose me, you have to trust me. There's that saying of nonbelievers: 'Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt.'" Here, they even employ a satanic maxim. Is this saying the

truth? (No.) It's satanic heresy and fallacy. If you make inquiries about their work, they'll come out with such a theory: "'Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt.' If you use me, you can't suspect me. If you don't know what kind of person I am, if you can't see through me, then don't use me. But you are using me, and given that that's so, I have to stand firm in this position. What I say must go." What they say must go in all work affairs; it won't work not to let them, or to find a partner for them, or to have others supervising and guiding them. If someone comes to check up on their work, they just say no—they feel that they've done nothing wrong and don't need to be checked on. By rights, they exploit their status and authority to take control of others, of the worksite, and of the work of the church. Are they not establishing an independent kingdom? Is this not an antichrist? God's house may have them do this work and perform this duty, but it wouldn't have them wield power as a dictator. Hasn't such a person misunderstood God's intention and the arrangements of His house? Why are they always grasping for status and power instead of doing their duty well? (They're governed by an antichrist's disposition.) That's right—such is the disposition of an antichrist. Why do they misunderstand it when the church arranges work for them? Because they intrinsically like to control people. That's their nature essence—it's what they are. Arrange work for them, and they'll feel they now have power and status, and thus have control over their turf. If you go to their turf, you have to do what they say. For instance, God's house once arranged for a leader to go check on an antichrist's work. That leader and the antichrist were both church leaders; they were of the same rank. The antichrist said, "You're a church leader, and I'm a church leader. We're the same rank. You don't meddle with me, and I won't meddle with you. Don't fellowship with me—you're in no position to! And you'd like to ask about how things are going at our church

—did the above instruct you to? Show me the evidence.” The leader said, “The Above just had me convey a message. Go ask if you don’t believe me.” The antichrist said, “Then what gives you the right to fellowship with me and make accusations against me? What gives you the right to make inquiries about things that fall under my work? You have no standing to do so!” Do these words accord with the truth? (No.) What manner of action is it? One that only an antichrist would do. There’s a saying among the nonbelievers: “Might makes right.” They compete to see whose rank is higher, whose force is greater, who’s more competent. They compete to see who’s in charge of more people. And in God’s house, antichrists compete with others to see these same things. Have they not come to the wrong place? Will a person who possesses corrupt dispositions, but isn’t an antichrist, ordinarily think in this way when they encounter a church leader of the same rank as them? They will reveal something, but they’ll be able to fellowship with that church leader normally. They absolutely won’t say, “Are you in a position to make inquiries about my work?” They won’t say that, because they’re of normal reason, and they have a God-fearing heart. How will someone with normal reason behave? They’ll think, “To have us lead the church—that’s God raising us up; it’s His commission, and it’s our duty. If God hadn’t commissioned us to do this, we’d be nothing. It’s not some sort of official posting. I can fellowship with you about the church’s work, and how things are going with the brothers and sisters, and my work experience.” Will an antichrist fellowship with others about these things? No—they absolutely won’t reveal them. This is why one feature of antichrists is a desire for status and power that surpasses that of ordinary people, and it’s why beyond that, they’re more cunning and insidious than ordinary people. Where do their cunning and insidiousness manifest? (They don’t say anything to you. They don’t tell you anything directly.) It’s that

they feel that every matter is a secret, something they shouldn't speak to others about. In every matter, they're guarded against others; they keep everything wrapped up, covered, and concealed. Can they then have normal interaction and communication in their dealings with others? Can they say anything from the heart? No. They just offer a few superficial platitudes and pleasant words, to keep you from gauging the underlying situation. After you've been in contact with them for a while, you'll feel, "By appearances, this person doesn't seem to be evil, but why do I always feel like their heart is so far from other people? Why is it always so awkward to be in contact with them? I'm always getting the feeling that they're unfathomable." Do you have that feeling? (Yes.) That's an antichrist's disposition: They're guarded against everyone. And why are they guarded? Because as they see it, anyone is liable to pose a threat to their status. If they're not careful, if they let down their guard, they may allow others to know what's really going on with them, their real self—and their status will then be untenable. So, when they come up against someone asking after the state of their work and their duty, or asking after their personal state, they'll cover up what they can and wrap up what they can. What they can't wrap up, they'll find a way to smooth over, or they'll hide themselves from you. Some antichrists have a bizarre disposition: Though they live among others, you won't see them having normal interactions with anyone, and they have no normal communications with others. Every day, they keep to themselves, appearing at mealtime and vanishing again afterward. They're always doing a disappearing act. Why don't they interact with others? They'll say anything to their family, so why don't they have anything to say to the brothers and sisters? The nonbelievers have a saying: "He who talks a lot errs a lot." Such people are committed to this tenet; they won't let themselves speak carelessly, as something they say may well give away their game, exposing

a weakness of theirs. There's no telling which word might make others look down on them and let others know what's really going on with them, so they do all they can to evade others. Is this evasiveness of theirs unintentional, or is there something inside it that governs it? There's something there, governing it. Is that thing just and honorable, or is it shady? (It's shady.) Of course it's shady. This isn't the only way that antichrists behave—most of the time, they don't communicate or interact normally with others; sometimes, though, they're very articulate and able to speak—but what things do they talk about? What's their content? They preach the words and doctrines, showing themselves off. They say they can do actual work and solve actual problems, when in fact, they don't have any real skills. Ask them what deficiencies they have, whether they have an arrogant disposition, and they'll say, "Who among corrupt mankind isn't arrogant?" Look there—even their arrogance has its basis. It includes everyone inside it, as if their arrogance were quite proper. They'll never seek the truth, and they seem not to perceive that there are any problems or difficulties in the work. And you won't suss out the real situation by asking them. When they've got nothing to do, they'll just sit there silent, and whenever they're speaking, they will be talking about their qualifications. They never open up; they never say what rebelliousness or extravagant desires are inside them, or how they try to strike deals with God, or to whom they've told a lie, or what their ambitions are in doing work. They never raise these issues, and when others do, they're uninterested. Even with questions that touch on things within the scope of their work, they'll just speak a bit in a cursory way. In brief, anyone who comes into contact with them, for any length of time, will have great difficulty if they wish to learn more about anything within the scope of their duty, be it related to personnel, professional practice, or the work's progress. Whatever the angle

of your approach—whether you try to slip your question in obliquely, or ask it directly, or pose it to someone close to them—you won't get results easily. It's so laborious. Isn't that insidious? (Yes.) Why is it so laborious to get any information about things as they are from them? Why do they keep things wrapped up so tightly? What's their goal? They want to stay secure in their status and livelihood. They believe, "It was no easy thing to get this status, to get to where I am today—wouldn't it mean trouble for me if I were to make a fool of myself by making a mistake in a moment's carelessness? And besides, if god's house knew the bad things I've done, who's to say whether they'd handle me?" However much you talk about being open, and being an honest person, and doing a duty loyally, will it get through to them? No, it won't. For them, there's only one credo: Loose lips sink ships. If you tell others everything, you're incompetent—a good-for-nothing! That's their credo. Such is the disposition of antichrists.

Whatever work an antichrist is doing, they prohibit others from intervening or making inquiries, and more still they prohibit God's house from supervising them. What's their goal in doing this? They mainly wish to control God's chosen people, to secure their status and their power, which means that they're securing their livelihood. That's their main goal. If you are a leader or worker, are you afraid of the house of God making inquiries about and supervising your work? Are you afraid that the house of God will discover lapses and mistakes in your work and prune you? Are you afraid that after the Above gets to know your real caliber and stature, they will see you in a different light and not consider you for promotion? If you have these fears, this proves that your motivations are not for the sake of church work, you are working for the sake of reputation and status, which proves that you have the disposition of an antichrist. If you have the disposition of an antichrist, you are liable to walk the path of antichrists,

and commit all the evil wrought by antichrists. If, in your heart, you have no fear of God's house supervising your work, and you are able to provide real answers to the questions and inquiries of the Above, without hiding anything, and say as much as you know, then regardless of whether what you say is right or wrong, irrespective of the corruption you revealed—even if you revealed the disposition of an antichrist—you will absolutely not be defined as an antichrist. What's key is whether you are able to know your own disposition of an antichrist, and whether you are able to seek the truth in order to solve this problem. If you are someone who accepts the truth, your antichrist's disposition can be fixed. If you know full well that you have the disposition of an antichrist and yet do not seek the truth to resolve it, if you even try to conceal or lie about problems that occur and shirk responsibility, and if you do not accept the truth when subjected to pruning, then this is a serious problem, and you are no different from an antichrist. Knowing that you have the disposition of an antichrist, why do you not dare face it? Why can you not approach it frankly and say, "If the Above inquires about my work, I'll say all I know, and even if the bad things I've done come to light, and the Above no longer makes use of me once they know, and I lose my status, I'll still say clearly what I have to say"? Your fear of supervision of and inquiries after your work by God's house proves that you treasure your status more than the truth. Is this not the disposition of an antichrist? To cherish status above all is the disposition of an antichrist. Why do you treasure status so much? What benefits can you get from status? If status brought you disaster, difficulties, embarrassment, and pain, would you still treasure it? (No.) There are so many benefits that come from having status, things like envy, respect, esteem, and flattery from other people, as well as their admiration and reverence. There is also the sense of superiority and privilege that your status brings you, which gives you pride

and a sense of self-worth. In addition, you can also enjoy things that others do not, such as the benefits of status and special treatment. These are the things you dare not even think of, and are what you have longed for in your dreams. Do you treasure these things? If status is merely hollow, with no real significance, and defending it serves no real purpose, is it not foolish to treasure it? If you can let go of things such as interests and enjoyments of the flesh, then fame, gain, and status will no longer tie you down. So, what has to be resolved first in order to resolve issues related to treasuring and pursuing status? First, see through to the nature of the problem of doing evil and engaging in trickery, concealment, and covering up, as well as declining the supervision, inquiries, and investigation of God's house, in order to enjoy the benefits of status. Isn't this blatant resistance and opposition against God? If you can see through to the nature and consequences of coveting the benefits of status, the problem of pursuing status will be resolved. If you can't see through to the essence of coveting the benefits of status, this problem will never be resolved.

Do you partner up to do work and perform your duties? Do you accept supervision? Have you done anything to keep others from intervening or making inquiries? If someone makes inquiries, do you then resist them and say, "Who do you think you are, interfering in my business? I'm a rank higher than you in status, and my say goes in my work. The Above hasn't made inquiries, so what gives you the right?" Anything like that? What's the main disposition of antichrists? Occupying status and grasping for power; not doing anything that benefits the work of God's house, anything that comes out of consideration for its interests, but being perfunctory and deceptive, and going through the motions. They seem from the outside to be quite energetically busy at their tasks, but look at the things they do, which first, make no progress; second, are inefficient; and third, don't have much

of an effect—they're made into a total mess. There's only one thing they don't let go of, and that's making use of the opportunity their job presents to grab hold of power and not let go. They're fine so long as they have power. Whatever job they're doing, whether it has to do with a profession, with external affairs, with technical skill, or with other aspects, there's no transparency to it, across the board. Is this lack of transparency unintentional? No—what's unintentional isn't dispositional, but has to do with a lack of caliber and not knowing how to do the work. Why, then, do I say that this disposition is the disposition of an antichrist? They're acting intentionally. They have an intent inside them: They consciously keep you from knowing these things, and consciously hide from you and avoid seeing you. They minimize their speech and communication with you; they minimize their exchanges with you. They minimize their exposure of these things, so that you won't always be blaming them and making inquiries of them, so that you won't know too much about what's really going on, so that you won't perceive their true face. Is that not intentional? Isn't there an intent in it? What is their intent and goal? They wish to trick you, to bluff their way through; they give you a false impression and keep you from knowing how things really are. In that way, they'll have secured their status, which will please them. Is that not the nature of it? (It is.) It's the disposition of antichrists, consciously to deceive, hoodwink, and cover things up. It's all conscious. Tell Me, what work program is there that keeps people so busy that they have no time to meet with others? None, right? No work program makes one so busy that they have no time to eat or sleep, nor any time to meet with others. Things haven't gotten that busy yet. Time for those things can be eked out. So, why don't these people have the time? They don't want to meet with you; they don't want you to make inquiries about their work. Is that not the disposition of an antichrist? (It is.) What

sort of people are they? Are they not disbelievers? They are—each and every antichrist is a disbeliever. If they weren't, they wouldn't expropriate the work of God's house, or control those who follow God under their own power. They wouldn't do things like that. The first behavior of disbelievers is that they have no God-fearing heart at all. They plot for their own interests, on the pretext of believing in God; they're bold and reckless, unafraid at all. Their belief in God is no true faith, but a slogan. They have no fear at all for God in their heart.

What attitude do some people adopt as soon as they hear someone means to intervene in and supervise their work? "Supervision is alright. I accept supervision. Making inquiries is fine, too—but if you really do supervise me, there'll be no way to go forward with my work. My hands will be tied. If you always have the final say and make me an enforcer, I won't be able to work. 'There can only be one alpha male.'" Isn't this a theory? It's a theory of antichrists. What disposition does a person who says this have? Is it the disposition of an antichrist? What does that mean, "There can only be one alpha male"? They won't even abide the Above making inquiries. If the Above didn't make inquiries, wouldn't your actions then violate the truth? Would you do something wrong because of inquiries? Would the Above derail your work? Tell Me, does the Above give guidance on the work, make inquiries about it, and supervise it in order to see it done better, or worse? (Better.) Well, why do some people not accept those improved results? (They're governed by an antichrist's disposition.) That's right. It's their antichrist's disposition—they can't help themselves. As soon as someone makes inquiries about the work they're responsible for, it upsets them. They feel that their interests will be meted out to others, as will their status and power. So, they get discomfited. They feel their plans and procedures have been thrown into disarray. And will

that work for them? If the Above promotes someone and has that person cooperate with them, they think, “I had no plans to make use of this person, but the above insists that they’re good and promoted them. I don’t feel great about it. How will I work together in cooperation with them? If the above makes use of them, I’ll just quit!” They say so in word, but will they in fact be able to let go of their status? They won’t—what they’re doing is confrontational. Would they consent to anyone doing work that threatens their status, that doesn’t highlight them, that sabotages their current scenario? No, they wouldn’t. When the Above promotes someone or replaces someone, for instance, what do they think? “What a slap in the face! They didn’t even go through me. All else aside, I’m still a leader—why don’t they say anything to me beforehand? Why, it’s as if I don’t matter at all!” Who are you, anyway? Is that your job? First, it’s not your turf, and second, these people don’t follow you, so why must you matter so much to them? Is that in line with the truth? Which truth? There are principles to the Above’s promotion of a person or their replacement of a person. Why does the Above promote someone? Because they’re needed for the work. Why does the Above replace someone? Because they’re no longer needed for the work—they can’t do the work. If you don’t replace them, and even don’t let the Above do it, aren’t you being impervious to reason? (Yes.) Some say, “For the above to dismiss someone—what a disgrace that makes me out to be. If they mean to replace someone, they should tell me in private, and I’ll do it. That’s my job; it’s part of what falls to me. If I replace them, it’ll show everyone how perceptive I am of people, and that I can do actual work. What an honor that would be!” Do you think like this? Some people want the good name and pride, and they give justifications like this. Will that fly? Does that make sense? In one regard, God’s house does its work in accordance with the truth principles; in

another, it works according to circumstances as they are. There's no such thing as the bypassing of a level of command, especially when it comes to the Above's promotions and replacements, or their guidance and instructions for some work project—in such cases, it's even less a matter of a level of command being bypassed. So, why does an antichrist look for these "faults"? One thing's for sure: They don't understand the truth, so they assess the work of God's house with their human brain and those processes that are out there in the world. Beyond that, their main goal remains self-preservation, and they must have their pride. They are smooth and slick in everything they do; they can't let the people under them see that they have any defects or deficiencies. To what extent will they keep up appearances? So much that others will see them as faultless, without any corruption or deficiencies. Others will see it as fitting that the Above should make use of them and that the brothers and sisters should choose them—they're a perfect person. Isn't that how they'd like things to be? Is that not the disposition of an antichrist? (It is.) Yes, that is the disposition of an antichrist.

Our fellowship just now was about one of the primary behaviors of antichrists—they prohibit others from intervening, making inquiries, or supervising them in their work. Whatever arrangements God's house makes to follow up on their work, or learn more about it, or supervise it, they'll employ every kind of technique to thwart and refuse them. By way of example, when some people are assigned a project by the Above, a while goes by without any progress at all. They don't tell the Above whether they're working on it, or how it's going, or whether there have been any intervening difficulties or problems. They give no feedback. Some of the work is urgent and can't be delayed, yet they drag their feet, drawing it out for a long time without finishing the work. The Above must then make

inquiries. When the Above does this, those people find the inquiries unbearably embarrassing, and they resist them at heart: “It’s only been ten-odd days since I was assigned this job. I haven’t even gotten my bearings yet, and already, the Above’s making inquiries. Their requirements of people are just too high!” There they are, looking for faults with the inquiries. What is the problem here? Tell Me, isn’t it quite normal for the Above to make inquiries? Part of it is a wish to know more about the state of the work’s progress, as well as what difficulties remain to be resolved; in addition to that, it’s a wish to know more about what sort of caliber the people they assigned this work to have, and whether they’ll actually be able to resolve problems and do the job well. The Above wants to know the facts as they are, and most times, they make inquiries in such circumstances. Is that not something they should do? The Above is worried that you don’t know how to resolve problems and can’t handle the job. That’s why they make inquiries. Some people are quite resistant to and repulsed by such inquiries. They’re unwilling to let people make inquiries, and so long as people do, they’re resistant and have misgivings, always ruminating, “Why are they always making inquiries and looking to know more? Is it that they don’t trust me and look down on me? If they don’t trust me, then they shouldn’t use me!” They never understand the Above’s inquiries and supervision, but resist them. Do people like this have reason? Why don’t they permit the Above to make inquiries and supervise them? Why are they resistant and defiant, besides? What’s the problem here? They don’t care whether their performance of their duty is effective or whether it will hamper the progress of the work. They don’t seek the truth principles when doing their duty, but do whatever they want to. They give no thought to the results or efficiency of the work, and no thought at all to the interests of God’s house, much less to what God intends and requires. Their thinking is,

“I have my own ways and routines for doing my duty. Don’t require too much of me or require things in too much detail. It’s well enough that I can do my duty. I can’t get too fatigued or suffer too much.” They don’t understand the Above’s inquiries and attempts to know more about their work. What’s missing from this lack of understanding of theirs? Isn’t it missing submission? Isn’t it missing a sense of responsibility? Loyalty? If they were truly responsible and loyal in doing their duty, would they reject the Above’s inquiries into their work? (No.) They’d be able to understand it. If they truly can’t understand it, there’s only one possibility: They see their duty as their vocation and their livelihood, and they capitalize on it, regarding the duty they do as a condition and bargaining chip with which to obtain a reward all the while. They’ll just do a bit of prestige work to get by with the Above, without any attempt to take God’s commission as their duty and their obligation. So, when the Above makes inquiries about their work or supervises it, they go into a repulsed, resistant frame of mind. Is that not so? (It is.) Where does this problem stem from? What is its essence? It’s that their attitude toward the work project is mistaken. They think only of fleshly ease and comfort, of their own status and pride, instead of thinking about the effectiveness of the work and the interests of God’s house. They don’t seek to act according to the truth principles at all. If they truly had a bit of conscience and reason, they’d be able to understand the Above’s inquiries and supervision. They’d be able to say, from the heart, “It’s a good thing the Above is making inquiries. Otherwise, I’d always be going off of my own will, which would impede the effectiveness of the work, or even botch it. The Above fellowships and checks things out, and it has actually solved actual problems—what a great thing that is!” This would show them to be a responsible person. They’re afraid that if they took on the work by themselves, if there happened to be an error or mishap, and it caused a loss

to the work of God's house that there would be no way to remedy, that would be a responsibility they couldn't bear. Is that not a sense of responsibility? (It is.) It's a sense of responsibility, and it's a sign that they're fulfilling their loyalty. What goes on in the minds of people who won't let others make inquiries into their work? "This job is my business, seeing as it was I who got tasked with it. I call the shots with my own business; I don't need anyone else to get involved!" They consider things on their own, and do what they'd like to, as dictated by their personality. They do whatever will benefit them, and no one's allowed to ask after things—no one's allowed to know the real state of affairs. If you ask them, "How's it going with that task?" they'll say, "Wait." If you then ask, "How's it progressing?" they'll say, "Nearly there." Whatever you ask them, they'll only say a word or two. They'll pop out just a couple words at a time, and no more than that—they won't offer a single accurate, specific sentence. Don't you find it sickening to speak with people like this? It's obvious that they don't want to say anything more to you. If you pose more questions, they get impatient: "You keep on asking about that minor thing, as if I can't get things done—as if I weren't cut out for the task!" They're simply unwilling to let people ask questions. And if you keep questioning them, they'll say, "What am I to you, some donkey or horse to boss around? If you don't trust me, don't make use of me; if you make use of me, you have to trust me—and trusting me means that you shouldn't always be making inquiries!" This is the sort of attitude they have. Are they treating the work program as a duty that's theirs to do? (No.) Antichrists don't treat work as their duty, but as a bargaining chip with which to obtain blessings and a reward. They're content merely to labor, which they'd like to exchange for blessings. That's why they work with a perfunctory attitude. They don't want others to intervene in their work, in part, in order to

preserve their dignity and pride. They believe that the duty they perform and the work they do belong to them personally, that they're their private affairs. That's why they don't let others intervene. The other part of it is that if they get the work done well, they can claim credit for it and ask to be rewarded. If someone intervened, the credit would no longer go to them alone. They're afraid of others snatching the credit away from them. That's why they absolutely won't consent to others' intervention in their work. Are such people as antichrists not selfish and vile? Whatever duty they're doing, it's just as if they were attending to their private affairs. They won't let others intervene or participate, no matter how it goes when they do something on their own. If they do the thing well, they'll only allow the credit to go to them alone, so as not to let someone else claim a share of the credit and the results of the work. Isn't that troublesome? What disposition is it? It's Satan's disposition. When Satan acts, it does not permit the intervention of anyone else, it wishes to have the final say in everything it does and to control everything, and no one may supervise or make any inquiries. If anyone interferes or intervenes, this is even less permissible. This is how an antichrist acts; no matter what they do, nobody is allowed to make any inquiries, and no matter how they operate behind the scenes, no one is permitted to intervene. This is the behavior of an antichrist. They act this way because in one sense they have an extremely arrogant disposition and in another are extremely lacking in reason. They are completely lacking in submission, and they do not permit anyone supervising them or inspecting their work. These are truly the actions of a demon, which are completely different from those of a normal person. Anyone who does work requires the cooperation of others, they need other people's assistance, suggestions, and cooperation, and even if there is someone supervising or watching, this is not a bad thing, it is necessary. If mistakes happen to occur

in one part of the work, and they are identified by the people watching and promptly fixed, and losses to the work are averted, is this not a great help? And so, when smart people do things, they like being supervised, observed, and having inquiries made by other people. If, by any chance, a mistake does occur, and these people are able to point it out, and the mistake can be promptly rectified, is this not a much desired outcome? No one in this world does not need the help of others. Only people with autism or depression like being on their own and not being in contact with or communicating with other people. When people suffer from autism or depression, they are no longer normal. They can no longer control themselves. If people's minds and reason are normal, but they just don't want to communicate with others, and they don't want other people to know about anything they do, they want to do things secretly, privately, and operate behind the scenes, and they don't listen to anything anyone else says, then such people are antichrists, are they not? They are antichrists.

Once, when I saw the leader of a church, I asked him what was going on with the brothers' and sisters' performance of their duties. I asked, "Is there anyone in the church at present who's disturbing church life?" Can you guess what he said? "Things are alright; they're fine." I asked, "How is sister so-and-so doing her duty?" He said, "Fine." I then asked, "How many years has she believed in God?" He said, "It's fine." I said, "This table shouldn't be here; it has to be moved." He said, "I'll think on that." I said, "Doesn't this plot of land need watering?" He said, "We'll fellowship on that." I said, "This is the crop you've planted on this plot this year. Will you plant the same thing next year?" He said, "Our decision-making group has a plan." Those are the sort of answers he gave. What feeling does it give you to hear them? Do you understand anything in them? Do you gain any information? (None at all.) You can tell at once that he's fobbing you off,

taking you for an idiot, an outsider. He doesn't know exactly who the outsider is; the nonbelievers call this "a guest acting as host." He doesn't know his own identity. I said, "You've got so many people living here, and the air doesn't circulate well. You should set up a fan, or it'll get too hot in here, and people will be liable to get heatstroke." He said, "We'll talk that over." With everything I told him, he had to talk it over, fellowship on it, and think it over, too. Whatever arrangements I made, whatever I said, was of no account to him. To him, they were not arrangements or orders, and he didn't implement them. What did he take My words to be, then? (Suggestions for his consideration.) Was I giving him suggestions for his consideration? No—I was telling him what he should do, what he had to do. Was it that he didn't understand what I was saying? If he didn't, then that meant he was a blockhead who didn't know what his identity was or what duty he was doing. There were so many people living there, without indoor air conditioning or a cross draft. How intelligent could he be since he didn't set up a fan? He should go home at once—he's trash, and God's house has no need of trash. People don't know everything about anything, but they can learn. There are some things I don't understand, so I discuss them with others: "What do you think is a good way to go about it? You're free to offer your suggestions." If some people think some way would be best, I say, "Fine, let's do as you say. I haven't yet thought through what we should do, in any case. We'll go with what you say." Is that not the thinking of normal humanity? That's what it means to get along with others. In getting along with others, people mustn't make a distinction between who's superior or inferior, or who does and doesn't get the spotlight, or who has the final say over things. There's no need to make these distinctions—whoever's way is right and in accord with the truth principles, that's who's to be heeded. Are you capable of doing this? (Yes.) There are some people

who aren't. Antichrists aren't—they insist on having nothing less than the final say. What sort of thing is that? What others raise won't fly with them, even if it's reasonable; they know it's right and reasonable, but they won't abide anything proposed by anyone else—they're happy so long as they're the ones who proposed something. Even in this small matter, they fight for preeminence. What disposition is that? The disposition of an antichrist. They place excessive value on status, renown, and pride. How much value? Those things are more important to them than their life—they'll safeguard their status and renown, even if it means their life.

Antichrists prohibit the intervention, inquiries, or supervision of others in any work they do, and this prohibition is manifested in several ways. One is refusal, plain and simple. "Stop interfering, making inquiries, and supervising me when I work. Any work I do is my responsibility, I've got an idea of how to do it and I don't need anyone managing me!" This is straight refusal. Another manifestation is the appearance of being receptive, saying "Ok, let's fellowship and see how the work should be done," but when others really start making inquiries and trying to find out more about their work, or when they point out a few issues and make a few suggestions, what is their attitude? (They are unreceptive.) That's right—they simply refuse to accept, they find pretexts and excuses to reject others' suggestions, they turn wrong into right and right into wrong, but actually, in their hearts, they know that they are forcing logic, that they are speaking high-sounding words, that what they are saying just theoretical, that their words have none of the reality of what other people say. And yet to protect their status—and knowing full well that they are wrong and that other people are right—they still turn other people's right into wrong, and their own wrong into right, and keep carrying it out, not allowing things that are correct and in line with the truth to be introduced or implemented where they are. Are they not

treating the work of the church as a game, a joke? Are they not refusing to accept inquiries and supervision? They don't express this "prohibition" of theirs brazenly, by telling you, "You're not allowed to interfere with my work." That's not how what they do appears, but that's their mindset. They'll use certain tricks, and seem quite devout on the outside. They'll say, "It happens that we do need help, so now that you're here, fellowship with us a bit!" Their higher-level leader will believe that they're being genuine, and so fellowship with them, telling them about circumstances as they stand. Once they've heard the leader, they'll get to thinking: "That's how you see things—well, I'll have to debate it with you, to refute and disprove your view. I'll put you to shame." Is that an attitude of acceptance? (No.) What attitude is it, then? It's a refusal to abide others intervening, making inquiries, or supervising them in the work they do. Given that antichrists would do that, why, then, do they put up a false front for people and affect an attitude of acceptance? That they would deceive people in this way shows how very cunning they are. They're afraid that people will see through them. At present, especially, there are some people with a measure of discernment, so if an antichrist were to refuse others' supervision and help directly, people would be able to tell and see through them. They would then lose their pride and status, and it wouldn't be easy for them to be elected a leader or worker in the future. So, when a higher-level leader checks on their work, they pretend to accept it, saying pleasing and pandering things, making everyone think, "Look at how devout, how truth-seeking our leader is! Our leader is looking out for our lives and for the work of the church. They take responsibility in doing their duty. We'll choose them again in the next election." What no one sees coming is that once the higher-level leader leaves, the antichrist will say something like this: "What that person who checked on the work said was all right, but it

doesn’t necessarily suit the conditions at our church. Things are different at every church. We can’t go along with what they said in its entirety—we have to consider it in light of our real situation. We can’t just apply regulations by rote!” And everyone comes away from this thinking it’s right. Have they not been misled? Part of what an antichrist does is to say pleasing words and pretend to accept others’ supervision; immediately afterward, they commence the work of misleading and brainwashing internally. They simultaneously implement the two parts of this approach. Do they have tricks? Plenty, indeed! Externally, they speak nicely and feign acceptance, making everyone believe that they feel quite responsible for the work, that they can let go of their position and status, that they’re not an authoritarian, but can accept supervision from the Above or from other people—and as they do, they “make clear” to the brothers and sisters the pros and cons of things, and “make clear” the various situations. What is their aim? To not accept other people intervening, inquiring, or supervising, and to make the brothers and sisters think that them acting as they are is justified, correct, in line with the work arrangements of God’s house, and in agreement with the principles of action, and that, as a leader, they are abiding by principle. Really only a few people in the church understand the truth; the majority are undoubtedly incapable of discernment, they can’t see this antichrist for who they really are, and are naturally misled by them. Some people, for instance, lose a night’s sleep for some particular reason. They go all night without sleeping. There are two types of people, in whom that lack of sleep manifests in two different ways. The first type finds a chance to sleep a bit during the day as soon as they can. They don’t let others know they didn’t sleep. That’s one situation, one way things are. There’s no intent behind it. The other sort of person dozes off during meals and tells everyone, “I didn’t sleep last night!” Someone asks, “Why not?”

and they say, “There was an online gathering, and I found some problems in the work. I stayed up all night solving them.” They go on incessantly, announcing that they hadn’t slept all night. Were they reluctant to stay up all night? Why are they explaining to the group? And is there something within that explanation? What’s their goal? They want to inform the whole world of what they did, for fear that others might not know. They want everyone to know that they’ve suffered, that they stayed up all night, that they’re willing to pay a price in their belief in God, that they don’t crave comfort. With this, they mean to win the sympathy and approval of the brothers and sisters. They buy off people’s hearts by making this superficial performance, and in doing so, they get others to esteem them, and they gain prestige in people’s hearts. Once they have status, they’re then sure to speak with authority. And once they speak with authority, won’t they then be able to enjoy the special treatment that accompanies status? (Yes.) Do you think they’ve seized this opportunity well? Do you tell others when you haven’t slept, or if you’ve stayed up late? (We have.) When you did, was it unintentional, or was there some intent behind it? Did you just tell someone offhand, or were you making a grand proclamation, putting on a show? (It was offhand.) There’s no intent behind saying it offhandedly; that doesn’t suggest a dispositional problem. There’s absolutely a different nature to saying it intentionally and saying it unintentionally. When an antichrist acts, what is the motive behind what they’re doing, whether they seem on the surface to be accepting others’ intervention and inquiries, or whether they’re refusing them outright—whichever it happens to be? They’re grasping at status and power, and they won’t let go of it. Is that not their motive? (It is.) That’s right—they absolutely won’t let their hard-won power, their hard-won status and prestige, slip so casually away, in an inattentive moment; they won’t let anyone weaken their force and influence

by intervening in their work or making inquiries about it. They believe this: To do a duty, to take on a work program, isn't really a duty, and they don't need to do it as an obligation; instead, it's to be possessed of a certain power, to have a few people under their command. They believe that with power, they no longer have to consult with anyone, but now have the chance and the power to be in charge. This is the sort of attitude they have toward duty.

There are some others who, when the Above makes inquiries of them about their work, just go through the motions. They give a superficial performance and ask about a few frivolous matters, as if they were someone who seeks the truth. If there's an incident that clearly constituted a disruption and disturbance, for instance, they'll ask the Above whether the person who caused it should be handled. Isn't a thing like that part of their job? (Yes.) What are they after, in asking the Above about it? They mean to give you a facade of them, to show you that if they'd ask even about matters like that, it's proof that they're not idle, that they're working. They're just manufacturing a facade to mislead you. The fact is that they have some actual problems in their hearts, and they don't know how to fellowship the truth to resolve them, nor do they know which principles they should practice. There are things that are obscure to them, in handling people and handling affairs alike, but they never ask or seek about them. Given that they are unsure about these things in their heart, should they not then ask the Above about them? (Yes.) They aren't sure about them and can't see through them, but go on acting blindly—what will be the consequences of that? Can they predict what will happen? Will they be able to bear responsibility for the consequences? No, they won't. So, why don't they ask about these things? There are considerations in their not asking. One is a fear of the Above finding them out: "If I can't even handle this

trivial matter, and have to ask about it, the above will think that my caliber isn't very good. Won't this allow the above to see right through me?" There's also the consideration that if they do ask, and the Above's decision conflicts with and differs from their own view, they'd be hard-pressed to choose. If they don't do what the Above says, the Above will say they're violating the work principles; if they do, it'll incur a loss to their own interests. So, they don't ask. Isn't that considered? (Yes.) It is. What sort of person are they, who considers these things? (Antichrists.) They are indeed antichrists. With anything, whether they ask about it or not, whether they give voice to it or just think it, they don't seek the truth or regard that thing according to the principles; in all things, they put their own interests first. They have a list in their heart of things which they can allow the Above to inquire about and know, and things they don't want the Above to know at all. They've delimited those regions and split them into two categories. They'll speak cursorily with the Above about those insignificant matters that could pose no threat to their status, in order to get by with the Above; but with things that could threaten their status, they won't offer a single word. And if the Above asks about those things, what are they to do? They'll use a few words to fob them off; they'll say, "Fine, we'll discuss it … we'll keep looking …"—a mouthful of affirmations for you, without anything that could be read as resistance. By appearance, they're quite submissive—but the fact is, they have their own calculations. They have no plan to let the Above call the shots; they have no plan to solicit the Above's suggestions and let them make the decisions, or to seek some path from the Above. They have no such plans. They don't want to allow the Above to intervene or know what's really going on. Once the Above does know, then, what threat will that pose to them? (They'll be insecure in their status.) It's not only that they'll be insecure in their status—it's that their plans and

goals will no longer be workable, and they'll thus no longer be legitimized in their evildoing; they'll no longer be able to follow their own plans legitimately, openly, and brazenly. This is the problem they'll be faced with. So, are they able to ascertain how to act in a way that benefits them? They certainly have their thoughts and calculations about it. Do you find yourselves faced with such things, as well? What do you think about them, then? How do you treat them? I'll give an example. There was once a guy who became a leader and got quite carried away with it; he was always fond of showing off in front of others to gain their esteem. He bumped into a nonbeliever whom he knew, who wanted to borrow money. The nonbeliever pleaded their case so pitiably that the leader, with an impulse, in the excitement of the moment, consented, after which he thought, placid and without qualms, "I'm the leader of the church—I should have final say over the church's money. When it comes to things that belong to god's house, to the church, and offerings—I've got the office, so what I say goes. The finances are mine to manage, and matters of staffing are mine to manage, too—I have the final say over all of it!" And so, he lent the money of God's house to a nonbeliever. Once he had, he felt a bit ill at ease, and considered whether he should tell the Above about it. If he did, the Above might not consent to the matter—so, he began to fabricate lies and find excuses with which to deceive the Above. The Above fellowshipped the truth principles to him, yet he paid this no heed. That's how he committed the evil deed of privately misappropriating offerings. Why would such a person dare to make designs on offerings? You're a mere church leader—do you have the right to manage offerings? Do you have the final say over matters of offerings and finances? How should you regard God's offerings, if you're someone with normal humanity and reason, someone who pursues the truth? Shouldn't matters related to offerings be referred to the Above, to see

what God's house decides? Doesn't the Above have a right to know about such a major issue? Yes. This is something you should be clear on at heart; it's the reason you ought to possess. When it comes to financial matters, major and minor ones alike, the Above has a right to know. It's one thing if the Above doesn't ask—but once the Above does, you must answer truthfully, and you should submit to whatever the Above decides. Is this not the sort of reason you should have? (It is.) Yet are antichrists capable of this? (No.) That's the difference between antichrists and normal people. If they think there's a hundred-percent chance that the Above won't consent to the thing, and that they'll suffer a loss to their pride, they'll think up all manner of ways to keep it under wraps, to keep the Above from knowing about it. They'll even work over the people beneath them, and say: "If anyone discloses this, they're against me. They'll be hearing from me. I'll take care of them, come what may!" And with those fearsome words from them, no one dares to report the matter to the Above. Why would they do that? They believe, "This comes under the scope of my authority. I have the right to deploy and distribute the people, money, and materials that are within the realm of my jurisdiction!" What are their principles for deployment and distribution? They make arrangements at will, they use and give out money and materials arbitrarily, without adhering to any principles, they squander and waste these things indiscriminately, and no one else has the right to interfere—they must have the final say over all of it. Is that not how they think? Of course, they won't say this out loud, in such explicit terms—but in their hearts, this is absolutely what they're thinking: "What's the point of having office? Isn't it all about money, about keeping fed and clothed? Now, I'm in office; I have that status. Wouldn't it be dumb of me not to exploit my power to do as I please?" Isn't that what they believe? (It is.) It's because they have such a disposition, and believe this, that they dare

conceal such a matter without the slightest scruple, heedless of any consequence, by any ways and means they can conceive. Is that not so? (It is.) They don't assess whether the thing is right or not, or what the proper thing to do is, or what the principles are. They don't consider these things; their only consideration is who is going to look out for their interests. An antichrist is an insidious, selfish, vile thing! How vile are they? It can be captured in a single word: They're shameless! Those people aren't yours, nor are those things, and less still is that money yours—yet you want to take it as your own, to dispose of as you please. Others don't even have the right to know about it; even if you squander and waste those things, others have no right to make inquiries. How far gone are you? You've gone into shamelessness! Isn't it shameless? (It is.) That's an antichrist. What kind of line does the average person have that they won't cross when it comes to money? They think that those are God's offerings, and offerings are given to God by His chosen people, so they belong to God—they're His "personal belongings," as some may say. What belongs to God doesn't belong to the commons, nor does it belong to any person. Who is the Master of God's house? (God.) Yes, it's God. And what does God's house entail? It entails His chosen people in each church, as well as all the supplies and property of each church. All these things belong to God. They absolutely do not belong to a single person, and no one has a right to appropriate them. Would an antichrist think that? (No.) They believe that offerings belong to whoever manages them, to whoever has a chance to draw from them, and that if someone's a leader, they have the right to enjoy them. That's why they're constantly pursuing status with all their strength. Once they've gotten it, all their hopes are realized at last. Why do they pursue status? If you had them scrupulously lead God's chosen people, with principles behind their actions, yet didn't permit them to touch the church's property or God's offerings,

would they still be so proactive in their scramble upward? Absolutely not. They would wait passively, and let things take their course. They'd think, "If I'm elected, I'll do the job and do my duty well; if I'm not, I won't suck up to anyone. I won't say or do anything about it." It's precisely because an antichrist thinks that as a leader, one has the right to dictate and enjoy all the church's property that they rack their brains in their attempts to strive upward, to the point of shamelessness, in order to gain status and enjoy everything that status brings. What does it mean to be shameless? It means to do disgraceful things—that's what it means to be shameless. Should someone say to them, "What you're doing is so disgraceful!" they wouldn't care, but think, "What's disgraceful about it? Who doesn't like status? Do you know what it feels like to have status? To be in control of money? Do you know that joy? Do you know that sense of privilege? Have you tasted it?" That's how antichrists view status, in the recesses of their hearts. Once an antichrist gains status, they'll want to be in control of everything. They'll take God's offerings under their control, too. They wish to have the final say about any part of the church's work that costs money, without ever consulting with the Above. They become the master of the money of God's house, and God's house becomes theirs. They have the right to give the final word over it, to dictate what happens to it, to give it to this and that person as they please, to dictate how every bit of it is spent. With God's offerings, they never act carefully and cautiously, according to the principles; instead, they're extravagant spenders, and what they say goes. A person like that is a genuine antichrist.

There was once someone who secretly misappropriated God's offerings, which is a serious problem. It's no ordinary transgression; it's a problem with their nature essence. When they interacted with nonbelievers while handling some affairs, they kept showing off to make people think

they had money and power. Consequently, people asked to borrow money from them. Not only did this person not refuse them, they actually committed to lending them money, and then did so by employing deceptive tactics against God's house. This person had a serious problem. With such a major matter, you should make a report to the Above, and explain the facts; you can't deal with people using God's offerings for the sake of your own credit and pride. That's how a rational person with a God-fearing heart would handle such matters when they encounter them. But is that what antichrists do? Why are they called antichrists? Because they don't have the least bit of a God-fearing heart; they do as they wish, pushing God, the truth, and God's words to the back of their minds. They have no true submission to God at all, but give their own interests, their own fame, gain, and status pride of place. They employ deceptive means to mislead the church's leaders and workers, and thereby lend money to nonbelievers. Is it their money? With just a few words, they loan it out—is that not making a gift out of God's offerings? This is something antichrists do, and some actually have done such things. For them to be able to do such a thing, their disposition must be an audacious one, awfully arrogant and quite insidious, too. It's also evident that they're stupid, as stupid as stupid gets—they're bound to be hoisted by their own petards. Tell Me, how should such people be handled? (They should be expelled.) That's it? Expulsion? Who will make up for the losses? They must be made to pay restitution, and then expelled. Aren't antichrists brazen, to be able to do such a thing? How are they different from the archangel? The archangel would brazenly say, "It is I who made the heavens and earth and all things—mankind is mine to control!" It tramples and corrupts mankind at will. Once an antichrist has taken power, they say, "You must all believe in me and follow me. I rule here, and I get the final say. Turn to me in all matters, and bring me the

church's money!" Some people say, "Why should we give the church's money to you?" and the antichrist says, "I'm the leader. It's my right to manage this. I have to manage everything, including offerings!" And then, they take charge of everything. Antichrists don't care about what problems or difficulties the brothers and sisters have in their life entry, or what books of sermons and God's words they are short of. What they do care about is who holds the church's money for safekeeping, and how much of it there is, and how it's used. If the Above makes inquiries about the state of that church's finances, not only will they not hand over the church's money—they won't even let the Above know the facts. Why won't they do that? Because they want to embezzle and take the church's money for themselves. Antichrists have the highest interest in material things, money, and status. They're certainly nothing like how they speak on the surface, "I believe in god. I don't pursue the world, and I don't covet money." They're absolutely not as they say. Why do they pursue and maintain status with all their might? Because they wish to possess, or control and seize, everything they have jurisdiction over—money and material things, in particular. They enjoy this money and these material things as though they were the benefits of their status. They're genuine descendants of the archangel, with the nature essence of Satan in name and in fact. All who pursue status and value money certainly have a problem with their disposition essence. It's not so simple as them just having an antichrist's disposition: They are very ambitious. They want to control the money of God's house. If they're made responsible for an item of work, then first of all, they won't let others intervene, nor will they accept inquiries or supervision from the Above; beyond that, when they're the supervisors of any item of work, they'll find ways to show themselves off, safeguard themselves, and elevate themselves. They always wish to come out on top, to become people who

rule over and control others. They also wish to wield and vie for higher status, and even to control every part of God's house—its money, especially. Antichrists have a special love for money. When they see it, their eyes light up; in their minds, they're always thinking about money and making efforts toward it. These are all signs and signals of antichrists. If you fellowship the truth with them, or try to learn about the brothers' and sisters' states, asking such questions as how many of them are weak and negative, what results each of them is getting in their duty, and which of them aren't suited to their duty, antichrists won't be interested. But when it comes to God's offerings—the amount of money, who's safeguarding it, where it's being kept, its passcodes, and so on—this is what they care about most. An antichrist has an exceptional command of these things. They know them like the back of their hand. This, too, is a sign of an antichrist. Antichrists are best at speaking nice-sounding words, but they don't do actual work. Instead, they're always preoccupied with thoughts of enjoying God's offerings. Tell Me, aren't antichrists immoral? They have no humanity at all—they're devils, through and through. In their work, they always prohibit the intervention, inquiries, and supervision of others. This is the third behavior that the eighth manifestation of antichrists is displayed.

Some time ago, a church in one country bought a building, and needed to renovate it, and it just so happened that the church leader in that country was an antichrist who hadn't yet shown her true colors. That antichrist used a person that no one knew well for the renovations, and no one knew what sort of relationship he shared with her. As a result, that evil person took advantage of the situation, and a lot of money that shouldn't have been spent was wasted during the renovations. There were some usable furnishings that came with the house, which were all cleared out and replaced with new ones. The old furnishings that had been cleared out were

then sold by that evil person for money. They weren't actually broken—they could still be used—but that evil person spent an additional sum of money buying new ones, in order to make money, to exploit the situation. Did the antichrist know about these things? She did. Why, then, did she condone him acting in that way? Because they must have had an abnormal relationship. Some people saw the problem and were going to follow up and check on the construction, to see how it was going. As soon as they said they were going to look at the construction, that antichrist got worried and anxious, and said: "No! The deadline hasn't arrived yet—no one's allowed to look!" Her reaction was so strong, so sensitive—was there something going on within this? (Yes.) Those people, now a bit alarmed, discussed the matter: "This won't do. She won't let us take a look at the construction. There's surely an issue here; we have to go take a look at the site." But the antichrist still wouldn't let it be seen until the work was due to be delivered. Tell Me, were those people not muddled? The fact that the antichrist wouldn't let the construction be seen proved that there was something going on. They needed to rush to report it to the Above, or jointly dismiss her, or forcibly go look and check on the construction. That was their responsibility. If they couldn't take on that responsibility, that meant they're useless, incompetent cowards. Those incompetent cowards didn't persist. It wasn't an issue with their own houses, so they just ignored it. That's how selfish and irresponsible they were. And when the work was delivered, I saw through a video that there was a problem. What problem did I see? There was a table in the middle of a conference room, and all around it were leather chairs like those used in fancy offices. The chairs I sit on are all regular chairs, so should those regular people be using such fancy stuff? (No.) That was the sort of furniture those two installed, and the people there felt very pleased sitting on those seats. Once I'd discovered the problem, I

called that scoundrel up and began to investigate the matter. Everywhere, in each room, a check revealed so many issues, and a great deal of financial losses. Some of the house's original furnishings had been usable, yet that evil person hauled them out and sold them, to make money off of them; what's more, he made money when he bought those high-priced, new furnishings; and furthermore, he installed some equipment that shouldn't be in a church. That evil person did this without consulting anyone. When he did this, did the antichrist know about it? She probably did. She went to the work site every day, and having seen it, she made no report, but condoned his squandering. The nerve! Is she a believer in God? After 20 years of belief in God, she was this loathsome, and did a thing like that—what sort of person is she? She's not a person! Even good people among the nonbelievers don't do that; what immorality! Every time the Above asked her things about the construction work, she played dumb to pull the wool over the Above's eyes, covering and concealing things, and in the end so many problems arose. Would it be excessive, then, to expel her and let her get a job to earn money to compensate for the losses? (No.) Tell Me, even if that antichrist could return the money, would she find peace in this life? Could she have an easy time? I'm afraid she'll have to spend the whole of her life in torment. If she knew that her actions would come to this, why on earth did she act that way back then? Why did she do that in the first place? It's not as if she'd only believed in God for a year or two and didn't know the rules in His house, or what it is to have a God-fearing heart, or what loyalty is—after all those years of believing in Him, she hadn't changed at all, and though she was able to render a little service, she still did such evil! For being that loathsome, she ought to be eliminated and cursed!

Antichrists have something in common in the way they work: No matter what work they're doing, they prohibit others from intervening or

making inquiries. They always want to conceal things and cover things up. They must be up to something; they don't allow people to find out about the problems in their work. If they did things in an upright and aboveboard way, in a way that was in line with the truth and the principles, with a clear conscience, what would they have to worry about? What in that would be unmentionable? Why don't they allow others to make inquiries and intervene? What are they worried about? What are they afraid of? Clearly, they're up to something—it's just so obvious! Antichrists do work without any transparency. When they've done something bad, they think of ways to hide it and cover it up, fabricating false appearances, even engaging in blatant deception. What are the results of this? God scrutinizes all, and though other people may not know of something for a while, and may be misled for a time, the day will come when God reveals it. In God's eyes, all is overt, all is revealed. It's useless for you to keep something from God. He is almighty, and when He decides to reveal you, all will be laid bare in the clear light of day. Only antichrists, those dunces who don't have spiritual understanding, and who possess the nature of the archangel, would believe, "So long as I keep a tight lid on things, and don't let you interfere or make inquiries, and don't let you supervise things, you won't know anything—and I'll be in complete control of this church!" They believe that if they rule as kings, they'll be able to control the situation. Is that how things actually, truly are? They don't know that God is almighty; their cleverness is self-proclaimed. God scrutinizes all. For instance, say you did evil today. God scrutinizes it, but He doesn't reveal you—He's giving you a chance to repent. You do evil again tomorrow, and still, you don't give an account of it or repent; God still gives you a chance, and waits for you to repent. Yet if you remain unrepentant, God won't want to give you that chance. He'll be disgusted by you and loathe you, and in the depths of His heart, He won't

wish to save you, and He'll abandon you utterly. In that case, it will be a matter of minutes before He reveals you, and however you try to cover things up or obstruct this, it will be to no avail at all. No matter how big your hand is, can you block out the sky with it? No matter how capable you are, can you cover God's eyes? (No.) Those are man's foolish ideas. As to how almighty God really is, people are already able to feel a bit of this in His words. Moreover, all members of this corrupt mankind who have done great evil and opposed God directly have met with various punishments, and all who see this are wholly convinced, and acknowledge it to be retribution. Even nonbelievers can see that God's righteousness brooks no offense, so those who do believe in Him should be able to see this all the more. God's almightiness and wisdom are immeasurable. Man has no way to see them clearly. There's that song—how does it go? ("God's Deeds Cannot be Measured.") This is God's essence, the true revelation of His identity and essence. There's no need for your surmises or speculations. You just need to believe those words—then you won't do such foolish things. People all think themselves clever; they cover their eyes with a leaf and say, "Can You see me?" God says, "Not only can I see you in your entirety, I even see your heart, and how many times you've been to the human world," and people are left dumbfounded. Don't think yourself clever; don't think, "God doesn't know about this, and He doesn't know about that. None of the brothers and sisters saw. No one knows. I have my own little scheme. Look how clever I am!" None of the people in this world who do not understand the truth or believe that God is sovereign over all are smart. No matter what they say or do, in the end, it's all error, all in violation of the truth, all resistant against God. There's only one sort of person that's smart. Which sort is that? The sort that believes that God scrutinizes all, that He can see all, and that He is sovereign over all. People

like that are exceedingly smart, because in all they do they are submissive to God; everything they do is in line with the truth, approved of by God, and met with God's blessing. Whether a person is smart or not depends on whether they can submit to God; it hinges on whether what they say and do is in line with the truth. If you have this idea: "Here's what I think about this matter, and that's what I'd like to do, because it would benefit me—but I don't want to confide this in others, nor do I want them to know about it"—is that the right way to think? (No.) What should you do when you realize that that's not the right way to think? You should give yourself a good slap in the face, to teach yourself a lesson. You think that if you don't say it, God won't know? The fact is that while you're having that thought, God knows your heart. How does He know? God has seen through man's nature essence. So, why doesn't He expose you in this matter, then? Even without Him exposing it, you'll be able to gradually understand it on your own, because you've eaten and drunk so many of His words. You have a conscience and reason, a mind, and normal thinking; you should be able to figure out what's right and wrong on your own. God is giving you time and a chance to think things through slowly, to see whether you're foolish or not. You'll see results after thinking the matter over for a few days: You'll know then that you are foolish and stupid, and that you shouldn't try to hide that matter from God. In all matters, you should lay everything bare to God and you should be candid—this is the only condition and state that should be maintained before God. Even when you do not open up, you are open before God. From God's perspective, He knows the facts, whether you open up about it or not. Are you not very foolish if you cannot see through to that? So how can you be a smart person? By opening yourself up to God. You know that God scrutinizes and knows everything, so don't think yourself clever, and think that He might not know; since it is certain that

God secretly observes people's hearts, smart people should be a little more candid, a little purer, and be honest—that is the wise thing to do. Always feeling that you're clever; always wishing to keep your own, little secrets; always trying to maintain a bit of privacy—is that the right way to think? It's alright to be that way with other people, because some people aren't positive characters and don't love the truth. You can hold a bit back with people like that. Don't bare your heart to them. Say, for instance, there's someone you hate, and you've spoken ill of them behind their back. Should you tell them about it? Don't—it's enough just to not do such a thing again. If you spoke of it, it would impair relations between the two of you. You know in your heart that you're no good, that you're filthy and wicked inside, that you're jealous of others, that for the sake of vying for fame and gain, you spoke ill of someone else behind their back to besmirch them—how vile! You acknowledge that you're corrupt; you know that what you did was wrong, and that your nature is wicked. You then come before God and pray to Him: "Oh God, what I did in secret was a wicked, vile thing—I beg Your forgiveness, I beg You to lead me, and I beg You to reproach me. I'll strive not to do such a thing again." Doing that is fine. You can use some techniques in your interactions with people, but it is best to purely open yourself up to God, and if you harbor intentions and use techniques, then you will be in trouble. In your mind you always think, "What can I say to make God think highly of me, and not know what I am thinking inside? What is the right thing to say? I must keep more to myself, I must be a little more tactful, I must have a method; maybe then God will think highly of me." Do you think God will not know if you are always thinking like that? God knows whatever you think. It is exhausting to think like that. It is so much simpler to speak honestly and truly, and it makes your life easier. God will say that you are honest and pure, that you are openhearted—and that is

infinitely precious. If you have a candid heart and an honest attitude, then even if there are times when you go too far, and act foolishly, to God this is not a transgression; it is better than you being so calculating, and better than your constant pondering and processing. Are antichrists capable of these things? (No, they're not.)

All who walk the path of antichrists are people with an antichrist's disposition, and what people with an antichrist's disposition walk is the path of antichrists—yet there's a bit of a difference between people with an antichrist's disposition and antichrists. If someone has an antichrist's disposition and would walk the path of antichrists, that doesn't necessarily indicate that they're an antichrist. But if they don't repent and can't accept the truth, they could develop into an antichrist. There's still a hope and a chance for people who walk the path of antichrists to repent, because they haven't become antichrists yet. If they do evil things of many sorts and are classified as an antichrist, and are thus cleared out and expelled straight away, they won't have a chance to repent anymore. If someone who walks the path of antichrists hasn't yet done a lot of evil things, this at least shows that they're not an evil person yet. If they can accept the truth, there's a glimmer of hope for them. If they won't accept the truth, come what may, then they'll have a very hard time being saved, even if they haven't done all sorts of evil. Why can't an antichrist be saved? Because they don't accept the truth in the least. However God's house fellowships about being an honest person—about how one must be open and candid, come out and say what one has to say, and not engage in deceit—they just can't accept it. They constantly feel that people lose out by being honest and that it's foolish to speak the truth. They're dead set on not being an honest person. This is the nature of antichrists, which is averse to the truth and hates it. How can someone be saved if they don't accept the truth in the least? If

someone who walks the path of antichrists can accept the truth, there's a clear difference between them and an antichrist. All antichrists are people who don't accept one bit of the truth. No matter how many wrong or evil things they've done, no matter how great the losses they've incurred to the work of the church and the interests of God's house, they'll never reflect on and know themselves. Even if they are pruned, they don't accept any truth at all; that's why the church classifies them as evil people, as antichrists. An antichrist, at the very most, will admit only that their actions violate the principles and aren't in line with the truth, yet they'll absolutely never admit that they do evil on purpose, or resist God on purpose. They'll just admit to mistakes, but they won't accept the truth; and afterward, they'll go on doing evil as before, without practicing any truth whatsoever. From the fact that an antichrist never accepts the truth, it can be seen that the nature essence of antichrists is that of being averse to the truth and hating it. They remain people who resist God as always, no matter how many years they've believed in Him. Ordinary, corrupt mankind, on the other hand, may all have an antichrist's disposition, but there's a difference between them and antichrists. There're a number of people who can commit God's words of judgment and exposure to heart after they've heard them, and ponder them repeatedly, and reflect on themselves. They may then realize, "So this is an antichrist's disposition, then; this is what it is to walk the path of antichrists. What a serious issue! I have those states and behaviors; I have that sort of essence—I am that sort of person!" They then consider how they may cast off that antichrist's disposition and truly repent, and with that, they can set their will on not walking the path of antichrists. In their work and life, in their attitude toward people, events, and things and toward God's commission, they can reflect on their own actions and behavior, on why they can't submit to God, why they're always living by a satanic

disposition, why they can't rebel against the flesh and Satan. And so, they'll pray to God, and accept His judgment and chastisement, and implore God to save them from their corrupt disposition and from Satan's influence. That they have the resolve to do this proves that they can accept the truth. They likewise reveal a corrupt disposition, and act on their own will; the difference is that an antichrist doesn't just have ambitions and desires to establish an independent kingdom—they also won't accept the truth, no matter what. This is an antichrist's Achilles' heel. If, on the other hand, a person with an antichrist's disposition can accept the truth, and pray to God and rely on Him, and if they wish to cast off the corrupt disposition of Satan, and to walk the path of pursuing the truth, then in what ways will that prayer and that resolve be of benefit to their life entry? It will at least cause them to reflect on themselves and know themselves as they do their duty, and to use the truth to resolve problems, such that they may come to do their duty satisfactorily. That's one way it will benefit them. Beyond that, with the training that doing their duty affords them, they'll be able to set off on the path of pursuing the truth. Whatever difficulties they encounter, they'll be able to seek the truth, to focus on accepting the truth and practicing it; they'll be able gradually to cast off their satanic disposition, and come to submit to God and worship Him. They can achieve God's salvation with practice like that. People with an antichrist's disposition may reveal corruption on occasion, and they may still speak and act in the interest of their fame, gain, and status, despite themselves, and they may still work off of their own will—but as soon as they realize that they're revealing their corrupt disposition, they'll feel remorse, and pray to God. This proves that they're someone who can accept the truth, who submits to God's work; it proves that they're pursuing life entry. No matter how many years a person has experienced for, nor how much corruption

they reveal, they'll ultimately be able to accept the truth, and to enter the truth reality. They're someone who submits to God's work. And as they do all this, it demonstrates that they've already laid their foundation on the true way. But some who walk the path of antichrists can't accept the truth. For them, salvation will be as difficult to come by as it is for antichrists. Such people feel nothing when they hear God's words that expose antichrists, but are indifferent and unmoved. When fellowship turns to the topic of antichrist's disposition, they'll admit that they have an antichrist's disposition and that they're walking the path of antichrists. They'll speak quite well on it. But when it comes time to practice the truth, they'll still refuse to do so; still, they'll act on their own will, in reliance on their antichrist's disposition. If you ask them, "Do you struggle at heart when you reveal an antichrist's disposition? Do you feel self-reproach when you speak in order to safeguard your status? Do you reflect on and come to know yourself when you reveal an antichrist's disposition? Are you remorseful at heart once you've learned of your corrupt disposition? Do you repent or change at all afterward?" they're sure to have no answer, because they haven't had any such experiences and encounters. They'll be unable to say anything. Are people like this capable of true repentance? Surely, it won't be easy. Those who truly do pursue the truth will be pained by any revelation of an antichrist's disposition in themselves, and become anxious; they'll get to thinking: "Why can't I just cast off this satanic disposition? Why am I always revealing a corrupt disposition? Why is this corrupt disposition of mine so stubborn and inextricable? Why's it so hard to enter the truth reality?" This shows that their life experience is shallow, and that their corrupt disposition hasn't been resolved much at all. That's why the battle in their heart rages so fiercely when something befalls them, and why they also bear the brunt of that torment. Although they have the resolve to

cast off their satanic disposition, they assuredly can't go without that battle against it in their heart—and that embattled state intensifies by the day. And as their knowledge of themselves grows deeper, and they see how deeply corrupt they are, they long even more to gain the truth, and treasure it even more, and they'll be able to accept and practice the truth uninterruptedly over the course of knowing themselves and their corrupt disposition. They'll gradually grow in stature, and their life disposition will begin to truly change. If they keep trying to experience in this way, their situation will get better and better, year by year, and in the end, they'll be able to overcome the flesh and cast off their corruption, to practice the truth frequently, and to achieve submission to God. Life entry isn't easy! It's just like resuscitating someone who's about to die: The responsibility one can fulfill is that of fellowshipping the truth, supporting them, providing for them, or pruning them. If they can accept it and submit, there's hope for them; they may be lucky enough to escape, and things will stop short of death. But if they refuse to accept the truth, and know nothing at all about themselves, then they're in danger. Some antichrists go one or two years after being eliminated without knowing themselves, and don't acknowledge their mistakes. In such a case, there's no sign of life left in them, and that's proof that they have no more hope of being saved. Can you accept the truth when you're pruned? (Yes.) There's hope, then—that's a good thing! If you can accept the truth, you have a hope of being saved.

If you wish to be saved, you must get past many hurdles. What hurdles are those? Ceaseless battle with your corrupt disposition, and battle with the disposition of Satan and antichrists: It wishes to control you, and you wish to shake free of it; it wishes to mislead you, and you wish to discard it. If you find you can't shake yourself free of your corrupt disposition even after you've come to know it, you'll be distressed and in pain, and you'll pray. At

times, when you see that it's been a while, and you've still been unable to shake off the control of Satan's disposition, you'll feel it's hopeless, but you won't give in, and you'll feel that you can't go on so negative and dispirited —that you have to keep fighting. In the process of performing a duty and the process of experiencing God's work, people have different internal responses, by degrees. In brief, those with life are those who pursue the truth, and they are constantly changing inside. There will be a constant reversal in their thinking and views, in their behavior and practices, and even in intentions, ideas, and thoughts that are deep in their mind. Furthermore, they'll distinguish with increasing clarity what's right and what's wrong, and what wrong things they've done, and whether some way of thinking is right or wrong, and whether some view is in line with the truth, and whether the principles behind acting in some way are in line with God's intentions, and whether they're someone who submits to God, someone who loves the truth. These things will gradually grow clearer and clearer in their heart. On what foundation, then, is the achievement of these results built? The foundation of practicing and entering truths as they understand them. Why is it that antichrists just can't achieve change? Are they incapable of understanding the truth? (No.) They can understand it, but they don't practice it, and they don't practice it when they hear it. It may be that they're understanding and accepting it as doctrine, but can they even put those bits of doctrines and regulations that they're able to understand into practice? No, not in the least; even if you forced them, even if they exhausted themselves trying, still, they wouldn't be able to put them into practice. That's why to them, entering the truth remains an eternal void. However much an antichrist may speak of being an honest person, however great their efforts, they still can't make a single honest statement; and however they speak of being considerate of God's intentions, they still

won’t let go of their selfish, vile motivations. They act from a selfish point of view. When they see something good, something that would benefit them, they say, “Give it here—it’s mine!” They say whatever would be of benefit to their status, and they do whatever would be of benefit to themselves. This is the essence of antichrists. They may, in a momentary crest of passion, feel that they’ve understood a bit of truth. A zeal comes over them, and they shout a few catchphrases: “I need to practice and change, and satisfy god!” Yet when the time comes to practice the truth, do they do it? They do not. Whatever God says, however many truths and facts as they are He preaches, along with any number of real examples, it can’t move an antichrist, nor can it sway their ambition. This is a characteristic and a sign of an antichrist. They just won’t practice any truth at all; when they speak nicely, it’s for others to hear, and however nicely they speak, it’s just a form of high-sounding and empty talk—it’s theory to them. How do such people actually position the truth in their hearts? What have I already told you is an antichrist’s nature essence? (Hatred of the truth.) That’s right. They hate the truth. They believe that their wickedness, their selfishness and vileness, their arrogance, their viciousness, their usurpation of status and riches, and their control over others are the highest truth, the highest philosophy, and that nothing else is as high as those things. Once they get status and can control people, they can do whatever they wish, and all their ambitions and desires are then achievable. This is an antichrist’s ultimate goal.

Antichrists are averse to the truth and hate it. Is it possible for you to make someone who’s averse to the truth accept it and practice it? (No.) Doing that is equivalent to making a cow climb a tree or a wolf eat hay—would that be asking the impossible of them? You’ll sometimes see a wolf infiltrate a flock to be there with the sheep. It’s putting on a ruse, waiting

for its chance to eat the sheep. Its nature will never change. Likewise, having an antichrist practice the truth is equivalent to having a wolf eat hay and abandon its sheep-eating instinct: It's impossible. Wolves are carnivores. They eat sheep—they eat all sorts of animals. That's their nature, and it can't be changed. If someone says, "I don't know whether I'm an antichrist, but whenever I hear the truth fellowshipped, my heart flares with rage, and I hate it—and whoever would prune me, I hate them even more," is that person an antichrist? (Yes.) Someone says, "When things befall you, you have to submit and seek the truth," and that first person says, "Submit, my foot! Stop talking!" What sort of thing is that? Is it a bad temper? (No.) What disposition is it? (Hatred of the truth.) They won't even abide talk of it, and as soon as you fellowship the truth, their nature bursts forth, and they show their true form. They dislike hearing any mention of seeking the truth or submitting to God. How great is their dislike? When they hear such talk, they erupt. Their civility falls away; they're not afraid to let the cat out of the bag. That's how far their hatred goes. Can they practice the truth, then? (No.) The truth isn't meant for the evil; it's meant for those people possessed of a conscience and reason, who love the truth and positive things. It requires of those people that they accept it and practice it. And as for those wicked people with an antichrist's essence, who are extremely hostile toward the truth and positive things, they won't ever accept the truth. However many years they believe in God, however many sermons they hear, they will not accept or practice the truth. Don't suppose that they don't practice the truth because they don't understand it, and that they'll understand when they've heard more of it. It's impossible, because all who are averse to the truth and hate it are of Satan's ilk. They'll never change, and no one else can change them. It's just like the archangel, after betraying God: Have you ever heard God say that He would save the

archangel? God never said that. So, what did God do to Satan? He cast it down into the midair and has it render service to Him on the earth, doing what it should. And when it's finished rendering service, and God's management plan is completed, He will destroy it, and that will be that. Does God say a single additional thing to it? (No.) Why not? Because it would, in a word, be useless. To say a single thing to it would be superfluous. God has seen through it: An antichrist's nature essence can never change. That's how it goes.

When you encounter an antichrist, how should you treat them? There have been some leaders who've been characterized as false leaders or antichrists and were replaced. With one of them, the brothers and sisters reported a while afterward that he was still somewhat able to do work, that he'd repented in the interim and had been performing well. It's not quite clear specifically whether he'd been performing well behaviorally, or whether he'd been speaking in a pleasant-sounding way, or whether he'd grown more disciplined in his role. Since the brothers and sisters said he was performing well, and given that there was a lack of manpower for some of the work, it was arranged that he should do some work. And as a result, not two months later, the brothers and sisters made a report: "Replace him right away—he's oppressing us unbearably. If he's not replaced, we won't be able to do our duties." They wouldn't consent to using him, no matter what; whomever they'd elect as leader, it wouldn't be him. He was the same old reprobate—he talked a good game, but in fact, he hadn't changed a bit. What was going on? His nature had been utterly exposed. How do you think this matter should be handled? That the brothers and sisters had such a strong reaction proves that they did, indeed, have a bit of discernment. Some people had been misled by him, and after the Above handled him, some came to his defense, and later some said he'd repented. So, he was

promoted once more, and after a while, he was revealed entirely. The brothers and sisters had now seen right through him, and they would band together to depose him. The Above saw that these people were now discerning. They hadn't been watered for nothing. So, given that they all didn't consent to him being used, the Above replaced him. Where did their discernment come from? (An understanding of the truth.) Yes—they'd understood the truth. Discernment comes from an understanding of the truth. Wasn't it still the truth and God reigning there? (It was.) Theirs was a timely discernment: After he was dismissed, the brothers and sisters no longer suffered his control. People had suffered so much under his oppression. He had no humanity at all. He didn't do his proper job, but disturbed the brothers' and sisters' performance of their duties—he rode roughshod over them, abusing them with his power. Who'd consent to that? A dummy—that's who! When such people are replaced, do they have any feelings about it afterward? The last time, that person had been dismissed by the Above; this time, he was deposed by the brothers and sisters, booed off the stage—not a glamorous way to go! He'd originally wanted to seek a position. As it turned out, he didn't get one, but plummeted all at once, and was knocked back into his original form. Shouldn't he have reflected on himself? (Yes.) If he'd been a normal person, just one with a seriously corrupt disposition, wouldn't he also have had to reflect on himself? (Yes.) There's a type of person that doesn't reflect. They think that they're right, that whatever they do is right; they don't accept facts, they don't accept positive things, and they don't accept others' assessments of them. These are people who have the disposition essence of an antichrist. Antichrists alone don't know to reflect on themselves. What do they ruminate on instead? "Hmph! The day will come when my star rises once more. Wait until you're in my grip—then you'll see how I'll torment you!" Will they

have a chance to do that? (No.) They're out of chances. As the brothers and sisters come to understand more and more truths, and when they can discern all the various states of various people, and in particular, discern antichrists, the space remaining for an antichrist to do evil will grow smaller and smaller, and they'll have fewer and fewer opportunities to do so. It'll be no easy thing for them to try to make a comeback. They hope that the Above would preach a bit less about discernment and not discern who they are anymore. When they hear such truths fellowshipped, they know it's over for them, and think there's no hope left for their comeback. Their ruminations don't go: "What they're exposing and discerning is correct—it completely reflects my state. How should I change? If I just keep comporting myself like this, won't that be the end of me? I'll be written off. What good could come of walking the path of the archangel and antagonizing God?" Would they have such musings? (No.) They won't muse, and they certainly won't reflect on themselves and try to know themselves; instead, they'd die before repenting. That's their nature. No matter how you fellowship the truth, it won't rouse them or make them repent. Is there an escape hatch without repentance? (No.) They don't repent. They follow their path to its bitter end, to their self-sought ruin, which is what's dictated by the nature of antichrists.

We've been talking this whole time on the topic of discerning antichrists. What feeling do you think those who are antichrists have as they listen? When it comes time to gather, they feel an unbearable torment, and they're resistant at heart. Are they not antichrists? (They are.) When a normal person with a corrupt disposition knows that they have an antichrist's disposition, they eagerly wish to hear and understand more, as once they've understood, that's when they'll be able to pursue change. They think that if they don't understand, they'll go astray, and there may come a

day when they set foot on the path of antichrists, where they'd commit great evil, opening the floodgates, and thus lose their chance at salvation, and come to ruin. They're afraid of this. An antichrist's mindset is different. They are desperate to do nothing less than keep all others from speaking of and hearing such sermons about discernment; they eagerly wish for everyone to be muddleheaded and undiscerning, and to be misled by them. That's what would make them happy. What is an antichrist's greatest wish? To take power. Would you like to take power? (No.) Not with your heart, but it sometimes occurs to you mentally as something you'd like, and so it is, in fact, something you'd like to do. You may have a subjective wish inside you, a longing deep in your heart not to be that kind of person, not to take that path, but when something happens to you, your corrupt disposition sways you and drives you. You strain your mind thinking of how you'll protect your status and influence, how many people you can control, how to speak with authority to gain others' esteem. When you're always thinking of these things, your heart is no longer under your control. What's controlling it? (A corrupt disposition.) Yes—it's under the control of Satan's corrupt disposition. One ruminates all day long about concerns of their fleshly interests; they're always struggling with others, and in the process of these struggles, they do not gain anything, and it's so painful for them—they live only for the flesh and Satan. So one sets their resolve to do their duty well and live for God, only to struggle again for status and their interests when things befall them: a back-and-forth struggle that wearies them to the bone, from which they gain nothing. Tell Me, is that not an exhausting way to live? (It is.) They live like that day after day, and before they know it, it's been decades. Some people believe in God for ten or twenty years—how much truth have they gained? How much has their corrupt disposition changed? Who do they live for each day? For what do

they busy themselves? For what do they rack their brains? It's all for the flesh. God said that "every imagination of the thoughts of man's heart is only evil continually." Is there a mistake in those words? Taste them; savor them. When you think of these words, when you experience them, are you not afraid? You may say, "I do feel some fear. Externally, I pay prices all day; I forsake, and expend myself, and suffer. That's what my fleshly body does—but all the thoughts of my heart are evil. They all go against the truth. In many things I do, where I'm coming from, my motive, and my goals are purely about doing the evil of my own imaginations." What comes of acting like that? Evil deeds. Will God then remember them? Some may say, "I've believed in God for twenty years. I've given everything up—and still, God doesn't remember it." They're saddened and in pain. What pains them? If God were to truly get strict with man, man would have nothing to boast about. All this is God's grace, His mercy—God is so tolerant with man. Think about it: God is so holy, so righteous, so almighty, and He just looks on as those who follow Him think entirely evil thoughts, all day long, and thoughts that go against the truth, and thoughts entirely about matters of interest to their own status, fame, and gain. Will God tolerate His followers opposing and betraying Him in this way? Absolutely not. Dominated by these ideas, thoughts, intents, and motives, people blatantly do things in rebellion and opposition against God, boasting all the while that they're doing their duty and cooperating with God's work. All of this, God sees, and still, He must endure it. How does He endure it? He provides the truth; He waters and exposes; He also enlightens and illuminates, and gives guidance, and chastens and disciplines—and when that discipline is severe, He must even provide reassurance. How patient God must be to do all that! He has His eye on the various corrupt dispositions of these people, on the fact that all their different revelations, behaviors, and ideas are evil—and

still, He can endure it. Tell Me, would man be able to do that? (No.) The patience that parents extend to their children is real, but they may still abandon them or even break off relations with them when things become unendurable. What, then, about the patience that God extends to a person? Each day you live is a day when God extends you His patience. That's how patient He is. What's inside that patience? (Love.) Not just love—He has an expectation of you. What is that expectation? That He may see a result and a reward through the work He does, and enable man to taste His love. Does man have such love? They do not. With just a bit of learning and education, just a bit of a gift or talent, a person feels themselves to be of nobler standing than others, and that ordinary people can't come anywhere near them. That's the loathsomeness of man. Is that how God acts? It's quite the opposite: Such an unthinkably filthy, deeply corrupted mankind are those whom God saves; what's more, He lives together with them, speaking with them and supporting them, face to face. Man can't do that.

What follows is further fellowship on an additional problem. Some people, when they bear witness, say, "Whenever things befall me, I think of God's love and His grace, and I'm moved. I stop revealing my corrupt disposition whenever I think of these things." Most people feel that this statement is good, that it really can resolve the problem of revelations of a corrupt disposition. Do these words really hold water? No, they don't. God's love, His almightiness, His tolerance for man, and all the work He does in man can only move a person—the part of them that is their humanity, the part that is their conscience and rationality; however, it can't resolve man's corrupt disposition, nor can it change the goal and direction of man's pursuit. This is why God does the judgment work of the last days: He expresses and provides the truth in order to solve the problem of man's corrupt disposition. What's the most critical thing God does? He expresses

and provides the truth, and judges and chastises man. He doesn't wish to move you with His actions or with things He does, to change the direction and goal of your pursuit. He wouldn't work like that. Whatever God says about how patient He is with man, or about how He saves man, at however great a price—however He puts it, God only wishes to make man understand His intention to save people. He doesn't say those things to soften people's hearts and enable them to turn around because of how moved they are for having heard Him. That can't be done. Why not? Man's corrupt disposition is their nature essence, and that nature essence is the foundation on which people rely to survive. It's not a bad custom or habit that will change with a bit of prodding; it won't change as soon as a person is happy, or with some amount of knowledge gained or a number of books read. That would be impossible. No one can change man's nature. One can only change by accepting and gaining the truth—the truth alone is what can change people. If you wish to achieve a change in your life disposition, you must pursue the truth, and to pursue the truth, you must begin by getting a clear understanding of the various truths God speaks. Some people believe that if one has understood doctrine, then they've understood the truth. This couldn't be more wrong. It's not the case that if you understand the doctrine of belief in God and can espouse a few spiritual theories, you've then understood the truth. Think it over, now: What does the truth refer to, exactly? Why am I always saying there are so many people who don't understand the truth? They suppose, "If I can understand the meaning of God's words, that means I've understood the truth," and that, "All God's words are right; they're all spoken into our hearts, and so they're our shared language." Tell Me, is that statement right, or isn't it? What does it actually mean to understand the truth? Why do we say they don't understand the truth? We'll talk a bit first about what the truth is. The truth is the reality of

all positive things. So, how does the reality of those positive things relate to man? (As I understand it, God, the way it manifests when a person understands the truth is that whatever people, events, and things they encounter, they have principles, and know how to treat them, and have a path to practice; the truth is able to resolve their difficulties and become reality in their life. God was just saying that a person's understanding of doctrine isn't an understanding of the truth—they feel as if they've understood the truth, but they can't resolve any of the problems and difficulties they have in their real life. They have no path for that; they can't link things up with the truth.) That's what it is not to understand the truth. A part of what was just said hit the nail on the head: What is the truth? (The truth can enable people to have a path to practice, and to act with principles; it can resolve people's difficulties.) That's right. To compare oneself against the truth principles and to practice according to them—that's the path. It proves that's an understanding of the truth. If you merely understand doctrine, and when something happens to you, you can't apply it, and can't find the principles, then that's not an understanding of the truth. What is the truth? The truth is the principles and criteria for doing all things. Is that not so? (It is.) When I say that you don't understand the truth, I'm saying that you come away from sermons knowing only doctrine. You don't know what the principles and criteria of the truth inside it are, or which things that happen to you involve that aspect of the truth, or which states involve it, nor do you know how to apply that aspect of the truth. You don't know any of these things. Say, for instance, that you've asked a question. That you would ask the question means you don't understand the pertaining truth. Will you understand it after fellowshipping about it? (Yes.) You may understand a bit after fellowship, but if you fail to understand it when a similar thing happens again to you, that's not a true understanding of the

truth. You don’t know about the principles and criteria of that truth; you don’t have a grasp on them. There may be a truth you think you’ve understood—but as to what the realities are that it addresses, and what the states of man are it’s aimed at, if you’ve understood that truth, can you then hold your own state up against it for comparison? If you can’t, and you never know what your true state is, then is yours an understanding of the truth? (No.) It’s not an understanding of the truth. When it comes to one aspect of the truth and the principles, if you know which matters and which states involve that truth, and which sorts of people or which of your own states relate to that truth, and you are also able to use that truth to resolve them, then that means you understand the truth. If you feel you understand a sermon while you hear it, yet when you’re asked to fellowship, you just parrot the words you heard, unable to speak on it and explain in terms of states and real situations, is yours an understanding of the truth? No, that’s not what it is. So, do you understand the truth most of the time, or don’t you? (We don’t.) Why not? Because with most truths, you come away from hearing them just having understood doctrine. All you can do is adhere to it as a regulation; you don’t know how to apply it flexibly. When something befalls you, you’re dumbstruck; when something befalls you, you can’t deploy that bit of doctrine you’ve understood on the scene—it’s useless. Is that an understanding of the truth, or isn’t it? (It’s not.) That’s what it is not to understand the truth. If you don’t understand the truth, what then? You have to strive upward, and take the trouble to figure it out. There are a few things that must be there in your humanity: You must be conscientious and meticulous in what you learn and do. If you’d like to pursue the truth but don’t have the conscience and reason of normal people, then you’ll never be able to understand the truth, and yours is a muddled faith. This doesn’t depend on your caliber; it depends only on whether you possess this sort of

humanity. If you do, then even if your caliber is middling, you can still understand rudimentary truths. This touches on the truth, at least. And if you're of very good caliber, then what you understand may be things at the deep levels of the truth, in which case you'll be able to enter more deeply into it. This is related to your caliber. But if there's no attitude of conscientiousness and meticulousness in your humanity, and you're always vague and uncertain, muddled, always in a condition of murkiness—murky, blurred, and perfunctory regarding all matters, then for you, the truth will always be regulations and doctrine. You won't be able to gain it. Hearing Me say this, do you now feel that pursuing the truth is difficult? There is a degree of difficulty to it, but it can be a big degree, or it can be a small one. If you put in thought and make the effort, the degree of difficulty will shrink, and you'll gain a few truths; if you put no effort at all into the truth, but only into doctrine and external practices, then you won't be able to gain the truth.

Have you seen through to the gist of something through My systematic fellowship on these truths? Have you come to any realizations? Isn't there more detail to the things in any one strain of the truth than there is in the body of knowledge of any college course? (There is.) There's so much detail. People can grasp the stuff of learning with just a few years' effort, through constant practice and hands-on experience, so long as they can memorize and understand them. In learning an academic subject, one can gradually master it just by spending time and energy, and putting a bit of thought into it. But to understand the truth, just using your brain won't do—you must use your heart. If you don't ponder God's words with your heart or experience them with your heart, you won't be able to understand the truth. Only people who have spiritual understanding, who are conscientious, and who have comprehension ability can reach the truth; those who don't

have spiritual understanding, who are of poor caliber, and who lack comprehension ability will never be able to reach it. Are you inattentive people, or are you meticulous? (We're inattentive people.) Is that not dangerous? Can you be meticulous? (We can.) That's a good thing; I love to hear it. Don't always say you can't—how will you know until you've tried? You ought to be capable of it. With your current resolve and attitude in your pursuit, there's hope of you understanding basic truths. It's achievable. So long as a person is willing to use their heart and pay a price, and they work hard toward the truth in their heart, the Holy Spirit will get to work and perfect them. If they don't work hard toward the truth in their heart, then the Holy Spirit won't work. Remember: In order for a person to come to understand the truth, they must proactively put in effort and pay a price, but this can only achieve half of the desired results, it can only achieve the part that people ought to cooperate with. The other half is the crucial part of understanding the truth, which people fall short of, and must rely on the work and perfection of the Holy Spirit to achieve. You must not forget that, though it's enough to rely on putting in effort when it comes to acquiring knowledge and learning about science, understanding the truth doesn't work like that. It's useless to rely on the mind alone—one must use their heart, and they must pay a price. What's achieved by paying a price? The Holy Spirit's work. But what is the foundation for the Holy Spirit's work? A person's mind must be sufficiently meticulous; their heart must be sufficiently quiet and settled, and sufficiently candid, before God will work. The Holy Spirit's work is subtle, and those who have tasted of it know. People who frequently make efforts toward the truth can often feel the Holy Spirit's enlightenment, so their path of practice in performing their duty is smooth, and there's an ever-greater clarity in their hearts. People without experience can't feel the work of the Holy Spirit, and can never see the

correct path. All matters are hazy and obscure to them; they don't know what the right way is. It's not in fact hard to achieve an understanding of the truth and to see the path of practice clearly: If one has in their heart those conditions, the Holy Spirit will work. But if your heart comes out of those conditions, you won't be able to detect the Holy Spirit's work. This isn't abstract or vague. With you in those states and your heart in those conditions, if you seek, make efforts, ponder, and pray, the Holy Spirit will work in you. But if you're absent-minded, always wishing to pursue status and struggle for fame and gain, always wishing to make a fuss about and apply your efforts to form—if you're always dodging, hiding from, avoiding, and rejecting God, not being candid, with a heart that's not open to Him—the Holy Spirit won't work, He'll take no notice of you, and He won't even rebuke you. How much truth can someone understand who hasn't even experienced the Holy Spirit's rebuke? Sometimes, the Holy Spirit rebukes you to let you know the right way and the wrong way to do something. When He gives you a feeling like that, what do you ultimately gain from it? You'll have gained the ability to discern right from wrong, and you'll be quite clear about that thing, at a glance: "That way's wrong—it's out of line with the principles. I can't do that." With that thing, you'll know clearly what the principles are, and what God's intention is, and what the truth really is, and so, you'll know what you should do. But if the Holy Spirit doesn't work, if He doesn't give you such discipline, you'll be forever in a muddled condition, without clarity, when it comes to such things. When they befall you, you'll be dumbfounded; when they befall you, you won't know what's going on, and in your heart, you will be very muddled—what you should do won't be clear to you. You may be fit to burst with anxiety—but why won't the Holy Spirit get to work? Perhaps some states inside you aren't right, and you're resisting. With what do you

resist? If you're clinging to some mistaken view or notion, God won't work, but will wait until whenever it is that you realize that that notion or view is wrong. The Holy Spirit will only work from that foundation. When the Holy Spirit works, He doesn't stop at letting you know, consciously, what's right and wrong. Instead, He lets you see clearly what the path is, and the direction, and the aim, and how far your understanding is from the truth. He lets you know this clearly. Have you had such encounters? If someone has believed in God for ten or twenty years without such specific encounters or experiences, what sort of person are they? An inattentive one. They can only offer a few, often verbally repeated doctrines and catchphrases, and can only resolve problems with those few strategies and simple techniques of theirs. For this, they're destined to make little progress—they'll never understand the truth, and the Holy Spirit won't work in them. With such inattentive people, for whom the truth is entirely out of reach, they can't understand it, even if the Holy Spirit enlightens them. And so, the Holy Spirit won't work in them. Why not? Is God playing favorites? No. What's the reason, then? Because their caliber is too poor, and it's beyond their reach. They don't understand the truth, even if the Holy Spirit works; if they were told that something is a principle, would they have the ability to understand that? No. So, God won't do that. Have you had encounters with this? The truth is impartial. As you pursue it, as you delve into it, the Holy Spirit will work, and you'll gain it. But if you're lazy and covet comfort, and are unwilling to make an effort with the truth, the Holy Spirit won't work, and you won't be able to gain the truth, whoever you may be. You understand now? Are you currently pursuing the truth? Whoever pursues it gains it, and those who ultimately gain the truth will become treasures. Those who can't gain it can envy them, to no avail: If they miss this chance, it'll be gone.

When is the best period of time in which to pursue the truth? This period, when God is doing work in the flesh, speaking and fellowshipping with you face to face, advising you and helping you. Why do I say this is the best period? Because the work and speech of God incarnate can completely enable you to understand the Holy Spirit's intentions, and allow you to know how the Holy Spirit works. God incarnate is able to understand the principles, patterns, ways, and means of the Holy Spirit's work in its entirety, and He tells you of it, so that you don't have to fumble about for it yourself. Take this shortcut, and you'll be able to reach it, straight away. When God incarnate stops speaking and has finished His work, you'll have to fumble about for it yourself. There's no one who could stand in for this incarnate flesh, who could explicitly tell you what to do, and where to head, and what sort of road to take. There's no one who could tell you those things; however spiritual someone may be, they couldn't do it. There are examples of this. It's just as with believers in Jesus, who have been believing for two thousand years: Some of them now take a step backward to read the Old Testament and keep the law; and some carry crosses, yet hang the ten commandments in their rooms, and keep the regulations and commandments. What have they gained in the end? The Holy Spirit works, but if God's explicit words are absent, people are always just fumbling about. What does the absence of explicit words mean? It means that what people fumble about for and obtain is inconclusive. There's no one who can give you certainty, saying it's right for you to do this and wrong to do that. There's no one who can tell you that. Even if the Holy Spirit enlightens you, and you believe it's right, does then God approve? You are not certain either, aren't you? (No.) Those words of the Lord Jesus, that He left behind two thousand years ago and were recorded in the Bible—now, two thousand years later, believers in the Lord have offered explanations of all kinds of

the matter of His return, and there's no one who knows what the accurate explanation actually is. So, it's a great strain for them to accept this stage of the work. What does this show? That with these equivocal words that aren't explicitly given, ten people have ten explanations, and a hundred, a hundred. Everyone has their own justifications and arguments. Which explanation is accurate? So long as God doesn't speak or offer a conclusion, nothing man says matters. However big your denomination may be, however many members it has, is that of account to God? (No.) God doesn't look at your force. Even if not one person in the world can accept what God does, it's right, and it's the truth. This is an eternal, unchanging fact! All religions and denominations explain it this way and that, and what happens in the end? Is your explanation of any use? (No.) God refutes it with a single sentence. However you go on explaining it, will God take note of you? (No.) Why won't God take note of you? God has begun doing new work, going on nearly thirty years now. Will He take heed of those people, however arrogantly they clamor? (No.) He'll take no heed. People in religion would say: "Without You taking heed of them, can those people not be saved?" The fact is that God's words have long since made everything clear, and what He says goes. No matter how much force the religious world has, it will be of no use; however great their numbers, that doesn't prove that they have the truth. God does as He ought; wherever He should commence, that's where He commences; whomever He should choose, that's whom He chooses. Is He influenced and constrained by the religious world? (No.) Not in the least. This is God's work. And yet corrupt mankind wants to reason with God, and offers Him explanations all day—is this of any use? They even take hold of the Bible's words to interpret as they will—they clearly take them out of context, and even want to cling to them their whole lives, waiting for God to fulfill them. They're dreaming! If one

doesn’t seek the truth in God’s words, and always wishes to ask God to do this thing and that thing, does that person still have reason? What are they trying to do? Do they want to revolt? Do they want to contend with God? When the great disaster descends, everyone will be dumbfounded; they’ll cry and scream, to no avail. Isn’t that how it will go? It is.

Now is the best period of time—it is the time when God is saving people and perfecting them. Don’t wait until the day comes when you’ll have missed this period, and then ponder: “What does that thing that God said mean? It would have been better to ask at the time, now I can’t ask anymore. I’ll just pray then; the Holy Spirit will work, that’s the same thing.” Will it be the same? (No.) If it were, then the people who’ve believed in the Lord over these two thousand years wouldn’t be as they are. Just look at the words written down by the so-called saints during the first half of the second millennium—how shallow they are, how pitiable! There’s now a thick book of the hymns that people of all religions and denominations sing, and those hymns only talk about God’s grace and being blessed—just those two things. Is that knowledge of God? No, it’s not. Is there any bit of truth in it? (No.) They just know that God loves the people of the world. There’s a saying that’s always out there in the world, never changing: “God is love.” That’s the only sentence they know. Well, how does God love people? God now abandons them and eliminates them—is He still love? As they see it, no—not anymore. They thus condemn Him. That man doesn’t pursue the truth and can’t understand it is the most pitiable thing. There’s such a great opportunity at present. God has incarnated to express the truth and save people personally. It would be such a pity, if you didn’t pursue the truth and didn’t gain it. If you had pursued it, and done so with vigor, yet had failed to understand it in the end, you’d have a clear conscience—at least you wouldn’t have let yourself down.

Have you now begun your pursuit? Does performing a duty count as pursuing the truth? It counts as cooperation of a sort, but in terms of achieving a pursuit of the truth, of counting as a pursuit of the truth, it's not there yet. It's merely a form of behavior, a kind of action—it's possessing a truth-pursuing attitude. So, how can something count as pursuing the truth, then? You must begin by understanding the truth. If you don't understand the truth, and don't take anything seriously, and muddle through your duty, and do whatever you wish to, without ever seeking the truth or paying attention to the truth principles, will you then be able to understand the truth? If you don't understand the truth, how can you pursue it? Isn't that right? (It is.) What sort of people are those who don't pursue the truth? They're idiots. So, how do you pursue the truth, then? You must begin by understanding it. Is it strenuous to understand the truth? No, it's not. Start with the environments you come into contact with and the duty you perform, and practice and train according to the truth principles. Doing this shows that you've begun walking the road of pursuing the truth. First, from these principles, begin to search, ponder, pray, and gain enlightenment bit by bit—that enlightenment you gain is the truth you should understand. Seek the truth from your performance of your duty first, and pursue action according to the truth principles. All these things are inseparable from real life: the people, events, and things you encounter in life, and matters that fall within the scope of your duty. Start with those matters, and reach an understanding of the truth principles—you'll then have life entry.

October 23, 2019

Item Eight: They Would Have Others Submit Only to Them, Not the Truth or God (Part Three)

Supplement: A Dissection of Eastern and Western Traditional Culture

Tell Me, what is the truth? Haven't we fellowshipped on this topic before? (Yes, we have.) Well then, tell Me what the truth is in your own words. (The truth is the principle and criterion by which all people, events, and things are measured.) Good. Anyone else? Is there a different way of putting it? Don't think about which words of doctrine to use, or which line of God's words to choose for your answer, just answer using words from your own actual experience and actual understanding. It's fine if they're not so profound. Some people say, "God's words are the truth." While this is correct, if you are only able to speak these words, but do not understand their actual meaning, then they're just a doctrine to you. Let's go one step further now—what is the truth? What are God's words? What is the essence of God's words? Is the truth the criterion that people produce through thought and consideration? (No, it isn't.) Is the truth the summation of what people have experienced and the knowledge they have acquired, or a kind of social culture, or a traditional culture produced within a certain societal context? (No, it isn't.) Then, is the truth the principles people summarize on their own for their comportment and actions? (No, it isn't.) So, what exactly is it? How can we specify the principles spoken about here, so that they have a definite meaning and people know it's the truth as soon as they hear it? How can we put this in a way that people feel is succinct and precise? (God's requirements for man are all the truth.) God's requirements for man are all the truth, that is correct, but how could you say that in an even more exact way? (The truth is the reality of all positive things.) This was often said before. We often said that God's words, His requirements of man, and the reality of all positive things are the truth—what else is there? (The truth

is the criterion and path for how people should handle matters and conduct themselves.) The truth is the criterion and path for how people should handle matters and conduct themselves, this is also correct. Now put all these aspects together and define the truth in one succinct sentence. (God is the truth.) God is the truth; this is a little too broad, too general. It needs to be more specific, so that when people hear it, they feel it's a precise definition, not hollow but quite concrete and practical, and think that it sounds fitting. Try summing it up again; how exactly could you put it more precisely? (The Above has fellowshipped before that the truth is the criterion for man's comportment, actions, and worship of God.) Is that not succinctly put? (Yes, it is.) The truth is the criterion for man's comportment, actions, and worship of God. Why define it as a criterion? How should we understand this word "criterion" in a literal sense? (As a precise principle.) As a precise principle or rule; it can also be called a regulation. So, what does a "criterion" refer to? (A standard.) It refers to a standard, precise rule and principle. That is what we call a criterion. The criterion for man's comportment, actions, and worship of God—if these definitions are accurate, then what does this criterion relate to? What does it refer to here? It's as previously defined: the criterion for man's comportment, actions, and worship of God. This is the truth. Now, when someone reads that sentence, could they think, "Our traditional culture is also the truth"? Can this be put under the category of the truth? (No, it cannot.) It cannot. Can they say, "We have an academic research conclusion which is the truth," or "Our people have a culture, or an experience, or a good moral standard which is also the truth"? Can the truth be defined like this? (No, it cannot.) Why can't we use these things to define the truth? Why do we say that these things have nothing to do with the truth? (They have nothing to do with worshiping God.) That's right. They might relate to people's comportment,

but they don’t relate to worshiping God. What does the comportment they talk about refer to? What are their standards and rules? Good conduct that comes from Satan. They aren’t about worshiping God, they are about worshiping and defending Satan. They’re a set of sayings or cultures about comportment that have been summarized from human imaginings and notions, and from what people believe to be good morals or conduct. They don’t involve the truth or worshiping God—they have nothing to do with worshiping God.

Chinese people have summed up a traditional culture which is only suitable for Chinese people, and which Westerners cannot accept. Westerners have their own national heroes, national senses of moral integrity, and national cultures, but if they were to bring their cultures to the East, would people there accept them? (No, they wouldn’t.) They would likewise not be accepted. Therefore, no matter how highly people view these cultures, or how noble they perceive these traditions to be, is there any relationship between them and the truth? (No, there isn’t.) There’s no relationship. For example, there’s a kind of traditional culture in the East which states that owls are not auspicious animals. What do people say? “It is not the owl that cries that you should fear, but the owl that laughs. Hear them call, and bad things are bound to happen.” In Eastern traditional culture, owls are believed to be inauspicious and unlucky. So, do Eastern people like this “unlucky” animal? (No, they don’t.) What is this dislike based on? It is based on Eastern traditional culture, and what’s passed down through the generations, which says “Hearing an owl call out is a harbinger of a death in the family.” This might be a law that people have summarized, or a human imagining, or a coincidence, and people thereafter believe in their hearts that owls are bad. They think that no one should worship them or treat them as auspicious animals, and that, if they see an owl, they should

quickly drive it away, and not welcome it. Isn't this a kind of culture? (Yes, it is.) Regardless of whether this kind of culture is positive or negative, it's a kind of folk inheritance. For now, let's not talk about whether it's right or wrong, and just say that this sort of culture is thoroughly endorsed by every person in the East, particularly in China. Every person there believes in their heart that owls are bad and not auspicious animals, so they will hurry to avoid one if they see it. But in the West, some people believe that owls are a kind of auspicious animal, and use owl statues and paintings as decorations. All kinds of embroidered works and totems also have owl designs, and they're treated as auspicious animals. What does it mean to be an auspicious animal? It's that this animal might bring you good luck, and you won't encounter misfortune after hearing one call out or seeing one. This is a kind of popular traditional culture in the West. We won't make a judgment about which of these cultures is right and which is wrong; we won't pass judgment on this. But through this matter we can see that the same animal created by God is subject to different views and notions in the East and the West, that are moreover completely disparate. Eastern people don't view it as a good thing, and no matter if an owl laughs or cries, it's not considered good for them, while Western people think it's auspicious regardless of whether it is crying or laughing, and that just seeing one might bring them good luck, so they treat owls as auspicious animals. These two viewpoints and ways of dealing with owls come from traditional culture: one which believes owls to be unlucky, and one which sees them as auspicious. Looking at it now, which one is in line with the truth, and which isn't? (Neither is in line with the truth.) What are you basing that assertion on? (Neither view comes from God.) That's correct. When people say that owls aren't auspicious animals, what are they basing that on? It's Eastern traditional culture; what they believe to be auspicious or inauspicious, or to

bring disaster, bad luck, or good luck, is measured according to traditional culture. It's a way of looking at things derived from imaginings and notions, from which arises this sort of culture. Westerners think this kind of animal can bring people good luck, and of course this is slightly better and more progressive than treating and viewing it as unlucky. It makes people feel that it's a quite good animal, and at the very least they'll feel calm and stable after seeing one, which is better than feeling unlucky. But what can you gain from understanding it like this? Can owls really bring you good luck? (No, they can't.) If you were born in China, could owls really determine your luck? Also no. So, what can you see from this? Regardless of whether you believe this animal can bring you bad luck or good luck, it's just a human belief and notion, not a fact. What does this prove? (That traditional culture is not the truth.) Correct; no culture is the truth. So how should you treat owls in a manner that is in line with the truth? This touches upon the criterion for man's comportment, actions, and worship of God. What is the criterion here? That is, what sort of perspective you should view this creature from, and how you should treat it when one appears before you, no matter if it is crying or laughing—these things involve criterion. What is the criterion? (The truth.) The criterion is the truth. When it comes to how you should treat an owl, what should you base this on? (On God's words.) And what does God's word say about dealing with this kind of creature? His words don't specifically say, "You must treat owls correctly, and cannot be biased in this matter. You can't say that owls are unlucky, nor that they will bring you good luck. You must treat owls objectively and fairly." God didn't say this. So, what basis do you need to have for your views on owls to accord with the criterion, with the truth? (The fact that God created all things.) Your basis should be the fact that God created all things, this is the truth. In God's hands all things have their

function, mission, and value in existing. What else? (All things are good from God's perspective.) Correct, all things created by God are good, have value in existing, and need to exist. As long as something comes from God and was made by Him, then it will never be unnecessary. What does this "never be unnecessary" mean? It's that it won't randomly bring people misfortune. Could a little owl really randomly bring you misfortune? Wouldn't that make the owl too mighty? Which is higher: man or owl? Humans are the stewards of all things, and it's more accurate to say that they control owls' destinies, and they could wipe out all owls just like that. It's impossible for owls to change man's destiny. So, what way of treating this creature is in line with the truth? Treating it according to God's words. God created all things, all the different creatures, and humans too. Owls are creatures, so we should approach them according to the perspective that we treat all created beings with. First, we can't casually destroy the laws of its survival. For example, the habit and characteristic of owls is to sleep during the day, and hunt and be active at night. If you come across an injured owl, and you kindly take it in, how should you treat it? (According to its habits.) Correct, you must respect the laws by which it lives. Don't think about making it sleep at night, feeding it sleeping pills if it doesn't sleep. This is wrong. If it's always noisy at night, and this disturbs your rest, then you can move it somewhere where it won't disturb you, but you cannot disrupt the laws by which it lives, or violate its way of survival. Isn't this the right way to treat it? (Yes, it is.) This should be your perspective toward all things created by God. Firstly, have a correct perspective. This is the first step you should take when doing anything. Secondly, you must put this correct perspective to use when doing things or handling affairs, so what you do will be in line with the truth. These are criteria. Criteria, plainly speaking, are precise rules and laws. For example, when a cat sees a mouse, it wants

to catch it. Say that you think that mice are also God's creations, and want to restrain the cat, and prevent it from catching the mouse—is this wrong? (Yes, it is.) What do you think about this approach? (It violates the laws.) It goes against the laws of nature. When some people see a fish in the water they wonder, "Everyone says that fish can't live without water. But I'll try everything to get it out of the water and make it live on land." This results in the fish dying shortly thereafter. What's this called? (Absurd.) This is absurd. By discussing owls, have you more or less been able to understand what criteria are, and what they're based on? (They're based on God's words.) Correct, they're based on God's words. So, how should you treat owls in the future? If, one evening, an owl was crying by your window, how should you handle it? At least, we know it has the right to cry, and we should allow it that right. If it's too noisy, you can drive it off, but there's no need to worry about whether you'd encounter misfortune the following day. It's unnecessary to think this, as man's fate, life, and death are all in God's hands and under His sovereignty. People don't understand the truth, so they are easily prejudiced toward things, and can even have imaginings and notions, or become somewhat superstitious. This leads people to have incorrect views on many things, and to fail to act in line with the truth principles or to meet the criterion for man's comportment, actions, and worship of God in everything. What's the reason for this? (Not understanding the truth.) This is brought about by not understanding the truth.

When some Eastern people come into contact with Westerners, they see their distinctive features—their high nasal bridges, their big eyes, their varied hair colors, and how elegant they all look—and unconsciously develop a sense of envy or admiration toward them. Then, through ongoing contact, they continually accept Western culture. Why are they able to

accept it? Because of the envy in their hearts, and their desire to be like them. They think that appearances are ordained by God and cannot be changed, but that they'd be dignified if they could match Western ways of living, such as how they eat, dress, and the way they use things, as well as their manner of speech, way of thinking, and culture. What do you think about this kind of idea? Does everyone possess it? (Yes, they do.) Some Eastern people like to imitate Westerners, and the first thing they imitate is drinking coffee. They feel like Easterners drinking tea is too unsophisticated, so they learn to drink coffee from Westerners. Particularly, some Easterners see many Westerners rushing to work every morning, clutching their cups of coffee, and over time they learn to do this too, sometimes even when they're not actually busy. This is called imitation. Easterners don't actually have this habit, but they think Westerners' customs are good, lofty, and elegant. They believe that, if they don't have this habit, then they must learn and imitate it, and if they do learn it, and live according to this habit, they think they'll surely join the ranks of Westerners and become one themselves. This is a kind of worship of Westerners. If you really like something then by all means study it, but if you're just learning this kind of custom as a facade to show off to others, then that's imitation. If someone doesn't understand the truth, they'll have no criterion in anything they do, and they'll be like a headless fly, with no goal and no direction. When they see Westerners, they'll study how Westerners act; when they see what's fashionable in the world, they'll study that. Nonbelievers are like this, and if someone who believes in God does the same, then what sort of person are they? (A disbeliever.) That's right. Do they have any standards or principles when doing things? (No, they don't.) They have no principles. Why? Because they adore worldly trends and wickedness; they don't admire God, they don't love the truth in their

heart, and they don't accept and seek the truth. Such people are all disbelievers. Because this type of person has these essences, even if they're in the church reading God's words and listening to sermons, they'll still never be able to find the criterion for man's comportment, actions, and worship of God. This implicitly means that they can never gain the truth. Isn't that right? (Yes, it is.) Imitating others drinking coffee can reveal a person's preferences, the path they take, and the principles of their actions. Tell Me, is drinking tea the truth, or is drinking coffee the truth? (Neither are related to the truth.) Well said. So, what is the truth? Some people say: "Everything that comes from God is the truth. God's words which say that it's good for you to eat seasonal things are the truth." This is correct. The truth is the criterion for man's comportment, actions, and worship of God. So, what does the criterion for comportment include? It touches on every aspect of the truth concerning comportment. How about the criterion for actions? It's the manner and the means by which you handle things. Needless to say, we all know the criterion for worshiping God. The scope of this criterion refers to these things, and they all involve the truth. Suppose that someone says, "How come you don't like tea?" and you say, "Is me not liking tea incompatible with the truth?" Another person says: "You're in the West, so why haven't you learned to drink coffee? It's so tasteless, not drinking coffee!" and you say, "Are you trying to condemn me? Is it a sin to not drink coffee? Is 'taste' the truth? How much is taste worth?" It's totally worthless, right? Not understanding the truth is what's really worthless! What should people understand through this example? They should understand what views they should have toward these people, events, and things, and how to deal with them as God requires, so that His required standards are met. What should people understand and seek from all of this? The criterion they should follow to deal with all kinds of things.

Do you think that a traditional culture or a national sentiment can be worthy of the term “criterion”? (No.) For example, “Being human means you must love your country”—is this a criterion? (No, it isn’t.) “Being human means you must be filial to your parents”—is this a criterion? (No, it isn’t.) Some also say, “Women must be virtuous,” or “Women must follow Confucian values,” but are these criteria? (No, they’re not.) “A man can only have one wife, and must be faithful”—is this a criterion? Does it qualify as the truth? (No, it doesn’t.) It’s a correct behavior and moral, and the most basic and fundamental thing within humanity, but it falls short of the truth. It’s in line with the moral and behavioral standards of normal humanity, but can it be considered the criterion? What does criterion refer to? (The truth.) Criterion refers to the truth, and whatever falls short of the truth is therefore not the criterion. Do you see? Are the requirements of men and women in traditional culture that I just mentioned God’s requirements? (No, they’re not.) Well, what does God require of men? What does the Bible say? (That they labor and sweat to support their families.) This is God’s requirement for men, and it’s the most basic thing that a man should be able to do. What about God’s rule for women? (That their desire shall be to their husbands.) Since this is what God’s words say, it is the truth, and it’s what people should abide by. Whatever comes from man’s traditional culture or moral scriptures, however correct it may be, is not the truth. Why do I say it’s not the truth? (Because God didn’t say it.) What God doesn’t say is certainly not the truth, nor is that which has nothing to do with the requirements of God’s words. What are the standards by which Easterners define women? They believe that good women must first be gentle and virtuous, cultured and refined, cute and petite, and that after marriage, they must take care of everyone else in the family, young and old, without complaint. They’re just doormats. This is the image of women created by

Easterners; these are the required standards they have for women. Let's look now at what Westerners' required standards are for women, that is, what they educate and advocate through their thoughts and viewpoints. Westerners believe that women should be independent, free, and equal—these are essentially the women's rights that the West advocates for. These rights have a fundamental definition and requirement for women, that is, they present a fundamental concept for a woman's lifestyle and appearance. What is this concept? That women should not be submissive, pitiful, and well-behaved all day long, like doormats. They think this is bad, and that women must be strong and bold. These are required standards for women in the hearts of Westerners. They believe that women don't need to be like puppets, meekly submitting to adversity on a daily basis, waiting for others to scold them or give orders. They think there's no need for this. Westerners advocate for women to be proactive, independent, and courageous in their actions. Of course, what we understand might not be totally commensurate with their thinking, but this is basically the main difference between Eastern and Western women. Which of these two views is correct? (Neither is correct.) Actually, this isn't about right and wrong. Under an Eastern social background, within such a community, you have to live like that. Could you rebel if you wanted to? Within a family, you risk death if you rebel. In the West, you could live as a Western woman does, but no matter how you live, under which social background or in which community, which view is in line with the truth? (Neither of them is in line with the truth.) Neither view is in line with the truth, they both violate it. Why do I say this? Easterners want women to always be well-behaved, to embody the Confucian values, to be virtuous and gentle—for what purpose? To make them easy to control. This is a malignant ideology which has grown from traditional Eastern culture, and it is actually harmful to people, ultimately leading women to

live lives without direction or ideas of their own. These women don't know what they should do, how to do it, or what actions are right or wrong. They even offer their lives to their families, but still feel they haven't done enough. Is this a type of harm to women? (Yes, it is.) They do not even resist when their own rights, the rights they should enjoy, are taken away. Why don't they resist? They say: "It's wrong to resist, it's not virtuous. Look at so-and-so, they do so much better than me and have suffered much more, yet they never complain." Why would they think like this? (They're influenced by traditional cultural thinking.) It's this traditional culture which has taken root deep within them, and caused them great suffering. How are they able to tolerate this kind of torment? They know full well that this kind of torment is painful, that it makes them feel helpless and hurts their hearts, so how can they still take it? What is the objective reason? That this is their social background, so they can't break free, but only meekly resign themselves to it. This is also how they subjectively feel. They don't understand the truth, or how women should live with dignity, or the correct way for women to live. No one has told them these things. As far as they know, what is the criterion for women's comportment and actions? Traditional culture. They think that what has been passed down through the generations is right, and that if someone violates it, then their conscience should be condemned. This is their "criterion." But is this criterion actually right? Should it be put in quotation marks? (Yes, it should.) This criterion isn't in line with the truth. No matter how approved of or favorable someone's behavior is under the control of this type of thinking and viewpoint, is it actually a criterion? It's not, as it goes against the truth and humanity. For a long time, women in the East have had to take care of their whole families, and they've been responsible for all the little trivial matters. Is this fair? (No, it's not.) Then how can they tolerate it? Because they are

bound by this kind of thinking and viewpoint. Their ability to tolerate it indicates that, deep down, they are 80% sure that it is the right thing to do, and that if they just endure, then they'll be able to meet the standards of traditional culture. So, they are running toward that direction, toward those standards. If, deep down, they thought it was wrong and that they shouldn't do it, that it wasn't in line with humanity, and that it went against humanity and the truth, could they still do it? (No, they couldn't.) They would have to think of a way to get away from those people, and to not be their slaves. But most women wouldn't dare do this—what do they think? That they could survive without their community, but that they'd bear a terrible stigma if they left, and suffer certain consequences. After weighing it up, they think that if they were to do it, their colleagues would gossip about how they weren't virtuous, society would condemn them in certain ways and have certain opinions about them, and all this would bring serious consequences. In the end, they mull it over and think, "It's better just to tolerate it. Otherwise, the weight of the condemnation would crush me!" This is how Eastern women are, down through the generations. What must they endure behind all these good deeds? The deprivation of their human dignity and rights. Are these thoughts and views in line with the truth? (No, they aren't.) They're not in line with the truth. They have been deprived of their dignity and human rights, and lost their integrity, their independent living and thinking spaces, and their rights to speak and express their own desires —everything they do is for those people at home. What is their purpose in doing this? To meet the standards required of women by traditional culture, and to have other people praise them, calling them good wives and good people. Is this not a kind of torture? (Yes, it is.) Is this way of thinking proper or distorted? (It's distorted.) Is it in line with the truth? (No, it isn't.) God created free will for mankind, and what are the thoughts that come

from this free will? Are they in line with humanity? These thoughts must be in line with humanity at the very least. Aside from this, He also meant for people to have accurate views and understandings of all people, events, and things in the course of their lives, and to then choose the right path to live and worship God. Life lived in this way is given by God and should be enjoyed. People, however, are restricted, bound, and distorted by these so-called traditional cultures and moral scriptures their entire lives, and ultimately become what? They become the puppets of traditional culture. Isn't this caused by people not understanding the truth? (Yes, it is.) Would you choose to walk this path in the future? (No, I wouldn't.) So, what should you do? Suppose that you say, "I'll fight them," or "I'll serve them no longer. I have human rights, and I have my integrity." Is this okay? (No, it's not.) This isn't okay. This is going from one extreme to the other, and it isn't bearing witness to God or glorifying Him. So, how should you act? (In line with the principles.) Of course it's right to act in line with the principles, and you should treat everyone in line with the principles, treating them as brothers and sisters if they believe in God, and as nonbelievers if they do not. There's no need to wrong yourself, distort your integrity,or give up your dignity and rights by sacrificing your life for them. They don't deserve it. There is only One in this world who's worth spending your life for. Who is it? (God.) Why? Because God is the truth, and His words are the criterion for man's existence, comportment, and actions. As long as you have God, and God's words, then you won't deviate, and you'll be accurate in how you comport yourself and act. This is the ultimate effect that God's words achieve on someone once they've been saved.

"What Is the Truth?" is too vast a topic. We just gave a few examples, one of which was how to treat owls. What other examples were there? (Easterners imitating Westerners drinking coffee.) (Easterners' and

Westerners' required standards for women.) These are the most obvious examples. So, between Eastern and Western people's views on various things, which is the criterion? (Neither.) Neither involves the truth, they are both human views and opinions. More precisely, they're both erroneous viewpoints and fallacies. They're not criteria, they are Satan's strategies, theories, and philosophies that harm people. Do you understand this matter a little more, after fellowshipping on it like this? (Yes, we do.) If I hadn't talked about this, perhaps one day you might have considered imitating Westerners by drinking coffee and eating hamburgers, emulating them. Does that accord with the principles? Even if you eat Western food every day, it'll all be useless if you don't pursue the truth, you still won't have the criterion for how to comport yourself. The key is whether you can seek the truth and act according to the principles—this is of benefit to you. Through Me fellowshipping like this, do you have some understanding of the truth and the criteria? (Yes, we do.) Is there truth within people's traditional culture or moral criteria? (No, there isn't.) Is there truth in the moral scriptures? (No, there isn't.) Can you now be certain that God's words are the truth? (Yes, we can.) After confirming His words to be the truth, you have to consider: What are God's words? What are the principles required in His words? What are the criteria that He has told to man? How exactly should they act in order to be in line with God's words, and what are the correct principles for doing this? This is what you must seek, but for now that's all on this topic.

Supplement:

A Day in the Life of Xiaojia

Let's move onto the next topic. What should it be? I should probably tell a story. Stories also touch upon the truth, and criteria for man's

comportment, actions, and worship of God. Listen to what this story has to do with the truth, and the criteria for human conduct. It talks about a day in the life of Xiaojia. Our hero is Xiaojia, and over roughly how long does the story happen? (One day.) One day. Some people might say, "Is a day's events even worth telling?" Well, it depends on what you tell. If it's all just gossip and right and wrong, then it's not worth telling. But if it touches upon the truth then never mind a day—even a minute's events are worth telling, right? (That's right.)

Xiaojia is someone passionate about pursuits and enthusiastic about doing his duty, and his story begins early one morning after he's just gotten up. After rising, reading God's word, and practicing his devotions, Xiaojia headed for breakfast and grabbed a bowl of porridge and some vegetables. Then he saw some eggs, and thought: "I should take a couple. Two eggs a day are enough nutrition." But just as he reached out, he hesitated, "Take two or one? It'll be bad if others see me take two. It's too greedy, and others will think I'm a glutton. Better to only take one." He withdrew his hand before reaching out again and picking up an egg. Just then, someone else came over to take an egg, and Xiaojia's heart skipped a beat as they did so. He thought: "Actually, best to not eat eggs. I've got porridge and vegetables, as well as some steamed buns, and that's enough for breakfast. I shouldn't be so greedy. And why even desire to eat eggs? How terrible if others saw. Wouldn't that be indulging in comfort? I won't have any." Thinking thus, Xiaojia put the egg back and, after finishing breakfast a few minutes later, began to do his duty. He busied himself with the tasks at hand, finishing one thing after another. Time passes quickly, and in the blink of an eye it's time for lunch. Everyone else went to eat, but Xiaojia looked at his watch and saw that it was 12:40 p.m. "Wait a minute. I shouldn't be in a hurry to go eat when everyone else does. If I rush off with

everyone else, then won't I be just the same as them, and seem a glutton? I'll wait just a little bit longer." He went on with what he was doing, but his stomach let him down and started rumbling. He clasped his stomach and absent-mindedly looked at the computer, thinking: "I'm starving! What's for lunch today? Could there be some meat? It would be great if I could have a little meat!" His stomach kept rumbling as he thought, and it was only with great difficulty that he managed to wait until everyone else had come back from lunch. Someone said: "How come you didn't have lunch? Hurry up and go, the food's going cold." Xiaojia said, "No worries. I haven't finished what I'm doing. I'll go when I'm done." "Wouldn't it be better to keep working after you've eaten?" "It's fine. I'll be done soon." So, Xiaojia endured his hunger and went on with his work. In fact, he was now very hungry, and not in any mood to keep working, but still he endured his hunger and kept up his pretense. After a while he looked at his watch again, saw that it was 1:30 p.m., and thought: "That'll do. I should probably go for lunch now." Just as he was about to get up and go eat, a sister brought him a tray of food and said: "It's so late! How come you didn't go have lunch? It doesn't matter how busy you are, you still have to eat, and you'll get stomach problems if you don't eat on time." He replied: "It's fine. I'll eat after I'm done." "You don't need to go. I brought your meal to you, so hurry up and eat." "What's the rush? I'm not even hungry yet." Just as he said he wasn't hungry, his stomach rumbled with a sound like thunder. Xiaojia clutched his stomach, smiled sheepishly, and said to the sister: "Don't worry about bringing me food again." "But if I don't, the food will just get cold and have to be heated again. It's already been reheated once." "Well then, thank you!" With his mouth watering, Xiaojia took his meal from the sister. Glancing at the tray, he was very happy: two steamed buns, vegetables, meat, and soup. Xiaojia had another thought when he saw the

steamed buns, and said to the sister: “I can’t eat two buns. I’m too busy these days, can’t sleep well, and don’t have much of an appetite. Isn’t it a waste if you give me two buns? Take one back.” “It’s okay. You can send it back if you really can’t finish it,” the sister replied before leaving. Xiaojia thought to himself: “Hurry up and go. I’m starving.” He picked up the bowl, seeing that no one was around but still feeling a little embarrassed, and gingerly took a sip. Then he looked at the meat, “Wow! I could smell the braised pork from miles away. But I can’t eat it right away, as I have to eat my vegetables first. I’ll eat less meat if I fill up on veg, otherwise I’d finish half the bowl of meat, and wouldn’t that be embarrassing?” He considered a moment before doing just so. He munched the steamed buns and vegetables, and drank his soup. As he ate, he felt like he wanted to have a bit of meat, so grabbed a chunk of braised pork. Bringing it to his mouth, he closed his eyes and carefully savored it, “So delicious! Meat really is good, but I can’t eat too much. Just a mouthful is enough, then more vegetables and more soup.” He continued eating the steamed buns, but kept staring at the meat while he ate, “Should I eat this meat? It’s so good, it’d be a real shame not to eat it.” His mouth started watering again, and he thought, “I know! I’ll tear the buns into pieces and dip them in the broth. Isn’t that the same as eating meat? This way others can see that I’m not eating meat, but I’ll still get all that meaty flavor. How great is that!” With this thought, he put a bit of steamed bun into the broth before fishing it out and eating it, finding it delicious and almost exactly like meat. Xiaojia then immediately tore apart the whole bun and put it in the broth…. In under ten minutes, he’d eaten it all, as well as finished his soup. He’d only eaten one steamed bun, enduring his desire to eat the other one and restraining himself. After all the dishes had been finished as planned, Xiaojia was more or less full, and didn’t think he needed any more. Then he thought: “Oh, it’s

not really appropriate to eat so quickly, like I'm starving. I really was pretty hungry, but it's not good for people to see me like that. I have to eat slowly. But what can I do now that I've already finished? Well, I have an idea. I'll send it back in ten minutes." He held his watch and stared at the face, "Five minutes … ten … fifteen … Okay, two o'clock. Great, send it back!" Happy, he sent back the remaining braised pork and steamed bun.

It was after 2 p.m. when Xiaojia returned. His brothers and sisters had gone for their afternoon break, and he didn't have anything to do by himself, so was really bored. He thought: "Should I have a nap too? It's always good to have a nap after eating. But no, if I sleep while everyone else sleeps, what does that make me? I can't sleep. I have to hold on. But how to stay awake? I wouldn't be able to sleep while standing, but if I'm always standing up then I'll startle someone if they suddenly come in. No, I can't stand. Well, I'll just sit in front of my computer then. If anyone sees me, they'll just think I'm working, but I'll actually be taking a break. What a good move." So he sat naturally in front of the computer, staring at it blankly, but within five minutes he was asleep and snoring on the keyboard. Forty minutes later, Xiaojia suddenly woke from his deep sleep and jumped up, "Aren't I standing? How come I fell asleep?" He looked at the time, saw that it was getting late, and went to wash his face while no one was there. Seeing himself in the restroom, he said "Oh, no! My face is covered in keyboard marks! How can I be seen like this?" He hastily scrubbed his face, rubbing and patting it, and was in the restroom for quite a while. Then he looked in the mirror and saw that the keyboard marks were mostly gone, and rejoiced in his heart: "No one would ever notice, unless they were really paying attention." After this he combed his hair and straightened his collar, suddenly realizing that the collar of his light-colored shirt was a little greasy, and on closer inspection his cuffs were a bit dirty too. He thought to

himself, “I haven’t washed or changed my clothes for a few days now, but there’s some benefit to not washing. A bit of dirt never hurts anyone, and I’m not bothered by a little grime. Anyway, doesn’t it look more spiritual to be a bit grubby?” He simply turned out the collar and sleeves of his shirt and rolled up the sleeves of his jacket, revealing all the dirty areas. Very satisfied, he cheered up and walked calmly out of the restroom. After a while most people were in their places and began to busy themselves with work. When Xiaojia saw that everyone else was there, he said: “You guys didn’t get a long nap! You can really suffer and pay the price! I didn’t even have a nap, but just rested my eyes for a minute before splashing some water on my face. I wouldn’t have any energy otherwise.” No one replied. He felt pretty bored, so also got to work. Because he’d had so much soup at lunch, he kept wanting to use the restroom but resisted the urge, thinking: “If I go, won’t people think I’m lazy? That’s not a good reputation to have, so I can’t go.” So he held on, enduring until someone else finally went to the restroom, and he saw his chance. He quickly joined the line, thinking, “It’s great to just follow the crowd, as no one will say anything about me.”

It was a busy afternoon. Xiaojia did a lot of work, fellowshipping with this person, asking questions of that person, seeking resources, and doing all kinds of tasks relevant to his duties. After all the bustle, it was finally time for dinner. This time Xiaojia was just a little bit later than the others, but he more or less finished eating on time. The period after dinner was Xiaojia’s happiest time of day, because it was the only time when he could calmly have a cup of the coffee he liked, without any self-reproach nor the criticism of others, but with a tranquil heart. Why? Because he had enough reasons for why he needed to drink coffee, reasons totally legitimate in the eyes of everyone else. Thus this was his happiest time. As he made his coffee, he muttered to himself, “Meh, gotta work overtime again today.

Don’t even know for how long. Guess I’ll see how long this coffee can keep me going.” He banged the freshly brewed coffee onto the table, as if to tell everyone, “And what? I’m having my coffee, what are you going to do about it?” He glanced at the others around him. No one was looking at him, but he still nonchalantly picked up his cup and took a sip of coffee, thinking: “They all say coffee’s good, and it really is. It tastes different every day, offering a different experience. It’s wonderful!” Happy, he proudly sipped his coffee, then looked vacantly about for his evening’s work. He basically had no goals in mind, and felt exhausted after a busy day, but forced himself to keep going. He couldn’t doze off, and couldn’t let others see he was tired or had any perfunctory, irresponsible, or irreverent attitude in handling his work or his duty. He forced himself to perk up and sat at his computer to keep working, and naturally drank coffee after coffee. The more he drank, the more alert he became and the less sleepy. Xiaojia occasionally glanced at his watch, “It’s past one o’clock, but I can’t sleep as I’ve set myself the goal of three o’clock. I can’t even go to sleep at 2:50 a.m., as that would be breaking my promise and I’d have no explanation for God. This is a promise a created being should keep, so I have to honor it. I said I’d sleep at 3 a.m., so I’ll sleep at 3 a.m., even if I have to drink loads of coffee.” So, he drank coffee and resisted his tiredness, mentally constraining and controlling himself. At three o’clock, Xiaojia had an important task to perform, so he took his phone and sent a message which read: Sister so-and-so, this is Xiaojia. I’ve got an important reminder for you not to forget there’s a group gathering tomorrow morning at 10 a.m. It’s mandatory to attend, and don’t be late. Signed below: Xiaojia. At the same time as being relieved after sending the message, Xiaojia also thought: “Sending it is one thing, but what if she doesn’t receive it? Does she know that I sent her a message? I can’t sleep yet. I need to wait and see if she

replies." After waiting for half an hour there was still no reply, and he thought: "Is she asleep? How come she's sleeping so early? How useless, already asleep at three." He waited until the sister replied at 3:50 a.m.: I haven't forgotten about 10 a.m. tomorrow. I hope you don't forget either, and come on time. Xiaojia read it and thought, "Oh, what kind of person is this? How can she be going to sleep later than me?" But he couldn't take it anymore. "No more coffee! If I have any more then I won't sleep at all tonight. I need to go to bed, as I have to get up at 5:30 a.m., 6 a.m. at the latest. I can't be later than my other brothers and sisters, as I must let everyone see me praying, reading God's words, and listening to sermons after they get up. So I can't get up late. It's all because of this message that I couldn't go to sleep early. But it doesn't matter, the others know I was up late. I achieved my goal though, and will try to get to sleep by four o'clock tomorrow." While Xiaojia tried to think, he couldn't help but feel so dazed that he didn't even take off his clothes when he got back to his room. He collapsed on his bed, already half asleep, but still forced himself to remember: Don't eat eggs in the morning, only have one steamed bun for lunch, don't eat braised pork, go to sleep at 3 a.m., still have messages to send…. Xiaojia thought and thought until he finally lay still, falling asleep in weariness, exhaustion, dreams, and delusion. And this was a day in the life of Xiaojia.

Tell Me, what was that all about? Wasn't it tiring for Xiaojia to always pretend like that? (Yes, it was.) Robots don't get tired doing the same thing all day, because they don't have minds or consciousness, but it's exhausting for people. Why did Xiaojia live like that when he was so tired? Why did he do it? Did he have a plan? (Yes, he did.) What did his plan revolve around? (Showing off to others.) Was there any benefit to him showing off? (It could make people admire him.) It could make people admire him. Is Xiaojia's

approach familiar to you? What kind of people act in that way? (Pharisees.) That's right. Pharisees take good behaviors, and behaviors and practices that align with people's notions, and perform them in front of others so they look good and are worshiped. They use this method to achieve their goal of misleading people. What is the primary nature of them faking it in this way, and engaging in all sorts of good behaviors to show off to other people? It is one of pretense, trickery, misleading—anything else? (Fake spirituality.) How many things in Xiaojia's day involved dispositions, and are common to all those who are capable of fakery? Eating eggs, steamed buns, braised pork, and drinking coffee. These are all external things, but what essence can you see within them? Pretense and self-control. What pretense? (The pretense of suffering.) Do people view suffering as a good or bad thing? (A good thing.) Suffering is a good behavior which everyone highly admires. What do people consider it to be? They consider it to be the practice of the truth. So, Xiaojia didn't hesitate to suffer and pay a price. What did his suffering entail? Not eating nice foods, and staying up late, getting up early, and disciplining his body. What is the nature of these kinds of suffering? They're all pretense. He didn't suffer for the truth or righteousness, but for the esteem and adoration of others, and a good reputation and prestige for himself. Did he suffer for the truth? (No, he didn't.) Which of his actions were in line with the truth principles, and were Xiaojia rebelling against himself and setting aside his personal interests for the sake of the truth? Were any of them? (No.) What was the nature of his suffering? Was it putting the truth into practice? Was it a manifestation of his love for the truth? (No, it wasn't.) Well, what was it? (Hypocrisy.) It was hypocrisy, it was being averse to the truth, it was trickery, pretense, fakery, and misleading; it was purely actions and choices that were based on his own imaginings and notions, and centered around his own interests, and it had

nothing to do with the truth at all. He wasn't seeking the truth, so his actions were not the truth either; not only did they have nothing to do with the truth at all, they were also completely at odds with the normal needs of humanity contained in the depths of his heart. Is it a sin to eat eggs? (No, it isn't.) But Xiaojia saw eating eggs as greedy. Eggs are a kind of food that God created for man. If you have the means to eat them, then it is not greedy to do so, but if you don't have the means to eat them, and you steal and eat the eggs of others, then that is greedy. How did Xiaojia define this matter? He believed that eating eggs was greedy, and even greedier if others were to see it. He thought that if he could eat eggs without anyone seeing, behind their backs, that wouldn't be greedy. What was his standard for measuring greed? It was based on whether anyone saw. Did he base it on God's words? No, it was his own personal view. In fact, do others have any thoughts or views on this matter of eating eggs? (No, they don't.) This was purely a theory that Xiaojia fabricated himself. He believed that eating eggs for breakfast was being greedy, indulging in comfort, and showing consideration for the flesh. Based on his view, then, aren't all those who eat eggs indulging in comfort and showing consideration for the flesh? His implicit meaning was: "When all of you eat eggs, you're showing consideration for the flesh. I don't show consideration for the flesh, I can restrain myself, so I don't eat eggs. Put eggs right in front of me and I can still put them back, even after picking them up. That's just the kind of resolve and determination I have, and that's how much I love the truth. Could you do that? If you couldn't, then you don't love the truth." What did he treat his idea as? As the standard for measuring right and wrong. Wasn't this fakery? (Yes, it was.) This was fakery.

Another manifestation that Xiaojia displayed was that he didn't go eat when it was time for lunch. What did he do instead? (He put it off.) He

suppressed his hunger and put off going to eat. But why? (To show off to others.) He was putting on a show, and doing this for others to see. What did he want others to see and understand from this? He wanted to show others how much suffering he could endure, and how diligent, loyal, earnest, and responsible he was in his work! He wanted people to see that he was really superhuman! Then he would have achieved his aim; that was the assessment he wanted. What did that assessment mean to him? It was his life, his lifeblood. Is this a love of the truth? (No, it isn't.) So, what do people such as him like? They don't hesitate to show off, engage in plotting and scheming, and deceive others by putting on a facade, showing them how much they can suffer, and thereby receiving comments from them like: "You can really endure suffering. You're someone who really loves God, and you do your duty with loyalty." They don't hesitate to use false appearances and tricks to conceal the actual facts, deceive God and con other people, all to get a good word or a favorable assessment from others. What sort of disposition is this? (A wicked disposition.) This is wicked. They're so good at pretending, and at putting on a show and playing tricks! It's just a meal, what's the problem with calmly going to eat? What living person doesn't eat? Is it a sin to eat on time? Is it a sin to find something to eat when one is hungry? (No, it isn't.) It's a physical need; it's reasonable. These people treat all reasonable needs as unreasonable and condemn them. What do they promote? They promote constant bodily discipline, concealing the true facts, and presenting a facade so others can see how they suffer, how they refrain from indulging in comfort, and how they pay any price, and offer up their time, energy, and everything they have for their work. This is what they want people to see. Is this what they actually do? No, it's not. They mislead others with false appearances, and this is a manifestation of a wicked disposition. They go to such great lengths over

something as insignificant as eating a meal—what kind of people are they? Is this what a person with normal humanity should do? (No, it isn't.) It's not. It's too insidious! Would most people approve or feel revolted if they heard about somebody showing off so much over a minor matter? (They'd feel revolted.) Could you ever act like this? (Sometimes.) As gravely as this? (No.) Hunger is a difficult feeling to bear, but some people are able to tolerate this suffering. If you ask them to submit to God's words, expend effort on His words, act according to the principles of God's words, and speak honestly, they'd find it too strenuous and difficult. For these people, giving up their own interests and pride would be harder than ascending to heaven, but they're willing, no matter the cost, to set aside God's words, act according to their own imaginings, and protect their own fleshly interests. Isn't this a manifestation of not loving the truth? (Yes, it is.) It's one aspect.

What other manifestations did Xiaojia display? He was terribly sleepy but didn't go to bed. Tell Me, if someone is sleepy and goes to bed for a while, or takes a quick nap, and then has more strength for work, isn't this reasonable? (Yes, it is.) It's reasonable. Would anyone condemn Xiaojia for sleeping? (No, they wouldn't.) So, why was he so terrified, if no one would condemn him? What was he afraid of? (Letting something slip.) That's right, he was afraid of letting something slip. In his imaginings, he believed that he was held in high regard by everyone, that everybody thought he was particularly capable of enduring suffering, and exceptionally pious. He felt that if his true colors were exposed, and everyone discovered he wasn't that kind of person, his whole good image would collapse. He couldn't bear the thought of this, and so he restrained himself over even a nap. He was that strict with himself. What kind of person is he? Isn't he mentally ill? People like this often listen to sermons, read God's words, and gather to fellowship, so how come they don't focus on the truth? It's great for you to ponder on

the truth principles. Look at what God's words say: Are there any declarations about people napping in God's words? (No, there aren't.) God didn't make any declarations about this matter, nor did He even mention it. Anyone who possesses the thinking of normal humanity should know how to handle this. It's reasonable to have a nap when you're sleepy. It's reasonable to rest at noon on a hot summer day. In particular, some older people, who can't keep up in terms of their bodies, energy levels, and so on, need to sleep for a while after lunch. This isn't based on their lifestyle habits, but on their physical needs. God has given you the awareness, consciousness, and responses of normal humanity to allow you to handle your own daily diet, toil, and rest according to your own work and environment; you shouldn't abuse yourself. For example, suppose that you don't eat lavish meals and say, "God doesn't allow people to eat nice foods; always eating nice foods makes people greedy." God never said this, and He doesn't have this sort of requirement for people. But this is what Xiaojia thought, and he reckoned that God probably thinks the same. He thought that if someone goes to sleep too early, this is indulging in comfort, and God doesn't like it. Isn't this not understanding the truth? (Yes, it is.) When Xiaojia didn't understand the truth, he could have sought it, but he didn't do that, he just acted according to his own subjective will. How far did he take this? He drank three or four cups of coffee in a day, just so he could stay up late. Some people say: "I've drunk a lot of coffee while doing my duty these past few years so that I can do the work of God's house." If another person says, "Who made you drink coffee? Didn't you choose to drink it?" they will think to themselves, "You know why I drink coffee? It's not to stay up late, it's to lose weight. Didn't you know that? But I can't tell you that, because then you'd know. Will I look thin if you're thinner than me?" This is really calculating, right? What views and ideas are contained within

this? Is there any of the understanding or rationality of normal humanity? (No, there isn't.) No, there are only battles of wits, tricks and plots, pretense, fakery, and misleading contained within this. That's all there is. It's being calculating whenever something happens. They absolutely won't tell any person their honest views and thoughts, let alone allow everyone to know, or allow God to see. Their mentality is not one of, "I lay myself bare. My actions are in line with my thoughts, and that's just who I am." Their mentality is definitely not this, so what is it? They conceal and pretend as much as they can, fearing that the image others have of them is not grand, devout, or spiritual enough.

Why did Xiaojia want to stay up late? Many kinds of work don't require late nights, and people are mostly sleepy after 10 p.m. Even if they keep working, it wouldn't be effective, because people have finite energy. But Xiaojia always forced himself, not caring whether it was effective, even though he knew full well it wasn't. Why did he send a message before sleeping? (So others would notice.) To make others witness that he went to bed at three o'clock. Even if you don't sleep all night, won't you be the one who's ultimately sleepy? And won't you have brought it on yourself? Some people stay up late and send a message at 3 a.m. When the recipient replies at 4 a.m., they wait until 5 a.m. to reply, to demonstrate that they go to sleep even later. They torment themselves and harm each other in this way, and in the end neither of them get any sleep the whole night. Aren't they a pair of reckless idiots? What sort of behavior is that? It's stupid behavior. Where does this kind of behavior come from? It all comes from a corrupt disposition. For now, we won't look at which corrupt disposition this behavior derives from, we'll just say how ridiculous it is. These people could change this kind of ridiculous behavior and practice by picking any of God's words to practice. Any one of His words could enable them to live

peacefully and securely, and make their lives more realistic and practical. Why don't they choose to live according to God's word? Why do they torment themselves like this? Aren't they reaping what they sow? (Yes, they are.) However much someone like this suffers, it'll always be in vain, and however much suffering they endure, the consequences of it will be theirs to bear. Some people say: "I've believed in God for all these years, and I've been a leader for 20. I always stayed up late and didn't sleep, and in the end, I suffered from nervous exhaustion." I say: "You got off lightly with nervous exhaustion. If you keep tormenting yourself foolishly and acting like that, psychosis won't be far behind." Can someone be healthy if they don't sleep at night, are always on edge, and their body functions abnormally? They brought this on themselves! Say that you tell them, "Acting that way won't do. Try your best to arrange your work for the daytime, and increase your productivity. When everyone discusses work, speak less nonsense and don't talk so much about unimportant things. You should grasp the key points, core, and theme of the discussion, and when it is over, everyone should get on with their own tasks. Don't keep rambling on and on, and don't dawdle." They won't listen to you. They are not good at expressing themselves, but they don't summarize experiences, they just talk drivel to waste time until one or two in the morning, not sleeping or letting anyone else sleep. Isn't this tormenting and harming others? Finally, they think, "God, You saw, right? It was three o'clock and I still hadn't slept!" God saw it. He not only saw how they looked on the outside, but also their inner hearts, and He says: "Your heart is filthy. You stay up all night in pointless torment, but God will never remember this. When it's time to sleep, you do not go to bed, but instead force yourself to hold on. You've brought this suffering on yourself!" When people are sleepy, their eyelids naturally close. This is an instinct, so you deserve to suffer if you

always go against instincts and the laws of nature! God will not ask you to endure suffering that is pointless, or caused by violations of the laws of nature, or violations of the principles or the truth. If you insist on these kinds of suffering, then so be it. Some people, when they hear that someone doesn't go to sleep until 3 a.m., think, "Isn't that just like me? Well, in the future I'll go to sleep at 3:30 a.m." They then hear that someone sleeps at 3:30 a.m., so they want to sleep at 4 a.m. Isn't this a mental illness? You could compete over anything, and you choose to compete about who sleeps latest—this means that you are mentally abnormal. Do such people have a problem with comprehension? (Yes, they do.) They cannot comprehend the truth. When you have time, stop putting in effort, wracking your brain, and putting thought into things like outward behavior, pretense, and fakery. What, then, should you put effort into? See how God's words expose mankind's corrupt nature and wicked disposition, and how He exposes people being perfunctory. Put effort into comparing yourself to these words of God that expose man, reflect on how many of the manifestations which God exposes you possess, and how many of them you often act out or reveal. It's a great thing to summarize these things! How despicable it is for a person to always make an effort over a few eggs or steamed buns, or over dipping things in broth! What is that? It is calculating and lacking in wisdom. What is a person like that? (An idiot.) Well said. When it comes to people who always consider how many eggs to eat, or always think about drinking coffee to stay up at night, it's not an exaggeration to call them idiots who are obsessed with food. In what areas are they stupid? Why do we say these people are stupid? (What they suffer is totally worthless.) It is definitely worthless. Why would you want to do such childish things? Do you think that a lifetime not eating eggs will enable you to understand the truth? Isn't acting in this way foolish? (Yes, it is.) Don't do foolish things.

What kind of people tend to do foolish things? (People who lack spiritual understanding.) Do these people have the ability to comprehend the truth? (No, they don't.) Some people say: "Their caliber is good, and they can preach so skillfully." They might preach skillfully, but why do they always engage in childish activities whenever it comes time to act? Why do they act in such an immature and laughable way? What's going on here? They talk one way but act in another. What they speak about is their doctrinal understanding, and what they act out are those things they truly understand and can accept. Deep down, do they endorse or acknowledge the doctrines they preach? (No, they don't acknowledge them.) They don't acknowledge that those things are the truth, or criteria they should put into practice and abide by. In fact, it's the schemes and notions in their hearts, the fake ideas and practices, and the behaviors that others deem good, that they really believe to be criteria and paths of practice. Won't such people be written off if they never turn themselves around? Will they have any chance of salvation? There's little hope.

Tell Me, is it reasonable to hold an umbrella or wear a straw hat in the hot sun? (Yes, it's reasonable.) People working in the sun will get burned quickly if they don't wear a hat, so it's totally reasonable to do so. Some people do not think like this, and say: "Wear a straw hat? Wouldn't that be an insult to me? Could I wear a hat? I'm not scared of suffering, nor of getting tanned. In fact, it's healthy." If this is what they really think, it's not a problem, but the key is that, deep down, some people don't think like this. They think, "Look at you, wearing a straw hat because you're scared of getting a tan or sunburned on a hot day. I won't wear one! What's to fear in a tan or sunburn? God likes those things, so I don't care what other people think!" What do you think of people who say this? Do you think they're a little deceitful, a little fake? In fact, there's a motive behind their refusal to

wear a hat, which is to show people that they are able to suffer and that they are really spiritual. This kind of hypocritical behavior is disgusting! Can people who are this good at pretending do their duties well? Can they suffer and pay a price for their duties? Once they get a tan or sunburned, won't they complain and blame God? Hypocritical Pharisees never put the truth into practice, but feign spirituality. Could they really suffer and pay a price? Based on the essence of hypocrites, you can see that they don't have any love for the truth, and that they are even less capable of suffering or paying a price for it. What's more, no matter how many words of truth they hear, they never listen or understand them as the truth, instead they treat and preach them as a kind of spiritual theory. These kinds of hypocrites don't understand why people believe in God, why He wants to provide the truth to people, what the process of people accepting God's salvation is like, where its significance lies, and what God really means by salvation. They don't understand any of these truths. If there's a hypocrite in a church who doesn't love the truth but loves being fake, then they are truly a Pharisee. They pay attention to behavior, appearances, and people's assessments in their hearts, and no matter how many truths they hear, they never put them into practice. Everything they say is correct, and they can speak every kind of doctrine, but they don't practice what they preach. If someone is really in step with them, are they the same kind of person? (Yes, they are.) How will someone with normal thinking view this hypocrite's manifestations? They'll think, "Their method of practice is wrong, isn't it? Why is it so weird? When it's time for a meal, they should just go and eat, so why do they go around in so many circles about it?" They'll say this person is strange, that they understand things differently from others, in a distorted way—and they won't be affected by them. But if someone is the same kind of person as this hypocrite, and pays particular attention to external

behavior and people's opinions, then they'll compare and compete with them. It's just like how Xiaojia sent a message at 3 a.m., and the recipient replied at 4 a.m., thinking: "You sent a message to me at 3 a.m., so I'll reply at 4 a.m.," and then Xiaojia thought, "You replied to me at 4 a.m., so I'll send mine at 5 a.m." Over time, competing like this, everyone gradually becomes a hypocrite. If a church leader is this kind of person, and the brothers and sisters lack discernment, then they're in danger, they may be misled at any time. Why do I say this? It's easy for a person who doesn't understand the truth to be misled and influenced by the outward good behavior of others. Because they don't know what is right, they believe in their notions that such behavior is good. If someone else can carry out those behaviors, that person will then become the object of their adoration, and they will think that person should be a leader, be perfected, and be loved by God. They will approve of this kind of behavior, and affirm it in the depths of their heart. What will happen if they affirm it? They will follow that person. If they are both leaders, they'll compare and compete with each other. One time, leaders and workers from churches in different countries gathered online. After I went online and listened for a while, I felt that something wasn't right. I thought, "What are these people doing here? Are they preaching?" After understanding the situation, I realized that they were praying. I wondered to Myself why they were praying like that.It sounded frightening, it was like they were baring their fangs and brandishing their claws.That isn't a big deal in itself, so what was the main problem? They seemed to be praying with their eyes open, not before God, and not saying what was in their hearts. Rather, they were competing to see who was the most eloquent, who could speak more doctrines, and who spoke the most extensively and profoundly. It sounded like a match in an arena, and certainly not like a prayer to God. Aren't these people finished? Haven't

they been written off? With people like this serving as leaders, how much suffering do those below them have to endure? Aren't the people below them being harmed? Each person prayed enthusiastically for at least 20 minutes, and despite the Above's stipulations that gatherings should not be dominated by any one person, and that people may only fellowship for 5 to 10 minutes, they still brazenly took up so much time praying. Later, I finally understood why so many gatherings last from morning to night: These so-called leaders take a long time just praying, one after another, while those below them suffer. These false leaders were there to verbally spar, to ramble, with some so incoherent that they forgot whether they'd already said something. To them, it was all okay, as long as they spoke for longer than the others. I was puzzled: When a person prays, they should be praying to God with their eyes closed, so why were their eyes open? Did it really not disturb their minds to have their eyes open and see how other people were praying? Especially needing to think about how others were praying and which words they were using, and wanting to be superior to them—with a heart full of things like this, would it be possible to pray to God and speak from the heart? Isn't this abnormal reason? Aren't these all manifestations of the false spirituality of false leaders and false workers? It's a good thing for everyone to gather together, and read God's words, and fellowship on the truth, but some people have reported: "Oh, you have no idea. When those leaders gather and pray, it is like they are chanting scriptures; they keep talking about one thing, and it's the same every time we gather. I'm sick of hearing it." How do gatherings like this edify people? False leaders and workers always do this; can they be in accordance with God's intentions? They don't pay attention to fellowshipping on the truth to help people understand it, nor to solving problems by fellowshipping on the truth; instead, they engage in the false spirituality of religion. Is this not

leading people astray? What's the problem here? They don't understand God's intentions at all, nor His requirements for people. They just engage in religious rites and show off! Worse still, they use prayer to expose, attack, and condemn others, while some use prayer to justify themselves. Their prayers appear to be for God's ears, but in fact they are for man's. Therefore, these people don't have the slightest bit of God-fearing hearts, they are all disbelievers who are disturbing the work of God's house. These false leaders reveal so much ugliness in their prayers. Some pray, saying things like: "God, some people have misunderstood me. I didn't mean it like that. I'm praying to you, I don't feel negative, and other people can think what they like." Some speak doctrines, and others compete over who listens to more sermons, who remembers the most hymn lyrics or God's words, who spends the most time praying, who is the most eloquent, or who has the most varied ways to pray, and engages in many different types of prayer. Is this prayer? (No, it isn't.) What is it? It's unscrupulously doing evil! It's toying with and trampling on the truth, dishonoring and blaspheming God! These devils and disbelievers dare say anything through prayer—tell Me, are they true believers? Do they have any piety at all? (No, they don't.) People like this become negative when their status as a leader is removed, they do not reflect on themselves at all, but complain everywhere: "I suffered so much in my work for god, yet they still said I did no actual work and that I was a false leader, and replaced me. What's more, how many people can speak doctrines as comprehensively as I can? How many are as loving as I am? I gave up my family and career, and spent every day in the church gathering with my brothers and sisters, speaking for three or five days at a time. How could they replace me just like that?" They are uncompliant and harbor complaints. There are also those who spread the assertion: "Don't be a leader in god's house. If you get selected as a leader,

you're in for trouble, and once you are replaced you won't even have the chance to be an ordinary believer." What are these words? They are the most absurd and ridiculous words, and it can also be said that they are words of noncompliance, dissatisfaction, and blasphemy against God. Isn't that the meaning of those words? (Yes, it is.) What is contained within those words? An attack—those words are not an ordinary judgment! These people don't say that they were replaced for running amok doing bad things and failing to do any actual work, but complain that God was unrighteous to them, that He didn't take their pride into account in His actions, and that He didn't understand how they felt and their emotional investment. Their mentality is that of a nonbeliever, they are completely devoid of the truth realities!

How long do you usually pray during gatherings? Does it take up too much of everyone's time? Do your prayers ever annoy people? Some people take a lot of time praying, and everyone feels fed up listening to them, yet these people still think they're the most spiritual, and believe this is what they've gained and accomplished over their many years of believing in God. They don't get tired even after praying for a couple hours, during which they just repeat the same old, irrelevant stuff, speaking all those words and doctrines, and slogans that they know, or things they have heard from others, or things they have made up. They do this no matter if everyone is fed up or not and regardless of whether they like it or not. Is this how you pray? Tell Me, is it right to pray briefly, or at length? (There is no right or wrong.) That's right. You can't pass a verdict on which of these is right or wrong, you should just pray to God according to the needs of your heart. Sometimes prayer doesn't require any ceremony, while sometimes it does; it depends on the environment and what's happened. If you think a prayer may take a while, then pray to God privately about your

personal matters. Don’t pray about all that in the gatherings and take up everyone’s time. This is called reason. For the sake of their pride and reputation, some people don’t pay this any mind. That is being ignorant and lacking in reason. Do people who lack reason have any shame? They aren’t even aware that everyone is averse to watching them pray. Can people who don’t even have this little bit of perception or awareness comprehend the truth? They cannot. The truth principles God requires man to put into practice are all in His words, and all the words God fellowships on regarding the practice of the truth contain and are principles, people just need to carefully ponder on them. There are so many principles in God’s words about putting the truth into practice; there are principles and paths for how to practice in all sorts of matters, situations, and contexts, the key thing is whether or not you have spiritual understanding, and possess comprehension ability. If someone has this comprehension ability, then they can understand the truth. But if they don’t, all they’ll comprehend are regulations, no matter how detailed God’s words are, and this is not understanding the truth. God, therefore, gives you a principle so you can adapt it to different circumstances. Through listening to His words and coming to know Him, through various experiences and through fellowship, as well as the enlightenment of the Holy Spirit, you will come to understand one aspect of the principles by which He speaks, and His required standards for one sort of matter. Then you will have understood that aspect of the truth. If God had to explain everything in detail, and tell people how to act in this matter or that matter, then the principles He speaks of would be useless. If God used this method, and told mankind regulations for one thing after another, what would people ultimately gain? Just some practices and behaviors. They’d never understand God’s intentions or His words. If people don’t understand God’s words, then they’ll never be able to

understand the truth. Isn't this how it is? (Yes, it is.) Are you able to understand the truth? Most people cannot, and it's only the few who have spiritual understanding and love the truth that can really achieve this. So, what are the preconditions for those who are able to achieve this? They can achieve it if they have spiritual understanding, have comprehension ability, sincerely pursue, and love the truth and positive things. When it comes to those remaining who cannot achieve it, in one respect, it's due to problems with their caliber or comprehension, and in another, it's an issue of time. It's like people in their 20s—if you ask them to achieve what someone in their 50s could and should achieve, isn't this forcing them to do something that's beyond their abilities? (Yes, it is.) Now have a think, what is a person's ability to comprehend the truth related to? (Their caliber.) It's related to their caliber. What else? (Whether or not they pursue the truth.) It has a certain relationship to their pursuit. Some people are actually adequate in terms of their apprehension, speed of mind, and IQ, and can understand the truth, but they don't love or pursue the truth. They don't feel anything toward the truth in their hearts, and they don't make any effort in this respect. To people like this, the truth will always be something hazy and unrecognizable, and no matter how many years they believe in God, it will be of no use.

Well, I've finished telling My stories. Can the plot and content of these stories help you to understand some truths? (Yes.) Why do I tell these stories? Would it be necessary to tell these stories if they were out of touch with people's living conditions, the dispositions they reveal, and their thoughts in real life? (No.) It wouldn't be necessary. The things we've discussed are all common phenomena and states people often reveal in their life, and they are related to human dispositions, views, and thoughts. If, after listening to these stories, you think that they're just stories, that they're

a little humorous and mildly interesting but that's it, and you're unable to understand the truths in them, then they'll be of no use to you. You must understand some truths from these stories—this will at least have a corrective effect on your behavior, particularly your views on certain things, and enable you to turn back from your distorted methods of understanding, and possess a pure understanding of these kinds of things. This isn't just to change your behavior, but to solve, from the root, these states that are created by corrupt dispositions. Do you understand? Now, let's fellowship on the main topic.

A Dissection of How Antichrists Have Others Submit Only to Them, Not the Truth or God

IV. A Dissection of Antichrists' Pretending to be the Embodiment of the Truth Once They Have Acquired a Bit of Experience and Knowledge

Last time, we fellowshipped on the eighth item of the manifestations of antichrists—they have others submit only to them, not the truth or God. Item eight is divided into four sub-topics in total. We have finished fellowshipping on the first three sub-topics, so what is the fourth? (Antichrists pretend to be the embodiment of the truth once they have acquired a bit of experience and knowledge, and learned some lessons.) This is the fourth sub-topic of item eight. Of course, this also involves an aspect of the manifestations of item eight's subject—they are related. What is this subject? That they have others submit only to them, not the truth or God. Let's split this sub-topic up and talk about it bit by bit. What, respectively, are experience, knowledge, and lessons? What kind of people possess them? What kind of people like to equip themselves with them? What kind of people emphasize equipping themselves with these things rather than the truth? What kind of people regard these things as the truth? First, one thing is certain: No matter the caliber of these people, and no matter what their perception is like, they have a great love for knowledge, and their love for knowledge surpasses their love for the truth reality. The goal and direction they pursue in their belief in God is to gain some so-called experience and knowledge. They want to use this knowledge and experience to arm and package themselves so that they become more tasteful, more stylish, more cultivated, and more able to be esteemed and worshiped. With this knowledge and experience, they think that their life is more valuable, more fulfilling, and more filled with self-assurance. In their view, they believe in God to equip themselves with this knowledge, and with sayings that relate to theology and to various aspects of common

sense, knowledge, and lessons. They believe that by equipping themselves with these things, they can occupy a place in God's house and in this group of people. Therefore, what they think about, worship, and follow in their hearts every day is all related to knowledge, experience, and so on.

Let's first take a look at what kinds of knowledge, experience, and lessons there are, as well as which of these kinds can be called pretending to be the embodiment of the truth. First, it can be said with certainty that these things have nothing to do with the truth, are not in line with the truth, and run counter to the truth. These may be things that are right according to people's notions, things that, according to their notions, are positive and beautiful and good. But in fact, in God's eyes, these things are not related to the truth, and these things are even basically the source of people's condemnation of the truth, the root and source of people's resistance to God and their notions about Him. Experience, knowledge, and lessons—is there a difference in age and gender among those who acquire these things? (No, there isn't.) There most likely isn't. Some people have gifts. What are gifts? For example, after some people listen to a theory or saying and comprehend the core or basic concepts of such a theory, their mind reacts very quickly. They immediately know how to explain such a theory or saying and how to turn it into their own language which they use to speak with other people. After listening to these things, they quickly remember them; this falls short of them being highly perceptive, they merely have an excellent memory, which is a kind of special gift. Is there anyone who possesses a gift like this? (Yes.) There are people like this who, after you say one thing, can immediately use that thing to make inferences about something else. They can, when presented with information about one aspect of a subject, apply it to other areas. They are very good at using the subject that's under discussion to put forward their own ideas. They are very good when it

comes to logical and linguistic things like external matters and theories. That is to say, they excel at playing word games and using theories to draw in and convince others. There are some people with this kind of gift. They are very eloquent, with extremely agile thinking and reactions. On hearing an aspect of the truth, with their petty cleverness and gifts, they understand this aspect of the truth as a type of knowledge and learning, and then use this sort of learning to fellowship with others and do the so-called work of watering and shepherding. What effect does this have on people? Are there any good results? (No, there aren't.) Why is this? (It's not practical, and people have no path to practice when they hear it.) After listening to what these people have said, others think that everything they said is right, that there is not a word wrong and not a word that goes against the principles—all of it is correct. But, when putting them into practice, they feel that these words are empty, that there is no goal or direction when practicing, and that these words cannot be used as principles of practice. So, what are these words? (Doctrines.) They are a kind of doctrine, a kind of knowledge. Such manifestations of antichrists are very evident and prominent. They regard the truth as knowledge, as something academic, as theory. While only half understanding things, they always demand that others do this or that. When others do not understand and ask them to explain in detail, antichrists cannot explain clearly and instead respond in a rebuttal: "You do not love the truth. If you loved the truth, you would be able to understand what I say and have a path to practice." Upon hearing this, some who are muddled and lacking in discernment think, "That's right. If I really loved the truth, I would be able to understand their words." People who have no discernment feel that what this person is saying is right—that they don't understand the truth. They place the responsibility on themselves and are thus misled by antichrists into losing their bearings.

Let’s now talk about experience. Experience is a method that has been summed up over a long period of going through things. Do people who have worked for two days have any experience? (They do not.) Then those who have worked for 10 or 20 years certainly have experience. Some people feel that they have experience from working for many years, that when it comes to what they should do when certain matters befall them, how to deal with certain types of people, and what kinds of doctrines they should speak to which kinds of people, they know it all. As a result, when one day something new happens that they do not know about, they flip through the records of their past 20 years of work, ponder on them, and then indiscriminately apply these past sayings and practices. When they act in this way, those who do not understand the truth still think that what they are doing is in line with the truth, while those who understand the truth look and say, “This person is acting blindly. They have no principles in their work; they rely entirely on experience and do not understand God’s intention, nor do they understand how to act in a way that safeguards the interests of God’s house and conforms to the principles of God’s house on how to treat people. They are applying regulations blindly.” There’s a problem here. If the average person has only worked for a short time, they may not have the capital to say, “I have experience; I am not afraid. I have worked for so many years. What type of person have I not seen, and what matters have I not dealt with?” But these people dare to say this. Even if you have dealt with a lot of things and more than a few different types of people, can you guarantee that you are acting in accordance with the truth principles in dealing with every matter and when approaching every person? In actuality, this is not something you dare to guarantee. But for those who regard experience and routine as the truth, if anyone raises an objection to them, they say: “I’ve been working for so many years. I’ve

crossed more bridges than you've walked paths, yet you still dare to disagree with me? Go home and pray, why don't you!" In front of them, no one dares to say the word "no," put forward different opinions, or voice a word of dissent. What is this behavior? This is regarding experience as the truth and believing oneself to be the embodiment of the truth. Some say: "I don't regard myself as the embodiment of the truth—who would dare to bear such a title? Only god is the truth. I have never acted like that, nor have I ever thought as such." Subjectively, you do not think in that way, nor do you intend to act like that. But objectively, your ways of doing things, your behavior, and the essence of your actions ultimately characterize you as one who regards themselves as the embodiment of the truth. Why do you get people to obey your suggestions to the letter? If you don't regard yourself as God and are just an ordinary person, are you qualified to make others obey you? (No, I am not.) There is one circumstance in which people can obey you, which is if you understand the truth—if you are a person who understands the truth. But then again, even if you are a person who understands the truth, you are still just an ordinary person, and can an ordinary person be the embodiment of the truth? (No, they cannot.) If one can figure out all of the words that God has spoken and all the truths that God requires man to understand, can that person become the embodiment of the truth? (No, they cannot.) Some say: "That may be because they have not been perfected. Peter was a perfected man. Could Peter be called the embodiment of the truth?" Being perfected does not make one the embodiment of the truth, and do you know why? (There is a difference in essence.) There is a difference in essence; this is one aspect of it. Whether man can become the embodiment of the truth—this is a matter we must discuss. Why is it said that man cannot possibly be the embodiment of the truth? Is the embodiment of the truth merely a question of essence? Some

people say: “Man is born as a created being, and the One in heaven is inherently the Creator. We don’t need to argue about this matter—God will always be the embodiment of the truth. Then is it because Christ understands the truth and has the truth that He is the embodiment of the truth? If we have gained all of the truths from God, can we also be called the embodiment of the truth?” Others say: “You cannot. I used to think that when people understood more of the truths, they could become christ and become god. Now I know that this essence is irreplaceable and unchangeable.” Their understanding has reached this point. So, are you capable of understanding this matter even further? You should understand this matter as soon as I’m done fellowshipping with you. When we speak of the embodiment of the truth, just what is this “embodiment”? This term is a bit abstract, so let’s put it in the simplest terms. God Himself is the truth, and He possesses all the truths. God is the source of the truth. Every positive thing and every truth come from God. He can pass judgment on the rightness and wrongness of all things and all events; He can pass judgment on things that have happened, things that are happening now, and future things yet unknown to man. God is the only Judge who can pass judgment on the rightness and wrongness of all things, and this means the rightness and wrongness of all things can only be judged by God. He knows the criteria for all things. He can express truths at any time and place. God is the embodiment of the truth, which means that He Himself is possessed of the essence of the truth. Even if man understands many truths and is perfected by God, would they then have anything to do with the embodiment of the truth? No. This is a certainty. When man is made perfect, regarding God’s current work and the various standards God requires of man, they will have accurate judgment and methods of practice, and they will fully understand God’s intentions. They can differentiate

between what comes from God and what comes from man, between what is right and what is wrong. Yet there are some things which remain unattainable and unclear to man, things which they can only know after God tells them. Could man know or predict things yet unknown, things that God has not yet told them? Absolutely not. Moreover, even if man obtained the truth from God, possessed the truth reality, and knew the essence of many truths, and had the ability to discern right from wrong, would they have the ability to control and govern all things? They would not have this ability. That is the difference between God and man. Created beings can only ever obtain the truth from the source of the truth. Can they obtain the truth from man? Is man the truth? Can man provide the truth? They cannot, and therein lies the difference. You can only receive the truth, not provide it. Can you be called a person that possesses the truth? Can you be called the embodiment of the truth? Absolutely not! What exactly is the essence of the embodiment of the truth? It is the source that provides the truth, the source of governance and sovereignty over all things, and it is also the sole criterion and standard by which all things and all events are judged. This is the embodiment of the truth. Antichrists often refuse to accept this point. They believe that knowledge is strength, that experience is a weapon for people to equip themselves with to become powerful, and that when people have experience, knowledge, and these lessons, they can control everything. They can control people's fates, control and sway people's thoughts, and even sway people's behavior. Or, some people will think that these things can instruct people, change people's minds, and change people's dispositions. What kind of thoughts are these? (The thoughts of antichrists.) These are the thoughts of antichrists. Why can God hold sovereignty over mankind's fate? God is the reality of all positive things, and His words are the reality of all positive things. What is the essence of God? His essence is

the truth, and that is why He is able to hold sovereignty over mankind's fate. Antichrists do not see or recognize this point, let alone accept it. They regard as the truth those things that come from people, from knowledge, and from society and that are esteemed by evil mankind, and they attempt to use these things to mislead people, control people, and gain a place in the church and among God's chosen people. What is the purpose of them misleading people? What is their purpose in studying and equipping themselves with these things? It is to make people obey them and listen to their words. What is their purpose in getting people to listen to their words? (To control them.) That's right, their purpose is to control them. This means that when they utter some words, people will comply with and be manipulated by them, becoming their tools and their slaves. Because people accept their viewpoints and accept their so-called experience, knowledge, and lessons, these people then worship them. Does worshiping them not mean listening to them? (Yes, it does.) Does listening to them not mean that these people can be easily manipulated? Have the antichrists not succeeded? (Yes, they have.) Once someone listens to them, does this not mean they have been taken away from God? (Yes, it does.) This makes the antichrists happy; this is their purpose. Actually, deep in their hearts, they don't necessarily believe unequivocally that they are the embodiment of the truth and that they are the truth, but they do think like that and act like that. Why do they think and act like this? They believe that their knowledge, experience, and all that has come from their gifts are right, and they want to use these things to control people and grasp people firmly in their hands. Some of their knowledge, experience, and lessons are obviously devilish words meant to trick people. Some, although not obvious, have schemes, cunning plots, and conspiracies hidden inside, and those who cannot see through them will be misled. What are the consequences of being misled?

People grow far away from God and no longer understand the truth, regarding human knowledge, experience, and lessons as the truth and putting aside God's words. People become very hazy about God's words, but they care very much about and hold in esteem this knowledge and experience, even putting effort into practicing and implementing them. This is the purpose of antichrists' actions. If they did not have such ambition to manipulate people, control people, and make them obedient, would they equip themselves with these things? They would not put any effort toward it. They have a goal; their sense of purpose is very clear. What is this clear purpose? (To control people.) It is to control people. Regardless of whether they control a whole group of people or only a portion of them, would they be able to control anyone without a theoretical basis? They must first find a set of thoughts and theories that are most in line with people's notions and imaginings and most suited for people's tastes, and use every means possible to spread them among people. This means brainwashing people, doing psychological work on them, constantly indoctrinating them, and constantly making people listen to, familiarize themselves with, and accept these thoughts and viewpoints. In fact, people are being passively indoctrinated and passively brainwashed, and they unconsciously accept these views. Because people do not have the inner ability to distinguish right from wrong, before understanding the truth, they have no ability to resist these things—they have no antibody for this. When people accept these fallacious views, they are quickly captured by them. What is meant by "captured"? It means that after accepting these views, people become increasingly dead set on believing that these things are right and constantly use these views to convince themselves and others. They have been misled and controlled, and this is how Satan achieves its goal when misleading people.

Some who have learned some special professional skills in the world, or those who have a certain social status in society, have a common thought after coming to God's house, which gives rise to a common manifestation in them. What is this thought? They consider themselves as the elite in society. What are the elite? They are people who stand out in groups. They have received some special higher education, and their talents, caliber, and gifts are a cut above the rest. What does it mean to be a cut above the rest? It means that among a group of people, they have outstanding thinking, intelligence, and eloquence, and they have a special ability to understand certain things and skills. This is called being a cut above the rest, and these people are known as elites in society. Every country cultivates this kind of person. What is the purpose of their cultivation? To make the country develop faster. When such people devote themselves to various positions, development speeds up in all walks of life. Is the status of such people in society high or low? (High.) They definitely do not have an ordinary status. They have some special talents, have learned some special knowledge, and have received some special education. Their caliber, talents, and learned knowledge are higher than those of ordinary people. If these people come to the church, what is their mentality? What is their first thought? First, they think: "A weakened bear is still stronger than a deer. Although after believing in god, I do not pursue the world or enjoy renown there, given the special education I have received, as well as the knowledge I have learned and the talents I am equipped with, I should be a leader among you. In god's house, I should be a mainstay and a pillar. I should be one who leads and guides." Is this not how they think? What is this thinking based on? If they were a lowly farmer, would they dare to think like this? (They would not.) Why not? (They don't have the capital.) They don't have the capital to think like this. So, what kind of people can think this way? They are all

people with certain knowledge, talents, gifts, and so-called caliber. When they come to God's house, they think: "I no longer pursue the world. The world is too evil, so I will come to god's house and pursue there instead. In god's house, I can at least gain the position of a leader or a worker." Do they harbor good intentions? (They do not.) Why do they not harbor good intentions? The things they have learned and their social status harm them terribly. If they do not pursue the truth, they will never come down from such a position in their lives. They will always feel that they are high in the clouds, but in fact, from God's point of view, they are no different from any ordinary created being. They will always place themselves high up in the clouds. Is this not dangerous? If they fall, they will fall harshly, and their life may be in danger! Why do such people feel that they should have a high status, should be worshiped, should have many people revolve around them, should be consulted on everything and have their opinions listened to, and should be thought of and put first in everything? Why do they think of so many "shoulds"? Because they attach great importance to their social status, knowledge, and the special things that they have learned. They think, "No matter how much or how high the truth is spoken, these things of mine are still valuable; they are more valuable than the truth and cannot be replaced by the truth. In society, I am the boss of a company. I manage thousands of people. With a wave of my arms, everyone has to listen to me. I have such great power—so just think of what kind of position and status I hold! Among these little people in God's house, how many are higher than me? When I look around, I don't see many special people. If I were to manage them, it wouldn't be a problem; it wouldn't be a big deal!" Suppose that you tell them: "Okay. It's good that you have this ambition. I'll satisfy your desire, I will recommend you as a church leader. You bring these people before God so that they know how to read God's words and put the truth

into practice, and you prop up the weak, the negative, and those who do not do their duty." They will say: "That's easy. When I was in business, I did all of that psychological work. This is something that I'm good at." What happens after more than thirty people in a church are placed in their hands? In less than two months, those who were weak become weaker, those who were negative become more negative, and those who spread the gospel cannot gain people. Those who do not know how to read God's word become drowsy as soon as it's time for a gathering and no longer even want to listen to sermons from the Above. When asked: "Aren't you quite capable?" they say: "Yes, I was a boss. My capabilities are obvious!" Whatever kind of boss you are in the world, it is useless. If you do not understand the truth, then you are a layman in doing church work. If these people are allowed to take charge of the gospel work, they will only engage in useless and superficial formalities, they will not get any results, and a church with dozens of people will not be watered well. What is going on here? Such knowledgeable people were once corporate bosses and executives in society, so why can't they exhibit their skills when they come to God's house? (The Holy Spirit does not preserve them.) That the Holy Spirit does not preserve them is one aspect, but what is the main reason? They don't understand the truth, so when it comes to people's states, people's corrupt dispositions, God's requirements for man, God's words that expose man, and the way God speaks, they lack spiritual understanding and cannot see through to what is going on with these things, and they just act in a blind and superficial way. They think that church work is like running a business in the world, and that as long as they inspire people's minds, and stir up their enthusiasm, then they will have done a good job. They think that they should, in one respect, do psychological work, and in another, make good use of their established ways of dealing with things in

the world, trying to bribe those above them and buy those below them. They believe that as long as you make sure that people get money, then they will listen to and follow you—they think that it's just that simple. Outside things do not involve the truth. In believing in God, everything one does involves the truth and changes in disposition. Will using the same methods as they did in the world work? (No.) It won't work. When it comes to how to deal with people's states, how to deal with people's weaknesses, how to support people well, how to deal with people's notions about God, how to make people know themselves when they reveal their corrupt dispositions, and how to get people to be honest, they are clueless and even talk nonsense and impose regulations blindly. For example, if someone says something that is amateurish and lacking in spiritual understanding, they will say that this person is of poor caliber and does not pursue the truth. They just blindly apply regulations, and they do so in this way and that until others have no road forward, disturbing them and making them unmotivated. Those who do their duty no longer have any energy for it, while those who are negative become even more negative. Some people say that it would be better for them to read God's words at home if such a person leads their church. What caused this? When they lead a church, they cause people to become unmotivated, making them no longer want to believe in God. Why don't people want to believe? Because people originally had a little clear vision, but this person's actions disturb and confuse them. There weren't any truths in these people's hearts to begin with—only understanding of doctrines. After they are disturbed by this person, they become even more muddleheaded, and they can no longer grasp the work of the Holy Spirit. The existence of God Himself also becomes a little unclear. So, what kind of methods do they use to bring people to this point? For example, is the statement "Man was created by God" truth? (Yes.) You must use your real

insights, understanding, and experience to prove this statement so that the brothers and sisters can more firmly believe that this statement is the truth and right and be convinced that mankind came from God, thus increasing their faith in God. Once a person has faith in God, when they accept discipline or suffer some hardship or persecution, they will have strength in their hearts. This is a fact. But what do these people say? “There is a TV program that says that it’s been discovered that humans lived in tribes 100 million years ago.” When they show off their knowledge and talk about history like this, everyone who hears them is confused: “Isn’t it said that man was created by God? When you put it that way, it doesn’t sound like it. Did man come from apes?” Look, where have they taken people? Is this not harming people? (It is.) Whenever they have a chance, they show off their knowledge and talk about history, philosophy, and how they deal and collude with government officials in the world, just showing off these things. When they show off like this, and when some brothers and sisters who are young in stature, weak, and whose faith is small, hear these things, where do their hearts go? (Running toward the world.) That’s right. What does this equate to? These people who were entrusted to them are forfeited by them. They are obviously a layman. Not only do they not understand the matters of life entry, but they also don’t understand what their job is, let alone spiritual matters in life or changes in disposition. They don’t understand any of this, yet they still pretend to be one that understands the truth and want to be a shepherd to lead God’s chosen people. Is this not absurd? If you don’t understand spiritual matters in life, what should you do when chosen as a leader? You say: “I am a layman, and I have never led a church. I have to seek and see what the work arrangements stipulate about this, and find people who understand this to fellowship with on how work should be carried out, or find brothers and sisters who understand the truth

and coordinate with them." Is this the right attitude? (It is.) But some people don't do this. They put on airs and say, "You want me to coordinate with others—who has more senior qualifications than me? Who has a higher social status than me? I am quite renowned in society. Anyone who meets me needs to pay a bit of respect." They just brag and show off their capabilities like this. When they lead a church like this, do the brothers and sisters still have hope of entering into the truth reality? (They do not.) They don't. And even though this is the case, these people still make others report everything to them. These devils went to university for a bit, and they possess a bit of knowledge, and consequently they dare to swagger and swindle in secular society, and to do all manner of bad things. They have some means of survival, so they want to come to God's house to achieve something. In order to obtain status and bring glory to their ancestors, they even want to pretend to be the embodiment of the truth so that God's chosen people will listen to and follow them. What does "the embodiment of the truth" mean to them? It means, "Every one of my thoughts, approaches, and opinions, you all must uphold them as the truth. I have set a rule for you: All bills, even those that are under five dollars, must be reported to me." Others say: "There should be no need to report five dollars. We also have a scope of authority. Can we not just act according to principle?" What do they think? "How could that be okay? This is a big deal. I am the leader. I alone have the final say!" Though they don't say it, this is how they think in their hearts. This is how they control people. They can do anything that is bad or deceives others. When they deceive and harm others, they do not blink, their hearts don't skip a beat, and they do not feel uneasy inside at all. When given a position in God's house, they dare to take it. Once they take it, they don't want to step down and wish to pretend

to be the embodiment of the truth to make others obey. Do such people exist? (They do.)

There are some people who, although they believe in God, do not willingly and gladly expend themselves for Him, instead performing their duty reluctantly. They only think about laboring to receive blessings but are not willing to strive toward the truth. When performing their duties, they often act perfunctorily and aren't meticulous, and they are satisfied with just achieving some results so they are not cleared out. But regardless of whether people truly believe in Him and expend themselves for Him, God gives people the opportunity to repent. God will not condemn you because you do not understand the truth or act perfunctorily when performing your duty. God will constantly scrutinize you to see whether you can accept the truth and whether you can truly repent and take the right life path. It depends on how you choose. Some people did not understand any truths when they started to perform their duties, but because they often listen to sermons and often gather and fellowship, they gradually come to understand the truth. Their hearts become brighter and brighter, and they see that they lack too much, have no truth at all, and have no principles in performing their duties, only doing some work according to their own wishes. They feel that performing their duties in this way is not in accordance with God's intentions, and their hearts become remorseful. They start to strive toward the truth, and they achieve better and better results when performing their duties. Just like this, in one respect, they gain life entry, and in another respect, they gradually become qualified in performing their duties. This is a person who can accept the truth in performing their duties. As their understanding of the truth gradually becomes clearer, they can clearly see their own revelations of corruption. They can pray to God and rely on God in their hearts, be willing to cast away their corruption, put

the truth into practice, and take the path of pursuing the truth. This is the gradual growth of life in the course of performing one's duty. Those who follow God all come to understand the truth and enter into the truth reality in the course of performing their duties. If one does not love the truth, can there be such a change? Definitely not. Some people are particularly arrogant and conceited. When they come to God's house, especially after doing their duty, the extent of this becomes apparent. With arms crossed over their chest, or their hands on their hips, they display defiance and dissatisfaction. Why are they so arrogant? In their hearts, they say: "In order to believe in god and do my duty, I have forsaken the world, my family, and my job. Is this price not high? I have forsaken so much for god. Shouldn't god give me some compensation? In addition, according to my status and income in society, shouldn't god's house at least give me the same treatment? Now that I am performing my duty, can't god give me some special favor? I am a special talent, much better than ordinary people. I should have status in god's house. If others can lead, then I can also lead. My status should not be lower than others, and I should enjoy treatment higher than ordinary people. Most importantly, can god assure me that I will receive blessings and have a good destination in the future?" From the thoughts in their hearts, we can see that they have come to make a deal with God, not to sincerely expend themselves for Him. They think the same way that Paul did, wanting to do their duty in exchange for God's blessings. But their reason is much worse than Paul's—it is far inferior to Paul's. Why do I say this? Because Paul indeed suffered much over the many years he spread the gospel, and the fruits of his spreading the gospel were much better than that of ordinary people. At the very least, his footsteps traveled through most of Europe; he established many churches throughout Europe. In this regard, ordinary antichrists cannot compare to Paul's reason or how much

he labored. But the person I just mentioned becomes incredibly arrogant after doing their duty. Isn't that too lacking in reason? They are utterly unreasonable, and like a bandit, they cannot let go once they seize the opportunity to receive blessings. Such people are always willfully looking for opportunities to step into the limelight in God's house, even if it's just becoming a team leader or a supervisor. In short, when coming to God's house, they are unwilling to be an ordinary follower. No matter who can admit that they are an ordinary created being, that they are just an ordinary created being like all other living beings, they will never accept this viewpoint—they will never let themselves be wronged in this way. They believe they should have special treatment and that God should give them special grace and blessings. They also want to enjoy special benefits of status in God's house. They do not allow God's house to doubt their talents, and even less do they allow people to ask about their work—everyone must have absolute faith in them because they have forsaken everything for God and are absolutely loyal to Him. Is this not an unreasonable request? Does this person have any reason? How many of such people are there? What percentage of the church can it be? Such people always think that they have some abilities and talent, so they brag about how brilliant they are. So, what does this so-called talent mean? It means they can talk big, speak a lot of nonsense, change the way they speak depending on who they are speaking to, and have higher skills at deception than ordinary people. They believe that this is talent and ability, and they want to use this ability to swagger around and bluff. What does true talent mean? It means having special skills. When God created man, He gave various types of people different specialties. Some people are good at literature, some people are good at medicine, some people are good at studying skills, some people are good at scientific research, and so on. People's specialties are given by God and are

nothing to boast about. No matter what specialties one has, it does not mean that one understands the truth, and it certainly doesn't mean that one possesses the truth reality. People have certain specialties, and if they believe in God, they should use these specialties to do their duties. This is acceptable to God. Boasting about a certain specialty or wanting to use it to make deals with God—this is too lacking in reason. God does not favor such people. Some people know a certain skill, and so when they come to God's house, they feel that they are a cut above others, they want to enjoy special treatment, and they feel that they have an iron rice bowl for life. They regard this skill as a kind of capital—such arrogance! So, how should you view these gifts and specialties? If these things are useful in God's house, then they are only tools for you to fulfill your duty. They have nothing to do with the truth. No matter how many you have, gifts and talents are only human specialties and have nothing to do with the truth. Your gifts and specialties do not mean that you understand the truth, and they certainly don't mean that you possess the truth reality. If you use your gifts and specialties to do your duty and do your duty well, then they have been used in the right place, and their use is approved of by God. But if you use your gifts and specialties to show off, to testify for yourself, and to build an independent kingdom, then your sins will be great, and you will become a grave offender in resisting God. Gifts are given by God. If you cannot use them to do your duty and testify to God, then you would be too unconscionable and lacking in reason, and you would be so indebted to God —this is outrageous rebelliousness! But no matter how well you give play to your gifts and specialties, it does not mean that you have the truth reality. Practicing the truth and acting in a principled way means that you have the truth reality. Gifts and talents are always gifts and talents. They have nothing to do with the truth. No matter how many gifts and talents you

have, and no matter how high your reputation or how high your status, it will never mean that you have the truth reality. Gifts and talents will never become the truth. They have nothing to do with the truth. But antichrists do not think this way, and it is precisely these things that they value greatly. For example, some people have acting talents. After playing the leading role in a movie shot in God's house, they start to put on airs. Even three people helping them put on makeup is not enough to satisfy their needs. They used to be an ordinary person, but now that they believe in God, after doing their duty as an actor, they start putting on airs. Are they not courting death? I think they are doing just that! They aren't special in appearance, and their acting skills are average. They are just suited for playing certain parts, so they are given another role—isn't this exalting them? When given a chance to do their duty, they even put on airs. When acting, they order people around to serve them by bringing tea and pouring water, angering all brothers and sisters who saw. I said, "Cleanse them away!" And so the church cleansed them away. Should these people not be cleared out? They thought that the church could not make movies without them, so they dared to put on airs. They did not expect this consequence. This was driven by their nature. Such people cherish knowledge, talent, learning, and experience. They attach too much importance to these things, but they ignore the most precious thing—the truth. They do not realize that the truth reigns in God's house. If they do not pursue the truth, no matter how high their knowledge or how great their eloquence, they will not be able to stand. Sooner or later, they will be revealed and eliminated. Is it easy for people to understand this bit of doctrine? Those who have believed in God for many years but can't even see through to this are just muddleheaded people with no value at all. If they were a bit sensible, they would not be so arrogant. Such people are devils and Satans betraying themselves. Now, I directly

pointed out this matter so that you can also understand it clearly; so that you can distinguish this matter a little and see it through. If I didn't point it out clearly, would you be able to distinguish it like this? Would you be able to clear them out? People can't see the problem, so I have to be straightforward. If I were not straightforward, the problem couldn't be resolved. Relying on just the few doctrines that you understand, no problems can be resolved.

Antichrists always think of themselves as having special talents. They think that they are college graduates who are profoundly learned and who possess a wealth of knowledge. They greatly treasure and value their knowledge and the spiritual theories they learn, and even treat these things like the truth. Even more so, they frequently take this knowledge and experience which they believe to be correct, and use it to instruct, mislead, or condition those around them. In particular, they often speak of their "glorious" pasts, which they use to persuade and convince other people, and make them esteem and worship them. And what are these "glorious" pasts of theirs? Some of them will say: "I was once a lecturer at a university. All of my students were Masters or Ph.D. students. Every time I gave a lecture, there wasn't a single empty seat; each of the students sat in complete silence, looking upon me with adoration and admiration in their eyes. I wasn't even nervous. How grand and impressive it all was! I was born with such talent and such nerve." Others will say: "I learned to drive when I was 14 years old. I have now been driving for over 40 years and my driving skills are top-notch." What do they mean by this? They mean: "You've only been driving for a few days. What do you know? A seasoned driver like myself has been driving for a lifetime. I have all manner of experience. In the future, you should ask me if there's something you don't understand. You must listen to what I have to say." When they have some kind of skill,

antichrists think themselves to be remarkable, they make themselves out to be mysterious, and they show themselves off and testify to themselves, making others esteem and worship them. When people of this sort have a bit of a strength or a gift, it makes them think that they are better than others, and aspire to lead them. When other people come to them for answers, antichrists lecture them from on high, and if those people still don't understand afterward, they simply attribute it to them being poor of caliber, though in actuality, it is the antichrists themselves who haven't provided a clear explanation. For instance, upon seeing that someone is unable to repair a faulty machine, an antichrist will say: "How can you still not know how to do this? Haven't I already told you how to do it? I explained it so clearly, yet you're still not getting it. You truly are of poor caliber. You fail to learn every time I teach you how to do this." Yet when that person asks them to fix the machine, they will look at it for the longest time and also not know how to repair it, and they will even hide the fact that they don't know how to fix it from that person. After sending that person away, the antichrist will secretly do research and try to figure out how to repair the machine, but they still won't be able to fix it. They will end up taking the machine apart, making a complete mess, and being unable to put it back together again. Then, afraid of this being seen by the others, they will hide the pieces. Is it shameful to not know how to do some things? Is there anyone who can do everything? There's nothing shameful in not knowing how to do some things. Do not forget that you are just an ordinary person. No one esteems you or worships you. An ordinary person is just that: an ordinary person. If you do not know how to do something, just say you do not know how to do it. Why would you try to disguise yourself? People will feel disgusted with you if you're always disguising yourself. Sooner or later, you'll give yourself away, and at that time, you'll lose your

dignity and your integrity. This is the disposition of an antichrist—they always think of themselves as jacks-of-all-trades, as someone who can do everything, who is capable and competent in all things. Won't this get them into trouble? What would they do if they had an honest attitude? They would say: "I'm not proficient in this technical skill; I just have a little bit of experience. I've applied all that I know, but I do not understand these new problems we're encountering. Therefore, we must learn some professional knowledge if we wish to do our duty well. Mastering professional knowledge will allow us to do our duty effectively. God entrusted this duty to us, so we have a responsibility to do it well. We should go and learn this professional knowledge based on an attitude of taking responsibility for our duty." This is practicing the truth. A person with the disposition of an antichrist would not do this. If a person has a bit of reason, they will say: "I only know this much. You do not need to esteem me, and I do not need to put on airs—won't that make things easier? It's miserable to always be disguising ourselves. If there's something we don't know, we can learn it together and then work harmoniously to do our duty well. We must have a responsible attitude." Upon seeing this, people would think, "This person is better than us; when a problem befalls them, they don't blindly force themselves beyond their limits, nor do they pass it on to others, or shirk responsibility. Rather, they take it on themselves and approach it with a serious and responsible attitude. This is a good person who is serious and responsible toward their work and duty. They are trustworthy. God's house was right to have entrusted them with this important task. God truly scrutinizes the depths of people's hearts!" By doing their duty in this way, they would improve their skills and gain everyone's approval. How does this approval come about? Firstly, they are approaching their duty with a serious and responsible attitude; secondly,

they are able to be an honest person, and they have a practical and studious attitude; thirdly, it can't be ruled out that they have the guidance and enlightenment of the Holy Spirit. Such a person has God's blessing; this is what someone with conscience and reason can achieve. Although they have corrupt dispositions, deficiencies, and shortcomings, and they do not know how to do many things, they are still on the right path of practice. They don't disguise themselves or deceive; they have a serious and responsible attitude toward their duty, and a longing and pious attitude toward the truth. Antichrists will never be able to do these things because their way of thinking will always be different from those who love and pursue the truth. Why do they think differently? Because Satan's nature lies within them; they live by the disposition of Satan in order to achieve their goal of assuming power. They always seek to use various means to engage in schemes and tricks, misleading people by hook or by crook into worshiping and following them. Therefore, in order to pull the wool over people's eyes, they find all kinds of ways to disguise themselves, trick, lie, and deceive, to make others believe that they are right about everything, that they are capable at everything, and that they can do anything; that they are smarter than others, that they are wiser than others, that they understand more than others; that they're better at everything than others, and that they are above others in every respect—even that they are the best of the best in any group. They have such a need; this is the disposition of antichrists. Thus, they learn to pretend to be something they are not, producing each of these various practices and manifestations.

Think about it: What disposition is possessed by people who like to pretend to be something they are not? What do they pretend to be? They do not pretend to be a devil or a negative figure; they pretend to be something lofty, good, beautiful, and kind, to be something that people esteem and

admire—they pretend to be these things that people praise or approve of. They pretend to know and understand everything; they pretend to possess the truth, to be a positive figure, and to be the truth reality. Is this not seeking their own destruction? Do they have that reality? Do they have that essence? No. It is precisely because they do not that they are said to be pretending. So, would anyone say that they are the embodiment of the truth because they possess the truth reality? Does this statement hold water? (No, it does not.) Even if you possess some truth realities, you are by no means the embodiment of the truth. Therefore, anyone pretending to be the embodiment of the truth is an arrogant individual and an absurd type! A person who possesses only a tiny bit of the truth reality yet dares to pretend to be the embodiment of the truth is like a mere single drop of water claiming to be a vast, boundless sea. Is this not the height of arrogance? Isn't this brazen shamelessness? For a person to pretend to be the embodiment of the truth, they must have the capital to do so. And what do antichrists use to pretend to be the embodiment of the truth? It's those things that I just mentioned—knowledge, experience, and lessons. This includes the special skills and talents people acquire through learning as well as the gifts they are born with. Some people have a gift for speaking in tongues, while others have a gift or eloquence for preaching. Others have learned or mastered certain special professional skills. For example, some people are particularly outstanding in dance, music, fine arts, languages, or literature; while others are adept at politics, which means that they are especially good at manipulating people, that they excel at diplomacy, and so on. In short, this includes people with special talents from all walks of life. These people with special talents or gifts may not necessarily have a certain status or a set career in society. Some people live in small places, yet they can speak about a wide-range of matters from past to present clearly and

logically, and in a particularly eloquent manner. If people with these special talents have the disposition of an antichrist, they will not be content with things as they are when they come to the house of God; they will harbor certain ambitions and desires, and they will gradually be revealed.

Regarding the item of antichrists pretending to be the embodiment of the truth once they have acquired a bit of experience and knowledge, and learned some lessons, we've just discussed the scope of such knowledge, experience, and lessons. And what has been the focus of this discussion? (Pretending.) That's right. The crux is antichrists pretending to be the embodiment of the truth. Knowledge, experience, lessons—none of these things are the truth; they have absolutely nothing to do with the truth. These things even go against the truth and are condemned by God. Take knowledge, for example, does history count as a form of knowledge? (Yes.) How did the knowledge and history books about human history, the history of certain countries or ethnic groups, modern history, ancient history, or even certain unofficial histories, come about? (They were written by people.) So, do the things written by people accord with true history? Aren't people's ideas and views at odds with the principles, ways, and means of God's actions? Are these words spoken by man related to true history? (No.) There is no relation. Therefore, regardless of how accurate the records contained in history books are, they are only knowledge. Regardless of how eloquent those historians are, and how logically and clearly they narrate these histories, what is the conclusion you will arrive at after listening to them? (We will know of those events.) Yes, you will know of those events. But are they narrating these histories merely for the purpose of informing you about those events? They have a certain idea that they wish to indoctrinate you with. And what is the focus of their indoctrination? This is what we need to analyze and dissect. Let Me give an example so that you

might understand what it is they wish to indoctrinate people with. After reviewing history from ancient times to the present, people have ultimately come up with a saying; they have observed a fact from human history, which is: “The winners take the crown, and the losers get nothing.” Is this knowledge? (Yes.) This knowledge comes from historical facts. Does this saying have anything to do with the ways and means by which God holds sovereignty over all things? (No.) In fact, it is the opposite; it contradicts and goes against them. So, you have been indoctrinated with this saying, and if you do not understand the truth, or if you are a nonbeliever, what might you think after hearing it? How would you perceive this saying? First of all, these historians or history books list all the events of this kind, using sufficient evidence and historical events to substantiate the accuracy of the saying. At first, you may have only learned this saying from a book, and merely know of the saying itself. You might only understand it on one level or to a certain extent until you become aware of these events. But once you hear these historical facts, your recognition and acknowledgment of the saying will deepen. You absolutely will not say, “Some things aren’t like that.” Instead, you will say, “That is how it is; looking at history from ancient times to the present, mankind has developed in this way—the winners take the crown, and the losers get nothing!” When you perceive the matter in such a way, what views and attitudes will you hold toward your comportment, your career, and your day-to-day life, as well as the people, events, and things around you? Will such a perception change your attitude? (Yes.) Above all else, it will. So, how will it change your attitude? Will it guide and change the direction of your life and your methods for worldly dealings? Perhaps you previously believed that “Harmony is a treasure; forbearance is brilliance” and “The good have peaceful lives.” Now, you will think, “Since ‘the winners take the crown, and the losers get nothing,’

if I want to become an official, I'll have to carefully consider So-and-so. They're not on my side, so I can't promote them—even if they deserve to be promoted." As you think about things in this way, your attitude will change—and it will change quickly. How will this change come about? It will be because you accepted the idea and viewpoint that "The winners take the crown, and the losers get nothing." Hearing many facts will only further affirm the correctness of this view in real human life for you. You will deeply believe that you should apply this viewpoint to your own actions and comportment in order to pursue your future life and prospects. Will this idea and viewpoint not then have changed you? (Yes.) And while it is changing you, it will also be corrupting you. That's how it is. Such knowledge changes and corrupts you. So, when looking at the root of this matter, regardless of how accurately these histories are laid out, they are ultimately summarized into this saying, and you are indoctrinated with this idea. Is this knowledge the embodiment of the truth or the logic of Satan? (The logic of Satan.) That's correct. Have I explained this in enough detail? (Yes.) Now it's clear. If you do not believe in God, you still won't understand this even after two lifetimes—the more you live, the more you will feel that you are foolish, and think that you aren't ruthless enough, and that you should be more ruthless, more cunning, more sinister, and a worse and more evil person. You will think to yourself: "If he can kill, then I must set fires. If he kills one person, then I must kill 10. If he kills without leaving a trace, then I will harm people without them knowing—I'll even make their descendants thank me for three generations!" This is the influence that Satan's philosophy, knowledge, experience, and lessons have wrought upon mankind. In reality, it's just abuse and corruption. Therefore, no matter what kind of knowledge is being preached or propagated in this world, it will indoctrinate you with an idea or viewpoint. If you cannot discern this,

you will be poisoned. All in all, one thing is certain now: It doesn't matter if this knowledge comes from common folk or from official sources, whether it is revered by a minority or revered by the majority—none of it is relevant to the truth. The truth is the reality of all positive things. Its correctness is not determined by the number of people who acknowledge it. The reality of positive things is itself the truth. No one can change this, nor can anyone deny it. The truth will always be the truth.

Let us talk about the fact that God holds sovereignty over all things. Since God began leading mankind, He has also kept a history and an account. How does God view human history? What God wants people to see is the truth, and the evaluations and conclusions that people make about things aren't the truth. But why do human beings not view history based on God's words and the truth? Because human beings are averse to the truth, hate the truth, and do not accept any bit of the truth at all. That's why they are able to come up with a set of specious, ridiculous, and absurd theories. For example, the Lord Jesus was conceived by the Holy Spirit. This is a positive thing. Yet, what does Satan say about it? Satan does not acknowledge the fact of the conception by the Holy Spirit, and even blasphemes that the Lord Jesus is a bastard, that He was born of man. Satan takes mankind's dirtiest word, an expression that people scorn and despise, and applies it to the birth of the Lord Jesus. Is this not a distortion of the facts? (Yes.) The conception by the Holy Spirit is the work of God. And regardless of the form it takes, one thing is certain about God's work: It is the truth, the immutable truth. So, why does Satan not accept such an obvious fact, a fact that was preordained and witnessed by God? Why does Satan ignore this and even describe the Lord Jesus as an illegitimate child who was born of man? (It hates the truth, it hates positive things.) It is deliberately discrediting God! Satan is most aware of this fact; it sees this

perfectly clearly in the spiritual realm. So why does it do it? What is its motive, what is its intention? Why does it propagate such a statement? It's deliberately vilifying and discrediting God. What is the purpose of it discrediting God? To make people believe that Jesus is an illegitimate child, find this disgraceful, and thereby not believe in Him. Satan thinks, "If people have no faith in you, then you won't be able to complete your work, will you?" In reality, the truth will always be the truth. Even if all of mankind had rejected it at the time, two thousand years later, the Lord Jesus ultimately has followers and people who praise Him all around the world, the cross is prominently displayed everywhere, and Satan has failed. Did Satan's statement work? (No, it did not.) Therefore, it is not the truth; it does not hold up and discrediting Him is useless. Regardless of whether this thing that God did fits with people's notions and imaginings, or whether it is contrary to the traditional culture, sayings, or moral ethics of humankind, God does not care. Why does God not care? What does this touch on? Since God holds sovereignty over everything, can these devilish words of Satan destroy God's work? You can't see through this, can you? (No.) Tell Me, isn't everything in God's hands? (Yes.) Could Satan's devilish statement, just those few words, destroy God's management plan? Is that possible? (No, it is not.) Satan wants to succeed, but can it do so? The truth will always be the truth. This is the power of the truth. The power of the truth is something that nobody—including Satan—can change. Even now, Satan continues to propagate that statement. Does it work? No, it does not. The work of the Age of Grace is over; the gospel of the Lord Jesus has been spread to the ends of the earth and the new work of judgment in the last days has been underway for many years. Satan has long since failed and been humiliated. So, is there any use now for Satan to be angry and frustrated? No, there is no use. Therefore, no matter the view, or how high

the level of knowledge is, or the number of people among whom the view is applied and propagated, this is all of no use; it will not hold up. God's work is unstoppable; even Satan cannot stop it. Do a few insignificant people really think they can stop God's work? That's delusional! Many of you grew up with these rumors, accepting Satan's misleading views; your heads were filled with things like Satan's logic, philosophies, knowledge, and science. And what happened then? When God's words came to you, you still heard God's voice and returned before God. Satan's rumors and devilish words were useless. They did not stop God's work from going forward in the slightest. God's chosen people in all countries have begun to accept God's work in the last days. Every day, they eat and drink God's words, listen to sermons and fellowship. They do their duties for God and bear witness for Him. Satan ponders this, saying, "Why are my many misleading words not working? I have done so many things to suppress, arrest, and abuse god's chosen people, why haven't they had much effect at all? Why are the number of believers in god increasing instead?" Then it knows in its heart that God is truly almighty, after which it is thoroughly humiliated—hence the saying: "Satan will always be vanquished at God's hands." Is this a fact? (Yes.) It is indeed God's words that can accomplish everything! Satan and all devil kings are rendering service to God. In God's hands they are service objects and foils. Do these service objects and foils have anything to do with us? (No.) No, they do not. We just need to focus on believing in God, we have nothing to do with them. Whether they are kings or bandits, they belong to Satan and they will be destroyed. We need only to follow God with all our hearts, forever betraying Satan, and going only with God. This is the right thing to do.

I have given an example of knowledge and experience, so you ought to understand these things somewhat more accurately now. What is the

purpose of fellowshipping about these things? In one respect, it is to enable you to use these facts and examples to discern antichrists, and also recognize this aspect of the disposition of antichrists in yourselves. In another respect, can't this kind of discussion restrain some people from acting recklessly? (Yes.) In the past, certain people were prone to relying on experience and old-fashioned ways in the performance of their duty, and they clung to their own ways of doing things, so they disrupted and disturbed the work of God's house, and they were consequently dealt with. They valued their outmoded practices and experience above all else, never considering the most important things: what God had said or required of people, or how to adhere to the truth principles. They also stubbornly clung to their outmoded practices, and furthermore used an absurd logic as a basis for this: "We've always done it this way," "It's always been done this way where we're from. This is how our ancestors did it." Why did they always emphasize things like this? This proved that they did not accept new things; that they did not accept the truth. They couldn't see through to the clumsiness, backwardness, and ridiculousness of these outmoded ways. They were unaware that there are new ways of doing things, ways that are more advanced, more accurate, and more appropriate. They always stuck to their old-fashioned ways, relying on their old experience, thinking that they were quite advanced; that they were practicing the truth. Are these not absurd types? "It's always been done this way where we're from," "The way I previously did it," "We've always done it this way"—can these old ways, these archaisms replace the truth principles? Does doing things the old-fashioned way mean that someone is practicing the truth? Those people did not understand a thing, nor could they see through to anything. Aren't they old fuddy-duddies clinging to the old ways and being stubborn? It is too difficult for people like this to accept the truth! Tell Me, regardless of

whether something is new or old, how do you approach it? How do you deal with it? What is your basis for dealing with it? If everyone has only limited knowledge about something, how do you approach it in a manner that is right and in line with the principles? You must first ask someone with relative expertise in this field. As long as you find someone knowledgeable, you will have a path. If you cannot find someone knowledgeable, you can fully resolve the issue by going online to seek advice or look up information. And while you search, you still need to pray to God and look up to Him; let God open up a way forward. What do we call this? We call this the principles of practice. Some of you think to yourselves, "I'm a professional in this field with a wealth of experience. I've even received awards for doing this, so I have this capital. Since this work has been entrusted to me, I'm the person in charge. I have the authority to make decisions and everything is up to me. Everyone should follow my commands and obey me. Nothing anyone else says matters and anyone who disagrees with me should shut up!" Is this way of thinking correct? It is definitely not correct. Your attitude and the disposition you are revealing are problematic. In your hearts, you think that accepting this commission entitles you to wield power. You want to call the shots and no one else is allowed to have a say. It's as though you do not need a work partner, or for everyone to express their opinions; everything goes according to what you say, it is all up to you. What kind of disposition is this? Is this not too arrogant and lacking in reason? This is the disposition of an antichrist. It may be that you are of slightly better caliber than others, you may have a bit of perception, and a bit of experience in this matter. However, there is one thing you need to be clear about: None of these things that you possess are the truth. If you believe yourselves to be of somewhat better caliber, to have some perception, some talent, and to possess some knowledge, and you

regard these things as the truth, and believe yourselves to be the truth, and think that everyone must follow your commands and obey your arrangements, is this not the disposition of an antichrist? If you truly do things in this manner, then you are nothing less than an antichrist. What is wrong with you treating your gifts as the truth? The caliber, perception, talents, and knowledge you possess are not wrong. So, what are we dissecting here? What we are dissecting is your disposition—a corrupt disposition that you carry behind these things; an arrogant disposition, a self-righteous disposition. When you treat your gifts as the truth, you believe that you have the truth because you possess these gifts. You replace the truth with such gifts, so what kind of disposition is this? Is this not the disposition of an antichrist? Antichrists all treat their own thoughts, their own learning, gifts, and talents as the truth. They think that by possessing these gifts, they possess the truth. They therefore demand that others obey them, follow their commands, and obey their power. This is where antichrists go wrong. Do you truly possess the truth? You do not have a true understanding of God, nor do you have a God-fearing heart, even less are you someone who submits to God, and you do not possess the truth in the slightest, yet you are arrogant, conceited, and self-righteous, thinking you possess the truth, and that others should obey you and follow your commands. You are an authentic antichrist.

Gospel expansion work involves various projects that require people to study and learn different skills and professions; however, some people do not understand God's intention and easily go astray. They only study professional knowledge and skills without accepting an iota of the truth. What kind of person is this? (A person with the disposition of an antichrist who focuses on gifts.) Correct. This is the type of person we are exposing; this type of person has the disposition of an antichrist and, in severe cases,

they are an antichrist. They wish to use this opportunity to learn these things and then become the best of the best among all those who know this profession or skill, to become the most learned and proficient in this area so that others will rely on them for everything, and listen to them in the place of practicing the truth while they take on a leading role within this group. Therein lies the problem. What kind of people are like this? Those who only seek to study and equip themselves with all sorts of knowledge, learning, and experience; who rely on their caliber, talents, and gifts to do everything. Sooner or later, they will all walk such a path. This is inevitable. This is the path of Paul. Regardless of the area or field you are in, having a little more knowledge, experience, or lessons learned than others is not sufficient to demonstrate that you understand the truth or have entered the truth reality, and it certainly does not mean you have obtained the truth. So, what does sufficiently demonstrate this? Gaining a better understanding of the principles for doing this kind of duty, as well as the required standards of God's house for doing this duty in the course of studying these professional skills. There are some people who become more resistant the more you try to get them to learn professional knowledge, and think it is impossible to do their duty, even saying, "Believing in God should be about disengaging from the world of nonbelievers, so why do we have to learn the skills and knowledge of nonbelievers?" They do not want to learn. This is slothfulness. They do not hold a responsible attitude toward their work, they lack loyalty, and they are unwilling to invest any effort into such a matter. The purpose of learning professional knowledge and skills is to do your duty well. There is a lot of knowledge and common sense you have yet to encounter that you need to learn. This is God's requirement and commission to man. Therefore, learning these things will not be in vain; it is all for the sake of doing your duty well. Some people think that after

learning such skills, they will be able to gain a foothold in God's house. Doesn't this way of thinking mean trouble? This outlook is wrong. Is there anyone who is capable of walking this path? The greater the power, the greater the scope of work, the greater the responsibility this kind of person is given, the more danger they are in. How does this danger arise? It is, of course, because they have corrupt dispositions, and the disposition of an antichrist. When doing things, they focus only on how to do the task and go through the motions. They do not seek the principles. They do not, through the process of doing their duty, come to understand God's intentions, nor do they come to further understand or further grasp the truth principles. They do not seek the principles, nor do they examine or review the corruption they reveal, the incorrect views that arise in them, or the wrong states they fall into while doing their duty. They focus only on external practices, paying attention only to mastering and equipping themselves with the various kinds of knowledge required in their duty. They believe that, regardless of the line of work one is in, knowledge leads all; that they will become strong and establish themselves in a group if they possess knowledge; and that, no matter the group they are in, those with high levels of knowledge and advanced academic degrees have high status. For instance, in a hospital, the hospital director is generally the very best in all aspects of the profession and possesses the strongest technical skills, and such people think that this is also the case in God's house. Is this way of understanding things correct? No, it is not. This goes against the saying: "The truth reigns in the house of God." Such people believe that knowledge reigns in God's house, that whoever has knowledge and experience, whoever has enough seniority and sufficient capital will be established in God's house, and everyone must listen to them. Isn't this viewpoint wrong? Some people may unconsciously think and act in this way; they pursue this,

and maybe one day they'll end up hitting a wall. Why might they hit a wall? Can a person who does not love or pursue the truth, who utterly ignores the truth, understand themselves? (No.) And while not understanding themselves, they have equipped themselves with a lot of knowledge, paid some prices for God's house and made some contributions—what have they turned these into? They have turned them into capital. And for them, what is this capital? It is a record of their practice of the truth, evidence of them entering the truth reality and understanding the truth. This is what they have turned these things into. In the heart of every individual, understanding the truth and entering into the truth reality is regarded as a good and positive thing. Of course, this is true in the eyes of this kind of person as well. It is unfortunate, though, that they have mistaken knowledge for the truth. Yet, they still feel good about this mistake. This is a sign of danger. What kind of person would act this way? People who do not have spiritual understanding would all act this way, unwittingly embarking on the wrong path. And once they're on it, you will be unable to pull them back. If you fellowship with them about the truth, point out their states, and expose them, they will not understand, they won't be able to connect this to themselves. This is a serious lack of spiritual understanding. Such a person naturally treats their knowledge, experience, and lessons as the truth. And once they take these things as the truth, a certain situation will eventually arise. This is inevitable. Suppose God says one thing and this kind of person says another thing—their perspectives would surely be different. So, whose perspective would this kind of person consider correct? They will believe their own perspective to be correct. So, will they then be able to submit to God? (No.) What will they do? They will cling to their own perspective and deny what God has said. In doing this, aren't they treating themselves as the embodiment of the truth? (Yes.) They think that, just like a Buddhist, they

have finally achieved success in their self-cultivation; as they deny God, they make others treat them like God, and think that they have become the embodiment of the truth. How absurd that is! For example, say that someone is particularly proficient in a certain area of knowledge or line of work. Being a layman in this area, I ask them questions related to this field, but when I do so, they begin to show off. What kind of person is this? Tell Me, am I wrong to ask them questions? (No.) So, why do I ask them questions? Because some matters are related to work and professions, and since I do not understand them, I should ask someone else. Moreover, I know that they have experience and understand these matters. It is absolutely proper for Me to ask them questions. Is My intention and approach correct? (Yes.) There shouldn't be anything wrong with this, right? So, what is the correct way in which that person should treat this matter? They should tell Me all that they understand. And then, how should they think about it? What is the right way to think about it? What is the wrong way? How would a normal, rational person think about it? How would someone with the disposition of an antichrist think about it? Some people, upon hearing that I do not understand, say, "Oh, you don't understand! You don't know how hard it was for us to do it! You don't know this and you don't understand it!" As they talk, they begin to show off. And what does this showing off signify? That there is a problem. These people are usually so refined and pious, but why do they suddenly start showing off? (They consider themselves to be the truth because they understand a bit of knowledge and have a bit of experience.) That's right. Previously, when others asked them a question, they didn't think it was a big deal. But when I ask them a question, they think, "Aren't you the truth? Aren't you supposed to understand everything? How could you not understand such a matter? If you do not understand this, then I am above

you.” They want to show off a bit. Isn’t this what they are thinking? (Yes.) They don’t feel honored, instead a kind of satanic disposition bursts forth from them. Suddenly, they feel that they are so mighty between the earth and the heavens after all! Isn’t this a misperception? Aren’t these blockheads? (Yes.) I think so too. Only a blockhead would think this way. Don’t they just understand a bit about this field? There are a lot of things people don’t know; they should have a bit of self-awareness. Some people know a bit about fabrics and can pretty much tell the type of material just by touching it. If you compliment them by saying, “It looks like you know fabrics,” they will reply: “That’s right. You wouldn’t know this since you haven’t learned about it. I’ve learned about it, I’m more of an expert about it than you. I’m not looking down on you, you just really need to study more.” Isn’t this quite repulsive? Then there are people who do a bit of cooking and start to show off about how many dishes they can make and how many meals they can cook. Some people worked as barefoot doctors in the countryside for a bit. When their brother or sister comes down with a slight illness and asks them to give them a massage or perform acupuncture or cupping for them, and inquires if that can cure them, they respond: “Do you think this can be treated so easily? You don’t understand. Those of us in the medical profession all know that the human body is complex. There are mysteries to god’s creation of man. So, it depends on the circumstances whether acupuncture or cupping can be used.” In reality, they, too, know very little. They are unable to clearly explain any medical condition or treat many illnesses. However, for the sake of saving face, they still put on airs, pretend, and act like an expert. The manifestations of these different types of people show that corrupt humans all have the disposition of Satan and the disposition of an antichrist. Still, there are even more serious cases in which people disguise themselves and pretend to the very end. Regardless

of whether others praise them, they harbor a dark thought deep within them. What is this thought? “I will never let anyone know my true identity and my true abilities.” For instance, if they are only a barefoot doctor, they always try to make others think they are a renowned doctor, never wanting anyone to know that they are a barefoot doctor, or whether or not they can actually treat illnesses. They are afraid of other people knowing the true nature of their situation. And to what extent do they wrap themselves up? To the extent that everyone who comes into contact with them thinks that they never make mistakes and that they are devoid of any shortcomings; that they’re proficient in everything they’ve learned and can do anything that others need. If others ask them whether or not they can cook, they will say they can. When asked if they can prepare a Manchu-Han banquet, though they think to themselves, “I can’t do that,” they will reply, “Yes!” when asked further. Yet, when asked to do it, they will come up with an excuse to decline. Is this not deception? They pretend to know everything, to be able to do everything, to be capable of anything—aren’t they a blockhead? But regardless of whether they are a blockhead or have a bit of caliber, some abilities, or gifts, what is the one thing antichrists have in common? It is their desire to pretend to understand everything, to pretend to be the truth. Though they do not directly claim to be the truth, they want to pretend that they’re the reality of all positive things, that they can do everything. Isn’t the implication, then, that they are the embodiment of the truth? They believe they are the embodiment of the truth, that everything they say is correct, that it is the truth.

There are some people who are assigned a special task by the Above. Upon learning of this, they think to themselves: “This task was entrusted to me by the above, my power has therefore become greater. I will now have the opportunity to demonstrate my talents and power. I shall make those

beneath see how formidable I am." When interacting with the brothers and sisters, they order them about, saying: "Go and do this!" When asked how to do it, they say: "Are you going to do it or not? If not, I will sort you out! This is an order from the above. Can you afford to offend them by holding it up? When the above seeks accountability, who can afford to bear this responsibility?" The brothers and sisters respond: "We simply wish to figure this out and seek principles for doing it, rather than going about it haphazardly and applying any approach we see fit. Everything must be done according to principles. Regardless of the matter, or how urgent or important it may be; regardless of who entrusts it, adhering to principles is an immutable truth. This is our duty and we must be responsible. Seeking principles is what God requires of us. We are seeking and asking for clarification with a responsible attitude. There is nothing wrong with this. You need to clarify this matter for us." Yet, they reply: "What is there to say about this matter? Can what the above said be wrong? Hurry up and get it done!" To which the brothers and sisters respond: "Since the Above said so, we will certainly do it on the double. But can you tell us clearly how it should be done? Are there any specific rules or instructions?" They say: "Do as you see fit. The instructions from the above were not that detailed. Figure it out yourselves!" What kind of a person is this? Let's forget for the moment about their motive or root cause for doing this; instead, let's first examine their disposition. Is this approach of theirs good? (No.) How could they have come up with such an approach? Is this a normal approach? (No, it is not.) It is not normal. Is this a problem with their mental state or their disposition? (A problem with their disposition.) That's right, their disposition is problematic. There is an expression called "biding one's time." It means that in the past, they never had the right opportunity to build upon their power; yet, now that such an opportunity has presented itself,

they will seize it and use it as a pretext to act. What kind of disposition is this? No matter the duty you receive from the Above, the principles of your actions cannot change. When the Above entrusts you with a job or task, it is merely a commission entrusted to you. It is also your duty to do it. However, after receiving a commission from the Above and taking on the job, can you then claim to be an ambassador plenipotentiary and expert on the truth? Do you now have the authority to command others and do as you wish? Are you allowed to simply follow your own inclinations, acting as you please according to your own preferences and in your own way? Is there any difference between the Above directly entrusting you to do something and doing your usual duty as you normally would? There is no difference; they are both your duty. Since both are your duty, have the principles for doing things changed? No, they have not. Therefore, regardless of whence you receive your duty, the essence and nature of your duty are the same. What do I mean by this? It means that you must act according to principles no matter the duty you are doing. It doesn't mean that just because the Above directly entrusted you to do something, you can do it in any way you please, and that anything you do will be right and justified. Even if you have some abilities, can you deviate from the path of seeking the truth principles? You are still a corrupt human being. You haven't become god; you are not in a special group. You are still you, and you will always be human. In the Bible, there are many people who were personally called upon by God: Moses, Noah, Abraham, Job and many others. There are also many people who have spoken with God; however, not one of these people believed themselves to be a special figure or a member of a special group. Among these people, some personally saw God appear in flames of fire, others heard God's utterance with their own ears, some heard messengers convey God's words, while still others personally

received God's trials. And was there anyone among them whom God viewed as being different from ordinary humans? (No.) No. God does not see it that way. But if you understand it that way and always view yourself as a special figure, what kind of disposition do you have? (The disposition of an antichrist.) It is indeed the disposition of an antichrist, which is terrifying! Even if God laid His hands upon your head and granted you the power to perform miracles backed by divine power or accomplish certain tasks, you would always remain human; you could not become the embodiment of the truth. What does this mean? It means you will never be entitled to use the name of God to go against the truth and act as you please, that is the behavior of the archangel. At times, God employs special methods or special channels to entrust certain people to do special things, to perform special work, or to convey special events or tasks. This is because God believes these people are capable of taking on such work, that they can complete the work God entrusted to them, that they are worthy of God's trust—and nothing more. Even if they have personally been commissioned by God Himself, have heard the utterances from God's mouth, or have spoken with God, they will not become anything different from an ordinary person; nor will they be elevated from being a common created being to a unique or higher created being. That will never happen. Therefore, in the midst of humankind, in the house of God, no matter how special certain things such as one's talents, identity, status, experience, or lessons may be, they cannot be transformed into the embodiment of the truth. If someone so wantonly pretends to be such, then that person is undoubtedly an antichrist. Though some people occasionally reveal such a disposition, they can still accept the truth and repent. Such people have the disposition of an antichrist and walk the path of an antichrist; they still have hope of being saved. However, if someone consistently pretends to be the embodiment of the

truth, continues to believe that they are correct, and refuses to repent, then they are a genuine antichrist. Anyone who is an antichrist will not accept an iota of the truth. Even if they are revealed and eliminated, they still cannot know themselves; nor can they be truly remorseful. Some leaders and workers only have the disposition of an antichrist. The principles by which they act and the paths that they choose are the same as an antichrist's. They too lack rationality and do not understand the truth, are unaware of the nature and consequences of their actions, and act recklessly. However, what sets them apart is that some of them can still accept some of what I say. My words can still spur them on and serve as a warning to them. Although they have the disposition of an antichrist, they can still accept some of the truth; they can accept some pruning, they can be truly remorseful and repent to some extent. This distinguishes them from antichrists. These are people who only have the disposition of an antichrist. There is a commonality between having the nature essence of an antichrist and having the disposition of an antichrist. They are basically the same, with the common trait between an antichrist and someone with the disposition of an antichrist being that they both have an antichrist's disposition. However, some of these people can accept the truth and show genuine remorse. Such a person is not an antichrist, but rather is someone with the disposition of an antichrist. This is the difference between an antichrist and those with the disposition of an antichrist. Anyone who cannot accept even a shred of the truth and lacks true remorse is a genuine antichrist. Anyone who can accept the truth and has true remorse is someone with the disposition of an antichrist and can be saved. You should be able to clearly discern between these two types of people and not make blind judgments. Which type are you? Some people may say, "Why do I feel as though I'm the same as an antichrist? There doesn't seem to be any difference." This feeling is

accurate, there is no obvious difference. If you can accept the truth and show true remorse, then that is the only difference; it is also a difference in terms of humanity. That is, an antichrist is an evil person. A person with the disposition of an antichrist, on the other hand, is not an evil person; they just have a corrupt disposition. That is the only difference. There is no difference in their corrupt dispositions, they are all the same in this regard, this is a commonality they all share. The various conditions of corrupt humanity exposed by God's words are completely accurate and do not deviate from reality in the slightest. When God's chosen people read God's words, they all feel the same way; they all share the same understanding, differing only in the depth of their experiences. They all recognize their own arrogance and lack of reason. They are all able to realize they have too many corrupt dispositions, that Satan's corruption of humankind runs too deep, and that it is not easy for God to save humankind. Though so much has been said, there is still more to say. They all recognize that humankind is poor and pitiful, blind and ignorant. They are all aware that it is Satan who has corrupted humankind too deeply, that the root cause of humankind's corruption and wickedness lies in Satan's corruption and control of humankind. After being corrupted by Satan, humankind became tainted with Satan's poison, thereby developing the disposition of Satan and losing the rationality, conscience, and reason of normal human beings. People lacked the ability to distinguish between right and wrong. If God had not established laws for humankind, people would not know whether it is right or wrong to hit or kill someone; or to steal or be promiscuous. They would believe their actions to be justified and that they should act in such a manner. However, after God promulgated laws and commandments, people became aware that doing these things was a sin; their rationality became a bit more normal. Of course, this was only the most superficial level of

rationality, which would naturally become more profound once they understood the truth. Now, if people are able to further understand various truths, to know themselves, find their proper place, and accurately measure the extent of their own caliber, perception, and ability to comprehend the truth, and if they are also able to use the truth as a standard and rely on God's words to figure out such things as which of the various attitudes that corrupt human beings hold toward God are positive and which are not, and which are notions and imaginings, and which accord with the truth, then their rationality will become even more normal. Therefore, only the truth can give people a new life. However, if you equip yourself with knowledge, emphasize certain practices, and always show off, always exhibit yourself, and always flaunt that little bit of obscure, insignificant knowledge or learning and do not pursue the truth, will you be able to obtain this new life? No, that would be delusional. Not only will you not obtain it, you will lose the opportunity for salvation, and that is very dangerous!

Each of you has listened to many sermons on the truth and you now more or less have some discernment toward various kinds of people. Although you can discern evil people and bad people, you still cannot discern false leaders and antichrists. Now, God's house is gradually cleansing away from the church all those who do not accept the slightest bit of the truth, who still act recklessly and disturb and disrupt the work of God's house. This shows that God's work has reached this stage, and God's chosen people are beginning to awaken. When I came into contact with certain people in the past, I always sensed there was a kind of "odor" emanating from them. What kind of odor? It was just like the odor of wild beasts and ferocious animals who would bristle their fur and howl before one even got close to them. Human beings also exhibit certain behaviors similar to animals. How do these behaviors come about? They come from

the corrupt satanic dispositions that people possess. What do I mean by "odor"? I mean that you do not see sincerity when you look into their eyes; instead, you are met with a blank, wandering gaze. They feel they are unable to gauge you and so their eyes wander when looking at you. You cannot detect any candor in the words they speak either, because deep down they have none. What do I mean when I say they have no candor? I mean that no matter whom they interact with, there is a defensive barrier deep within them. You can perceive this defensive barrier by the look in their eyes, the tone of their voice, and their manner of speaking. It is the kind of odor they have; it gives one the feeling that though they have heard many sermons, they still do not understand the truth, nor have they embarked on the path of salvation. No matter how you fellowship with them about the truth or expose humankind's corrupt disposition; no matter how sincerely you treat them, provide for them, shepherd them, or help them, you will not earn a sincere attitude from them. So, what lies within them? Guardedness, doubt—these are the most common; moreover, there is also a kind of self-protection and a desire to always be thought highly of. Therefore, their words, the look in their eyes, their facial expressions, they all reveal something quite unnatural. That is, what you perceive from their eyes and expressions is different from what they are thinking deep down. In short, regardless of whether a person is timid, or cautious, or has difficulties within them, if you cannot see their candor, wouldn't that be problematic? (Yes.) Indeed, it is a problem. So, how can we tell? We can tell from their behavior or the manner in which they speak. They do not say what's on their mind; rather, they choose words they think are appropriate and fellowship with you about things they have already considered. This is a self-defense tactic of nonbelievers. Whenever something befalls them, they first bristle up like a hedgehog, protecting themselves. Their truth, their

abilities and talents, the mistakes they've made, their bewilderment—even their deception and hypocrisy—are all wrapped up in their spines, kept out of sight from the outside world, kept out of sight even from Me. They exert a great deal of effort to cover and package themselves and also to protect themselves. Where do these things come from? Humankind acquired these things after being corrupted by Satan. In the beginning, after God created Adam and Eve, He led them to live in the Garden of Eden; He told them which fruits from which trees they could eat, and which they could not. They were naked and unashamed before God. And what did they think of this? They thought that this was how God created them, that they had whatever God gave them, and that they did not need to hide from God—they never thought of doing that. Therefore, regardless of how they appeared before God, they were always open-hearted. You could see sincerity in their eyes; they had no defenses or protective walls against God deep within their hearts. They did not need to protect themselves before God because they knew, deep in their hearts, that God posed no threat to them; they were absolutely safe. God would only protect them, love them, and cherish them. God would never harm them. Deep down, this was their most basic and solid thought. But when did this start to change? (When they ate the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil.) Eating from the tree of knowledge of good and evil is, in fact, symbolic. It meant that, starting from the moment that Satan first enticed Eve, they were enticed by Satan little by little, committing sins, doing wrong things, and walking the wrong path; then, Satan's poison entered them. Soon afterward, before the coming of God, they frequently hid from God, not wanting God to find them. Why would they do this? They felt distant from God. And how did this distance come about? It was because they had something different inside of them. Satan gave them certain thoughts and views; it gave them a kind of life,

causing them to doubt and guard against God. They then instantly started to wonder whether God would laugh at them upon seeing them naked. Where did this idea come from? (From Satan.) Why did they not think this way before Satan enticed them? At that time, they possessed the most primal life given by God; they were not afraid of God laughing at them, nor did they have such thoughts. Yet, after being enticed by Satan, everything began to change. First, they thought, "We're not wearing anything. Won't God laugh at us? Does this mean we have no shame?" A series of questions arose in their minds. And once these thoughts arose, they could not help but hide from God. They surely thought to themselves, "When is God coming? If God does come, what should I do? I need to hide quickly!" They felt the need to always be hiding. Is this a corrupt disposition? (Yes.) Satan's enticement is at the root of this corrupt disposition. When guarding against and hiding from God, would they still trust God in their hearts? Would they still rely on Him? (No.) So, what remained? (Guardedness.) The only things remaining were guardedness and suspicion, as well as distance, fear, and doubt—all of these came. They even thought, "Would God harm us? We are naked and have nothing with which to defend ourselves. Could God strike us? Could He kill us?" It never occurred to them that their lives were given to them by God, and He surely wouldn't kill them so lightly. Their minds were a blur, they had become confused. Satan's corruption of humankind continues to the present; the attitude of humankind toward God can be seen in people's eyes, and has never changed. The sincerity is gone; the genuine faith, trust, and reliance on God are gone. Where does the root of this lie? (In Satan's corruption.) That is right, it lies in Satan's corruption. Satan has harmed humankind terribly! Although people may think that the time before Satan corrupted humanity was pretty good, in reality, when compared to the time after being saved and understanding the truth and

knowing God, things back then were still not as good as they are after being saved. If you could choose, which of these scenarios would you choose? (The time after being saved.) Actually, it is not proper for people to choose either one; humans cannot choose. This is ordained by God, it is humankind's fate. Before being corrupted by Satan, even though people had trust in and relied on God, the first of humankind did not understand the truth and did not know who God was. Nowadays, people at least have a concept of this; they know humankind comes from God, that they are created beings and God is their Creator. They know that God is in control of everything. But people at that time did not understand these things. They were quite simple, meaning they were not afraid of God seeing them or laughing at them, and they would turn to God for everything. Their beliefs were as simple as that. Yet, did they know who God was? No. Therefore, all of the work God has done has profound value and major significance for humankind. It is all good. When we talk of the history of humankind's rebellion against God, do you feel quite sad? The once intimate relationship between humankind and God has become so distant. God sincerely protects and loves humanity, yet humans doubt God; they hide and distance themselves from God, even looking upon God as an enemy. It does indeed bring much sorrow to say this. But we can only direct our hate toward Satan; it is Satan who has corrupted humankind so terribly. Though Satan has corrupted humankind to such an extent, God has a way to save humanity. No matter how Satan disturbs, it will not affect God's work of saving humankind. This is God's almightiness, God's authority.

Antichrists pretend to be the embodiment of the truth once they have acquired a bit of experience and knowledge, and learned some lessons. We've fellowshipped more or less enough about this topic. What information have you gained from it? What truths do you understand? (We

should not value knowledge.) This is one aspect. Are there others? (Mankind is never the truth and should not pretend to be God.) Pretending to be the truth is not a positive thing in itself. The truth is not something one can pretend to be; it is the essence of God. God provides you with some truth—and gaining a bit of the truth is already good enough. Yet some people want to become the embodiment of the truth. This is impossible. Such claims are completely unfounded. Moreover, if people want to be saved through believing in God, they must learn to comport themselves in a down-to-earth manner and not pursue perfection. Though the word "perfection" may exist, the idea of created human beings becoming perfect is untenable. Perfection can only be found in God. Who among human beings, who are full of corruption, is perfect? Everything God creates is flawless. This is what we call "perfection." Consider the fish in the sea, the birds in the sky, the fowls and beasts that roam the earth—they are all perfect. Can you find any that are not good? Then there is the biological chain formed by all living things—how perfect it is! Corrupt human beings can only cause destruction, making it imperfect, flawed, and deficient. How selfish and despicable! Everything God creates is good. Leaves on trees come in all shapes; animals big and small come in all types of builds, each with its own function. God is too considerate of humankind; however, humankind, being corrupted by Satan, has failed to take care of all things. Instead, humankind has ruined things and wasted God's painstaking intention. Human beings have not cherished all of this; rather, they have vigorously ruined it, squandering and destroying all resources to the extreme. And what is the result of this? What is the ultimate outcome? They reap what they sow! The environment is destroyed, the food chain is disrupted, the air is polluted, and water is contaminated. There is no natural food left; there is not even clean water to drink. Therefore, the concept of

“perfection” does not exist among human beings corrupted by Satan. Any person who, under the banner of pursuing the truth, claims to be perfect or to be seeking perfection is making a claim that does not hold water—it is a deceptive, misleading lie. And yet such corrupt human beings wish to pretend to be the embodiment of the truth! They have done so many bad things yet still think they can pretend to be the embodiment of the truth! Doesn’t this mean their satanic nature is unchanging? (Yes.) To have no truth at all yet still wish to pretend to be the embodiment of the truth, how shameless these satanic types are!

November 20, 2019

Excursus One:

What the Truth Is

Let us sing a hymn: All Creation Must Come Under God's Dominion

1 God created all things, and so He makes all creation come under His dominion and submit to His dominion; He will command all things, so that all things are in His hands. All of God's creation, including animals, plants, mankind, the mountains and rivers, and the lakes—all must come under His dominion. All things in the skies and on the ground must come under His dominion. They cannot have any choice and must all submit to His orchestrations. This was decreed by God, and it is the authority of God.

2 God commands everything, and orders and ranks all things, with each classed according to kind, and allotted their own position, according to God's desires. No matter how great it is, no thing can surpass God, all things serve the mankind created by God, and no thing dares to disobey God or make any demands of God. Therefore man, as a created being, must also fulfill the duty of man. Regardless of whether he is the lord or caretaker of all things, no matter how high man's status among all things, still he is but a small human being under the dominion of God, and is no more than an insignificant human being, a created being, and he will never be above God.

—The Word, Vol. 1. The Appearance and Work of God. Success or Failure Depends on the Path That Man Walks

What is the truth in the hymn "All Creation Must Come Under God's Dominion"? Which line is the truth? (All of the lines are the truth.) What does the last line say? ("No matter how high man's status among all things, still he is but a small human being under the dominion of God, and is no

more than an insignificant human being, a created being, and he will never be above God.") Man can never be above God, created beings can never be above God; all aside from God are created beings. Man can never be above God; this is the truth. Can this truth change? Will it change at the end of time? (No.) This is the truth. Who can tell Me what the truth is? (The truth is the criterion for man's comportment, actions, and worship of God.) We have fellowshipped twice about the topic of "what the truth is," so let us talk about what criteria are. What is important here is the criteria. (The criteria are the standard, accurate principles, laws, and rules. The basis of the criteria is God's words.) Who else wants to continue? (The criteria are the most standard, most accurate principles, laws, and rules that are derived from God's words.) The word "most" has been added here, but is this "most" necessary? What is the difference between adding the word "most" and not adding it? With the "most," there is a second most, a third most, and so on. What do you think about adding "most"? (It's not suitable, because the truth is the only standard. Once "most" is added, it suggests a kind of relativity, with other things being secondary and tertiary to it.) Is this explanation accurate? (Yes.) It does make some sense. If you have an accurate view and understanding of the definition of "what the truth is," and you understand clearly that God is the truth, then you can understand whether the word "most" should be added, whether adding it is right, what difference adding it makes, what it means to not add it, and what it means if you do add it. Now, it's confirmed that not adding "most" is correct. What mistake has the person who added this word made? He thought that, no matter what aspect of God is being described, the word "most" should be added. Where did he go wrong in making this comparison? Which of God's statements, which truth, has been contradicted? (Created beings can never be above God; adding the word "most" seems to suggest that there are

secondary and tertiary rankings between created beings and God.) Is this correct? (Yes.) It makes some sense; it can be explained in that way. Are there any other statements that can verify that adding the word “most” in front is incorrect? (I recall something, which is that the truth can only come from God, only God is the truth, so there can be no relative expressions of second most, third most, and so on.) This is also correct. (The truth is the criterion for man’s comportment, actions, and worship of God. Since laws, rules, and criteria can only come from God, people do not have criteria or laws for their actions, nor can they establish rules for them, so there is no need to add the word “most.”) This explanation is a bit more practical. Anything else? (God’s authority and God’s essence are unique. God’s essence is the truth, and nothing can compare to it. Adding the word “most” makes it seem like the truth isn’t unique anymore.) How is this statement? (Good.) What’s good about it? (It points out that God is unique.) “Unique”—you all forgot this term. God is unique. Can the criteria conveyed in each sentence spoken by God, as well as each of God’s requirements for man, be found among humankind? (No.) Does humankind’s knowledge, traditional culture, or thoughts contain these things? (No.) Can they generate the truth? No, they cannot. Therefore, adding “most” suggests secondary and tertiary ranks, differentiating high, low, and even lower, and dividing things into first level, second level, third level…. It means that all correct things can become a criterion according to a certain sequence. Can it be understood this way? (Yes.) So, what is the problem with adding the word “most”? It changes God’s words, God’s truth, into something relative, only relatively higher than the knowledge, philosophies, and other correct things among the humans He has created. This divides the truth into ranks. As a result, the correct things among corrupt humans also become the truth. Moreover, such things also become

the criteria for man's actions and comportment—just at a relatively lower level. For example, things like being civilized, being polite, human kindness, and some of the good things that people are born with all become criteria—what does this imply that they have become? (The truth.) They have become the truth. Look, the addition of the word "most" changes the nature of this criterion. Once the nature of the criterion changes, does the definition of God change as well? (Yes.) What does the definition of God become? In this definition, God is not unique; God's authority, power, and essence are not unique. God is simply the highest-ranking role with power and authority among mankind. Any individual among mankind with ability and prestige can be considered on par with God and be discussed on equal terms with Him, just not as high or as great as Him. Those relatively positive figures and leaders among mankind can be ranked right behind God, becoming the second, third, fourth in command…, with God being the boss. Doesn't such an interpretation completely change the identity and essence of God? With just a single word "most," the essence of God changes completely. Is this a problem? (Yes.) So, without adding the word "most," in what way are these words correct? (They state a fact.) What is this fact? (It is that God is the truth, principle, standard, and criterion.) It is that God is the origin of all these criteria. There are no such criteria among corrupt humans, among created beings. God is the only source that expresses these criteria. Only God possesses this essence. The reality and criteria of all positive things can only come from God. If a person knows something of the principles for man's comportment, actions, and worship of God, knows something of the criteria, and understands some of the truth, can they become God? (No.) Are they the source of the truth? The expresser of all truths? (No.) Then can they be called God? No. This is the essential difference. Do you understand? (Yes.) Though I have talked about

the topic of “what the truth is” twice now, your answers still contain such a huge error, turning God into one among the created beings, making created beings God’s equals, leveling the relationship between the two. This changes the nature of the issue, which is the same as denying God. God is the Creator, humans are created beings—these two are not roles of the same rank. But what happens when you add the word “most”? They become the same in terms of essence and rank, differing only in terms of superiority or inferiority. When I asked you about this in detail, you thought to yourselves, “Isn’t this underestimating us? We are all educated people, how could we forget these few words? We can speak about this effortlessly without even having to look at our notes.” The problem was exposed as soon as you opened your mouths. After I spoke, you read it several times and still couldn’t repeat it accurately. What is the reason for this? You still don’t understand the truth in this regard. Someone added the word “most” and thought, “None of you added ‘most’; you don’t have much faith in God, huh? Look at me, I added ‘most.’ That shows I’m educated—my time in college wasn’t wasted!” After he added “most,” the majority of you didn’t notice the problem. A few of you felt something was off, but couldn’t explain why. After others explained it, you understood it in theory, and you knew that the explanation was correct. But did you understand it in terms of the truth? (No.) I fellowshipped about why it is wrong to add the word “most,” and you understood it, but did you truly understand the essence of the issue? (No.) You didn’t see it clearly. Why is that? (We don’t understand the truth.) And why don’t you understand the truth? Didn’t you understand what I said? If you did understand, how can you still not understand the truth? How many chapters are there on the topic of “God Himself, the Unique”? How many times have you read them? Do you truly understand these words? (No.) You don’t understand, so you made fools of yourselves

today. These words have exposed you. Isn't that right? (Yes.) Have you learned anything from this? Will you still act on your own perceived cleverness the next time you encounter something like this? You wouldn't dare, right? If a person doesn't understand the truth, no amount of education or knowledge will be useful. If you're uneducated and do not know how to use this word, you might not add the word "most," and this problem might not have arisen. At the very least, you wouldn't have made this mistake and made a fool of yourself. But since you are educated and understand the meaning and usage of certain words, you applied them to God. As a result, you've caused a problem to arise, turning cleverness into clumsiness. If you apply it to a person, it's merely idolization and flattery, which is at most just disgusting. But if you apply it to God, the problem becomes serious. It becomes a word that denies God, resists God, and condemns God. This is the mistake that corrupt humans who lack the truth are most liable to make. In the future, be careful not to carelessly add adverbs or adjectives. Why? Because that which concerns God's identity, essence, words, and disposition are the areas where corrupt humans are most lacking, and where their understanding is shallowest and most scarce. Therefore, people who do not understand the truth must be careful not to act recklessly; it is better to be prudent.

I. A Dissection of the Idea of "Neither Doubting Those You Employ nor Employing Those You Doubt"

Some people just explained the definition and concept of the truth. You understand the definition and concept of the truth, but do you really understand what the truth is? I need to test you on this. How will I test you? I will use your strengths to test you. And what are your strengths? You are familiar with learning, words, and vocabulary; with the various

philosophies and approaches to worldly dealings that people in every crowd possess; and with human traditional cultures, as well as their notions and imaginings. You are also familiar with the various laws and notions that people of all races, ethnicities, and nationalities live by. Are these not your strengths? Among these some are relatively fixed idioms, some are proverbs, and some are sayings; some are catchy colloquialisms commonly used by ordinary folk. Ask yourselves, what are the things on which people frequently have profound thoughts and views that they turn into an idiom? Let's first dissect a few sayings, idioms, and laws, as well as people's approach to worldly dealings and their traditional notions, so that we can understand exactly what the truth is. We'll discuss what the truth actually is from a negative perspective. Is this a good approach? (Yes.) So, give us one to start with. (Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt.) Is this statement correct? (No.) "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt." Let's start fellowshipping about this one first. Go ahead and explain what this saying means. (It means that you should trust those who you employ without being guarded toward them. If you don't trust someone, then don't employ them.) This is the literal interpretation. First, tell Me, do most people in the world agree or disagree with this saying? (Agree.) They agree with it. It is fair to say that most people in this society adhere to the saying, "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt," as a principle for employing others, and they abide by this principle in how they treat people. So, is any aspect of this saying correct? (No.) Why, then, do most nonbelievers hold this saying to be correct and accept and apply it without reservation? What is their motivation for doing so? Why do they say it? Some people say: "If you are going to employ someone, then you cannot doubt them; you must trust them. You must trust that they have the talent and character to get the

job done, and that they will be loyal to you. If you doubt them, then don't employ them. As the saying goes, 'Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt.' This saying is correct." Actually, this saying is nothing but misleading devilish talk. Where does it come from? What is its intent? What is its scheme? (God, I remember that during the last fellowship, it was mentioned that some people, if they didn't want others to intervene in their work, would say, "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt." What they mean is, "Since you gave me this job and are making use of me, then you should not interfere in my work—you should not meddle with what I do.") What kind of disposition do people who make use of this saying have? (The disposition of an antichrist, arbitrary and being a law unto themselves.) This is indeed their disposition. Those who use or came up with this saying, are they the ones who employ or the ones who are employed? Whom does this saying benefit the most? (Those who are employed.) How do those who are employed benefit from this saying? If they repeatedly emphasize this saying to their employer, they are instilling a certain kind of thought in them; it has the nature of inculcation or indoctrination. This is tantamount to saying to the employer: Once you employ someone, you must trust that they will be loyal to you. You must trust that they will do the job well, that they have this capability. You must not doubt them, as doubting them would be to your own detriment. If you're always of two minds, if you're always looking to replace them with someone else, this may affect their loyalty toward you. Upon hearing this, would the employer be easily influenced or misled by this saying? (Yes.) And once the employer has been influenced or misled, the one who is employed will benefit. If the employer accepts this kind of thinking, they will have no doubts or suspicions about the person they employ; they will not supervise or inquire about the work that person has

done, whether that person is loyal to the employer, or whether that person has the ability to do these things. The person being employed can thereby evade the supervision and oversight of this employer and subsequently do whatever they like without following the wishes of their employer. Tell Me, when an employee uses this saying, do they truly have the character to be absolutely loyal to their employer? Do they absolutely not need to be supervised? (No.) Why do we say that? It's a universally acknowledged fact from ancient times to the present that human beings are deeply corrupt, they have corrupt dispositions, and they are especially sly and deceitful; there are no honest people and even fools tell lies. This causes great difficulty when it comes to employing other people, and it is next to impossible to find someone who is worthy of trust, let alone someone who is completely dependable. Finding a few relatively employable people is at best the most one can hope for. Since there are no people worthy of trust, how, then, is it possible to "neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt"? It isn't, because no one is dependable. So, how, then, should we utilize those who are relatively employable? We can only do so through supervision and guidance. Nonbelievers send informants and spies to monitor the person in their employ in order to guarantee a relative sense of assurance for themselves. Thus, people in ancient times were deluding themselves when they said, "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt." The one who coined this term, "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt," did not actually apply this saying themselves. If they truly did, then they would have been a thoughtless individual, a first-rate fool who could only be deceived and cheated. Is this not a fact? Let's talk about where the most significant flaw in "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt" lies. What is the foundation for "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you

doubt”? It must be that the person employed is completely dependable, and is loyal and responsible. There must be 100% certainty that the employee is such a person in order for the employer to apply the saying “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt.” Nowadays, such trustworthy individuals cannot be found; they are almost nonexistent, making this statement, “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt,” nonsense. If you choose an untrustworthy person and then apply the saying “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt” in order to restrain your doubts about that person, are you not deluding yourself? Is the person being employed capable of being trustworthy and doing things in a loyal and responsible manner simply because you do not doubt them? In reality, they will continue to conduct themselves according to the kind of person they are regardless of your doubt. If they are a deceitful person, then they will continue to do deceitful things; if they are guileless, then they will continue to do things lacking guile. This is not contingent on whether or not you harbor doubts about them. Say, for instance, that you employ a deceitful person. You know in your heart that this person is deceitful, yet you say to them, “I don’t doubt you, so go ahead and do your job confidently”; will that person then become a guileless person who does things without guile merely because you do not doubt them? Is that possible? Conversely, if you employ a guileless person, will they turn into a deceitful person because you doubt or do not understand them? No, they will not. Therefore, the saying “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt” is purely a fool’s attempt at peace of mind, it is self-deceiving nonsense. What is the extent of mankind’s corruption? The pursuit of status and power has caused fathers and sons, as well as brothers, to turn against and kill one another; it has made mothers and daughters hate one another. Who can trust anyone?

There is no person who is absolutely dependable, only relatively employable ones. Regardless of who you employ, the only way to prevent mistakes is by watching or supervising them. Thus, “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt” is a self-deluding saying. It’s nonsense, a fallacy, and doesn’t hold water at all. Why does God express the truth and do the work of judgment to cleanse and save mankind in the last days? It’s because mankind has been deeply corrupted. There is no one who truly submits to God, and there is no one fit for God’s use. Thus, God repeatedly demands that people be honest. It’s because human beings are too deceitful, they are filled with Satan’s corrupt disposition and have the nature of Satan. They cannot help themselves from sinning and doing evil, and they are capable of resisting and betraying God anywhere and at any time. There is no one among corrupt humans who is able to be made use of or trustworthy. It is indeed difficult to choose and make use of someone from among mankind! First of all, it’s impossible for people to truly understand someone; second, people cannot see through others; third, under special circumstances, it’s even more impossible for people to rein in or manage others. Against this backdrop, finding someone to make use of is the most difficult thing to do. The saying “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt” is therefore highly erroneous and not practical in the least. Choosing and making use of someone on the basis of this saying is just asking to be deceived. Anyone who considers this saying to be correct and to be the truth is the most foolish of people. Can this saying really resolve the difficulty of using others? Not at all. It is merely a way of comforting oneself, engaging in self-deception and deluding oneself.

At this point in our fellowship, do you have a basic understanding of whether the saying “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt” is correct? Is this saying the truth? (No.) Then what is it? (Satan’s

philosophy.) More specifically, this saying serves as an excuse for someone who wishes to break through or break free from another's supervision or oversight; it's also a smokescreen that all evil people spread in order to protect their own interests and achieve their own goals. This saying is a pretext for those who harbor ulterior motives to do whatever they please. It is also a fallacy propagated by such people to justifiably break away from the supervision, oversight, and condemnation of morality and conscience. Now, however, there are some people who believe the saying "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt" to be practical and correct. Do such people have discernment? Do they understand the truth? Are the thoughts and views of such people problematic? If someone within the church propagates this saying, they do so with a motive, they are trying to mislead others. They are attempting to use the saying "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt" to dispel others' misgivings or doubts about them. Implicitly, this means that they want others to trust they can do work, to trust that they are someone who can be made use of. Isn't this their intent and goal? It must be. They think to themselves, "You never trust me and always doubt me. At some point, you'll probably find some slight problem with me and dismiss me. How am I supposed to work if this is always on my mind?" So they propagate this view so that God's house will trust them without doubt and leave them to work freely, thus achieving their goal. If someone is truly pursuing the truth, they should properly treat God's house's supervision over their work when they see it, knowing that this is for their own protection and, more importantly, that it's also being responsible for the work of God's house. Though they may reveal their corruption, they can pray to God to ask for God to scrutinize and protect them, or swear to God that they will accept His punishment if they do evil. Would this not put their mind at peace? Why propagate a

fallacy to mislead people and achieve one's own purpose? Some leaders and workers always have an attitude of resistance toward the supervision of God's chosen people or the efforts of upper leaders and workers to learn about their work. What do they think? "'Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt.' Why are you always supervising me? Why do you make use of me if you don't trust me?" If you ask them about their work or inquire about its progress and then ask about their personal state, they will become even more defensive: "This work has been entrusted to me; it falls within my purview. Why are you interfering in my work?" Though not daring to say it outright, they will insinuate, "As the saying goes, 'Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt.' Why are you such a doubtful person?" They will even condemn and label you. And what if you do not understand the truth and have no discernment? After hearing their insinuation, you would say, "Am I doubtful? Then I am wrong. I am deceitful! You're right: Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt." Haven't you thus been misled? Does the saying "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt" accord with the truth? No, it's nonsense! These wicked people are insidious and deceitful; they present this saying as the truth to mislead muddleheaded people. A muddleheaded person, upon hearing this saying, becomes truly misled, and they become confused, thinking: "He's right, I've wronged this person. He said it himself: 'Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt.' How could I have doubted him? Work cannot be done this way. I must encourage him without prying into his work. Since I'm using him, I need to trust him and let him work freely without constraining him. I need to give him space to perform. He has the ability to do the job. And even if he doesn't have the ability, there's still the Holy Spirit working!" What sort of logic is this? Does any of it accord with the truth? (No.) These

words all sound correct. “We cannot constrain others.” “People can’t do anything; it’s the Holy Spirit that does everything. The Holy Spirit scrutinizes everything. We do not need to doubt because God is fully in charge.” But what kind of words are these? Aren’t the people who speak them muddleheaded? They can’t see through even this much and are misled by just one sentence. It’s safe to say most people consider the phrase “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt” as the truth, and they are misled and bound by it. They are disturbed and influenced by it when selecting or using people, and even let it dictate their actions. As a result, many leaders and workers always have difficulties and misgivings whenever they check up on church work and promote and use people. Ultimately, all they can do is comfort themselves with the words “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt.” Whenever they inspect or inquire about the work, they think, “‘Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt.’ I should trust my brothers and sisters, and after all, the Holy Spirit scrutinizes people, so I shouldn’t always doubt and supervise others.” They have been influenced by this phrase, haven’t they? What are the consequences brought about by the influence of this phrase? First of all, if someone subscribes to this idea of “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt,” will they inspect and guide others’ work? Will they supervise and follow up on people’s work? If this person trusts everyone they use and never inspects or guides them in their work, and never supervises them, are they doing their duty loyally? Can they carry out the work of the church in a competent manner and complete God’s commission? Are they being loyal to God’s commission? Second, this is not merely a failure to keep to God’s word and your duties, this is taking Satan’s schemes and philosophy for worldly dealings as if they were the truth, and following and practicing them. You are obeying Satan and

living by a satanic philosophy, aren't you? You are not a person who submits to God, much less a person who abides by God's words. You are a complete scoundrel. Putting God's words aside, and instead taking a satanic phrase and practicing it as the truth, is betraying the truth and God! You work in God's house, yet the principles for your actions are satanic logic and philosophy for worldly dealings, what kind of person are you? This is someone who betrays God and someone who gravely shames God. What is the essence of this act? Openly condemning God and openly denying the truth. Isn't that the essence of it? (It is.) In addition to not following God's will, you are allowing one of Satan's devilish sayings and satanic philosophies for worldly dealings to run rampant in the church. In doing this, you become Satan's accomplice, assist Satan in carrying out its activities within the church, and disturb and disrupt church work. The essence of this problem is very serious, isn't it?

Nowadays, most leaders and workers harbor Satan's poison in their hearts and still live by satanic philosophies, and there are few of God's words that hold power in their hearts. The work of many leaders and workers is problematic—they never inspect or supervise the work after making work arrangements, even though they actually know in their hearts that some people cannot do the work and that problems will certainly arise. However, not knowing how to resolve this problem, they simply adopt a view of "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt" and muddle through, even having peace of mind. This leads to some people being unable to do real work, and they merely busy themselves with general affairs, going through the motions. As a result, they make a mess of the church's work, and in some places, even the offerings to God get stolen. God's chosen people, unable to stand the sight of this, report the matter to the Above. The false leader, upon becoming aware of this, is dumbfounded

and feels as though disaster is approaching. The Above then questions him: “Why didn’t you inspect the work? Why did you use the wrong person?” To which the false leader answers: “I have no insight into a person’s essence, so I simply follow the principle of ‘Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt.’ I never expected to use the wrong person and cause such a disaster.” Do you believe the view “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt” is correct? Is this phrase the truth? Why would he use this phrase in the work of God’s house and in doing his duty? What is the problem here? “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt” are clearly the words of the nonbelievers, words that come from Satan—so why does he treat them as the truth? Why can’t he tell if these words are right or wrong? These are patently the words of man, the words of corrupt humankind, they are simply not the truth, they are utterly at odds with the words of God, and should not serve as the criterion for people’s actions, comportment, and worship of God. So how should this phrase be approached? If you are truly capable of discernment, what kind of truth principle should you use in its place to serve as your principle of practice? It should be to “perform your duty with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind.” To act with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind is to be constrained by no one; it is to be of a single heart and mind, and no more. This is your responsibility and your duty, and you should perform it well, as doing this is perfectly natural and justified. Whatever problems you encounter, you should act according to the principles. Handle them however you ought to; if pruning is called for, so be it, and if dismissal is called for, so be it. In short, act based on God’s words and on the truth. Isn’t this the principle? Is this not the exact opposite of the phrase “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt”? What does it mean to neither doubt those you

employ nor employ those you doubt? It means that if you have employed a person, you should not doubt them, you should let go of the reins, not supervise them, and let them do as they please; and if you doubt them, then you should not employ them. Is this not what it means? This is terribly wrong. Humankind has been deeply corrupted by Satan. Every person has a satanic disposition, and is capable of betraying God and resisting God. You could say that no one is reliable. Even if a person swears to the end of the earth, it is of no use because people are constrained by their corrupt dispositions and cannot control themselves. They must accept God's judgment and chastisement before they can resolve the problem of their corrupt disposition, and thoroughly resolve the problem of them resisting and betraying God—resolve the root of people's sins. All those who have not gone through God's judgment and purification and achieved salvation are not reliable. They are not worthy of trust. Therefore, when you use someone, you must supervise and direct them. Also, you must prune them and frequently fellowship on the truth, and only in this way will you be able to see clearly whether they can continue to be used. If there are some people who can accept the truth, accept pruning, are able to perform their duty loyally, and who have continual progress in their life, then only these people are truly usable. Those who are truly usable have the confirmation of the Holy Spirit's work. People who do not have the work of the Holy Spirit are not reliable; they are laborers and hired hands. When it comes to selecting leaders and workers, a relatively high proportion of them, at least more than half, are eliminated, while only a small minority are deemed usable or fit for use—this is a fact. Some church leaders never supervise or check others' work, and pay no heed to the work once they finish fellowshipping or making work arrangements. Rather, they go by the phrase "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt," even saying

to themselves, “Let God do the rest.” They then begin to indulge in comfort and ease, not inquiring into the matter and ignoring it. By working in this way, aren’t they being perfunctory? Do they have any sense of responsibility? Are such people not false leaders? God demands that people do their duties with all their heart, all their soul, all their mind, and all their strength. What God demands of people—that is the truth. If leaders and workers comply with the words of devils and Satan rather than the words of God when working or doing their duties, is this not a manifestation of resisting and betraying God? Why must God’s house, when electing leaders and workers, only choose people who are able to accept the truth, good people who have a conscience and reason, and those who are of good caliber and are capable of taking on the work? It is because humankind is deeply corrupted and almost no one is usable. Unless someone has years of training and cultivation, they do things terribly inefficiently and have much difficulty doing their duties well, and they must be judged, chastised, and pruned numerous times before they become fit for use. A majority of people are revealed and eliminated in the course of their training, and leaders and workers are eliminated at considerably high rates. Why is this? It is because humankind has been too deeply corrupted by Satan. Most people do not love the truth, nor do they meet the standard of conscience and reason. So most of them are not usable. They must believe in God for several years and understand a bit of the truth in order to be able to do some duties. This is the reality of corrupt humankind. So, based on this, we can conclude that the phrase “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt” is completely wrong and has absolutely no practical value, and that the person who coined it was simply a devil. We can say with certainty that “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt” is a heresy and fallacy; it is a devilish saying, a satanic philosophy, and such a

characterization is wholly appropriate. God has never said anything to the effect of, “Corrupt humankind can be trusted.” He has always demanded that people be honest, proving that there are very few honest people among all of mankind, that all are capable of lying and cheating, and that all have a deceitful disposition. Moreover, God said the likelihood that corrupt mankind will betray God is one hundred percent. Even if God uses a person, that person must go through years of being pruned, and even while being used, they must experience many years of judgment and chastisement in order to be purified. Now, you tell Me, is there really anyone who is reliable? No one dares to say so. And what does it prove that no one dares? It proves that all people are unreliable. So, let’s go back to the phrase “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt.” In what way is it incorrect? What is absurd about it? Is it not self-explanatory? If anyone still believes that this saying is in any way correct or applicable, then they are surely someone who lacks the truth and are certainly an absurd person. Today, you are able to notice the problem with this phrase and determine it to be a fallacy, and this is entirely because you have experienced God’s work and are now able to see more clearly and gain clearer insights into the essence of corrupt humankind. It is only because of this that you are able to utterly repudiate this devilish phrase, this heresy and fallacy. Were it not for God’s work of salvation, you too would be misled by this devilish saying of Satan and even use it as though it were a standard dictum or a motto. How pitiful that would be—you would have no truth reality at all.

The phrase “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt” is one that most people have heard before. Do you believe this phrase to be correct or incorrect? (Incorrect.) Since you believe it to be incorrect, why is it still able to influence you in real life? When these sorts

of matters befall you, this view will emerge. It will disturb you to some extent, and once it disturbs you, your work will be compromised. So, if you believe it to be incorrect and have determined that it is incorrect, then why are you still influenced by it and why do you still use it to comfort yourself? (Because people do not understand the truth, they fall short of practicing according to God's words, so they will take Satan's philosophy for worldly dealings as their principle or criterion for practicing.) This is one of the reasons. Are there others? (Because this phrase is relatively in line with people's fleshly interests, and they will naturally act according to this phrase when they don't understand the truth.) People are not only like this when they don't understand the truth; even when they do understand the truth, they might not be able to practice according to the truth. It is correct that this phrase is "relatively in line with people's fleshly interests." People would rather follow a cunning trick or a satanic philosophy for worldly dealings to protect their own fleshly interests than practice the truth. Besides, they have a basis for doing this. What is this basis? It is that this phrase is broadly accepted by the masses as being right. When they do things in accordance with this phrase, their actions can be valid in front of all others and they can be free from criticism. Whether viewed from a moral or legal perspective, or from the perspective of traditional notions, it is a view and practice that holds water. Thus, when you are unwilling to practice the truth or when you do not understand it, you would rather offend God, violate the truth, and retreat to a place that doesn't cross a moral bottom line. And what is this place? It is the bottom line that you "neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt." Retreating to this place and acting in accordance with this phrase will give you peace of mind. Why does it give you peace of mind? It is because everyone else also thinks this way. Moreover, your heart also harbors the notion that the law

cannot be enforced when everyone is an offender, and you think, “Everyone thinks this way. If I practice according to this phrase, it won’t matter if God condemns me, since I cannot see God or touch the Holy Spirit anyway. At least in the eyes of others, I’ll be seen as a person with human traits, someone with a bit of conscience.” You choose to betray the truth for the sake of these “human traits,” for the sake of having people look upon you without hostility in their eyes. Everyone will then think good of you, you won’t be criticized, and you’ll live a comfortable life and have peace of mind—what you seek is peace of mind. Is this peace of mind a manifestation of a person’s love for the truth? (No, it is not.) So, what kind of disposition is this? Does it harbor deceitfulness? Yes, there is deceitfulness in it. You have given it some thought, and you know that the phrase “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt” is not correct, that it is not the truth. Why, then, when you reach an impasse, do you still not choose the truth, but instead abide by a philosophical phrase derived from traditional culture, one to which people are most receptive? Why do you choose this? This is related to people’s complex thoughts, and once there are complex thoughts, what kind of disposition is involved? (Wickedness.) Apart from wickedness, there is another aspect at play here. You don’t fully recognize the phrase as being correct, yet you are still able to adhere to it and you let it sway and control you. There is one thing certain here: You are averse to the truth, and you are not someone who loves the truth. Is this not the disposition? (Yes, it is.) This much is certain. People are influenced by many views when they do things, and while you, in fact, do not necessarily believe in your heart that such views are correct, you nevertheless are able to abide by and stick to them, which is driven by a certain disposition. Even though you believe these views to be incorrect, you can still be influenced, swayed, and manipulated by them. This is a

wicked disposition. For example, some people use drugs or gamble while also saying that drug use and gambling are bad and even advising others not to do such things, lest they potentially lose everything. They believe such things to be wrong, that they are negative things, but can they give them up and quit them? (No.) They will never be able to stop themselves, and they even openly say, “Gambling is also a way to make money, so it can turn into a profession.” Aren’t they just beautifying it? In reality, they think to themselves, “What kind of profession is this? I’ve pawned everything of value I own and lost all the money I made from it. In the end, not a single gambler can lead a normal life.” So why do they still beautify it like that? Because they cannot quit. And why are they unable to quit? Because it is in their nature; it has already taken root there. They need this thing and cannot rebel against it—it is their nature. We have more or less fellowshipped enough about the phrase “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt.” Is a person influenced by this phrase because they had a temporary impulse to accept such a view, or is it because Satan, taking advantage of a moment of carelessness, instilled such a view in this person, leading them to act accordingly? (No.) This involves the person’s corrupt nature; they choose such a path because this thing is in their nature. Having dissected the phrase “Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt” in this way, you now basically understand it. This phrase is characterized as Satan’s philosophy for worldly dealings—it is in no way the truth. Does it have any connection with the truth? (No.) It has absolutely no connection with the truth, and it is condemned by God. It is not the truth; it comes from Satan, not from God. It can be said with certainty that this phrase has nothing at all to do with the truth or with the criterion for how believers in God should act, comport themselves, and worship God. This phrase has been completely condemned. The fallacious qualities of this

phrase are comparatively quite evident, making it easy for you to discern whether or not it is correct.

II. A Dissection of the Idea of "Sleeping on Brushwood and Licking Gall"

Let's talk about another saying, "sleeping on brushwood and licking gall." Who can explain what this means? (In the saying "sleeping on brushwood and licking gall," brushwood refers to firewood, and gall refers to a gallbladder. It is talking about how Goujian, king of the Kingdom of Yue, slept on a pile of firewood and licked a gallbladder every day, and how he wanted to get revenge, rise from the ashes of his defeat, and restore his kingdom.) You have explained the background of this saying, which is what story this saying comes from. Usually when explaining a saying, apart from explaining the background, you have to explain the extended meaning of the saying—what it is a metaphor for when people use it in modern times. Explain it again. (It's a metaphor for a person who puts their nose to the grindstone, and who fights and works hard to accomplish their goals and wishes.) Then, how should "brushwood" and "gallbladder" be explained in this context? You didn't explain these two aspects of meaning. Looking at the words, "brushwood" refers to a type of firewood with thorns; he lay down on firewood with thorns to sleep, then frequently reminded himself of his circumstances and dishonor, and frequently reminded himself of the mission he shouldered. In addition, he hung a gallbladder from the ceiling and licked it every day. What do people taste when they lick a gallbladder? (Bitterness.) It would be so bitter! He used this feeling to remind himself not to forget his hatred, not to forget his mission, and not to forget his wish. What was his wish? The great task of restoring his kingdom. What is sleeping on brushwood and licking gall usually a metaphor for? It is usually

a metaphor for a person who is in unfortunate circumstances, but who does not forget their mission and wishes, and who is capable of paying a price for their wishes, ideals, and mission. This is more or less what it means. In the eyes of secular people, is the saying “sleeping on brushwood and licking gall” a positive one or a negative one? (A positive one.) Why is it seen as a positive saying? It can motivate people in the midst of hardship to not forget their hatred, not forget their dishonor, and make them work hard and strive to become stronger. It is a relatively inspiring saying. In the eyes of secular people, this is undoubtedly a positive saying. If people act according to this saying, then there is no doubt that what they do, their motivation for doing things, the way they do things, and the principles they adhere to are right and are positive. By saying this, there is fundamentally nothing wrong with this saying, so what is it we want to dissect by bringing this saying up? What is it we want to say? (We want to dissect the ways in which this saying runs contrary to the truth.) That’s right, we want to discern whether or not it is the truth. Since this saying is so “right,” it is worth us dissecting and verifying in exactly which ways it is “right.” Then, we will have an accurate definition of it, and can look at whether or not it is actually the truth. This is the ultimate result we want to achieve. The saying “sleeping on brushwood and licking gall” is a law of survival that people in special circumstances hold on to. Let’s first be certain—is this saying the truth? (No.) Let’s not start by saying whether or not it is the truth. From its literal meaning that people can see, this saying does not have a negative meaning. So, what positive meaning does it have? It can motivate people, give them resolve, make them fight on, not retreat, not be discouraged, and not be cowards. There is an aspect in which it has a positive use. However, in what circumstances is it necessary for people to uphold the principles of comportment and action contained in this saying? Is there a connection

between the principles this saying upholds and belief in God? Is there a connection with practicing the truth? Is there a connection with doing one's duty? Is there a connection with following God's way? (No.) You've come to a conclusion so quickly? How do you know there is no connection? (God's words do not say that.) That is overly simplistic and an irresponsible thing to say. When you don't understand and say, "Anyway, it's not in God's words and I don't know what this saying means, so I won't listen to it. It can say whatever it wants, but I won't believe it," this is an irresponsible thing to say. You must approach it seriously. Once you have approached it seriously, thoroughly understand it and have true discernment over it, you will never treat this saying as the truth. Right now, I am not making you deny the correctness of this saying; rather, I am making you understand that this saying is not the truth, and showing you what truths it is that you should understand and how you should uphold the truth in the same circumstances. Do you understand? So, tell Me what your understanding is. (Sleeping on brushwood and licking gall is about how people should practice in times of misfortune, but in God's house the term "misfortune" does not exist. When God exposes people or puts them through trials, it is all part of God's process of perfecting them—this is not misfortune. This saying tells people they must remember the hardship they suffered at this time, and win back some ground in the future. This expression does not hold water in the house of God. I will give an example that is a bit improper: After being replaced, some leaders use the phrase "sleeping on brushwood and licking gall" to motivate themselves, saying, "I will learn from Goujian, king of the Kingdom of Yue, and sleep on brushwood and lick gall. There will come a time when I resume my old position and become a leader again. You'll see! Now you criticize me, saying that I'm bad in this regard and bad in that regard. One day I will

regain what I have lost and make you see what I'm really made of. There will for sure come a day when the humiliation I have suffered now will be washed away clean!") This is a very good example. Has it enlightened you? Do you ever have times when you want to sleep on brushwood and lick gall? Do you ever think about regaining lost ground? (Yes. I have these thoughts when people negate my views. For example, when I am discussing some things with brothers and sisters and they question the views I put forward, in my heart I feel defiant, and I think, "One day I must do a good job and show you." Then, I go and work hard to learn that area of work, but this is the wrong mentality.) This is not an attitude of accepting the truth, seeking the truth, or practicing the truth, but one of recalcitrance and of wanting to prove something to others—it is an attitude of not conceding defeat. This sort of attitude is considered positive among humankind. Never conceding defeat is a good temperament of sorts, and it means a person has tenacity, so why is it said that this is not practicing the truth? It is because their attitude when doing things, and the principles and motivations behind what they do, are not based on the truth; rather, they are based on the saying in traditional culture, "sleeping on brushwood and licking gall." Although one can say that this person has a strong presence, and their mindset and attitude of wanting to win and not conceding defeat garners respect from people in the secular world, in the face of the truth what is a mindset and temperament like this? They are minuscule and extremely awful; they are loathed by God. Who else has something to share? (When I do a duty, because I am not familiar with that area of work, I think people don't take me seriously. So, in my heart I secretly rally myself, "I need to study this area of work well and make you guys see that I am actually capable." Sometimes, when people point out shortcomings in my duty, I put effort into changing; I withstand hardship and pay a price to learn the work, and

no matter how much hardship I suffer I swallow it, but I am not seeking how to do my duty well; rather, I want there to be a day when I can make others look up to me and can gain others' respect. I also have a sort of state of sleeping on brushwood and licking gall.) From what you all have shared, I noticed a problem. You have believed in God for no small number of years, forsaken your families and careers, and suffered no small amount of hardship, yet have reaped so little. You are also capable of withstanding hardship and expending yourselves in your duties, and are capable of paying a price, but why do you never progress in the truth? How is it that the truths you understand are so few and so shallow? The reason is that you do not put emphasis on the truth. You always want to sleep on brushwood and lick gall, and your hearts are filled to the brim with the drive to prove yourselves. Sleeping on brushwood and licking gall is a "big boil"—do you think this is a good thing? What is the ultimate result of sleeping on brushwood and licking gall? When a person wants to prove that they are capable and competent, that they are not inferior to others, and cannot lose to anyone, they will sleep on brushwood and lick gall. In other words, they will "endure the greatest hardships in order to become the greatest of men." So in what ways does sleeping on brushwood and licking gall manifest itself? The first way it manifests is in not conceding defeat. The second is in enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden. You may not use any words to debate things with others, rebut them, or defend yourselves, but you secretly put in effort. What sort of effort? It could be the price you pay: burning the midnight oil, getting up early in the morning, or reading God's words and learning about your area of work while others are off having fun, putting in extra effort. Is this suffering hardship? This is called sleeping on brushwood and licking gall. What is the third way it manifests? It manifests in people having a sort of great ambition inside them, and not complaining

about their troubles because of this great ambition. They want to uphold the goals which they have set and want to achieve, and want to maintain this will to fight. What is this will to fight? For example, if you want to become a leader or accomplish some task, you must always maintain this state of mind inside; you must never forget your resolve, your mission, your aspirations and ideals. How would you describe this in one sentence? (Don't lose sight of your initial motivation for doing something.) Not losing sight of your initial motivation for doing something is right, but not quite strong enough. (Hold a great ambition in your heart.) That's better. There's a bit of that feeling to it. How can you say these words in a more accurate and concise way? (A will to fight and aspirations.) How would you say this in complete terms? Many battles and many losses, but growing more courageous the longer you fight. It is a "never-say-die" will to fight. It is like how some people say, "You got discouraged after being replaced? I've been replaced lots of times but have never gotten discouraged. Whenever I fail at something, I just get back on the horse. We need to have the will to fight!" From their perspective, this will to fight is a positive thing. They do not think it is a bad thing when people have aspirations, ideals, and a will to fight. How do they treat the ambitions and desires produced by the corrupt disposition of arrogance? They treat it as something positive. So they think being able to suffer the hardship of sleeping on brushwood and licking gall to accomplish the goal they are fighting toward and the goal they think is right is the correct thing to do, that people look upon it favorably, and that it should be the truth. These are three manifestations of sleeping on brushwood and licking gall. Can these three manifestations explain the meaning contained in sleeping on brushwood and licking gall? (Yes, they can.) Then I'll fellowship in detail on these three manifestations.

A. Not Conceding Defeat

Let’s start by talking about the first manifestation of sleeping on brushwood and licking gall: not conceding defeat. What is not conceding defeat? What manifestations do people usually have which prove they have the mentality of not conceding defeat? What kind of disposition is not conceding defeat? (Arrogance and intransigence.) It contains the two obvious dispositions of arrogance and intransigence. What else? (Wanting to win.) Is this a disposition? This is a manifestation. We are talking about dispositions now. (Being averse to the truth.) Being averse to the truth certainly means they do not accept the truth. For example, if a leader or worker says that what you are doing is in violation of the principles and is delaying the work of God’s house, and they want to replace you, you think, “Humph! I don’t think what I’m doing is wrong. If you want to replace me then go ahead. If you won’t let me do it then I won’t. I’ll submit!” Within this submission there is an attitude of refusing to concede defeat. This is a disposition. Besides arrogance, intransigence, and being averse to the truth, what else is contained within this disposition? Is there a disposition of wanting to rival God? (Yes.) Then what disposition is this? This is viciousness. You can’t even recognize a disposition that is this vicious. Why do I say it is vicious? (Because they want to rival God.) Trying to rival the truth is called vicious—it is too vicious! If they weren’t vicious, they wouldn’t try to rival the truth, and wouldn’t try to rival God or compete with Him. This is a vicious disposition. Within not conceding defeat there is arrogance, intransigence, being averse to the truth, and viciousness. These are the obvious dispositions it is connected to. How does not conceding defeat manifest? What mentalities does it encompass? How do people who do not concede defeat think? What is their attitude? What do they say, what do they think, and what do they reveal when they encounter things like replacement? The most common manifestation is when they do a duty and

the Above sees they are not suited to doing this duty and replaces them, they ruminate in their heart, “I am no match for you. I will not argue with you. I have talent. True gold is destined to glitter eventually, and I am a talented individual no matter where I go! Regardless of what arrangements the Above makes for me I will bear it and listen to them for now.” They also come before God and pray, “God, I ask You to keep me from complaining. I ask You to stay my tongue and make me not judge You or blaspheme against You, and make me able to submit.” But then they ruminate again, “I cannot submit. This is the hardest part. I cannot accept this fact. What should I do? These are the Above’s arrangements; there’s nothing I can do. I am so talented, but why can I never use my talents in God’s house? It looks as though I haven’t read enough of God’s words yet. I must read more of God’s words from now on!” They do not yield and they don’t think they are inferior to others, just that they have believed in God for a bit less time and that this can be made up for. So, they put effort into reading God’s words and listening to sermons. They learn a new hymn and read a chapter of God’s words every day, and practice preaching. Gradually, they become more and more familiar with God’s words, they can preach a lot of spiritual doctrine, and can speak up to fellowship in gatherings. Is there any drive here to not concede defeat? (Yes.) What kind of drive is it? (A wicked drive.) This is troublesome! Why is it that as soon as we dissect it, you immediately label it as a wicked drive? Aren’t these good things? Their spiritual life is normal; they do not participate in secular things; they do not gossip; they are able to recite many chapters of God’s words and sing many hymns from memory. They are “elites”! So why do you say this is a wicked drive? (Their intent is to prove they are capable and not inferior to others.) This is called not conceding defeat. By not conceding defeat, are they truly understanding themselves and acknowledging their problems?

(No.) Are they recognizing their corruption and their arrogant disposition? (No.) Then what are they proving by not conceding defeat? They want to prove they are capable and superior; they want to prove they are better than others, and ultimately prove that replacing them was a mistake. Their drive is aimed in this direction. Is this not conceding defeat? (Yes.) This attitude of not conceding defeat produced these actions of theirs of withstanding hardship, paying a price, enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden. On the surface, it looks like they exert a lot of effort, can withstand hardship and pay a price, and finally achieve their goals, but how come God isn't pleased? Why does He condemn them? Because God scrutinizes the innermost hearts of people and evaluates every person according to the truth. How does God evaluate every person's behavior, intents, manifestations, and dispositions? All these things are evaluated according to the truth. Then, how does God evaluate this matter and define it? No matter how much hardship you have suffered and how steep a price you have paid, when it comes down to it you do not strive toward the truth; your intent is not to submit to or accept the truth; rather, you use your method of withstanding suffering and paying a price to prove that the way God and God's house classified and handled you was wrong. What does this imply? You want to prove that you are a person who has never been wrong and who doesn't have a corrupt disposition. You want to prove that the way God's house handled you was not in line with the truth, and that the truth and God's words are sometimes wrong. For example, there was an oversight and a problem when it came to you, and your case proves that God's words are not the truth and you don't need to submit. Isn't this the result? (Yes.) Does God approve of this sort of result or condemn it? (He condemns it.) God condemns it.

Is this attitude that people have of not conceding defeat in line with the truth? (No.) If we say that this attitude is not in accordance with the truth, and that it is miles apart from the truth, would that statement be correct? No, because that attitude is not connected to the truth at all. In the world and among all humankind, is this attitude of not conceding defeat praised or condemned? (It is praised.) In what environments is it praised? (In the workplace and in schools.) For example, if a student gets sixty percent on an exam, they say, "I will not concede defeat. Next time I will get ninety percent!" And when they get ninety percent, they want to get one hundred percent next time. Eventually they achieve this, and their parents think this child is ambitious and has a bright future. Another environment—and the most common one—is in competitions. Some teams lose a competition and have a mark of shame painted on their faces, but they do not concede defeat. Because of this mentality and attitude of not conceding defeat, they put in a lot of hard work and train harder, and in the next competition they beat the other team and make them look bad. In this society and among humankind, not conceding defeat is a sort of mentality. What is a mentality? (It is a way of thinking that supports people psychologically.) That's correct. It is a driving force that supports people always moving forward bravely, not being defeated, not getting discouraged, not retreating, and achieving their ideals and goals. This is called not conceding defeat. It is a sort of mentality of not conceding defeat. People think that if they do not have this mentality, this "spirit," then life has no meaning. What is it they rely on in life? Their life relies on a kind of mentality. Where does this mentality come from? It comes from people's notions and imaginings, as well as from their corrupt dispositions. It is impractical, and people cannot achieve it. From when God created humankind until now, no matter how many years have passed, there are so many positive things, such as the

order according to which living things live, the order according to which humankind lives, and the order according to which the heavens and earth and all things and the universe operate, and so on. According to their thoughts and degree of education, people should be able to find an order to adhere to within all this, to take as a principle and a driving force for how they act and comport themselves, or as a foundation for this. However, people do not apply effort in the right direction—in what direction do they apply their strength? They apply their strength in the wrong direction, that is, they violate the order according to which things develop, and they violate the order according to which all things cycle—they always want to destroy these natural orders that God has ordained, and use human methods and means to create happiness. They don't know how happiness is gained, what mystery there is within it, or what the source is; they do not look for this source. Instead, they try to use a human approach to create happiness, and always want to create miracles, too. They try to use a human approach to change the normal order of all of these things, and then achieve the happiness and goals they want. All of this is abnormal. What is the ultimate result of people relying on themselves to fight for such things, no matter how they fight? This world that God gave to humankind to manage has now been damaged. Who is the biggest victim, now that it has been damaged? (Man.) Humankind is the biggest victim. People have abused the world to this extent, yet they still claim they will never say die. Isn't there something wrong with their heads? What is the ultimate consequence that never saying die brings? A catastrophic disaster. It is not just losing a competition or two or having a mark of shame painted on their faces. They have destroyed their prospects and cut off their escape routes—they have destroyed themselves! This is what comes from not conceding defeat.

What we are dissecting now is a typical manifestation of Satan's vicious disposition and arrogant disposition, which is to never say die. Never saying die is a mentality. We critique it, expose it, and condemn it, but if you condemn it in humankind's midst, will people accept this? (No.) Why not? (Because people all praise this phrase.) They promote this mentality. If a person does not have a smidgen of the mentality of not conceding defeat and never saying die, others will say they are a weakling. If we do not promote these things, are we weaklings? (No, we are not.) People say, "How are you not a weakling? You don't live life with any fortitude. What use is it for you to live?" Is this statement true? Let's dissect it first: What kind of attitude is not conceding defeat? Should people with normal reason have this attitude? Actually, if people have normal reason, they should not have this mindset. It is wrong to have this mindset. A person must face reality in order to be someone who possesses reason. As such, not conceding defeat is evidently lacking in reason; it means there is something not quite right with their head, and this attitude is obviously wrong. For believers in God, accurately speaking, they should not have this mindset because an arrogant disposition is inherent within not conceding defeat. Is it easy for people to accept the truth when they have an arrogant disposition? (No.) This is a problem. If you use an arrogant disposition as a foundation from which to pursue the truth, then what are you pursuing? What you are pursuing is certainly not the truth, because this pursuit is inherently not positive, and what you gain will certainly not be the truth; it will certainly be some sort of "mentality" people have imagined up. If people treat a mentality like this as the truth, then they have strayed from the path. So, if we were to correct a mindset of not conceding defeat, what would we say? We would say that people must face real problems and do things according to the truth principles, that they should not have an attitude

of not conceding defeat. If they do not concede defeat, who is it they are not conceding to? (God.) They are not conceding to the truth. More specifically, they are not conceding to the true facts of the matter, they are not conceding that they did something wrong and were revealed, and they are not conceding that they have an arrogant disposition. These things are true. So how can you refute these people? The best way to counter them is by using the thing they find the most embarrassing. What thing in the world today does humankind find the most embarrassing? Science. What has science given humankind? (Disaster.) Science, the thing which humankind praises the most and is the proudest of, has brought unprecedented disaster upon them. Now that you have this clue, how should you refute these people so you can shame them? What do you say, should those who are of Satan's ilk be shamed? (Yes.) If you don't shame them, they will always look down on the truth, discriminate against those who believe in God, and think that those who believe in God only believe because they are weaklings. How should you refute them? (By saying: "You are just an ordinary person. What do you have that makes you not need to concede defeat? What makes it okay for you not to concede? Even if some people are scientists, so what? No matter how advanced the scientific technology that they develop is, so what? Can scientists solve all the disasters science has brought upon humankind now?") This is the right way to refute them. Think about it, is this a good way to refute them? You say, "Humankind has lived until the present day, but people don't even know who their own ancestors are, so how can they not concede? You don't even know where you came from, so what have you got to be cocky about? You don't even acknowledge the God who created you, so how can you not concede defeat? God created people, and this is such a glorious thing, but you do not acknowledge or accept it; instead, you insist on believing and acknowledging that people evolved

from beasts. How lowly are you? God is so mighty and noble; He says He is your Creator, but you don't acknowledge that you are His created being. How base are you?" What will they retort? "People evolved from monkeys, but we are still higher-level animals." "Are you not still animals and beasts, then? We do not acknowledge that we are animals. We are people, we are humans created by God. God created people and He acknowledges that you are a person, but you do not want to be a person. You insist on denying the fact that God created people. You insist on being a beast. What use is it for you to live? Are you worthy of living?" Is there strength to these words? (Yes.) This is how we refute these people. No matter whether they acknowledge it or not, or accept it or not, these are facts. I will talk about another point. People never concede defeat, they think they are so capable, that they have advanced technology and all kinds of wisdom, but how do they treat nature? They constantly fight with it and always want to subjugate it. They do not understand at all how to follow nature's order. What did humankind's management ultimately do to nature? Is all of this not managed by people who are knowledgeable and understand science? Don't you refuse to concede defeat? Aren't you a capable person? Don't you have no need for God's sovereignty? Humankind and nature have co-existed for thousands of years, yet incredibly, humankind still doesn't know how to manage nature. Mankind overdevelops, overconsumes, and severely pollutes nature to the point where now natural resources are in increasingly insufficient supply. In addition, neither the water people drink, nor the food they eat, nor the air they breathe are free of poison. When God first created nature, all living things, food, air, and water were clean and free of poison, but after He gave nature to humankind to manage, all of these things were poisoned. It is people themselves who have to "enjoy" these things. So how can people not concede defeat? God created such a beautiful world for

humankind and let them manage it, but how did they manage it? Do they know how to manage it? Humankind abused it to the point where it was completely messed up—neither oceans, mountains, land, air, nor even the ozone layer in the sky were spared; they have all been wrecked. Who will ultimately bear the terrible consequences of all this? (People.) It is humankind themselves. People are as stupid as can be, yet they think they are great and do not concede defeat! Why don't they concede? If humankind is permitted to go on managing things this way, will nature be restored to how it was originally? It never will. If humankind relies on this mentality of not conceding defeat, the world and nature will only become increasingly bad, dire, and dirty under their management. What will the ultimate consequences be? Humankind will die in this environment that they ruined. Then, who can ultimately change all this? God can. If people are capable of doing this, then one of them can step forward and try to change the current state of the world, but is there anyone who dares take on this responsibility? (No.) Then why do people not concede defeat? People can't even protect the water they drink. Nature wasn't wrecked by lions or tigers, let alone birds, fish, or insects; rather, it was humans themselves who wrecked and destroyed it. People must ultimately reap what they sow. Is there any way to change things now? It can't be changed. It can be said with certainty that if God did not come to do all these things, the environment in which all humankind lives would only get worse and worse, and more and more dire; it would not get better. Only God can change all this. Is it okay if humankind does not concede defeat? Can you change this environment? You were given a good environment, but all you can do is wreck it; you do not protect it. What is the food chain of the entire world? Does humankind understand it? No, they don't. For example, wolves are a vicious animal. If humankind killed all the wolves, they would think they had conquered

nature. With this sort of resolve, this sort of morale, and this mentality of rising to a challenge, humankind begins to hunt wolves on a large scale. When they kill off most of the wolves in an area of grasslands, humankind thinks they have conquered nature and conquered the species that is wolves. At the same time, they hang wolf skins in their homes, wear robes made from wolf skin, wear hats made of wolf skin, and put the skins of wolf cubs on the points of their daggers. They take pictures, and tell the whole world, "We conquered this species that was a threat to humankind—wolves!" Isn't their self-satisfaction a bit premature? With fewer wolves, from the outside it looks like the lives of humans and certain other living things are not threatened, but what consequences will follow? Humankind must pay dearly for this. What price must they pay? When large numbers of wolves are killed, the number of wolves dwindles. Immediately following this, all sorts of rabbits, mice, every other animal in the grasslands that wolves eat begin to proliferate on a huge scale. When there are excessive numbers of these animals, what is the first consequence? (The grass disappears.) There is less and less grass. When there is less grass, there is less and less vegetal ground cover. When there is an excessive number of these animals, they need to eat large amounts of grass, and the rate at which the grass grows is not proportionate to the number of herbivores. When these things are not proportionate, what happens? (Desertification.) Yes, desertification. When land does not have vegetal ground cover, it begins to turn into sand and gradually becomes a sandy area. Most plants do not put down roots or reproduce in sand, so sandy lands quickly grow and expand more and more, and ultimately all the grasslands become a desert. After this, the desert will begin to encroach on areas where people live, and what will be the first feeling people have? Maybe when people see the desert's area has increased they do not feel scared, but when the day comes when a sandstorm hits,

what harm will come to humankind? At first, dust will blow around. Then, when the windy season comes, people will not even be able to open their eyes because the sand is being blown about so much. Their bodies will be covered in sand, and their mouths will be full of it. In extreme cases, houses, livestock, or people near the desert may be engulfed by sand. Can people stop the sand? (No.) They can't stop it, so they must move, retreating farther and farther inland. In the end, the grasslands will get smaller and smaller, the desert will get bigger and bigger, and there will be fewer and fewer places where humankind can live. So, will the environment in which people live have gotten better or worse? (Worse.) How did this result they have to bear come about? What triggered it? (Killing the wolves.) It began when they killed the wolves. It was a small unremarkable thing like this. If people do not understand how to follow this order, and do not understand how to protect this order, what consequences will ultimately result? People will be wiped out by the sands. Is this not a catastrophic disaster? Killing wolves is a type of behavior, but what disposition is at the heart of it? What is the essence of this disposition? What is their motivation for doing this? What ways of thinking do people have that give rise to this kind of behavior? (Wanting to subjugate nature.) That's right, they want to subjugate it. People think that wolves are humankind's natural enemy. Wolves present a threat to humankind and always eat people. Wolves are not a good thing. Humankind vilifies wolves this way, then tries to subjugate them and wipe them out so that there isn't even one left. Then, humankind can live comfortably and at ease and will not be threatened at all. It is based on this motivation that people start to kill wolves. What is dictating this? It is dictated by a mentality of not conceding defeat. Humankind does not know how to properly manage or standardize the wolves, and instead they always want to kill them and wipe them out. They

want to reverse this order and turn it into another one. What is the result? People are engulfed by sand. Isn't this what results? (Yes.) This is what results. Out of the entire human race and the entire world that God created, in a small corner of the planet—which in God's eyes might be no bigger than a peanut—this small incident happened, but people can't even see it clearly. They still compete with nature, compete with God, and do not concede defeat! What consequence does not conceding defeat bring about? (Destruction.) They are bringing about their own destruction! This fact is sitting there right now. After this consequence comes about, how should humankind fix it? (They can't.) They can't fix it. Some social organizations and people with good hearts who conduct public interest activities stand up and call for people to maintain a balanced ecosystem. Their motivation and reason for doing it is right, and what they are calling for is right, too. Does anyone respond? (No.) The government does not take action, either—no one heeds this issue. People know the cause of the issue, but after they look into it a bit as spectators, that's it. They still kill wolves as before. Someone says, "If you keep killing them like this, one day you will be buried in sand," but they respond, "So I'll be buried. It's not like I'll be the only one. What's there to be afraid of?" What disposition is this? One of numbness and a lack of thinking; they do not have humanity. Who isn't afraid of dying? So how could they say such a flippant thing? They don't believe something like this will happen. They think, "The earth is huge. Besides deserts there are mountains and forests. Could they all be destroyed so quickly? There's still plenty of time! We just killed a few wolves and some places turned into a desert, and you're this scared? If they should be killed, then we must kill them." Isn't this dumb? They killed some wolves, and after just twenty or thirty years' time, a stretch of green grassland was completely changed. If people were to scatter some grass seeds on this land

or plant plants which are suited to growing in the desert—if they were able to change this environment, then humankind would be making up for their mistakes and it would not be too late, but is it that simple in reality? The order God has put in place is the best and the most fitting. People must follow this order in order to preserve the existence of the land, and so that these animals, plants, and the human race can continue to live on it, with every being getting along particularly well, and coexisting in a way which is both mutually restricting and symbiotic. If one part of it is destroyed, you may not see any consequences within the space of ten years, but after twenty years when you truly get a sense of the consequences, no one will be able to undo it. What does this imply? That if God does not make massive changes, from that point on the environment in which humankind lives will only get worse and worse; it will not develop in a good direction. This is what the consequence will be. What is the source of this consequence? The source is the mentality of not conceding defeat that humankind praises, which is the first manifestation of sleeping on brushwood and licking gall. The way people see it, sleeping on brushwood and licking gall is a “great” and “sacred” saying, but the first effect the idea it produces has on humankind is to bring such major negative consequences upon them. People think, “Isn’t there an order to the natural world? It doesn’t look like much to me. Don’t people say it is holy and should not be destroyed? Well I’m going to destroy it, and we’ll just see what happens!” The negative consequence humankind is “enjoying” today is the last thing they want to see. This is how the consequence of “seeing what happens” comes about; it is laid out in front of humankind for them to see. Everyone has seen the scenes of the “end times.” Didn’t they get what they deserved? They brought this upon themselves.

The first manifestation of sleeping on brushwood and licking gall is not conceding defeat. What consequences must people bear? A catastrophic disaster; they are reaping the negative consequences of their actions—in common parlance they are getting what they asked for, and getting what they deserve! Now you know whether this phrase is actually right, and whether it is the truth, right? Is this phrase the truth? (No.) It's not the truth. Suppose that nonbelievers say again, "We are people, so we should have some spirit. We should have fortitude!" You mull it over and say, "That's so true. As believers we always talk about submission. Isn't that too lacking in autonomy? Isn't it too weak? We have no fortitude." Do you think like this? If you accept the things I've said today, you would never think this way. On the contrary you would say, "Humankind is a lost cause. No wonder God detests them. Humankind has already passed the point of being reasoned with." You would not accept that sort of idea. Even if you don't have a fitting counter-response, or it is not fitting to debate with these people, in your heart you know that their views are absolutely not the truth. No matter how positive people see this sort of idea as being, and no matter how much humans in this world advocate it and talk it up, you will not be influenced by it. On the contrary, you will renounce and scorn it. I have finished fellowshipping on the first manifestation of sleeping on brushwood and licking gall. I started out fellowshipping on the truth, how did I get off topic? What I think is this: If what you take from My fellowship is limited to a definition or concept, you will never understand what the correct and incorrect parts of this idea are. You will just be mixed up—sometimes you will think this sort of idea is right; sometimes you will think this sort of idea is wrong, but you won't be clear on what is wrong with it or what is right with it. Plus, you will often practice according to this "principle," and you will always be muddleheaded. If you can't see clearly, you will not be able

to let this sort of idea go. If you cannot let go of it, can you practice the truth absolutely? Can you worship and follow God's words as the truth absolutely? No, not absolutely. You will only be able to relatively or occasionally think that God's words are right or that God's words are always right, and you uphold this in terms of doctrine. But if you are still affected and disturbed by this so-called knowledge, and by these words that seem true but are actually false, then God's words will always be relatively correct to you, rather than being the absolute truth.

B. Enduring Humiliation and Bearing a Heavy Burden

The second manifestation of sleeping on brushwood and licking gall is enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden. Enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden is also a form of thinking, a mentality, and an attitude toward things that worldly people advocate. In society and the world, it is a way of thinking which is relatively positive, and which humankind thinks is relatively optimistic, forward-driven, and positive. So what is it we want to dissect? What is bad about enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden? Why is it not the truth? It has fundamentally nothing to do with the truth. What do I mean when I say it has nothing to do with the truth? I mean that if you want to practice the truth, you must do it completely according to the principles of God's words, and according to the standards and particulars God requires. You should not mix in the attitudes and views toward doing things, and the methods and means of man's so-called ideologies, mentalities, and integrity. God's words are the truth, and have nothing to do with these things. Then why is enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden bad? Why do I say it is not the truth? Is this not worth dissecting? (Yes, it is.) Let's start by explaining the literal meaning of the phrase; then it will be easier to understand. Enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden means being able to endure all shame, pain, and

indignity for the sake of your responsibilities, burdens, or the mission you undertake and accept. This is the basic meaning of this phrase. Then, in what environments and situations does one usually use this phrase? If one says that a person is enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden, then is that person currently in a circumstance where their mission is complete, and they have accomplished the goal they wanted to accomplish? (No.) So, usually when one talks about enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden, they are referring to an unimportant person who is in a situation where they have absolutely no status and no halo, let alone any power. They are in a situation like this, yet they still need to bear their responsibilities, bear the mission they need to complete, not be discouraged, not compromise, and not give up. Isn't this also a type of mentality? What is the emphasis of this mentality? It is on "enduring" and "bearing." "Enduring" means to be patient and to withstand something. At the same time as enduring something, they must take on and shoulder a heavy burden and responsibility, not fail to live up to everyone's expectations, and not let the person who entrusted them with this commission down. What sort of mentality is this? (Perseverance.) There is this element of meaning to it, but this is the most basic and shallow level of meaning. What else is there? Let's analyze it this way. What does "humiliation" mean in "enduring humiliation"? (Indignity and shame.) It is when everyone around this person shames them and makes them feel they have suffered an indignity. Which behaviors in particular shame people and make them feel they have suffered an indignity? (Mocking them, defaming them, and making caustic remarks about them.) That's right, mocking and defaming them, also making fun of them, playing with them, and making caustic remarks about them. So, what does "heavy burden" mean in "bearing a heavy burden"? (Responsibility and a commission.) What do responsibility and a

commission include? They include a kind of mission and weighty load—this weighty load can be one that other people have entrusted someone with, or it can be a goal someone is fighting toward, or a mission they think of themselves. What kinds of missions do people think they are undertaking? (Bringing honor to their ancestors, and standing out above the rest.) (Being the cream of the crop.) These are all examples. These are basically people's own aspirations. In order to achieve and materialize these goals, in their current circumstances, they are able to endure indignities, mockery, defamation, caustic remarks, and even jeering from people around them. What drives them to endure all of this? For example, there is a person who aspires to become a senior army general. Before he gains power, there is a day when a group of thugs humiliates him, saying, "You? An army general? At this point you don't even have a horse—how can you be a general? If you want to be a general, crawl through my legs, first!" All the people beside them erupt into laughter. He ponders to himself for a moment, "There's nothing wrong with wanting to be an army general. Why do they jeer and make fun of me? But I can't be reckless and display my abilities now. Judging from how things are going today, if I don't do as they say I will be beaten up, and if things don't go well I could lose my life. Then how can I be a general? For the sake of my ideals, crawling through a thug's legs is nothing. I'm still me, am I not?" At this point, he plops down onto his knees, puts both hands on the ground, and crawls through the legs of that thug like a dog. As he crawls, it's hard for his heart to take and his heart is pained, as though it has been stabbed with a knife—there is hatred in his heart! He thinks, "One day when I actually become a general, I will chop you up into a million pieces!" This is what he thinks in his heart, but on the outside he must endure it—he cannot let others see what he's thinking. After he crawls through the thug's legs, the group of thugs are satisfied and

spare him, giving him one swift kick out of the way. He gets up, pats the dirt off himself, and even says, “Good kick. I will call you ‘boss’ from now on.” What he thinks on the inside and what he shows on the outside are completely different. How is he capable of doing this? He only has one goal: “I need to continue living. I’m enduring all this so there is a day when I become a general, and become the cream of the crop. It is worth suffering this hardship and humiliation today. Tomorrow I must work even harder, and make efforts to strive to achieve my goal. No matter what difficulties I encounter, and no matter how much suffering and indignity I endure, I must become a general! After I become a general, the first thing I have to do is kill this jerk and make up for how I was humiliated by crawling through his legs!” Regardless of whether he becomes a general in the future, “endurance” is his highest principle at that moment. Are there any strategies or secret schemes inherent in this? (Yes.) There are secret schemes. He endures because there is nothing else he can do; what is it for? It is so that one day he can make up for all this indignity. His endurance is based on sayings such as, “Where there is life there is hope” and “It is never too late for a gentleman to take his revenge”—all of these are schemes. It was these schemes which propelled him to endure the humiliation of crawling through the thug’s legs. From this point on, the desire in his heart to become a general is even greater and more intense; he will absolutely not give up. So, what was the indignity and humiliation he endured for? Was it to maintain a just cause or to maintain true dignity? He did it for the sake of his own ambition. Then is this positive or negative? (Negative.) Judging from this level of meaning, this “endurance” was absolutely propelled by personal interest, desire, and ambition. Is there truth within this endurance? (No.) If there is no truth, then is there normal humanity? (No.) This is not just, nor

is it upright, let alone flawless; rather, it is brimming with desire, secret schemes, and calculations—it is not positive.

The sort of thinking and mentality of enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden that is advocated within this wicked human race is basically just like the story I told just now, where if a person wants to accomplish big things, they must necessarily be able to endure what the average person can't. What does this endurance mainly refer to? (Enduring shame.) No. Are the things which this endurance makes people live out true or false? (False.) This is the important point. The things people live out, the words they say, and the behavior they exhibit for the sake of their ambitions and ideals are all fake, they're all involuntary; these things are all driven by the precondition of all these desires, self-interest, and people's so-called aspirations and goals. These things that people live out are all temporary measures; not one bit is honest or true; not one bit is laid bare, open, or frank; they are all temporary measures. Aren't these all deceitful plots? Temporary measures are when people temporarily endure something this way; temporarily say pleasant-sounding words, coax, and trick; and cover up their true identity, psyche, thoughts, views, and even hate for the time being, and do not let the other person see it. Rather, they want the other person to see that side of them which is weak and incapable, feeble and timid. They cover up their true face entirely—what do they do this for? They do it so that one day they can build a big cause, become the cream of the crop, control others, and dominate others. What is displayed when people practice and manifest the phrase "enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden"? Do people who do this have an honest attitude? Do they have a true understanding of, and remorse for, themselves? (No.) For example, others say, "Someone like you wants to be a general?" They ponder it, then say, "I can't do it. I won't be a general. I was just kidding."

Are the words they say true or false? (False.) What are they thinking in their heart? “It is only someone like me who can become a general!” This is what they think in their heart, but is it okay for them to say this out loud? (No.) Why not? In order to avoid being beaten up, and in order to hide their real capabilities, they say, “I was just kidding. I’m not so bold as to actually want to be a general. You are more like a senior general—you’re a future generalissimo. That’s even higher than a general!” Are these words true? (No.) Where are their true words? (In their heart.) That’s right, they keep their true words in their heart and do not say them out loud. Why don’t they say them out loud? They are scared they’ll be beaten up if they do, so they don’t say them, and do not reveal them; they do not let anyone know, forever hiding their real capabilities. What does it mean to hide one’s real capabilities? It is when a person does not let other people see their true abilities; they cover these abilities up and don’t let them slip, in order to prevent other people from putting their guard up and acting contrary to their interests. Isn’t this also the true meaning of sleeping on brushwood and licking gall? (Yes, it is.) Sleeping on brushwood and licking gall; enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden; never forgetting one’s goals, desires, and hatred; and never letting people see one’s true face and real capabilities. Some capable people do not say much when they are in a group of people; they are quiet and reticent, and even if they say something, they only reveal half of what they’re thinking. Other people are always at a loss to comprehend or understand what they actually want to say, and think, “Why do they talk in such an inscrutable way? Why is it so hard to say something from the heart? What’s going on here?” Actually, they have thoughts in their heart that they are not expressing, and within this lies a corrupt disposition. There are others who do not speak this way, but when they do things they always hide the true extent of their capabilities. What is

the goal of them hiding the true extent of their capabilities? They are afraid that if capable people or formidable personages see it, they will get jealous, have it in for them, and harm them. In groups, aren't people who always compliment others, always speak well of others, and always say that everyone else is better than themselves the most sinister sort of people? (Yes.) You never know what they are truly like on the inside. From the outside, you see they don't talk about it, so you think they do not have ambitions, but actually you are wrong. Some people like this are people who endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden. It is like in the movies where there are often scenes like this—some people frequently do good things when they're out of the house, the clothes they wear are old and worn, and they are always picked on when they are in groups; this is who they are in front of others. However, once they get home, they go into a secret room. The secret room has a map on the wall, and they have already planted informants to monitor things in eighty percent of the locations on the map. Yet, people who frequently interact with them still pick on them and have no idea they have these ambitions. One day when all of the locations on the map are under their control and their goal is fully realized, the people who picked on them will be completely flabbergasted, and say, "It turns out this person is a devil—their ambitions are far too excessive! They pretended for so many years. No one saw them for who they really were." They say, "What I did was endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden. If I didn't endure the way I did and keep you off my scent, if I told you everything, would I have been able to achieve such a big undertaking?" What characteristics do those who are evil and those with extreme ambitions have in common? One aspect is that their stamina and perseverance exceed those of regular people. Also, their secret schemes exceed those of regular people and if the average person interacts with them

they will be played. What does it mean to be played? It means that nobody sees them clearly. All they can see are the things they say and do on the surface. Don't think you will be able to find any clues about what they are thinking deep down inside from what they do and say. Isn't this being played by them? Stamina and perseverance are positive words in and of themselves, but their secret schemes made it so their stamina and perseverance were negative. Also, they have ambitions and desires which are more excessive than regular people. The average person has ambitions and desires, but when they feel they cannot obtain something they give up and are not willing to go through that suffering. Besides, they are always forthcoming about who they want to fight with; they do not have secret schemes. However, evil people of this sort have extreme ambitions, and always carry out secret schemes and deceitful plots. At no point in time will they abandon their ambitions and desires; they will fight right to the end—to the death.

Textbooks tell the story of how Goujian, king of the Kingdom of Yue, slept on brushwood and licked gall. Parents also teach their kids about it. Some kids who hear the story think, "It's great to be an average person. Why is it absolutely necessary for people to have such excessive ambitions? Who could suffer themselves to sleep on brushwood and lick gall? That is not suffering that regular people can withstand." Only people with ambitions have the resolve to suffer like that; there is a secret scheme inherent in it. However, humankind advocates a mentality of this sort. For example, there is a phrase which goes, "No matter how much hardship and indignity they suffer, no matter how dire their circumstances, people must never lose sight of their aspirations." This society advocates ideas like sleeping on brushwood and licking gall, and enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden to spur people on and motivate them to fight for

their happiness and goals, so why do we criticize it as being wrong? All humankind is corrupted by Satan. Is there any member of the human race whose goals are aimed toward the truth, and toward the correct direction? (No.) Therefore, the more humankind sleeps on brushwood and licks gall, and the more they endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden, the wilder Satan's forces will become, the more numerous humankind's battles and slaughters will become, the more wicked humankind will become, and the darker society will become. On the contrary, if you are able to obey the arrangements of Heaven and align yourself with the natural order of everything, if you are able to take things as they come, respect this order, and wait for the arrangements of Heaven, then you don't need to endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden. You need to wake up and come to your senses. Being able to obey God's orchestrations and arrangements is correct. Besides this, in everything they do, people should at least be able to do it according to their conscience, and as a step higher, be able to do it according to the laws God set forth for humankind. Then, do people still need to wear a mask and bear a heavy burden? (No.) No, they don't. Through this fellowship, do you understand what kind of behavior enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden is, exactly? Is the goal of enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden positive or negative? (Negative.) If one were to say that a person endures humiliation and bears a heavy burden in order to become a leader, or say that a person endures humiliation and bears a heavy burden in order to complete the commission God gave them and be rewarded, or say that a person endures humiliation and bears a heavy burden in order to pursue being perfected—do these words hold water? (No, they don't.) Enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden are wholly satanic philosophies; there is no truth in this, and as soon as you hear these words it is clear they are distorted. If one says that a person

endures humiliation and bears a heavy burden to wait for God's arrangements and submit to God's sovereignty, is this a correct thing to say? (No.) How is it not correct? The two do not correspond to each other—God does not need you to endure humiliation, nor does He need you to suffer indignity. What essential difference is there between enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden as talked about here, and people believing in God and submitting to Him? (Enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden is an attempt to cast off God's orchestrations and arrangements.) Enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden means people have their own plans, aspirations, wishes, and goals they pursue. Are these in line with the standards God requires of people, and the goals to pursue that God gives to people? (No.) No, they are not. What is it that people aim to gain for themselves by enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden? What they aim to gain is self-interest, and that has no connection to the fate God orchestrates and rules sovereign over for man.

Anyone who practices enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden has an intent and a goal. For example, when a fresh college graduate first arrives at a company to do an internship, the senior staff members say, "College grads who come here have to get coffee for three years." Inside they think, "Though I'm a college graduate, I won't yield to you!" They think this inside, but do not dare to express it out loud. On the outside, they still must fake a smile; every day they must follow the rules, be pliant, and bow and scrape, and must endure it when others find fault with them. What is their goal in enduring this? It is so that there is a day when they can give a triumphant snort, become a secretary for the manager or boss, and walk over those who picked on them. Isn't this what they think? Some people say, "That is how they're supposed to think and what they're supposed to do. Otherwise, they'll be taking crap from people for the rest of their life.

Who wants to suffer like that? Plus, how can people manage if they don't have aspirations? Man struggles upward; water flows downward—this is the way of life. A soldier who doesn't want to be a general is not a good soldier." These words become their motto, but it is all satanic logic. They must endure this way in order to accomplish their goal—day after day, year after year, being courteous and respectful to everyone. One day, their boss says to them, "Your performance has been good these three years. Beginning next week, you will become a salesperson." When they hear this, their heart is unhappy: "I toiled for three years just to become a salesperson! I thought I would become an executive director of sales!" But they must say thank you for the promotion. They have not yet reached their goal, so they must continue to endure. They continue to endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden, painstakingly following their boss around drinking and faking smiles, and when they have endured this for ten years they finally have accomplished their goal. One day, their boss tells them, "You have done your job well. I will promote you to an assistant." When they hear this, they are especially happy inside—they have finally made it! What result is this? In their eyes, they are now a cut above everyone else. Didn't they do all of this willingly? (No.) Who did they do all this for? (For themselves.) For themselves. There is nothing about it that is positive or should be adopted, let alone anything which is worthy of praise and extolment. But this sort of mentality is what is advocated in society today—enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden, slinking around with their tail between their legs. Therefore, what kind of phrase is this that people advocate: "enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden"? (A bad one.) How is it bad? People endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden purely because of their own intents and motivations, and to satisfy their own ambitions and desires. It is not for the sake of correct goals.

That's why I say none of it is worth adopting, and none of it is worth praising or commending, and certainly not worth memorializing. Let's take another look at what happened in the palace in ancient times. There was an emperor who died. The empress saw that her son was still small and would be completely unable to control the court if he were to ascend the throne, so, in order to make sure her son would actually rule as emperor, she endured humiliation and bore a heavy burden and married the former emperor's younger brother, and the two of them raised her son together. What was her goal in enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden? It was for her son's position as emperor. When her son's position as emperor was secure, her status would be that of dowager empress. This is called enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden. What humiliation was she enduring? She did not remain chaste; as soon as the emperor died, she married his younger brother right away, which gave her a bad reputation. People criticized and judged her behind her back, and even history books do not give her a favorable assessment. Did she care? Actually, before she married her former brother-in-law she thought about the repercussions, so why did she still go through with it? It was to ensure her son's position as emperor and protect her position as dowager empress. That's the only reason why she would put up with such ill repute and willingly suffer this hardship. This is called enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden. What did she gain from enduring all this indignity? What she gained was an even bigger benefit. This was her goal in enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden. Once she obtained this big benefit, all that ill repute meant nothing. In exchange for this ill repute she obtained power and status for her and her son. So was her enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden positive or negative? (Negative.) If one looks only at her behavior, she was able to forsake herself, and, from the perspective of her son, there

was a selfless side to the indignities and suffering she withstood, so people should commend her and say, “What a great mother!” But when looking at her desires and ambitions, and her true goal, people should criticize her; her actions deserve to be judged.

Do people who believe in God need to endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden? (No.) If people accept God’s words and accept His judgment, chastisement, pruning, trials and refinement, and even accept His curses and condemnation toward people, do they need to endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden? (No.) This is for certain. Using the phrase “enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden” in the context of believers absolutely does not hold water and is condemned. Why is it wrong to use this phrase in this context? How does one prove that this behavior is not right in this context? Just acknowledging verbally and in terms of doctrine that this phrase is wrong is not acceptable; you must know what truths it touches on. Before, you still thought that in order to accept being perfected by God and saved by God, people needed to learn to endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden, to sleep on brushwood and lick gall, to adopt the mentality of Goujian, king of the Kingdom of Yue, and never say die—you were simply a blockhead and did not have the ability to comprehend the truth. Now, after My fellowship, you think, “This phrase is not good. Before, I always used to use this phrase—how could I be so stupid?” You can see you do not understand the truth and your comprehension ability is poor. You must understand what about this phrase is wrong. Once you are truly able to understand what is wrong with it, you will have a thorough understanding of the phrase. If you only see part of the phrase clearly, where you see the negative side of it clearly, but do not see the side that people think is positive and proactive clearly, then it means you do not yet understand the truth. After listening to what I’ve just

fellowshipped, will you be able to dissect and analyze these things according to these methods of Mine? Why is the practice of enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden not necessary in the house of God? Why do I say that this method and mentality is condemned by the house of God and does not accord with the truth? (God, my understanding is that in God's house, accepting the judgment and chastisement of God's words, and even being replaced or condemned does not constitute enduring humiliation. Rather, it is the way God works to save people, and its purpose is to lead us onto the path of pursuing the truth. This has absolutely nothing to do with enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden. If people can comprehend correctly, they will know this is God's love and elevation, and that accepting God's judgment and chastisement is God's great care and protection, and God's salvation for people.) Is this statement correct? (Yes.) If you can't see judgment and chastisement clearly, then opposition and complaints will rise up in your heart, and you will practice the satanic philosophical phrase "enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden," thinking to yourself, "Oh no, I must endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden, and adopt the mentality of Goujian, king of the Kingdom of Yue." Then, you will etch the words "enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden" into the top of your table to spur yourself onward and motivate yourself, and you will make it your motto. Doesn't that spell trouble? Granted, after today's fellowship you certainly will not do this, but will you make other phrases your mottos, like this phrase that I have not dissected, "Conceal one's light and gather strength in the dark"? Isn't the nature of this the same? These things are part of traditional Chinese culture. Are these things Satan's poisons? They are all Satan's poisons; they are all Satan's philosophies for worldly dealings.

In the past, while I was working in the churches in mainland China, which was when I had just started My work, the house of God arranged for some of the brothers and sisters to improve their literacy. What was the situation at that time? There were some people who were advanced in age and some people who lived in more remote areas. Their level of education was relatively low and they could not read well. For example, God's words talk about "low caliber," "God's disposition," "God's intention," and other fixed terms, but they did not understand or know what they meant. Later on, the house of God told the brothers and sisters they could work on their literacy in their spare time, and that they should at least know what some fixed phrases, terminology, and nouns mean. Otherwise, when they read God's words, they would not even understand the meaning of the words and phrases themselves, so how could they understand God's words? And if they could not understand God's words, how could they practice the truth? After this, the brothers and sisters started to put effort into learning these things. This is a good thing, but some people with a distorted comprehension exploited the situation. During gatherings, some leaders talked exclusively about the significance of improving one's literacy, how the brothers and sisters should become literate, the benefits of literacy, and what would happen if they were not literate. They talked about a whole bunch of doctrines like these. These things are not the truth, and there is no need to talk too much about them. As soon as someone says these things, people can understand them; there is no need to fellowship on them in gatherings as though they were the truth. Some leaders didn't just use up a large amount of time during gatherings fellowshipping about these things as though they were the truth, they also came up with a new trick, and specifically tested brothers and sisters on words which are seldom used. If the brothers and sisters couldn't answer, didn't that make the leaders appear

highly educated? During that period of time there were some false leaders who did not do real work—they did not fellowship on life experiences, the truth, or God's words, instead, they fellowshipped exclusively on literacy. What is this called? This is called not doing one's proper job. Isn't this a problem? (Yes.) Why am I talking about this issue? What use is it to you? Are you capable of doing this sort of thing? Is there anyone who plans on acting like this? If you do act like this, then you are truly muddleheaded people! There are some people who see Me talk about these idioms, and they poise themselves for action and start to ready themselves, saying, "It turns out that fellowshipping on the truth is just this easy. It's enough to just fellowship on idioms. You can fellowship on idioms, and I will fellowship on two-part witticisms, slang, sayings, and proverbs." Isn't this not doing one's proper job? (Yes.) What kind of people are these? Do they have spiritual understanding? (No.) They do not have spiritual understanding, and they do not understand the truth. What is it they think? "You sit there prattling on when You have nothing to do and fob us off with a couple idioms. If I followed Your methods, I could fellowship too!" People who do not have spiritual understanding only look at the surface of things and blindly imitate Me. These leaders should be replaced for imitating this behavior, and anyone who does as they did should be replaced as well. Why am I talking about this? I am drawing your attention to it before you engage in this behavior, so you do not go down the wrong path. I can talk about these things, but if you talk about them can you do it in a comprehensible manner? You cannot. So, why do I talk about these sayings and idioms? On what condition do I talk about them? When people understand the concept and definition of the truth, and then if on that foundation I go deeper and dissect more things that people think are the truth, people cannot grasp this; they do not know how they should ruminate on it, and don't know what

other things they should connect it with. It is because you don't understand that I told you some stories about idioms. This was necessary. Some people think that they are at a university level when it comes to the truth, and wonder why they are still retaking these elementary school courses. They cannot understand that this is not an elementary class, that it is already a university class. You have not yet graduated to university; you have remained at elementary school all along, but you think you have graduated to university, and you feel good about yourselves. Unfortunately, this feeling is wrong; it is a mistaken feeling—you are still a long way from graduating to university. Therefore, I remind you again: Do not do the things I just talked about. Fellowship honestly on what you understand, and if you do not understand, do not talk rubbish. Fellowshipping on the truth is not prattling; no one has time to waste listening to you prattle on. Do not blindly imitate Me, and talk about Goujian, king of the Kingdom of Yue, or about modern history or ancient history, because I talked about sleeping on brushwood and licking gall. What use is it to talk about those things? Are people willing to listen to them? Even if people are willing to listen, those things are not the truth.

Just now, I talked about how people who believe in and follow God do not need to endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden, let alone practice enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden. Why can't one practice such a "good" phrase and "noble" mentality? Where is the problem? Why can't one possess the mentality of enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden? Speaking in terms of doctrine, it is because enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden is not the truth; this phrase was not spoken by God; it is not God's requirement for humankind, nor is it a principle of action that He gave to those who follow Him. Why do I say that this phrase isn't the truth and isn't a principle of practice? First, let's look at the word

“humiliation” in enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden. What does “humiliation” refer to? Indignity and being shamed. So when people believe in God and God is sovereign over their destiny, by submitting to God are they being humiliated? Are they enduring indignity? (No.) Do people need to endure, and say, “In order to achieve submission to God, I must suppress the fire in my heart, suppress the anger in my heart, suppress the complaints in my heart, and suppress the unreconciled feeling in my heart. I should endure it and not make a sound. To me, all these things are humiliation, so I will suppress them”? Are they practicing the truth by doing this? (No.) What are they practicing? Rebelliousness, falseness, and pretense. To achieve the practice of the truth, and to achieve submission to the truth and submission to God’s sovereignty and arrangements, the first thing you must do isn’t to endure any sort of pain, and you do not need to endure any sort of indignity. Are the sovereignty and arrangements God has for you and the requirements He has for you humiliation? (No.) He is not humiliating you. God is not humiliating you by exposing you, judging you, chastising you, trying you, and refining you. Rather, at the same time as He is exposing the revelations of your corrupt dispositions, He is getting you to understand yourself, getting you to cast them off and rebel against them, and then act according to God’s requirements. What effect will this achieve? You will be able to submit to God, understand the truth, become a person who pleases God, and become a person whom God approves of. Therefore, are any of the things you undergo during the process and period of time that you’re achieving these things indignities? Are there any things wherein God is humiliating you? (No.) When God exposes you, for example, when He exposes your arrogance, wickedness, deceitfulness, intransigence, or viciousness, are any of these not facts? (No.) They are all facts. No matter the manner of the words that God exposes you with, that

He says to you, they are all facts. Regardless of whether people are able to recognize this, and regardless of how much people are able to understand and accept, these things are all facts. They are not baseless, nor are they exaggerations, and they certainly are not meant to frame you. So are these things meant to humiliate you? (No.) Not only are they not meant to humiliate you, they are meant as a prompt and a warning not to walk the path of evil people, and not to follow Satan, they are meant to make you walk the proper path in life. The result and effect these things have on you is positive. The nature of these actions of God is completely proper. He is doing these things to save you, and they are completely in line with the truth. This is the hardship people should suffer, and the hardship they must suffer in order to cast off their corrupt dispositions, satisfy God's intentions, and become a true created being. The attitude people should have is to proactively accept this hardship, rather than endure it as an indignity. This hardship is not humiliation, it is not mockery, and it is not a dig at people, let alone is it God teasing people. It arises entirely because people have corrupt dispositions, rebel against God, and do not love the truth. This pain arises in people because of God's words and God's requirements for people, so is there any part of this pain that God intentionally gives to people or additionally gives to them, and which people should not have to suffer? There is nothing of that sort. On the contrary, if people suffer too little of this pain, they cannot cast off their corrupt dispositions. No matter how severe people's rebellious dispositions are, and no matter how much people are able to admit and accept it when God exposes their corrupt dispositions, ultimately, what God gives to people is not humiliation, and what people suffer is not indignity. Rather, it is what people should suffer; it is pain that a person who has been deeply corrupted by Satan should suffer; people should suffer this pain. Why do I say they should suffer it? Because people

are so deeply rebellious toward God and have become Satans. If people want to cast off these corrupt dispositions and accept God's salvation, they must suffer this hardship. This is perfectly right and proper; it is a path that people must go through, and it is a hardship they must suffer. It is not God who is giving them this hardship. It's like when you get an upset stomach after drinking cold water. Who's to blame? The cold water? (No.) Who brought this hardship upon you? (We did.) You brought it upon yourselves. This result and this process that people suffer are their own doing; there is no indignity or humiliation to speak of in this. Some people do not comprehend it this way; they do not accept the truth. What is it they think? "God's house let me be a leader; it put me forward for the position, and I have happily carried out my job as a leader. I never thought God's house would dismiss me for not doing my job well and making mistakes. What have I become? Do I still have integrity and dignity? Do I still have any human freedom? Do I still have autonomy?" They think that people should not submit to God's orchestrations and arrangements without having any choice in the matter, and that if people submit absolutely, then they are fools and people without dignity, and that they live in an overly weak and aggrieved fashion. Therefore, this type of person thinks that when people accept judgment, chastisement, and pruning, they must suffer humiliation, as the saying goes, "When a person stands under a low eave, they have no choice but to lower their head." Look, here's another satanic philosophy. This well-known phrase makes them lower their head. What are they thinking? Are they submitting willingly, or enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden? (The latter.) They think they are enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden. They are not submitting willingly. Their submission is not willing, and it is not pure. Rather, they have no choice but to submit. So they see this lack of choice as a type of

humiliation. Since this sort of person can think this way, do they treat practicing submitting to God's words as practicing the truth? No. They do not treat submitting as the truth. Instead, they treat enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden as the truth. Isn't the nature of these things different? (It is.) Although people who submit willingly and those who endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden both submit, and although neither of them cause trouble or resist, and on the outside they both seem to be obedient, well-behaved, and good, these things are still different in nature. People who sincerely submit treat submitting as their responsibility, duty, and obligation; they treat it as their bounden duty, and as the truth. Even if those who do not sincerely submit don't outwardly resist, in their heart they think they are enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden, and in their eyes, enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden is the highest truth. They treat enduring humiliation as practicing the truth, and what do they treat submitting as? They treat it as enduring humiliation, not practicing the truth. Isn't this the wrong way around? What is this called? (They have it backward.) They have it backward. They treat the truth as a philosophy for worldly dealings; they treat doctrine and man's philosophies for worldly dealings as the truth. Isn't this a reversal of black and white? (Yes.) It is a reversal of black and white. Then how should this problem be resolved? People must understand that this hardship they suffer is not humiliation, nor is it someone trying to humiliate them. So what causes the hardship that people suffer? (People's corrupt dispositions.) That's right. If you did not have corrupt dispositions, and you understood the truth, could submit to God, could submit completely to God's sovereignty and arrangements, and could fear God and shun evil, then you would not need to suffer this hardship. Therefore, this humiliation does not exist. You understand, right?

Between hardship and humiliation, which one is positive? Is there a difference between the two? (Yes, there is.) Hardship is positive. If you willingly accept judgment, chastisement, pruning, and willingly suffer this hardship, then your interpretation of this hardship will be, "I should suffer this hardship. No matter what God does, even if I don't understand it and it is hard for my heart to take, and I am negative and weak, everything He does is right. I have a corrupt disposition and should not reason with God. No matter how hard it is for my heart to take, it has been brought about by my own wrongs. God is not wrong; everything God does is right. I deserve to suffer hardship. Who made me have corrupt disposition? Who made me resist God? Who made me do evil? Those things are not given to me by God; they are propelled by my own nature. I should suffer this hardship." Then is it a positive thing for people to suffer this hardship? (Yes.) If people understand it in a positive way and understand it from God, then this hardship is positive. However, suppose that they say, "I can submit, but although I submit, I must still explain my reasoning clearly, and I must share what I think inside and what I do clearly. I can't just submit in such a cowardly and muddled fashion. Otherwise, I will die from keeping things pent up inside." They always want to explain things clearly and plainly, explain the ins and outs of things clearly, talk about their reasoning, talk about what they think, talk about how they pay a price, and talk about how correct they are. They are not willing to be a person who submits to God—to refrain from justifying themselves, defending themselves, or talking about their own reasoning. They are not willing to act like that. In that case, what do they treat submission as? They treat it as enduring indignity. What do they think inside? "I must endure all this indignity in order to make God approve of me and say that I have submitted." Does this humiliation actually exist? If it does not exist at all, why do they still explain things

clearly and plainly in order to cast off this “humiliation”? This is not true submission. Even if the intent with which you do things is right, God wants to orchestrate things this way. You do not need to defend yourself; you do not need to reason. Did Job do things better than you or not? (He did things better.) When Job was tried, if he reasoned and defended himself, would God have listened? No, He wouldn’t have listened. This is a fact. Did Job know that God does not listen to people’s defenses? Job didn’t know, but Job did not defend himself. This was the stature he had; he truly submitted. What bad thing did Job do that God should treat him that way? He didn’t do anything bad. God said Job feared Him and shunned evil, and was a perfect person. Speaking in the context of “humiliation,” God should not have made Job suffer those indignities, and should not have handed him over to Satan and let Satan tempt him and strip him of all his possessions. Looking at it in terms of the logic of people who do not submit, Job suffered hardship and he suffered great indignity, and when he received those trials he was enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden in order to obtain even greater blessings from God after the fact. Was this true in fact? (No.) Was this how Job thought and practiced? (No.) How did he practice? How did he approach these trials? He did not need to endure, nor did he think he was suffering indignity. What did he think? (God gave and He has taken away.) That’s right. People come from God. God gave you life and gave you breath. You are wholly from God, so aren’t all the things you obtain things God gave you? What do you have to brag about? Everything is given by God, so if God wants to take it away, what is there for you to reason about? When He gives something to you, you are happy, and when He does not give something to you, you are unhappy, complain about God, ask for it from God, and fight with God. Whether God gives you something is up to God; there is nothing for people to reason about. Is this how Job acted?

(Yes.) This is how Job acted. Was there a sense of injustice in his heart? (No.) No, there wasn't. Looking at it from the surface, Job had sufficient reason to call out injustice, make rationalizations, defend himself, set himself against God, and explain everything to God clearly and plainly. He was the one who was most worthy of doing these things, but did he do it? No, he didn't. He didn't say a word, just did a few things: He rent his mantle, shaved his head, and fell down on the ground, and worshiped. What kind of person did this series of actions make people see him as? A person who feared God and shunned evil, and a perfect person. What is the definition of a perfect person? Someone who does not pass any judgment on what God does, who instead praises and submits to it, and no matter how great a hardship they suffer, does not say, "I've suffered an injustice. This is an indignity." No matter how great a hardship they suffer, they never display one word of this sort, or say one word of this sort. What is this called? Nonbelievers call it "forgoing the self." Where is the logic here? Is this what it is? (No.) "Forgoing the self" is a mental illness and is nonsense. No matter how big a matter Job encountered, or how painful, he never reasoned with God or fought Him; he just submitted. What was his initial reason for submitting? Fear of God. His ability to submit came from his understanding of God. He believed that everything comes from God, and that everything God does is right.

Some group leaders and supervisors who get replaced cry without end, throw a fit, and get emotional. They think they have suffered an injustice, complain that God is not righteous, and think that the brothers and sisters should feel bad about exposing and reporting them, saying, "You people have no conscience. I was so good to you, and this is how you repay me! God is not righteous. I have suffered such a great injustice, yet God did not protect me; they just dismissed me harshly. You all look down on me, and

God looks down on me, too!" They think they have been treated very unjustly and throw a fit. Tell Me, can a person like this come to submit? From what I see, it isn't easy. So isn't it over for them? What are you throwing a fit for? If you can accept it, then accept it. If you can't accept the truth, and can't submit to the truth, then get out of God's house! Don't believe in God—no one's forcing you. What injustice have you been subjected to? What are you throwing a fit for? This is God's house. If you have what it takes, go throw a fit in society, and go look for Satans and devil kings to throw a fit at. Don't throw a fit in God's house. What's the big deal if you are dismissed as group leader? You can still live if you're not a group leader, can't you? You won't believe in God if you're not a group leader? Job suffered such great hardship but what did he say? He didn't voice one word of complaint, and even praised God, saying, "Blessed be the name of Jehovah" (Job 1:21). Did he praise Jehovah's name because he received an abundance of rewards and benefits? No. That was just how he understood, and how he practiced. Doesn't this have to do with a person's character as well? (Yes.) Some people have low integrity, and when they are slightly wronged, they think they have been treated extremely unjustly, and that everyone under the sun should feel guilty about it and ask them for forgiveness. These people are so troublesome! How would you explain the word "indignity"? Suffering indignity is a common occurrence for nonbelievers, but in God's house there is a different way of saying it: Suffering hardship and indignity in order to gain the truth is hardship that people should suffer. No matter whether they are pruned or replaced, people who understand the truth do not think of it as indignity. They think they deserve to suffer hardship, and that people cannot submit to it because they have corrupt dispositions, but that that is not indignity. Who truly suffers indignity? It is God who suffers indignity. God saves humankind, but

people do not understand. Look, after God brought the Israelites out of Egypt, they worshiped idols. When they had nothing to eat they complained about God, and God had to send down manna and other food to them. After a couple of good days, they paid no attention to God, but when they encountered difficulties, they sought Him out again. Wouldn't you say He suffered a great indignity? Doesn't the incarnate God suffer a great indignity when He is rejected by the ages? People are nothing, and are capable of nothing. They enjoy so much grace given by God, and enjoy so many truths provided by God, but they feel it is especially unjust when they suffer a bit of deserved hardship. What injustice do people suffer? There are some people who usually have quite a bit of mettle, but when they suffer a bit of hardship—when brothers and sisters prune them, or someone says something unpleasant to them, or no one supports them or flatters them—they feel aggrieved, feel that they have suffered a great hardship, and have been wronged, and complain, "You all look down on me, and no one pays attention to me. I am destined to be mistreated!" What are you throwing a fit for? What use is it to say those things? Do any of those words accord with the truth? (No.) Then what does this amount to—is this humiliation? You are incapable of seeing the hardship you deserve to suffer clearly, and do not accept it. You've listened to so many sermons, but do not understand how people should practice the truth, and how they should submit. You don't know any of this, and still think you have suffered some sort of great indignity. Aren't you being unreasonable? To people who accept God's salvation, does this indignity exist? (No.) Even if sometimes brothers and sisters are definitely treating you unjustly, how should you experience it? For example, there is fifty dollars lying somewhere, and after you walk by it, it's gone, and everybody suspects you took it. What would you do? You would feel aggrieved and frustrated inside: "Even though I'm poor, I still

have a moral backbone. I still care about my dignity. I have never taken anything that belonged to somebody else. My hands are perfectly clean. You guys always look down on me, and I'm the first person you suspect when this happens. God has not clarified things on my behalf. It looks like He doesn't like me, either!" You throw a fit. Does this count as humiliation? (No.) So what should you do in this situation? If you took it, admit it, and promise you will never take anything again. If you didn't take it, say, "I didn't take it. God observes the innermost hearts of people. Whoever took that money knows it, and God knows it, too. I won't say another word." You don't need to say, "You look down on me. You all want to pick on me." What use is it to say those things? Is it a good thing to say a lot of those sorts of things? (No.) Why not? If you say a lot of those sorts of things it proves a fact: God is not in your heart; you do not believe in God, and you do not have true faith in God. When you tell the truth of the matter, God knows. He observes the innermost hearts of people, and scrutinizes everything people say and do. How other people want to see it is up to them. You believe that God knows all these things, and there is no need to say a lot. Do you need to feel aggrieved? No, you don't. Of what consequence is this matter? You feel you have suffered an injustice when you are defamed and judged for believing in God, but can you talk about it clearly? By single-mindedly defending yourself against them you are delaying the proper issue. This is pointless, isn't it? What use is it to reason with them? This is not practicing the truth.

People suffer much hardship during the process of experiencing God's salvation. Is the hardship people suffer indignity? (No.) It certainly is not. Why do I say that? (Because people have corrupt dispositions, people should suffer this hardship.) People have corrupt dispositions—this is part of it. In addition, whichever aspect of the truth you don't understand, and

whatever part inside of you is still negative, you can bring it up and fellowship on it. You do not need to keep it pent up inside. What is the goal of fellowship? (To solve problems.) To seek the truth, come to understand the truth, and resolve the problems that are inside. You don't need to keep them pent up inside you. You don't need to suffer indignity. You don't need to endure, saying, "I don't understand, yet I'm still being made to submit. I must understand before I submit." If you don't understand, you can fellowship. Seeking the truth is the correct path. This is not wrong. When some things are fellowshipped on and explained clearly, people will know what to do. You should harbor an attitude of seeking the truth, and resolve problems by seeking the truth. If you do not understand the truth and only practice submitting, ultimately you will still be unable to resolve your problems. Therefore, even if you are required to submit, you are not required to submit in a muddleheaded or unprincipled way. However, there is a most basic principle contained within submission, which is when you don't understand, you should first submit, have a submissive heart, and a submissive attitude. This is the rationality people should have. After accomplishing this, then slowly seek. This way, you can avoid offending God's disposition, and can be protected and make it to the end of the road. Are all the words God uses to expose, condemn, and even judge and curse people meant to humiliate people? (No.) Do people need extreme patience to endure all this? (No.) No, they do not. On the contrary, people need extreme faith to accept all this. Only by accepting this can you truly understand what exactly Satan's corrupt nature is, what exactly people's corrupt essence is, what exactly the source of people's antagonism toward God is, and why people are not compatible with God. You must seek the truth in God's words before you are able to resolve these problems. If you do not accept the truth, and no matter how clearly God's words state things,

you do not accept it, then you will never resolve those problems. Even if you understand that "God's words do not humiliate us; they just expose us, and are for our own good," you only acknowledge this in the sense of doctrine; you will never come to understand the true meaning of everything that God says, or what the effect it is meant to achieve. You will also never understand what, exactly, the truth God talks about is. After fellowshipping in this way, isn't it able, to a certain extent, to make people have a proactive and positive attitude toward accepting being pruned, accepting being replaced, and accepting the work, arrangements, and sovereignty that God carries out which do not accord with people's notions? (Yes.) At a minimum, people will think that everything God does is right, that they should not understand it in a negative way, and that the attitude they should have first is to actively accept, submit, and then cooperate with it. Everything God does to people does not require strong patience on their part. Meaning, you do not need to endure all of this. What do you need to do? What you need is to accept, seek, and submit. The term "enduring humiliation" that nonbelievers use is clearly abusive toward people. Nothing God does requires you to endure humiliation. You can practice patience, love, humility, as well as submission, acceptance, honesty, openness, and seeking; these things are relatively positive. So, what is the logic behind what nonbelievers are saying? It is satanic philosophy, and satanic lies. In sum, enduring humiliation is not a principle which those who believe in God should observe. It is not the truth; it is a satanic thing. Enduring humiliation is not what God requires people to do, because no humiliation exists here. All of God's actions toward people are ones of love, salvation, looking after them, and protecting them. The things God says, and the work He does in people are all positive and are all the truth. Not one bit of them is the same as those of Satan, and there are none of Satan's

methods and means. Only by accepting God's words can people be purified and be saved.

In what ways does the act of "enduring humiliation" that Satan speaks of manifest in people? It manifests in people in the form of harm, abuse, ravaging, and trampling. In sum, it brings calamity upon you. Regardless of whether you have suffered hardship or suffered indignity, in short, what people ultimately gain from the things that Satan subjects them to is certainly not the truth. What do people gain? Pain. What Satan effects in people is innumerable forms of humiliation and ridicule, as well as abuse and corruption. So what does it achieve in people and make them feel? It gets people to endure grievances and make accommodations in order to preserve themselves, and even makes them become warped inside. People learn to use all sorts of tactics and methods to handle and approach all of this, and learn to butter people up, pretend, and speak falsehoods. When people reveal and manifest all these things, are their hearts willing, happy, and at peace, or angry and in pain? (Angry and in pain.) Does the anger in people's hearts increase or decrease the more they endure humiliation in this world? (Increase.) Then, do people view humankind in an increasingly hostile way, or an increasingly loving way? (Hostile.) People view humankind in an increasingly hostile way and hate everyone they see. When people are young and have just entered society, they see everything as wonderful, and trust people with particular ease. When they reach their thirties, they do not trust others so much anymore. When they reach their forties, they don't have trust for most people, and when they reach their fifties, their hearts are full of hatred and they are given to turning around and harming others. Before they become filled with hate, what do people endure? It is all indignity and pain. When you don't have the capability and power that others do, when others say you are something you must quickly

nod your head in acknowledgment, and when they curse you, you must listen. There is nothing you can do, but what do you think on the inside? "One day when I have power, I will kill you with my own hands and wipe out three generations of your ancestry!" The hate in your heart grows stronger and stronger. This is the consequence that enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden brings upon corrupt humankind. People think that enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden, which is praised and promoted by society, is a positive thing, and that it is a sort of mentality and way of thinking which enables people to work hard and strive to become stronger. So, why does it ultimately effect anger and hatred in people? (Because it is not the truth.) That's right. It produces this negative consequence because it is not the truth. What gives rise to generations of resentment and revenge killings in society and in gangs? (After people suffer indignity, the hate in their hearts grows and they kill out of revenge.) That's right, that is how killing out of revenge arises. Generation after generation, people brutally kill each other until humankind is destroyed by disaster. This is the consequence. Humankind has lived according to Satan's philosophies and logic and gradually evolved until the present time under Satan's power. The relationship between people is increasingly twisted, increasingly distant, increasingly lacking in trust, and increasingly cold. What point has it reached now? It has reached the point where the hearts of two people who have nothing to do with each other are filled with mutual hatred and mutual hostility. In the past, neighbors were in frequent contact and often interacted with each other, but now, a person could be dead for five or six days and their neighbor would not know; no one would check in on them. How did things get to this point? It got to this point because of this mutual hatred. You don't want others to be hostile to you, yet at the same time, you are hostile to others—this is a vicious cycle. It is a negative

consequence and disaster brought upon humankind by Satan's laws. The views and impressions people have of others in their hearts are increasingly unfavorable, so they get better and better at enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden, and the anger and hatred in their hearts grow, until they finally say, "It would be better if they were all dead and not a single one was living!" Isn't everyone's heart full of this sort of hate? They wish this world would be destroyed as soon as possible: "People are all bad to the bone. They deserve to be destroyed!" You say other people are bad to the bone, but what about yourself? Can it be that you have truly changed? That you have attained salvation? At the same time as hating others for being bad to the bone, you should be better than them. If you are just as bad as the people of the world, then you have no reason. When a person with reason sees that humankind is bad to the bone, they should pursue the truth and live out human likeness to satisfy God—this is what is suitable. This way, when God destroys this wicked human race, they will be spared.

Do you hate this wicked human race? (Yes.) Most people who believe in God have some humanity and reason; their hearts are kinder, they yearn for the light, and they yearn for God and the truth to hold power. They do not like wicked things, and do not like things which are unfair. They should be filled with hope, love, and tolerance for humankind, so how can they hate humankind? Some people say, "Thinking back to when I was in school, the teacher picked on me, but I didn't dare speak up about it; I just had to endure it. So I made up my mind to study hard and get into university in the future. I will show you all what I'm made of, and then I will be the one who picks on you!" Some people say, "Thinking back to when I was working, formidable people in the company always picked on me, and I thought, 'Just wait until the day I outperform you with my achievements. Then I will make your lives miserable!'" There are others

who say, “Thinking back to when I was doing business, the vendor manager always swindled me, and I thought, ‘When the day comes that I make a big fortune, I’ll get back at you!’” No one’s life is easy, and everyone has times when they are picked on—they have people who they hate inside and want to settle the score with them. This is what the world has come to; it is full of hatred and full of hostility. People’s hostility toward each other is too extreme, and they cannot get along harmoniously and are not on amicable terms. This world will be finished soon; it has reached the end of the line. Everyone has heartbreaking stories inside them from back when they were picked on by someone, somewhere, or back when they were picked on, looked down on, tricked, or harmed by others in some company, organization, or group of people. These things happen everywhere. What does this prove? It proves that humankind no longer has any people like Noah among them. Isn’t that the case? (Yes.) Everyone’s heart is full of wickedness, and full of hostility toward the truth, toward positive things, and toward justice. People are already beyond saving. There is no person, no teaching, and no theory which can save humanity—this is the fact of the matter. Some people still hope: “When will there be a world war? After the war, everyone who deserves to die will be dead, and the people who remain can have a fresh start. A new era will begin, and a new country will be established.” Is this possible? No, it’s not. Some people place their hope in all sorts of different religions, but now the sun is setting on every religion and they are breathing their last. Every religion is rotten to the core and has a poor reputation. What do I mean by these words? They are meant to make people understand a fact: If God didn’t use words and the truth to save humanity, the hatred and vicious disposition deep inside humans would only grow worse and worse, and more and more rampant. Ultimately, the only possibility for humankind would be for them to end in self-destruction

from people brutally killing each other. At the present time, many people want to avoid this wicked human race and go live alone deep in the mountains and forests, or in a place with no trace of human life. What is the result of this? Humankind will no longer multiply and there will not be a next generation. Humankind will go extinct after the present generation—there will be no descendants. Humankind's resistance to God is too severe, which stirred His rage early on. They will be finished before long. Why are there so many people who do not get married? Because they are afraid of being tricked, do not believe there are any good people anymore, and are filled with hostility toward marriage. Who should be blamed for this? Blame it on people being too deeply corrupted, blame it on Satan and devils, and blame it on people willingly accepting corruption. You hate others, but are you really better than them? You don't have the truth, and hating others is of no use. If people don't have the truth and don't understand the truth, ultimately they will reach a dead end and fall into disaster and be destroyed. This is the end that they will meet. If God does not save humankind, there will be no one in corrupt humankind who can understand the truth.

What exactly is "humiliation"? Do believers need to endure humiliation? Does this "humiliation" exist? (No, it does not exist.) It does not exist, so is this issue not resolved? The next time you hear someone say, "The first thing you must learn as a believer is to endure. No matter what happens, you must bear it and suppress it inside." Should you say something to them when you hear them say these words? (Yes.) What should you say? You say: "What are you enduring for? If you are truly enduring indignity, then you are quite pitiful, and it shows that you do not understand the truth. If you understood the truth, this indignity would not exist, and you would willingly and gladly accept all of the circumstances

that God orchestrates for you. This is hardship that people should be suffering, not some indignity. This is God elevating you. The fact we can suffer this hardship proves that God is still giving us a chance and making us able to be saved. If we did not even have the opportunity to suffer hardship or were not worthy of it, then we would have no chance of being saved. This is not indignity; you must become clear on that, and look at whether what you're saying is actually right. This indignity does not exist—we are corrupt people and deserve to suffer this hardship. When you are sick, taking medicine and getting surgery involves suffering a bit of hardship. Does the hardship you suffer to heal your illness count as indignity? That is not indignity; it is done to heal you. Our belief in God and experience of judgment and chastisement is in order to cast off our corrupt dispositions, and to live out human likeness, live according to God's requirements, submit to God, worship Him, and to live better and live with more dignity. We deserve to suffer this hardship on account of our corrupt dispositions. Suffering this hardship is for the sake of gaining the truth and life. We cannot interpret it as indignity. We should accept it as our responsibility and obligation to fulfill, and as the road we should take. This is God's elevation, and we must praise God for elevating us, and praise Him for the chance He gives us. Based on all we have done and how we have acted, we are not worthy of suffering this hardship, and we should be destroyed like the people of the world. If we treat the hardship we should suffer and all this grace that God has bestowed upon us as indignity, then we are seriously lacking in conscience and hurting God's heart! We are not worthy of God's salvation." Is this not the case? (Yes.) This bit of doctrine is very simple. Shouldn't one be able to understand it without it being said? By being enlightened in this way and understanding these things, people's hearts will be more at ease, and they will not act unreasonably when things

happen to them. Some people know clearly in their hearts that this is the truth and that they must accept it, but when they speak, they still say it is really unjust, talking and talking until words of judgment against God come out. Do not do things like this. Whenever things happen to you, seek the truth. This is the first crucial thing; do not ever overlook it. If you acknowledge that God is the truth, the way, and the life, then you should not treat any circumstance that God brings about as the work of man. Rather, you should treat every circumstance that God brings about as a chance to transform your disposition and a chance to accept the truth.

I have finished fellowshipping on the meaning of "humiliation." Next, I will fellowship on the next part, which is what it means to "bear a heavy burden." Just now we talked about how the heavy burden people bear is a desire and an ambition deep in their hearts, a goal they hope to achieve. When it comes to believers in God being saved by God and accepting God's leadership, do they need to endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden? Just now, I said that the phrase "enduring humiliation" does not hold water in God's house. You do not need to endure humiliation; you do not need to feel that you are bearing so much hardship; your heart does not need to feel unfairly treated; and you do not need to endure all this indignity in order to satisfy God, as if you were so noble. You do not need to do these things. So what does it mean to bear a heavy burden? If one were to say that God makes people suffer all this hardship so that they are able to take on greater responsibilities and missions, and receive greater blessings and a better destination, would that statement be sound and reasonable? (No, it's not sound.) It's not sound. Then how should we define it? God allows people to be saved and attain fearing God and shunning evil, and makes them live better. Does God do this for people's sake or for His own sake, exactly? (For people's sake.) Of course it is for people's sake. People are the biggest

beneficiary. That's why I say that this has nothing to do with what God gets out of it, let alone what magnitude of blessings people can receive by suffering this hardship. You do not need to endure, and you do not need to have these kinds of "great aspirations," nor do you need to forgo things in this way. In actuality, you haven't forgone anything, nor have you thrown anything away. On the contrary, people have ultimately gained the most. For one thing, people have understood all the various criteria for comporting themselves. Plus, people are able to comply with this entire order and all these laws that God has put in place, and live in an orderly manner. How does this way of living compare to the way people are living now? (It's better.) It is better than how people are living now. Then, out of these two ways of living, which is more blessed, more greatly resembles that of a true created being, and even more so, is the life humankind should have? (The former.) Of course it is the former. After suffering this hardship, you understand God's intentions, and at the same time understand many truths, and with an understanding of the truth as a foundation, you learn how to comport yourself, and there is truth which acts as life within your humanity. Does this give you worth? People do not originally have any truth whatsoever. They are just worthless wretches who are lower than ants and do not deserve to live, but now you have understood the truth, and speak and act according to the truth. No matter what God makes you do you are able to listen, and carry it out to the letter, and no matter what arrangements God makes for you, you are able to submit to them. So, will you still judge God? Will you proactively rebel against Him? If someone instigates you to rebel against God, will you do it? (No.) If someone spins lies about God to mislead you, will you believe it? (No.) No, you won't. So you will not rebel against God, whether in a subjective or objective sense. Humans like this live completely under the dominion of God. So do humans

like this still need to withstand the pain of people now? Is there still hate and pain in their hearts? Are there sad and painful things in their hearts? (No.) This pain is not there. In everything they do, people like this are principled and not indiscriminate. Also, when things happen, God has sovereign authority, and Satan cannot harm you; you live as a true person. Would God destroy humans like this? Would humans like this destroy themselves? (No.) No, they wouldn't. They are a completely different type of people compared to the corrupt humans of today. The hearts of people today are full of hate and pain. They are capable of committing suicide at any time or place, fighting and killing people at any time or place, and doing bad things at any time or place, bringing disaster upon the human world. Whereas, the humans who are saved by God and who have gained the truth as life can coexist peacefully without fighting or hatred. They are able to submit to God's arrangements, and submit with unified hearts and effort to every word God says. These people all live in the word of God, and work hard in the same direction. For the sake of making God's will carried out—with you understanding the truth, him understanding the truth, her understanding the truth, and them understanding the truth—can they still have different views when they're together? (No.) In this way, they can get to the point where everyone is living in God's presence, living in His word, living according to the truth, and where people's hearts are in compatibility. This way, can there still be slaughter and fighting between people? (No.) No. Do people still need to endure pain? There is no pain. Humans like this live a blessed life with no fighting or slaughter. Then how should people manage all things which God entrusted to them? (They should coexist peacefully.) Part of it is that they should coexist peacefully. The other part is that they should manage every thing in accordance with the order and laws God put in place. Which means that this entire order and

all these laws and living things belong to humankind, are used by humankind, and create benefits for humankind. How wonderful humankind of this sort is! At that time, humankind's living environment is given to humans to manage. God puts order and laws in place for this world for humans' sake, and then God will not interfere in it. If one day you see a wolf eating a rabbit, what would you do? You must let the wolf eat it. You can't stop a wolf from eating rabbits and make it eat grass. What mistake would you be making? (Going against the natural order of things.) You would be going against the natural order of things. Rabbits eat grass and wolves eat meat, so you must respect their inherent natures and let them develop freely. There is no need to interfere with their activities and lifestyle in an artificial, additional way. You don't need to manage these things; God has already set these things the way they should be. If there are some places which get a lot of rain and the climate is not suitable, then animals must migrate. You say, "We must fix this place. How come it always rains so much? It must be so tiring for the animals to always migrate!" Isn't this foolishness again? (Yes.) How is it foolish? Didn't God put this climate in place? (Yes.) God put this climate in place and let these animals live in this area. Didn't God put their migration in place? (Yes.) Then why do you want to get in the way? Why are you blindly acting on good intentions? What is good about migrating? When a large group of animals stays in an area for half a year, the grass is all eaten away. If it doesn't rain and they are not willing to leave, what then? It will need to rain all the time. When the ground is wet, they cannot stay there and the grass will be soaked in rainwater, so they must leave. This migration makes their bodies fit and gives the grass a chance to regrow. Once they have eaten most of the grass in another place, it will be time for it to snow there and they will once again be kicked out, so to speak, and must quickly migrate.

They make their way back to their original place again. It is not raining, the grass has grown, and they can eat it again. In this way, this ecosystem continually maintains balance in a natural way. Some people say, "Wildebeests are always eaten by lions—those poor things! Can't we make wildebeests smarter?" Why are you blindly acting on good intentions? Are you trying to show that you are kind? Your goodness goes too far. If wildebeests were cunning, the lions would go hungry. Would you be able to stand watching lions go hungry? There are other people who say, "Lions are bad. They bite deer and zebras. It's so gory and cruel!" If you obliterated the lions, there would be too many zebras and deer. What would the final result be? The grass would all be eaten up, and the grasslands would turn into a desert. Could you take that? Would you still act on these good intentions? So, what should you do? Let them develop freely. This is how it is with animals. God put this entire order in place long ago, and you must accept it whether you want to or not; everything must proceed as it is ordered. If you go against natural order, life cannot be sustained. Once you understand all these laws, you will respect the laws, and view these things according to the laws. Then you will see the wisdom of God's sovereignty over everything. In addition, all these laws are inherent to life. How did this come about? (It was destined by God.) It was destined by God. This is how God arranged it. Humans research science, research biology, research all sorts of areas of study. They have conducted so many years of research, but only understand simple doctrine and order; no one sees God's sovereignty or wisdom in this doctrine and phenomena. Why did this whole ecosystem and food chain emerge to be so intricate and wondrous? Humans just clarify a phenomenon or announce a fact to people in this world, but no one can summarize or see clearly that all of this came from God—it did not come about on its own. If we go along with saying that it came about on its own,

then how come no one has ever seen an ape turn into a human in all these years? All of these laws were put in place by God. Do they have anything to do with apes turning into humans? (No.) There is no such thing. God put in place all of these laws and this entire order. If people are lucky enough to remain, then at that time they won't just respect, maintain and manage this entire order and all these laws, more importantly, they will also become the biggest beneficiary of this entire order and all these laws. God prepared all of this for humanity, and put it in place for people—everything is ready-made for people's enjoyment. Of everything, the created beings that are people are the most blessed. People have language, thinking, can hear God's voice, can understand God's words, have a language with which to communicate with God, and are the most adept at understanding God's words. The way they are the most blessed is that God gave them the greatest capital with which they can obtain salvation and come before Him. Ultimately, everything God has done, and this entire order and all the laws God put in place will require people to manage, and require people to maintain. Those people who just research, wreck, are detrimental toward, and skew this entire order and all these laws must be wiped out. People have suffered so much hardship. Does the beautiful destination people believe in in their hearts, and which they pursue and long for actually exist? It doesn't actually exist. It is just a desire and ambition of people's, and is different from what God wants to give to people. They are two separate things and have nothing to do with each other. So the "bearing a heavy burden" part of enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden does not exist in people. What do I mean it doesn't exist? That the beautiful destination you believe in, and the things that you want to accomplish in the ambitions and desires deep in your heart, do not exist at all. No matter how much hardship you suffer or how much indignity you endure, ultimately the

destination you long for, the things you desire to achieve, the person you wish to become, and the degree to which you want to be blessed do not hold any water. Those are not the things God wants to give you. What other problem is there here? Enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden is when people hide their real capabilities by enduring indignity, then suffer indignity in order to achieve their goals. What are these goals? They are the ideals and even desires deep in people's hearts. Then when believers suffer hardship is it in order to satisfy a desire? (No.) Then what is it for? When believers suffer hardship, is the goal they want to pursue and achieve positive or negative? (Positive.) Is it connected to desire? (No.) Then what is this positive goal? (To cast off their corrupt disposition, become a true person, and be able to live better.) To cast off their corrupt disposition, become a true person, and be able to live better. What else? To become a person who is saved, and to not rebel against God again. Do you want to become someone like Job and Peter? (Yes.) Then isn't this a goal? (Yes.) Is this goal connected to desire? (No.) This goal is a proper pursuit, and is the goal and path God has given to people. This is proper. That's why I say that the hardship you suffer on account of this proper goal of pursuit is not enduring humiliation. Instead, it is what people should be pursuing, and it is the path people should be taking. Can those people who think deep in their hearts that they are someone who endures indignity get onto this path? They cannot, and nor can they achieve this goal.

Looking at it now, is the phrase "enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden" the truth? (No.) It's not the truth, and it is not a criterion for how people should act, comport themselves, or worship God. Do people need to endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden in order to be saved by God? (No.) Is it right or wrong to say that a person achieved salvation by enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden? (Wrong.) How is it

wrong? Enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden is not practicing the truth, so how can they achieve salvation? That is like saying a person killed people, set fire to things and did a lot of bad things, and eventually became a "leader loved by the people." Isn't it about the same as saying this? (Yes.) This is what it means. They are obviously on the path of wickedness, yet became a positive person. This is a contradiction. If one were to say that a person endured humiliation and bore a heavy burden, and eventually achieved compatibility with God, or a person endured humiliation and bore a heavy burden, and eventually stood firm during trials, or a person endured humiliation and bore a heavy burden, and eventually completed God's commission—which of these statements are correct? (None of them are.) None of them are correct. Is it correct to say someone endured humiliation and bore a heavy burden while spreading the gospel across an entire village? (No.) I see some people are unsure, thinking, "Is it correct? I think that statement's correct, isn't it? There are many times when people have to endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden while spreading the gospel and testifying to God." Using this phrase in this context is correct, isn't it? (No, it's not.) Why not? Tell Me. (Because the effect achieved by enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden is not positive.) Is this the right application? Analyze how this phrase is wrong. Dissect it. "By enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden while sharing the gospel, they converted a lot of people, bore much fruit, and spread the name of God." Do you not know whether this statement is correct? If we apply it in line with every statement we've fellowshipped on today, it would be incorrect to use this phrase in this situation, but if we think a step further about how when spreading the gospel some people get hit or yelled at by potential recipients and turned away from their doors, does this count as enduring humiliation? (No.) Then what is this? (Hardship

believers must suffer while spreading the gospel.) That's right. This is hardship that people must suffer. This is their responsibility, their obligation, and the commission God has given to people. It's like how childbirth is painful—isn't this hardship that must be suffered? (Yes.) If a woman says to her child, "I endured humiliation and bore a heavy burden to bring you into the world," would that be a correct thing to say? (No.) She suffered hardship, so why is it wrong to say? Because this is hardship she must suffer. For example, if a wolf hunted for many hours before catching a rabbit, and said, "I endured humiliation and bore a heavy burden in order to eat a rabbit," would that be correct? (No.) To eat a rabbit, the wolf must sacrifice something in return. The rabbit is not going to just sit there and wait for the wolf to eat it. What task is that easy? No matter what the task is, one always has to make a certain sacrifice. This is not enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden. Right now, what have we thoroughly categorized the phrase "enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden" as? (Negative.) We have categorized it as a negative and pejorative phrase, and categorized it as Satan's logic and Satan's philosophy for worldly dealings. It has nothing to do with faith in God or positive things. If someone says, "I've spread the gospel for many years. I have really endured humiliation and borne a heavy burden!" this isn't appropriate. Spreading the gospel is your responsibility, and is hardship you are supposed to suffer. Even if you don't spread the gospel, won't you suffer hardship just by living? This is hardship people are supposed to suffer; it is proper. The phrase "enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden" has basically been eradicated from God's house. If someone mentions this phrase again, how will you interpret it? If someone says, "I endured humiliation and bore a heavy burden in prison in order to not be a Judas!" is this statement correct? (No.) Why not? "In order to not be a

Judas" is a very just goal and just thing to say, so how could it not be enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden? (A believer should not be a Judas.) That's right. How is it reasonable for a believer to be a Judas? Isn't it ridiculous to say not being a Judas is enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden? Testifying to God is your mission. This is the testimony in which created beings should stand firm, and the stance in which they should stand firm. Satan is not worthy of man's praise. God is the One people should be worshiping, and it is perfectly natural and justified to worship God. When Satan tries to bend you to its will, you should stand firm in your testimony for God, forgo your life, and not be a Judas. This does not amount to enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden. I have explained this phrase clearly now. If someone says again how they have endured humiliation and borne a heavy burden, how should you handle the matter? They will understand when you let them listen to the sermon I preached today. That is the easiest way.

C. A Never-Say-Die Will to Fight

The third manifestation of sleeping on brushwood and licking gall is a never-say-die will to fight. What sort of disposition is it to never say die? An arrogant disposition. How can people never fail? How can people never do anything wrong, never say anything wrong, or never make any mistakes? You must admit, "I am a regular person, and I am a normal person. I have flaws and shortcomings. I have times when I do the wrong thing and times when I say the wrong thing. I am capable of doing the wrong thing and following the wrong path. I am a regular person." So what does it mean to never say die? It is when someone fails, encounters setbacks, or strays onto the wrong path, but does not admit it. They just stubbornly keep on going. They fail but are not discouraged, fail but do not admit their mistakes. No matter how many people reprimand or condemn them, they do not turn

back. They insist on fighting, working and pursuing in their own direction and toward their own goals, and think nothing of the cost. This is the sort of mentality it refers to. Isn't this mentality quite good at rallying people? In what situations is "Never say die" usually used? Every sort of situation. Wherever corrupt humans exist, this phrase exists; this mentality exists. So what did humans of Satan's ilk come up with this saying for? So that people never understand themselves, do not recognize their own mistakes, and do not accept their own mistakes. So that people do not just see the side of themselves that is fragile, feeble and inept, but rather see the side of themselves that is capable, and the side of themselves that is mighty and stouthearted, do not underestimate themselves, but think they are competent. So long as you think you are able, you're able; so long as you think you can be successful, will not fail, and can become the cream of the crop, then you will. So long as you have that determination and resolve, that ambition and desire, then you can accomplish it all. People are not insignificant; they are mighty. Nonbelievers have a saying: "Your stage is as big as your heart." Some people love this saying as soon as they hear it: "Wow, I want a ten-carat diamond, so that means I'll get it? I want a Mercedes Benz, so that means I'll get it?" Will what you get match the breadth of your heart's desire? (No.) This saying is a fallacy. Speaking plainly, the arrogance of those who believe and acknowledge the phrase "Never say die" knows no bounds. Which of God's words does these people's way of thinking directly contradict? God requires people to understand themselves, and comport themselves in a down-to-earth way. People have corrupt dispositions; they have shortcomings and a disposition which resists God. There are no perfect people among man; no one is perfect; they are just regular people. How did God exhort people to comport themselves? (In a well-behaved manner.) To comport themselves in a well-

behaved manner, and hold fast to their place as created beings in a down-to-earth way. Has God ever required people to never say die? (No.) No. Then what does God say about people following the wrong path, or revealing a corrupt disposition? (He says to acknowledge and accept it.) Acknowledge and accept it, then understand it, be able to turn themselves around, and attain practicing the truth. By contrast, never saying die is when people do not understand their own problems, do not understand their mistakes, do not accept their mistakes, do not turn themselves around in any case, and do not repent in any case, let alone accept God's sovereignty or arrangements. Not only do they not seek out what exactly people's fate is, or what God's orchestrations and arrangements are—not only do they not seek these things out, but instead, they take their fate into their own hands; they want to have the final say. Also, God requires people to understand themselves, to accurately assess and rate themselves, and to do whatever they can do well in a down-to-earth and well-behaved manner, and with all their heart, mind, and soul, whereas Satan makes people make full use of their arrogant disposition, and give full rein to their arrogant disposition. It makes people be superhuman, be great, and even have super powers—it makes people be things they cannot be. Therefore, what is Satan's philosophy? It's that even if you're wrong, you're not wrong, and that so long as you have a mentality of not conceding defeat, and so long as you have a never-say-die mentality, sooner or later there will come a day when you become the cream of the crop, and sooner or later there will come a day when your wishes and goals will materialize. So, is there a sense in which never saying die means you will use any means to accomplish something? In order to achieve your goals, you must not acknowledge you are capable of failure, you must not believe that you are a regular person, and you must not believe you are capable of following the wrong path. In addition to this, you must

unscrupulously use every sort of method or secret scheme to materialize your ambitions and desires. Is there anything about never saying die wherein people approach their fate with an attitude of waiting and submission? (No.) No. People insist on taking their fate completely into their own hands; they want to control their own fate. No matter whether it is which way they will go, whether they will be blessed or what kind of lifestyle they will have, they must have the final say in everything. Nonbelievers have a saying: "Opportunity comes to those who are prepared." What kind of saying is this? There are many people who spend many years preparing, who spend their whole life preparing, but die without ever getting an opportunity. How does opportunity come about? (From God.) If God does not prepare an opportunity for you, is any amount of preparation on your part of any use? (No.) If God does not plan on giving you an opportunity and it is not fated, no matter how many years you spend preparing, what use is it? Will God take pity on you and give you an opportunity because you spent so many years preparing? Will God do this? (No.) An opportunity will come if God has prepared it for you, and if God has not prepared it for you, you will not get an opportunity. Is there any use in never saying die? (No.) Some people say, "I never say die. I take my fate into my own hands!" Their words are fierce, but whether or not they can achieve it is not up to them. For example, there is a woman who wants a son. She gives birth to several children, but it turns out they are all girls. Other people tell her not to have any more children, and say she is not fated to have a son, but she does not yield, and says, "I don't believe it. I will never say die!" When her tenth child is also a girl, she finally yields: "It looks as though I am not fated to have a son." Does she still never say die? Does she still have confidence? Does she still dare to have more children? No, she does not dare. When some other person does business, he plans to

make five hundred thousand dollars in two years. At the beginning, when he does not make anything for the first half year, he says, “No matter. Not making money in the first half year is of no consequence. I will for sure make money in the latter half.” After more than a year has gone by and he has not made any money, he still does not give in: “I never say die. I believe everything is in man’s hands—I have plenty of opportunities!” When it has been two years, he has not made fifty thousand, let alone five hundred thousand. He thinks he did not have enough time and did not have enough experience, so he goes and studies for two more years. After four years have passed, not only has he not earned five hundred thousand dollars, but he has lost nearly all of his principal, but still he never says die: “I am fated to have money. How is it I am incapable of earning five hundred thousand dollars?” When it has been nearly ten years, will he still have this goal of earning five hundred thousand dollars? If you ask him again how much he plans to earn this year, he says, “Oh, it’s enough if I can live off of it.” Does he still never say die? He has failed, right? How has he failed? Did he fail because his target for earnings was too high? Is that what it’s about? No. Whether it is people’s assets, children, the hardship they suffer in their lives, or when and where they go, they can’t decide any of it. Some people want to go into public administration, but they never get the opportunity—is a lack of capability to blame for this? They are capable, are calculating, and know how to butter people up, so why is it so difficult for them to become public officials? There are many people who are not as capable as they are who have become officials, and many people they look down on who have become officials. These people are good at talking, they have true talent, and solid educations under their belts, so if they want to become public officials, why is it so hard? When they were young, they never said die, but when they got old and were still just average clerks, they finally

gave in, and said, “Man’s fate is determined by Heaven. If it is fated, it will come. If it is not, then it can’t be obtained by striving.” They have resigned themselves to their fate, haven’t they? What happened to their never-say-die mentality? People are humiliated in the face of facts.

What does a never-say-die mentality bring people? It fertilizes their desires and ambitions. What it brings people is not positive influence or guidance; rather, it brings a sort of negative, adverse influence upon them. People themselves know nothing of their place in the universe, know nothing of the fate Heaven has planned for them, and know nothing of God’s sovereignty or arrangements. On top of that, they have acquired this so-called mental crutch. What ultimately happens when people are in a situation where they are only able to be misled? They do a whole lot of work for nothing, and do a lot of useless work. In order to achieve their goals, one thing is that people’s bodies and minds sustain no small amount of loss and trauma, and they also have certainly done much evil in order to accomplish their desires, ambitions and goals. What consequence will this evil bring upon people in their next life? It will bring only punishment. What a corrupt disposition brings people is ambition and desire. Of the things that people’s ambitions and desires make them do, are any of them legitimate? Are any of these things in line with the truth? (No.) What are these things? They are only acts of evil. What does this evil encompass? Being calculating toward others, duping others, harming others, and tricking others. People end up owing others too much, and could be reincarnated as an animal in their next life. Whoever they owe the most, whoever they trick the most, and whoever they dupe the most, that is whose house they will live in as an animal, unable to speak and ordered around by people. Even if they are reincarnated as a person, they will suffer a life of endless hardship; they must pay for what they have done. This is the

negative consequence that will result. If they were not directed by the saying “Never say die,” their ambitions and desires would not be fertilized, and if their ambitions and desires did not materialize in two or three years’ time, people would likely abandon them, but as soon as Satan fans the flames, their desires grow more and more inflated. The inflation itself isn’t the problem, but it makes them step onto a wicked path. When someone is on a wicked path, can they do good things? Can they do humane things? No, they can’t. They will use any means to accomplish their objectives and goals, swear they will not rest until their goals are accomplished, and are capable of doing any sort of bad thing. Just look, are there cases where children kill their parents in order to acquire their assets? (Yes.) There are too many instances where people kill their friends and loved ones with their own hands for the sake of their own self-interest. When two people encounter the same advantageous opportunity and have to fight each other for it, they use any means they can to get it. What are their beliefs at the most crucial moment? “I never say die. I absolutely cannot fail this time. If I miss out on this opportunity, I may never encounter such a good opportunity again for the rest of my life. So, this time I have to win. I absolutely must get this opportunity. No matter who blocks my path, I will kill them without exception!” What ultimately happens? They kill the other person. They may have achieved and satisfied their goal and desire, but they have also done evil, and it has brewed disaster. Their heart may be unsettled for their whole life, it may feel accused, or it may be completely oblivious. However, the fact that they do not perceive it at all does not mean that God has not defined this matter. God has a way of handling it. This person may have accomplished their goal in this life, they may have pulled it off, but in the next life they will have to pay a terrible price for what they did in this life, which was probably an evil deed. They may have to pay for

it in one life, or two lives, three lives, or even an eternity. This price is far too terrible! So how did this consequence come about? It was brought about by a single phrase, a single belief. This person wants to get that opportunity. They do not concede defeat, they do not give up, and they do not allow themselves to fail. They want to seize the opportunity firmly. As a result, it brews disaster. After disaster has brewed, one or two years will not be enough to pay for and make up for the consequences. Isn't this too steep a price? People's lives are eighty to ninety years long, and the shorter ones are fifty to sixty years. No matter whether you have acquired personal benefits, status, money, or other material things, you will consciously enjoy these things for twenty or thirty years. However, for these twenty or thirty years of enjoyment, you may have to pay a price in every one of your lives, for the rest of eternity. Isn't this price too steep? (Yes.) People who do not believe in God do not understand the truth, nor do they know that God is sovereign over all these things. So they are capable of doing stupid things for the sake of their selfish desire, a momentary blinding desire for self-interest, under the domination of certain notions or satanic logic, leaving them with eternal regret. "Eternal" does not mean twenty or thirty years in this life, but rather that they must suffer in every life including this one. People who don't believe in God will not understand these things, and if people who believe in God do not understand the truth or know God, they will not understand these things either. Some people do not do things which are obviously evil. When you look at them from the outside, they do not kill people or start fires, and do not openly set traps for other people, but they have many secret tactics. In God's eyes, the character of this evil and the obvious evil is the same. What do I mean they have the same character? I mean that from where God stands, the principles He uses to condemn things like these are the same. He uses the same method and the same item of truth

to condemn them. All these things that those people have done are condemned by God, no matter what their motivation was for doing them, and whether they did them in God's house or out in the world. If you believe in God but still do these things, will the outcome God ultimately gives you be any different from that of nonbelievers? Tell Me, will God be lenient with you and change His righteous disposition on account of the fact that you believed in Him for many years and rendered service for the church for a couple of years? Do you think this is possible? It is absolutely not possible. What do I mean when I say this? If you don't understand the truth, the evil that you do is evil, and when you understand the truth, the evil that you do is still evil. From where God stands, it is all evil. These two types of evil are equivalent to each other. There is no difference between the two. So long as something is not in line with the truth, it is evil. From where God stands, there is no difference in character between the two. As they are both evil, people must pay for the evil they did in both cases—they must pay a price. This is God's righteous disposition. Whether you doubt it or believe it, this is what God does, and this is how He defines things. What do I mean by saying this? I mean to tell you all a fact: You should not assume, "God chose me, so I have found favor in His eyes. I understand many truths. If I do a little evil God will not define it or condemn it. I can do as I like. I can carry out the evil in my hand under the pretext of suffering hardship for practicing the truth. Then God won't condemn it, will He?" You are wrong. God's principles for condemning evil are the same. It doesn't matter in what setting it takes place, or in which group of people it takes place. God does not differentiate between different races, nor between those He has chosen and those He has not. Whether they are a nonbeliever or a believer, God views them in the same light. Do you understand? (Yes, we understand.)

“Never say die” is something people say when they are directed by a satanic disposition, and it is a mentality the satanic world advocates. What do we see this mentality as? (A mental illness.) It is a way of thinking and a principle people have for living and doing things which is advocated by mentally ill people. It abets and motivates people to use any means possible to satisfy their own ambitions and desires, never be discouraged no matter the situation, pursue things according to the principle “stand your ground and never let go,” and not analyze whether their desires and ambitions are proper or not; so long as they have this mentality, it is worthy of extolling. If a person researched something of benefit to humankind, never said die, was not discouraged by failure, kept developing in a positive direction, and kept researching so that people could live better lives in the future, then this would be somewhat commendable. However, is this the goal humankind pursues in this world? Who selflessly does things like this for the good of humanity? No one. Even if there are some people who outwardly do things under the banner of doing good for humanity, behind that they are doing it for their own reputation and professional accomplishment, so their name will go down in history. These are their goals, and none of these goals are proper. Apart from these things, what does the never-say-die mentality direct people to do? First of all, the never-say-die mentality challenges people’s limits and instincts. For example, on a sports field, a person does three flips in a row and his heart can’t take it, and he says, “I never say die. I must challenge my limits and challenge the Guinness World Record. I will do ten flips!” As a result, when he does his eighth flip, he dies. What if he did not have this mentality motivating him to do this? (He would do it according to his abilities.) That’s right. What does God require people to do? God requires people to live in normal humanity, and permits people to have weakness. There is a limit to what people’s physical instinct and

organs can withstand. People should be clear on what level they can achieve. Was that person clear on the consequences of him doing ten flips in a row? He was not clear on this, and he did it blindly and challenged his limits, so who was to blame for him dying? (He was to blame.) The source of that person trying to do ten flips was that Satan was always motivating him, saying, "You must never say die. Giving up after five flips is pathetic. You have to do eight!" He pondered, "Eight isn't enough either. I'll do ten!" As a result, after doing the eighth flip, his heart stopped beating and his breathing ceased. Wasn't he played by Satan? Of course, we are just using this as an example; there might be someone who can do twenty flips without a problem. When people have this never-say-die will to fight, they fight back and forth and end up throwing their life away. A slightly better scenario is if they just throw their life away, but have not done any evil. Then they may still have a chance of being reincarnated as a person in their next life, and can taste what it's like to be a person again. However, some people have done great evil and it brewed disaster, so they must pay a terrible price for it for several lifetimes; they must keep making up for it, and suffer hardship in every life. If they do not make up for it all in this life, there is still the next life, and it's not known how many lives it will take them to make up for it all. This is the result.

When some people fail in spreading the gospel, they refuse to resign themselves to it, and say, "I never say die. I did not convert anyone this time—I failed. Next time I cannot fail. I absolutely must be a witness for God, and be a male child who overcomes!" It is good that people have this resolve, but what about the fact they are capable of saying the words "never say die"? What disposition is this? Isn't this the disposition of the archangel? Did God make them testify in this way? Do they understand the truth? Is what they are doing testifying for God? What they are doing is

humiliating God. What kind of people would you say these are? (Blockheads.) They are blockheads. They do not understand the truth, yet they say they testify for God—it would be good enough if they didn't humiliate God. What kind of words are "never say die"? What do these words mean? They mean to never admit failure. In actuality, these people have failed, but they think that by not admitting failure they have achieved mental victory. Nonbelievers all have high regard for the sort of mentality where people continue to fight after multiple failures, and get increasingly courageous the more setbacks they face. If you used to have this sort of mentality, and relied on this sort of mentality to fight to achieve a goal, then isn't it disgraceful? Which aspects of people's corrupt disposition do the words "never say die" mainly display? Which aspects of people's essence can these words represent? Aren't people like this—who would rather die than surrender and who would die before they admit defeat—arrogant and lacking in reason? The fact that people can be arrogant to this degree, and would rather die than admit defeat, is not just a problem of lacking reason; they are also somewhat lacking in smarts, like desperados. Some people say, "Is this because they are young and reckless?" There is a connection. There is a popular saying in society: "You've got to put everything on the line to win." This is representative of young people's mentality of putting everything on the line, like angry youth. "If you are willing to risk your life, you can accomplish anything"—this is the never-say-die mentality. Do elderly people have this sort of spirit? They do, too. Look, political circles are practically all made up of adults and seniors—the rivalry is fierce! People have corrupt dispositions and live according to their corrupt dispositions. They all have this sort of mentality to a greater or lesser extent. This doesn't have a lot to do with whether they are old or young, but it is directly connected to their disposition. If you believe in God and

understand the truth, you will see this matter clearly, and know that this sort of mentality is not in line with the truth principles, and that it is a corrupt disposition. If you do not understand the truth, you will not be able to see this matter clearly and you will think, “It is good to have a will to fight; it is proper. How can people live if they don’t have a bit of a will to fight? If they don’t have a bit of a will to fight, they will not have any spirit left in them to live on. Then, what meaning is there to living? They resign themselves to every unfavorable situation—how weak and cowardly is that!” People all think they must fight for dignity as long as they’re alive. How do they fight for dignity? By putting emphasis on the word “fight.” No matter what situation they encounter, they try to achieve their goals via fighting. The mentality of never saying die has its origins in the word “fight.” The thing atheists revere the most is a fighting spirit. They fight with Heaven; they fight with earth; they fight with other people—this is the thing that makes them happiest. They think that the more capable of fighting a person is, the more heroic they are—heroes are full of the will to fight. This is where the mentality of never saying die arose; this is the core of fighting. All sorts of satanic demons have never accepted the truth, so what is it they live according to? They live according to the satanic philosophy of fighting. Every day they live, they fight. No matter what they do, they always try to achieve victory by fighting, and flaunt their victory. They try to fight for dignity in everything they do—can they achieve it? What exactly are they competing for and fighting for? All their fighting is for fame, gain, and status; all their fighting is for their own self-interest. Why are they fighting? It is in order to play the hero and be named an elite. However, their fighting must end in death, and they must be punished. There is no question about this. Wherever there are Satans and demons,

there is fighting; when they are finally destroyed, the fighting will end, too. This will be the outcome of Satans and demons.

Should the mentality of having a never-say-die will to fight be cultivated and promoted? (No.) Then how should people approach it? (People should abandon it.) People should discern it, condemn it, and abandon it. This phrase is not the truth, and it is not a criterion that people should observe, let alone a requirement God has for humankind. It has no connection to God's words, and no connection to God's requirements for people. What does God require of people? God does not need you to have a never-say-die will to fight. What God needs is for people to understand their own corrupt essence, know what sort of person they are, what type of person they are, what they lack, whether their caliber is high or low, what their comprehension ability is, whether they are someone who truly loves God, and whether they are someone who loves the truth. God needs you to accurately understand yourself in these ways, then do what you can according to your own stature and according to the caliber you possess, as best you can. Does this contain the meaning of "fighting"? (No.) You don't need to fight. Some people say, "Can't I fight with my corrupt disposition?" Can your corrupt disposition be overcome by fighting? Can it be changed by fighting? (No.) No, it can't be changed. Some people say, "Can I fight with Satan's evil forces? Can I fight with antichrists? Can I fight with evil people, people with wicked dispositions, and people who cause disruptions and disturbances?" This is certainly not okay. Why isn't it okay? Fighting in and of itself is not practicing the truth. At what time did God's words say: "fight antichrists," "fight Pharisees," "fight hypocrites," or "fight your corrupt disposition"? Did God say these things? (No.) By contrast, in society, the satanic world has fights against landlords, fights against those who hold power, and fights against intellectuals, as well as fights between

the masses, cock fights, dog fights, bullfights, and so on. In any case, none of these are good things. Fighting is a tactic through which Satan harms people and brings calamity upon living things. It does not let humankind coexist peacefully. Rather, it creates divergences between people, and hatred between people, then it makes people fight among themselves and slaughter each other while it watches the entertainment and ruckus from the sidelines. As this is satanic behavior, if some behavior, phenomena, or matters arise in the church and in God's house which have to do with fighting, how would you view these things? Would you stick your thumbs up in support and approval, or put a stop to it? (Put a stop to it.) You should put a stop to it, explain things to them clearly, make them understand, and tell them that they must do things according to the truth, do things in line with the principles, and act in complete alignment with God's words. You can also prune them, but pruning, reprimanding, and even disciplining them is not fighting. What does fighting refer to? Fighting is disputing what is and isn't true about a matter with other people out of impetuousness, arguing with people and being unreasonable, throwing a tantrum, even using secret schemes and deceitful plots, or using man's tactics, methods and means to beat a person into submission, defeat them, and repeatedly torment them until they capitulate. This is called fighting. Fighting is purely a kind of impetuous behavior and action, and it is also purely a satanic kind of behavior, method and means of doing things. It has nothing to do with the truth. Some people say, "How is it wrong when God's chosen people rise up and fight with people like false leaders, antichrists, Pharisees and evil people? Isn't it a good thing to fight with them until they capitulate, or are cleared out? Then won't God's house be calm? Then won't the brothers and sisters be able to go about their church life peacefully? Why are we not allowed to fight these people?" Is it right to fight these people? First of all,

one thing is for certain, and that is that fighting is wrong. Why is it wrong? God punishes and condemns evil people, so what does it matter if people fight with them? How is it wrong when people humiliate them, come down on them and torment them when they have nothing better to do, yell at them, pin them down on the ground and criticize them? God sets forth administrative decrees, and in those decrees there are no terms that pertain to fighting. God only stipulates administrative decrees, within which there are methods and principles for handling every sort of person. The decrees tell people which type of people should be expelled, which type of people should be cleared out, which type of people should be replaced, which type of people should be cultivated, which type of people should be used, which type of people should not be used, which type of people can be saved, and which type of people cannot be saved. God only tells people principles. Therefore, as people, how should you interpret these words of God? All of these words of God are the truth. What is the truth? It is that when God does anything or handles any type of person, even if they are an evil person, who has done evil things, causing extreme loss to the work and interests of God's house, God will still use His methods to handle them; He absolutely will not use any satanic or impetuous methods to handle them. What is this called? This is called treating people fairly. Is there fighting contained within this fairness? No. Is this the truth? (Yes.) No matter how impetuous, how satanic, and how evil this person is, we take God's words as the highest instruction, and as accurate principles to use to handle them. We do not denounce them, or gang up on them out of impetuousness; we absolutely do not do that sort of thing. This is what is called treating people fairly, and these are the principles that God gave to people.

In the Eastern world, there is the definite phrase "a never-say-die will to fight." In the Western world, there could be a phrase with the same

meaning. So long as they have been corrupted by Satan and live under the power of Satan, every person has a satanic disposition, is particularly arrogant and self-righteous, and yields to no one. When they are propelled by this sort of disposition, a never-say-die mentality and way of thinking will certainly arise in people. People all see this sort of thinking and mentality that humankind promulgates as proper, positive, and as something which is sufficient to support people as they continue to go along their way and continue living. No matter how proper they see this so-called mentality and thinking as being, and how proper they say it is, we all must have discernment toward it. Throughout all of humankind, there is not a single race in which the truth holds power. No matter how high, ancient, or mysterious the ideas or traditional culture a race has produced, or the education that has been received, or the knowledge it possesses, one thing is for sure: None of these things are the truth, or bear any relation to the truth. Some people say, "Some of the morals, or the notions for measuring right and wrong, correct and incorrect, black and white, contained within traditional culture seem pretty close to the truth." The fact that they sound close to the truth does not signify that they are close to it in meaning. Corrupt mankind's sayings derive from Satan, they are never the truth, whereas only God's words are the truth. Thus, no matter how close some of mankind's words may seem to God's words, they are not the truth and cannot become the truth; this is beyond doubt. They are close in wording and expression only, but in fact, these traditional notions are incompatible with the truths of God's words. Although there may be some closeness in the literal sense of these words, they do not share the same source. The words of God come from the Creator, whereas the words, ideas, and views of traditional culture come from Satan and the demons. Some people say, "The ideas, views, and famous sayings of traditional culture are universally

acknowledged as positive; even if they are lies and fallacies, can they become the truth if people uphold them for several hundred—several thousand—years?" Absolutely not. Such a viewpoint is as ridiculous as saying apes evolved into men. Traditional culture will never become the truth. Culture is culture, and no matter how noble it is, it is still merely something relatively positive produced by corrupt mankind. But being positive is not equivalent to being the truth, being positive does not make it a criterion; it is merely relatively positive, and nothing more. So is it now clear to us whether, behind this "positivity," the impact of traditional culture on mankind is good or bad? Without a doubt, it has a bad and negative impact on mankind.

Today we dissected the saying "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt." This is a sort of philosophy for worldly dealings. We also dissected the famous idiom with a historical background "Sleeping on brushwood and licking gall." Aren't these two phrases alone already enough to give you a new understanding of humankind's traditional culture and philosophies for worldly dealings? What exactly is the essence of traditional culture and philosophies for worldly dealings? First, you can be certain that these things are absolutely not positive. They arise out of people's corrupt dispositions—Satan is their source. What do they bring to humankind? They mislead, they corrupt, and they bind and constrain humankind. This is certain and without doubt. Everything they bring to humankind is a negative influence and negative effect, so are they the truth? (No.) They are not the truth, yet humankind still consecrates them as the truth. What is going on here? People have been misled. Because people have not been saved by God, do not understand the truth, and have not heard the accurate things God has to say about phrases and matters of this kind, they ultimately accept the ideas and views that, according to their

notions, they think are relatively correct, good, and which match their will. These things entered their heart first and have become dominant there, so people cling to them for hundreds and thousands of years. These traditional cultures that are of satanic philosophies have long since taken root in people's hearts, misleading and influencing generation after generation of people. If you do not accept the truth, you will continue to be misled and influenced by these philosophies. Today I dissected and fellowshipped on "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt" and "Sleeping on brushwood and licking gall." One of these phrases is a saying, the other is an idiom. In these two phrases we can see what exactly the satanic culture in the entire world is: It is made up of heresies and fallacies which mislead people, corrupt people, are detrimental toward people, and harm people. If humankind abides by these philosophies of Satan, then as they go through life, people will only get increasingly corrupt and increasingly wicked; they will slaughter each other, fight among themselves, and there will be no end to it. There will be no trust between people, no harmonious coexistence, and no mutual love. In short, what this culture brings to humankind is evil consequences. Under the guidance of these so-called ideas and mentalities, it makes humankind constantly do evil, constantly resist God, constantly challenge people's moral limits, and use any means to achieve their goals. Ultimately, they will follow the path of destruction and be punished. This is the essence of human culture. Speaking of sayings, what is your view on them? Some people might say, "They are not genuine ideas that are advocated by humankind. People in high society who possess a relatively high level of insight do not abide by them." Just now, we dissected an idiom that people in high society agree with, "sleeping on brushwood and licking gall." Is this idiom high-level? (No.) It's not high-level, but this idiom, these ideas and these mentalities are

definitely praised and advocated by everyone in every post-secondary school, and in every high-level arena of human society. This is human culture. Humankind has been conditioned, numbed, and corrupted by these aspects of traditional culture. And what is the final result? That humankind is misled, restrained, and bound by traditional culture, and a kind of mentality and theory arises naturally, which humankind advocates and spreads, transmits widely and makes people accept. Ultimately, it captures everyone's heart, makes everyone endorse this kind of mentality and idea, and everyone is corrupted by this idea. When they have been corrupted to a certain degree, people no longer have any notions about right or wrong; they no longer want to discern what is justice and what is wickedness, nor are they willing to discern what are positive things and what are negative things anymore. There even comes a day when they are unclear whether they are actually human, and there are many sick people who don't know whether they are a man or a woman. How far away from destruction is a human race such as this? How does humankind now compare to people in Noah's time? Aren't they even more wicked? They have already reached the pinnacle of wickedness, and are so wicked there are some things you are incapable of listening to—after you hear it you are disgusted. People are all sick to a certain degree. From the outside, people's bodies look human, but the things they think in their hearts are actually not what people should be thinking; they are all sick and are incapable of turning themselves around. What do I mean they are incapable of turning themselves around? I mean that maybe one or two hundred years ago, more people would be willing to listen to God speak and make utterances. They trusted that justice existed in this world, as well as righteousness and fairness. People were willing to accept a fact like this, and they yearned for it to be realized. Even more so, they hoped there would be a day when the Savior would come who could

save humankind from the influence of darkness and wickedness. However, one or two hundred years later, there are fewer and fewer people like this. How many people are there who can understand God's words? How many people are there who can accept the truth? Even if many people received God's grace, so what? The number of people who truly follow Him is getting increasingly lower. Which is to say, in the human race, there are fewer and fewer people who, after hearing God's words, are encouraged, capable of loving positive things, yearn for the light, yearn for justice, and yearn for the coming of God's kingdom, fairness and righteousness. What does this demonstrate? That Satan's philosophies, laws, ideas, and so-called mentalities have misled and corrupted the entire human race. To what extent have they been misled and corrupted? People have all accepted the fallacies and devilish sayings of Satan as the truth; they all worship Satan and follow Satan. They do not understand the words of God, the Creator. No matter what the Creator says, how much He says, and how clear and practical His words are, no one understands; no one comprehends. They are all numb and dull-witted, and their thinking and minds are mixed up. How were they mixed up? It is Satan who mixed them up. Satan thoroughly corrupted people. In today's society, there are all manner of different ideas, ideologies, and statements. People believe in whichever one they choose, and follow whichever one they choose. No one can tell them what to do, nor are they capable of telling them what to do. It is to this extent. So the fact you are able to choose to believe in God is a blessing. Today, you are able to understand what God is saying, you have a bit of the sense of conscience, you believe what God says, long for God's kingdom to come, and long to live in a kingdom of light, justice, fairness, and righteousness. Is it a rarity for you to have this sincerity? How did you get it? It is through God's protection and the Holy Spirit working in you to give you clarity that

you are able to believe in God and follow Him. If God did not work in you, would you be able to be here now as a believer? Could you have changed in the way you have now? Just look, do those nonbelievers still have human likeness now? You may not understand many truths right now, and in many cases your views are still exactly the same as nonbelievers'—whatever they think, that is what you think too. Although sometimes you don't accept some of their views, you have no discernment, and have no other path to take. When the day comes when you understand the truth, you will be able to discern that their views are wrong and wicked, and your heart will be able to reject them. Then, you will see their demonic faces clearly. You will see that they are the living devils, not humans. They are disguised as humans, but don't do human things. How can you tell this is the case? The words they promulgate are all especially pleasing to the ear and capable of misleading people, but what they do and carry out is extremely wicked and unsightly, and it is simply shameless and unreasonable. The so-called ideas and so-called mentalities they cling to are exceedingly wicked and reactionary, run completely contrary to God's words and the truth, and are polar opposites of God's words and the truth, yet these people take these false reasonings and heresies as the truth and promulgate them intensely, vigorously and publicly promoting them to mislead and corrupt humankind, so that they may cover up their various base and shameless crimes and unsightly faces. From this, you can clearly see that they are all demons, as well as beasts and unclean spirits that cannot be reasoned with. You cannot talk sense with them, and cannot speak good or true words with them. When the day comes when you can see with this degree of clarity, you will know that humankind is corrupted too deeply; that you are just as corrupted as other people; that it is only at the present time when you believe in God and understand some truths that you can live out some human likeness,

break away from the influence of devils and Satan, and discern them, hate them, and abandon them; that without God's salvation, you would be just like them—there would be no difference—and that you would be capable of any sort of evil or wicked thing. Now you are pursuing the truth, putting a lot of work and effort into the truth, putting importance on practice, and turning the truth into your own reality. When you understand the truth, can practice the truth, can live out the reality of God's words, and have real experiential testimony, your heart will be happy and at peace, your mindset and state will be increasingly normal, your relationship with God will get increasingly close and be increasingly normal, and your days will get increasingly better. If you do not practice the truth, always live according to satanic philosophies, and always misunderstand God and are suspicious of Him, then your heart will be increasingly distant from God, your belief in God will be in vain, and you will gain nothing. Even if you have believed in God for many years, understand a lot of words and doctrines, and do not accept the various fallacious thoughts and views of nonbelievers, it is of no use. This is because you do not understand the truth and can only talk about some words and doctrines, and you still cannot practice the truth. Because those things that first entered your heart and became dominant there, still have power over you, you are only able to live according to these things. No matter what you want to do, and no matter what situation befalls you, you will not be able to help yourself from being controlled by these satanic philosophies. So, if these satanic philosophies have power over your heart, you will be unable to practice the truth. Some people say, "I do not practice the truth, nor do I follow Satan." Is this possible? There is no middle path. It is only by accepting the truth, understanding the truth, and then clearing out those satanic things which first entered your heart and became dominant there, that you can achieve doing things according to the truth. When the

truth has power over your heart and God's words have power over your heart, you will naturally be able to practice the truth in what you say and do.

What do people treat Satan's logic and thoughts, and the mental crutches that control how people live as? Psychological nourishment? Chicken soup for the soul? Actually, these are the things that corrupt people, and if one "eats them up" one will die. If people continuously accept these things and store up satanic things inside, what does it imply? That they have not yet cast off their original corrupt disposition, and have proceeded to accept new corruption from Satan on top of it. This means it's over for them. It is inevitable that they cannot be saved. You should continuously discern and reject these things, while continuously casting them off, not living according to these things, and accepting God's words. There are people who say, "I will not accept these things. God's words will enter me on their own." This isn't possible. You must proactively seek the truth and accept the truth, and through the process of understanding the truth, you will naturally gain discernment over false reasonings and heresies, and will slowly let them go. This way, God's words will gradually become your principles for doing things, and when you do things you will know which way of doing them is in line with God's intentions, you will practice the truth very naturally, and this aspect of your corrupt disposition will have changed. Do you think this is hard to do, or not? It actually isn't hard. The only hard thing about it is that people don't put it into practice. Some people think, "This is really hard—harder than climbing to the heavens! Isn't this driving a duck onto a perch? Isn't this putting me in a difficult position?" Is that the case? No, it's not the case. You must approach these matters correctly and have correct discernment over these matters. Today I have spent such a long time fellowshipping and dissecting just a few satanic fallacies, but are these few things the only things that are

stored up inside of people? (No.) There are far more than these! Later, I will fellowship on these topics in succession. Before, I hadn't fellowshipped on this aspect, so did you ever ponder these topics yourselves? You didn't. If you ponder them, would you get some results? If you had been able to put some effort into the truth, you would have had some discernment over satanic fallacies, you would not be completely ignorant like you are now. Does My fellowship on these topics today seem sudden? Is there anyone who says, "Aren't we fellowshipping about discerning antichrists? How come we're suddenly fellowshipping on these topics?" These matters all have to do with Satan's corrupt disposition. These matters also all have to do with people discerning Satan's corrupt disposition, and are beneficial to people's ability to accurately understand the truth. At the very least, after fellowshipping, people will know, "It turns out that this great phrase is not the truth." From this point on, fallacies such as "Sleeping on brushwood and licking gall" and "Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt" might be cleared out of your heart. There might be some of you who can't clear them out at the moment, but at least you know these phrases are not the truth, and the next time you hear someone say these phrases, you will know that the phrases are misleading, and you won't accept them. Although your heart feels the phrases are somewhat right, and that they are still good things to do, you also think, "God said these phrases are not the truth. I cannot act according to them." Isn't this of benefit to you? (Yes.) What is My goal in saying these things? Why am I dissecting these phrases like this? Believers always say, "We must practice the truth. All of God's words are the truth. All of God's words are positive things, and are what we should be practicing." One day you are pruned, and the phrases "Sleeping on brushwood and licking gall" and "When heaven is about to confer great responsibility on a person, their heart must first experience pain" surface in

your heart. Are these the truth? Isn't that a joke? If you were asked to bear witness to God, how would you do so? You say, "Believers must endure humiliation and bear a heavy burden, sleep on brushwood and lick gall, and must have a never-say-die will to fight and mentality." Is this bearing witness to God? (No.) By treating satanic logic as God's words and the truth and bearing witness to it, not only have you not borne witness to God properly, but you have become a laughing stock for Satan and have humiliated God. What is this you are doing? If God were to condemn you for this, you would think it unjust, and say, "I am ignorant. I don't understand. God never fellowshipped with me about this." If He does not condemn you, but the nature of your actions is very severe, what should God do about it? Put you to one side? (No.) Nothing needs to be done. As for Me, I will just make you understand as much as possible, and make you know as much as possible—according to your level of comprehension and according to what I am able to tell you—what exactly the truth is, whether the phrases you think are good and right are connected to the truth, and whether they are the truth. I must make you understand these things. If, after you know these things, you still think the same way, and are still just as insistent, then God will not put you to one side, nor will He ignore you. You deserve to be condemned, and God will act. Why will God do this? If you act in this way while not understanding these things, then God will treat this as you being foolish and ignorant, but if you do know these things and still act in this way, then you are knowingly doing wrong, and God must handle this according to the principles.

December 19, 2019

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part One)

Supplement: What the Truth Is

Today we will continue fellowshipping on the content from last time. What was the topic that we fellowshipped on last time? ("Sleeping on brushwood and licking gall" is not the truth.) So did you use to think that it was the truth? People used to subconsciously think that it was the truth, or at the very least, that it was fairly positive, inspirational, and could potentially encourage people to be proactive and upward-looking. Looking at it from this level of meaning, people thought that it was fairly close to the truth and fairly close to positive things. Therefore, many people subconsciously believed that this saying "sleeping on brushwood and licking gall" was a fairly positive expression, or at the very least, that it had positive rather than negative connotations, and had a role in assisting people's lives and comportment. But after fellowshipping on it, we saw that it's nothing of the sort, and that there are major problems with it. Have you looked further for expressions that are similar or related to this expression, or that have a similar role, and that people subconsciously think are fairly positive or fairly good, and dissected them? (No.) Tell Me, is the expression "Drawing many inferences from one instance" appropriate here? (Yes.) It should be said that this expression has practical applications when it comes to seeking the truth and practicing the truth. Last time we fellowshipped

about “sleeping on brushwood and licking gall.” What other expressions of a similar type are there? What other expressions have roughly the same meaning, or can play the same role? There is no harm in you dissecting expressions like “sleeping on brushwood and licking gall” according to My way, fellowshipping on them with each other, and gaining some new understandings. When you are able to see through their fallaciousness, you’ll discard such expressions and thereafter take the road of practicing the truth and pursuing the truth based completely on God’s words.

Let us continue the topic that we fellowshipped on the previous two times. What topic was that? (What the truth is.) That’s right, what the truth is. So what exactly is the truth? (The truth is the criterion for man’s comportment, actions, and worship of God.) It seems that you have memorized this sentence in terms of theory and definition. So, following our previous two fellowships, is there any difference in your definition, knowledge, and comprehension of the truth deep in your hearts now, compared with before? (Yes, there is.) What exactly is this difference? Although in the short term you may not have the knowledge of real experience, at the very least you have some perceptual knowledge. Tell Me based on your own experience, knowledge, and understanding. (I previously knew that I must practice according to the truth of God’s words whenever matters befall me, but I could never put it into practice. It’s like, I usually have a tendency to reveal impetuousness, and although I know from God’s words that it’s wrong to reveal impetuousness, and I know God’s requirements for people, I still do it, and I’ve never been able to find the root cause. Only after listening to God’s fellowship last time did I realize that, oftentimes, people reveal corruption because they are controlled by satanic thoughts, and that I reveal impetuousness because within me there is the satanic logic that “I will not attack unless I am attacked; if I am

attacked, I will certainly counterattack." I think this saying is right, and that I act this way as a means of self-defense. Influenced by this satanic thinking and view, I am incapable of practicing the truth. But actually, although these satanic things outwardly appear to be right, in reality the meanings they convey run counter to what God's words require, and they are wrong. Only God's words are the truth, and only acting in accordance with God's words is completely correct.) Really good. Who can add anything to that? (I would like to add something. I previously also knew that I must seek and practice the truth whenever matters befall me, but I was still a little confused about how to practice. Having listened to God's fellowship, I feel that the truth is very realistic and relates to every aspect of life. Take some of the examples mentioned by God. Chinese people also learn to drink coffee after arriving in Western countries. This is not a problem with the way one acts, but a problem of people's thoughts and views, and this relates to the truth. Also, following God's dissection of some common sayings and idioms that people think are right, I have come to think that I should reflect on my own behaviors and practices that seem to be correct, and on the intentions, thoughts, and views behind these behaviors, and on what exactly I am living out by relying on these things. I now feel more specific about how to seek and practice the truth whenever matters befall me, and it is not so abstract anymore.) It seems that through these two fellowships, most people have gained a basic understanding of what the truth is and of some topics that relate to the truth and that, from the bottom of their hearts, they have already begun to reflect on whether their conduct and actions relate to the truth, as well as on exactly which of the things they adhere to and hear in their belief in God are the truth and which are not the truth, and whether the things that they think are right are actually the truth, and what the relationship of such things to the truth is. After reflecting, people can then

determine what exactly is the truth, as well as precisely which things are the truth, and which things aren't the truth. After listening to sermons for so many years and eating and drinking God's words for so many years, most people have gained some things and can clearly see one fact: God's words are indeed the truth, God's requirements are the truth, and everything that comes from God is the truth. People who truly believe in God have already acknowledged and accepted this fact from the heart, but in real life they may often unconsciously say things that have nothing to do with the truth or that run counter to the truth. Some even treat things that people think are right and good as the truth, and in particular have not discerned the specious fallacies and devilish words that come from Satan, which they have not only long since accepted in their hearts, but even treat as positive things. For example, many satanic philosophies such as "A tooth for a tooth, an eye for an eye," "Here's a taste of your own medicine," "Sensible people are good at self-protection, seeking only to avoid making mistakes," and "I will not attack unless I am attacked," and so on, are regarded by people as the truth and as mottos for life, and people even feel especially pleased with themselves for upholding these satanic philosophies, and not until after reading God's words do they realize that these things from Satan are not actually the truth, but rather specious heresies and fallacies that mislead people. Where do these things come from? Some come from school education and are from textbooks, some come from family education, and some come from social conditioning. In short, they all come from traditional culture and originate from Satan's education. Do these things have anything to do with truth? They have nothing at all to do with it. But people cannot discern these things for what they are, and still consider them as the truth. Has this problem become too serious? What are the consequences of considering these things from Satan as the truth? Can

people cast off their corrupt dispositions by adhering to these things? Can people manage to live out normal humanity by adhering to them? Can people live according to conscience and reason by adhering to them? Can they rise to the standards of conscience and reason by adhering to them? Can people gain God's approval by adhering to them? They cannot do any of this. Since they cannot do any of this, are these things that people adhere to the truth? Can they serve as a person's life? What are the consequences of people considering these negative things—such as what they think are right and good philosophies for worldly dealings, survival strategies, laws of survival, and even traditional culture—as the truth and adhering to them? Humankind has been adhering to these things for thousands of years. Have they changed at all? Has the current situation of humankind changed at all? Isn't the corrupt human race becoming more and more wicked and more and more resistant to God? God expresses many truths every time He does His work, and people can see that these truths have authority and power, so how is it that humans are still able to deny and resist God? Why can they still not accept and submit to God? This is sufficient to show that humankind has been too deeply corrupted by Satan, that corrupted humankind is full of satanic dispositions, averse to the truth, hates it, and does not accept it at all. The root of this problem is that human beings have accepted too many satanic philosophies and too much satanic knowledge. Deep down in their hearts, people have been saturated by all manner of satanic thoughts and views, and thus they have developed a disposition of being averse to the truth and hating the truth. We can see from very many people who believe in God that, though they acknowledge that God's words have authority and power, they do not accept the truth. That is to say, when people eat and drink God's words, although they admit with their mouths that "God's words are the truth, there is nothing above the truth, the truth is

in our hearts, and we take pursuing the truth as the aim of existence," in real life they still live by well-known satanic sayings and satanic philosophies, and put God's words and the truth aside, and adhere to and practice things such as human theological knowledge and spiritual doctrine as if they were the truth. Is this the real state of most people who believe in God? (Yes.) If you continue to adhere in this way and do not dissect and understand these deep-rooted things from satanic traditional culture based on God's words, and if you cannot discern them at the root, or gain a thorough understanding of them, or abandon them, what will be the result? There is one result that is certain, which is that people believe in God for many years and yet do not know what the truth is or what path to take, and ultimately they all have a set of spiritual doctrines and theological theories on their tongues, and everything they say sounds nice and is all doctrine that accords with the truth. But in fact, these people are archetypes of hypocritical Pharisees in terms of what they practice and live out. What are the consequences of this? Unquestionably, they are condemned by God and cursed by Him. Those who believe in God but do not accept the truth are Pharisees and can never gain God's approval.

For example, on the issue of educating children, some fathers see their children being disobedient and not attending to their proper duties, and say: "The ancients got it right when they said, 'To feed without teaching is the father's fault.'" Such fathers don't treat this matter based on God's words. They only have the words of people in their hearts, rather than the words of God. So do they have the truth reality? No, they don't. Although they believe in God and understand some truths, and should know that they must use the truth to educate their children in order to fulfill their paternal responsibilities, they do not practice in this way. When they see their children going down the wrong path, they sigh and say, "To feed without

teaching is the father's fault." What sort of expression is this? Whose well-known saying is it? (Satan's well-known saying.) Has God ever said this expression? (No.) So where does this expression come from? (Satan.) It comes from Satan, from this world. People "pursue" the truth so much, and "love" the truth so much, and "exalt" the truth so much, then why do they say satanic expressions like this when such matters befall them? They even feel that it is a just and dignified thing to say. They say, "Look at how much reverence and esteem I have for the truth and for God. It comes naturally for me to say 'To feed without teaching is the father's fault'—what a great truth this is! Could I say this expression if I didn't believe in God?" Is that not passing it off as the truth? (Yes.) So is this expression the truth? (No.) What sort of expression is "To feed without teaching is the father's fault"? In what way is it wrong? What this expression means is that if children are disobedient or immature, it is the father's responsibility, which is to say that the parents didn't educate them well. But is this actually the case? (No.) Some parents comport themselves in a proper manner, and yet their sons are hoodlums and their daughters are prostitutes. The man playing the father's role gets so angry and says: "To feed without teaching is the father's fault. I have spoiled them!" Is this the right thing to say or not? (No, it's wrong.) In what way is it wrong? If you can understand what is wrong with this expression, it proves that you understand the truth and that you understand what is wrong about the problem that lies within this expression. If you do not understand the truth in this matter, then you cannot explain this matter clearly. Now that you have listened to the explanation and definition of the truth, you can feel and say that: "This expression is wrong, this is a worldly expression. We who believe in God don't say things like that." You have merely changed the way that you talk about this matter. It doesn't mean that you understand the truth—in fact, you don't know what is wrong with the

expression “To feed without teaching is the father’s fault.” When faced with matters like this, what should you say that is consistent with the truth? How should you act according to the truth principles? Let’s first talk about how to understand and explain such matters correctly. What does God say about this? Do God’s words have anything specific to say about such matters? God has expressed so many truths, all so that people accept them and make them their life. So when educating their children, shouldn’t people use God’s words to teach them? God’s words are spoken to all humankind. Whether you are an adult or child, man or woman, old or young, everyone should accept God’s words. Only God’s words are the truth and can become people’s life. Only God’s words can lead people onto the right path in life. People who believe in God should be able to gain a thorough understanding of this matter. How do you explain the expression “To feed without teaching is the father’s fault”? (The path a person takes is determined by their nature essence. In addition, the punishment they will be subjected to or the blessings they will receive in this life are connected to their previous life. Therefore, the statement “If children don’t follow the right path, it is because their parents didn’t educate them well” doesn’t stand up to scrutiny, and completely denies the fact that God holds sovereignty over the destiny of humankind.) According to what you say, does children not following the right path have anything to do with God’s sovereignty? God allows people to make their own choices and to choose to take the right path. However, people have satanic natures, and all make their own choices, and all choose their own preferred path, and are unwilling to submit to God’s sovereignty. If what you say accords with the truth, then you should explain it clearly so that people can be convinced of it.

Next we will fellowship on the expression “To feed without teaching is the father’s fault.” The first thing to make clear is that it’s wrong to say,

“Children’s failure to follow the right path is to do with their parents.” Whoever it is, if they are a certain kind of person, they will walk a certain path. Is this not certain? (Yes.) The path a person takes determines what they are. The path they take and the kind of person they become are up to them. These are things that are predestined, innate, and have to do with the person’s nature. So what’s the use of parental education? Can it govern a person’s nature? (No.) Parental education cannot govern human nature and cannot solve the problem of which path a person takes. What is the only education that parents can provide? Some simple behaviors in their children’s daily life, some fairly superficial thoughts and rules of comportment—these are things that have something to do with parents. Before their children reach adulthood, parents should fulfill their due responsibility, which is to educate their children to follow the right path, study hard, and strive to be able to rise above the rest after they grow up, not to do bad things or to become bad people. Parents should also regulate their children’s behavior, teach them to be polite and to greet their elders whenever they see them, and teach them other things relating to behavior—this is the responsibility that parents ought to fulfill. Taking care of their child’s life and educating them with some basic rules of comportment—that is what parental influence amounts to. As for their child’s personality, parents cannot teach this. Some parents are laid-back and do everything at a leisurely pace, whereas their children are very impatient and can’t stay still even for a short while. They go off on their own to make a living when they are 14 or 15 years old, they make their own decisions in everything, they don’t need their parents, and they are very independent. Is this taught by their parents? No. Therefore, a person’s personality, disposition, and even their essence, as well as the path they choose in the future, have nothing whatsoever to do with their parents. There are some who refute this by

saying, “So how can it have nothing whatsoever to do with them? Some people come from a scholarly family or a family with generations of expertise in a particular vocation. For example, one generation studies painting, the next generation also studies painting, and so does the following generation. This confirms the correctness of the expression ‘To feed without teaching is the father’s fault.’” Is it right or wrong to say this? (It’s wrong.) It’s wrong and inaccurate to use this example to illustrate this problem, because they are two different things. The influence of a family with generations of expertise only extends to one aspect of expertise, and it may be that this family environment results in everyone learning the same thing. On the surface of it, the child also chooses this same thing, but at the root of it, this is all God’s preordination. How did the person get reincarnated into this family? Isn’t that also something that God has sovereignty over? Parents are only responsible for raising their children to adulthood. Children are only influenced by their parents in terms of their outward behavior and lifestyle habits. But once they are grown up, the goals they pursue in life and their destiny in life have nothing whatsoever to do with their parents. Some parents are just ordinary farmers who live life according to their station, but their children are able to become officials and do great things. Then there are children whose parents are a lawyer and a doctor, each of them capable, and yet the children are good-for-nothings who can’t get a job no matter where they go. Is this what their parents taught them to be? When the father is a lawyer, is he likely to stint on educating and influencing his children? Absolutely not. No father says, “I’ve been so prosperous in my life, I hope my children won’t be as prosperous as me in future, that would be too tiring. It’s enough for them to just be cowherds in future.” He must surely educate his children to learn from him and be like him in future. What will happen to his children after

he finishes educating them? The children will become whatever they are meant to become, and their destinies will be whatever they're meant to be, and no one can change that. What fact do you perceive here? The path a child takes has nothing whatsoever to do with their parents. Some parents believe in God and educate their children to believe in God, but whatever they say, their children do not believe, and there is nothing the parents can do about it. Some parents don't believe in God, whereas their children believe in God. Once their children start believing in God, they follow Him, expend themselves for Him, are able to accept the truth, and gain God's approval, and their destiny thus changes. Is this the result of parental education? Not at all, it has to do with God's predestination and selection. There is a problem with the expression "To feed without teaching is the father's fault." Although parents have a responsibility to educate their children, a child's destiny is not determined by their parents, but by the child's nature. Can education resolve the problem of a child's nature? It cannot resolve it at all. The path a person takes in life is not determined by their parents, but is preordained by God. It is said that "Man's fate is determined by Heaven," and this saying is summed up by human experience. Before a person reaches adulthood, you cannot tell what path they will take. Once they become an adult, and have thoughts and can reflect on problems, they will choose what to do out in the wider community. Some people say they want to be senior officials, others say they want to be lawyers, and still others say they want to be writers. Everyone has their own choices and their own ideas. No one says, "I'll just wait for my parents to educate me. I'll become whatever my parents educate me to become." No one is as foolish as this. After reaching adulthood, people's ideas begin to stir and gradually mature, and thus the path and goals ahead of them become increasingly clear. At this time, little

by little it becomes obvious and apparent what type of person they are, and which group they are part of. From this point onward, each person's personality gradually becomes clearly defined, as does their disposition, as well as the path they are pursuing, their direction in life, and the group they belong to. What is all this based upon? Ultimately, this is what God has preordained—it has nothing to do with one's parents. Do you see this clearly now? So, what things have anything to do with parents? One's appearance, height, genes, and some family diseases have a small amount to do with one's parents. Why do I say a small amount? Because it's not so in 100% of cases. In some families, each generation is afflicted by a disease, but then one child is born without it. How can this be? There are some who say: "That's because this child is of good personality." This is people's opinion, but where does the matter originate from? (God's preordination.) That's exactly the case. So is the expression "To feed without teaching is the father's fault" actually right or wrong? (It's wrong.) You are clear about that now, right? It won't do if you don't know how to discern. Without the truth, you cannot see any matter clearly.

In daily life, each person has quite a few of these specious views from Satan in their mind. They remain deposited and stored up inside, and are revealed whenever something happens. Some people say: "A good man doesn't fight women. Look how noble I am. I'm a manly, virile man, whereas you're a shrinking violet, so I won't fight with you." What do they treat this expression as? (The truth.) They treat it as the truth and as a principle for practicing the truth. There are also people who see someone with really handsome features and who looks like an upstanding gentleman, but who is sneaky and always disguising himself, and who is especially deceitful and insidious when interacting with others, and many people cannot figure him out, so they say: "I believe in God just in order to

comport myself as an upright and kind-hearted person, and be friendly to others, rather than hostile. It's like the saying goes, 'Better to be a true villain than a fake gentleman.' Some of God's words also have this meaning." What do you think about what these people say? "Better to be a true villain than a fake gentleman." You see, as soon as something happens to people, all these common sayings, proverbs, and idioms that are inside them come out and pour forth all at once, and there isn't a word of truth. In the end, those people even say, "Thank God for enlightening me." Is the saying "Better to be a true villain than a fake gentleman" right or wrong? (It's wrong.) You all know it's wrong, but what's wrong with it? What's wrong with fake gentlemen is that they are fake. No one wishes to be a fake gentleman, they wish to be a true villain. What is it about true villains that people approve of? It's just because they are genuine that they win everyone's approval, even though they are villains. So what do you wish to be, a true villain or a fake gentleman? (Neither.) Why not be these two types of people? (Neither of them accords with the truth, there is nothing said about this in God's words.) Can you find the relevant basis for claiming that God has not told people to be fake gentlemen or true villains? (God wants people to be honest people.) God wants people to be honest people. What, then, is the difference between honest people and true villains? The word "villains" is not good, but they are pretty genuine. Why are true villains not good? Can you explain clearly? What is the basis for claiming that neither true villains nor fake gentlemen are good people? What are villains? What word is usually associated with villains? (Despicable.) That's right. How is this term "despicable" described and defined in God's words? In God's words, is "despicable" defined as a good word or a bad word? (A bad word.) A bad word, one that is condemned by God. People with despicable conduct and despicable views are villains.

How else is a villain's disposition and essence defined? Selfish, is it not? (Yes.) This kind of person is selfish and despicable. Even if what they reveal is genuine and is their true temperament, they are still very much a villain. A fake gentleman is deceitful and wicked, and always disguising himself and giving others a false impression, letting others see his bright, shiny, and friendly side. He keeps his true disposition, opinions, and views under wraps so that no one can see or comprehend them. What disposition do such people have? (Deceitful and wicked.) They are simply wicked people. Thus, neither villains nor gentlemen are good people. One is bad on the inside and the other is bad on the outside. Their dispositions are actually the same—they are both extremely wicked, selfish, and deceitful. Do these two types of extremely wicked and deceitful people seek to be honest people? (No.) That is why, no matter which of these two types of people you become, you are not the good or honest person that God requires. You are a person that God loathes, and you are not the person that God requires you to be. So tell Me, is the expression "Better to be a true villain than a fake gentleman" the truth? (No.) Looking at it from this point of view, this expression is not the truth. Many people, with the aim of attacking and condemning fake gentlemen so that they can pass themselves off as good people, say "Better to be a true villain than a fake gentleman," as if the "villainy" of these villains makes them especially just and genuine, like some force of justice. How can you, as a villain, claim to be just? You are the one who deserves to be condemned.

In everyone's mind, there are quite a few expressions and things of this type, and so numerous people hold this type of view. Whether it be traditional culture, folk proverbs, family mottos, family rules, or a country's legal system, people often use these things that have been circulated for a long time and widely in society, and that have even been proclaimed and

promoted as positive things in society and among humankind for a long time, to educate generation after generation of people. Some expressions are regarded deep down in people's hearts as principles of practice and principles of human existence. Some are expressions which convey a point of view that people only agree with, but don't necessarily wish to implement. Whether you wish to implement them or not, deep down in your heart, you actually take these expressions as principles of practice for your comportment. In short, these things are a great hindrance to people's belief in God and pursuit of the truth. They only do harm, rather than benefit people. For example, a topic often talked about by modern people is "Life is precious; love even more so. For the sake of freedom, however, I would give both away." This expression is a well-known saying advocated and revered by people in the East and West who have lofty ideals and who pursue freedom and want to get rid of the traditional feudal system. What is the focus of people's pursuit here? Is it life? Or love? (No, it's freedom.) That's right, it's freedom. So is this expression the truth? The meaning of this expression is that in order to pursue freedom, life can be thrown away, and love can also be given up—that is, the person you love can also be abandoned—so as to run toward that beautiful freedom. What does this freedom look like to worldly people? How to explain this thing that they think of as freedom? Breaking through tradition is a kind of freedom, breaking through old customs is a kind of freedom, and breaking through the feudal monarchy is also a kind of freedom. What else? (Not being controlled by some political regime.) Another is not being controlled by power or politics. What they pursue is this kind of freedom. So is the freedom they speak of true freedom? (No.) Does it have similarities to the freedom that people who believe in God talk about? (No.) Some people who believe in God may also have this view in their hearts: "Believing in

God is wonderful, it frees and liberates you. You don't have to follow any customs or traditional formalities, you don't have to worry about organizing or attending weddings and funerals, you let go of all worldly things. You truly are so free!" Is that the case? (No.) So what exactly is freedom? Are you free now? (A little bit.) So how did you get this little bit of freedom? What does this freedom mean? (Understanding the truth and breaking through Satan's dark influence.) After breaking through Satan's dark influence, you feel a little bit of a release and some degree of freedom. However, if I didn't dissect it, you would think that you are truly free, whereas in fact you are not. True freedom is not the kind of freedom and release of the body in spatial and material terms that people think it is. Rather, it is that, once people understand the truth, they will have correct views about various people, events, things, and about the world, and can pursue the correct goals and direction in life, and when people are not subject to the constraints of Satan's influence and satanic ideas and views, their heart is released—this is true freedom.

There is a young person, a nonbeliever, who thinks that he likes freedom, flying all over the place like a bird, and living an uninhibited life, so he despises those lousy rules and sayings in his family. He often tells his friends: "Although I was born into a most traditional family, and a very large one, with a whole lot of rules and traditions, and which even now still has an ancestral shrine with memorial tablets arranged inside it for each successive generation, I myself have broken through these traditions and am not influenced by these family rules, family conventions, and common customs. Don't you see that I am a highly untraditional person?" His friends say: "We've noticed that you are highly untraditional." How did they notice that? He has a tongue piercing, a nose ring, four or five piercings in both ears, a navel piercing, and a snake tattoo on his arm. Chinese people

consider snakes to be inauspicious, but he insisted on having one tattooed on his body, and people are afraid when they see it. This is untraditional, is it not? (Yes.) It is very untraditional, and what's more, he also speaks with the air of an avant-garde person. Everyone who sees him says, "This guy is awesome! He's untraditional, truly untraditional!" He believes that he cannot just express being untraditional in these ways, but must make it a bit more tangible and make people more able to notice the signs of how untraditional he is. He sees that others generally have yellow-skinned, Chinese girlfriends and deliberately gets himself a foreign, white girlfriend so that everyone is more convinced that he really is untraditional. Afterward, he mimics his girlfriend in every situation, doing whatever his girlfriend says, however she asks him to do it. When his birthday comes around, his girlfriend buys him a mystery gift packaged in a big box, and he delightedly starts unwrapping the gift. After peeling back all the layers of wrapping, he sees a green hat inside. All Chinese people know the allusion of "green hats," don't they? This is certainly a very traditional thing. As soon as he sees it, he becomes angry and says, "What kind of gift is this? Who did you buy this gift for?" His girlfriend thought he would be happy—how come he's so angry about it? She can't think of why and can't work it out, so she says: "This green hat wasn't easy to find. I guarantee it'll look good on you." He says, "Do you know what this hat represents?" The girlfriend says: "Isn't it just a hat? Green hats just look nice." And she insists on making him wear it. He won't wear it no matter what. Do Westerners know the allusion of "green hats"? (No, they don't.) So shouldn't this matter be explained clearly and laid bare? None of you can answer that—why don't you dare to explain it clearly? This is not a big deal, surely? You are just like this guy—waving the banner of being untraditional, and of letting go of tradition and casting off the notions of

satanic traditional culture to pursue truth and freedom, and yet you are deeply caught up on this green hat. That young guy's girlfriend asks him to wear it, and he won't wear it no matter what, in the end saying: "You insist on making me wear it. If I wear it, I have to suffer humiliation from others!" This is the crux of the issue and where the problem lies—this is tradition. This tradition is not about what color something is or what kind of thing it is, but rather, it is about the symbol and view that this thing evokes in people. What exactly does this thing—a green hat—symbolize? What does it represent? People label hats of this color as bad, so they reject hats that are this color. Why do people reject them? Why can't they accept such a thing? Because there is a kind of traditional thinking inside them. This traditional thinking itself is not the truth; it is like a material thing, but this society and this race of people have imperceptibly turned it into something negative. For example, people turn white into a symbol of holiness, black into a symbol of darkness and wickedness, and red into a symbol of festivity, bloodiness, and passion. In the past, Chinese people wore red clothes when they got married, believing it was festive. When Westerners get married, they wear white clothes that are beautiful and clean, symbolizing holiness. The two cultures' understandings of marriage are different. In one, it is represented by red and in the other, it is represented by white. Both of these colors represent an attitude of blessing toward marriage. Various ethnic groups and races use the same things for different purposes, and this is how their cultural backgrounds come into being. After these cultural backgrounds arise, cultural traditions are generated along with them. In this way, different societies and different races develop different customs, and such customs influence the people of these respective races. Thus, Chinese people are influenced by this allusion of green hats. What kind of result is produced from this being instilled into

them? Men cannot wear green hats, and women don't wear them either. Do you see any women wearing them? In fact, this cultural tradition is only aimed at men, meaning that men wearing green hats is a bad sign, and it is not related to women. However, once this cultural tradition comes into being, in whatever context it arises, it engenders a kind of discrimination toward this thing by every person of this race. After such discrimination occurs, this thing unconsciously changes from a very innocent, material thing to a negative thing. In actuality, it is innocent and has no positive or negative attributes at all. It is just a material thing, a color, and an object with a shape. However, after being interpreted and influenced by traditional culture in this way, what does the final result become? (Negative.) It becomes negative. After it becomes negative, people cannot treat or use this thing properly. Think about it—there are hats of various colors on the Chinese market, such as red, pink, yellow, and so on, but there are no green ones. People are constrained and influenced by this traditional thinking. This is the effect that one particular matter of traditional culture has on people.

Although some people come overseas and come into contact with some of the cultures, traditions, rules, and such material things as the basic necessities of life in Europe and other Asian countries, and become familiar with some of the laws and common knowledge of other countries, those traditions of their own country are hard to shake off. Though you have left your native land and accepted the everyday aspects of life in another country, and even its laws and systems, you don't know what you are thinking about every day, or how you face issues when something befalls you, or what your point of view and the perspective you adopt are. Some people think, "I'm in the West, so am I a Westerner?" or "I'm in Japan, so am I Japanese?" Is this the case? (No.) Japanese people say: "We love

eating sushi and udon noodles the most. Does that not make us noble?" South Koreans say: "We like eating rice and kimchi. Is our great South Korean nation not noble? You Chinese say that your culture is ancient and thousands of years older than ours, but do you show filial piety to your elders as well as we do? Are you as traditional as we are? Do you have as many rules as we do? You don't talk about these things nowadays, you've fallen behind; we are the truly traditional people, and our culture is true culture!" They think that their traditional culture is elevated, and then compete to declare lots of things as World Heritage. Why all this competition? Every country, every race, and even every small ethnic group believe that the things, rules, traditions, customs, and conventions left behind by their own ancestors are good and positive, and can be disseminated by the human race. Does this idea and view of theirs not imply that these are truths, that they are good and positive things, and that they should be passed down by this human race? So, do these things that are passed on conflict with freedom? I just gave the example of a young man who has broken free from his family's shackles, is covered in piercings and rings and has tattoos all over his body, and even has a foreign girlfriend. In terms of his outward appearance and flesh, he seemingly does not abide by family rules and has cast off tradition. In terms of formalities and in his behavior, and even in terms of his subjective will, he has cast off such things as family, tradition, and customs. But a birthday gift exposes him, debunking and condemning his belief that he is "very untraditional." So is this person actually traditional or not? (He is traditional.) Is being traditional good or bad? (Bad.) That is why, no matter whether you consider yourself traditional or untraditional, and no matter your race—be it a so-called noble race or an ordinary race—your inner thoughts are confined. No matter how much you pursue and revere freedom, no matter how great your

determination, desire, and ambition to break free from the forces of tradition and from traditional family conventions, or how inspiring and powerful your actual actions are, if you don't understand the truth, you can only twist and turn amid the teachings and fallacies that Satan instills in you, unable to emerge. Some people are influenced by traditional culture, some are influenced by an ideological education, others are influenced by position and status, and still others are influenced by an ideological system of some kind. Take people engaged in politics, for example, like the gang of people that advocated communism. They started out as a group of proletarians, accepted the communist manifesto and theories, broke with tradition, broke with the feudal monarchy, broke with some old customs, and then accepted Marxism-Leninism and communism. After accepting these things, were they free, or were they restricted all along? (They were restricted all along.) They thought that by switching from an old thing to a new thing, they would gain freedom. Is this idea not mistaken? (Yes, it is.) It is mistaken. People can turn from an old thing to any new thing, but as long as it is not the truth, they will forever be trapped in Satan's net—this is not true freedom. Some people devote themselves to communism or to a certain cause, some devote themselves to an oath, while others devote themselves to a theory and still others abide by sayings such as "I'd take a bullet for a friend," or "A loyal subject cannot serve two kings," or "When the nation is in trouble, everyone has a responsibility to do their part." Do these belong to traditional culture? (Yes.) On the surface, these things may seem like some very positive, very proper, and particularly lofty and noble things among humankind, but in fact, from another perspective and using different means, they bind people's souls, restrict people, and prevent them from achieving true freedom. However, before humans understand the truth, they can only feel lost and thus accept these things, which are considered

among humankind to be relatively positive, as their way of existing. Therefore, these so-called traditional cultures—these things that humans think are fairly good in the world—are naturally accepted by people. After accepting them, people feel that they are living with capital, with confidence, and with motivation. For example, some people have accepted an orientation of this society and this human race with regard to knowledge and credentials. What is this orientation? (Knowledge can change your fate.) (Other pursuits are small, books excel them all.) Deep down in their hearts, people agree with and also accept and approve of these things. At the same time as accepting and approving of them, the longer people struggle on against adversity in this society, the more they treasure these things. Why is that? People all rely on knowledge in life. Without knowledge and these credentials, you feel unable to establish a foothold in society. Others will bully you and discriminate against you, and so you desperately chase after these things. The higher your credentials, the higher your social status in society or among your race or community, and people's admiration of you, and treatment of you, and various other things will be greater and better. In a sense, a person's credentials have come to determine their social status.

In the past, a group of seven or eight university professors went to Beijing for further studies. In those days, pickup or chauffeur services may not yet have been available, so they had to take a bus after arriving in Beijing. In fact, professors like them were to be found everywhere in Beijing. They were not regarded as anything special, just ordinary people. But they themselves didn't know that, and therein lay the seriousness of the problem—this matter occurred on the basis of this problem. What was it that happened? This group of professors was waiting for the bus at the bus stop. As they waited, more and more people congregated and as the crowd

grew, everyone became anxious. Then when the bus arrived, they all swarmed onto it without waiting for the passengers inside to get off, pushing and elbowing each other and making a big commotion. It was a very chaotic scene. These professors thought about it and said: “Clearly our fellow citizens in Beijing don’t have it easy, taking the bus to and from work every day. As university professors, we should be considerate of the people’s circumstances. Being high-level intellectuals, we cannot vie with ordinary folk. We must show the selfless spirit of Lei Feng by letting them get on this bus first, so let’s not squeeze onto it.” They all agreed on this and decided to wait for the next bus. But as it turned out, when the next bus came along there were just as many people, and once again they crowded onto it in a disorderly mob. The professors were dumbstruck. They watched the bus fill up and drive away, and once again they hadn’t managed to squeeze onto it. They discussed it again and said, “We’re in no hurry. We are high-level intellectuals after all, we cannot fight with ordinary people to get on buses. Let’s take our time, there might not be so many people waiting for the next bus.” While waiting for the third bus, these professors were getting a little anxious. Some of them clenched their fists and said, “If there are just as many people for this bus, shall we squeeze our way on? If we don’t squeeze on, I reckon we might not be able to get on the fifth bus, or even the sixth bus, so we may as well squeeze on!” Others said: “Can high-level intellectuals squeeze onto buses? That would harm our image! How shameful it will be if one day, people find out that we high-level intellectuals have even squeezed onto buses!” Their opinions were divided. While they were discussing, another crowd of waiting people gathered. By this point, the professors had become very nervous and stopped discussing. When the bus arrived, as soon as the doors opened and even before everyone had alighted, the professors copied the last mob of people by

pushing their way in with all their strength. Some of them managed to squeeze their way in, whereas a few refined intellectuals—refined scholars—didn't manage to squeeze their way in, because they lacked that drive and combative spirit. Let's leave this matter at that. Tell Me, is this not fact? (Yes.) This crowding onto buses is all too commonplace, and these intellectuals were all too capable of putting up a pretense! Tell Me, what was the problem here? Let's first talk about these intellectuals, who received a higher level of education and became professors who teach and educate people, and who became high-level intellectuals. That is, the education they received and the knowledge they possessed were higher than the level achieved by average people, and their knowledge was sufficient for them to be teachers and tutors of people, educate people, and impart knowledge to them—hence they are called high-level intellectuals. Were there any problems with the ideas and views of these high-level intellectuals? There certainly were problems. So where did their problems lie? Let's analyze this matter. Having received so much knowledge and such a high level of education, was their thinking rigid or free? (Rigid.) How do you know that it was rigid? Where did their problems lie? First of all, they proclaimed themselves to be high-level intellectuals. Was there anything wrong with this claim? (Yes.) There was a problem with this claim. Next, they said, "When we high-level intellectuals get on the bus, we shouldn't fight and jostle with other people to get on it." Was there a problem with this sentence? (Yes.) This was the second problem. The third problem was when they said "We high-level intellectuals can wait for the next bus"—was there any problem with this point? (Yes.) There was a problem with all these points. Go ahead and dissect the matter through these three points, to see what the problems were. If you gain a thorough understanding of the problems, then firstly, you will no longer idolize high-

level intellectuals, and secondly, you will no longer want to be some high-level intellectual.

What was the first point? That they proclaimed themselves to be high-level intellectuals. Was there any problem with this claim? (Yes.) There is nothing wrong with the term "self-proclamation," which in this case means styling oneself as a high-level intellectual. So, is there a problem with the phrase "as a high-level intellectual"? The fact is that university professors are high-level intellectuals in society. Since this is a fact, why was there a problem with this phrase? (They thought that having acquired knowledge, they were higher than others.) Higher than others—there was definitely a disposition behind this. (They thought that because they had acquired more knowledge, they were higher than others. In reality, these things cannot change a person's disposition.) This is partly correct, but doesn't explain it clearly. Who can add anything? (God, weren't they smug and self-righteous?) This is correct, but you haven't explained the essence clearly, explain in a bit more detail. (Once they had acquired some knowledge, they felt that they were loftier and more noble than others, so they couldn't regard themselves as ordinary people. For normal people living in this society, having to squeeze onto buses is dictated by their real-life environment and is a normal thing. However, once these intellectuals came to regard themselves as very lofty and noble, they could no longer act like normal people, and thought that the activities of normal people were harmful to their identity, so I feel that they were abnormal.) They were abnormal. The meaning implied in them proclaiming themselves to be high-level intellectuals was abnormal. That is, there was something twisted in their humanity. They felt that they were loftier and more worthy than others. What was their basis for this? It's that they had received so much education, and had a bellyful of knowledge, and whomever they met, they

never ran out of things to say, and could teach things to them. What did they regard knowledge as? They regarded it as a criterion for one's comportment and actions, as well as for one's morals. They believed that now they had knowledge, their integrity, character, and identity were noble, precious and valuable, the implication being that high-level intellectuals are saints. Is this not the case? (Yes.) This is what being high-level was to them, so when they had to squeeze onto a bus, they wouldn't do it. Why wouldn't they squeeze on? What were they governed by? What constraints and restrictions were they subjected to? They felt that squeezing onto a bus would harm their identity and image. They believed that their identity and image had been bestowed on them by knowledge, so they proclaimed themselves as high-level intellectuals. Based on this analysis, is what they said not revolting? It is quite revolting. Yet they went around boasting by saying "we high-level intellectuals." In fact, others thought that they were just intellectuals, with their impoverished and pedantic manner which people even looked down upon, but they themselves still thought that they were particularly noble. Was this not problematic? They believed that they were very noble and of lofty identity, even to the point of wanting to style themselves as saints. Was this view a constraint on them somehow? What was their standpoint with regard to knowledge? It was that, once people have knowledge, their integrity is higher, they become distinguished and noble, and they should be respected. Therefore, some relatively normal actions that ordinary folks do were despised and condemned by them. For example, when intellectuals sneeze, they look at the people around them and hurriedly say sorry, whereas when ordinary people sneeze they think nothing of it. In fact, burping and sneezing are normal things in life, but in the eyes of those intellectuals, these are vulgar and uncouth behaviors, so they despise them and view them with contempt, saying, "Look at these ill-

mannered commoners, the way they sneeze, and sit, and stand is so unseemly, and when buses come along they crowd onto them, and they know nothing about politely making way!" When it comes to knowledge, their standpoint is: Knowledge is a symbol of identity, and knowledge can change people's destiny, as well as their identity and worth.

What was the second point? (That high-level intellectuals cannot jostle with others to get on buses.) They cannot jostle with others to get on buses. Squeezing onto a bus was just one small thing that they encountered in their lives. What does this thing represent? Namely, they believed that the speech and deportment of people who had a certain amount of knowledge must be refined, and must match their identity. For example, such people must walk softly, and when coming into contact with people, they must make others feel that they were amiable, approachable, and deserving of respect, and their speech and deportment must be refined. They could not be the same as common people, they had to make people notice the difference between themselves and common people—only in this way could they show off that their identity was distinguished and different from the rest. Deep down in their hearts, these professors believed that things like squeezing onto buses were things done by people at the lower tiers of society and by those who had not received a high level of education, and also they were things that were done by those who did not have advanced knowledge or an identity such as that of a high-level intellectual. So what things did these high-level intellectuals do? Standing at the lectern preaching doctrines, imparting knowledge, and resolving people's doubts—these were their duties, which were representative of their identity, image, and their profession. They could only do these things. The everyday chores and routines of ordinary people should have nothing to do with them, who were a class of people detached from these "vulgar, lowly tastes." How did they label the everyday

chores and routines of ordinary people, and even actions such as crowding onto buses? (Vulgar.) That's right, vulgar and uncouth. This was a definition from deep within their hearts for common, ordinary people who were of a lower level than them.

Let's talk about the third point—"We high-level intellectuals can wait for the next bus"—what kind of spirit is this? Is this not the spirit of Kong Rong giving up the larger pears, as recounted in traditional culture? The influence of traditional culture on intellectuals is particularly profound. Not only do they accept traditional culture, but they also accept many ideas and views from traditional culture into their hearts and treat them as positive things, even to the point of regarding some well-known sayings as mottos, and in doing so they embark down the wrong path in life. Traditional culture is represented by Confucianist doctrine. Confucianist doctrine has a whole set of ideological theories, it mainly promotes traditional moral culture, and it was revered by the ruling classes of dynasties throughout history, who venerated Confucius and Mencius as saints. Confucianist doctrine advocates that a person should uphold the values of benevolence, righteousness, propriety, wisdom, and trustworthiness, learn to first be calm, collected and forbearing whenever things happen, keep cool and talk things out, not fight over or scramble for things, and learn to be politely accommodating, and earn respect from everyone—this is comporting oneself with decorum. These intellectuals place themselves in a higher position than the hoi polloi, and in their eyes, all people are objects of their forbearance and tolerance. The "effects" of knowledge are pretty great! These people greatly resemble fake gentlemen, do they not? People who acquire too much knowledge become fake gentlemen. If this group of refined scholars is described in one phrase, it is refined scholarly elegance. What are the principles by which these refined scholars interact with each

other? What is their approach to worldly dealings? For example, the ordinary populace refer to men whose surname is Li as “Lao Li” or “Xiao Li.”[a] Would intellectuals refer to them this way? (No.) How would they refer to them? (Mr. Li.) If they saw a woman, they would refer to her as Ms. So-and-so, and would be especially respectful and elegant, just like gentlemen. They specialize in learning and imitating the refined elegance displayed by gentlemen. In what tone and way do they talk and discuss things together? Their facial expressions are especially gentle, and they speak politely and reservedly. They only express their own views and even if they know that others’ views are wrong, they don’t say anything. No one hurts anyone’s feelings, and their words are extremely soft, as if wrapped in cotton wool so they won’t hurt or irritate anyone, which makes one feel nauseous, anxious or angry just listening to them. The fact is that no one’s views are clear-cut, and no one gives in to anyone else. These kinds of people are so good at disguising. When encountering even the most trivial matter, they will disguise and enshroud themselves, and none of them will give a clear explanation. In front of ordinary people, what kind of posture do they want to adopt, and what kind of image do they want to put on? Namely, to let ordinary people see that they are modest gentlemen. Gentlemen are a cut above others and are objects of people’s veneration. People think that they have greater insights than average people, and that they have a better understanding of things compared with average people, so everyone consults them whenever they have an issue. This is exactly the outcome that these intellectuals want, they all hope to be venerated as saints.

Looking at it from the three points we just dissected, once these professors received the title of “high-level intellectual,” was their thinking freer or more confined? (Confined.) It must have been confined. Confined

by what? (Knowledge.) Knowledge is something within their profession. In fact, knowledge didn't truly confine them. What did confine them? It was their attitude toward knowledge, and the influences that knowledge had on their thinking, as well as the views that it instilled—this is the problem. Therefore, the higher the level of knowledge they acquired, the more they felt that their identity and status were different from the rest, and the more they felt that they were noble and great, and the more their thinking became confined at the same time. Looking at it from this point of view, have people who have acquired more knowledge gained freedom, or lost freedom? (Lost freedom.) They have actually lost freedom. Knowledge has an influence on people's thinking and on their status in society, and the influence that it exerts on people is not positive. It is never the case that the more knowledge you acquire, the better you will understand the principles, direction, and goals that you should have as regards your comportment. On the contrary, the more you chase after knowledge, and the more thorough the knowledge you acquire, the further you will stray from the thoughts and views that people with normal humanity should have. It is just like that group of intellectuals who had received a lot of knowledge and education, and who didn't even understand a basic matter of common sense. What common sense is that? When there are lots of people, you have to squeeze in to get on the bus. If you don't squeeze in, you will never get on the bus—they didn't even know this simplest of rules. Tell Me, had they become smart or foolish? (They had become foolish.) In fact, they were a bunch of fools. Ordinary people have not received such advanced knowledge or high-level education, and do not have this status, but they understand this point and say, "When getting on a bus and there are lots of people, you have to squeeze in, and you have to put your back into it, because if you ease off in the slightest, and your brain reacts a step slower, you may end up at the

back of the crowd and have to take the next bus." This is a basic matter of common sense in life, one which ordinary people are familiar with, but which these intellectuals didn't understand, so they waited for bus after bus. What were they restricted by? They were firmly bound by the claim that "we are high-level intellectuals." That's how it was. They didn't even know how to face or deal with such a simple real-life problem. They were a bunch of fools! What did knowledge bring to them? What it brought them was that it made them out of touch with the rest of the population, they didn't know how to live, and they didn't know how to deal with the things that happen in real life. They used some lofty theory to deal with one of the most common problems that ordinary people encounter in real life, and they didn't know what the consequences would be after dealing with it in this way—perhaps they still don't understand to this day. Perhaps they can only think this matter through when they reach old age. At which time, they will no longer have any laurels, and will have pretty much had enough of enjoying the honorable reputation of a high-level intellectual throughout their lifetime. One day, they may remember what a sorry figure they cut that time on the bus, and they will suddenly realize that they are not so noble or so elevated, and they will suddenly realize, "Can my scholarly refinement put food on the table? Don't I still need three meals a day like ordinary people? I'm no different from other people. In my old age, don't I also walk with a stoop? And don't I also tremble with fear and feel afraid whenever I encounter danger? And when faced with the death of a loved one or a joyful event, am I not also sad or happy as one ought to be? Am I not just living like ordinary people? I am no different from the rest!" By then this knowledge will come too late for them. These are the various kinds of ugliness displayed by people who accept a few so-called positive sayings and views when they do not understand the truth. When people don't know whether

these views are correct or not, they often regard these views and sayings as truths to be adhered to and applied, and when they do apply them, they tend to suffer all manner of consequences, and all manner of awkwardness occurs. What are the consequences of this for people? While people are constantly pursuing freedom, they are also constantly lurching from one vortex into another, and from one kind of bondage to another kind of bondage. Is this not the case? Therefore, when you don't understand the truth—no matter whether what you hold fast to is a view, a traditional culture, or some kind of rule, system, or theory, and whether these things are relatively outdated in society, or quite avant-garde and fashionable—these things can never replace the truth, because they are not the truth. No matter how well you adhere to them, or how well you apply them, in the end they will only cause you to stray from the truth, rather than gain the truth. The more you adhere to these things, the further you will stray from the truth and the further you will deviate from God's way and from the way of truth. On the other hand, if you can actively take the initiative to let go of these so-called positive things, theories, and false truths, then you can enter into the truth relatively quickly. This way, people will not use these so-called traditional cultures and these false truths as principles of practice in their everyday lives, in place of the truth and God's words, and this awkwardness will gradually be alleviated and gradually be resolved.

Some people think that they have obtained the truth by casting off the traditional culture of a family and a country, and by accepting a foreign traditional culture from abroad; some people think that they have obtained the truth by casting off an old, traditional culture and old ideas and views, and by accepting slightly more advanced and slightly more modern ideas. Looking at it now, are these people right or wrong? (Wrong.) They are all wrong. People think that just by casting off old things, they will gain

freedom. What is the implication of gaining freedom? It means that one has obtained the truth and the real way of living that one should have. People think that the true way is obtained like this. Is this actually true? Is this right? No. Irrespective of what modern and advanced culture humankind accepts, in the end it is still traditional culture, and its essence does not change. Traditional culture will still be traditional culture until whenever. No matter whether it can withstand the test of time or withstand the test of facts, or whether it is revered by humankind, in the end it is still traditional culture. Why aren't these traditional cultures the truth? What it all boils down to is that these things are ideas that came about after humankind was corrupted by Satan. They do not come from God. They are adulterated with some of people's imaginings and notions, and moreover, they are the consequences achieved by Satan's corruption of humankind. Satan exploits the ideas, views, and all manner of sayings and arguments of corrupt humankind in order to bind people's thinking and corrupt people's thinking. If Satan used some things that were obviously absurd, preposterous, and wrong to mislead people, then people would have discernment; they would be able to distinguish between right and wrong, and would use this discernment to deny and condemn those things. Thus, these teachings would not stand up to scrutiny. However, when Satan, in order to condition, influence, and inculcate people, uses some ideas and theories that conform to people's notions and imaginings, and which it thinks will stand up to scrutiny when spoken aloud, humankind is easily misled, and these sayings are also easily accepted and spread by people, and so these sayings endure from generation to generation, right up until the present. Take some stories about Chinese heroes, for example, such as the patriotic stories about Yue Fei, the generals of the Yang family, and Wen Tianxiang. How come these ideas have been passed down to the present day? If we look at it from the

aspect of people, in every age there is a type of person or a type of ruler who constantly uses these examples and uses the ideas and the spirit of these personages to teach generation after generation of people, so that generation after generation of people compliantly and meekly accept their rule, and so that they can easily govern generation after generation of people, and make their reign more stable. By talking about the apish devotion of Yue Fei and the generals of the Yang family, as well as the patriotic spirit of Wen Tianxiang and Qu Yuan, they educate their subjects and let them know one rule, which is that one must comport oneself with loyalty—this is what a person of noble moral character should possess. Loyalty to what extent? To the extent that "When the emperor commands his officials to die, they have no choice but to die," and "A loyal subject cannot serve two kings"—this is another saying that they revere. They also revere those who love their country. Loving one's country means loving what, or whom? Loving the land? Loving the people in it? And what is a country? (The rulers.) The rulers are the country's representatives. If you say, "My love for my country is actually love for my hometown and my parents. I don't love you, the rulers!" then they will get angry. If you say, "My love for my country is love for the rulers, from the innermost depths of my heart," they will accept it and approve of such love; if you make them understand and make it clear that it is not they whom you love, then they will not approve. Who do rulers through the ages represent? (Satan.) They represent Satan, they are members of Satan's gang, and they are devils. They cannot possibly educate the people to worship God, to worship the Creator. They cannot possibly do this. Instead, they tell the people that the ruler is the son of heaven. What does "son of heaven" mean? It means that Heaven grants power to someone, and this person is then called the "son of heaven" and has the power to reign over all people under heaven. Is this an

idea instilled into the people by rulers? (Yes.) When a person becomes the son of heaven, it is determined by Heaven, and the will of Heaven is with them, so the people should accept that person's rule unconditionally, whatever kind of rule it be. What they instill into people is this idea, which makes you accept that person as the son of heaven based on your acknowledgment of Heaven's existence. What is the purpose of making you accept that person as the son of heaven? It is not to make you acknowledge that there is Heaven, or that there is a God, or that there is a Creator, but to make you accept the very fact that this person is the son of heaven, and that because they are the son of heaven, brought about by the existence of the will of Heaven, the people should accept their rule—these are the kind of ideas they instill. Behind all of these ideas that have developed from the beginning of humankind to the present day—whether what we dissect are phrases and idioms that contain allusions or folk proverbs and common sayings that are completely devoid of allusions—lie Satan's bonds and misleading of humankind, as well as corrupted humankind's fallacious definition of these ideas themselves. What influence does this fallacious definition have on humankind in later periods? Is it good, positive or negative? (Negative.) It is fundamentally negative. Take, for example, the sayings "Sleeping on brushwood and licking gall," and "Conceal one's light and gather strength in the dark," and "Enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden," and "Never say die," as well as "Feign one thing while doing another"—what influence do these sayings have on humankind in later periods? Namely, that once people accept these ideas from traditional culture, each successive generation of people strays further and further from God, and further and further from God's creation and salvation of people, and from His work of management plan. Once people accept these mistaken views from traditional culture, they increasingly feel that human destiny

should be in their own hands, and that happiness has to be created with their own hands, and that opportunities are reserved for those who are prepared, which leads humankind to increasingly deny God, deny God's sovereignty, and live under Satan's power. If you compare what people in the modern age like to talk about and what people two thousand years ago liked to talk about, the meaning of the thinking behind these things is actually the same. It's just that people nowadays talk about those things more specifically and are more outspoken about them. Not only do they deny the existence and sovereignty of God, but they also resist and condemn God to an increasingly serious degree.

For example, people in ancient times said that "When the nation is in trouble, everyone has a responsibility to do their part," a saying which has been passed down to this day. People treasure this saying, especially patriots, who regard it as their motto. Now that you have come overseas, if another person says that some incident occurred in China, does it have anything to do with you? (No.) Why do you say it has nothing to do with you? There are some who say, "I hate that country. Right now the Communists are in power, that evil political party. The Communist Party is the devil Satan, it's a totalitarian regime, and has nothing to do with me. It persecutes us and prevents us from believing in God. I hate it." Supposing that one day, that country is about to perish—you may not feel anything in your heart, but when you hear that the province you originally came from has been invaded and occupied by foreign groups, you will feel as if you have become a refugee, a vagrant with no home to go to, and you will be upset and feel that you cannot return to your roots like the falling leaves. Returning to one's roots like the falling leaves—this is another traditional idea. And supposing that, one day thereafter, you suddenly hear that your hometown—the land where you were born and raised—has been invaded

and occupied by foreign groups, the path you took to school every day has been occupied by foreign groups, and your house and your family's land have been appropriated by foreign groups. What was once yours is gone—that small plot of land which is deeply etched in your mind, the plot of land that you have the closest bond with is gone, and all your relatives there are gone. At that time, you will think, "How can I have a home if I have no country? Now I really have become a refugee, I really am homeless, I've become a vagrant. It appears that the saying 'When the nation is in trouble, everyone has a responsibility to do their part' is correct!" When that time comes, you will change. So why don't you think now that this saying is correct? There is a background and a premise to this, because that country persecutes you and causes you too much anguish, and it doesn't accept you, and you hate it. The fact is that what you really hate is not that land. What you hate is the satanic regime that persecutes you. You don't recognize it as your country, so at this time, whenever others say, "When the nation is in trouble, everyone has a responsibility to do their part," you say, "It has nothing to do with me." But when one day the land where you were born and raised no longer belongs to you, and you no longer have a hometown, you will feel that you are a vagrant and a person with no nationality, and that you have truly lost your country. At that time you will feel a pang in your heart. What will you have a pang in your heart for? It may be that you don't yet feel it deeply right now, but one day it will touch you deeply. Under what circumstances will it touch you deeply? It's not scary if your country dies and you become a member of a conquered nation. What is scary? When you become a member of a conquered nation and are bullied, reviled, discriminated against, trampled on, and have no place to live in peace, at that time you will think, "To have a country is so precious. Without a country people have no real home. People have a home on the

basis of having a country, so the saying puts it well—‘When the nation is in trouble, everyone has a responsibility to do their part.’” In the phrase “everyone has a responsibility to do their part,” what is this “responsibility” for? For the peacefulness of your own home, to be able to protect your own home. When you think about this, when you are discriminated against by foreign groups or in a foreign land, when you need a place to belong, and when you need a country behind you propping up your dignity, face, identity, and status, how will you feel? You will think, “If a person in a foreign country has powerful support behind them, it must be that of a great motherland!” Will your state of mind be different then, compared with now? (Yes.) Now you are just in a fit of indignation, so you say that whatever happens in your country is none of your business. If you can still say such things when that time comes, what kind of stature must you have? There is a fact in this world that everyone may know, which is that, without the backing of a powerful motherland, you will definitely be discriminated against and bullied in foreign countries. When the time comes for you to actually experience that, what will you ask for first of all? Some will say: “It would be great if I were Jewish or Japanese. No one would dare to bully me. I would be highly regarded by people in any country I go to. How come I was born in China? The country is incompetent and Chinese people get bullied wherever they go.” What will you think of first when something like this happens? (We have faith in God and submit to God’s orchestration and arrangements.) This is right. But how many truths must a person understand, what experience must they have had, and how much experiential understanding should they possess in order to be able to say such a thing and turn it into their own stature? When something like this happens, what kind of ideas, understanding and real experience must you have in order to not be weak? And in order not to feel upset even if

someone spits on you and calls you a member of a conquered nation? What kind of stature must you have to not feel upset and to not suffer these constraints? Do you have this kind of stature now? (No.) You don't have it now, but might you have it one day? What truths must you be equipped with? What truths must you understand? Nowadays, as soon as some people hear that their family members in mainland China have been arrested for believing in God, what they understand in their hearts—which is that everything is in God's hands—becomes doctrine to them, and they are constrained by the fact that their family members have been arrested, and they don't have the inclination to do their duties. If they hear that a relative is dead, they might faint on the spot. How would you feel if that land was destroyed and all the people in it died? How much weight do traditional things—such as country, home, hometown, and motherland—as well as certain traditional ideas and culture associated with these words, hold deep in your hearts? In your life, do they still dominate all your actions, and all your thoughts and behaviors? If your heart is still occupied by all of these traditional things that you have a connection with, such as country, race, nation, family, hometown, land, and so on—that is to say, these things still have a certain overtone of traditional culture in your heart—then the sermons you listen to and the truths you understand are all doctrines to you. If you have listened to so many sermons, but cannot let go of even the most basic things that people should let go of and separate themselves from, and you cannot treat them correctly, exactly what problems do those truths that you understand resolve?

After many Chinese people come to the West, they want to instill their traditional culture and the things which they think are right and good into Westerners. Likewise, Westerners won't be outdone and believe that their traditional cultures go back a long way too. For example, ancient Rome,

ancient Egypt, and ancient Greece all have the word “ancient” in them, and their cultures are more than three thousand years old. Looking at it based on this number, there is a certain cultural heritage here, and the things produced by this cultural heritage are considered among humankind to be the quintessence of all human life, and the summation of the most quintessential things to come out of the life, existence, and comportment of humankind. What are the most quintessential things passed down by humankind called? Traditional culture. Generation after generation of people have passed down this traditional culture, and everyone thinks in their hearts that this is the best thing. No matter whether people can adhere to it or not, generally speaking, people of all races regard it as something that is above all else and regard it as the truth. Therefore, every race of people has some traditional things that stand up to scrutiny and which have a particularly profound influence on them, and they use these things to contend and compare with each other, and even to try and outdo each other. For instance, Chinese people say: “Our Chinese baijiu liquor is good, it has a really high alcohol content!” Westerners say: “What’s so great about your liquor? The alcohol content is so high that you get intoxicated after drinking it, and what’s more, it’s really bad for the liver. The red wine that we Westerners drink has a low alcohol content, it does little damage to the liver and it also promotes blood circulation.” Chinese people say: “Our baijiu promotes blood circulation too, and does a very good job of it. As soon as you drink it, it goes to your head and your face glows all over. That red wine of yours isn’t strong enough, you don’t get drunk on it no matter how much you drink. You see, we have an alcohol culture for drinking alcohol, and a tea culture for drinking tea.” Westerners say: “We also have a tea culture for drinking tea, and a coffee culture for drinking coffee, an alcohol culture for drinking alcohol, and nowadays we even have a fast-food

culture." In comparing with each other, no one gives in to anyone else, and no one accepts anything from anyone else. They all think that their own things are the truth, but in fact none of them are the truth. Leaving aside nonbelievers, the most lamentable thing is that not even those who believe in God—and worse still, those who have accepted this stage of work for 20 or 30 years—realize that these things are not the truth at all. There are some who say, "Is it okay to say that it's related to the truth?" It is not even okay to say that it's related. It is not the truth, it has no association or connection whatsoever with the truth, they are not alike, and they are not the same thing. Just like copper is still copper no matter how well plated with gold or polished it is, whereas gold that is not polished, shiny, or lustrous is still gold—they are not the same thing.

There are some who ask: "Is it easy for people who have received a fairly good traditional cultural education and conditioning to accept the truth?" No, these are two separate matters. It's only their lifestyles that are somewhat different, but people's attitudes toward accepting the truth, their various thoughts and views, and the extent of the entire human race's corruption are the same. When God started speaking in this stage of His work, that of the last days, He was talking in the context of Chinese people, and addressing His words to them. Thirty years passed, and when these words spread to all the various races in other parts of Asia, and in places such as Europe and America, and so on, after people read them, no matter whether the people are black, white, brown or yellow, they all say, "These words are talking about us." God's words expose the corrupt dispositions of all human beings. Few people say, "These words are all addressed to you Chinese. They are talking about the corrupt dispositions of you Chinese, which we don't have." Only a very small number of people, those who do not have spiritual understanding, would say such things. In the past, South

Koreans had this kind of misunderstanding. They believed that the South Korean people lived under a democratic and free social system and were influenced by Christian culture, as well as thousands of years of Korean culture, so their race was more distinguished and more noble than that of Chinese people. Why did they think that? Because after many Chinese people arrived in South Korea, they made the places they went to unhygienic and noisier, theft and crime increased, and this had some adverse effects on the social climate. Therefore, brothers and sisters in South Korea believed that "the Chinese are offspring of the great red dragon and descendants of Moab. We South Koreans have not been corrupted by the great red dragon." What were they implying by saying that? It was that "we have not been corrupted by the great red dragon, so we are not as corrupt as the Chinese. The Chinese are more corrupt than us. We are better than the Chinese." What did they mean by "better"? (Better behaved.) In one sense, it is about behavior. In another sense, they believed from the bottom of their hearts that the traditional culture which the South Korean nation had produced and accepted since the beginning of history was noble, more so than the culture and traditions of the Chinese nation, and that the people and race conditioned by this kind of traditional culture were nobler than those conditioned by Chinese traditional culture. Therefore, when they read God's words and saw God saying, "You cheap trash," they thought He was talking about Chinese people. Chinese brothers and sisters said: "The 'you' that God speaks of refers to humankind." South Koreans said, "That's not correct, God is talking about 'you,' not us. What God is implying doesn't include South Koreans." That's what they thought. That is to say, no matter from which aspect they looked at things, their viewpoints and perspectives were not from the perspective of truth, let alone from an objective and fair perspective. Instead, they looked at things from the

context of a race and a traditional culture. Therefore, no matter how they looked at things, the subsequent results were at odds with the truth. Because no matter how they looked at things, their starting point was always, "Everything about our great South Korean nation is right, everything about it is the standard, and everything about it is correct." They viewed everything and measured everything from a wrong perspective and starting point, so were the results as they perceived them right or wrong? (Wrong.) They were certainly wrong. So what should be the standard by which everything is measured? (The truth.) It should be the truth—this is the standard. Their standard was in itself wrong. They measured all things and all events from the wrong perspective and viewpoint, so the measured results were definitely wrong, not fair, not correct, and much less were they objective. Therefore, it was difficult for them to accept some foreign things, and what's more, their thinking was very extreme, closed off, narrow-minded, and prone to impetuousness. Where did their impetuousness come from? It was that no matter what they said, they had to mention "our great South Korean nation," and they insisted on adding the word "great." What does "great" mean? Does this word "great" not represent arrogance? If you travel around the world or look at an atlas, how big is South Korea? If it really was bigger than other countries and could really be called great, then okay, call it "great." But compared with other countries on earth, South Korea is not a big place, so why do they insist on calling it "great"? In addition, no matter whether a country is big or small, the rules and traditional culture it produces do not come from God, and they absolutely do not come from the truth. This is because before a person accepts the truth and accepts God's salvation, all the ideas they accept come from Satan. What do all the ideas, views, and traditional culture generated by Satan do to people? What they do is mislead, corrupt, bind, and restrict

people, with the result that corrupt humankind has thoughts that are narrow-minded and extreme, and views on things that are one-sided and biased, even to the point of being preposterous and absurd—these are the consequences of Satan's corruption of humankind. So, when people in many countries and even some races hear the words "God became flesh in China," what is their first reaction? One word—impossible! Where do they think that place might have been? (Israel.) That's right, Israel. People most like to follow regulations and adhere to notions. They think that Israel is the place where God has done work, and so God should appear in Israel, or in some powerful empire that they revere, or they think that God should appear in a country that in their notions and imaginings was once an ancient civilization. China is precisely not such a country, so it is difficult for them to accept testimony that God became flesh in China, and this alone is enough to make them lose this opportunity to be saved. Who caused this? (They did themselves.) Because they harbor such a notion, and have become rebellious, and don't seek the truth in order to resolve the problem at all, they have done terrible harm to themselves and ruined this one and only chance of attaining salvation.

Many of the imaginings and notions that people have when they don't understand the truth, and even some of the things that people worship, are very ridiculous and absurd. A South Korean lady, who is in the United States and who likes the country, comes into contact with Americans and one of them asks her: "Spring Festival is just around the corner. What do Chinese people eat during Spring Festival?" She says: "I'm not Chinese, I'm South Korean." The American replies, "So don't South Koreans also celebrate Spring Festival?" To which she says, "We South Koreans don't celebrate Spring Festival." The American says: "I thought South Koreans celebrate Spring Festival just like the Chinese do." She replies in an

extremely abrupt tone: “We are not the same as the Chinese! Is it right that you think we celebrate Spring Festival? This seriously insults the dignity of us South Koreans!” Do South Koreans really not celebrate Spring Festival? (They do celebrate it.) In fact, South Koreans do also celebrate Spring Festival. So, why did she say that South Koreans don’t celebrate it? Let’s discuss this matter. Is it right to celebrate Spring Festival or not? Can you explain this matter clearly? For foreigners, celebrating Spring Festival is not a shameful thing in itself. It’s a special ritual that commemorates an important day in people’s lives. For humans living in this world of traditional culture, celebrating Spring Festival is not a wrong thing or a shameful thing, so why doesn’t the woman dare admit to celebrating Spring Festival? Because as soon as she admits to celebrating Spring Festival she is no longer westernized, and she will be labeled as a very traditional East Asian person, and she doesn’t want people to think that she is a traditional East Asian woman. She wants people to think that she has no East Asian traditions, and that she doesn’t understand East Asian traditions, or that she even knows nothing about them. She also wants them to know that she speaks fluent English, dyes her hair blonde, wears blue contact lenses, dresses like a Westerner, and is as bold and unconstrained, liberated, independent, and insightful as Western women—that is how she wants people to regard her. Therefore, under the sway of this thinking, whenever something befalls her, the way she acts will accord with this thinking. Whenever someone asks her whether South Koreans celebrate Spring Festival, she replies, “We South Koreans don’t celebrate Spring Festival.” If those close to her said, “We obviously celebrate Spring Festival, why do you say that we don’t celebrate it?” what would she reply? “You are stupid. If I say that we celebrate Spring Festival, wouldn’t they know that I’m a traditional South Korean?” She wants people to think she was born and

raised in the United States. If you asked her, “You were born here, but how many generations has your family been here?” she would say: “Our ancestors grew up here.” She thinks this is a symbol of identity and status, so she goes so far as to tell this lie, and isn’t afraid of being found out by others. What kind of thinking is this? Is this matter worth lying about? Is it worth the risk? No, it isn’t. Even such a small matter can expose a person’s thoughts and views. What kind of thoughts and views are exposed? Some Chinese girls are really pretty, but they insist on dyeing their hair blonde, perming it into curls, wearing various shades of contact lenses that change their eye color, and passing themselves off as foreigners—it’s really awkward to witness. Why do they insist on being like that kind of person? Did their lineage change after they started dressing like that? Even if their lineage has changed, and in their next life they are reincarnated as a white person, or a person of a race they think highly of—what then? Can you see this matter clearly? If someone insists on comporting themselves with a certain style and a certain temperament, and passing themselves off as a member of a nation or race that they revere, why is this? Is there some underlying thinking that governs this? What is the thinking that governs it? It’s like that South Korean woman; when Americans ask her if she can play table tennis, she says, “What’s table tennis? Only Chinese people play that. We play tennis and golf.” What kind of person is it that can comport themselves and speak like this? Isn’t it somewhat fake? Everything she does is fake, and it makes her life so tiring! Would you comport yourselves like this? Some Chinese people who have lived in the West for decades can no longer speak Chinese when they return to their hometowns. Is this a bad thing? (Yes.) Some people say: “We mustn’t forget our roots. God also says that people shouldn’t forget their roots. God is the root of people. People were created by God, and everything about people originates from God, so

as created beings, people must worship God—this is what it means to not forget one's roots." Is this not the case? There is truth to be sought in every situation, but people don't seek the truth, and they adhere entirely to traditional culture. Why is that? Some people say: "We never forget our roots. Wherever we go, we acknowledge that we are Chinese, and we acknowledge that our country is poor and backward. We will never, ever forget our roots." Is this right? All these problems, in one respect, are due to the excessively profound influence and education of these so-called traditional cultures on humankind. Another aspect is that even after people have listened to sermons for so many years, they don't carefully contemplate and seek what the truth is. Instead, they often use the traditional culture and decadent things that they already have, that they have already learned and which are therefore firmly entrenched, and pass them off as truths. This is the second aspect. Thirdly, after listening to sermons, people don't search for the truth in God's words. Instead, they use traditional perspectives and the knowledge and learnings in human notions that they already know of to measure God's words. So up to now, although people have listened to many sermons, the so-called principles of conduct and the so-called principles of doing one's duty and serving God that people pass on by word of mouth are also often based on some knowledge, proverbs, and common sayings that they hold to be correct. For example, if some people do something wrong and the church leaders or brothers and sisters prune them, they will think: "Humph, it's like those sayings go, 'Execution does nothing but make heads roll' and 'Don't raise a hand against a smiling face.' I have patiently accepted this minor shortcoming of mine with a smile—why do you keep on exposing me for it?" Outwardly they listen and submit obediently, but actually, deep within their hearts they are using traditional notions to contradict and defy the church leaders or the

brothers and sisters. What is the reason for their defiance? It's that they think the sayings "Execution does nothing but make heads roll" and "Don't raise a hand against a smiling face" are veritable truths and are right, and that it's wrong for anyone to keep incessantly pruning and exposing them without the slightest hint of feeling, and that is not the truth.

Have you gained a deeper understanding of the truth from the content we have just fellowshipped on? (Yes.) Some may say: "Now that You've told us this, we don't know what principles we should abide by in practicing. Without these traditional cultures and these notions and knowledge, how should we live? How should we act? Without these things to govern us, how can we open our mouths and preach God's words? Without these things, isn't the basis for us to preach God's words gone? So then what else are we left with?" Well, what I say to them is that if you really don't have these things, it will be easier to seek the truth, and it will be easier to accept the truth and return to God. Previously when you opened your mouth, all that came out were satanic philosophies and cultural knowledge such as "A wise man submits to circumstances," "Don't raise a hand against a smiling face," "Execution does nothing but make heads roll," and so on. Now you ponder and think, "I can't say that, these sayings are all wrong, they've been repudiated and condemned, so what should I say? Get on with reading God's words meekly and properly, and find the basis from God's words." People do their duty and follow God, but whenever they open their mouths, all that comes out are these proverbs, sayings, and some things and views that they get from traditional culture. No one, whenever something befalls them, can fully exalt or testify to God, and say, "God says this" or "God says that." No one speaks like that, no one opens their mouth and reels off God's words. You cannot reel off God's words, but you can reel off those common sayings, so what is your heart filled with, exactly?

All those things that come from Satan. Some people, when their team leader checks up on their work, say: “What are you checking up on? Neither doubt those you employ nor employ those you doubt. If you always doubt me, then why do you use me? Just find someone else to do it.” They think this is the right way to act, and they don’t allow others to supervise and criticize them. There are also people who have suffered a great deal in doing their duties, but because they didn’t seek the principles and caused disruption and disturbance to the church’s work, they are eventually replaced, and pruned on top of it. After listening to some condemnatory remarks, they are defiant and think, “There’s a saying that goes, ‘I might not have earned any credit, but I’ve tried and toiled nonetheless.’ I just made this small mistake, what does it matter?” Because they learned this common saying first and it is therefore firmly entrenched in them, governing and influencing their thoughts, it prompts them to use this saying—in this environment and after this situation happened—as a basis for defying and not submitting to their treatment by God’s house. That being the case, can they still submit? Is it still easy for them to accept the truth? Even if outwardly they submit, it is because they have no alternative and it’s a last resort. Although outwardly they do not resist, there is still resistance in their heart. Is this true submission? (No.) This is going through the motions, it is not true submission. There is no submission here, only rationalization, negativity, and opposition. How did this rationalization, negativity, and opposition arise? They arose from this saying “I might not have earned any credit, but I’ve tried and toiled nonetheless.” What kind of disposition did this saying give rise to in these people? Disobedience, intransigence, opposition, and rationalization. Have you gained a further understanding of the truth from this fellowship? Once you have dissected and discerned these negative things clearly and dug them out of your heart, you will be able to seek the

truth and practice the truth whenever something befalls you, because the old things have been renounced, and can no longer induce you to rely on them in doing your duties, and serving God, and following God. Those things are no longer the principles of your comportment, they are no longer the principles you should abide by when doing your duties, and they have already been criticized and condemned. If you take them and use them again, what will happen deep within your heart? Will you still be as happy? Will you still be so assured that you are in the right? Clearly that's unlikely. If these things inside you really are stripped away, then you should seek in God's words what exactly the true principles are and what exactly God's requirements are. Some people often say, "Do as your master commands, or you won't gain anything from even your most painstaking efforts." Is this saying right or wrong? It's definitely wrong. How is it wrong? Who does "master" refer to in the phrase "do as your master commands"? Your employer, your boss, your superior. This word "master" is itself wrong. God is not your employer, nor your boss, nor your manager. God is your God. Managers, bosses, and superiors are all of the same kind and on the same level as people. Essentially they are alike; they are all corrupt human beings. You listen to them, receive a wage from them, and do whatever they ask you to do. They pay you for whatever amount of work you do, and nothing more. What does "gain" mean in the phrase "or you won't gain anything from even your most painstaking efforts"? (Credit.) Credit and remuneration. The impetus for your actions is to get paid. This does not call for loyalty or obedience, and does not require truth-seeking and worship—there is none of this, it is just a transaction. This is precisely something that is criticized and condemned in the course of your believing in God, doing your duty, and pursuing the truth. If you regard the saying "Do as your master commands, or you won't gain anything from even your most

painstaking efforts" as a truth, then this is a grave mistake. When you try to get some people to understand the truth, their reactions will be slow and sluggish, and however much they eat and drink God's words, they will not be able to understand even one or two truths, nor will they be able to remember even one or two phrases of God's words. But when it comes to the catchphrases, proverbs, and common sayings that are often spread among the population, and these things that ordinary people often say, they accept them extremely quickly. No matter how stupid someone is, even they accept these things extremely quickly. How can this be? Whatever race or color you are, in the final analysis you are all human beings and you are all of the same kind. Only God is of a different kind to human beings. Human beings will forever be of the same kind as other human beings. Therefore, whenever God does something, it is not easy for all of humankind to accept it, whereas, whenever someone among humankind does something, no matter who or how lowly the person who does it is, if it conforms to everyone's notions, everyone will quickly accept it, because people's ideas, views, ways of thinking, and levels and paths of understanding are basically all the same, differing only in small degrees. Therefore, as soon as someone says something that is characteristic of notions and is inconsistent with the truth, some people will quickly accept it, and that's just how it is.

Have you more or less understood what the truth is, and what things are not the truth but which purport to be the truth? What other such things are there in your minds? You cannot yet say them right now, off the top of your heads, because they do not count as knowledge, they are not like something in a book that you can just flip to by leafing through the pages. Rather, they are things that you cannot stop yourselves saying out loud whenever something happens, in an extremely natural way that you can't control. This proves that those things have become your life and taken root

deep in your bones. You cannot recall them when asked to recall them, but neither can you resist saying them when you're asked not to say them. Whenever something happens, those distorted views will come out—this is a fact. Take your time to experience. From now on you should pay attention to those things that people often say and which they think are right. We previously mentioned some of the great red dragon's poisons and Satan's philosophies for worldly dealings. Those things may be easy to discern from the perspective of their literal meaning, that is, people can work out straight away that they are definitely not the truth, and can clearly tell that they are the great red dragon's poison, and that there are cunning schemes behind them. Those things are easy to discern, and I reckon that you can more or less pick them apart when asked to dissect them. You have cast off those things that are obviously satanic, but there are still many sayings in your hearts such as "Enduring humiliation and bearing a heavy burden," and "Sleeping on brushwood and licking gall," and "Don't raise a hand against a smiling face," and "A just cause attracts abundant support while an unjust one finds little," and "A gentleman does not eat insulting handouts." Deep in your hearts, you may still put a check mark next to these sayings and think, "These are precious. Everything decent about how I should comport myself in this life is all in these sayings," and these things still have not been unearthed. Once they have been thoroughly unearthed and you have discernment of them, in future when these traditional cultural things come out, whether it be a natural reaction, or a reflection of objective conditions, you will immediately realize that these things are wrong and definitely not the truth. At that time, your level of cognition and recognition of the truth will be higher than now. What do I mean by "higher than now"? I mean that you will have reached a certain stature, your ability to discern will have improved, your experience and understanding of the truth will be

more profound than now, and you will feel what the truth actually is. Now you may think, “All the traditional cultures that come from Satan and which developed out of the cultural background of all the ethnic groups of this world are wrong.” This is a general way of putting it, but you may not yet know which ones are wrong and how they are wrong. So, you must dissect and understand each one in turn, and then reach the point where you can let go of it, condemn it, completely separate yourself from it, and live not by it but by God’s words. Right now, you may only know in terms of your subjective will that those proverbs, common sayings, famous maxims, and those words that are often bandied around have nothing whatsoever to do with God’s words and are not the truth, but whenever something happens, you still unconsciously use these words as a basis for condemning others, restraining yourself and guiding your behavior. They restrict and manipulate your thoughts and views, which can spell trouble, and will affect your entry into the truth. Although one day these things from Satan may still appear in your heart, if you are able to discern them, live without relying on them, and practice according to the truth principles, you will truly have stature. Do you have this stature now? Not yet. If there is a saying that you all recognize to be correct, and if similar statements can perhaps be found in God’s words—though they are not expressed in entirely the same way—you may mistakenly believe that this saying is also the truth, and that it is the same as God’s words. If you still cannot see these matters clearly, and you still cling to the words of man and are unwilling to give them up, then this saying will influence your entry into the truth, because it is not God’s words and it cannot replace the truth.

Nowadays I am constantly fellowshipping about what the truth is. That means I am being serious with you. In order for you to understand the truth, we must take people’s various ideas and views, their good deeds and their

good intentions, and some correct sayings and commonsense practices that people rely on to live, as well as some ideas and views from traditional culture, and dissect and discern them all to see whether they really accord with the truth, and whether they really have anything to do with the truth. If you believe them to be the truth, what is your basis for this assertion? If you determine them to be the truth based on satanic theories and teachings, then you belong to Satan. If these things do not accord with the truth, then they come from Satan, so you need to dissect what exactly their essence is. In particular, one should have a correct understanding of and a correct attitude toward the many sayings and views in traditional culture that have been passed down by word of mouth from one generation to the next. Only in this way can people truly understand and know what the truth really is, and understand exactly what God requires of people, and understand what the phrase "Everything God says is the truth" really means. At the same time, this also enables people to know why—given that humans have these views and sayings that supposedly accord with moral ethics, humanity, and secular conventions of human relations, and given that they have these ideas, views, and sayings that they rely on to live—God still expresses truths in order to save people, and moreover, why God says that only the truth can save people and only the truth can change people. Clearly there are truths to be found herein. At the very least, one point is that the ideas, views, and sayings that people rely on in life come from corrupt humankind, are summated by corrupt humankind, and are people's notions and imaginings, and they have nothing whatsoever to do with the truth. Furthermore, these things are essentially in conflict with and hostile to the truth. They cannot replace the truth, they certainly are not the truth, and nor will they ever be the truth. From God's perspective, these things are defined as wrong and condemned, and they are not the truth at all. God's actions

and the truth that God expresses have nothing whatsoever to do with these things. That is to say, the truth that God expresses has nothing to do in the slightest with corrupt humankind's secular conventions of human relations, or people's traditional cultures, their ideas, views and good deeds, or with their definitions of morality, dignity, and positive things. In His expression of the truth, God expresses His disposition and essence; His expression of the truth is not based on the various positive things and statements people believe that are summarized by humankind. God's words are God's words; God's words are truth. They are the sole foundation and law by which humankind exists, and all those so-called tenets that originate from man are wrong, absurd, and condemned by God. They do not meet with His approval, and less still are they the origin or basis of His utterances. God expresses His disposition and His essence through His words. All the words expressed by God are truth, for He has the essence of God, and He is the reality of all positive things. No matter how this corrupt humankind positions or defines God's words, nor how they view them or understand them, God's words are eternally the truth, and this is a fact that never alters. No matter how many words of God have been spoken, and no matter how much this corrupt, wicked humankind condemns and rejects them, there remains a fact that is forever unchanging: God's words will always be the truth, and man can never change this. In the end, man must admit that God's words are the truth, and that humankind's esteemed traditional culture and scientific knowledge can never become positive things, and that they can never become the truth. This is absolute. Humankind's traditional culture and survival strategies will not become truth because of the changes or passage of time, and neither will the words of God become the words of man due to humankind's condemnation or forgetfulness. Truth is always truth; this essence will never change. What fact exists herein? It is that these

common sayings which humankind has summated find their source in Satan and human imaginings and notions, or they arise from human hotheadedness and the corrupt dispositions of humans, and they have nothing at all to do with positive things. The words of God, on the other hand, are expressions of God's essence and identity. For what reason does He express these words? Why do I say they are truth? The reason is that God is sovereign over all the laws, rules, roots, essences, actualities, and mysteries of all things. They are grasped in His hand. Therefore, only God knows the rules, actualities, facts, and mysteries of all things. God knows the origin of all things, and God knows what exactly the root of all things is. Only the definitions for all things presented in God's words are the most accurate, and only God's words are the standards and principles for the life of human beings and the truths and criteria by which human beings can live, whereas the satanic laws and theories which man has relied on to live since being corrupted by Satan are at once contrary to the fact that God is sovereign over all things, and to the fact that He is sovereign over all thing's laws and rules. All of man's satanic theories arise from man's notions and imaginings, and they are from Satan. What sort of role does Satan play? First, it presents itself as the truth; next, it disturbs, destroys, and tramples on all the laws and rules of all the things that God created. Therefore, that which comes from Satan matches Satan's essence all too well, and it is filled with Satan's wicked purpose, with counterfeit and pretense, and with Satan's ever-unchanging ambition. No matter whether corrupt humans can discern these philosophies and theories from Satan, and no matter how many people tout, promote, and follow these things, and no matter for how many years and ages corrupt humankind has admired, worshiped, and preached about them, they will not become truth. Because their essence, origin, and source is Satan, who is hostile to God and hostile to the truth,

these things will therefore never become truth—they will always be negative things. When there is no truth to compare with, they may pass for good and positive things, but when the truth is used to expose and dissect them, they are not infallible, they cannot stand up to scrutiny, and are things that are quickly condemned and rejected. The truth expressed by God precisely coincides with the needs of the normal humanity of humankind that God created, whereas the things that Satan instills into people are precisely contrary to the needs of the normal humanity of humankind. They make a normal person become abnormal, and become extreme, narrow-minded, arrogant, foolish, wicked, intransigent, vicious, and even unbearably haughty. There is a point at which it gets so serious that people become deranged and don't even know who they are. They don't want to be normal or ordinary people, and instead insist on being superhumans, people with special powers, or high-level human beings—these things have warped people's humanity and warped their instinct. The truth makes people able to exist more instinctively according to the rules and laws of normal humanity and all these rules established by God, whereas these so-called common adages and misleading sayings precisely make people turn against human instinct and evade the laws ordained and formulated by God, even to the point of making people deviate from the track of normal humanity and do some extreme things that normal people should not do or think about. These satanic laws not only warp people's humanity, but also make people lose their normal humanity and normal humanity instinct. For example, satanic laws say, "One's destiny is in his own hands," and "Happiness is created by one's own two hands." This is contrary to God's sovereignty and contrary to human instinct. When people's body and instinct reach the limit, or when their destiny is at a critical juncture, people who depend on these laws from Satan are unable to bear up. Most feel that the pressure has exceeded their

limit and gone beyond what their mind can endure, and in the end some people become schizophrenic. People taking the college entrance examinations right now are suffering from the immense pressure that those exams bring. People's physical condition and mental qualities are different; some can adapt to such a regime, while others cannot. In the end, some people become depressed, while others become schizophrenic, and even jump off buildings and commit suicide—all sorts of things happen. How are these consequences caused? The reason is that Satan misleads people by making them pursue fame and gain, which harms people. If people can live naturally according to the rules set by God, and live according to the way God has ordained for people, and read God's words, and live before God, will they become deranged? Will they withstand so much pressure? They absolutely will not. God does His work in order for people to understand the truth, cast off their corrupt dispositions, and submit to God's sovereignty and arrangements. In this way, people can live before God, without pressure, and gain only freedom and release. Humankind was created by God, and only God knows human instinct and everything about people. God uses the rules He formulated to guide people and provide for their needs, whereas Satan precisely does not do that. It makes people violate all these rules, and compels people to be superhumans and hotshots. Is this not playing tricks on people? People are actually normal and ordinary people—how can they be superhumans or people with special powers? Is this not ruining people? No matter how much you struggle, no matter how great your ambitions and desires, you cannot become superhuman or a person with special powers. Even if you ruin yourself to the point that you lose all semblance of humanity, you cannot become superhuman or a person with special powers. Whatever career a person should have in life is preordained by God. If you don't live according to the

laws and rules formulated by God, but instead choose Satan's misleading and devilish words and pursue being a superhuman or a person with special powers, you will have to suffer torment and die. That is to say, if you choose to accept being ruined, trampled on, and corrupted by Satan, then all that you endure is the consequence of your own actions, it is what you deserve, and it is of your own volition. Some people take the college entrance examination, fail it two or three times, and end up going crazy from never managing to pass it. Is this something they brought upon themselves? Why do you want to take the college entrance exam? Is it not just to stand out above the rest, and bring honor to your ancestors? If you abandon these two goals of standing out above the rest, and bringing honor to your ancestors, and don't chase after these things, but instead switch to a correct goal, won't the pressure then disappear? If you accept corruption from Satan, and if you accept all these ideas and views from it, then your body will have to endure all kinds of pain, and it will be no less than you deserve! This consequence is your own choice and of your own making. It is not preordained by God. God doesn't make you live like that. God's words have already made things very clear, and it is you who does not practice according to God's words. There is a limit to what a person's body, willpower, and mental qualities can endure, but people themselves don't realize that and think otherwise, and even say that their destiny is in their own hands, yet in the end they don't manage to wrest control over their destiny, and instead die a miserable and tragic death. How is this grasping one's own destiny? This is how Satan uses all kinds of fallacious ideas and all kinds of heresies and fallacies to corrupt people. People themselves don't know this, and even feel fine about them, thinking, "Society is constantly progressing, we should keep pace with the times and accept all that positive energy." These are completely devilish words. How can there

be any positive energy in a demonic world of nonbelievers? It is all negative energy, it is all cancer, and it is all a time bomb. If you accept these things, you will have to bear their consequences, and you will have to be tortured and devastated by Satan. This is what comes of not pursuing the truth. What good end can there be if you follow Satan? Satan will do everything it can to poison you and instill poison into you. God saves you; Satan harms you. God cures your ills; Satan instills poison into you to make you ill. The more poison you accept from Satan, the more strenuous it becomes for you to accept the truth. That's just how it is. Here ends our fellowship on the topic of what the truth is. Next, we will fellowship on another topic.

A Dissection of Antichrists Doing Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions, Never Considering the Interests of God's House, and Even Selling Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory

I. What God's Interests Are and What People's Interests Are

This time we will fellowship on item nine of the various manifestations of antichrists—they do their duty only to distinguish themselves and feed their own interests and ambitions; they never consider the interests of God's house, and they even sell out those interests, trading them for personal glory. In our everyday lives, we often emphasize the interests of God and of God's house. However, some people often tend not to consider the interests of God's house, instead placing their own interests front and center in all things. These people are particularly selfish. Furthermore, in their handling of affairs, they frequently safeguard their own interests to the detriment of the interests of God's house, to the extent that they will even make oblique requests of God's house in order to satisfy their own desires. What is the keyword here? What is principally being spoken about? (Interests.) What is meant by "interests"? What is included within this term? What does one consider to be the interests of people? What is encompassed by the interests of people? Status, reputation, and things that relate to material interests. For instance, when a person misleads others into admiring and worshiping them, they are pursuing their own psychological interests; there are also material interests, which people pursue by taking advantage of others, reaping benefits for themselves, or stealing the property of God's house, to give a few examples. Antichrists

always seek nothing but profit. No matter if they are pursuing psychological or material interests, antichrists are avaricious and insatiable, and they will try to take these things all for themselves. Matters concerning a person's interests reveal them most of all. Interests are intimately linked to every person's life, and everything a person comes into contact with every single day involves their interests. For example, when you say something or talk about a matter, what interests are involved? When two people discuss some issue, it is a matter of who is articulate and who isn't articulate, who is highly regarded by other people and who is looked down upon by other people, and it is also a matter of the differing consequences of their different ways of speaking. Is it not a matter of interests? So, what do people do when issues of this type befall them? People try their best to show off, racking their brains to organize their words so as to explain the matter clearly, and so that the words are expressed more elegantly, and sound more agreeable, and also have a sense of structure, and leave a lasting impression on people. Using this approach, using one's eloquence, brain and knowledge to win people's favor and make a deep impression on them—this is a kind of interest. What other aspects do the interests that people pursue also involve? When going about their business, people constantly weigh things up, calculate, and ponder in their minds, racking their brains to think what actions are in their interest, what actions aren't in their interest, what actions can further their interests, what actions at the very least don't harm their interests, and what actions can earn them the most glory and the greatest material gains, and turn them into the biggest beneficiary. These are the two interests that people fight for whenever issues befall them. The interests that people pursue are focused on these two aspects and nothing more: in the one sense, that of obtaining material benefits, or at the very least not losing out, and taking advantage of others;

in addition, on a psychological level, getting people to look up to and admire them, and winning people's hearts. Sometimes, in order to gain power and status, people can even forgo material interests—that is, they would incur a small loss in order to subsequently gain a greater advantage over others. In short, these things related to people's reputation, status, glory and material things all fall within the category of people's interests, and are all interests that people pursue.

What is the nature of people's pursuit of these interests? Why do people pursue these things? Is it legitimate to pursue them? Is it reasonable? Does it accord with God's requirements for people? Is this the standard that God demands of created beings? In God's words, does He mention that "you should pursue your own interests and maximize your own interests. Do not sacrifice your own interests just because you believe in God and do a duty. You should treasure your status, reputation, and power, and protect these things at all costs. If God gives you status, you should treasure it and turn it into your glory rather than your shame. This is God's commission to you"—has God ever said this? (No.) Since there is nothing of the sort in God's words, what then does God require of created beings in His heart? How does God require people to regard interests? In one sense, God wants people to forgo their interests—this is putting it in general terms; in addition, God gives people appropriate paths of practice in even more aspects, telling people how to comport themselves so that they follow the path they ought to take, how to practice as a created being should do, what views and attitudes people should have toward material things, fame and gain, and how they should choose. It goes without saying that although God's words do not directly tell people how to regard interests, between the lines His words also express exactly what God's views are on the interests of corrupted humankind, and make it very clear that people should put aside

their own views, act in accordance with the truth principles, comport themselves according to their station as created beings, and keep to their own place. In God's heart, is He intentionally depriving people of their interests by requiring them to act this way? Absolutely not. Some people say, "In the church, there is always talk about the interests of god's house and the interests of the church, but how come no one talks about the interests of us people? Who is looking after our interests? Shouldn't we also have some human rights? We must be given some small gains too. Why aren't we given a little something? How come all interests belong to god? Is god not selfish too?" To say this is rebellious and treacherous in the extreme. This is obviously the wrong thing to say. A person with humanity certainly cannot say this, only devils dare to say all manner of rebellious things. Others say: "God always tells people not to consider their personal interests. He always says not to scheme for one's own sake. People want to stand out by doing something or achieving something that makes everyone worship them. God says this is an ambition. People want to fight for their own interests, eat nice food, enjoy life, covet the comforts of the flesh, and live respectably among humankind. God says that people are only feeding their own interests this way, and must put them aside. If we put all these interests aside, how can we live better?" If people do not understand God's intentions, they will always be in conflict with God's requirements, and they will always be in dispute with God on these matters. It's just like some parents who have worked hard for half their life to raise their children and are so tired that they have all manner of ailments. The parents are worried that their bodies will fail them and that their children will then have no one to support them, so they buy some healthcare products. The children don't know any better and on seeing these products they say: "I haven't even bought any new clothes for several years, how come you can still buy

healthcare products? You should be saving that money for me to go to college." Does this remark hurt the parents' feelings? Parents do all this not for their own interests, and not because they want to enjoy the comforts of the flesh, or because they want to live a bit longer and in a bit more comfort and share in their children's good fortune in the future. It isn't for these reasons. What are they doing it for? They are doing it for the sake of their children. The children don't understand this and even blame their parents—is this not treacherous? (Yes.) If the children don't understand their parents' intentions, they may come into conflict with their parents, even to the point of causing disputes, and hurting their parents' feelings. So, do you understand God's heart? This is a matter of understanding the truth. Why are people's practices of feeding their own interests and ambitions condemned by God? Is it that God is selfish? Is it that God tells people not to pursue personal interests to make them poor and pitiful? (No.) It's certainly not that. God wants people to be good, and God comes to do His work of saving people in order to bestow blessings on humankind and bring people to a beautiful destination. Everything that God does is for people to gain the truth and to gain life, so that they can be qualified to receive God's promise and blessings. However, people have been deeply corrupted by Satan and have corrupt dispositions, and must suffer a great deal in order to gain the truth and life. If everyone pursues personal interests and wants to live a good life to satisfy the extravagant desires of the flesh, but doesn't put effort into pursuing the truth, what will be the consequences? They will be unable to obtain the truth, and unable to be purified and saved. What are the consequences of them not being saved? They must all die in the disasters. Is this the time to indulge in the pleasures of the flesh? No. Whoever doesn't obtain the truth must die. Therefore, God requires people to forgo their fleshly interests and pursue the truth. This is for the sake of

people, this is for the sake of their lives, and for the sake of their salvation. Once people obtain the truth and are saved, God's promise and blessings will come at any time. The blessings that God bestows on people are who knows how many hundreds or thousands of times greater than the pleasures of the flesh that people imagine. How come people can't see them? Are people all blind to them? Why, then, does God always require people to put aside their own interests and defend God's interests and the interests of God's house? Who can explain this matter? (God requires people to forgo personal interests because people have been corrupted by Satan, and their interests are not in line with the truth. In requiring people to defend the interests of God's house, God is teaching people how to comport themselves. It is also because all the work that God does is in order to save people, and if someone doesn't know to defend the interests of God's house, they are not worthy of being called human.) There are some practical points in what you say. (I would like to add something. I was obsessed with fame, gain, and status. I felt that I had some gifts and should be promoted to supervisor. However, every time an election came along, I lost it, and in my heart I blamed God—why didn't God grant me this one little wish? Later, having experienced some failures, I then read God's words and reflected on myself, and recognized that I often engaged in envy and strife because of my pursuit of fame, gain, and status, and didn't cooperate in harmony with my brothers and sisters. Not only had I not made any progress in my life, but I had also caused some losses to the work of God's house. I came to realize that pursuing fame, gain, and personal interests is not a correct outlook on life or a correct goal to pursue, it's a mistaken view that Satan instills into people in order to mislead them, and such a pursuit is very dangerous. God tells people not to pursue fame, gain, and status not because He wants to make trouble for them, nor because He wants to be hard on

them, but because this is a very dangerous path, and such pursuits can only lead one to ultimately end up empty-handed.) By “empty-handed” and “very dangerous,” what do you think is the danger he speaks of? Is it really just a matter of ending up empty-handed and nothing more? What sort of path is this? (The path to destruction.) This pursuit is a path of resisting God. It is not pursuing the truth, but rather pursuing status and prestige. It is walking the path of antichrists. No matter how legitimate you think your wishes and aspirations are, what God wants isn’t this, it’s not this kind of pursuit. God doesn’t want you to pursue this way. If you insist on sticking to your own course, then your final outcome will not only be that you end up empty-handed, but that you will embark upon a path of resisting God. What is the danger in this? You will resist God, lash out at God and oppose Him, and stand in opposition to Him, and the outcome will be destruction. Is there anything to add? (God, I would like to add something. Just now God asked, why doesn’t God want people to defend their own interests, but rather to defend the interests of God’s house? As I understand it, God created everything, and everything comes from God. Every single thing that God created is for people. Whatever God does—including Him becoming flesh twice in order to do all this work, and including all this work now of establishing the church—it is actually all for the sake of saving people. Once people believe in God, start living the church life, and can do their duties, they have a path of salvation. Therefore, God asking us to put aside our personal interests is not deprivation, because it is we ourselves who ultimately benefit from defending God’s interests and the interests of God’s house.) Really good. The general meaning of what you have fellowshipped is basically correct. Some people talk about their own personal experiences, and others talk about it from a theoretical perspective. Basically what you understand is along the lines that God’s interests are legitimate and people’s

interests are not legitimate. Only God's interests can be called interests, whereas people's interests should not exist. In particular, "people's interests"—this phrase, this expression, this fact—are not something that people should enjoy. God's interests come before all else and should be defended. This is basically what you understand. That is to say, people should have the responsibility to defend God's interests and should regard God's interests correctly, whereas people's interests should be regarded with contempt and stripped away, because people's interests are not so glorious. From a human viewpoint—because at root people have corrupt dispositions, and inside they are adulterated with corrupt dispositions—all of people's interests, whichever way you look at them, and whether they are perceptible or imperceptible, fall within the category of illegitimate. Therefore, whether people can put them aside or not, they have already subjectively realized that people's interests should be put aside, and that it is God's interests that should be fought for and defended. There is a consensus on this point. Now that we have reached a consensus, let's fellowship on what exactly God's interests are.

What exactly are God's interests? Can the interests of God, the interests of God's house, and the interests of the church all be equated? It can be said that "God" is a title, and also a synonym for God's essence. What about "God's house" and "the church"? God's house is rather broad in scope, whereas the church is more specific. Can the interests of God, the interests of God's house, and the interests of the church be equated? (No, they can't.) Some people say that they can't, but actually can they? Are the administrative decrees of God's house, the administrative decrees of the church, and the administrative decrees promulgated by God the same thing? (Yes.) They are the same thing. Speaking from this perspective, the interests of all three can be equated. God's house only comes into being with God

and His chosen people, and the church only comes into being with these chosen people of God's house. The church is a more specific "subordinate unit" of God's house. God's house is a broader term, whereas the church is more specific. Can the interests of God, the interests of God's house, and the interests of the church be equated? Do you think they should be equated? You don't know? Then let's first try equating them in order to analyze them. For example, the glory of God is God's interest. Would it be okay to say that it's the glory of God's house? (No.) That wouldn't be okay. God's house is a name, it doesn't represent the essence of God. Would it be okay to say that the glory of God is the glory of the church? (No.) Obviously that wouldn't be okay either. The glory of the church is the glory of all brothers and sisters. Equating it with the glory of God would be outrageous. People cannot shoulder this glory, and neither can God's house nor the church. Speaking from this perspective, can the interests of God, the interests of God's house, and the interests of the church be equated? (No, they can't.) No, they can't. From another perspective, can part of the work that God does, part of the work of God's house, and part of the church's work be equated? For example, God tells people to preach the gospel and to spread God's words. This is God's intention, and it is also what God commissions to people. When this commission is issued to God's house, can this work be equated with the work that God plans to do? What God commissions is also a part of His work, and this specific part can be equated with the work that God plans to do. When this commission is then issued to the church, can it be equated with the work of God? (Yes.) Yes, it can. One of these two examples involves something of God's essence, in which case God, God's house, and the church cannot be equated. The other example involves the work that God does, God's commission, and more specifically God's requirements for everyone—these things can be equated. When it

comes to things that involve God's glory, God's identity, God's essence, and God's testimony, can God, God's house, and the church be equated? (No.) God's house and the church cannot possess this testimony and glory, and cannot be equated with God, but when it's a matter of a specific job or a certain commission, they can be equated. We previously fellowshipped on the interests of God's house and the church, which we talked a great deal about. Today we will focus on fellowshipping about what exactly God's interests are, and what exactly are the things that are unknown to people, that people have never thought of, and that are closely associated with God and count as God's interests. Whether it be a noun, a saying, or something associated with God's essence and identity, which things are God's interests? (The glory of God.) The glory of God definitely is, the testimony that God obtains from people. What else is there? God's work, God's management plan, God's name, God's testimony, God's identity, and God's status—these are all His interests. As far as God is concerned, what is the most precious thing that He wants to protect? Is it God's name, God's glory, God's testimony, or God's identity and status? What is it exactly? God's management plan to save humankind is the most precious thing that God wants to protect. God's 6,000-year management plan is all the work that God plans to do within this 6,000-year period. To God, this is the most important thing. It can be said that this should be the interest of God that can be seen in the eyes of created human beings. What people can more or less understand about God's interests, and what people should understand, can basically stop at that. Next, let's talk about the interests of God's house. When it comes to the interests of God's house, in addition to defending God's name, God's glory, and God's testimony, what else has God commissioned to humankind that people should defend? (God's management plan.) That's right, God's greatest commission to humankind

is the greatest interest of God's house. So what is this interest? It is for God's 6,000-year management plan to be carried out among humankind, and this of course includes all sorts of aspects. So what does it include? It includes for the church to be established and formed, and for leaders and workers at all levels of the church to be produced, so that the various tasks of the church and the work of spreading the gospel can proceed unhindered—all of this involves the interests of the church. These are the most important things in the interests of God, God's house, and the church, which we often speak of. For God's work to spread, for God's management plan to proceed without impediment, for God's intention and God's will to be done without impediment among humankind, and for God's words to be spread, disseminated, and proclaimed more widely among people, so that more people come before God—these are the objectives and the core of all God's work. As such, whatever involves the interests of God's house and the interests of the church must certainly involve God's will and God's management plan. Specifically, it is a matter of whether, in every age and at every stage, God's work is able to proceed without impediment and able to spread, and whether it is being smoothly carried out and smoothly progressing among humankind. If all of this is proceeding normally, then the interests of God's house and the church will be protected, and God's glory and God's testimony will be protected. If God's work in God's house and in the church is obstructed and cannot proceed without impediment, and God's intention and the work that God plans to do are impeded, then the interests of God's house and of the church are certain to be greatly harmed—these things are connected. That is to say, when the interests of God's house and of the church are greatly harmed or impeded, then God's management plan is certain to be seriously thwarted, and God's interests will also be greatly harmed.

Having finished fellowshipping about what God's interests are, next let's talk about what people's interests are. We just talked a little about people's interests, now let's talk about the nature of people's interests in terms of their definition, and determine their nature. Why does God require people to put aside their interests? Don't people have this right? Doesn't God give people this right? Don't people deserve such rights? Is it not so? Looking at it from those several aspects of people's interests that we just talked about, what do people pursue interests for? (Themselves.) "For themselves" is a generalization. Who is themselves? (Satans.) If people understand the truth and can live by the truth, and they achieve a change in disposition and are saved, and they pursue what they want, won't this pursuit be compatible with God? But prior to changing and being saved, the only things people pursue are fame and gain, the myriad aspects related to the flesh; these are utterly hostile and contradictory to the truth, a very violation of the truth, they are the very opposite of the truth. If someone says they love the truth and that they pursue the truth, but in essence, the goal they pursue is to distinguish themselves, to show off, to make people think highly of them, to achieve their own interests, and the performing of their duty is not to submit to or satisfy God, and instead is to achieve fame, gain, and status, then their pursuit is illegitimate. That being the case, when it comes to the work of the church, are their actions an obstacle, or do they help move it forward? They are clearly an obstacle; they do not move it forward. Some people wave the banner of doing the work of the church yet pursue their own personal fame, gain, and status, run their own operation, create their own little group, their own little kingdom—is this kind of person doing their duty? All the work they do essentially disrupts, disturbs, and impairs the work of the church. What is the consequence of their pursuit of fame, gain, and status? First, this affects how God's chosen

people eat and drink God's word normally and understand the truth, it hinders their life entry, stops them from entering the right track of faith in God, and leads them onto the wrong path—which harms the chosen ones, and brings them to ruin. And what does it ultimately do to the work of the church? It is disturbance, impairment, and dismantlement. This is the consequence brought about by people's pursuit of fame, gain, and status. When they do their duty in this way, can this not be defined as walking the path of an antichrist? When God asks that people put aside fame, gain, and status, it is not that He is depriving people of the right to choose; rather, it is because, while pursuing fame, gain, and status, people disrupt and disturb the work of the church and the life entry of God's chosen people, and can even have an influence on more people's eating and drinking God's words, understanding the truth, and thus achieving God's salvation. This is an indisputable fact. When people pursue their own fame, gain, and status, it is certain that they will not pursue the truth and that they will not faithfully fulfill their duty. They will only speak and act for the sake of fame, gain, and status, and all the work they do, without the least exception, is for those things' sake. To behave and act in such a way is, without question, to walk the path of antichrists; it is a disruption and disturbance of God's work, and all its various consequences are hindering the spread of the kingdom gospel and the carrying out of God's will within the church. So, one may say with certainty that the path walked by those who pursue fame, gain, and status is the path of resistance against God. It is intentional resistance against Him, naysaying Him—it is to cooperate with Satan in resisting God and standing in opposition to Him. This is the nature of people's pursuit of fame, gain, and status. The problem with people pursuing their own interests is that the goals they pursue are the goals of Satan—they are goals that are wicked and unjust. When people pursue personal interests such as fame, gain, and

status, they unwittingly become a tool of Satan, they become an outlet for Satan, and, moreover, they become an embodiment of Satan. They play a negative role in the church; toward the work of the church, and toward the normal church life and normal pursuit of God's chosen people, the effect they have is to disturb and impair; they have an adverse and negative effect. When someone pursues the truth, they are able to be considerate of God's intentions and His burden. When they do their duty, they uphold the work of the church in every regard. They are able to exalt God and testify to God, they bring benefit to the brothers and sisters, and support them, and provide for them, and God gains glory and testimony, which brings shame upon Satan. As a result of their pursuit, God gains a created being that is truly capable of fearing God and shunning evil, that is able to worship God. As a result of their pursuit, too, God's will is carried out, and the work of God is able to progress. In the eyes of God, such pursuit is positive, it is aboveboard. Such pursuit is of tremendous benefit to God's chosen ones, as well as being wholly beneficial to the work of the church, it helps push things forward, and is approved by God.

We will fellowship next about the interests of God, the interests of God's house, and the interests of the church. Let's not talk right now about whether there can be something in common between these three interests, that is, when talking about one interest, whether it can be equated to the others. Let's talk first about God's interests. I just mentioned that God's interests include God's glory, God's testimony, God's name, and most importantly, God's management plan and the spread of God's work, which are the biggest and most important things as far as God is concerned. For now, let us not mention God's glory, God's name, and God's testimony, which are quite far removed from people. Let us first talk about God's work. What work is God actually doing? What is the content of God's

work? What is the nature of God's work? What does God's work bring to humankind? What exactly is its impact on humankind? Let's talk about these things first. So what exactly is God's work? (Saving humankind.) This subject cannot change, the purpose of the work cannot change, that is, to save humankind, which is under Satan's power and has been deeply corrupted by Satan. This work is to save one group of people who have been corrupted by Satan to the point of lacking all human semblance, one group of people who are filled with Satan's corrupt dispositions, and filled with dispositions that resist God, in order to get them to change so that they have human likeness, and to get them to understand the truth, and understand and comprehend what is just and what is unjust, and what are positive things and what are negative things, and how people should live in order to live out the likeness of genuine people, and what position they should stand so that they are in the position that God has preordained for people to stand in. These are the basic contents of God's work, and you all know them on a theoretical level. If you truly understand God's intention, you should know whether God judges people in order to condemn and destroy them, or in order to purify and perfect them, and whether God judges and chastises people in order to push them into a pit of fire, or in order to save them and bring them into the light. We can all see that God expresses so many truths, exposes people's various corrupt states, corrects people's deviations in their faith and their notions about faith, and leads people to understand the truth and live by God's words, and to live out the likeness of genuine human beings, and that some results have already been achieved among God's chosen ones. God exposes people's arrogant dispositions and prevents them from becoming superhuman or great people, allowing them to become true created beings and people with conscience and reason; God exposes the hypocritical essence of Pharisees, allowing

people to see the hypocritical faces of Pharisees, and bringing people into the truth reality of God's words; God exposes the absurdity of traditional culture and the shackles that it places on people and the harm it does them, so that people can break away from the shackles of traditional culture and be able to accept the truth and live by God's words…. All of this can be summed up as follows: God's work of saving people is to bring people from the trends of the wicked world back to God's house, and then to assiduously teach them and provide them with truth and life, so that they can understand and know what the true principles of comportment are and how people should comport themselves, so as to escape from the harm that the wicked trends of Satan and the various satanic philosophies and satanic poisons do to people. From the beginning to the present, God has done all manner of work, from His work in the Age of Law, to His work in the Age of Grace, to the work of judgment that He is now doing in the last days. Now that you are clear about these three stages of God's work, what exactly is the nature of God's work in His 6,000-year management plan? How should it be defined? (This is the most just cause among humankind.) That's right. God's work of managing and saving humankind has been going on for 6,000 years, and during these 6,000 years, God has tirelessly endured, waited, and spoken, leading humankind until now. God has not given up, and this work that God does is the most just cause among humankind. Looking at it from the nature of God's work, are God's interests the most just and most legitimate? (Yes.) If God's interests are safeguarded, what will happen to humankind? Humankind can continue to survive well, live out the likeness of people, live within the laws of all things that God formulated, and enjoy everything God has bestowed upon humankind, and human beings will thus become the true masters of all things. You ought to see that God's management work is ultimately in people's greatest interests.

So then, is not God's work of saving humankind the most just cause among humankind? This is undeniable and beyond doubt—it is the most just cause. Therefore, if someone, for their own interests, would go so far as to harm the interests of God's house and go so far as to hinder the spread of God's work, what person is this? This is obviously a wicked rascal and a devil. God only provides to humankind, without demanding anything in return. While God is doing the work that is of greatest benefit to humankind and undertaking the most just cause, people not only don't appreciate or thank God and don't think to repay God, but on the contrary, they disrupt, disturb, and impair God's work and pursue their own personal interests. Such people have no conscience or reason at all. Do they still deserve to be called people? These are very much devils and Satans! Even if, despite doing all this, God cannot move people, do they still have hearts? No, they don't. Having no heart means having no conscience. Such people have no sense of conscience. When one's humanity lacks conscience, one is no longer human, but an animal, a devil, and a Satan. This is very obvious. In order for people to be saved, God is determined to pay any price and works tirelessly. No matter how people misunderstand or doubt, God has always been patient and continues to provide for people, telling them various aspects of truth over and over again, making them understand bit by bit, making them reflect and examine, and enabling them to understand God's heart and comprehend God's heart. And when people hear these words of God, they are moved and shed a few tears. But when they turn around, not only are they not considerate of God's intentions, but they still pursue their own interests and still pursue blessings. Tell Me, do such people have no conscience and reason? What do such people lack most? They most lack conscience and reason, they most lack humanity. God endures all kinds of pain with the utmost patience to work and save people, but people still

misunderstand God, constantly pit themselves against Him, constantly protect their own interests with no concern for the interests of God's house, and always want to live a grand life, but do not want to contribute to the glory of God—in all this, is there any humanity to speak of? Although people proclaim testimony to God out loud, in their hearts they say: "This is the work I have done, which has achieved results. I too have exerted myself, I too have paid a price. Why not testify to me?" They always want to have a share in God's glory and testimony. Are people worthy of these things? The word "glory" does not belong to humans. It can only belong to God, to the Creator, and has nothing to do with created human beings. Even if people exert themselves and cooperate, they are still under the leadership of the Holy Spirit's work. If there is no work of the Holy Spirit, what can people do? The word "testimony" does not belong to humans either. Whether it be the noun "testimony" or the verb "testify," both these words themselves have nothing to do with created human beings. Only the Creator is worthy of being testified to and worthy of people's testimony. This is determined by God's identity, status, and essence, and it is also because everything God does comes from God's efforts, and God is worthy of having it. What people can do is decidedly limited, and is all the result of the enlightenment, leadership, and guidance of the Holy Spirit. As for human nature, people become arrogant once they understand some truths and can do a little bit of work. If they have no judgment and chastisement from God to accompany them, no one can achieve submission to God and testify to Him. As a result of God's preordination, people may have some gifts or special talents, have learned some profession or skills, or have a bit of cleverness, and so they become insufferably arrogant, and constantly want God to share His glory and His testimony with them. Is this not unreasonable? This is unreasonable in the extreme. This shows they are

standing in the wrong position. They regard themselves not as human beings, but as a breed apart, as superhumans. People who don't know their own identity, essence, and what position they should stand in have no self-awareness. The humility of people is not something that comes from abasement—people are humble and lowly to start with. God's humility is something that comes from abasement. To say that people are humble is to exalt them—in fact they are lowly. People always want to compete for fame, gain, and status, and compete with God for His chosen ones. In this way, they play the role of Satan, and this is the nature of Satan. They truly are descendants of Satan, without the slightest bit of difference. Supposing God gives people a little bit of authority and power, and supposing they can display signs and wonders and do some extraordinary things, and let's assume that they do everything according to God's requirements and do it to the letter. But can they surpass God? No, never. Are the abilities of Satan, the archangel, not greater than those of humans? It always wants to surpass God, but what is the end result? In the end, it must descend into the bottomless pit. God will forever be the embodiment of justice, whereas Satan, the devil, and the archangel, will forever be the embodiment of wickedness, and the representative of the forces of wickedness. God will forever be just, and this fact cannot be changed. This is the exceptional and extraordinary side of God. Even if human beings gain all of God's truths from Him, they are only tiny created beings and cannot surpass God. This is the difference between humankind and God. People can only exist in an orderly manner within all the rules and laws formulated by God, and can only manage everything created by God within these rules and laws. People cannot create any living things, nor can they change the fate of humankind—this is a fact. What does this fact indicate? It is that no matter how much authority and ability God gives to humankind, in the end no one can

transcend God's authority. However many years, or however many generations, or however many humans there are, humans can only ever exist under God's authority and sovereignty. This is a fact that is forever immutable, one that will never, ever change!

What do you feel after hearing these things? Some people say: "I used to think about these things in my consciousness, but unwittingly I came to feel that my abilities were growing. As I grew older, my thoughts also matured, and I could think about lots of issues more comprehensively, and as I listened to more of God's words, I could understand some of His intentions, so I felt that I was strong and didn't need God to hold sovereignty over me. Unconsciously, I came to feel that I was capable, and that I had gained God." Is this a good feeling? (No.) How isn't it good? This is not a good sign. So what is a good sign? The longer people live, the more they feel, "Human beings are like dust, and inferior to ants. No matter how strong or dignified people are, or how much doctrine they understand, or how mature their thoughts are, they cannot transcend God's sovereignty." The longer people live, the more they feel the greatness of God's authority and the almightiness of God's authority. The longer people live, the more they feel the insignificance of people. The longer they live, the more they feel the unfathomableness of God. Such a state of mind is normal. Do you have this kind of state now? Not yet, right? You are still often in the midst of a struggle, teetering on the edge of interests, and sometimes even sending out some tiny signals, saying, "How come God doesn't share a little of His interests with me? Why doesn't God pay me compliments? Why doesn't God make people around me think highly of me? Why doesn't God make people bear testimony to me? I've paid a price and made contributions. How will God reward me?" You still often wallow in a smug, self-satisfied mindset. You often don't know who you are, and you often feel that you are

capable. This situation is abnormal. This is not progress in life. What is this called? Corrupt dispositions inflating yet again. Some people are a bit more unassuming and low-key when they haven't made any contributions. Once they do something important and make some contributions, and feel that they have capital, when they see the people around them, they wonder: "Why don't you report on my contributions? You all bear testimony to God's name and to God's essence, so why not give a presentation about me? Even if you don't bear testimony to me, you can just give a presentation about me. I, Sister So-and-so, have believed in God for 25 years. I am now 45 years old, still unmarried and single, and have pursued devoutly and enthusiastically to this day. Because I am a mainstay of the church, many times I have been placed on the Chinese Communist government's wanted list, hunted down, and have gone into hiding in all sorts of places, drifting between more than ten provinces before moving overseas. After all that, I have continued to serve as a person in charge of important work of God's house, during which time I have put forward many constructive suggestions, ideas and concepts for certain jobs of God's house, making an indelible contribution to advancing the church's work and spreading the kingdom gospel of God. Why don't you present me like that? Why doesn't God give me some environments and occasions to display my talents so that everyone can learn about me and know about me? Why does God always stifle us? In God's house we aren't that free, nor are we that relaxed, liberated, or happy!" She even wants to be relaxed, liberated, and happy. How can we make you relaxed, liberated, and happy? By putting you at the top of the ranking? Then, after putting you at the top of the pile, by giving a presentation on you: Out in the world this person was a famous doctor, who won the first prize for famous doctors of the nation, and her name was subsequently included in the "Encyclopedia of World-Famous

Doctors." She has completed many papers, and after coming into God's house, she has continued to be a mainstay and a person of talent, and she has now become a senior leader. Will she not then be happy? She will think, "I am a person of talent. I was a celebrity before, and after coming into God's house I'm still a celebrity. I am like gold that shines wherever you put it, and no one can contain its glow. These abilities of mine are there for all to see! Although God doesn't bear testimony, these facts bear resounding testimony to me." What do you think about this opinion? If you can't let go of your pursuit of fame and gain for one day, then you are still bound by fame, gain, and status, and you cannot truly be relaxed and happy. As long as you are bound, restricted and yoked by the shackles of fame and gain, you will not move forward in your pursuit of the truth, but can only remain stuck where you are. Some people may ask: "Will I backslide?" The fact is that as long as you don't move forward, you are stuck on the spot or backsliding. This shows that your nature essence is this thing, and no matter how many years you believe in God for, you will never make any progress, and even to the end you may still do a great deal of evil. It can be said with all certainty that you will be revealed. Once such a person has the right environment, once they have gained status, their ambition will be exposed. In fact, without this environment and status, would they have no ambition? They still would have it. They just are this thing and this essence, and their ambition cannot be contained. Once they have the right environment, they will "explode" all of a sudden, and no restraints will be able to hold them back, and they will start doing evil, and their ugly face of a devil will be completely exposed. This is a case of being revealed. You should understand the word "reveal" in this way: God didn't intend to reveal you, God meant to give you an opportunity to practice. But you didn't know a good thing when you saw one, and even made a real show of yourself.

Doesn’t being revealed serve you right? This is your own choice. It is not that God deliberately intended to reveal you and eliminate you. It was your motives and ambitions that revealed you. Who else can you put the blame on?

In terms of people’s interests and God’s interests, have we more or less fellowshipped enough about the truth in this regard? What are people’s personal interests? They are the things that people pursue, including fame, gain and status, the ambition and desire to receive blessings, as well as people’s vanity and pride, family, relatives, material interests, and so on. The essence of people’s interests is selfish and despicable, it is wicked and satanic, it is contrary to the truth, and it disrupts, disturbs, and destroys the work of God’s house, whereas God’s interests are the most just cause of saving humankind, and represent God’s love, God’s work, and God’s holiness and righteousness. Therefore, God is justified in defending His interests. He is defending a just cause. This is not because God is selfish and wants to defend His own dignity. This is just and legitimate, and it is of immeasurable benefit to the human race that God saves. Only when God defends His interests can humankind be saved as a result, and gain greater benefits as a result, obtain the truth, the way, and the life, and only then can people finally become true created beings, and live within all the laws and rules established by God, and live among all the things God has created for them, and only then can humankind obtain joyfulness and a truly beautiful life. Is all this which God does a just cause? It is just in the extreme! This work and this management by God, as well as all the jobs in the church that involve God’s salvation of mankind—such as spreading the gospel, shooting movies, writing testimony articles, making videos, translating God’s words, and maintaining the normal order of church life—these jobs are important and must be guaranteed. There is also the aspect of

guaranteeing the life of all God's chosen people who do their duties. Although this is a most basic job, similar to support services, and doesn't seem to have much to do with the main work of God's house, it is also very important, and it is necessary to mention it here. Normal things like food, clothing, accommodation, and transport—this is what God furnishes for people, and they are also the most legitimate physical needs that people with normal humanity should possess. God will not deprive people of these needs, but rather, He must defend them. If you always disturb, disrupt, and undermine things that God wants to defend, if you always show contempt toward such things, and always have notions and opinions about them, then you are naysaying God and standing against Him. If you don't regard the work of God's house and the interests of God's house as important, and always want to undermine them, and always want to cause destruction, or always want to profit from them, cheat, or embezzle, then will God be angry with you? (Yes.) What are the consequences of God's anger? (We will be punished.) This is for certain. God will not forgive you, absolutely not! Because what you are doing is tearing down and destroying the church's work, and this is in conflict with the work and interests of God's house. This is a great evil, it is entering into a rivalry with God, and it is something that directly offends God's disposition. How can God not be angry with you? If some people, because they are of poor caliber, aren't competent in their work and unintentionally do things that cause disruption and disturbance, this is excusable. However, if due to your own personal interests you engage in jealousy and strife and intentionally do things that disrupt, disturb, and destroy the work of God's house, this counts as a deliberate violation, and this is a matter of offending God's disposition. Will God forgive you? God is doing the work of His 6,000-year management plan, and all of His painstaking effort goes into it. If someone opposes God,

deliberately harms the interests of God's house, and deliberately pursues their personal interests and their personal prestige and status at the expense of harming the interests of God's house, and doesn't hesitate to tear down the church's work, causing the work of God's house to be obstructed and destroyed, and even doing tremendous material and financial damage to God's house, do you think that such people should be forgiven? (No, they shouldn't.) You all say that they cannot be forgiven, so is God angry with such people? For sure, He is. God has done such a great job of expressing the truth and saving people, and put all His painstaking effort into it. God takes this most just cause so seriously; all His painstaking effort has been exerted for these people whom He wants to save, all of His expectations are also placed on these people, and the final results and glory that He wants to obtain from His 6,000-year management plan will all be realized on these people. If someone enters into rivalry against God, opposes, disturbs, or destroys the result of this cause, will God forgive them? (No.) Does this offend God's disposition? If you keep saying that you follow God, pursue salvation, accept God's scrutiny and guidance, and accept and submit to God's judgment and chastisement, but all the while you are saying these words, you are nevertheless disrupting, disturbing, and destroying the church's various work, and because of your disturbance, disruption, and destruction, because of your negligence or dereliction of duty, or because of your selfish desires and for the sake of pursuing your own interests, the interests of God's house, the church's interests, and a multitude of other aspects have been harmed, even to the point that the work of God's house has been seriously disturbed and destroyed, how, then, should God weigh up your outcome in your book of life? How should you be labeled? In all fairness, you should be punished. This is called getting your just deserts. What do you understand now? What are people's interests? (They are

wicked.) People's interests are actually all their extravagant desires. To put it bluntly, they are all temptations, they are all falsehoods, and they are all bait used by Satan to tempt people. Pursuing fame, gain, and status, and pursuing one's own interests—this is cooperating with Satan in doing evil, and it is opposing God. In order to hinder God's work, Satan raises up various environments to tempt, disturb, and mislead people, and to prevent people from following God, and to prevent them from being able to submit to God. Instead, they cooperate with Satan and follow it, deliberately rising up to disturb and destroy God's work. No matter how much God fellowships on the truth, they still don't come to their senses. No matter how much God's house prunes them, they still don't accept the truth. They don't submit to God at all, instead they insist on having things their own way and doing as they please. As a result, they disturb and destroy the church's work, seriously affect the progress of the church's various work, and cause enormous harm to the life entry of God's chosen people. This sin is too great, and such people will certainly be punished by God.

Right now, in your minds, which jobs in the church are the most important and involve the expansion of God's management plan? (Spreading the gospel.) Gospel work is a major job. God's work is work as God sees it, but to people it is their duty. In addition to gospel work, there is also video production work, translation work, hymns and various text-based work. Nowadays most people who do their duty full-time are engaged in activities relating to these jobs. Tell Me, which of these jobs can be dispensed with? Some people say, "Music is just a matter of a few notes, which I don't think are important. God's words can still be proclaimed and spread just the same without all those melodies, and can bring people before God just the same." Is it right to say that? (No, it's wrong.) Why is it wrong? Would the various types of video production be any good without

music? (No.) In addition to being needed for singing hymns within the church, all the films, music videos, choruses, and stage plays, as well as video recitals of God's words and so on, also require music. Although on the face of it, music is indeed just a matter of notes, once people get to hear this music it is more effective in proclaiming God's words, and it can play a role in pushing forward the spreading of the gospel, so it is indispensable. Even if you are just casually talking here and there is background music, the effect will be different, will it not? So this duty is very important. Some people say: "Is our video work important, then?" You tell Me, is video work important? (Yes.) For example, a large portion of the images produced using special effects technology couldn't be substituted with any raw video footage, nor could they be filmed—this is modern art. There are those who say: "God's house even talks of modern art. Isn't this a case of keeping pace with the times?" How is this keeping pace with the times? This is called taking advantage of Satan to render service. Of course, it is not taking advantage of brothers and sisters to render service. By that I mean, if you can learn some technical and artistic professions and use this professional knowledge in the work of spreading the gospel and proclaiming God's words, then what you have learned is useful. If you can learn it, it is God's grace, and you can then do the related duty, and you will be blessed. Is this not a blessing for you? (Yes.) So, what you learn isn't what matters, what matters is whether you use it for your duty. There are others who say: "We do text-based work, but no one ever gets to know about us, no one mentions us, and many people don't even get to see us. We've become dispensable." This is not looking at the matter clearly. People can't see you, but God can see you, God is scrutinizing you, God is guiding you, God is blessing you, why can't you feel it? Does it matter whether or not people see you or mention you? Which truth has not been provided to you? Which sermons

and fellowships did you get left out of? In all actuality, the technical content of text-based work is not very high, and the professional aspects don't need to be strengthened that much. However, one thing is indispensable. You must understand the truth. If you do not understand the truth, you will not be able to write anything. You have knowledge of writing, you can standardize language, organize language, and you can set out a structure and ideas in a piece of writing. However, the structure itself is not the article. It needs to be filled with content. What exactly should be written by way of content, and how exactly it should be written to achieve the result of testifying to God—this is what you should enter into. If you only linger on this foundation, that of testifying to God's words and proclaiming this stage of God's work, then your stature will never grow. If, in addition to testifying to God's new work, countering people's notions, and fellowshipping about some truths of visions, you can also fellowship on some truths about life entry, and use some facts, stories, and some quite finely described details to express all of the various states deep in people's hearts, so that people recognize their corruption, and so that they understand what God's requirements are for humankind and what God's intentions are, and furthermore recognize the most critical issues—what exactly the truth is, what the path is that people should take, where the error lies in the wrong paths that people are taking now, what kind of people God requires human beings to be, and what the path is that God requires people to take—if you can progress step by step toward this, then the duty you do will be extremely valuable. But this is the hard part, this is the hardest thing. People's entry into life does not happen in the space of one or two days. With many matters, it takes one or two years from when these matters are first spoken of to when people gain consciousness of them. It takes two to three years, or even three to five years from having a vague consciousness

to having a clear consciousness, it takes two or three years from one's consciousness becoming clear to realizing the nature of this matter, and then it takes another two or three years to know the seriousness of this problem. People who are numb and have poor caliber can only reach this point. People who are of better caliber and sharp of spirit know to actively seek out what the truth is, which takes another two or three years…. Before they know it, their whole life has gone by. This is how slow life entry is! People's understanding and remembrance of the truth far exceed the speed with which people experience and comprehend the truth. What do I mean by this? I mean that experiencing and comprehending are always slow, because this is life, whereas understanding and remembering only require the mind. People with a good memory, strong understanding ability, some caliber and some educational grounding can achieve these things quickly. But after understanding, does one then have knowledge? No. After understanding, one just stops at knowing what this matter is about, and nothing more, but that still won't do when taking action. Why won't it do? Oftentimes, the doctrine you understand cannot be applied or linked to the matters that befall you. As a result, it is only after failing multiple times, suffering quite a few losses, making a fair few detours, and receiving many judgments, chastisements, and prunings that you finally understand the truth, and are able to practice and experience God's words in all the various things that befall you. By then, so many years will have flashed by that your face may be covered with wrinkles—is this not very slow? People's lives progress very slowly, because the truth that people understand involves people's nature essence, people's existence, and the things that people live by, and this involves the transformation of one's disposition as well as changes in one's life. How can it be so easy for your life to change into another life? In one respect, it requires God's work, and at the same time, it

also needs people to actively cooperate; on top of that, there are the trials of the external environment, as well as your personal pursuit; in addition, you must have sufficient caliber and perceptiveness, and God will then give you additional enlightenment and guidance; what's more, God will mete out some chastisements, judgments, and prunings to you, and your brothers and sisters will criticize you, and still you must pursue upward, so that those things which belong to Satan can be eliminated—only then can the positive things that belong to the truth enter in little by little. Some people say, "When people understand the truth, their lives change." Is it right or wrong to say this? (It's wrong.) How is it wrong? Understanding the truth does not equate to having the truth, and once you understand it, neither is it your life. Once you hear the truth, comprehend it, and understand what you hear, how long can it exist in your heart? It may be that a month later, those words that you thought at the time were most important have completely disappeared, and when you hear them again, you feel as if you have never heard them before. However, if you do possess such a life stature, you don't have to listen to them over and over again. If you don't, you must keep listening, and if you don't listen, then what you understand will gradually dwindle and disappear until you become just like nonbelievers. Therefore, God's words and the truth must be listened to and read constantly. Reading or listening to them too little will not do. You all have a deep realization of this, right? (Yes.) Sometimes after not singing hymns or praying to God for two or three days, you feel empty in your heart and cannot grasp God, so you wonder where to go for a walk to relax. As a result, the more you relax, the more undisciplined you become, and when you go to church to fellowship with your brothers and sisters about the truth, you feel unaccustomed to it, and as soon as church work is mentioned you feel somewhat awkward. Within the space of two or three days you have

changed and become like a different person, so that you feel you don't even recognize yourself anymore. How can this be? Don't think that since you have listened to a lot of sermons, the truth has become your life, and you have obtained the truth. You are still far from that! Don't think that just because you have written a testimony article or had that kind of experience, you are already saved. You are not there yet! That is just a small fragment in your long life experience. This fragment may be just a momentary mood, a momentary feeling, a momentary wish or ambition, and nothing more. When one day you are weak and you look back and listen to the testimonies you once gave, the oaths you once made, and the understandings you once came to, they will feel unfamiliar to you, and you will say, "Was that me? Did I have such great stature? How come I don't know? That wasn't me, surely?" At this point you will realize that your life still hasn't changed. What does it indicate if your life hasn't changed? It is that your disposition still hasn't transformed. How will you feel when you discover that—despite having given testimonies and having thought at the time that you were already of great stature—you can still become as negative as you are now? Would you not think that transforming one's disposition is too hard? The truth is not something that can be wrought into people overnight. If people really gain the truth as their life, they will be blessed, and their lives will be different. They will no longer be like they are now, often revealing corrupt dispositions, but will be able to submit absolutely to God and do their duty loyally, and they will be completely transformed.

Because humankind is so corrupted, accepting the truth is no easy matter, and because the truth is so precious, it is even less easy for God to work the truth into people. The value and meaning of the truth and all the multifarious aspects of the truth are so valuable and meaningful for humans. But because humans have been corrupted so profoundly by Satan and have

so many things belonging to Satan inside them, it is not that easy to work the truth into people so that it becomes their life. Does this mean, then, that the truth cannot be wrought into people? No, it doesn't. It can be wrought into them, but people must have a correct attitude and view, and they must follow the right path. Difficult to do doesn't mean that it can't be done, just like the first two stages of God's work, when God didn't do perfection work, nor did He express these truths or say these words, but some people were perfected, and some came to know God all the same. Looking at it from this fact, it is achievable and not unfeasible for the truth to be wrought into people, it just depends on whether people pursue the truth. So how should one pursue? The simplest way is to read God's words every day, memorize essential words of God, contemplate a passage of God's words every day, and pray-read and fellowship on those words over and over again. Once you have pray-read these views and sayings—as well as the attitudes toward various people, events, and things—that God's words are meant to teach you, so that you understand them and they have entered your heart, then before you know it, positive thoughts and views, and principles of practice will be lived out whenever various matters befall you. You haven't reached this level yet. Did you read what Job did? What was Job doing while his children were making merry? He came before God to pray and offer sacrifices for his children. He never strayed from God. That is to say, steer clear of anything that might cause your heart to stray from God; don't say anything that might cause your heart to stray from God; avoid looking at things that might cause you to stray from God or develop notions or doubts about Him; don't come into contact with people who might make you negative, degenerate, and self-indulgent, or who might make you suspect, defy, or stray from God, but instead give such people a wide berth; stay close to whomever you can gain edification, help, and provision from;

and don’t do things that might make you spurn, dislike, or be disgusted by the truth. You must have some idea of these things in your own mind. Don’t muddle through life, thinking, “I don’t care how long I live for, or how my life pans out, I’ll leave everything to nature and God’s orchestrations.” God has arranged environments for you and given you free will to choose, but if you do not cooperate, and constantly take it upon yourself to come into contact with those people who are fond of worldly things, and who always indulge in the flesh, and who aren’t devoted to their duties, and who are irresponsible, and if you constantly mix with those people, what is the final result and outcome? When those people have nothing to do, they talk about eating, drinking and having fun, and often tell tales and gossip. If you encounter such temptations and don’t stay away from them and even become obsessed with these things and deliberately hang out with such people, then you are in danger, for temptation is all around you! When wise people see such temptation, they stay away. They are clear in their hearts, “I don’t have that stature, I won’t listen, and neither do I want to pay them any attention. These people don’t pursue the truth or love the truth. I’ll stay away and find a quiet place to read God’s words by myself, quiet down my heart and contemplate for a while, and come before God.” All these principles and objectives are: First, do not stray from God’s words; and second, do not stray from God in your heart. In this way, you can constantly live before God upon the foundation of understanding what the truth is. In one sense, God will protect you from being plunged into temptation. In another sense, God will treat you extremely graciously, enabling you to understand what you should do to practice the truth, and enabling you to be illuminated and enlightened about all the various truths. When it comes to your duty, God will guide you to try not to make mistakes, to always get things right, and to know the principles. In this way, will you not be

protected? Of course, this is not the biggest and ultimate goal. So what is the ultimate goal? It is that you can learn lessons from various people, events, and things, understand God's intentions, know God's work, and practice according to the principles required by God. In this way, your life and stature can continue to progress instead of stagnating. If you are always busy going about affairs and don't focus on practicing the truth in performing your duties and resolving the difficulties of life entry, then you will not make progress in your life. Life entry is achieved by performing one's duty. If one departs from performing one's duty and departs from God's words, there will be no progress in life. Some people see others idly chatting and so they get involved and stick their nose in, constantly being a busybody and constantly fond of gossip—God does not like such people. What kind of people does God like? People who can quiet their hearts. Quiet themselves down to do what? To be a puppet that thinks of nothing? No, to pray quietly before God, seek God's intentions, ask God to protect you, and ask God to enlighten you. Also, to seek to be enlightened and illuminated about some aspect of the truth that you don't understand so as to achieve understanding and clarity on this aspect of the truth, or to seek to resolve whichever aspect of your work is beset by problems, and obtain God's guidance. There are so many tasks that need to be undertaken and things that need to be done when one is quiet before God. It is not a case of coming to God to check in whenever you have an idle moment and saying, "God, I'm here, I have You in my heart, be with me, don't let me fall into temptation!" If you go through the motions like this and are offhanded with God, then you are not a true believer, and God will not bestow the truth upon such people. What must people first possess in order for God to bestow the truth upon them? They must have a heart that hungers and thirsts for righteousness, a sincere heart. What does it represent if your heart is

sincere? It represents that you really love the truth. If you are always offhanded with God and are not sincere at all, and always want to make your own decisions on everything, and always want to come before God to check in, say hello, and then call the shots and go do things by yourself, then although God has commissioned His work to you, you end up having nothing to do with God or the truth. What is this called? This is called resisting God and conducting your own business. Can God enlighten you this way? No. Have you all grasped the way to pursue the truth and understand the truth? You must come before God often, quiet your heart to seek the truth and pray to God, and you must learn to quiet yourself. Quieting yourself does not mean having an empty mind, but having requests, thoughts, and burdens in your heart, coming before God with a sincere and yearning heart, having a yearning for the truth and God's intentions, and bearing a burden for the duty you perform and for the work you do—this is what you should have when you come before God and quiet yourself.

I just fellowshipped that all the church's work is directly related to the work of spreading God's kingdom gospel. In particular, the work of spreading the gospel and all jobs that relate to professions have an important and inseparable connection with the work of spreading the gospel. Therefore, whatever involves the work of spreading the gospel involves the interests of God and the interests of God's house. If people can correctly understand the work of spreading the gospel, they should correctly approach the duties they do and the duties done by others. How to approach them correctly? Put in your best effort and do them in accordance with God's requirements. At the very least, don't engage in behaviors and practices that deliberately cause damage or disturbance, and don't intentionally do things that you know to be wrong. If someone insists on

doing something even though they know it disrupts and disturbs the church's work, and no one can dissuade them from it, then they are doing evil, courting death, and showing their true colors as a devil. Hurry and make the brothers and sisters discern them for what they are, then clear the evil person out of the church. If the evildoer is in a moment of folly and isn't deliberately doing evil, how should such a matter be treated? Should the person be educated and helped? What if they are educated and still don't listen? The brothers and sisters come together to criticize them. What if the person is competent at their job yet doesn't try their best to do it, but for the time being there's no one to replace them, and everyone still wants the person to do it? Everyone comes together to prune the person and to warn them, "God has exalted you and asked you to do this duty. If you don't try your best to do it, and continue to cause a disturbance, and continue to throw in the towel, then you patently have no conscience and are not suitable to do your duty." Is this way good or not? If someone can replace them, then let them go. Would you dare to do that? Most people wouldn't dare. When it comes to defending the church's work, many people daren't stand up and uphold justice. Isn't this a case of not daring to adhere to the truth? Some people bury their heads in the sand and are indifferent when they see the church's work being disrupted or disturbed, as if it has nothing to do with them, and their attitude is to turn a blind eye to it. But if someone criticizes them by saying that they shouldn't be like this, or despises them or looks down on them, they become irritated and think to themselves: "Who do you think you are? Who are you to criticize me? Who are you to look down on me? We must talk this matter through." They take this matter to heart and treat it seriously, and they can't do without saying something and declaring where they stand. They felt nothing when the church's work was obstructed, disturbed, and damaged, but instead turned a blind eye to it.

What kind of people are these? (Selfish and despicable people.) Is this just selfishness and despicableness? This problem is so serious that it cannot be summed up in just one sentence. It can only be said that such people have no humanity and are absolutely not good people. In fact, this is what antichrists do, and of course, false leaders are no exception. Antichrists have no idea what the interests of God's house are. When the church's work is being obstructed they cannot see it. Some people cause a complete mess by disturbing the church's work, but when antichrists see this, they don't take it seriously. They downplay it and limply scold the perpetrator with a few simple remarks, admonishing them briefly and nothing more, without the merest hint of indignation. Do such people have a sense of justice? What kind of people are these? Such people bite the hand that feeds them, they are traitors! They are scum!

I just gave a general overview of what people's interests are, what the essence of people's interests is, why people pursue personal interests, what the nature of people's pursuit of personal interests is, and also what the nature of God's interests is, and how they are defined. God's interests are the most just cause and should be regarded as such. It is absolutely not selfish for God to defend His interests, nor is it only for the sake of defending His dignity and glory. Rather, He wants to defend the progress and results of His work, and defend a just cause. This is a most just and legitimate behavior and course of action, and this is an act of God. Created human beings should not harbor any notions about this act of God, let alone harbor any accusations or judgments. Can we say that God's interests are above all else? (Yes.) Is it selfish to say this? (No.) People understand this aspect of the truth, and on this basis, this statement holds water. It is not intentionally biased, it is impartial and legitimate. "They never consider the interests of God's house, and they even sell out those interests, trading them

for personal glory”—this is the essence of antichrists. Their attitude and approach toward interests are of this nature, and they never consider the interests of God’s house. What does “never” mean? Namely, that they don’t think about God’s interests at all, nor do they have any such concept, they only consider their own interests—that is what it means. Just how serious is it? Selling out the interests of God’s house, trading them for personal glory and personal interests. Their interests are paramount and can replace God’s interests. They will fight for their interests no matter how wicked, illegitimate, or negative these interests are, and in order to seize their interests and fight for them they would go so far as to sacrifice anyone, at any cost. What kind of behavior is this? (That of antichrists.) The behavior of antichrists—this is what Satan does. Satan dominates this human race, dominates a country, dominates a race, and would go so far as to sacrifice any number of lives in exchange for the stability of its dominion. What are its interests? Power and a position of dominance. So how does it gain a position of dominance and how does it stabilize this dominance? (At all costs.) At all costs. That is, it doesn’t care whether its practices and methods appear legitimate or illegitimate to the public, and it uses everything from slaughter and suppression, to soft and hard tactics, coercion and inducement, and would go so far as to sacrifice anyone’s life or any number of lives in exchange for the stability of its position and the power in its hands—this is the behavior of Satan. Antichrists do things this way, too.

Do these words in today’s fellowship accord with your taste? (I gained a lot after listening today, and in particular, the dissection of knowledge and intellectuals greatly touched me. In the past, I didn’t quite agree with the idea that intellectuals lack spiritual understanding, but during this period, through God’s dissection of knowledge, I have gradually been able to draw comparisons and see that, on many occasions, I myself cannot comprehend

God's words, I don't understand them when I hear them, and when viewing people and events, I look at them and analyze them from an intellectual viewpoint, which leads to a distorted comprehension—this is a lack of spiritual understanding. Now I can see more clearly the essence of intellectuals.) In talking about intellectuals today, I am absolutely not targeting any one person, but if you can hold yourselves up for comparison against My words, that is a good thing, and there is hope that you can turn things around and enter in. You should pursue diligently, from the point of not understanding or comprehending the truth, to slowly reaching the point where you can understand some simple, stand-alone, less profound truths one after another, so that what you understand is the truth rather than words and doctrines. In this way, little by little, you will have spiritual understanding. If you figure things out by focusing on truth and reality, you will gradually understand the truth; if you constantly analyze things by focusing on doctrine, using logic and using your mind, then what you understand will be just doctrine or theory, which will never become the truth, and you will never go any further than the foundation of doctrine. Is this not the case? (Yes.) Some people say, "Why can't I understand some of the words of God that I read? How come they aren't that easy for people to understand and accept when measured using grammar and based on essay structure?" How do you explain this problem? Can you understand it now? I'll explain it to you. God has been speaking to humans ever since humankind came into existence, and every word and paragraph of what He says is just language, rather than essays. As I speak here today, am I delivering an essay, giving a report, or just conversing? (Conversing.) I am chatting with you, telling the truth, and talking about the subjects that you need. I am speaking, not delivering an essay. Therefore, you have to understand what an essay is and what speaking is—there are differences

between the two. The several elements that essays require are aspects of knowledge that come from humankind, and God does not need to abide by this knowledge when speaking. He only needs to plainly and clearly speak the truths that He means to speak of, and as long as people can understand the truths they hear, that is enough, and there is no need to even use punctuation marks. Humankind invented punctuation marks and essays, and it also invented grammar and the elements that essays require. These things all fall within the category of knowledge, and God does not need to abide by them. In addition, language comes from God, and this is a positive thing. Therefore, no matter what God says, it is right. There is no need for you to inspect it for grammatical issues, or compare or dissect the grammatical issues. You only need to understand in a given piece, in a given paragraph, and in a given sentence, what God's intention is, what the truth is, what the truth principles are that God requires of people, and what the path of practice is that God tells people, and that is enough. This is the reason that created beings—people—should possess. God's words and actions do not need to abide by all these conventions and frameworks formulated by people, and also these regulations and purely intellectual things inherent in knowledge, which do not need to be adhered to. God has said many things, and no matter what He says, it is the truth. The more that people with spiritual understanding and people with experience read God's words, the more they feel that God's words are the truth. What the truth is that these words contain is something that people need to figure out, seek, and experience. God speaks to humankind—remember, what God does is speak, and "speaking" is known in slang terms as chitchat, or talking about stuff. What is the essence contained in what God wants to say here? It is God's intentions, the truth, and God's requirements for people—this is the content. The nature of speaking is to talk plainly and clearly in a chatty way, heart to

heart and face to face, sometimes using some colloquial language and dialect, and sometimes using some literary words. To write an essay, you need to have an opening in the first paragraph, develop and expound on the issue in the middle, and then arrive at a climax and an ending. It must be written exactly according to this format in order to be considered an essay, and only then will the teacher read through it and grade it as average, good, or excellent. Can you grade God's words in this way? Supposing you said, "This piece is good, it has good grammar, it's spoken in divine language, and it completely conforms to the structure of an essay; that piece is not so good, it's a bit disorganized, and the structure isn't so good. Some of the words aren't that grammatical, and there are even some words that don't seem to be used in the right places." Is it okay to read God's words in this way? (No.) It would be distorted to read them in this way, and you will never gain the truth. You must learn to read between the lines of God's words in order to see what God requires of you and what the truth is that these words contain—that's the smart thing to do. You don't even know how to look at these things, and you keep saying all day long: "How come God's words aren't even essays? God's words should be like speeches, and God should speak with polished language." I don't do that. It would be so tiring, and you would get tired of listening, and the person speaking would get tired too. Think about God speaking in heaven, speaking to Job, speaking to Peter, speaking to Moses and Jonah—were God's words not simple and clear? You cannot see at all how extraordinary, abstract, or great they are, or how rigorous the wording is. Look at when Satan tempted Job, God said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that fears God, and eschews evil?" (Job 1:8), and "He is in your hand; but save his life" (Job 2:6). God's words were both simple and concise, and explained the matter very

clearly. This is God's disposition and God's essence. God does not deliberately use mystifying double-talk, and His greatness, extraordinariness, honorableness, authority, and power are not faked. Why do I say they are not faked? When He talks to a person, He does not put on a pretense, camouflage Himself with a lofty image, or say things that people cannot understand—it is Satan that does that, God does not do that—and since God is saying it, He will make you understand it. If you are a child, He will speak to you in words that children can understand. If you are an elderly person, He will speak to you in the language of elderly people. If you are a man, He will speak to you in language that men are accustomed to using. If you are a corrupt human being, He will speak to you in a way and with a structure to His language that corrupt humans can understand. God speaks in a multitude of ways. Sometimes He makes jokes, sometimes He makes ironic remarks, sometimes He is sarcastic, sometimes He dissects, sometimes He is sterner, sometimes He is gentler, sometimes He makes you feel touched, and sometimes He comforts you after pruning you…. All this work that God does and these truths He expresses are not rigid, they are fluid. God is the spring of living water, and the source of truth is God. Whatever God says is okay, there is truth in it, and it doesn't matter in what way He says it. If someone always has notions about God's ways of speaking, the structure of His language, and so on, and constantly scrutinizes and doubts them, and always feels upset about these things and thinks, "The god I believe in doesn't really seem like god, why is he like that? So I don't want to accept him, it would be too embarrassing if I accepted him, I may as well believe So-and-so," what kind of person is this? (A disbeliever.) This is a disbeliever. What kind of people are the majority of disbelievers? People who lack spiritual understanding. When people who lack spiritual understanding read God's words, they scrutinize

them intently, with the result that they still cannot completely figure them out, so they wonder, “Since this is the true way, is it possible to actually gain blessings by believing this way? So many people believe. If I don’t believe, won’t I go to hell?” They even harbor petty schemes. They don’t wonder, “They say there is truth in God’s words, so what is the truth? How come I haven’t seen it? I must read and listen!” One day they finally “understand what they hear” and think, “What these words reveal is the true situation, it’s the truth. But the language is too ordinary and commonplace, it’s very run-of-the-mill, and might be scorned and discriminated against by the intelligentsia, and regarded as the most ordinary talk, and even prosaic in the case of some words, and some words which high-level intellectuals in knowledge industries wouldn’t condescend to use are actually spoken from the mouth of god—it’s so inconceivable and it shouldn’t be like that, surely?” What are the consequences of this constant scrutinizing? You will feel that you are better than God, and that God should believe in you and exalt you. Is this not problematic? These are people who lack spiritual understanding. Their attitude toward God is always to stand against God and scrutinize Him. At the same time as scrutinizing God, they are defying Him, and at the same time as defying Him, they are thinking, “It’s better that you aren’t god, because you are so insignificant, you aren’t like god. If you were god, I wouldn’t feel at ease. If I despise you and scrutinize you, analyzing you to the point that you are no longer god, and no one believes in you, then I will be happy, and if I look for a great god to believe in, I will feel at peace.” Such people are disbelievers. Most disbelievers lack spiritual understanding. They will never understand or obtain the truth from these most ordinary utterances of God. They merely scrutinize them over and over again, not only failing to obtain the truth, but also ruining the important matter of their own salvation, and also revealing themselves and

eliminating themselves. Let us end today's fellowship here. (Thanks be to God!) Goodbye!

January 17, 2020

Footnotes:

a. "Lao" and "xiao" are prefixes added before surnames in the Chinese language as a term of address expressing a sense of familiarity or casualness that is shared between the speaker and listener.

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Two)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

Today, we will continue fellowshipping about item nine in the manifestations of antichrists. The ninth item about their manifestations is as follows: They do their duty only to distinguish themselves and feed their own interests and ambitions; they never consider the interests of God's house, and they even sell out those interests, trading them for personal glory. Last time, we fellowshipped on a small portion of this, just starting our topic and fellowshipping about what interests are, which is the first point. For the second point, we fellowshipped about what people's interests are and what is the essence of people's interests. The third point we fellowshipped about was what God's interests are and what is the essence of God's interests—this was more or less the content of the three points we fellowshipped on. What we fellowshipped about last time was essentially conceptual truths, arriving at a definition for various aspects of interests and providing people with an understanding of basic concepts. We won't delve any further this time into the aforementioned content, because the subject matter we will fellowship about for our ninth item is meant to highlight various manifestations of antichrists. Therefore, we will continue to hone in on the manifestations of antichrists in our fellowship of this item. We will primarily dissect antichrists' attitude and behavior toward various interests

related to themselves, attempting to identify the nature essence and disposition of antichrists and dissect them from this perspective. We will begin by fellowshipping on what, in the eyes of antichrists, are the things relevant to their interests.

In the eyes of antichrists, God, the house of God, and the church are merely labels, perhaps nothing more than names, without any actual value. Therefore, they regard the interests of God, of God's house, and of the church with contempt, and they are beneath their consideration or unworthy of attention. In contrast, antichrists' personal interests hold the utmost significance for them. Consequently, antichrists frequently sell the interests of the church and God's house out in exchange for their personal interests. Now, let's categorize and thoroughly dissect which things are relevant to antichrists' interests, in order to provide people with a clear view of their viewpoints on matters of interest. First and foremost, regardless of how antichrists are labeled, be it as antichrists, evil people, or individuals who do not practice the truth or harbor hostility toward it, these kinds of people do not live in a vacuum. They live in the flesh and have the same needs of normal human life. Therefore, people like antichrists who live among the brothers and sisters or within the house of God and the church, also have interests related to their own safety. This is the first subsection about the interests of antichrists—their own safety. The second subsection about the interests of antichrists is their own reputation and status, which has to do with their authority. The third subsection about antichrists' interests involves their benefit. Is it clearer to dissect antichrists' interests through these three subsections compared to fellowshipping about them in an unstructured, straightforward manner? (Yes.) If I ask you to fellowship based on these three subsections, do you have any insights? Can you fellowship some understanding? (I might be able to discuss some insights

regarding the second subsection, but I'm not very clear about personal safety and benefit.) Alright, as I am fellowshipping, you can supplement where you are able to speak clearly, and I will fellowship on what you find unclear. Does that work? (Yes.)

A. Their Own Safety

We'll begin our fellowship with the first subsection of antichrists' interests—their own safety. The meaning of this subsection should be clear to everyone; it pertains to a person's physical safety. In mainland China, believing in God means living in a dangerous environment. Every person who follows God faces the daily risk of being arrested, sentenced, and subjected to cruel persecution by the great red dragon. Antichrists are no exception. While they may be classified as antichrists within the house of God, the great red dragon, in alliance with the religious community, constantly does its utmost to suppress and persecute the church of God and His chosen people, and of course, antichrists also find themselves in such an environment and are not exempt from the threat of arrest. Therefore, they must frequently encounter the issue of their own safety. This touches upon the question of how antichrists handle their own safety. For this subsection we are mainly fellowshipping about the attitude antichrists hold toward their own safety. Well, what is their attitude? (They do their utmost to protect their own safety.) Antichrists do their utmost to protect their safety. What they think to themselves is: "I absolutely must guarantee my safety. No matter who gets caught, it mustn't be me." In this matter, they often come before God in prayer, pleading that God keeps them from getting into trouble. They feel that no matter what, they are indeed carrying out the work of a church leader and that God should protect them. For the sake of their own safety and to avoid being arrested, escape all persecution and situate themselves in a safe environment, antichrists often implore and

pray for their own safety. Only when it comes to their own safety do they truly rely upon and offer themselves up to God. They have real faith when it comes to this and their reliance upon God is real. They only bother to pray to God asking that He protect their safety, not giving the slightest thought to the church's work or their duty. In their work, personal safety is the principle that guides them. If a place is safe, then antichrists will choose that place to work, and, indeed, they will seem very proactive and positive, showing off their great "sense of responsibility" and "loyalty." If some work does entail risk and is liable to meet with incident, to get its doer found out by the great red dragon, they make their excuses and refuse it, and find a chance to flee from it. As soon as there is danger, or as soon as there is a hint of danger, they think of ways to extricate themselves and abandon their duty, without a care for the brothers and sisters. They care only about getting themselves out of danger. They may already be prepared at heart: As soon as danger appears, they drop the work they are doing at once, without a care for how the church's work goes, or for what loss it may incur to the interests of God's house, or for the safety of the brothers and sisters. What matters to them is fleeing. They even have an "ace up their sleeve," a plan to protect themselves: As soon as danger is upon them or they are arrested, they say everything they know, clearing themselves and absolving themselves of all responsibility to preserve their own safety. This is the plan they have at the ready. These people are unwilling to suffer persecution for believing in God; they are afraid of being arrested, tortured, and convicted. The fact is that they have long since succumbed to Satan in their hearts. They are terrified of the power of the satanic regime, and more afraid still of such things as torture and harsh interrogation befalling them. With antichrists, therefore, if all is smooth sailing, and there is no threat at all to their safety or issue with it, and no hazard is possible, they may offer

up their zeal and “loyalty,” and even their assets. But if circumstances are bad and they could be arrested at any time for believing in God and doing their duty, and if their belief in God may get them fired from their official position or abandoned by those close to them, then they will be exceptionally careful, neither preaching the gospel and testifying to God nor doing their duty. When there is a slight sign of trouble, they shrink back like a turtle hiding in its shell; when there is a slight sign of trouble, they wish immediately to return to the church their books of God’s words and anything related to belief in God, in order to keep themselves safe and unharmed. Are they not dangerous? If arrested, would they not become Judas? The antichrists are so dangerous that they may become Judas at any time; there is always the possibility that they will betray God. Furthermore, they are selfish and despicable to an extreme. This is determined by the antichrists’ nature essence.

Some may say, “Perhaps people with these manifestations are only found in the country of the great red dragon, in the social context of China. When you go overseas, there’s no persecution or arrest, so personal safety becomes irrelevant. Is there still a need for this topic?” Do you think there’s a need for it? (Yes.) Even overseas, many people who do duties in the house of God frequently exhibit these behaviors. As soon as the discussion turns to attacks, slandering, and movements made against the house of God by the political regime of a certain country, by nonbelievers, or by the religious community, certain people feel profound fear and cowardice deep down. They may even feel that they would be better off in this moment and more free if they didn’t believe in God, some of them regret putting their faith in God, and in their hearts, some even contemplate beating a retreat and entertain ideas of backing out. At all times people like this harbor concerns about their own safety, feeling that nothing is more important than this.

Their lives and their own safety are the foremost concerns deep within their hearts. So, when faced with how the world and all of humanity maligns, slanders, and condemns the church and the work of God, these people do not stand with God in their hearts. Instead, when these things occur, when they hear voices maligning and condemning God, deep down, they stand in opposition to God. They eagerly wish to draw a line between themselves and God, His house, and the church. Furthermore, in moments like these, admitting that they believe in God is a difficult and painful task for them. They desperately want to have no association with God, His house, or the church. At times like these, they feel uneasy and even ashamed and unable to show their face about being a member of the house of God. Are such people truly followers of God? Have they truly forsaken everything to follow God? (No.) When people believe in God in mainland China, they frequently face persecution and arrest and often encounter issues of personal safety; even though the environment overseas is not as harsh, people still encounter similar circumstances. They face slander and condemnation from the religious community, and they must contend with the indifference or certain statements of not understanding by various countries toward the church. Some feel at a loss and even have uncertainties and doubts about whether the work of God is genuine, questioning God's correctness even more. Therefore, because they frequently consider their own safety, they cannot do their duties in the house of God with a heart that is steady and at ease. Have these individuals truly given their lives over to God? (No, they haven't.) Some even think, "Coming overseas means escaping the clutches of the great red dragon, doesn't it? Isn't there religious freedom overseas? Isn't everything free and liberated? Since God has led us overseas to do our duties, why do we still have to face the same harsh conditions? Why do we still have to learn these lessons and undergo

this suffering overseas?" Some people have doubts in their hearts, and some not only doubt but resist, harboring questions like, "Since it's the true way, since it's the work of God, why do we, who are loyal in doing our duties, who have forsaken everything to expend ourselves for God, still have to endure such unequal treatment in this world?" They don't understand. Because they don't understand and they prioritize their own safety above all else, therefore, they turn this lack of understanding into complaints and questioning aimed toward God. Isn't that the case? (Yes.) Some people overseas are even afraid to take risks in doing their duties. If they are assigned a duty that involves some risk, they find excuses like, "I'm not suitable for this duty. My family is still in mainland China, and if the great red dragon finds me out, won't it be troublesome for me?" They refuse to perform such duties. They choose to preserve themselves, protect their own safety, and save their own lives. They leave a way out for themselves instead of completely offering themselves up, letting go of everything, and forsaking everything to accept their duties. They can't achieve this. These are some of their behaviors when it comes to their own safety. Some people feel uneasy in their hearts and pray about this often. Some people often feel fear and cowardice, thinking that the forces of Satan are too powerful, and how can an ordinary person like them resist? Therefore, they often fear and worry about this. Some even feel that as soon as they are arrested, there will be nothing the church or the house of God can do, that nobody will be effective if something happens. So, they think it is most crucial to protect themselves. Therefore, when they need to stick their necks out and take on a risky duty, they hide themselves, and nobody can persuade them. They claim they are not competent, finding all sorts of excuses and reasons to refuse the important duties entrusted to them by the house of God. If the environment is good, these people might even stand in a public place in

front of a large crowd with a microphone and shout, “I believe in Almighty God, I am a member of The Church of Almighty God. I hope everyone can come and investigate the true way.” They can do this without any fear when their personal safety is not at risk. Once there’s even the slightest hint of a threat or any situation that involves their own safety, or when sudden circumstances arise, their enthusiasm disappears, their “loyalty” vanishes, and their “faith” fades away. They only know to flee this way and that, always trying to find some inconspicuous, behind-the-scenes work to carry out, pushing the tasks and duties that require sticking their necks out and taking on risks onto other people. As soon as the environment improves, they pop up again like stage jesters. Why do they reappear? To start showcasing themselves, to let people know of their existence, to show God their enthusiasm, to let God see their loyalty at that moment, and at the same time, to make amends for what they did before, desperately trying to recover. However, at the slightest sign of trouble or change in environment, these people disappear again and go into hiding.

When the gospel work was just beginning to expand, it was particularly difficult to spread the gospel. At that time, there were not many people who could preach the gospel, and those who did were quite shallow in their understanding of the truth. They couldn’t discern people’s religious notions very well, and it was challenging to gain people. Moreover, preaching the gospel also came with risks. When you encountered people with a somewhat good humanity, at most, they would refuse to accept it and call it a day, but they wouldn’t harm or insult you. If you maintained contact with them, there might still be hope of gaining them, which would yield some results. However, when you encountered evil people or pastors and elders from various denominations, these people not only refused to accept but would even lead a joint attack, force you to confess your sins, and if you

didn’t, they might physically assault you. In more severe cases, they might even report you to the police and hand you over to the station, putting you in danger of being detained at any time. Some church leaders were not constrained by these matters. They continued to do their duties when they ought to do so and even led the way in preaching the gospel and bearing witness to God. However, some so-called leaders or those false leaders did not act this way. When they faced such dangers, they would not go themselves but would send others. I heard of one leader who found out that a potential gospel recipient was a leader in a certain denomination. She intended to arrange for someone to spread the gospel to him. After thinking it over, she couldn’t find a suitable person and thought it was more appropriate to go by herself. However, she was afraid of the danger and didn’t want to go, so she arranged for a young sister of eighteen or nineteen years old to go instead. What do you think? Should she have arranged for this young sister to go? (She shouldn’t have.) Why shouldn’t she have? (Because the potential gospel recipient was a leader in a certain denomination with many religious notions. The young sister was of small stature, had a shallow understanding of the truth, couldn’t fellowship about the truth to address the potential gospel recipient’s problems, and not only might she not have been able to convert him, but she herself might have been misled.) Considering her age, how much of the truth could this young sister really understand? How much knowledge of the Bible did she possess? How confident could she be in converting the leader from that denomination? Given her age, she certainly didn’t have much experience in preaching the gospel. Additionally, she had just come of age and lacked experience. Could she see through the notions, ideas, and difficulties of adults? (No, she couldn’t.) Certainly not. At her age, she simply wasn’t up to handling the thoughts of adults. Tell Me, considering her age, was this

young sister the best choice? (She was not.) She was not the best choice. So, by sending the young sister, did this leader have the right intention? (She didn't have the right intention.) She didn't have the right intention. She should not have sent the young sister. Later, when the young sister came into contact with the leader of that denomination and found that he was not a good person, she reported back to the leader, expressing that she felt particularly fearful and didn't dare to go again. This leader put pressure on her, insisting, "No, this is your duty, and you must go!" The young sister was forced to tears, saying, "It's my duty, and I should go, but I can't handle it, I can't do it." Nevertheless, this leader did not relent and continued to say, "Even if you can't do it, you must go; there's no one else, so it has to be you!" What kind of leader do you think this is? Not only did she protect herself when danger approached, but she also put another in harm's way while she stepped back. Even in situations where this young sister expressed her inability and even cried in fear, she still disagreed. What kind of wretch is this? Is this a human being? (No.) It's not a human being. She didn't consider the safety of her brothers and sisters, only herself. She even exchanged others' safety for her own interest, just like those gambling parents who, when they've lost all their money and have nothing left, offer their own daughters as collateral to pay back their debts, to allow themselves to weather hard times and escape disaster, sacrificing the ones they love most in exchange for their own happiness. What kind of wretch is this leader? Does she have any humanity left? (No.) There isn't a shred of humanity in her. Based on this behavior, can people like this be classified as antichrists? (They can.) They absolutely can! Some might say, "What they're doing is for the sake of the church's work, for spreading the gospel. Don't they mean well? Aren't they doing it to safeguard the interests of God's house? How can they be classified as being antichrists?"

Has anyone ever thought this way? Can this argument be made? (No, it can't.) So, tell Me, what is the nature of this issue? (This leader, for the sake of her own interests and safety, used the young sister's life and security as a bargain, that is, she intentionally pushed her into a pit—she has a particularly malicious humanity.) To put it more plainly, this leader, fully aware that the young sister was completely incapable of this task, made this arrangement for the purpose of preserving herself. At the same time, she did it to make an account for the fulfillment of her own duty, sacrificing the interests and safety of another to achieve her personal goals. That was her intention. She simply didn't consider who was capable of doing this job, who could convert this person, or who could do this job effectively, finding the best person for the task. The essence of her actions was not about performing her duty or fulfilling her loyalty or responsibility, but about being able to give an account to her superiors, and preserving herself by sacrificing other's interests, even causing harm to others. She acted in a way that harmed others in order to preserve herself and achieve her own goals—isn't this the essence of it? (Yes.) That's the essence of it. Therefore, the actions of this leader can be classified as the actions of an antichrist. Isn't this the root of the matter? (Yes, it is.) This is precisely the case. If there were no suitable candidates, and this young sister wasn't there, if she was told to go convert the leader of that denomination herself, would she have gone? Would she have been able to say, "If there are no suitable candidates, then I will go. I'm not afraid. Even if it means sacrificing my life to gain this person, I'm willing to throw it away, because this is my duty and my responsibility"? Could she have done that? (No.) Why do we say that she couldn't do it? We're not speculating here. What are we basing it on by saying she couldn't? (Because when she was doing her duty, it wasn't really to achieve results and convert that potential gospel recipient. Therefore, she

was just going through the motions by sending the young sister. If the young sister wasn't there, she wouldn't have personally gone herself to gain this person.) That's right, that's how it would be. If she saw that there were no suitable candidates available, shouldn't she have gone herself? (Yes.) If she truly was loyal to her duty and didn't consider her own personal safety, she wouldn't have let the young sister go, but would have gone herself. So, what is the issue underscored by her not going herself? (She was preserving her own safety and interests.) That's right, that's how it played out. If she truly was loyal to her duty, she would have shouldered that responsibility herself. However, she didn't do that; instead, she chose the least suitable candidate to go in her place. Was it her intention to send the least suitable person to the most dangerous place in order to achieve her own goal of shielding herself from danger and preserving herself? (Yes.) This is the behavior of antichrists. This has to do with arranging people.

In mainland China, the great red dragon has consistently and brutally suppressed, arrested, and persecuted believers in God, often placing them in dangerous environments. For instance, the government uses various pretexts to apprehend believers. Whenever they discover the area in which an antichrist resides, what's the first thing the antichrist thinks about? It's not about arranging the work of the church properly but how to escape from this dangerous situation. When the church faces suppression and arrests, the antichrists never engage in follow-up work. They don't make arrangements for essential church resources or personnel. Instead, they find excuses and reasons in order to secure a safe place for themselves and be done with it. Once their personal safety is guaranteed, they rarely get personally involved in arranging the church's work, personnel, or resources, nor do they inquire into the matter or make any specific arrangements. This results in the church's resources and finances not being promptly transferred to secure

locations, and ultimately, much is plundered and taken away by the great red dragon, causing significant losses to the church and leading to the capture of more brothers and sisters. This is the result of the antichrists shirking their responsibility over the work. Deep within the antichrists' hearts, their personal safety always takes precedence. It's an issue in their hearts that is a constant concern for them. They think to themselves, "I mustn't get into trouble. Whoever might get caught, I can't afford to be—I have to stay alive. I'm still waiting to share in god's glory when the work of god is finished. If I get caught, I'll act like Judas, and it'll be over for me. There won't be a good outcome for me. I'll be punished." Therefore, whenever they go to a new place to work, they first investigate who has the safest and most powerful household, where they can hide from the government's searches and feel secure. Secondly, they look for households with better living conditions, where there's meat at every meal, air conditioning in summer, and heating in winter. Additionally, they inquire about who among the believers is more enthusiastic and has a stronger foundation, someone who can provide protection when trouble arises. They investigate all these matters first. After their investigation, they find a place to settle down and do some superficial work, send a letter, or convey some information or work arrangements verbally. Now, do you think the antichrists are capable of doing work? When you look at how they meticulously and neatly take consideration of and arrange for their personal safety, it might seem like they know how to do specific work, they know in their hearts how to do it. However, their intentions are not right, they think only of personal gain, and they are averse to the truth; even if they know that what they are doing goes against the truth and is selfish and despicable, they insist on doing things their own way and acting wantonly and recklessly. Everything they do is in order to preserve their own safety. After

settling themselves down and feeling that they are out of harm's way, that the danger is past, then the antichrists proceed to do some superficial work. Antichrists are quite meticulous in their arrangements, but it depends on who they are dealing with. They think very carefully about matters that concern their own interests, but when it comes to the work of the church or their own duties, they display their own selfishness and despicableness and show no responsibility, lacking even a hint of conscience or reason. It's precisely because of these behaviors that they are classified as antichrists. If we were to judge based on caliber alone, considering how well they think through and make meticulous and concrete plans for their own safety, they are not lacking in caliber and they have a head on their shoulders. They should be capable of handling the work of God's house. Now, if you look at it based on their capability, they shouldn't be labeled as antichrists, so why have they still been labeled as such? It's determined based on their essence, on whether they can accept the truth and practice it, on whether they are people who pursue the truth. They make thoughtful and specific considerations and arrangements concerning their living environment, their food and drink, and their safety. However, when it comes to the work of God's house, they become entirely different people, particularly selfish and despicable, showing no consideration for God's intentions. These certainly aren't people who pursue the truth. Antichrists deal with the work of God's house and the work arrangements of the Above by filtering through them. They selectively filter through what they are and aren't willing to do, and what does and doesn't relate to their own safety. Then, they do some easy work that has no danger in it, just to avoid the Above finding out that they are quick to eat and slow to work, and that they don't attend to their proper duties. After arranging the work, they never inquire or supervise how the specific tasks are carried out. For example, God's house has specific

principles and regulations regarding offerings and various resources: how to arrange them, where to place them, how to safekeep them, and who should safekeep them. The antichrists, on the other hand, only talk about these things, and once they have made the arrangements, they consider it done. No matter whether or not the environment is suitable, they never visit the site to take a look around; they merely move their lips, and in their hearts they don't grasp, and do not inquire, investigate, or care whether specific arrangements for these resources of God's house are appropriate or safe. So, during the antichrists' time as leaders, within their scope of work, some books of God's words are seized by evil people. Some books grow moldy due to improper storage, and in some cases, certain books or resources are placed in locations where nobody takes care of them. The antichrists not only fail to make specific arrangements for these matters, they certainly don't inquire, investigate, or ask about them. Instead, they consider their task done once they make the arrangements. They talk the talk and that's it; they only go through the motions without seeking any actual results. Do the antichrists display loyalty through these behaviors? (No.) They have no loyalty. When it comes to arranging various resources of the church, the antichrists never inquire. What does "never inquire" mean? Does it mean they don't make any arrangements at all? They go through the motions and make arrangements in order to pull the wool over people's eyes, lest someone report them to the superiors. But they never do any specific work. What does specific work refer to? It involves determining where these things should be placed, whether or not it's safe, whether something might happen to them, whether rodents might come and chew things up, whether they might be flooded or stolen, whether the individuals responsible for safekeeping are suitable, and so on. The antichrists, however, never inquire, never investigate, and never concern themselves. In their hearts, they

believe these things are not for them to enjoy; they don't value them and have no use for them. They belong to other people, to God's house, and are unrelated to them. They couldn't care less; let whoever wants to be concerned worry about it—they aren't concerned. They arrange things, and that's the end of it. Some antichrists don't even bother arranging. They believe that they won't get any rewards even if they do this work well, and that nobody will hold them accountable for doing it poorly. Who would report them for something as minor as this? Would God punish them for it? The antichrists' attitude and viewpoint toward their duties are just like that: They go through the motions and handle matters in a perfunctory manner. As long as these things don't affect their own status or safety, they don't care whether they are managed or not. Whether these things are lost, diminished, or damaged, it's all unrelated to them. In the antichrists' mind, these resources of God's house are considered public property. They don't need to be concerned about them, don't need to pay them any mind, and don't need to expend any energy to manage them. So, during the antichrists' time as leaders, due to their negligence toward their duty, their focus on personal enjoyment, and their failure to perform specific tasks, various resources in God's house are plundered or taken by the great red dragon, or seized by some evil people. There were many such cases. Some might say, "In such a hostile environment, who could attend to everything so meticulously? Who could avoid a bit of negligence or making a few mistakes?" Is this just about making a few mistakes? I dare say, if people could fulfill their responsibilities and display loyalty, the loss of these resources wouldn't be as great; it would definitely decrease, and the effectiveness of the work would improve a lot.

Antichrists believe in God to gain blessings. They never concern themselves with anything related to God's house or God's interests.

Whatever they do has to revolve around their personal interests. If the work of God's house doesn't involve their personal interests, they simply don't care and don't inquire into it. How selfish they must be! When certain antichrists were acting as leaders, the great red dragon plundered large quantities of offerings that were under the scope of their supervision, and an astonishing amount was lost. But these antichrists didn't blame themselves at all. They even said afterward, "It's not just my responsibility: How can it all be blamed on me? Besides, this kind of situation is unavoidable." They felt no remorse at all, they shifted the blame onto other people, and, filled with excuses, they tried to defend themselves. What kind of things are they? Shouldn't people like this be expelled? Shouldn't they be cursed and punished? (Yes.) After committing such a significant mistake, these antichrists had absolutely no remorse! What manifestations would a normal person, a person with humanity, a person who is loyal to God, or a person with a God-fearing heart, display if their negligence led to the assets of God's house being snatched away by the great red dragon? (They would feel remorse, blame themselves, and feel in their heart that they didn't fulfill their duty properly.) What would they do next? They would think of a way to make amends. From the bottom of their heart, they would feel a sense of indebtedness and remorse; regardless of what others said, they wouldn't utter a single word of complaint, they wouldn't defend themselves. They would acknowledge that it was their negligence, their transgression. They would accept whatever God said to them and however God's house decided to handle them. So why don't antichrists accept this? Why do they feel full of grievances after being expelled? This reveals the nature of antichrists. These antichrists caused such significant losses to the work of God's house, so much effort from others went to waste due to them neglecting their duties, and so many offerings were taken by the great red dragon, yet they

felt no self-blame, no sense of indebtedness, and they even defended themselves. When God's house handled them, they refused to submit, and they spread their defiance everywhere. What kind of things are they? Isn't this courting death? (Yes.) This is courting death. Looking at the core of antichrists, their nature essence is one of hostility toward the truth and God. They lack humanity; they are living demons, Satans, beasts in human clothing. When people with humanity make a small mistake or say something wrong, they feel self-reproach. But living demons, antichrists, don't feel this. Even after committing such a grave mistake, those antichrists didn't feel any self-reproach, and they even tried to defend themselves. So, what is the truth to them? Do they acknowledge the truth in their hearts? God's words are the truth, and God is the truth—do they acknowledge this fact? (They don't acknowledge it.) They clearly don't acknowledge it. In their hearts, they consider themselves to be the truth, to be God; they think that apart from them, there is no other God. Are these not devils? (Yes.) These are devils, typical devils. Antichrists don't inquire at all about the church's resources, nor do they make any specific arrangements for them. But if they happen to possess something precious themselves, you can be sure they will take excellent care of it. They won't reveal a word about it even when they talk in their sleep, and you couldn't even beat it out of them. They guard it exceptionally well. However, when it comes to the resources of God's house, their attitude is completely different. They actually have this kind of attitude: "What does that have to do with me? I don't get to enjoy that resource, and it doesn't belong to me. Even if I take good care of it, it might be given to someone else! What's the use of guarding it so well?" They don't consider this matter their duty. Isn't this lacking in humanity? (Yes.) It is a manifestation of lacking humanity. What is this called? It's called being unreliable. God has entrusted this work

to you, and given you the duties you should perform—this is part of your job. You ought to handle these matters properly, carrying them out one by one, following God's required principles and the work arrangements of God's house, and arranging them properly, then your responsibility will be fulfilled. But do antichrists have this mindset or idea? (No, they don't.) Not at all. This is a complete lack of humanity. What is the specific manifestation of lacking humanity? It is not caring about having conscience or reason, and being selfish and despicable, lacking trustworthiness, being unreliable, and not being worthy of entrusting anything to.

When it comes to matters of personnel within the church, such as who is doing what work where, whether they are doing it properly, whether they are performing their duty effectively, if any instances of disruptions or disturbances have arisen, or what the brothers' and sisters' feedback is like, antichrists never inquire in detail or make arrangements regarding these things. For instance, when God's house asks them to provide various kinds of talented individuals, antichrists merely glance at the written introductions of these individuals without specifically finding out or inquiring about their situations—for example, whether these individuals have a foundation in their faith, how their humanity is, whether they can accept the truth, whether their particular talents and technical skills align with the standards required by God's house, and if they are suitable for cultivating and taking on important duties. Antichrists just go through the motions regarding these things, putting up a facade, briefly reviewing the written introductions, and that's it. They never actually interact with the individuals provided, nor do they seek a detailed or in-depth understanding of them. As a result, most of the people they select end up being eliminated because they failed to do their duties or attend to their proper work. How do antichrists view this situation? "It's not like I'm being promoted to do these duties; I have no

part in them. What difference does it make who goes? As long as I approve the recommendations and provide these people, that counts as me doing my job. Furthermore, the individuals who were promoted will owe me a favor. Whether or not they are suitable for cultivation is none of my business." If antichrists provide unsuitable individuals, causing hindrances to the work of God's house, do they bear any responsibility? (Yes.) They bear a lot of responsibility, but these devilish things do not carry out any checks at all. Some say, "In certain places with harsh environments, we cannot interact with people face-to-face. How can we carry out checks on them?" No matter how harsh the environment is, there are still methods and approaches to handle these matters. It depends on whether you are responsible and genuinely committed. Isn't that so? (Yes.) If you offer your loyalty and responsibility, then even if the outcome is not ideal, God scrutinizes and knows it, and the responsibility won't be on you. But if you don't offer your loyalty and responsibility, then even if nothing goes wrong and it doesn't lead to any consequences in the end, God will scrutinize it. The nature of these two approaches is different, and God will treat them differently. Antichrists also scheme when it comes to providing people, they also have motives that are selfish and despicable, and they lack loyalty. No matter what they are doing, antichrists have their own calculations and they do not adhere to principles. Furthermore, in order for concrete work to be done well, they have to show their faces, travel around meeting with more people, endure hardships, and take risks. As soon as something touches on the issue of their own safety, antichrists start calculating again, and their nature is revealed. What is revealed? They believe that interacting with too many people is a risk to their own safety, and that they can't get into contact with people arbitrarily. Antichrists don't interact with those they should and don't meet with anyone, instead they find a safe haven to stay in, hiding and

doing nothing more than simple tasks. As for how well other aspects of the work are done, whether there are people causing disturbances, or whether the work arrangements, various books of God's words, or recorded sermons are being distributed, antichrists never make specific arrangements or inquiries into these things. It's not to say that they have to take risks, show their faces, and encounter trouble to be considered loyal. What's the issue here? Who can explain? (When they initially started this work, they never considered how to do it well or whether the recommended personnel were suitable, and they never acted with all their hearts or fulfilled their responsibility. They never thought about these things.) They simply don't show loyalty. There's a difference in the nature of how people with loyalty to God work compared to those without it. When they both encounter matters that involve danger, those with loyalty are able to face the danger and do their work, using wisdom and methods to implement the work arrangements. However, antichrists don't engage in concrete work, regardless of whether danger is involved or not, and work arrangements are never implemented by them. That's the distinction. Antichrists may verbally inquire about the church's situation, various tasks, and so on, but even their inquiries are mere formalities, they are just making some surface-level efforts, and they are not meticulous about it at all. From the outside, it might seem like they are doing concrete work, but in reality, they don't understand the work, they don't take notes, they don't ponder over it, and they don't pray or seek. They don't put energy into considering how different segments of the work are progressing, or who is responsible for areas where things are not done well, or which church leaders might be unsuitable, or where work hasn't been implemented. They don't consider these things, they just go through the motions, and when they identify issues, they don't resolve them. Some so-called leaders only bring people

together for gatherings, inquire about the situation, and analyze and investigate the work. As soon as some concrete work is involved, and it requires them to suffer and pay a price, involves putting their personal safety at risk, and a certain level of difficulty, they don't do it. They stop work at that point, prioritizing self-preservation. Even when they recognize issues, they don't make specific arrangements. If they are well-known for their faith, and in danger of being captured, do they delegate these tasks to others? No, they don't. They don't arrange for others to do these tasks, and that's the problem. So, what essence is revealed by people like this? They lack loyalty, they're selfish and despicable, and consider their own safety in everything. They never inquire about whether the work arrangements of God's house are being implemented, or about the progress of the work of God's house, and they don't care about these things. They haven't offered their loyalty, and they do not show their loyalty. For them, going through the motions with regard to these matters is enough; they consider this doing work. If the risk is small, they might reluctantly do some work. But if the risk is large, and there is a possibility of them being captured, they won't do it, no matter how crucial the task is. That is the essence of antichrists. In the depths of their hearts, as long as their interests are secure, they are capable of selling anyone out. Their interests are achieved at the expense of the interests of God's house; to them, their interests are supreme. Can antichrists be loyal once they take on a duty? (No, they can't.) Loyalty is impossible for them. Can they consider the lives and safety of their brothers and sisters? (They cannot.) When it comes to their own safety, antichrists will only preserve themselves, pushing their brothers and sisters into the fiery pit, and using them as sacrificial pawns. That is the nature essence of antichrists.

Besides considering their own safety, what do certain antichrists also think about? They say, “Right now, our environment is unfavorable, so let’s show our faces less and spread the gospel less. That way, we’re less likely to be caught, and the church’s work won’t be destroyed. If we avoid getting caught, we won’t turn Judas, and then we’ll be able to remain in the future, won’t we?” Aren’t there antichrists who use such excuses to mislead their brothers and sisters? Some antichrists are very afraid of death and drag out ignoble existences; they also like reputation and status, and are willing to take on leadership roles. Even though they know that, “The work of a leader isn’t easy to shoulder—if the great red dragon finds out that I’ve been made a leader, I’ll become famous, and I might get put on a wanted list, and as soon as I’m caught my life will be in danger,” for the sake of enjoying the benefits of this status, they disregard these dangers. When they serve as leaders, they only care about their fleshly enjoyment, and they do not engage in actual work. Apart from engaging in a bit of correspondence with various churches, they don’t do anything else. They hide in some place and don’t meet with anyone, keeping themselves sealed away, and the brothers and sisters don’t know who their leader is—that is the degree to which they are afraid. So, isn’t it correct to say that they are leaders in name only? (Yes.) They don’t engage in any actual work as leaders; they only care about hiding themselves. When others ask them, “How is it being a leader?” they will say, “I’m incredibly busy, and for the sake of safety, I have to keep moving house. This environment is so unsettling that I can’t focus on my work.” They always feel like many eyes are watching them, and don’t know where’s safe to hide. Apart from wearing disguises, hiding themselves in different places, and not staying in one location, they don’t do any actual work every day. Do such leaders exist? (Yes.) What principles do they follow? These people say, “A crafty rabbit has three burrows. In order for a

rabbit to guard against a predator's attack, it has to prepare three burrows to hide itself in. If a person encounters danger and has to escape, but they have nowhere to hide, is that acceptable? We must learn from rabbits! God's created animals have this survival ability, and people should learn from them." Since taking on leadership roles, they have come to realize this doctrine, and even believe that they have understood the truth. In reality, they are terribly frightened. As soon as they hear about a leader who got reported to the police because the place they lived in was unsafe, or about a leader who was targeted by the great red dragon's spies because they went out too often to do their duty and interacted with too many people, and how these people ended up getting arrested and sentenced, they immediately become frightened. They think, "Oh no, will I be the next one to be arrested? I must learn from this. I shouldn't be too active. If I can avoid doing some of the church's work, I won't do it. If I can avoid showing my face, I won't do it. I'll minimize my work as much as possible, avoid going out, avoid interacting with anyone, and ensure that nobody knows I'm a leader. These days, who can afford to care about anyone else? Just staying alive is already a challenge!" Since taking on the role of a leader, apart from carrying a bag and hiding, they don't do any work. They live on tenterhooks, in constant fear of being caught and sentenced. Suppose that they hear someone say, "If you get caught, you'll be killed! If you weren't a leader, if you were just an ordinary believer, you might be let out after just paying a little fine, but since you're a leader, it's hard to say. It's too dangerous! Some leaders or workers who got caught refused to give up any information and were beaten to death by the police." Once they hear about someone being beaten to death, their fear intensifies, and they become even more afraid to work. Every day, all they think about is how to avoid getting caught, how to avoid showing their faces, how to avoid being monitored,

and how to avoid contact with their brothers and sisters. They rack their brains thinking about these things and completely forget about their duties. Are these loyal people? Can people like this handle any work? (No, they can't.) People like this are just timid, and we can't definitely label them as antichrists based solely on this manifestation, but what is the nature of this manifestation? The essence of this manifestation is that of a disbeliever. They don't believe that God can protect people's safety, and they certainly don't believe that dedicating oneself to expending for God is devoting oneself to the truth, and that it is something God approves of. They don't fear God in their hearts; they are only afraid of Satan and wicked political parties. They don't believe in God's existence, they don't believe that everything is in God's hands, and they certainly don't believe that God will approve of a person expending everything for His sake, and for the sake of following His way, and completing His commission. They can't see any of this. What do they believe in? They believe that if they fall into the hands of the great red dragon, they'll meet with a bad end, that they could be sentenced or even risk losing their lives. In their hearts, they only consider their own safety and not the work of the church. Aren't these disbelievers? (Yes, they are.) What does the Bible say? "He that loses his life for My sake shall find it" (Matthew 10:39). Do they believe these words? (No, they don't.) If they are asked to take a risk while doing their duty, they'll wish to hide themselves away and not let anyone see them—they'll want to be invisible. This is the extent to which they are afraid. They don't believe that God is man's support, that everything is in God's hands, that if something really goes wrong or they actually get caught, it's permitted by God, and that people should have hearts of submission. These people don't possess these hearts, this understanding, or this preparation. Do they truly believe in God? (No, they don't.) Isn't the essence of this manifestation that of a

disbeliever? (Yes, it is.) That's how it is. People like this are exceptionally timid, terribly frightened, and afraid of physical suffering and something bad happening to them. They become as scared as skittish birds and can't perform their work anymore. The type of person we talked about earlier simply doesn't do any work at all, even if they are capable of doing it. Even if they know there is an issue, they won't handle it. They just protect themselves, and they are particularly selfish and despicable. Both of these types of people are disbelievers. The first type is slippery and treacherous, afraid of hardship and fatigue, concerned with their flesh, and doesn't engage in actual work. The second type is timid and frightened, doesn't dare to perform actual work, and is afraid of being caught and persecuted by the great red dragon. Isn't there a difference between these two types of people? (Yes.)

Are there any examples you know about how antichrists protect their own safety? (God, I know of one such instance. There was a church that got busted by the great red dragon because it was controlled by an antichrist who was running amok doing bad things, and the leaders, deacons, and a few brothers and sisters were all arrested. At the time, the antichrist was afraid of getting caught. Without making arrangements for the work of handling the aftermath, he hid in a remote location. He even refused to stay with a host family, and insisted instead on using offerings to rent a place. Because he didn't make proper arrangements for the subsequent work and didn't promptly eliminate hidden dangers, several brothers and sisters were then arrested, and the church's work was forced to stop. It is clear that antichrists are exceptionally selfish and despicable. In critical moments, they only protect their own interests and don't protect the interests of God's house at all.) Antichrists are extremely selfish and despicable. They do not have true faith in God, much less loyalty to God; when they encounter an

issue, they only protect and safeguard themselves. For them, nothing is more important than their own safety. As long as they can live and won't get arrested, they don't care how much harm is done to the work of the church. These people are extremely selfish, they don't think of the brothers and sisters at all, or of the work of the church, they only think of their own safety. They are antichrists. So when such things befall those who are loyal to God and have true faith in God, how do they handle them? How does what they do differ from what antichrists do? (When such things befall those who are loyal to God, they will think of any way to safeguard the interests of the house of God, to protect against losses to the offerings of God, and they will make the necessary arrangements for the leaders and workers, and the brothers and sisters, to minimize losses. Antichrists, meanwhile, make sure they are protected first. They are not concerned about the work of the church or the safety of God's chosen people, and when the church is faced with arrests, it results in a loss to church work.) Antichrists abandon the work of the church and God's offerings, and they do not arrange for people to handle the aftermath. This is the same as permitting the great red dragon to seize God's offerings and His chosen people. Is this not a covert betrayal of God's offerings and His chosen people? When those who are loyal to God know clearly that an environment is dangerous, they still brave the risk of doing the work of handling the aftermath, and they keep the losses to God's house to a minimum before they themselves withdraw. They do not give priority to their own safety. Tell Me, in this wicked country of the great red dragon, who could ensure that there is no danger at all in believing in God and doing a duty? Whatever duty one takes on, it entails some risk—yet the performance of duty is commissioned by God, and while following God, one must take on the risk of doing their duty. One should exercise wisdom, and one has need

of taking measures to ensure their safety, but one should not put their personal safety first. They should consider God's intentions, putting the work of His house first and putting the spread of the gospel first. Completing God's commission of them is what matters most, and it comes first. Antichrists give top priority to their personal safety; they believe that nothing else has anything to do with them. They do not care when something happens to someone else, regardless of who it might be. As long as nothing bad happens to the antichrists themselves, they feel at ease. They are devoid of any loyalty, which is determined by the antichrists' nature essence. In the environment of mainland China, is it possible to avoid taking on any risks and to ensure nothing bad happens while doing one's duty? Even the most cautious person can't guarantee that. But caution is necessary. Being well-prepared in advance will improve things a little, and it can help to minimize losses when something does go wrong. If there's no preparation at all, the losses will be substantial. Can you see the difference between these two situations clearly? Therefore, no matter if it's regarding gatherings or the performance of any kind of duty, it's best to be cautious, and it's necessary to take some preventive measures. When a loyal person performs their duty they can think a bit more comprehensively and thoroughly. They want to arrange these things as well as they can so that if something goes wrong, the losses are minimized. They feel that they must achieve this result. Someone who lacks loyalty doesn't consider these things. They think that these things don't matter, and they don't treat them as their responsibility or duty. When something goes wrong, they don't feel any sense of blame. This is a manifestation of a lack of loyalty. Antichrists show no loyalty to God. When they are assigned work, they accept it quite happily, and make some nice declarations, but when danger comes, they run away the fastest; they are the first to run, the first to escape. This shows that

their selfishness and despicableness are particularly severe. They have no sense of responsibility or loyalty at all. When faced with a problem, they only know how to flee and how to hide, and think only of protecting themselves, never considering their responsibilities or duties. For the sake of their own personal safety, antichrists consistently display their selfish and despicable nature. They do not prioritize the work of God's house or their own duties. Even less do they prioritize the interests of God's house. Instead, they prioritize their own safety.

Doesn't the subsection we just fellowshipped about relate to the ninth item of the various manifestations of antichrists—they never consider the interests of God's house, and they even sell out those interests, trading them for personal glory? (Yes.) In order to protect themselves, to avoid danger and physical suffering, antichrists adopt a perfunctory attitude toward the work of God's house and their own duties. They occupy positions without doing actual work. Is this not selling out the interests of God's house? Is it not disregarding the interests of God's house, the work of God, and their own responsibilities, in exchange for personal safety? (Yes.) The manifestations we have dissected in this subsection fully expose the selfish and despicable essence of antichrists. What have we primarily fellowshipped about here? Antichrists, out of fear of getting into trouble and in order to preserve themselves, do not fulfill their duties, and show no loyalty to God whatsoever. Is there any truth reality in this manifestation? Is it not a loss of conscience and reason? This is a complete lack of humanity!

B. Their Own Reputation and Status

Let's continue with the second subsection of fellowship, antichrists' own reputation and status. This also involves the interests of antichrists. Now, these three subsections we are discussing: antichrists' own safety,

their own reputation and status, and their own benefits—all of them relate to antichrists' own interests. Do these have any connection to the work of God's house? (Yes, they do.) What is the connection? (Antichrists, in order to preserve themselves and safeguard their reputation and status, may disturb and undermine the work of the church.) Antichrists harm the interests of God's house and the work of the church in order to preserve their own interests. To look at antichrists' selfish and despicable nature, what does this type of person cherish, beyond being particularly protective of their own safety? (They like reputation and status very much.) That is right. Antichrists like reputation and status very much. Reputation and status are their lifeblood; they feel life is meaningless without reputation and status, and they lack energy to do anything without reputation and status. To antichrists, both reputation and status are intimately tied to their personal interests; they are their Achilles' heel. That is why everything antichrists do revolves around status and reputation. If it were not for these things, they may not do any work at all. No matter whether antichrists have status or not, the goal they are fighting for, the direction in which they are striving is toward these two things—reputation and status. When they believe in God in an autocratic environment such as mainland China, antichrists give no consideration for the interests of God's house, in the interest of ensuring their own safety. Part of what they do is to pursue status with all their might, firmly holding on to power and controlling the church. The other part is that they are always talking, working, running around, and toiling for the sake of their own reputation and status. This is the core around which everything antichrists say and do revolves. Antichrists never do any actual work for the life entry of God's chosen people, and they never do any actual work to disseminate the kingdom gospel. When they pay a price, look at why they pay a price. When they ardently debate an issue,

look at why they debate it. When they discuss or condemn a person, look at what intent and goal they have. When they are upset or angry about something, look at what disposition they reveal. People cannot see inside people's hearts, but God can. When God looks inside people's hearts, what does He use to gauge the essence of what people say and do? He uses the truth to gauge it. In the eyes of man, protecting one's reputation and status is proper. So why is it labeled in God's eyes as the revelation and expression of antichrists, and as the essence of antichrists? This is based in the impetus and motivation for everything antichrists do. God scrutinizes the impetus and motivation for what they do, and in the end, determines that everything they do is for their own reputation and status, rather than for the sake of doing their duty, much less for the sake of practicing the truth and submitting to God.

Antichrists pursue reputation and status, so they certainly also speak and work in order to uphold their reputation and status. They value their reputation and status above everything else. If someone around them has good caliber and pursues the truth, and this person gains some prestige among the brothers and sisters and is chosen as a team leader, and the brothers and sisters really admire and approve of this person, how will antichrists react? Certainly, they won't be happy about it, and jealousy will arise in them. If antichrists harbor jealousy, tell Me, can they behave themselves? Won't they have to do something about it? (Yes.) What will they do if they truly envy this person? In their minds, they'll surely make this kind of calculation: "This person has quite good caliber, they possess some understanding of this profession, and they are stronger than me. This is beneficial for the work of god's house, but not for me! Will they take my position? If they truly replace me one day, won't that be troublesome? I should act preemptively. If they're able to stand on their own two feet one

day, it won't be so easy for me to sort them out. It's better for me to strike first. If I delay and allow them to expose me, who knows what the consequences will be. So, how can I strike? I need to find an excuse, find an opportunity." Tell Me, if people want to punish someone, isn't it easy for them to find an excuse and an opportunity to do so? What's one of the devil's tactics? ("He who has a mind to beat his dog will easily find his stick.") Exactly, "He who has a mind to beat his dog will easily find his stick." In Satan's world, this kind of logic exists, and this kind of thing happens. This doesn't exist at all to God. Antichrists are of Satan and they are most skilled at doing these things. They will ponder on this: "He who has a mind to beat his dog will easily find his stick. I'll pin a charge on you, find an opportunity to punish you, suppress your arrogance and hubris, and stop the brothers and sisters from esteeming you and choosing you as team leader next time. Then, you won't be a threat to me anymore, will you? If I eliminate this potential problem and remove this competitor, won't I feel at ease?" If their minds are doing somersaults like this, can they outwardly restrain themselves from acting? Given the nature of antichrists, can they keep this idea buried inside of them and do nothing? Absolutely not. They'll definitely find a way to act. This is the viciousness of antichrists. Not only do they think like that, they want to achieve this goal too. So, they'll ponder on this matter desperately, racking their brains. They don't consider the interests of God's house, nor do they consider the work of the church. They care even less about whether their actions are in accordance with God's intention. All they think about is how to maintain their reputation and status, how to safeguard their power. They think that their rival has already posed a threat to their status, so they try to find an opportunity to bring them down. When they learn that, without consulting them, their rival replaced someone who was doing their duty in a

consistently perfunctory manner, they'll see this as the perfect chance to pin something on their rival. In front of the brothers and sisters, they say, "Since everyone is here today, let's bring this matter forward for dissection. Is it not an act of dictatorship to replace someone without authorization, without discussing it with your co-workers or partners? Why would someone make such a mistake? Isn't there a problem with their disposition? Shouldn't they be pruned? Shouldn't the brothers and sisters abandon them?" They seize upon this issue and blow it out of proportion to denigrate their rival and elevate themselves. In reality, the situation isn't that severe. It's perfectly acceptable to make a report after a team member's duty is adjusted or replaced, so long as that adjustment or replacement adheres to the principles. However, antichrists blow this issue out of proportion. They purposefully attack their rival and exalt themselves. Isn't this a manifestation of punishing others? They viciously prune their rival, and make exaggerated allegations about them. After hearing about this, the brothers and sisters think, "What's going on here? Something doesn't seem right. What they're saying doesn't align with reality! The person whose duty was adjusted wasn't doing it responsibly—that is a recognized fact. They were replaced in order to uphold the work of the church. Doing one's duty in this way is a serious and responsible approach, and a manifestation of loyalty. So why label this as an act of dictatorship? This is clearly a case of 'He who has a mind to beat his dog will easily find his stick'!" Anyone with some understanding of the truth and a bit of discernment can recognize at a glance that these antichrists are just throwing their own weight around and taking out their frustrations on their rival. How is this taking responsibility for the work? How is this pruning the person? These antichrists are making a big deal out of nothing: It's just plain retaliation and personal vengeance. This comes from human will and Satan, it does not

come from God. It certainly does not come from an attitude of taking responsibility for the work and for their duties—that is not their intention. Antichrists expose their intentions too clearly, and some people can see this. Can antichrists sense that? (Yes.) That is the craftiness of antichrists. They're the most skilled at safeguarding their status, at sophistry, at winning people over, and especially at having "insight" into people's hearts. They think to themselves, "I can see through every thought you have in your hearts. You might understand the truth, but you can't see through me. I can see through you. I can tell who isn't convinced by the things I say." But do they say any of this? No, they don't. They use some pleasing words and expressions to convince everyone, to make them think they were reasonable for pruning that person. What words do they use? They say, "I did not prune you because of a selfish, personal motive. In reality, there's no personal grudge between us. It's just that when you arbitrarily removed that person from their duty, it harmed the interests of god's house. Can I turn a blind eye to that? If I allowed you to do that, it would be irresponsible on my part. I'm not doing this to target you or anyone in particular. If I'm in the wrong, the brothers and sisters can criticize and rebuke me. I won't run in the next election." When some people hear this, they get all muddled. They think, "It seems I've misunderstood them. They're even willing to not run during elections. They didn't prune that person to compete for status, their action was based on an attitude of taking responsibility for the work of the church. There's no wrongdoing in this." These antichrists manage to mislead some people again. Aren't antichrists cunning? (Yes, they are.) They're extremely cunning! It can be said that antichrists rack their brains, plumb the depths of their minds, and employ any means necessary for the sake of their reputation and status. There's a certain saying: "Give them a slap, then offer them a sweet date." Won't antichrists use this tactic? After

they strike you, they might say some pleasant words to coax you, console you, and make you feel that they're incredibly tolerant, patient, and loving. Ultimately, you have to approve of them and say, "Look, this person has such clear objectives in their work, and they are so proficient at it—what great skill! It's clear they have the qualities of a leader, and we all feel inadequate compared to them." Haven't these antichrists achieved their goal then? These are the tricks of antichrists.

Antichrists are especially treacherous and cunning. Everything they say is tightly considered; no one is more adept at putting on a pretense. But once the cat is out of the bag, once people have seen them for what they really are, they do their utmost to argue for themselves, and they think of ways to remedy the situation and bluff their way through as a means to salvage their image and reputation. Antichrists live each day only for reputation and status, they live only to revel in the benefits of status, this is all they think about. Even when they do occasionally suffer some minor hardship or pay some trivial price, this is for the sake of obtaining status and reputation. Pursuing status, holding power, and having an easy life are major things that antichrists always scheme for once they believe in God, and they don't give up until they achieve their goals. If their evil deeds are ever exposed, they panic, as if the sky is about to fall on them. They can't eat or sleep, and they seem to be in a trance, as if they are suffering from depression. When people ask them what was wrong, they make up lies and say, "Yesterday I was so busy that I didn't sleep all night, so I'm very tired." But actually, none of this is true, it is all deception. They feel this way because they are constantly pondering, "The bad things I did have been exposed, so how can I restore my reputation and status? What means can I use to redeem myself? What tone can I use with everyone to explain this? What can I say to keep people from seeing through me?" For a long time,

they can't figure out what to do, and so they are depressed. Sometimes their eyes stare blankly at a single spot, and no one knows what they are looking at. The issue makes them rack their brains, exhaust every train of thought, and not want to eat or drink. Despite this, they still put on the appearance of caring about church work, and ask people, "How is the gospel work going? How effectively is it being preached? Have the brothers and sisters gained any life entry recently? Has anyone been causing any disruptions or disturbances?" These inquiries of theirs about the church's work are meant as a show for others. If they did learn of problems, they would have no way to resolve them, so their questions are a mere formality that others are liable to see as care for the church's work. If someone should make a report of the church's problems for them to resolve, they would just shake their heads. No scheme would avail them, and though they would wish to disguise themselves, they could not, and they would risk being exposed and revealed. This is the biggest problem antichrists face in their entire lives. At this moment, antichrists are like an ant on a hot plate, occasionally shaking their heads as though to say, "This can't go on." Then they tap their heads with their hands, as if thinking, "How am I so foolish? How could I stumble on this matter?" Antichrists can't accept this fact and can only sigh. They labor, suffer, and pay the price only for their own reputation and status, indulging in all sorts of evil deeds to satisfy their ambitions and desires. Being exposed by God's chosen people is an inevitable outcome. People are bound to fall sooner or later from not pursuing the truth. This saying is fulfilled perfectly on antichrists. Although skilled in disguises and able to speak persuasively and mislead others, if God's chosen people understand the truth and they can discern a person's essence, then no matter how deeply antichrists hide or how much evil they do, they can completely discern them. There are a couple of sayings: "Persisting in evil brings about

self-destruction," and "Playing with fire will get you burned." These are objective laws governing the development of things, established by God for the development of all things and all events. No one can escape them. Although the church's work continues under the rule of antichrists, its effectiveness has greatly diminished. Some important work is still controlled by evil individuals, and the work arrangements of God's house have not been implemented. Although God's chosen people are each doing their duty, there is no real result, and various tasks have long fallen into a state of paralysis. What is the root cause of these problems? It's because antichrists have taken control of the church. Anywhere antichrists hold power, no matter the scope of their influence, even if it is just one group, they will influence the work of God's house and the life entry of a portion of God's chosen people. If they hold power in a church, church work and God's will are hindered there. Why can't the work arrangements of God's house be implemented in certain churches? It is because antichrists hold power in these churches. Anyone who is an antichrist will not sincerely expend for God, the performance of their duties will just be a matter of formalities and going through the motions. They will not do real work even if they are leaders or workers, and they will only speak and act for the sake of fame, gain, and status, without protecting the work of the church at all. So, what do antichrists do all day? They busy themselves with putting on performances and showing off. They only do things involving their own fame, gain, and status. They are busy misleading others, drawing people in, and when they have amassed their strength, they will go on to control more churches. They wish only to reign as kings and turn the church into their independent kingdom. They wish only to be the great leader, to have complete, unilateral authority, to control more churches. They don't care in the slightest about anything else. They don't concern themselves with the

work of the church, or the life entry of God's chosen people, much less do they care about whether God's will is carried out. They are only concerned with when they can independently hold power, control God's chosen people, and stand on an equal footing with God. The desires and ambitions of antichrists are enormous indeed! No matter how hard-working antichrists appear to be, they are only busy with their own endeavors, doing what they like to do, and with things related to their own fame, gain, and status. They don't even think about their responsibilities or the duty they should be performing, and they do nothing proper at all. This is the sort of thing antichrists are—they are devils and Satans, who disrupt and disturb God's work.

In the past, there was a leader to whom I entrusted five tasks during his term. However, after two months, none of these matters were implemented. On the surface, it appeared that the leader wasn't just sitting around, he was quite busy and exhausted, and you hardly ever saw him. So, what was he busy with, and why wasn't he able to fulfill the tasks I assigned to him? There was a problem here. The leader didn't do some of the tasks because he didn't like doing them, considering that they fell outside his duties. This was one problem. Additionally, he held different opinions on some tasks, intentionally laying them aside. There were also tasks that posed some challenges, requiring assistance from others and being somewhat troublesome, which the leader didn't want to deal with. These were the scenarios that arose. So, two months passed by and not a single task was accomplished. Some people said, "Is it possible to complete all these tasks within two months?" It is possible, these tasks could all be completed in two months, and most of these tasks could be completed within a day or two, but the leader failed to implement them. When someone else took over and performed these tasks, all five were completed within a week. Do you

think such a leader should be replaced? (Yes.) If you come across someone like this who doesn't accomplish any of the tasks assigned from the Above, but on the surface they appear quite busy, then they are a false leader. Such individuals should be promptly replaced or eliminated. What do you think of this principle? (It's good.) Don't look at their outward enthusiasm and the fact that they look pretty busy all day long. In reality, they don't do any actual work; they keep themselves occupied with trivial matters. What do they do? Their actions fall into a few different categories. First, they take on tasks they believe they can handle, those that are safe and don't involve much risk. What do I mean by "don't involve much risk"? I mean that, by doing these tasks, it's easy to avoid making mistakes, they don't have to interact with the Above, and they can avoid doing things wrong and getting pruned. Furthermore, they handle tasks they are proficient in, where they are less likely to make mistakes. This way, they can avoid bearing responsibility and, to a large extent, protect themselves from being pruned, cleared out, or expelled. These tasks are risk-free and don't involve responsibility, so they can respond to and handle them. In reality, there's a hidden element to this. Would they do these tasks if they could do them without anyone seeing them? If there's no personal benefit for them, would they do them? They definitely wouldn't. What kind of tasks do they prefer? They prefer tasks that are relatively easy, simple, and can be accomplished without too much suffering. Additionally, they're willing to listen to and memorize more sermons they are interested in and that align with their notions. Once they understand them, they can discuss these sermons with others, doing this to showcase themselves and garner admiration from others. Moreover, if performing these tasks allows them to interact with more people and makes others aware that they are busy working, that they are in a leadership position, and have this status and identity, they will do

them. They select tasks of this nature. However, if the work they need to perform is complex and beyond their capabilities, and if someone else is more skilled than them, and there's a risk of them losing face if they fail, of being looked down upon by others, then they are unwilling to do these tasks. They are afraid of hard work, fatigue, and the embarrassment of not performing well. Furthermore, they are particularly lazy and tend to avoid strenuous and laborious tasks, hiding themselves far away from these. Instead, they prefer to do tasks that improve their image, are easygoing, where they can go through the motions and win over people's hearts, without being seen through by the Above. These are all inherent traits of antichrists. When it comes to doing their duties, they pick and choose. They have personal choices, plans, and even schemes. They are absolutely not simply obedient to the arrangements of God's house; instead, they make their own choices. Regarding certain arrangements from the Above, if they don't agree with them, they will absolutely not implement them. They gum up these matters completely, and the brothers and sisters in the church are unaware of them. If implementing these arrangements from the Above would conflict with certain individuals or offend people, would they implement them? They wouldn't. In their hearts, they think, "If the above wants this done, I won't do it. Even if I do it, I have to do it in the name of the above, claiming that it was ordered from them. I can't afford to offend those people." Antichrists are a cunning sort, aren't they? With anything they do, they connive and calculate it eight or ten times, or even more. Their heads are full of thoughts about how to make themselves have stable positions in a crowd, how to have good reputations and high prestige, how to curry favor with the Above, how to make the brothers and sisters support, love and respect them, and they do whatever it takes to get these outcomes. What path are they walking? For them, the interests of God's house, the

interests of the church, and the work of God's house are not their main consideration, much less are they things that they are concerned about. What do they think? "These things have nothing to do with me. Every man for himself and the devil take the hindmost; people have to live for themselves and for their own reputation and status. That's the highest goal there is. If someone doesn't know they should live for themselves and protect themselves, then they're a moron. If I were asked to practice according to the truth principles and to submit to god and the arrangements of his house, then it would depend on whether or not there would be any benefit in it for me, and whether there would be any advantages in doing so. If not submitting to the arrangements of god's house brings a chance that I might get cleared out and lose out on an opportunity to gain blessings, then I'll submit." Thus, in order to protect their own reputation and status, antichrists often choose to make some compromises. You could say that for the sake of status, antichrists are capable of enduring any sort of suffering, and for the sake of having a good reputation, they are capable of paying any sort of price. The saying, "A great man knows when to yield and when not to," rings true with them. This is the logic of Satan, is it not? This is Satan's philosophy for worldly dealings, and it is also Satan's principle of survival. It is utterly disgusting!

Antichrists consider their own status and reputation as more important than anything else. These people are not only deceitful, cunning, and wicked, but also extremely vicious. What do they do when they detect that their status is at risk, or when they lose their place in people's hearts, when they lose these people's endorsement and affection, when people no longer venerate and look up to them, and they have fallen into ignominy? They suddenly change. As soon as they lose their status, they become unwilling to perform any duty, everything they do is perfunctory, and they have no

interest in doing anything. But this isn't the worst manifestation. What is the worst manifestation? As soon as these people lose their status, and no one looks up to them, and no one is misled by them, out comes the hate, jealousy, and revenge. They not only have no God-fearing hearts, but also lack any shred of submission. In their hearts, furthermore, they are liable to hate God's house, the church, and the leaders and workers; they long for the work of the church to run into problems or come to a standstill; they want to laugh at the church, and at the brothers and sisters. They also hate anyone who pursues the truth and fears God. They attack and mock anyone who is loyal in their duty and willing to pay a price. This is the disposition of the antichrists—and is it not vicious? These are clearly evil people; antichrists are in their essence evil people. Even when gatherings are held online, if they see that the signal is good, they quietly curse and say to themselves: "I hope the signal drops! I hope the signal drops! It is better if no one can hear the sermons!" What are these people? (Devils.) They are devils! They are definitely not the people of God's house. These kinds of devils and evil people stir the pot in this way, no matter which church they are in. Even if discerning people expose and restrict them, they won't reflect on themselves or admit their mistakes. They will think it was just a momentary lapse on their part and that they should learn from it. A person like this, who absolutely refuses to repent, won't submit, no matter who discerns and exposes them. They will seek retaliation against that person. When they feel uncomfortable, they don't want the brothers and sisters to have it easy either. In their hearts, they even secretly curse the brothers and sisters, wishing for bad things to happen to them, and they curse the work of God's house, wishing that trouble comes into it. When anything goes wrong in God's house, they secretly rejoice and celebrate, thinking, "Hmph! Finally, something went wrong. This is all happening because you replaced me. It's

good that everything is falling apart!" They feel happy and take pleasure in seeing others weaken and grow negative, they speak words of mockery and ridicule to denigrate people, and even spread words of negativity and death, saying, "We believers give up our families and careers to do our duties and endure suffering. Do you think god's house can really take responsibility for our futures? Have you ever thought about that? Is it worth the price we're paying? My health isn't great right now, and if I wear myself out, who will take care of me in my old age?" They say such things so that everyone will feel negative—only then will they feel happy. Aren't they up to no good, aren't they sinister and malicious? Shouldn't such people receive retribution? (Yes, they should.) Do you think such people truly have God in their hearts? They don't seem like genuine believers in God, they fundamentally don't believe that God scrutinizes the depths of people's hearts. Aren't they disbelievers? If they truly believed in God, how could they say such things? Some may say that it's because they lack God-fearing hearts—is that correct? (No, it isn't correct.) Why is it incorrect? (God is simply absent from their hearts; they are in opposition to God.) In reality, they dare to say such things because they don't believe in the existence of God. They believe even less that God is scrutinizing everyone, and they don't believe that God is observing their every word and deed, every thought and idea. They don't believe these things, so they are not afraid and can freely and unscrupulously speak such devilish words. Even nonbelievers often say, "Heaven has eyes" and "When man acts, Heaven is watching." Anyone with even a bit of genuine faith wouldn't casually utter these devilish words of disbelievers. Won't there be severe consequences for believers who think and speak like this? Isn't the nature of this severe? It's very severe! That they can deny God in such a way means that they are authentic devils, and evil ones who have infiltrated God's house. Only

devils and antichrists dare to openly clamor against God. The interests of God's house represent God's interests, and everything God's house does is under God's leadership, His permission, and His guidance; it is closely related to God's management work and cannot be separated from it. People who openly curse the work of God's house in this way, who slander it in their hearts, and want to make fun of God's house, who wish to see God's chosen people all arrested, the church's work completely paralyzed, and believers turning away from their faith, who will be happy when this happens—what kind of people are these? (Devils.) They are devils, they are evil demons reincarnate! Ordinary people have corrupt dispositions, they are occasionally rebellious, and they entertain a few little ideas when they feel negative and weak, that's it, but they wouldn't be so bad or give rise to such wicked and malicious thoughts. This kind of essence is only present in antichrists and devils. When antichrists have these ideas, do they suspect that they might be mistaken? (No, they don't.) Why not? (Because they consider what they think and say to be the truth. They don't believe in God, they lack God-fearing hearts, and their nature is to resist God.) Exactly, that's their nature. When has Satan ever treated God as God? When has it believed that God is the truth? It never has, and it never will. Antichrists, these devils, are the same; they don't treat God as God or believe Him to be the truth. They don't believe that God is the One who created and holds sovereignty over all things. That's why they think that whatever they say is right. They unscrupulously think and act in this way; this is their nature. When corrupt humans do the same, they experience inner conflict. They have consciences and human awareness. Their consciences, awareness, and the truths they understand have an effect on them internally, and this gives rise to conflict. When this conflict arises, a battle between correct and incorrect, right and wrong, and justice and wickedness, takes place, and an

outcome is reached: Those who pursue the truth stand on the side of God, while those who don't pursue the truth stand on the side of Satan's wicked forces. Everything that antichrists do is in collaboration with Satan. They disseminate negativity, spread rumors, and make fun of God's house. They curse and slander the work of God's house and curse the brothers and sisters. They even feel at ease doing all this, without any accusation from their consciences, without the slightest bit of remorse, and they believe that their actions are entirely correct. This fully reveals the satanic nature of antichrists, and reveals their ugly faces that resist God. Therefore, it's no exaggeration to say that antichrists are genuine devils and Satans. Antichrists are born devils and are absolutely not recipients of God's salvation. They are absolutely not a part of ordinary corrupt mankind. Antichrists are devils reincarnate, they are born evil demons. That's how things are.

The primary focus of antichrists is put on reputation and status. When it comes to reputation and status, what are the actions undertaken by antichrists? They act unscrupulously, rack their brains, exhaust all thought, and spare no cost to manage their own reputation and status. These two things are their lifeblood, their everything. They believe that obtaining these two things means they've obtained everything. In their world, there is only status, reputation, and their own interests; nothing else matters to them. Therefore, is it useful to fellowship about the truth, humanity, justice, or positive things with people like antichrists? (It's not useful.) That's right, it's not useful. It's like trying to tell a prostitute about how to be a woman in a virtuous house, or teach her to be a virtuous wife and mother; she doesn't want to listen, she doesn't like it, and she finds it repugnant. How repugnant does she find it? She scolds you in her heart, and seizes opportunities to mock you, ridicule you, attack you, and exclude you. Nowadays, in the

church, aren't there people who, as soon as they hear someone fellowshipping about the truth, or about such truths as submitting to God's orchestration and arrangements or obeying the arrangements of God's house, display a particularly rebellious attitude? (Yes, there are.) There ought to be. Observe and identify those who exhibit such behavior. When you fellowship about the need to submit to God's sovereignty and arrangements, they react with a strong repulsion, thinking, "All day they keep talking about submitting to god's arrangements, as if everything were arranged by god, and people don't have any choice at all!" As soon as you fellowship about the truth or the need to cooperate harmoniously, seek God's intentions, and act according to the truth principles in their duties, they become especially repulsed and unwilling to listen. Even if they reluctantly listen, they can't sit still, and if they somehow manage to sit still, it's almost certain that they've fallen asleep. When you fellowship about the truth and about following principles when handling matters, they become drowsy and nod off. After some time without fellowshipping about the truth, without pruning, they become full of energy. They act wantonly and recklessly, make unilateral decisions, and with one hand make a grab for reputation, while with the other they seize status. They leap higher than anyone else and indulge in all kinds of trouble-making. These people are all antichrists; they all resist God and can make big trouble at any moment.

Anyone who possesses the nature of antichrists should be classified as an antichrist. When they want to act unilaterally, they should be restrained and stopped; this is beyond doubt. Some might say, "What if we can't stop them? What should we do?" I'll tell you a surefire way to stop them with just one sentence. When you encounter such a situation, simply say, "If you stop acting recklessly, making unilateral decisions, and having the final say, will you die?" How does that sound? (Good.) Do you think an antichrist

could really die if they are prevented from acting unilaterally? (Yes.) How did you arrive at this "yes"? (Antichrists are like this at their very core; if they can't act unilaterally, they feel miserable, and they can't go on living.) Exactly, that's just who they are at their core, and if they can't act this way, they feel miserable. So, are these people normal? (No.) They are not normal. How would a normal person think? "If I can't act unilaterally, then I'll just give it up; what's so difficult about that? It even makes life easier for me!" That's how a normal person would think. But an antichrist will feel miserable if you don't let them act this way. Isn't there a devil dwelling inside them? (Yes.) So, not letting them act unilaterally can make them feel as if they're dying. What does this "dying" mean? It means that the devil torments and disturbs them in their heart, making it so that they feel unable to bear it or to go on living, as if they were on the verge of death; that's what it means. For antichrists, evil people, and those devils who seek to disturb the work of God's house, saying this one sentence to them is more effective than discussing any truth with them. This one statement is useful on people like antichrists, evil people, and devils, who disturb the work of God's house. Is speaking the truth to these people useful? (No, it isn't.) "You have to cooperate harmoniously, and do your duty and handle matters according to the truth principles"—these kinds of words have been spoken for many years; is there anyone who doesn't understand or remember them? There ought not to be. So why do some people still act unilaterally? This can only mean one thing: They are not in control of themselves; they are not normal people. Their minds and hearts cannot govern them; there is something else inside governing them, violently and forcefully directing them to act in this way, which is precisely to disrupt and disturb the work of God's house, harm the work of God's house and make the interests of God's house suffer losses. Who could do such things? Only Satans and devils.

Those who follow God, the normal people, the true created beings, would not have the motivation to do such things; only Satans and devils have the motivation and deliberately do these things. Have you remembered this statement? (Yes.) Then, we'll conclude our fellowship here for today. Goodbye!

February 29, 2020

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Three)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

B. Their Own Reputation and Status

Last time we fellowshipped on item nine of the various manifestations of antichrists. Let's do a simple recap of that. How many subsections did we divide the interests of antichrists into for our dissection? (Three subsections. The first was antichrists' own safety, the second was their own reputation and status, and the third was benefits.) Interests that relate to antichrists involve these three subsections: their own safety, status, and their personal benefits—is that right? (It is.) The first subsection, their own safety, is relatively easy to understand. It relates to the dangerous environments that they encounter, and it touches on the direct interests of antichrists: their personal safety. We have basically finished fellowshipping on this subsection. The second subsection is their own reputation and status. Last time we fellowshipped on some of the manifestations of this, but it was in rather broad terms. I reckon that you all just have a conceptual comprehension and knowledge of this subsection. If I don't give you some examples, and provide some detailed, concrete analysis, you might only possess a bit of doctrinal and literal understanding of this aspect of the essence and manifestations of antichrists, and you may not be able to recognize any of these real, specific revelations and manifestations. From

your perspective, when it comes to fellowshipping on these subjects, the more specific the better, right? (Yes.) You like hearing ready-made stuff; you don't like having to figure things out. After you listen to these sermons, do you do some homework? If I fellowship in too much detail, will you feel like I'm being too pedantic and long-winded? You might say, "You're really underestimating our IQs; are we really of such poor caliber? It's enough for You to just give one or two examples. Also, when it comes to dissecting the essence of antichrists, we've already fellowshipped quite a bit on things to do with their love of status and power. Why does our fellowship on the interests of antichrists also touch on this topic? Isn't that overly repetitive and finicky? Is it really necessary to fellowship on this?" Actually, a little repetition is not a bad thing. If we fellowship from all angles, you will have a more thorough understanding of this aspect of the essence of antichrists. Furthermore, when fellowshipping on the truth, you must not shy away from repetition. There are some truths that have been fellowshipped on for years without people gaining entry into them. Is it right to always be striving to avoid repetition, and always seek new styles and expressions? (It's wrong.) The truth itself is intimately related to people's lives. All the various things and corrupt dispositions people reveal in their lives, their manifestations, and the viewpoints and attitudes they have toward all manner of things are constantly playing out over and over each day. Fellowshipping on the truth and dissecting different content and essences from various angles is absolutely beneficial for people's entry into the truth. Last time, we fellowshipped in a simple, broad manner on the second subsection of the interests of antichrists: their own reputation and status. Today I will give some examples so that we can fellowship on this in detail. Of course, if you have gained some new understanding or obtained some revelation or light upon the foundation of My fellowship, or if you have

seen some relevant examples in the course of your own experience or life, you can also participate in the fellowship. Next, let's specifically dissect, from the perspective of the interests of antichrists, what antichrists manifest when it comes to their own reputation and status, what corrupt dispositions antichrists reveal, and in what ways antichrists reveal such nature essences.

Antichrists' cherishment of their reputation and status goes beyond that of normal people, and is something within their disposition essence; it is not a temporary interest, or the transient effect of their surroundings—it is something within their life, their bones, and so it is their essence. This is to say that in everything antichrists do, their first consideration is their own reputation and status, nothing else. For antichrists, reputation and status are their life, and their lifelong goal. In all they do, their first consideration is: "What will happen to my status? And to my reputation? Will doing this give me a good reputation? Will it elevate my status in people's minds?" That is the first thing they think about, which is ample proof that they have the disposition and essence of antichrists; that is why they consider things this way. It can be said that for antichrists, reputation and status are not some additional requirement, much less something extraneous that they could do without. They are part of the nature of antichrists, they are in their bones, in their blood, they are innate to them. Antichrists are not indifferent toward whether they possess reputation and status; this is not their attitude. Then, what is their attitude? Reputation and status are intimately connected to their daily lives, to their daily state, to what they pursue on a daily basis. And so for antichrists, status and reputation are their life. No matter how they live, no matter what environment they live in, no matter what work they do, no matter what they pursue, what their goals are, what their life's direction is, it all revolves around having a good reputation and a high status. And this aim does not change; they can never put aside such things.

This is the true face of antichrists, and their essence. You could put them in a primeval forest deep in the mountains, and still they would not put aside their pursuit of reputation and status. You can put them among any group of people, and all they can think about is still reputation and status. Although antichrists also believe in God, they see the pursuit of reputation and status as equivalent to faith in God and give it equal weight. Which is to say, as they walk the path of faith in God, they also pursue their own reputation and status. It can be said that in antichrists' hearts, they believe that pursuit of the truth in their faith in God is the pursuit of reputation and status; the pursuit of reputation and status is also the pursuit of the truth, and to gain reputation and status is to gain the truth and life. If they feel that they have no reputation, gains, or status, that no one admires them, or esteems them, or follows them, then they are very disappointed, they believe there is no point in believing in God, no value to it, and they say to themselves, "Is such faith in god a failure? Is it hopeless?" They often deliberate such things in their hearts, they deliberate how they can carve a place out for themselves in the house of God, how they can have a lofty reputation in the church, so that people listen when they talk, and support them when they act, and follow them wherever they go; so that they have the final say in the church, and fame, gain, and status—they really focus on such things in their hearts. These are what such people pursue. Why are they always thinking about such things? After reading the words of God, after hearing sermons, do they really not understand all this, are they really not able to discern all this? Are the words of God and the truth really not able to change their notions, ideas, and opinions? That is not the case at all. The problem lies in them, it is wholly because they do not love the truth, because, in their hearts, they are averse to the truth, and as a result, they are utterly unreceptive to the truth—which is determined by their nature essence.

After antichrists listen to God's words and the truth, they seem to find a direction in their hearts. But what is this so-called direction, actually? It is them obtaining a kind of tool—or, one might say, a sort of beneficial weapon—which enables them to be even more assured of obtaining status. So, they use this opportunity to listen more, read more, learn more, fellowship more, and practice more, and gradually get to the point where they can speak about many words and doctrines, and preach a bunch of so-called sermons that are memorable and make people esteem them. Once they have grasped these doctrines that people think are good in terms of their literal meaning, it's as if they have grabbed hold of a lifeline, and found a direction and the light of dawn. So, antichrists do not listen to sermons and read God's words for the sake of their practice or to follow God's way, and they certainly don't do these things to understand His intentions. They do these things so that they can win people over and entice more people to worship and follow them using God's words, or using these theories that they believe to be spiritual, or by preaching lofty sermons. Intangibly, God's words, the truth, and His way become a sort of channel, a sort of ladder, and a sort of tool that these people use to obtain status and prestige among others. Therefore, no matter what way you look at it, you won't be able to find any genuine faith or any real submission within antichrists. On the contrary, regardless of how much effort they put into listening to sermons and reading God's words, and no matter how "pious" their belief in His words seems to be, there is one thing that cannot be denied, which is that while antichrists do these things, their intention and plan is not to follow God's will, and it is certainly not to perform their duties well; they do not wish to be the smallest of followers or to be created beings, dutifully accepting God's commission and His sovereignty and arrangements in a well-behaved manner. Rather, they just want to use these

things to achieve their individual goals, to obtain a place in the hearts of others, and a positive assessment before God—this is all they want. So, no matter how antichrists preach God's words, and no matter how correct, lofty, spiritual, and suited to people's tastes the sermons they preach are, they will have zero practice and entry. At the same time, their pursuit of status and reputation will bear more and more "fruit." Why do I say this? I say it because no matter what people like this do, what they manage to achieve through great effort, the direction and goals they pursue, and the motive and point of origin they harbor in the depths of their hearts whenever they act, cannot be separated from the status and reputation that is so closely entwined with their own interests.

The saying goes that you will reap what you sow. No matter what kind of good caliber and gifts antichrists possess, or what pious and spiritual manifestations they display, since they harbor the ambition and desire to wield power and control God's chosen people, and since they do not pursue the truth and only seek reputation and status, can they practice according to God's requirements? Can they meet the standards that God requires in their actions? (No.) So what consequences will their actions and behavior actually lead to? (Definitely to them establishing their own independent kingdom and calling the shots.) That's right. No matter what antichrists do, this is the ultimate result. So, what gives rise to this consequence? It is primarily due to their inability to accept the truth. No matter if they are pruned, judged, or chastised, antichrists will not accept it in their hearts. No matter what it is they're doing, antichrists always have their own aims and intentions, they are always acting according to their own plan, and their attitude toward the arrangements and work of the house of God is, "You may have a thousand plans, but I have one rule"; this is all determined by the nature of antichrists. Can antichrists change their mentality and act

according to the truth principles? That would be absolutely impossible, unless the Above directly demands them to do so, in which case they will be able to reluctantly do a bit, out of necessity. If they did nothing at all, they would be exposed and dismissed. It is only under these circumstances that they are able to do a bit of real work. This is the attitude that antichrists have toward doing duties; this is also the attitude they have toward practicing the truth: When practicing the truth is beneficial to them, when everyone will approve of them and admire them for it, they are sure to oblige, and make some token efforts that appear just about acceptable to others. If practicing the truth is of no benefit to them, if no one sees it, and the superior leaders don't see it, then at such times there is no question of them practicing the truth. Their practicing of the truth depends on the context and situation, and they consider how they can do this in a way that will be visible to others, and how great the benefits will be; they have an ingenious grasp of these things, and they can adapt to different situations. They are at all times considering their own fame, gain and status, and not showing any consideration whatsoever for the intentions of God, and in this they fall short of practicing the truth and upholding the principles. Antichrists only pay attention to their own fame, gain, status, personal interests, and their not gaining any benefit or putting themselves on display is unacceptable, and the practice of the truth is troublesome for them. If their efforts are not recognized, and even if they are working before others their work is not seen, then they won't practice any truth at all. If the work is arranged directly by the house of God, and they have no choice but to do it, still they take into consideration whether this will benefit their status and reputation. If it is good for their status and can improve their reputation, they put everything they have into this work and make a good job of it; they feel they are killing two birds with one stone. If it is of no benefit to their

fame, gain, and status, and doing it badly could discredit them, they think of a way or excuse to get out of it. No matter what duty antichrists perform, they always stick to the same principle: They must make some gain in terms of reputation, status, or their interests, and they must not incur any losses. The kind of work antichrists like most is when they don't have to suffer or pay any price, and there is a benefit to their reputation and status. In sum, no matter what they're doing, antichrists first consider their own interests, and they only act once they've thought it all out; they do not truly, sincerely, and absolutely submit to the truth without compromise, but do so selectively and conditionally. What condition is this? It is that their status and reputation must be safeguarded, and must not suffer any loss. Only after this condition is satisfied will they decide and choose what to do. That is, antichrists give serious consideration to how to treat the truth principles, God's commissions, and the work of God's house, or how to deal with the things they face. They do not consider how to satisfy God's intentions, how to keep from damaging the interests of God's house, how to satisfy God, or how to benefit the brothers and sisters; these are not the things they consider. What do antichrists consider? Whether their own status and reputation will be affected, and whether their prestige will be lowered. If doing something according to the truth principles benefits the work of the church and the brothers and sisters, but would cause their own reputation to suffer and cause many people to realize their true stature and know what sort of nature essence they have, then they will definitely not act in accordance with the truth principles. If doing some real work will cause more people to think highly of them, look up to them and admire them, allow them to gain even greater prestige, or enable their words to carry authority and make more people submit to them, then they will choose to do it that way; otherwise, they will never choose to disregard their own

interests out of consideration for the interests of God's house or of the brothers and sisters. This is the nature essence of antichrists. Isn't it selfish and despicable? In any situation, antichrists see their status and reputation as of utmost importance. No one can compete with them. No matter the method required, so long as it wins people over and makes others worship them, antichrists will do it. If someone else is esteemed and approved of by God's chosen people for bearing witness to God, antichrists will also use this method to win people over. But antichrists do not possess the truth, or practical experience, so they rack their brain manufacturing a set of theories that testify for God based on human imaginings, talking about how great God is, how much God loves man, how God pays a price to save man, and how much God humbles and hides Himself. After they testify for God in this way, the outcome they achieve is that people esteem them even more, and have more of a place for them in their hearts, and no place for God. If they see that speaking about self-knowledge can make more people trust, look up to, and esteem them, they will often talk about knowing themselves, and will often dissect themselves. They will dissect the fact that they are a devil, that they are not human, that they have no reason, that they do not pursue the truth, and that they do not possess the truth. They will fellowship on a few specious, insignificant topics to mislead others, win their trust, and get more people to praise and look up to them. This is how antichrists act. If a certain method of sharing experiential testimony will enable them to gain other people's approval and admiration, they won't hesitate to use it. They will really focus, put in effort, and rack their brain over this method. In sum, their goal and motive in doing all of this revolves around nothing more than status and reputation. Regardless of whether it's their external language, methods, behavior, or a kind of thought, view, or method of pursuit, these

things all revolve around reputation and status. This is the way that antichrists work.

For antichrists, if their reputation or status is attacked and taken away, it is a matter even more serious than trying to take their life. No matter how many sermons they listen to or how many of God's words they read, they will not feel sadness or regret over never having practiced the truth and having taken the path of antichrists, nor over their possession of the nature essence of antichrists. Instead, they are always racking their brains for ways to gain status and increase their reputation. It can be said that everything antichrists do is done to show off in front of others, and is not done before God. Why do I say this? It is because such people are so in love with status that they treat it as their very life, as their lifelong goal. Moreover, because they love status so much, they never believe in the existence of truth, and it can even be said that they harbor absolutely no belief in God's existence. Thus, no matter how they calculate to gain reputation and status, and no matter how they try to use false appearances to trick people and God, in the depths of their hearts, they have no awareness or reproach, let alone any anxiety. In their consistent pursuit of reputation and status, they also wantonly deny what God has done. Why do I say that? In the depths of antichrists' hearts, they believe, "All reputation and status are earned through one's own efforts. Only by gaining a firm foothold among people and gaining reputation and status can they enjoy god's blessings. Life only has value when people gain absolute power and status. Only this is living like a human. By contrast, it would be useless to live in the way that is spoken of in the word of god—to submit to god's sovereignty and arrangements in everything, to willingly stand in the position of a created being, and to live like a normal person—no one would look up to a person like that. A person's status, reputation, and happiness must be won through

their own struggles; they must be fought for and seized with a positive and proactive attitude. No one else will give them to you—waiting around passively can only lead to failure." This is how antichrists calculate. This is the disposition of antichrists. If you hope for antichrists to accept the truth, admit mistakes, and have real repentance, it is impossible—they absolutely cannot do it. Antichrists have the nature essence of Satan, and they hate the truth, so no matter where they go, even if they go to the ends of the earth, their ambition of pursuing reputation and status will never change, and neither will their views on things, or the path that they walk. Some people will say: "There are a few antichrists who can change their views on this." Is this statement right? If they can truly change, are they still antichrists? Those who have the nature of an antichrist will never change. Those who possess the disposition of an antichrist will only change if they pursue the truth. Some people who walk the path of an antichrist do some evil that disturbs the church's work, and though they are classified as antichrists, after they get dismissed, they feel true remorse, and they resolve to comport themselves anew, and after a period of reflection, self-knowledge, and repentance, they undergo some real change. In this case, these people cannot be classified as antichrists; they just possess the disposition of an antichrist. If they pursue the truth, they can change. However, it can be definitively said that most of those who are classified as antichrists, cleared out, or expelled by the church will not truly repent or change. If any of them do, they are rare cases. Some people will ask: "Then were those rare cases misclassified?" This is impossible. They did commit some evil, after all, and this cannot be written off. However, if they are able to truly repent, if they are willing to do a duty, and if they possess true testimony of their repentance, the church can still admit them. If these people absolutely refuse to admit fault or to repent after being classified as antichrists, and

they keep trying to justify themselves by any means possible, then it is accurate and completely correct to classify them as antichrists. If they had acknowledged their errors and felt true remorse then, how could the church classify them as antichrists? That would be impossible. No matter who they are, no matter how much evil they did, or how serious their errors were, whether a person is determined to be an antichrist or to possess the disposition of an antichrist depends on whether they are able to accept the truth and being pruned, and whether they possess true remorse. If they can accept the truth and accept being pruned, if they possess true remorse, and if they are willing to spend their whole life laboring for God, then this truly indicates a bit of repentance. A person like this cannot be classified as an antichrist. Can those veritable antichrists truly accept the truth? Absolutely not. It is precisely because they do not love the truth, and are averse to the truth, that they will never be able to let go of reputation and status, which are so closely entwined with their whole life. Antichrists firmly believe in their hearts that only with reputation and status do they have dignity and are they true created beings, and that only with status will they be rewarded and crowned, qualify for God's approval, gain everything, and be a genuine person. What do antichrists see status as? They see it as the truth; they regard it as the highest goal to be pursued by people. Isn't that a problem? People who can obsess over status in this way are genuine antichrists. They are the same kind of people as Paul. They believe that pursuing the truth, seeking submission to God, and seeking honesty are all processes that lead one to the highest possible status; they are merely processes, not the goal and standard of being human, and that they are done entirely for God to see. This understanding is preposterous and ridiculous! Only the absurd ones who hate the truth could produce such a ridiculous idea.

When it comes to antichrists, no matter what aspect of the truth you fellowship on, their method of comprehension and understanding will be different from that of people who pursue the truth. After hearing the truth, people who pursue it think, “I do not possess this aspect of the truth, and I can link this state that God has revealed to myself. Why, after listening to it, do I feel so full of remorse and so indebted to God? I still fall far short of pursuing the truth, and am nowhere near being able to truly submit. I feel very frightened; this has served as a wake-up call to me. I thought I’d been doing pretty well recently, and I had no idea that I am actually not someone who practices the truth or someone who pleases God. From now on, I must be careful and prudent, and focus on praying before God and imploring Him for guidance and illumination. I must not go my own way. I am going to enter deeply into this aspect of the truth, and I still have room to progress. I hope God will set out an environment that can allow me to perform better, and to offer up my sincerity and loyalty.” This is how people who pursue the truth think. So, how do antichrists comprehend various sorts of truths? After hearing God’s words that reproach man, what do they think? “I didn’t do a very good job at that, I let something slip in my actions, and mistakes appeared. How many people know about it? God’s words were spoken quite clearly; does that mean he has seen right through me? Well, this is not a great outcome; this is not what I want. If god has seen right through me, does anyone else know about it? If someone has found out, that’d be even worse. If only god knows, and no one else does, then that’s okay. If some people hear these words of god that expose man and they link them to me and apply them to me, that would be bad for my reputation. I’ll need to think of a way to remedy this. How can I remedy this?” Antichrists ponder in this way. For example, after listening to God fellowship about how people must be honest, an antichrist will immediately

think, “Only morons try to be honest people. How could someone as smart as myself be an honest person? Honest people are dummies and idiots; they say whatever comes into their minds, they tell other people everything and allow them to understand everything. I would never do that! God saying that we should be honest people is relative, so I’m just going to be a wise person, and that’s that. As for being an honest person, I’ll just pick and choose when to be that. I’ll open up about some things, but I won’t talk about all those secrets and hidden things that I harbor deep inside my heart, things that might make people look down on me if I spoke about them. What advantage is there in being an honest person? I don’t think there are any advantages to it. Some people are always dissecting themselves, trying to be honest and speak honestly, and bringing their corrupt dispositions to light, but they haven’t gained god’s grace, and when they should be pruned, they still get pruned; god doesn’t give them any additional exaltation.” They ponder on and on, “I’ll have to choose another way. This is not the path I should be on; I’ll just leave it to others. How can a smart person such as myself live like that?” No matter what aspect of the truth an antichrist hears, what calculations do they make in their heart? Can they comprehend that truth purely? Are they capable of accepting it as the truth in the depths of their heart? Absolutely not. They are constantly calculating and plotting, and continuously observing. How do they ultimately respond? They change according to the situation, they adapt to the conditions, they are smooth and slick in their dealings with other people, and they act in total secrecy. No matter what they do, no matter what they are thinking or calculating deep down, they cannot let others know, nor can they let God know; they cannot lay these things bare to God, let alone communicate about them clearly with people—they believe that these things are their own personal business. Thus, antichrists are the sort of people who are absolutely incapable of

practicing the truth. Apart from not practicing the truth themselves, they also disdain people who do practice the truth, and even more so, they mock those people who get pruned because they have made some deviations while practicing the truth, or because they have taken some wrong turns, or made some mistakes, and laugh at them from the sidelines. They do not believe in God's righteousness, let alone that the various ways in which He treats people have the truth and His love in them; antichrists do not believe these things. From their point of view, they believe all of these things are lies meant to deceive people; they think they are all just a kind of excuses, a bunch of sayings that sound nice. And what do they often secretly delight in? "Luckily, I'm not dumb enough to offer up everything; luckily, I haven't spoken about those filthy, ugly things that I harbor deep down; luckily, I am still holding on to my status and reputation and doing my utmost to pursue them, and running around for their sake. If I didn't run around for my own sake, then who would spare any thought for me?" Antichrists are not only deceitful, but they are also wicked, they are averse to the truth, and vicious by disposition; that is, all of the aspects of corrupt dispositions that manifest in corrupt humans have, in antichrists, been confirmed and "elevated" one step further. If you want to look at the corrupt dispositions of humankind, find an antichrist to dissect and interact with; that is the best way of illustrating the issue, and the best way to see through the corrupt essence of corrupt humanity and the face of Satan. If you take an antichrist as a prime example, and dissect and get to know them, you will be able to understand these things more clearly.

Antichrists' pursuit of status and reputation goes far beyond that of ordinary people, and so does their desire for status and reputation. Ordinary people do not have such a huge desire for status and reputation, whereas that desire in antichrists is extremely strong and obvious. Once you have

interacted with an antichrist and talked with them and spent time with them, their nature essence will be exposed before your eyes, and you will immediately see right through them. This is how great their desire is. When your interactions with them deepen, you will feel disgusted with them and reject them. Ultimately, you will not only reject them, but you will even condemn and curse them. Antichrists are not good things; they are God's enemies, as well as the enemies of everyone who pursues the truth. Antichrists are averse to the truth, and are capable of doing all sorts of bad things for the sake of status and reputation. In everything they do, they will disguise themselves, imitate, and play along according to the situation, making compromises for the sake of status and reputation. The very souls and essences of people like these are filthy; they are disgusting. They do not have one iota of love for the truth or positive things. At the same time, they use positive things and the preaching of correct words and doctrines to mislead people, so that they can gain reputation and status, and satisfy their desires and ambitions. This is the behavior and essence of antichrists. You cannot see what Satan looks like, how Satan conducts itself in the world and deals with people, and what sort of nature essence Satan has; you do not know what kind of thing Satan is exactly in God's eyes. This is not a problem; all you have to do is observe and dissect an antichrist, and you will see all of these things—Satan's nature essence, Satan's ugly visage, and Satan's wickedness and viciousness—all of them will be visible to you. Antichrists are living Satans; they are living demons.

1. How Antichrists Treat Being Pruned

Antichrists harbor immense ambitions and desires when it comes to status and reputation, and others find this incredibly sickening and loathsome. This is enough to demonstrate that the nature essence of an antichrist is very unsightly and wicked. So, which specific manifestations

illustrate the nature essence of an antichrist? First, let's think about how antichrists treat being pruned. (They hate it and do not accept it.) In what way do they hate it? Go into detail. (There was an antichrist who did quite a bit of evil, and when the brothers and sisters went to expose some of his manifestations, he didn't repent at all, he was very intransigent, and didn't feel the slightest bit of remorse. He even felt that he had been wronged. This is the sort of manifestation I have seen.) This is a classic manifestation of an antichrist. Antichrists' archetypal attitude toward pruning is to vehemently refuse to accept or admit it. No matter how much evil they do or how much harm they do to the work of God's house and the life entry of God's chosen people, they do not feel the slightest remorse or that they owe anything. From this point of view, do the antichrists have humanity? Absolutely not. They cause all sorts of damage to God's chosen people and bring harm to the work of the church—God's chosen people can see this as clear as day, and they can see antichrists' succession of evil deeds. And yet the antichrists do not accept or acknowledge this fact; they stubbornly refuse to admit that they are in error or that they are responsible. Is this not an indication that they are averse to the truth? Such is the extent to which antichrists are averse to the truth. No matter how much wickedness they commit, they stubbornly refuse to admit it, and they remain unyielding to the end. This sufficiently proves that antichrists never take the work of God's house seriously or accept the truth. They haven't come to believe in God; they are minions of Satan, come to disturb and disrupt the work of God's house. In antichrists' hearts there are only reputation and status. They believe that if they were to acknowledge their error, then they would have to accept responsibility, and then their status and reputation would be severely compromised. As a result, they resist with the attitude of "deny until you die." No matter how people expose or dissect them, they do their

utmost to deny it. Whether their denial is deliberate or not, in short, in one regard these behaviors expose the antichrists' nature essence of being averse to and hating the truth. In another regard, it shows how much the antichrists treasure their own status, reputation, and interests. What, meanwhile, is their attitude toward the work and interests of the church? It is one of contempt and irresponsibility. They lack all conscience and reason. Doesn't the antichrists' shirking of responsibility demonstrate these issues? In one regard, shirking responsibility proves their nature essence of being averse to and hating the truth, while in another regard, it shows their lack of conscience, reason, and humanity. No matter how much the brothers' and sisters' life entry is harmed by their disturbance and evildoing, they feel no reproach and could never be upset by this. What sort of creature is this? Even admission to part of their mistake would count as them having a bit of conscience and reason, but the antichrists do not even have that slight amount of humanity. So what would you say they are? The antichrists are devils in essence. No matter how much damage they do to the interests of the house of God, they do not see it. They are not remotely saddened by it in their hearts, nor do they reproach themselves, much less feel indebted. This is absolutely not what should be seen in normal people. They are devils, and devils are devoid of any conscience or reason. No matter how many bad things they do, and no matter how great losses they bring to the church's work, they vehemently refuse to acknowledge this. They believe that acknowledging it would mean that they had done something wrong. They think, "Could I do something wrong? I'd never do anything wrong! If I'm made to acknowledge my mistake, wouldn't that be an insult to my character? Though I was involved in that incident, I didn't cause it to happen, and I wasn't the main person in charge. Go look for whoever you want, but you shouldn't come looking for me. In any case, I can't

acknowledge this mistake. I can't shoulder this responsibility!" They think that they will be condemned, sentenced to death, and sent down to hell and the lake of fire and brimstone if they acknowledge their mistake. Tell Me, can people like this accept the truth? Can one expect their true repentance? Regardless of how others fellowship on the truth, antichrists still resist it, set themselves against it, and defy it in the depths of their hearts. Even after they are dismissed, they still don't admit to their mistakes, and they do not show any manifestations of repentance at all. When the matter is mentioned 10 years later, they still don't know themselves, and don't admit that they made a mistake. When the matter is brought up 20 years later, they still don't know themselves, and they still try to justify and defend themselves. And more detestable still, when the matter is mentioned 30 years later, they still don't know themselves, and they still try to argue for and justify themselves, saying: "I didn't make a mistake, so I can't admit to one. It wasn't my responsibility; I shouldn't shoulder it." And to everyone's surprise, 30 years after they were dismissed, these antichrists still harbor an attitude of resistance toward the way that the church handled them. Even after 30 years, they haven't changed at all. So, how did they spend those 30 years? Could it be that they didn't read God's word or reflect on themselves? Could it be that they didn't pray to or confide in God? Could it be that they didn't listen to sermons and fellowship? Could it be that they are mindless, and do not possess the thinking of normal humanity? How they spent those 30 years is truly a mystery. Thirty years after the incident took place, they're still full of resentment, thinking that the brothers and sisters wronged them, that God doesn't understand them, that God's house mistreated them, created problems for them, made things difficult for them, and unjustly blamed them. Tell Me, can people like this change? They absolutely cannot change. Their hearts are filled with hostility toward

positive things, and resistance and opposition. They believe that, by exposing their evil deeds and pruning them, other people damaged their characters, dishonored their reputation, and caused immense harm to their reputation and status. They will never come before God to pray, seek, and recognize their own mistakes in this matter, and they will never have an attitude of repentance or acknowledgment of their mistakes. Even less will they accept the judgment and chastisement of God's words. Today, they still harbor disobedience, dissatisfaction, and grievances as they justify themselves to God, and ask God to redress these wrongs, to reveal this matter, and to judge exactly who was right and who was wrong, to the extent that they even doubt and deny God's righteousness because of this matter, and doubt and deny the fact that God's house is ruled by the truth and God. This is the ultimate outcome of antichrists being pruned—do they accept the truth? They do not accept the truth at all; they are dead set against accepting it. From this, we can see that the nature essence of an antichrist is averse to and hates the truth.

Since antichrists do not accept being pruned, do they have any knowledge of being pruned? When they fellowship on this aspect of the truth, what do they say? What do they teach others? They say, "Pruning people is one method god uses to perfect them. It enables people to know themselves better. When people are pruned, they should accept it and submit to it unconditionally. Those who do not accept being pruned are people who rebel against god and do not love the truth. If you want to practice the truth, you first must accept being pruned; this is how god perfects people, and every individual must experience this. It can be said that accepting being pruned is one of the best paths of practice for people to understand the truth and thereby achieve self-knowledge and satisfy god. No matter who you are—a leader or an ordinary believer—and regardless

of what duty you are performing, you must prepare to be pruned. If you cannot accept being pruned, it proves you are someone without stature, a child. Everyone who can accept being pruned is a mature adult that possesses life and is capable of being perfected." These big words pound out of the mouths of antichrists like the blows of a hammer, and they sound great! But what are these words? Is a single line they utter the truth? Can you discern this? You often say such things, too, don't you? (Yes.) Tell Me, what are these words? (Doctrines.) Use a common phrase to summarize and define what doctrines are. (Slogans.) Can you think of any other phrases? (Useless, theoretical words.) Any others? (They're all rubbish and drivel.) That's right, this definition gets to the point, and it is true-to-life. This is called everyday language: Doctrines are all drivel. What is implied by the word "drivel"? Empty words. In reality, how do we define it? As words and doctrines. These words that antichrists speak are just words and doctrines. When it comes to the subject of being pruned, they can utter such doctrines frequently, but does that prove that they have a true understanding and comprehension of it? As soon as you hear them speak these words, you know that they do not have any real understanding of being pruned. Their ability to utter such a pile of rubbish shows that they do not pursue the truth. If they were to actually be pruned, there is no way they would accept it. An antichrist's attitude toward being pruned is one of hostility and resistance; they absolutely do not accept it or submit to it as the truth. For them, doing so would be an insult to their characters and dignity.

Do you have any other examples regarding how antichrists treat being pruned? (Some antichrists, when faced with being pruned, might seem on the surface to be coming to know themselves, but between the lines, there will be sophistry and a quality of trying to mislead people within this. Sometimes if they've made a mistake, they'll say, "God permitted this to

happen, everyone should submit to god's sovereignty." Sometimes antichrists will even make bogus counter-accusations, saying that, "You mustn't try to catch out leaders and workers, or have overly high demands of them." Antichrists say such things in an effort to mislead people and prevent people from discerning them.) This is one manifestation—that is, antichrists twist wrongs into rights, they turn white and black upside down. Terrified that people will see through their problems, antichrists rush to engage in sophistry and use all manner of verbal tricks to mislead people, disturb their minds, and blur their vision, in order to keep them from having any knowledge or discernment of the things they've done, and thereby retain their high status and a good reputation in people's minds. This is the same sort of attitude we spoke of a moment ago, with regard to how antichrists absolutely will not make a turnaround when they are pruned, or when they have made a mistake or taken the wrong path. What are some other examples? (Antichrists bear grudges against anyone who prunes them, and later might even look for opportunities to retaliate and attack them.) Attacking and retaliation is another manifestation. How is this related to antichrists protecting their own status and reputation? Why do they want to attack and retaliate? (Whoever pruned them exposed all of the evil they did and the true facts of the matter; they damaged their status and reputation, and destroyed the image of them that existed in people's hearts, so they bear a grudge against them.) That's right, that's where the relationship lies. They think that the people who pruned them injured their pride, put them in an embarrassing position, ruined their reputation, and severely compromised their status in the minds of others by exposing them in front of so many people. This is the reason for their retaliation. In this matter, their reputation and status were damaged, and in order to vent their resentment and the hatred in their hearts, they look for chances to attack and retaliate against

the people who exposed and pruned them. What other manifestations do antichrists display? (Some antichrists are also especially cunning. When someone prunes them, they might not contradict them or make any declarations on the surface, and they actually may seem to come to understand something about themselves, but later on, they will continue to commit the same evil acts as they did before and never truly repent. They use facades like that to mislead people.) This is another manifestation. A certain type of antichrist does exactly that. They think to themselves, "Where there is life there is hope. I will exercise patience for the time being and not let you see through me. If I blatantly contradict you and refuse to accept being pruned, you'll say I am someone who doesn't practice or love the truth, and if that got out, it would have an impact on my reputation. If our brothers and sisters found out, they'd most certainly refuse to accept the leadership of someone who has absolutely no love for the truth. I must establish a good image first. When I'm faced with being pruned, and someone is exposing any mistakes or transgressions I have made, I will grin and bear it by pretending to accept it and nod my head in admission, not letting anyone see through me or know what I'm really thinking. Then I can put on a facade, shed some tears, and say some stuff about being indebted to god, and get the matter over with. That way, the brothers and sisters will think I'm someone who accepts the truth, and I can rightfully continue to be a leader—and then my reputation and status will be preserved, right?" Everything they do is a facade. Would you say people like this are easy to see through? (They're not easy to see through.) It takes a period of observation and interaction with them to see if they protect the interests of God's house when encountering problems, and whether or not they really practice in accordance with the truth principles. No matter how well or correctly they might speak on the surface, that is only temporary; sooner or

later, the way they really think will come to light. Even if God does not reveal them, can antichrists keep such a tight lid on their true thoughts and their nature essence? Can they cover them up for their whole life? That would be impossible; sooner or later, these things will come to light. Therefore, no matter how wicked or cunning antichrists might be, as long as they harbor intentions and motives and go against the truth in their actions, they will eventually be discerned and seen through by people who understand the truth. Antichrists like these are the most cunning of all; on the surface, they seem to accept the truth and positive things, but actually, in the depths of their hearts and in their essence, they do not love the truth, and they are even averse to positive things and the truth. Because they are eloquent, most cannot discern them, and only people who understand the truth are able to discern and see through this sort of person. Are there any other examples? (There was this one antichrist who saw that his co-workers had better caliber than him and were better at doing work than he was. In order to secure his status, he secretly distorted the facts and passed judgments on his co-workers and partners, misleading people, drawing them in, and making them listen to him. This led to mutual distrust among his co-workers. They weren't working together harmoniously anymore, and no results were achieved in any aspects of the work. When the antichrist's evil deeds were exposed, he not only refused to accept it, he even gave excuses and tried to shirk responsibility. It was evident that he'd do anything for the sake of his reputation and status; no matter how many brothers and sisters he harmed, and no matter how severely he disturbed and disrupted the work of God's house, he just didn't care, let alone feel upset or guilty. He did not have a single shred of humanity or reason.) In short, antichrists have no qualms about sacrificing anyone's interests to protect their own reputation and status. Even if they have to step on

everyone in order to maintain their own status, they won't hesitate to do this. When it comes to protecting their reputation and status, they do not care whether other people live or die, and the work of God's house and the interests of the church simply do not even exist in their minds and are not at all within the scope of their consideration. From these actions, we can see that antichrists are not people of God's house; they are nonbelievers that have wormed their way in. God's house is not their home, so none of its interests have anything to do with them. They just want to achieve their goal of wielding power and controlling people, and satisfy their personal ambitions and desires in God's house. Because this is the sort of nature essence antichrists have, they absolutely will not accept being pruned, nor will they accept any aspect of the truth.

From the examples we have just given, you can see that antichrists' ambition and desire to pursue reputation and status is innate. Antichrists are born that way, with that kind of nature essence. They absolutely do not learn this after they are born, and it is not a consequence of their environment. It's like how some sick people don't contract their illnesses after they are born, but inherit them instead. These kinds of illnesses are impossible to cure. Antichrists are born with an ambition to pursue reputation and status, and they are no different to reincarnations of devil kings. Antichrists are averse to and hate the truth, and they do not accept the judgment and chastisement of God at all. So, no matter what kind of pruning they encounter, they won't accept it. If an ordinary brother or sister prunes them, they will be even less willing to accept it. They believe: "You're not qualified to prune me, you're not worthy! How many days have you been a believer for? When I became a believer, you hadn't even been born yet! When I became a leader, you hadn't even started believing in god!" That is the attitude they harbor toward brothers and sisters pruning

them. They focus on qualifications and seniority, and reject being pruned on these grounds. So, can they accept it when the Above prunes them? Based on their nature essence, they won't accept that either. Though they may not say anything on the surface, their hearts will definitely resist and refuse it. This is without a doubt. When they are truly faced with the Above's pruning, the most common manifestation of antichrists is to desperately quibble and argue on their own behalf in order to shirk responsibility, even lying to the Above and hiding things from those below them so that they can get off scot-free. Antichrists often use the approach of lying to the Above and hiding things from those below them to avoid being pruned by the Above. For example, if there are lots of problems in a church, they never report them. If their brothers and sisters want to report those problems, antichrists don't allow them to, and whoever does meets with their suppression and exclusion. As a result, most people are forced to stay out of it, to leave the problems unresolved, and to act as people pleasers. Antichrists seal off all of the church's problems, keeping them completely secret, and they do not allow the Above to step in or make inquiries. Antichrists also hold back the work arrangements of the Above as much as they can, and do not pass them down or implement them. If the Above's work arrangements don't impact their personal reputation or status at all, they might make a few superficial announcements, and go through the motions, but they certainly won't actually implement them. If the Above's work arrangements pose a threat to, or have a certain impact on their reputation and status, then antichrists have to think. They have to consider how to act, who to act upon, and when to act. They must tread a fine line regarding these things, calculating them over and over again in their minds. If some problems appear in the church's work, antichrists know that they'll definitely be pruned, or even dismissed when the Above finds out about the

issues, so they withhold the problems, and do not report them to the Above. They don't care at all about what impact or harm those problems will bring upon the work of God's house if they aren't resolved; they are indifferent to whatever losses the work of God's house will suffer. They don't think about what course of action will benefit the work of God's house or satisfy God, they only consider their own reputation and status, how the Above will view and treat them, and how to safeguard their reputation and status so that they won't be affected. This is the way that antichrists view things and think about problems, and it completely represents their disposition. Therefore, antichrists will absolutely not truthfully report the problems that exist within the church, or that arise in their work. No matter what work they do, no matter what difficulties they face, or if they encounter situations that they don't know how to handle, or where they don't know what choice to make, while carrying out that work, they'll cover it up and hide it, afraid that the Above will say that their caliber is too poor, or find about their real situation, or prune them because they did not handle and resolve those difficulties or situations promptly. Antichrists disregard the interests of God's house and the work of the church in order to avoid being pruned by the Above. They do not hesitate to sacrifice the work and interests of the church to preserve their status and livelihood, and to ensure that the Above has a good impression of them. They don't care about delaying or impacting the progress of the church's work, and they care even less about the life entry of God's chosen people. Regardless of what difficulties the brothers and sisters encounter, or what problems exist in terms of their life entry, antichrists cannot resolve them, and they won't seek from the Above. They clearly know that withholding problems and leaving them unresolved will delay and impact the progress of the church's work, and cause losses to the lives of the brothers and sisters, but they ignore these things, and do not

care about them. No matter what major problems arise in the church, they never report them, instead they do their utmost to conceal them and seal them off. If the brothers and sisters discover their evil deeds and write letters reporting them, antichrists try even harder to withhold and seal off those letters. What is their goal in withholding and sealing off those letters? It is to keep their status, to protect their reputation and prestige, and to retain everything they possess at that moment. To them, being dismissed, or having the Above evaluate them as unfit for their work, is like losing their lives and being sentenced to death, it's like reaching the end of the road in their belief in God. So, no matter what, they never seek from the Above. Instead, they think of ways to conceal all of the problems that exist in their work and stop the Above from discovering them. Isn't this practice of theirs very despicable? They believe that a good leader in the eyes of God and the Above must be someone who never has any problems or difficulties, who can handle all matters well, and is fit for all kinds of work. They think that a good leader never complains about difficulties, or seeks on problems, and that a good leader absolutely must be a perfect, flawless person in the minds of God and the Above, who can get the work done well without the Above having to prune them. Consequently, they vehemently safeguard their status, hoping to make a good impression on the Above, and to make the Above mistakenly believe that they are fit for their work, that they can shoulder their work, and that no big problems will occur, and therefore think that there's no need to directly inquire about their work or give them guidance, and certainly no need to prune them. Antichrists want to create this kind of image for themselves, to make others mistakenly believe that God believes in them and entrusts everything to them, that He commissions them with important tasks and has great trust in them, to the extent that He's reluctant to prune them, out of fear that them becoming negative and

slacking off would affect the work. Antichrists make the brothers and sisters think that they are popular people in God's house and the church, and important figures in God's house. Why do they want to impress this kind of illusion and facade upon the brothers and sisters? It's so that they can make people esteem and worship them, so that they can enjoy the benefits of status in the church, as well as high status and favorable treatment, to the extent that they may take God's place. They often say to the brothers and sisters, "God cannot speak to you personally, he cannot come to your level and personally carry out work, and he could not possibly live alongside you, and guide you in all the different things you encounter in your daily lives. So, who will carry out these specific tasks? Won't it be leaders and workers like us?" While they do their utmost to safeguard their status, they often say things like this and express these kinds of ideas, so that the brothers and sisters completely and undoubtedly believe in and trust them. What is the nature of this practice of theirs? Isn't it lying to the Above and hiding things from the people below them? (It is.) This is the clever part of their approach. Most people have poor caliber, they do not understand the truth, cannot discern antichrists, and can only be misled and used by antichrists. If antichrists directly tried to mislead people by saying: "The above really has faith in me, they listen to me in all matters," people might be a little wary and have a bit of discernment of them, but antichrists don't speak in a direct way like this. They use a certain way of speaking to mislead people, and make them mistakenly believe that the Above must have faith in and trust them in order to have entrusted the work of a leader to them. Dimwits who lack discernment and do not pursue the truth fall for this and follow them. And, when something happens, those dimwits don't pray to God, or seek the truth in God's words, instead they come before the antichrists, asking the antichrists to show them the way and choose a path

for them. This is the goal that antichrists want to achieve with their actions. If there aren't a few people who understand the truth in the church that discern and expose the antichrists, most people will blindly believe them, worship and follow them, and live under their control. This is so dangerous! If someone is misled and controlled by an antichrist for three or five years, their life will suffer a great loss. If they are misled and controlled by an antichrist for eight or 10 years, then they will be thoroughly ruined; even if they want to redeem themselves, they won't have the chance to.

Antichrists often mislead people, win them over, and control them using claims that they are popular people in God's house, who have been put in important positions by God, and who God esteems and trusts, in an effort to achieve their goal of always enjoying status and forever having the final say. What do antichrists fear the most? They are most scared of losing their status and being held in bad repute. They fear that the brothers and sisters will think that they do not pursue the truth, that they are of very poor caliber, and that they do not have spiritual understanding, or do any actual work, and that they are incapable of doing any actual work. These are the things antichrists are most terrified of hearing. When antichrists hear such statements and declarations, they fly into a panic and even get annoyed, sometimes going so far as to throw a tantrum, saying, "I have poor caliber, so go ahead and use whoever you can use; I can't do this work anyway! Isn't god righteous? I've believed in him for all these years, given up my family and career for him, and exerted so much for all of you, my brothers and sisters. Why can't you even speak a fair word about me?" They could no longer spare any attention to their reputation and status, nor do they try to cover themselves up or pretend anymore; their ugliness is on full display. After venting their anger, they wipe their tears and think, "Oh no; I've disgraced myself. I'll have to make a comeback!" Then they go on

pretending, they go on learning good slogans and doctrines, and listening, reading, preaching, and misleading people. They feel that they must salvage their reputation and status, and they hope that one day, when it is election time, the brothers and sisters will still think of them, recall the good things they've done, remember the prices they have paid, and the things they have said. This is absolutely shameless, is it not? That old nature of theirs hasn't changed at all, has it? Why don't antichrists ever change? This is determined by their nature essence, they cannot change; this is just who they are. When their ambitions and desires have completely gone up in smoke, they throw tantrums, and then they become much better behaved. I recently asked about how one person had been doing, and some brothers and sisters said that he had been very well-behaved. What did "well-behaved" mean? It meant that he had behaved himself a lot better lately, and had been acting a lot better than before; he was no longer causing trouble, attacking people, or vying for status, and he had been learning how to speak to people more gently, modestly, and quietly. And he'd been using correct words to help others, and in his everyday life, he had been showing special concern and care for other people. It was as though he had transformed into a completely new person. But had he really? No. So, what were those practices? (External good behaviors.)

After some antichrists are revealed and all of their evil deeds come to light, when they see the brothers and sisters, they say, "I feel like I've been enlightened and illuminated by god recently, and I'm in a really good state. I feel a deep hatred toward my previous actions, and I will never be able to forget or let go of the losses I caused my brothers and sisters to suffer. I feel very sad." As they say this, they burst into tears and even take the initiative to ask the brothers and sisters to prune them, saying, "Don't worry about me being weak. If you see me doing something wrong, then prune me, I can

accept it—I can accept it from god; I will hold no grudge against you." They have gone from stubbornly refusing, resisting, and defying being pruned by the brothers and sisters, justifying and arguing on their own behalf, and being full of resentment, to actively seeking to be pruned. This is a rather speedy change of attitude, isn't it? Does this mean they feel remorse? Based on this attitude, it looks like they have made a turnaround, so you should prune them. Doing this can enable them to realize the wrongs they have committed in the past, and help them to come to know themselves. In that moment, you should help them by showing some sincerity, and say, "I can see that you have been acting quite well recently. I'm going to speak to you from the heart. If something I say is incorrect, and you cannot accept it, then pay it no mind; if you believe what I say to be correct, then accept it from God. My intention is to help you, not to kick you while you're down or attack you. Let's open up our hearts to each other and fellowship. Back when you served as a leader, you would strut around the place, and refuse to admit to your mistakes; even if you outwardly admitted to some, you did not actually accept fault deep down—and afterward, when you came across the same sort of issue, you still acted just as you did before. Let's talk about that last incident, for example. Because you were irresponsible, something went wrong, and a great loss was brought upon the assets of God's house. Your irresponsibility also led to many brothers and sisters being arrested and imprisoned, and paying a price for this. Don't you think you should take responsibility for that? You were the person directly responsible for that incident, so you should come before God, confess your sins, and repent. In fact, if you admit your mistake, God will see it as a transgression at worst, and it will not affect your pursuit of the truth in the future. The brothers and sisters will also be able to treat you properly and see you as a member of God's house; they won't ostracize you

or attack you. It is true that everything about a person is in God's hands, but if you never pursue the truth, then you are sure to be loathed and abandoned by God, at which point you will be a target for destruction. If you accept and submit to God's work and can genuinely repent, God will not remember your past transgressions and you will still be a person who pursues the truth before God. We do not ask for His pardon or forgiveness, but at the very least, we must do what humans should do; this is the responsibility and duty of every created being, and it is the path that we all should walk." These are true words, aren't they? Is there any mockery or trickery in them? Is there any sarcasm or ridicule in them? (No.) These are just heartfelt words, spoken calmly and in line with the principle of helping and edifying people. These words are correct; within them, there is a path of practice, as well as truth to be sought. However, can antichrists accept these words? Can they comprehend and practice them as the truth? (They cannot.) How will they respond to these words? "Even now, you all just keep seizing upon my mistake, refusing to let go, huh? Even god doesn't remember people's past transgressions, so why are you always looking into mine? You say that you want to have a heart-to-heart with me and that you're helping me. What sort of help is this? This is obviously an attempt to dwell on the past and hold me accountable. You are just trying to make me take responsibility, right? Am I alone responsible for that incident? Everything's in god's hands, which means that he's the one who is responsible. When that incident happened, why didn't god give us any hints about it? Isn't this orchestrated by god? Well then, how can you blame me?" This is them speaking their minds, isn't it? Wherein lies their problem? On the surface, they seemed to have made a turnaround and to have become humbler; they appeared much better behaved than they were before, as though they no longer pursued status and reputation and as if they can calmly sit down, speak with

someone, and have a heart-to-heart chat. So how are they still capable of saying something like this? What problem can be seen in this? (The way they acted was just an illusion they put up so that they could make a comeback.) What else? (They don't truly know themselves at all, and those aren't displays of real repentance. They are just a kind of hypocritical practice. When other people fellowship with them about their problems, they're still incapable of accepting the truth. It's clear that their nature essence is hostile toward the truth.) Two points are very clear in this. First of all, when an antichrist loses their status, one of their states of being is, "Where there is life there is hope"—they are always ready to make a comeback. The second point is that with regard to the erroneous path they were on before and the transgressions they committed, antichrists will absolutely never genuinely reflect on themselves. They will not admit their mistakes or accept the truth, and even less will they come to understand their essence from the facts of their evildoing, or summarize how to practice according to the truth. When they are dismissed and lose their status, they do not think, "What exactly did I do wrong? How should I repent? If this sort of thing happens again, how should I act so that I may be in accordance with God's intention?" They do not have this attitude of turning themselves around. Even if they are pruned, and even if they get dismissed, they still will not turn back and pursue the truth, seek a path of practice, or change the direction of their pursuit. No matter how great losses they bring to God's house and no matter how big a fall they take, they will never confess their sins. Their failures will not cause them to pursue and seek the truth in the time that follows; instead they will be calculating just what they can do to salvage everything and get back the status they have lost. These are the two points. The first is a sort of state of being they have after losing their status, which is constantly being ready to make a comeback. The second

point is their refusal to admit or understand the erroneous path they were on. Within this second point, not understanding the erroneous path they were on is one part of it; additionally, they absolutely will not genuinely repent, nor will they accept the truth, and they certainly won't make up for the damage they did to God's house with hearts of remorse. They absolutely will not think about how to transform, about how to change from people who don't pursue the truth to people who pursue and practice the truth. These two points make it evident that antichrists are averse to the truth and wicked by nature; they are especially good at disguising themselves and adapting to their environment, like chameleons. They have a fickle essence, and, in the depths of their hearts, their pursuit of status and their ambitions and desires never relaxes, nor will it ever change. No one can change those people. Looking at these manifestations, what is the nature essence of this kind of person? Is an antichrist a brother or a sister? Is an antichrist a real person? (No.) If you see these people as brothers and sisters, doesn't that mean you are seriously stupid? These manifestations are revelations of the essence of an antichrist. When antichrists have no status, this is the sort of state of being they are in; the calculations in their hearts, what they reveal, and how they outwardly act, and the sort of attitude they have in the depths of their hearts toward the truth and toward their transgressions are like this, and their viewpoint will not change. No matter how much you fellowship on the truth or speak about correct, positive paths of practice, they will never really accept it deep down; instead, they will resist it. They will even believe, "Well, I don't have status anymore, so what I say doesn't count. No one supports me anymore; you just want to ridicule me and teach me a lesson. Are you qualified to teach me a lesson? Who do you think you are? When I became a leader, you still hadn't learned how to walk! Didn't you learn the few things you speak about from me? And you're trying to teach

me a lesson. You really do not know your place in the universe!" They think people need a certain seniority in order to prune them, speak to them, chat with them, or have a heart-to-heart with them. What sort of thing are these people? Only antichrists are capable of saying such things; normal people, and people who have some sense of shame and a bit of rationality, would never say these things. If someone is preaching a sermon to you, calmly having a heart-to-heart conversation with you, and pointing out problems you have and giving you some suggestions, would you be able to accept this? Or would you have the same sort of mindset as an antichrist? For example, say that you have been a believer for 10 years but never served as a leader. Another person has only believed for two years but has higher status than you do, and you feel upset about this. Say that you believed in God for 20 years before finally becoming a district leader. Someone else becomes a regional leader after believing for just five years and starts guiding you, and you find this hard to accept. If they prune you, you feel uncomfortable, and even if they are right to prune you, you still do not want to accept it. Have you ever possessed this kind of attitude or manifestations? (Yes.) This is an antichrist's disposition. Do you think that only antichrists have an antichrist's disposition? Anyone who has the disposition of an antichrist is in danger, they may embark upon the path of an antichrist, and this disposition may destroy them. That's how things are. When we fellowship on and dissect the essence of an antichrist, this also includes people who have an antichrist's disposition. Would you say that the people included in this are the minority or the majority? Or does this include everyone? (It includes everyone.) That's right, because the disposition of an antichrist is the disposition of Satan, and all corrupt humans possess Satan's disposition. Now, we have fellowshipped a bit about this topic of how antichrists treat being pruned. To go into more

detail, some concrete examples can be given. I'll leave that to you to fellowship on during your gatherings. While you are fellowshipping, don't always talk about how other people are. Of course, fellowshipping on the manifestations of others is unavoidable, but you should mainly fellowship about your own manifestations. If you can find in yourselves some manifestations or revelations that are linked to the disposition of an antichrist, it will be helpful and beneficial to your self-knowledge, and it will aid you in ridding yourselves of that disposition.

We have fellowshipped on the topic of the various manifestations of an antichrist's disposition before—are you now able to hold yourselves against them for comparison? Have you been able to attain some understanding? Can you resolve some real problems? Regardless of which aspect of your corrupt dispositions you change, it is all achieved upon a foundation of understanding the truth, holding yourself against the truth for comparison, and then coming to understand yourself. Therefore, being able to discern and dissect the various manifestations of a corrupt disposition is a path that you must tread when it comes to knowing yourself and achieving a change in disposition. Have you come to understand this point yet? Some of you might not have, and be thinking, "You're always fellowshipping on these trivial topics and things; You never talk about some profound truths or reveal any profound mysteries. This is so boring and tedious! What do these things You're fellowshipping on have to do with us entering the kingdom of heaven, obtaining great blessings, and being perfected in the future?" These people never understand; they become sleepy as they listen to these things. People who do not have spiritual understanding don't get it; they do not understand the various human states that each truth touches upon, or the relationships between the various truths. They do not understand these things. The more detailed an explanation you give them, the more confused

they get and the less they take in, so they always get sleepy. When a gathering first starts, they are singing and dancing, and do not grow sleepy no matter how dull or repetitive the rules and ceremonies are. However, as soon as you fellowship on the truth and people's different states, they start to nod off. What is going on with people who always become sleepy like that? Haven't they been revealed? This is a manifestation of not loving the truth, isn't it? When it comes to the details of various truths to do with life entry, people who genuinely pursue the truth and who possess a certain caliber understand them better the more they hear about them, whereas those who do not love the truth and do not have spiritual understanding just get more confused the more they hear about them. The more they listen, the more dull they find them, and no matter how much they listen, they still feel the same way; they cannot hear a path in them. They feel that matters to do with life entry are not actually all that complicated, so there is no need to fellowship so much on them. This is what people who do not have spiritual understanding are like. Dispositional change involves a great many truths. If, on the path of seeking to change their dispositions, people do not spend time and effort on each truth, achieve understanding, comprehension, and knowledge of each truth, and find a path of practice, then they absolutely will not be able to enter any truths. What is the way by which people can come to know God? It is by understanding and entering all the various truths; this is the only way. Moreover, each truth is not some kind of theory or a type of knowledge or philosophy; it has to do with people's lives and the status of their existences, the states they are in and the things they think about each day, and the various thoughts, ideas, intentions, and attitudes that they produce under the domination of their corrupt essences. So, these are the topics we are talking about. When you have figured out these topics, linked them to yourself, found the principles of practice, and come to know

the various states and viewpoints that your different dispositions produce, you will have really understood the truths that are related to them, and only then will you be able to practice accurately according to the truth principles. If you only understand the words literally, and when you see God's exposure of the selfishness and despicableness of antichrists, you think, "Antichrists are selfish and despicable, but I myself am quite selfless; I have a lot of love to give, I am tolerant, I was born into a family of scholars, I have received higher education, and I have been influenced by famous figures and masterpieces, I am not a selfish person"—is saying these things accepting the truth? Is it knowing yourself? It is quite obvious that you do not understand this particular truth, or the various states that are encompassed by this particular truth. When you understand the various states spoken of and exposed by God that are encompassed by a certain truth, and can hold yourself against them for comparison and find the precise principles of practice, you will have embarked upon the path of practicing the truth, and you will have entered the truth reality. If you have not done this, then you have merely understood a doctrine; you have not understood the truth. It's like the topic we just spoke of, about how antichrists treat being pruned. The various states, manifestations, and revelations we fellowshipped on all have to do with the nature essence and disposition of an antichrist. How many of these do you understand? How many of them have you held against yourself for comparison? Are the statements, details, and states contained within this topic that you've grasped related to other people or to you? Do you yourself have any connection with these states? Have you truly linked them to yourself, or have you just reluctantly acknowledged and agreed with them? This depends on your comprehension and on your attitude toward the truth. Linking these states to yourself is merely a prerequisite for you being able

to practice the truth; it does not mean you have already started practicing it. However, if you cannot link these states to yourself, then you will have absolutely nothing to do with practicing the truth. That being the case, when you listen to sermons, what will you hear? You'll just be pretending; it will seem as though you believe in God, but you actually will not be practicing according to His words, and you will not be able to enter the reality of His words. You will just be a layman, a service object, a foil. When it comes to how you should hold yourself against these states for comparison and how you should dissect the various states that relate to the things I've said, this depends on your own knowledge. All I can do is tell you these words and supply you with these words, for the rest, you will need to apply effort yourselves. Whether or not you can accept these words depends on your attitude. Some people are intransigent in their hearts; they are always pretending and trying to protect their status and reputation. They clearly have problems, but they cannot see these problems and do not admit to them, and they even take it upon themselves to expose and dissect others. As a result, those other people end up benefiting from this, while they themselves gain nothing. These folks are fools, are they not? This is foolish behavior. The point of listening to sermons is not to learn how to discern other people, nor is it to listen on other people's behalf; it is so that you yourself can hear what's said and gain it. You listen to God's words, the truth, and sermons, and from it all you come to understand the truth, gain the life, and achieve a transformation of disposition. Does this have anything to do with other people? These words have to do with you. If you adopt this sort of attitude, then these words might be able to change you, become your reality, and enable you to achieve a change of disposition.

In this first topic, we spoke about the various manifestations of how antichrists treat being pruned. In one respect, fellowshipping on this subject

helps you all to understand the sort of attitude antichrists have, and the revelations of their nature essence, when it comes to this matter; in another respect, it gives you some positive guidance and warnings. You can fellowship on and resolve the remaining problems yourselves; they are your own affairs.

2. How Antichrists Treat Those Stronger Than Themselves

When it comes to antichrists' desire to protect their own reputation and status, they not only display and reveal their nature essence when they are being pruned—antichrists encounter many other kinds of situations and matters. Therefore, the second topic we will fellowship on is how antichrists maintain their status and reputation within groups of people. While in a group of people, what behaviors do antichrists exhibit that can illustrate that in everything they do, they are trying to protect their own reputation and status? Is this topic clear or not? Is its scope large or small? Is it representative or not? (It is representative.) This topic is directly related to the nature essence of antichrists. What manifestations do antichrists display while living among groups of people? What sort of attitude and what actions do they use to protect their reputation and status? First of all, if antichrists have no status, are they still antichrists? (Yes.) You need to have a clear understanding of this concept. Don't think that only people with status can possess the essence of antichrists and be antichrists, or that ordinary people without status are not antichrists. The scope is actually quite large. Any person who possesses the essence of antichrists is still an antichrist, regardless of whether or not they have status, and whether they are a leader or an ordinary believer; this is determined by their essence. So, what manifestations do people with the essence of antichrists exhibit while they are ordinary followers? Which nature essence revelations serve as sufficient proof that they are, in fact, antichrists? Firstly, let's look at how

they live within groups of people, how they treat others, and the attitude they harbor toward the truth. What we ought most to fellowship on isn't what antichrists eat, what they wear, where they reside, or how they get around, but how they protect their reputation and status while in groups. Even if they are ordinary believers, they are still constantly trying to protect their reputation and status, constantly revealing this sort of disposition and essence, and doing these sorts of things. Therefore, this enables us to take a step further in our understanding of the disposition and essence of antichrists. Whether or not antichrists have status, and no matter when or where they are, the disposition and essence of antichrists are always being revealed and manifested in them. This is not restricted to any space, geography, or people, events, and things.

When antichrists do a duty, no matter what it is and regardless of the group they are in, they demonstrate a distinct form of conduct, which is that in everything, they always want to stand out and exhibit themselves, they always tend to constrain people and control them, they always want to lead people and call the shots, they always want to be in the limelight, they always want to draw people's eyes and attention to them, and they want admiration from everyone. Whenever antichrists join a group, regardless of its numbers, who the members of the group are, or what their profession or identity is, antichrists first take stock of things to see who is imposing and outstanding, who is eloquent, who is impressive, and who is qualified or has prestige. They evaluate who they can beat and who they can't, as well as who surpasses them and who is inferior. These are the first things they look at. After quickly assessing the situation, they begin to take action, setting aside and ignoring those who are beneath them for the time being. They go first to those who they believe are superior, who have some prestige and status, or those with gifts and talent. These are the people they first measure

themselves against. If any of these people are held in esteem by the brothers and sisters, or have been long-time believers in God and are in good standing, then they become targets of antichrists' envy, and of course are seen as competition. Then, antichrists quietly compare themselves to these people who have prestige, who have status, and who command the brothers' and sisters' admiration. They begin to ponder such people, examining what they can do and what they have mastered, and why some people esteem them. Watching and observing, the antichrists realize that these people are experts in a certain profession, as well as the fact that everyone holds them in high regard, because they have believed in God for longer, and they can share some experiential testimony. Antichrists regard such people as "prey" and recognize them as opponents, and then they form a plan of action. What plan of action? They look at the aspects where they do not match up with their opponents and then begin to work on these aspects. For example, if they are not as good at a certain profession as them, they will study that profession, reading books more, looking up all sorts of information more, and humbly asking others for instruction more. They will participate in every kind of work related to that profession, gradually accumulating experience and cultivating their own power. And when they believe that they have the capital to contend with their opponents, they frequently come forward to express their own "brilliant views," and often deliberately refute and belittle their opponents, to embarrass them and muddy their names, and thereby highlight how clever and extraordinary they are, and suppress their opponents. Clear-sighted people can see all of these things, only those who are foolish and ignorant and lack discernment cannot. Most people just see the antichrists' enthusiasm, their pursuit, their suffering, price-paying, and external good behavior, but the true situation is concealed in the depths of the antichrists' hearts. What is their core objective? It is to gain status. The

target on which all their work, all their toil, and all the price they pay is centered is the thing in their hearts they worship the most: status and power.

In order to obtain power and status, the first thing antichrists do in the church is try to win other people's trust and esteem, so that they can convince more people, and make more of them look up to and worship them, thereby achieving their goal of having the final say in the church, and holding power. When it comes to obtaining power, they are most skilled at competing and fighting with other people. People who pursue the truth, who have prestige in the church, and who are loved by the brothers and sisters, are their primary competition. Any person who poses a threat to their status is their competition. They compete with those who are stronger than them unflinchingly; and they compete against those who are weaker than them, without feeling any pity at all. Their hearts are filled with philosophies of battle. They believe that if people do not compete and fight, they won't be able to obtain any benefits, and that they can only get the things they want by competing and fighting. In order to obtain status, and to take a preeminent position within a group of people, they do whatever it takes to compete with others, and they do not spare a single person who poses a threat to their status. No matter who they interact with, they are full of the desire to do battle, and even as they grow old, they still fight. They often say: "Could I beat that person if I competed against them?" Whoever is eloquent, and can speak in a logical, structured, and methodical way, becomes the target of their envy and of their imitation. Even more so, they become their competition. Whoever pursues the truth and possesses faith, and is able to help and support the brothers and sisters frequently, and enables them to emerge from negativity and weakness, also becomes their competition, as does anyone who is an expert in a certain profession, and somewhat esteemed by the brothers and sisters. Whoever gets results in

their work, and obtains the recognition of the Above, naturally becomes an even greater source of competition for them. What are the mottos of antichrists, no matter what group they are in? Share your thoughts. (Fighting with other people and with Heaven is a source of endless fun.) Isn't this mad? This is mad. Are there any others? (God, don't they think that: "In all the universe, only I reign supreme"? That is, they want to be the highest, and no matter who they are with, they always want to outdo them.) This is one of their ideas. Any others? (God, I thought of four words: "The winner is king." I think that they always want to be superior to others and stand out, no matter where they are, and they strive to be the highest.) Most of what you've spoken about are kinds of ideas; try using a sort of behavior to describe them. Antichrists do not necessarily want to occupy the highest position no matter where they are. Whenever they go to a place, they have a disposition and a mentality compelling them to act. What is this mentality? It is "I must compete! Compete! Compete!" Why three "competes," why not a single "compete"? (Competition has become their life, it is what they live by.) This is their disposition. They were born with a disposition that is wildly arrogant and difficult to contain, that is, seeing themselves as second to none, and being extremely egotistical. No one can curtail this incredibly arrogant disposition of theirs; they themselves cannot control it either. So their life is all about fighting and competing. What do they fight and compete for? Naturally, they compete for fame, gain, status, face, and their own interests. No matter what methods they have to use, so long as everyone submits to them, and so long as they obtain benefits and status for themselves, they have achieved their goal. Their will to compete is not a temporary amusement; it is a kind of disposition that comes from a satanic nature. It is like the disposition of the great red dragon that fights with Heaven, fights with the earth, and fights with people. Now, when antichrists

fight and compete with others in the church, what do they want? Without a doubt, they are competing for reputation and status. But if they gain status, what use is it to them? What good is it to them if others listen to, admire, and worship them? Antichrists themselves cannot even explain this. In reality, they like to enjoy reputation and status, to have everyone smile at them, and to be greeted with flattering and fawning. So, every time an antichrist goes to a church, they do one thing: fight and compete with others. Even if they win power and status, they are not done. To protect their status and secure their power, they continue to fight and compete with others. They will do this until they die. So, the philosophy of antichrists is, "As long as you are alive, do not stop fighting." If an evil person like this exists within the church, will it disturb the brothers and sisters? For example, say that everyone is quietly eating and drinking the words of God and fellowshipping on the truth, and the atmosphere is peaceful and the mood pleasant. At this time, an antichrist will simmer with dissatisfaction. They will become jealous of those fellowshipping on the truth and hate them. They will begin to attack and make judgments of them. Will this not disturb the peaceful atmosphere? They are an evil person who has come to disturb and disgust others. That is what antichrists are like. Sometimes, antichrists are not seeking to destroy or defeat those that they compete with and suppress; as long as they attain reputation, status, pride, and face, and make people admire them, they have achieved their goal. While they are competing, they reveal a kind of clear satanic disposition. What disposition is this? That, no matter what church they appear in, they always want to compete and fight with other people, they always want to compete for fame, gain, and status, and they only feel that they have accomplished their goal when the church is thrown into disarray and turmoil, when they have gained

status and everyone yields to them. This is the nature of antichrists, that is, they use competition and fighting to achieve their goals.

What is the motto of antichrists, no matter what group they are in? “I must compete! Compete! Compete! I must compete to be the highest and greatest!” This is the disposition of antichrists; everywhere they go, they compete and try to achieve their aims. They are the lackeys of Satan, and they disturb the work of the church. The disposition of antichrists is like this: They begin by looking around the church to see who has believed in God for many years and has capital, who has some gifts or talents, who has been of benefit to the brothers and sisters in their life entry, who has more prestige, who has seniority, who is well spoken of among the brothers and sisters, who has more positive things. Those people are to be their competition. In sum, every time antichrists are among a group of people, this is what they always do: They compete for status, compete for a good reputation, compete to have the final say over matters and the right to make decisions in the group, which, once they have gained it, makes them happy. Are they able to do actual work after they gain these things? Absolutely not, they do not compete and fight in order to do actual work; their goal is to overpower everyone else. “I don’t care if you’re willing to yield to me or not; in terms of capital, I’m the greatest, in terms of speaking skills, I’m the best, and in terms of gifts and talents, I have the most.” No matter what area, they always want to compete for first place. If the brothers and sisters choose for them to be supervisors, they will compete with their partners to have the final say and the right to make decisions. If the church puts them in charge of certain work, they will insist on calling the shots about how it’s carried out. They will want to strive to make everything they say and all the things they decide succeed and become a reality. If the brothers and sisters adopt somebody else’s idea, will this get past them? (No.) That means

trouble. If you don’t listen to them, they’ll teach you a lesson, make you feel that you couldn’t do without them, and show you what consequences there will be if you don’t obey them. That is how conceited, odious, and unreasonable the disposition of antichrists is. They have neither conscience nor reason, nor even a shred of the truth. One can see in the actions and deeds of an antichrist that what they do has none of the reason of a normal person, and though one may fellowship about the truth to them, they do not accept it. However right what you say is, it does not fly with them. The only thing they like to pursue is reputation and status, which they hold in reverence. So long as they can enjoy the benefits of status, they are contented. This, they believe, is the value of their existence. Regardless of what group of people they are among, they have to show people the “light” and “warmth” they provide, their talents, their uniqueness. And it is because they believe they are special that they naturally think that they should be treated better than ordinary people, that they should receive people’s support and admiration, that people should look up to them, worship them —they think all of this is their due. Are such people not brazen and shameless? Is it not trouble to have such people present in the church? When something happens, it’s common sense that people should listen to whoever speaks correctly, submit to whoever makes a suggestion that is beneficial to the work of God’s house, and adopt whoever’s suggestion is in line with the truth principles. If antichrists say something that isn’t in accordance with the principles, everyone else might not listen to them, or adopt their suggestion. In that case, what will antichrists do? They will keep trying to defend and justify themselves, and think of ways to convince others, and make the brothers and sisters listen to them and adopt their suggestion. They won’t consider what effect it might have on the church’s work if their suggestion is adopted. This is not within the scope of their

consideration. What is the only thing that they'll consider? "If my suggestion isn't adopted, where will I be able to show my face? So, I have to compete, and strive for my suggestion to be adopted." Whenever something happens, this is how they think and act. They never reflect on whether this is in accordance with the principles or not, and they never accept the truth. This is the disposition of antichrists.

What is the primary manifestation of antichrists' complete lack of reason? They believe that they have gifts, that they are capable, possess good caliber, and that they ought to be worshiped and supported by other people, and put in an important position by God's house. Furthermore, they believe that God's house should adopt and promote all of the suggestions and ideas they put forward, and if God's house doesn't adopt them, they become very angry, set themselves against God's house, and establish their own independent kingdoms. Doesn't this revelation of the disposition and essence of antichrists cause disruptions and disturbances in the church? It can be said that all of the actions of antichrists cause immense disruptions and disturbances to the church's work and the life entry of God's chosen people. When antichrists compete for church leadership positions and prestige among God's chosen people, they use every means they can to attack others and elevate themselves. They do not consider how badly they may harm the work of God's house and the life entry of God's chosen people. They only consider whether their ambitions and desires can be satisfied, and whether their own status and reputation can be secured. Their role in churches and among God's chosen people is as demons, as the evil, it is as lackeys of Satan. They are absolutely not people who genuinely believe in God, nor are they followers of God, let alone are they people who love and accept the truth. When their intentions and goals have yet to be achieved, they never reflect on and know themselves, they never reflect on

whether their intentions and goals are in line with the truth, they never search for how to walk the path of pursuit of the truth to achieve salvation. It is not with a submissive state of mind that they believe in God and choose the path they ought to take. Instead, they rack their brains, thinking: "How can I get into the position of a leader or a worker? How can I compete with the leaders and workers of the church? How can I mislead and control god's chosen people, and turn christ into a mere figurehead? How can I secure a place for myself in the church? How can I make sure that I have a firm footing in the church and gain status, guarantee that I succeed and do not fail, and ultimately achieve my goal of controlling god's chosen people and establishing my own kingdom?" These are the things that antichrists spend their days and nights thinking about. What disposition and nature is this? For instance, when ordinary brothers and sisters write testimony articles, they think about how to express their experiences and understanding faithfully in writing. So, they pray before God in the hope that He will grant them more enlightenment regarding the truth, and enable them to gain a greater and more in-depth understanding of it. Whereas, when antichrists write articles, they rack their brains pondering on how to write in a way that will make more people understand them, know about them, and admire them, and thereby gain status in the minds of more people. They wish to use this most ordinary, minor thing to increase their fame. They cannot even let this sort of opportunity go. What sort of people are they? Some antichrists, upon seeing that others can write experiential testimony articles, wish to write something that is more wonderful than anyone else's experiential testimony, in an effort to compete with them for status and prestige. And so, they fabricate and plagiarize stories. They even dare to do things like give false testimony. In order to make a name for themselves, to make more people know about them, and spread their name, antichrists do not hesitate

to do all kinds of shameful things. They won't even pass up the tiniest opportunity to become well-known, to obtain status, and to be esteemed among a group of people and looked upon with special respect. What is the purpose of being looked upon with special respect? What consequences and goals do antichrists wish to achieve? Antichrists want others to see them as extraordinary people, people who are nobler than anyone else, and who excel in certain areas; they want to leave a good impression in the minds of others, a profound impression, and even gradually make other people envy, admire, and look up to them. While striving with all their might to achieve this goal, they also keep walking the same path as they did before.

No matter what group of people they are in, regardless of if they are pretending or toiling, what's hidden in the depths of antichrists' hearts is nothing more than a desire for status. The essence that they reveal and manifest is nothing more than fighting and competition. No matter what antichrists do, they are competing with others for status, face, and interests. The most common manifestation of this is competing for a good name, a good appraisal, and status in people's minds, so that people will esteem and worship them, and revolve and center themselves around them. This is the path that antichrists walk; this is what antichrists compete for. Regardless of how God's words condemn and dissect these things, antichrists won't accept the truth, or accept the judgment and chastisement of God's words, or give up these things that are judged and condemned by God. On the contrary, the more God exposes these things, the more cunning antichrists become. They adopt more covert and slippery means to pursue these things, so that people cannot see what they are doing, and mistakenly believe that they have given up these things. The more God exposes these things, the more antichrists find ways to use more devious and cleverer methods to pursue and gain them. Furthermore, they use pleasant-sounding words to

conceal their ulterior motives. In sum, antichrists absolutely do not accept the truth, reflect on their behavior, or come before God praying and seeking the truth. On the contrary, they are even more dissatisfied in their hearts with God's exposure and judgment, to the extent that they adopt a hostile attitude toward these things. Not only do they not give up their pursuit of reputation and status, they cherish these things even more, and think of ways to hide and conceal this pursuit, and to stop people from seeing through and spotting it. No matter the situation, antichrists not only fail to practice the truth, when their true colors are revealed, that is, when they accidentally reveal these ambitions and desires of theirs, they feel more worried that others will see through their essence and true face on the basis of God's words and the truth, so they try to conceal this, and do their utmost to defend themselves. What is the purpose of them concealing this? It is to protect their status and reputation from suffering losses, and to conserve their strength for their next fight. This is the essence of antichrists. No matter when, or what the situation is, the goals and direction of their comportment won't change, neither will their goals in life, or the principles behind their actions, or the desire, ambition, and aim in the depths of their hearts of pursuing status. Not only will they do their utmost to strive to attain status, they will escalate their efforts to obtain it. The more God's house fellowships on the truth, the more they will cleverly shy away from using some obvious behaviors and manifestations that other people can see through and discern. They will switch to a different kind of method, and cry bitterly as they admit their mistakes and condemn themselves, winning people's sympathy, making them mistakenly believe that they've repented and changed, and making it harder for people to discern them. What is this essence of antichrists? Isn't it a bit devious? (It is.) When people are this devious, they are devils. Can devils truly repent? Can they truly put aside

their ambition and desire to pursue status? Devils would rather die than put aside this ambition. No matter how you fellowship the truth with them, it will be useless, they won't put aside this ambition. If, in this situation, they lose the fight and are exposed by the brothers and sisters, they will still continue fighting, and competing for status, face, the final say, and the right to make decisions when they move on to the next group. They will compete for these things. No matter what the situation, or what group of people they are in, the principle they always observe is to compete: "Only I can lead; no one else may lead me!" They are absolutely unwilling to be ordinary followers, or to accept other people's leadership or help. This is the essence of antichrists.

In the church, are there those who have believed in God for many years and yet do not pursue the truth at all, and always pursue status and reputation? What are the manifestations of such people? Would you say that this type of person is someone who always puts themselves on display, who is apt to come up with original thoughts and spout high-sounding ideas? What kinds of things do they often do? (Someone expresses their point of view, and to everyone else it seems right, but to show how brilliant they are, this person comes out with a different point of view, which people will feel is even more right, and which will repudiate the first person's point of view, thus showing how brilliant they are.) This is called showing off. They reject other people's views, and then come out with their own unique perspective, one that even they don't feel is realistic or valid—a mere slogan—yet they have to show people how brilliant they are and make everyone listen to them. They always have to be different, they always have to come up with original thoughts, they are always spouting high-sounding ideas, and no matter how feasible and practicable what other people say is, they have to vote against it, and find various reasons and excuses to abnegate other

people's viewpoints. These are the most common behaviors of people who try to come up with original thoughts and spout high-sounding ideas. Regardless of how correct or appropriate someone's actions were, they will dismiss and ignore them. Even though they clearly know that this person acted appropriately, they still say that their actions weren't appropriate, and make it sound as if they could have done a better job, and that they are absolutely not second to that person. People like this think that nobody is as good as they are, that they are better than other people in all respects. To them, everything that other people say is incorrect; other people are worthless, and they themselves are good in every respect. Even if they do something wrong and get pruned, they will be unwilling to submit, they will not accept the truth at all, and they may also come out with a pile of excuses, which make others think they didn't make a mistake, and that they shouldn't have been pruned. People who like coming up with original thoughts and spouting high-sounding ideas are arrogant and self-righteous in this way. Actually, the vast majority of these people lack real talent, and can't do anything well, whatever they do becomes a complete shambles. But they have no self-knowledge, and they think that they are better than other people, and they dare to interfere and get involved with whatever other people are doing, and keep spouting high-sounding ideas, always wanting others to esteem them and listen to them. No matter what the situation, or what group they are in, they only want others to serve them and listen to them; they don't want to serve or listen to anyone else. Aren't these antichrists? This is how arrogant and self-righteous antichrists are; this is how lacking in reason they are. They only speak about specious doctrines, and if other people point out their mistakes, they have to twist words and logic, and speak in a false, pleasant-sounding way, to make people feel that they are right. No matter how correct somebody else's opinion is, antichrists

will use an eloquent manner of speaking to make it sound incorrect, and get everyone to accept their own opinion. Antichrists are people of this sort—they are exceptionally capable of misleading others, they can mislead them to the point that they are thrown into confusion, disorientated, and no longer know right from wrong. In the end, all those who lack discernment will be thoroughly misled and taken captive by these antichrists. There are people who mislead others like this in most churches. When God's chosen people are fellowshipping the truth or sharing their experiential testimony, antichrists always stand up and express their own views. They do not open up their hearts to fellowship on their experience and knowledge in a candid way; instead, they always point things out and make critical, irresponsible remarks about other people's experiences and knowledge, to show off how smart they are, and achieve their aim of getting others to esteem them. Antichrists are most skilled at speaking about words and doctrines; they can never share true experiential testimony, and they never talk about self-knowledge. Instead, they are always looking for problems in other people and making a big fuss about them. You never see antichrists accepting other people's opinions with open minds, or proactively fellowshipping on their own corrupt dispositions and laying themselves bare to others. You certainly don't see them fellowshipping on what erroneous and absurd views they harbored, and how they turned them around, and you absolutely don't hear them acknowledging the mistakes they've made or their shortcomings…. Regardless of how long antichrists interact with others, they always make other people feel that they don't have any corruption, that they were born saints and perfect people, and that others should worship them. People who truly possess reason aren't willing to be esteemed or worshiped by others. If other people really esteem and worship them, they find this shameful, because they know they are corrupt humans with corrupt

dispositions, and that they don’t possess the truth realities. They know their own measure, so whatever corruption they reveal, and whatever mistaken views they produce, they can fellowship on these things candidly and let others know about them, and doing this makes them feel very relaxed, liberated, and happy. They do not feel that it is difficult to do this at all. Even if other people judge them, look down on them, call them stupid, or despise them, they don’t feel very upset. On the contrary, they feel that this is very normal, and they can approach it correctly. Because people have corrupt dispositions, they will naturally reveal corruption. Regardless of whether you acknowledge it or not, this is a fact. If you can recognize your own corruption, that’s a good thing, and it’s even better if others can see it clearly, that way they won’t worship or esteem you. People who understand the truth and possess a bit of reason can open up their hearts and fellowship about knowing themselves; they do not find this difficult. But this is very difficult for antichrists. They view those who open up in a pure way as idiots, and view those who talk about their self-knowledge and speak honestly as foolish. Therefore, antichrists completely look down on those people. If someone can understand the truth and everyone particularly approves of them, antichrists will see that person as a nail in their eyes and a thorn in their sides, and they will judge and condemn them. They will refute the correct practices and positive things possessed by that person, and make them sound like incorrect and distorted understanding. No matter who does something that benefits the church or the brothers and sisters, antichrists will think of ways to belittle, mock, and ridicule them; no matter how good the thing they did was, or how much it benefited people, antichrists won’t think it’s worth mentioning, and they’ll trivialize it and minimize it, diminishing it to the point that it appears completely worthless. Whereas, if antichrists do a bit of something good, they will do their utmost

to exaggerate and enlarge it, to make everyone see it, know that they did it, and that it was their meritorious service, so that the brothers and sisters regard them with special respect, bear them in mind constantly, feel very grateful toward them, and remember what's good about them. All antichrists are capable of acting in this way, as are those who possess the disposition of antichrists. In this respect, antichrists are no different from the hypocritical Pharisees; in fact, they are worse than them. These are the most common and obvious typical manifestations of antichrists.

What attitude do antichrists harbor when they do things? They want to do good things in front of others, and they want to do bad things in secret. They want everyone to know about the good things they do, and to cover up all of the bad things so that no one will find out about them, to the point that not a single word of it will get out, and they feel compelled to do their utmost to hide them. This disposition of antichrists is disgusting, isn't it? What is the purpose of antichrists acting this way? (It's to safeguard their reputation and status.) That's right. On the surface, they seem to not be competing for status or saying anything for the sake of status, but everything they do and say is for the sake of protecting and retaining their status, and for the sake of possessing high prestige and a good name. Sometimes they even strive for status within a group without letting anyone see that they are doing so. Even if they do a recommendation for someone, that is, carrying out a few of the sorts of things they should do, they want to make the person they recommended feel very grateful to them, and make them know that they only had the opportunity to perform this duty because of their recommendation. Antichrists won't ever miss this sort of opportunity. They think, "Even though I recommended you, I am still your leader, so you can't surpass me." Antichrists' passion for status and reputation is quite evident. To compete for and safeguard status, they do not

overlook a single glance or a single inadvertent word from anyone, much less anything that happens in any corner. Antichrists notice all these things, big or small, and the words that other people have spoken play over and over again in their minds. What is their purpose in doing this? Do they enjoy getting into arguments? No; it's that they want to find in all this a way and an opportunity to protect their own status. They do not want their status or name to suffer losses due to some momentary negligence or carelessness. For the sake of status, they have learned how to gain "insight" into everything; whenever a brother or sister says anything that they feel is disrespectful or expresses an opinion that conflicts with their own, they do not let it go; they take it seriously, carrying out detailed research and deep analysis, and then find a corresponding response to deal with what they said, to the point where their status is solidly established in everyone's minds and absolutely unshakable. The moment their name is damaged or they hear some words that are detrimental to it, they will quickly track down the source and try to find excuses and rationalizations with which to redeem themselves. Therefore, no matter what duties antichrists are doing, regardless of whether they are acting as leaders and workers or not, every single thing they busy themselves with and every single word they utter is for the sake of their status, and cannot be separated from their desire to protect their interests. In the depths of antichrists' hearts, they have no concept whatsoever of practicing the truth or protecting the interests of God's house. Therefore, the essence of antichrists can be accurately defined as follows: They are enemies of God; they are a pack of devils and Satans that have come to disturb, disrupt, and destroy the work of God's house. They are Satan's lackeys; they are not people who follow God, nor are they members of God's house, nor are they the objects of God's salvation.

Have you felt moved by any of the things we've fellowshipped on today? Which part moved you? (The last part, that is, when God dissected the competitive nature of antichrists.) It's not a good thing to always be competing. This behavior is linked to antichrists and to destruction. It is not a good path. What should people do when they possess these manifestations and revelations? What choice should they make? How should they avoid these things? These are the problems that people should think about and ponder on the most now, and they are also problems that people encounter every day. How they can refrain from competing when things happen, and how they should resolve the pain and uneasiness in their heart after they compete—this is a problem that every person must face. People have corrupt dispositions, so they all compete for prestige, profit, and face, and it's difficult for them to refrain from competing. Then, if a person does not compete, does it mean they have gotten rid of the disposition and essence of antichrists? (No, that is just a surface-level phenomenon. If their inner disposition is not resolved, then the problem of them walking the path of antichrists cannot be resolved.) So, how can the problem of them walking the path of antichrists be resolved? (In one respect, they must understand this matter, and come before God to pray when they reveal thoughts of striving for status. Furthermore, they must lay themselves bare to the brothers and sisters, and then consciously rebel against these incorrect thoughts. They must also ask for God to judge, chastise, prune, and discipline them. Then they will be able to embark on the correct path.) That's quite a good answer. However, this is not easy to achieve, and it's even harder for those who love reputation and status too much. Letting go of reputation and status isn't easy—it depends on people pursuing the truth. Only by understanding the truth can one come to know oneself, see clearly the emptiness of seeking fame, gain and status, and see clearly the truth of

mankind’s corruption. Only when a person truly comes to know themselves can they abandon status and reputation. It’s not easy to cast off one’s corrupt disposition. If you have recognized that you lack the truth, are beset with deficiencies, and reveal too much corruption, yet you put no effort into pursuing the truth, and you disguise yourself and engage in hypocrisy, leading people to believe that you can do anything, then this will put you in danger—and sooner or later, there will come a time when you will hit a roadblock and fall. You must admit that you don’t have the truth, and be brave enough to face reality. You have weaknesses, reveal corruption, and are beset with all manner of inadequacies. This is normal, because you’re a regular person, you’re not superhuman or omnipotent, and you must recognize that. When other people scorn or satirize you, don’t immediately react with antipathy because what they say is unpleasant, or resist it because you believe yourself to be capable and perfect—this shouldn’t be your attitude toward such words. What should your attitude be? You should say to yourself, “I have my faults, everything about me is corrupt and flawed, and I’m simply an ordinary person. Their scorn and satirizing of me notwithstanding, is there any truth to it? If part of what they say is true, then I must accept it from God.” If you have this attitude, it is proof that you are capable of handling status, reputation, and what other people say about you correctly. Status and reputation are not easily put aside. For those who are somewhat gifted, have some degree of caliber, or are possessed of some work experience, putting these things aside is even harder. Though they may sometimes claim to have put them aside, they cannot do so in their hearts. As soon as the situation permits and they have the opportunity, they will go on striving for fame, gain, and status as they did before, because all corrupt humans love these things, it’s just that those who don’t possess gifts or talents have a slightly weaker desire to pursue status. Those who possess

knowledge, talent, good-looks, and special capital, have a particularly strong desire for reputation and status, to the extent that they are filled with this ambition and desire. This is the hardest thing for them to put aside. When they have no status, their desire is in the nascent stage. Once they acquire status, when the house of God entrusts them with some important task, and particularly if they have worked for many years and have a lot of experience and capital, the desire is no longer nascent, but has already taken root, blossomed, and is about to bear fruit. If a person has the constant desire and ambition to do great things, to become famous, to become some great figure, then as soon as they commit a great evil, and its consequences take effect, they'll be completely finished, and eliminated. And so, before this leads to great calamity, they must quickly turn the situation around, while there's still time. Whenever you do anything, and in whatever context, you must seek truth, practice being someone who is honest and obedient to God, and put aside the pursuit of status and reputation. When you have the constant thought and desire to compete for status, then you must realize what bad things this kind of state will lead to if left unsolved. So waste no time in searching for the truth, overcome your desire to compete for status while it is in the nascent stage, and replace it with practicing the truth. When you practice the truth, your desire and ambition to compete for status will be diminished, and you will not disturb the work of the church. In this way, your actions will be remembered and approved of by God. So what am I trying to emphasize? It is this: You must rid yourself of your desires and ambitions before they flower, come to fruition, and lead to great calamity. If you don't address them while they are still in their infancy, you will miss a great opportunity; and once they have led to great calamity, it will be too late to solve them. If you lack even the will to rebel against the flesh, it will be very difficult for you to set foot upon the

path of pursuing the truth; if you encounter setbacks and failure in your pursuit of fame, gain, and status, and you do not come to your senses, then this is dangerous: There is a possibility that you will be eliminated. When those who love the truth encounter one or two failures and setbacks in terms of their reputation and status, they can see clearly that reputation and status have no value at all. They are able to utterly forsake status and reputation, and resolve that, even if they never possess status, they will still continue to pursue the truth and perform their duty properly, and share their experiential testimony, and thereby achieve the result of bearing testimony to God. Even when they are ordinary followers, they are still capable of following to the very end, and all they want is to receive God's approval. Only these are people who genuinely love the truth and have resolve. The house of God has eliminated many antichrists and evil people, and some who pursue the truth, after seeing the failure of antichrists, reflect on the path that those people took, and also reflect on and know themselves. From this, they gain an understanding of God's intention, resolve to be ordinary followers, and focus on pursuing the truth and doing their duty well. Even if God says they are service-doers or lowly nobodies, it's fine by them. They will just try to be lowly people, and small, insignificant followers in God's eyes, who will ultimately end up being called acceptable created beings by God. People like this are the good ones and those that God approves of.

God likes people who pursue the truth, and the people He loathes the most are those who pursue fame, gain, and status. Some people really cherish status and reputation, are deeply attached to them, can't bear to give them up. They always feel that without status and reputation there is no joy or hope in living, that there is only hope in this life when they are living for status and reputation, and even if they have a bit of renown, they will carry on fighting, never giving up. If this is the thought and view you have, if

your heart is filled with such things, then you are incapable of loving and pursuing the truth, you lack the right direction and aims in your faith in God, and are incapable of pursuing the knowledge of yourself, casting off corruption and living out the image of man; you let things slide when doing your duty, you are devoid of any sense of responsibility, and are satisfied only with not committing evil, not causing disturbance, not being cleared out. Could such people do their duty to an acceptable standard? And could they be saved by God? Impossible. When you act for the sake of reputation and status, you even think, "As long as what I do isn't an evil deed and doesn't constitute a disturbance, then even if my motive is wrong, no one can see it or condemn me." You do not know that God scrutinizes all. If you do not accept or practice the truth, and are spurned by God, it is all over for you. All who do not have God-fearing hearts think themselves smart; in fact, they do not even know when they have offended Him. Some people do not see these things clearly; they think, "I only pursue reputation and status in order to do more, to take on more responsibility. It doesn't constitute a disruption or disturbance to the church's work, and it certainly doesn't damage the interests of God's house. It's not a major problem. I simply love status and protect my status, but that's not an evil act." On its surface, such a pursuit may seem not to be an act of evil, but what does it lead to in the end? Will such people gain the truth? Will they achieve salvation? Absolutely not. Therefore, pursuing reputation and status is not the right path—it runs in exactly the opposite direction of the pursuit of the truth. In sum, regardless of what the direction or target of your pursuit is, if you do not reflect on the pursuit of status and reputation, and if you find it very difficult to put these things aside, then they will affect your life entry. As long as status has a place in your heart, it will totally control and influence your life's direction and the goals you strive for, in which case it will be

very difficult for you to enter the truth reality, to say nothing of achieving changes in your disposition; whether you are ultimately able to gain God's approval, of course, goes without saying. What's more, if you are never able to put aside your pursuit of status, this will affect your ability to do your duty in a way that is up to standard, which will make it very difficult for you to become a created being that is up to standard. Why do I say this? God loathes nothing more than when people pursue status, because the pursuit of status is a satanic disposition, it is a wrong path, it is born of the corruption of Satan, it is something condemned by God, and it is the very thing that God judges and purifies. God loathes nothing more than when people pursue status, and yet you still mulishly compete for status, you unfailingly cherish and protect it, always trying to take it for yourself. And in nature, is all of this not antagonistic to God? Status is not ordained for people by God; God provides people with the truth, the way, and the life, so that they ultimately become a created being that is up to standard, a small and insignificant created being—not someone who has status and prestige and is revered by thousands of people. And so, no matter what perspective it is viewed from, the pursuit of status is a dead end. No matter how reasonable your excuse for pursuing status is, this path is still the wrong one, and is not approved of by God. No matter how hard you try or how great the price you pay, if you desire status, God will not give it to you; if it's not given by God, you will fail in fighting to obtain it, and if you keep fighting there will only be one outcome: You will be revealed and eliminated, and you will meet with a dead end. You understand this, yes?

March 7, 2020

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Four)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

Today we'll continue fellowshipping on the topic from our last gathering. Last time we fellowshipped on the second section of the interests of antichrists within item nine of the various manifestations of antichrists. In this section we fellowshipped on their own reputation and status, right? (Right.) Think back and give Me an approximate summary. How many points did we primarily fellowship on concerning antichrists' own reputation and status? (God fellowshipped on two points last time. The first was on antichrists' attitude toward being pruned. Antichrists can never accept or submit to being pruned, nor can they accept it as the truth. The second was on how antichrists protect their reputation and status in a group of people and what manifestations they have. The essence of antichrists is one of competing, and they must compete for their reputation and status.) So, let's continue fellowshipping on this today. What homework did I give you last time? What did I ask you to contemplate and fellowship on after our gathering? Do you remember? (God asked us to hold ourselves against the fellowship and dissection of the manifestations of antichrists for comparison to see which of the dispositions of antichrists we possess, and to see which of the natures of antichrists we rely upon to do things.) This was the main topic. What was the subtopic about? (It was about which

competing natures antichrists display while safeguarding their reputation and status, and holding ourselves up against these for comparison to see how we reveal them in our real lives, and how we do things, what we say, and what we do for the sake of reputation and status, and which manifestations of vying for fame and gain with brothers and sisters we display in order to safeguard our status.) Can anyone else add to this? (God told us to not always talk about what other people are like while fellowshipping on these manifestations of antichrists, but to instead hold ourselves up against them for comparison and fellowship on which dispositions and revelations we have that are the same as antichrists'.) That's pretty much it. What was the motto for how antichrists act in a group of people that we fellowshipped about last time? Did this not leave an impression on you? (Their motto is, "I must compete! Compete! Compete!") You remember this. How come you've been able to remember this? (Because this motto of antichrists that God spoke of, "I must compete! Compete! Compete!" is something I myself usually manifest and often reveal. Also, the tone of God's fellowship was quite vivid, and the way in which God expressed these words matched the state of my own heart, so it left quite a deep impression on me.) Sometimes, when I fellowship on and dissect antichrists' various manifestations and their different kinds of nature essences, I use some everyday language, as well as certain tones and methods which are easy for people to accept, and which leave a deep impression on people, and I also use some examples that are quite close to real life. Doing this really helps people to come to know the essence of antichrists and to come to know themselves. It is also beneficial to people coming to know themselves and experiencing God's words in their real life, and it is even more conducive to them changing this kind of disposition of antichrists, right? (Right.) You've given an approximate recollection of the

last fellowship, but the details go beyond these things—there are many more details. You should come up with a summary after listening to a fellowship. At the very least, after listening to a fellowship, you should gather together and listen to it again several times, and then everyone can make a summary together. After listening to your recollections and summaries of our last fellowship, I can tell that it's quite rusty to you, it's as though you listened to the fellowship a year or two ago and it left no impression on you. You may have been left with some concept and impression of a section, a sentence or two, or a matter or two, but it seems as though most people have no concept or impression of more of the essential knowledge and dissection of exposing antichrists. You must therefore ruminate and fellowship more among yourselves on the matters we discussed. Don't just listen to them and then put them to one side without taking them seriously at all. If you do that, then your entry into the truth will be too slow—it won't do to not ruminate on these sermons! So, how do you work in concert with these sermons in your church life? Do you fellowship on these sermons at your gatherings every week? Or do you listen to the latest sermons and fellowships several times over, so that most of you get an impression and in-depth knowledge of them, and then understand the truth through them? Do you do this? (God, at our gatherings every week we first eat and drink God's latest fellowships.) Church leaders, preachers, and those who are in charge of the church life in decision-making groups must take responsibility for this; only in this way can the church work be done well.

C. Scheming for Their Own Benefits

1. Embezzling the Assets of God's House

Today we will fellowship on the third section of the interests of antichrists—benefits. What are benefits? (Receiving blessings, and

interests.) This is a very simple explanation; this is the literal meaning. Add a bit more to it—what are benefits? (They are the material and non-material interests, desirable things, and conveniences people can receive from doing their duty or from working in the world.) This explanation is correct. Benefits are kinds of good treatment that people receive in addition to their salary, and include things like daily necessities, food, or coupons. They also refer to conveniences and the material or non-material treatment one gets while doing one's duty; all of these things are benefits. Now that I've explained what this term means, do you all know the areas, examples, and manifestations that we will fellowship on in this section? Certain people's behaviors and actions are flashing through your minds right now, as well as the people who are capable of doing these things, right? Who are the first people you think of? (People who take advantage of their status to live off the church.) This is one type of person. These people do their duties, too. Some of them have status, they are leaders and workers at various levels or supervisors, while others do ordinary duties. What manifestation do they all have in common? While doing their duties, they continuously do some work and do certain things for their own flesh, their families, and their own enjoyment. Every day they rush around and pay a price, and the thing they always bear in mind is what desirable things they will obtain through doing this task or doing this duty. They are always planning and calculating about what conveniences and preferential treatment they can get out of it. Once they know, they will do whatever it takes to get these things, and, even more so, they will certainly not pass up any such opportunity to get these conveniences and these interests for themselves. When it comes to this matter, you could say that they are ruthless and unfeeling, and they certainly give no consideration to their own integrity and dignity. They are not afraid that the brothers and sisters might view them negatively, and they certainly

do not worry about how God might evaluate them because of it. All they do is secretly contemplate and plot how to take advantage of the duties they are doing so as to be able to enjoy all the beneficial treatment they can. Thus, people like these have a sort of thought and argument which, on a surface level, cannot be considered wrong, which is that: "God's house is my family, and my family is god's house; what is mine is god's, and what is god's is mine. People's duties are their responsibilities, and all the benefits that they can enjoy from their duties are graces bestowed by god; people cannot refuse them and should accept them from him. If I do not obtain them, then someone else will, so I might as well go ahead and enjoy these benefits and not pretend to be humble, and I certainly should not modestly decline anything. I just need to strive for these benefits and reach out my hand to accept them with a submissive heart and a candid attitude." They see such benefits as a kind of treatment that they naturally deserve and ought to take possession of; it's like when a person works and puts in time and hard work, so he feels like the salary and remuneration he receives are his fair share. So, even if they've embezzled these things and obtained these benefits through striving for them, they do not see that as wrong or something that God would detest, let alone do they care if the brothers and sisters have any sort of opinion about them. As if it were perfectly right and natural to do so, antichrists enjoy all of these things, they strive for these things, and even more so, they scheme for all of these things in their hearts every day. This is the regular status of antichrists doing their duties, and it is also the regular status of antichrists contriving for their personal interests while doing their duties. So, what is the mindset of antichrists? "While people do their duty, they have to try to get something in return. Since I've forsaken my family in order to do this duty, and since I've given my hard work, energy, and time for god and his house, I should therefore get to

enjoy all the good treatment I want." Antichrists see all of these as things that they naturally deserve, as things that God should grant to people without them needing to strive for them. This is the viewpoint antichrists have. And so, while doing their duty, they're constantly working hard for benefits, and always afraid that someone else might take one of those benefits, and leave them with less. This is a status of antichrists doing their duties. What do all their intentions, motives, and goals in doing their duty ultimately boil down to? These all boil down to them scheming to get all the benefits for themselves, thinking that otherwise they'll just be big idiots and life will have no meaning. This is the mindset of antichrists.

No matter how God exposes the nature of antichrists or their manifestations of not loving the truth, they will not give up on these intentions and pursuits of theirs; they keep on striving for benefits. For example, after some people begin doing the duty of hosting, the church or the brothers and sisters buy some food or appliances or even give some money to the hosting families. If the person who does this duty is an antichrist, the desirable things that they try to get for themselves are not as simple as a mere match or a little spoon. They say, "I am providing my home to host these brothers and sisters, and offering a service for them while they do their duties, so god's house should of course provide all the materials and money. I am providing my house and cooking for you all and guaranteeing your safety; that's pretty good already. As for the rest—what you eat, drink, and use—it should be provided by the church." It is indeed not wrong that the church will provide these things, but what I want to fellowship on here is the difference between how antichrists do hosting duties and how other people genuinely do this duty. When antichrists do hosting duties, this action cannot be simply taken at face value; they have ulterior motives. They think, "I'm doing this hosting duty, so I need to

scheme to get something out of it. The church is providing some food and other necessities, so my family members need to eat that food along with the brothers and sisters and use all those things as they please, too. My family is of god's house, so what belongs to god's house belongs to my family, too." This is the attitude with which antichrists do their duties, is it not? (Yes.) Therefore, once some people begin doing hosting duties, their hearts begin to change, they're constantly thinking about the material things and money that are used for hosting brothers and sisters, and if no one looks carefully into these things, then the opportunity for these antichrists to get some benefits has arrived. What sort of opportunity? They will secretly calculate, "This is how much one person spends in a day, so whatever money is left over, I won't give back to the church; I'll just keep it for myself. This at the very least is money that I earned, so no one can blame me for keeping it; this is only what I deserve, of course!" They will then put the leftover money in their pocket. Some antichrists will look for all manner of excuses to keep for themselves some of the material things donated by brothers and sisters or provided by God's house. In some places, when the brothers and sisters go to stay there again, the mattress on the bed is gone, the pillows and quilts are gone, the meat and vegetables are all gone, and when they ask their hosts about this, these antichrists say, "If you keep food for a long time, it won't taste as good, so we ate it." Aren't these greedy people? (Yes.) As soon as the material things provided by God's house, as well as the things bought for the host family by brothers and sisters, get brought into the domains of these antichrists, they become theirs; they use or eat them as they please, or even directly treat them as their own possessions and hide them away. Once the brothers and sisters go there again, these things are nowhere to be seen. If the church needs to use these antichrists' places of residence again, it needs to spend money to purchase

those things again, and brothers and sisters have to bring those things to their houses again. Seeing this, the antichrists get happy, thinking, “Believing in god sure is great! I can’t get rich this fast doing anything else; this is the most convenient way to get things by far. Also, no one would dare make a report to the police that these church belongings have gone missing; if you were to actually try to report me, then I’d report you first! So all you can do is shut up and take it, there’s nowhere for you to complain about this. I’ve taken possession of these things and eaten this food. What can you do to me? God doesn’t pick favorites. I’m providing my house for hosting brothers and sisters, so that’s the contribution I’ve made, and god will remember me for it. What’s there to be afraid of if I take a bit? This is only what I deserve! What’s to fear in eating some of this food? What, you’re allowed to eat it but I’m not? You are members of god’s house, but aren’t I one, too? I’m not only going to benefit from the situation, I’m going to eat things by myself and dine on them alone!” This is antichrists’ attitude toward their duties. In doing their duties, their goal is to get these things, and they see them as the greatest benefits, saying, “These are the greatest grace bestowed by god; nothing is more tangible than this grace, and nothing is more real and tangibly beneficial than this blessing. This is just so great! Everyone says believing in god means ‘receiving a hundredfold in this life and eternal life in the world to come’; this fulfills that saying. I’m now having a foretaste of this blessing. This truly is god’s kindness!” Thus, antichrists have no qualms at all about taking possession of things that belong to God’s house, and ruthlessly take them for themselves. How do antichrists see these assets of God’s house? They treat them like the public property of nonbelievers; they’re all greedy, they all want to take the things of God’s house for themselves, and yet they still believe these to be the grace and blessings that they deserve to enjoy for doing their duties.

Furthermore, they never feel any remorse or shame about this, nor do they recognize their own wickedness or lack of integrity. Some of these antichrists even get increasingly greedy and ambitious. While doing their hosting duties, they never feel that their actions would be detested by God or that their actions would offend Him. Instead, they just keep calculating and comparing in their minds, thinking, "That family served as hosts and got those things. If I were to host the same people, then those things should rightfully be mine. That host lives in more comfort than I do, and they eat better too. How come I haven't taken advantage like that, too?" They calculate and vie for these things too. As soon as an opportunity comes along, they are merciless and absolutely will not pass it up. Thus, when antichrists are doing hosting duties, they covet and try to take possession of anything they can—from objects as small as a pair of insoles to something as large as a piece of equipment purchased by God's house. They take advantage of the opportunity of doing their duties to find all kinds of excuses and ways to take things for themselves, misappropriating the property of God's house, while shamelessly saying that they are only doing it to protect the property of God's house, and that these things are only what they deserve for doing their duties. These things happen among people who believe in and follow God.

While antichrists are doing their hosting duties, they may present themselves externally as though they do not covet or try to take things, refusing to accept any payment for hosting brothers and sisters, and when they see certain worthless objects, they'll hurry to keep them safe. When it comes to valuables belonging to God's house, however, they absolutely will not let them go like this. They will perhaps hand over something worth one yuan, but with anything worth a hundred yuan, a thousand yuan, ten thousand yuan, or something even more valuable, they'll firmly stuff it into

their wallets and keep it for themselves. For some people, a dangerous situation arises locally while they're taking care of the assets of God's house, and the people who know they're doing this perhaps flee elsewhere or get arrested, and so no one but them knows about these assets that they're keeping safe—it is in situations like these when people are tested. Those who truly believe in God, who love the truth and possess a God-fearing heart, can keep to their duty at all times, and they will have no idea or thought of misappropriating these assets. Antichrists are not like this, however; they will rack their brains and think of any way possible to take these assets for themselves. As soon as something happens to the people who know they're safeguarding the assets, antichrists secretly feel happy in their hearts and even jump for joy. They immediately take the assets for themselves without feeling afraid at all, much less feeling any self-reproach or guilt. Some antichrists use these assets for their own household expenses and dispose of them at will, some immediately use the money to buy things they want for their home, and some even put the money directly into their bank account and keep it for themselves. And when the brothers and sisters go to collect the assets, are antichrists then able to admit what they've done? Antichrists will absolutely never admit it. Their aim in believing in God and doing their duty is to obtain desirable things, and these desirable things include God's offerings, the property of God's house, and even the personal belongings of the brothers and sisters. Therefore, antichrists do their duty with greed, desire, and personal ambition; they aren't here to pursue the truth, to accept God's judgment and chastisement, or to accept God's salvation, but rather they came here in order to get every benefit, all the conveniences, and all the assets. These people can be said to be filled with greed and desire. Upon what do they set their hearts? They set their hearts upon the assets of God's house. That's why when they do hosting

duties, they focus on what God's house buys for whom, how much money God's house issues to whom, and how great advantages and what desirable things certain people obtain from God's house and the brothers and sisters for doing hosting duties—these are the things they keep their eyes on. If they're asked to host ordinary brothers and sisters and can't get anything desirable from doing so, they'll come up with all kinds of excuses so that they don't have to. The moment they're asked to host an upper-level leader, their attitude does a 180-degree turn, it changes, they're all smiles, and they await the leader eagerly; they can't wait to invite this "big shot" they're to host to their home and worship this leader like god. They think that their ship has come in, that this is their cash cow, and if they miss this opportunity then their chance to get rich will be gone, so how could they possibly let it pass them by? With greed, desire, and the motivation and intent to misappropriate the assets of God's house, they accept this duty that can bring them desirable things—what is their final aim? Is it to do their duty well? Is it to host brothers and sisters well? Is it to offer up their loyalty? Is it to gain the truth? No, it's none of these; they want to use this opportunity to obtain desirable things. They won't host ordinary people, but when they hear that they are to host a leader or worker with status, they'll fall over themselves to do this, and then they'll come up with various excuses for God's house to purchase all kinds of daily necessities and household equipment for them, saying, "Leaders can't stay in poor conditions when they come to stay here. Shouldn't everything be prepared to make hosting convenient? We don't enjoy the things provided by god's house; if we do, we're just basking in the light alongside the leaders. Besides, if a leader comes, I'm afraid they won't be used to the food we eat here every day. Leaders have to manage a lot of things every day, and if they become unwell, wouldn't we be remiss in our duty as hosts? So, the

church should prepare three meals a day for leaders. We have to have milk, bread, eggs, and all kinds of vegetables, fruit, meat, and health supplements ready for them." Isn't this a wonderful and considerate thought? Antichrists speak human language out loud, but are they really thinking of the leaders in their hearts? What exactly is their hidden aim? Their aim is not that simple. They may be poor and have never eaten or seen nice things before, and they want to use this opportunity to gain experience, to live like the rich, to live a life where all their basic necessities are taken care of, to use this opportunity to take care of their health, to eat things ordinary people can't eat and enjoy some treatment that ordinary people can't enjoy. That's why their thoughts appear so considerate. But what lies behind their consideration? They want to scheme for their own sakes, they want to obtain these things, seize these things, and they are certainly thinking over every aspect of their own schemes—they wouldn't do this for anyone else. And when they host a leader, these antichrists really are living the good life. Afterward, they wonder, "Living like this is great, but these things don't actually belong to me. When will these things be mine? If I get rid of this leader, I won't be able to enjoy these things anymore, but if I don't get rid of him, I really don't have the goodwill to keep hosting him. There's no way I would do this duty if it wasn't for these desirable things. Every day, I have to get up early and go to bed late, I'm constantly in a state of fear, and I have to wait on him. I always think now that there is more to lose from doing this duty than there is to gain, and that the advantages and pleasures I get from it aren't enough. What will I do if the leader keeps living here long term? I'll have to think of a way to make him leave, and then I'll have peace and quiet in my home again." Is this how people think? Would people who possess normal humanity and who genuinely do their duty think this way? (No.) This is how antichrists think. No matter how great the desirable

things or advantages they obtain are, their greed and desire can never be satiated; they are insatiable, they think they haven't gained anything, and they don't think doing this duty is the job they ought to do. On the contrary, they think this is an additional sacrifice and price. No matter how many things they obtain or how great advantages they gain, they feel they've lost out and think that it's God's house that's benefitting at their expense, that it's the brothers and sisters who are benefitting at their expense, and that they themselves aren't getting anything desirable out of it. As time goes on, they feel that these desirable things can't satisfy them and their greed cannot be satiated. Tell Me, what humanity do antichrists possess? Do they possess any humanity? (No.) And do people with no humanity have a conscience? Can they do their duty while harboring a desire to perform it genuinely, as well as a desire to be humble, to be sincere, and to genuinely exert themselves? Can they do their duty without requiring payment, without seeking any remuneration, and without seeking any reward? (No.) Why not? They have no awareness of conscience, and no matter how great the advantages they obtain, they think them well deserved. Isn't this "well deserved" something which normal people can't think of and something which they would never think of? Is there any sense of shame to be found in this kind of thought and attitude? (No.) Do people with no sense of shame possess any humanity? This matter exposes a nature which antichrists possess, which is that of being without shame or conscience.

What kind of people are those without shame? What kind of people within mankind have no shame? (Schizophrenic people.) Mentally ill people have no shame, they run naked through the streets, unaware of all the people looking at them, perhaps even laughing at the people wearing clothes, and saying, "Look at how troublesome it is for you to wear clothes. I'm running naked through the street without clothes, and I feel so free and

unrestrained!" Isn't this what it is to be without shame? (Yes, it is.) This is what it is to be without shame. People with no shame have no awareness of conscience and they are mentally ill; they benefit at everyone else's expense, they want to take whatever belongs to anyone else, their greed and desire have surpassed the scope of normal human rationality—they've reached the point where they cannot control themselves and have no awareness of conscience. Can people like this gain the truth? Certainly not. They pursue only fame, gain, status, and material interests, and they never gain the truth. So, will they have a place in the kingdom of heaven? God does not save or perfect such people. Are these people to be pitied? (No.) These people are to be hated; they are disgusting, loathsome, and despicable. The character of these people is despicable and lowly; they are without dignity or shame. Their hearts are filled with greed, ambition, and desire. They just want to take advantage of the opportunity to do their duty to try to obtain interests for themselves, and they do not accept the truth at all, nor do they do things according to the truth principles. When they pray to God, they also ask for desirable things, for interests, and for God's blessings. They describe to God how they've suffered and sacrificed, and they come before God to pray about these things only in order to use the suffering they've endured and the prices they've paid to strike bargains with Him, to ask for blessings and rewards from God, and to even openly stretch out their hands to God and ask for the material treatment they want. What they want to express when they come before God are their complaints, their defiance, their dissatisfaction, their grievances, and their resentment, as well as their disappointment about their greed and desires not being satisfied. When God sees these manifestations, does He love them or detest them? (He detests them.) When they make some small exertion for the sake of the church, they immediately come before God to declare it and claim the

credit, to tell God about their sacrifices and what they've dedicated when doing various duties or doing various jobs; they're terrified that God won't know about these things, that God can't see these things, and that God will forget the prices they've paid. Therefore, these people are seen as evil and quite dead to shame before God. When they come before God to describe and declare the prices they've paid, to describe to Him what things they wish to get, and to stretch out their hands to God and ask for the rewards they want, God says, "Depart from Me, you that work iniquity." What is God's attitude? "People like you don't deserve to come before Me. I'm disgusted with you and feel an aversion toward you. I've given you all that you want; you've already received the hundredfold that you wish to obtain in this life. What else do you want?" What God wants to give to mankind is not primarily material, instead He wants to bestow the truth upon mankind, so that through the truth they may attain salvation. Antichrists, however, brazenly oppose God's work, they don't seek the truth, and they don't practice the truth. Rather, they want to use the opportunity of doing their duty during God's work to improperly obtain desirable things for themselves; they exploit loopholes and profit at others' expense in everything, yet they often feel like they're losing out and haven't profited much. They also often feel like they've sacrificed and dedicated too much, that their losses outweigh the gains and, even more so, they often regret their sacrifices, and they think they haven't thought things through enough or thought of an exit route for themselves. So, they often feel angry in their hearts for not receiving timely rewards for their sacrifices, and they are also full of complaints toward God. In their hearts, they are often calculating, thinking, "Isn't god righteous? God doesn't play favorites, right? Isn't god the god who blesses people? Doesn't god remember all one's good deeds and all that one has devoted and expended of oneself? I forsook my family

for god's work and I've paid the price, but what do I get from god?" If their greed and desire are not satisfied in the short term, they become negative and begin to complain. If their greed and desire are not satisfied in the long term, then their innermost hearts become filled with accumulated rancor. And what are the consequences of this accumulated rancor? In their hearts, they will begin to doubt and question God, they will begin to judge God's righteous disposition, and they will even begin to doubt God's love and essence. If this rancor accumulates for a long time, these things turn into malignant tumors and begin to spread, and they will become capable of betraying God at any time. Especially when they're before some people who are negative and weak and who are of relatively immature stature, or before some people who are new to the faith, every now and then they will reveal and spread these negative emotions, spreading their dissatisfaction with God and blasphemy about God, and they will even misguide some people who lack discernment to have doubts about God's righteous disposition and His essence. Isn't this done by antichrists? Because their ambitions, desires, pursuits, and intents are not satisfied, they are capable of doing these things and can produce this kind of attitude toward God—what disposition is this? This is clearly an antichrist's disposition and a satanic disposition.

Whatever bit of suffering an antichrist experiences or whatever price they pay in the church, they do not feel that it is part of their obligation, that it is the duty a created being should do, but consider it to be their contribution, which God ought to remember. They think that if God remembers their contribution, then He should deliver at once, giving them blessings, promises, and special material favors, and allowing them to gain advantages and obtain certain special benefits. Only then will the antichrist be satisfied. What is an antichrist's understanding of duty? They do not feel

that duty is an obligation that created beings should undertake, nor that it is a responsibility that those who follow God are bound to fulfill. Instead, they feel the performance of duty is a bargaining chip in a transaction with God, something that can be exchanged for His rewards, and a way to satisfy their own ambitions and desires and obtain blessings for their belief in God. They think that having God's grace and blessing ought to be a precondition for doing their duty and that it gives people true faith in God, that people can only be at ease in doing their duties if God ensures that they are free from future worries. They also think that God should provide every convenience and preferential treatment to those who do their duties, and that people should enjoy all of the benefits provided by the house of God during their performance of duties. These are the things that people should receive. This is how antichrists think in their hearts. These ways of thinking are precisely the antichrists' perspective and maxim, and they represent their attitude toward duty. No matter how the house of God fellowships regarding the truth about doing one's duty, the things antichrists harbor in their hearts will never change. They will forever stick to their point of view toward doing their duty. There is a phrase we can use in relation to this manifestation—what is it? It is placing material things above all else; that is, only things they can hold in their hands are real, and making promises is pointless. The essence of the manifestations these people have is materialistic, right? (Right.) Materialism is atheism; they only go by what they can see and touch, only what they can see counts, and they deny the existence of anything they cannot see. It can therefore be determined that an antichrist's knowledge and understanding of duty is definitely at odds with the truth principles, and that it is entirely the same as the viewpoint of nonbelievers; truly, they are disbelievers. They do not believe in the existence of God, and they do not believe that all the words of God are the

truth, the true way. They only believe that fame, gain, and status are real, and that everything they pursue and enjoy can only be obtained through human effort and struggle, and through the price they pay. How is that different from the point of view that says, “People must create happiness with their own two hands”? There is no difference. They do not believe that people ultimately gain the truth and the life by expending themselves and paying the price to do their duties well for God’s sake. They also do not believe that people who act according to God’s requirements and thereby attain the adequate performance of their duties can gain the approval and blessings of the Creator. This shows that they do not believe in God’s promise to humanity or God’s blessings. They do not believe in the fact of God’s sovereignty over all, so they do not possess true faith. They only believe, “I do my duty, so I should enjoy special treatment from the house of god and material blessings. The house of god should provide me with every material privilege and enjoyment. That would be realistic.” That is an antichrist’s mindset and point of view. They don’t believe that God’s promises are faithful, or the fact that by gaining the truth one gains life and is blessed by God. When it comes to doing their duty, they simply don’t seek the truth, they don’t accept the truth, and even less so do they acknowledge this truth: That man is able to perform the duty of a created being is God’s greatest blessing and is something that will be remembered by God, and during this process, man can gain the truth and can ultimately be saved by God—this is the greatest promise God has made to man. If you believe the promises made to you by God and can accept these promises, then you have true faith in God. How do antichrists and disbelievers feel when they hear these words? (They don’t believe what God says and they think it’s a deception.) They think these words God speaks are just Him feeding people illusions in order to get some foolish and simple-minded

idiots to render service for God, and then kick them out when their service is over. They think, “Gain the truth? Ha! Who can see what the truth is? Who can touch what god’s promises are? Who has received them? God’s promises are not realistic; only obtaining fame and gain and enjoying the benefits of status are realistic; only striving for fame and gain and enjoying the benefits of status are real. I’ve been hearing about the promises god bestows on man and the truth he provides to man for years, and I haven’t changed at all, I haven’t gained any benefit, much less have these things allowed me to live an exalted life with status. Although some people bear testimony saying that they’ve gained the truth and changed, and have received god’s blessings, they still look so ordinary, they’re all normal people, so how can they gain god’s blessings and enter the kingdom of heaven?” They think that only the things they can grasp and obtain with their hands are most real. Isn’t this the disbelievers’ point of view? It absolutely is. So, once these antichrists get into the church, they regard everything with suspicion, always pondering where they can get some benefit, what opportunity they can use to grab some advantage and get greater practical benefits from their faith in God—they’re often calculating these things in their minds. They have the feeling that only by obtaining fame, gain, and status can they receive every benefit, and so they choose to pursue status and devote themselves solely to striving for these things. They never contemplate the truth or seek God’s intentions, and they eat and drink God’s words only to comfort their hearts and fill the emptiness, not to pursue the truth. At any time, if you ask an antichrist to let go of their greed and desires, to utterly relinquish their pursuit of fame, gain, and status, and to give up these benefits they want from their faith in God, they won’t be able to do it. Getting them to let go of these things makes them feel like you’re trying to peel off their skin or pull out their tendons; without these

things, they feel as though their heart has been taken from them, as though they've lost their soul, and without these ambitions and desires they feel there is no hope for their faith in God, and life loses its meaning. In their eyes, those who expend and devote themselves and pay a price only for the sake of their duty, who don't seek personal benefits, are all idiots. The principle for worldly dealings that antichrists adopt is "Every man for himself and the devil take the hindmost." They think, "How can people not think about themselves? How can people not strive for their own benefit?" In their hearts, they despise those who give everything up and sincerely expend themselves for God, they despise those who loyally do their duty and who live very frugally and simply in terms of their material lives, and they despise those who are persecuted because they believe in God and perform a duty and consequently cannot return home. They often laugh at these people in their hearts, saying, "You've lost your home due to your faith in god. You can't be with your family and you're living on a shoestring—you're so stupid! No matter what a person does, including in their faith in god, they must adopt a principle for worldly dealings: They must absolutely not suffer loss. They must be able to see and touch god's promises and blessings, and the only appropriate attitude to adopt is one of not releasing the hawk until you've seen the hare. You're so stupid! Look at me. I both believe in god and pursue fame, gain, and status. I enjoy all the good treatment of god's house and I can gain blessings in the future, too. I don't need to endure any suffering, and the blessings I receive will be greater than yours. I don't pay a price like you, giving up your families and jobs and not being able to go back home, without any certainty about whether you'll be able to receive any blessings in the future." What things are these people? They don't pursue the truth, they don't sincerely do their duty, and yet they despise those who pursue the truth and who give up their

families and jobs, endure suffering and pay a price for the sake of doing their duty, accomplishing God's commission, and following God's will. Are there many people like this? (Yes.) There are some in every church. Are these people true believers in God? Can they be saved? (No.) They are not true believers in God, much less is it possible for them to be saved.

No matter what issue antichrists encounter or what they do, the first thing they think of is not whether they can gain the truth and attain salvation, but rather they think of all their fleshly benefits. In their hearts, all benefits related to their flesh take the most important place, the highest place, the supreme place. In their hearts, they never consider God's intentions, they never consider God's work, much less do they consider what duty man should perform. No matter how God requires people to perform their duty adequately, no matter how God requires people to be qualified created beings, antichrists are completely indifferent. No matter what methods He adopts or what words He speaks, God can't move these people, and thereby make them change their agendas and relinquish their greed and desires. These people are in both name and fact materialists and disbelievers among the antichrists. So, can these people be considered the dregs of the antichrists' ranks? (Yes, because some antichrists can still render some service for the sake of status, whereas these people aren't even willing to render service.) That's right. These people want benefits, all they fix their gaze on and think of all day long are benefits, and everything they do revolves around benefits. Some people do hosting duties and when they run out of eggs, rice, or flour, they immediately tell the church to send someone out to buy these things. They don't buy anything themselves; it's as though they never ate these things in their house before they began doing hosting duties. Before they began doing this duty, they bought all these things themselves, but as soon as they start with this duty, they come up

with excuses, they feel right and self-assured, and they become debt-collectors, the creditors of God's house, as though God's house owes them something—people like this are not good.

I've stayed in some host homes in mainland China, and some of the brothers and sisters had fantastic humanity. Even if they had only believed for two or three years and didn't understand much truth, yet they did their hosting duties sincerely. If God's house tried to give them money, they'd turn it down; they'd give money in return for anything brothers and sisters gave them, and they'd attentively keep anything belonging to God's house safe; if anything bought by God's house wasn't used up, then they would even give its equivalent value in money to God's house. Some who were better off financially were willing hosts, and they wouldn't take a single penny given by God's house. Some people were not well-off, yet even they wouldn't take any money given by God's house. No matter what the church or brothers and sisters gave to their house for use in hosting, they wouldn't embezzle any of it. Was this because they understood the truth? No, it was a matter of character. Moreover, and more importantly, they were true believers, and together with being of good character, they were able to do this, otherwise they wouldn't have been able to. I've been to some host homes and the hosts brought out their best quilts and blankets for Me to use, and I said, "These are brand new and unused. Put them back in their packaging, I won't use them." They insisted that I use them. Then there have been some host families who have bought all new things for Me to use, and I said, "Don't buy new things, it's such a waste of money. I'll just use what you have here. Don't spend any money. I don't suggest that people buy this and that everywhere I go. It's not necessary to always use new things." Some people still insisted on spending this money. There were also some host families who made many dishes at mealtimes. Because they

didn’t know what I liked to eat, they made a lot of dishes so that I’d have a choice, because if they only made a few dishes, they’d worry that I wouldn’t eat very well. There are many people like this, too. Some host homes, however, are different. When I went there, the hosts randomly got some daily necessities for Me to make do with, the ingredients they used when cooking were only things that brothers and sisters had brought them, and when they needed to go and buy more, they’d hold their hands out to Me for money. Then there are some other host homes in which I left some belongings for safekeeping. When I didn’t go back for a while, they pried open the drawer and some things went missing. They all believe in God and they all do hosting duties, but is the difference between them a substantial one? Some who believe in God are capable of such things—is this something humans do? This is what robbers, bandits, villains, and rogues do. Are true believers capable of doing such things? If a true believer keeps something safe for you, then no matter how long you’re away, even if it’s eight or ten years, they’ll always keep it safe for you; they won’t touch it, look at it, or rifle through it. With some host families, however, if you leave something then they’ll open it and have a look as soon as you’re out the door. What are they rifling through? They’ll rifle through your bag to see if there’s anything valuable in there, such as jewelry, mobile phone, or money —they rifle through all these things. What do some women tend to go rifling through? They want to see if you have any nice clothes. Once they’ve had a rummage, they think, “Oh, these clothes are so nice. I’ll try them on.” Tell Me, don’t these things happen? (Yes.) How do you know? Have you seen this happen? I have solid evidence for saying that these things happen. One year, toward the end of fall, I left some clothes at a host home. One day, I suddenly thought of some of these clothes that I should be wearing and I planned to go get them, so I went to that host home. Guess

what happened. When I entered the house, the old host lady was there trying on My woolen coat. It just happened to be a coincidence that I saw it. I said, “What are you doing?” She was taken aback. She never imagined such a coincidence whereby I’d see what she was doing, and she was so embarrassed. People like this, however, are thick-skinned, and she immediately said, “Oh, don’t you think your woolen coat suits me perfectly?” I said, “That’s My coat. I can’t wear it if you’re wearing it.” She said, “Here you go, I don’t want it.” I replied, “What are you trying it on for if you don’t want it? Wasn’t the closet door locked?” She said, “It just so happens that I didn’t have anything to do today so I took it out for a look.” I said, “It’s not yours so you shouldn’t have touched it.” This is an example of something that actually happened. I don’t know what her intent was in doing this. Tell Me, is someone like this a person who believes in God? Should I regard them as a believer in God and a member of God’s family? (No.) They aren’t worthy of being God’s follower, they are one of Satan’s gang, without shame, without conscience or rationality, without any humanity at all—they are a scoundrel. Will God save such people? People like this don’t even have the bare minimum of integrity and dignity or the bare minimum of respect for God—God cannot possibly save them. The truth which God speaks and the life which He provides to man are not provided to such people; these people are not members of God’s family but rather are disbelievers outside of God’s house, and they are of devils. Besides the nature essence of antichrists being one that doesn’t love the truth and is averse to the truth, their character is also incredibly low and despicable, and such people are disgusting, contemptible, and detestable. From the manifestations of these people who embezzle the assets of God’s house which we just talked about, this is sufficient to show that no matter what duty these people do, they never truly expend themselves and they

never do it with sincerity. Instead, they come with their own agendas, greed, and desires, they come running for benefits, and not to gain the truth. Therefore, however you look at it, the humanity of such people is inadequate to God. So tell Me, do you consider the humanity of such people to be adequate, and do you consider them to be good people? (No.) You hold such people in contempt as well, right? (Right.) When some people hear that God's house has bought something, they want their share of it, and when they see brothers and sisters donating clothes, then regardless of whether they deserve to have it or whether they ought to have it, they go try to get it, springing into action more proactively than anyone else; when they hear that God's house has a job that needs doing or that there are some dirty or tiring jobs that need performing, they immediately hide and you can't find them anywhere. Such people are cunning and sly, of low character—they are contemptible, detestable, and disgusting!

Using the various manifestations of antichrists in their embezzling the assets of God's house to dissect their concern for their own benefits in every aspect allows us to see that these people are disbelievers, materialists, people of contemptible, lowly, and inferior character, detestable, and not objects whom God will save. The definition of such people need not be raised to the height of them being averse to the truth; we can already see through them in terms of their humanity and character, so there's no need to ramp it up to such a high level as being related to the truth. Therefore, whether in God's house or in any group of people, such people should always be the lowliest and most lacking in character. Of course, if they're to be measured in God's house using the truth, then they appear even more contemptible and lowly. Do you have any more examples of this manifestation which antichrists display? (An antichrist was handling the matter of printing books for God's house, and he embezzled hundreds of

thousands of yuan of God's offerings through false accounting. After he was investigated, it was found that before he'd started doing this duty, his family had had very little money, but after he'd started doing this duty, he'd bought a house and a car, but these things couldn't be detected from the accounts. His family were all really vicious and so the offerings couldn't be recovered.) Didn't leaders and workers bear direct responsibility for this occurrence? (Yes. Later, once more details came to light, it was discovered that the leaders and workers who bore responsibility at that time had never checked the accounts managed by this antichrist. They were derelict in their duty and the situation was caused by them not being responsible. They were definitely directly responsible.) So, should their transgressions be recorded in God's record book? (Yes.) How were these people handled in the aftermath? (Some were cleared out and expelled, and some are paying back the offerings.) This is an appropriate way to handle them. The leaders and workers neglected their duty and failed to fulfill their supervisory responsibilities in this matter. In particular, they used the wrong person and they didn't make any effort to keep an eye on or supervise this person, they weren't able to discover in time the problems with this person they were using, and so severe consequences arose, which caused God's offerings and the assets of God's house to suffer significant loss; it was the responsibility of all these people who were directly responsible, and their transgressions should all be recorded. This was the disastrous consequence they brought upon themselves by not using the right person for the job and it caused God's house to suffer loss, and in the end God's offerings were the price that was paid. Tell Me, are antichrists always greedy, or do these evil ideas only occur to them when they see something valuable? (They are always greedy.) This is why when you associate and interact with such people, you absolutely can discover their greed and desires. This consequence was

brought about by leaders and workers not being responsible, not discerning people, not seeing people clearly, and misusing people, and so the responsibility fell heavily upon them and they deserved to be expelled.

We previously fellowshipped around the major aspects of antichrists' nature, essence, dispositions, and the path they follow. What we're fellowshipping on and dissecting today are the manifestations within the domain of antichrists' humanity, and this is in relation to real life. Although this is a minor aspect, it can still help people to identify certain manifestations of antichrists; these are also certain obvious characteristics, signs, and symbols of antichrists. For example, an antichrist loves status, fame, gain, and influence, and they're very selfish, contemptible, and vicious, and they don't love the truth, so what is their humanity and character like? Some say, "Even though some antichrists love reputation and status, yet they have honorable and noble characters, and they possess conscience and reason." Is this right? (No, it's not.) Why not? Let's not talk about what disposition essence antichrists have; first look at their humanity and character. They're certainly not good people, they aren't people with dignity, conscience, or noble character, much less are they people who love the truth. Can people with such humanity as this follow the right path? Certainly not, because their character is not possessed of the essence that follows the right path, and so these people can't possibly love the truth, much less can they accept it. Judging by the intent and attitude with which antichrists do their duty, the character and humanity of antichrists make people reject and feel averse toward them, and even more so they are spurned by God. No matter what duty they do, they always want to embezzle the assets of God's house, and ask Him for rewards, money, items, and benefits. And what kind of people does God view them as? These people are definitely not good people. So then, in God's eyes, how

exactly does He define such people? What name does He give such people? There is a story recorded in the Bible from the Age of Grace: Judas often stole from the money bag, and in the end he was used by God to render a service, that of selling out the Lord Jesus. The Lord Jesus was nailed to the cross, and Judas, who had played the role of selling out his Lord and friends, died from his belly bursting open. Therefore, these people who embezzle the assets of God's house and steal offerings made to God are all Judases in God's eyes, the implication being that these people are named Judases by God. Although these antichrists who are now condemned as Judases don't do things like selling out their Lord and friends like Judas did, their nature essence is the same. What do they have in common? They take advantage of their position and the opportunity for doing their duty to steal and embezzle the assets of God's house. That's why these people are named Judases by God, and they are on a par with him who sold out his Lord and friends. That is, these antichrists who embezzle and seize the assets of God's house are the equivalent of Judas who sold out his Lord and friends, and it doesn't take much thought to figure out what outcome lies in store for such people.

2. Using Brothers and Sisters to Serve Them and Work for Them

The benefits antichrists strive to obtain when doing their duty are not limited to what we've already discussed—money, material objects, food, and things of use—the scope of these benefits is very large. For example, when antichrists do a duty, they exploit brothers and sisters in the name of doing that duty, getting the brothers and sisters to serve them and work for them, and ordering them about—is this not a benefit which antichrists strive to obtain? (It is.) Some people always do everything themselves at home before they become church leaders, and they appear to have no ambitions or ill intents. However, once they are elected to be church leaders and gain

status, do they still do everything themselves? They think they're different once they gain status, that they should have special treatment in God's house, and must learn how to mobilize the "power of the masses" in order to jointly accomplish their own "duty"; every job in their home becomes work that falls within the church's remit, and they share out their household chores and daily tasks among the brothers and sisters. For instance, when they have some job that needs doing in their home, they tell the brothers and sisters, "I've been busy with the church work these last couple of days. Do any of you have the time to help me with a job?" Three or five people volunteer and, after a bit of time, the job is done. These leaders think, "Many hands make light work. It's good to be a leader, I just have to say something and it gets done. Whenever I have something that needs doing at home in the future, I'll get the brothers and sisters to help me." As this goes on, they don't get much of the work of church leaders done, but they do an awful lot of arranging people to go work for their own home, and they even put this on the schedule—what "busy" church leaders they are! They never have that much to do at home before they become leaders, yet after they do, there are many more jobs to perform at home. Some brothers and sisters plant crops for them, some water the land for them, some plant vegetables for them, some do weeding, some apply fertilizer, and some help them out by selling their vegetables and then give them all the money they take in, without keeping a penny for themselves. After they become church leaders, their home life flourishes; no matter what they do, people always support and help them, and their every word is very effective. They feel so happy and pleased, and they increasingly think, "This title of church leader is great, and having status is fantastic. If I'm ever short of food at home, I just have to say the word and people give food to me, and they don't even want money for it. What a comfortable life this is! I'm really being blessed by

god because of my belief. This is a great blessing, and it really is god's grace! God is so great; thanks be to god!" Whenever someone is done serving them or being ordered about by them, they always "give thanks to god" and "accept it from god." These insignificant church leaders can use their position to this extent—could you do this? Would you be capable of doing something like this? Why do people compete to become leaders? Why do they compete for status? If there were no advantage to be gained, would anyone compete for status? If the status they competed for meant toiling and working like a workhorse, then no one would bother. It's precisely because there are so many advantages to be gained from having status that people bust their guts to grab it and compete for it. Being an insignificant church leader brings them such great benefits, and it brings such great conveniences and so many advantages to their life—what kind of person behaves this way? Are they someone who pursues the truth? Are they someone with humanity and conscience? Are they someone with a God-fearing heart? (No.) They believe that they act as a church leader for everyone and for God's house, and they don't think of it as a duty. They believe that any work they do as a church leader is done on the basis of them sacrificing their home life, so the brothers and sisters should compensate them for the price they pay. If they don't have time to do housework, then the brothers and sisters should help them do it; if they don't have time to work in the fields, then the brothers and sisters should appear in their fields and do the work for them as if they were duty-bound to do so. No matter what they've given up due to being a church leader, the brothers and sisters should compensate them double for it. These are some of the things that antichrists use brothers and sisters to serve them in and order brothers and sisters to do for their own personal life while they are doing their duty. Once an antichrist becomes a leader, they absolutely will

not let such an opportunity pass them by and they absolutely will not stand by and watch these advantages slip through their fingers. Instead, they do the exact opposite: They use every moment and grasp every opportunity to use brothers and sisters to work for them, and to get them to work for them like beasts of burden. They exploit the foolishness and honesty of the brothers and sisters, and they even exploit the mentality of the brothers and sisters to willingly do their duties and pay a price for God, to get them to serve them. Meanwhile, they also pretend that some words are the truth and use them to educate the brothers and sisters, so that they learn this idea: Leaders are human, too, leaders have families, too, and leaders must live their lives, too, and if a leader has no time to handle their household matters, then the brothers and sisters should regard these matters as their own duties; they shouldn't need the leader to ask them to do these things, but should actively and voluntarily do these things which the leader is not able to do. Many brothers and sisters serve these leaders willingly under this kind of bewitchment and inducement. This is the aim antichrists wish to achieve by seizing power and status, and it is one of the tasks that they wish to carry out and one of the benefits they wish to strive for by seizing power and status. Are there many people like this? (Yes.) These people are Satans. People who are without the truth and who don't follow the right path are capable of such things, even if they only have a speck of status—are these people pitiful? What do you think of their character? Do they have any conscience or reason?

In some churches, there are brothers and sisters who don't usually stay in their own homes, but instead stay in their church leader's home for a long time. Why do they often stay in their leader's home? Because ever since the leader took on the position of "leader," their home became in need of a long-term housekeeper. They select a sister, and this sister becomes the

dedicated housekeeper for the leader's home. This sister becomes a housekeeper, and so what does her duty become? She isn't doing the work that falls to her or work related to the church but is instead waiting on all generations of the leader's family in their everyday lives, and she feels that it is completely justified for her to be taking care of household chores for the leader, and doesn't have any complaints or notions about this. Who is the problem here? No matter how much work a church leader has to do or how many people they lead, are they really so busy? Can they really not get by in their everyday lives? Even if they can't, then that's their own business. What's it got to do with anyone else? If brothers and sisters are inattentive or idle, such leaders give them attitude and take advantage of this to "fellowship on the truth" with them, and because of this matter the brothers and sisters get pruned—what is happening here? When the bedding in their home is dirty, the brothers and sisters have to wash it, when their home is untidy, the brothers and sisters have to tidy it up, and the brothers and sisters have to cook at mealtimes; these leaders become loafers, and this is how they act as leaders. When such people have these manifestations and this kind of humanity, are they capable of pursuing the truth? (No.) Why not? (Such people are too lacking in humanity and are too despicable. They simply will not be interested in the truth.) If they won't be interested in the truth, why do they become leaders? (They do so in order to pursue reputation and status, and to showcase themselves.) You can't explain it clearly, can you? What kind of people can exploit brothers and sisters to get them to work for them and serve them? Isn't this one of the obvious characteristics of antichrists? Seeking only their own benefits in all things, being concerned only with their own gain and loss, and not considering whether acting in this way accords with the truth, whether there is humanity in it, whether it pleases God, whether the brothers and sisters can derive any

benefit or edification from it—they don't consider these things, but consider only their own gain and loss, and whether they can obtain tangible benefits. This is the path followed by antichrists, and it is the character of antichrists. This is one type of person who possesses status. Some people have no status and do ordinary duties, and when they gain some qualifications, they also want to get others to serve them. Some people do a few risky duties and also want to order others to serve them. There are also some who do special duties and who regard their duties as a basic condition, a bargaining chip, and as a kind of capital with which to get brothers and sisters to serve them. For instance, some people know special professional skills which others haven't learned or grasped. When they start doing a duty in God's house related to these professional skills, they think they're different from other people, that they're being put in an important position in God's house, that they're now in the upper echelons, and they especially feel that their worth has doubled, and that they're respectable. Consequently, they think that there are certain tasks they don't need to do themselves, that it's only natural to order others to serve them without remuneration when it comes to such daily tasks as bringing them food or doing their laundry. There are even some who use the excuse that they're busy with their duty to get the brothers and sisters to do this or that for them. Apart from the things they absolutely must do themselves, everything else that they can make others serve them in or order others to carry out, they get other people to do. Why is this? They think, "I have capital, I'm respectable, I'm a rare talent in god's house, I do a special duty, and I'm a primary recipient of god's house cultivation. None of you are as good as me, you're all on a lower level than me. I can make a special contribution to god's house, and you can't. Therefore, you should serve me." Aren't these excessive and shameless demands? Everyone harbors these demands in their hearts, but of course

antichrists ruthlessly and shamelessly demand these things even more, and no matter how you fellowship on the truth with them, they won't give them up. Ordinary people possess these manifestations of antichrists, too, and if they have a little talent or make some slight contribution, they believe they're entitled to enjoy some special treatment. They don't wash their own clothes and socks and get others to do this for them, and they make some unreasonable demands that go against humanity—they're so lacking in reason! These ideas and demands people have are not within the realm of rationality; to first look at the bottom end of the scale, they do not accord with the standards of humanity and conscience, and at the top end of the scale, they do not accord with the truth. These manifestations can all be put in the category of antichrists striving for their own benefits. Everyone who possesses corrupt dispositions is capable of doing these things, and they dare to do them, too. If someone has a bit of talent and capital and makes some contribution, they then want to exploit others, they want to use the opportunity of doing their duty to strive for their own benefits, they want to have things ready-made for them and to enjoy the happiness and treatment that come from ordering others to serve them. There are even some who give up their families and jobs to do their duty, and during this time they develop some minor illness and consequently get emotional, and complain that no one is concerned about them or looking after them. You're doing your duty for yourself, you're doing your own duty and fulfilling your own responsibility—what does this have to do with other people? Whatever duty one does, it is never done for someone else or in the service of someone else, and so no one is under any obligation to serve others without recompense or to be ordered around by others. Is this not the truth? (It is.) Although God requires that people be loving, and that they be patient and tolerant toward others, one cannot subjectively require others to be this way,

and to do so is unreasonable. If someone can be tolerant and patient toward you and show you love without you demanding this, then that's up to them. However, if brothers and sisters serve you because you demand it of them, if they are forcibly ordered about and exploited by you, or serve you on the basis of you hoodwinking them into it, then there's a problem with you. Some even take advantage of the opportunity to do their duty and often use it as an excuse to extort things from certain wealthy brothers and sisters, getting them to buy this or that and provide services for them. For example, if they need some more clothes, they say to a brother or sister, "You can make clothes, can't you? Go and make me something to wear." That brother or sister says, "Get your wallet out then. You buy the material and I'll make you something." They don't get their money out but instead coerce the brother or sister into buying the material for them—isn't the nature of this act deceptive? Exploiting the relationship between brothers and sisters, exploiting their own capital, exploiting the opportunity to do their duty to demand all kinds of services and treatment from brothers and sisters, to order brothers and sisters to work for them—these are all the manifestations of antichrists' inferior character. Can such people pursue the truth? Can they change at all? (No.) Hearing Me fellowship in this way, perhaps some people will realize that it's bad to do these things and be able to rein themselves in a bit, but is reining themselves in the equivalent of being able to seek and practice the truth? Reining oneself in is just coming to a realization, and having regard for one's image and vanity. After hearing Me make this dissection, these people see the severity of the problem and realize that they can't slip up again, and that they'll be exposed and rejected if they allow the brothers and sisters to discern them. Their realization extends only to this point, but their desires and greed cannot be removed from their hearts.

Some people think, “I exert effort for god’s house, I’ve made so many contributions to god’s house, I do a duty in which no one can replace me. When I have needs, the brothers and sisters and god’s house are duty-bound to lend me a helping hand to meet my requirements. At all times, they should serve me unconditionally and without recompense.” Isn’t this a shameful way to think? Isn’t this a manifestation of low character? For instance, everyone gets sick sometimes, but when some people do, they never go around telling other people about it, but instead continue to do their duties as they should. No one knows or cares about them, and they don’t complain privately or delay their duties. Yet, some people pretend to be sick even when they’re not, they act like empresses or nobles, trying all means to get people to wait on them, and doing everything possible to obtain special treatment. They pretend to be sick when they’re not, and if they actually do get sick, then that’s even more bothersome, as who knows then how many people will suffer at their hands and be ordered all over the place by them. It’s a misfortune that falls on everyone when such a person gets sick; some make them chicken soup, some give them a massage, some feed them, and some help them to walk—don’t many people suffer? (Yes.) Originally it was just an ordinary, minor illness, but they have to pretend that it is a serious, terminal illness—why do they have to pretend? They do it to trick brothers and sisters into rendering service for them, into waiting on them and serving them. Aren’t these people shameful? (Yes.) Are there many people like this? Aren’t you all like this? (I haven’t recognized this in myself yet.) If you haven’t recognized this that proves you ordinarily don’t examine your behavior in your daily life, you don’t examine your thoughts and nature essence, and you don’t accept God’s scrutiny. Some people get a bit more tired while doing their duties and lose a bit of sleep at night, and they make out like this is a terrible situation. When they get up the next

morning, they moan, “I didn’t sleep a wink last night. I’ve been so busy with my duty these last couple of days that I’ve been too tired to sleep. Hurry up and get someone to give me a massage!” In fact, they slept for six hours. Whatever issues they have, they always push the blame for them onto their duty; whether they’re tired, they’re suffering, or they’re sick and feel uncomfortable, they always blame these things on their duty. Why do they blame their duty? It’s just about gaining some advantages, making everyone sympathize with them, and then they can be justified in asking people to serve and wait on them. What kind of things are these people who always want to act like emperors and empresses and to get others to wait on them? These people are of low character and they’re disgusting. When some people feel a little unwell, and occasionally can’t stomach any food, they make out like it’s desperately serious, they make a tremendous fuss, and immediately find someone to give them a massage. When the massage hurts them a tiny bit, they cry out and yell loudly, the meaning being: “Even receiving a massage involves suffering for me. If god doesn’t give me a reward and make me perfect, then I’ll really be losing out!” When they endure a little suffering and pay a little price, they want to announce it to the whole world so that everyone on earth knows. Don’t you do your duty for yourselves? Don’t you do your duty before God? What are you announcing your suffering to people for? Isn’t that superficial? Such people are of low character and they are so disgusting! In what other ways are these people lowly? They also display some special habits and quirks, hoping to let people know that they are different from everyone else, and very precious and in need of great care and protection. For example, when someone says that they don’t have a good appetite and can’t eat anything, a person like this will clutch at their belly and say they have a bad stomach too, but they are persisting in doing their duty, and order somebody to hurry

and bring them some stomach medicine. There was also someone to whom I said, “You see, I can only eat small portions, and My stomach has an intolerance to cold foods and drinks.” When this person heard Me say this, they replied, “Your stomach has an intolerance to cold things? Mine too.” I said, “How is your stomach intolerant to cold things?” They said, “As soon as I get cold, my tummy hurts; it has an intolerance to cold things.” As they said this, they peeled a banana and wolfed it down in a few bites. I said, “Your stomach must really have an incredible intolerance to cold things, with you scoffing down that banana in a few bites. Does your stomach really have an intolerance to cold things?” Aren’t such people shameless and without rationality? If a person lacks rationality and a sense of shame in their normal humanity, they are not human at all, but are a beast. Beasts can’t understand the truth, and they don’t possess the integrity, dignity, conscience, and reason of normal humanity. Because these people have no shame or dignity, when they do a little bit of a duty and endure some bit of hardship, they want to announce it to the whole world so that everyone acknowledges their efforts, looks up to them with new admiration, and so that God gives them special treatment, treats them kindly and blesses them. At the same time, someone must immediately serve them, respond to their demands, and be on call for them. When they’re thirsty, someone has to pour tea for them; when they’re hungry, someone has to serve them food. They must always have someone serving them, doing what they say, and meeting their needs. It’s as if their flesh had been born for someone else, and they inherently need someone to wait on them; it’s as though they lack the ability to take care of themselves if no one waits on them, and are disabled. When they don’t have anyone to tell what to do, or anyone they can order to work for them and serve them, they feel lonely and empty, and that life has no meaning or hope. When they find an opportunity and an

excuse to get others to serve and wait on them, they feel satisfied and happy, as though they're living on cloud nine. They think life is this wonderful, faith in God is this wonderful, that this is the meaning of faith in God, and that this is how a believer ought to believe in God. Their understanding of a duty is that it's about exerting effort and fulfilling their responsibilities on the basis of having others serve them and being able to freely order others about—this is their duty. They believe they should always receive a reward for their duty, that they must always be obtaining something and trying to get something. If they're not trying to get money or material things, then they're trying to get fleshly pleasures and joys, and at the very least their flesh should be in a state of delight and comfort, and then they'll feel happy, then they'll have the energy to do their duty and will be able to do it with some loyalty. Do such people have a distorted understanding of the truth, or do they just not accept the truth because of their inferior character? (They have inferior character, so they don't accept the truth.) These people are disbelievers through and through, the filial progeny of antichrists, and the embodiment of antichrists.

There are some actors in God's house who enjoyed performing and liked the profession of acting when they were out in the world, but weren't able to achieve their ambitions there. Now they've come to God's house and finally their wishes have come true: They can work in the profession they like, their hearts are filled with indescribable joy, and at the same time they thank God for giving them this opportunity. One of these people ended up being fortunate enough to clinch a main role, and then they felt that they were a person with standing and worth, and that they should do something for the sake of their standing and worth. They looked at what celebrities and stars in the world did, how they acted, what their style was, and what kind of lifestyle they had, and they copied and imitated them, believing that this

was living a life of quality and nobility. So, from the moment they got the main role and became a “star,” they began to put on airs. To what extent did they put on airs? There was once a minor incident that can explain this problem. When everyone on the crew was ready to start filming, an eyebrow of this particular “star” hadn’t been drawn on well, and everyone had to wait for them, revolve around them, and serve them. Ten minutes went by, then twenty minutes, and the star felt their eyebrow hadn’t been drawn on very well, so they got the make-up artist to wipe it off and draw it on again. An hour went by, and all the cast and crew were waiting for this “star” to have their eyebrow drawn on well before they could start filming —everyone had to serve this person and revolve around them. What kind of person is this? Are they a normal person? Are they someone with humanity? No. They are a person of Satan’s camp, they are of Satan, and they are not someone of God’s house. Does God’s house have stars in it? God’s house does not have stars in it, only brothers and sisters; there are only different duties, there is no differentiation between high and low positions. So, on what basis did this one person make the brothers and sisters wait for them? One thing is for sure, they thought they were more important than other people, that their duty was more weighty than other people’s, that the performance couldn’t be filmed without them, and that without them, other people would be doing their duties for nothing. That’s why everyone else had to serve them, pay a price and exercise patience in order to wait for them, and no one should complain. Apart from lacking humanity, where do people like this get the principles for acting in this way? Do their principles come from the truth and from God’s words, or do they come from human corrupt dispositions? (Human corrupt dispositions.) Not only do those who come from Satan’s camp have the corrupt dispositions of Satan, but their actions, behavior, and manifestations within

groups of people are also detestable. Why are they detestable? They always want to take hold of a situation, manipulate other people, and get other people to revolve around them and make them the central figure. In doing this, they are clearly placing themselves in a position higher than everyone else; they want to tower above and control everyone else. Is this something people ought to do? (No.) Who does this? (Satan.) This is something Satan does. Among the truths where God requires people to do their duties, is there any requirement for people to take hold of a situation and control everyone's thoughts and behavior while doing their duties? (No.) So where does this come from? This is a satanic nature that people are born with. People are Satans and they have possessed this nature since birth. There is no need for them to learn it, they don't need anyone to teach it to them, and no matter how you fellowship on the truth with them, they won't let go of this thing. There was also someone who had a few stray hairs that hadn't been tidied into place before they took to the stage to give their performance. In terms of their appearance, they looked fine, yet they wouldn't get onto the stage to perform on time; no matter how much the brothers and sisters urged them to, it was all to no avail. They regarded themselves as a star, as a leading light; they made everyone pay a price and expend their time for the sake of these few strands of hair, and everyone had to serve them alone. Is this a manifestation someone with normal humanity ought to have? What is the nature of this act? Were they not putting on airs? They were not being responsible and they were deaf to all reason. As far as they were concerned, no one's duty was as important as theirs, and everyone had to serve them. They thought, "If it takes a whole day to blow-dry these two strands of hair into place, then you'll have to wait for me for a whole day; if it takes two days, then you'll have to wait for two days; and if it takes a lifetime, then you'll have to wait for a lifetime. What of the work

and interests of god's house—my interests come first! If I can't blow-dry my hair into place, then won't my image be hurt when I go in front of the camera? My image is so important. The interests of god's house mean nothing!" What kind of thing is this person? This kind of person would also say, "I love god, I bear witness to god, I do my duty for god, and I forsake everything." Isn't this all a lie? They can't let go of something like blow-drying a hair or two, so what can they let go of? What can they forsake? All of their forsaking is fake! People like this are totally irrational, they are without conscience, and they are of inferior character, and they fall even shorter of loving the truth. Since their humanity isn't up to par, no one will speak of the truth with them, they aren't worthy of it, and their character isn't up to par. And with such a base humanity, wouldn't speaking of the truth with them be like speaking of the truth with a pig or a dog? When they have some human likeness and can speak like a human being, then people will speak of the truth with them, but right now they don't deserve it. There are plenty of people like this, there are quite a few. So, why do some people not manifest these things? It's because they haven't yet seized an opportunity; it's only because their caliber and talent are so ordinary, and they haven't had the chance to get into the limelight and haven't obtained some capital, but in their hearts, they are scheming, their plans are still in the gestation state. That's why they haven't shown this kind of revelation. Not having this revelation, however, doesn't mean that they don't have this nature. If you don't pursue the truth and you follow the path of antichrists, then sooner or later a day will come when you let this revelation slip out. You are you, and to be without humanity is to be without humanity; you cannot become someone with humanity by pretending or because you have no talent and are of poor caliber. There is therefore only one path: When a person can accept the truth and accept being pruned, then their character

can be improved somewhat. When they can face these facts, approach these facts correctly, and are then able to frequently examine and check their own behavior and innermost heart, they can then become better and restrain themselves a bit. What purpose can be achieved by restraining oneself a bit? You won't embarrass yourself so much, your reputation will get a little better, people won't be disgusted by you, God won't detest you, and in this way you may yet have a chance to be saved by God. Isn't this the bare minimum of reason a human being should possess? Isn't it easy for someone with a modicum of conscience and reason to practice and enter like this?

When you hear Me talking to you about such people, you feel quite at ease, but if I speak about certain people among you, how would you feel then? Would you react normally? Let Me tell you, if you want to achieve dispositional change and enter the truth reality, you must pass one test after another. Don't underestimate these matters; if your humanity isn't up to par, then not only will brothers and sisters be disgusted with you, but God won't perfect you or save you, either. The most basic conditions for God to save someone is for that person to possess humanity, reason, and conscience, and they must know shame. When someone like this comes before God and hears His words, God will illuminate, lead, and guide them. People who do not possess humanity, conscience, reason, or a sense of shame will forever be unqualified to come before God. Even if you listen to sermons and know some doctrines, you'll still not be enlightened, and so you will forever be unable to enter the truth reality. If you're not able to enter the truth reality, then it doesn't take much to realize that your hopes of attaining salvation are zero. If you possess only these manifestations of antichrists and the disposition and essence of antichrists, and you have none of the manifestations of normal humanity which God requires you to have, then

you're in great danger. If you can match yourself to every one of these manifestations and essences of antichrists that I am exposing, along with their actions and revelations, if you possess them all to a greater or lesser extent, then this is very dangerous for you. If you still do not pursue the truth and wait until you are classified as an antichrist, then you'll be totally finished. Which is a mortal sickness: Having an antichrist's essence or an antichrist's disposition? (Having an antichrist's essence.) Is it? (Yes.) Think about it carefully, and then answer again. (Having an antichrist's essence and having an antichrist's disposition are both mortal sicknesses.) Why is that? (Because people with the essence of an antichrist won't pursue the truth, and the same goes for people with the disposition of an antichrist. No matter what issue they encounter, people with the disposition of an antichrist never focus on pursuing the truth, and they don't even have the bare minimum of humanity and reason; people like this are incapable of gaining the truth, and they cannot attain salvation either—this is also a mortal sickness.) Who else would like to speak? (My understanding is that neither of these two is mortal sickness, but if someone doesn't pursue the truth, then that is the mortal sickness.) This is a good take on it. However, there is a precondition to this, which is the essence of an antichrist—those people who possess the essence of an antichrist simply do not pursue the truth, they are disbelievers—possessing the essence of an antichrist is the most dangerous thing. What is meant by an antichrist's essence? It means that these people simply don't pursue the truth; they pursue only status, they are inherently the enemies of God, they are antichrists, they are the embodiment of Satan, they are devils from birth, they are without humanity, they are materialists, they are standard disbelievers, and such people are averse to the truth. What does "averse to the truth" mean? It means that they don't believe God is the truth, they don't acknowledge the fact that God is

the Creator, much less do they acknowledge the fact that God holds sovereignty over all things and everything. So, when such people are given the chance to pursue the truth, can they do it? (No.) Because they can't pursue the truth, and because they are forever the enemies of the truth and the enemies of God, they will never be able to gain the truth. To be forever unable to gain the truth is a mortal sickness. And all those who possess an antichrist's disposition share, in terms of disposition, similarities with those who possess an antichrist's essence: They display the same manifestations, the same revelations, and even the way they display these manifestations and revelations, their mode of thinking, and their notions and imaginings about God are all the same. However, for the people who possess an antichrist's disposition, regardless of whether they can accept the truth and acknowledge the fact that God is the Creator, so long as they don't pursue the truth, then their antichrist's disposition becomes a mortal sickness, and it is because of this that their outcome will be the same as those with an antichrist's essence. Yet there are luckily some among those with an antichrist's disposition who possess humanity, reason, conscience, and a sense of shame, who love positive things, and who possess the conditions to be saved by God. Because they pursue the truth, these people achieve dispositional change, cast off their corrupt dispositions, and cast off their antichrist's disposition, so their antichrist's disposition is no longer a mortal sickness for them, and there is a possibility of them being saved. In what circumstance can it be said that possessing an antichrist's disposition is a mortal sickness? There is a prerequisite to this, which is that although these people acknowledge God's existence, believe in God's sovereignty, believe in and acknowledge everything God says, and can do their duties, there is one thing amiss: They never practice the truth or pursue the truth. So their antichrist's disposition becomes fatal for them, and it can take their life.

When it comes to people with an antichrist's essence, regardless of the circumstances, it is not possible for these people to love the truth or accept the truth, and they can never gain the truth. Do you understand? (Yes.) You understand. Repeat it back to Me. (People with an antichrist's essence are inherently the enemies of God. They are absolutely not people who love and can accept the truth, and it is impossible for them to ever gain the truth, and so for them their antichrist's disposition is a mortal sickness. Whereas for certain people who possess an antichrist's disposition, with the prerequisite that they possess humanity, reason, conscience, and a sense of shame, and love positive things and pursue the truth, and then achieve dispositional change through pursuing the truth, they are following the right path, and for them their antichrist's disposition is not a mortal sickness. This is all decided by these people's essence and the path they follow.) That is to say, it is not possible for people with an antichrist's essence to ever pursue the truth, and they can never attain salvation, whereas people with an antichrist's disposition can be classified into two kinds: One kind pursues the truth and can attain salvation, and one kind does not pursue the truth at all and cannot attain salvation. Those who cannot attain salvation are all laborers; certain loyal laborers can remain, and it is possible that they may meet with a different result.

Why can't people with an antichrist's essence attain salvation? It's because these people don't acknowledge the truth, nor do they acknowledge that God is the truth. These people don't acknowledge that there are positive things, and they don't love positive things. Instead, they love wicked things and negative things; they are the embodiment of all things wicked and negative, and they are the expressers of all things negative and wicked, and that's why they're averse to the truth, hostile to the truth, and hate the truth. Can they pursue the truth with such an essence? (No.)

Therefore, it is impossible to get these people to pursue the truth. Is it possible to turn an animal into another kind of animal? For instance, is it possible to turn a cat into a dog or a mouse? (No.) A mouse will always be a mouse, often hiding in holes and living in the shadows. A cat will always be the natural enemy of a mouse, and this cannot be changed—this can never be changed. Yet there are some among those with an antichrist's disposition who love the truth and positive things, who are willing to exert everything to practice and pursue the truth; they practice whatever God says, they follow no matter how God leads them, they do whatever God asks, the path they follow is entirely in accordance with the path that God requires, and they pursue in accordance with the direction and objectives indicated by God. As for the others, apart from the fact that they don't pursue the truth, they also follow the antichrist's path, and it doesn't take much to realize what these people's outcome will be. Not only will they not gain the truth, but they will also lose the chance to be saved—how pitiful these people are! God gives them chances and also supplies them with the truth and life, but they don't cherish these things, and they don't follow the path to being made perfect. It's not that God favors some people over others and doesn't give these people chances, but rather it's because they don't cherish these chances or act as God requires that they lose the opportunity to be saved. Therefore, their antichrist's disposition becomes fatal and causes them to lose their lives. They think that understanding some doctrines and exhibiting some external actions and good behavior means that God won't look into the matter of their antichrist's disposition, that they can conceal it, and that consequently they naturally do not need to practice the truth and can do whatever they want, and can act in accordance with their own understanding, methods, and wishes. In the end, no matter what chances God gives them, they persist in clinging to their own course,

they follow the path of an antichrist, and they become the enemies of God. They don't become the enemies of God because God defined them as such right from the start—God gave them no definition at first, because in God's eyes they were not His enemies or people with an antichrist's essence, but were rather just people with satanic, corrupt dispositions. No matter how many truths God expresses, they still don't strive for the truth in their pursuit. They cannot set foot on the path to salvation, and they instead follow the path of an antichrist, and eventually lose their chance to be saved. Isn't that a shame? It's such a shame! These people are so pitiful. Why are they pitiful? They understand a few words and doctrines and think they understand the truth; they pay a bit of a price and exhibit some good behavior while doing their duty and think they are practicing the truth; they have some talent, caliber, and gifts, and can speak some words and doctrines, do some work, do some special duties, and they think they've gained life; they can endure a little suffering and pay a bit of a price and they mistakenly think that they can submit to God and give everything up for God. They use their external good behavior, their gifts, and the words and doctrines they've equipped themselves with to supplant practicing the truth—this is their biggest problem, their fatal flaw. It makes them mistakenly believe that they've already embarked upon the path to salvation, and that they already possess stature and life. In any case, if these people aren't able to attain salvation in the end, then they have no one to blame but themselves; it is because they themselves aren't focusing on the truth, aren't pursuing the truth, and are more than willing to follow the path of antichrists.

There are now some people who, after listening to sermons for 30 years, still don't know what the truth is, or what doctrine is. When they open their mouths, all they say are empty theories, words to lecture others,

and empty slogans, and they only ever talk about how they endured suffering and paid a price in the past, thus laying out their seniority. They never talk about their self-knowledge, how they accept being pruned, how they reveal corrupt dispositions, how they vie for fame and gain, or what revelations of an antichrist's disposition they have. They never talk about these things; they just talk about their contributions and do not speak of their transgressions. Aren't these people in great danger? Some people have been listening to sermons for 20 or 30 years and still don't know what the truth reality is or what it means to submit to God's orchestrations and arrangements, and so I suspect that these people may not have the faculties to understand God's words. After listening to sermons for 30 years, they think they have stature, but when they do not have status, they can still be negative, and in private they will cry and complain, and may even throw up their work. After listening to sermons for 30 years, when they get dismissed they can still be petulant and unreasonable, and set themselves against God. What have they understood after listening to sermons for so many years? If they haven't understood what the truth is after listening to so many sermons, then haven't they believed for nothing? This is what's called a muddled faith!

March 14, 2020

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Five)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

C. Scheming for Their Own Benefits

Today, we will continue our fellowship on item nine of the various manifestations of antichrists and the part of this item that relates to the interests of antichrists. Last time, I fellowshipped on the third item of the interests of antichrists: benefits. In that item, I listed specific manifestations of several aspects, and mainly addressed antichrists' behavior, their thoughts and views, and the various things they do under the control of these thoughts and views. I fellowshipped on two aspects last time: The first was embezzling the assets of God's house, and the second was using brothers and sisters to serve them and work for them. These are two specific manifestations of antichrists scheming for their own benefits. Now that I have fellowshipped on these, do you have an understanding of the nature essence of antichrists? There is actually no major difference between corrupted humans in terms of the various manifestations of antichrists, whether it is in regard to their disposition or nature essence. They are more similar than they are different; they only differ in whether they have good or evil humanity, and there is only a marked difference when it comes to their attitude toward the truth. Although people's corrupt dispositions are all the same, antichrists are capable of hating the truth, resisting God, judging

God, and blaspheming against God, and are also capable of doing evil and disturbing the church's work. These are the areas in which antichrists and ordinary corrupted humans are markedly different. Every person has the disposition of an antichrist, but if they have not done evil and disturbed the church's work and have not directly confronted God, then they cannot be defined as an antichrist. Although corrupted humans have the same, or similar, thoughts, views, and corrupt dispositions, if someone's humanity essence is not that of an evil person, then that is a marked difference between them and antichrists. The majority of people cannot see this difference, and group people with the disposition of an antichrist and people who walk the path of an antichrist together and determine them to be antichrists—it is easy to harm good people by doing this! If you do not understand the essence of antichrists clearly, it is a huge impediment to you understanding yourself, too. If you see that your corrupt disposition is the same as that of an antichrist, you will think you are an antichrist, and if you see that the path you are on is the same as that of an antichrist, then you will also think you are an antichrist. You will still define yourself as an antichrist if you see that the way you do things and your thoughts and views are the same as those of an antichrist. If you see yourself as an antichrist in these three ways, then you will determine yourself to be an antichrist. What consequences will this bring? You will certainly become negative to a certain extent and will give up on yourself. Understanding yourself in such a way is somewhat distorted. So then, is it unnecessary to understand your antichrist disposition? No, of course it's necessary. The purpose of fellowshipping and dissecting the disposition of antichrists is to make you able to draw comparisons with yourself and get to the point of truly understanding yourself. If you just understand that you have an average corrupt disposition but do not recognize that you have the disposition of an

antichrist, then your understanding of yourself is very shallow and one-sided; it is not what it should be. You may not yet be aware of this right now. The majority of people think, “I am not walking the path of an antichrist, nor am I an antichrist, nor do I have the essence of an antichrist, so there is no need for me to get to the point where I understand that I have the disposition of an antichrist, am capable of walking the path of an antichrist, and might become an antichrist. If this was my understanding of myself, wouldn’t I be demeaning myself?” Thus, you are not very interested in these topics about exposing antichrists. Regardless of whether or not you are interested, if you are someone who pursues the truth, there will eventually come a day when you gradually grow to understand these aspects of the truth and these sayings. I have heard some people who fellowship their experiential understanding but say nothing whatsoever about how they have the disposition of an antichrist, or how they walk the path of an antichrist. It is obvious that their thoughts, views, and disposition are exactly the same as those of an antichrist—they are identical—but they do not understand this. This is sufficient proof that the extent of many people’s understanding of themselves is very shallow, in that they are only able to understand that they have a corrupt disposition, that they resist God and rebel against God, that their humanity is not very good, and that they do not love the truth very much. Actually, what they manifest and reveal is the disposition of an antichrist, and the path they walk is that of an antichrist, but they do not understand this. Why don’t they understand it? It is because they do not understand the various manifestations related to an antichrist’s disposition, and there are even many people who are afraid to say that they have the disposition of an antichrist or are on the path of an antichrist. Even if they understand it, they do not dare say it; if they say it out loud, it is as though they are being cursed or condemned. In reality, isn’t your situation

the same whether you say it or not? Can it change the fact that you have the disposition of an antichrist? No, it can't. The fact that you do not understand this proves that your comprehension of the truth is too shallow, and that you do not have a true understanding of yourself.

3. Using Their Position to Acquire Food, Drink, and Other Desirable Things by Fraud

Next, we will fellowship about the third manifestation of antichrists scheming for their own benefits—using their position to acquire food, drink, and other desirable things by fraud. Of course, "using their position" may also be called fraudulently acquiring food, drink, and other desirable things under the banner of believing in God. Have you ever tried to ponder this item before and thought about it? (No, we have not.) Have you ever seen this kind of person? Do you have any opinions regarding this kind of person? Do you have any feelings of loathing or revulsion? Do you feel contempt for this kind of person? (Yes.) What kind of person are they? What is their humanity like? Why do they do these things? What is their point of view in believing in God? Is this kind of person someone that God saves? What, in the final analysis, is the aim of their belief in God? They have forsaken their families and careers, and displayed expressions of suffering hardship and paying a price, but what, in the final analysis, is their aim in using their position to acquire food and drink by fraud? Do they know that, when they do this, God detests it and is displeased? Have you ever thought about these questions before? Truth be told, most of you haven't. And why haven't you? Some say: "There are too many people like this in society, so it isn't a big deal to have a few of them in God's house. What's more, we aren't necessarily all that pure ourselves." You consider yourself to be someone who pursues the truth, and yet you never take your own deeds, thoughts and ideas, as well as the deeds and behaviors of others,

and draw a connection between them and the truth, using the perspective of the truth to regard and define them. So, are you still someone who pursues the truth? Do the truths you have come to understand in your belief in God still hold value and meaning for you? No, they don't. All those who pretend to be spiritual when they have no spiritual understanding have fake spirituality, and they care about nothing except spending all day rigidly adhering to regulations or speaking words and doctrines, which is akin to what ancient scholars did, "devoting themselves entirely to studying books of sages and paying no attention to outside matters." People who pretend to be spiritual think that whatever other people do has no bearing on them, that however other people think is other people's business, and they refuse to learn how to discern people, see through things, and understand God's intentions based on God's words. Most people are like this; when they have finished listening to a sermon or reading God's words, they note it down on paper, store it in their hearts, and treat it as doctrines or regulations to which they pay token observance and then are done with it. As for how the things that happen around them or the various behaviors and manifestations they see in people around them are related to these truths, they never think about or try to ponder this in their hearts, nor do they pray or seek. Most people's spiritual lives are in this kind of state. Therefore, many people are slow and superficial in entering the truth; their spiritual life is extremely monotonous, they merely follow regulations, and there are no principles to the way they do things. It can be said that, in the case of many people, their spiritual life is divorced from real life and is empty, and so, even when it comes to the blatant behaviors and manifestations of evil people and antichrists, they have absolutely no concepts, much less any definitions, nor do they have any ideas or show any discernment. Regarding the behaviors, manifestations, and sayings of antichrists in scheming for their own

individual benefits, you may have seen a fair amount, but in your hearts you have never tried to ponder exactly what kind of people they are, whether they can gain the truth in their belief in God, whether they are people who pursue the truth, and other questions of the sort. Rather, you idly hang around all day long, going through the motions in everything you do, and do not seek to be able to gain the truth or to understand and enter into the truth reality. Antichrists use their position to scheme for their own benefits and use believing in God as a pretense to obtain all sorts of desirable things through fraud in God's house. These desirable things naturally include food and drink, as well as certain material enjoyments and the like. The essence of such people is the same as the materialistic essence of antichrists that we previously spoke of—it is the character of the same kind of person. They only seek to enjoy all kinds of material treatment; they do not pursue the truth, and still less do they prepare good deeds. They only put on a pretense of pursuing the truth and appear to do it on the surface. What they pursue in their heart of hearts is basically the fleshly pleasures of eating, drinking, and being treated well that are constantly on their minds. There are quite a few of these sorts of people around; every church is likely to have one or two, and perhaps even more. Today, I will not speak about these people's manifestations, behavior and essence in a theoretical sense. I will first speak about a few specific representative cases and let you all listen, gain insights from it, and see how people like this are related to this item we are fellowshipping and whether they use their position and fly the banner of believing in God to fraudulently acquire food, drink, money, and material things. Try to discern this type of person, and then think about whether the people you come into contact with have these manifestations we're talking about. If anyone comes to mind, you can also give a few examples. Tell Me, is it better to give examples or to just fellowship generally like this? (It's

better to give examples.) What is the upside of giving examples? First of all, most people are willing to listen to these stories and real-life cases. They have characters and a plot, and most people find them interesting. It's just like if you talk about your personal experience: If you write an article about it, people will usually read it once or twice and that's it, but if you make a movie or a stage play about it, more people will watch it, and they won't just watch it once. This way, people will look at this aspect of the truth or at the relevant people, events and things more thoroughly and with greater clarity, and it will make a deeper impression on them. Additionally, giving some specific examples helps people more accurately draw comparisons and connections between each aspect of the truth and themselves.

Case One: Pretending to Work in Order to Scrounge for Food and Drink

First, let's give some examples common to God's chosen people. Some leaders and workers come to a new place of work, where they encounter different brothers and sisters and discover some good things, and think, "These are good things. Why don't I have them?" Don't they have untoward thoughts inside? Their greed has reared its head. As soon as greed rears its head, these base and shameless lowlifes stop in their tracks and find every excuse to work in that place and not leave. What is their purpose in not leaving? (So one day they can take advantage.) That's right, they want to take advantage. If they do not get this advantage they will not sleep well at night. They worry that if they go somewhere else, someone else will get this advantage and they won't get this chance again, so they find an excuse to preach and work in that place. Actually, their hearts are always thinking about these desirable things, and their eyes are always focused on these desirable things. Finally, they establish themselves in that place, and

most of the brothers and sisters are fond of them, know they are preachers, and worship and look up to them. Now is the time for these leaders and workers to mention there is something they want, so they think of all sorts of different ways to broach the subject, but the more they say, the more anxious they become. They ponder to themselves, “How should I go about asking for this thing? I can’t let the brothers and sisters know that I like this thing and want it. I must make them give it to me of their own accord; I mustn’t make them think I’m asking for it, but rather that it’s something they are giving to me willingly, and of course that it’s something I deserve to have.” After this, they ask the brothers and sisters, “How has your life entry been lately?” The brothers and sisters say, “Since you came, our church life has improved and everyone is invigorated.” “The fact you are invigorated means the condition of your spirit is better. Your business is doing well, too. God willing, in the future your business will do even better.” As the leaders and workers speak, they steer the conversation toward the thing they want. When it becomes apparent to the brothers and sisters that the leaders and workers want that thing, they say the leaders and workers should take some with them when they go. The leaders and workers say, “No, I can’t take any. This isn’t in line with the principles. God wouldn’t be happy.” “It’s no problem. You deserve to have some.” “Even if I deserve it, I can’t.” After saying this, they worry the brothers and sisters will not actually give it to them, so they say some things in a roundabout way, to make the brothers and sisters thank them for their goodness, while at the same time proactively bringing up the thing they want, so that the brothers and sisters would remember to give them some. Afterward, it becomes apparent to the brothers and sisters what the leaders and workers mean, and they say, “Let’s not talk about that matter now. We can talk about it when you leave.” When the leaders and workers hear the brothers and

sisters say this, their hearts are overjoyed and they think, “Excellent. I will finally get what I want!” And then they think, “If I leave right away tomorrow, it will be too obvious to people that I want that thing. I will leave in two or three days instead.” When the third day finally comes, the brothers and sisters give them a very heavy package as they leave. The leaders and workers see the package is the thing they wanted, but they pretend they didn’t see it, and do not refuse it. They just take the package without a word. What kind of people are these? They are people who use their work as an avenue—and their labor as currency—in a scheme to obtain desirable things, and who extort things from brothers and sisters. Isn’t this a form of fraud? What is the purpose of their work? To get desirable things by swindling others. As soon as they discover a place with something desirable and that has something they want, they stop in their tracks and do not want to leave. They take every good thing for their own home. After having been a leader or a worker for several years, many things in their homes have been swindled from brothers and sisters. Some of them swindled secret family recipes or heirlooms from brothers and sisters, and some of them swindled local specialty products. These people’s belief in God appears like they are going around from place to place and doing work without asking for anything in return, but in fact, they have swindled far too many desirable things from brothers and sisters.

After a leader arrives at a certain church, he sees that the jujubes in that area are renowned throughout the country, and thinks to himself, “I love eating jujubes. If I was born here I could eat jujubes every day, but unfortunately I can’t stay very many days and the jujubes aren’t ripe yet. When will I be able to eat them? I know—I can find a reason to stay until the jujubes are ripe, then I’ll be able to eat them, won’t I?” Afterward, he makes an excuse saying most of the brothers and sisters here are in a bad

state and are not accomplishing anything in their work, so he must be stationed here long term and try hard to get each item of work going before he leaves. However, is that what he is actually thinking in his heart? (No.) In his heart, he is calculating: “Whenever the jujubes are ripe and I can take some with me, that is when I will leave.” His heart is filled with this thought, and it stops him in his tracks and he stations himself there. During his time there, he preaches some words and doctrines and does some surface-level things, but doesn’t accomplish much in the way of work. Finally the jujubes are ripe, and his heart is brimming with happiness: “I can finally eat jujubes. The day I have been dreaming of is finally here!” As soon as the jujubes are ripe, he begins to eat them, while at the same time ruminating in his heart, “It’s not alright for me to just eat jujubes here every day. I can’t stay just to eat jujubes. What if the brothers and sisters notice? I have to think of a way to make them give me some to take with me. If they don’t give them to me, I must try hard and say something more to move this matter along.” As soon as the brothers and sisters who live there see that he likes to eat jujubes, they say they will give him some to take with him when he leaves. When he hears this, he is happy, but his mouth says, “I couldn’t. It is not in line with the principles. Believers cannot covet this. Wouldn’t I be taking advantage of you? I cannot take it without paying you. When I leave I will pay you for it.” These words that he says are just words. When he has pretty much eaten his fill and it is time to go, in his heart he is still always thinking, “Will they not give me any, or just give me some bad ones? I want to eat big ones, good ones.” Two days before he is going to leave, he is always saying, “All the jujubes have pretty much been picked, haven’t they? When will they be ripe next year?” By which he means to remind the brothers and sisters not to forget to give him some to take with him. The brothers and sisters all understand as soon as they hear it: “It looks

like we absolutely must give him some to take with him before he goes, and we must pick good ones to give to him; otherwise, he might make things difficult for us." When it is finally time for him to go, the brothers and sisters give him three large boxes to take with him. He cannot carry them by himself and get other people under him to help. Just before he leaves, he eats as many as he can—even if it makes him sick he feels it is worth it. He is afraid he won't be able to eat them again after he leaves. When he leaves, it is still reluctantly, and he thinks, "This time I had just enough. I will come again this time next year. I do not need to come too early, but I cannot come too late. I should come just as the jujubes are ripe. That way I can eat some fresh ones, and when they are dried I can eat some dried ones. I can also take some more with me when I leave." Doesn't he calculate this in a lot of detail? All his heart thinks about are these things. He is always thinking about taking advantage and concocting schemes to get desirable things, as well as swindling things from brothers and sisters which are in his own interests. He will not pass over any desirable thing he sees. Even if it is something that doesn't stand out, so long as it catches his eye and sticks in his mind, it is guaranteed to ultimately fall into his hands. Is this not the behavior of an antichrist? Isn't the humanity and character of people of this kind especially base? No matter how well people of this kind can suffer hardship and pay a price on the surface, and how well they can forsake their family and forgo their career, can it be said that they are people who pursue the truth? Absolutely not. These people are the kind who fraudulently acquire food and drink by flying the banner of believing in God.

Some people go to all sorts of places to spread the gospel and do work, and when they come home they bring back different local specialty products from each place, or even things they extorted from brothers and sisters. Whether it is designer clothing or electronics, so long as it catches

their eye they do not pass it over, and they ask to have it. If you do not give it to them, they will think up all sorts of excuses to prune you, will make you understand why they are pruning you, and will not relent until you finally give it to them. These people swindle all sorts of desirable things for themselves by flying the banner of doing their duty, and they are relentless when trying to acquire these desirable things. Sometimes brothers and sisters give them a little something, but these people think it is not worth much money and say, “No, thank you. God has richly blessed me. I do not want for anything.” They use these sorts of words to decline, and trick the brothers and sisters into being fond of them and thinking highly of them. However, should the thing the brothers and sisters give them be something these people have dreamed of, and something they need and constantly think about, when they see these things they want to embezzle them, and they will absolutely not hold back. Some women embezzle cosmetics, good clothes and good shoes out of the hands of brothers and sisters, and some men swindle appliances, motorcycles or electronics out of the hands of brothers and sisters. They move to possess every desirable thing. No matter what good things brothers and sisters have, so long as it catches these people’s eyes, they will think of all sorts of ways to fraudulently obtain it. In addition, these people even come up with all sorts of pretexts and find all sorts of excuses to get together for dinner, and gorge themselves on food and drink. To what extent? Wherever they go, they look to see whose family has money and whose family eats well, then they stay with that family and do not leave. Then, they come up with all sorts of pretexts to hold gatherings for co-workers and hold dinners. And what are their opening words at each dinner? “Our gathering today is a gathering of the kingdom. This table of food gives us a precursory taste of the kingdom banquet.” The people who lick their boots hasten to say, “Amen. Thanks be

to god!" There are some so-called leaders and workers who gorge themselves on food and drink wherever they go. Every meal must have nourishing ingredients, and there must be fish and meat, and the dishes must even change every week; they cannot repeat. After dinner they must drink fine tea, and make excuses saying, "I cannot go without tea. I have a heavy workload every day and must burn the midnight oil at night. If I don't drink a bit of tea to wake me up, I won't be able to work at night." This is what their mouth says, but what are they thinking in their hearts? "It wasn't easy to get to the position I have today. Shouldn't I throw my weight around a bit? Also, I have dreamed of enjoying some of the better things in life, so shouldn't I think up all sorts of ways to enjoy these things now? If I don't use my power now that I have it, I won't have the opportunity to do so again when it's gone. I should eat and drink as much as I can. Who knows if there will come a day when I no longer have this position and cannot enjoy these things. I will no longer have this opportunity. Then won't my entire life be a waste?" People of this kind fraudulently acquire food and drink by flying the banner of doing work. They do a bit of work and preach a few words and doctrines, then want to swindle desirable things and eat good things.

There used to be a person who worked at a certain place, and the brothers and sisters who lived in that locale had to butcher a chicken for this person every day. He developed a habit, which was to eat one chicken a day, every day. After hearing this, how do you feel? (Disgusted.) The brothers and sisters raised chickens for their eggs, and would only butcher a chicken to eat when it was old. Ever since that person arrived, even egg-laying chickens had to be butchered, and as a result, there were fewer and fewer chickens, and the brothers and sisters had reached the end of their rope. Later, he was dismissed and went home, but still could not change this

problematic flaw. He made his wife butcher a chicken for him to eat every day; otherwise he would argue with her. What kind of person is this? Eating chicken had become part of who he was. He ate it every day, at every meal. Even after being dismissed he still had to eat it—he had become dependent on it. Doesn't this person have a problem? What do you say, are people of this kind good? (No.) In short, anyone who flies the banner of believing in God and uses opportunities which arise through the course of doing their duties to extort brothers and sisters out of their belongings at every turn, and to fraudulently acquire food and drink at every turn, are not good people. Their essence is that of an antichrist. No matter where they go to work or what sort of work they do, they first select host families who are relatively well-off and live relatively comfortably to receive them. What is their purpose in looking for these places? To eat well and stay in a nice home—to satisfy the flesh. There are some places they cannot stay because of the adverse environment, but will they let go of their greed and these thoughts of theirs? No, they won't. They will look for other places like this to receive them. As a result, after these people have done several years' work in foreign locales, they will look completely different, and when they return home, the brothers and sisters there will not recognize them—their faces will be fuller, their stomachs rounder; they will be dressed better; they will be pickier, and will put on airs. How will the growth of their life be coming along? Their life will not have grown at all; they will just be eating and dressing well, will have grown fat, and will have eaten to the point of being heavy-jowled and potbellied. In a terrible environment such as mainland China, no matter what duty a person does it is a nerve-racking affair. Although they may sometimes eat well and have well-off families receive them, they will be unable to gain weight. So, what kind of people are those who can eat until they are heavy-jowled and potbellied? (People

who crave the benefits of status.) It is those who are always thinking about what they will eat and drink and what they will enjoy at their three meals a day. If people of this kind do not have a good meal, they are not in the mood to work or do their duties. If their stomach is not content, their mind is not balanced: “I have eaten so poorly today. There was no meat at all, and after eating you did not offer me tea. So, I will ignore you. When you fellowship on the church’s work, I will not speak. I will exact revenge on you. Who said it was okay for you to not give me good meals? I have to eat food like this, yet you still want me to fellowship with you. There’s no way!” This is what they think inside, but they can’t say it out loud. They just say, “I stayed up too late working last night, so I have to take a nap this afternoon.” Aren’t they a big conman? They sleep until four or five in the afternoon, and there are many people there waiting for them, but they do not want to get up. Suddenly, they smell apples and jump out of bed, worrying they will not get a bite. This is how they work, and this is how they do their duties. No matter where these people go, and no matter how they eat and drink the words of God or listen to sermons, they will not change their intents and objectives, nor will they let go of their ambitions and desires. All material things are the goal of their pursuit in this life; eating well, dressing well and enjoying good treatment are the goals of their belief in God in this life. They think that if by believing in God in this life, they are able to continually eat good things, wear nice clothes, and live in nice houses, as well as have brothers and sisters support them—if they are able to fraudulently acquire these things—they will be satisfied in this life. In this world, working hard at a regular job will not earn a person much money, and it is not easy to earn money by doing business—they will not be able to enjoy things like this. So, after mulling it over in their minds, they still think it is best to believe in God, as they do not need to put in a lot of

effort. All they need to do is say a few words, run around a bit, and shoulder a bit of risk, and then they can eat and dress well, even make many people wait on them, and enjoy being treated like a VIP. They think living like this is wonderful, and that they have been richly blessed for believing in God. So, they often say insincere things in front of brothers and sisters, like, "God has gifted us too much, too richly, and more than man has ever asked or wished for." These words are correct, but are completely incongruent with their personal pursuits and character, and their thoughts, intents and objectives. Everything they say tricks people. Their outward appearance of running around and expending themselves also is all to trick people. Only the calculations, intents, and greed in their hearts are true. This is the character of these people. No matter what they do or where they go, these material pleasures take the top spot in their hearts, and they will never let them go and will never forget about them. No matter how you fellowship on the truth, and no matter how you fellowship on God's intentions, they will perform their duties while stubbornly clinging to this greed and these desires, and harboring these intents and objectives, and no matter whether they have status or do not have status, their intents will not change.

Case Two: Resentment at Not Being Able to Go Abroad

When I was working in mainland China, there was a leader who thought he could go abroad with us, and was very happy about it. He thought, "I have finally made it. I can finally enjoy great blessings with god! Before, I suffered hardship with god. Today I have finally been rewarded. I deserve this. At the very least, I am a leader, and I have experienced much adversity, so when this good thing comes my way I should be able to take part in it—I should be able to enjoy this desirable thing." This is what he thought. However, after spending a length of time with him in close proximity, I noticed that he was unprincipled in the things

he said and did, he did not have good humanity, his intent and desire to be blessed was quite strong, and he sometimes needed to be pruned. After being pruned several times, he thought, “I’m done for this now. The above has seen right through me and they have not mentioned going abroad again. It looks like there is no hope of me going abroad.” He was constantly turning these things over in his heart. In fact, we could see he was not someone who pursued the truth, was fundamentally unsuited to go abroad, and that even if he went abroad he would not be able to do any work, so we did not talk about it with him. He felt he had no hope of going abroad, so he began to make other plans. One day he went out and never came back. He just left a letter which said, “I believed in god for so many years and did some work. Now, you are going abroad, but I am not suited to go with you. In the days which follow, I will spend time compensating for this. God detests me, so I will leave him. I will not make him look at someone he detests. I will hide away.” These words sounded like they made sense, and there was no big problem with them. Next, he said, “It has been this way ever since I was born. No matter who I’m with I just get used. I can suffer hardship with others, but not enjoy blessings with them.” What did he mean by this? (He thought he had been used by God.) That’s exactly what he meant. Especially when he said, “No matter who I’m with I can only ever suffer with them, I am unable to enjoy blessings with them,” what he meant was, “I have suffered so much hardship and shouldered so much risk along with you, yet when it’s time to enjoy blessings with you, you are not willing.” By saying these words he was complaining, and resentment had arisen in him as a result of this issue. With his mouth, he said, “God detests me. I will leave god. I will not make him feel detestation,” but in his heart he was actually resentful: “You’re going abroad to enjoy blessings and want to get rid of me!” Is this what actually happened? (No.) So what happened?

He thought that we pruned him because we wanted to get rid of him, not because he didn't pursue the truth or was unprincipled in what he said and did. He did not understand that he had a problem. Instead he thought, "I suffered hardship with you, so I should enjoy blessings with you. You absolutely must let me enter the kingdom and let me become one of the people of the kingdom. No matter what I do, you should never abandon me." Isn't this what he thought? (Yes.) What is the essence of this way of thinking? (It is the same essence as Paul when he tried to make a transaction with God in exchange for a crown.) That's right, it is Paul's essence. He believed in God, followed God, suffered hardship and paid a price in order to get a crown and be blessed. He did not have true faith, nor did he pursue the truth. He just tried to carry out transactions with God. If the deal failed, he was not blessed and he felt he got the short end of the stick, then he became furious, felt the whole thing was a lost cause and threw caution to the wind, and resentment arose in his heart. These are the things he displayed as he spoke. What did this person do next? Afterward, this person went to do business, and had several young ladies circling around him. Even though he didn't say he didn't believe in God, he did not do his duty and was not a follower of God. No one ever thought he would give up his chance to follow God and then go do business just because he was pruned a little. His furious demeanor and the way he manifested himself before were like two different people. This was his nature exposing itself. Before, he did not do this purely because the right situation did not present itself. This is one aspect. Another aspect is that he hid who he was, pretended that was not who he was, and restrained himself from doing it. If you are truly a good person, no matter what situation you encounter, you first must stand firm in your place and know who you are. Besides, can people who truly have some humanity do things and misdeeds which are

devoid of humanity? (No.) They absolutely cannot. From this matter it is clear when people are unable to accept the truth it is the most rebellious thing, and they are in the most danger. If they are never able to accept the truth, then they are disbelievers. If the desire of a person such as this to be blessed is shattered, they will leave God. Why is this? (Because what they pursue is to be blessed and enjoy grace.) They believe in God but do not pursue the truth. To them, salvation is an ornament and a nice-sounding word. What their heart pursues is rewards, a crown, and desirable things—they want to get a hundred times this in this life, and want to get eternal life in the world to come. If they cannot get these things, then they will not believe; their true face will emerge, and they will leave God. What they believe in in their heart is not God's work, nor is it the truths God expresses, and what they pursue is not salvation, let alone to do their duty as a created being well; rather, it is the same as Paul—to be richly blessed, hold great power, wear a large crown, and be on the same level as God. These are their ambitions and desires. Therefore, every time there is some benefit or desirable thing in God's house, they fight to get hold of it, start ranking people according to their qualifications and seniority, and ruminate, "I am qualified. I should have a share of this. I must fight to get it." They put themselves in a foremost place in God's house, then think it is only fitting that they enjoy these benefits of God's house. For example, in the matter of going abroad, that person's first thought was that he should be able to take part, that the majority of people were not as good as him, had not suffered as much hardship as him, were not as qualified as him, had not believed in God for as many years as him, and had not been a leader for as long as him. He used every excuse and method of assessment to rank himself. No matter how he ranked people, he always put himself at the front, and in the ranks of those who were qualified. Finally, he felt it was only fitting that he

should enjoy this treatment. The moment he did not get this, and the moment his fantasy of being blessed and gaining things in his interest was shattered, he would do something about it, become furious, reason with God rather than submit and seek the truth. It is clear that his heart was already filled with these things he pursued, and it is sufficient to show that the things he pursued are completely incompatible with the truth. No matter how much work he did, his goal and intent was none other than to get a crown—like Paul's goal and intent was—and he clung to it tightly and never gave up. No matter how the truth was fellowshipped to him, no matter how he was pruned, exposed and dissected, he still stubbornly hung on to the intent to be blessed and would not let it go. When he did not receive God's approval and saw that his desire to be blessed was shattered, he became negative and retreated, abandoned his duty and ran away. He had not truly fulfilled his duty or rendered good service in spreading the gospel of the kingdom, and this fully reveals that he did not have true faith in God, did not truly submit, and did not have an ounce of true experiential testimony—he was just a wolf in sheep's clothing that lurked in a herd of sheep. Ultimately, a person who was a disbeliever to the bone was thoroughly revealed and eliminated, and his life as a believer came to an end. This is one case.

This was not an isolated case. This was not the only person who stumbled and was revealed by the matter of going abroad. The example we just gave was about a man, but there was another who was a woman. Initially the plan was also to let this woman come along with us abroad. When this happened, she was very happy inside, and began to plan and prepare for the matter, but in the end, due to various reasons she was unable to go. At the time, she was not informed because the situation was too dangerous. At a meeting for co-workers one time, she found out about this

decision. Analyze this: What might the result be when this woman found out? (If a person had the thinking of a normal person, they wouldn't likely have a very big reaction after finding out. They would consider that it was because the situation was dangerous that they couldn't go abroad, and they would be able to handle the matter correctly. However, if this woman found out, she may have become furious and tried to reason with God.) That's right, you have somewhat grasped the character of people of this kind. This is how people of this kind are—regardless of what the matter is, they will not take the short end of the stick, but rather take advantage. In everything, they must exceed everyone else, and be better than everyone else. In everything, they must be the best; they must get every desirable thing, and it is unacceptable for them to not have a share in something. After the woman found out about this matter, she got angry at the moment and rolled around on the ground throwing a tantrum. Her demonic side was on display, and she lectured her co-workers and unleashed her anger at them. Where did her anger come from? It appeared as though she was angry at the brothers and sisters, but who was she actually angry at? (She was angry at God.) This is what was going on. Then what was the cause of her anger? Where was its root? (Because her desires were not satisfied.) It is that she did not obtain a desirable thing, and her goal was not achieved. She was not successful in getting an advantage this time; rather, other people got the advantage and she was not able to take part, so she was furious; she could not pretend any longer; she vented and released all of her heart's discontent and resentment. In the past, she always had to be the first to know what the Above were doing. She always wanted to have contact with the Above, and did not interact with brothers and sisters. She always treated herself as a high-class personage, not an average member, so she thought she should go abroad too this time—if no one else should, she should. She was the primary candidate,

and she should have the pleasure of being treated in this manner. This was what her heart truly thought. Now, she saw she would not have the pleasure of being treated in this manner, all the hardship she suffered these years was all for nothing; she had nothing of the status she painstakingly managed and the treatment she wanted. In this instant all these things disintegrated into nothing. Unbelievably, she could not swindle a desirable thing of such magnitude; unbelievably, she was dropped, so she thought she did not occupy a high place in God's heart, and was an average person. The line of defense in her heart had completely collapsed, and she did not pretend anymore and did not conceal things. She began to throw a tantrum, yell at people, vent, get angry, and expose what was natural to her, without caring about what others said or how they saw it. Afterward, she was sent to a group to do a duty. While she was doing her duty she did many bad things, and the brothers and sisters in the group finally wrote a letter together demanding she be expelled. What was the cause of her being expelled? Brothers and sisters relayed that the evil she did could be described in one phrase: so much it could not all be written down! In other words, she did too much evil, and the nature of what she did was too severe—it could not be conveyed clearly in just one or two sentences, nor could it be recounted in just one or two stories. She did countless evil things and it angered people, so the church expelled her. These evil things she did were not done before the issue of going abroad arose, so why was she capable of doing these things after it arose? Because the issue of going abroad did not turn out as she wished. It is clear that the evil things she did and the ugliness she revealed were a sort of revenge and venting caused purely because she did not get this desirable thing. Tell Me, when a person who truly pursues the truth and who has humanity encounters a situation like this, even if they do not understand many truths, are they capable of giving rise to these

manifestations? Are they capable of revealing these things? Anyone who has a bit of humanity, a bit of a conscience, and a bit of a sense of shame will not do these things, but restrain themselves. Although their heart is not happy, is dissatisfied, and it is a bit hurt, they think about how they are just an average person, that they should not fight to get this thing, that those who believe in God should pursue the truth, submit to God's orchestrations in everything, that they should not have any choice, and that people are created beings and are not impressive in any way. They will be unhappy for a couple days, but then it will be water under the bridge. They will still believe as they should, and will not do evil or get revenge on account of this matter, nor will they vent on account of this matter. By contrast, people who do not pursue the truth and whose character is abysmal are capable of displaying all these evil deeds which they never have before just on account of one small matter. This explains the problem. It explains the humanity essence of people of this kind, and explains the true pursuits of people of this kind, namely that their true face is thrown completely into the light through the revelation of this issue. Firstly, their essence is thoroughly that of an antichrist. Secondly, they have never pursued the truth, nor have they ever treated themselves as the object of salvation and submitted to God's orchestrations and arrangements. They do not pursue submission to God; they pursue only status and enjoyment; they pursue only good treatment, and pursue only to be on the same level as God. Whatever God enjoys, they enjoy too. This way, they are not following God for nothing. These are the things they pursue. This is the nature essence of people of this kind; it is their true face, and the inner landscape of their hearts. This issue brought an end to twenty years of faith for this woman—it all went down the drain.

Tell Me, where should these two people be now? In the church or somewhere else? (In the world of nonbelievers.) Why do you say that? How

did you decide this? What are your words based on? (Because they are disbelievers, and their belief in God is not for the purpose of pursuing doing their duties as created beings. In the end, people like this cannot stand firm in their faith, and can only return to the world.) In the end, they cannot stand firm in their faith, but it is not the end yet, so how come they have disappeared? You must look at what they were thinking inside. They could only do things like this, and make choices like this when some activity was going on in their hearts. In what way did they analyze and assess this matter that made them choose a path like this? Inside their hearts, they thought, "I have believed in god for all these years and suffered much hardship. I have always longed for the day when I can make a name for myself. By being with the above, I can make a name for myself and show my face. Now I finally have a chance to go abroad. This is huge! This is something I never dared think of before I believed in god. This is the same as getting a crown by believing in god, but it turns out that I will not be part of such a big desirable thing. I am not able to get it. Before, I thought I had a definite place in god's heart, but now I see that is not the case. It seems like I cannot get any desirable thing from following god. They didn't think of me when it came to a big thing like going abroad, so isn't there even less chance of me getting a crown in the future? It's not certain who will get it, and it looks like there is no hope of it being me." Were they still willing to follow God when they thought there was no hope? What was their purpose in suffering hardship and paying a price before? It was only on account of that bit of hope, on account of those little ideas they held in their hearts that they acted that way and manifested themselves in that way. Now that their hopes are shattered and their ideas are for naught, can they continue believing? Can they continue being content to stay in God's house and do their duty? Can they be willing to gain nothing and submit to God's orchestrations and

arrangements? The ambitions and desires of antichrists are so big that they absolutely will not be willing for their efforts and the price they paid to have this result. What they dream of is for the price they pay and their efforts to get them a crown and desirable things in exchange, that no matter what desirable thing God's house has, they should get a share—it's fine if other people don't, but they must. Can people with such strong ambitions and greed do their duty without getting anything in return, and put in effort without getting anything in return? They absolutely cannot accomplish this. Some people say, "Let them pursue the truth. Once they have listened to many truths, won't they be able to accomplish it?" There are other people who say, "If God chastises and judges them, won't it change them?" Is this the case? God does not chastise and judge people like this, and does not save people like this. These are exactly the sort of people He will eliminate. What is different about what I said compared to what you said just now? Is what you said the true activity of their hearts? Is it the manifestation of the essence of people of this kind? (No.) Then what is it you said? (Feelings and empty theories.) The nature of what you said leans a bit toward analysis and assessment, and is assessing and defining them on the basis of theory. It is not their true thoughts and revelations, nor is it their true views. This is a manifestation of people of this kind who have the essence of an antichrist. If there is a desirable thing they did not get, a benefit they did not enjoy, or an advantage they did not get, they are furious, lose their faith in believing in God and pursuing the truth, are unwilling to believe in God, want to run away, and want to do bad things. They do bad things in order to vent and get revenge—vent their misunderstandings about God and their resentment for God. Should these people be handled? Should they be permitted to continue doing their duty in the church? (No.) Then how should these people be handled? (They should be expelled.) Is there anyone who stopped

believing because they could not go abroad? (Yes.) What are these sorts of people? (Disbelievers. They only believe in God in order to pursue being blessed, and when their ambitions and desires are not satisfied they betray God.) They are able to stop believing in God on account of a little thing like this. People like this cannot be said to have true belief or false belief—their character is so low!

Case Three: Finding It Impossible to Go on Living After Returning Home to the Countryside

Some people are born in the countryside and their families do not have a lot of money to live on. The items they use in their daily life are simple, and aside from a hard bed, a closet and a desk, there is no other furniture in their house. Their floor is made of brick or earth—they do not even have concrete floors. Theirs are very humble circumstances. After coming to believe in God, they do their duty of spreading the gospel, and go to some wealthy areas. There was a woman such as this who looked around and saw that the majority of brothers and sisters had either hardwood floors or tile floors in their homes; the walls had wallpaper on them; their houses were very clean, and they could bathe every day. They also had a lot of furniture in their houses: television stands and big closets, as well as couches and air conditioning. Their bedrooms had Simmons beds, and their kitchens had every sort of appliance: refrigerators, microwaves, ovens, stoves, range hoods, etc. It was a dizzying sight. Apart from this, in big cities such as this, there were some places where she could take an elevator to go up and down between floors. This place opened her eyes, and after working and spreading the gospel there for a while she did not want to go back. Why was this? She thought, “My family’s earthen house doesn’t hold a candle to this place in any way. We all believe in god, so how come these people live so much better than my family? These people’s lives are like heaven. My

family lives in a pig pen—it is so much worse than these people!" After making this comparison, she felt upset, felt even more attached to this place and even less like going back. She thought, "If I can work here long term, then I won't have to go home, will I? That earthen hole is not fit for humans to stay in." She stayed in the big city for a period of time and learned to eat, dress, and enjoy life like the city folk did, and learned to live like the city folk did. She felt life was so good during those days. It was good to have money. Being poor gave people no future. Poor people were just looked down on by others, and they even looked down on themselves. The more she thought about it, the less she wanted to go back, but there was nothing she could do—she had to go home. After getting home, she felt a mixture of different feelings in her heart and it was very hard to take. As soon as she went inside the house she saw that the floor was earth, and when she sat on the hearth bed it felt so hard and uncomfortable. When she touched the walls her hand was covered in dirt. When she mentioned something tasty she wanted to eat no one understood the names, and there were no facilities for her to bathe herself when she wanted to wash before bed. She thought living like this was too lowly, and she held a grudge against her parents for being so poor they couldn't afford anything she wanted, and always lost her temper with them. Ever since getting back, it was like she had become a different person. She looked with a disapproving eye at her family members, and looked with a disapproving eye at everything in her home, thinking it was so hick she could not live there anymore, and that if she were to continue living there she would die from grievances.Leaving home had opened her eyes, but it had become a bad thing, making her parents very angry with her. At that point, an idea came into her head: "If my parents didn't believe in god, and if I didn't believe in god, then our lives would definitely be better than now. Even if we couldn't sleep on Simmons

beds, we could at least eat better, and we could put tiles on the floor." She thought this was a result of believing in God, that believing in God meant one must be poor, that one could not have a good life if one believed in God, and that one could not eat good things or wear nice clothes. From then on, this outstanding heroic woman who had accomplished something in several provinces could not drag herself to her feet and felt sleepy all day. She struggled to get up in the morning, and the first thing she did was get ready and put on makeup, then put on clothes that people in the city often wear. Then she scowled and mulled over when she could be rid of this provincial life and live the way people did in the city. The sermons she used to preach and the resolve she had were all gone—she had forgotten all of it. She didn't even know if she was a believer. This was how fast she changed. Because her eyes were opened a bit and her living environment and quality of life changed, she was revealed.

Before, this woman went all over the place preaching and doing work. She had strong resolve and great strength, but these were just on the outside. Even she didn't know what she pursued deep inside, what she liked, and what sort of person she was. One experience of going to the city had changed the state of her life to its core, and one length of time experiencing an affluent lifestyle had completely changed the direction of her life. What exactly was the reason? Who changed her? It couldn't be God, could it? Of course not. Then what was the reason? It was because the environment had revealed her, revealed her nature essence, and revealed her pursuits and the path she was on. What path was she on? It was not the path of pursuing the truth, nor was it Peter's path, nor was it the path of those who are saved and perfected, nor was it the path of seeking to fulfill the duty of a created being; rather, it was the path of an antichrist. Specifically, the path of an antichrist is that of pursuing reputation, pursuing status, and

pursuing material pleasures. This is the essence of people like this. If these weren't the things she pursued, and she was a person who pursued the truth, then a small change in the environment like this would absolutely not reveal her. At most, her heart would be a bit weak, she would feel a bit upset, and it would feel a bit painful for her, or she would have some foolish manifestations, but not to the point of being revealed in such a stark fashion. What is the essence of the pursuits of people like this? They pursue the same things as nonbelievers, and the same things as any person in this world who pursues fame, gain and evil trends. They like the fashionable get-ups of nonbelievers, like how nonbelievers follow evil trends, and even more do they like nonbelievers' obsession with having an extravagant lifestyle of the flesh. Therefore, with one change in her environment, this woman's view on life and her attitude toward this world and toward life completely changed. She thought that believing in God and pursuing the truth was not the most important, and that when people are alive in this world, they should enjoy the flesh and enjoy life, should pursue trends, and should be like the charismatic and dashing figures in society who make heads turn as they walk by, make others envious, and make people idolize them. There are some people who, after encountering more environments, encountering all sorts of people, and having their eyes opened, because they pursue the truth and because they understand God's intentions, are more able to see through these evil trends and through humankind. Their hearts are more able to detest the path worldly people are on, as well as discern it and completely abandon it in pursuit of walking the path God guides them down. As for those people who do not pursue the truth and who have the essence of an antichrist, as soon as their eyes are opened and they encounter different environments, their ambitions and desires do not just fail to diminish, but rather grow and get bigger. After their ambitions and desires

get bigger, these people envy even more the lives of those people in the world who enjoy good things and have money and influence, and they develop disdain for the lives of believers deep in their hearts. They think that the majority of believers do not pursue the world, have no money, no status, no influence and have not seen much of the world, that they are not as charismatic as nonbelievers, do not understand how to enjoy life as well as nonbelievers and do not show off as much as nonbelievers. As a result, opposition and antagonism toward believing in God grows deep in their hearts. Therefore, for many people with the essence of an antichrist, from when they started to believe in God until now, one can't tell whether they are actually someone with the essence of an antichrist, but one day when the right environment comes along it will reveal them. Before, when the people who were revealed had not yet been revealed, they also followed the rules and did as they should. Whatever God's house asked them to do they did it, and they were able to endure suffering and pay a price. They appeared to be dutiful, to be people who were on the right path, and to have the likeness and bearing of people who believed in God. However, no matter what they did outwardly, their essence and the path they were on did not stand the test of time, or the trial of different environments. No matter how many years a person believes in God, and no matter how strong a foundation there is to a person's belief, if they have the essence of an antichrist and are on the path of an antichrist, then they will necessarily pursue material pleasures, pursue an extravagant lifestyle, pursue rich material treatment and moreover, will pursue every sort of desirable thing, while at the same time envying the attitude and approach worldly people have toward living. This is for sure. Therefore, although everyone is now listening to sermons, eating and drinking the words of God and doing their duties, people who do these things but do not pursue the truth will

necessarily pursue material things. These things will take priority in their hearts, and as soon as the right environment or circumstance comes along, their desires will grow and come into play. As soon as it gets to this point, that is when they will be revealed. If people do not pursue the truth, sooner or later this day will come for them. As for people who pursue the truth, understand the truth, and for whom truth is their foundation, when these temptations and environments come, they are able to approach them correctly, reject them and stand firm in their testimony to God. When these temptations come, they are also able to discern what is positive and what is negative, and know whether it is something they want. It is just like how some women are not interested in men who pursue them no matter how much money the men have. Why aren't they interested? Because the men don't have good character. Some women do not look for a partner because there are no rich men who pursue them. If a man with money pursued them and bought them a designer dress that cost 20,000 yuan, they would be attracted, and if he then bought them a mink coat worth 100,000 yuan, or a large diamond, a beautiful big house and a car, they would immediately be willing to marry him. So, when these women used to say they would not get married, was this true or false? It was a lie. Therefore, there are many people who say they do not pursue the world and do not pursue the prospects and pleasures of the world, but that is when there are no temptations put in front of them; the environment isn't conducive to it. As soon as a conducive environment comes along, they will fall deep into it and be unable to extract themselves. It's just like the example we just gave. The woman did not extract herself from the situation. After enjoying city life for a while, she didn't know who she was and lost her way. If she was placed in a palace, then should she have her parents kill themselves as soon as possible so as not to tarnish her name? People like this are capable of

doing any sort of stupid thing for the sake of their enjoyment, reputation, extravagant lifestyle and high quality of life. They are worthless and have base characters. Have people like this ever pursued the truth? (No.) Then where did the sermons she preached come from? Did she have sermons to preach? What she preached was not sermons, but doctrine. She was putting on a show and misleading people, not preaching sermons. She preached so many sermons, so how come she could not even solve her own problems? Did she know she could get to this point? Did she see things clearly? She preached so many sermons, yet after enjoying life in the city for a while she could not overcome temptations like these, and could not stand firm in her testimony. So was what she preached sermons? It is obvious they were not. This is the third case.

Case Four: Fraudulently Using Offerings to Pay Off Debts

Before, when I was in mainland China, we needed to find a relatively safe place for co-workers to meet, so we found a host family. This family was willing to host us and helped protect that place. However, after some time had passed, the family started to think, “It looks like you’re planning on meeting here long term. You can’t meet anywhere other than my house, so I should take the opportunity to take advantage of the situation. Wouldn’t I be a fool to do otherwise?” One time when we gathered for a co-worker meeting and not all of the attendees had arrived yet, a person came to the host family’s house for no apparent reason, and sat in the living room and did not leave. The host family came and said that this person had come to collect a debt, and that they had borrowed his money several years ago and had not paid it back. What do you think was happening here? This person could have come before, or they could have come later, but they just so happened to come at this exact time to collect a debt. Was this just a coincidence, or did someone intentionally plan it this way? One couldn’t

help but be suspicious. There was something fishy going on. What was it that was going on? Wasn't it that the family had bad intentions, and purposely called that person to come over? (Yes.) I said, "Get him out of here right away." The family said, "He won't leave until he is paid." I said, "Why don't you pay him back?" The family hummed and hawed, implying that they wouldn't pay him even if they had the money—they wanted a free loan. The debt collector waited there and still hadn't left by the time some of the other co-workers were about to arrive. What was the host family planning to do? Wasn't this a premeditated scheme? (Yes.) Later, I told someone to give the family money and make them get rid of the debt collector right away. After giving them the money, the debt collector left within half an hour. Common sense tells us that the debt collector should not come back, but this matter was not over yet. A month later, the debt collector came again before a co-worker meeting. The host family said that last time only a portion of the debt was paid off, not all of it. What was their goal in saying this? To make God's house pay off debt for the family again. It was the same as last time, after giving them the money, the debt collector left. From that point on, whenever we went there to meet, the debt collector never came again because we had already paid off the family's debt in two payments. They were worried that if they asked for so much money up front, we wouldn't agree to pay, so they asked for it in two portions. How should this money be viewed? Did God's house lend it to the family, or did the family manipulate God's house into giving it to them? (They manipulated God's house.) In fact, the family tricked God's house into giving them the money. So, why did God's house give them the money? Couldn't we have not given them the money? After all, it is reasonable and legal for us not to give it to them, but that would mean the co-workers could not meet. So what was our rationale in giving it to them? At the time, My

thinking was to treat this money as rent. If we rented a hostel or sports arena, wouldn't it cost us money too? We can't meet in those places and it is not safe, either. Here, the family helps protect this place and our safety is guaranteed, so is it reasonable for God's house to spend some money to pay off their debts? (Yes.) It is just that the money wasn't given in an aboveboard manner. However, in an environment like the country of the great red dragon, it is often necessary to do this sort of thing.

Some people have evil humanity, and they are not entirely willing to do the duty of hosting. We use them to protect the place we are in, so we must allow them to take some advantage of the situation. However, after they take advantage, can they still obtain salvation? No, they can't. It is not that God would not save them, but that this sort of person cannot achieve salvation. They trick anyone and take advantage of anyone. When they do their duties and try to prepare some good deeds, they always have to swindle something desirable out of it, and no matter who they interact with, they abide by the principle of only ever taking advantage and never getting the short end of the stick. This is the principle they follow for doing duties in God's house. So, where do these "good deeds" come from? They are bought and paid for by God's house, rather than these people preparing the good deeds themselves; they do not prepare good deeds. They provide a place, God's house spends money, and treats it as rent. This has nothing to do with good deeds, and it is not a good deed of theirs. What sort of behavior is it when a person flies the banner of providing a place for brothers and sisters on behalf of God's house in order to fraudulently acquire money or items from God's house? What sort of character does this sort of person have? Is their behavior capable of being commemorated by God? Where does their character rank in people's hearts and in God's heart? Preparing good deeds is something you are supposed to prepare—you

prepare good deeds for your destination's sake, and everything you do is for yourself, not others. By doing what you should, you have already received a reward, and you have obtained the desirable thing you intended to, so how does God see you in His heart? You do good things in order to gain something in your interests, not in order to gain the truth or gain life, let alone to satisfy God. Can God still save people like this? No, He can't. They just prepare a small good deed and perform a small obligation and duty, yet they reach out their hands and ask for payment from God's house, they nickel and dime God's house, think of all sorts of ways to trick God's house and gain desirable things, and make sure they never get the short end of the stick, as if they were doing business. As such, this good deed is not a good deed—it has turned into an evil deed, and not only will God not commemorate it, but He will dissolve and strip these people of their right to be saved. When that host family made God's house pay off their debt for them, was it a bit fraudulent in nature? This is what antichrists do. When they want money, they do not go about it in an aboveboard way; rather, they go about it in a way that is fraudulent in nature, seizing the opportunity to extort things. Does God save those who extort the offerings to God? (No, He doesn't.) If these people repent and have true belief, should they be saved? (No.) Why? (The fact that these people could act fraudulently toward God's house means God has no place in their hearts—they are typical disbelievers.) Will disbelievers repent? The sort of disbelievers that are antichrists will not repent. Their own interests are at the center of everything they do, and they will never repent even if they die. They do not admit they have done something wrong, nor do they admit they have done evil, so what would they repent for? Repentance is for people who have humanity, who have a conscience and reason, and who can see their corruption clearly and admit it. When that host family did a small duty they

had to swindle something desirable out of it, and did not even pass up an opportunity like this. They were big conmen. This is the fourth case.

Case Five: Demanding Wages for Working for the House of God

In mainland China, there is some work which is relatively dangerous and risky, and which needs people with some brains and certain qualifications to perform. At the time, there was a person who had these qualifications, so the Above arranged for him to do some work. While he was doing this work, he made a request, saying that as soon as he started doing this work, he could no longer go to his regular job every day, and his family was having a bit of a hard time getting by. God's house gave him some money for living expenses, and he was very happy about it and took on the work given to him; however, his work performance was only average. After a period of time, his family had no problems getting by, but something else came up which he brought up with God's house, and God's house gave him some more money for living expenses, to ensure he could get by. He reluctantly agreed to continue doing his work, but how well did he do it? It was a big mess. If he felt like doing something, he did a little bit, and if he didn't feel like doing something, he didn't do it at all. This delayed the work and caused the church's work to suffer some losses, and other people had to go fix it. Later, God's house got in touch with him to tell him to put effort into his work, and that God's house would continue to help him resolve any difficulties he had. He did not say it directly to God's house face-to-face, but told a few brothers and sisters in private, "Are living expenses what I lack? What big problem can that bit of money solve? By doing this work I'm resolving such a huge issue for god's house. God's house should resolve big issues for me, too. Right now my son doesn't have money for tuition, and this issue hasn't been resolved. This small bit of money is not what I lack." These words were what he truly thought, but he

could not bring himself to tell God's house face-to-face; instead, it was revealed when he vented in private. How should this situation be resolved? Should God's house continue to use him, or find someone else? (Find someone else.) Why? His character and essence have already been revealed. Not only did he want God's house to support his family's livelihood, he also wanted God's house to pay for his son's tuition, and later he said his wife was sick and wanted God's house to pay for her treatment. Wasn't he asking for more and more? He thought by doing this small thing for God's house he had made a big contribution, and that God's house should provide everything he needed unconditionally. If he worked at a regular job, would he be able to afford to send his son to university? Would he be able to afford his wife's treatment? Not necessarily. So, when he did this bit of work in God's house, why did he constantly ask God's house for money? What was he thinking? What was his view on the matter? He thought that without him, God's house would have no one else to do the work, so he must take this opportunity to find reasons to ask God's house for more money, should not forgo it for nothing, and that if he missed this chance it would be gone. Isn't this what he meant? He thought that doing this work was like doing a job and earning money, so he should shake down God's house. Afterward, when he realized he could not shake down God's house, he did not do his work. Is this a person who truly believes in God? (No.)

People who truly believe in God are not afraid of bearing hardship while doing their duty. Some people do not mention difficulties their family has while doing their duty. Some people in poor areas do host duties, and when brothers and sisters come and there is no rice to eat, they go out and borrow money but do not say anything. If they said something, could God's house give them the money? (Yes.) God's house can afford the things they need to host brothers and sisters. So, why don't they say anything? If you

offered it to them, they would refuse it. After going out and borrowing the money they will gradually repay it themselves. They do not want money from God's house. Antichrists are the exact opposite. They set conditions and reach out their hands and make demands before having done any work. How is it so easy for them to reach out their hands? How can they reach out their hands in such a "self-assured" way? People like that have no shame, do they? After asking for some money, they want more. If they are not given money, they will not do any work—they will not release the hawk until they've seen the hare: "I will do as much work as you pay me for. If you do not pay me, then forget about making me do any other work for you. This is a job to me, and if there is no advantage to me I will not do it. I put myself at risk to do my duty, so there has to be something in it for me, and it must be commensurate with what I put in. I cannot get the short end of the stick!" So, they have to ask for the things they feel they deserve, and they have to look for excuses to ask for it—they have to rack their brains to ask for it, and think of all sorts of ways to ask for it. If it can be given to them that's even better, and if it is not given to them, then they will drop everything and leave, and they will not have suffered any losses. Besides this, they think that all of this work God's house does involves risk, and that if God's house does not give them the things they ask for, it would be afraid they would report it, and that it does not have anyone else suitable, so it must use them, and that if it uses them, it must pay them. Isn't this a bit fraudulent in nature? Isn't this a bit exploitative in nature? Do people like this count as believers? These are disbelievers who are not part of God's house—they are not even friends of the church. When friends of the church see that believers are great people, they help give them cover, and help do some things. People like this can be blessed a little. By contrast, antichrists believe in God purely to get desirable things. If they cannot get desirable

things, then they will not do any duty, will not perform any obligation, and will not expend themselves at all. When God's house arranges for them to perform a duty, they first ask what desirable things it offers, and if it does not offer anything desirable, then they will not do it. What difference is there between them and the conmen of the world of nonbelievers? These people still want to be saved, and to be blessed by God. Aren't they asking for impossible things? If these people didn't have base characters and no shame, then how would their hearts be capable of thinking up such twisted ways of acting? How can they have this sort of attitude toward doing their duty? Are you capable of doing these things? (Yes, we are too.) To what extent? Is there a limit? At what point would you think it was very serious, and that you couldn't go on doing these things any longer? (Sometimes my heart feels reproached, and my conscience is accused. There are also times when I am scared others will expose the things I've done, so I don't do them anymore.) No matter what people do, their character is of extreme importance. A person who has no shame at all is capable of doing any sort of bad thing. They are a thoroughly evil person. There is no limit to anything they do, and they do not act according to their conscience. What sort of people are those whose humanity has no conscience? They are beasts and demons, and God will not save them. People who are capable of fraudulently acquiring God's offerings and extorting the offerings to God while God performs His work, and who ask for payment from God's house are not good people. They think God's house is easy to trick, and that no one is responsible for looking after the things in God's house, and that no one owns the things in God's house, so they can possess and fraudulently take these things as they please. They think by doing this they have acquired an advantage. Is this advantage really that easy to acquire? The

advantage you acquired wasn't big, but what is the consequence of acquiring it? Losing your life.

If a person truly has some humanity and a bit of a conscience will they be capable of doing these things? You believe in God, yet you are capable of defrauding Him and extorting the offerings to Him. What kind of person are you? Are you even a person? Only demons do these sorts of things. Beasts do not do these things. Just look at a dog. The dog's owner brought it up and it protects the house for its owner. When a bad person comes, it sounds the alarm and attacks them. It chases after anyone who takes its owner's things. When the chickens, ducks and geese in its owner's home run off it helps look for them. When the pigs in its owner's home are fighting it tries to break it up. The dog knows its owner wants it to watch the pigs, so it is able to fulfill this responsibility. The dog does not reason with its owner and say, "I watched the pigs for you, so how come you don't give me some chicken or something to eat?" It never says this. Even a dog is able to protect its owner's home, and perform its obligations for its owner without recompense, but these people do not even measure up to animals. After performing a small obligation, they think they have gotten the short end of the stick, and after fulfilling some responsibilities and putting in some effort, they feel uncomfortable, that the arrangement was uneven, and that they have been used, so they think of all sorts of ways to make it even. When you believe in God, God protects you and leads you, and bestows so many truths upon you. How can you not think of repaying Him? You don't think of repaying Him, but God does not pursue the matter. However, when you perform a small obligation you go to God looking to make it even. When you perform a small obligation you want to extort things and fraudulently acquire something—you think of all sorts of ways to make up for it. Aren't you looking to die? Is what God gave you not a lot? In terms

of people's manifestations, what do they deserve? Do people have the things they enjoy and have today because they were deserving of them? No. Those are things God bestowed upon you and things He blessed you with. You have already been treated to a lot. God bestowed the life, the truth, and the way upon you without asking for anything in return. How have you repaid Him? When you do a bit of your obligations and duties, inside you feel it is hard to take and that you have suffered a loss, and think of all sorts of ways to make it even. If you want to make it even God can give something to you in return, but after you get it will you still be able to be saved? A day will come when these people know exactly what is the most important and what is the most valuable. People who have the essence of an antichrist will never know the value of the truth. When the day comes when their outcome is revealed, and when everything is revealed and made public, then they will know. Won't it be too late by then? The outcome of all things is nigh, and all things will pass away. Only God's words and His truth will remain for eternity. Those who possess the truth and practice God's words will remain along with His words, and with His truth. This is the value and might of God's words. However, antichrists will never be clear on this fact, so they rack their brains, think of all sorts of ways and use any means possible to scheme for various benefits by flying the banner of believing in God, and use even more clumsily fraudulent means to acquire God's offerings, and embezzle and seize His offerings. All of these people's actions and behaviors are recorded in God's notebook to the letter. When the day comes for their outcomes to be revealed, God will determine each person's outcome based on these records. All these things are true. No matter whether you believe it or not, all these things will be revealed. This is the fifth case. What kind of person is this man? Is his character noble or

base? (Base.) In God's eyes, he is not an honorable person; he is lowly. He is referred to as a "lowlife" for short.

Case Six: Making an Arduous Effort to Win Office for the Sake of Food and Clothes

After coming to believe in God, many people always pursue status and pursue having other people think highly of them. In God's house, they always want to stand out from the crowd and be at the head of the flock. For the sake of these things, they forsake their families and forgo their careers, suffer hardship and pay a price, then finally they get their wish and become a leader. After becoming a leader, these people's lives are truly different. They manifest every aspect of the image and style they used to have in their head of how people in office are, from the way they dress and make themselves up, to the way they talk and act. They learn how to talk like an official, learn how to order people around, and learn how to make people handle their private affairs for them. Simply put, they learn how to be an official. When they go to a place to be a leader, it means they are going there to be an official. What does being an official mean? That they "make an arduous effort to win office for the sake of food and clothes." This is a matter that pertains to physical pleasures. After becoming a leader, what about their life is different from before? What they eat, wear and the things they use are different. When they eat, they are particular about it being nutritious and tasty. They are particular about the brand and style of clothes they wear. After being a leader in a certain place for a year, they have become doughy and fat; they are dressed from head to toe in designer clothes; and their cell phone, computer and the appliances in their home are all from high-end brands. Did they have these conditions before they were a leader? (No.) After becoming a leader they didn't put effort into making money, so where did they get the money to buy all these things? Did the

brothers and sisters donate these things to them, or did God's house allocate these things to them? Have you ever heard of God's house allocating these things to every leader and worker? (No.) So, how did they get them? In any case, these weren't things they acquired through their own hard work; rather, they were things they got after gaining status and becoming an "official"—where they enjoyed the benefits of status—by extorting others, and through fraud and seizures. In churches everywhere, were there any people like this amongst all the different ranks of leaders and workers that you came into contact with? When they first become a leader, they have nothing, but in less than three months they have high-end brand-name computers and cell phones. After becoming a leader, some people think they should enjoy a high standard of treatment—when they go out they should ride in a car; the computers and cell phones they use should be better than the ones average people use, must be a high-end brand, and when the model is old they must replace it with a new one. Does God's house have these rules? God's house has never had these rules, and there is not one brother or sister who thinks so. So where do these things these leaders enjoy come from? For one thing, they got these things by extorting brothers and sisters and getting rich people to buy these things for them by flying the banner of doing the work of God's house. Besides this, they bought these things themselves by misappropriating and stealing offerings. Aren't they scum who fraudulently acquire food and drink? Is this any different from the people in the previous few cases I shared? (No.) What do they have in common? They all used their position to embezzle offerings and get offerings by extortion. Some people say, "By working in God's house and being a leader or worker, aren't they qualified to enjoy these things? Aren't they qualified to share in God's offerings along with Him?" Tell Me, are they? (No.) If they need to buy some things to do the work of God's house,

in this case God's house has rules which say they can buy those things, but are these people buying things within the stipulations of the rules? (No.) What do you see that shows you they are not? (If they really needed it for work, they would think something was fine so long as it could be used, but what antichrists pursue are high-end designer things, and they use the best of everything. Judging from this, we can see they are using their status to enjoy these material things.) That's right. If it was needed for work, something would be fine so long as it could be used. Why do they need to use such fancy and expensive things? Also, when they bought these things did other people participate in the decision and agree with it? Isn't this a problem? If other people participated in the decision, could all of them have agreed with them buying these high-end things? Absolutely not. It is very obvious that they got these things by stealing offerings. This is clear as day. Also, God's house has a rule—whether each church is safeguarding offerings or partnering on work, it is never just one person's job. So, why could these people, as individuals, make use of and spend offerings as they pleased? This is not in line with the principles. Isn't the nature of these things they do that of stealing offerings? They bought these things and acquired these things without getting the agreement and approval of other leaders and workers, let alone notifying other people, and without anyone else knowing what they were doing. Isn't the nature of this a bit like stealing? This is called stealing offerings. Stealing is cheating. Why is it called cheating? Because they bought these fancy things and obtained them by flying the banner of doing the work of God's house. This sort of behavior is called fraud, and it is called cheating. Have I gone too far by defining it this way? Am I making a big deal out of nothing? (No.) Not only this, but after these so-called leaders stay in a place for a while, they feel out very clearly what work the brothers and sisters there do in the world,

what social connections they have, and what benefits they can swindle and get from these people, and what connections they can use. For example, whichever brothers and sisters work at a hospital, for a government department, or at a bank, or whoever is an entrepreneur, whoever's family owns a store, owns a car, or a big house, and so on, they feel those things out very clearly. Are these things within the scope of these leaders' work? What are they doing feeling these things out? They want to use these connections, and use these brothers and sisters who have special positions in the world to do service for them, serve them, and provide them with conveniences. You think they are doing this in order to do the church's work, and fellowship on the truth to address the difficulties of God's chosen people? Is that what they are doing? There is an intent and an objective behind all these things they do. When true leaders and workers work, they focus on solving problems, and focus on doing the church's work well. They pay no attention to things that have nothing to do with the church's work. They just focus on asking who in the church is doing their duty sincerely, who is effective in their duty, who can accept the truth and practice the truth, and who is loyal in doing their duty. Then, they promote them, and investigate those people who cause disruptions and disturbances and deal with them according to principle. Only people who practice like this are true leaders and workers. Do antichrists do these things? (No.) What do they do? They do things and make preparations in order to glean desirable things for themselves, and for the sake of their own interests, but do not apply themselves to the church's work, and do not treat it with importance. Therefore, after they gain their footing in a certain place, they have pretty much felt out which brothers and sisters can provide what services for them. For example, whoever works in a pharmaceutical factory can give them free medicine when they're sick, and give them high-quality

imported medicine; whoever works at a bank can make it convenient for them to make deposits or withdrawals; and so on. They feel all these things out very clearly. They gather these people before themselves with no regard for whether these people's humanity is good or not. So long as these people follow them and are willing to be their helpers and wingmen, antichrists will give them desirable things, and keep them close and nurture and protect them, while these people work in order to solidify the position of these antichrists in the church, and to maintain the forces of these antichrists. So, when you want to see whether a church leader is doing real work, ask them about the real situation of the brothers and sisters in that church, and how the church's work is going, and you will be able to see clearly whether they are actually someone who does real work. Some people feel out clearly the family matters and living circumstances of brothers and sisters in the church. If you ask them who works at a pharmaceutical factory, whose family owns a store, whose family has a car, whose family does big business, or who works at whatever local department and can do things for brothers and sisters, they can tell you exactly. If you ask them who pursues the truth, who is perfunctory in their duty, who is an antichrist, who tries to win people over, who is effective in sharing the gospel, or how many potential gospel recipients there are locally, they do not know these things. What sort of people are these? They want to use all of the social connections in the place they are, and unite them to become a small social group. Therefore, the place where these leaders are cannot be called a church. After they are done with it, it has become a social group. When these people get together, they do not open up their hearts and fellowship each other's experiential understanding; instead, they look at who has the stronger connections, who has a high standing in society and is very accomplished, who is well-known in society, who has influence in society,

and who can provide especially convenient services and desirable things to the leader. Whoever these people are, they have standing in the leader's heart. Isn't this what antichrists do? (Yes.) What is it that antichrists are doing? Are they building the church? They are tearing down the church and destroying the church, and disturbing and disrupting the work of God's house. They are creating their own independent kingdom, their own private group, and clique. This is what antichrists do.

I have had contact with you for so many years, but do I ask about what your families do, how well off your families are and what your backgrounds are? (No.) Why don't I ask these things? There is no point in asking those things. God's house is not society. There is no need to ingratiate yourself to others or grease connections with others. Asking about these things has no connection with believing in God at all. Do not turn God's house into society. No matter what your family background is, whether it is poor or wealthy, what environment you live in, whether it is a city or a rural area, it doesn't matter. If you don't pursue the truth, no matter how high a standing you used to have in society, it doesn't matter. I will not look at that. When I chat with people, I have never asked about their family situation. If they are willing to talk about it, then I listen, but I have never treated these things as important information I must ask about, let alone tried to glean some sort of information with which to use people. However, when antichrists ask about these things, they are certainly not doing it just to chat; rather, they are doing it to glean some desirable things. For example, whoever's family owns a store that sells health products and can let them buy health products at wholesale price, they cozy up to this family; or, whoever has a friend they can use to help them buy nice things, they will remember it. They keep a list of these "connections" and these people who they think are special talents, and use them at crucial moments. They think these people are all

talented and of great use to them. Is this view correct? (No.) People who do not pursue the truth, and who are of the world and of Satan see these things as more important than life and the truth. If a certain person used to be a regular worker in society, and as soon as a leader hears this they do not want to pay the person any attention no matter how earnestly they pursue in their faith, but when the leader sees that someone used to be a cadre and their family is well-off, has a superior lifestyle and lives life at the top, and they suck up to them, is this a good leader? (No.) Have you ever been subjected to this sort of treatment? What did you think inside after being subjected to this sort of treatment? Did you feel there was no love or warmth in God's house? Do antichrists represent God's house? They do not represent God's house. They represent Satan. The way they act and conduct themselves, and their essence are all of Satan and have nothing at all to do with the truth. They only represent themselves. There are also some antichrists who, after they get these "connections" in their palm and contact them, use these connections to handle private matters for them, or even to arrange work for their family members. Tell Me, do these sorts of things happen? (Yes.) Antichrists are all too capable of doing these things. A person with no conscience, who has no shame, and who is selfish and base to the extreme is capable of doing anything—they are capable of doing any sort of thing which does not accord with the truth, and which flies in the face of morality and one's conscience. So, in antichrists' eyes, using their position to handle their private affairs, glean benefits and that sort of thing is the most normal thing in the world, and it should not be brought up and discerned or understood. It is just like how nonbelievers say, "Make an arduous effort to win office for the sake of food and clothes." This is the goal antichrists pursue by being a leader, too. Just like their pursuit, they are also working hard in this direction without an ounce of self-reproach, using

the power in their hands and using their position to threaten brothers and sisters into doing things, as though it were only reasonable, and bringing up all sorts of practices and demands to brothers and sisters which do not accord with the principles. Some muddleheaded people who lack discernment are used and ordered around by these leaders against their will, and there could even be some people who use their own money to do things for them but cannot say anything, and think that by doing this they are doing their duty and preparing good deeds. Let Me tell you: You are actually wrong. In doing this, you are not preparing good deeds; rather, you are assisting a bad person in doing bad things, and are increasing the might of an evil person. Why do I say this? When you do these things it is not in line with the principles. You are not doing your duty. You are helping an antichrist scheme for their personal benefits, and handling private matters for them. This is not your duty; it is not your responsibility. It is not the commission God gave you, nor is it the work of God's house. By doing this, you are attending to Satan and working for Satan. Will God remember you for working for Satan? (No.) Then what will God remember? There is a phrase in the Bible. The Lord Jesus said: "Truly I say to you, Inasmuch as you have done it to one of the least of these My brothers, you have done it to Me" (Matthew 25:40). This is what God stipulated. What do these words mean? If you are able to do something for the least of the brothers and sisters, then that thing is certainly done according to the principles and according to God's demands. You do not look at how high a person's status is, but rather do things according to principle. Some people only do things, put in effort and work for those with status, and enthusiastically support them, but should a person with no status ask them to do something, even if it is a duty or responsibility they should do, they pay them no heed. So, how are the things they do defined? From where God stands, these things are

defined as working for Satan, and He will not remember these things at all.This is the sixth case. Have any of you seen cases like this? (I saw one, God. Before, when there was an antichrist who was a leader where we were, she used her position to keep the good food, useful items, makeup and other things donated by the brothers and sisters for herself. Some things had already expired but she still didn't give them to the brothers and sisters; she embezzled all these things. Also, she bought a down jacket, but later when she saw a sister had bought a down jacket that didn't cost much and was of good quality, she thought of all sorts of things to say to the sister to defraud her of her jacket, and made the sister spend more money to buy her own down jacket.) It can be said that every antichrist is an evil person, and that they have no humanity, no conscience, and their character is particularly base. These people must eventually be revealed and eliminated.

In the past, there was a family of three that came overseas to do their duty. After arriving, they made the brothers and sisters take them out every day to buy things—some of them wanted down jackets, some wanted pants, and others wanted shoes. They made excuses, saying they hadn't brought that much money. If they hadn't brought that much money then they shouldn't have been buying things, but they still wanted to, and they didn't want average things, but fancy ones, which the brothers and sisters paid for with their own money. As the family did their duty for a period of time, people became disapproving of their behavior—the food they ate, the place they lived, and the things they used were all too lavish! The father in the family even made the brothers and sisters buy him milk, and when thirsty, he drank milk as though it were water. How many people are there in this world who can drink milk like water? What grade of people must they be? Later, he made the brothers and sisters buy tangerines and oranges, and they bought one big bag which the family finished in two days. After this, he

said they wanted some supplementary vitamins, so he told the brothers and sisters to buy some cherries, even using Me as a pretext, saying, “You have to buy cherries for god!” I said, “It’s winter now. It isn’t the season to eat cherries. I won’t eat them; don’t buy them for Me.” He said, “We still have to buy them!” When the brothers and sisters bought a single box of cherries, his family polished it off in no time. I’d never seen someone who could eat like that—they ate fruit like it was rice and drank milk like it was water. And then, when it was time to eat a meal, they saw there was fish and ate it ravenously. The way they ate it would disgust you—they were like starving ghosts who had never eaten anything good before. They thought that this chance to have good things should be taken advantage of, so they eagerly scrambled to stuff themselves. In the end, the kid ate so much that something went wrong with him. After this, the kid said something that had twisted logic: “If I didn’t eat that fish in god’s place, I wouldn’t have gotten sick!” I wasn’t even there when he ate it, and I knew nothing about it. He ate it of his own accord—how could he blame it on Me? But he did blame Me. How should people like this be handled? (They should be cleared out.) What are they? (Devils and Satans.) They are devils. At the time, I said to the local church leaders, “Clear them out and get them out of here, as far away as possible. I never want to see their faces again!”

I’ve been to some churches and interacted with no small number of brothers and sisters. I have seen all sorts of bad and evil people, but the number of people I can associate with normally is fairly small. There really is no way to interact with the majority of people, and there are too many people who are impervious to reason. Everything they say has twisted and erroneous logic, and they present falsehoods as if they were true—they’re just beasts, devils, and Satans, and they don’t have an ounce of humanity or reason. People like this constitute at least about a third of the people in each

church. None of them are worth anything, and none of them can be saved; they should all be eliminated as soon as possible. The people I like interacting with are those who can accept the truth, who are relatively honest, and who can speak from their hearts. Regardless of what corruptions they reveal or what deviations they have, as long as they are willing to fellowship on the truth and can accept the truth, I can get along with them. As for deceitful people and those who like to take advantage of others, I pay them no heed. Some people always want to flaunt themselves when they are in My presence and make Me think highly of them. They act one way in front of Me and another way behind My back to trick Me. People like this are devils, and they should be sent as far away as possible; I never want to see them again. When people have weaknesses and inadequacies I can support and provide for them, and when they have corrupt dispositions I can fellowship on the truth with them, but I do not engage with devils or listen to what devils say. Some people are new believers and there are some truths they don't understand, so they are capable of speaking and acting ignorantly. We can fellowship on the truth, but if you understand some truths and then deliberately cause a ruckus, acting unreasonably toward Me and finding fault with Me, then I will not put up with you. Why won't I put up with you? You aren't someone who can be saved, so why should I put up with you? Putting up with someone means I can tolerate and be patient with them. I am patient with ignorant people and the average corrupt person, but not enemies or devils. If devils and enemies pretend to say pleasant-sounding things to you and bribe you, trick you, or give you momentary happiness, can you believe what they say? (No, we can't.) Why? Because they cannot accept the truth, you have already seen this clearly, and these people have already been revealed. They are not honest in the things they say, when they fellowship on the truth it is

all hypocritical, and it is hard to discern whether what they say is true or false. If you can see these things accurately, then you can be sure they are devils and Satans. Only by clearing them out or expelling them can the problem be thoroughly resolved. Some people say, “Why aren’t they given a little leeway?” These people have no chance of repenting; it’s not possible for them to repent. They are just like Satan—no matter how almighty and wise God is, from its perspective this is not the essence God should have. It does not treat God as God, and it thinks that its cunning schemes are wisdom, that its nature essence is the truth, and that God is not the truth. This is a pure Satan, and it is destined to be hostile to God until the end. So, evil people are destined to be unable to love the truth and pursue the truth, and as such, God does not save them. Clearing them out from the church and expelling them from God’s house is the most correct decision and is not wrong in the slightest.

The antichrists I fellowshipped about and dissected today will never change the direction and goals they pursue. They prioritize self-interest in everything they pursue, using their utmost strength and racking their brains to fraudulently acquire food and drink in God’s house. They have never sincerely expended themselves for God; they just want to cheat their way into food and drink, interests, and good treatment. They think God doesn’t see this, doesn’t know about it, and cannot scrutinize it, so they pursue these things single-mindedly. Of course, this is how their nature essence is—they do not love the truth, nor can they walk the path of pursuing the truth, so they are doomed to be defined as antichrists. These are the sort of people whom God eliminates, and the sort of people whom God’s house should expel once they are discovered. From discovering that a person is on the path of an antichrist, to them doing a series of things which do not accord with the truth, to the day when they are defined as an antichrist, this all

shows everyone that antichrists do not change. Their ultimate outcome is to be expelled by God's house and eliminated by God—they are incapable of change. So, what good does it do you to know these things? Some people say, "We don't acquire food and drink by fraud. We pursue the truth and want to do our duty as created beings. We follow God and submit to His orchestrations and arrangements. We do not act like antichrists, nor do we plan on walking the path of antichrists. What use is there in us knowing about these cases?" For regular brothers and sisters, these manifestations and revelations of antichrists can serve as a warning for each person, and let them know which path is correct and which behaviors and ways of doing things are in line with God's intentions. For church leaders and workers at all levels, this is real-life proof of discerning antichrists. What good does discerning antichrists do for the church's work? It helps you accurately identify antichrists and expel them from the church at the appropriate time, making the church more pure and free from the disturbances, disruptions and damage of these antichrists, so that those who truly pursue the truth and who can sincerely expend themselves for God have a clean and tranquil environment, free from the disturbances of devils and Satans. So, when it comes to the truth of discerning antichrists, no matter whether you discern them from the perspective of facts and manifestations, or based on the truth principles, you must get a handle on both of these aspects. It is beneficial for your life entry and for the church's work—this is something you should understand.

Today I talked about several cases. These matters are all some behaviors, ways of doing things and manifestations of antichrists' viciousness, shamelessness, and complete lack of any moral bottom line. Such cases should all be ones which have happened around you, and it can be said that antichrists' ways of doing things and their manifestations all

exist within you to some extent. In other words, you all have some dispositions of antichrists and some of the practices of antichrists. Therefore, as you discern antichrists, you should also check, examine, and reflect on your own behavior. Some people might say, “You always talk about such cases, such gossip, and You go into such detail. How does this benefit our entering the truth? Right now, we are really busy with our duties, and we don’t want to take notes on these things or listen to them. When entering the truth, it’s enough to stick to two things—one is submitting to God, and the other is properly doing one’s duty. It’s so simple!” It may be that simple in theory, but precisely and specifically speaking, it is not so simple. If you understand few truths, your entry will be rough and shallow, and if the truths you understand are general ones, then the details you experience will also be few in number, and you will never be purified in God’s presence. God asks people to pursue the truth and enter into the truth realities, so people must understand these details. What do you see from this? God has made up His mind to save you, so He must be earnest with you and absolutely not be careless, muddled, or satisfied with being close enough or about right. To God, “being about right,” “four out of five,” “perhaps,” and “maybe” do not exist. If you want to be saved and want to walk the path of salvation, you must understand all these details of the truth. If you aren’t up to the task now, it’s okay—beginning to enter into the details of the truth now is not too late. If you are just satisfied with having an attitude of doing your duty well without making mistakes, and being able to submit when things happen to you, then you will never enter into the truth realities. Every truth God provides to people has a lot of specific details, and if people do not understand these details, they will never understand the truth or understand God’s intentions. Is it a good thing that God is serious with people? (Yes.) No matter whether

it is in regard to doing their duties, their submission, their interpersonal relationships, or how they approach the matter of their prospects and fate, or even in regard to the things I am talking about now, like how to discern antichrists, how to not walk the path of an antichrist, and how to cast off the disposition of an antichrist, they should get a grasp on these one by one. Once you are truly able to discern these details and do not just know how to preach a bit of simple and empty doctrine, then you will have entered into the truth realities. Only people who enter the truth realities have a chance and a hope of being saved; merely preaching words and doctrines is just laboring. If people want to enter into the truth realities, they must begin with these details. Otherwise, they will never achieve dispositional change.

April 4, 2020

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Six)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

Last time we fellowshipped on Item Nine of the various manifestations of antichrists: They do their duty only to distinguish themselves and feed their own interests and ambitions; they never consider the interests of God's house, and they even sell out those interests, trading them for personal glory. We then divided the interests of antichrists into several items. The first is their own safety, the second is their own reputation and status, and the third is benefits. What do these benefits include? (The first is embezzling the assets of God's house, the second is using brothers and sisters to serve them and work for them, and the third is using their position to acquire food, drink, and other desirable things by fraud under the guise of believing in God.) These "other things" include special treatment, handling their personal affairs, and so on, right? (Yes.) Does fellowshipping in this way, dividing major topics into subtopics, and subtopics into various aspects to fellowship on, make you feel confused? (No, it doesn't.) In fact, the more fellowship is carried out in this way, the clearer things should become. We have fellowshipped on three items of the interests of antichrists, but there is another, which is the most important, the fourth of the interests of antichrists—their prospects and destiny. Prospects and destiny are probably the main aim that antichrists harbor in their belief in

God. They are also the biggest dreams that they hold in their hearts, and the highest things they pursue deep within their hearts. You're most likely familiar with the topic of prospects and destiny. It concerns where people will end up, where people will go, or where people are headed in the future or the next age—in short, their future destination. Isn't this the biggest and most important thing in the heart of each and every one of God's believers? (Yes.) Prospects and destiny are incredibly important to all who believe in God. And so, it goes without saying that for antichrists, the most core part of their interests must be their prospects and destiny, that is, their destination.

D. Their Prospects and Destiny

Let us also fellowship on prospects and destiny within the interests of antichrists from various angles and aspects so that things will be relatively clear. The various interests of antichrists that we have fellowshipped on before include both material and non-material interests. For example, one's own safety, reputation, and status are all non-material interests; they are just intangible things in their spiritual worlds. Whereas material interests include assets, food and drink, as well as special treatment, material pleasures, and so on. So, what do the prospects and destiny of today's fellowship involve? If we look at them from the perspective of human notions, are these tangible or intangible things? (They're intangible things.) Therefore, they must be things that exist in people's spiritual worlds, in their notions and imaginings, and in their minds. For people, these things are a kind of hope and sustenance, and they are what people spend their whole lives pursuing. Although these things are invisible and intangible to people, they occupy a dominant position in people's hearts, dominate people's entire lives, and control their thoughts and actions, their intents, and the direction of their pursuits. So, prospects and destiny are incredibly

important to everyone! Though prospects and destiny are important, antichrists pursue them in a way that is completely different from normal, ordinary people. What exactly is the difference? Which aspects demonstrate this, and enable people to clearly see and discern that it is an antichrist's method of pursuit, and the characteristic of an antichrist? Isn't this worthy of discussion and fellowship? Of course, the manifestations of many people are similar in a lot of ways to those of true antichrists and those with the essence of antichrists. But even when their manifestations and dispositions are the same, their essences are different. Let us fellowship on the fourth of the interests of antichrists—their prospects and destiny—from various aspects.

How can we dissect prospects and destiny? What kind of method and which examples can we use to dissect that the prospects and destiny in the interests of antichrists are not in line with the truth, and that they are revelations of the essence of antichrists? From what aspects can they be dissected? This requires careful investigation. Let us divide this into several broad categories so that people can understand the essence of antichrists more accurately and clearly. The first is how antichrists treat the words of God, the second is how antichrists treat their duty, the third is how antichrists treat being pruned, the fourth is how antichrists regard the title "service-doer," and the fifth is how antichrists approach their status in the church. Why these five categories? Try to figure it out. Can you get a bit of understanding of each one? Can you find some corresponding manifestations or dispositions that belong to antichrists? What exactly should be dissected upon the foundation of these five categories? With regard to these categories, what are the main characteristics of antichrists and the primary dispositions that they display, and what are the manifestations of normal pursuers of the truth and ordinary corrupt people?

What are the differences between antichrists and ordinary corrupt people? Where do these differences lie? What is the difference between the paths they have chosen? What is the difference in their manifestations? Do you have some understanding of these categories? (In these five categories, antichrists primarily do not view things based on the truth in God's words. They always use the superficial appearance of certain things or their own situation to guess at God's intentions based on their own notions and imaginings, to see if they have any prospects and destiny. For example, when it comes to their duty, if they can get into the limelight and satisfy their desires, vanity, and pride, they will feel like they are useful people in God's house, and as if they have prospects and destiny. As soon as they get pruned, they will feel that God is displeased with them, that God is dissatisfied with them, and they will become discouraged and disappointed about belief in God, and negativity and opposition will arise within them.) This summary provides some light and touches a little on the truth within this matter. Judging from the general meaning of what you've said, you probably have a basic understanding of these five categories. Next, we will fellowship on them one by one.

1. How Antichrists Treat the Words of God

The first category is how antichrists treat the words of God. Antichrists are also people who believe in and follow God; they too have God's words in their hands, listen to sermons, attend gatherings, and have normal spiritual lives. For antichrists, reading God's words is also a part of their lives, and they do this often. Though they both read God's words, antichrists are different from pursuers of the truth; they have a completely different attitude toward God's words. So, how do antichrists treat God's words? First, they research and analyze God's words, studying them from a strange perspective and viewpoint. Why do I call it "studying"? Based on

the objective situation, antichrists have to admit that these are God's words, and they also feel in their hearts that God's words are so high that ordinary people could not express them and that these words could not be found anywhere else. On this basis, they have no choice but to admit that these are God's words, but do they accept God's words as the truth? They do not. So why do antichrists still read God's words? Because, in God's words, there are things that they need, things that they want to know, and things that sustain them in their spiritual worlds. What are these things? They are, of course, closely related to the antichrists' prospects and destiny. When antichrists study God's words, they are constantly looking for words relating to destinations, outcomes, where people will end up in the future, and so on. Therefore, antichrists' reading of God's words is called "studying," they are researching, analyzing, and making judgments on God's words while reading them. They research His words while they read: "From god's tone, it seems that he doesn't like people of this sort. Why do I feel like I'm one of them? I should find out what destination god gives to these people." When they see God speak about kicking such people into the bottomless pit, they think to themselves, "This isn't good. Getting kicked into the bottomless pit means being done for, doesn't it? People of this sort have no prospects and they do not have a good destination, so what should I do?" They feel a dull pain, uneasiness, and discomfort in their hearts. "Is this really how god treats people like this? No, I can't give up." With this, they continue to search God's words. When they see God's words saying, "My sons, I will do this and that for you, and this and that will happen to you," they no longer feel bad. "God's words warm my heart, they are wonderful. I am one of the 'sons' that god speaks of." Then, they see "firstborn sons" and "reign as kings" mentioned in God's words, and they think, "Great! There are benefits and a promising future to believing in god.

I have chosen the right path. I have made the right bet. I must be diligent in my belief and hold on to god's robes. I must not give up, even at the last moment!" As they continue reading, they see God's words mention that "the one who follows to the end will surely be saved." For antichrists, reading this is like grabbing hold of a lifeline. "I will practice according to these words. No matter when and where, and no matter what happens, even when the seas run dry and the rocks turn to dust, even if the blue seas turn into green fields, these words will not change. Even if heaven and earth pass away, these words will not. So long as I keep to these words, won't I have a good outcome, a good destination? Won't my prospects and destiny be settled? Great! I must be one who follows to the end!" By searching over and over again, researching like this and analyzing like that, they finally find a lifeline in God's words and discover the greatest "secret." They are filled with joy, "Finally, I don't have to worry about being eliminated, I don't have to worry about going to the lake of fire and brimstone, I don't have to worry about going to hell. I have finally found my destination, and I have finally found a passage to heaven, the beautiful destination of mankind —how wonderful!" But this doesn't last long, and when they read the chapter of God's words, "On Destination," they think: "What do these words say about destinations? God doesn't seem to speak very specifically about the destinations of various types of people. What exactly does god mean? What should I do? I shouldn't worry, I need to keep reading." Then, when they see God say to "prepare sufficient good deeds for your destination," they think about it some more. "If I want to have a good destination, I need to prepare sufficient good deeds. Now that god has laid out the conditions, this makes things easier. I don't have to keep engaging in pointless endeavors and striking out in vain—now I know where to exert my efforts." Through fellowship, antichrists learn what good deeds are, find

a “way,” and have a solution. “Turns out it was so simple. Giving alms and offerings are good deeds. Preaching the gospel and gaining more people are good deeds. Supporting the brothers and sisters is a good deed. Giving away the things that I value is a good deed. For my destination, I’ll stake it all; I’ll give all these things away!” But then they think, “No. If I give away all my money and material possessions, then how will I live in the future? I should read god’s words to see first when his work will end and when people will no longer need these things in their lives on earth. I shouldn’t rush. But if I don’t offer these things, then how can I prepare good deeds? Hosting some brothers and sisters and preaching the gospel to gain people are easy things to do. I can achieve these things.” While preparing good deeds, in their hearts they are constantly counting how many good deeds they have prepared and how likely they are to have a good destination. “I’ve prepared so many good deeds, but why doesn’t god give me a statement of resolution? God’s work has not ended yet, so what should I do? No, I have to see what else god’s words say about prospects and destiny and what other specific explanations they contain.” They continue to search God’s words over and over again. If they find something that benefits their prospects and destiny, they feel happy; if they find something that conflicts with their prospects and destiny, they feel pained. In this manner, during the years they read God’s words, they repeatedly feel negative and weak because of God’s words, and they repeatedly feel positive, happy, and overjoyed because of His words. However, no matter what states or emotions they produce, they just can’t escape their obsession with their destination, prospects, and destiny, and they continue to search God’s words for determinations and statements regarding the outcomes of various types of people. In short, they exert all the effort they can into God’s words. No matter how they read God’s words, they just don’t know that there is the

truth, the way, and the life in God's words. They only know that in God's words, they can find their destination, mankind's destination, and a way to avoid going to hell and losing their destination. So, after reading God's words for many years in this way, what have they gained? They can talk about many correct doctrines and spiritual theories, but they absolutely can't link God's words to their essence of opposing God, rebelling against God, not practicing the truth, and not loving the truth at all.

Antichrists often research and search God's words for His disclosures about mysteries. They also search His words for new terms, new things, and new statements, even going so far as to search for some mysteries that are unknown to any person, spiritual or otherwise, such as what the fig tree is, what the meaning of the 144,000 male children is, and what an overcomer is, as well as some statements and terms in the Book of Revelation which people have researched for so many years without understanding. They work particularly hard on these things and are constantly searching and researching whether there are any statements about people's destinations in these words, and whether there are any clear explanations about people's destinations. But no matter how hard they look, their efforts are always futile. Therefore, while antichrists are reading God's words, following God, and going with the flow in the church, they always feel uneasy deep in their hearts. They often ask themselves: "Can I receive blessings? Just what are my prospects and destiny? Will there be a place for me in god's kingdom? When my destination arrives, will I be gazing at a blue sky or will I be in a world so dark that I can't even see my own hand? Just what is my destination?" As they keep questioning themselves like this in their hearts, they are also silently questioning God in the depths of their hearts: "Am I qualified to enter the kingdom of heaven? Can I avoid going to hell? Can I enter the kingdom of heaven by pursuing like this? Can I receive future

blessings? Will I enter the world to come? What is god's attitude? Why doesn't god give me an accurate and specific statement on this matter so that I can have peace of mind? Just what is my outcome?" Is this not what antichrists think deep in their hearts while they study God's words, and while they go with the flow and have no choice but to move forward? This is the attitude they harbor toward their prospects and destiny in the depths of their hearts: Their minds are constantly preoccupied by these things, they grasp onto them desperately and refuse to let go.

When antichrists study the word of God, there is something that interests them more than seeking out their destinations and researching mysteries; that is, when God incarnate will leave the earth, when He will end His ministry, when His great enterprise will be completed, when His work will end, when those who follow Him will enjoy great blessings, and see His real person. Whether they will be able to see God leave the earth is also their greatest concern. In addition to the day in which God's management plan will be successfully completed, they are more concerned about when Christ will leave the earth, what it will be like when Christ leaves the earth, how old they are now, whether they will still be alive to see Christ leave the earth in 10 or 20 years, what will happen if they see it, and what will happen if they can't; such are the calculations in their minds. Some ponder to themselves, "I'm already 60 years old. If I am still alive in 10 years, I should be able to see christ leave the earth, but if I am already dead when god's work ends in 10 years, what is the point of my belief in god? Though god has ordained me to be born in this era, if I, a follower of god, miss the chance to witness such a great and big event, then I cannot be considered a blessed person, and I won't have received any great blessings!" Such thoughts breed unhappiness and dissatisfaction in them. To what extent are they dissatisfied? "I am already so old; why hasn't god

left the earth yet? Why hasn't god's work ended yet? When will we finish spreading the gospel? Let god's work quickly end, let god quickly complete his great enterprise, let the disasters swiftly descend, let god hurry up to destroy Satan and punish evil people!" What are they doing? Are they not making demands of God based on their personal will, hoping to get Him to act according to their will? Aren't their personal interests contained within this will of theirs? Because of their own interests, they eagerly hope for God to complete His great enterprise, for the disasters to swiftly descend, for God to hurry up and punish the evil and reward the good, and for God to receive His glory. What motives are they harboring in their hearts? Are they considering God's intentions? (No.) What are they doing? (They are hoping to receive blessings.) They want to get the work of God's management plan to revolve around their destinations for the sake of their own interests and destinations. Is this not despicable and shameless? In all matters, what is the essence displayed by antichrists? Placing their interests above all else, and letting their interests reign supreme. That is, they do not allow anything to conflict with their interests, even God's management plan. When God's work will end, when His great enterprise will be completed, when He will receive glory, and when He will destroy the human race, all this must revolve around their interests and their destinations, all this must be linked to their destinations. Otherwise, they will deny God, renounce their belief in Him, and even curse Him.

One of the primary manifestations of how antichrists treat the word of God is studying. This is the attitude with which a veritable disbeliever treats God's word. What is it that they study? They do not study the truth, or what God requires of mankind, or His words that expose mankind, or His words that judge mankind, and they certainly do not study His intentions, they study their own prospects and destiny. No matter what part of the word of

God they read, if it contains words that relate to their prospects and destiny—which is what concerns them the most—they will study such parts with care and mark them as important. For example, when they see words of God that expose and dissect people like them, or characterizations or statements about people like them, they will painstakingly study such words and read them over and over again. What are they looking for? Are they looking to see how they can understand God's intentions and find the principles of practice? Are they looking to see how they can understand themselves through the word of God? No. They seek to read between the lines so that they can clearly see the attitude that God harbors toward people like them behind these words, whether God hates and detests them, or if He will save them. They scrutinize not only the content of these words of God but also the tone and attitude of His words and the thoughts behind them. Once they have brought together all of the parts of God's word that relate to the destinations of people like them, and they have discovered that His attitude toward them is spurning and not salvation, their attitude toward belief in Him will immediately cool off by 80 to 90 percent. Disbelief will immediately rise in their hearts, and their attitude will undergo a 180-degree shift. What is the extent of this shift? They will no longer wish to do the duties they planned to do, or to forsake that which they planned to forsake. Though they originally wanted to preach the gospel to their families, they won't do that anymore—since they no longer believe, and there's no question of the people in their families believing either. In sum, they will destroy and give up on all their original plans. Is this not an essential attitude that antichrists harbor toward the word of God? Their aim in studying the word of God is not to pursue the truth and find the principles of putting the truth into practice, so that they can understand His intentions, and be loyal to Him; their aim is to find a precise statement on how God

determines the outcomes and destinations for people like them. When they find a glimmer of hope, they will hold on to it for dear life; for this glimmer of hope, they will be able to forsake everything, and their attitude will change drastically. But when all hope of them receiving blessings is shattered, their attitude will change drastically once again, to the point of them losing their belief and resorting to betrayal, and even cursing God in their hearts. These are the manifestations of antichrists.

Of course, antichrists will also use the words of God to seek personal benefit while studying them. What kind of benefit? While studying the words of God, they summarize what the rules of God's speech are, what His tone is when He prunes people, what His way of speaking is when He exposes mankind, how He comforts and exhorts people, what methods He uses, and what wisdom He has. Antichrists specialize in learning and imitating how God speaks and works; at the same time, they also use words commonly spoken by God to speak to and fellowship with others. While they study God's words, they are also constantly equipping themselves with the words of the various truths in them, turning them into their own things, using these words of God to do work and accumulate capital. What does this capital refer to? For example, they believe that[a] at a gathering, whoever is more capable of speaking the right words and doctrines, whoever memorizes more of God's words, quotes more of God's words, and explains more of God's words may be the kind of person in the church most able to receive salvation. No matter what antichrists do, it is linked to their prospects and destiny. They will never simply practice God's words as the truth, nor will they suffer or pay a price for the sake of practicing God's words. Rather, they use God's words to mislead people, use them to elevate their own reputation, and use them to prepare sufficient conditions for their salvation. Therefore, the essence of how antichrists treat the word of God is

that no matter when, they never regard the word of God as the truth or as a way people should follow. Though antichrists hold up God's words and read them every day, and though they listen to the readings of His words, one thing is certain: They do not practice God's words. Whenever it comes time to practice His words, their sincerity disappears—they conspire only for their own prospects and destiny. On the outside, they present a facade of loving God's words and yearning for them. But in actuality, in reading and accumulating God's words every day, their goal is to achieve the conditions for their salvation; they do this in the hopes of making a good impression on God in exchange. They don't believe that God scrutinizes people's hearts—they only know that people only look at outward appearances, so God must also only look at outward appearances, and so in these matters they engage in disguise and deceit, resorting to trickery. They think, "I only need to do this on the outside. It doesn't matter what I think in my heart—people can't see it, and neither can god. In fact, no matter how I read god's words, I'm not doing it to become some kind of true created being. If my prospects and destiny were not involved, I wouldn't endure this hardship, nor would I put up with this grievance!" In their minds, no matter how good God's words sound, they cannot possibly be realized, and people could not possibly live them out. Even if a handful of people do live God's words out a little, they must also be doing so for their own aims. As the nonbelievers say, "There's no such thing as a free lunch." They think to themselves, "We endure such hardships for our belief in god, reading and listening to his words every day, living according to his words—what is it all for? Is it not just for that one purpose? Everyone is well aware in their hearts that it's all for the sake of their prospects and destiny; otherwise, why would we give up the wonderful times of pursuing the world just to suffer here?" In this matter, what fact have they denied? The word of God is truth, and the truth

can save people, change people, and help them cast off their corrupt dispositions. Is this not the result that the word of God can bring about? (It is.) Do antichrists admit this fact? They deny it, saying: “Everyone claims the word of god can save people, but who has it saved? Who has seen it happen? Why don’t I believe this?” Why is it said that the word of God can save people, change people, and help people break free from Satan’s corrupt disposition? Because the word of God is the truth, and it can be people’s life. When people have the word of God as their life, they can be saved; they become the ones who are saved. This fact goes unacknowledged by the antichrists. They believe that it is only for the sake of receiving blessings and a good destination that people have gotten to where they are now, and that this is the only reason people do their duty in the house of God. They deny the fruits of God’s word, deny the results the truth achieves in people, and deny that the truth can conquer people, change people, and save people. They believe people follow God only out of concern for and in pursuit of their own prospects and destiny. They do not believe that the word of God can change people, make them loyal to God, make them submit to God unconditionally, or make them do their duties as created beings in the house of God—they don’t believe any of this. Therefore, antichrists, who put their interests first, do not pursue the truth themselves; while treating God’s words as a kind of rhetoric, a kind of statement, they do not believe that these words of God can save people. They believe that all those who are sincere and loyal to God are fake and have their own interests involved. No matter how many of God’s words they hear, no matter how many of God’s sermons they hear, what ultimately remains in their hearts are just those two words—prospects and destiny. That is, God’s words, God’s work, and God’s management plan can bring about good prospects and destiny for people, and bring about a good destination for them. For antichrists, this is

what is most genuine, it is the most supreme truth. Were it not for this, first, they would not believe in God. Second, they would not endure such grievances to stay in the house of God. Third, they would not do any duties in the house of God. Fourth, they would not endure any hardships in the house of God. And fifth, they would have long since returned to worldly life to indulge in wealth and glory, pursue the world, pursue fame and gain, pursue money, and pursue wicked trends. They temporarily take up residence in the house of God now only because their prospects and destiny are involved. They have a determined attitude toward securing their prospects and destiny, while also harboring a mentality of taking a chance, hoping that when God's work ends, they will be among those who enter the kingdom of heaven and receive great blessings. What kind of mentality is this? They want to seek profits from God to achieve their goals, yet they don't want to submit to Him; moreover, they don't even believe all the words that God has said, nor do they believe that God is sovereign over all things. Isn't this a bit wicked? When it comes to their attitude of studying the word of God, they are disbelievers. That antichrists can use such an attitude to research, read, and treat God's words shows that they are textbook disbelievers, outright disbelievers through and through. So why can they still perform some superficial work in the house of God and continue to follow without falling away? No matter how they are pruned, why can they stay and even participate in church life, and keep listening to and reading God's words? Why is this? (They want to receive blessings.) It's because they want to receive blessings. As the nonbelievers say, "Whoever feeds me is my mother, and whoever gives me money is my father." What kind of logic is this? Is this logic not filled with Satan's philosophy for worldly dealings? It is under the sway of this satanic philosophy that they believe in God: "I don't care what kind of

extraordinary work you've done—whatever your disposition or essence may be, as long as you can grant me blessings, a good destination, and a good future, and let me have great blessings, I will follow you and regard you as god for now." Is there any component of genuine faith here? (No.) Therefore, in terms of how they treat God's words, characterizing such people as antichrists and disbelievers is all too accurate!

The attitude of antichrists toward God's words is one of studying. They never regard the word of God as the word of God; what do they regard it as? A collection of mysteries? A fantastical story? Obscure and incomprehensible texts? When they read God's words, they are not seeking His intentions, nor are they trying to understand His intentions or disposition. Nor do they want to know God, let alone be considerate of His intentions. When they read God's words, "My urgent desire at present is to seek out a group of people who are capable of being absolutely considerate of My intentions," are they moved? They say: "What's all this stuff about seeking people who are considerate of god's intentions? What's the use of being considerate of your intentions? Will doing this keep me fed or allow me to earn money? Does being considerate of god's intentions lead to a good destination? Can it bring me great blessings? If it can't do these, then forget it; I don't need to be considerate. I am searching for a path to avoid being cast down into hell and to secure a good destination. If being considerate of your intentions can bring me blessings, then I will be considerate. Just tell me how." Do you think they can meet the requirements set forth by God? (No.) God proposes just one: to follow God's will, to fear God and shun evil. In doing this, you are being considerate of His intentions and can receive great blessings. When antichrists hear this, they think, "I got ahead of myself, I shouldn't have been taken seriously. I'm not capable of being considerate of god's intentions, forget it. This way won't work; I'll

find another." They then start putting effort into other aspects of God's words. They put their efforts into researching and analyzing other aspects, but after all the analyzing, all they get from it is just a few words and doctrines. Because they do not love the truth, and because they regard their own interests, prospects, and destiny as the lifelong objects of their pursuit, God's words have become mere catchphrases for them. They have never experienced any enjoyment from God's work or the guidance of the Holy Spirit. When they read God's words, they see no light and obtain no enlightenment or sustenance. All they gain is a few words and doctrines, and some disclosures and sayings about mysteries and destinations. When they regard these sayings and doctrines as capital, they seem to feel they have taken control of their own destinations, that they have secured their own destinations. However, amid the continuous exposure, judgment, and chastisement of God's words, or amid God's requirements for man at different stages, they feel as if they have lost their destinations and cannot be saved. During this period, they are always feeling ill at ease inside; they are constantly engaged in mental struggles deep within themselves for the sake of securing a good destination. They will struggle because of one of God's sentences, they will become negative because of another one of God's sentences, and they will feel happy because of yet another. However, regardless of whether they are happy or they are grasping at a life-saving straw, for such people, this is only fleeting. So, in the end, some antichrists feel as if people like them cannot be saved; they see from God's words that He does not seem to like people such as them—can they receive blessings or not? Just what are their prospects and destiny? They feel these are unknowns, they are uncertain about them. At this point, what will they do? Can they repent? Can they, like the people of Nineveh, abandon the evil in their hands, turn back to confess and repent to God, accept God's words as

their life, and accept God's words as the foundation of their existence? They cannot. Therefore, after many years of pursuit, many years of hope, and many years of studying God's words, if they conclude that those like them simply cannot receive blessings, have no hope at all, are absolutely not the ones God will save, and cannot get what they want, what will they do? (They will leave God.)

There is a spiritual saying, "I renew my oath to love God: I dedicate my body and heart to Him." This saying is very "grand." When I first heard these words, I deeply felt the "grandeur" of human language in My heart. People regard their oaths as so precious, so pure and flawless; they regard their dedication of love as so pure and sacred. Are antichrists able to renew their oaths to love God and dedicate their bodies and hearts to Him? (They are not.) Why not? Some people say: "After reading so many of God's words, when I see that my way of thinking is not working or getting results, I just renew my oath to love God, and repeat the oath I originally made to Him. Isn't this turning back? It's not difficult." Can antichrists do such a thing? (They can't.) Why can't they? Isn't "I renew my oath to love God" the wisest statement of man? Isn't it man's greatest and purest love? So why can't antichrists manage this? (Antichrists have no understanding of God, let alone true love. Their love is all false and based on their interests. Once there are no benefits for them to gain, they will turn their backs and leave.) When antichrists reach this point, they feel that something has gone wrong and that they have made the wrong bet. To raise their spirits, they need to use a slogan or theory to support their spiritual worlds—what kind of slogan? "I renew my oath to love God: I dedicate my body and heart to Him." This means that they are going to start again. Otherwise, they won't be able to go on living, and their belief in God will end. God speaks every day during His work, and every time He speaks, His words are all about the

truth—they are all words that expose man's corrupt dispositions, that demand how people should enter into the truth realities and understand the truth principles—they are all these words. And so, antichrists think: "Why do none of these words talk about destinations or mention matters to do with gaining blessings? Doesn't this mean that our prospects and destiny have come to nothing in the hands of god? Is god's promise to us no more? If god never mentions these things, then perhaps our hopes are going to be dashed. If our hopes are dashed, what should we do? That's easy. If god's words don't say anything about these things, then let's use a human method: Let's renew our oaths to love god!" How did people have such great enthusiasm, such great love and faith when they first came to believe in God? When these reached their climax, people made resolutions before God and swore oaths, saying: "No matter when and where I am in this life, I will expend myself for God and dedicate myself to Him without any complaints or regrets. No matter rain or shine, no matter the ups or downs, no matter if I'm sick, and no matter the tribulations, I will follow Him to the end, until the seas run dry and the rocks turn into dust. If I violate this oath, I will be struck down by thunder from heaven and I won't have a good destination." Why are their oaths gone now? They feel that it's because too much time has passed, and it has worn away their faith and love. In their hearts, they think: "No, I have to raise my spirits. I have to be as fresh and lively, and have as much faith and enthusiasm as I did back then. I have to regain my ideals, my destination, and my desire to receive blessings. That way, won't my faith in god and my love for him be as great as before? Won't my true dedication to him be the same as before?" However, no matter how much a person who does not pursue the truth at all struggles deep in their heart or how much they recall their original faith in and enthusiasm for God, this cannot change their current situation. What is this situation? When their

prospects and destiny come to nothing, when their prospects and destiny drift further and further away from them, when their desire to receive blessings is almost shattered, and when all their hopeful thoughts and all their desires can't be realized, it becomes very difficult for them to persist—it is very painful for them in the depths of their heart to persist in this way. They often experience a state and mood where it seems as if they can no longer hold on. They often look forward to when God's work will be completed so that they may enjoy the blessings of the kingdom of heaven. Some people even hope, "Let god's work quickly end, let the great disasters swiftly descend—if the sky falls, everyone will die, no one should expect good results. If I can't obtain blessings, then no one should!" Deep in their hearts, they do not hope for God's kingdom to come, they do not hope for God's great enterprise to be completed, and they do not hope for God's six-thousand-year management plan to finally be glorified, or for God to gain overcomers among mankind and lead mankind to a beautiful destination—they do not hope for these things. On the contrary, when all their desires for blessings are facing destruction, deep down in their hearts, they curse God's work, they are averse to God's work, and even more, they are averse to His words.

For some people now, after listening to so many years of sermons, the more they listen, the more they understand, the clearer their hearts become, and the more they want to hear. By contrast, other people feel more repulsed the more they listen to sermons. As soon as they hear God's words, their demonic side reveals itself. As soon as they listen to God fellowship on the truth and it touches on man's corrupt dispositions, their rebellious mindset surfaces, and their repulsion comes out lock, stock, and barrel—how far do they take this? Some curse in their hearts: They curse God, curse the truth, curse the church leaders and workers, and curse those who pursue

the truth more. When they see those kinds of people, they dislike them and wish to attack them. When they see such people preach God's words, ponder God's words, and fellowship on God's words, they curse in their hearts until they tire and feel sleepy. Therefore, some people's eyes light up as soon as they hear fellowship on God's words, whereas when others hear fellowship on God's words or hear someone say that they have received some kind of light from God's words, their minds become confused, their thoughts become unclear, and their spirits sink. Their hearts feel so smothered that they can't breathe, and they always yearn to go outside to catch a breath of fresh air. But when you fellowship about things like prospects and destinies, God's blessings, when God's work will end, and mysteries, no matter how small the room is or how bad the air is, they do not go out for air or doze off, they prick up their ears and listen. It doesn't matter how long you talk for, even if they must go without sleep or food. When some new believers came into contact with Me, I fellowshipped with them on people's states and how people should pursue the truth, but they didn't understand and asked Me if I could talk about some mysteries. I said: "You want to hear about mysteries? Then let Me tell you a fact first. Those who constantly inquire about mysteries and always pay attention to researching these things in God's words are no good. They are all disbelievers and Pharisees." The new believers were dumbstruck at My response and too embarrassed to enquire further, but they found an opportunity to ask again later, and I responded to them in the same way. What do you think about how I answered them? (It was good. It could help them to reflect on themselves.) Would they reflect? They wouldn't. Then how can you help them? Just tell them: "Mysteries are not life or the truth. No matter how many mysteries you understand, it won't equate to you understanding the truth. Even figuring out every mystery won't equate to

you being able to go to heaven or have a good destination." What do you think about helping them with these words? Doesn't this explain the matter perfectly? When people who have spiritual understanding, love the truth, and pursue the truth hear these words, they say, "I thought mysteries were life, but now that I know they are not, I won't research them anymore. So, what is life?" This shows they have understood a little. So, are antichrists helped after hearing these words? Do they transform? They are not able to transform. They do not find any benefits in these words, they believe there are no blessings in these words, that they do not involve their prospects and destiny, that they are unrelated and unlinked to their prospects and destiny, and that they are useless, so they cannot accept them. So, what fellowship is linked to their prospects and destiny? You can say, for example: "Nowadays, there are many strange phenomena appearing in the world. In some places, four moons have appeared, and a blood moon has been observed several times. Strange celestial phenomena often occur. Various plagues and disasters have also appeared in the human world, and in some places, people have been engaging in cannibalism. Looking at the situation, we've already arrived in the time of the bowls and plagues that were prophesied in the Book of Revelation." When antichrists hear these words, their eyes light up, and their ears prick up. They rejoice, "It's good that I was born in this era. I can receive great blessings. I'm truly smart! I did not choose to pursue worldly things. I gave up my worldly prospects and my family to follow this stage of god's work—I'm so glad that I was able to follow till now. God's day is at hand. Based on the situation, it appears that I will be able to reach the day when god's work is completed before I die. On that day, I am sure to be one of those saved by him. How wonderful!" In their hearts, they secretly rejoice that they have chosen the right path, found the right door, and paid some prices. They also rejoice that they have

followed up to this point without giving up, that they are still in God's house, and have not caused any trouble, or been cleared out or expelled. So, from then on, will they practice the truth or continue holding onto the same hopes? Their innermost attitude will not change. Therefore, when they find a part of God's words that they believe has been fulfilled, they feel as if they have found a treasure. They immediately feel that they are fortunate, that they have chosen the right path, entered the right door, and chosen the right God, and that they are wise people and wise virgins. "Thankfully, I gave up my job back then. I made the right choice. How am I so smart? If I hadn't been so careful back then, I might have missed out on blessings now. I have to continue to be careful in the future and devote my life to struggling for my prospects and destiny." What essence of antichrists do you see in this matter? Are these people not opportunists? They have no real belief in God, His words, or His work. They are opportunists, people who have snuck into God's house. Therefore, in God's house, these people are always just seat-fillers, drifting through their days. They count on their fingers how many years they have followed God, the prices they have paid, the great things they have done, the work of God that they have personally experienced, and the steps of God's work they have some understanding of. They calculate these things in their hearts all day long, over and over again, leaving behind the most important things which are of the truth and life. They believe in God only to receive blessings—this is opportunism. None of God's words, nor anyone's experiential knowledge, can ever change their opportunistic attitude. This is how antichrists are. They will never make any concessions when it comes to their own interests; they will never change their views, change the direction and goals of the path they are walking, or change their principles of comportment for the sake of their prospects and destiny. They will not put any of God's words into practice for their

prospects and destiny, not a single one. Some say: “They do put some words into practice occasionally, such as by forsaking things or expending themselves.” No matter what they put into practice, they do so on the premise that they have prospects and destiny and can receive blessings. No matter what truth they put into practice, it is adulterated and done with an intent and a goal. This is completely different from the practice required by God.

When antichrists read God’s words, they mainly use His words to look for their destination and for mysteries, along with content related to when God’s work and management plan will end, and when the disasters will descend, and so on. For the sake of their own destination, they can exert a lot and do many things. So, when God’s work ends and the great disasters descend, whether the things they’ve done, the prices they’ve paid, and the things they’ve abandoned can be exchanged for the blessings they desire, and whether they can avoid the suffering of the disasters—this is what they want to know and what they care about. Through the entire process of them studying God’s words, no matter how many years it takes, they only care about their own prospects and destiny. Therefore, their focus while reading God’s words and the content they look for in God’s words all have some special signs and characteristics. Generally, in the first six months or year, new believers search for such topics in God’s words. But after six months or a year have passed, some people see that they have read all of these parts before, and they find that it is meaningless to research them further, that they can’t enable people to enter into the truth, and that they can even impact and disturb them from entering into the truth, so they don’t read these parts anymore. For them, it’s enough to just occasionally give them a look and understand them. The rest of the time, they ponder, “How can I enter into the truth? There are many words of God that expose mankind.

They expose people's deceitfulness, rebelliousness, and arrogant dispositions; they expose people's various religious notions and attitudes toward God. Even more, they expose people's various manifestations of abnormal humanity. So, how can I find what people should practice from God's words?" People who love and pursue the truth dedicate their efforts to these things. They often ask about actual problems that they need to understand and enter into in their real lives like, "What should we do next, and how should we practice? After believing in God, we are sure to be different from nonbelievers and people with religious convictions, so what qualitative changes should occur in our lives? In terms of conducting ourselves and dealing with the world, how should we speak and act, how should we interact with others, and how should we put the truth into practice?" However, even if antichrists believe for 10, 20, or 30 years, they will never ask these questions. They study God's words, and search for the hope of receiving blessings and for their destination in God's words, and even if they search for 20 or 30 years they won't be sick of doing this. As soon as there's the slightest sign of trouble, they quickly search for content related to their destination in God's words, then evaluate what God's attitude toward them might be based on their current belief. They seem to judge their destination in terms of cycles and periods. They will never change their thoughts and attitudes and come to pursue the truth because of changes in God's way of working or the expression of His urgent intention toward mankind. They will never do such a thing. Therefore, some people who have believed for 20 or 30 years are still dedicating their efforts to those mysteries and those topics mentioned by God that involve the destiny and destination of mankind. To what extent are some people dedicating their efforts? They say: "When I compared each part of god's words, I discovered the greatest mystery. When christ leaves the earth, it will be in

spring.” How do you think I feel after hearing this? Do I feel happy or sad? I feel neither happy nor sad. I think it is ridiculous. There really are people who dedicate their efforts to this, to the point where they know the specific season. If they can go further and discover the specific time, to the point where they are accurate to the minute and second, they really would be “geniuses”! That such “geniuses” can discover something that I do not even know Myself really is both ridiculous and exasperating. Why is it ridiculous? No person knows the exact time when God became flesh, not even Satan knows this. Would God let any person know something that even Satan does not know? Of course not. Likewise, when it comes to the time when God will complete His great enterprise, and when His flesh will finish work on earth and leave—is this something God would tell anyone? Is there a reason for everyone to know this? (There isn’t.) Will God let slip anything He does not want people to know when He speaks? Absolutely not. Yet some people actually say that they have found the time when God will leave the earth in His words. They even say it will be in spring. Isn’t this strange? Isn’t it ridiculous? Which words of God do these people base this statement on? When God spoke about doing something in spring, He could have been referring to something else. Could He be referring to this? How could they project it onto this? God will clearly and explicitly tell people what He wants them to know. People won’t be able to understand that which He does not want them to know, no matter how much research they do; such things are impossible for mankind to know. These people say that they know, and that their research has gotten results. They even give a specific time. Is this not speaking nonsense? This is misleading people, disturbing their minds, and disrupting their vision. This comes from Satan and is absolutely not enlightenment from God. He would not enlighten people on this. It’s useless for them to know this. God would absolutely

never accidentally let slip anything He does not want people to know. That's why I say it's ridiculous. So why is it exasperating? (God expresses the truth so that people can change their corrupt dispositions through these words, and to enable people to pursue and gain the truth, but antichrists use His words to research destinations and mysteries.) This is also a bit exasperating, but what is the real reason for My exasperation? For example, if a wealthy parent makes a lot of money for their children, and their children are still young and have to rely on their parent to raise them, and their livelihoods completely depend on that parent, will those children hope for their parent to die quickly? Will they find a fortune teller to quickly calculate when their parent will die? Does anyone act this way? (No.) If they did, wouldn't it be exasperating? It would be exasperating! Such people are hateful! Now that God has come to earth, even if His flesh can live for over a hundred years and work for a hundred years, the truths that people can understand are limited. Think about it, from the incarnation of the Lord Jesus to the current stage of God's work, how many truths has mankind gained in these two thousand years? Mankind basically doesn't understand the truth. In this stage, God has been working for 30 years, and He has been speaking for nearly 30 years. Those who have read God's words the most have been reading them for 30 years. How many truths have people come to understand? Their understanding is very limited. The speed at which mankind enters into the truth is slow. That is, to work the truth into people and turn it into their lives is quite difficult and very slow. Yet even with how slow it is, some people still hope, "When will god leave the earth? When will god's work end?" Would God leaving the earth and His work ending benefit them? The day God leaves the earth, they will die. They will be sentenced to death. What do they have to be happy about? What type of person is this? Are they not lacking in morals? They are called unfilial sons

among worldly people. We call them disbelievers and antichrists, and they are no good.

When the content of The Word Appears in the Flesh was being expressed, many people believed that "God incarnate is just doing work. He is carrying out a few steps of work, he has several ways of working, and several ways of speaking, and that's it, after that his work will be done. After his work is done, the flesh will be of no further use, and there will be no need for him to speak anymore. We will have gained something and just need to look forward to the day that god's work is completed. Once we can talk about and preach these words of god, we will have a destination and receive great blessings." Some people harbored this attitude. Then, I fellowshipped many more words, namely the words of On Knowing God, as well as the words I am fellowshipping during this period of time. When some people saw this, they thought, "Aren't god's words all contained in The Word Appears in the Flesh? Why has he now expressed the volume On Knowing God? Why does god keep expressing more and more words? From now on, he should talk about some mysteries, some matters of heaven, and how people will walk with god in heaven in the future. Talking about these things really puts us in high spirits!" What kinds of people had these thoughts? (Antichrists.) Why did they develop these thoughts? Because they are not interested in the truth at all. They thought, "We have been following god for many years. We know how god worked in the beginning. We have personally experienced several steps of god's work. We have also personally experienced the ways god speaks and seen this with our own eyes. We are god's witnesses and the generation most worthy of receiving blessings." They did not follow God because He spoke and expressed the truth but because of God's predestination. God led them to experience several steps of work, and they followed God passively. Later,

when God's work continued to progress, He chose more people who could keep up with His current stage of work. The focal recipients of God's work continuously expanded and shifted. Some people who followed God at the start were gradually eliminated because they did not pursue the truth, because they had come to hold various notions and misunderstandings about God, and because various kinds of disobedience and dissatisfaction had arisen in them regarding God. There were both subjective and objective reasons for eliminating these people. Subjectively, because they did not pursue the truth, and they took God's words as doctrines and preached them far and wide, like the Pharisees. Until now, some people still don't understand what the truth realities are—they are like dead people. Objectively, the people who were eliminated were people who personally experienced the start of God's new work, but because of their character, pursuit, and caliber, they were not qualified for God's subsequent, newer work. As such, these people were quickly eliminated and thrown away by the steps of God's work. It can be said that for a period of time before the words of On Knowing God were expressed, many people secretly rejoiced deep in their hearts, saying: "The person I opposed and condemned finally has nothing to say. The steps of his work have finally been completed. In the past, I had notions about him. I disobeyed him and felt dissatisfied with him, and I also condemned and opposed him. Sure enough, I was right. He is not god; he is not christ. It doesn't matter how I treat him because he is not god. He is only god's outlet, god's spokesperson." What's more, some even said: "This flesh is no different from us. It is the spirit within him that speaks and does work; it has nothing to do with this flesh." Some people secretly condemned and blasphemed Christ in this audacious way. When the truths of The Word Appears in the Flesh Volume 2: On Knowing God were expressed, these people who condemned and blasphemed Christ felt

uneasy in their hearts. What was the reason for this unease? In one respect, they had long-held notions in their hearts, they had set themselves against the person who expressed the truth. They had disobeyed and felt dissatisfied with this person, and even condemned and blasphemed Him. In another respect, the words expressed by God after 2013 disclosed many mysteries hitherto unknown to mankind. These mysteries had a certain effect of strengthening the faith of new believers who had yet to lay down solid foundations, and brought certainty to their doubtful hearts in an instant. Whereas for those who had believed in God for many years but previously opposed, condemned, and blasphemed Christ, these mysteries dealt them a head-on blow, making them feel even more uneasy. They thought, "Now we're completely finished. We've been eliminated by god. He doesn't want us. God expressed so many words before, but we always regarded him as a human being. We thought that after the steps of his work were completed, the rest would have nothing to do with him, that this person would have finished his service, and that from then on, we would interact with the god in heaven and believe in the god in heaven. We held notions about the god on earth. We disobeyed and disdained him." Through the words expressed during the period of 2013, a lot of these people's audacity was extinguished. Before this, some people developed doubts about God's work. They resisted and blasphemed God's incarnate flesh, and some even abandoned their belief. Why was this? Because they developed notions. They not only denied God incarnate and God's work, they also denied God's existence. Based on these people's attitude toward God, what outcome should they have? Based on their attitude and view toward God, what is their essence? (That of a disbeliever.) The first main characteristic of disbelievers is opportunism. Once they find their own interests in God's word, they will grasp onto them, refuse to let go, and try to benefit from His words. The

second is that they are capable of blaspheming God anytime and anywhere, they are capable of developing notions about God anytime and anywhere, and when one little thing isn't in line with their notions, they are capable of judging, condemning, and opposing God. They do not fear God at all. These people all have the essence of antichrists; they are all antichrists. What is their other characteristic? These people have absolutely no love for the truth. They were the first to receive God's words, they were the first to hear God's words, and they were also the ones who personally experienced the steps and methods of God's work. These people have been believing for 30 years now, but the vast majority of them cannot do any duties in God's house, and they have no experiences to talk about. Everywhere they go, they just talk about those dead words and doctrines. What is their most obvious characteristic? They have believed in God for 30 years, but their dispositions have not changed at all, and they have no fear or understanding of God. They are capable of casually judging God's incarnate flesh in secret, and even of making a fuss and condemning God without the slightest dread or fear. They do not love the truth, they are averse to the truth, and they oppose the truth. When it comes to God incarnate, they dare to say anything; they dare to evaluate and judge everything, and whenever they develop notions, they dare to disseminate them. Are these people not abhorrent? (They are.) Are they people of God? They have believed in God for 30 years, but they possess no realities, and their dispositions have not changed at all—are these not dead people? Can't those who really pursue the truth and really possess normal humanity understand and enter into some truths after believing in God for just three years? (They can.) But there are people who have believed in God for 30 years without having any experiences at all. If you ask them to talk about their experiences, they will only talk about doctrines, slogans, and lecturing words. So, what effort have

they put into God's words in the past 30 years? What have they gained? It goes without saying that they do not accept God's words. They accept God's words about giving blessings and promises to mankind, His nice-sounding words, His comforting and exhorting words, and words that are pleasing to the ear, but they do not accept any of the truths expressed by God or any of His requirements for mankind. They don't accept a single one. Should these people not be eliminated? (They should.) Is eliminating such people an injustice? (No.) That is because they deliberately sin despite clearly knowing the truth.

God has done so much work and said so many words in the last days, and people have experienced it, and witnessed each step of God's work with their own eyes. No matter what perspective it is viewed from, that God expresses so many truths and saves so many people is indisputable, and no one should question it. However ordinary and normal God incarnate is, however beneath notice He seems to man, people should still accept His words as the truth. Some say, "As god incarnate is so insignificant and so ordinary, and not great at all, how could we be made to admire him? Could such an ordinary flesh be capable of any great work? Can we really receive great blessings from him? We don't know; all we can do is treat him as an ordinary person." Others say, "Because some of the things you have done have left us unconvinced, and some have given us notions, and some are incomprehensible to us, and because you have said some things that are unacceptable to us, you cannot represent the god in heaven—and so we must fight you to the very end. If you ask us to spread the gospel, we will not; if you ask us to do our duty, we will not; and if you ask us to accept the truth, we will not. We shall fight the person that you are to the very end—let's see what you can do to us." In the hearts of these people who do not accept the truth at all, there are a thousand—ten thousand—reasons to deny

the work of God, to deny that the words of God are the truth, and to deny His incarnate flesh. But there is one thing that might not be so clear to them: No matter how many reasons they have, if they do not accept these truths, they will not be saved. If you do not accept the person that I am or submit to the work of God, that is fine—I will not force you. But if you do not acknowledge these words of God to be the truth and put them into practice as the truth, I tell you this in all honesty: You will never be saved, nor will you ever pass through the gate of the kingdom of heaven. If you circumvent these words of God, these truths, and this Christ who works and saves mankind, then no matter how much doctrine you understand, or how great the hardships you endure, you shall not gain the truth; you are just a piece of trash. No matter your reason for believing in God, and no matter your goal in doing your duty, you cannot be saved. And if you cannot be saved, what blessings can you receive? Some people vie with the God in heaven, some vie with the God on earth, and dare to contest the words of God and the truth, to the extent that they do not even care what their own outcome and destination will be like. Is this not vile? These degenerates are so wicked! Every one of them is an evil person. They are all disbelievers, opportunists, people without shame, and this is the essence of antichrists.

I just fellowshipped on the attitude of antichrists toward God's words. When antichrists approach God's words, they don't seek the truth or the principles of practice from within them. They do not seek to understand from God's words how to attain the way of fearing God and shunning evil, and they certainly do not seek to understand the intentions of God, so that they can become a person who satisfies His intentions. Rather, they want to find their desired destination in God's words, as well as the various benefits they desire, including whether they can receive blessings and how they can receive more grace in this life, and whether they can receive a hundred

times as much in the world to come, and so on. These are the things they search for in God's words. Therefore, no matter what perspective you look at it from, antichrists never regard God's words as the truth, nor do they think God's words are the truth and should be accepted by mankind. Their attitude toward God's words is that they want to use God's words to get their desired blessings and destination. They want to use God's words as a springboard to attain the things they pursue and achieve their goals. Based on their pursuit, the path they take, and their attitude toward God's words, these people are a bunch of disbelievers, a bunch of opportunists. When antichrists cannot find their desired benefits and destination in God's words, or when, in the process of studying God's words, God's words about prospects and destinies or God's promises to mankind disappoint them, and their desires cannot be satisfied, they unceremoniously and without hesitation set aside the words of God that they hold in their hands, they forsake and abandon God, and pursue the life they desire. They do not come before God to accept His salvation. When they read God's words, they do not regard them as the truth, instead they want to use God's words to achieve their personal goals and satisfy their personal desires and ambitions. As such, they tirelessly search God's words for their outcome and destination. They search for what God says about disasters, His disclosures about mysteries, His disclosures about mankind's development, and some behind-the-scenes information about His work. This is the content that they care about. They are not interested in anything outside of this scope. They even frequently despise and resist some of God's requirements for corrupt mankind. They even feel averse toward God's exposure of corrupt mankind. They often find fault with the wording and tone of speaking used in God's words, and try to find something they can use against God. For example, when God exposes mankind as "whores" and

“prostitutes,” they say: “How can these be god’s words? God would not speak like this! God should speak in a refined, gentle, and considerate manner.” When it comes to some of God’s words that are not in line with human notions, not in line with human grammar, and not in line with the conventional reasoning of corrupt humans, they think, “These are not god’s words, god would not speak like this! God is so supreme, great, and unfathomable, so how could his words be so ordinary? How could they be so out of line with conventional reasoning? If god’s words are the truth, they should be spoken in such a way that everyone holds them in high esteem, worships them, and admires them. They should all be unfathomable —that’s how god’s words should be!” When it comes to God’s words, they have various notions, various delimitations, and even various requirements. Based on their requirements and delimitations, it can be seen that the essence of antichrists is the essence of Satan. Their attitude toward God and God’s words is to research, to resist, to judge, to look for something to use against God, and to find fault. They do not put any effort into the truth in God’s words, nor do they submit to, accept, or practice it. Therefore, the essence of antichrists is the essence of Satan and evil spirits. How antichrists treat God’s words is also how they treat God. God’s words represent God Himself. All truths expressed by God represent His disposition, His essence, and even more, His identity and status. No matter if these words are expressed by God’s flesh or God’s Spirit, and no matter what content He expresses, these words undoubtedly represent God. Therefore, antichrists researching and analyzing God’s words and developing notions about them, is equal to developing notions about God. They are scrutinizing God. They don’t believe God’s words and don’t accept God’s words, which means that they don’t believe in God’s existence, they certainly don’t believe that God’s words are the truth, and

they are even less capable of submitting to God. This is the essence of antichrists.

Some say: “God incarnate is too insignificant and too ordinary. His words and actions often make me develop notions, and are not at all in line with my imaginings. I see that god incarnate is just an ordinary person. He does not represent god, so no matter how many truths he expresses in his words and work, he’s not like god.” Where do these words come from? What do they represent? Do they not represent Satan? From start to finish, Satan has never acknowledged God’s identity and status. It has never believed that God’s words are the truth and it has certainly never accepted God’s words. As such, when Satan speaks to God, it wants to do so on an equal footing. The way it speaks is to ridicule and mock God, to trick God, and it has no place for God in its heart. And the things that antichrists do and the words that antichrists say are exactly the same as those of Satan. Their essence is the same, except that Satan is invisible to mankind, while antichrists are visible and tangible; they are Satans clothed in human skin. Were they not Satans, they would not be able to do and say such things. Satan often lies, and it believes that God’s words are also lies. Satan often tricks people and is crooked, deceitful, and wicked, and it believes that God speaks in the same way. No matter what God says, antichrists will always add something to God’s words, attaching their own meaning and making arbitrary explanations. What’s more, they even think that some of God’s words are not as brilliant as theirs, not up to their level and high standards, and not sufficient to conquer corrupt mankind. Therefore, they want to bring the means, tone, and content of God’s words before some people to analyze and judge them, and even more so, to criticize and condemn them. What is their purpose in doing this? While following God, they look forward to gaining the prospects and destiny they want from this God, and

wait to gain the destination they want from this God. So why do they still act like this? Isn't this slapping themselves in the face? There is only one reason. That is, in their eyes, the words spoken by such a God are too common and ordinary—His actions are too ordinary as well. Such a God is not the one they want to revere, or the one in their imaginings, and He is not compatible with them. If they follow such a God, their destination and their prospects and destiny may all fall through. Therefore, they vehemently defy such a God. They judge Him, undermine Him, and they try to sabotage, disturb, and ruin His work, so that He cannot do it. Then their purpose will be achieved. Some say: "If they achieve their purpose, then won't their destination be gone?" This type of person simply does not acknowledge the existence of God, nor do they acknowledge God's incarnate flesh, let alone the fact of His management work saving mankind. They are simply betting and gambling. If this God is really brought down, then they can do whatever they want and they will no longer have to suffer such hardships in God's house. Then, they can feel at ease returning to the world, to wicked trends, and to what they call a normal life. They won't need to endure any disasters, they won't need to undergo any kind of refinement, and they certainly won't have to endure the judgment and chastisement of God's words. All this will cease to exist, and the world will continue on as usual. This is what they long for in their dreams. Are these people not bad? What is the root of them being so bad? (Their essence is Satan, so they hate God.) In fact, deep in the hearts of these antichrist demons, in their spirits, they can feel it—they know how God sees people like them. God hates people like them. They are incompatible with God. Their humanity and nature essence are detested by God. Therefore, no matter how hard they work and no matter how much they wish to receive blessings, their final result will not hinge on their will. They cannot change any of the facts. They are

incompatible with God. They are incompatible with God's words. They are incompatible with Christ. So how will they ultimately end up? They are all destined to perish. They have a faint understanding of this result in their hearts, so why do they still stay in God's house? They just aren't willing to give up such a good opportunity to receive blessings, so they want to take a gamble, "If I make a gamble like this, maybe I can still receive blessings. Maybe I can still slip by and survive. Maybe if god isn't careful and doesn't pay attention, I can slip through the gate of the kingdom of heaven." With this wishful thinking of "maybes," they continue to drift along in God's house, but their viewpoint and their attitude toward God never change. They despise God's words, despise the truth, and despise all positive things.

God requires people to be honest. Some, upon hearing this, think: "Isn't this a very low standard? We've believed in god for a number of years now, why is he telling us now to 'be honest'? If this is the word of god, then it should be profound, it should be ever loftier, ever more impenetrable, ever more out of the reach of man. What we need is higher standards of requirements, not these ordinary, inconsequential, low-standard requirements." Such people don't understand what the truth reality is. When those who don't understand the truth hear this preaching, they feel upset, but with fellowship, experience, and a period of going through this, they come to realize that these words from God are those that humans need. Why are they what humans need? Man has been corrupted by Satan to the deepest extent, and so no person is honest; this world is full of lies, and this is also true of those who believe in God. Every day people tell one lie after the next; their speech is full to the brim with Satan's lies and deceit. So God has put forward this most simple and straightforward requirement for man: be honest. With time and experience, people develop an understanding of the words of God, and a comprehension of His demands and His intentions;

under the guidance and direction of His words, they gradually come to realize how practical His words are, how every single word of His should be understood and entered into, how none of His words are empty, that all of His words are what humanity needs, how God comprehends people so thoroughly and can see through them, and that He understands their corruption very well. This is the course that an ordinary person undergoes. Yet when antichrists see this phrase where God requires people to be honest, they look upon it with an attitude of scorn, derision, sarcasm, and even resistance. After they've developed an opinion about this phrase, they push it to the back of their minds, their contempt for God increases, and they look upon Him and His word with increasing disdain, to the point where they don't even study His word anymore. When some people speak of their experiences regarding how they revealed their deceitful disposition, and how they repented and tried to be honest, resistance, repulsion, and contempt arise in the minds of these antichrists. Not only do they refuse to accept what those people say, they feel resistant and repulsed toward the experience and knowledge that the brothers and sisters fellowship on, to the extent that they feel hatred and contempt for those who fellowship more and possess better knowledge. They think, "You are fools. God tells you to be honest and you just do it. How can you be so obedient? Why do you not heed the words that I speak? Look at me—none of you know what my true state is, nobody knows how deceitful and shrewd I am. And I'm not going to tell you about those things; do you think you deserve to hear them?" This is the attitude they have toward God's requirement; not only do they refuse to accept it, they are resistant toward it and they condemn it. Aren't these the manifestations of disbelievers? These are standard disbelievers. On the surface, they have not openly condemned the word of God, they have not thrown books of His word to burn in the furnace. On the outside, they read

the word of God and listen to sermons every day, and they fellowship during gatherings, but in actual fact, profound abhorrence, resistance, and rejection have arisen in the depths of their hearts toward the word of God. In other words, at the very moment that they developed notions about the word of God, they had already rejected it. There are some who say: "Had those antichrists already rejected God's word before He said those things?" At that point, they hadn't yet rejected it. Why is that? It's because they had many notions and imaginings about God, and these made them esteem and admire Him, and regard Him as a great man. But when God expressed His words, their view of Him changed completely, and they said: "The words that god speaks are in actual fact so ordinary! They are so simple, so straightforward, so easy to understand: I can speak such words myself! Doesn't everyone say that god is great? Why then would he tell us to be honest? If god is so great, if he is truly supreme, he shouldn't give people such small and lowly requirements!" When they read the word of God, and felt it to be shallow, and felt that it didn't match people's notions, or accord with the grand image and identity of God, they developed notions about God's words. In the background of them developing these notions, a deep abhorrence for the words of God arose within them, and subsequently the embankment in the depths of their hearts that held their imaginings and notions about God collapsed completely. What is the result of this collapse? From the very depths of their hearts, they rejected and condemned the word of God. So, what goes through the minds of antichrists when people preach the word of God? They are like bystanders, watching from the sidelines. When they hear someone praise God's words or fellowship on their experience of God's words, these antichrists are also bystanders, watching from the sidelines, and they never say "Amen" in the depths of their hearts. At times, they even scoff at people, saying, "What have you gained from

being honest? Although you are trying to be honest, god won't necessarily save you, and you won't necessarily be blessed, either. Very few people will receive blessings. If I don't get any blessings, then none of you shall get any either!" An antichrist's nature essence is antagonistic toward the word of God and toward God Himself, and due to this antichrists are unable to accept, and even less submit to, the word of God. If they do not accept and submit to the word of God, can they gain experience of it? They cannot, so what is the personal knowledge that they speak of? It is all just imaginings, inferences, doctrines, or theories, or sometimes even just some nice-sounding words that they echo from other people, and as such, it is impossible for any experience or knowledge of the words of God to arise in them. So, due to the various attitudes antichrists harbor toward God and His word, and due to their nature essence, regardless of whether they have believed in God for 10 years, 20 years, or even longer, to this day, you will never hear from them or see in them any experience of the word of God, and even less will you see the slightest knowledge of God. In their speech, you won't hear about them having notions and misunderstandings about God, and being enlightened through the exposure of God, and eventually coming to the point where they no longer misunderstand God or harbor notions about Him. They do not have this experience, nor do they have this knowledge. This is the reason why antichrists cannot obtain the truth or talk about any personal experience or knowledge at all, no matter how much effort they put into studying God's word. They just follow along in reading and memorizing some famous passages from the word of God that brothers and sisters often quote; they go through the motions and go with the flow, and then they continue to think in the same way that they always have. They do not resolve the notions that arise in them about God, or the conflicts and problems that arise between them and God, no matter how

significant they are. These notions and problems always follow them around. What are the consequences of them not solving these problems? The resentment in their hearts gets deeper and deeper, and their hatred of God grows bigger and bigger. Going on in this way, what consequences will there be the longer they believe in God? Can these accumulated resentments and notions make them let go of their prospects, destiny, and intent to gain blessings? (No.) If these problems are not solved, what will the final result be? (They will explode.) The word "explode" is quite straightforward. How will they explode? How many ways are there? (I am reminded of some words of God I read before, "Even in the space of just one night, they may go from a smiling, 'kind-hearted' person to an ugly-looking and ferocious killer" (The Word, Vol. 1. The Appearance and Work of God. God's Work and Man's Practice).) What is the background of them becoming killers? When their desire to obtain blessings is shattered, the gloves come off, and they say, "None of us are going to have it easy, so I don't have to conceal or hide this—I believe in god just to obtain blessings. If I had known that I wasn't going to obtain blessings, I would have left long ago!" They say all the words that are in their hearts and they are not afraid of being condemned. Why are they not afraid of condemnation? Why are they able to throw off all pretense of civility and explode? It's because they don't want to believe anymore and wish to leave. They have been enduring humiliation and hardship for the sake of their goals for all these years, and they practice according to these strategies and use these strategies as their spiritual support. Today when they see that there is no hope of them obtaining blessings, they feel they might as well throw off all pretense of civility and say openly, "I'm just a disbeliever. I don't like positive things. I like pursuing worldly things and I like wicked trends. They say that god's words are the truth and that god's words can change people and save them. Why haven't I seen that? Why

can’t I experience it or feel it? What has god’s word changed about people? I think god’s words are nothing. There’s just one thing that has the most tangible benefits, and that is that those who follow god will be blessed and enter the kingdom of heaven. These words are true. I wouldn’t believe in god if it weren’t for the sake of gaining blessings! Where is god? If god could save people, why was he crucified? He couldn’t even save himself!” They say what they really think—isn’t their demonic side revealed in this? The notions and resentments accumulated over the years explode out of them. This is antichrists finally showing their true colors.

There are some antichrists who often say things like: “I gave up my family and career, exerted so much, and suffered so much in my belief in god, and what did it get me? Isn’t god a god who blesses people? Isn’t god a god who gives people grace? So what did I get?” God has supplied man with so many truths, and He has given so much without asking for anything; though people oppose and rebel against God so much, He does not remember this, and He still comes to save man. Antichrists can’t see how much man has obtained from God. What do they really mean when they say, “What did I get?” (Blessings.) Antichrists want everything. They are able to give everything up to believe in God and follow God, and they think that, by doing this, they will have a chance at succeeding, and that it’ll be worth their while. They give up the world and their prospects, and in the future they want to own the whole world. What they want in exchange must be worth more than the things they have given up. It must be more valuable than those things, and provide them with greater advantages, only then will they make the exchange. Do you think antichrists say these words in a moment of anger during their explosions? (No.) They definitely hold these words in for a long time before they finally explode out of them. After this, all that the antichrists have been thinking and pursuing over the years are

exposed, all of their disguises are torn off. What is the key point of what they say? “I believed in god and followed him all these years, and what did I get?” What they want to gain isn’t the truth. They don’t want the truth. They don’t want life, they don’t want dispositional change, they don’t want God’s salvation. They think they are perfect people and they don’t want to gain these things. They want to gain something extra, some greater blessings than those that can be obtained in this world. That is, they want to exchange the things of the world they have given up for the blessings God has promised. They want to receive the greatest blessing from God. When they see they cannot achieve their desires, and that all hope is lost, they must give up. But when the time comes to do so, considering their disposition, will they be able to stop there? They will not. There are some families where everyone is a believer, and antichrists emerge among them. When these antichrists see that they will not receive blessings, they start to disturb their families to prevent them from believing. Are these still families? They’re close families in terms of outward physical or blood relationships. But when we look at the path each member follows, though they’ve all believed in God for over 10 years, some are revealed as antichrists, some are pursuing the truth and doing their duties quite well, and some are pursuing the truth to an average standard—their nature essences are thereby revealed. Of course, the worst of them are antichrists, who should be rejected by man and expelled by God’s house. So, are these families? Are real families like this? These are not even the same types of people! Some people have lived with devils for so many years and still regard them as family members. They can’t give up on them and even foolishly believe they’re their loved ones. What kind of loved ones are these? After antichrists show themselves, they engage in all manner of evil. They may even persecute the true believers in their families. Even worse,

they may deliver their family members to wicked governments. Some parents sell out their children, and some children sell out their parents. No matter how close or intimate their relationship is, there's nothing that antichrists won't do. Since antichrists can sell out and persecute the true believers in their families, doesn't this mean they are enemies? (Yes.) The emergence of one or two antichrists in the church means danger for the brothers and sisters. As soon as the antichrists see that they will not receive blessings, they write themselves off, they throw caution to the wind, the gloves come off, and they begin to think about disturbing other brothers and sisters. Some brothers and sisters are weak, small in stature, and do not understand the truth. Antichrists show these brothers and sisters some rumors on the internet, and then fan the flames by adding their own embellished explanations, thereby disturbing and misleading those brothers and sisters, and ultimately ruining them. Of course, some of the brothers and sisters have discernment and immediately recognize the antichrists. If they deal with the antichrists publicly it will cause trouble, so it's enough if they just find a wise way to isolate them so that they can't disturb or plague others. When dealing with Satans, people must act wisely.

Antichrists believe in God and follow God for the sake of their prospects and destiny. They clutch onto their desire for blessings and bring their ambitions with them when they enter God's house, and read, accept, and preach God's word. They make concessions, bear humiliation, and endure all manner of hardships in God's house for the sake of their prospects and destiny. And after many years of waiting and watching, when their hopes are shattered, they also leave the church and the house of God because of their prospects and destiny, because their desire and intent to gain blessings cannot be realized. What is the outcome of such people? They will be eliminated. And why will they be eliminated? Does God

decide not to save them from the moment they enter His house, or is it that they have some problems of their own? (They have problems of their own.) When antichrists enter the house of God, they blend in like tares among wheat. Some people say, “But doesn’t God know about this?” God knows about it; God scrutinizes all of this. People like this cannot change. Even if they have read all the words of God, even if they have read about the mysteries, the destination of man, and the various corrupt dispositions of man that have been revealed by God, and other such words, it’s of no use, because they do not accept the truth. The words spoken by God are addressed to all mankind. They are not hidden from anyone and are given to all equally. Everyone can read and hear God’s words, but in the end, antichrists will never gain them, because they are antichrists, devils, and Satans. Satan did not change after so many years by God’s side, so wouldn’t the same be true for antichrists? Even if you make them read God’s word every day, they will not gain it, because they are antichrists, and they have the essence of an antichrist. It’s not possible to make antichrists give up their own interests or their prospects and destiny. It’s like making a pig climb a tree. It’s an impossible task. Antichrists want to see immediate benefits, and they also want to see eternal benefits in the future. If they can’t attain or satisfy one of these things, they’ll immediately become hostile, and might leave at any time. Antichrists read between the lines of God’s words, listening to their tone and inflection, trying to guess the meaning and intent of His words, in order to measure those various benefits that they care about and wish to obtain. Will it be possible for them to understand the truth when they approach God’s word with this attitude? (No.) Therefore, in any case, antichrists are in opposition to, and are mortal enemies of God and His word. Some people say: “So-and-so used to be really good. Why are they acting like this now? After the word of God was

fellowshipped to them, they said that they understood it and promised to work hard to do their duties, so why can't they change?" I'll tell you the truth. It's not just that they can't change now—they won't be able to change in the future either. Why is this? It's because they have no intention of changing. Think about it: If a wolf can't find a sheep to eat, when it's starving it will sometimes eat a few mouthfuls of grass and drink some water to assuage its hunger. But does this mean its nature has changed? (It does not.) So, when antichrists don't do anything evil and display some good behaviors temporarily, it doesn't mean they've changed or accepted the truth. As soon as they're seriously pruned in a way that touches on their power and status, and they see that they have no hope—that they are certain to be eliminated—they will immediately become negative, and throw up their work, and their original, true colors will come to light. Who can change people like this? God does not plan to save them, He just uses the facts to reveal them and eliminate them. So, these servants of Satan must be discerned and rejected by all.

Discerning antichrists is like discerning evil people and Satan, and dissecting antichrists is like dissecting the invisible Satan and devils. The antichrists we are dissecting today can be seen by man. You can see what they do and hear what they say; you can see all of their manifestations and figure out their intentions. You can't see or touch Satan or the devils of the spiritual realm, so they will always be just a concept and a title to you. But the antichrists we are dissecting today are different. These are living devils and Satans. They are tangible devils and Satans of flesh and blood. These devils and Satans oppose God and reject God in the spiritual realm, and they are averse to every word that God has spoken. When they come to the church, they still do these things. They still oppose, feel averse toward, and reject God's words as they did before. Often, they even despise God's

words. As long as it comes from God's mouth, even a very small thing will raise many question marks in their hearts. They will research it, analyze it, and process it using their minds. Therefore, for antichrists, God's words are not the object of their belief. They will never believe in God's words. No matter how practical, true, or faithful God's words are, they will not believe in them. So, judging from these points, aren't antichrists enemies of God? Isn't their inborn nature in enmity with the truth? These kinds of people were born enemies of God, they were born averse to the truth. They will never treat or hold to God's words as the truth. Because of their essence, their various manifestations toward God, and their various attitudes toward God's words, in the end these kinds of people are condemned by God's words and spurned by God. So, will they be able to gain the greatest benefit that they pursue—their prospects and destiny? Never. Therefore, to whom does God speak of the promises and blessings He will give to mankind, and the destination He has prepared for mankind? Is there any share in these things for antichrists? (No.) The wonderful destination spoken of by God and promised to mankind is given to the objects of God's salvation, to people who believe in God's words and accept God's words as the truth. It is not given to antichrists who are antagonistic toward God and who regard God's word as the lies of a trickster.

April 11, 2020

Footnotes:

a. The original text does not contain the phrase "they believe that."

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Seven)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

D. Their Prospects and Destiny

Last time, we fellowshipped on item four of the interests of antichrists: their prospects and destiny, which is divided into five additional items. First, please review these five items. (1. How antichrists treat the words of God; 2. How antichrists treat their duty; 3. How antichrists treat being pruned; 4. How antichrists regard the title "service-doer"; 5. How antichrists approach their status in the church.) Last time we fellowshipped on the first of these items, "How antichrists treat the words of God." Firstly, we used the word "study" to expose one of antichrists' primary attitudes in their treatment of the words of God. "Studying" is a primary and fundamental attitude of people like antichrists in their treatment of the words of God. They do not treat the words of God with an attitude of acceptance or submission at all, and instead they scrutinize them. They absolutely do not accept or regard the words of God as the truth or as the way that people should hold fast to, and they do not treat the words of God with an attitude of seeking the truth or accepting the truth. Instead, their purpose in everything is their own desires and ambitions, their own prospects and destiny, and they look for the destinations and the prospects and destiny that they want in the words of God. One of the primary attitudes

in their treatment of the words of God is that they link God's words with their prospects and destiny in every matter. Judging from their attitude in the treatment of His words, this kind of person's nature essence is that they do not truly believe, accept, or submit to the words of God, but instead scrutinize and analyze them, looking for blessings and benefits within them to gain a great advantage. Judging from their attitude in how they treat God's words, how much do they believe in God? Do they have true faith in Him? Judging from their essence, they do not have true faith in God. So why can they still hold the words of God and read them? Judging from their nature essence, intentions, and desires, they do not want to gain the truth and the path to changing their disposition from God's words, thereby achieving salvation. Instead, they want to seek all the things that they want inside the words of God. What do they seek? They seek mysteries, they seek secrets known only to Heaven, and they seek some lofty doctrines and profound knowledge. Therefore, judging by the attitude of this kind of person in their treatment of God's words and their nature essence, they are all out-and-out disbelievers. What they want is nothing more than a good destination, good prospects, and a good destiny. They do not accept the words of God with sincerity, but instead try to find various opportunities and avenues inside His words through which to get the things they want, and to satisfy their desires and ambitions for gaining blessings. Therefore, this kind of person will never regard the words of God as the truth or as the way they must abide by. If antichrists treat the words of God with such an attitude, then what is their attitude toward one of the most fundamental requirements of mankind in God's words—performing their duty as created beings? Today we will fellowship on the second item—how antichrists treat their duty—and expose what manifestations and attitudes antichrists have when doing their duty.

2. How Antichrists Treat Their Duty

Antichrists do not treat the words of God with an attitude of acceptance and submission, so of course they cannot treat the requirement in His words that mankind perform their duty as created beings with an attitude of accepting the truth. Therefore, in one respect they are resistant to the duty entrusted to man by God and do not want to do their duty, and in another respect they are afraid of losing the opportunity to gain blessings. This gives rise to a kind of transaction. What transaction is that? They discover from the words of God that if people do not do their duties, they might be eliminated, that if they do not do their duties as created beings, they will have no opportunity to gain the truth, and that if they do not do their duties as created beings, in the future they might lose their blessings in the kingdom of heaven. What does this signify? This signifies that if somebody does not do their duty, they will inevitably lose their chance at gaining blessings. After antichrists have obtained such information from the words of God and from many fellowships and sermons, a desire and an interest to do their duty as created beings develops deep in their hearts. Does developing such desire and interest show that they can sincerely expend themselves for God and sincerely do their duty? Judging by the nature essence of antichrists, this point is very difficult to reach. So then what causes them to do their duty? There should be an account of this in everybody's heart, and there should be some specific stories inside this account. So, what does this record in the heart of an antichrist look like? They make very fine, accurate, precise, and diligent calculations, so it is not a muddled account. When they decide to do their duty, they first calculate: "If I am going to do my duty now, I will have to give up the joy of being together with family, and I will have to give up my career and my worldly prospects. If I leave these things to do my duty, what can I gain? The words

of god say that, in this final age, those who can meet god, who can perform their duty in god's house, and who can remain in the end are the ones who can gain great blessings. Seeing as god's words say so, I suppose god can do it and accomplish it according to these words. Also, god makes a lot of promises to these people who can do their duty and can expend themselves for him!" Through studying the words of God, they construe many promises made by God in the final age to people who do their duty, and this on top of their personal imaginings and all the notions created by their own analysis and scrutiny of these words creates a deep interest in and impulse toward doing their duty. Then they go to pray before God, where they make solemn pledges and oaths, establishing their willingness to forsake and expend everything for God, to dedicate this life to Him and give up all fleshly happiness and prospects. Although they pray in this way and their words all seem correct, what they think deep down is known only to themselves and to God. Their prayers and their resolution seem pure, as if they are only doing this to fulfill God's commission, to do their duty and satisfy God's intentions, but deep in their hearts they are calculating how they can obtain blessings and obtain the things that they want through doing their duty, and what they can do to let God see all that they have paid and make Him deeply impressed by what they have paid and what they have done, so that He will commemorate what they have done and ultimately bestow on them the prospects and blessings they want. Before deciding to do their duty, deep in their hearts, antichrists are brimming with expectations toward their prospects, gaining blessings, a good destination, and even a crown, and they have the utmost confidence in attaining these things. They come to the house of God to do their duty with such intentions and aspirations. So, does their performance of duty contain the sincerity, genuine faith and loyalty that God requires? At this point, one cannot yet

see their genuine loyalty, faith, or sincerity, because everyone harbors an entirely transactional mindset before they do their duty; everyone makes the decision to do their duty driven by interests, and also based on the precondition of their overflowing ambitions and desires. What is the antichrists' intention in doing their duty? It's to make a deal, to make an exchange. It could be said that these are the conditions they set for doing duty: "If I do my duty, then I must obtain blessings and have a good destination. I must obtain all the blessings and benefits that god has said are prepared for humankind. If I can't obtain them, then I won't do this duty." They come to the house of God to do their duty with such intentions, ambitions, and desires. It seems like they do have some sincerity, and of course for those who are new believers and are just starting to do their duty, it can also be called enthusiasm. But there is no genuine faith or loyalty in this; there's only that degree of enthusiasm. It can't be called sincerity. Judging from this attitude antichrists have toward doing their duty, it is wholly transactional and filled with their desires for benefits like gaining blessings, entering the kingdom of heaven, obtaining a crown, and receiving rewards. So, it appears from the outside that many antichrists, before being expelled, are doing their duty and have even forsaken more and suffered more than the average person. What they expend and the price they pay are on par with Paul, and they do no less running about than Paul either. This is something everyone can see. In terms of their behavior and their will to suffer and pay the price, they ought not to receive nothing. However, God does not regard a person based on their outward behavior, but based on their essence, their disposition, what they reveal, and the nature and essence of every single thing that they do. When people judge and treat others, they determine who they are based solely on their external behavior, how much they suffer, and what price they pay, and this is a grave mistake.

The antichrists' attitude in the treatment of their duty has been like this from the beginning. They come to God's house to do their duty with ambitions, desires, and transactions. This is what they calculate and plan deep in their hearts before doing their duty. What is their plan? What is the core and the focal point of their calculations? They are aiming to gain blessings, to have a good destination, and some people are even aiming to avoid disaster. This is their intention. They scrutinize the words of God over and over, but cannot for the life of them see that God's words are all truth, that in God's words lies the path of practice, and that God's words can allow people to be cleansed, achieve dispositional change, and attain salvation. They cannot see these things however hard they look. No matter how they read the words of God, what they care most about and place the most importance on is nothing other than the blessings and promises God gifts to those who forsake, expend, endure hardship, and pay a price for Him. When they find in God's words what they believe is the most central and most important content, it is as if they have found a lifeline. They feel that it seems they will gain great blessings, and think that they are the most blessed and fortunate people in this age. Therefore, they rejoice deep in their hearts: "I've happened upon a good time in this life; none of those apostles and prophets through the ages have met christ of the last days. Today I am following christ of the last days, so I cannot miss this opportunity to gain great blessings. This is a chance to be rewarded and get a crown! Nonbelievers won't have this fortune, and no matter how well they enjoy this life or how high a status they have, come the great disasters they will all be destroyed. Therefore, I must give up the fleshly pleasures of the world, because no matter how much I enjoy these things, they are temporary and ephemeral. I shall look to the future and gain greater blessings and rewards, and a bigger crown!" And so, in their hearts they

warn themselves: “In doing my duty, no matter how much I suffer or how much I have to run about, no matter if I am imprisoned or tortured, and no matter what difficulties I meet, I must persevere, persevere, and then persevere some more! I cannot be discouraged, I must put up with all humiliation and bear a heavy burden, and persevere until the final moment. I believe that what god said, ‘The one who follows to the end will surely be saved,’ is bound to come true for me.” Are any of the ideas and opinions that they think and believe in their hearts consistent with the truth? (No.) None of them are consistent with the truth, and none of them are in accordance with the words of God or the intentions of God—they are all calculations and plans for their personal prospects and destiny. Deep in their hearts, they have no interest in any requirement for mankind mentioned in the words of God; they pay no heed to them. Deep in their hearts, they are repulsed by and resistant to the exposure of humanity and the requirements of them in the words of God, and even develop notions, so when they see these words they feel resistant to them and feel uncomfortable, and they subsequently pass over them without reading. When it comes to the exhortations, comfort, reminders, mercy and sympathy for humanity in the words of God, they show impatience and are unwilling to accept or listen, believing these words to be phony. In their hearts, they are repulsed by and feel resistant to God’s words of judgment and chastisement and His work of trials among people, and they are unwilling to accept them and they avoid them. Instead, they only take great interest in words about God’s promises or blessings for humanity, and they even read them frequently to satisfy their hearts’ impatient desire to gain blessings, eager to be raptured into the kingdom of heaven right away and be freed from all suffering. When they can no longer persevere in the course of doing their duty, and they develop doubts about whether they can gain blessings, and their “faith” wavers, or

when their willpower is not firm and they want to shrink back, they read these words and make them their motivation for doing their duty. They never try to ponder the truth in God's words in any of their chapters or passages, and they do not want to experience the judgment of the words of God in the slightest, let alone come to know themselves and clearly see the reality of mankind's profound corruption through those words of God which expose mankind's corrupt essence. They also turn a deaf ear to God's intentions, requirements, and exhortations for mankind, paying them no heed and treating them with an attitude of irreverence and indifference. Deep in their hearts, they believe, "What god says and does is just a formality; who can accept it? Who can understand it? Who can truly practice according to the words of god? These words of god are all superfluous. What's most realistic is for people to exchange their performance of duty for blessings—nothing is more realistic than this." So, they search in God's words again and again, and once they have found this path, they regard doing one's duty as the only path to gaining blessings. These are the intentions, purposes, and innermost calculations of antichrists when doing their duty. So, what manifestations and revelations do they show in the course of doing their duty that allow people to see that the essence of such people is an antichrist essence through and through? It is no accident that antichrists are able to do their duty—they absolutely do their duty with their own intentions and purposes and the desire to gain blessings. Whatever duty they do, their purpose and attitude are of course inseparable from gaining blessings, the good destination and the good prospects and destiny which they think about and are concerned with day and night. They are like businesspeople who don't talk about anything besides their work. Whatever antichrists do is all linked to fame, gain, and status—it is all linked to gaining blessings and prospects and destiny. Deep down, their

hearts are full of such things; this is the nature essence of antichrists. It is precisely because of this kind of nature essence that others are able to clearly see that their ultimate end is to be eliminated.

In God's words, God has requirements for all kinds of people, and has requirements and clear sayings on all sorts of duties and work. These words are all God's requirements for mankind, and these requirements are what people should abide by and what they should practice and achieve. What attitude do antichrists have toward the words of God and God's requirements? Do they adopt an attitude of submission? Do they adopt an attitude of humble acceptance? They certainly do not. Given their disposition, when antichrists come to God's house to do their duty can they do it well in accordance with God's requirements and the arrangements of God's house? (No, they cannot.) They absolutely cannot. When antichrists are doing their duty, their first thought is not to seek the principles that doing their duty entails, and what God requires, or what the rules of God's house are. Instead, first they inquire about whether they will be blessed or rewarded for doing this duty. If it is not certain that they will be blessed or rewarded, they are unwilling to do this duty; and even if they do, they will be perfunctory. Antichrists reluctantly do their duty in order to obtain blessings. They also inquire whether they will be able to put themselves on display and be looked up to by doing this duty, and whether the Above or God will know if they do this duty. These are all things they consider when they do a duty. The first thing they want to determine is what benefits they can get by doing a duty and whether they can be blessed. This is the most important thing to them. They never think about how to be considerate of God's intentions and repay God's love, how to preach the gospel and testify to God so that people gain God's salvation and obtain happiness, much less do they ever seek to understand the truth, or seek how to resolve their

corrupt dispositions and live out a human likeness. They never consider these things. They only think about whether they can be blessed and gain benefits, how to gain a foothold, how to gain status, how to make people look up to them, and how to distinguish themselves and become the best in the church and in the crowd. They are absolutely not willing to be ordinary followers. They always want to be the first in the church, have the final say, become leaders, and make everyone listen to them. Only then can they be satisfied. You can see that antichrists' hearts are full of these things. Do they genuinely expend for God? Do they genuinely do their duty as created beings? (No.) Then what do they want to do? (To hold power.) That's right. They say, "As for me, in the secular world I want to outdo everyone else. I have to be the first in any group. I refuse to come in second, and I will never be a sidekick. I want to be a leader and have the final say in any group of people I'm in. If I don't have the final say, then I will try all the means possible to convince you all, to make you all look up to me, and to make you choose me as the leader. Once I have status, I will have the final say, everyone will have to listen to me. You will have to do things my way, and you will have to be under my control." No matter what duty the antichrists do, they will try to put themselves in a high position, in a position of primacy. They could never be content with their place as an ordinary follower. And what are they most passionate about? It is standing in front of people giving orders and telling people off, making people do as they say. They never think about how to do their duty properly—much less, while doing their duty, do they seek the truth principles in order to practice the truth and satisfy God. Instead, they rack their brains for ways to distinguish themselves, to make the leaders think highly of them and promote them, so that they themselves can become a leader or worker, and can lead other people. This is what they spend all day thinking about and

hoping for. Antichrists are not willing to be led by others, nor are they willing to be an ordinary follower, much less to go quietly about doing their duty without fanfare. Whatever their duty, if they cannot be front and center, if they cannot be above others and lead other people, they find doing their duty boring, and become negative and start slacking. Without the praise or worship of others, it is even less interesting to them, and they have even less desire to do their duty. But if they can be front and center while doing their duty and get to have the final say, they feel fortified, and will suffer any hardship. They always have personal intentions in the performance of their duty, and they always want to distinguish themselves as a means to satisfy their need to beat other people, and satisfy their desires and ambitions. While doing their duty, in addition to being highly competitive—competing, in every regard, to stand out, to be on top, to get above others—they're also thinking about how to keep their current status, reputation and prestige. If there is anyone who threatens their status or prestige, they stop at nothing, and give no quarter, in bringing them down and getting rid of them. They even use despicable means to suppress those who are able to pursue the truth, who do their duty with loyalty and a sense of responsibility. They are also full of envy and hatred toward brothers and sisters who perform excellently in their duty. They are especially hateful toward those whom the other brothers and sisters endorse and approve of; they believe such people to be a serious threat to what they strive for, to their reputation and status, and in their hearts they swear that "It's you or me, me or you, there isn't room for the two of us, and if I do not bring you down and get rid of you, I cannot live with myself!" Toward brothers and sisters who express a different opinion, who expose them, or who threaten their status, they are relentless: They think of anything they can to get something on them in order to pass judgment on them and condemn them,

to discredit them and bring them down, and they will not rest until they do. They have only one attitude in their treatment of any person: If that person threatens their status, they will bring them down and get rid of them. All of their sworn followers are people who flatter them, and whatever bad things these people do and however much damage they cause to the work of the church and the interests of God's house, they will cover up for them and protect them. In the course of doing their duty, antichrists are always managing their own fame, gain, and status, managing their own independent kingdom. The essence of doing their duty is to fight for their independent kingdom and to fight for their own prospects and destiny.

Some antichrists lead a dozen or so people in a small team, and some lead a church of people or even more. No matter how many people they lead, they are already controlling these people when doing their duties, and they wield the power as a king among them. They are not concerned with how God condemns and loathes such matters, and only care about keeping a firm hold on the power in their hands and tightly controlling those people under them that they are able to control. Therefore, judging from the intentions and motivations of antichrists in doing their duties, their essence is vicious and wicked. So based on their behavior when doing their duties, what disposition do they reveal? Their disposition is also a vicious one. How is this vicious disposition characterized? While they may suffer hardship and pay the price when doing their duties, none of the duties that they do are done according to God's words. In the course of doing their duties, they do not implement work arrangements at all, let alone seek the principles set by God's house for each task. They only satisfy their personal preferences and their desire for power, and also their personal wish to always be doing something. These are all some conditions for which antichrists believe they can receive a crown. They wishfully think: "If I just

do things this way, paying a price, forsaking and expending myself, god is sure to give me a crown and reward me in the end!" They never heed or take seriously the requirements and principles that are emphasized and repeatedly put forward to mankind in God's words; they only consider them to be a set of sayings. Their mentality is: "Whatever your requirements, I can't loosen my power or my pursuits, and I can't let go of my wishes or ambitions. If I don't have these things, then what drive or motivation do I have to do my duties?" These are some of the manifestations of antichrists when doing their duties. Whatever God's words say, and whatever required standards and principles the Above has for various tasks, antichrists do not listen and pay no heed. However specific the words of the Above, however stringent the requirements about this aspect of work, they pretend not to hear or not to understand, and they are still acting recklessly and arbitrarily and running amok down below, doing things according to their own intentions. They believe that if they do things according to God's requirements and according to the methods required by the Above, they will lose their status, and the power they hold will be transferred and dissolved. They believe that doing things according to the truth and according to the requirements in God's words is an imperceptible attack on and deprivation of their power—it is an assault on their personal reputation. They think: "I'm not that foolish. If I accept your opinions, won't I appear incompetent and lacking in leadership talent? If I accept your opinions, if I admit that I'm wrong, then will my brothers and sisters still listen to me afterward? Will I still have prestige? If I do things according to the requirements of the above, won't I lose the chance to show myself off? Will my brothers and sisters still worship me then? Will they still listen to what I say? If none of them listen to what I say, then what's the point in doing this duty? How can I still do this work? If I don't have authority in the group and my prestige is

reduced, and if they all listen to god's words and practice according to the truth principles, then won't my leadership be empty? Won't I become a puppet? Then what enthusiasm will I have for doing these things? If my leadership is empty and whatever I do is meaningless, then will I still have any future prospects?" What antichrists want is to be placed above all others in any given group, thereby getting a future crown and future rewards in return. They believe that as long as they become an outstanding figure and a leader of others among God's chosen people, they will be entitled to receive a future crown in return, and to receive great blessings in the future. Therefore, antichrists will not loosen up the power they hold at any time and will not relax their vigilance under any circumstances. They fear that if they let their guard down even a little, the power in their hands will be stripped or weakened. When doing their duties, they do not do them to the best of their abilities in their own position, doing their duties well and bearing witness to God according to the principles of God's words and to His requirements. Instead, they use such opportunities to firmly grasp onto the crown they believe they are about to receive. Even if some antichrists are able to comply with the requirements of God's house as a set of regulations, that still cannot show that they are people who accept the truth and submit to the words of God. What is the reason behind this? Some antichrists, in the course of doing their duties, always want to seize power and satisfy their desire for it, and always want to have status and lecture people and order them around from a position of status. But some antichrists are different and have this kind of worry: "The bird that sticks its neck out is the one that gets shot. That means whoever sticks their neck out and makes mistakes will suffer. I won't be such a fool. No matter how capable I am, I'll only put in thirty percent, and I'll save the other seventy for myself to keep as a fallback—I must hold back a bit. Whatever god's

house says or requires of me, on the surface I will agree, and I won't be someone who disrupts and disturbs. Whoever leads, I will follow, and I'll approve of whatever they say. I'll be fine as long as I stick to the regulations given by the above and don't violate them. As far as devoting my loyalty to god and sincerely expending myself for him, there is no need for this. I will expend a bit of effort in doing my duty, doing just enough is acceptable, and I won't be a fool. Whatever I do, I need to hold back a little to avoid receiving nothing and ending up having nothing to show for all this." This kind of antichrist believes that it is foolish of others to take on responsibilities in doing their duties and always stick their neck out to resolve problems, and that they must not be such fools themselves. In their hearts, they know if someone pursues status and manages their own power, they'll get exposed sooner or later, but to practice the truth they must pay a price, make an effort, offer their sincerity, and be loyal. They would have to suffer a lot of hardship, and they are not willing to do so. They adopt an approach of compromise, neither sticking their neck out nor shrinking back, following the middle path. They believe: "I'll do whatever I'm asked. I'll just go through the motions and be done with it, and if I'm asked to do it better, I just won't do it. To do it better, I'd have to pay a higher price and check more materials—it would be so tiring! If god would give me extra rewards for doing it that way then fair enough, but god's words don't seem to say anything about extra rewards. Since this is the case, then I do not need to suffer and tire myself out; it's better to just take it easy." Can such a person do their duty well? Can they gain the truth? Can those who do not strive toward the truth but instead are perfunctory or negative and slacking off in their work receive God's approval? Absolutely not.

What is an antichrist's most obvious manifestation? Firstly, they do not accept the truth, which is something everyone can see. Not only do they not

accept other people's suggestions, but most importantly, they also do not accept being pruned. It is certain beyond doubt that antichrists do not accept the truth; if they could accept the truth then they would not be antichrists. So why do antichrists still do their duties? What exactly is their intention in doing their duties? It is to "receive a hundredfold in this life and eternal life in the world to come." They are entirely following this saying in their duties. Is this not a transaction? This is absolutely a transaction. Judging by the nature of this transaction, is this not a wicked disposition? (Yes.) So in what way are they wicked? Can anyone tell Me? (Although antichrists hear so many truths expressed by God, they never pursue them. They firmly hold on to their status and don't let go, only doing their duty for their personal benefit and to wield power over others.) That answer is kind of right, you've sort of got it, but it's not specific enough. If they know full well that it is wrong to make transactions with God, but still persist to the end and refuse to repent, then this problem is serious. Nowadays, most people do their duties with the intention of gaining blessings. They all want to use the performance of their duties to be rewarded and get a crown, and they do not understand the significance of performing one's duty. This problem needs to be fellowshipped on clearly. So, let's first talk about just how people's duty came into being. God works to manage and save humankind. Of course God has requirements of people, and these requirements are their duty. It is evident that people's duty arises from God's work and His requirements of humankind. Regardless of what duty one performs, it is the most proper thing they could do, the most beautiful and just thing among humankind. As created beings, people ought to perform their duty, and only then can they receive the approval of the Creator. Created beings live under the Creator's dominion, and they accept all that is provided by God and everything that comes from God, so they should fulfill their responsibilities and

obligations. This is perfectly natural and justified, and was ordained by God. From this it can be seen that, for people to perform the duty of a created being is more just, beautiful, and noble than anything else done while living on earth; nothing among humankind is more meaningful or worthy, and nothing brings greater meaning and worth to the life of a created person, than performing the duty of a created being. On earth, only the group of people who truly and sincerely perform the duty of a created being are those who submit to the Creator. This group does not follow worldly trends; they submit to the leadership and guidance of God, only listen to the words of the Creator, accept the truths expressed by the Creator, and live by the words of the Creator. This is the truest, most resounding testimony, and it is the best testimony of belief in God. For a created being to be able to fulfill the duty of a created being, to be able to satisfy the Creator, is the most beautiful thing among humankind, and is something that should be spread as a tale to be praised by all people. Anything the Creator entrusts to created beings should be unconditionally accepted by them; for humankind, this is a matter of both happiness and privilege, and for all those who fulfill the duty of a created being, nothing is more beautiful or worthy of commemoration—it is something positive. And as for how the Creator treats those who can fulfill the duty of a created being, and what He promises them, this is a matter for the Creator; it is no business of created humankind. To put it a little more plainly and simply, this is up to God, and people have no right to interfere. You will get whatever God gives you, and if He gives you nothing, then there is nothing you can say about it. When a created being accepts God's commission, and cooperates with the Creator to perform their duty and do what they can, this is not a transaction or a trade; people should not try to trade expressions of attitudes or actions and behaviors to gain any promises or blessings from

God. When the Creator entrusts this work to you, it is right and proper that, as created beings, you accept this duty and commission. Is there anything transactional about this? (No.) On the Creator's side, He is willing to entrust to each and every one of you the duties that people ought to perform; and on the created humankind's side, people should gladly accept this duty, treating it as their life's obligation, as the value they should live out in this life. There is no transaction here, this is not an equivalent exchange, much less does it involve any reward or other statements that people imagine. This is by no means a trade; it is not about exchanging the price people pay or the hard work they provide when performing their duty for something else. God has never said that, and it should not be understood in this way by people. The Creator gives humankind a commission, and a created being, having received from the Creator the commission God gives, undertakes to perform their duty. In this matter, this process, there is nothing transactional; it is quite a simple and proper thing. It is just as with parents, who, having given birth to their child, raise them without conditions or complaints. As for whether the child grows up to be filial, their parents had no such requirements since the day they were born. There isn't a single parent who, after giving birth to a child, says, "I'm only raising him so that he'll serve and honor me in the future. If he won't honor me, I'll throttle him to death right now." There is not a single parent like this. So, judging from the way parents raise their children, it is an obligation, a responsibility, right? (Yes.) Parents will go on raising their child, no matter if they are filial or not, and whatever the hardships, they will raise them until they become a grown adult, and hope for the best for them. There is nothing conditional or transactional in this responsibility and obligation that parents have for their child. Those with relevant experience can understand this. Most parents have no required standards for whether their child is filial. If their child is

filial, they will be a bit more cheerful than they would otherwise be, and they will be a bit happier in their old age. If their child is not filial, they will just let that be the case. This is how most parents who are relatively open-minded will think. All in all, whether it's parents raising their children or children supporting their parents, the matter is one of responsibility, of obligation, and it falls within a person's expected role. Of course, these are all petty matters compared to a created being's performance of their duty, but of the matters of the human world, they are among the more beautiful and just ones. Needless to say, this applies even more to a created being's performance of their duty. As a created being, when one comes before the Creator, they ought to perform their duty. This is a very proper thing to do, and they should fulfill this responsibility. On the basis that created beings perform their duties, the Creator has done even greater work among humankind, and He has carried out a further stage of work on people. And what work is that? He provides humankind with the truth, allowing them to gain the truth from Him as they perform their duties and thereby to cast off their corrupt dispositions and be purified. Thus, they come to satisfy God's intentions and embark on the right path in life, and, ultimately, they are able to fear God and shun evil, attain complete salvation, and no longer be subjected to Satan's afflictions. This is the effect that God would have humankind achieve in the end by performing their duties. Therefore, during the process of performing your duty, God does not merely make you see one thing clearly and understand a little truth, nor does He merely let you enjoy the grace and blessings you receive by performing your duty as a created being. Rather, He allows you to be purified and saved, and, ultimately, come to live in the light of the face of the Creator. This "light of the face" of the Creator involves a large amount of extended meaning and content—we won't go into this today. Of course, God is sure to issue

promises and blessings to such people, and make different statements about them—this is a further matter. In terms of the here and now, what does everyone who comes before God and performs their duty as a created being receive from God? Truth and life, the most valuable and beautiful things among humankind. Not a single created being among mankind can receive such blessings from the hand of the Creator easily. Such a beautiful and such a great thing is twisted by the ilk of the antichrists into a transaction, in which they solicit crowns and rewards from God's hand. Such a transaction turns something most beautiful and just into something most ugly and wicked. Is this not what the antichrists do? Judging from this, are the antichrists not wicked? They are quite wicked indeed! This is a manifestation of their wickedness.

In the last days, God comes incarnate to work, expresses many truths, opens up to humankind all the mysteries of God's management plan, and supplies all the truths that people must understand and enter into in order to be saved. These truths and these words of God are treasures to all who love positive things. The truths are the needs of corrupt humankind, and they are also priceless treasures for humankind. Every one of God's words, requirements, and intentions are things people should understand and grasp, they are things people must abide by to achieve salvation, and they are truths that human beings must gain. But antichrists regard these words as theories and slogans, they even turn a deaf ear to them, and worse still, they despise and deny them. Antichrists regard the most precious things among humanity to be the lies of charlatans. Antichrists believe in their hearts that there is no Savior, let alone truth or positive things in the world. They think anything beautiful or any benefit must be won by human hands and taken forcefully through human struggle. Antichrists think people without ambitions and dreams will never succeed, but their hearts are filled with

aversion and hatred for the truth expressed by God. They consider the truths expressed by God to be theories and slogans, but they regard power, interests, ambition, and desire as just causes to be managed and pursued. They also use the service done with their gifts as a means to transact with God in an attempt to enter the kingdom of heaven, obtain crowns, and enjoy greater blessings. Isn't this wicked? How do they interpret God's intentions? They say, "God determines who is the boss by seeing who expends and suffers the most for him and who pays the highest price. He determines who can enter the kingdom and who receives crowns by seeing who is able to run around, speak eloquently, and who has the spirit of a bandit and can seize things by force. As Paul said, 'I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: From now on there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness' (2 Timothy 4:7–8)." They follow these words of Paul and believe that his words are true, but they ignore all of God's requirements and statements for humankind, thinking, "These things are unimportant. All that matters is that once I have fought my fight and finished my course, I will receive a crown in the end. This is true. Isn't that what god means? God has spoken thousands upon thousands of words and delivered countless sermons. Ultimately what he means to tell people is that if you want crowns and rewards, it's up to you to fight, struggle, seize, and take it." Is this not the logic of antichrists? In the depths of their hearts, this is how antichrists always view God's work, and this is how they interpret God's word and management plan. Their disposition is wicked, isn't it? They twist God's intentions, the truth, and all positive things. They regard God's management plan to save humankind as a naked transaction, and regard the duty the Creator requires humankind to perform as a naked expropriation, aggression, deception, and transaction. Isn't this the wicked disposition of antichrists? Antichrists believe that to obtain blessings and

enter the kingdom of heaven, they must obtain it through a transaction, and that this is fair, reasonable, and most legitimate. Isn't this wicked logic? Isn't this satanic logic? Antichrists always hold such views and attitudes deep in their hearts, which proves that the disposition of antichrists is too wicked.

From the few items of content just fellowshipped, were you able to see the wicked disposition of antichrists? (Yes.) The first item was how antichrists treat their duty, wasn't it? So how do antichrists treat their duty? (Antichrists consider their duty as a transaction that they exchange for their own destination and their own interests. No matter how much God has worked on people, how many words He has spoken to them, and how many truths He has expressed to them, they brush all this off and still do their duty with the intention of making a transaction with God.) Antichrists consider their duty as a transaction. They do their duty with the intention of making a transaction and gaining blessings. They think that believing in God should be for the sake of gaining blessings, and that gaining blessings through doing their duty is appropriate. They distort the positive thing that is performing one's duty and denigrate the value and significance of performing one's duty as a created being, while also denigrating the legitimacy of doing this; they turn the duty that created beings should naturally perform into a transaction. This is the wickedness of antichrists; this is the first item. The second item is that antichrists do not believe in the existence of positive things or the truth, and do not believe and do not acknowledge that God's words are the truth. Is this not wicked? (Yes, it is.) What is wicked about it? God's words are the reality of all positive things, yet antichrists cannot see it and do not acknowledge it. They regard God's words as slogans, as a type of theory, and they distort the fact that God's words are the truth. What is the biggest and principal problem here? God

wants to use these words to save mankind, and man must accept God's words before he can be cleansed and attain salvation—this is a fact, and it is the truth. Antichrists do not acknowledge or accept this promise of God to humankind. They say, "Being saved? Being cleansed? What use is that? It's useless! If I am cleansed, can I really be saved and enter the kingdom of heaven? I don't think so!" They pay no heed to this matter and are not interested in it. What is the unspoken implication of this? It is that they do not believe that the words of God are the truth; they believe that they are just sayings and doctrines. They do not believe or acknowledge that the words of God can cleanse or save people. This can be likened to when God defined Job at that time as someone who feared God and shunned evil, and as a perfect man. Are these words that God said the truth? (Yes.) So why would God say such a thing? What is the basis? God observes people's behavior, scrutinizes their hearts, and sees their essence, and based on this He said that Job feared God and shunned evil and was a perfect man. God observed Job for more than just a day or two, and Job's manifestations of fearing God and shunning evil also spanned more than just a day or two, and certainly did not cover just one or two matters. So what attitude did Satan take toward this fact? (A skeptical and doubting attitude.) Satan was not just skeptical, it denied it. Its words, put plainly, were "You gave Job so much, including cows, sheep and countless possessions. He has reasons to worship you. You say Job is a perfect man, but your words do not hold water. Your words are not the truth, they are not real, they are inaccurate, and I deny your words." Is this not what Satan meant? (Yes, it is.) God said, "Job fears God and shuns evil, he is a perfect man." What did Satan say? (Would he worship god with no reason?) Satan said, "Wrong, he is not a perfect man! He has received benefits and blessings from you, so he fears you. If you take away these benefits and blessings, he will not fear you—he

is not a perfect man.” So, for every sentence spoken by God, Satan will put a question mark against it and a cross through it. Satan denies God’s words, and denies God’s definitions or statements on anything. Can we say that Satan denies the truth? (Yes.) This is the fact. So, what is the attitude of antichrists toward God’s words which expose, judge and chastise humankind, and put forward various specific requirements to humankind? Do they acknowledge them and say “Amen”? Can they follow them? (No, they can’t.) You could say that antichrists’ immediate response to all sorts of God’s words in their hearts is, “Wrong! Is this really how it is? How come what you say is what it is? That’s not right—I don’t believe that. Why is what you said so unpleasant? God wouldn’t talk like this! If I were to speak, it should be said this way.” Judging by these attitudes of antichrists toward God, can they abide by God’s words as the truth? Absolutely not. This is what is wicked about them; this is the second item. The third item is what antichrists think about the purpose of God’s management plan, which is that God wants to save humankind, and allow humankind to break away from Satan’s corrupt disposition and the forces of darkness and attain salvation. Why is their disposition said to be wicked? They believe that this is a transaction, and they even believe that it is just a game. A game between whom? A game between a god of legend and a group of ignorant and foolish people who want to enter the kingdom of heaven and be freed from the world of suffering. This is also a transaction in which both sides are willing participants, where one side is willing to give and the other is willing to receive. It is this kind of game. This is how they see God’s management plan—isn’t this the revelation of the wicked disposition of antichrists? Because antichrists are full of ambitions, and because they desire a destination and blessings, they twist humankind’s most beautiful undertaking and God’s management work to save humankind into a game, a

transaction—this is the wicked disposition of antichrists. In addition, antichrists have another manifestation, which sounds quite comical and ludicrous. Why is it ludicrous? Antichrists do not believe in all the work that God has done, nor do they believe that everything God has said is the truth and can save humankind, but they are inexhaustible in their willingness to endure hardship, pay the price, and make and facilitate this transaction. Isn't this funny? Of course, this is not the wickedness of antichrists, but the stupidity of antichrists. In one respect, they do not believe God exists, do not acknowledge that God's words are the truth, and even distort God's management plan, but in another respect they still want to gain personal benefits from God's words and His management plan. In other words, in one respect they do not believe in the existence of all these facts, let alone their authenticity, while in another, they still want to angle for profits and take every advantage, wanting to be opportunistic and gain the things that they cannot acquire in the world, all while still thinking that they are extremely clever. Isn't this funny? They are deceiving themselves and are extremely stupid.

Just now we dissected the wicked disposition of antichrists using three manifestations, and concluded with one more: Antichrists are so stupid that one knows not whether to laugh or cry. What are the three manifestations? (First, antichrists regard doing their duty as a transaction; second, antichrists do not acknowledge the word of God, do not believe that God's word is a positive thing, and do not acknowledge that God's word can save people, instead they regard God's word as theories and slogans; third, antichrists regard God's management work to save mankind as a naked transaction and a game.) And one more manifestation? (The ludicrousness and extreme stupidity of antichrists.) Aren't these quite specific? (Yes.) Would you say that the sort of person who possesses this disposition has a

somewhat abnormal mental state and reason? (Yes.) In what way are they abnormal? (Antichrists want to make transactions with God and receive prospects and a destination from God, but they still don't believe in God's management plan or that God can save humankind. Their thinking is contradictory, the things they want are the things that they deny. This fundamentally does not make sense, so their reason is abnormal and there is something wrong with their mental state.) This shows that they are lacking in terms of normal humanity. They do not know that they are contradicting themselves with these ways of thinking and calculations. How does this come about? (They always follow the wrong path because they never accept the truth or practice the truth.) And do they know the path they are walking is the wrong one? They certainly do not. If they knew doing so would lead to suffering loss, then surely they wouldn't do so. They think that doing so gives them an advantage: "Look at how smart I am. None of you can see through to things; you're all foolish. How can you be so guileless? Where is god? I can't see or touch him, and there's no guarantee that god's promises can be realized! See how astute I am—when I take a step forward, I'm thinking ten steps ahead, but you don't even make any calculations for a single step." They think they are so clever. Therefore, after doing their duty for two or three years, some people think: "I've been doing my duty for a few years and still haven't gained anything, witnessed any miracles or seen any unusual phenomena. I ate three meals a day before, and I still eat three meals. If I skip a meal, then I am hungry. If I lose one or two hours of sleep at night, then I am still sleepy in the day. I haven't developed any special powers! Everyone says god is omnipotent and you can receive great blessings if you do your duty. I've done my duty for several years and nothing is different. Isn't it still like this? I often have weakness, negativity, and complaints. Everyone says the truth can change people and god's word

can change people, but I haven't changed at all. In my heart I still often miss my parents, miss my children, and even reminisce about my days in the world before. So just what does god do on people? What have I gained? Everyone says that when people believe in god and obtain the truth, then they gain something, but if they had, wouldn't they be different from the rest? Now I'm getting older, and my health is not as it was. The wrinkles on my face have grown a lot. Don't they say that people who believe in god get younger the longer they live? Why have I got older instead of younger? God's words aren't accurate anyway, I need to make plans on my own behalf. I see that this is all there is to believing in god, every day busy reading god's word, attending gatherings, singing hymns, and doing my duty. It seems boring and I don't feel any different from before." As soon as they think like this, they're going to be in trouble, aren't they? They go on thinking, "Now I'm really suffering in doing my duty, god's promises and blessings seem very distant. Also, some people who believe in god die in disasters, so is there even such a thing as god's protection of man? Say there isn't, then the testimony articles that some people have written saying god worked miracles to save their lives at the most perilous moments, are they true or false?" They mull it over and in their hearts they are uncertain, and when they continue doing their duty they feel listless and unenthusiastic, and are no longer proactive. They keep drawing back and begin to do things half-heartedly and perfunctorily. What calculations are they making in their minds? "If I don't receive blessings, if it's always like this, then I need to make other plans. I must replan whether I'll continue doing my duty or not, and how I'll do it in the future. I mustn't be this foolish again. Otherwise in the future I won't get my prospects and destiny, or my crown, and I won't have enjoyed worldly happiness either. Then won't all this effort be futile and in vain? If I continue to get nothing as I do now, then I was better off

before, working and pursuing the world while nominally believing in god. If god never says when the work will end, when he will reward people, when the duty will come to an end, and when god will openly appear to humankind, if god never gives people precise explanations, then what is the point in wasting my time here? I'd be better off going back to earning money out in the world and enjoying worldly happiness. At least I won't have wasted my life. As for the world to come, who knows? It's all unknown, for now I'll just live this life well." Has a change not occurred in their minds? When they are calculating in this way and take the wrong path, can they still do the duties they hold well? (No, they can't.) Some people say: "Antichrists like status, don't they? If you give them a position, won't they stay in God's house?" Do antichrists need status at this time? Perhaps status isn't the most important thing for them at this time. What is it that they need? What they need is for God to give them a precise explanation. If they cannot gain blessings, then they will leave. In one respect, if they cannot be placed in an important position throughout the course of doing their duty, then they feel their prospects are uncertain, bleak, and hopeless. In another respect, if in the process of doing their duty, things never go as they expect them to—if they do not personally witness God coming down with His glorification on the day His great work is completed, or if God does not tell them in clear language what year, month, day, hour and minute He will openly appear to humankind, when God's work will come to an end, and when the great disasters will come, if He doesn't tell them these things in clear language, then their hearts will be restless. They aren't able to do their duties while keeping to their proper place, and they cannot feel content with this situation. What they want is a result, what they want is for God to give them a statement in precise language and enable them to precisely know whether they can receive all the things they want. If they are

waiting too long in vain for this statement, they will make another calculation in their minds. What calculation? They will calculate who can give them happiness, who can give them the things they want, and if they can't get the things in the world to come, then they must get everything they want in this life. If this world and humankind can give them blessings, comfort and pleasures of the flesh and a reputation and status in this life, then they will forsake God at any time, under any circumstances, and live their good life. These are the calculations of antichrists. In God's house they can let go of their duty and put down the work in their hands at any time, under any circumstances, to pursue worldly happiness and prospects. Some people can even sell out the brothers and sisters, sell out the interests of God's house and betray God to obtain worldly benefits and prospects. Therefore, however outstanding antichrists may appear in the performance of their duties, however competitive, they can all drop their duties, betray God and leave God's house at any time, under any circumstances. They could sell out God's house at any time, under any circumstances, becoming a Judas. If antichrists do their duties, they will inevitably use this as a bargaining chip. They will certainly attempt to satisfy their own desire to gain blessings in a short space of time—at the very least trying to first satisfy their desire for the benefits of status and gain the adoration of others, and then trying to enter the kingdom of heaven and receive their reward. Their time limit for doing their duty might be three years, or it might be five, even ten or twenty years. This is the allotted time they give to God, and is the longest time they give themselves for doing their duty. When this time limit is up, their endurance will also have reached its limit. While they can make concessions for their own desire for blessings, for a beautiful destination, a crown and rewards, and endure hardship and pay the price in God's house, the passage of time will never cause them to forget or let go of

their prospects and destiny, or their personal ambitions and desires, much less will these things change or weaken with the passage of time. Therefore, judging from this essence of antichrists, they are out-and-out disbelievers and opportunists who dislike positive things and love only negative things, a group of degenerates who want to bluff their way through in God's house, these people are shameful.

One of the main intentions and attitudes of antichrists toward their duty is to use it as an opportunity to make a transaction with God and to gain the benefits that they want. They also believe: "When people abandon their families and renounce their worldly prospects to do their duty in god's house, it goes without saying that they ought to gain something, to get something in return, only this is fair and reasonable. If you do your duty and receive nothing, even if you receive some truths, it's not worth it. Dispositional change isn't such a tangible benefit either—even if you've received salvation, no one will be able to see it!" These disbelievers turn a blind eye to any requirement God has for humankind. They do not acknowledge or believe it, and they adopt an attitude of denial. Judging from the attitudes and intentions with which antichrists treat their duty, they clearly are not people who pursue the truth, but are disbelievers and opportunists; they belong to Satan. Have you heard that Satan can loyally do a duty? (No.) If Satan can do its "duty" in front of God, then this duty must be in quotation marks because Satan is doing it passively and under compulsion, Satan is being maneuvered by God, and God is exploiting it. Therefore, because of their antichrist essence, and because they do not love the truth, are averse to the truth, and even more so, because of their wicked nature, antichrists cannot do their duties as created beings unconditionally or without compensation, nor can they pursue the truth or gain the truth while doing their duties or do them according to the requirements of God's

words. On account of this nature of theirs, the attitude with which they treat their duties and the various manifestations in the course of doing their duties, antichrists' treatment of their duties is neglectful. In the course of doing their duties they can do evil and play a role of disrupting and disturbing the work of God's house at any time, under any circumstances. What is the main and prominent manifestation in the course of doing their duties? It is acting willfully and arbitrarily, being a law unto themselves, and doing things without consulting others. They do things however they like, without considering the consequences. They only consider how they can get ahead and how they can control more people through doing their duties. They only want to show God that they have endured hardship and paid the price in doing their duties, that they have capital and are entitled to ask God for rewards and a crown, so as to realize their ambitions and desires and achieve their goal of receiving blessings.

In the course of doing their duties, antichrists are constantly calculating for their own prospects and destiny: how many years they have been doing their duties now, how much hardship they have endured, how much they have forsaken for God, how much of a price they have paid, how much of their energy they have expended, how many years of their youth they have given up, and whether they now have the entitlement to receive rewards and a crown; whether they have accumulated enough capital these few years doing their duties, whether they are a favored person in God's eyes before Him, and whether they are a person who can receive rewards and a crown in God's eyes. In the course of doing their duties they are constantly weighing up, calculating and planning in this way, while at the same time observing the words and expressions of others and observing the brothers' and sisters' assessments and statements about them. Of course, the thing they are most concerned with is whether the Above knows that they

exist, and that they are doing their duties. They are even more concerned with how the Above sees them, talks about them and assesses them, whether the Above understands their "good intentions" in suffering hardship and paying the price, whether the Above knows clearly the suffering and tribulations they've endured in their years of following God, and how God in heaven judges everything that they do. At the same time as busying themselves with the duties they hold, their minds are also constantly calculating, and they seek to acquire information from multiple sources and weigh up whether they can avoid disasters, gain God's approval and receive that unknown crown and blessings. These are the things they often calculate deep in their hearts, the most primary and core things they calculate every moment of every day. However, they never try to ponder or reflect on whether they themselves are people who practice the truth; just how much of the truth they understand; how much of the truth that they do understand they can actually practice; whether their disposition has undergone a real change; whether there is the slightest bit of sincerity, or any adulterations, transactions, or requests contained within the things they do for God; how much corruption they have revealed in the performance of their duties; whether each duty and task they do every day is done according to truth principles; and whether the performance of their duties is up to standard and satisfies God's intentions. They never reflect on or try to ponder these things. They only calculate whether they can gain blessings in the future and what their destination is. They only calculate their own interests and their own gains and losses, but never expend any energy or effort on the truth, on dispositional change or how to satisfy God's intentions. Antichrists never practice reflecting on, knowing, or dissecting their own corrupt disposition or the wrong paths they have taken, and never consider how to change their own mistaken perspective. They will never

hate that they violated the truth and did many evil things to resist God, will never hate themselves because they live by their corrupt disposition, and will never feel remorse for the wrong paths they have taken or the things they have done to disrupt and disturb. In the course of doing their duty, besides concealing their own deficiency, weaknesses, negativity, passivity and corrupt disposition at all costs, they do their utmost to exhibit themselves so that they can get ahead, and think of every possible way to let God and God's chosen people see their talents, gifts and abilities. They use this to comfort themselves and to make themselves think that they have the capital and assurance to get a crown and rewards, and that they do not need to walk the path of pursuing the truth. Therefore, the reason of antichrists is unsound. However the truth is fellowshipped, and however clearly it is fellowshipped, they still do not understand God's intentions or just what believing in God is for, and what the correct path is that people should take. Because of their wicked disposition, because of their wicked nature, and because of the nature essence of such people, deep down they cannot distinguish just what is the truth and what are positive things, just what is right and what is wrong. They hold on firmly to their own ambitions and desires, regarding them as the truth, as the only goals in life, and as the most just undertaking. They do not know the truth that if a person's disposition does not change then they will forever be an enemy of God, and do not know that what blessings God gives a person and how God treats a person is not based on their caliber, gifts, talents or capital, but on how much truth they practice and how much truth they gain, and whether they are a person who fears God and shuns evil. These are truths that antichrists will never understand. Antichrists will never see this, and this is where they are most foolish. From beginning to end, what is the attitude of antichrists toward their duty? They believe doing one's duty is a transaction, that

whoever expends the most in their duty, makes the biggest contribution to God's house and endures the most years in God's house will have a higher chance of being blessed and getting a crown in the end. This is the logic of antichrists. Is this logic correct? (No.) Is this kind of perspective easy to reverse? It is not easy to reverse. This is decided by the nature essence of antichrists. In their hearts antichrists are averse to the truth, they do not seek the truth at all and are taking the wrong path, so their perspective of making transactions with God is not easy to reverse. Ultimately, antichrists do not believe God is the truth, they are disbelievers, they are here to speculate and gain blessings. For disbelievers to believe in God, this in itself is untenable, it is a preposterous thing, and they want to make a transaction with God and obtain blessings by enduring suffering and paying the price for God, this is an even more preposterous thing.

Antichrists only believe in God in order to gain blessings and a crown. They did not take this path because somebody forced them, let alone because God's words misguided them in any way. God gave promises to humankind, but at the same time as giving promises, He also bestowed on them a great number of truths and put forth a lot of requirements of them, which normal people should be able to see. What do people with the reason of normal humanity think? "It is not easy to gain these blessings, so I must act according to God's requirements and walk the correct path; I must not walk the path of Paul. If people walk the path of Paul, then they are completely done for. Only when people believe, accept, and submit to the words of God will all the promises, blessings, prospects and destiny of which God has spoken have anything to do with them. If they don't believe, don't accept, and don't submit to these words of God, then all these promises and blessings of which God has spoken will have nothing to do with them." People with the reason of normal humanity will think like this.

But why don’t antichrists think like this? Antichrists are Satans, they are devils, and they do not have the reason of normal humanity—this is the first reason. Second, antichrists are averse to the truth, do not believe each word spoken from the mouth of God, and are averse to positive things. Can a person who does not acknowledge the truth and is averse to positive things practice according to the truth and according to positive things? (No, they can’t.) This is like making a wolf eat grass like a sheep does—they fundamentally cannot do it. When there is no meat and they are about to starve to death, they might be forced to eat a little grass, but once there is meat to eat, their first choice is certainly to eat meat; this is decided by the wolf’s nature. Antichrists have such a nature. Their interests can prompt them to display some good behaviors, pay a certain price, and show some good manifestations, but they can never give up the pursuit of and desire for these benefits. For instance, what they pursue in the course of doing their duty is personal interests, and what they think about is how to turn doing their duty into capital to gain blessings for themselves. Once this hope is dashed, and once this line of defense collapses, they can give up on their duty at any time, under any circumstances. When that time comes, and you say to them how good and how perfectly natural and justified doing one’s duty is, will they still listen? (No, they won’t.) When they decide to give up and leave, people try to persuade them: “You should stay. Doing your duty is so good and going back out into the world is so hard. You’ll gain nothing, you’ll be bullied and exhausted, you won’t gain the truth and you’ll have no chance to be saved.” People may think it’s okay to give them advice, but not only will they not stay, they will also cry in embarrassment. Why will they cry? (They feel wronged.) This is true. And how are they wronged? (They feel wronged because they think they have endured a lot of suffering and paid a great price but haven’t gained what they wanted.) They think

they have gained nothing, and they are full of grievances. God does such great work, and it has never moved them, nor have they ever shed a tear for it, but when others try to persuade them, they start crying. If they felt wronged, why didn't they say so? Wouldn't stating it clearly take care of things? What are they crying for? Why not just speak plainly? Because their thoughts are so unspeakable that even they are embarrassed to talk about them. At the outset, they made an oath to God that shook heaven and earth, and what about now? "I regret what I did; how could I have been so foolish? If I'd known it would come to this, I wouldn't have acted how I did in the past! I didn't understand anything back then. They said that believing in god was good, so I believed in him. I even forsook my family and my job to do my duty in god's house. I suffered a lot, I was persecuted, and I was arrested, but I haven't gained anything at all from doing my duty these last few years." They feel wronged and sorrowful, and they regret all that they have done. They think it was not worth it and think they have been taken in and hoodwinked. What would you say should be done about this kind of person? (They should be made to leave quickly.) Would you still try to persuade them? (No.) If you keep trying to persuade them, they will roll about on the floor throwing a tantrum. You absolutely must not try to persuade such people.

God's house is the good land of Canaan. It is a piece of pure land. People come to God's house and receive the judgment and pruning of the words that come from God, and they receive His provision, assistance, guidance, and blessings. God works and shepherds personally, and even though people have to pay a bit of a price and endure some suffering, it's worth it. Everything people do in order to free themselves from this evil world, to change their dispositions and to be saved is worthwhile. But for antichrists, if it isn't to gain blessings or rewards, if the crown and rewards

don’t exist, then doing all these things isn’t worth it—they are all foolish actions, and they are all manifestations of being hoodwinked. However big a resolution or however lofty an oath they have made before, it can all be written off just like that and cannot be counted. If they suffer and pay a price in doing their duty like this, and in the end they don’t gain anything, then they would be better off escaping this “troubled place” as soon as possible. Antichrists regard expending themselves for God, suffering hardship, and paying a price while doing their duty as things they have no choice but to do, and as bargaining chips to obtain capital, to exchange for a crown and rewards. This starting point itself is wrong, so what is the end result? For some people, their performance of their duty fizzles out and they cannot labor until the end. At the same time, because of their nature essence, such people constantly violate the truth principles in the course of doing their duty, acting recklessly and arbitrarily and only doing things that disrupt and disturb. So, what do the duties they do turn into? In God’s view, they are not good deeds but evil deeds, and heaps of them at that. Such results have a root cause. Can a person who simply does not believe in the truth or in the words of God act according to His words? They certainly cannot. They will only find every opportunity to show themselves off, seize power, control others, control the behavior and thoughts of others, and even control everything about people for their own purposes. Therefore, some of these people who commit many evil deeds are expelled, and some who are relatively treacherous and good at disguising themselves still stay in God’s house. Why is it said that these people stay in God’s house? These people haven’t done obvious evil, and some of them even know their place and are well-behaved and obedient, doing whatever they are asked, but as far as their essence is concerned, they cannot fulfill their duties and obligations to the best of their abilities. They do not expend themselves for God, instead

muddling along and whiling away the time, believing that if they endure until the end they will win and gain something. What kind of people are they? They are those opportunists, those people who fundamentally do not pursue the truth. Some people have done some evil in God's house, but according to the administrative decrees of God's house, they have not reached the level of being cleared out or expelled, and they are still doing their duties. Actually, deep down, they know that the reason God's house has not cleared them out or expelled them is not because it is not well-informed about them or does not know their true state of affairs, but for various other reasons. A number of these people who have not been expelled are also antichrists. Why do I say this? This is because these people now have no chance, yet based on their nature essence, once they gain status and wield power, they will immediately do a lot of evil. In addition, even though these people have not been cleared out from God's house, usually the cons outweigh the pros when it comes to the performance of their duties. They frequently do some bad things, things which harm the interests of God's house. Although they know it themselves, they never feel remorse, never think they have done wrong, and never think that they should not have acted like this. They have no regrets, and what kind of state arises in their hearts instead? "As long as god's house doesn't expel me, I'll just drag out my stay here and muddle along until my time's up. I won't pursue the truth, and if they ask me to do something, I'll do what I can. If I'm happy, I'll do a bit more, and if I'm not happy, I'll do a bit less. Also, I have to hold them back and spread some negativity and notions, spread some judgmental words. When the time comes, even if they clear me out and expel me and I don't gain any blessings, I will use some people as scapegoats and bring some others down with me." Aren't these evil people? They observe which people have no discernment, which are often weak and

negative, which have a bad humanity, which are promiscuous, which seem like nonbelievers, and then they draw these people in and spread negativity to them behind the scenes. Do they know the nature of such actions? They know all too well. Then why can they still act like this? (Their nature cannot be changed.) That their nature cannot change is something that is apparent on the surface, but in reality what do they think? (They want to make it a lose-lose situation and have others perish along with them to get back at God.) They have this malicious mind. They know that their days are numbered and that sooner or later they must be cleared out. They know what they have done and know the nature of these things that they have done, but not only do they not turn back, repent or relinquish the evil that they hold, they double down instead and draw in more evil people to commit evil with them. They even spread negativity and disseminate notions, causing more people to abandon their duties and harming the interests of God's house. This carries a little of the nature of revenge, and what they are saying by doing this is: "I can't go on believing, and sooner or later I'm bound to be cleared out by god's house, so I won't give you all an easy time of it, and I won't let god's house have an easy time of it either!" Before God's house has made any decision on them, they strike first. Are these not the deeds of evil people? They believe, "I have no hope of gaining blessings. You don't need to tell me the things I did before—I understand it all clearly. You don't need to expel me; I will give up myself." They even believe that doing so is self-aware and reasonable, that it is a wise move. They say, "If you don't allow me to gain blessings, and I gain nothing, not only will I not repent, but I will also hold you back, spread negativity, and spread notions and fallacies behind your back. If I can't gain blessings, then don't think that others will!" Aren't such people malicious? Some antichrists also spread such words: "People like us are objects of

exploitation in god's house; we're all too foolish!" They see that they cannot gain blessings, so they specially focus on spreading these things to those negative, muddled, and undiscerning people. Doesn't this carry the nature of disturbance? Once they believe that they cannot stand firm in God's house and that they won't be blessed, and that sooner or later they will be cleared out, the path they choose is not to relinquish the evil they hold and confess and repent to God, do their duty with sincerity, and make up for their past errors. Instead, they double down in spreading negativity in God's house, disturbing others' performance of their duties, damaging and disturbing the work of God's house, trying to cause more people to do evil like them, become negative and withdraw, and abandon the performance of their duties, which achieves their goal of revenge. Is this not what evil people do? Do such people still have God in their hearts? (No, they don't.) In their hearts is a vague God in heaven, and they regard the God who can be seen by people on earth and works among people as a human. There are also some people who do the opposite. In their hearts they have always believed in a vague God, but in the end, they submit to the people they idolize as gods, so they submit to these people in everything they do. What does it mean to believe in God as though He were human? When they believe in a vague God, they believe that this vague God which they cannot see can bestow blessings upon them and has enough capability to take them into the next age and give them rewards and a crown. Before they know it, they start to doubt the practical God on earth. No matter how they look at Him, He doesn't seem like God, so they find it hard to believe in Him. In their hearts, they only believe that God in heaven is the true God, and because the practical God who they can see is too insignificant, too normal, and too practical, in their view He doesn't have what it takes to make them believe in Him, and they regard this God as a human. When they regard

God as a human, their difficulties arise: “Besides giving people the truth and giving them some promises, what else can this person do? Regardless of how I look at him, he doesn’t resemble god and he can’t bring people any advantages or benefits. He is just a human; what can this person do? If people believe in god, they still have a little hope, a little spiritual sustenance. But if they believe in a human, what advantages and benefits can this human give people? Can people’s hopes and sustenance be realized in him? Will they come to nothing? If he is a human, then there is no need to be afraid of him. I’ll say what I should say and do what I should do before his eyes.” This is how evil people treat God. When they haven’t seen Him, they imagine that God is so lofty, so sacred, so unoffendable, but when they see God on earth, their imaginings and their notions become untenable. What will they do when this happens? They treat God as a human. Then the bit of respect for God in their hearts is gone, to say nothing of their dread or fear for Him. Without these things, evil people become bolder and the lines of defense and the wariness in their hearts disappear, and then they will dare to do anything. Even if such people believe until the very end, they will still be people who resist God.

Antichrists find it easy to believe in God in heaven, but believing in God on earth is truly difficult for them. Paul was a living example of this. What was the end result of his belief in Christ? What did the goal that he pursued in his belief in Christ ultimately turn into? He wanted to become christ and replace Christ. He denied God on earth and wanted to obtain a crown and blessings from God in heaven. These antichrists are exactly the same as Paul. They regard God on earth as a human, and they regard the vague God in heaven who cannot be seen as the greatest God in their hearts, who can be deceived, toyed with at will, interpreted however they like and be made the subject of notions and resisted as they please. This is the

difference between how disbelievers and antichrists treat God in heaven and God on earth. It is precisely because they treat God on earth with such an attitude that they produce different manifestations in the treatment of their duties. These manifestations include becoming less and less interested in and willing to do their duties when they see God on earth. This causes them to lose interest in believing in God and produce some negative thoughts and manifestations. Therefore, antichrists are all unable to stand firm in the end; even if the church doesn't clear them out, they will leave of their own accord. Do you know of any such examples? (Yes, I have met an antichrist before. He was particularly willful. He did not pursue the truth or practice the truth, and he did his duty in a perfunctory and unconscientious way. Also, he did not work hard to study his profession, and he was particularly lazy, and he put on airs. Every day all he was concerned with was food and clothing, and he engaged in fornication. When he was expelled, he didn't have the slightest intention to repent, but instead felt it was a kind of relief.) People like this do not cherish the opportunity to do a duty, much less do they respect or value their own duty, they are perfunctory and waste their time. Did anyone fellowship to him that this was no way to perform a duty? (Yes. I also fellowshipped to him, but he wasn't listening, his attitude was quite perfunctory.) Somebody else give an example. (There was a director who consistently did his duty in a perfunctory way; much of the material he shot was unsuitable, and he also caused disruptions and disturbances. After he was moved to Group B, he stopped doing his duty. He busied himself all day with going to work and earning money, and he hung around with nonbelievers, and in the end, he was cleared out. In fact, even if the church hadn't cleared him out, he would have withdrawn of his own accord. He did not pursue the truth, and ultimately was unable to stand firm.) The disposition essence of these antichrists is the same, they are averse to the

truth and averse to positive things, they are fond of unrighteousness, and they have extremely strong ambitions and desires. They treat their duty like a game and in a perfunctory manner, and their style of behavior is particularly improper and unrestrained. Their nature is wicked and vicious. They only come to God's house and do a duty to obtain blessings, and if it weren't for obtaining blessings, they wouldn't believe in God! There is fundamentally no difference between these people and the nonbelievers, they are out-and-out disbelievers and nonbelievers; this is their essence. If you do not allow them to be like the nonbelievers, and make them do their duty around believers in God, they will find this life very painful, and every day will seem like torture to them. They feel that it is uninteresting to do their duty with the brothers and sisters in God's house in a well-behaved way, keeping to their proper place, and that this life isn't as free and unfettered as it is hanging around with nonbelievers out in the world—they feel that way of life is interesting. Therefore, them coming to God's house and doing their duty is done purely out of necessity, it is driven by the intention to gain blessings, and done for the sake of satisfying their personal ambitions and desires. Judging from their nature essence, they fundamentally do not love the truth or positive things, let alone believe in the things that God can accomplish. They are out-and-out disbelievers, and out-and-out opportunists. They have not come to do their duties, they have come to do evil, to cause disturbances, and to make transactions. Therefore, judging from the sum total of these manifestations of antichrists, when these people are in God's house are they useful or harmful to its work? (Harmful.) Have you ever seen a person with an antichrist essence who is somewhat gifted and capable, and who can keep to their proper place while doing their duty in God's house without causing trouble or disruptions? Suppose that you say to an antichrist, "For a person like you, who has done

some evil in the past, it's not certain if you will have any kind of prospects or destiny in the future. Since you are somewhat gifted, just work hard at rendering service in God's house!" Will they be willing to render service with no regard for whether they will be blessed or suffer misfortune? Absolutely not. People who can achieve this are those with relatively good humanity, but do antichrists possess such humanity? (No, they don't.) Their disposition is vicious. They think, "If you don't give me benefits, or some promises or commitments, then how can I work hard for you? Don't even think about it, there's no way!" This is a vicious disposition. This is the comprehensive manifestation of how antichrists treat their duty, God, and God's requirements. Do you think there are any antichrists that say, "God has lifted me up and given me this gift, so I will offer myself up to God"? (No.) What would they say? "You want to exploit me? You just favor my gifts and talents. If you want to take advantage of me, then you need to give me some benefits. If you want to exploit me then there's no way that's happening!" They do not believe that this is God lifting them up, nor do they believe that this is a God-given opportunity which they should cherish, they believe that this is them being exploited. This is what antichrists believe. Some people are perhaps temporarily ignorant, they cause disruptions and disturbances, and do some bad things, and then they are isolated for self-reflection. Those who pursue the truth reflect for a while and say: "I must confess and repent to God, and I cannot act like that again in the future. I must learn to submit, learn to cooperate with others, and learn to seek the truth and act according to God's word, I must not commit evil again." Afterward, the church arranges for them to do their duty, and they thank God in floods of tears, cherishing from the bottom of their hearts this chance that God has given them. They feel honored to have the chance to do their duty again. They feel they should cherish it and not let it slip

away again, and they do their duty better than before. They have some knowledge of themselves and they have undergone some changes. While they may still do some ignorant things, and might still become negative and weak, and throw up their work at times, judging from their overall mentality and attitude, they have already transformed. They hate their own prior actions and have some knowledge of this matter. They can accept the truth and are somewhat submissive. More importantly, when God's house allows them to come back and do their duty, they do not refuse, make excuses, or resist, and they certainly do not say unpleasant things. Instead, they feel honored and that God has not abandoned them, and they think that, since they still have the chance to do their duty in God's house, they should cherish it. Their attitude has already undergone a great change. Such people are the ones who can be saved.

What is the difference between antichrists and people who can be saved? When antichrists do their duty, they want to have the final say, they will strive for power and benefits, and they will just do whatever they like. If they do not gain power or benefits, then they do not want to do their duty. After they disrupt and disturb the church's work and are replaced, isolated, or cleared out by God's house, are they able to truly repent? What do they say? "You want me to repent so you can exploit me? You pull me in when I'm useful and kick me away when you have no need for me." What twisted logic is this? What does kicking away mean? If they had not committed evil, would God's house have dealt with them? Would God's house arbitrarily deal with them if they performed their duty according to the principles? These people brought losses upon the work of the church because they caused disruptions and disturbances, and committed evil. God's house dealt with them, and they not only refuse to accept this or reflect on and try to know themselves, instead they are full of resentment.

They feel that they are not popular or in power anymore, and that they are being bullied and mistreated. When they are given the chance to do their duty again, they not only aren't grateful in their hearts and don't cherish this opportunity, they even make a false counteraccusation, saying that God's house is exploiting them. They do not accept from God the attitude with which God's house treated them. Instead, they believe it was people bullying them, kicking them away, and mistreating them. Their hearts are full of complaints, and they do not want to do their duty again. Their justification for not wanting to do their duty again is that they do not want to be exploited, and they believe that everyone who does their duty is being exploited by God's house. This is so nonsensical and fallacious! Is there any word of this that corresponds to the truth, humanity, or rationality? (No.) So, antichrists do not accept the truth, their hearts are full of hotheadedness, full of viciousness, full of complaints, full of transactions, and even more so, their hearts are full of personal desires. These things fill up their hearts. They cannot accept from God being dealt with by God's house in any way or any environment which God orchestrates for them. They can only approach these things with hotheadedness, taking a tooth for a tooth, and an eye for an eye. They approach all of it using Satan's methods and Satan's logic. So in the end they still don't gain the truth and can only be eliminated. Different people have different reactions to being replaced and having their duties adjusted, or even to being isolated or cleared out. People who truly love the truth abhor their own deeds. The antichrists who do not love the truth not only do not accept these things from God in their hearts, but are also full of hatred. What are the consequences of this? It gives rise to complaints, vilification, judgment, and condemnation in them. It leads to them rejecting and blaspheming against God. This is the source of their outcome, it is decided by their nature essence. Antichrists are incapable of

understanding the truth, accepting things from God, and submitting to everything God has arranged, so their outcome is set. They are cleared out by God's house in this life; there's no need to mention what will happen to them in the world to come. Can you see through to these matters? If you discover such people around you, can you compare these words of Mine with them? What are the most prominent manifestations of antichrists? Not believing the truth, not accepting the truth, not submitting to God's orchestrations and arrangements, not being able to accept anything from God, and not admitting their mistakes or repenting no matter what misdeeds they commit. This determines that these people are of Satan and that they are targets of destruction.

You should all compare yourselves with the various revelations, manifestations, and practices of antichrists which I have exposed; in the course of doing your duties, you will undoubtedly exhibit some of these manifestations, revelations, and practices, but how are you different from antichrists? Can you accept from God the things that befall you? (Yes, we can.) To be able to accept from God what befalls you, this is the rarest thing. Can you turn yourself around if you take the wrong path, do something wrong, do ignorant things, or commit transgressions? Can you repent? (Yes, we can.) To be able to repent and turn yourself around is the most precious and rare thing. But antichrists lack exactly this. Only people who will be saved by God have this. What things are the most important to possess? First is believing that God is the truth; this is the most fundamental thing. Can you do this? (Yes, we can.) Antichrists don't possess this most fundamental thing. Second is accepting that God's word is the truth; this can also be considered the most fundamental thing. Third is submitting to God's orchestration and arrangements. This is absolutely unattainable to antichrists, but this is where it begins to get difficult for you. Fourth is

accepting everything from God without disputing, justifying yourself, giving reasons, or complaining. This is absolutely impossible for antichrists. Fifth is repenting after rebelling or committing transgressions. This will just be difficult for you to achieve. It is when, after committing transgressions, people gradually gain some knowledge of their own corrupt dispositions through a period of reflection and seeking, sadness, negativity, and weakness. Of course, this requires time. It could be one or two years, or it could be longer. One can only truly repent after fully understanding their corrupt dispositions and yielding from the heart. Although this is not easy, ultimately manifestations of repentance can be seen in those who pursue the truth, those who can attain God's salvation. But antichrists do not possess this. Think about it, what antichrist does not dredge up the past three or five years, or even 10 or 20 years, after doing something bad? No matter how much time has passed, after you meet them again, all they talk about are still those arguments of theirs. They still do not recognize or accept their own evil deeds, and they do not even show the slightest bit of remorse. This is the distinction between antichrists and ordinary corrupt people. Why can antichrists not show remorse? What is the root cause? They do not believe that God is the truth, which leads to their inability to accept the truth. This is hopeless, and it is determined by the antichrists' essence. When you hear Me dissect the various manifestations of antichrists, you think: "I'm done for. I also have the disposition of an antichrist—am I not also an antichrist?" Isn't this a lack of discernment? It is true that you have the disposition of an antichrist, but where you are different from antichrists is that you still possess positive things. You can accept the truth, confess, repent, and change, and these positive things can enable you to cast off the dispositions of antichrists, and enable your corrupt dispositions to be

cleansed, and you to achieve salvation. Doesn't this mean that you have hope? There is still hope for you!

You all find writing experiential testimony articles very difficult and cannot produce them. Some people only write a single testimony article after many years of experience. Some only write one after believing for 10 or 20 years, and they summarize the quintessence of these years' experiences all together. Some have believed in God for 30 years, and still have no true experiential knowledge. The bottom line is that they do not understand the truth. So, what should I do when faced with this current situation of you not understanding the truth? I must speak to you more, patiently and earnestly, talking and prattling on more, and you must have a little patience and listen more to My fellowship. Listen carefully, gain discernment, and strive to understand the essence of each aspect of the truth. As I just said, if you understand what the manifestations of those who possess the disposition of antichrists are, what the manifestations of those people with the essence of antichrists are, and what the distinction between the two is, then you will have a path to walk, and at the same time, you will also have discernment. You will be able to discern your own corrupt dispositions and the essence of antichrists. If you meet an antichrist, you will be able to promptly discern and expose them, promptly stop and limit their rash and arbitrary actions and practices, and avoid or reduce the losses caused by their evil deeds to the work of the church. Otherwise, if you have poor comprehension ability and lack discernment, or if you are not meticulous when it comes to the truth, and always just understand doctrines, and cannot see through to a person's essence, this will lead to you not only being unable to discern the antichrists around you, but also to you following them as though they were good leaders. Think carefully, consider carefully, do the things that antichrists do bring more benefit to God's house or more

harm? After careful consideration, you can see that, although antichrists appear to do some good things while working in God's house, they actually do more harm than good. The gains are not worth the losses. In fact, their good deeds bring even greater hidden dangers, causing more harm than good to the work of the church. The role these people play in God's house is that of the lackeys of Satan.

April 25, 2020

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Eight)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

D. Their Prospects and Destiny

First let's review what we fellowshipped on in the last gathering. (Last time God fellowshipped on the second item of how antichrists treat their prospects and destiny—how antichrists treat their duty. Antichrists have three kinds of attitudes toward their duty. Firstly, God has been providing for and leading humankind, so doing one's duty as a created being before God is perfectly fitting, natural, and justified, and the most just and beautiful thing among humankind, but antichrists regard it as a kind of transaction and want to exchange doing their duty for good prospects and a good destination. Secondly, when God is working, He expresses many truths; antichrists not only do not regard God's word as the truth, as something humankind should possess, pursue, accept, and enter into in order to be saved, but on the contrary, they regard the pursuit of prospects, destination, reputation, and status as the truth and as things they should uphold and obtain. Thirdly, God works to manage and save humankind, but from antichrists' perspective this is just a transaction and a game; they believe that people can only gain the blessings of the kingdom of heaven through hard work and transactions. Judging from the attitude of antichrists toward the truth of God requiring people to do their duty, their disposition is

wicked.) Is there anything to add? (Antichrists regard doing their duty as the only way to pursue blessings. Once their desire to gain blessings is dashed, they may immediately abandon their duty or even leave God. This is the attitude of antichrists when their desire to gain blessings is dashed.) (Antichrists do not truly repent. When they are dismissed or expelled because they caused disruptions and disturbances or committed evil deeds, and God's house gives them another chance to do their duty, they are not grateful. Instead, they complain and pass judgment, saying, "You ask me back when you need me, but just kick me when you don't." This shows that antichrists will never repent.) In short, the essences that antichrists manifest in their treatment of their duties and their treatment of God's word are basically the same; they're just manifesting the same dispositions and the same essences in their treatment of these different things. We basically fellowshipped on all of the essences that antichrists manifest in their treatment of their duty last time. Item one, they do not believe and refuse to acknowledge that God's word is the truth; item two, even if you fellowship God's word with them, and they can understand the truth, they do not accept it; item three, they refuse to submit to God's sovereignty and arrangements; item four, they never truly repent. Aren't these the essences of their manifestations? (Yes.) Did you summarize these four items? (No.) Most of what you talked about were some of the manifestations we fellowshipped on last time, but you still haven't seen through to what essences lie behind these manifestations. The essences which antichrists manifest before the truth and before God are always a refusal to acknowledge, accept, submit, or repent. Since this is how antichrists treat God's word and their duty, how do they treat being pruned? What other manifestations are there that enable people to see that they possess the aforementioned essences, and confirm that they are antichrists, enemies of

God, and enemies of the truth? This is the third item, which we will be fellowshipping on today: how antichrists treat being pruned. This item is the third sub-topic of how antichrists treat their prospects and destiny. See, fellowshipping on each truth requires such specific fellowship and specific seeking and pondering. If I only spoke in broad terms, you would be unable to understand the realities of each truth in a more specific way. Alright, we will not review the content that we fellowshipped last time any further. This time, we will fellowship formally on the third item.

3. How Antichrists Treat Being Pruned

Being pruned is something that everyone who believes in God may experience. Particularly in the course of doing a duty, as their experience of being pruned increases, most people become more and more aware of the meaning of being pruned. They feel that there are so many benefits to being pruned, and they are more and more able to treat being pruned correctly. Of course, as long as they can perform a duty, and no matter what duty they do, every person will have the chance to be pruned. Normal people can treat being pruned correctly. In one respect, they can accept being pruned with a heart of submission to God, and in another respect, they can also reflect upon and come to know what problems they have. This is a common attitude and perspective in how people who pursue the truth treat being pruned. So, do antichrists also treat being pruned in this way? Absolutely not. The attitudes of antichrists and people who pursue the truth are certain to be different when it comes to their treatment of being pruned. First of all, with antichrists, when it comes to the matter of being pruned, they are unable to accept it. And there are reasons they are unable to accept it, the main one being that when they are pruned, they feel they have lost face, that they have lost their reputation, status and dignity, that they have been left unable to raise their heads in front of everyone. These things have an effect

in their hearts, so they find it hard to accept being pruned, and they feel that whoever prunes them has it out for them and is their enemy. This is the mentality of antichrists when they are pruned. Of this, you can be sure. It is in pruning, in fact, that whether someone can accept the truth and whether someone can truly submit is most revealed. That antichrists are so resistant to pruning suffices to show that they are averse to the truth and do not accept it in the least. This, then, is the crux of the problem. Their pride is not the crux of the matter; not accepting the truth is the essence of the problem. When they are pruned, antichrists demand that it be done with a nice tone and attitude. If the doer's tone is serious and their attitude is severe, an antichrist will resist and be defiant, and grow furious from shame. They pay no mind to whether what is exposed in them is right or whether it is a fact, and they do not reflect on where they have erred or on whether they should accept the truth. They think only of whether their vanity and pride have suffered a blow. Antichrists are entirely unable to recognize that pruning is helpful to people, and loving, and salvific, that they are of benefit to people. They cannot even see this. Is this not a bit undiscriminating and unreasonable of them? So, when faced with being pruned, what disposition is it that an antichrist reveals? Without any doubt, that disposition is one of being averse to the truth, as well as one of arrogance and intransigence. This reveals that the nature essence of antichrists is one of being averse to the truth and hating it. Therefore, antichrists are most afraid of being pruned; as soon as they are pruned, their ugly state is completely exposed. When antichrists are pruned, what manifestations do they display, and what things might they say or do, that allow others to clearly see that antichrists are antichrists, that they are different to an average corrupt person, and that their nature essence is distinct from those who pursue the truth? I will give a few examples, and

you can think about them and add to them. When antichrists are pruned, they first calculate and think: “What kind of person is pruning me? What is he getting at? How does he know about this? Why did he prune me? Does he feel disdain for me? Have I said something to offend him? Is he taking revenge on me because I have something good and haven’t given it to him, and he’s using this opportunity to blackmail me?” Instead of reflecting and coming to know their own transgressions, past misdeeds, and the corrupt dispositions they’ve revealed, they want to find clues within the matter of being pruned. They feel that there is something suspicious about it. This is how they treat being pruned. Is there any true acceptance here? Is there any true knowledge or reflection? (No.) When most people are pruned, it can be because they revealed corrupt dispositions. It can also be because they did something wrong due to ignorance and sold out the interests of God’s house. It may also be because they were perfunctory in their duty and this caused losses to the work of God’s house. The most detestable thing is that people blatantly do as they wish without restraint, violate principles, and disrupt and disturb the work of God’s house. These are the primary reasons people are pruned. Regardless of the circumstances that cause someone to be pruned, what is the most crucial attitude to have toward it? First, you must accept it. No matter who is pruning you, for what reason, no matter whether it comes across as harsh, or what the tone and wording, you should accept it. Then, you should recognize what you have done wrong, what corrupt disposition you have revealed, and whether you acted in accordance with the truth principles. First and foremost, this is the attitude you should have. And are antichrists possessed of such an attitude? They are not; from start to finish, the attitude they exude is one of resistance and repulsion. With an attitude like that, can they be quiet before God and modestly accept pruning? No, they cannot. So, what will they do, then? First of all, they will

vigorously argue and offer justifications, defending and arguing against the wrongs they have done and the corrupt disposition they have revealed, in hopes of winning people's understanding and forgiveness, so that they need not take any responsibility or accept words that prune them. What is the attitude they evince when faced with being pruned? "I haven't sinned. I've done nothing wrong. If I made a mistake, there was a reason for it; if I made a mistake, I didn't do so on purpose, I shouldn't have to take responsibility for it. Who doesn't make a few mistakes?" They seize on these statements and phrases, but they do not seek the truth, nor do they acknowledge the mistakes they have made or the corrupt dispositions they have revealed—and they certainly do not admit what their intent and goal were in doing evil. No matter how evident the mistakes they have made are or how great a loss they have caused, they turn a blind eye to these things. They do not feel the least bit sad or guilty, and their conscience does not feel reproached at all. Instead, they justify themselves with all their might and wage a war of words, thinking, "Everybody has a justifiable point of view. Everyone has their reasons; it comes down to who's the better talker. If I can pass my justification and my explanation off on a majority, then I win, and the truths you speak of aren't truths, and your facts aren't valid. You want to condemn me? No way!" When an antichrist is pruned, in the depths of their heart and soul, they are absolutely, resolutely resistant and repulsive, and reject it. Their attitude is, "Whatever you have to say, however right you may be, I won't accept it, and I won't admit to it. I'm not at fault." No matter how the facts bring their corrupt disposition to light, they do not acknowledge or accept it, but go on with their defiance and resistance. Whatever others say, they do not accept it or acknowledge it, but think, "Let's see who can outtalk whom; let's see who is a better speaker." This is one sort of attitude with which antichrists treat being pruned.

Whether or not a person can accept the truth is revealed when they are pruned. Antichrists are all very clear when speaking words and doctrines, but when they are pruned, they keep defying, arguing, and resisting, and do not accept the truth at all. They cannot put into practice any of the words and doctrines that they usually spout. Why is this? The reason is that antichrists are in essence averse to the truth. The disposition of antichrists is vicious and arrogant in the extreme. Their attitude before the truth and facts is always one of intransigence, resistance, and antipathy. When they are pruned, in addition to justifying and explaining themselves as much as they can to maintain their own reputation, antichrists have the strongest conviction: "I believe in god, not some person. God is righteous, and no matter how that person prunes me, he cannot decide my destiny. I don't accept the truth, but what can he do about it?" In their hearts they are defiant, "No matter how right or in accordance with the truth the things that person on earth says are, they are not the truth, only direct utterances from the god in heaven are the truth; no matter how that person on earth judges and chastises people, and prunes them, he is not righteous, only god in heaven is righteous." What is their unspoken implication? "No matter how right or in accordance with the truth the things that god on earth says are, they are not the truth. Only god in heaven is the truth, god in heaven is the greatest. Although god on earth can also express the truth, he can't compare with god in heaven." Isn't this what they mean? (Yes.) "What I believe in is god in heaven, not god on earth. No matter how right or in accordance with the truth the words that you, this ordinary person, speak are, you are still not god in heaven. God in heaven is sovereign over everything. God in heaven determines my destiny. God on earth cannot determine my destiny. No matter how consistent with the truth the things that god on earth says are, I won't accept them. I only accept and submit to god in heaven. However god

in heaven treats me, I will submit to it." These words are all words that antichrists reveal when they are pruned. They are all words that come from their hearts. These heartfelt words of theirs entirely represent their disposition and reveal their nature essence that is averse to the truth and hates the truth. When antichrists reveal these words, their true face is completely laid bare. It can be said that anyone who can say these words is a genuine antichrist, and an authentic devil and Satan. Some antichrists display an unyielding attitude that is neither servile nor overbearing when they are being pruned. They do not accept the truth or accept being pruned, nor do they truly come to know themselves. Instead, they retreat into that conviction of theirs and use it to defend their own reputation, status, and sense of presence, completely exposing their disbeliever essence. They use the words "I believe in god, not some person, and god is righteous" to refute and defeat everybody, and to deny the truth and deny God on earth. At the same time, they use these words to conceal and evade their responsibility for their own sins, and to conceal their corrupt dispositions and their nature essence. Antichrists use their conviction and their theories to conceal their own evil deeds, and they also use them to comfort and shield themselves. How do they comfort themselves? They think, "It's alright, what this person on earth says doesn't count. No matter how right the things he says are, I won't accept them. As long as I don't accept them, then the things he says aren't facts and they don't accord with the truth. So, I don't need to take responsibility for whatever mistakes, misdeeds, or transgressions I make, I can just do as I please, strut around, and do things my own way as I did before." So, antichrists continue walking their path in this way without any misgivings at all and still without any sense of shame, holding on to their desire and intent to gain blessings to the very end. This is the true face of antichrists.

When antichrists are pruned, they are revealed. This is the time when their nature essence is most likely to be exposed. Firstly: Can they confess to their evil deeds? Secondly: Can they reflect on themselves and know themselves? And thirdly: Can they accept it from God when they are pruned? With these three measures, one can see the nature essence of an antichrist. If a person can submit when pruning befalls them, and reflect on themselves, and thereby come to know their own revelations of corruption and corrupt essence, then that is someone who can accept the truth. They are not an antichrist. These three measures are precisely what an antichrist lacks. An antichrist does something else instead, something no one expected—that is, when they are pruned, they make unfounded countercharges. Instead of confessing their wrongdoing and acknowledging their corrupt disposition, they condemn the person who prunes them. How do they do that? They say, “Not all pruning is right, necessarily. Pruning is all about man’s condemnation, man’s judgment; it’s not done on god’s behalf. God alone is righteous. Whoever would condemn others is to be condemned.” Is this not an unfounded countercharge? What kind of person is it that would make such unfounded countercharges? Only a senselessly bothersome person who is impervious to reason would do so, and only someone who is the ilk of devils and Satan would do so. Someone with a conscience and reason would never do such a thing. So those who make unfounded countercharges when they are pruned must be evil people. They are all devils. When antichrists make unfounded countercharges, what do they often say? “I believe in god, and god is righteous! I submit to god, not to some person! Not all pruning is right, necessarily. If god prunes me, I will accept it, but if people prune me, I won’t!” The first thing antichrists will say is “God is righteous!” You can hear that their tone carries in it a malicious mentality. The second thing they say is “I submit to god, not to

some person!" Have you heard these two statements? (Yes.) Have you ever spoken them? (No.) Most people do not dare to say these two statements. It's only when something happens to them that they believe is positive and something that they should accept, that they say: "God really is righteous, it was right for me to be pruned and disciplined." They accept it in a positive way, and aren't at all using these words to defend their own interests or to justify and explain themselves. They truly accept and acknowledge these words and this fact from the bottom of their hearts. The attitude of antichrists is different. In the context of being pruned, they could use this tone of voice or this kind of intent to say, "I believe in god, and god is righteous! I submit to god, not to some person!" What does this mean? Are they people who accept the truth? They certainly are not. They deny that being pruned comes from God and is approved of by God. Their inability to accept it from God completely proves that they do not acknowledge God's sovereignty over everything and do not believe God's words are the truth. How can they acknowledge that God is righteous, then? They are clearly using these words, which appear correct on the face of it, to condemn others, to condemn those who are unfavorable to them, who prune them, and who expose their corrupt dispositions. Aren't these the actions of evil people? These are evil people. Evil people may use correct words to resist God and oppose the truth at critical moments, and use correct words to protect their own interests, their own image, and their own face and reputation. Is this not shameless? "An evil man hardens his face" (Proverbs 21:29), this sentence is borne out in evil people and antichrists. Antichrists are people of this sort.

Another thing antichrists say is: "I believe in god, not in some person!" Does this sentence sound wrong on the face of it? (No.) Believing in God is of course correct—one cannot believe in some person. These words are so

decent and correct, there is nothing wrong with them. Unfortunately, the meaning of this sentence changes when it comes from the mouth of an antichrist. What does this change of meaning show? That antichrists use correct words to get themselves out of trouble and explain themselves. What is their intent behind speaking these words? What is their reason for speaking these words? What aspects of their essence does it prove? (Not accepting the truth, hating the truth.) Correct, they do not accept the truth. So, they do not accept the truth, but will they openly say, “I don’t accept it; even if what you said is right, I don’t accept it”? If they said this, people would be able to discern them, and everyone would reject them, and they would be unable to keep their foothold, so they cannot say this. They understand these things clearly in their hearts. This is where the deceitfulness and wickedness of antichrists lies. They think, “If I openly contradict you, openly clamor against and oppose you, you will say I don’t accept the truth. I won’t let you see that I don’t accept the truth, then. I’ll use other means to solve this matter and protect myself.” So, they say: “I believe in god, not in some person.” Regardless of whether they believe in God or in some person, what we are dissecting here is whether antichrists accept the truth. Aren’t they mixing up concepts by saying this? They are mixing up concepts and trying to pull the wool over people’s eyes. To stop people from seeing that they do not accept the truth, they say that they acknowledge God and acknowledge the truth, that they believe in God and believe God is the truth, and that since God is the truth, God cannot become a person, and if He becomes a person, then He does not have the truth, and that person isn’t God. Judging based on this, haven’t they already been revealed as antichrists? They simply do not acknowledge that God can become Christ and become an ordinary person. They think that only God in heaven, only that God which is invisible and intangible, and can be

arbitrarily imagined and used by man, is God. Are there similarities between this view and that of Paul? (Yes.) What was Paul's attitude toward Christ on earth? Did he acknowledge Him? Did he accept Him? (No.) Paul said: "Christ is a son of the living god, and we are also sons of the living god. This means that we are all the brothers and sisters of christ, and in terms of seniority, we are all equal. The god we believe in is in heaven. There is no god on earth. So don't misunderstand, this person on earth is christ, he is a son of god. He is not the same as god. He can't represent god in heaven, man can't regard him as the truth, and man doesn't need to follow him." What can we dissect from the words "I believe in god, not in some person" which antichrists say? Like Paul, they only acknowledge the vague God in heaven, and do not acknowledge that Christ is God. In other words, they do not acknowledge the fact that God has become flesh and become an ordinary person—on this point antichrists are exactly the same as Paul. Their meaning is: "If you believe in god, then believe in god, not in some person. It is useless to believe in some person, you cannot gain blessings from believing in some person. To believe in god you must believe in god in heaven, the invisible god. God in heaven is so great and so almighty, what can god on earth do? He can just express some truths and speak some correct words." If we dissect and judge their essence based on these words, they are resisting Christ, not acknowledging Christ, and denying the fact that God has become flesh. They are out-and-out antichrists.

When antichrists are pruned, when they encounter setbacks, and when somebody exposes them, they use the phrase "God is righteous" to defend themselves, to deny the other person's exposing of them, and deny the other person's pruning of them. No matter what, when they are pruned their primary attitude is one of defiance, resistance, and non-acceptance, doing

their utmost to explain and defend themselves. Some even say: “Time will reveal everything. God is righteous. Let god reveal this for me one day!” Being corrupt people, no matter how great losses they incur to the work of God’s house in the course of doing their duty, they do not care or pay any heed to this. If this fact is exposed, they still do not acknowledge that these losses were caused by them and they are unwilling to take responsibility. In the end they still want to let God reveal it for them, as if God is there to serve them, and must defend them when they make mistakes, as if He is that kind of God. They do not accept the truth, they cannot accept being pruned, and they aren’t able to know themselves, but that’s not all—they even ask God to give explanations and justifications for them. Isn’t this a shameful thing? This is so shameful! Antichrists are all shameless in the extreme, and they are also wicked in the extreme. This is one aspect. What two statements do antichrists often say when they are pruned? (“I believe in god, not in some person!” “God is righteous!”) These are two sayings they habitually use. They cannot utter any other kind of false reasoning, they do not dare to do so. They use two correct statements to mislead people, to argue unreasonably on their own behalf, trying to turn something wrong into something right, to turn something wicked into something just, to turn their mistakes and the losses they have caused into something justified. They want to use these two statements to write off all these things in one stroke, completely erase them, and pretend that they do not exist, and they continue believing as they always have. Is there repentance in this manifestation of antichrists? (No, there is not.) Not only are they not repentant, they also manifest another aspect of antichrists—aversion to the truth, arrogance, wickedness, and viciousness. Their arrogance manifests in the fact that they despise whoever is pruning them, thinking, “You’re just a person, I’m not afraid of you!” Isn’t this arrogant? (Yes.) In what way does

their wickedness manifest? (Making unfounded countercharges.) Making unfounded countercharges is one aspect, and another aspect is using correct words to explain, justify, and defend themselves. What other disposition lies within this? Making unfounded countercharges is also vicious. Antichrists do not acknowledge that God's word is the truth. If somebody exposes this essence of theirs, they still do not accept the fact that they do not acknowledge the truth. They do not reflect on and try to know themselves; instead, they make unfounded countercharges, and use correct and nice-sounding words to condemn others. The methods and sayings they use to condemn others are both insidious and wicked. They know which words to use to condemn others and silence them, so that other people do not know what to say next and cannot do anything to them. This is wickedness. This method and practice of theirs are an out-and-out vicious disposition. These are several dispositions of antichrists that we can dissect from the matter of antichrists being pruned. Do these dispositions and revelations of antichrists not match up with the four items we previously spoke about? (Yes.) What are those four items? (Item one is not believing and refusing to acknowledge that God's word is the truth; item two is that even if you fellowship God's word with them, and they can understand the truth, they do not accept it; item three is refusing to submit to God's sovereignty and arrangements; item four is never truly repenting.) Not believing, not accepting, not submitting, and not repenting, these "four nots" represent the essence of antichrists. Antichrists will never accept the truth, and they will never bow their heads before facts. This is stubborn unrepentance and it is something that pours forth from the nature of antichrists. This is the first manifestation of how antichrists treat being pruned. Although antichrists share the same disposition essence, the famous sayings and great mottos that come from their mouths are certainly not exactly the same. Sometimes

antichrists may say this, and sometimes antichrists may say that, but no matter what kind of speech comes forth from their mouths, its characteristics and essence will be the same—the essence of their words is that of not accepting the truth. If they do not accept the truth, then just what are these words of theirs? Are they words that accord with the truth? Are they human words or words that accord with ethics? Are they words that accord with conscience and reason? (They are devilish words.) Correct. Calling them empty words or muddled words does not quite define them accurately, but saying they are devilish words explains the issue.

When antichrists are pruned, when they are criticized and exposed by the brothers and sisters, what other words do they say? Some antichrists make a mistake or speak some devilish words to mislead people. When the brothers and sisters see this, they criticize them and prune them, exposing them as slippery and deceitful. Although they are not defiant on the outside, inside they are resistant, as if to say, "What do you know? Are you as knowledgeable as me? Have you believed in god for as many years as me? How many years have you believed in god? I won't lower myself to your level!" When leaders and workers are pruning them, they might adopt a slippery attitude, fobbing them off outwardly, and saying some nice-sounding words, but secretly they are dissatisfied and defiant, seeking an opportunity for revenge. If it is an ordinary brother or sister pruning them, antichrists are not so well-behaved—they will become angry and exasperated, and they will counterattack and retaliate. When they counterattack and retaliate, they often say something like: "You're too wet behind the ears to prune me! If I didn't believe in god, I would fear nobody!" Is there anything wrong with these words? These are the kind of words usually spoken by nonbelievers and seriously scummy people. How can this be heard in the church? People who can speak like this are a unique

group, and this unique group possesses a unique temperament. How is their temperament unique? Such people often consider seniority within the church. They see everyone as inferior to them, dislike everyone, and want to lecture, punish, and manipulate everyone. They think that even though they believe in God, nobody is qualified to be their partner. It's no wonder that they come out with these arrogant words when people treat them as brothers and sisters and have heart-to-heart talks with them, exposing their corrupt dispositions, and pruning the words and actions that they've displayed which are not in line with the truth. They regard God's house as society and as their own domain, and regard the brothers and sisters of the church as their juniors. They think that the brothers and sisters know little about and possess only a superficial understanding of matters of society, that they are at the bottom of society, to be looked down on, toyed with, and trampled by others. They think the brothers and sisters are all easy to bully and toy with, and they will not be that kind of person. Therefore, they think that whoever prunes them and exposes them is bullying, belittling, and excluding them. They have already guarded against it in their hearts, "Don't think that you can punish me and bully me! You're still wet behind the ears!" Isn't this something that somebody with a "heroic spirit" would say? Unfortunately, these words are not the truth. However much spirit or moral integrity you have, God will not approve of you. God loathes such dispositions and people who speak these words. People who say these kinds of things before God are condemned and spurned by God. People who hold to these words as if they were the truth can never be saved by God. So, let's take another look, what is wrong with these words? Everybody is equal before the truth, and there are no distinctions of age or of lowliness and nobleness for those doing their duties in God's house. Everybody is equal before their duty, they just do different jobs. There are no distinctions

between them based on who has seniority. Before the truth, everybody should keep a humble, submissive, and accepting heart. People should be possessed of this reason and this attitude. So, aren't people who say, "You're too wet behind the ears to prune me!" full of the atmosphere, ideology, and scumminess of society? They regard God's house as society, they regard the brothers and sisters of God's house as a vulnerable group at the bottom level of society, and they regard themselves as the boss of everything, someone who nobody can touch or provoke, and who makes sure that things do not end well for those who expose and prune them. They think God's house is the same as society, that whoever is unyielding and overbearing will be able to stand firm, that nobody will dare to touch those who are ruthless, fierce, and evil, and they believe that people who accept being pruned are all incompetent and incapable. They think that nobody will dare to touch people who have some ability, that nobody will dare to expose those people even if they make mistakes, and that they are the ironclad tough guys! Antichrists think that no matter what group they're in, they must be powerful, and ruthless and evil enough that they do not get bullied or casually pushed around by others. They think that this is ability and competence, and they want to use this ability to gain status, fame, and gain, and ultimately secure a good destination. What disposition is this? It is both vicious and wicked. No matter how many sermons antichrists hear, they cannot understand the truth. They cannot see that the truth reigns in God's house. They cannot see the changes that those who accept the truth undergo, and even if they do see them, they do not acknowledge them as changes. They think that those changes are all a result of pretense and self-restraint, and they won't restrain themselves and take things lying down for the sake of that. Because they have this kind of logic, they can say things like: "Don't think that you can punish me and bully me!" Isn't this the

wickedness of antichrists? Such thoughts and viewpoints are wicked. That they can speak these words and act like this is a revelation of their vicious disposition. Are there such people in the church? When brothers and sisters have a heart-to-heart with them, expose them, talk about their problems, shortcomings, and revelations of corruption, they think they are being bullied and humiliated and not taken seriously. Then they say, "You're too wet behind the ears to prune me!" No matter who they see accepting being pruned, they will always think: "Can you gain the truth by accepting being pruned? That would be impossible!" They do not acknowledge this. They think that pruning people is bullying people and finding some leverage to punish them with, and that people get bullied when they make some small mistakes because they are too guileless. They do not acknowledge that pruning people is loving and helping them. They do not acknowledge that people can only truly repent and change when they accept being pruned, and even less do they acknowledge the fact that the truth reigns in God's house. Therefore, antichrists often say to themselves: "Whoever prunes me, I'll never let it go. There's no way I'll let anyone bully me!" What kinds of people are able to say such words? Only those who do not accept the truth and hate the truth can say such words. Any person who has this kind of a vicious disposition, and can say such words, has the nature essence of antichrists, and is the ilk of Satan.

When being pruned, antichrists also say another phrase: "If I didn't believe in god, I would give a damn about nobody!" What does this phrase mean? It is a common statement made by a certain kind of antichrist. Since they say this, let us dissect it. As they can say these words, they must have a certain meaning. On the surface these words seem to say that since these people began believing in God, they have undergone a great change. There seems to be a sense of gratitude within these words, as in: "God has

changed me, god has conquered me. If god had not changed me, I would be an insufferably arrogant person." On the surface these words seem to carry a certain mindset of gratitude, but dissected from another perspective, there is a big problem with them. Antichrists say that before they believed in God, they gave a damn about nobody. What is the disposition of these people? (Arrogant and vicious.) These are extremely arrogant and vicious people, and if they did not believe in God, they would be people of great evil. Not giving a damn about anyone means having no regard for anyone, it means that everyone is trampled under their feet, and that no matter how great or good other people are, they are nothing in their eyes. They do not yield to anybody, they disdain everyone, and they do not serve anyone. If they were asked to serve a person, then it would hurt their dignity. If there is anyone worthy of their service, it is only God in heaven. Now that they believe in God, they have restrained this manifestation and revelation of not giving a damn about anyone, and after coming to God's house they have begrudgingly condescended to work with others in a group, handling matters and interacting with others like normal people. But when they handle matters and interact with others, some things inevitably don't go as they'd like them to, and this causes that disposition of theirs to erupt again, giving rise to these words. Originally out in the world when they did not believe in God, they did not yield to anybody, and thought that nobody was worthy of interacting with them. So, since they began believing in God, have they yielded to any brother or sister in God's house? (No.) Regardless of which group they were in, would a person with normal humanity and normal rationality conduct themselves like this? (No.) Even nonbelievers say, "Among any three people walking together, there is at least one who can be my teacher." That is to say, among any three people there is definitely one person who is stronger and better than you, who can be your

teacher, and help you. Nonbelievers say such words, so do these arrogant people acknowledge the correctness of these words? Can they interact on equal terms with others in a group? Can they be rational? (No.) So, when they are among the nonbelievers who do not have faith in God, what kind of people are these antichrists? (They are difficult people.) Correct, they are scoundrels, they are difficult people. There is no way for anybody to do anything about them. Nobody dares to provoke, anger, or touch them. They are scoundrels! If you anger them then there will be consequences, it is like angering a vicious demon. Normally in society nobody dares mess with such people. Their disposition and their principles in dealing with things are to be rude and unreasonable, and to stir up trouble at every turn. Nobody dares anger them, nobody dares touch them, and nobody dares bully them; they are the only ones who bully people. This achieves their goal. So, are they able to change after coming to God's house? Have they changed? (No, they haven't.) What shows us that they have not changed, that they cannot change? (The fact that they say, "If I didn't believe in god, I would give a damn about nobody!") They usually do not say these words—in what context do they say these words? When somebody points out their shortcomings, says things which hurt their dignity, or touches a nerve, they blurt out this phrase, "If I didn't believe in god, I would give a damn about nobody! You dare to fight with me, who do you think you are?" What disposition is this? They even add a premodifier before this phrase, saying, "Before I believed in god, I gave a damn about nobody." Don't you still not yield or listen to anyone now that you believe in God? Aren't you still the same intact devil and Satan? They feel like they have changed for the better after coming to believe in God. If they have changed for the better, how can they utter these words? They have no conscience or reason at all, and they dare to openly clamor and let others know: "I am a thug and I fear nobody!"

What does a tyrant, a scoundrel, and a thug have to show off about? What do they have to brag about? Yet antichrists do brag in this way. They regard the fact that they were once a tyrant as their glorious past, and they flaunt it in God's house. What kind of place is God's house? This is a place where the truth reigns. This is a place of holiness where God saves people. How can it tolerate you speaking these devilish words? Antichrists have no sense of shame, they do not know these are devilish words, and they even flaunt them as though they were good words and the truth. They are truly shameless individuals, they are dead to shame, and they are loathsome! When this kind of person speaks devilish words to you, do you have something suitable to say as a rebuttal? (I once met a person like this; he did not yield to anybody in the church. At that time, he said words like this to criticize me. I didn't have any discernment, and I told him I accepted it.) You replied like this. It was incorrect to answer like this; you did not bear witness. You have to point out his issues and shame him. When he speaks devilish words, you must not give in, and you must not obey those devilish words. You must expose him. To be one of God's overcomers and bear witness for God, you must be able to shame devils and Satan, and say words which can shame Satan and that conform to the truth. Even if he does not accept it, he will have nothing to say, and he will behave himself and submit. Will scaring this kind of person work? What about condemning them? What about having a discussion with them and coaxing them? (No.) Then what will work? (If somebody said such words in the church, I would say: "Are you trying to behave atrociously? If you can listen normally to brothers and sisters fellowshipping the truth and accept the truth, then that's fine, but if you want to behave atrociously here, then leave. God's house does not permit you to behave atrociously here. These words of yours do not conform to the truth. Do not make an exhibition of yourself in here!")

These words are very powerful, but people of this sort are tyrants and bandits. Do they fear such words? (No, they do not.)

Let Me tell you about something. In the past, I came into contact with a man who had been a chef before he started believing in God. He once said to Me: "When I was a chef out in the world, and those big shots and officials came in to drink, I didn't want anything to do with them. When I cooked for them, I would have one hand on my waist, one foot on tiptoes, and I'd cook for them with one hand." He demonstrated this as he spoke, and his bearing looked as indignant as it did defiant. His implication was: "None of the nonbelievers are a match for me and I won't yield to any of them. I'm very capable, and out in the world people like me are upstanding. I don't tend to give a damn about officials!" He gestured as he spoke, sounding pleased with himself, and demonstrating those movements with ease. I could see that he was very adept at displaying those movements, that bearing, and that posture—that he had performed them frequently. I could tell that he was doing this performance with a bit of an intent to show off and flaunt his "glorious past," in an effort to make others admire him. When I saw him acting this way, I smiled, and then I said to him: "So, you have a bad disposition." I said this with a smile, and I didn't say anything else. His face drooped right away, and he immediately stopped his movements and became silent. From then on, he didn't speak again about his "glorious past." What did I say to him? (You have a bad disposition.) What was the meaning of this? (It pointed out his nature essence, and he was shamed.) Correct. Did I anger him? Did I argue with him? Did I hurt his dignity? (No.) Did I treat him impetuously and say: "Get out of here! What are you doing believing in God?" or "You're still wet behind the ears to talk to Me about your 'brilliant past!'"? Did I use these methods? (No.) Without implying any of this, I just said one sentence, "So, you have a bad

disposition," and he was shamed and went silent. I got My point across without having to elaborate further. If a smart person heard this, they would instantly understand what it meant, and be more restrained in the future. What do you think of this approach? (It is good.) Would it be appropriate to glare at him and argue? (No, it wouldn't.) If somebody says, "If I didn't believe in god, I would give a damn about nobody!" you should say to them, "If you didn't give a damn about anyone before you came to believe in God, that means you had a bad disposition. If you still don't want to give a damn about anyone now that you believe in God, this means that you have an even worse disposition and there is something wrong with your essence." Just say this and observe their reaction and their behavior. This is called hitting them where it hurts. Will evil people feel sad upon hearing these words? They will feel upset. They will think, "I thought that I had achieved change in my belief in god, and I even used these words to show off my qualifications and flaunt the glorious past I had before I came to believe in god. I didn't expect that somebody with understanding would expose the shameful secret behind this matter, and reveal that I have a bad disposition." What is the meaning of a bad disposition? To put it nicely, it means that their humanity is not good; to put it more bluntly, it means that they are no good. Which people in society are no good? (Hoodlums, thugs, tyrants, and scoundrels.) Correct, it is those people. As soon as you say they are no good and that their disposition is bad, they will understand. They will understand that you are referring to hoodlums, hooligans, tyrants, and evil ones—these terms and types of people. Will they feel good when they hear that they belong to this category? (No.) They won't feel good at all. And will you need to say anything else? (No.) Their shameful secret will have been uncovered with that one sentence. "So that's the kind of person you are. You're still flaunting yourself here, boasting about negative things as if

they were positive things. What are you trying to do? This is God's house, don't show off here. This is not a place for you to show off. If you want to show off, then leave. God's house is a place where the truth reigns, not somewhere for you to strut about and proclaim your evil deeds. What do you mean by flaunting wicked and negative things in God's house? Your meaning is that God's work has achieved results in you. Did God say that? You are not thanking God; you are boasting of your evil deeds. Who are you trying to deceive with these words? You may fool a three-year-old child, but you can't fool the brothers and sisters. You can't get away with it!" They are exposed in this way. Once antichrists have heard this, firstly, they will sense that you have no malice toward them; secondly, your words will hit the mark; thirdly, you will not have targeted them; and fourthly, these words are facts, and you will not have exaggerated at all in saying them. Once they have heard these words, they will immediately restrain themselves. Why will they restrain themselves? Your words will embarrass them and make them feel ashamed. When they are in your presence again, they will be embarrassed to repeat such words. And even if they do say such things again, they will have to find the right occasion, and check who is listening. In any case they will not dare to say them again in your presence. Has this not subdued them? If you encounter such a person, will you dare to speak to them like this? (Yes.) There is a way to treat this kind of person. You do not need to be hotheaded or rude, just subdue them with a smile. This is called exposing and shaming Satan. This is called standing firm in one's testimony. Your ability to expose them proves that you have seen through them, that you dislike people like them, that you hate people like them, that you look down on people like them. These people are among the ranks of negative characters, and you are the exact opposite of them.

Before you, they feel inferior; you are stronger and more upstanding than them.

When antichrists are pruned, when they are occasionally exposed by brothers and sisters, what two shameless sentences do they utter? ("You're too wet behind the ears to prune me!" "If I didn't believe in god, I would give a damn about nobody!") Most people couldn't say these two sentences, could they? What characteristics do these words have? They are thuggish and scummy, with the imposing manner of Satan's swagger and Satan's wicked disposition. These words clearly would not come from the mouth of a normal person, especially not from somebody who pursues the truth. It goes without saying that those who speak these words have the vicious disposition of Satan. They are evil, and they are antichrists. They do not love the truth, and they revere evil forces, violence, and the vicious forces and disposition of Satan. These essences can be spotted from just these two sentences that they speak. When they speak these words, their dispositions and essences are revealed. Among ordinary, normal, corrupt mankind, anyone who often speaks these words is no good, and anyone who does not speak these words despite hearing them, who thinks that those who speak these words are shameful and vicious, who couldn't speak in this way themselves, who could not possibly say these words no matter how much they hate, resent, and look down on somebody, and who despises people who say these words—such people still have some sense of shame and an upstanding side to their humanity. But those who often say these words, who often regard these words as the highest principles for how they handle matters and conduct themselves, are undoubtedly antichrists that are part of Satan's gang. Some people say: "Before I believed in God I didn't know if these words were good or bad. I used them when I was young, but I stopped saying them later when I grew a bit older and more mature." Are these

antichrists? They are not. When people are young and ignorant, when they first encounter society and the general populace, they regard these words as good words, as words of character. They are just too young and immature. When they grow up a bit and are able to distinguish good from evil, to differentiate between good and bad people, they do not say these words anymore. Such people still have a little bit of conscience and rationality. Where does this little bit of conscience and rationality come from? It comes from their ability to distinguish good from evil, to know what is truthfulness and what is falsehood, what is right and what is wrong, from them having choices and boundaries in how they act, speak, handle matters, and conduct themselves. It comes from them not being Satans, not being evil people, not being beasts, from them conducting themselves with standards and principles, and being upright people.

By exposing antichrists, their "words of wisdom," their life mottos, and their oft-said sayings are all revealed. As these are revealed, their nature essence also emerges, enabling others to see it more and more clearly. If these things are not exposed, and people regard these occasionally or frequently heard words as ordinary words, and have no discernment of them, they won't be able to classify them. If you cannot classify them, then what use is your understanding of the truth or your knowledge of right and wrong? Can these influence your stance? Can they influence your point of view? (No, they can't.) Then you are unable to discern what is a normal revelation of corruption and what is a manifestation of the essence of an antichrist. When you can clearly discern these essences, accurately classify and delineate them, and clearly discern the various manifestations, revelations, dispositions, and essences of the positive and negative, the normal and abnormal, only then will you be able to more accurately discern people and things. Otherwise, you will

mistakenly think that a manifestation of an antichrist is ordinary corruption or a normal revelation, and you will sometimes mistake some ordinary revelations of corruption as manifestations of the essence of antichrists. Isn't this mixed up? Say that you are a leader and there are antichrists within your scope of responsibility. If you let them stay, and expel ordinary brothers and sisters who have revelations of corruption, is this not a mistake? (Yes.) Therefore, understanding these detailed and specific distinctions is crucial.

When antichrists face being pruned, their manifestations go much further than what we've just discussed. They will not just say a couple of unpleasant sentences or be a little resentful. They will do more things and say more unpleasant words. Even more so, they will do some even more evil things, things that seriously disturb the work of God's house and disturb the normal church life. Now try fellowshipping on what else antichrists might do, besides speaking those few sentences, which allows people to clearly see and discern that they are antichrists, that their deeds and conduct are those of antichrists, and that their disposition is that of antichrists. In this way, these antichrists can be discerned and identified as antichrists by brothers and sisters before they create greater disturbances. This way, in one respect, brothers and sisters can avoid suffering greater harm to their life entry, and in another respect, the disruption and disturbance that these antichrists cause to the work of God's house can be prevented. Isn't it better to discover, resolve, prevent, and rectify this problem earlier rather than later? (Yes, it is.) Then go ahead and fellowship. (When antichrists are pruned, they do not accept the truth and they say some words to attack people. No matter who gives them advice, as long as it touches on their status or pride, antichrists will judge that person in the church, and even distort the truth to defend their status and pride.) Is there

anything else? (I once met an evil person who threatened to kill anyone who did anything that was disadvantageous to him. At the time we didn't understand the truth and we lacked discernment. We were afraid of him. He would act arbitrarily and recklessly when doing his duty, and when we saw some problems in his work and wanted to report them, he blocked us and didn't allow us to make a report. We didn't possess the truth, so at the time we didn't dare to argue back, nor did we promptly report him, which ultimately caused great losses to the work of the church. This was caused by us lacking discernment of antichrists. He was only expelled later when he committed many more evil deeds.) In this matter you failed to stand firm in your testimony or protect the interests of God's house, and you allowed the work of God's house to suffer losses. You bear responsibility for this. Now it seems that this person was rightly expelled and not treated unjustly. If you encounter this kind of person again in the future, will you be able to discern them? (Through God's fellowship, I feel a little clearer on this aspect of the truth about discerning antichrists.)

Why does God's house want to expel antichrists? Would it be alright to keep them and let them render service? Would it be alright to give them the chance to repent? (No, it would not.) Is there any chance they could pursue the truth? (Antichrists can't pursue the truth.) Now you have discovered that antichrists are evil people who belong to Satan and cannot repent, which is why they are expelled. Nobody is expelled lightly. God's house exercises patience over and over again, repeatedly giving them opportunities to repent, and giving them leeway, so that good people are not wrongly accused, and so that no one is expelled or ruined lightly. It is not an easy thing for them to believe in God for so many years; God's house is tolerant toward everyone until they are fully seen through, until they are completely revealed. But can antichrists repent? They cannot repent. The role they play

in God's house is that of the lackeys of Satan, dismantling, disrupting, and disturbing the work of God's house. Even if they have some gifts and talent, they could not possibly work hard to do their duty well, or embark on the correct path. Even if antichrists have some useful aspects, they absolutely won't make a positive contribution to God's work in God's house. They do nothing but disrupt, disturb, and undermine God's work, and they do not do good things. You kept them to observe them and gave them the chance to repent, but they were incapable of repentance. In the end the solution that was adopted was to expel them. Before expelling them, you had already seen through to the fact that this kind of person was an antichrist who would rather die than repent, that they were antagonistic toward God and the truth. Consequently, they were expelled. Would they have been expelled if they were a good person? Would they have been expelled if they could accept the truth and repent? At most they would have been dismissed from their duty and sent to engage in spiritual devotionals and reflection, they would not have been expelled. Once God's house decides to expel someone, it means that this person would be a scourge in God's house if they were allowed to stay. They would not do good things, they would just cause disruptions and disturbances, and do all kinds of bad things. Whatever church they were in would be disturbed by them to the point where it was scattered like sand, work stagnated, most people felt very despondent and lost their faith in God, and some people even wanted to stop their faith and couldn't go on doing their duties. What is the reason for this? It is caused by the antichrist's disturbances. The antichrist must be handled, cleared out, and expelled in order for this church to have any hope, for church life to become normal, and for God's chosen people to enter into the right track of believing in God. Some people say: "God is love, so we should also give antichrists the chance to repent." These words sound very nice, but is that

really how things are? Make a careful observation: Which antichrists and evil people who were expelled came to know themselves later on, and were able to pursue and love the truth? Which ones repented? None of them repented and they all stubbornly refused to confess their sins, and however many years later you see them again, they are still this way, still clinging to those things that happened back then and not letting go, trying to justify and explain themselves. Their disposition has not changed at all. If you admit them back and allow them to resume the church life, and let them do a duty, they will still disrupt and disturb the work of the church. Just like Paul, they will make the same old mistakes, exalting and testifying about themselves. They cannot walk the path of pursuing the truth at all, and they will walk their old path, the path of an antichrist, the path of Paul. This is the basis for expelling antichrists.

Because of their malicious nature, antichrists do not yield to anybody who pursues the truth. They look down on any leaders and workers who can do some real work, and even label all leaders and workers as false, as if only they themselves are correct, and all others are mistaken. No matter how the truth is fellowshipped to them, they will not accept being pruned at all and will still maintain their own views. If anyone who prunes them fails to completely convince them, they will not accept it. They think being pruned is useless and has nothing to do with the truth. This is their view. They always maintain their own views, so it is very hard for them to accept the truth, and at the same time, they judge and condemn those who prune them. What disposition do antichrists reveal in how they treat being pruned? Can you see what the antichrist's nature essence is? One of the main strains in the nature of antichrists is viciousness. What does "viciousness" mean? It means that they have a particularly vile attitude regarding the truth—not only failing to submit to it, and not only refusing to

accept it, but even condemning those who prune them. That is the vicious disposition of antichrists. Antichrists think that whoever accepts being pruned is vulnerable to bullying, and that people who are always pruning others are those who wish always to tease and bully people. So, an antichrist will resist whoever prunes them, and they will give that person a hard time. And whoever brings up an antichrist's deficiencies or corruption, or fellowships with them about the truth and God's intentions, or has them know themselves, they think that person is giving them a hard time and finds them displeasing. They hate that person from the bottom of their heart, and they will take revenge on them and make things hard for them. This is another manifestation of how antichrists treat being pruned which we will fellowship. They hate whoever prunes them and exposes them. This is a very obvious manifestation in antichrists. What sort of people are possessed of such a vicious disposition? Evil people. The fact is that antichrists are evil people. Therefore, it is only evil people and antichrists who are possessed of such a vicious disposition. When a vicious person is faced with any kind of well-intentioned exhortation, accusation, teaching or help, their attitude is not to be grateful or accept it humbly, but instead to become enraged from shame, and to feel extreme hostility, hatred, and to even retaliate. There are some who prune and expose an antichrist by saying, "You have recently been running wild, not acted according to principle, and consistently flaunted yourself while doing your duty. You have been working for the sake of status and making a complete mess of your duty. Have you done right by God? Why have you not sought the truth when doing your duty? Why have you not been acting according to principle? Why have you not accepted it when the brothers and sisters fellowship about the truth with you? Why have you ignored them? Why have you gone on doing as you please?" These several whys, these words

that expose their revelation of corruption—they get under their skin: “Why? There is no ‘why’—I do whatever I want! What gives you the right to prune me? Who are you to do that? I am willful; what can you do about it? Now that I’ve gotten to this age, nobody dares speak to me like this. Only I can speak this way to others; nobody else can speak to me like this. Who dares to lecture me? The person who can lecture me has not been born yet! Do you really think you can lecture me?” Hatred arises deep in their hearts, and they seek an opportunity for revenge. In their minds they are calculating: “Does this person pruning me have power in the church? If I retaliate against him, will anybody speak up for him? If I make him suffer, will the church deal with me? I have a solution. I won’t retaliate against him personally; I’ll do something in absolute secrecy. I will do something to his family to cause him suffering and embarrassment, that way I will be free of this resentment. I must get my revenge. I can’t let the matter drop now. I didn’t start believing in god so that I could get pushed around, and I didn’t come here to let people bully me as they wish; I came to gain blessings and enter the kingdom of heaven! People need their pride just as a tree needs its bark. People must have the spine to fight for their dignity. How dare you expose me. This is bullying! Now that you don’t treat me like an important figure, I’ll give you hell, and I’ll make you bear the consequences. Let’s fight it out, and see who’s fiercer!” Just a few simple words of exposure enrage antichrists and provoke such great hatred in them, causing them to go to such great lengths for revenge. Their vicious disposition is entirely laid bare. Of course, when they retaliate against another because of hatred, it is not because they have hatred toward or an old grudge against that person, but because that person has exposed their mistakes. This shows that the mere act of exposing an antichrist, regardless of who does so, and regardless of their relationship with the antichrist, can trigger their hatred

and instigate their revenge. Regardless of who it is, whether they understand the truth, or whether they are a leader or worker or an ordinary member of God's chosen people, as long as anyone exposes and prunes the antichrist, they will treat that person as an enemy. They will even openly say, "I'll go hard on whoever prunes me. Whoever prunes me, exposes the skeletons in my closet, gets me expelled by the house of god, or robs me of my share of blessings, I'll never leave them be. That's how I am in the secular world: No one dares give me trouble. The person who dares to bother me hasn't been born yet!" These are the type of ruthless words antichrists let out when they face being pruned. When they let out these ruthless words, it isn't to intimidate others, nor are they venting to protect themselves. They are truly capable of doing evil, and they will stoop to any means available to them. This is the vicious disposition of antichrists. When some leaders and workers encounter antichrists such as these, they don't have the courage to expose them or take action against them, and the antichrists end up becoming even worse. Their evildoing becomes even more brazen, they keep trying to mislead and disturb people, and they wind up misleading and controlling the majority of them. This is what leads to disaster. When some antichrists find out that their evil deeds have been exposed or reported to the higher-ups by the brothers and sisters, they take revenge and hand them in to the great red dragon—they turn them in to Satan's regime. This is a vicious disposition, is it not? And, given that the antichrists are so vicious, do they truly believe in God? Absolutely not. They are Satan's minions, and they have come to disturb the church; they are demons that have wheedled their way into the house of God and do nothing but disrupt and undermine the work of God, and they oppose God. So, antichrists are the enemies of God and God's chosen ones. Treating antichrist demons like the brothers and sisters would be a grave mistake;

you'd have to be blind to do such a thing. If an antichrist is watered, fed, and supported as though they were a brother or sister, or if they are promoted and given an important role as though they were someone who pursues the truth, the leader is committing great evil. They are playing a part in the antichrist's evil, and they should be eliminated. Such false leaders are the accomplices of the antichrists, and it is fair to say that they are themselves antichrists who should be cleared out and expelled.

When antichrists are pruned, their attitude is not one of acceptance and obedience. Instead, they are resistant and averse to it, which generates hatred. They hate deep in their hearts everybody who prunes them, everybody who reveals the skeletons in their closet and exposes their actual circumstances. To what extent do they hate you? They grind their teeth with hatred, wish that you would disappear from their sight, and feel that the two of you cannot coexist. If antichrists are like this with people, then can they accept God's words which expose and condemn them? No, they can't. Whoever exposes them, they will hate just for exposing them and being unfavorable to them and they will retaliate. They wish they could make the person who pruned them get out of their sight. They cannot stand to see this person doing well. If this person died or met with disaster, they would be happy; as long as this person is alive and still doing their duty in God's house, and everything carries on as usual, they feel suffering, unease, and annoyance in their hearts. When they do not have a way to retaliate against somebody, they secretly curse them, or even pray for God to bring punishment and retribution upon that person, and for God to redress their grievances. Once antichrists have generated this hatred, this leads to a series of actions. These actions include retaliation and curses, and of course some other actions, such as framing, slandering and condemning others, which stem from hatred. If someone prunes them, they will undermine that person

behind their back. When that person says something is right, they will say it is wrong. They will distort all the positive things that person does and make them negative, spreading these lies and causing disturbances behind their back. They will incite and draw in others who are ignorant and can't see through things or discern for themselves, so that these people join their side and back them up. Clearly the person pruning them has not done anything bad, but they still want to pin some misdeeds on this person, so that everyone mistakenly believes they do these kinds of things, and then get everyone to come together to reject this person. Antichrists disturb church life in this way and disturb people in the performance of their duty. What is their goal? It is to give the person pruning them a hard time and make everybody abandon this person. There are also some antichrists who say: "You pruned me and gave me a hard time, so I'm not going to give you an easy time of it. I'll give you a taste of what it's like to be pruned and abandoned. However you treat me, I will treat you. If you don't give me an easy time, don't think that you'll have an easy time either!" When antichrists do evil, some leaders and workers call on them for a chat, tell them they must repent, and read them God's words to help and support them. Not only do they not accept it, but they also start rumors that the leader doesn't do any real work and never uses God's word to solve problems. In fact, the leader has just done such work, but they turn around and distort the facts and slander the person helping them. Is this not vicious? With their eyes wide open, these evil people and antichrists claim that positive things are negative, that their wrongdoings, mistakes, wicked deeds, and malicious acts are positive things that conform to the truth. However big a mistake they make while doing their duty, however much harm they cause to the work of the church, they do not acknowledge it or take it seriously at all. When they talk about it, they play it down and brush

over it. The person pruning them because of this matter becomes a sinner in their eyes and becomes the target of criticism instead. Isn't this calling white black? Some antichrists even make false countercharges when they are pruned by a leader or a worker, saying: "Whatever mistakes us brothers and sisters make are all caused by ignorance and by leaders and workers failing to do a good job. If the leaders and workers knew how to perform their work, gave us prompt reminders, and managed things well, then wouldn't the losses to god's house be reduced? Therefore, no matter what mistakes we make, the leaders and workers are entirely to blame and should assume the greatest responsibility." Isn't this making false counterclaims? These false counterclaims are calling white black and a form of retaliation.

Antichrists have extremely vicious dispositions. If you try to prune them or expose them, they will hate you and sink their teeth into you as if they were venomous snakes. You won't be able to swing or shake them off no matter how hard you try. When you encounter such antichrists, do you feel afraid? Some people do get scared and say, "I don't dare prune them. They are so fierce, like venomous snakes, and if they wrap their coils around me, I'm finished." What kind of people are these? They are too small of stature, they aren't good for anything, they aren't Christ's good soldiers, and they cannot bear witness to God. So, what should you do when you encounter such antichrists? If they threaten you or try to take your life, would you be afraid? In such situations, you must quickly unite with your brothers and sisters and stand up, investigate, gather evidence, and expose the antichrist until they are cleared out of the church. This is thoroughly resolving the problem. When you discover an antichrist and clearly identify that they have the features of an evil person and are able to punish and retaliate against others, don't wait for them to commit evil and gather evidence before you handle it. This is passive and will have already resulted

in a few losses. It's best, when antichrists show that they have the features of an evil person and reveal their insidious and malicious disposition, and they are about to act, to handle, address, clear out, and expel them. This is the most sensible approach. Some people fear retaliation from antichrists and they don't dare to expose them. Isn't this foolish? You are unable to safeguard the interests of God's house, which inherently shows that you are disloyal to God. You're afraid that an antichrist might find leverage to retaliate against you—what's the problem? Could it be that you don't trust in God's righteousness? Don't you know that the truth reigns in God's house? Even if an antichrist manages to get hold of some issues of corruption in you and makes a fuss over it, you should not be afraid. In God's house, problems are handled based on the truth principles. Making transgressions doesn't mean that someone is an evil person. God's house never handles someone because of a momentary revelation of corruption or occasional transgression. God's house deals with those antichrists and evil people who consistently create disturbances and do evil, and who don't accept even a smidgen of the truth. God's house will never wrong a good person. It treats everyone fairly. Even if false leaders or antichrists wrongly accuse a good person, God's house will vindicate them. The church will never clear out or handle a good person who can expose antichrists and has a sense of justice. People always fear that antichrists will find leverage to retaliate against them. But aren't you afraid of offending God and incurring His spurning? If you're afraid of an antichrist finding leverage to retaliate against you, why not seize the proof of that antichrist's evil deeds to report and expose them? In doing so, you will earn the approval and support of God's chosen people, and most importantly, God will remember your good deeds and acts of justice. So, why not do this? God's chosen people should always bear God's commission in mind. Cleansing evil people and

antichrists away is the most crucial fight in the battle against Satan. If this fight is won, it will become an overcomer's testimony. Battling against Satans and devils is an experiential testimony that God's chosen people should have. It's a truth reality that overcomers must possess. God has bestowed so much truth upon people, has led you for such a long time, and has provided so much for you, for the purpose of you bearing witness and safeguarding the work of the church. It turns out, when evil people and antichrists do evil deeds and disturb the work of the church, you become timid and withdraw, fleeing with your arms over your head—you are a good-for-nothing. You cannot overcome Satans, you have not borne witness, and God detests you. In this critical moment, you must stand up and wage war against Satans, expose the evil deeds of antichrists, condemn and curse them, giving them no place to hide and cleansing them away from the church. Only this can be counted as gaining victory over Satans and ending their fate. You are one of God's chosen people, a follower of God. You cannot be afraid of challenges; you must act according to the truth principles. This is what it means to be an overcomer. If you are afraid of challenges and make compromises because you fear retaliation from evil people or antichrists, then you are not a follower of God, and you are not one of God's chosen people. You are a good-for-nothing, inferior even to service-doers. Some cowards might say, "Antichrists are so formidable; they're capable of anything. What if they retaliate against me?" This is muddled talk. If you fear retaliation from antichrists, where is your faith in God? Hasn't God protected you throughout so many years of your life? Aren't antichrists also in God's hands? If God does not permit it, what can they do to you? Moreover, no matter how evil antichrists may be, what are they really capable of? Isn't it all too easy for God's chosen people to unite and expose and handle them? So why be afraid of antichrists? Such people

are good-for-nothings and are not worthy of following God. Go back home, raise your children, and live your life. In the face of antichrists disturbing the work of the church and harming God's chosen people, how should God's chosen people respond to their evil deeds? How should those who follow God stand firm in their witness? How should they fight against the forces of Satan and antichrists? Whether you submit and are loyal to God or sit on the sidelines and betray God will be fully revealed when antichrists disturb, do evil, and oppose God. If you are not someone who submits to God and is loyal to Him, then you are someone who betrays Him. There is no other option. Some muddled individuals and those lacking discernment choose to take a middle-of-the-road stance and become fence-sitters. In God's eyes, these people lack loyalty to God and are betrayers of Him. Some muddled individuals, because of their cowardice, are afraid of antichrists' punishment, and in their hearts they incessantly ask, "What am I going to do?" This is not the question you should be asking. What should you do? (Fulfill our own duties, fully expose the evil deeds of antichrists, enable our brothers and sisters to learn how to practice discernment, and reject the antichrists. We shouldn't concern ourselves with our own safety. The most important thing for us to consider is how to fulfill our duty when evil people disturb the work of the church.) What if it affects your family? (We should unhesitatingly fulfill our duty. We shouldn't discard our duty or fail to stand firm in our testimony because of affectionate concerns for our family's safety.) Right. First of all, you must stand firm in your witness and fight against the antichrists and evil people to the end, making it so that they have no place to stand in God's house. If they are willing to labor, let them do so according to rules, and do whatever they are able to do. If they are unwilling to labor, then everybody must unite together and expel them so that they cannot disrupt, disturb, or ruin the work of the church in the house

of God. This is the first thing you should do and the witness you should stand firm in. Furthermore, you need to understand that your family and your life are all in God's hands, and Satan doesn't dare to act rashly. God has said: "Without God's permission, it is difficult for Satan to touch even a drop of water or grain of sand upon the land; without God's permission, Satan is not even free to move the ants about upon the land, let alone mankind, who was created by God." To what extent are you able to believe in these words? Fighting against antichrists and evil people reveals the size of your faith. If you have a genuine belief in God, then you have true faith. If you only have a little belief in God, and that belief is vague and hollow, then you don't have true faith. If you don't believe that God can be sovereign over all this and that Satan is under God's dominion, and you still fear antichrists and evil people, can tolerate them committing evil in the church, their disturbing and ruining the work of the church, and can make compromises with Satan or beg for its mercy in order to protect yourself, not daring to stand up and fight them, and you have become a deserter, a people pleaser, and a bystander, then you lack a genuine belief in God. Your belief in God becomes a question mark, which makes your belief terribly pitiful! When you see antichrists and evil people causing disturbances and disruptions in God's house but remain indifferent; when you betray the interests of God's house and of His chosen people in order to protect your own life, your family, and all your own interests, then you become a traitor, a Judas. This is plain and clear. We often fellowship about and dissect antichrists and evil people, discussing how to discern and recognize them, all for the purpose of fellowshipping clearly about the truth, and of giving people discernment against evil people and antichrists, so that they can expose them. In this way, God's chosen people will no longer be misled or disturbed by antichrists, and they can break free from Satan's influence and

bondage. However, some people still have philosophies for worldly dealings in their hearts. They don't try to discern evil people and antichrists; instead, they play the role of people pleasers. They don't fight against antichrists, don't set clear boundaries with them, and choose a watered-down, middle-of-the-road approach to safeguard their own interests. They let these devils—these evil people and antichrists—remain in God's house, inviting peril by nurturing devils. They allow these devils to rampantly disturb the work of the church and the brothers and sisters from doing their duties. What role do such people play? They become a shield for antichrists and accomplices to them. Although you may not do the same things as antichrists or commit the same evil deeds, you have a share in their evil deeds—you are condemned. You tolerate and shelter antichrists, allowing them to wreak havoc around you without taking any action or doing anything. Don't you have a share in the evil of antichrists? This is why some false leaders and people pleasers become accomplices to antichrists. Anyone who witnesses antichrists disturbing the work of the church but does not expose them or set clear boundaries with them becomes a lackey and accomplice to them. They lack submission and loyalty to God. In the critical moments of battle between God and Satan, they stand on Satan's side, protecting the antichrists and betraying God. Such people are detestable to God.

When antichrists encounter being pruned, they often show great resistance, and then they start to try their best to argue for themselves, and use sophistry and eloquence to mislead people. This is quite common. The manifestation of antichrists refusing to accept the truth completely exposes their satanic nature of hating and being averse to the truth. They belong purely to Satan's kind. No matter what antichrists do, their disposition and essence are laid bare. Especially in the house of God, everything they do

goes against the truth, is condemned by God, and is an evil deed that resists God, and all of these things that they do fully confirm that the antichrists are Satans and demons. Therefore, they are definitely not happy and certainly unwilling when it comes to accepting being pruned, but in addition to resistance and opposition, they also hate pruning, hate those who prune them, and hate those who expose their nature essence and who expose their evil deeds. Antichrists think that whoever exposes them is simply giving them a hard time, so they compete and fight with anyone who exposes them. Due to this kind of nature of antichrists, they will never be kind to anyone who prunes them, nor will they tolerate or put up with anyone who does so, much less will they feel gratitude or praise anyone who does so. On the contrary, if anyone prunes them and makes them lose dignity and face, they will harbor hatred for this person in their hearts, and will want to find an opportunity to take revenge on them. What hatred they have for others! This is what they think, and they will say openly in front of others, “Today you have pruned me, well, now our feud is written in stone. You go your way, and I’ll go mine, but I swear I’ll get my revenge! If you confess your fault to me, bow your head to me, or kneel down and beg me, I will forgive you, otherwise I will never let this go!” No matter what antichrists say or do, they never see anyone’s kind pruning of them or anyone’s sincere help as the arrival of God’s love and salvation. Instead, they see it as a sign of humiliation, and as the moment when they were most shamed. This shows that antichrists do not accept the truth at all, that their disposition is one of being averse to and hating the truth. Have you ever met any evil people or antichrists who retaliated against others because they were pruned? (Yes.) How did they retaliate? Was their method of retaliation terrible? (Yes, it was terrible. I once met an antichrist who did some evil deeds in the church, and then after the church leader exposed his behavior,

he began to spread rumors in the church, saying how this leader didn't do any real work, and how he spoke words and doctrines to get people to come before him. Afterward, when we went to expose this antichrist, at first he was able to disguise himself, but when we continued exposing him, he threatened us, saying, "Behind my house is a police station, they often come to my house." His meaning was that if we exposed him again, he would report us to the police. His viciousness was revealed.) (I once encountered an antichrist. A sister had written a letter reporting him, and when he saw this letter, it just so happened that a dangerous situation had arisen in the place where this sister lived, so he gathered all the main co-workers of the church and said, "Why did a dangerous situation suddenly arise where this sister lives after she wrote a letter reporting me? God certainly doesn't do useless work; perhaps he is going to reveal somebody!" He then said some inflammatory things which led everyone to point the finger at the sister, believing that there was a problem with her. In the end this sister was dismissed and sent away, and her letter was set aside and not dealt with. Afterward, we compared what the antichrist had said from beginning to end and discovered that he had said different things to each of us. We saw that he had been terribly sinister and deceitful. Finally, we distinguished him through fellowshipping, and the matter was dealt with justly.) Now it is confirmed that all antichrists are evil people, and as long as evil people wield power, they are all antichrists.

When antichrists are causing disturbances in the church, is that a good thing or a bad thing? (It's bad.) In what way is it bad? Did God make a mistake? Did God not watch closely, and allow antichrists to infiltrate His house? (No.) Then what is going on? (God allows antichrists to infiltrate the church so that we grow in discernment, learn how to see through their nature essence, never let Satan fool us again, and are able to stand firm in

our witness to God. This is God's salvation for us.) We always speak of how wicked, vicious, and malicious Satan is, that Satan is averse to and hates the truth, but can you see this? Can you see what Satan does in the spiritual realm? How it speaks and acts, what its attitude toward the truth and God is, where its wickedness lies—you can see none of these things. So, no matter how we say that Satan is wicked, that it resists God, and that it is averse to the truth, in your mind, this is merely a statement. There is no true image to it. It is too hollow, and it is impractical; it cannot serve as a practical reference. But when one has come into contact with an antichrist, they see Satan's wicked, vicious disposition and its essence of being averse to the truth a bit more clearly, and their understanding of Satan is a bit more incisive and practical. Without these real figures and examples for people to come into contact with and see, their so-called understanding of the truth would be indistinct, hollow, and impractical. But when people come into real contact with these antichrists and evil people, they can see how they do evil and resist God, and they can identify the nature essence of Satan. They see that these evil people and antichrists are Satan incarnate—that they are living Satans, living devils. Contact with antichrists and evil people can have such an effect. When Satan incarnates as an evil person or antichrist, the capabilities of its fleshly body are only so great, yet it can still do so many bad things, and cause so much trouble, and be so wicked and insidious in conduct and in deed. Therefore, the evil that Satan in the spiritual realm does must be a hundred or a thousand times greater than the sum of that done by all evil people and antichrists that live in the flesh. So, the lessons people learn by coming into contact with evil people and antichrists are of great help to them developing discernment and seeing the face of Satan clearly. They enable people to learn to discern what things are positive and what things are negative, what is loathed by God and what is

pleasing to Him, what is the truth and what is fallacy, what is justice and what is wickedness, what exactly God hates and what exactly He loves, and which people God rejects and eliminates and which He approves of and gains. It is useless to try to understand these questions in terms of doctrines alone. One must experience many things, especially the misleading and disturbance of evil people and antichrists. It is not until one has true discernment that they can understand these many truths and come to a deeper and more practical understanding of what God requires and what He wants to gain. Doesn't this lead to a greater understanding of God's intentions? Can't it make you surer that God is the truth and the One which is most lovely? (Yes.) God has people learn lessons and develop discernment in the course of experiencing things, and He is certainly training people, as well, while also revealing people of each sort. When some people encounter an evil person or an antichrist, they do not dare to expose or identify them, and they do not dare to come into contact with them. They are afraid, and just try to avoid them, as if they had seen a venomous snake. Such people are too spineless to learn lessons, and they will not develop discernment. Some people who encounter an evil person or an antichrist do not pay attention to learning lessons or gaining discernment; they let their hotheadedness guide their treatment of them, and when the time comes to expose and identify an antichrist, they cannot be of use or do anything practical. Some people see an antichrist doing a great deal of evil, and they feel averse toward it at heart, but they feel there is nothing at all that they can do about it, that their hands are tied. They are consequently toyed with arbitrarily by the antichrist, and they keep enduring this and resign themselves to it. They allow the antichrist to act recklessly and disturb the work of the church, and they do not report or expose them. They have failed in their responsibility and duty as humans.

In short, when evil people and antichrists wreak havoc and do as they will, this reveals people of all sorts, and of course, it also serves to train those who pursue the truth and have a sense of justice, enabling them to grow in discernment and insight, learn something, and understand God's intentions from this. Which of God's intentions do they come to understand? They are made to see that God does not save antichrists, but simply uses them to render service, and that when antichrists are done rendering their service, God reveals and eliminates them, and ultimately punishes them, for they are evil people and of Satan. Those whom God saves are a group of people who, despite their corrupt dispositions, love positive things, and recognize that God is the truth, and submit to His sovereignty and arrangements, and who, having committed a transgression, are able to truly repent. These people can accept being pruned, being judged and chastised, and even more so they can approach it correctly when other people expose them or point out their issues. Those who, no matter how God works, can accept it and submit to it, and learn something from it—such is the group of people who truly follow God, experience His work, and are gained by Him.

This concludes our fellowship on the manifestations of how antichrists treat being pruned. Later, you can find some examples that you have personally seen or experienced, and dissect them and fellowship about them based on their essence, so that the brothers and sisters can gain discernment. What is the goal of them gaining discernment? It is to enable more people to reject antichrists, to obstruct and restrict their evil deeds in the church, and prevent them from causing disruptions and disturbances in the church and important places where people do duties, or causing any losses to the work of the church. This is called shackling antichrists and evil people. Although most antichrists have not publicly judged God or resisted God in the church, they surreptitiously commit a lot of evil. They disturb the

church life, and they obstruct and disturb leaders and workers fellowshipping the truth and acting according to the principles. They make thoughtless remarks and arbitrary judgments about the work of God's house. They even condemn the leaders and workers, mislead God's chosen people, and cause disturbances to the work of the church, affecting the results of God's chosen people doing their duties. This is the great evil of disturbing God's work. God's chosen people should all know that the evil antichrists do is a great evil, a reprehensible evil that is beyond redemption. Therefore, antichrists are always the objects of shackling and restriction in God's house. Antichrists must be expelled from the church—this is in accordance with God's intention. If antichrists are allowed to be willful and arbitrary in a church, to shout any slogans and arguments they wish to control and threaten, or mislead and misguide the brothers and sisters, and the leaders and workers ignore this and do not act, and do not dare to expose or restrict the antichrists for fear of offending them, and this causes the brothers and sisters of that church to be arbitrarily toyed with and disturbed by the antichrists, then the leaders of that church are people pleasers, they are trash who should be eliminated. If the leaders of a church have discernment of antichrists and evil people, and they enable God's chosen people to stand up and expose them, and clear out the devils to protect the work of God's house, then this will shame the devils and Satan, and it will also satisfy God's intention. The leaders of this church are qualified leaders that possess the truth reality. If a church is suffering from the disturbance of an antichrist, and after being identified and rejected by the brothers and sisters, the antichrist frantically retaliates against, oppresses, and condemns the brothers and sisters, if the church leaders do nothing, turn a blind eye, and try not to offend anyone, then those leaders are false leaders. They are trash and should be eliminated. As a church

leader, if one is not able to use the truth to solve problems, if they are not able to identify, limit, and sort out the antichrists, if they give the antichrists free rein to do as they wish in the church, to run amok, and if they are unable to protect God's chosen ones from being misled, are unable to protect God's chosen ones so that they can normally do their duty—and, moreover, are unable to maintain the normal progress of church work—then that leader is trash and should be eliminated. If the leaders of a church are afraid to expose, prune, limit, and take action against an antichrist because the antichrist is ferocious and cruel, and thus allow them to run wild in the church, becoming a tyrant, doing whatever they want, and paralyzing much of the work of the church, bringing it to a standstill, then the leaders of this church are also trash and should be eliminated. If, because they fear retaliation, the leaders of a church never have the courage to expose an antichrist, and never try to curb the antichrist's evil deeds, leading to major obstruction, disturbance, and damage to the church life and to the life entry of the brothers and sisters, then the leaders of this church are also trash and should be eliminated. Would you endorse the continued leadership of such people? (No.) So, what should you do when you encounter leaders such as this? You should ask them, "The antichrists commit such great evil, they run wild in the church, they're trying to take over—are you able to hold them in check? Do you have the courage to expose them? If you don't dare to take action against them, you should resign. You should waste no time in stepping down. If you protect your own fleshly interests and hand the brothers and sisters over to the antichrists and evil people out of fear of the antichrists, then you should be cursed. You are not fit to be a leader—you are trash, you are a dead person!" Such false leaders should be exposed and dismissed. They do not do real work; faced with evil people, they do not protect the brothers and sisters, but bend their knees to evil people, and

make concessions to them, and beg for mercy, dragging out an ignoble existence. Such leaders are trash. They are traitors, and they should be rejected.

Next we will fellowship on another point, that is, how the attitude of antichrists toward their prospects and destiny is exposed when they are pruned. Some antichrists that work in the house of God silently resolve to act scrupulously, to avoid making errors, being pruned, angering the Above or being caught by their leaders doing something bad, and they make sure to have an audience when they do good deeds. Yet, no matter how scrupulous they are, due to the fact that their motives and the path they take are incorrect, and because they speak and act only for the sake of fame, gain, and status and never seek the truth, they often violate principles, disrupt and disturb the church's work, act as Satan's lackeys and even often commit many transgressions. It is very common and very typical for such people to often violate principles and commit transgressions. So, of course, it is very difficult for them to avoid being pruned. They have seen that some antichrists have been revealed and eliminated because they have been sternly pruned. They have seen these things with their own eyes. Why do antichrists act so cautiously? One reason, for sure, is that they are afraid of being revealed and eliminated. They think, "I've got to be careful—after all, 'Caution is the parent of safety' and 'The good have peaceful lives.' I must follow these principles and remind myself at every moment to avoid doing wrong or getting into trouble, and I must suppress my corruption and intentions and not let anyone see them. As long as I don't do wrong and can persevere to the very end, I will gain blessings, evade the disasters, and I will gain something in my belief in god!" They often urge themselves on, motivate and encourage themselves in this way. Deep down, they believe that if they do wrong, their chances of gaining blessings will diminish

significantly. Is this not the calculation and belief that occupies the depths of their hearts? Putting aside whether this calculation or belief of antichrists is right or wrong, based on it, what will they be most worried about when being pruned? (Their prospects and destiny.) They associate being pruned with their prospects and destiny—this has to do with their wicked nature. They think to themselves: "Am I being pruned like this because I am going to be eliminated? Is it because I'm not wanted? Will god's house stop me from doing this duty? Do I not seem trustworthy? Am I going to be replaced with someone better? If I am eliminated, can I still be blessed? Can I still enter the kingdom of heaven? It sounds like my performance hasn't been very satisfactory, so I must be more careful in the future, and learn to be obedient and well-behaved, and not make any trouble. I must learn to be patient, and survive by keeping my head down. Every day when I do things, I must imagine that I'm walking on eggshells. I can't let my guard down. Although I have carelessly given myself away this time and been pruned, their tone didn't sound very strict. It looks like the problem is not very serious, it seems like I still have a chance—I can still escape the disasters and be blessed, so I should just humbly accept this. It's not as if I'm going to be dismissed, let alone eliminated or expelled, so I can accept being pruned in this way." Is this an attitude of accepting being pruned? Is this truly knowing one's corrupt disposition? Is this really wanting to repent and turn over a new leaf? Is this being genuinely determined to act according to the principles? No, it is not. Then why do they act this way? Because of that glimmer of hope that they can evade the disasters and be blessed. As long as that glimmer of hope still exists, they cannot give themselves away, they cannot reveal their true selves, they cannot tell others what is in the depths of their hearts, and they cannot let others know about the resentment they harbor inside. They must hide these things, they must

tuck their tails between their legs, and not allow others to see them for who they really are. Therefore, they do not change at all after being pruned, and they carry on doing things as they did before. So, what is the principle behind their actions? Simply to protect their own interests in everything. No matter what errors they make, they do not let others know; they must make everyone around them think that they are a perfect person without faults or defects, and that they never make mistakes. This is how they disguise themselves. After keeping up their disguises for a long time, they feel confident that they are more or less certain to elude the disasters, to be blessed, and to enter the kingdom of heaven. But because they frequently violate the principles in their actions, to their surprise they find themselves being pruned. Being pruned hurts them: “I’ve suffered so much; how can you prune me? Why has the great thing of receiving blessings not happened to me yet? Why is it still so far away from me? When will this suffering end?” And when they hear the words of pruning, they think, “If I am perfunctory again, and don’t pursue the truth, and willfully do evil things that disturb the work of god’s house, then I will be eliminated and expelled. Won’t I lose my prospects and destiny then? All the suffering I’ve undergone in these years of believing in god will all be in vain!” They repeatedly practice patience and self-restraint, and in their hearts they say, “I must endure this! I must endure it! If I do not endure it, all the suffering and injustice I have undergone will be wasted. I have to keep persevering. If I persevere until the very end, I will be saved! If anyone says something unpleasant to me, I’ll just pretend I haven’t heard them. I’ll act as though they aren’t talking about me, but about somebody else.” But no matter how they listen, they still feel that it means they have no destination. They still feel that by being pruned this time they are being condemned; they feel hopeless, unable to see the light of day, with no tomorrow and no future. At

this moment, can these evil people and antichrists remain patient? (No, they can't. They see their hopes of being blessed shattered, so they can't remain patient.) Are they merely unable to remain patient? Won't they take action? (Yes, they will.) What actions might they take? (They may spread negativity, and mislead some brothers and sisters who lack discernment into taking their side, coming to their defense and complaining about their grievances.) Correct, once they feel hopeless, they will take action. They will think: "You're not training me or putting me in important positions anymore, and you also want to eliminate me. If I can't be blessed then don't even think about being blessed yourself! If this place won't keep me, there's a place for me out there, but if I leave I'm dragging two more people down with me. You've been unkind toward me, so I'll do wrong to you! Didn't you want to eliminate me? You'll pay for saying that!" They will take the gloves off and start clamoring, and their nature essence of hating the truth will be exposed. Then their enthusiasm, their forsaking, their expenditures, and their suffering and price-paying will all disappear as their hopes of being blessed are shattered. At that time, people will be able to see that their original enthusiasm for expending themselves for God and their suffering and price-paying were all false and just a sham.

Once antichrists are replaced or eliminated, they take the gloves off and complain without restraint, and their demonic side is exposed. What demonic side is exposed? In the past, they absolutely did not perform their duties in order to pursue the truth and attain salvation, but to gain blessings, and now they tell the truth about this and reveal the real situation. They say: "If I weren't trying to get into the kingdom of heaven or gain blessings and great glory later, would I have mixed with you people who are lower than dung? Are you worthy of my presence? You don't train me or promote me, and you want to eliminate me. One day I'll show you that there'll be a price

to pay for you eliminating me, and the consequences that you'll suffer because of it!" Antichrists disseminate these ideas, and these devilish words slip out of them. Once they have taken the gloves off, their malicious nature and vicious disposition are exposed, and they start to spread notions. They also start to rope in those who are new believers, who are of relatively small stature and lack discernment, who do not pursue the truth, and who are often negative and weak, and they also rope in those who are consistently perfunctory in their duties and who do not truly believe in God. As they said themselves, "If you eliminate me, I will have to drag several others down with me!" Hasn't their satanic nature been laid bare? Would normal people do this? Generally, people with corrupt dispositions just feel sad and hurt when they are dismissed, believing themselves to be hopeless, but their consciences make them think: "This is our fault, we haven't fulfilled our duties. In the future I will strive to do better, and as for how God treats me and what determinations He makes about me, that's God's business. People have no right to make demands of God. Aren't God's actions based on people's manifestations? If one walks the wrong path then they ought to be disciplined and chastened, this goes without saying. Right now, the sad thing is that I have poor caliber and cannot satisfy the intentions of God, and that I do not understand the truth principles and act arbitrarily and willfully based on my corrupt dispositions. I deserve to be eliminated, but I hope I'll have the chance to make up for it in the future!" People with a little conscience will walk a path like this. They choose to consider the issue in this way, and in the end, they also choose to resolve the issue in this way. Of course, there are not many elements of practicing the truth within this, but because these people have consciences, they won't go as far as resisting God, blaspheming against God, or opposing God. But antichrists are not the same. Because they have a vicious nature, they are innately

antagonistic toward God. When their prospects and destiny are threatened or taken away, when they cannot see any chances to live, what they choose to do is to spread notions, to judge the work of God, and to get the disbelievers who are in league with them to disturb the work of God's house alongside them. They even refuse to take responsibility for any of their past misdeeds and transgressions, as well as any losses they have caused to the work or property of God's house. When God's house handles them and eliminates them, they say one sentence that is most often spoken by antichrists. What is it? (If this place won't keep me, there's a place for me out there.) Isn't this another devilish sentence? This is something that a person with normal humanity, a sense of shame, and a conscience could not say. We call them devilish words. These are various manifestations of the vicious dispositions that antichrists reveal when they are pruned and feel that their status and reputation are in danger, that their status and prestige are being threatened, and especially that they're about to be deprived of their prospects and destiny; at the same time as this, their disbeliever essence is exposed. In reality, God's house prunes people entirely because they act willfully and arbitrarily in the performance of their duties, thus disrupting and disturbing the work of God's house, and do not reflect or repent—only then does God's house prune them. In this situation, does them being pruned mean that they're being eliminated? (No, it doesn't.) Absolutely not, people should accept this in a positive manner. In this context, any pruning, whether it be by God or man, whether it comes from leaders and workers or brothers and sisters, is not malicious, and it is advantageous for the work of the church. Being able to prune a person when they have acted willfully and arbitrarily and disturbed the work of God's house, is a just and positive thing. This is something that upstanding people and those who love the truth should do. But when people who are

pruned because they have committed transgressions do not accept it and defy it instead, producing hatred and a retaliatory mindset, this is improper and wicked. So many people perform duties in God's house—who among them has not experienced being pruned? How many people have become negative and defiant because they were pruned, or have even attempted suicide, feeling that they would not be blessed and that they were hopeless, and have therefore wanted to give up their duty, to be rude and throw tantrums, and have begun to hate others, and even wanted to retaliate against them? There really are not many people like that. Only evil people can do such things. Only evil people can regard being pruned as being treated incorrectly by hotheaded people. Of course, all the pruning which God's house speaks of is proper, it is all done for the work of the church and individuals' life entry. It is a positive thing that is in accordance with God's intention, and entirely in line with God's word. When antichrists are pruned, they always try to defend their reputation, status, and dignity, linking it to their own interests, and especially linking it to their prospects and destiny. If being pruned is unfavorable to their reputation, status, and dignity, they cannot accept it. If they are pruned severely, and not only does it destroy their reputation, status, and dignity, it also threatens their prospects and destiny, they are even less able to accept it. In short, regardless of who prunes them, antichrists are unable to accept it from God, unable to reflect and know themselves, to learn lessons from being pruned, to achieve true repentance, or to achieve better performance of their duties. Instead, they have conflict in their hearts and adopt an attitude of defiance and refusal to accept it. This is the attitude of antichrists toward being pruned, and it also represents their attitude toward the truth.

When it comes to being pruned, what is the very least that people should know? Being pruned must be experienced to adequately do one's

duty—it is indispensable. It is something that people must face on a daily basis and often experience in order to attain salvation in their faith in God. No one can be apart from being pruned. Is pruning someone something that involves their prospects and destiny? (No.) So what is pruning someone done for? Is it done in order to condemn them? (No, it's done in order to help people understand the truth and do their duty according to principles.) That's right. That's the most correct understanding of it. Pruning someone is a kind of discipline, a kind of chastening, and naturally it's also a form of helping and remedying people. Being pruned allows you to alter your incorrect pursuit in time. It allows you to promptly recognize the problems you currently have, and allows you to recognize the corrupt dispositions you reveal in time. No matter what, being pruned helps you recognize your mistakes and do your duties according to principles, it saves you from causing deviations and going astray in time, and it prevents you from causing catastrophes. Is this not the greatest aid to people, their greatest remedy? Those with a conscience and reason should be able to treat being pruned correctly. Why can antichrists not accept being pruned? Because they think being pruned comes from man and not from God. They think that whoever prunes them is making life difficult for them and punishing them. Judging from the mentality of antichrists, they refuse to accept being pruned primarily because they do not accept the truth. They cannot learn lessons from being pruned, and they aren't able to know themselves or seek the truth. This is the source of them not accepting being pruned. There exists such a big problem in their hearts, which confirms that the nature essence of antichrists is averse to the truth and hostile to the truth.

May 2, 2020

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Nine)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

D. Their Prospects and Destiny

4. How Antichrists Regard the Title "Service-Doer"

Today we will continue to fellowship on item nine of the various manifestations of antichrists: They do their duty only to distinguish themselves and feed their own interests and ambitions; they never consider the interests of God's house, and they even sell out those interests, trading them for personal glory. With this item, our main topic for fellowship is a dissection of antichrists' interests, and today we'll fellowship on the fourth subtopic within the fourth item of antichrists' interests—how they regard the title of "service-doer"—and dissect how antichrists regard this title. Those who have followed God until now are familiar with the word "service-doer," and most of them have basically accepted this title in their hearts. In terms of their subjective inclinations, there is no resistance to this title. However, when it comes to the specifics of saying a certain person is a service-doer, that person primarily expresses reluctance and unwillingness, feeling wronged, not really wanting to be called this and not really wanting to be a service-doer. Judging from people's expressions, although they agree that "service-doer" is not a bad title in terms of their subjective inclinations, from an objective perspective, people still treat the title

“service-doer” with some elements of discrimination, hostility, and even unwillingness—they have these sentiments toward it. Regardless of what people think of the title “service-doer,” whether or not they can sincerely accept it and be a service-doer, or whether or not what they think of this title carries many of man’s impurities and wishes, today we’ll first fellowship on what exactly a service-doer is, how exactly the title “service-doer” is defined and classified in God’s eyes, what the essence is of these service-doers that God speaks of, and how God regards the word “service-doer” and how that differs from how people regard it, so that you can all come to have an accurate understanding and conception in your hearts of the title “service-doer.”

a. The Definition and Origin of the Title “Service-Doer”

The word “service-doer” literally means a person who works and exerts effort for something. If we measure this title in terms of position, it refers to someone who is used for a temporary period. That is to say, if someone is regarded as a service-doer and sets about doing a job or takes up work in an industry, then this is not a long-term industry career or job that they undertake, but rather it is temporary. They are temporarily made to exert some effort and serve for a while in this industry or job. They have no prospects, no future, and they receive no material benefits. They don’t need to shoulder any responsibility; they are just paid for their labor. When the job they’re assigned is complete, they’re no longer needed, and they just take their pay and go. In short, it is temporary, and they’re asked to work when they’re needed. This is the literal understanding of a service-doer. If we interpret the word “service-doer” according to the ideas of mankind, then service-doers are referred to as “contract workers” and “temporary workers,” people who work or exert effort temporarily for a job or industry. Their only connection is to the period of time in which they’re needed for a

job, and once that time is over, they no longer have any value. This is because they're not needed anymore, and they have no more usage value—their value has been exhausted during that time. This is the literal meaning that people can understand and see regarding the word "service-doer." Within the meaning that human language can express, that is, the meaning of the title "service-doer" as spoken by God that humans can comprehend, is there a level of meaning that accords with the truth? Is there a level of meaning that conforms with normal humanity and rationality? Is there a level of meaning that people should understand as true created beings? Is there a level of meaning concerning how God treats this title? (No.) How do you know there isn't? You're stumped, you can't explain it. Among you there are university students, graduate students, doctoral students, and professors, yet none of you can explain this clearly, right? (Yes, that's right.) This is the difference between knowledge and the truth. You may be educated, you may know the individual terms "service" and "doer," and when these terms combine to form a word, to describe a type of person and a group of people, you can understand these people's essence, their manifestations, and their rank among all of mankind, but when you are not able to understand this word from the perspective of the truth and the perspective of a created being, where exactly does your understanding come from? What exactly is the essence of this word that you come to understand? Is it not an understanding of the word "service-doer" that has come from this corrupt humanity, from this society, and from the knowledge of mankind? (Yes, it is.) Is mankind's knowledge compatible with the truth or antagonistic to the truth? (It is antagonistic to the truth.) So, when you have this understanding and comprehension of this word, are you standing in opposition to God or on the side of compatibility with God? Obviously, when you understand and comprehend this word with your

knowledge, with your brain, you involuntarily and unknowingly stand in opposition to God. When you use your knowledge to understand this word, the things you have understood inevitably lead to you feeling resistance, repulsion, disgust, and even hatred toward the word "service-doer." Is there any submission here? Is there any true acceptance? (No.) Some people say: "I accept good words, but why should I accept this bad word? It's good enough that I feel no resistance toward it. For example, I accept positive terms such as 'receiving a crown,' 'receiving rewards,' 'being blessed,' 'entering the kingdom,' 'going up to heaven,' 'not going to hell,' 'not being punished,' and 'being a firstborn son.' This is natural, it is the ordinary response of man, and these are things that people should pursue. As for negative terms such as 'evil people,' 'antichrists,' 'being punished,' and 'going to hell,' no one likes accepting those. The word 'service-doer' is neutral, but in accordance with my understanding, I can't accept it, and it's good enough for me not to despise it. If I'm to willingly accept it and submit to it and accept it from God, then that's just not possible." Isn't this how people think? (Yes, it is.) Is this way of thinking right or wrong? (It's wrong.) When did you come to know that it's wrong? Just now, right? That's a problem. You only just came to know that this is wrong. Before you realized this, you appeared to have already accepted the title "service-doer" on the surface, and you had already accepted it subjectively—and was this acceptance true or false? (It was false.) Clearly it wasn't true, nor were you perfectly willing to accept it. There was falsehood, pretense, and disinclination here, and there was also a sense that you had no other choice.

What we just fellowshipped on were people's true reactions and manifestations concerning the title "service-doer," and they fully demonstrate people's opinions, views, and comprehensions of this title, fully revealing that people's attitude toward this title is one of

disinclination, one of discrimination and repulsion, and one of resistance from the bottom of their hearts. This is because people despise being service-doers, despise the word "service-doer," aren't willing to be service-doers, and hate being service-doers. This is people's understanding of and attitude toward this title. Now, let's look at exactly how God sees service-doers, how the word "service-doer" came about, what the essence of this title is in God's eyes, and what its origin is. The literal meaning of "service-doer" is, to use the language of mankind, a temporary worker, someone who temporarily serves in an industry or job, and who is needed on a temporary basis. In God's management plan, in God's work, and in God's house, this group of people called service-doers are indispensable. When these people came to God's house, to the place of God's work, they knew nothing of God or of faith in God, much less of God's work or His management plan. They understood nothing; they were just outsiders, nonbelievers. When people who are nonbelievers in God's eyes come to God's house, what can they do for Him? It may be said that they can't do anything. Because people are filled with corrupt dispositions and don't know God at all, and because of people's nature essence, all they can do is do whatever God instructs them to do. They follow God's work to whatever point it reaches, their knowledge stretches as far as God's words take them; they only know His words, and have no understanding of them at all. These people passively cooperate with every job God requires them to work on—they are entirely passive, and not active. Here, "passive" means that they don't know what God will do, they don't know what God is asking them to do, they don't know the significance or value of the work God is asking them to do, and they don't know what path they should be following. Coming to God's house, they're like machines, only functioning in the way that God operates them. What does God need from them? Do you know? (People are objects

for God to express the truth to judge. People are the objects of God's words.) This is one part; people are objects of God's words. What else? What about people's gifts? (Yes.) What about the thinking of normal humanity? (Yes.) God only uses you if you have the thinking of normal humanity. If you are without a conscience and reason, then you're not qualified to even be a service-doer. What else is there? (People's skills and special talents.) These are included in gifts and are also a part of it—the various skills that people possess. What else? (The determination to cooperate with God.) This is a part of it, too, the aspiration to obey and submit, and of course it can also be said to be people's desire to love positive things and to love the light. The aspiration to obey and submit is the determination to cooperate with God, but which is the most appropriate way to say this? (The aspiration to obey and submit.) That's right, the word "aspiration" is comparatively broader and encompasses a wider range. If we use the word "determination," the scope is somewhat narrower. Moreover, "aspiration" is comparatively lighter in degree than "determination," which means that after you have an aspiration, you gradually generate various determinations; determinations are more specific, whereas aspirations are somewhat broader. As far as the Creator is concerned, these are the several things that God needs from corrupt mankind. That is to say, when an outsider who knows absolutely nothing about God, God's management, God's essence, God's utterances, and God's disposition comes to God's house, they are like a machine, and what they can do for God and in their cooperation with God's work has basically nothing to do with the standard which God requires—the truth. The things of such people that God can use are the things that were just mentioned: First is that these people can become the objects of God's words; second is the gifts that these people possess; third is that these people possess the thinking of normal humanity;

fourth is the various skills that these people possess; fifth—and this is the most important one—is that these people have the aspiration to obey and submit to God's words. All of these things are crucial. Once someone possesses all of these things, they then begin to work in service of God's work and for His management plan, and to officially be on the right track, meaning that they have officially become a service-doer in God's house.

When people don't understand God's words, the truth, or God's intentions, and do not fear God in the slightest, there can be no other role for each of them than that of the service-doer. That is to say, you're a service-doer whether you're willing to be one or not—you cannot escape this title. Some people say: "I've believed in God all my life. Since I began believing in Jesus until now, it's been decades—am I really still just a service-doer?" What do you think of this question? Who are they asking about this? They should ask themselves and reflect on themselves: "Do I understand God's intentions now? When I do my duty now, am I just exerting effort or am I practicing the truth? Am I following the path of pursuing and understanding the truth? Have I entered the truth reality? Do I have a God-fearing heart? Am I someone who submits to God?" They must reflect on themselves considering these things. If they have met these criteria, if they can stand firm when encountering God's trials, and if they can fear God and shun evil, then of course they are no longer a service-doer. If they haven't met even a single one of these criteria, then they undoubtedly remain a service-doer, and this is something inescapable and inevitable. Some people say: "I've believed in God for over 30 years, which doesn't even include the years I spent believing in Jesus. Ever since this time that God became flesh, appeared, worked, and began to speak His utterances, I've been a follower of God. I was among the first to personally experience God's work, and I was among the first to hear words spoken

from His mouth. So many years have passed since then, and I am still believing in and following God. I've been arrested and persecuted several times and have encountered so many dangers, and God has always protected me and guided me through; God never abandoned me. I'm still doing my duty now, my conditions are getting better and better, my faith is ever increasing, and I have no doubts about God at all—am I really still a service-doer?" Who are you asking? Aren't you asking the wrong person? You shouldn't ask this question. Since you've believed for so many years, don't you know whether you're a service-doer or not? If you don't know this, then why don't you ask yourself whether you possess the truth reality, whether you have a God-fearing heart, and whether you behave in a way that shuns evil? God has worked for all these years, spoken all these words, and how much have you understood and entered into? How much have you gained? How many instances of being pruned, and how many trials and refinements have you accepted? When you accepted these, did you stand firm in your testimony? Are you able to bear witness for God? When you encounter trials like those that Job encountered, are you capable of denying God? Exactly how great is your faith in God? Is your faith merely some belief, or is it true faith? Ask yourself these questions. If you don't know the answers to these questions, then you're a muddleheaded person, and I can tell that you are just going along with the crowd—you don't even deserve to be called a service-doer. Someone who harbors this kind of attitude toward the title "service-doer" and is still all confused in their heart is so pitiful. They don't even know what they are, whereas God is entirely clear and lucid in His treatment of all people.

We just fellowshipped on what exactly God's original meaning is with regard to the word "service-doer." When people enter God's house, at the outset, when they don't understand the truth and only possess various

aspirations or some determination to cooperate, the role that they play during that period can only be that of the service-doer. Of course, the word "service" isn't too pleasant-sounding. To say it another way, it means to serve and work in the service of God's management work to save mankind; it means to exert effort. These people don't understand any truths, nor do they understand God's intentions, and they cannot contribute any effort toward or cooperate in any way with the specific work that God engages in to save and manage mankind, nor the various works related to truth. They only have some skills and gifts, and they can only put in some effort and say a few things for certain work of general affairs and do some peripheral service work. If this is the essence of the work done by people doing their duty, if they are just playing a service role, then it is difficult for them to shake off the title of "service-doer." Why is it difficult to shake off? Does this have anything to do with God's definition of this title? Yes, it absolutely does. It's very easy for people to make a bit of effort and do things according to their natural abilities and their gifts and minds, but to live by the truth, enter the truth reality, and act in accordance with God's intentions is very strenuous; it requires time, God's guidance, God's enlightenment, and God's discipline, and even more so it requires accepting the judgment and chastisement of God's words. Therefore, while people are working to achieve these goals, what most people can do and provide are the things that were just mentioned: being the objects of God's words, possessing certain gifts and being of some use in God's house, possessing the thinking of normal humanity and being able to comprehend and carry out any job they are instructed to do, possessing certain skills and being able to employ their special talents in a certain job in God's house, and, most importantly, having the aspiration to obey and submit. When rendering service in God's house, when exerting effort for the sake of God's

work, then with even just a pinch of aspiration to obey and submit, you won't become negative and slack off. Instead, you'll do all you can to exercise self-restraint and do fewer bad things while doing more good things. Isn't this the state and condition most people are in? Of course, there is a very small minority of people among all of you who have already left this condition and scope behind. And what have this very small minority of people come to possess? They have come to understand the truth, to possess the truth reality. When they encounter issues, they can pray and seek God's intentions, and they can act in accordance with the truth principles. Their aspiration to obey and submit no longer merely stops at the level of determination, but rather they can actively practice God's words, act according to God's demands, and have a God-fearing heart when encountering issues. They don't speak or act thoughtlessly, and instead are cautious and careful. Especially when their being pruned is at odds with their own ideas, they don't judge God, they don't reason with Him, and they feel no resistance in their hearts. From the bottom of their hearts, they truly accept God's identity, status, and essence. Is there any difference between these people and service-doers? What are those differences? The first difference is that they understand the truth, and the second is that they can put some truths into practice. Third, they have some knowledge of God, and fourth, their obedience and submission are no longer just aspirations, but have transformed into a subjective attitude—they have come to be truly submissive. Fifth—and this is the most important and most valuable of these points—a God-fearing heart has emerged inside them. It can be said that those who possess these things have already shaken off the title of "service-doer." This is because, judging from their various aspects of entry, as well as their attitude toward the truth and the level of their knowledge of God, it is no longer as simple as them doing a single professional job in

God's house, and they are no longer temporary workers who have been temporarily called in to do a bit of work. That is to say, these people are not here for temporary rewards; they are not recruited for temporary use and observed during their time period of being used to see whether they can take up this work long-term. Rather, they are able to practice the truth and do their duties well. Therefore, these people have shaken off the title, the designation, of "service-doer." Have you seen such people? There are such people in the church. You wish to know who these people are and how many of them there are, but I'm not able to say that just now; when you come to understand the truth, you'll be able to discern them. What you should know is what kind of conditions you're in, which path is the one ahead of you that you're following, and which path you should be following —these are the things you should know.

Now, is the title "service-doer" imposed upon people by God? Does God use this title to belittle people, to categorize and grade people? (No.) So, how has God defined this title? God giving a title to people is not Him randomly giving them a nickname and He doesn't define it based on external appearance; this title is not just a title. A person's name is just a designation, an appellation, that bears no real meaning. For example, some Chinese parents hope that their daughter will be clever and pretty, so they use the character for "pretty" in her name, but that's just a hope, and it has nothing to do with her essence. She may be really stupid and grow up to be unattractive, so what then is the point in calling her "pretty"? There are also some boys who are named "Chenglong" or "Chenghu," using the characters that mean to become like a dragon or tiger—are they really formidable by being called such names? They may be cowards or good-for-nothings. These are just hopes parents have for their children; they give them such names as these, and these names bear no relation to their essence.

Therefore, people's names and titles carry people's imaginings and good wishes, but they are just appellations and designations, and are not given based on their essence. The titles and names God defines, however, are absolutely not given based on people's external appearance, nor of course are they based on God's own wishes. Does God want people to be service-doers? (No.) Have you ever read in God's words God saying, "I want every person to become service-doers and I don't want anyone to be saved"? (No.) So what is it that God wants? People have previously said, "God wants every person to be saved and does not want anyone to suffer perdition." This is a wish. However, the title of "service-doer" didn't come from nowhere. It was just like God determining the names "tree" and "grass." Trees are big and tall things, and when anyone mentions a tree, everyone knows that trees are big and tall, and when anyone mentions grass, everyone knows that grass is small and short, right? (Yes.) So, what about the title "service-doer"? This title came about according to the essence and manifestations of man, and according to the stage of God's work. If people can gradually come to understand the truth in step with God's work, enter the truth reality, and achieve submission to and fear of God, then at this time, this title changes. Therefore, even if you are one of the service-doers, it does not affect you doing the duty of a created being and pursuing and practicing the truth, and even less so does it affect your submission to and fear of God.

Are there any people who will never shake off the title of "service-doer"? (Yes.) What kind of people? It's the kind of people who don't pursue the truth, who may understand the truth but don't practice it, much less do they love the truth, and they even often feel repulsed by and averse to the truth in their hearts. Why do they stay in God's house if they're averse to the truth? They want to gain some benefit, they exert some effort and

exhibit some good behaviors with wishful thinking in God's house. They use the price they pay, the giving and expending of themselves, as well as the whiling away of some of their youth and the spending of some of their time in return for whatever advantage they want to gain. Because of the path these people follow, in the end, they aren't able to enter the truth reality, they can't achieve submission to God, much less can they achieve fear of God—they will forever be defined as service-doers. There are some among this kind of people in God's house who can render service till the very end, and some who cannot, and there is a slight difference in humanity between those who can render service till the very end and those who cannot. Those who don't pursue the truth but who can render service till the very end—that is, those people who can dedicate some effort in God's house toward God's work while the work of God's management plan is ongoing—have a relatively good and benevolent humanity. They don't do evil, they don't cause disturbances while they render service, and they're not cleared out of the church. Such people can render service till the very end, and these are the ones who will always be service-doers. As for the others, because their humanity is very bad, because they are of low character and integrity, they frequently disturb and disrupt the various work in God's house while they render service, and they cause loss to much of the work of God's house. They don't know to repent when they are pruned or isolated time after time, and they just return to their old bad ways; they don't understand any truth at all, they don't accept the truth, but instead act wantonly, and such people are eliminated. Why are they eliminated? People like this can't even render service. They can't work well when they exert some effort in God's house, and while they're exerting effort, they also do evil, and they make God's house and brothers and sisters pay the price. Using such people is not worth the loss. They're given opportunities to

reflect time after time, but in the end their nature remains unchanged, and they don't listen to anything anyone has to say. Such people don't deserve even to render service in God's house, nor are they capable of it, and so they are cleansed away.

Do you now generally understand this title of "service-doer"? Is "service-doer" a discriminatory title God gives to mankind? Is God intentionally using this title to belittle people? Is God using this title to reveal and try people? Is God using this title to make people know exactly what human beings are? Does God mean these things? Actually, God doesn't mean any of these things. God doesn't mean to reveal people, or to belittle and ridicule people, nor does He mean to use this title of "service-doer" to try people. The only meaning God has for the title "service-doer" is that He defines and forms this title according to people's performance and essence, according to the role people play during God's work, as well as what people can do and their capacity for cooperation. From this meaning, we see that every person in God's house is rendering service for God's management plan and has at some point been in this role of service-doer. Can we say this? (Yes.) We really can, and you can now all understand this. God doesn't want to use this title to discourage people or try people's faith, much less to belittle them or to make them more well-behaved and obedient, or let them know what their identity and position are, and even less so does God want to use this title of "service-doer" to strip away people's right to do the duty of a created being. This title is entirely determined according to the various corrupt dispositions people reveal and people's true states while they're following God. Therefore, this title has absolutely nothing to do with what people's identity, status, position, and destination will be once God's management work comes to an end. This title hails entirely from the needs of God's management plan and

management work, and it is a true condition of corrupt mankind in God's management work. As for people providing services to God's house as service-doers and being used like machines, whether this condition persists until the very end or can change for the better on their journey following God depends on their pursuit. If someone pursues the truth, and can achieve dispositional change and submission to and fear of God, then they will thoroughly cast off the title "service-doer." And what do people become once they have cast off the title "service-doer"? They become true followers of God, God's people, and people of the kingdom, that is, they become the people of God's kingdom. If, while you're following God, you settle only for exerting effort, suffering, and paying a price, and you don't pursue the truth or put the truth into practice, your corrupt dispositions don't change at all, you never do things in accordance with the principles of God's house, and finally you aren't able to achieve submission to and fear of God, then this title "service-doer," this "crown" won't be too big or too small for you, but will fit perfectly on your head, and you won't ever be able to get rid of it. If you are still in this state when God's work comes to an end and your dispositions still haven't changed, then the title "people of God's kingdom" will bear no relation to you, and you'll forever be a service-doer. How can you understand these words? You should understand that the moment God's work ends, that is, when all the people God wants to save have been saved, when the work God wants to do has achieved its effect and its goals have been achieved, God will no longer speak or guide people, He will no longer do any work to save man, and His work will end right there, as will the path of faith in God people follow. There is this verse in the Bible: "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still" (Revelation 22:11). What does this mean? It means that the

moment God says His work is over, this signifies that God will no longer be performing His work of saving man and of chastising and judging man, God will no longer enlighten or guide man, and He will no longer speak words to man patiently and earnestly exhorting them or pruning them—God will no longer perform this work. What does this mean? It means that the outcomes of all things will then be revealed, people's outcomes will then be set, and no one will be able to change it, and there will be no more chances for people to be saved. This is what it means.

When someone casts off the title "service-doer" at the end of God's work, when they cast off this appellation, this condition, it signifies that this person is no longer an outsider or a nonbeliever in the eyes of God, but is rather a person of God's house and God's kingdom. And how has this title "a person of God's house and God's kingdom" come about? How do people gain this title? Through pursuing the truth and understanding the truth, through suffering and paying the price, through doing your duty well, by attaining a certain level of dispositional change and being able to submit to and fear God, you become a person of God's house. Like Job and Peter, you no longer have to be harmed and corrupted by Satan, you can live freely in God's kingdom and in God's house, you don't need to struggle with your corrupt dispositions anymore, and in God's eyes you are a genuine created being, a genuine human being. Isn't that something to be joyfully celebrated? What does it mean? It means that the life of suffering and hardship of a person who has been corrupted by Satan has entirely come to an end and they begin to live a life of joy, peace, and happiness. They can live in the light of the Creator's countenance, live together with God, and this is something to be joyfully celebrated. However, as for the other kind of people who haven't managed to cast off the title of "service-doer" by the end, what does it mean for them if they still haven't taken this title, this

“crown,” from their heads when God’s work ends? It means that they remain outsiders and that they’re still nonbelievers in God’s eyes. The reason for this is that they don’t accept the truth or practice the truth at all, they haven’t attained dispositional change, they aren’t capable of submitting to God, and they don’t have a God-fearing heart. These people should be eliminated from God’s house and they have no place in God’s kingdom. If there is no place for them in God’s kingdom, where are they? They are outside God’s kingdom and are a group set apart from the people of God. Such people are still called “service-doers,” and this signifies that they haven’t become people of God’s house, they’ll never be followers of God, God does not acknowledge them, and they’ll never again receive blessings or grace from God. Of course, it also signifies that they have no chance to enjoy good blessings with God in His kingdom or gain peace and joy—this chance is gone. So, is this moment something to be joyfully celebrated as far as they’re concerned, or is it a sorrowful event? This is a sorrowful event. And as for what their reward will be for bearing this title of “service-doer” outside God’s house and outside God’s kingdom, that is a matter for later. In any case, the difference between the reward given to service-doers and that given to the people of God’s kingdom is so great; there are differences in position, in reward, and in other such aspects. Isn’t it pitiful that people like this haven’t gained the truth and haven’t been able to attain dispositional change while God has been performing His work to save people? It’s so pitiful! These are some words regarding the title “service-doer.”

There are some people who say, “I feel resistance when service-doers are mentioned. I don’t want to be a service-doer and I’m not happy being one. If I’m one of God’s people, then I can accept that even if I’m the most insignificant of them, and it’s fine as long as I’m not a service-doer. I have

no other pursuit and harbor no other ideal in this life; I just look forward to getting rid of the title ‘service-doer.’ I’m not asking for much.” What do you think of people like this? Is this the attitude of someone in pursuit of the truth? (No.) What attitude is this? Isn’t it a negative attitude? (It is.) When it comes to the title of “service-doer,” you don’t need to strive to shake it off, because this title is given based on the level of progress you make in your life and cannot be decided by what you want. It’s not dependent upon what you want, but rather it’s dependent upon the path you follow and whether your dispositions have changed. If your goal is only to pursue being able to cast off this title of “service-doer,” then let Me tell you the truth: You won’t ever be able to cast it off for as long as you live. If you focus on pursuing the truth and can attain dispositional change, then this title will slowly change. Looking at it from these two points, is the title “service-doer” imposed upon people by God? Absolutely not! It’s not a title God imposes upon people, nor is it a designation—it is a title given based on the level of progress people make in their lives. Your being a service-doer is reduced by however much progress you make in life and however much your dispositions change. When one day you are able to achieve submission to and fear of God, then even if you are willing to be a service-doer, you are a service-doer no longer, and this is decided by your pursuit, your attitude toward the truth, and the path you follow. There are also those who say, “I want to shake off this title of ‘service-doer’ and I don’t want to be one, but I don’t understand the truth and I’m not willing to pursue the truth. So, what can I do?” Is there a solution? God determines the outcomes of all kinds of people based on His words and the truth—there is no room for compromise. If you love the truth and can embark on the path in pursuit of the truth, then this is something to rejoice in; if you’re averse to the truth and choose not to follow the path in pursuit of the truth, then this is a cause

for sorrow. These are the only two paths—there is no middle path to choose. The words God utters will never pass away; though all things will pass away, not one utterance of God's can pass away. God's words are the criteria for passing judgment on and defining all things; God's words are the truth and can never pass away. When this world, mankind, and all things change and pass away, not one word of God's will pass away, but instead all His words will be fulfilled. The outcomes of mankind and of all things are determined and revealed because of God's words—no one can change this, and there can be no discussion on this matter. Therefore, when it comes to God holding sovereignty over and determining people's outcomes, if people indulge in wishful thinking, then they are absolute fools. There is no second path for them to choose in this matter, as God has not given people a second path. This is God's disposition, this is God's righteousness, and people cannot interpose in this matter even if they want to. You think that out in the world of the nonbelievers, you can spend some money and use your connections to handle matters, but that doesn't work with God. Remember: This will get you nowhere with God!

b. The Ways in Which Antichrists Regard the Title "Service-Doer"

The topic for today's fellowship is the dissection of antichrists' attitude toward the title "service-doer." Now that we've finished fellowshipping on the definition of the title "service-doer," do most people not have a positive understanding of this title? Do you still feel resistance or unwillingness toward this title? (No.) So, let's now look at how antichrists regard the title of "service-doer," and what attitude they have toward it. What antichrists treasure most are high position, high prestige, and absolute power. When it comes to some very common, grassroots, and lower-level titles, and other titles which people find fairly humiliating, antichrists feel severe resistance and discrimination in their hearts, and they feel this for the title of "service-

doer" in particular. No matter how tolerant and patient God is toward this group of people known as service-doers, and no matter what God's explanation and interpretation of the title "service-doer" are, antichrists still look down upon this title deep inside their hearts. They think that this title is too lowly, and that if they themselves were service-doers, they'd be too ashamed to show their faces. They think that the moment they're given this title, their integrity, pride and reputation are being challenged and belittled, their value takes a nosedive, and there's no meaning to life anymore. Therefore, antichrists will not accept this title of "service-doer" no matter what. If you ask them to go to God's house and render service for God's work, they say: "The title of 'service-doer' is too degrading, and I'm not willing to be one anyway. By asking me to be a service-doer, you're insulting me. I didn't come to believe in god so that you could insult me—I came to receive blessings. Otherwise, what have I forsaken my family, left my job, and given up my worldly prospects for? I didn't come to be a service-doer; I didn't come to work for you and serve you. If you tell me to be a service-doer, then I'd rather not believe at all!" Isn't this the antichrists' attitude? There are even antichrists who say: "If you tell me to be a service-doer in god's house, then what's the point of me believing in god? What meaning does it still have?" Therefore, when they undertake a job and accept a commission or task in God's house, they first want to figure out the following: "After I take on this job, will I be a church leader or a team leader, or will I be just a minion serving and working for others?" Before figuring this out, they get to work for the time being. During this period, they observe people's words and expressions, keep their eyes peeled and their ears open, and ask for information from various sources. They want to know whether they're temporarily rendering service here or whether they can do this job long-term, whether they're someone who can

be cultivated or someone who is just being temporarily used to fill a vacancy. If they're just being used to fill a vacancy, and they're being asked to serve for the merit of others and for the position and power of others, then they absolutely will not do it. They don't care whether God's house needs them to do a duty, or how important the duty they do is for the work of God's house—they don't care about these things. Once they realize that they're rendering service here without the power to call the shots and make decisions, they become perfunctory in their actions, they neglect their duty, they act recklessly, they also become autocratic, and they can even turn their back on their duty and leave at any moment; they regard the work of God's house and their own duty as if they were children's games. They have a life motto that goes like this: "I'm not going to toil away behind the scenes while others take the spotlight." They think, "I was born to be a leader. I was born with the power to call the shots and make decisions. If I were to lose those two things, then what would be the point of living anymore? What meaning would there be in believing in god anymore? Why am I believing in god? Didn't I give up minor benefits in order to receive major blessings? If this desire can't be fulfilled, then I'd unquestionably rather follow worldly trends and go down to hell!" What is the antichrists' maxim? "No way am I letting anyone exploit me on their way to the top; I'm the one who exploits others. If people are rewarded based on their contributions, then I should be at the top of the list. Only then will I work energetically and give it my all, otherwise you can forget about getting me to do that. If you ask me to push myself, to give you advice, and to work with all my heart and soul, but in the end, when it comes time for people to be rewarded based on their contributions, I receive nothing, then you can forget about asking me to work for you, exert myself for you, and serve you!" Aren't these the true revelations and manifestations of the antichrists'

disposition? Even though they don’t intentionally try to shake off the title of “service-doer,” in terms of their disposition essence, they’re constantly shaking it off and constantly fighting, working hard, and struggling to rid themselves of this title. If, when an antichrist undertakes some work, they have a chance to stand out and take center stage, or if they have the final say and make decisions, become a leader, have position, influence, and prestige, and have some people under them, they feel so pleased. If one day someone exposes a problem with them and prunes them, saying, “There are a lot of things that you don’t handle according to the principles, and instead handle however you wish. This is the behavior of someone who is purely rendering service; you are not doing your duty,” can the antichrist accept that? (No.) First, they will profess their innocence, explain it away, and plead their case, and second, they’ll instantly feel aversion and resistance toward the words “rendering service,” and absolutely won’t accept them. They’ll say, “I’ve paid such a high price and suffered so much. I start work early and finish late at night, and I lose sleep and forget to eat, and yet you still say I’m rendering service? Are there really people who render service like this? I’ve paid such a high price and all I get for it is this title, this definition, of ‘service-doer.’ What is there for me to look forward to, then? What meaning is there to believing in god? What motivation is there? It’s better not to believe in this kind of god!” They lose their enthusiasm. After being pruned, not only do antichrists refuse to accept it, they also feel resistance and become averse, and even more so they form misunderstandings. When they work and do their duty after that, their attitude is changed, and they think, “I’m a service-doer now no matter what I do, so when I do this work I’d better hold back, leave myself a backup plan, and not give it all I’ve got. Everyone says god is righteous, so how come I can’t see it? How is god righteous? Since I’m a service-doer no

matter what I do, then from now on I'll change the way I believe in god; I'll just render service, and we'll see who fears who. Since I won't be praised or approved of for anything I do, then so be it, I'll change my way of living and my way of doing things. I'll do whatever you ask me to do, and I won't speak up if I have any ideas—whoever wants to speak can do it. If someone prunes me, I'll appear to agree with them on the surface, and if anyone makes a mistake in their work, I won't say anything even if I notice it. If someone acts without an understanding of the principles, I won't tell them the principles even if I understand them. I'll just watch them act like a fool, let them make mistakes so that they get pruned like I did, and see whether they can handle a taste of what it feels like to be classified as a service-doer. Since you gave me a hard time, then I'll make things difficult for you and won't let you have an easy ride either!" Just being pruned and disciplined causes them to feel such strong emotions and feelings of resistance—is this an attitude of accepting the truth? (No.) What's wrong with rendering service? Is it bad to render service for God? Does rendering service for God harm your dignity? Is God not worthy of having you render service for Him? Then what are you worthy of having God do for you? Why are you so sensitive to and resistant toward these words? The Creator humbled Himself to become a person who lives among humans and serves every corrupt human being, human beings who oppose and reject Him. Why, then, can't people render a little service for the sake of God's management plan? What's wrong with doing this? Is there something disreputable about it? Is there something unspeakable about it? Compared to the humility and hiddenness of God, human beings will forever be despicable and ugly. Isn't that so?

Corrupt people who pursue the truth may now feel only momentarily upset when they hear the title "service-doer," but this can become a

motivating factor that can inspire them to pursue the truth to reach submission to God; they're not so sensitive to this title that God gives to people. But this is not the case with antichrists. They're always very nitpicky about the titles that God gives people and take them to heart. It doesn't take much for a phrase that God says to infringe upon their interests and hurt them, and when something God says goes against their intention and desire to receive blessings, it hurts their self-esteem. The moment their self-esteem and dignity are hurt, they then judge, reject, and betray God; they want to leave God, they're unwilling to keep doing their duty, while at the same time they curse God for being unrighteous and for not sympathizing with people. Some people even say that God is too hard to please, and that nothing they do is right. These words, sentiments, and dispositions all come from antichrists. Besides being entirely without an attitude of submission to God, they also split hairs when it comes to the various things God says, and they're neglectful of and indifferent toward the various requirements of God. They are constantly resisting this title of "service-doer" and have no intention of accepting it or submitting, much less any intention of understanding God's intention. All they do is persistently seek to cast off this designation and identity, this status and position of "service-doer," and not in the least do they seek how to cooperate with God in order to satisfy God's intention, or how to achieve dispositional change, enter the truth reality and submit to God. They don't pursue these positive things at all, and even when they're exposed as service-doers, the indignation and impetuousness that they feel come bursting out all at once. How serious can this be? Some antichrists secretly curse God in public places while cursing Him loudly behind closed doors, saying, "God isn't righteous. I might as well not believe in this kind of god!" They openly call out and go against God. Just this word "service-

doer" causes the essence of antichrists that opposes God and is averse to the truth to be revealed. Their wicked faces are thoroughly unmasked before the word "service-doer," and they are utterly laid bare. What exactly is laid bare? It is that they don't believe in God in order to accept His salvation or to accept the truth, nor do they believe in God because God is the truth or because God is the Sovereign over all things. Rather, they believe in God because they want something from Him. They subject themselves to coming to God's house for the sake of their own ambitions and desires. They attempt in vain to stand out from the crowd and receive blessings through their own means, efforts, hard work, and struggles, or, even better, perhaps receive an even greater reward in their next life. Therefore, in their eyes, the word "service-doer" is forever something degrading and a derogatory term, something they can never accept. Some brothers and sisters think, "Rendering service for God is our blessing. It's a good thing, an honorable thing." Antichrists, however, never accept this fact, and say, "Rendering service for god is our blessing? What kind of thing is that to say? What a bunch of nonsense! Where is the blessing in doing that? Where is the pleasure? What can be gained by rendering service for god? Can you gain money, gold, or treasure from rendering service? Or can you get a house and a car? Everyone who renders service will be eliminated; are there any service-doers who are good people? No one who renders service will ever gain anything." They don't accept the fact fellowshipped by brothers and sisters that "rendering service for God is a blessing upon mankind," and they feel resistance and repulsion toward it; they'd rather listen to anything else.

Antichrists can exert themselves for, serve, and pour drinks for any official or anyone with position and prestige in the world, and will even accept rendering service for these people and be more than willing to do it.

Only when they come to render service for God do they become unwilling and reluctant, full of complaints, resistance, and feelings. What kind of creatures are these people? Are these the manifestations that a follower of God should have? These are clearly manifestations of the antichrists' essence. If an antichrist were to go into the world to serve a mayor, provincial governor, or any prestigious politician, they'd think this was something that brought glory to their ancestors and made their family proud. They would be indescribably happy; they'd be floating on cloud nine. If anyone asked them what their job was, they'd say, "I serve the mayor. I'm the mayor's close attendant, his personal guard!" Or they'd say, "I take care of the president's daily needs!" They'd say this so proudly. They'd think this was a fine job, and that their whole family would share in the glory of it. They'd dream at night and wake up happy, and they wouldn't hide what they did no matter where they went. Why is that? They wouldn't see their job as shameful; they'd feel that it was honorable, a job that placed them above others, a job that put a halo over their head. However, after someone like this comes to believe in God, if they're asked to render service for Him, they aren't willing to do it, they feel resistance and even complain about and curse God, and they can also betray and deny God. Comparing these two things, we can see that antichrists are antichrists, that they are part of Satan's gang. No matter how they attend to Satan, and no matter how dirty, exhausting, or degrading that work is, they consider it an honor. When doing things for God in His house, however, no matter how meaningful, valuable, or noble the things they do are, or how exalted they are by doing them, they always consider these things to be not worth mentioning. Regardless of what a great blessing it is and how honorable it is to render service for God and God's work, and what a precious opportunity it is for mankind, they just can't be happy about it. Why is this?

There is only one reason: Antichrists are part of Satan's gang—they are satanic and are living Satans, inherently antagonistic to God. If they are asked to serve God and render service for God, they just can't get happy about it. No matter how God's house fellowships on the truth with people or tries to get people to understand God's intention in regard to the title "service-doer," antichrists cannot accept it from God or accept any of the truths related to it, much less accept the fact or the truth that a created being rendering service for the Creator is an honorable, valuable, and meaningful thing—this is the attitude antichrists harbor toward the title "service-doer." Faced with this title, and faced with the fact of people rendering service for God, all antichrists have ever done is endeavor to rid themselves of this title and evade this fact, instead of accepting the fact, accepting this title of "service-doer" from God, and then pursuing the truth, listening to God's words, and submitting to and fearing God. Judging from the manifestations that antichrists exhibit toward the title "service-doer," it must be said that antichrists are of a kind with Satan, that they are part of Satan's hostile forces, and that they are antagonistic to God, the truth, and all positive things.

The attitude antichrists harbor toward the title "service-doer" is one of unacceptance, resistance, repulsion, and detestation. No matter who this title comes from, they constantly feel resistance toward it and do not accept it, believing that being a service-doer is lowly, and that it is always lowly no matter for whom they are rendering service. They think that "service-doer" is not a definition that God gives to man based on man's essence, but is rather a challenge and a show of contempt toward man's identity and worth —this is the main view that antichrists have of the title "service-doer." From antichrists' attitude toward God's words, we can see that they don't regard God's words as criteria or as the truth, but instead as things for them

to scrutinize and analyze. That is to say, they don't accept God's words on the premise of comprehending the truth or accepting that God is the Creator, but rather approach God's words on the premise of scrutinizing, feeling resistance, and standing in opposition. To them, every word God says and every saying He utters is an object for scrutiny, and the title of "service-doer" is no exception. They put effort into scrutinizing and pondering the word "service-doer," and in God's words they see that God doesn't regard service-doers as good, but rather as lowly, as inferior, as worthless, as people that God doesn't love, and as people that God detests. Even though this is God's attitude toward the title "service-doer," there is a context to and a reason for Him having such an attitude—it is based on the essence of man. There is also another fact which they haven't seen: No matter how much God detests and hates corrupt mankind, God has never given up on saving mankind, nor has He stopped the work of His management plan to save mankind. Antichrists don't believe this fact, nor do they acknowledge it or see it. They just fixate on what God has to say about the outcomes of various kinds of people, and particularly in regard to the title "service-doer," they have an exceedingly sensitive attitude. They don't want to be service-doers, and they don't want to be defined as service-doers by God, much less render service for God wearing the title of "service-doer." That's why, when antichrists come to God's house, they make inquiries in many different circles, asking whether they themselves are service-doers, and from God's words and what people say about them, they want to hear words of honesty and get to the truth of the matter—are they service-doers or not? If they are, then they instantly and immediately walk away; they don't render service for God or for God's house. They have such a strong reaction against the title of "service-doer," and it becomes evident that identity, position, prospects, destiny, and destination are, as far as antichrists are

concerned, items to be permanently pursued and interests that are never abandoned. To antichrists, service-doers rank lowest among mankind as defined by God. No matter what you say or how many people accept this fact and this title, antichrists will absolutely not accept it. When doing work, they only demand that others render service for them, listen to them, obey them, and revolve around them, and they never require themselves to cooperate or discuss things with others, or to ask for others' opinions, consult God's intentions, or seek the truth principles. They think, "If I were to cooperate and discuss things with others and seek the truth principles when I do things, then I'd be demeaning myself and losing my autonomy, and wouldn't that be rendering service? Wouldn't I be toiling away behind the scenes while others take the spotlight? Wouldn't I be attending to and serving others?" This is something they absolutely do not want to do. They just demand that others attend to them, surrender to them, listen to them, appreciate them, give them high praise, make them look good in all things, leave them a place, serve them, and work for them, and even demand that God give them appropriate rewards and a suitable crown in accordance with what they've done. Even when anyone mentions how great a price God has paid and how much He has suffered for the salvation of mankind, how He has humbled Himself, and how much He has provided for mankind, when antichrists hear these words and see these facts, they remain indifferent and take them for granted. How do antichrists interpret such things? They say: "God is supposed to do everything for man and is supposed to bestow the best on man, bestow blessings and grace, and bestow peace and joy on man. He's supposed to dedicate all of this to man; it's his obligation. And when people forsake things, expend themselves, and pay a price for god, when they offer up everything for god, they're supposed to get rewards from god and receive something even better. Isn't that a fair transaction? An equal

trade? What is there to talk about with this? What merit does god have? Why haven't I seen any of god's merit? God bestows things upon man, so isn't it natural that man deserves to receive them? People have been paying a price!" They don't believe that all these things God does for man are the greatest grace to man; they're not grateful and they don't think to repay God. Instead, they want to exchange the price they pay for the beautiful destination God has promised mankind, and they naturally believe that it's proper for them to desire blessings and harbor all these intentions, and so however one looks at it, God shouldn't make people His service-doers. They believe that people have dignity and integrity, and if people who have such great love and who can give to charity, expend themselves, and forsake things are made to render service for God, then they're being seriously humiliated and treated too unjustly. To antichrists, all these things that God does are not worth mentioning. Rather, they infinitely magnify the things that they do themselves, even if it's something quite small, and treat these things as capital for them to receive blessings.

Some people never do anything well when doing their duty in the church. If the brothers and sisters don't accept the things they do, the skills and talents they provide, or the ideas and suggestions they offer, then they'll refuse to keep working and want to call it quits and walk away—they'll want to abandon God. If you ask them to cooperate with someone, they won't do it, and if you ask them to do all they can in doing their duty, they won't do that either. They'll just issue orders left and right, get others to listen to them, and get people to attend to them, become their service-doers, and serve them instead of doing their own duties in God's house. And if they don't get this kind of treatment, or if they lose this kind of treatment, this treatment of having others wait upon them, work for them and follow their orders, then they want to call it quits and walk away; they believe that

God isn’t righteous, their hearts are full of complaints and anger against God and develop hatred toward the brothers and sisters, and no one is able to help them. They can’t work harmoniously with anyone and can’t associate with anyone on equal footing. Their rules for associating with others are that it can only be them who stands above others when speaking and acting, watching others doing everything for them and following every order and slogan they utter; no one is worthy of cooperating with them, and no one is qualified to associate with them on equal footing. If someone treats them as a buddy or as an ordinary brother or sister, and speaks to them, discusses work with them, and fellowships on understanding with them as though they are equals, then they take this as a terrible insult and a tremendous challenge to their integrity. In their hearts, they hate and feel hostility toward such people, and they’ll look for opportunities to retaliate against anyone who treats them as an equal or who doesn’t take them seriously. Isn’t this what antichrists do? This is the hierarchical perspective that antichrists reveal when it comes to associating with other people. Of course, this relates to the genuine opinion and attitude that antichrists harbor toward the title of “service-doer.” They can’t even accept a title that God gives to mankind, so can they accept the condemnation, exposing, and evaluation of others? They’re even less able to accept these things. In one respect, they feel hostility and resistance toward the title and the essence of “service-doer,” but in another, they tirelessly draw more people in and bring them on board to render service for them, serve them, attend to them, and obey them. Isn’t this despicable? The essence of such people is wicked, and that is absolutely true. They desire to control others. They themselves are clearly worthless and can’t do anything; they’re just trash in God’s house, they have no normal humanity, and they can’t associate normally with others, let alone have any normal reason. They don’t understand the truth at

all, they are not enlightened about the truth, they only have a little professional knowledge and grasp a few skills, and they can't do any duty well. Yet still, they don't behave well and want to seize power, and when they can't seize power, they feel that they're done for, thinking, "I must have been rendering service when I did those things before. I'm not willing to render service. I'd better hurry and leave now before I expend too much effort or lose too much." This is the idea they have. They always make such a determination and come to such a decision; they can stop believing and leave at any time, dropping their duty at any moment and making their get-away, returning to Satan's embrace and being its partner in evildoing. Are there such people as this? (Yes.) When it comes to some aspect of professional work, they may understand a little, but in terms of the truth principles that they must grasp for that aspect of professional work, they're totally ignorant; when it comes to an aspect of knowledge or gifts, they may possess some of these, but as far as the truth principles they must understand to do their duty, they're again utterly ignorant, and their comprehension is distorted. They can't cooperate harmoniously with others, and they don't speak the same language as others when fellowshipping together. What are such people suited for? If they truly have a conscience and reason, then they will be able to treat other people correctly, and when people say things that are right and that accord with the truth, they'll be able to accept them, they'll willingly submit, and they'll be able to rebel against their flesh. They shouldn't always want to stand out above the crowd, lead others, and control others; instead, they should let go of their ambition and desire to excel above others and be willing to be the most insignificant of people, even if it involves rendering service—they should do whatever they can. They themselves are ordinary people, so they should return to the position of ordinary people, do their best to do their duties, and be down-to-

earth people. People like this will be able to stand firm in the end. If they don't choose this path and instead think themselves to be great and noble, if no one can touch them or get to them, and if they want to be a local bully, a tyrant, and follow the path of antichrists, then they're destined to be evil people. If they aren't willing to be the most insignificant person, to be totally unknown or away from the limelight, or to give it their all, then they are surely antichrists and cannot be saved—this is dangerous for them. If someone like this can reflect on themselves, have self-knowledge, accept God's sovereignty and arrangements, take their appropriate position, be an ordinary person, and no longer make any pretenses, then they'll have a chance to attain salvation. If you always want to be overbearing and unreasonable and display yourself as a powerful figure, then that's futile. God's house is full of God's chosen people, and no matter how formidable, fierce, or evil you are, it's no use. God's house isn't a fighting arena, so if you want to fight, then go do it in the arena of the world. No one in God's house wants to fight with you; no one is interested in it or has the spare time for it. God's house is a place that preaches the truth, that helps people understand the truth and put the truth into practice. If you can't practice the truth, then that's difficult to handle, and it only shows that you don't belong here. If you always want to fight, you always want to be fierce, you always want to be ruthless, and you always want to be overbearing and unreasonable, then the church is not the right place for you. Most people in God's house love the truth; they want to follow God and gain life, and they don't enjoy engaging in intrigue and fighting with devils. Only antichrists enjoy fighting right and left and competing for power and profit, and that's why antichrists cannot stand firm in God's house.

There is a kind of person who is incredibly sensitive to such things as identity, position, and status, and who feels enormous resistance and

repulsion toward the title “service-doer” in particular, and absolutely cannot accept it—such people are antichrists. Not only do they not pursue the truth and are averse to the truth, but they’re also averse to being addressed as a “service-doer.” Those who are averse to the title “service-doer” should actually pursue the truth—if they were capable of pursuing the truth, wouldn’t they then have cast off the title of “service-doer”? But this is exactly the problem. Because they’re extremely averse to the truth, they will never walk the path of pursuing and practicing it. That’s why, in the work of God’s management plan, they will forever play the role of service-doers. Of course, for antichrists, to be able to act as service-doers in God’s management plan is still a blessing; it’s a chance for them to see the deeds of the Creator, to hear the Creator express the truth and share His innermost thoughts with mankind, and to appreciate the wisdom and almighty deeds of the Creator. To them, it’s not a bad thing to be service-doers for the Creator, and whether they can comprehend or not, being God’s service-doers and rendering service in God’s house should be something that these antichrists and companions of Satan will always remember, even if God’s work ends later on. Throughout the entire process of corrupt mankind’s antagonizing of God, antichrists unknowingly render service for God’s management plan, and this is the tiny bit of value in each antichrist’s existence—this is a fact. Antichrists make their contribution by allowing God’s chosen people to discern and recognize antichrists from the negative side. Whether they’re willing to acknowledge this fact or not, and regardless of whether they’re willing, glad, and happy to be service-doers, in any case, rendering service for God’s work as service-doers and taking on this role are things that are worthwhile—this is God exalting them. Some people say, “Does God exalt antichrists as well?” What’s wrong with that? They’re created beings; can’t God exalt them? What I say is true. Now, how

do antichrists feel when they hear these words? They shouldn't try to find faults and should gain some comfort. At the very least, they've contributed a measure of effort to the great matter of God's management plan. Regardless of whether they did this willingly, or whether they did it actively or passively, in any case, this was God exalting them, and they should accept this joyfully and not resist it. If antichrists can rebel against their ancestors, rebel against Satan, and pursue the truth and pursue submission to the Creator, then tell Me, will God be happy? (Yes, He will.) This is also an honor for God's chosen people, and they should be happy, too—this is a good thing. Whether or not this fact is tenable, in any case, if antichrists can change course and walk the path of repentance, then of course that's a good thing. So, why do I say that this is an honor for God's chosen people? If an antichrist rendered service willingly, wouldn't there be one less scourge in God's house? If you had one less devil among you, one less disturber and troublemaker, wouldn't your days be much more tranquil? Looking at it from this perspective, if antichrists were truly willing to render service, then this would also be a good thing that is worth celebrating. You have to encourage and help them, and not completely dismiss them. If you have good intentions and let them stay, but their rendering service is more trouble than it's worth and leads to disaster, then they should be handled according to the principles. Isn't this a good way to do things? (Yes, it is.)

There is another kind of person who is worth mentioning. There are some people who are able to suffer and pay a price in the course of doing their duty, and sometimes they can also obey and submit or handle matters according to the principles. Their subjective desire is to walk the path of pursuing the truth, they can always submit to anything arranged by the Above or the church, and they can always complete tasks on time. They don't cause disruptions and disturbances in God's house, and the work they

do and the duty they take on bring many benefits and advantages to brothers and sisters. From the outside, although they haven't done any evil, they don't disrupt or disturb, and they don't seem like evil people, they do something that ordinary people can't and don't do, and that is that they enjoy cultivating their influence and establishing their own independent kingdoms. When they're assigned to some task, the moment they become the person responsible for that job, they can start establishing their own independent kingdoms and can start unconsciously cultivating their power and connections within the scope of their influence. Within this scope, everyone is completely and totally won over by them, and people give loud praise to and greatly admire everything they do, everything they say, and the price they pay. They regard the scope of their management as their own little family within God's family. From the outside, they appear to be able to pay a price, suffer, and bear responsibility—there appears to be no problem. However, at crucial moments, they're capable of betraying the interests of God's house. In order to safeguard their own prestige and their place atop the mountain, and to safeguard their absolute position, dignity, and power in the church, they don't offend or hurt anyone. Even if someone harms or betrays the interests of God's house, and even if someone disturbs or destroys the work of God's house, they don't look into the matter, they pay it no heed, and they can tolerate it. So long as that person doesn't threaten their position and still works in service of them within their scope of influence, then that's fine—this is their highest criterion. No matter what disturbances that person causes, they don't see it, they take no notice, and they don't prune or reprimand that person, much less handle them. Such people are dangerous elements. They're difficult for the average person to discern, and perhaps you won't be able to notice anything amiss with them when they have no position. As soon as they have position, however, their

nature essence is totally unmasked. And what exactly is unmasked? It is that there is a purpose to the price they pay and everything they do; they don't do these things for the sake of safeguarding the interests of God's house, they're not truly doing their duty, and they're not doing all these things for God to see, but rather for people to see. They want to attract the gaze, the eyes, and the attention of others, and even more than this they want to mislead people's hearts so that people look up to, admire, and praise them. That's why they don't care about how God sees or treats them; if God says they are only there to render service, they are indifferent. So long as people can kneel at their feet and bow down to them, then it's fine. These people are dangerous elements and are not of the same mind as God and God's house, and their hearts are not the same as those of God's chosen people who genuinely pursue the truth. They are cultivating influence for themselves, and are also cultivating influence for Satan. Judging from their various manifestations, the duty they do and everything they do is all a way to show themselves off and fawn on others as much as they possibly can.

Antichrists can render some service in God's house and in the work of God's management plan, and at one stage they may even be good service-doers. However, because of the path they walk, and because of the objectives and direction they choose, as well as their desire for position and power and yearning for fame and gain that they have inside them, they can never shake off the title of "service-doer," they can't understand the truth, they can't comprehend what the truth reality is or enter into it, they aren't able to practice the truth, they can't attain true submission, and they can't attain fear of God. Such people are dangerous elements. They have profound philosophies for worldly dealings, have very clever ways of interacting with people, pay particular attention to the way they speak and their wording when speaking to others, and also pay close attention to the

methods they use when associating with people. Although they may not appear to be treacherous and evil on the surface, their hearts are filled with wicked ideas, thoughts, and views, and even notions and misunderstandings about truth and failure to understand God. Even though people can't see what about these people is evil or see that they are evil people, because their essence is so wicked, and because they can't ever do their duty in line with the truth principles or walk the path of pursuing the truth and reach true submission to God, in the end they are forever unable to cast off this title of "service-doer." These people are even more underhanded and more capable of misleading others than obvious antichrists and evil people. From the outside, they appear to have no opinion about and harbor no attitude toward the title of "service-doer," much less do they feel any resistance toward it. However, the fact is that judging by their essence, even if they render service for God, they still harbor intentions and goals; they don't render service unconditionally, and they don't do it to gain the truth. Because these people are wicked and crafty inside, it's not easy for them to be discerned by others. Only in crucial matters and at crucial times are their nature essence, thoughts, views, and the path they walk revealed. As this continues, if these people choose this way of pursuit and choose to walk such a path, then one can imagine that such people will not be able to attain salvation. They use the trust that God's house places in them and the opportunity of God's work to scheme for their own benefits, to control and torment people, and to satisfy their own ambitions and desires. In the end, they don't gain the truth, but are instead revealed due to having done all sorts of evil. When they're revealed, it becomes clear that these people don't pursue the truth, and that they don't believe in God for the sake of pursuing the truth and attaining salvation. After listening to God's words and His exposure of all kinds of people, if these people consistently use the

principles, means, and methods of dealing with the world to do their duty, then there can only be one final outcome: They must take on the role of service-doer in God's management work and finally be revealed and eliminated—this is a fact. Have you ever had experiences with such people yourselves before? When they're revealed and expelled, some antichrists become commanders without an army. The evil they've done has been too much and too great, and brothers and sisters are repulsed by them and abandon them. There is also another kind of person who, when they're revealed and when they're condemned and rejected by the church, have many accomplices and helpers who speak up for them, take up the fight for them, and clamor against God. Aren't these kinds of people even more capable of misleading others? Such people are even more dangerous. As far as how antichrists regard the title "service-doer," and which underlying practices, ideas, and manifestations they exhibit, we'll just end our fellowship here for the time being.

c. Why Antichrists Are Unwilling to Be Service-Doers

Antichrists don't want to be service-doers and are unwilling to be service-doers. They think that by being service-doers, they will suffer tremendous insult and discrimination. So, what exactly do they want to be? What's their objective when they start to believe in God and come to God's house? Are they willing to be one of God's people, God's followers? Are they willing to be a person who is perfected? Are they happy to be like Peter and Job and call it good? (No.) Does anyone say they're happy to be one of God's chosen people in their faith in God, that that's enough for them? Is anyone willing to be a toy in the hands of God? No, people are especially not willing to be this. When anyone comes to God's house, they come looking to gain benefits, blessings, rewards, and a crown. As they accept being exposed and judged by God's words, they come to know that

by harboring such intentions in their faith in God, they will not be able to understand the truth and will ultimately not be able to attain salvation. So, many people then choose to first let go of their desire for blessings and their desire for a crown and rewards, to let go of all these benefits and first listen to what God is saying, what His demands of man are, and what He has to say to man. Many people who listen to God's words feel a secret joy in their hearts, saying: "God exposes our corruption, He exposes our ugly true colors, and He exposes our essence of opposing God and being averse to the truth—these are all facts. Fortunately for me, I didn't hasten to stretch out my hands to God asking for good fortune, grace, and blessings; fortunately, I let these things go first. If I hadn't let these things go, wouldn't I have made a fool of myself? Everything God says exposes man's nature and essence, so how could I cast off those things? God has said that people must first take up doing their duty and cooperate with the work within God's management plan. During this process, if people can embark upon the path of understanding and accepting the truth, then they will have hope of attaining salvation and can gain many benefits in the future." At this point, many people stop thinking about those things. Their wonderful wishes, their longing and hopes for the future don't seem so realistic anymore. They feel that, in this moment, how to do their duties well, how to satisfy God's intentions, and how to understand the truth and stand firm are more realistic, important, and crucial than those desires and ideals. Therefore, at this crucial juncture, most people choose to do their duty, experience God's work, gain the truth, dedicate their time and youth, and forsake their family, their job, and their worldly prospects for God and for the performance of their duty, and some people even leave their marriage for this. These kinds of manifestations, behaviors, and actions people have are undoubtedly a kind of obedient and submissive attitude toward positive

things and all the demands that God speaks of, and it is precisely this attitude that is a necessary condition people must possess in order to be able to understand the truth, practice the truth, submit to God, and finally attain salvation. These are the various manifestations and thoughts every normal person has before they come to God's house to do their duty. From when these people first began to believe in God up until now, their thoughts and views are undergoing constant changes, and their attitude toward the truth and God is also undergoing constant transformation. At the same time as these previous desires and ambitions of man are undergoing constant destruction, they are gradually and actively letting go of these things and giving them up. This is the good fruit that is ultimately produced by people's wish to cooperate with and submit to God. It is a positive and good manifestation, and it is a good result. While people are making constant progress, those who genuinely pursue the truth have almost let go of their desire and intention to gain blessings, and so most people are basically not very sensitive to or interested in the various promises that God made to man before. This is because, when measured according to the reason of a normal person, if someone can't do their duty up to standard and fails to understand the truth, they will miss their chance to gain all the blessings promised by God and will have nothing to do with them. Everyone should understand this simplest of logic. Of course, there are now many people who already understand such a fact, and also acknowledge and accept this fact; it is only the antichrists who don't accept it. Why don't they accept it? It's because they are antichrists. They don't accept this fact, and so what do they want to do? When they come to God's house, they scrutinize God's words and find in them various titles and statuses such as "God's person," "firstborn sons," "God's sons," "God's people," and "service-doers," and their eyes light up. Their desires and ambitions are quickly satisfied, and they think, "Being

one of god's sons is too ordinary; most people are god's sons. Being one of god's people means being a commoner, part of the masses, just a regular person with no power or influence. And don't even think about making me a service-doer. I'll have nothing to do with being a service-doer for as long as I live; it's totally unrelated to me." And so, they fix their gaze on the two titles of "God's person" and "firstborn sons." In their notions, they believe that "God's person" is God Himself, that the "firstborn sons" are God's firstborn sons, and that these two bring power and influence, and can reign as kings among mankind, control people, control God's chosen people, possess absolute power, and have the power to call the shots, the power to be a leader, and the power to orchestrate people and decide whether people live or die—they believe these powers to be so great. That's why it's impossible to get them to be service-doers. If they were allowed to choose for themselves, they would choose to be firstborn sons or God's person; otherwise, they would stop believing in God. When they do their duty or act as leaders and workers in God's house, they act, pay a price, suffer, and run about in pursuit of these two goals. During this time, they continually calculate how far they've gone while rushing about, how many people they've gained when spreading the gospel, how many people revere and look up to them, whether brothers and sisters dealing with problems go to others or come to them when they lead the church, and whether they can control and sway the thoughts and views of others. They continually calculate, weigh, and observe these things, aiming to achieve what they want: to rule as kings in God's house. Most people, after coming to God's house and understanding some truths, can normally do the duty of a created being—but not antichrists. They believe they come from a noble bloodline, that they are part of a noble and special group, and that they must be called great in God's house; otherwise, they won't believe in God. If they are to

believe in God, then they must be honored as great in God's house and be the top dog. At the same time, they also calculate and work out how much credit they have in God's notebook, and whether they are sufficiently qualified to rule as kings alongside God. Therefore, the source, the starting point, and the motivation for some antichrists coming to God's house to do their duty is to come to His house to rule as kings. They certainly aren't willing to do their duty just to be ordinary and most insignificant followers, and the moment their ambition and desire is extinguished, they suddenly turn hostile and refuse to do their duty.

There are some people in God's house now who have been doing their duty for several years, doing everything badly, and being eliminated wherever they do their duty. Because they have terrible humanity and low integrity, don't pursue the truth, and have a vicious and wicked disposition that is averse to the truth, they are ultimately rejected by brothers and sisters. As soon as they see that their desire for blessings is about to go up in smoke, and that their dream of ruling as a king and standing out in God's house can no longer be realized, how do they live in their private life? They don't read God's words, they don't listen to hymns, they don't attend gatherings, they ignore God's house when asked to do a duty, and brothers and sisters even need to call on them, invite them, and remind them when it's time to attend gatherings. Some of them reluctantly keep attending gatherings, but during the gatherings they don't say a word, they don't fellowship, and they feel repulsed by everything the others say and don't want to hear it. When brothers and sisters pray, they close their eyes too, but they don't say anything—they have nothing to say to God. And what do some other people do during gatherings, when listening to sermons, or when brothers and sisters are fellowshipping on the truth? Some go to sleep, some look at their phones and read the news, some chat with others, and

some play games online. Believing in God, they think that in God's house, if they can't be well-liked, can't be in good graces with others, have no supporters crowding around them, and can't be assigned important tasks, then they won't be able to rule as kings with God in the future, and therefore, God does not exist to them. Whether God exists, to them, is linked to whether or not they can receive blessings. Isn't this how antichrists behave? They believe that if a god cannot let them receive blessings, then he is not a god and he is without truth, and that only a god who can let them act wantonly, seize power in the church, and rule as kings in the future is a god. This is the logic of Satan—it is confusing right and wrong and distorting facts. As believers in God, the reason they can't follow God's footprints and are unwilling to do their duty is that they're averse to the truth, that in their hearts they revere only the philosophies of Satan, knowledge, fame, gain, and position. They deny that God is truth, they pay no attention to God's work, and that's why at gatherings they look at their phones, play games, eat snacks, and chat casually—they do whatever they want and still feel pleased with themselves. The moment their hopes of being blessed are shattered, they find no meaning to faith in God anymore, and when they find no meaning to faith in God, they regard the church—the place where brothers and sisters gather together—as a playground, they regard the time of gathering together as leisure time, and they think of gatherings and listening to sermons as oppressive, dull, and boring. What do they regard the sermons that brothers and sisters listen to and the truth as? They regard them as slogans, as groundless nonsense, and they regard the time spent gathered together with brothers and sisters as time wasted. Have these people not been revealed? They bring their ambitions, their desires, and their illusions to their faith in God, and this is a signal that determines they will be unable to follow the path to the end, and

that they're unworthy even of rendering service for God's work and God's management plan. They look with contempt upon those who listen to sermons and on brothers and sisters who pursue the truth, and even more so, they deny God's work, God's existence, and the existence of the fact of the work of God's management plan.

When antichrists—those people who are averse to the truth—come to think that believing in God won't bring them any benefits, their demonic countenance is unmasked. Some female antichrists apply makeup at home until they look like ghosts. They wear whatever is trendy or attractive to the opposite sex, and some even sneak around playing mahjong, gambling, and smoking—these people are too dreadful and disgusting. They come to God's house with pretense, and what happens in the end? They can't maintain it, can they? Only the truth can reveal people, and if someone doesn't love the truth, is averse to the truth, and has a vicious disposition, then they are destined to be hostile to the truth and unable to hold on. Does the church still need to eliminate such people? Does God still need to condemn them? Does God still need to reject such a person? No, God pays no attention to them whatsoever. To God, these people are just bugs, unworthy even of being service-doers—they are just not up to it. When they have such a contemptuous attitude toward gatherings, church life, and their duty, what does this prove? God does not watch over or protect them, nor does He lead them. He does not perform any work of enlightening, guiding, or disciplining them, and thus they live such undesirable and ugly lives. They themselves, however, think, "I don't believe in god; I'm free. You folks who believe in god, you have to suffer and pay a price, forsake your families and careers, while I don't have to suffer anything. I can enjoy the leisure of being at home, revel in the pleasures of the flesh, and enjoy the delights of life." They believe they have gained happiness and freedom.

Does God pay them any mind? (No.) Why not? To God, these people are bugs, not humans, and they are not worth His attention. If God pays them no mind, will He still save them? Since God won't save them, does what they do have anything to do with God? Does it bear any relation to the administrative decrees of God's house? No, it does not. Therefore, they appear on the outside to live very comfortably, freely, and loosely, quite happy every day. Did you think that was a good thing? One glance at what they live out and the path they follow, and you know that they're finished, that God doesn't want them anymore. These bugs are really a stinky bunch! God pays such people no mind whatsoever.

Those who, regardless of the environment and circumstances, strive as much as they can to reign as kings and be on an equal footing with God in the world to come are incorrigibly obstinate elements among the antichrists. Such people are just like Paul; they bear thorns in their flesh, they harbor doubts about God, they resist and threaten God, and they show great reluctance when they work, expend themselves, endure hardships, and pay a price. They do these things only in exchange for a crown and in exchange for being able to reign as kings in the world to come. Doesn't this whole process make antichrists sound so pitiable? Actually, they're not pitiable. Not only are they not pitiable, but they're actually somewhat laughable. After God has said so much, if they still don't understand the truth then just forget it; how can they not make sense of such straightforward language? How can they not understand such a simple tenet? If you don't practice the truth, you won't be able to achieve dispositional change or attain salvation; and even if God has made you a promise, you won't be able to attain that. Any promise God makes to man is conditional; He does not make promises to people without reason or conditions. God has His requirements of man, and these requirements never change at any time. God will not violate the

truth, nor will He change His intentions. If you understood this point, would you still stubbornly cling to your desires and ambitions? Only idiots and irrational people would stubbornly cling to these things. Those who have some normal rationality and normal humanity should let go of these things and pursue that which they should pursue, attain, and enter into—they should first meet God's requirements. Second, what should people with normal rationality also understand? There are prophecies in the Bible that say we will reign as kings with God for all eternity, and in God's current work, He also mentions God's person, firstborn sons, God's sons, God's people, and so on, classifying various levels and titles for people. Since God has promised man these things, why can't people pursue them? So, what should the correct comprehension and the correct approach be? If someone regards reigning as a king and the promises made by God as goals to pursue, is this the correct path? Certainly it isn't; this isn't positive, it is too adulterated by human will, and this path is at odds with the truth. Some people say, "Since You've made this promise, why won't You permit us to attain it? Since You've said all these things and stated them publicly to all mankind, why won't You permit us to pursue this?" This relates to the truth; no one has ever understood this right from the very beginning up till now. Which aspect of the truth does this relate to? You must look at it this way: God made a promise to man, and from God, man became aware of the idea of reigning as kings, as well as various titles like "God's person," "firstborn sons," "God's sons," and so on. These are just titles, however. As to what title pertains to which people depends on an individual's pursuit and performance. Whatever title the Creator gives to you, that is what you are. If He doesn't give you a title, then you are nothing; it's merely a promise from God, not something people are entitled to or deserving of. Of course, this promise is a goal people desire, but this goal is not the path that humans

should take, and it has nothing to do with the path people take. Who has the right to make decisions on this matter? (God.) That's right, people must understand this. If God says He's giving you something, then you have something; if He says He's taking it away from you, then you have nothing, you are nothing. If you say, "I'll pursue this even if God doesn't give it to me, and if God does give it to me, then I'll accept it as a matter of course," then this is wrong. Why is it wrong? It violates a major taboo. You don't recognize the fact that God will always be God and man will always be man —this is why it's wrong. Some people say, "It's prophesied in the Bible. In many places, the Bible says that we'll reign as kings with God for all eternity. Why can God say this and yet we can't pursue it?" Is this the reason a created being should possess? You see God's promise for people to reign as kings as a good thing and you pursue it, but God has spoken about service-doers too—do you pursue rendering service well for God? Do you pursue being a qualified service-doer? God also requires people to do their duty—do you require yourself to do your duty well? God also requires that people act as created beings, and what do you do? Do you regard being a qualified created being as your goal and go pursue it? God saying that people will reign as kings is a promise He made to man, and there is a premise and a context to this promise: You must be a good created being, do the duty of a created being well, cast off the role of service-doer, achieve submission to God and fear of the Creator. God has said that when you achieve all this, then you will be able to reign as kings with God forever—this is the context in which these words were spoken. People lack reason. As soon as they hear this, they think, "It's great that we can reign as kings with God! When will this happen? How will we reign as kings? How will we be on an equal footing with God? Whose kings will we be? Who will we reign over? How will we reign? How will we be kings?" Aren't people

lacking in reason? Even though this is a promise God made to man, something that was spoken for man to hear, letting people know that there is this wonderful thing, you should take your own measure—who are you? God has this idea and is willing to allow man to live in this way with Him, but are you qualified to attain it? Why don't you ask God, "Before we attain this promise, what requirements do You have of us? Is there anything You need us to do? What must we first achieve before we can attain this promise?" You don't ask these things, you just demand it. Isn't this lacking reason? Man lacks this kind of reason. When people see something beneficial, they reach out their hands and grasp for it. People are like bandits; if you don't give them what they want, they get angry, they turn hostile, and they start shouting abuse. Isn't this how people are? This is the lowliness of mankind.

One reason why man lacks reason is that people still don't understand the truth; it has nothing to do with their corrupt dispositions. But when they aren't given what they want, they get angry, shout abuse, hate, and take revenge—what is this? This is the demonic countenance of Satan emerging; it is their satanic corrupt dispositions. Therefore, as for the promise God made mankind, what every single person manifests before God doesn't satisfy God. People immediately reach out their hands, wanting, without knowing their own measure, immediately demanding, and if they can't get what they demand, they ponder what they can use to exchange for it. They forsake their families and careers, they suffer and pay a price, they run about and expend themselves, they spread the gospel and gain more people, they work more, and they use these things to exchange for what they want. If they can't exchange these things for what they want, they become furious, hatred fills their hearts, and they grow averse to anything to do with faith in God. If they feel they can exchange these things for what they want,

then every day they long for God's work to end soon, for God to quickly destroy Satan, to quickly end mankind, to quickly bring down the disasters, otherwise they feel they can't hold on. What does every single person reveal in the presence of the truth? They reveal such dispositions as being averse to the truth and viciousness. Looking at it now, people's arrogance, deceitfulness, and occasional intransigence can be considered mild and not very severe among all of mankind's corrupt dispositions. The corrupt dispositions that mankind has more of, that are more severe and deeper, are those of wickedness, being averse to the truth, and viciousness—these are the lethal elements among man's corrupt dispositions. Of course, when it comes to antichrists, these dispositions are even more severe, and when they reveal them, they don't take them seriously, they don't examine them, they don't feel any indebtedness to God, much less do they feel they have any problem whatsoever; they don't accept the truth, they don't know themselves, and even less is it possible for them to repent. Therefore, no matter the circumstances, the environment, or the context, they regard reigning as kings—the loftiest and best promise God has uttered—as their goal to be pursued. No matter how you fellowship on the truth with them, they won't let go of this pursuit, but instead insist on following their path, and this makes them beyond saving. These people are so awful! From what these people reveal, you can see exactly what the disposition and true face of Satan are. So much truth has been fellowshipped, and those who have reason, who can accept the truth, and who have the aspiration to obey and submit actually understand exactly what God's intention is. They no longer doggedly pursue position, prospects, and destiny, but are willing to repent under the exposure of these words of God, willing to let go of their desire for blessings, pursue the truth, seek to submit to God and satisfy God, and strive to attain salvation. Looking now at the inner desires of most people,

the goals they pursue have undergone a fundamental change; they're willing to achieve adequate performance of their duty, they're willing to be genuine created beings, and they're willing to attain salvation. They don't do their duty to gain blessings, and they don't muddle through in God's house for the sake of gaining blessings. Besides the antichrists, who always want to reign as kings, most people are willing to pursue the truth. Only antichrists regard the pursuit of prospects, blessings, and reigning as kings as goals and as the fruit to ultimately be gained in their faith in God. They won't let these things go or change course no matter what you say—aren't they in great trouble? They know perfectly well that God's words are the truth, they just don't accept it, so there is nothing that can change them; they can only be eliminated and punished. This is the ultimate result of the antichrists' belief in God.

Have I now fellowshipped clearly on this matter of people seeking to reign as kings? Have you come to a new comprehension? Is this path of pursuing reigning as a king correct? (No.) Then how should people approach this matter? In this matter, what truth should be understood in order to know man's essence? It is up to God to judge what a person's essence and behavior truly are. What does God base His judgment of all this on? He bases it on the truth. Therefore, a person's outcome or destination is not determined by their own will, nor by their own inclinations or imaginings. The Creator, God, has the final say. How should people cooperate in such matters? People have but one path that they can choose: Only if they seek the truth, understand the truth, obey God's words, achieve submission to God, and attain salvation will they ultimately have a good end and a good destiny. It is not hard to imagine people's prospects and destiny if they do the opposite. And so, in this matter, do not focus on what God has promised man, what God says about mankind's outcome,

what God has prepared for mankind. These have nothing to do with you, they are God's business, they can't be snatched, begged for, or bartered for by you. As a created being, what should you do? You should do your duty, doing what you ought to with all your heart, mind, and strength. The rest—things to do with prospects and destiny, and humankind's future destination—these are not something you can decide, they are in the hands of God; all of this falls under the sovereignty of the Creator, it is arranged by Him and has nothing to do with any created being. Some people say, "Why tell us this if it has nothing to do with us?" Though it has nothing to do with you, it does with God. Only God knows these things, only God can speak of them, and only God is entitled to promise these things to humankind. And if God knows them, should God not speak of them? It is a mistake to still pursue your prospects and destiny when you do not know what they are. God did not ask you to pursue this, He was just letting you know; if you mistakenly believe that this was God telling you to make it the goal of your pursuit, then you are utterly lacking in reason, and do not possess the mind of normal humanity. It is enough to be aware of all that God promises. You must acknowledge one fact: No matter what kind of promise it is, be it good or ordinary, be it pleasing or uninteresting, all is encompassed within the sovereignty, arrangements, and determinations of the Creator. Only following and engaging in pursuit according to the correct direction and path indicated by the Creator is the duty and obligation of a created being. As for what you ultimately gain, and the share of which of God's promises you receive, this is all based on your pursuit, on the path that you take, and on the Creator's sovereignty. Are these words clear to you now? (Yes.) And will these words help you to satisfy your ambitions and desires, or will they help you to follow the right path in life in pursuit of the truth? (They'll help us to pursue the truth and follow the right path in life.) For those who

possess normal humanity and reason, who love positive things and the truth, not only are they not disappointed when they hear these words, but they can also be steadfast in their faith to pursue the truth and accept God's salvation; those without normal rationality, however, those abnormal people who doggedly pursue blessings, fleshly interests, and the satisfaction of their ambitions and desires, may lose enthusiasm when they hear these words, and lose interest in believing in God. Of course, there are also some people who don't know how to believe when they hear these words. Isn't it so important for people to understand the truth? Isn't the truth better able to lead people to follow the correct path and satisfy God? (Yes.) Only the truth can enable people to attain salvation; if you don't understand the truth, then on the road to salvation you will often go astray, make mistakes, and suffer losses, and when you reach the end of the road in your faith, you will possess no truth reality whatsoever and become a service-doer through and through. If you play the role of a service-doer all through your many years of believing in God and aren't able to ultimately become a qualified created being, then that is a tragedy.

May 9, 2020

Item Nine: They Do Their Duty Only to Distinguish Themselves and Feed Their Own Interests and Ambitions; They Never Consider the Interests of God's House, and They Even Sell Out Those Interests, Trading Them for Personal Glory (Part Ten)

II. The Interests of Antichrists

D. Their Prospects and Destiny

What topic did we fellowship on at our last gathering? (God fellowshipped on the ways in which antichrists regard the title "service-doer." First, God fellowshipped on how God defines the title "service-doer." God also fellowshipped on the difference between someone who has left the state of a service-doer behind and someone who is still a service-doer, and lastly God dissected antichrists' perspectives and pursuits regarding the title "service-doer.") So, what perspective and attitude do antichrists have toward the title "service-doer"? What do they say and do? (Antichrists' attitude toward the title "service-doer" is one of non-acceptance and repulsion. They don't accept the title no matter who it comes from, and they believe that being a service-doer is degrading. They believe that service-doers are not defined by God based on the essence of mankind, but that it is rather God challenging and scorning human identity and value.) (Antichrists say this well-known phrase: "I'm not going to toil away behind the scenes while others take the spotlight." Antichrists just want to get others to render service to them and they think that rendering service to God is a shameful thing to do, and so when they realize that they themselves are service-doers they don't want to continue rendering service in God's house

and instead begin to seek a way to escape, and will even cause disruptions and disturbances, and do destructive things.) Judging by antichrists' attitude toward the title "service-doer," what do we see their essence to be? (Their essence is one that is hostile toward God and that hates the truth.) And what disposition is this, when their essence is one that is hostile toward God and the truth? (It is a wicked and vicious disposition.) That's right, it is a wicked and vicious disposition. What are antichrists' first motivation and intent in their belief in God? What do they want to gain? What are their ambitions and desires? Do they come to be service-doers? Do they come based on the attitude of being a good person and following the right path through believing in God? (No.) So what do they come for? To be accurate, they come for blessings, and to be specific, they seek to reign as kings, to reign as kings with God, and they seek lofty and great things. So, when God says that people are service-doers, this is entirely at odds with and against antichrists' ambitions and desires to seek blessings and to reign as kings, it goes beyond their expectations, and they never thought that God would give this title to people. Antichrists are unable to accept this fact. And what things are they capable of doing when they can't accept this fact? Do they seek to accept this fact and change themselves? They don't seek to accept this fact, nor do they seek to change their ambitions and dispositions. Therefore, if they are told that they are service-doers and their intent and desire to gain blessings are stripped away, they are no longer able to stand firm in the church. The moment they realize the truth and know that such people as them with such manifestations are service-doers, they give up all hope and reveal their true colors. They don't seek to change their situation as service-doers, nor do they seek to change their wrong attitude and perspective toward the title "service-doers" and follow the path in pursuit of the truth. That's why, no matter what arrangements God makes, such people

won’t submit to or accept them, and they won’t seek the truth. Instead, they rack their brains trying to think of a human way to rid themselves of this label, and they do everything possible to cast off this identity. Judging by this manifestation antichrists display, antichrists are averse to the truth right down to their very bones. They don’t love the truth, they don’t accept the truth, and they have their own ideas and notions about the truth, but not in the normal way. Rather, they feel profound aversion, hatred, and even hostility toward positive things and the truth from deep within their hearts —this is the antichrists’ essence.

From your answers just now, I see that you haven’t summarized the content of each fellowship, and afterward you didn’t pray-read or ruminate. Last time we fellowshipped on three main aspects: The first was defining what service-doers are; the second was the ways in which antichrists regard the title “service-doer” or, to be specific, what exactly the manifestations and behavior of their not wanting to be service-doers are, and what exactly the reasons behind that are; and the third was what antichrists’ intentions are since they don’t want to be service-doers, that is to say, what they want to do, what their ambitions are, and what their aim is in believing in God. Basically, we fellowshipped on the subtopic of “the ways in which antichrists regard the title ‘service-doer’” from these three aspects, and through these three aspects we dissected the various practices and behaviors antichrists employ in their approach to the title “service-doer,” as well as their thoughts and perspectives on it. You don’t contemplate the content of each fellowship after you hear it. You remember only these things in the short term, but if a long time passes, you can’t even remember these things. If you want to understand and gain the truth, then you must make an effort in your heart and frequently pray-read and contemplate—you must have these matters in your heart. If you don’t, if you don’t take these matters to

heart and make no effort, and you don't think about these matters in your heart, then you won't gain anything. Some people say, "The matter of antichrists is so far away from me. I'm not planning on being an antichrist and I'm not a bad person like them. I'll just dutifully be the most insignificant person, and that's fine with me. I'll do whatever I'm asked to do and I won't follow the path of an antichrist. What's more, even if I have a little of an antichrist's disposition, I'll change it gradually over time, and that's just an ordinary corrupt disposition and not that serious. There's no point in listening to this." Is this perspective correct? (No.) Why not? If someone wants to achieve dispositional change, then most importantly they must comprehend what states, thoughts, and perspectives can arise from their corrupt dispositions in all manner of situations. Only by comprehending these things can they know what their own corrupt dispositions are, in what areas they resist God and go against the truth, and what things they have inside them that are at odds with the truth; once they know these things, they can resolve these problems and corrupt dispositions, and attain entry into the truth reality. If you have no comprehension of the various corrupt dispositions that are revealed or the various states that can arise in various situations, and you have no comprehension of the ways in which these things oppose the truth or where the problems arise, how then will you resolve these problems? If you want to resolve these problems, you must first comprehend where their source lies, what their states are, where the specific problems arise, and then set about solving how you are to enter in. In this way, your corrupt dispositions and the various states that arise can be resolved one by one. It seems that you're still not very clear on entering the truth reality or on resolving corrupt dispositions and attaining dispositional change; you still aren't on the right track.

5. How Antichrists Approach Their Status in the Church

Today, we'll fellowship on the final topic concerning the interests of antichrists: how antichrists approach their status in the church. When it comes to their status in the church, what manifestations antichrists display, what things they do, and what their perspectives and disposition essence are when they do those things—we'll divide them into three aspects and dissect them one by one. The first aspect is "with pretense," the second is "with imposture," and the third is "by towering over all." Each of these three aspects is written in few words and can be considered condensed, yet there are many of the various actions, manifestations, and sayings of the antichrists, as well as their attitudes and dispositions included in each one. Have a think now about why I defined these three aspects to fellowship on today's topic. How did you define this topic of how antichrists approach their status in the church in your minds after you'd read it? What ideas did you have? What most people think of in their minds is undoubtedly the antichrists' tyranny, their asserting of status, their winning people over, and their seizing of power in the church, that is, they always want to be officials, to assert their status, to hold power, and to control people—basically, these things are what people think of. These are relatively obvious aspects which antichrists often manifest in the church, so besides these, what other manifestations are there that people can't see? What else do antichrists do to get a firm foothold in the church, to gain status and high prestige, and even to take power and control more people? What other manifestations do they have? These things are the more misleading, insidious, and covert ways and means antichrists employ, and could also be the unknown thoughts and hidden intents and aims in their innermost hearts, right? So, let's fellowship on them one by one.

a. With Pretense

The first aspect is “with pretense.” The literal meaning of the word “pretense” is easy to understand and it is clearly not commendatory. When someone is said to be good at pretense, that everything they do is a pretense, that everything they do is impenetrable to others, and they only act and speak on a superficial level with others, then someone who acts and behaves in such a way is certainly a very deceitful person. They are not an honest person, and they are not a simple, guileless person, but rather they are very good at mind games, they are very subtle, and they are very good at deceiving others. This is the most fundamental understanding of the word “pretense.” So, what then is the relationship between the behavior and actions of antichrists and this kind of behavior? What do they do that shows they have an essence of pretense? What exactly is their purpose in engaging in pretense? What exactly is their intent? Why do they have to engage in pretense? These things are closely related to the topic we will fellowship on today.

Antichrists are people who are unwilling to fall behind others. They are unwilling to be dependent upon others, unwilling to accept other people’s orders, instructions, and commands, and unwilling to be ordinary and looked down upon by others. Rather, they are people who wish to have prestige, to have others hold them in high esteem, and to have others value them highly. Moreover, in the church and among other people, they wish even more to be people who give orders and instruct others to do things for themselves. They want to implement their wishes by means of their own prestige, influence, and the power they wield, and they don’t want to be ordinary people whom anyone can order about and instruct to do things. These are the pursuits and desires antichrists have among other people. Antichrists are quite sensitive when it comes to their status among other people. When in a group, they don’t believe their age and physical health

are of any importance. What they believe to be important is how the majority sees them, whether the majority gives them time and saves them a place in their speech and actions, whether their status and position in the hearts of the majority are high or ordinary, whether the majority sees them as high up or ordinary or nothing special, and so on; what the majority considers their credentials of faith in God to be like, how weighty their words are among people, that is, how many people approve of them, how many people praise them, give them the thumbs up, listen attentively, and take it to heart after they say something; moreover, whether the majority sees them as having great or little faith, what their determination to endure suffering is like, how much they give up and expend, what their contributions to God's house are like, whether the post they hold in God's house is high or low, what they've suffered in the past, and what important things they've done—these are the things they are most concerned about. Antichrists often rank position and order in their minds, often comparing who is the most gifted in the church, who is the most articulate and eloquent in the church, who is good at professional skills and most proficient in technology. While they compare these things, they are constantly expending effort to study various professional skills, striving to be able to be proficient in and have mastery over them. Antichrists mainly focus on making effort with giving sermons and with how to explain God's words in a way that shows themselves off and gets others to think highly of them. While they're making this effort, they're not seeking how to understand the truth or how to enter the truth reality, but rather they're pondering how to remember these words, how they can show off their strengths to even more people, so that even more people come to know that they're really something, that they're not just ordinary people, that they're capable, and that they're higher up than ordinary people. Harboring these kinds of ideas, intents, and

views, antichrists live among people doing all kinds of different things. Because they have these views, and because they have these pursuits and ambitions, they cannot help but engender good behaviors, correct sayings, and good actions of all kinds, great and small. These behaviors and actions cause those people who have no spiritual understanding, who basically don't pursue the truth and who focus only on having good behavior to envy and admire the antichrists, and even imitate and follow them, and in this way, the antichrists' aim is fulfilled. When antichrists harbor such intents and ambitions, how do they behave? This is what we'll fellowship on today. It is a topic worth fellowshipping on, and even more so it is a topic worth focusing on and knowing for each of you.

Antichrists are averse to the truth, they do not accept the truth at all—which manifestly indicates one fact: Antichrists never act according to the truth principles, they never practice the truth—which is the most blatant manifestation of an antichrist. Apart from reputation and status, and being blessed and rewarded, another thing they pursue is the enjoyment of the comforts of the flesh and of the benefits of status; and with this being the case, they naturally cause disruptions and disturbances. These facts show that what they pursue, and their behavior and manifestations are not beloved by God. And these are absolutely not the actions and behaviors of people who pursue the truth. For example, some antichrists who are like Paul have the resolve to suffer when they do their duty, they can stay up all night and go without food when doing their work, they can subdue their own bodies, can overcome any sickness and discomfort. And what is their aim in doing all this? It is to show everyone that they are capable of putting themselves aside—of self-abnegation—when it comes to God's commission; that for them, there is only duty. They exhibit all this in front of other people. When people are around, they do not rest when they

should, even deliberately extending their working hours, getting up early and going to bed late. But what about work efficiency and the effectiveness of their duty when the antichrists toil like this from morning until night? These things are beyond the scope of their considerations. They only try to do all this in front of others, so that other people can see them suffering, and see how they expend for God without any thought to themselves. As for whether the duty they do and the work they are doing is carried out according to the truth principles, they don't think about this at all. All they think about is whether their outwardly good behavior has been seen by everyone, whether everyone is aware of it, whether they have left an impression on everyone, and whether this impression will provoke admiration and approval in them, whether these people will give them the thumbs up behind their backs and praise them by saying, "They really can endure hardship, their spirit of endurance and extraordinary perseverance are beyond any of us. This is someone who pursues the truth, who is able to suffer and endure a heavy burden, they are a pillar in the church." Hearing this, the antichrists are satisfied. In their hearts they think, "I was so clever to pretend like that, I was so smart to do this! I knew everyone would only look at the outside, and they like these good behaviors. I knew that if I acted like this, it would earn people's approval, it would make them give me the thumbs up, it would make them admire me in the depths of their hearts, make them see me in a whole new light, and that no one would look down on me ever again. And if a day comes when the above discovers that I haven't been doing real work and dismisses me, there will undoubtedly be many people who stick up for me, who cry for me, and urge me to stay, and speak on my behalf." They secretly rejoice over their fake behavior—and does this rejoicing not also reveal the nature essence of an antichrist? And what essence is this? (Wickedness.) That's right—this is the essence of

wickedness. Dominated by this essence of wickedness, antichrists engender a state of complacency and self-admiration which causes them to secretly clamor against and oppose God in their hearts. On the surface, they appear to pay a great price and their flesh endures much suffering, but are they truly considerate of God's burden? Do they genuinely expend themselves for God? Can they loyally do their duty? No, they can't. In their hearts, they secretly compete with God, thinking, "Didn't you say I'm without the truth? Didn't you say I have corrupt dispositions? Didn't you say that I'm arrogant and conceited, and that I try to establish my own kingdom? Didn't you say I have no spiritual understanding, that I don't understand the truth, and so am a service-doer? I'll show you how I render service, and what the brothers and sisters think of me when I render service like this and I act like this. I'll show you whether or not I can win the admiration of even more people by acting like this. And one day when you want to send me away and condemn me, then I'll see how exactly you're going to manage that!" Antichrists compete with God in this way in their hearts and they try to replace pursuing the truth with these good behaviors. In so doing, they try to negate the practical effect of God working and leading people to practice the truth so that they achieve dispositional change. In essence, they use this interpretation to negate and condemn God's work of saving man through judgment and chastisement, and they believe that it's wrong and ineffective for God to judge people. These ideas and perspectives antichrists have are wicked, insidious, God-resisting, and against God. When God has not condemned them explicitly, they begin to compete with God in their hearts; when God has not exposed them and condemned their behavior, they begin to use pretense to mislead others and win over people's hearts in order to deny God's words and deny the fact that only pursuing the truth can lead to dispositional change and the satisfaction of God's intentions. Isn't this the

essence of their interpretation? Don't antichrists have a wicked disposition? Behind their suffering, they harbor such ambitions and adulterations, and that's why God detests such people and such a disposition. Antichrists, however, never see or acknowledge this fact. God observes man's innermost heart, whereas man sees only the external appearance of man—the stupidest thing about antichrists is that they don't acknowledge this fact, nor can they see it. And so they do all they can to use good behavior to package and glamorize themselves so that others think they can suffer and endure hardship, endure suffering which common people cannot, do work that common people cannot, so that others think they have stamina, that they can subdue their own bodies, and that they have no consideration for their own fleshly interests or enjoyment. Sometimes they'll even intentionally wear their clothes until they're a little dirty and not wash them, not washing them even when they begin to smell; they do whatever makes other people worship them. The more they're in front of others, the more they do all they can to show themselves so that others see them as different from common people, that their desire to expend themselves for God is greater than that of common people, that their determination to suffer is greater than that of common people, and that their stamina for enduring suffering is greater than that of common people. Antichrists engender such behaviors in these kinds of circumstances, and behind these behaviors is the desire of the antichrists deep in their hearts for people to worship and think highly of them. And when they achieve their goal, when they hear people's praises, and when they see people casting envious, admiring, and appreciative looks at them, that is when they feel happy and satisfied in their hearts.

What is the difference between antichrists' superficial good behavior of enduring suffering and paying a price and genuinely being considerate of

God’s intentions, being loyal, and sincerely expending oneself for God? (The intent is different. Those who genuinely expend themselves for God will focus on seeking the principles, on work results, and on work efficiency. Antichrists appear to expend themselves for God on the surface, but it is only to get others to hold them in high esteem. They don’t consider work efficiency or work results at all.) That’s right, there’s a difference in the intent, motivation, and source of their speech and actions—it is absolutely different. People who endure suffering like they do and pursue the truth seek the principles in the course of this suffering. Seeking the principles shows at the very least that they have a mentality of submission; they don’t try to do their own things or try to do things for themselves, they have submission and a God-fearing heart in their actions, and they know very clearly that they are doing their duty and not engaging in the business of man. Although antichrists likewise appear to endure suffering, they just go through the motions and make a show of it for people to see; they don’t seek the truth principles, they have no submission or God-fearing heart in their actions, their hearts don’t live before God, and they try to use such behavior and manifestations to win people over and buy people’s favor. There is a difference here, isn’t there? Judging by the essence of antichrists’ behavior, can we say that their enduring suffering is a pretense? (Yes.) This is sufficient to prove that their behavior and manifestation of enduring suffering is just them going through the motions and making a show of it for people to see—they are not acting before God. This is one aspect. Another aspect is that no one is more adept at pretense and deception than the antichrists—so they are highly adaptable, and often employ certain crafty means to mislead and deceive people in order to achieve their aims of making people worship them. This is what they’re best at, it is in their bones, they innately possess this crafty and changeable essence. There are

some antichrists, for example, whose words and behavior seem very kind and humble, who never expose the weaknesses of others, who are accommodating, who are not quick to judge or condemn others, who, when people are negative and weak, immediately reach out a helping hand. They give the impression of being warmhearted and kind, a good person. When people are in difficulty, they sometimes help with words, and sometimes with a few actions; there are even times when they donate some money or material things to help them. On the outside, their actions seem good. In most people's minds, this is the type of person they want to meet and associate with; such people will not threaten or disturb them, and they can gain much help from them—material or mental assistance, for example, even help with higher spiritual theories, and so on. Outwardly, such people do nothing bad: They do not disrupt or disturb in the church, and seem to bring harmony to whatever group they're in; under their operation and mediation, everyone seems happy, people get on, and have no quarrels or disputes. When they're there, everyone feels how well they get on with each other, how close they are. When they're gone, some people start gossiping with each other, ostracizing each other, getting jealous and disputing things; only when these antichrists are among them and call for peace does everyone stop arguing. These antichrists seem very capable in their work, but there's one thing that shows what they're really up to: Everyone whom they teach and lead is able to speak words and doctrines, they all know how to stand on their high horse and lecture others, they all know how to flatter people and curry favor with them, they know how to be slippery and deceitful, they know what to say to which people, they become people-pleasers, and on the outside, seem perfectly at peace. What have these antichrists made the church into? Into a religious organization. And the result? People live by their satanic philosophy, and are not willing to

pursue the truth, and have no life entry, and have completely lost the work of the Holy Spirit. This is how the antichrists bring harm upon the brothers and sisters and forfeit them—and yet they still think that they've made great contributions, that they've done great things for the brothers and sisters, and brought them great blessings. They frequently teach the brothers and sisters to be humble and patient, to be tolerant and considerate when they see that a brother or sister has a problem, to not be coarse in speech or hurtful to others, and they instruct others on what pose to adopt when sitting or standing or what clothes to wear. What they often teach the brothers and sisters is not how to understand the truth or enter the truth reality, but how to follow regulations and behave well. Under their tutelage, people's interactions are based not on God's words, not on the truth principles, but on an interpersonal philosophy of being a people-pleaser. On the outside, no one is hurtful to each other, no one points out others' failings, but no one tells anyone what they're really thinking, and they do not open up and fellowship their corruption, rebelliousness, shortcomings, and transgressions. Instead, on a superficial level, they prattle on about who has suffered and paid a price, who has been loyal in doing their duty, who has been beneficial to the brothers and sisters, who has made considerable contributions in the house of God, who has been arrested and sentenced because of spreading the gospel—that's all they talk about. Antichrists don't just use good behavior—being outwardly humble, patient, tolerant, and helpful—to package and disguise themselves; they also try to set a personal example to infect others with this good behavior, and encourage them to emulate it. The aim behind their good behavior is nothing more than to make themselves the focus of people's attention, to make people think highly of them. When God's chosen ones speak of their self-knowledge and dissect their own corrupt dispositions, they keep silent, and

make absolutely no attempt to dissect their own corruption. When the brothers and sisters expose and prune each other's revelations of corruption, the antichrists are the only ones who practice humility, patience, and tolerance toward all; they don't expose the corruption that anyone reveals, and even commend and praise the brothers and sisters for their good behavior, and for changing; they play the part of people-pleasers, putting on an act of being loving, considerate, tolerant, and comforting. These are the manifestations of antichrists being supremely adept at pretending and deceiving and misleading people.

To all appearances, the antichrists' words seem especially kind, cultured, and distinguished. No matter who violates principle or disrupts and disturbs church work, the antichrist does not expose or criticize these people; they turn a blind eye, letting people think they are magnanimous in all matters. Regardless of what corruptions people reveal and what evil deeds they do, the antichrist is understanding and tolerant. They do not grow angry, or fly into a rage, they will not get cross and blame people when they do something wrong and harm the interests of God's house. No matter who commits evil and disturbs the work of the church, they pay no heed, as if this has nothing to do with them, and they will never offend people because of it. What are the antichrists most concerned with? With how many people think highly of them, and with how many people see them when they suffer, and praise them for it. The antichrists believe that suffering must never be for nothing; no matter what hardship they endure, what price they pay, what good deeds they do, how caring, considerate, and loving they are toward others, this must all be carried out in front of others so that more people can see it. And what is their aim in acting thus? To buy people's favor, to make more people approve of their actions, their conduct, and their character in their hearts, giving a thumbs up. There are even

antichrists that try to establish an image of themselves as “a good person” through this outwardly good behavior, so that more people come to them looking for help. For instance, someone becomes weak and believes that most people are without love, that they are very selfish, and that they don’t like helping others and are not warmhearted, and then they think of that “good person” who is actually an antichrist. Or, someone encounters a difficulty in their work and doesn’t know how to resolve it. They can’t think of anyone who could help, and the first person they think of is this “good person” who is actually an antichrist. Someone doesn’t want to do their duty anymore, they want to pursue the world, pursue power and riches, and live their own life, and even though they become so negative and weak, they don’t pray to God or fellowship with anyone, and in this situation they think of that “good person” who is actually an antichrist. As things go on in this way, these people don’t pray to God or read God’s words anymore when they encounter issues, instead wanting to rely on this “good person” who is actually an antichrist to help them. They only open their hearts and say what’s in their hearts to this people-pleaser, asking this people-pleaser to solve their difficulties; they affirm and follow this antichrist. And isn’t the antichrist’s aim thereby achieved? When the antichrist has achieved their aim, doesn’t their status in the church become higher than that of ordinary people? And when they can be number one and become the big fish in the church, are they really satisfied? No, they’re not. What aim do they want to achieve? They want to get even more people to approve of them, hold them in high esteem, and worship them, to hold a position in people’s hearts, and particularly to get people to look up to them, rely on them, and follow them when they encounter difficulties in their faith in God and have nowhere to turn. This is much more serious than the antichrist wanting to be number one and to be the big fish in the church. What’s so

serious about it? (They contend with God to hold a position in people's hearts. They want to directly replace God.) (Such people are difficult to discern. They use superficial good behavior to mislead others, which leads to others no longer seeking the truth in God's words or fellowshipping on the truth when they have a problem, but instead depending on and looking up to these antichrists, getting them to solve their problems and regarding their words as the truth, resulting in these people growing more and more distant from God. This is a more insidious and malicious method.) That's right, you've all understood and mentioned the important point, which is that antichrists hold a position and lay down roots in people's hearts and want to take God's place. Someone says, "If I go looking for God, I can't find Him; I can't see Him. If I look for God's words, the book is so thick, there are too many words, and it's hard to find answers. But if I go to this person, then I get answers right away; it's both convenient and beneficial." You see, their actions have already made people not only worship them in their hearts, but also leave a place for them there. They want to take God's place—this is the antichrist's aim in doing these things. It is evident that, by doing these things, the antichrist has already achieved initial success; there is already a place for this antichrist in the hearts of these undiscerning people, and some people already worship and look up to them. This is the aim the antichrist wants to achieve. If someone has a problem and prays to God instead of seeking the antichrist, they're displeased, and think, "Why are you always going to god? Why do you always think of god? Why don't you see me or think of me? I'm so humble and patient, I'm able to forsake things and expend myself so much, and I give to charity, so why don't you come to me? I help you so much. Why don't you have any conscience?" They feel unhappy and upset, and they feel angry—angry at that person and at God. In order to achieve their ultimate aim, they keep up the pretense,

they keep giving to charity and remain patient and tolerant, they appear humble, they speak benevolently, they never hurt others, and they often provide comfort when people are trying to know themselves. Someone says: “I’m rebellious; I’m a devil and a Satan.” They respond: “You’re not a devil or a Satan. This is just a small problem. Don’t put yourself down so much and don’t underestimate yourself. God has raised us up; we’re not ordinary people, and you mustn’t belittle yourself. You’re much better than I am; I’m more corrupt than you. If you’re a devil, then I’m a wicked devil. If you’re a wicked devil, then I must go down into hell and suffer perdition.” This is how they help people. If someone admits to causing a loss to the interests of God’s house or to the church’s work, the antichrist says to them: “Causing a loss to the church’s work while doing your duty and going a little astray isn’t a big deal. I’ve previously caused losses much greater than you have and I’ve gone down much more crooked paths. Just change how you do things in the future, it’s not a problem. If you feel that your conscience can’t bear it, I have some money and I’ll make up the loss for you, so don’t be upset. If you have any problem in the future, just come to me and I’ll do all I can to help you, and whatever I can do, I’ll do right away.” They have this sense of “personal loyalty,” but what are they actually doing this for? Are they really helping you? They’re harming you, leading you into a ditch—you’ve fallen into the temptation of Satan. They dig a hole for you, and you jump right in; you fall into the trap and still think it’s great there, and you’re ruined by this antichrist without even knowing it—such stupidity! This is how Satan and antichrists treat, mislead, and harm people. The antichrist says: “It’s fine if you just consider the interests of god’s house a little bit and are a bit careful in the future. This matter can be rectified, no one would do it on purpose. Who among us can be a perfect person? None of us are perfect; we’re all corrupt. I used to

be much worse than you. Let's exhort each other in the future. Besides, even if god's house suffers some losses, god won't remember them. God is so forgiving and tolerant toward man. If we can show tolerance toward each other, mustn't god be even more capable of tolerance? If god says he won't remember our transgressions, then we no longer have any transgressions." No matter how big a mistake a person may make, the antichrist just downplays it with a joke and passes it over, showing how big their heart is, and how benevolent, great, and tolerant they are. Conversely, this makes people mistakenly believe that God is always exposing people in His utterances, always making a fuss about people's corrupt dispositions, and always nitpicking with people. If a person has transgressed or rebelled, God prunes, judges and chastises them, and it seems as though He is inconsiderate to people. The antichrist, however, can tolerate and forgive people in all situations; they are so great and respected. Isn't this how it is? There are also some antichrists who say, "Nonbelievers have this saying: 'In a big household with lots of property, a little waste is nothing.' God's house is so big, and god gives bountiful blessings. It's not a big deal to be a bit wasteful; god bestows so much on us. Have we not wasted much? And what has god done to us? Hasn't god tolerated it all? Man is weak and corrupt, and god saw this long ago, so if he's seen it then why doesn't he punish us? This proves that god is patient and merciful!" What kind of thing is this to say? They use words that seem right and accord with people's notions to mislead people and make them fall into temptation, to disturb their vision and misguide them, and to make them misunderstand God, so that they have not even a shred of a desire or wish to submit to Him. Instigated, misled and misdirected by antichrists, people lose what little conscience they have, and they all begin to obey and submit to the antichrists.

Antichrists are particularly adept at pretense when around other people. Just like the Pharisees, they appear on the outside to be very tolerant of people and patient, humble and good-natured—they seem so very lenient and tolerant with everyone. When handling problems, they always show how incredibly tolerant they are toward people from their position of status, and in every aspect they appear magnanimous and broad-minded, not being nitpicky with others, and showing people how great and kind they are. In reality, do antichrists actually possess these essences? They act for the good of others, are tolerant with people, and can help people in all situations, but what is their hidden motive for doing these things? Would they still do these things if they weren't trying to win people over and buy people's favor? Is this really how antichrists are behind closed doors? Are they really as they appear to be when around other people—humble and patient, tolerant of others, and helping others with love? Do they possess such an essence and such a disposition? Is this what their character is? Not at all. Everything they do is a pretense and is done to mislead people and buy people's favor so that even more people come to have a favorable impression of them in their hearts, and so that people think of them first and seek their help when they have a problem. In order to achieve this aim, antichrists deliberately scheme to show off around others, to say and do right things. Before they speak, who knows how many times they will filter or process their words in their minds. They will deliberately scheme and rack their brains, pondering over their wording, expressions, pitch, voice, and even over the look they give people and the tone they speak with. They will ponder over who it is they're talking to, whether that person is old or young, whether that person's status is higher or lower than their own, whether that person holds them in high esteem, whether that person privately resents them, whether that person's personality is compatible with their own, what duty that

person does, and what their position in the church and in the hearts of their brothers and sisters is like. They will carefully observe and attentively ponder these things, and once they've pondered them, they come up with ways to approach all kinds of people. Regardless of the ways in which antichrists treat different kinds of people, their aim is nothing more than to get people to hold them in high esteem, to get people to no longer look at them as equals but rather to look up to them, to have even more people admire and look up to them when they speak, endorse and follow them when they do things, and absolve and defend them when they make a mistake, and to have even more people fight in their corner, complain bitterly on their behalf, and take a stand to argue with and oppose God when they are revealed and rejected. When they fall from power, they're able to have so many people assist, express support for, and stick up for them, which shows that the status and power that the antichrists have deliberately schemed to cultivate in the church have taken root deeply in people's hearts, and that their "painstaking effort" has not been in vain.

Antichrists strive to manage and approach their status, prestige, reputation, and authority among people to the best of their ability—they will not slack off, be softhearted, and even less will they be careless. They observe the expression in everyone else's eyes, their personalities, their daily routines, their pursuits, their attitudes toward positive and negative things, and even more so they observe everyone else's faith and loyalty in their belief in God, as well as their attitudes toward expending themselves for God and doing their duties, and so on—they exert a great deal of effort on these things. So, based on this attitude they have, they avoid and guard themselves from those who pursue the truth and who can discern them, and they speak and act cautiously when around such people. When around people with relatively weak personalities, who are often negative and don't

understand the truth, and certain people who are foolish and have poor comprehension of the truth, they frequently do all they can to show themselves, constantly putting on a performance like a circus act and seizing every opportunity to put on a performance. For example, when at gatherings, most people approve of them, a minority of people feel repulsed by them, and even more people have no discernment of them, and so they begin to perform and look for opportunities to give fellowship. They give fellowship on their own experiences, on their past "glorious history," on the merit they've achieved in God's house, and even on how the Above has appreciated them and personally pruned them—they can't let even one opportunity like this pass them by. No matter who they're with or what the occasion, antichrists only ever do one thing: They perform; that is, they engage in grandstanding. This is the essence of antichrists: They're averse to the truth, wicked, and shameless. How far do they go in their performances? Perhaps you've witnessed some yourselves. Some of them can clearly be seen to be putting on a performance, showing off, winning over people's hearts, and seizing opportunities to get others to think highly of them. Some people despise them, some ignore them, and even mock them, but they don't care. What do they care about? What they care about is their performance leaving people with a deep impression, getting people to see how they dare to say things, that they have courage, leadership style, leadership talent, the courage to not get stage fright in front of everyone, and even more so the ability to handle things without panicking. They feel satisfied when they've gotten people to understand and see these things, and that's why they do all they can to perform the moment they get the opportunity to do so, and they perform without restraint, without any scruples, and without any shame. This is what antichrists do. If I always fellowship on the main topic in gatherings, some people get drowsy while

they listen to Me talk. Or else when I fellowship on the main topic, people's minds are still on other things and it's not easy for them to attend to what I'm saying. In situations like these, I chat a little, tell a story or tell a joke. These things and stories usually have to do with certain corrupt dispositions and states that people reveal in their lives. I use stories or tell a joke to wake people up a bit so that they can understand a little better. When antichrists see this, they think, "You tell jokes in your sermons at gatherings. I can too, I'm just as good as you. I'll just casually make a lame joke and make everyone burst out laughing, and everyone will enjoy it—how great is that! I'll just casually tell a story, and then no one will want to attend the gatherings anymore, they'll just want to hear my stories." They compete with Me on this. Is there any point in them competing with Me on this? Why do I tell stories? Why do I engage in chit-chat? People can understand some things from My chat and stories, and this helps them to understand the truth in a relaxed way—this is My aim. Antichrists, however, seize upon this and try to take advantage of it, saying, "At gatherings, during that time that is so crucial and important, you just engage in chit-chat, so I will too." Is chit-chat always the same? Antichrists, these pieces of trash, don't even understand the truth, so what can come from their chit-chat? What can come from their stories or jokes? These beasts without spiritual understanding take the serious matters of fellowshipping on the truth and telling stories too superficially and casually. What kind of people do this? Antichrists, people with no spiritual understanding, and people who don't pursue the truth like doing things like this.

The eyes of brothers and sisters, the eyes of most people, can pick out almost no fault in the acts of pretense that antichrists engage in. Why is this? It's because antichrists cover up and hide their faults and won't let you see them; they keep their wicked side, their debauched side, and their bad

side hidden behind closed doors. Where is “behind closed doors”? It’s the places you cannot see, that is, in their home, in society, in their job, in front of their relatives and friends; these are areas you cannot see or come into contact with. Their words and behavior which you can see and come into contact with are entirely the side of them that is pretense, the side of them that has undergone processing. The side of them you cannot see is their true essence, their true face. And what is their true face? When around their nonbelieving family, they say all kinds of bad words—complaints, resentful words, and hostile words against others, words judging and condemning brothers and sisters, complaints about God’s house being unrighteous—they say all these things, leaving nothing out, not holding back in the slightest. When around their relatives and friends, they discuss the secular world and gossip about other people’s families, they join in all the secular activities of the nonbelievers, and even actively participate in weddings and funerals. They gossip with nonbelievers, they judge and curse others, spread rumors about people and slander them behind their backs—they say all these things. When among the nonbelievers, while dealing with other people, they swindle people, they form cliques, they attack people, and in the workplace they can frame others, tell tales on others, and trample over others to get a higher position—they can do all these things too. When with their families or nonbelievers, they’re not patient, tolerant, or humble, but instead they completely reveal their true colors. In God’s house, they’re wolves in sheep’s clothing, and when among nonbelievers, people who don’t believe in God, they reveal their wolf’s face for all to see; they fight against the nonbelievers for their interests, for a word, for a saying, and will argue endlessly for the smallest interest with nonbelievers until their face turns red. If they gain no benefit or get pruned in God’s house, they go home and cause a ruckus, they make trouble, and act in a way that makes their family

afraid of them. Among nonbelievers, they have no Christian decency, nor do they bear witness like Christians should—they are a wolf through and through, not even a human. In God's house and before brothers and sisters, they make promises, they swear oaths, express their determination, and they appear willing to expend themselves for God and seem to have faith in God. When they come among the nonbelievers, however, their pursuits and beliefs are the same as the nonbelievers'. Some even follow celebrities as the nonbelievers do and copy what the celebrities wear every day, exposing their upper body, having disheveled hair, and wearing heavy makeup—they resemble neither a human nor a ghost. They wear fashionable clothes and keep pace with the times every day, feeling that life is so full of flavor, and deep down in their innermost heart, they feel no sense of disgust toward the way nonbelievers live at all. Antichrists do many things and go to great effort to assure themselves a place in the church and have prestige and status in people's hearts. This effort is made entirely to achieve their aims and to get others to think highly of and worship them. These behaviors, approaches, and external revelations form a clear comparison with how they live behind closed doors, and their actions and behavior behind people's backs are utterly not things a Christian should do. With such a clear comparison, we can determine that everything they do and reveal around brothers and sisters is all pretense, that it is not real and not a natural revelation. Antichrists engage in pretense only to achieve their aims, otherwise they would never compromise themselves to do these things. Judging by what they do and the revelations of their dispositions behind closed doors, as well as by their own pursuits, they don't love the truth, they don't love positive things, they don't love decency and uprightness, much less do they love enduring suffering and paying a price or following the Christian path. Therefore, these good behaviors they show do not spring

from their hearts, they are not voluntary, not genuine, but rather they are contrary to their own wishes, are done for others to see, and are done to win favor and buy off people's hearts. Some people say, "How do they benefit from buying off people's hearts?" This is where antichrists are different from ordinary people; this benefit is of such importance to them. So then, what is this benefit? It is that, when they stand among people, there is no one who does not know them, no one who does not give them the thumbs up, no one who does not praise them, no one who does not worship them. People seek the antichrist out when they have an issue instead of seeking and praying to God. And when everyone worships the antichrist and revolves around them, how does the antichrist feel? They feel that they are a godlike or extraordinary person, and they feel like they're floating on clouds, living on cloud nine, which is different from how an ordinary person lives. When they're among people, everyone heaps praise and admiration on them and extols them like stars clustering around the moon—what a great feeling this is, and how much enjoyment, comfort, and happiness there is in their heart! This is precisely what antichrists want. However, if no one in a group of people pays the antichrist any attention, if very few people know their name, if no one knows their strengths, if they're regarded as an ordinary person in most people's minds, someone without any special characteristics, without any strengths, without anything extraordinary about them, anything for other people to esteem or respect, or anything for anyone to speak admiringly about, then this makes the antichrist feel uncomfortable and bad in their heart; they don't feel like a deity or like they're floating on clouds. To them, living like this is too boring, too uncomfortable, too stifling, too unfulfilling, and not worth it. They think that if they are to be just an ordinary person all their life, performing some duty and becoming a qualified created being, then what

pleasure is there in such a life? How can there be so little pleasure in believing in God? To them, this is too low a standard, and it needs to be raised. But how is it to be raised? They must increase their popularity so that people look up to them and esteem them highly, and they can live a life of splendor. That's why, when they pray, they don't pray at home on their own, but instead must go to church to pray, pray when gathered together with brothers and sisters, pray loudly, pray grammatically, logically, in an orderly way, and thoughtfully, pray so that everyone present can hear, so that everyone present can hear their eloquence and clear thinking, and know that they have their own pursuit. When they read God's words, they don't read them alone at home either. First, they prepare at home, and then they read for others to hear so that other people see that the words of God they read are all important, all crucial. No matter what they do, they always do their homework behind closed doors, and only when they are prepared, when other people think them respectable and approve of them, do they come before others. There are even some who preview and prepare at home in front of the mirror before bringing it before others. When they bring it before other people, it is not in its most original state, but has already undergone processing many times, processed via the antichrist's thoughts, views, corrupt dispositions, cunning schemes and underhanded means. In order to achieve their aim of having status and popularity in the church and among people, antichrists will not flinch at paying any price to do these things. Therefore, what are all these things called? Are they true revelations? Are they practices which someone pursuing dispositional change should be engaged in? (No.) They all spring from pretense; antichrists engage in so much pretense that it makes one sick!

Some people won't give fellowship at gatherings if they haven't prepared a draft first. They have to prepare a draft behind closed doors first,

amend it many times, process it, polish it, and only when it's ready will they give fellowship before brothers and sisters. Someone says to them, "We're all brothers and sisters here. Just speak honestly and truthfully at gatherings. Just say whatever comes to mind. That's the best way." They reply, "No, I can't. If I do that, then brothers and sisters will look down on me." You see, they unconsciously say something true. In every respect, they do things to safeguard their reputation and status. Some people who are outstanding talents, professors, university students, doctoral students, or scientific researchers in society use certain pretending behaviors and processed behaviors to interact with people in order to prove themselves and safeguard their status and reputation. That is, they wear a mask to interact with people, and people never know what they're truly after, whether they have any weakness, what exactly they get up to behind closed doors, and there is always a hint of doubt, always a question mark, when it comes to their private life and how they conduct themselves. Don't these people engage in such profound pretense? So, how should you approach these people? Should it be that because they are false with you, you are false with them? For example, they speak only polite pleasantries when they meet you, so you are just constantly polite with them, too—is this acceptable? (No.) So then, what is the appropriate way to associate with them? (When one discovers that they're showing these manifestations, one should first expose them, fellowship with them on what the nature essence of this kind of disposition is and what intent it is governed by. If they don't accept what one says, then one should not fellowship with them again.) You must expose them, and if they don't accept what you say, then shun them. Are there any among you who could still be misled by them and worship them? With the stature you have now, you are basically able to see through these obvious Pharisees a little, but if you encounter someone who is more

capable, who can engage in pretense, who keeps themself deeply hidden, will you be able to see through them? If they only ever say and do the right things, if they appear to have no faults and never make mistakes, if you sometimes become negative and weak with some matters but they never do, and if they do then they can solve it themselves and quickly emerge from it, but you can't, then when you encounter such people you will approve of and worship them, and you will learn from them and follow them; if you are not able to discern such people, then it's hard to say whether you will be misled by them or not.

How many aspects have we fellowshipped on this topic of pretense? One aspect is that they use enduring suffering as a pretense. In their hearts, they really don't want to endure suffering and they feel very resistant toward it, yet they very reluctantly endure suffering, give things up, and pay a price in order to achieve their aims. After they've suffered, they still don't resign themselves to it and feel that this suffering wasn't worth it because many people aren't aware of it. They therefore go publicizing it everywhere, telling lots of people who didn't know about it. In the end, some people come to know what happened and get a profound impression of them, think highly of them and worship them, and thereby they achieve their aims. There are also some who advertise themselves as good people, as well-behaved and dutiful, wanting to associate with people using this kind of image, identity, and personality so that people believe they are good people and get close to them. They take being a good person like this as their aim in order to receive admiration from even more people, so that people think highly of them and they can increase their popularity. Isn't that so? (Yes, it is.) Using certain approaches antichrists employ, we've just now exposed and dissected the hidden aims behind their pretending behavior and the essence of their pretense, what things they do and say, and what

manifestations they display which prove that they are engaging in pretense. We will finish fellowshipping on this aspect here.

b. With Imposture

Now we'll fellowship on the second aspect. Antichrists often use hypocrisy to obtain status; they say certain things people like to hear and which accord with people's notions, and they do certain things on the surface which cause people to approve of and admire them, thereby increasing their popularity—this is another way in which antichrists mislead people. Is there a difference between imposture and pretense? In terms of external behavior, pretense and imposture are usually one state; they are interrelated. We'll fellowship on them separately so that they sound clearer for people, and so that people can get to know them more clearly. The primary meaning of "imposture" is not fake, but rather impersonating. Why do antichrists engage in imposture? Naturally, they have certain aims: Antichrists engage in imposture in order to gain status and prestige; if not, they would never engage in imposture, they would never do such a stupid thing. This can be plainly seen by those with discerning eyes. If people often engage in imposture, they will naturally earn the disgust, detestation, and excoriation of others—so why do the antichrists still do as they do? This is just their nature: They don't care what it takes to gain reputation and status, they already lack a sense of shame. To gain status in people's minds, the first thing the antichrists do is to make people trust them, look up to them, worship them. So how do they achieve this aim? Apart from faking some good behavior and manifestations that fit with people's notions, they also style themselves after great and famous figures, copying the way they speak, in order to make people think highly of them and look up to them. In this way, they imperceptibly start to be worshiped, flattered, and supported by certain people in the church, they look upon the antichrists like some

spiritual figures or famous people, which means that in the church and in the hearts of a certain proportion of people, the antichrists are admired and revered as spiritual figures. This is because most people are utterly without discernment, and they worship and revere anyone their hearts like and admire. In the church, what kind of person do the antichrists chiefly impersonate? They impersonate spiritual figures, because most people worship spiritual figures. In Judaism, the Pharisees were spiritual figures worshiped by people, people worshiped them for their knowledge, false piety, and good behavior; and so in Judaism, the Pharisees were very popular, they were very admired. Today, there are some in the church who also like to worship spiritual figures. Firstly, they worship those in the church who have believed in God for many years, who have certain so-called spiritual experiences and testimonies, who have received God's graces and blessings, who have beheld great visions, who have had some extraordinary experiences. In addition, there are also those who are boastful and glib when they're around people, inspiring worship and admiration in others. There are others whose means, ways, and principles by which they act are in line with church rules, whose external behavior seems pious. There are still others who appear to have great faith in God. These people are all given the title of spiritual people. So how do the antichrists impersonate spiritual people? What they do, quite simply, is to say the things that spiritual people say, and do the things that spiritual people do, in order to make people view them as a spiritual person. But do they say and do these things from the heart? No: This is mimicry, following a regulation, they are just doing it for others to see. For example, when something happens to them, they immediately pray—but they are not truly seeking or truly praying, they're just going through the motions, putting on a show so that people say they love God so much and have such great fear toward

God. What's more, when illness befalls them and they require treatment, they don't go for treatment or take the medicine they ought to. People say, "If you don't take medicine, your illness could get worse. There's a time for medicine, and there's a time for prayer. You just need to follow your faith and not abandon your duty." They reply, "It's alright—God is with me, I'm not afraid." On the outside, they pretend to be calm, unafraid, and full of faith, but inside, they're terrified, and secretly run to the doctor as soon as they feel any discomfort. And if someone discovers they went to the doctor and took medicine, they try to find reasons or excuses to cover it up. They also often say, "Illness is a trial from god. When you live in sickness, you get sick; when you live in god's words, you have no sickness. We must not live in sickness—if we live in god's words, this disease will disappear." Overtly, this is what they often teach people, they use the words of God to help people; but in secret, they resolve their illness using human means. In front of other people, they say they depend on God and that everything is in God's hands, they say they don't fear illness or death; but in their hearts, they are more afraid than anyone, they're afraid of falling ill and going to hospital, and are even more so terrified of death. They have no true faith at all. In front of other people, they pray and say: "I gladly submit to the sovereignty and arrangements of god. Everything comes from god, and people should not complain." In their hearts, meanwhile, they're thinking: "I have done my duty so loyally, how could this illness befall me? And how come no one else has gotten it? Is god using this to reveal me, to stop me from doing this duty? Does god detest me? And if he detests me, am I a service-doer? Is god using me for rendering service? Will I have an outcome in the future?" They dare not complain out loud, but in their hearts, doubts have appeared about God, they think to themselves that not everything God does is necessarily right. On the outside, however, they

pretend as if nothing's wrong, they give the appearance that even when they fall ill it can't hold them back, and they can still do their duty, and be submissive and loyal, that they can still expend for God. Is this not putting on a pretense and engaging in imposture? Their faith and submission are fake; their loyalty is fake. There is no true submission here, no true faith, much less is there true dependence and surrender. They do not seek the intentions of God, they do not examine their own corrupt dispositions, nor do they seek the truth to solve their own problems. All they think about in their hearts are their fleshly interests, outcome, and destination; their hearts are filled with complaints, misunderstandings and suspicions about God—and yet on the outside, they give the appearance of some spiritual figure, and whatever happens to them they say, "There is god's goodwill, I must not complain." Their mouths don't complain, but their hearts are reeling: Their complaints, misunderstandings, and doubts about God keep churning in their hearts. To all appearances, they often read God's words and do not delay in doing their duty, but in their hearts, they have already given up on their duty. Is this not what imposture means? This is imposture.

Antichrists will always engage in imposture, no matter the situation; they make no distinction regarding the occasion. For instance, when attending gatherings, some brothers and sisters exchange greetings. How do antichrists approach this? They say, "Stop chit-chatting, we're at a gathering! Where do you think you are to be chatting about these kinds of things? You have no god-fearing heart. Be serious!" Some people take a break when doing their duty, and when an antichrist sees this, they say, "Being perfunctory again, ay? Then you should immediately read god's words and come before him to pray." When brothers and sisters exchange views to learn professional skills from each other, they will say, "You should fellowship about god's words and pray first, and then exchange

views and ideas later." If someone hasn't prayed before a gathering begins, the antichrist will reproach them, define them as being a certain type of person, and have something to say about them. In every respect, they get others to see that they're very spiritual, very earnest, that they're very conscientious toward the truth and try hard to pursue it, that they're very responsible with their duty, that they can read God's words regularly every day, that they have a normal spiritual life, that they regularly attend gatherings, that when they attend gatherings they pray, read God's words, and fellowship in the prescribed way, and that they never engage in chit-chat or talk about home matters. If someone says to them, "Your hair's getting long. You should go get it cut. The weather's hot now, so you'll feel cooler if you get your hair cut," they reply, "It doesn't matter that my hair's getting a bit long. Work is important. The heat won't cause me any problems if I leave my hair to grow a couple more days." Someone says, "Your clothes are ragged. If you keep wearing them, people will laugh at you." The antichrist says, "It doesn't matter. Do we believers in god worry about being laughed at? We've all suffered so much, and we've endured the persecution of the great red dragon all this time. We've walked the path of being rejected by worldly people. So what if people laugh at me for my ragged clothes? So long as god accepts me, that's all that matters." Is this a good thing to say? (They're pretending to be spiritual.) Some people see that I ask questions and get everyone to fellowship on them after a sermon, but people can't answer them in fellowship, so they give this summary: "I've found some new light here. God never eats anything in vain, but we even eat cabbage in vain." Have you heard this said before? (No.) They say that God never eats anything in vain, meaning that God preaches sermons to people and so He has earned His food. We aren't able to fellowship on anything, so we even eat cabbage in vain. Some people without discernment

take this as the truth and go telling it everywhere. They don't believe that fellowshipping on self-knowledge, seeking to submit to and love God, and other such common topics often discussed by people can be considered spiritual, lofty, or as new light. To them, only what that person has said is the new light and is lofty! What that person said sounds right, but upon careful consideration, it feels disgusting and is a nonsensical thing to say. This is something invented by those who have no spiritual understanding, yet who still want to pretend to be spiritual, pretend to have knowledge of the truth, and pretend that they understand the truth—isn't this nonsense? (Yes.) They specialize in learning to say boastful and empty words and doctrines, and they attach no importance to practicing the truth and entering reality. That's why they specialize in learning to speak spiritual doctrine and they never dissect themselves to see whether or not they have the truth reality—aren't these people hypocrites? God detests people like this most of all.

When these so-called spiritual people get together, they philosophize, discuss mysteries, talk about knowing oneself and knowing God. The things they talk about are so lofty and it doesn't sound like earthly talk at all. They talk and talk, drifting away and talking about totally irrelevant things. What does "talking about totally irrelevant things" mean? They talk and talk until they begin talking utter nonsense, they compete with each other to see who has read more of God's words and how much of a chapter of God's words they can remember and preach, who can preach in a loftier and more profound way than others, and who can preach in a way that brings more light than others. They compete with these things, and this is called "competing in spirituality." Sometimes people are chatting together, talking about how they've been lately or some external matters. Then a "spiritual person" comes over and, when they hear everyone chatting about these

things, they take their book of God's words and go find a corner to read it in. Doesn't such a person look antisocial and odd? When I fellowship with some people on a main topic, we'll take a break in the middle and chat about external matters—isn't that normal? During this chat, some people don't make a sound. What they mean by this is, "I'll listen when you fellowship on the truth, but if you start chatting then I'll stop listening. If you go on chatting for a long time, then I'll leave." Where do they go? They go find someplace to pray, and they say confidently, "Oh god, please take back my heart. Let me be quiet before you, let me not be drawn in and taken up by matters of the nonbelievers, and let me not be taken off by worldly trends." Is that very spiritual? They believe it is. When you chat about home matters and what your state has been like recently, they think this isn't fellowshipping on the truth, that God's words are not mentioned at all, and so they leave and go before God to pray. Isn't that a little odd? This is the imposture of those who seek to be spiritual—they're so good at imposture! Their aim in engaging in imposture is to get others to see that they're spiritual, that they're earnest in their pursuit, that they live always before God, that there is light in their words, that they pursue the truth, that they are not constrained by the outside secular world or by family affections, that they have no such fleshly needs, that they're different from normal people, that they have already cast off the secular world and such vulgar interests. When certain people speak a few words to nonbelievers, they say, "That's not right. These nonbelievers are bad. The moment you speak to them and get mixed up in their affairs, you feel disturbed inside and must hurry before god to confess and pray. You must hurry to read god's words, let his words occupy you and fill you up." And so, when they see nonbelievers, people who don't believe in God, they avoid them and won't speak to them. They won't even engage in normal interaction, and

people think them odd. Their basis for acting this way is, “Nonbelievers are all devils and we mustn’t speak to them. God detests devils, so if we associate with devils and get close to them, then god will detest it too. We should detest what god detests, and we should reject what god rejects.” If they see a brother or sister speaking with, having a heart-to-heart with, or talking about home matters with a nonbelieving family member or friend, they form a judgment about them, thinking, “They’re an experienced believer who’s believed in god for many years. They don’t try to avoid nonbelievers, but instead get so close to them. This is them betraying god, and when they encounter a problem, they’ll surely become a Judas.” They pin a label on such people. Some people have parents who don’t believe in God themselves, yet neither do they object to their child believing in God. They occasionally call their parents up to ask how they are, or when they’re sick, they return home to look after them—this is entirely normal and God does not condemn it. And what do these spiritual people—these antichrists—do? Is this how they see things? They make a fuss over it, saying, “You ordinarily speak so well and you get others to let go of their affections and not be constrained by them. But I see that your affections are even stronger. Your parents don’t believe in god, so you must reject them.” The other person replies, “My parents don’t believe in God but they don’t stand in my way either. They’re very supportive of me.” The antichrist replies, “Even if they do support you, it’s not acceptable and they’re still devils. How can you still cook for them?” The other says, “Isn’t this normal human affection? Isn’t it normal to cook a few meals for one’s parents and show some filial love for them? God doesn’t condemn it, so what are you condemning it for?” The antichrist replies, “God wouldn’t bother himself with such a small matter! As god won’t bother himself with it, we should take a stand and stand firm in our testimony. You’ve believed in god for all

these years and yet you have no discernment or stature, and you can treat devils so well—your affections are too strong!" They condemn even this! They condemn people and pin labels on them for doing anything to show that they have stature, that they're earnest in their pursuit, that they have faith, but in the end when a member of their own family dies, they cry for so many days that they can't get out of bed and even want to abandon their faith. Someone says to them, "Aren't you a spiritual person?" They reply, "Can't spiritual people be weak too? Can't I be weak for a little bit?" Isn't this sophistry? Fake spiritual people are capable of engaging in pretense, and this is called imposture. They pretend to have no weakness, to be submissive, to have faith in God and be loyal to God, to be able to keep their oaths, to be able to endure suffering and expend themselves, not behaving in any way which people might think of as unsuitable or not ideal. Judging by their external behavior, people approve of them and cannot pick out any fault, they appear to be basically consistent with Christian decency, and they don't even appear to become negative or weak. When they see someone feeling weak and negative, they often sternly rebuke them, saying, "You become weak over such an insignificant matter—doesn't that hurt god so much? Do you have any idea what time it is now? God has uttered so many words to us, so how can you still become weak? How can you understand god's heart so little? No matter what issue you encounter, you must always go before god to pray, learn to love god and be loyal to him, and you must submit and not become weak. If you're always considerate to your flesh, aren't you rebelling against god?" It doesn't sound like there's any problem with any particular thing they say here, but it is all empty and cannot solve people's problems. They say, "Do you have any idea what time it is now?"—does that have anything to do with people feeling weak? Does it have anything to do with rebelling? People have corrupt

dispositions and live within their flesh, and people can always become weak and rebel.

Antichrists want to play the role of spiritual people, of the best among brothers and sisters, and of people who understand the truth and can help those who are weak and immature. What is their aim in playing this role? First, they believe they have already gone beyond the flesh and the secular world, that they have cast off the weakness and fleshly needs of normal humanity. They believe they are the ones in God's house who can take on important tasks, be considerate of God's intentions, and whose hearts are filled with God's words. They praise themselves for having already met God's requirements and satisfied God, for being able to be considerate of God's intentions, and for being able to obtain the wonderful destination God has promised. They therefore often feel very smug and that they are a cut above the rest. They use the words they can remember and understand with their minds to lecture others, and to condemn and pass verdicts on others. They also often use certain approaches and sayings they imagine in their notions to delimit and instruct others, making other people keep the regulations and obey them, so that they can safeguard their status in the church. They believe that as long as they can preach a set of spiritual doctrines, shout trendy slogans, lead the way, be willing to come forward and take on work, and maintain the normal order of the church, then they will be spiritual people, and their status will be stable. They therefore pass themselves off as spiritual people and praise themselves for being so, while at the same time they pass themselves off as omnipotent, wholly capable, and perfect people. For instance, if you ask them if they can type, they say, "Yes, typing isn't difficult for me." You ask them, "Can you fix machines?" They say, "The principles of all machines are the same. Yes, I can fix them." You ask, "Can you fix tractors?" They say, "Does fixing that crude

machine count as being able to fix machines?" You ask them, "Can you cook?" They say, "I eat food, so of course I can cook!" You ask, "Can you fly a plane?" They say, "I've never learned, but if I learned it I could do it. I could be an airplane captain, no problem." They think they can do anything, that they're good at everything. Someone's computer breaks and they ask them to fix it. They say they can fix it easily, but really they have no clue and don't know how to fix it, and in the end after trying to fix it over and over, they end up deleting all the information on the computer. The person whose computer it is asks them, "Can you fix it or not?" And they reply, "I've fixed computers before, but now I've somehow forgotten how to do it. You'd best ask someone else to fix it." They're so good at pretense, right? People like this have the disposition of the archangel; they can never say, "I don't know how to do it," or "I can't do it," or "I'm no good at doing it," or "I've never seen that before," or "I don't know"—they can never say such things. No matter what the matter is, if you ask them about it, then even if they don't know how to do it and have never seen it before, they still have to come up with reasons and excuses so that you mistakenly believe they are good at everything, know how to do everything, can do everything, and that everything can be done. What kind of person do they want to be? (Supermen, wholly capable people.) They want to be wholly capable people, to pass themselves off as angels of light—aren't they this kind of thing? Because antichrists always want to pretend that they are good at everything, when you ask them to work together with others, to exchange views, discuss, fellowship, and communicate with others on issues, they can't do it. They say, "I don't need anyone to work with me. I don't need an assistant. I don't need anyone's help to do anything. I can do it myself, I know how to do everything, I'm wholly capable, and there's nothing I can't do, nothing I can't achieve, and nothing I can't complete. Who am I? You

don’t know how to do anything, and even if you know how to do something, you’re not proficient at it. Even though I’ve only learned to do one thing, I know how to do everything. If I’m proficient at one thing, then I’m proficient at all things. I know how to write articles and can speak foreign languages. Even though I can’t speak any foreign languages right now, if I studied, then it would be no problem for me to learn five foreign languages.” Someone asks them if they can act in movies, sing and dance, and they say they can do all those things. They’re great at boasting, right? They pretend that they can do anything and know how to do everything—they really have the archangel’s nature! Someone asks them if they’ve ever become weak over the years they’ve believed in God, and they reply, “What’s there to become weak about? God’s words are spoken so clearly. We mustn’t become weak. If we do, then we’re letting god down. We should make 120 percent effort to repay god’s love!” The other person asks, “Have you ever missed home after leaving it all those years ago? Do you cry when you miss home?” They reply, “What’s there to cry about? God is in my heart. When I think of god, I don’t miss home anymore. All my nonbelieving family members are devils and Satans. I pray for them to be cursed.” The other person asks them, “Have you ever gone astray in your years of faith?” They reply, “God’s words are spoken so clearly, how could one go astray? Those who go astray are absurd people with no spiritual understanding. Can someone with a caliber like mine go astray? Can I take the wrong path? No way.” They believe they’re good at everything, that they’re better than everyone else. What do they think of people who become negative and weak? They say, “People who become negative and weak just have nothing better to do.” Is this really the case? Some negativity and weakness are normal, whereas there is a reason behind some negativity and weakness, so how can they describe this problem by saying

these people “have nothing better to do”? Antichrists pretend to be spiritual in this way, they pretend to be able to do anything, they pretend to have no deficiency or weakness, and even more so they pretend to not be rebellious and that they’ve never committed any transgressions.

Regardless of the context, no matter what duty they do, an antichrist will try and give the impression that they aren’t weak, that they are always strong, full of faith, and never negative, so that people never see their real stature or real attitude toward God. In fact, in the depths of their heart, do they really believe there is nothing they cannot do? Do they genuinely believe that they are without weakness, negativity, or revelations of corruption? Absolutely not. They are good at putting on an act, adept at hiding things. They like showing people their strong and splendid side; they don’t want them to see the side of them that is weak and true. Their purpose is obvious: It is, quite simply, to maintain their vanity and pride, to protect the place they have in people’s hearts. They think that if they open up before others about their own negativity and weakness, if they reveal the side of them that is rebellious and corrupt, this will be grievous damage to their status and reputation—more trouble than it’s worth. So they would rather die than admit to having times when they are weak, rebellious, and negative. And if a day does come when everyone sees the side of them that is weak and rebellious, when they see that they are corrupt, and have not changed at all, they will still keep putting on an act. They think that if they admit to having a corrupt disposition, to being an ordinary person, someone who is insignificant, then they will lose their place in people’s hearts, will lose everyone’s worship and adoration, and thus will have utterly failed. And so, whatever happens, they will not open up to people; whatever happens, they will not give their power and status to anyone else; instead, they try as hard as they can to compete, and will never give up. Whenever

they encounter an issue, they take the initiative to step into the limelight and show and display themselves. The moment a problem occurs and consequences arise, they rush off and hide or try to put the responsibility onto someone else. If they encounter an issue they understand, they immediately show off what they can and grasp the opportunity to let others know them, so that people can see they have gifts and special skills and can think highly of them and worship them. If something major should occur, and someone asks them for their understanding of the event, they are reticent to reveal their views, instead letting others speak first. Their reticence has its reasons: Either it is not that they have no view, but they are afraid that their view is wrong, that if they say it aloud, others will rebut it, making them feel ashamed, and that is why they do not say it; or they do not have a view, and, unable to perceive the matter clearly, they do not dare speak arbitrarily, for fear of people laughing at their mistake—so silence is their only choice. In short, they do not readily speak up to express their views because they are afraid of revealing themselves for what they are, of letting people see that they are impoverished and pathetic, thus affecting the image others have of them. So, after everyone else has finished fellowshipping their views, thoughts, and knowledge, they seize upon some loftier, more tenable claims, which they trot out as their own views and understanding. They summarize them and fellowship them to everyone, thereby gaining high status in the hearts of others. Antichrists are extremely crafty: When the time comes to express a point of view, they never open up and show others their true state, or let people know what they really think, what their caliber is like, what their humanity is like, what their powers of understanding are like, and whether they have true knowledge of the truth. And so, at the same time as bragging and pretending to be spiritual, and a perfect person, they do their utmost to cover up their true face and real

stature. They never reveal their weaknesses to the brothers and sisters, nor do they ever try to know their own deficiencies and shortcomings; instead, they do their utmost to cover them up. People ask them, “You’ve believed in God for so many years, have you ever had any doubts about God?” They reply, “No.” They are asked, “Have you ever regretted forsaking everything in expenditure for God?” They reply, “No.” “When you were ill, did you feel upset and did you miss home?” And they reply, “Never.” So you see, antichrists portray themselves as staunch, strong-willed, and able to forsake and suffer, as someone who is simply flawless and without any faults or problems. If someone points out their corruption and shortcomings, treats them equally, as a normal brother or sister, and opens up and fellowships with them, how do they treat the matter? They do their utmost to vindicate and justify themselves, to prove they are correct, and ultimately to make people see that they have no problems, and that they are a perfect, spiritual person. Is it not all imposture? Any who think themselves flawless and holy are all imposters. Why do I say all of them are imposters? Tell Me, is there anyone flawless amid corrupt humanity? Is there anyone who is truly holy? (No.) Definitely not. How can man achieve flawlessness when they are so deeply corrupted by Satan and, besides, not innately possessed of the truth? Only God is holy; all corrupt humanity is defiled. If a person were to impersonate someone holy, saying they were flawless, what would that person be? They would be a devil, a Satan, an archangel—they would be a bona fide antichrist. Only an antichrist would claim to be a flawless and holy person. Do antichrists know themselves? (No.) And since they do not know themselves, will they fellowship about their self-knowledge? (No.) Are there antichrists that will fellowship about their self-knowledge? (Yes.) What kind of people do this? (Hypocrites.) That’s right. These people pretend to know themselves, and make mountains out of molehills and give

themselves several big labels, saying they are Satans and demons, pretending that they have a profound knowledge of themselves. They're falsely spiritual people, aren't they? Are they not hypocrites? When they fellowship about their self-knowledge, do they really know themselves? (No.) So what do they say about their self-knowledge? (When antichrists talk about their self-knowledge, they don't talk about their actual situation, they only speak empty words and words of doctrine, which are not practical at all; they seem to have a very profound knowledge, but there is no sign of remorse.) Is this real knowledge of oneself? There is no true remorse, so have they achieved the effect of hating themselves? When there is no remorse and no hatred of themselves, they do not truly know themselves. The self-knowledge that antichrists speak about only includes the things that everyone knows about them, that everyone sees. They also resort to sophistry and self-justification for themselves to make everyone feel that they haven't done anything wrong, and can nevertheless still speak about their self-knowledge, so that people think even more highly of them. Seeing that they haven't done anything wrong yet are still reflecting on themselves and trying to know themselves, what people think is, "If he really does do something wrong, he would be even more likely to know himself. How pious he is!" What is the result of the antichrist doing this? They mislead people. They don't truly dissect or understand their own corrupt disposition so that other people can learn a lesson from this; instead, they use fellowshipping about their self-knowledge to make others think more highly of them. What is the nature of this act? (Testifying to oneself to mislead people.) That's right. They are misleading people. How does this count as knowing oneself? This is deception, pure and simple. They are using talking about their self-knowledge to mislead people, to make people think they are spiritual, and that they know themselves, in order to make people think

highly of them and worship them. This is a despicable and sordid practice—and it is the wickedness of the antichrists.

There are some performing their duty in the church who are clearly incapable of taking on technically demanding jobs, yet they insist on being on the team. They believe they've learned a related professional skill before, they understand this specialism, they know the ropes, and so they insist on taking on this job. They don't understand the truth and, moreover, on the basis of them not understanding the truth, they don't fellowship or work with others, much less do they seek the truth principles, insisting that they understand and know about it. So, is there a difference between knowing a professional skill and knowing the ropes on the one hand, and understanding the truth principles on the other? By knowing a professional skill and knowing the ropes, does that mean one understands the truth principles? (No.) These people with no spiritual understanding believe that knowing a professional skill means that they understand the truth principles, and so they can boldly set to doing the job with a free hand, not listen to anyone, and not have to do the job according to the rules of God's house. They believe that this is their business and no one else can intervene or ask them about it—the job will be as they make it, and what they do is taken as the standard. Isn't this how antichrists behave? Isn't this a serious problem? If one only knows a professional skill and doesn't understand the truth, what consequences will come of them performing their duty? (They'll cause disturbance to church work.) Only disturbance? Won't they become arrogant and conceited? Won't they do things that shame God? (Yes.) Through performing your duty, the effect you are to achieve is to bear witness to God; you don't purely engage in a profession, but rather you achieve the effect of bearing witness to God through performing your duty, and therefore this professional skill is merely in the service of the duty

you're performing. A professional skill is no representation of the truth, and being proficient in a professional skill doesn't mean that you understand the truth or that you can do the job in accordance with the truth principles. Some people object to this, saying, "I came to god's house, I know this professional skill, I know the ropes, so god's house should give me important tasks and think highly of me. It shouldn't embarrass me or stick its nose in anything that falls within the scope of my professional skill. I should be the one teaching others. God's house shouldn't arrange for those who don't know the ropes to work with me. These people don't deserve to work with me." Is this a correct way to think? (No.) Other people don't deserve to work with them—isn't this the way an antichrist thinks? If there is no one in God's house who deserves to work with you, do you then deserve to perform this duty? Who do you think you are? Have you been made perfect? You don't deserve to perform this duty! Only because God exalts you do you have the chance to perform this duty. You should understand the principles of performing your duty. You're now bearing witness to God, not engaging in a profession. That bit of professional skill you know is merely used to render service and used in the service of this duty. Therefore, no matter how technically demanding the duty you perform is, you must always focus on the truth principles in every part of it so that you can achieve the effect of bearing witness to God. If you can't achieve this effect and the duty you perform brings shame on God, what use will your technical abilities have then? Will they be of any value? No, they won't. Therefore, don't take that little bit of professional skill and technical ability as the truth—they are not the truth and are not worth cherishing. If God's house didn't use you, if God didn't exalt you, your little bit of professional skill and technical ability would amount to nothing. When compared with the truth, those things aren't worth a dime!

It can be said that the imposture of antichrists is a means they employ to have a place in people's hearts—they use the means of imposture to mislead and misdirect people. That these people can engage in imposture shows not only that they fundamentally do not accept or acknowledge the truth, but also that there is an even more realistic interpretation that can be applied to these people: They have no spiritual understanding. What does "they have no spiritual understanding" mean? It means that they don't understand God's words or the truth. And because they don't understand the truth, they therefore have no idea what kind of people God loves, and so they imagine this kind of spiritual person and then engage in imposture and pretense. They act like this kind of person, believing that by doing so they can get God and other people to like them. Actually, the opposite happens, as people like this are precisely those whom God detests and condemns. So don't be someone like this. If you also want to be someone like this, if you often engage in imposture and pretense in this way, and you mislead people in this way, then you are following the path of an antichrist. You must learn to say, "I have weakness, I have negativity, I have corrupt dispositions. I'm an ordinary person, I'm nothing special. There are many things I don't understand and don't know how to do. I'm often weak and misled by Satan so that I fall into the temptation of Satan. In terms of studying technical skills, I can master one or two at most, and I can learn how to generally do them. I know how to do this bit of professional skill, and I have this bit of special skill. I'm an ordinary person, I'm not of high caliber, and my perception is so-so. In terms of the truth, I understand only as much as God gives in fellowship. I can't understand anything that God doesn't lay bare or explain clearly, and my caliber is so-so. Brothers and sisters choose me to be church leader or team leader, and this is God exalting me, and it is not because I'm better than others. I have nothing to brag about." Can you say

such a thing? Have you ever said such a thing? Do you think this way in your heart? If you always feel in your heart that you're great, wonderful, a cut above the rest, one in a million, that you're special in any group you find yourself in, that you're top-notch, that if you spend a month or two in a group of people your special skills, talents, caliber, and perception can be witnessed by all and be seen as better than that of ordinary people—if you always measure and position yourself in your heart in this way, then you are in great danger and a lot of trouble.

There are very few among all of mankind who are genuinely able to understand the truth, much less are there any perfect people or people who can do anything—everyone is ordinary. Some people think they're not ordinary, so how does this idea come about? It comes about by them having something they're good at; some are good at singing, some at acting, some at technical skills, some at physical labor, some at social interaction, some at politics, some at business, and so on. None of these things have anything to do with the truth, yet they often give you a misapprehension and make you mistakenly think that you're a cut above the rest. Why is it wrong for these things to make you mistakenly think that you're a cut above the rest? These things you're good at and this so-called "cut above the rest" do not mean that you can understand the truth, that you can surpass ordinary people in terms of understanding the truth, or that you possess favorable conditions in terms of being in pursuit of God's salvation and being made perfect—they don't mean these things. You must recognize this matter clearly! From the time God began to utter His words and perform His work until now, He has spoken countless words and performed countless works, and has even one person among all of corrupt mankind seen in God's utterances that He is the Creator and that the words He speaks are the truth? Can even one person see in God's words His identity and status and then

stand up to bear witness to God's identity and status? Not a single one! This fact proves that, in terms of the caliber, minds, and perception of all of mankind, they do not possess the necessary conditions for comprehending the truth, never mind the fact that all human beings possess Satan's corrupt dispositions. Some people say, "If we don't possess the necessary condition for comprehending the truth, how come we now understand a little truth?" Isn't that because I've spoken so much about it? I've spoken so much that I don't even feel like speaking anymore and am fed up with speaking. Every time I speak and fellowship with you, I have to separate the topics into main topics, middle topics, and subtopics, constantly explaining things in detail, and you still don't understand, so what then must your caliber be like? Some people are still extremely arrogant and self-righteous, but what do you have to be arrogant about? I see that there is nothing admirable about most of you. After performing technical jobs for so many years, how many among you truly understand the truth principles, can follow the truth principles, and can perform your jobs in accordance with the truth principles? You don't do any job well, no matter what it is, and always the Above has to personally instruct you how to do things. If not, then nothing turns out right, and if any job proceeds without the Above following it up and instructing you how to do it, then problems arise. Tell Me, do such people have anything to boast about? No, they don't, yet still they pretend in every respect to be perfect, spiritual, great, and supreme people—aren't they shameless? You really are troublesome! No matter what topic I fellowship on, I have to do it in detail, the more detail the better. It won't do to explain things a little more simply. This is what people's caliber and bit of perception are like; they're pitiful in the extreme and yet they still believe they're great. I'll finish My fellowship on this aspect here.

c. By Towering Over All

Now we'll fellowship on the third aspect: by towering over all. No matter what antichrists do, they always want to tower over all—this is the most prominent manifestation of their nature. When anyone wants to tower over all, this problem is a very serious one, and such people are all genuine antichrists. What does "towering over all" mean? Antichrists possess the essence of Satan, the archangel; they are innately unwilling to be normal or ordinary people. If they are made to be ordinary people, to live an ordinary life, they will be unwilling to do so and feel discontented about this, and they will be in a constant struggle. Why will they be in a constant struggle? Because they want to cause a stir and pull off some tricks for others to see, so that other people know there is a top dog like them between the heavens and earth. They want to make a name for themselves, so that others know they are a fish that's too big for its pond, like the nonbelievers say. What kind of things are these fish that are too big for their ponds? They are evil spirits, unclean demons, archangels, Satans, and devils. Antichrists inherently do not wish to pass their days being content with their lot in life, living the life of an ordinary person; they don't quietly keep to their own duty or act like well-behaved ordinary people—they are not content with being like that. Therefore, no matter how they behave on the surface, in their innermost hearts they always feel unhappy with their lot in life and they will do certain things. What things? They will do certain things which normal people could never come up with. They like to be in the limelight and they won't hesitate to endure some suffering and pay a bit of a price. There is a saying that goes: "New officials are eager to impress." Once an antichrist becomes a leader, they feel they must perform some marvels and make some "achievements in their career" to prove that they are not ordinary. What is the most serious problem here? Although they are doing things in the church, and although they adopt the guise of doing their duty,

they never go seek with God on how to do their duty or how to do the church work well, nor do they earnestly try to ascertain what the rules of God's house are, what the truth principles are, or how to act in a way that benefits the work of God's house and the brothers and sisters, brings no shame on God, bears witness to God, enables the church work to progress smoothly, and ensures no careless mistakes appear in their work. They never ask about these things and they never inquire about these things—they do not have these things in their heart, their heart isn't filled with these things. So, what do they inquire about? What is their heart filled with? It's filled with thoughts about how they can show off their talents, and show that they're different from the rest, and show off their leadership style in the church, so that other people can see that they are a pillar of the church, and that the church couldn't do without them, and that only with them can all church work progress smoothly. Judging by the manifestations of antichrists, and the motivation and original impetus of their actions, what position do they place themselves in? They place themselves towering above all. And how is this manifested? (They are defiant toward everyone and always want to have the final say, and make other people do what they say.) There is a problem with their being defiant toward everyone; there is a hidden meaning within this. That is, when they do the church work, they are not doing their duty, nor are they being considerate of God's intentions, and so they don't feel there is any need to seek the truth principles, to bother finding out what the church's rules are or what principles are required by God's house—they don't even pay attention to anything I say. What principles do they adhere to? They adhere to such principles and motivations as serving the church and serving the brothers and sisters in order to carry out their own business. As long as they can get a foothold in the church and among the brothers and sisters, and come to have prestige

and the power to call the shots, then that's enough, and they will have achieved their so-called "result" in doing their duty. What is their aim? It's not to fulfill the duty of a created being or to be considerate of God's burden, but rather to serve the church and serve the brothers and sisters and, while doing this, to control all of these things. Why do I say they want to control all of these things? Because when they are doing things, they first come to gain a foothold for themselves, to gain a certain renown, their repute grows, they come to have the power to call the shots and make decisions, and then they can make God a mere figurehead and take God's place. Within the scope of their influence, they make the incarnate God a mere figurehead, a puppet, and this is what "towering over all" means. Isn't this what antichrists do? This is how antichrists behave. Antichrists use the opportunity of doing their duty to fully show their gifts and talents, and display their unique thoughts and deeds, in order to win people's favor and be noticed by more people. They then obtain the power to call the shots, to make decisions, and to control things in the church, and this leads to many people obeying them and submitting to them, and God becomes the outsider —isn't this them making God a mere figurehead? This is the aim antichrists want to achieve with their actions, and this is what happens in the end to any place where antichrists reign.

If a church has an antichrist in power, what state will the brothers and sisters there be in? They will only do what the antichrist says, they will just stick to regulations in everything they do, they won't understand the truth, and they won't seek the truth. No matter how much they suffer or how great a price they pay, they will make no progress at all in life entry. Even I will be rejected in such a church when I go there. Among them, this antichrist is nominally a leader, but in fact the antichrist has become their master and their god. In any church controlled by an antichrist, the truth and God are

turned into mere figureheads. This is what it means when an antichrist towers over all. Isn't this serious? When the people in a church are controlled by an antichrist, and outsiders go there to do work, won't these people have to take their cues from their master whenever they speak and act? They are under a unified command, they act in unison, and no one dares to speak out of turn. After just one look from their master, these people know what is meant by it, and then they act accordingly. If I ask them something, they converse with each other in their own dialect. This means that they don't want Me to know what they're saying, they want to avoid Me, and they think of Me as an outsider. Isn't this a problem? What's the nature of their wanting to avoid Me? This is the disposition and essence of an antichrist—they want to control the church and control people. No matter what antichrists do, they absolutely will not do things in accordance with the truth principles, much less consider the interests of God's house; they are trying to establish their own kingdoms and engage in their own business. How is this doing their duty? This is them establishing their own kingdoms under the guise of doing their duty. Since antichrists have this kind of nature, even if they don't say they love status and want status subjectively, the moment they do something and stretch out their hand, they rush down the path of antichrists, their demonic nature is revealed, and they try to establish their own kingdoms. The moment they do anything, they try to engage in their own business; the moment they do anything, they try to proceed according to their own means and methods. When the Above arranges something and it reaches them, antichrists don't implement it, but instead they study it, deliberate on it, and fellowship on it. What's their aim in fellowshipping on it? To get everyone to discuss it to see if it'll be adopted or not, and whether it's workable or not—not to implement it. Everything God says and does is the truth, but this changes when it reaches

an antichrist, it changes into something for them to study. They study, analyze, and discuss it, and in the end, they get everyone to negate God's requirements of man and God's arrangements. In their hearts, they think, "You're not the truth, you're just an ordinary person. What you say doesn't count for anything, and if you want to have the final say in my jurisdiction, then you can forget it! I'm in charge here now so everyone has to do what I say. I have absolute power to call the shots and make decisions, and you can only be a figurehead here. I must have the final say on everything within the scope of my work and influence. Even if you understand the truth, and everything you say is the truth, that won't work on me!" This is an antichrist and a devil, right? So, when they reach the territory of an antichrist, the church's work arrangements, the Above's requirements, and the truth principles do not get implemented at all. What can be done about these things not being implemented? When a church doesn't implement them, this means that there's something wrong with the leaders and workers there, and these stumbling blocks and obstacles should be handled. Do you think there's nothing God's house can do to you? If God's house can use you, then it can handle you, too. Do you think this is the world? Do you think that if you have influence, act like a tyrant, and if you're cruel, despotic, and vicious enough, there's nothing anyone can do to you? If so, then you're wrong! This is God's house, God's house is ruled by the truth, and it treats people in a principled way. God's house may use you, and God's house may not use you and eliminate you—whether you are used or not is decided by a word from God. If you cause disturbances and obstruct things in an unreasonable manner here, then you will ultimately be eliminated; if you make efforts to render service, if you stay here and know your place and behave yourself, then God's house will keep you to render service and see how your rendering service turns out.

The essence of antichrists establishing their own kingdoms is that of towering above all, disregarding God, disregarding the truth, and disregarding church rules. They just serve the name "church," they just serve the title "God's house," they just serve the group of people called "brothers and sisters," and they never do the duty of a created being, much less do they follow God or submit to His words—this is them establishing their own kingdoms. This is the essence of antichrists, and this essence is that of towering above all. Now, is this essence condemned or approved of? (Condemned.) And since it is condemned, these people should be rejected among you. Some muddled, ignorant, and blind people follow, praise, admire, and worship such people when they see them, and they even want to bow down to them—they're so foolish! Where can antichrists lead you? When they lead you, it's like the great red dragon leading you, and they won't stop until they've led you into the ditch or the bottomless pit. Once they've totally ruined you, they'll give you a kick; you won't gain anything, and you will have believed in God for nothing. If you're blind and can't see through these people, and you obey, submit to, and follow these people, then you're terribly ignorant, and you deserve to die. So, what should you do if you encounter such a person? When you encounter someone in the church who engages in pretense and imposture, who towers over all when doing anything, who despises the truth, despises God, and despises church rules, everyone should take a stand to prune them and reject them. If they can labor in God's house in a well-behaved manner, then keep them to labor; if they are not well-behaved and are always unreasonably obstructing things, then you should implement the administrative decrees of God's house and cleanse them away.

May 23, 2020

Item Ten: They Despise the Truth, Brazenly Flout Principles, and Ignore the Arrangements of God's House (Part One)

Before we begin our gathering today, we'll listen to a conversation. Two people are chatting. The first says: "If I were pruned, the brothers and sisters wouldn't want to do their duties anymore." The second says, "They wouldn't want to do their duties? Big deal. If I were replaced, the brothers and sisters would grow negative and weak." Seeing he's been one-upped, the first says: "If I stopped believing, the brothers and sisters where I am would all follow me." On hearing this, the second says, "Well, you're a stronger presence than I am, then. Even so, if I were cleared out, lots of people in our church would stop believing. What do you think of that? I'm a stronger presence than you, aren't I?" Do you understand what they're saying in this conversation? What are the two of them competing over? (They're competing over who's more able to win people over, who's more able to establish an independent kingdom; they're seeing which of them is a bit wilier than the other.) They're competing over who's wilier, who's more capable, who has the greater ability, and which of them has won more people over. Are they competing over which of them has more truth reality? Over which of them has more humanity? Over which of them understands the truth more? (No. They're competing over which of them would have more people rush to their defense if they were replaced, or if they were cleared out.) What sort of ability is that, that they're competing over? They're competing over who has the greater capacity to control, ensnare, and mislead people. Take a guess: What sort of people are these two? (They're both antichrists.) What are they? Are the both of them not a pair of evil people, of tyrants? (They are.) It's plain to see that they're a pair of evil

people—they're brazenly competing over which of them has the greater capacity to do evil, over who's more able to mislead and control people, who's more able to win people over, who's better able to compete with God for His chosen people. Whichever of them can control more people, that's whose capacity is greater. That's what they're competing over. Tell Me, are there antichrists who have such competitions? (There are.) Do they have them publicly, or do they vie with each other in secret? (In secret.) So, does the content of the conversation between the two in this story exist? Is it real? (It does, and it is.) Given that they vie with each other in secret, would they blatantly say these things? The vast majority of antichrists are cunning and wicked; they wouldn't publicly or directly say that, so as not to give people ammunition against them. But this is how they think in secret, and indeed, it's what they do. However they try to cover things, and hide things, and disguise themselves, their antichrist nature and malicious nature can't be covered up. It's all certain to be revealed. They may not say anything out loud, and there's nothing obvious for others to hear, but they act without the least bit of concealment or ambiguity, without hiding or secrecy. They don't go behind people's backs, either, much less make any concessions. There's no ambiguity or sloppiness whatsoever in their behaviors and actions to ensnare people, mislead them, control them, and establish an independent kingdom. They blatantly oppose God, and they blatantly ensnare people and mislead them. They're hopeful that if they were to be pruned, many brothers and sisters would come to their defense, that they'd oppose God and His house, that they'd get negative and slack off, and not do their duties. That would delight them and fulfill their wish. If they're replaced, they're desperate for many people to grow negative, to speak up for them, and come to their defense, and give explanations and arguments on their behalf, behind the scenes. They're desperate for people to give a tally of

their merits, to defend their rightness—and even to judge and condemn the arrangements of God's house, to go up against God secretly at heart, denying His righteousness, and denying that all He says and does is the truth, that they're all positive things. And if they stop believing, they're desperate for everyone to follow them in disbelief, to leave with them, to become their followers; they're desperate for everyone to deny that God is the truth, and believe that they have the truth, that all they do is right, and that they can change people and save them. If they're cleared out or expelled by the church for doing evil, they get desperate for many people to deny God's existence and return to the world, where they'll become people who don't believe. That would delight them. It would restore balance in their heart, and be a release for them. These revelations of a satanic disposition, these behaviors, these essences, and even these intricate, detailed ideas and thoughts—whom do they represent? Are these people true brothers and sisters? Do they have true faith in God? Do they truly submit to God? Do they have even the tiniest bit of fear of God? (No.) From this, it can be seen that antichrists are by essence inimical to God and they're God's enemies. Is this statement accurate? Is it the truth? (It's accurate, and it's the truth.) It's one hundred percent how things are. The statement is the truth, not a bit short of it, because it's a fact, a forever-unchanging fact. That is how antichrists think, and that's what they do. All their actions and deeds are governed by their personal ambitions and desires, and governed and instigated by the nature of antichrists. Can people such as antichrists be saved, then? (No.) They're inimical to God at every turn, at every turn inimical to the truth. Whoever, as they see it, does harm to their interests, whoever causes a loss to their reputation, depriving them of their desires and ambitions, of their hope of being blessed, they will rise up in resistance against them and be their enemies—no matter whether what

they did was right or wrong. That's the nature of antichrists. This is why no matter what wrong and evil things such people as antichrists have done, or what things they've done that go against the principles and the work arrangements of God's house, they will not permit others to prune them, or to expose and handle them. As soon as these things are upon them, they won't just fail to submit to them and accept them, or fail to acknowledge that what they've done was an evil deed—no, they'll strike back, and try to restore their good name by any means necessary. By any means at their disposal, they'll try to put their sins, their mistakes, on someone else's head, and take none of the responsibility themselves. And beyond that: Their greatest wish is that people may be duped and misled into making excuses for their evil deeds and arguing in their defense, and that more people might stand up and speak on their behalf. This is what they'd most like to see.

We'll end our story here. You guessed right: Those two are antichrists, indeed. Only antichrists could have such a conversation, give voice to such things, and wish for such things. Normal, corrupt people may have a few such ideas from time to time, but when something truly does happen to them, they'll come back before God to seek and to pray. Little by little, they'll come to submit. All who are true believers, all who have conscience and reason, will have something of a God-fearing heart when they're pruned or replaced. They will have something of an attitude of submission, a willingness to submit. They don't wish to stand across from God, inimical to Him. This is how an ordinary person with a corrupt disposition should behave. An antichrist, however, possesses none of this. However many sermons they hear, they won't let go of their desires, and they won't let go of such ambitions of theirs as controlling people, winning them over, and misleading them. What's more, those things won't diminish at all; as time passes and circumstances change, their ambitions and desires will even

grow ever worse, ever more inflated. This is the radical difference between the nature essence of antichrists and that of ordinary, corrupt people.

We've now finished our fellowship on item nine of the various manifestations of antichrists. This time, we'll fellowship on item ten: They despise the truth, brazenly flout principles, and ignore the arrangements of God's house. Despising the truth, brazenly flouting principles, ignoring the arrangements of God's house—any one of these would be serious enough on its own, and none is a revelation of an ordinary, corrupt disposition. One can see in any of them that the essence of antichrists they encompass bears with it viciousness and wickedness. These are the two obvious and serious elements. In this instance, can arrogance, intransigence, and deceitfulness be used to describe the essence of antichrists? (No.) It would be difficult enough to get to the heart of these features of an antichrist's essence with those descriptors. Only the two dispositions of viciousness and wickedness can be used to encapsulate the essence of antichrists.

We'll go through these, one by one. They despise the truth—what does "despise" mean? (To look down on something.) (To belittle, disdain, and trivialize something.) (To think something's beneath contempt.) The words you're using all mean pretty much the same thing. To "despise" something means to disregard it, to look down on it, to trivialize, belittle, and disdain it. To put it generally, it means to resist something, to be repulsed by it, and to loathe it, from the pit of one's heart, and not to accept it, and even to condemn it, too, along with hostile judgment and slander. How does this compare in degree to what you said? (It's more detailed and specific.) It's more specific and practical than what you said. Most of the definitions you offered were synonyms of "despise." What I said is a further refinement of the essence of the action and behavior of "despising"; it's a concrete, detailed description of the behavior and essence of despising the truth. It

means that when someone despises the truth, then in what they do, in how they treat the truth in their daily life, and in the attitude they adopt at heart toward matters that involve the truth and positive things, people can see that their attitude toward the truth is this: unacceptance, resistance, and being averse to it—and even judgment, condemnation, and vilification of it. All these are the specific ways in which "despising the truth" manifests and is revealed—so specific as to include each aspect of such a person's attitudes toward the truth and approaches to it: They're repulsed by the truth, God's words, and positive things. They resist them from the pit of their heart, and don't accept them. When you tell them that something is God's words, that it's the truth, what will their attitude be? "God's words, the truth—who cares! You use god's words and the truth in place of everything. Isn't there stuff besides god's words in the lives we people live? We've read so many books, we've acquired so much education—was that all for nothing? People have brains and minds; they have the ability to think independently about problems. Basing everything in god's words and truth—isn't that a bit too dogmatic?" What will their attitude be when something happens to them, and you tell them they need to pray to God, and seek Him, and read His words? "Read god's words? When something happens to us, it's our own problem. What do man's problems have to do with god? What do they have to do with the truth? Do you really think that everything's there in god's words, that they're an encyclopedia? God's words don't necessarily mention everything. People's problems are for people to handle, and specific problems require specific solutions. And if you can't handle something, look it up on the internet, or consult with an expert about it. There are even college professors here in our church, and plenty of the brothers and sisters are college students. Can't all of us together be a match for the truth?" As soon as you mention seeking God and seeking the truth,

as soon as you say they must read God's words, they get it in their heads to look down on you. They're unwilling to practice like that; they'd find it too degrading and humiliating, and they think it would make them look incompetent. Is that not a form that despising something takes? This is an actual manifestation, an actual behavior, of despising the truth. People like this aren't in the minority. They may listen often to sermons, and hold volumes of God's words in their hands, and do duties in God's house, but when something happens to them, and they're told to seek the truth and read God's words, they find it ludicrous, and feel averse toward it. They can't accept it; they're even repulsed by it. That's why when something happens to them, they use human methods to resolve it, claiming: "Specific matters require specific solutions, and people's issues are for people to resolve. There's no need to look for god. God doesn't have to take care of everything. Besides, there are some things that god can't take care of. Those are our private affairs, which have nothing to do with god, and nothing to do with the truth. God shouldn't interfere with our personal freedom, and he shouldn't interfere with our private affairs. We have the right to make choices—and we have the right to choose how we live, how we comport ourselves, and how we speak. The truth and god's words are for times of greatest need, for critical times, for times of greatest necessity, when something happens to someone that they can't resolve, that they have no recourse against—that's when they're to bring out god's words and read them a bit, for relief, to give them a bit of spiritual comfort. That's more than enough." It can be seen in this that the attitude such people as antichrists have toward the truth is clearly one that doesn't acknowledge that the truth can be man's life, or that God's words are related to everything that happens to people in their real lives. And less still do they believe the fact that God holds everything of man's in His hand.

Antichrists despise the truth; this covers a lot of ground. What does it mean to say that antichrists despise the truth? What's the scope of that? We'll break it into three items for dissection. It'll be clearer to you that way. First, they despise God's identity and essence. Do God's identity and essence not signify the truth? (They do.) Next, they despise the flesh in which God is incarnate. Are the flesh in which God is incarnate and the work He does not the truth? (They are.) What remains is that they despise the words of God. The first is that they despise God's identity and essence; the second may be shortened to say they despise Christ; and the third is that they despise the words of God. We'll go on to dissect each of these on its own.

I. Despising God's Identity and Essence

We'll first fellowship on the sort of attitude antichrists have toward God's identity and essence, which will demonstrate that they despise the truth in this regard. What is an antichrist's attitude toward God's identity and His essence? What do they think about those things? How do they define them? How do they regard them? What is entailed in God's essence? God's righteous disposition, His almightiness, His holiness, and His uniqueness. As to the fact that His identity is the Creator, that He is sovereign over the fate of all mankind, do antichrists acknowledge it to be so? (No.) How does their not acknowledging that manifest, specifically? (Antichrists won't accept the people, events, and things that come upon them every day from God; instead, they'll just over-analyze those issues, and address them with human notions and imaginings.) They'll address them with human notions and imaginings? The first half of what you said was right: When something happens to an antichrist, they will only over-analyze the issue. The second half, though, where you said that they'll

address things with human notions and imaginings—those are behaviors that ordinary, corrupt people do. What we're fellowshipping about and exposing here is that antichrists despise the truth and the fact of God's sovereignty over mankind's fate. To find evidence for that, you have to find relevant methods and behaviors of antichrists. In point of fact, antichrists do acknowledge, with their words, that "man was made by god, and man's fate is in god's hands, so people should submit to god's dominion"—but is that how they accept it when things happen to them? Those words they speak are quite nice and correct, but that's not how they practice when something happens to them. It's their approach and their attitude toward things when something happens to them that reveal the words they say to be catchphrases, not true knowledge. When things happen to them, what sort of views, what thoughts, statements, and attitudes do they have that prove that they have the essence of an antichrist? When something befalls an antichrist, can they accept this fact as their first reaction? To calm down and submit before God, and to accept the environment that God has laid out, whether good or bad, and whether it benefits them or not—is that the sort of attitude they have? Obviously, they have no such attitude. Their first consideration when something happens to them is how it affects their interests and position; then, they scheme up ways to break free of it, to find an exit route, to evade it. Not wishing to take responsibility for the thing, they obliquely look for reasoning and excuses; they use human methods to resolve it, and they use their brains to analyze and address the issue. They'll even push responsibility off onto others, complaining that this person's wrong and that one doesn't do as they're told, regretting as they do that they were careless and negligent to begin with, that things were as they were to begin with. They obviously have a resistant, evasive, refusing, and unaccepting attitude toward the circumstances that come their way, the

circumstances that God orchestrates. Their first reaction to those circumstances is to fight their arrival; their second is to use human methods to smooth them over, to weather the storm by human means, and even to use human means to cover up the facts, and to cover up the losses they incur to the work of the church and the life entry of the brothers and sisters. They put all their mental energies toward using human means to cover up and hide away their evil deeds. They don't acknowledge the nature of the bad things they've done, or which truth principles they violated, even instructing those around them: "Don't let this stuff get out. Let none of us say anything; no one else can know." Not only do they not submit and refuse to accept these circumstances—they'll also strike back, tricking and withholding, trying to cover up what the facts really are, in hopes of making the mountain back into a molehill, to trivialize it, so as not to let their superior leaders or God know about it. This is how antichrists handle things that befall them. Is their way of handling things consistent with the catchphrases they shout? Between the catchphrases they shout and their attitude when things happen to them, which is a revelation of their nature essence? (Their attitude when things befall them.) So, what is that attitude, exactly? Do they have an attitude of submission? Do they have such an attitude that would humbly accept God's discipline and pruning of them? Do they have a willingness to submit to God's sovereignty? Are their attitude and genuine behaviors those of true belief that no matter what happens to them, God is the One who holds sovereignty over all that is man's? (No.) Not in the least. What is their attitude, then? It's quite evident: They mean to refuse things, to cover things up, and to deceive; they mean to oppose to the end, and not let God act or be sovereign. They think they have the capability and capacity to set everything right. On their turf, no one may intervene in their work or manage them—they must be the

greatest. Does the god they believe in still exist in that moment, then? Not anymore—he's now an empty shell. So, what is their faith in that moment? It's vague and hollow, and it carries deceit in it. They don't have genuine faith.

When nothing has happened to an antichrist, they'll pretend to listen to sermons, read God's words, and learn hymns. They'll participate in church life and proactively participate in all the church's work projects, often saying: "We believe in god, so we have to believe in his sovereignty, and submit to his sovereignty. Everything is in god's hands, and all he does is good." Moreover, they'll often instruct others: "People shouldn't insist on taking action in their own way. When something happens, they should pray to god, because everything is in his hands." They shout these catchphrases quite loftily, and their attitude seems quite determined and absolute—but they fall short of expectations in that when something does befall them, the facts as they are, what they genuinely reveal exposes their true stature and their essence, utterly and completely. It exposes them not to believe in the fact of the Creator's identity and essence, nor in the fact that He is sovereign over all. They're unwilling to accept these facts, much less acknowledge them. Direr still, they don't just fail to acknowledge or accept them, but stubbornly remain oppositional to the end. When something happens to them, they're aggrieved, if not by one thing, then by another. They don't come before God in a well-behaved and submissive way to seek His desires and His intentions; they don't submissively come before God, and submit to His sovereignty and arrangements, and accept His orchestrations and sovereignty; and they don't submissively accept His discipline. Instead, they wish to smooth the thing over with human techniques and schemes, with human means—to quash the thing, to pull the wool over others and over God. They believe that by smoothing the matter

over, they'll effectively have put it to rest—that by smoothing it over, their faults and their corrupt disposition will be covered up, and no one will know of them, or be able to detect anything amiss with the antichrist, or pursue the matter any further. They'll have accomplished something huge, and then, they'll be settled. Judging by an antichrist's words and behaviors, and their deeds and acts, when something happens to them, as well as the essence of their behavior and performance, they're stubbornly resistant to God's sovereignty. They'll obstinately fight it to the end. Whatever they've done wrong, they won't permit God to prune them, or lay out environments with which to discipline them, much less will they permit Him to reveal and expose them. As soon as they're exposed, as soon as the cat's out of the bag, they panic, and grow flustered and exasperated; they'll even turn the tables and preemptively sling accusations, saying that God failed to protect them, that He didn't bless them, that He's unfair—why else, when the same things happened to them and someone else, would God not reveal the other person, only them? Why else, when the same things happened, would God not discipline the other person, only them? They'll even say, "Seeing as god's not righteous, I'll have to protect myself with human methods, my own methods." They believe that god can't discipline and expose them when they've done something wrong, but must cover up for them, giving them the go-ahead at every turn, the easy way out, indulging their every wrongdoing. They believe that that's what god would do. If God reveals them, and doesn't treat them with special favor when things happen to them, and doesn't give them special vision or leadership, they feel that such a God isn't lovely, that He's unfit to hold sovereignty over their fate. So, when something happens to them, they don't want to submit to God and accept all that comes from Him as a created being; instead, they want God to serve them, to give them a leg up in all things, and even not to rebuke or

discipline them for any of the transgressions they commit, or for any corruption, rebelliousness, or resistance they reveal. It can be seen in every behavior and manifestation of an antichrist that they don't have true faith in God. That so-called true faith of theirs is just an attempt to rake in benefits and gain advantages. They don't submit to God's orchestrations, but would orchestrate God, wishing to exploit Him into doing all things for them and opening doors for them. They don't accept God's sovereignty and arrangements, or His salvation, as a corrupt created being. Instead, they feel that they're extending God an extraordinary favor by believing in Him, and that God should remember it, and protect them, and unconditionally bless them, and forgive them, no matter what bad thing they've done, giving them a special pardon. The sort of people who are antichrists are truly evil. They have no shame at all. They don't even know the sort of thing they are or who they are, so when something happens to them, they unabashedly offer justifications and excuses, and plead and press their case, and pass the buck, and hide the facts. They oppose God to the end, for fear that if they're revealed and people see through them, they'll no longer have status or prestige. Their faith in God stops with their mouth; they expend nothing, and they don't genuinely submit, much less do they come anywhere near acceptance. Therefore, with regard to the fact of God's identity, it can be seen in an antichrist's essence that they are against it at the pit of their heart—they're unwilling to let God hold sovereignty over their fate and orchestrate all that's theirs. They don't want to let God be sovereign—whom would they like to be sovereign? They'd like to have the final say themselves, which implicitly means letting Satan manipulate things, and letting a corrupt disposition and Satan's corrupt essence be their life, and reign as king in their heart. That's how it goes. And as for the essence of God—how does an antichrist treat that? An antichrist harbors doubts about

the elements that God's essence includes. They don't believe; they doubt; they even have notions about all those elements, along with condemnation. At times, they even use their imaginings, knowledge, and brain to analyze and interpret those elements. Some stupid people even believe that their interpretations are quite good, spiritual, legitimate, and practical. That's more disgusting still.

A. Despising God's Righteousness

Such people as antichrists always treat God's righteousness and disposition with notions, doubts, and resistance. They think, "It's just a theory that god is righteous. Is there really such a thing as righteousness in this world? In all the years of my life, I haven't once found it or seen it. The world is so dark and evil, and evil people and devils are doing quite well, living in contentment. I haven't seen them get what they deserve. I can't see where god's righteousness is in this; I wonder, does god's righteousness really even exist? Who has seen it? No one has seen it, and no one can attest to it." This is what they think to themselves. They do not accept all God's work, all His words, and all His orchestrations on the foundation of belief that He is righteous, but are always doubting and passing judgment, always full of notions, which they never seek the truth to resolve. This is always how antichrists believe in God. Do they have true faith in God? No. Antichrists always maintain an attitude of doubt when it comes to God's righteousness. Of course, they have their doubts about God's disposition, His holiness, and what He has and is. They don't believe in those, but go only by what the eye can see—if they can't see something with their own eyes, they'll never believe in it. They're just like Thomas, always doubting the Lord Jesus, not believing that the Lord Jesus was resurrected from death, not believing in God's great might. Could such dross as antichrists, who don't have spiritual understanding or pursue the truth, believe that

God's words are the truth? Could they believe in His almightiness and wisdom? They believe in none of this; at heart, they always have their doubts. Judging from the essence of antichrists, they go by what the eye can see, so they're materialists. They can't see God's almightiness, and they don't believe that His words are the truth, that they're facts He has already made happen. Because they don't have spiritual understanding, and they have no true faith, they have no way to see God's acts. The fact is that they have an ulterior motive for believing in God. They're wanton troublemakers —Satan's servants. Can a person who doesn't accept the truth or believe in God's existence, who looks at all things with human eyes, learn of the existence of the truth? Can they learn of the fact of God's sovereignty over mankind? Certainly not. They look on things with a scrutinizing gaze, a suspicious gaze, and a skeptical attitude, and even resist all that God does, so antichrists are unbelieving about God's righteous disposition. They have their doubts and don't accept it. What behaviors of antichrists show others that they don't accept the truth or acknowledge God's essence? There are many specific ones. For instance: When a problem arises in the work of the church, no matter the severity of the blame for it nor what its consequences are, an antichrist's first reaction is to clear themselves and pass the blame elsewhere. In order not to be held responsible, they will even guide gazes off themselves, saying a few correct, nice-sounding things and making a superficial to-do, to cover up the truth of the matter. In ordinary times, people cannot see it, but when something befalls them, an antichrist's ugliness is exposed. Like a hedgehog, with all its spikes erect, they protect themselves with all their might, wishing not to take on any responsibility. What sort of attitude is this? Is it not one of not believing that God is righteous? They do not believe that God scrutinizes all or that He is righteous; they wish to use their own methods to protect themselves. They

believe, “If I don’t protect myself, no one will. God can’t protect me either. They say he’s righteous, but when people get into trouble, does he really treat them fairly? No way—god doesn’t do that.” When faced with trouble or persecution, they feel unaided, and think, “So, where is god? People can’t see him or touch him. No one can help me; no one can extend justice to me and uphold fairness for me.” They think the only way to protect themselves is with their own methods, that otherwise, they would suffer loss, be bullied and persecuted—and that God’s house is no exception to this. An antichrist will already have planned everything for themselves before something has befallen them. In part, what they do is try hard to disguise themselves as such a powerful person that no one would dare bother them, or mess with them, or bully them. The other part is their adherence at every turn to Satan’s philosophies and its laws of existence. What are those, in the main? “Every man for himself and the devil take the hindmost,” “Let things drift if they do not affect one personally,” “Sensible people are good at self-protection, seeking only to avoid making mistakes,” acting as circumstances permit, being smooth and slick, “I will not attack unless I am attacked,” “Harmony is a treasure; forbearance is brilliance,” “Speak good words in harmony with others’ feelings and reason, as being frank annoys others,” “A wise man submits to circumstances,” and other such satanic philosophies. They don’t love the truth, but accept Satan’s philosophies as if they were positive things, believing that they’ll be able to protect them. They live by these things; they don’t speak the truth to anyone, but invariably say pleasing things, ingratiating, flattering things, offending no one, thinking of ways to showcase themselves so that others will esteem them. They care only about their own pursuit of fame, gain, and status, and do not do anything at all to uphold the work of the church. Whoever does something bad and harms the interests of God’s house, they

do not expose or report them, but act as if they had not seen it. Looking at their principles for handling things and their treatment of what happens around them, do they have any knowledge of God's righteous disposition? Do they have any faith in it? They have none. "None" here does not mean that they have no awareness of it, but that they have doubts about God's righteous disposition in their heart. They neither accept nor acknowledge that God is righteous. When they see many people testifying that the truth and righteousness reign in God's house, they resist and pass judgment on it in their heart, saying, "Why is it that the great red dragon has faced no retribution for persecuting god's chosen people so? The evil people among the nonbelievers bully god's chosen people, and slander them, and pass judgment on them, and they've faced no retribution, either. They are all sitting pretty—why is it believers in god are always the ones getting bullied?" At heart, they don't believe in God's righteous disposition. They don't believe that God treats every person with righteousness, nor do they believe in the ideas that God will give each person their due, in accordance with their acts, and that only those who pursue the truth will be blessed by God and obtain a beautiful destination. Antichrists don't believe in these things. They say to themselves, "If these are facts, how come I haven't seen them? You say that those who pursue the truth will be blessed by god. Well, so-and-so in our church pursues the truth, and expends himself for god and does his duty quite loyally. How does that wind up for him? He's hunted down by the great red dragon such that he can hardly go home; his family's wrenched apart—he can't even see his children. Is that god's righteousness? And there's so-and-so, who was thrown in prison for believing in god, where he was tortured half to death. Where was god's righteous disposition then? He stood firm in his testimony; he was no Judas. Why didn't god bless and protect him? And why did god permit the great red dragon to beat

him half to death? There was also a leader in our church who gave up his family and profession for the work of the church. He did his duty for years and went through quite a few hardships, and in the end, he was condemned and cleared out for having done a bit of evil and disturbed the work of the church. Where was god's righteous disposition? And there are some brothers and sisters doing duties in god's house at quite a young age, bearing hardships and toiling, yet as soon as they make a mistake and violate the principles, they're pruned. Some of them cry quite mournfully for fear of being cleared out and eliminated, without anyone there to console them. Why can't I see god's righteousness in that? In what way, exactly, does god's righteous disposition manifest in these things? Why can't I see it? And there's my own case, too—I may be a bit perfunctory in doing my duty, and I may sometimes reveal a bit of a corrupt disposition, but still, I've got talent. Why won't god's house promote me?" With all such matters, antichrists can't see clearly what's going on. They see only external phenomena, but can't see what God's intentions are behind things. The depths of their hearts are filled with misgivings and doubts, with ideas and notions—and there are a great many knots in their hearts, which they can't disentangle. Whenever they think of these things, they're filled with resentment, with condemnation and blasphemy against God's righteous disposition. Aggrieved, they say to themselves: "If god is righteous, why do guileless people get pruned? If he's righteous, why doesn't he excuse people for revealing a bit of corruption? If he's righteous, why do some people, who have done their duty and suffered so much, get dismissed, for no more than failing to do actual work? If he's righteous, why would we, who follow him with staunch devotion, be persecuted and tortured, and possibly sent to prison, and in a few cases, even beaten to death?" Antichrists have no clear explanation for any of these phenomena. They

don’t know what’s going on with them; they can’t see it clearly. Often, they ask themselves: “Is the god I believe in righteous, or isn’t he? Does the god who is righteous exist or not? Where is he? When we’re faced with difficulties, when we’re persecuted—what is he doing then? Can he save us, or can’t he? If god’s righteous, why doesn’t he destroy Satan? Why doesn’t he destroy the great red dragon? Why doesn’t he punish this wicked mankind? Why doesn’t he extend us justice and uphold fairness for us, who believe in him and have suffered terribly? Why doesn’t he stick up for us? We hate devils and Satan, and we hate evil people—why doesn’t god avenge our grievances?” One “why” after another, coming ceaselessly outward from an antichrist’s heart, like a machine gun, uncontrollable by any means. When they can’t control these things, why don’t they come before God to pray and seek, or read His words and seek out brothers and sisters for fellowship? Won’t they then resolve such problems, one at a time? Is resolving these problems really a difficult thing to do? If you adopt an attitude of submission to God and the truth, one of accepting the truth, these problems are problems no longer—they can all be resolved. Why aren’t antichrists able to do that? Because they don’t accept the truth, or believe that God’s words are the truth, or acknowledge the truth. They can’t submit to all God’s sovereignty and arrangements, much less accept from Him all the things that happen. That’s why antichrists are filled at heart with doubts about God’s righteousness. When they’re faced with tests, the doubts that fill their heart will burst forth, and internally, they’ll question God: “If god’s righteous, why does he let us suffer so much? If god’s righteous, why doesn’t he have mercy on those of us who have endured our fill of misery following christ? If god’s righteous, why doesn’t he protect those of us who expend ourselves for him and do our duties, or protect our families? If god’s righteous, why does he let some people who sincerely

believe in him die in prison, at the hands of the great red dragon?" They then begin clamoring against God: "If god is righteous, he shouldn't let us suffer so much; if god is righteous, he shouldn't discipline and reveal us without rhyme or reason; if god is righteous, he should be tolerant of all the evil deeds we do, and pardon all our negativity and weakness, and make allowances for all our transgressions. If you can't even do these things, then you're not a righteous god!" All these are things antichrists have on their mind. They're full of notions about God, and they don't seek the truth at all to resolve them. When the day comes that they're revealed, those notions are bound to burst forth. Such is the ugly mindset and true face of antichrists.

Antichrists don't acknowledge or accept the truth, much less acknowledge the fact that God is the Creator, so to them, God's righteous disposition remains a great, open question. And with the passage of time, and the occurrence of events, and the emergence of various issues, that question mark of theirs grows bigger and bigger—and gradually, it turns into a cross mark. What does that cross mark signify? It means that they deny outright the fact that God is righteous. And when that cross mark has been drawn—when an antichrist denies that God is righteous—all their fantasies and wishes go up in smoke. Think on this: What is the starting point that leads to such a consequence? (Antichrists think that by believing in God, they should be blessed, and receive His protection. So, when God does work that doesn't accord with their notions and imaginings, they feel that He's not righteous, and they can't accept it from Him. Also, they don't pray to God and seek the truth once their notions about God have arisen, and they can't resolve them promptly. In that way, their notions accumulate and pile up—that's what leads to such a consequence, in the end.) You're talking about surface-level phenomena; you're not getting to the root. Why

do I say so? Because there's something at the root of antichrists' ability to behave like this and have such views, of their ability to doubt and deny God. It's determined by an antichrist's nature essence, of course. That's the root—we'll leave it there. The main root cause, then, is that from the very beginning, antichrists have lacked a love for the truth or acceptance of it. Why don't they accept the truth? This, too, has its root: They don't acknowledge that God is the truth, that His words are the truth—and since they don't acknowledge that, they can't accept it. Given that they don't accept the truth, can they regard any problem at all with the gaze of the truth? (No.) They can't do that—so, what are the consequences? They can't see through the things that happen to them, whatever they may be—things great and small that happen around them, as well as the words of others. They can't see through people or events—they can't see through anything. Some things seem on the outside to be as they say, but that's not how they are in essence. This has to do with the truth. If you don't understand the truth or accept it, can you understand the truth involved in these things? You don't, so all you can do is analyze and study the things with a human gaze, with human knowledge, and with a human brain. What results will such study produce? Will they accord with the truth? Will they accord with God's requirements and intentions? No, they never will. It's as with the story of Job, which all who believe in God know. Everyone who acknowledges and accepts the truth and who's able to believe in God and submit to Him commends and admires Job at heart; they all wish to be a person like Job. They also commend and admire Job's expressions of praise for God and knowledge of Him amid his trials. People can understand in their hearts that the various tribulations and agonies visited on Job were the work of God. On the whole, Job, as a person, stands as an aspiration for all who pursue the truth. They all want to follow his example and be such a

person. So, how is such a positive outcome achieved? What's its foundation? The heartfelt belief and acknowledgment that this is the truth, that all of this is God's work—it's on this foundation that one comes, step by step, to wish to be a person like Job, to wish to become someone who fears God and shuns evil. They believe in all this and acknowledge it at heart, and eventually, they achieve an aspiration toward it, which they go on to pursue in their life. To achieve such a result, what's most fundamental is that one acknowledges all this and believes in it at heart. So, do antichrists have such an acknowledgment and belief? They do not. How do antichrists view all that Job went through? Do they think there's significance to all God did? Can they see that all of it was ruled over by Him? They can't see that, nor that there's significance to all God did. What do they see in it? Job had great wealth, with sheep and oxen to fill a mountain, and the most beautiful sons and daughters in the land. This, they see. And then, after all his sufferings, God blessed him once again. What do they see in that? They'd say, "The man made a bargain for those blessings—he earned them. It's only right for god to have bestowed them." In their overall understanding of the matter, is antichrists' vantage one from which they're accepting the truth and submitting to God? (No.) What sort of vantage do they take on it, then? There's only one vantage from which antichrists view the whole matter, and that's the vantage of a disbeliever. A disbeliever looks at whether there is profit made, or advantage gained, or losses suffered; how to take advantage, and how not to; what would lead to loss and suffering; and what's not worth doing, and what is. This is the viewpoint of disbelievers. Disbelievers view, treat, and do everything in this manner, with this sort of essence. This is the attitude of antichrists toward God's righteous disposition.

B. Despising God's Almightiness

How do antichrists view God's almightiness? It's fair to say that to an antichrist, the word "almightiness" is a very emotional one, one that can stimulate their ambitions and desires. This is because they'd like very much to be that sort of person. To be almighty, omnipotent and omnipresent, to be capable of anything, to know how to do anything, to be able to do anything—if someone gained this capability, if they had this ability, then everything would be a breeze for them. They wouldn't have to fear anyone; they'd have the highest authority, the highest status, and they'd be able to reign over others. They'd have absolute power to control and manipulate other people. This is far beyond the reach of an antichrist, and it betrays their ambitions, their desires, and their true colors. Part of this is that the phrase "God's almightiness" fills them with all sorts of imaginings, curiosity, and notions. Another part is that they'd like to gain insight into God's almightiness through faith in Him, so that they can broaden their own horizons, grow more insightful, and satisfy their curiosity. Another part still is that they are also striving to be omnipotent, to be worshiped by thousands, with ever more people prostrating to them and keeping a place for them in their hearts. So, do antichrists have genuine knowledge of God's almightiness? Do they have true faith in it? Again, it's the same as with God's righteous disposition—antichrists aren't just filled with notions, with vague and hollow imaginings that don't accord with the facts—they also spawn deep doubts about God's almightiness. They're dubious; they don't believe in it: "Almightiness? Where in this world is there anyone who's almighty? Where is there someone who's omnipresent and omnipotent? There's no such person! There are loads of great and famous people in the world, and there are plenty of people with paranormal powers: prophets, for instance, and all sorts of astrologers and interpreters of prophecy, and even they aren't omnipotent. A question mark still needs to be placed behind

‘god’s almightiness,’ it needs to be thoroughly researched.” So, to an antichrist, God’s essence of almightiness doesn’t exist, because, as they believe, “I can’t imagine or understand how god could be almighty, so this ‘almightiness’ of his doesn’t exist. I don’t acknowledge it. How great are god’s abilities and capabilities, really? No one—past, present, or future—has seen or will see them.” Antichrists are constantly doubting and unsure at heart, so everything that happens in the church and to the brothers and sisters becomes the subject and scope of their research. What are they researching? They’re researching in everything that arises, in everything that happens in a group or to a person, what God has done, how He has worked, whether there are any signs and wonders within it, any fresh and unique occurrences that are beyond what man can conceive of or beyond man’s ability and reach. In addition to that, they’re researching whether any brothers or sisters have spoken of an experience of God doing such work in them as surpasses man’s expectations. An example of this would be a girl coming out of a river snail’s shell, as in the folk tale, and making a feast for them, at the time when they were hungriest. Another would be gold appearing out of nowhere in their house, at a time when they were short on funds, or their pursuers suddenly being struck blind, unable to see anything, at a time when they were being pursued, and an angel coming down and saying to them, “Don’t fear, child—I’m here to help you.” A different example would be, at a time when the brothers and sisters were suffering savage beatings and cruel torture, god’s great light shining down and blinding the eyes of the perpetrators, leaving them rolling on the floor, begging for mercy, never again daring to strike the brothers and sisters, with god having avenged them; or, at a time when they were reading God’s words but couldn’t understand them no matter how hard they tried, and were about to fall asleep, seeing a form in the haze that says to them,

“Don’t sleep; waken—here is what my words mean”; or, when something happened and they were about to make a mistake, being alerted by a powerful, internal rebuke and discipline that doing that would be wrong, and that doing this would be right. If any of these things, which ordinary people can’t experience and aren’t capable of, happened in the church, in God’s house, in anyone who follows God, that would suffice to prove that God is almighty. If no such things happen, or if they happen quite infrequently, and even if they do happen, it’s just hearsay anyway, and so their factuality and believability are greatly compromised, then is God’s almightiness a fact, or isn’t it? Does God possess the essence of almightiness, or doesn’t He? In the heart of an antichrist, they put question marks behind these ideas.

Antichrists are forever pursuing these signs, wonders, and paranormal powers while God works, speaks, and saves man. They pursue things that don’t fit with reality or facts. These things they pursue have nothing at all to do with God’s work of saving man, or with the truth, or with a change to man’s disposition. But still, they’re bent on pursuing them. They’re full of curiosity about God’s almightiness. Often, in their prayers, they’ll request of God: “Oh, god, would you reveal your almightiness to me? Oh, god, are you not almighty? If you are, I ask you to settle this matter for me. God, if you are almighty, omnipotent and omnipresent, I beg you to help me, as I’m now faced with challenges. God, if you are almighty, I beg you to take the ailments from my body, to take the circumstances I’m faced with away, to help me avert danger. God, if you are almighty, I beg you, as I do my duty, to make me smart and clever, talented and gifted overnight, so that I can grasp the professional skills without having to study them, become an expert, and be distinguished from others. Oh, god, if you are almighty, I ask you to punish and visit retribution on those who malign and mock my faith

in you. Make them blind of eye and deaf, with sores on their heads, and pus coming from the soles of their feet. Let them die like dogs. God, if you are almighty, I beg you, let me see your almightiness." God has said so many words and done so much work, yet antichrists turn a blind eye to it and brush it aside; they never take God's words to heart, nor do they take to heart His work and each step of His important work of saving man, or take it seriously. Instead, they're bent on asking for signs and wonders, for God to perform miracles amid His work, asking that God do special things that will open their eyes and satisfy their curiosity, in order to prove His existence, to prove that He is almighty. What's more laughable is that antichrists even appeal to God in prayer: "Oh, god, I can't see you, so my faith is small. I ask you to reveal your real person to me, even if only in a dream—I ask you to reveal your almightiness to me, so that I can have faith in you and assuredly believe in your existence. If you don't, I'll always have misgivings in my belief in you." They can't see God's existence or know His essence and disposition amid His work and words, but would have Him do additional things, things that are inconceivable to man, in order to strengthen them and establish their faith. God has said many words and done much work, yet however practical His words are, however edifying the truths He speaks are to people, however urgently they need to understand them, antichrists aren't interested, and they don't take them to heart. Indeed, the more God speaks, the more specific work He does, the more repulsed, irritable, and resistant they feel. What's more, there will even arise in them condemnation of God and blasphemy against Him; they'll clamor against Him: "Is your almightiness in these words? That's all you do—express words? If you didn't speak, would you not be almighty? If you're almighty, then don't speak. Don't use speech or fellowshipping on the truth and provisioning man with the truth to enable us to gain life and

achieve dispositional change. If you had us all become angels overnight, your messengers—now, that would be almightiness!" As God speaks His words and does His work, the nature of antichrists is revealed and exposed, bit by bit, without any concealment, and their essence of being averse to and resistant to the truth is laid entirely bare, as well. The disposition and essence of antichrists that despises God's identity and His essence is also exposed and revealed, bit by bit, with the passage of time and the ceaseless, forward advancement God makes in His work. Antichrists pursue vague things; they pursue the sight of signs and wonders—and governed by this ambition and desire, which doesn't conform to reality, their nature of being averse to the truth and hating it is brought out into the light. By contrast, those who truly pursue reality and the truth, who believe in and love positive things, see God's almightiness in the process of His work and words—and what these people can see, what they can gain, and what they can know are exactly what antichrists are forever unable to know and unable to gain. Antichrists believe that if people would gain the life from God, there need to be signs and wonders; they believe that without signs and wonders, gaining the life and the truth from God's words alone, and thereby achieving dispositional change and attaining salvation, is an impossibility. To an antichrist, that is an eternal impossibility—it doesn't hold water. That's why they tirelessly wait and pray, in hope that God will reveal signs and wonders and perform miracles for them—and if He doesn't, then His almightiness doesn't exist. The implication behind this is that if God's almightiness doesn't exist, then God certainly doesn't exist. This is the logic of antichrists. They condemn God's righteousness, and they condemn His almightiness.

While God is saving people, antichrists are entirely uninterested in His words, His various requirements, and His intentions. They resist these

things and are averse to them, from the pit of their hearts. What they're interested in isn't the reality of all positive things, nor is it the salvation and being made perfect that man can achieve as a result of pursuing the truth and submitting to God's orchestrations. So, what are they interested in, then? They're interested in god revealing signs and wonders and performing miracles for them to see, in him enabling them to gain insight by doing so, and enabling them to turn into remarkable people, into superhumans, into people with special powers, into extraordinary people. They wish to rid themselves of designations, identities, and statuses such as ordinary people, common people, and corrupt people through god's almightiness. So, whatever notions or problems there may be for them amid God's work, they don't seek the truth to resolve them. They're not just unable to understand the truth or achieve dispositional change—no, they'll also pass judgment on God, and condemn Him, and resist Him, because of all He does that doesn't accord with their notions. In the eyes of antichrists, all the practical work that God does is what they don't acknowledge—it's what's condemned by them. In the end, it's these views, and these definitions of God that lead them to utterly deny the existence of God's essence in their hearts, and more utterly to condemn, besmirch, and blaspheme against the existence of God's essence. This is because their belief in God is established on the foundation that god is almighty, that god will redress their grievances, that he'll avenge them, that for them, he'll defeat all those whom they hate and look down on—that god will satisfy their desires and ambitions. This is the foundation of their belief in God. But having come to the present, these evil people see now that such a god doesn't exist, and that there's no possibility that God would do anything for them. From their perspective, this is quite an unfavorable situation for them —it's terrible. So, once they've experienced many things, their misgivings

and doubts about God grow stronger and stronger, until they make up their minds to leave God and His house, to pursue the world, to follow evil trends, and to cast themselves into Satan's embrace. That's how things wind up for these people. Judging from the attitude that antichrists harbor toward God's righteous disposition and His almightiness, antichrists are indeed disbelievers. They don't have the slightest bit of faith in God, nor the slightest bit of submission to or acceptance of what God does. When it comes to positive things and the truth, they're repulsed by and resistant to them. That's why, no matter how you look at it, the disbeliever essence of antichrists truly does exist. It's not something others impose on them, and it's not making a mountain out of a molehill—this essence of theirs is defined on the basis of all the views and approaches they reveal when things befall them.

Antichrists believe in God for years without being able to see the fact that God is sovereign over man's fate. They can't understand that fact. They can't understand a fact, though it's laid out in front of their eyes—is that not blindness? God's righteous disposition and His almightiness are often revealed in the work of the church, in His chosen people, and in all sorts of things that occur. He lets people see these things everywhere—but antichrists, being blind, can't see them. When antichrists have followed God for many years, they'll say that famous phrase: "I've believed in god for so many years, and what have I gained?" It seems they really haven't gained anything. God has poured out His life for man, but antichrists have gained nothing. Isn't that pitiable? It really is! That phrase of antichrists illustrates the problem so well. Everyone who hears God's words and experiences His work, who accepts His words as their life, would say: "We've believed in God for so many years, and we've gained so much from Him. Not just grace and blessings, His protection, and His mercy—what's

more important is that from God, we've understood and gained so many truths. We live with the likeness of humans, with dignity. We know how to conduct ourselves. We owe God so much. Compared to the price He pays, to what He does for us, our little hardships aren't even worth mentioning. Man should repay God's love." Antichrists, however, are quite the opposite. They say, "God's been at work these last few years, so how come I haven't gained anything? You all say you've gained this and that, had this or that experience—but will those experiences keep you fed? What do those experiences amount to? Next to blessings, to grace, to seeing signs and wonders, aren't they entirely unworthy of mention? That's why I feel that in my many years of belief in god, I haven't gained anything. Next to the suffering I've endured, to what I've forsaken and expended for god, the things I've gained haven't been worth it at all! What's the truth but a few statements and theories? What is it but a few doctrines? I've heard these words, these truths, and I don't feel that some monumental change has been achieved in me! For starters, my mind isn't that nimble when I think about things. What's more, I'm getting on in years, and my health isn't growing better than it was before. My hair's grey, I've got more wrinkles on my face —I've even lost a few teeth, and no new ones have grown back. God says those who are saved are like fresh, lively children, and here I am, an old bag of bones, with an old man's face. I haven't turned into a child. Going by god's words, grey-haired old people can turn into raven-haired youths. How come I haven't changed? God says he'll completely transform people, but that hasn't happened to me; I haven't become a new person. I'm still me, and when things happen to me, I still have to figure out how to handle them on my own. My fleshly difficulties are increasing, too—I'm often weak and negative. And what's more, my memory's been bad over the last two years. I read god's words so much, but he hasn't strengthened my memory. Can't

god give people bit of a special ability, one that keeps their bodies from aging? I feel the biggest issue right now is people transforming completely; the truth doesn't seem able to solve that problem. If god would say something that truly could turn someone into a new person, with the appearance of a shining angel, who can become disembodied, who can escape through solid walls, who, when faced with persecution and danger, can utter an incantation and disappear, and be forever beyond grasp—if, by reading god's words often, people's hair didn't go grey, and their faces didn't wrinkle, and new teeth would grow in to replace those they'd lost—that'd be great! That's what it is to be completely transformed! If god would do those things, then I'd believe that he's god, without any reservations. If he carries on speaking and preaching the truth, then my faith will soon wear out; soon, I won't be able to go on believing, and perhaps I won't be able to perform my duty anymore. I won't want to." In the span of time that an antichrist follows God, this or that demand of Him will often arise in their heart, and all sorts of doubts and exacting demands will often arise within their notions, and in response to their environments and their personal desires, all sorts of strange thoughts will come to them. There's just one thing, though: They can't understand the words God speaks, and they can't see the fact that God works to save man, much less can they understand that all God does is meant to save man, that it's all meant to enable man to achieve dispositional change. So, as they go on believing, they lose their drive; as they go on believing, feelings of negativity and despondency arise in their hearts, and they have feelings and thoughts of withdrawing, of giving up. As for God's essence, forget about whether they'll believe in it, or acknowledge it, or accept it—as they go on believing, they can't even be bothered to concern themselves with the issue. That's why, when you say in fellowship that something is God's righteousness and His almightiness and

sovereignty, that people should submit to it and know it, antichrists won't outwardly make a sound—they won't express any views at all. Inwardly, however, repulsion will arise in them: They won't want to listen; they'll be unwilling to listen; some of them will just stand up and leave. When everyone's listening to sermons, when others are fellowshipping God's words, when the brothers and sisters are fellowshipping their experiential testimony with great zeal—what are antichrists doing? Drinking tea, reading magazines, playing with their phones, gossiping idly. And by protesting and resisting with these silent actions, they're seeking to confirm with their behaviors that all God does is useless: "You're just trying to rationalize things, fooling yourselves—god and the truth simply don't exist, and it's simply impossible for mankind to be saved by god!" In their eyes, all who believe in the truth, submit to God, and believe in the fact that God can save mankind are fools—they're all brainless, and they've all been duped. They believe that a person's fate is in their own hands, that one can't let others orchestrate it for them, that people aren't puppets, but have minds and the ability to think independently about problems—and if someone can't even take control of their own fate, then they're trash, an inferior person. So, no matter what, they're unwilling to hand their fate over to God for Him to control. This is the attitude of antichrists toward all that God does. They remain from beginning to end spectators and disbelievers, who play the part of Satan's lackeys. They're freeloaders and troublemakers—they are evildoers who have snuck their way in.

C. Despising God's Holiness and Uniqueness

Antichrists do not acknowledge or believe in the least in the righteousness and almightiness in God's disposition essence, much less have any knowledge of them. It's harder still, of course, for them to believe in, acknowledge, and know God's holiness and uniqueness. So, when God

mentions that He'd have people be honest, that He'd have them be down-to-earth created beings that can keep to their stations, ideas arise in antichrists, and an attitude and feeling come to them. They say: "Is god not exalted? Is he not supreme? If so, the requirements he makes of man should be grand and exalted. I thought god was so mysterious; I wouldn't have thought he'd make such trifling demands of man. Can those be thought of as the truth? They're too simple! It would be right for god's requirements to be elevated: One should be a super-person, a great person, an able person—that's what god should require man to do. He'd have one be an honest person—is that really god's work? Is it not counterfeit?" In the depths of their hearts, antichrists don't just resist the truth—as they do, blasphemy comes to them, too. Is that not them despising the truth? They're rife with contempt and disdain for God's demands; they define and treat them with an attitude of scorn, disregard, sarcasm, and ridicule. Evidently, antichrists are odious in their disposition essence; they're unable to accept things or words that are true, beautiful, and practical. God's essence is true and practical, and His requirements of people are in line with what people need. "Grand and exalted," as the antichrists bring up—what is that? It's false, empty, and hollow; it corrupts people and misleads them; it makes them fall, and takes them far from God. The truths God expresses and His life, on the other hand, are faithful, lovely, and practical. Once one has experienced and been through God's words for a while, they'll discover that God's life alone is what's most lovely, that it's His words alone that can change people and be their lives, and are what people need—while those grand, exalted opinions and sayings put forth by Satan and antichrists are diametrically opposed to the trueness and practicality of God's demands of man. Therefore, on the basis of antichrists' essence of this sort, they're entirely unable to accept God's holiness and uniqueness. There's absolutely no way that they'll

acknowledge those things. And as for the various facets of people's corrupt disposition and corrupt essence that are exposed by God—their intransigence and arrogance, their dispositions of deceitfulness, wickedness, of being averse to the truth, and of viciousness—antichrists don't accept them at all. And as for God's judgment of people and His stern rebuking of them, antichrists aren't merely unable to know God's holiness and loveliness in those—to the contrary, they are at heart averse to those words God speaks, and resist them. Each time they read God's words that chastise, judge, and expose man's corrupt disposition, they hate them and want to swear. If someone says they're an arrogant person, an intransigent person, a wicked person who's averse to the truth, they'll argue with that person and swear about their forebears; and if someone exposes their corrupt essence and condemns them, it's as if that person meant to kill them—they absolutely won't accept it. It's because antichrists have such an essence and reveal such things that they're identified, without their knowing it, and unwittingly isolated and revealed, in God's house and the church. Their ambition and desire often goes unfulfilled, and so their hatred mounts for the words God speaks, for His existence, and for the phrase "the truth reigns in God's house." If you say that phrase to them, they'll want to battle you to the death, to torment and punish you to death. Does this not show on its own that antichrists are inimical to God? It does, indeed! If someone said, "God is unique; man may worship no person, apart from Him, nor any idol," would an antichrist be willing to hear it? (No.) Why not? These words condemn them, do they not? Don't they deprive them of their right to be god? Would they be happy without the right to be god, with that hope extinguished? (No.) That's why if you were to expose them, to leave them ruined in standing and reputation, with no one worshiping them, to leave them unable to win people over, without status, they'll reach out for you

with their malicious, demonic claws, to torment you. When things happen in a church, and someone means to report them to the Above, will the leader of the church, if he's an antichrist, allow them to make the report? They won't get that past him. He'll say, "If you make that report, the consequences will be on your head! If the above prunes us and clears out people in our church, I'll see to it that you're sorry—I'll get everyone to abandon you. Then you'll get a taste of what it feels like to be cleared out!" Doesn't this frighten and threaten the person who'd have made a report? The antichrist says, "God's unique, isn't he? Fine; I'll be unique, too. What I say goes in our church. Whatever you want to do, you have to go through me—and you're not getting past me. You want to get past me? You'll have to do it over my dead body! I reign in our church; what I say goes here. I'm the truth—I'm the unique one!" Is this not a devil made manifest? It is—its devilish countenance exposed, its devilish words spoken.

Regarding how antichrists treat God's essence, they go from disbelief and doubts to biding their time and testing, and ultimately on to judgment and blasphemy. This leads them step by step into a quagmire, a bottomless abyss, and it leads them toward the path of resisting God and being His enemy, at complete odds with Him, and clamoring against Him to the end, from which there's no return. They don't merely fail to acknowledge the existence of God's essence—instead, all sorts of notions and imaginings about each aspect of God's essence arise in them, with which they mislead the people around them and the people they come into contact with. Their goal is to make more people the same as they are, doubting God's existence and the existence of His essence. When they die, they'd even drag others down with them. It's not enough for them to do bad things on their own—they want to find others to accompany them, to do bad things with them, to resist God and disturb the work of His house with them, to doubt and deny

God with them. Antichrists are filled with notions and imaginings about every aspect of God's essence. Not only are they unable to know God's essence from everything He does—they'll also rigorously analyze, study, test, and pass judgment on God's essence, and even secretly contend with God, saying: "Aren't you unique? Aren't you the god who holds sovereignty over mankind's fate? How could you let such things happen to people who believe in you? If you are the unique god, you shouldn't allow any enemy force at all to trespass in your workplace." What sort of talk is that? Whenever anything happens in the church, antichrists will be the first to stand up and say undermining things, negative and judgmental words. They'll be the first to stand up and argue with God, to confront Him, demanding that He do this thing and that. It's at those times in particular when God's house is faced with difficulties or thorny problems that antichrists are overjoyed. Those are the times when they're happiest and most pleased, when they jump highest for joy. They're not just unable to uphold the interests of God's house—no, they stand on the sidelines, watching and laughing, waiting eagerly for insurrection to crop up in God's house, for all His chosen people to be apprehended and disbanded, and the work of His house unable to progress further. They'd be as happy then as they are on New Year's Eve. And every time something that happens in God's house is settled and resolved, when the brothers and sisters have taken a lesson from it, that's when the antichrists' "sentence" will be passed down. It's also when antichrists are most despondent, sad, and despairing. They can't bear to see the brothers and sisters doing well, or followers of God having faith, and brimming with confidence as they follow Him; they can't bear to see the brothers and sisters being changed in their dispositions under the guidance of God's words, and doing their duties loyally, and the work growing better and better. They can't bear to see the church

flourishing, or God's management plan developing by degrees in a good direction—and more still do they hate it when people are always preaching God's words, bearing witness for Him, and praising His loveliness and His righteous disposition. And more than that, they loathe it when people seek God, pray to Him, and seek His words no matter what happens to them, submitting to Him and abiding by His orchestration. Even as antichrists eat from God's house, enjoy God's words, and enjoy all the benefits of His house, they're often wishing to have a chance to laugh at God's house. They're eagerly waiting for all the believers in God to be dispersed, and for God's work to be left unable to progress further. Therefore, when something happens to God's house, instead of defending it, or thinking of ways to resolve the issue, or protecting the brothers and sisters with all their might, or joining up with them to take care of the issue in unison, jointly coming before God and submitting to His sovereignty, antichrists will stand on the sidelines, laughing, offering bum advice, destroying and disturbing. At a critical moment, they'll even offer a hand to outsiders at the expense of God's house, thus acting as Satan's minion, deliberately disturbing and breaking things. Is such a person not an enemy of God? The more critical the moment, the more clearly their devilish likeness is exposed; the more critical the moment, the more eventful it is, the more their devilish likeness, in its greatest detail and to its fullest extent, is exposed; the more critical the moment, the more help they'll give outsiders at the expense of God's house. What sort of thing are they? Are such people brothers and sisters? They're people who do destructive, abominable things; they're God's enemies; they're devils, they're Satans; they're evil people, antichrists. They're not brothers and sisters, and they're not candidates for salvation. If they really were brothers and sisters, people of God's house, then with any problem that came up in His house, they'd unite heart and mind with their brothers

and sisters to face it and handle it in unison. They wouldn't be bystanders, much less look on and laugh. Only such people as antichrists would stand on the sidelines, and laugh, and eagerly await bad things to come to God's house.

The essence of antichrists may be exposed in any and every matter. It's quite unconcealable. Whatever they're doing, whatever the issue, all the views and dispositions they reveal are abhorrent to man and to God. Not only do they cause destruction, disruption, and disturbance in all sorts of things that come up, laughing from the sidelines—they also often face off with God and test Him. What does that mean, to test God? (At heart, they don't believe in God, and they say some things or employ some tricks to test His thoughts, trying to figure out what it is.) You see that happen a lot. In the matter of Job, how did Satan test God? (The first time Satan spoke, it said that if God struck Job of his household and possessions, he would not worship God anymore; the second time, it said that if God struck Job's flesh and bones, he would deny God. Satan wanted to test God by having disasters befall Job.) Is that a test? Is that an accurate definition of the term? (No.) Strictly speaking, those passages refer to an indictment. What Satan meant in saying those things was, "Didn't you say that Job's a perfect person? With all the good things you've given him, how could he not worship you? If you strike him of those good things, do you think he'd still worship you then?" That's an indictment. What sort of thing is a test, then? Satan had bandits rob and plunder Job's possessions. For Job, that was a test. How is that a test? Like so: "Don't you believe in god? Once I strike you of these things, let's see if you still believe in him then!" Yet how did Job understand it? Believing it to be a trial from God, he didn't struggle or fight, nor did he say anything—he submitted, and accepted it from God. There are also the things that befell the Lord Jesus: Satan having Him turn

stones into food, and showing the Lord Jesus all the glory and riches of the world, having Him bow down in worship to it. Those were temptations. Now, what things do antichrists do as tests of God? (Antichrists don't have God-fearing hearts. They do evil, even when they know it to be so; they want to test God to see whether His punishment will befall them. As they don't believe in God's righteous disposition, when they do evil, they're unaware of it.) That's a test. They're going into it with a let's-try-it-and-see mindset; they want to see just what God will do: "Isn't god majestic and wrathful? Well, I'm tyrannizing the church, and I've done so many bad things behind god's back and man's—does god know about it, or not? If there's no sadness inside me and I suffer no fleshly punishment, that means god doesn't know." They make little sallies to test whether or not God's almighty, to test whether He observes people's innermost hearts. That's what tests are. They want to confirm the veracity of the matter, to test whether God will really take action and whether He really exists. That's what tests are.

There was once an antichrist in mainland China who misled a group of people. He saw God's house organizing choirs and singing hymns overseas, and thought, "If you can have choirs overseas, we can do it here, too." So, he brought people from various places together to sing in a choir. He gathered a big audience for them, too; it was quite a scene. Why did he do this? In one sense, he was establishing an independent kingdom, which needs no elaboration. In another sense, what he meant was, "The god we believe in is the true god, and we have the work of the holy spirit. We may be in a hostile environment, with the great red dragon persecuting us and keeping us under close and strict watch, but let's show people whether god is protecting us or not. Let's see if anything can happen to us; let's see if we can be arrested." What sort of mindset is that? (One of testing.) It is testing

—it's flying such banners and using such catchphrases as believing that God is almighty and omnipresent in order to examine what God will actually do, make a wager with Him, and contend with Him. That's called "testing." For some people, when others say to them, "You can't eat this; it'll give you an upset stomach," they say, "I don't believe you, I'm going to eat it! Let's see if God gives me an upset stomach or not." So, they eat it, and indeed, it upsets their stomach. They think to themselves, "Why didn't God protect me? It upset other people's stomachs, but that's because they don't believe in God. I believe in God; why did it upset my stomach like everyone else's?" What sort of behavior is this? (Testing.) It's a result of them not knowing God. But with antichrists, there's something extra: They don't acknowledge the existence of God's essence at all, so they do things by their own efforts and their own imaginings, and they don't do them by faith. Instead, they're testing God. They're using their behavior and their momentary thoughts and impulses to investigate whether God exists, and whether His almightiness is real, and whether He can actually protect them. If their experiment is a success, then their faith will continue on that basis; if it fails, if God disappoints them, what will they do? They'll say, "I won't believe in god anymore. It's not like he cares for people. Everyone says that god is man's refuge—as I see it, that's not necessarily how it is. In regard to these words, people need to make some backup plans for themselves in the future; they can't be that dumb about things. People need to resolve their affairs by themselves—they can't rely on god for everything." That's the result they've inferred from their test. What do you make of this result? Will this be the result for people if they pursue the truth? (No.) Why not? If people pursue the truth, they'll ultimately come to a good, positive achievement and reward. That is to say, no matter what things people do, God has His ways and principles as to how He acts in response and how He

regards these things, and people have their obligations to perform and their own instincts. God bestows their instincts on them; He has already given them principles, so people should act according to those principles under the guidance of God's words. With some things, on the surface it seems as though God should protect man, but does that "should" come from man or from God? (From man.) It's imagined in the mind of man. That "should" isn't the truth; it's not God's responsibility. So, what exactly will God do, then? God has His ways of acting, and He has His principles. At times, by not protecting you, He's revealing you, seeing what path you choose. At times, by means of a hostile environment, He's perfecting your knowledge in some area, letting you gain an aspect of the truth and change in some regard. He's strengthening you and making you grow. In brief, however God acts, He has His principles and reasons as well as His goals and objectives. If you take as the truth the idea that "God should protect me, and He should act in such-and-such a way," and uphold it as such, making demands of God with it, then when God doesn't act in that way, a conflict will arise between you and God. When this conflict arises, God won't be at fault. Who will be? (Man.) It begins with a problem in people's views, in their taking the wrong stance, occupying the wrong position. When you ask God to act in a certain way, you'll feel quite justified. But to take a step back, when you can submit and accept, you'll feel then that your justifications don't hold water, and that these are your corrupt dispositions and unreasonable demands. When you can accept, God will bestow on you the measure of truth and of knowledge that you should gain. As He sees it, that is the element of the truth that you most ought to gain, not some trifling grace or blessing. God alone knows what's most important for you, and He'll bestow it on you when it's time and in doses. Antichrists, on the other hand, don't acknowledge the truth or the work of the Holy Spirit. Whoever

may fellowship about the truth and testify to God's love and salvation, an antichrist won't just refuse to accept it, they'll be repulsed by and resistant to it. This is the difference between antichrists and ordinary corrupt people.

We'll conclude our fellowship here on antichrists' feature of denying God's identity and His essence of uniqueness. Do you have any more questions? (God, I have a question. I encounter a lot of believers in the Lord when I'm spreading the gospel, and they're all bent on upholding that view of Paul's that goes, "To me to live is christ." They think that if they can meet the standard of Paul's words, they can become god. Is this another manifestation of antichrists, and also a denial of God's essence of uniqueness?) More or less. That antichrists deny the uniqueness of God is chiefly because they wish to be god. The words of Paul are their particular favorite: "For me, to live is christ, to live is god, with the life of god I am god." They believe that, if this view holds true, they have hope of becoming god, of reigning as king, and of wielding control over people; if it does not, then their hopes of reigning as king and becoming god are dashed. In short, Satan always wants to be on an equal footing with God—and so do the antichrists: They, too, possess this essence. For example, among those who follow God, there are people who constantly exalt God and testify to Him, bear witness to His work and to the effect that the judgment and chastisement of His words have in man. They praise all of the work God does to save man, and they also praise the price paid by God. Do antichrists also wish to enjoy all of this, or do they not? They wish to enjoy support, flattery, exaltation—praise, even, from people. And what other shameful ideas do they come up with? They want people to believe in them, to depend on them in all things; it's all right for people to rely on God, too—but if, at the same time that they depend on God, it is more realistic and genuine for them to depend on the antichrists, then the antichrists will be

exceedingly pleased. If, at the same time that you praise God and count the graces God has given you, you also tot up all the meritorious achievements of the antichrists, and sing their praises among your brothers and sisters, broadcasting far and wide everything they do, then in their hearts they will be wonderfully gratified, and they will feel content. Thus, speaking from the point of view of the nature essence of antichrists, when you say God is possessed of authority, that He is righteous, and that He is able to save people, when you say that only God possesses such essence, that only God can do this kind of work, and no one can stand in His stead or represent Him in doing these things, nor could anyone possess this essence and do these things: when you say this, the antichrists, in their hearts, do not accept these words, and refuse to acknowledge them. Why do they not accept them? Because they have ambitions—that's one side of the issue. The other side is that they do not believe, nor do they acknowledge, the incarnate flesh to be God. Whenever anyone says that God is unique, that only God is righteous, they take exception in their hearts and will inwardly resist it, saying: "Wrong—I'm righteous too!" When you say that only God is holy, they will say: "Wrong—I am holy too!" Paul is an example of this: When people spread the word of the Lord Jesus Christ, saying that the Lord Jesus Christ gave His precious blood for mankind, that He served as a sin offering, and saved all mankind, and redeemed all mankind from sin—how did Paul feel on hearing this? Did he acknowledge that all this was God's work? Did he acknowledge that the One who was able to do all this was Christ, and that only Christ could have done it all? And did he acknowledge that only the One who was able to do all this could represent God? He did not. He said: "If Jesus could be crucified, then people can be crucified, too! If he could give his precious blood, then people can, as well! In addition to which, I can preach, too, and I'm more knowledgeable than him, and I can

endure suffering! If you say that he is christ, then shouldn't I, too, be called christ? If you spread his holy name, then shouldn't you also spread mine? If he is fit to be called christ, if he can represent god, and if he is the son of god, then are not we, too? We who are able to suffer and pay a price, and who can toil and work for god—can't we also be called christ? How is being approved of by god and being called christ any different from christ?" In short, antichrists have failed to grasp the aspect of God's essence that is His uniqueness, and they do not understand what the uniqueness of God actually is. They believe, "Being christ or being god is something that one works toward on the strength of skill and capability, just as one gains power through fighting. You do not get to be called christ by having the essence of god. Being christ is the hard-earned result of one's own skill; it is just like how things are in the world—whoever is more skilled and more capable is the one who can be a big-time official and can have the final say." This is their logic. Antichrists do not acknowledge God's word to be the truth. The essence and disposition of God that are spoken of in God's words are incomprehensible to them; they are laymen and outsiders, and they are clueless, so their talk consists entirely of the words of outsiders, words without spiritual understanding. If they've worked for a few years and think that they are capable of suffering and paying a price, that they can blow a lot of hot air while preaching doctrines, that they've learned how to play the hypocrite and can mislead others and have won the approbation of some, then they believe, as a matter of course, that they are capable of becoming christ and becoming god.

Do you have any more questions? (God, would You fellowship a bit more with us on what it means to test God? In what ways does testing God manifest in people?) Testing God is when people don't know how God acts, and don't know Him or understand Him, and so they frequently come up

with some unreasonable demands of Him. For instance, when someone is sick, they may pray that God cure them. “I won’t seek treatment—let’s see if God will cure me or not.” And so, after praying for quite some time with no action from God, they say, “Since God hasn’t done anything, I’ll take medicine and see if He hinders me. If the medicine gets stuck in my throat, or if I spill some water, that may be God’s way of hindering me and keeping me from taking it.” That’s what a test is. Or you are made to spread the gospel, for instance. In normal circumstances, everyone decides through fellowship and deliberation what your duties call for and what you should do, and then you act when the time is right. If something happens while you are acting, that’s God’s sovereignty—if God would hinder you, then He’ll do it proactively. However, let’s say you say in prayer, “Oh, God, I’m going out today to spread the gospel. Is it in accordance with Your intention that I go out? I don’t know whether today’s potential gospel recipient can accept it or not, nor how exactly You’re going to rule over this. I ask for Your arrangements, for Your guidance, for You to show me these things.” After praying, you sit there, unmoving, then say, “Why doesn’t God have anything to say about that? Maybe it’s that I don’t read His words enough, so He can’t show me those things. If that’s so, I’ll get out there, right away. If I fall on my face out there, that may be God keeping me from going, and if everything goes smoothly and God doesn’t hinder me, that may be God allowing me to go.” That’s a test. Why are we calling that a test? God’s work is practical; it’s fine for people to just perform the duties they’re supposed to, arrange their daily lives, and live their lives of normal humanity in a way that accords with the principles. There’s no need to test how God’s going to act or what guidance He’ll give. Concern yourself only with doing what you’re supposed to; don’t always have additional thoughts such as, “Is God allowing me to do this, or isn’t He? If I do this, how will

God handle me? Is it right of me to do it this way?" If something is obviously right, then concern yourself only with doing it; don't go thinking about this and that. It's fine to pray, of course, to pray for God's guidance, that He'll guide your life on this day, that He'll guide the duty you perform today. It's enough for a person to have a heart and an attitude of submission. For example, you know that if you touch electricity with your hand, you'll get shocked, and may lose your life. Yet you think it over: "No worries, God is protecting me. I've just got to try it, to see if God will protect me, and to see what God's protection feels like." Then you touch it with your hand, and as a result, you get shocked—that's a test. Some things are clearly wrong and shouldn't be done. If you'd still do them, to see what God's reaction will be, that's a test. Some people say, "God doesn't like it when people do themselves up flamboyantly and wear heavy makeup. I'll do that, then, and see what it feels like for God to reproach me inside." So, after they're all made up, they glance in the mirror: "Goodness, I look like a living ghost, but I only feel that it's a bit disgusting and can't bring myself to look in the mirror. There's no additional feeling beyond that—I don't feel God's loathing, and I don't feel His words coming down at once, to strike me down and judge me." What sort of behavior is this? (Testing.) If you're sometimes perfunctory in your duty, and you clearly know it to be so, it's enough for you to just repent and turn yourself around. But you're always praying, "Oh, God, I've been perfunctory—I ask that You discipline me!" What purpose does your conscience serve? If you have a conscience, you should take responsibility for your own behavior. You should rein it in. Don't pray to God—that prayer will become a test. To take a very serious thing and make a joke of it, a test, is something God loathes. When people pray to God and seek Him when faced with an issue, and also in some of their attitudes, demands, and ways of doing things in their treatment of God,

some tests will often crop up. What do these tests mainly entail? It's that you'd like to see how God will act, or that you'd like to see whether God can or can't do something. You'd like to test God; you'd like to use this matter to verify what God is like, to verify which words that God has spoken are right and accurate, which can come true, and which He can accomplish. These are all tests. Do these ways of doing things regularly appear in you? Say there's something that you don't know whether you've done right, or whether it's in line with the truth principles. Here, there are two methods that can confirm whether what you've done in this matter is a test, or whether it is positive. One method is to have a humble and truth-seeking heart, saying, "Here's how I've handled and viewed this thing that happened to me, and how it is now, as a result of my handling it that way. I can't get a handle on whether this is what I actually should have done." What do you think of this attitude? This is an attitude of seeking the truth—there's no testing in it. Suppose that you say, "Everyone decides on this thing together, after fellowship." Someone asks, "Who is in charge of this? Who's the main decision-maker?" And you say: "Everyone." Your intention is this: "If they say that this thing was handled in accordance with the principles, I'll say that I did it. If they say it wasn't handled in accordance with the principles, I'll begin by withholding who did it and who made the decision. This way, even if they press on and try to pin the blame, they won't pin it on me, and if anyone's disgraced, it won't be me alone." If you speak with that sort of intention, that's a test. Someone may say, "God loathes it when man follows worldly things. He loathes things such as mankind's memorial days and festivals." Now that you know this, you can just do your best to avoid such things, insofar as circumstances permit. However, let's say you intentionally follow worldly matters while doing things during a festival, and as you do them, the intention you harbor is this:

“I’m just seeing whether God will discipline me for doing this, whether He’ll pay me any mind. I’m just seeing what attitude He really has toward me, how deep His loathing goes. They say God loathes this, they say He’s holy and abhors evil, so I’ll see how He abhors evil and how He’ll discipline me. If, when I do these things, God has me spewing from my orifices, overcome with dizziness, unable to get out of bed, then it’ll seem that God really does loathe these things. He won’t just be talking—the facts will bear it out.” If you’re always hoping to see such a scene, what sort of behavior and intents do you have? You’re testing. Man must never test God. When you test God, He hides from you and covers His face to you, and your prayers are useless. Some may ask, “It won’t work even if I’m sincere at heart?” Yes, even if you’re sincere at heart. God doesn’t let people test Him; He abhors evil. When you entertain these wicked ideas and thoughts, God will hide from you. He won’t enlighten you anymore, but set you off to one side, and you’ll go on doing foolish, disruptive, and disturbing things until you are shown for who you really are. This is the consequence that comes from people testing God.

(God, I have a question. I manage equipment in the church. My attitude toward this duty is always flippant and unserious. The brothers and sisters pointed out my mistakes and pruned me, and they fellowshipped with me on the example God once gave of a man who secretly drank cough syrup: God didn’t discipline or rebuke him, but eliminated him once he’d drunk it. God’s disposition doesn’t brook man’s offenses—I know those words, but I have a view that God is merciful and loving, that He probably won’t treat me the same as He did that man. So, I haven’t been afraid. Based on God’s fellowship today, I feel that I have an attitude of doubt toward His righteous disposition, and a behavior of antichrists: that of testing God, never afraid of Him.) The attitude God has toward a person

isn’t based in whether that person is afraid of Him, nor is it based in what transitory attitude that person may have about a given matter. God does not consider as serious problems the bad habits and irresponsible ways that a person may demonstrate and reveal in trivial matters of life. It’s enough just to be able to apply yourself to your essential duty and to take responsibility for it. If you feel yourself forever unable to take on responsibility for the management of equipment, and you can’t apply all your strength to doing it well, what does that show? In part, it shows that you’re not good at management; beyond that, it shows that you’re not a great fit for the job. If you feel that your remaining on that job may one day lead to disaster, you’d be better off recommending someone else for it; let someone in the church who’s fit for the task step in for you, then go do work that you’re good at and that holds your interest, and be loyal in doing that duty. Moreover, if someone truly loves the truth and truly wishes to fear God and shun evil, and to live with dignity, and not to be loathed by others, but respected by them, then they should be determined to do everything well. And as they do, they should have the will before God to say: God, please discipline me if I perform badly—please do Your work. People are poor managers of others; at best, they may teach someone to become a talent in a single area. But when it comes to the path someone walks, their views on life, the goals they choose in life, and what sort of person they’ll choose to be, no one can help them. God’s words and God alone can change people. How is this realized? In that people themselves are helpless—they must let God handle things. So, what criteria must a person meet in order to let God work, before He’ll be willing to work? They must first have such a will and aspiration, saying, “I know I’ve never managed to do this task well. The brothers and sisters haven’t been satisfied—I haven’t been satisfied myself—but I do want to do it well. What do I do? I’ll come before God in prayer and let

Him work in me." If you'd have God work in you, what's first for you is to be able to suffer—when God disciplines you, when He rebukes you, you must be able to accept it. To be obedient and accepting at heart is the beginning of doing anything well. It's fair to say that everyone will have doubts about God's righteousness and almightiness before they're entirely saved. What differs is that ordinary, corrupt people can, despite their mere doubts, do their duty normally, and pursue the truth, and come to know God, bit by bit; their subjective aspiration is active and positive. Antichrists are quite the opposite: Their subjective aspirations aren't accepting and obedient, and they don't aspire to acknowledge; instead, they're resistant. They're not accepting. What's good about ordinary, corrupt people, then? At the bottom of their heart, they accept and love positive things—it's just that because of their corrupt disposition, there are times when they can't help themselves, when they do poorly, and things are beyond them, outside their reach, and so they're often negative and weak at heart, feeling God doesn't want them, that He loathes them. Is that a good feeling? It's a good feeling to have—it means you have a chance to be saved, and it's a sign that you can be saved. If you don't even feel that, then your hopes of gaining the truth and being saved are quite remote. It's precisely having this feeling that shows you still have a conscience, and dignity, and integrity—that there's still rationality in you. If you don't even have these things, then you really are an antichrist, a disbeliever. Currently, you only have some behaviors of a disbeliever, a bit of what they reveal, a bit of their disposition, yet you aren't a disbeliever. As God sees it, you believe in Him, and you're His follower, though there remain many problems and deficiencies for you on the path of belief in Him, and in your pursuit, and in your views, and in every facet of your personal life. How, then, are these problems to be resolved? That's easy. So long as you meet the basic requirements of having

a conscience and reason, pursuing the truth, and loving positive things, all these problems can be resolved—it's just a matter of time. So long as you can accept the truth and the chastening and discipline that come from God, you're already past the first hurdle. The second hurdle is that you need, for your part, to learn to resolve your corrupt disposition, and the various states that arise in you as each thing befalls you, and to learn to resolve problems with God's words, while you read God's words, and listen to fellowship, and to the brothers' and sisters' experiential testimonies. It's that you need to be able to come before Him often, telling Him your circumstances and states, as well as the problems you're faced with, saying them openly to Him, and sincerely accepting His pruning, His discipline and chastening, and even His revelation of you and attitude toward you—your heart needs to remain open to Him, not closed off. So long as your heart stays open, your conscience and reason may serve a purpose, and the truth will be able to enter you and give rise to change in you. All these problems can then be resolved. They're not beyond resolution; none of them is a major problem. It's a common thing for people to be perfunctory in doing their duty. This is the most common condition for all corrupt mankind to be found in. One condition is being full of lies, another is goofing off, being perfunctory, and being irresponsible in all things, being in a state of muddling along, in a condition of muddling through—this is the norm for all corrupt mankind. These are much less egregious things than man's resistance against God and refusal of the truth. They're not even what God looks at in man. If God were to measure people to the ounce, then if they said one wrong thing, He wouldn't want them; if they'd once made a small mistake, He wouldn't want them; if people were impetuous with youth and did things impatiently, God would not like them, and they'd then be those whom He'd abandon and eliminate. If that's how things were, not a single person would be

saved. Some will say, “Didn’t You say that God condemns people and decides their outcomes through their behavior?” That’s another matter. On people’s path of pursuing of the truth in order to achieve dispositional change and salvation, such states of being in man are, as God sees them, the most common things of all, as ordinary and commonplace as they could be. God doesn’t even look at them. What does He look at? He looks at whether you have a positive pursuit, and what your attitude is toward the truth and positive things, and toward the pursuit of dispositional change. He looks at whether you have such a desire, at whether you’re striving. When God sees you have these things, that your conscience rebukes you when you do wrong, that you know to hate it, that you know to come before God in prayer, and to confess to Him and repent, He then says that you have hope, that you won’t be eliminated. Do you think that God’s righteous disposition, His mercy and love, are all hollow phrases? It’s precisely because He has such an essence that God has an attitude toward each sort of person, and these attitudes are exceedingly practical—they’re not hollow at all.

This talk about the essence of antichrists we’ve been engaged in for a while now is meant for all to hear, in part so that they can understand and discern antichrists, and determine who they are, and reject them; it’s also to let all know that everyone has an antichrist’s disposition, just as antichrists do, but that only true antichrists are to be eliminated and abandoned, whereas ordinary people with an antichrist’s disposition are those whom God will save, not those whom He’ll eliminate. Fellowshipping with people about the essence of antichrists and each aspect of their disposition isn’t about condemning people—it’s about saving people, giving them a path, letting them see clearly what corrupt dispositions they actually have, what God is really talking about when He says that mankind is His enemy, and why He’d say so—what precise sorts of corrupt disposition in man, and

what revelations of resistance and rebelliousness against God in man, cause Him to say so, to make these condemnations. It's precisely because God wants to save man, because He doesn't abandon mankind, or His followers, or those whom He's chosen, that He tirelessly speaks and works in such a way. God's speaking and working like this isn't merely about having people understand how lovely He is, how earnest and patient He is with people, how much effort He's put forth. What's the use of understanding these things? When people understand these things, they have no more than a bit of gratitude for God—yet their corrupt disposition isn't resolved at all. God speaks with such earnest patience in order to let people see that God has made efforts toward and set His resolve on saving people—He's not joking; God wants to save mankind, and He's determined to do so. How is this to be seen? There's no aspect of the truth on which God speaks from one side or one angle, nor does He speak in a single way—instead, He tells it to people from different angles, in different styles, with different language and to different degrees, in order that people will know their corrupt disposition and themselves, and from this, understand the direction their pursuit should take, and what sort of path they should take. He does this in order that people will abandon and alter their satanic, corrupt disposition, and let go of philosophies for worldly dealings, ways of survival, and ways and modes of living with which Satan corrupts people, having them live instead according to the ways, modes, directions, and goals that God has shown people and told them. God doesn't do all this to get people to buy into it, to let them see His painstakingly kind intentions, or how hard it is to do all He does. You don't need to know that. Focus only on finding what you should practice in the words God says, and understanding the truth and God's intentions in them; enter the truth reality; live according to the truth principles, and comport yourself and act according to the truth principles, and complete the

commission given by God, such that you achieve salvation. God will thus be satisfied, and the matter of man's salvation will be accomplished in its entirety, thus benefiting man, too. And as for those times when there's still a lot of doctrine in what people say, when they're too superficial in their actions, when they're always perfunctory, when their scumminess is overpowering—in young people, especially, who aren't apt to follow rules, who sometimes enjoy sleeping in, who have some habits that aren't quite reasonable or edifying to others—don't force these things. Go slow with them. So long as you're willing to pursue the truth, and can make an effort with God's words, and can come often before God, opening your heart to Him, He'll work. No one can change anyone else by human strength or human means, including your parents, who can't change you.

That you've come today to God's house is the work of God, and that you can listen to sermons here, securely and steadily, even in this age, amid the evil trends, and do your duty without earning a cent—this is the work of God. Why does God do this? What does God favor in you? That you have something of a sense of justice, and that you have a conscience; that you're averse to evil trends, and that you like positive things; and that you look forward to the coming of God's kingdom, to the reign of Christ and the truth. You have these aspirations, and God favors them in you, which is why He brought you to His house. Do you think God doesn't see those bad faults and habits of yours? God perceives your faults—He knows them all. If He knows, why doesn't He take care of them? Such things make people conflicted at heart in many instances. They say: "Would God save somebody like me? Can someone like me achieve salvation? I'm so wicked and corrupt, so reluctant to submit to discipline, so rebellious—and I resist and doubt God. How could God still choose me?" What's eating you? God alone can save you; you must believe that He can. It's enough for you just

to focus on listening to God's words, accepting and practicing them. Don't get stuck in those other matters—don't always be negative because of them. No one's got you by the hair; no one's got ammunition against you. God doesn't look at those things. If you're disturbed from your pursuit of the proper path and the truth by the bad habits, defects, or scumminess that such entanglements in the weeds of life give rise to, isn't that a loss? Isn't that not worth it? (Yes.) There should be quite a few people stuck in such a state currently. Some people say it's their personality to be too hasty, that they're so coarse in whatever they're doing, and that they don't like to study. They say they have bad habits, too: They don't like rising in the morning or going to bed in the evening, and they love gaming; they like to engage in idle chatter at times, and at times, they like to tell jokes. They ask: Would God save me? Isn't it a problem that you have so many notions and imaginings about yourself? Why don't you seek a bit? What is God's view, really, and what do His words really say? Are these things mentioned as problems in His words? Some people say they like to get dressed up and must always restrain themselves. Others say they love eating meat, with an excessive appetite. These are small problems. These defects, these personalities, or these life habits are at most defects in a person's humanity; they don't count as a corrupt disposition. What people truly need to resolve is their corrupt disposition. Don't lose sight of the bigger picture. When you learn that you have a corrupt disposition, and you begin to focus on reflecting on it and discerning it, and make an effort on it, and begin to hate it, those little defects of yours will slowly change—they'll no longer be problems. Some young people are fond of having fun. Once they have taken care of their proper work, it's fine to have fun for a while. Some young women love to be pretty, getting dressed up and putting on makeup. That's fine, too, so long as it doesn't go too far, and they're not wearing strange

get-ups or thick makeup. It's all fine; no one's restricting them. None of these things is a problem. These habits in life, demands for the quality of your life, and small problems of personality—none of these could make you resist God, nor could they make you go against the truth. What truly makes you resist God, what keeps you from coming before Him and makes you rebel against Him, is your corrupt disposition. When you can discover, know, and hate your corrupt disposition, and you gain the subjective desire to practice according to the truth principles, all these small defects can be resolved. And with your corrupt disposition resolved—the greatest problem, your resistance against God, resolved—will those little defects of yours still count as problems? When that time comes, such little things as how you comport yourself, and how you live, what you eat, what you drink, how you relax, how you do your duty, and how you get along with others will grow principled, bit by bit. Not until then will you learn that resolving one's corrupt disposition was and remains the great matter of a person's life, that once one's corrupt disposition is resolved, all other problems are, as well. When you've resolved the problem of rebellion against God, that's when you'll live with the likeness of a human, with dignity. It may be that there are now some minor defects you no longer exhibit. People may praise you, saying that you're a good young person, that you're sincere in your belief in God, that you seem like a believer in God. But if God says you may still rebel against Him, then your outward good behaviors are useless, however great they may be. The fundamental problem hasn't been resolved —your corrupt disposition isn't yet resolved, and you may still rebel against God. You're still so far from salvation! What use is it for you just to have good behaviors? Are you not just tricking yourself with them?

What problem is now of vital importance for you to resolve? (The problem of a corrupt disposition.) Some may say: "I like wearing colorful

clothes, but God's house doesn't like them, so I'll rebel against them." You don't need to—wear them if you like. Some say: "I like to put on powder and makeup, and cut a pretty figure when I see people every day—it's so nice!" So long as you've got the time, that's fine. Some say: "I like eating gourmet food—I like spicy stuff, and sour stuff, too." So long as you have the means, the chance, and the free time, you can eat that stuff to your satisfaction. Even if you were to leave these things unsatisfied, and restrain them, and rebel against them, your corrupt disposition wouldn't be resolved. What could come of your restraining them? You'd endure a great deal of fleshly suffering, but you'd feel quite wronged at heart—and what sort of negative consequence would that visit on you, then, as collateral? You'd feel that you'd suffered greatly for God, that you'd gained the truth, when in fact, you wouldn't have anything or be anything. You may dress elegantly and with dignity and soberly—you may seem like a brother or sister, and be well regulated—but if you can't even find the truth principles when made to do a duty, and if you might go on to disrupt and disturb the work of the church, has your fundamental problem been resolved? (No.) Therefore, however you look at it, what's most fundamental is understanding God's words, the truth, and entering the truth reality, and resolving your corrupt disposition. Don't spend your efforts on a few trivial problems and external behaviors, dwelling on them and not letting go, always feeling guilty and indebted at heart, always resolving those things as if they were great matters. What comes of that is your corrupt disposition going forever unresolved. If even you don't know what sort of person you are, or what sort of corrupt disposition you have—if you don't have the least understanding of that, won't that mess things up? When you come to know your corrupt essence, those small problems of yours won't be problems anymore. Naturally, as you understand the truth and enter the

truth reality, and grow able to act according to the truth principles, you'll gradually be rid of those small problems. It's as it is with fidgety personalities or with slowpokes, or with being talkative or taciturn—these aren't problems. They're issues of personality. Some people have clear diction, while others don't; some people are on the bolder side and dare to speak in front of many people, while others are less bold and dare not speak when there are lots of people around; some people are extroverts, while others are introverts. None of these is a problem. What is a problem? The disposition of antichrists that resists God—that's a problem. It's the biggest problem, the source of all man's corruption. If you resolve the problem of a corrupt disposition, no other problem is a problem any longer.

Any more questions? (God, I have a question: In my pursuit of the truth, I have a normal spiritual life, yet my heart of loving and pursuit of the truth isn't so great. When I feel my state is wrong, I diligently pursue for a couple days, but when those days have gone by, I slacken again. This state comes up over and over, and I know that it's a disposition that's averse to the truth, but I still can't resolve it at its root.) There's no way around that—that's how man's life entry is. In wishing always to resolve this problem, you're making a mistake. By way of example: Some women, in trying to find a husband, have the criterion that it's no big deal if he's just average-looking, but he must be romantic. He has to remember when and where they first met, and her birthday, and their anniversary, and so on. He must remember every day of note, and he must also remember to say, "I love you, my darling!" from time to time, and to buy her presents from time to time. She'll test him: "What day was our first date? When's Valentine's Day?" They're often searching for romance and stimulation like that, and if their life gets any blander, they bridle at it, complaining to their husband: "Look at you, you oaf. You don't know about romance. Spending my days

with you is so boring! My life is ruined in your hands!" Aren't there lots of women who exhibit this defect? And when you say someone else's husband is romantic, that he knows how to coax a woman, that he treats his wife like a princess, these women get unbearably jealous, wishing they could snatch that husband for themselves. They're simply unwilling to live a mundane, ordinary life. Have you exhibited this defect? (Yes.) As God does work and saves people, there aren't that many thrilling, exciting bits, and He won't create surprises for you. It's mundane and ordinary—that's what it means to be practical. Pursuing the truth doesn't require feeling. So long as the pursuit is there in your heart; and so long as you examine once in a while whether the path you're on deviates, and whether there are any oversights or losses caused by human error in the duty you perform, and you fellowship about whether during this time the brothers and sisters have any new insights or knowledge about performing a duty that you lack, about whether there have been distortions in your comprehension of God's words when reading them, about whether there've been things in them that are beyond your reach, or that you haven't experienced, or have ignored, and so on—so long as all such paths, goals and directions are normal and correct, that'll suffice. As long as your general direction is right, that's enough. Don't seek excitement, and don't look for surprises. No one's going to surprise you. Believing in God and pursuing the truth is the same as how normal people live their lives. It's quite uneventful much of the time, because you live in this world, where nothing is supernatural, and nothing is divorced from real life. That's how uneventful it is. But there's a difference between this sort of uneventful life and the life of those who don't believe: While you believe in God and do your duty, you're constantly learning of your corrupt disposition, constantly correcting and changing your relationship with God, and constantly learning of the truths you don't

understand, knowing and accepting the truths you don't know or understand. That's the difference. That's quite a big difference already—so, what else could you ask for? Don't enough things happen in God's house, in the church, and around you? The things that have happened from the beginning of God's work until now are enough for people's reckoning. The days go by so fast: Ten, twenty years go by in a flash, then, with another flash, thirty, fifty years have gone. That's about right for a person's life. What other excitement is there to look for? These things are exciting enough. All the things that happen around you should allow you to discover unique things, uncover the truth, and be surprising to you. That's not uneventful, is it? (No.) To pursue the truth isn't to seek excitement. That's how it is for people, who live in their normal humanity, in this material world. Don't go looking for excitement—looking for excitement and feeling is what people with full bellies idly do. In doing their duties and pursuing the truth, people have new lessons to learn every day. Some will say, "Why am I not learning, then?" Well, it may be that your progress is on the slower side; if there are things you learn every month, that's enough. So long as you make progress and are pursuing the truth, you'll have something to show for it. Has this fellowship resolved the issue? (It has.) How? Which words resolved it? (It's resolved in that I know that my views on pursuit in my belief in God aren't practical—mine isn't a pragmatic way to pursue. I'm always looking to pursue stimulation, always pursuing feeling things, and regarding God with no more than notions and imaginings, maintaining a relationship with Him of respectful distance, yet ignoring that people will have weakness in the course of their life entry, and will grow as they do, and that they'll be faced with all sorts of circumstances. That's normal.) You've understood it correctly. When no circumstances have come about, people should do their duties however they

ought to, and go on with their pursuit as they should. Don't look for excitement, or feel things; don't be hypersensitive and say, "Why am I in a bad mood today? Oh, my relationship with God is distant—I'll hurry up and pray!" There's no need for such hypersensitivity. God doesn't mind; He doesn't bother with those trifling matters of yours! You may say, "I haven't prayed for days, but I often seek God in my heart when I act, and I maintain a God-fearing heart." No problem there. Some will say, "Oh, I've been so busy with my duty that I haven't read God's words for days now." You didn't go through that procedure—you ignored it—but in the course of doing your duty, you have discovered many problems, and you have revealed something of a corrupt disposition, and you have listened to others' fellowship over that period, which has edified you greatly. Is that not a real gain? Don't you read God's words in order to understand the truth and gain it? What's the use of insisting you do so in a certain way or manner? Alright. We'll conclude today's fellowship here. Farewell! (Thank You, God, and farewell!)

May 30, 2020

Item Ten: They Despise the Truth, Brazenly Flout Principles, and Ignore the Arrangements of God's House (Part Two)

Today, we continue the fellowship on item ten of the various manifestations of antichrists: They despise the truth, brazenly flout principles, and ignore the arrangements of God's house. Last time, we conducted some specific fellowship directed at despising the truth, so let's review this first. What was your explanation of "despising" last time? (We explained it as not attaching importance to the truth, as looking down upon, scorning, and slighting the truth, and as showing disdain for the truth.) Have you clearly explained the essence of this word using practical terms? (Our explanation only amounted to synonyms of despising; it was superficial and did not clarify the details of despising the truth, nor our attitude and manifestations in our treatment of the truth. We failed to explain the essence of it.) What is the nature of such an explanation? Which category does it fall under? (Words and doctrines.) Anything else? Does it belong to knowledge? (Yes.) How was this knowledge acquired? It was acquired from schools, from teachers, and also from dictionaries and books. So, what's the difference between My explanation and yours? (God's fellowship is about each person's attitude toward the truth—that is, from the depths of their hearts, people resist the truth, feel repulsed and disgusted by it, do not accept it, and even go so far as to condemn it and maliciously judge and slander it. God's explanation comes from the essence of people's attitude toward the truth.) I explain the essence of the word "despising" from the perspective of various essential behaviors, practices, attitudes, and viewpoints. Which explanation is actually the truth? (God's explanation is the truth.) So where does your explanation fall short? (We don't understand

the truth. We only look at the surface of things and interpret them literally, relying on knowledge and doctrines to view issues.) You interpret this word based on the knowledge you have grasped and according to your understanding of the literal meaning, but you do not know at all how this word is connected to a person's nature essence and corrupt disposition. This is the difference between knowledge and doctrines, and the truth. Do you usually also use this method and perspective when reading God's words and fellowshipping the truth? (Yes.) No wonder most people, no matter how they read God's words, can't understand what the truth in them actually is. So, many people have believed in God for many years without understanding or entering into the truth reality. This is why it is always said, "People do not understand the truth and do not possess the ability to comprehend it."

We'll continue to fellowship on item ten of the manifestations of antichrists: They despise the truth, brazenly flout principles, and ignore the arrangements of God's house. At the last gathering, we divided despising the truth into three items. What were those three? (First, despising God's identity and essence; second, despising the flesh in which God is incarnate; third, despising the words of God.) Let's dissect the topic of "antichrists despising the truth, brazenly flouting principles, and ignoring the arrangements of God's house" based on these three items. Last time, we basically more or less covered the first item, but didn't fellowship in too much detail about the holiness and uniqueness of God's essence, which was meant to leave you some room for contemplation and to have you fellowship more specifically based on the aspects of God's righteousness and almightiness that I fellowshipped. Today, we will fellowship on the second item, which covers how antichrists treat the flesh in which God is

incarnate, to dissect the theme of how antichrists despise the truth, brazenly flout principles, and ignore the arrangements of God's house.

II. Despising the Flesh in Which God Is Incarnate

The antichrists' perspectives and viewpoints on, and their relationship with, the God incarnate—that is, with Christ—also have some specific manifestations and essential revelations. If we were to simply lay out in a flat manner some of people's specific manifestations or the specific practices of certain people, you might find the presentation a bit indistinct. Let's instead divide it into several items, to understand from these what exactly is the attitude of antichrists toward the flesh in which God is incarnate, and to verify and dissect how antichrists despise the truth. The first item is fawning, flattery, and fair-sounding words; the second is scrutiny and analysis, along with curiosity; the third is how they treat Christ depends on their mood; the fourth is merely listening to that which Christ says, but neither obeying nor submitting. Judging from each of these items' expressions, as well as the views and manifestations that you can understand from their literal meanings, is each of them positive? Is there any item that seems more affirmative or positive? What do "affirmative" and "positive" refer to? At the very least, they refer to having humanity and reason. This does not need to be elevated to the level of having submission or the attitude and stance which a created being should have. Just using the measure of human reason, which of these is up to par?

First, let's look at the first item: fawning, flattery, and fair-sounding words. Are these three terms considered commendatory, positive, or affirmative in human language? (No.) Typically, which type of people's speech and behavior do these words describe? (Deceitful people, traitors, vile people, sycophants.) Traitors, vile people, and renegades; the type of

people linked with deceitfulness, baseness, and wickedness. The actions of such people are seen in the eyes of others as mostly despicable and base, insincere toward people, and not kind-hearted. They often fawn, flatter, and speak fair-sounding words, fawning and flattering those who wield influence or are of high status. This type of person is despised by others and usually seen as a negative figure.

Let's look at the second item: scrutiny and analysis, along with curiosity. Are these words considered commendatory or derogatory? (Derogatory.) Derogatory? Explain to Me, why would you categorize them as derogatory? Without context, these words are neutral and cannot be called commendatory or derogatory. For instance, adopting scrutiny toward a scientific project, analyzing the essence of a problem, being curious about certain things—these manifestations basically cannot be called positive or negative and are fairly neutral. However, there is a context here: The object of people's scrutiny, analysis, and curiosity is not some topic appropriate for human research, but is rather the flesh in which God is incarnate. So, clearly, with this added context, based on these things done by this type of people, as well as their manifestations and behaviors, these words become derogatory here. Which type of people usually scrutinize and analyze the flesh in which God is incarnate? Is it those who pursue the truth, or those who don't? Is it those who truly believe in Christ from their hearts, or those who hold a skeptical attitude toward Christ? Obviously, it's those who hold a skeptical attitude. They don't have genuine faith in Christ, and apart from scrutinizing and analyzing, they are also particularly curious. What exactly are they curious about? We will specifically fellowship on the details of these manifestations and essences shortly.

Next, let's look at the third item: How they treat Christ depends on their mood. This item doesn't have specific words to analyze for their

commendatory or derogatory meaning. What fact is revealed by this kind of manifestation and specific practice of such people? What kind of disposition does a person who does such things and exhibits such manifestations have? Firstly, are they impartial in their treatment of others? (No.) From which phrase can this be inferred? ("Depends on their mood.") This phrase means that these kinds of people act and treat other people or matters without principles, without a bottom line, and especially without any conscience or reason—they are entirely guided by their mood. If someone treats an ordinary person based on their mood, it might not be a major issue; it won't violate administrative decrees or offend God's disposition, and merely illustrates that this person is willful, doesn't pursue truth, acts without principles, and does whatever they please based on their mood and preferences, only considering their own fleshly desires and feelings and not the feelings of others, and showing no respect to others. This is an explanation based on their treatment of an ordinary person—but who is the recipient of their mood-based treatment here? It's not an ordinary person, but the flesh in which God is incarnate—Christ. If you treat Christ based on your mood, this is a serious problem, the extent of which we will not discuss now.

Now, let's look at the fourth item: merely listening to that which Christ says, but neither obeying nor submitting. There are no specific terms here to define exactly what this is; it's a kind of manifestation, a habitual state and specific attitude in how people treat things, but it involves a person's disposition. What is the disposition of such people? They listen, but neither obey nor submit. On the surface, they can still listen, but is what they show outwardly the same as what they think or their true attitude inside? (No.) Outwardly, they may appear well-behaved and seem to be listening, but on the inside, it's not like this. Internally, there is a mood and attitude of

disobedience, along with a mood and attitude of resistance. They think: “I do not obey you in my heart; how can I make it apparent to you that I do not obey? I merely listen to the words you say with my ears, but I don’t take them to heart at all or implement them. I will set myself against you and oppose you!” This is what it means to neither obey nor submit. If such people come into contact and interact with ordinary individuals, treating what ordinary people say with this kind of state, viewpoint, and attitude, regardless of whether it is a manifestation that is obvious or detectable, what is the disposition of such people? Are they considered what others call good people with humanity and rationality? Are they seen as positive figures? Clearly not. Just judging from the phrase “merely listening, and neither obeying nor submitting,” these people are arrogant. How arrogant are they? Extremely so, to the point of losing rationality, being utterly crazed, obeying no one and not giving anyone the time of day. Their attitude when interacting with others is: “I can talk to you, I can associate with you, but no one’s words can enter my heart, nor can anyone’s words become the principles and guidance for my actions.” They only have their own thoughts in mind, only heeding the voice within themselves. They neither listen to nor accept any correct, affirmative, or positive statements and principles, instead resisting them in their hearts. Are there such people among the masses? In a group, are such people considered rational or irrational? Are they seen as positive or negative figures? (Negative figures.) So, how do most people in a group usually view and treat them? What kind of methods do they use in their treatment of them? Are most people willing to come into contact and interact with such individuals? (No.) In the church, most people can’t get along with such individuals—what is the reason? Why does everyone dislike and feel repulsed by such people? Two sentences can explain this issue. First, these people don’t cooperate with

anyone, they want to have the final say, and they listen to no one; getting them to heed someone else's words is extremely difficult, and it's impossible for them to seek others' opinions and ideas, or to listen to what others say. Second, they are unable to cooperate with anyone. Aren't these two sentences the most specific manifestations of this type of person? Aren't they such a person's essence? (Yes.) Firstly, considering their disposition, they listen to no one and submit to no one. They want to have the final say, don't want to listen to others, and are uncooperative with them. In their hearts, there is no place for others, nor for the truth or the church's principles—such is the antichrist disposition of these kinds of people. Moreover, they are unable to cooperate or get along with anyone, and even if they feel reluctantly willing in their hearts, they still aren't able to cooperate with others when the time comes. What is going on here? Isn't there a certain state involved? They look down on others, don't listen to them, and no matter how aligned with the principles the words of others are, they don't accept them. When it comes to cooperating with others, it can only be done their way. Is this harmonious cooperation? This is not cooperation; it's taking arbitrary action, where one person calls the shots. This is the kind of disposition such people have in their interactions with others, and they treat Christ in the same way. Is this worth dissecting? The issue here is serious and deserves dissection! Next, let's talk about the specific manifestations and practices of antichrists in each item, and through these specific manifestations and practices come to understand the antichrists' essence—despising the truth, brazenly flouting principles, and ignoring the arrangements of God's house. Let's start dissecting from the first item.

A. Fawning, Flattery, and Fair-Sounding Words

Fawning, flattery, and fair-sounding words—on the surface, everyone should know what these terms mean, and individuals who embody them are commonplace. Engaging in fawning, flattery, and speaking fair-sounding words are most often ways of speaking adopted to gain favor, praise, or some kind of benefit from others. This is the most common mode of speech for those who engage in flattery and sycophancy. It can be said that all corrupt humans, to some degree, exhibit this manifestation, which is a manner of speaking that belongs to satanic philosophy. So, do people exhibit the same manifestations and practices in front of the incarnate God, perhaps also to gain some benefits? Of course, it's not that simple. When people engage in fawning and flattery toward the flesh in which God is incarnate, what kind of viewpoint or thought about Christ within their hearts causes such behavior? Such behavior is usually what people exhibit toward other people. If people also behave this way toward the incarnate God, it implicitly reveals a problem: They regard the incarnate God, Christ, as just an ordinary person among corrupt humankind. From an external perspective, Christ has bones and flesh and bears the appearance of a human. This gives people an illusion, leading them to believe that Christ is merely human, allowing them to brazenly treat Christ based on the logic and thinking of treating humans. According to the logic and thinking of treating humans, usually in treating someone of status and renown, the best strategy for leaving a good impression, in order to smoothly gain benefits or future promotion, is to make one's words sound pleasing and tactful, ensuring that the listener feels comfortable and happy. One must maintain a gentle facial expression, and not show a fierce or grim face, and in language, there should be no intense, malicious, or harsh words, or words that can wound one's pride. Only with such manifestations and words can one leave a good impression in such a person's presence and not repulse

them. It seems that speaking pleasingly, engaging in flattery and sycophancy, is considered the truest form of respect toward others. Similarly, people believe that to show respect to Christ, and to maintain harmony, they must go to great lengths to exhibit such behavior, ensuring their words contain no hurtful language or content, and certainly nothing offensive. People think this is the best way to interact and converse with Christ. They treat the flesh in which God is incarnate as a most ordinary human with a normal, corrupt disposition, thinking there is no better way to behave or treat Him otherwise. Therefore, when an antichrist comes before Christ, what they harbor in their heart is not fear, respect, or genuine sincerity, but rather a desire to use pleasing and tactful language, even resorting to illusions to openly engage in fawning and flattery toward the flesh in which God is incarnate. They believe that all humans are susceptible to this approach, and since the flesh in which God is incarnate is also human, He too would respond to this approach and favor it. Hence, in treating Christ, the flesh in which God is incarnate, in their hearts, antichrists do not accept the fact that Christ possesses the essence of God. Instead, they employ some human tactics, human philosophies for worldly dealings, and the common human tricks of treating and manipulating others to treat the flesh in which God is incarnate. Does the essence of these behaviors demonstrate the fact that antichrists despise the flesh in which God is incarnate? (Yes.)

Antichrists treat Christ in the same way they treat corrupt humans, only speaking words of fawning and flattery upon seeing Christ, and then observing Christ's reactions and trying to cater to His preferences. Some people, upon seeing Christ, say: "I spotted you from afar. You stand out in the crowd. Unlike others, who don't have halos, you have one over your head. I knew right away that you're no ordinary person. Who else in god's

house isn't ordinary but christ? The moment I saw you, I could tell, it's unmistakably true. The flesh in which god is incarnate is indeed different from others." Isn't this blatant nonsense? My appearance is ordinary, common. If I don't do anything or say anything in any crowd, there might still not be anyone that recognizes who I am even after one or two years. In any group, I am just an ordinary member; nobody can see anything special about Me. Now, I am working in the church, and because of God's testimony, you listen when I speak among you. But without God's testimony, how many would listen to Me or pay attention? That remains a question, an unknown. Some people say: "He looks just like god to me. I've always felt he is out of the ordinary, different from others." How am I different? Do I have three heads and six arms? How can you tell the difference? God once said: I deliberately do not let people perceive even a hint of divinity in Me. If God doesn't let people perceive His divinity, how can you see it? Isn't what these people say problematic? It is clearly nothing but the nonsensical talk of despicable sycophants, whose words lack all substance. The external appearance of the incarnate God is that of an ordinary person. How can human eyes discern Christ's divinity? If Christ did not work and speak, no one could recognize Him or know His identity and essence. This is a fact. Then what about those who say, "I could tell at first glance that you are the flesh in which god is incarnate, distinct from others," or "As soon as I saw you, I knew you could do great things"? What are these statements? They are utter nonsense! When God had not given His testimony, how could you not discern it no matter how many times you looked? After God's testimony, when I began My work, how could you suddenly see it at first glance? These are clearly deceptive words, sheer madness.

Some people, when they meet or interact with Me, want to showcase themselves. They think: “It’s not often one gets to meet the incarnate god; this is a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity. I must perform well, conveying the results of my years of believing in god, and the good achievements I have made since accepting god’s current stage of work, to let god know.” What do they mean by letting Me know? They hope for a chance to be promoted. If it were in the church, they might never have the chance to stand out or be promoted in their lifetime; no one would elect them. They think the opportunity has now come, so they ponder how to speak in a way that doesn’t reveal any issues and doesn’t show how they are trying to showcase themselves. They have to be more tactful and skillful, employing some schemes and tricks, resorting to petty ruses. They say: “God, we have certainly benefited a lot from believing in you over these years! Our entire family believes, all having forsaken everything to expend ourselves for god. But that’s not the most important thing. The most important is that your words are so great, and you have done so much work. We are all willing to do our duties and expend ourselves for god.” To which I say: “But there’s not really any benefit in this.” “There is—the grace god has given is plentiful. In god’s words, we have gained a lot of new light, insights, and understandings. The brothers and sisters are all so energized, all willing to expend themselves for god.” “Are there any who are weak and negative? Any who cause disruptions and disturbances?” “No, our church life is very good. The brothers and sisters all pursue loving god, forsaking everything to spread the gospel. Everything god says is good. We are all motivated, and can no longer believe as before, seeking grace and seeking to eat our fill of loaves. We must forsake everything for god, offer ourselves to god, and expend ourselves for god.” “Then, over these past few years, have you gained any understanding of God’s words?” “Yes, we have. Your words,

god, are so great, each sentence hitting right at our key issues, exposing our nature essence! We have received great light in understanding ourselves and in your words. God, you are the lifesaver for our entire family, our whole church. Without you, we would have perished in who-knows-where long ago. Without you, we wouldn't know how to continue. Everyone in our church longs to see you, praying every day to meet you in their dreams, hoping to be with you every day!" In their speech, are there any essentially heartfelt or genuine words spoken? (No.) What are these words then? They are hypocritical, empty, and useless. When I ask them to talk about self-knowledge, they say, "Since accepting god's work, I feel that I am a devil and a Satan, lacking humanity." "How do you lack humanity?" "I act without principles." "In what actions do you lack principles?" "I can't cooperate harmoniously with others, my interactions with others lack principles, my dealings with people lack principles. I am a devil and a Satan, I originate from Satan, I am deeply corrupted by Satan. I resist god at every turn, constantly opposing and confronting god." These words sound good on the surface. When I ask them, "How is so-and-so in your church now?" they say, "Now, he's doing well. He was replaced from church leadership before, but then repented, and the brothers and sisters elected him again." "Is that person someone who pursues the truth?" "If god says he pursues the truth, then he does; if god says he doesn't, then he doesn't." "This person appears enthusiastic, but his caliber is quite poor, isn't it?" "Poor? Yes, a bit. Otherwise, why would the brothers and sisters have replaced him last time?" "If his caliber is poor, can he do concrete work? Can he fulfill the obligation of church leadership?" Hearing My words, they interpret them as suggesting that someone of poor caliber can't fulfill the obligation, and say, "Then he can't fulfill it. The brothers and sisters chose him as the best of the worst; there wasn't anyone better, so they picked him.

The brothers and sisters all say his caliber is average, but he can still lead us. If his caliber is poor, I think the brothers and sisters might not choose him next time. God, should I work on influencing the brothers and sisters?" "This matter depends on the stature of your church's brothers and sisters. They choose someone who they think is good based on principles—this process is correct, but some people are foolish and cannot see through people or matters, and sometimes they choose the wrong person." What did I mean by saying this? I was simply stating a fact, not intentionally aiming to replace this person. But how did the antichrist comprehend this after hearing it? They didn't say it out loud, but thought to themselves, "Is this a hint from god to replace this person? Well then, I should probe further into what god really means. If this person is replaced, who else can lead the church, who can do this work?" The antichrists are blind to God, He has no place in their hearts. When they encounter Christ, they treat Him no different from an ordinary person, constantly taking their cues from His expression and tone, changing their tune as befits the situation, never saying what's really going on, never saying anything sincere, only speaking empty words and doctrine, trying to deceive and hoodwink the practical God standing before their eyes. They don't have a God-fearing heart at all. They aren't even capable of speaking to God from the heart, of saying anything real. They talk as a snake slithers, the course sinuous and indirect. The manner and direction of their words are like a melon vine climbing its way up a pole. For example, when you say someone is of good caliber and could be promoted, they immediately talk about how good they are, and what is manifested and revealed in them; and if you say someone is bad, they are quick to talk about how bad and evil they are, about how they cause disturbances and disruptions in the church. When you inquire about some actual situations, they have nothing to say; they prevaricate, waiting for you

to make a conclusion, listening out for the meaning in your words, so as to align their words with your thoughts. Everything they say is pleasant-sounding words, flattery, and obsequiousness; not a sincere word comes out of their mouths. This is how they interact with people and how they treat God—they are just that deceitful. This is the disposition of an antichrist.

Some people come into contact with Me, not knowing what kind of words or matters I like to hear; yet, even without knowing, they find a way. They pick certain topics to discuss with Me, thinking, "These topics might interest you, might be what you want to know or hear but are too polite to ask about, so I will take the initiative to tell you." When we meet, they say, "Recently, there have been torrential rains in our area, flooding the entire city. Public order is also deteriorating; there are so many thieves now. When one goes out, there's the risk of being stolen from or robbed. I heard that in some places, many children have been abducted, and people are in a state of panic. The nonbelievers say that society has become too chaotic, completely abnormal. People in religion are still clutching the Bible and preaching the gospel, saying that the last days have come, that god is about to descend, and great disasters and calamities are upon us." And there are some people who, upon meeting Me, immediately say, "A few days ago, three moons appeared in the sky in one place, and many people took photos. Some folk diviners say that great visions are about to appear in the sky, that the true lord has appeared." They say such things as these—they are particularly interested in and collect information about the occurrence of such societal chaos, disasters, and various unusual events and astronomical phenomena. When they meet Me, they use this as a topic of conversation to build a closer relationship with Me. Some believe, "God incarnate is an ordinary person. The difference between him and others lies in the fact that he does god's work and represents god. Thus, while most people hope for

world peace, for humans to live in harmony and contentment, the christ in the flesh is unlike normal people. He hopes for great chaos in the world, for visions and great disasters to come, for god's great work to be swiftly accomplished, and for god's management work to be quickly concluded, to fulfill his spoken words. These are the topics he cares about and is interested in. So, when meeting him, I shall talk about these things, and he will be particularly pleased. With this pleasure, perhaps I might be promoted, and there might be a chance to spend more days by his side." Are there such people? I once met a young girl who had a sweet mouth; she was eloquent, quick-witted, and knew exactly what to say to whom, adept at playing to the gallery and shining in all directions, especially skilled at interacting with those in power and with status. When she interacted with Me, upon meeting, she would immediately say: "In such and such a place, the underworld is rampant; even the local police have gang members. There was a gang leader who did many bad things locally. One day, he encountered a high-ranking official, a big demon, on the road. His car overtook the big demon's car, and the big demon said to his bodyguard, 'Whose car is that? I don't want to see him again!' The next day, he was taken out." Are there such things in society? (Yes.) Such things do exist, but is it useful to make them the main topic of conversation upon meeting Me? These are not the topics I care about or wish to hear, but she didn't know that. She thought I liked to hear these thrilling stories. Tell Me, are disasters, visions, natural and man-made calamities the topics I care about, the ones I wish to hear? (No.) It's fine to listen to these things to pass the time, but if you think I really like to hear them, then you are mistaken. I'm not interested in these things, I don't care to hear about them. Some people ask, "Do you listen when people talk about these things?" I don't oppose listening, but that doesn't mean I like to listen, nor does it mean I wish to

collect this information, these stories. What does this mean? It means that deep in My heart, I have no curiosity about these matters, no interest whatsoever. Even some people think, “In your heart, don’t you particularly hate the great red dragon? If you hate the great red dragon, I’ll tell you about a punishment that befell the great red dragon: There was infighting among high officials within the great red dragon, several factions fighting each other, almost killing a certain head demon. These head demons have survived several assassination attempts, it’s really dangerous! Would you be happy to hear this?” Would you all be happy to hear about such things? If you would be happy, then be happy; if you don’t like to hear it, then don’t listen—it’s unrelated to Me. In short, regarding these matters, whether it’s an epidemic in some country, how the epidemic came about, how many people died, which country encountered a major disaster, the state of some country’s government, how brutal the internal struggles are in the upper echelons of some country, or social upheavals, I might listen if I happen to hear about them, but I won’t make an effort to look up specific details about these events, listen to news, read newspapers, or search online for content related to these events just because I don’t know about them. I absolutely will not, and I never do such things. I’m not interested in these matters. Some people say: “All of this is under Your control, it’s all Your doing; that’s why You’re not interested.” Is this statement correct? It’s right in terms of doctrine, but in essence, that’s not the case. God holds sovereignty over human destiny, every race, every group of people, every age. It’s quite normal for some disasters and unusual events to occur in each age—all of this is in God’s hands. Regardless of the age, whether significant or minor events occur, when the time comes for an age to change, even if there is no alteration in a single blade of grass or tree, that age must pass. This is a matter of God’s sovereignty. If an age is not meant to end, then even if there

are major changes in celestial phenomena or in all things on earth, it should not end. All of these are God's affairs, beyond human intervention or assistance. What people should do most is not to concern themselves with these matters, not to collect evidence and information about these events to satisfy their curiosity. Regarding the things God does, you should understand as much as you can, and not force understanding where it's not possible. Among corrupt humankind, these matters are all too normal, all too commonplace. All these matters—the changing of ages, the transformation of the world order, the fate of a race, the governance and status of a regime, and so on—are all in God's hands, all under His sovereignty. People need only to believe, accept, and submit; that is sufficient. Do not harbor the thought of understanding more mysteries, thinking that the more mysteries you understand, the more fashionable it seems, as if by believing in God you have great stature and spirituality. Holding such a mindset means your view of believing in God is incorrect. These matters are not significant. The real significant matter, what people should most concern themselves with, is the core of God's management plan—the salvation of humanity, enabling humankind to be saved within the work of God's management plan. This is the greatest and most central matter. If you understand the truths and visions related to this matter, then accept what God does in you and the truth He provides to you, and accept every instance of being pruned, judged, and chastised, if you accept all of these, then this is more valuable than researching celestial phenomena, mysteries, disasters, or politics.

Some people learn a bit of history, understand some politics, and, in one sense, they like to show off; in another, they think, "The god incarnate possesses god's essence and truth. He knows the fact that god holds sovereignty over all things and understands the details within. So, if I

understand politics and history, can I cater to his needs? Can I cater to his curiosity about all these things?" I tell you, you are wrong! What I am most repulsed by is firstly politics, and secondly, history. If you talk about history, sharing humorous, story-like anecdotes, or casual chitchat to pass the time, that's okay. But if you treat these words, these matters, as something serious to discuss with Me, to fawn, to build a relationship, then you are mistaken; I have no desire to listen to these things. Some people mistakenly think, "You fellowship the truth and hold gatherings for people because you must; deep down, what you love most is great chaos in the world. You fear the world not being chaotic enough. Whenever there's a disaster, who knows how happy you might be behind the scenes, maybe even setting off fireworks to celebrate!" I tell you, that's not the case. Even if the great red dragon perishes and collapses, I will remain as I am. Some people ask, "Wouldn't You be happy if the great red dragon collapsed? When the great red dragon is destroyed and punished, shouldn't You set off fireworks? Shouldn't You hold a grand feast and celebrate with God's chosen people?" Tell Me, is this what I should do? Is it right or wrong to do so? Does this conform to the truth? Some say: "The great red dragon has persecuted God's chosen people so much, spread rumors about God and slandered His name, blasphemed and judged God. Shouldn't we celebrate a bit when it receives its retribution?" If you celebrate, I permit it, because you have your moods. If you're all joyous, staying awake for three days and nights, gathering together to read God's words, sing hymns and dance to praise God's righteousness, rejoicing that God has finally destroyed and trampled the great red dragon, the enemy, underfoot, and God's chosen people will no longer suffer its persecution and torture, no longer be unable to return to their homes, and can finally return to their families, everyone's mood is understandable. If you wish to celebrate and relax in this way, I

consent. But as for Me, I will do what I ought to do; I do not engage in these activities. Some people ask: “Why do You have such an attitude? Doesn’t this dampen people’s spirits? Why don’t You show some passion? If You’re not present at the most critical moment, how can we celebrate?” Celebrating is not wrong, but there is one thing we need to fellowship clearly: Let’s say the great red dragon is punished, God has eliminated it; this demon king, once serving to perfect God’s chosen people, is destroyed and eradicated—so, what about the stature of God’s chosen people? How much truth have you understood? If all of you can do your duties adequately, are all qualified created beings, able to fear God and shun evil, each person possessing the stature of Job and Peter, and are all already saved, then indeed it is a joyous moment, something worthy of celebration. However, if one day the great red dragon falls and your stature does not reach the level of loyally doing your duties, if there is still no fear of God in you, and you are unable to shun evil, extremely far from the stature of Job and Peter, unable to truly submit to God’s sovereignty, and can’t be considered as qualified created beings, then what is there for you to be happy about? Isn’t this just reveling in vain joy? Such celebration would be meaningless and valueless. Some people say: “The great red dragon persecutes us so much; surely it’s okay for us to hate it? To recognize its essence should be alright, right? It has persecuted us so much; why can’t we be happy when it is eliminated?” It’s okay to be happy, to express your emotions. However, if you think that the destruction of the great red dragon signifies the conclusion of God’s management plan, that humankind has been saved, equating the destruction of the great red dragon with the completion of God’s management plan, as well as your own salvation and perfection, isn’t this understanding wrong? (Yes.) So, what do you understand now? Regarding God’s enemy, the great red dragon, its destiny

and how it is are God's affairs, and they have no relation to your pursuit of a change in disposition or salvation. The great red dragon is just a foil, a service object, subjected to God's orchestrations. What it does and how God uses it to render service are God's business, unrelated to people. Therefore, if you are too concerned about its fate, letting it distract your heart, then there is trouble, there is a problem. God holds sovereignty over all things, including the great red dragon, all devils, and Satans, so whatever devils and Satans do, however they are, has no relation to your life entry or dispositional change. What does concern you? You need to recognize the wicked and vicious essence of its resistance to God, its essence of being hostile to and an enemy of God—this is what you need to understand. As for the rest, what disasters God brings upon it, how God orchestrates its fate, that has nothing to do with you, and knowing it is of no use. Why is it of no use? Because even if you know, you cannot understand why God acts in such a way. Even if you see it, you won't know why God chooses to act that way, you can't thoroughly perceive the truth behind it. I'll conclude this topic here with just these brief remarks.

The manifestations of antichrists using fawning, flattery, and fair-sounding words are, of course, also found in ordinary corrupt people, but what differentiates antichrists from ordinary corrupt people? In their fawning, flattery, and fair-sounding words, there is no respect, no sincerity. Instead, they aim to toy with, test, and use the God incarnate, thus giving rise to these practices; they have their own objectives. They seek to toy with the ordinary person they see before them through fawning, flattery, and fair-sounding words, to dupe Christ, making Christ unable to see through who they really are, what kind of corrupt dispositions they have, what kind of integrity, what kind of essence they possess, and to which category of person they belong. They want to dupe and deceive, right? (Yes.) In their

fawning, flattery, and fair-sounding words, is there a single sincere word? Not one. The intent and purpose of antichrists are to deceive, dupe, and toy with. Aren't these practices the essence of antichrists despising the truth? (Yes.) They think that ordinary people all like to hear pleasant words, enjoy flattery, and like others to grovel before them, which gives them a sense of importance and makes their status appear more respected and grander than the average person. On the contrary, if someone behaves in an overly servile manner in front of Christ, lacking integrity and dignity, speaking evasively, always trying to deceive, and always trying to cover up facts, treating Christ with pretense and falsehood, not only will Christ not buy any of this, but He will be annoyed with you in His heart. To what extent? God would say that this person is disgusting, not uttering a single truth, just thinking about how to lick boots, is not anything good, is not a positive character—such a person is unreliable and untrustworthy. Unreliable and untrustworthy; this is the definition given to such people. On the surface, it's just these two phrases, but in actuality, such a person does not love the truth, cannot obtain the truth, and is unlikely to be saved. What is the significance and value of such a person believing in God if they cannot gain the truth and are unlikely to be saved? If they don't cause disruptions or disturbances, they can only play the role of a foil or service object in God's house, just like the great red dragon. What does it mean to play the role of something? It means temporarily, going as far as they can, like pulling a cart, continuing as long as they don't overturn it. Why are they made to play a role? Because such people don't pursue the truth. They so despise and scorn the truth in their hearts, so mock and toy with the truth, that their ultimate end is guaranteed to be like Paul's, unable to reach the end. Therefore, this type of person can only play the role of a temporary service-doer in God's house. In one regard, they allow those who truly pursue the truth to grow in discernment

and understanding. In another, they do whatever they are capable of in God's house, rendering service as much as they can, because such people cannot make it to the end of the path.

One day, when I went out, I ran into an acquaintance. Before I could speak, she asked Me first, "It's been such a long time since we last met. I've been waiting for you here every day, missing you so much that I can't stay at home. I just keep looking for you among the crowds that come and go here!" I thought to Myself, this person might be a bit mentally unwell. Did I make an appointment with you? Why would you wait here for Me every day? Since we've run into each other, let's talk about something substantial. I asked her, "How have you been recently?" She replied, "Oh, don't get me started. Since our last meeting, I've been so preoccupied with thoughts of you that I can't eat or sleep. I've just been hoping to see you one day." I said, "Let's talk about something substantial. How has your state been during this period?" "Pretty good. It's been okay." "Has your church held elections? Is it still the same leader?" "No, they elected so-and-so." "How is he?" "He's okay." "Then why was the previous church leader replaced?" "Not sure; he was okay." "Be more specific, don't just keep saying 'okay.' Is it that he couldn't perform concrete work?" "I thought he was okay." "What about the newly elected leader's humanity? How is his comprehension of the truth? Can he perform concrete work?" "He's okay." No matter what I asked her, her response was always "okay," which made it impossible to have a conversation. So, I left. What do you think about this story? What should this story be titled? ("Okay.") This story is "Okay." In My interactions with many people, few speak from a place of human reason, let alone in accordance with the truth principles. Most people's mouths are full of lies, nonsense, fallacies, and presumptuous words; there's not a single truthful statement. I don't even demand that every sentence you

speak conforms to the truth or has truth reality, but at the very least, you should be able to speak like a human, show some sincerity, show some true feeling. Without these, can there be a dialogue? There can't be. You always speak empty words and tell lies; when confronted with situations, nonsense, fallacies, insulting words, and presumptuous words all come out, and words of justification and defense all appear, which makes it impossible to get along or communicate, right? (Right.)

Many people eat and drink God's words, believing these words are only related to the God in heaven, only to God's Spirit, and only to the God who is invisible and intangible. Since that God is so remote, His words are thus deemed profound enough to be called the truth. However, this ordinary person before them, a person visible and audible when speaking, is thought to have little connection with the truth, with God, or with God's essence. This is because He is visible and very close to people, He doesn't impact their hearts or eyes in any way, and He doesn't bring any sense of enigmatic curiosity to them. People feel that this ordinary, tangible, and speaking person is too easy to figure out, too transparent. They even think they can penetrate and see right through Him at a glance. As a result, people unconsciously treat Christ in the same way they would treat a human, the same way they would treat any person of status or power. Is this in line with the truth principles? How can Christ be equated with corrupt humans of status and power? When people fawn over and flatter corrupt individuals of status and power, they gain benefits and their appreciation. The corrupt enjoy this; they desire others' fawning, flattery, and bootlicking, as it makes them appear more noble and superior, further emphasizing their own status and power. However, Christ, who has God's essence, is exactly the opposite. When a person has status and fame, it is not because they possess a noble essence or character; so, they must avail of all sorts of means to get

others to idolize and flatter them so as to display their fame and status. In contrast, Christ, who has God's essence, inherently possesses the identity and status of God, which are higher than any created being's essence and status. His identity and essence exist objectively, not needing any created being's adulation for validation; nor does He need any created being's fawning or flattery to demonstrate His identity, essence, or His noble status. This is because it is an inherent fact that Christ possesses the essence of God; it is not granted to Him by any person, much less is it earned through years of experience among humankind. That is to say, without all created beings, the identity and essence of God remain as they are; without any created being worshiping or following God, God's essence remains unchanged—this is a fact which does not change. Antichrists mistakenly believe that whatever Christ says or does, people must use fair-sounding words, must cheer, must follow along, and must fawn to cater to His preferences and not go against His intentions, thinking that this might make Christ feel the existence of His identity and status. This is a grave error! How does anyone among corrupt humankind with fame, power, and status gain their fame and power? (By fawning and bootlicking.) This is one aspect. Additionally, it is mainly through their struggles and efforts among people, even through manipulation, and by earning or seizing it through various means. That is merely a reputation, a high position or ranking among people. This high reputation, high ranking, and high status make one stand out among the crowd, become a leader, a decision-maker with the right to call the shots. But what is the essence of this person with status and fame, who stands above others among people? Is there any difference between them and others? Their identity and essence are exactly the same as that of any ordinary corrupt human; they are an ordinary created being corrupted under Satan's power, capable of betraying the truth and positive

things, of inverting right and wrong, going against the facts, committing evil, resisting God, and defying and cursing Heaven. Their true identity and essence are that of a person corrupted by Satan, one who can resist God, making their fame and status mere empty titles. Those who are ruthless, brutal, and malicious enough, who would kill or harm others for status and fame, acquire high positions. Those who can scheme, who have methods and can devise plots, become leaders over others. These individuals are more malicious, brutal, and wicked than ordinary corrupt people. They like to be treated with nothing but fair-sounding words, bootlicking, fawning, and flattery. If you speak the truth to them, you risk your life. Antichrists bring these worldly rules of the game and philosophies for worldly dealings into God's house, applying them in their interactions with Christ. They assume that if Christ wants to establish Himself firmly, He must also like being fawned upon, flattered, and spoken to with fair-sounding words. By doing this, they subtly treat the flesh in which God is incarnate as just a member of corrupt humankind, which is the approach of antichrists. Therefore, the disposition exhibited by antichrists in their interactions with Christ is undoubtedly wicked. They are of a wicked disposition, like to speculate and ponder over people's thoughts, like gauging other people's words and expressions, and like to use certain means, some rules of the game used by secular people in treating Christ and in matters concerning their interactions with Him. What is the most serious mistake they commit? Why can they act this way? Where does the root lie? God says that the incarnate God is an ordinary person. Antichrists, upon hearing this, are delighted, saying: "Well, then I'll treat you as an ordinary person; now I have a basis for how to treat you." When God says the flesh in which God is incarnate has God's essence, antichrists respond: "God's essence? How come I don't see it? Where is it? How is it manifested? What does he reveal

to prove he has god's essence? I only know to fawn upon and flatter those with status. I can never go wrong with fawning and flattering people; it's always the way to go. At any rate, it's better than speaking the truth." This is the wickedness of antichrists. This is how antichrists do not believe in or accept the truth, living solely by Satan's philosophy.

Some people say: "Everyone likes those who can fawn, flatter, and speak pleasant words; God alone does not like such people. So, what kind of person does God actually like? How should one interact with God to be liked by Him?" Do you know? (God likes honest people, people who speak their hearts to God, people who open their hearts and fellowship with God without deceit.) Anything else? (Those who have a God-fearing heart, who are able to listen to and accept God's words.) (Those who have a heart turned toward God's house, who are of one heart with God.) You all have mentioned several aspects of being an honest person that should be practiced. Being an honest person is a requirement God has of man. It is a truth that man must practice. What, then, are the principles man should observe in their dealings with God? Be sincere: This is the principle that should be followed when interacting with God. Do not engage in the nonbelievers' practice of fawning or flattery; God has no need of man's fawning and flattery. It's enough to be sincere. And what does it mean to be sincere? How should this be put into practice? (Simply opening up to God, without putting up a front or hiding anything or keeping any secrets, interacting with God with an honest heart, and being straightforward, without any ill intentions or trickery.) That's right. To be sincere, you must first put aside your personal desires. Instead of focusing on how God treats you, you should bare yourself to God and say whatever is in your heart. Do not ponder or consider what the consequences of your words will be; say whatever you are thinking, put aside your motivations, and do not say

things just to achieve some objective. You have too many personal intentions and adulterations; you are always calculated in the way you speak, considering, “I should talk about this, and not that, I must be careful about what I say. I will put it in a way that benefits me, and which covers up my shortcomings, and will leave a good impression on god.” Isn’t this harboring motives? Before you open your mouth, your mind is filled with devious thoughts, you emend what you want to say several times, so that when the words come out of your mouth, they are no longer so pure, and are not in the slightest bit genuine, and contain your own motives and the schemes of Satan. This is not what it is to be sincere; this is having sinister motives and ill intentions. What’s more, when you talk, you always take your cues from people’s facial expressions and the look in their eyes: If they have a positive expression on their face, you keep talking; if not, you hold it in and say nothing; if the look in their eyes is bad, and it seems as if they don’t like what they are hearing, you think it over and say to yourself, “Well, I’ll say something that interests you, that makes you happy, that you will like, and which makes you well-disposed toward me.” Is this being sincere? It is not. Some people do not report it when they see someone doing evil and causing a disturbance in the church. They think, “If I were the first to report this, I’d offend that person, and if I happened to be mistaken, I’d have to be pruned. I’ll wait for others to report it, and I’ll join in with them. Even if we’re wrong, it’s no big deal—you can’t convict a crowd, after all. As the saying goes, ‘The bird that sticks its neck out is the one that gets shot.’ I won’t be that bird; you’d have to be a fool to insist on sticking out.” Is this being sincere? It certainly is not. Such a person is wily, indeed; if they became a leader in the church, a person in charge, would they not incur a loss to the work of the church? They certainly would. Such a person absolutely must not be used. Can you discern this sort of person?

Say, for instance, there is a leader who has done some bad things and disturbed the work of the church, yet no one understands what is actually going on with this person, nor does the Above know what they are like—only you know what is actually going on with them. Would you honestly convey the issue to the Above in such circumstances? This issue is what reveals man the most. If you hid the matter and said nothing to anyone, not even to God, waiting until the day came when that leader has done so much evil as to make a mess of the work of the church, and everyone has already exposed and handled them, to stand up and say, "I've known all along that they aren't a good person. It's just that some people thought they were; if I'd said anything, no one would have believed me. So, I didn't speak up. Now that they've done some bad things and everyone can tell who they are, I can speak up about what's really going on with them," is that being sincere? (No.) If you, every time someone's problems are exposed, or a problem is being reported, follow the crowd and are the last to stand up and expose them or report the problem, are you being sincere? None of this is being sincere. If you take a dislike to someone, or someone has offended you, and you know that they are not an evil person, but you, being petty, come to hate them and wish to take revenge on them, to make a fool of them, you may think of ways and seek out opportunities to say some bad things about them to the Above. You may just be stating facts, not condemning that person, but when stating those facts, your intent has been revealed: You wish to avail yourself of the hand of the Above or have God say something in order to handle them. By reporting problems to the Above, you are trying to achieve your goal. This is obviously adulterated with personal intentions, and it certainly is not being sincere. If they are an evil person who is disturbing the work of the church, and you report it to the Above in order to safeguard that work, and beyond that, the problems

you report are completely factual, that is different from handling things by means of satanic philosophies. It is borne of a sense of justice and responsibility, and it is the fulfillment of your loyalty; that is how being sincere manifests.

God does not like people who fawn, flatter, or speak fair-sounding words. So, what kind of person does God like? How does God like people to interact and fellowship with Him? God likes honest people, people who are sincere with Him. You don't need to consider His tone of voice and expression or ingratiate yourself with Him; you just need to be sincere, have a sincere heart, have a heart with no concealment, screen, or disguise, and let your external appearance match your heart. That is, when you treat and interact with Christ, you don't need to make any effort, do any "homework," or prepare or do anything in advance; none of this is necessary. God likes sincerity: heart-to-heart, normal, natural conversation and interaction. Even if you say something wrong or use inappropriate words, it's not a problem. For instance, let's say I go to some place and the cook asks, "Do you have any dietary restrictions? What are the foods you do and do not eat? What should I prepare?" I say: "Not too salty, no spicy food, and also, not too oily and no fried foods. For staple foods, either rice or noodles are fine." Are these instructions profound? (No.) Anyone who knows how to cook would understand immediately, without the need for speculating, pondering, or specific guidance or explanation. Just cook according to your experience, it's a simple matter. But even the simplest thing is unachievable for people because they have corrupt dispositions and selfishness. I say not too oily, but then during cooking, they use a big spoonful of oil for a small dish of vegetables, basically frying it, giving it a very greasy taste. I say not too salty, and they put just a tiny bit of salt, so it's almost tasteless. With so much oil and such a bland taste, could it still

be appetizing? The cook can't even do this little thing right, and even says, "God's intentions are hard to grasp. Every word god says is the truth; it's hard for people to put into practice!" What does "hard to put into practice" mean? It's not that it's hard to practice, but that you don't practice it. Your selfishness is too great; you always have your own intentions and personal adulterations. You always want to do things according to your own will, doing everything according to your own taste. I say: "Don't make spicy dishes when cooking. If you all like spicy food, make some non-spicy dishes for Me." But when cooking, they insist on making it spicy; they dig in and think it's great. I say: "I told you not to make it spicy. Why did you?" "This dish needs to be spicy. It's not flavorful without the spice, it loses its taste without it." What kind of person is this? Do they have good intentions? Some people like to eat meat; I say, "If you like meat, make a meat-heavy dish for yourself. Put less meat in the dishes you cook for Me, or just make a vegetable dish for Me." They readily agree, but when cooking, they disregard My request, adding big chunks of meat to the pot, even adding chili peppers. The meat is already greasy, and they still fry it, making everything to their own strong taste. If I don't let them do this, it's not acceptable to them; they even say: "You're too hard to please. This is delicious! Everyone else eats it, why don't you? Aren't I cooking this for you? Eating more is good for your health, it gives you energy. If you're healthy, can't you preach more sermons? I'm considering both for you and for the brothers and sisters in the church." Isn't this person awfully troublesome? They have strong desires in everything, their own opinions and ideas in everything. Not to mention whether they possess any truth or not, they don't even have the most basic humanity. Is this being sincere? (No.) At first, when this person asked Me, it felt like they were decent, like they should be able to cook pretty well. But once the meal is served, I know

—they speak nicely, they seem to be good to Me, but in fact, they are just a selfish and despicable fellow.

There's someone like this who I see often; she's naturally calculating and quick-witted. When she interacts with Me, as soon as I take My medicine, she's already bringing water over; when I'm about to go out, she immediately grabs My bag, and seeing it's cold outside, she brings over a scarf and gloves too. I'm thinking: She's quick, but why does it feel awkward? Whether I'm going in or out, putting on clothes, shoes, or a hat, there's always someone quicker than Me. What do you think My feeling is? Should I be happy or annoyed? (Annoyed.) Would you be annoyed by this kind of behavior? (Yes.) If you would all be annoyed, do you think I am annoyed? (Yes.) Some people, after doing all this for Me, feel quite pleased and proud of themselves, saying: "When I was working, my boss liked me. Everywhere I go, people like me because I'm quick-thinking." The implication is that they know how to bootlick, fawn, and flatter; they are not dull, slow, or foolish; they're quick in action and sharp in mind, so they're liked wherever they go. They say everyone likes them, meaning I should like them too. Do I like them? I'm thoroughly annoyed by them! I avoid such people whenever I see them. There are others who, seeing how bodyguards and sycophantic lackeys of underworld bosses and big villains open car doors and shield their bosses' heads in the world, do the same to Me. Before I even get in the car, they're reaching out to open the door, then shielding My head with their hand, treating Me like how nonbelievers treat a leading cadre. I feel disgusted by these people. These people, who do not pursue the truth in the slightest, have a humanity that is selfish, despicable, and sordid, and they lack any sense of shame. When you interact with others, fawning and flattering those with status and fame, and incessantly bootlicking, even some upright people find it repulsive and look down on

such people. If you do this with Me, I find it even more repugnant. Don't ever act this way with Me; I don't need it, it disgusts Me. What I need is not your fawning, flattering, or bootlicking. I need you to be sincere with Me, to speak heart-to-heart when we meet, to talk about your understanding, experiences, and shortcomings, to discuss the corruption you reveal in the process of doing your duty, and things you feel you fall short of in your experiences. You can engage in seeking and fellowshipping in regard to all of these things, and you can explore them too. No matter what topic we fellowship or converse about, you need to be sincere, and have this kind of heart and attitude. Don't think that by fawning, bootlicking, flattering, or ingratiating yourself you can leave a good impression—it's utterly useless. On the contrary, such behavior not only fails to bring any benefit but might also cause you great embarrassment and expose your folly.

Those who cannot even be sincere with Christ, what kind of people are they? If you are sincere in your treatment of others, you fear they might know your true situation and harm you, you fear they might trick, exploit, ridicule, or despise you. However, what are you afraid of in being sincere with Christ? If there are these misgivings in your heart, that is a problem. If you cannot be sincere, that is also your problem; it is an area where you should pursue the truth and strive for change. If you truly believe and acknowledge that the person before you is the God you believe in, the God you follow, then you'd better not interact with Him by fawning, flattering, and speaking fair-sounding words. Instead, be sincere, speak your heart and say factual words. Do not say things that serve to dissemble, nor utter lies or words of concealment, nor engage in trickery or scheming. This is the best way to interact with Christ. Can you achieve this? Which is positive: being sincere, or fawning and flattering? (Being sincere.) Being sincere is positive, while fawning and flattering are negative. If people cannot achieve

such a positive thing as being sincere, it indicates a problem in them, a corrupt disposition. Is this requirement of Mine excessive? If you think it is excessive, if you think I do not deserve such treatment, do not deserve for you to interact with Me in such a sincere manner and with such a sincere attitude, then do you have a better method, a better way? (No.) Then practice this approach. Let's end our fellowship of this item on this point.

B. Scrutiny and Analysis, Along With Curiosity

Next we come to the second item—scrutiny and analysis, along with curiosity. Is this item easy to understand? With regard to the actions and words of God incarnate, as well as the personality or disposition revealed in His every word and deed, or even His preferences, normal people should treat these correctly. Those who truly follow God and pursue the truth regard these outward revelations of Christ as the normal side of His flesh. Regarding the words that Christ speaks, they can listen to and grasp them with an attitude of treating them as the truth, from these words understanding God's intentions, understanding the principles of practice, and finding a path of practice to enter into the truth reality. But antichrists behave differently. When they observe Christ speaking and acting, what is contained within their hearts is not acceptance or submission, but scrutiny: "Where do these words come from? How are they spoken? One sentence after another—are they premeditated or inspired by the holy spirit? Are these words learned or prepared in advance? Why don't I know? Some of these words sound quite ordinary, just plain talk. This doesn't seem like god; does god really speak so normally, so commonly? I can't figure it out through scrutinizing, so I'll observe what he does in the background. Does he read newspapers? Has he read any famous books? Does he study grammar? What kinds of people does he usually interact with?" They do not hold an attitude of submission or acceptance of the truth, but rather

scrutinize Christ with the attitude of a scholar conducting scientific research or studying academic subjects. They scrutinize the content of Christ's words and His manner of speaking, the listeners Christ addresses, as well as Christ's attitude and purpose each time He speaks. Whenever Christ speaks or acts, everything that reaches their ears, everything they can see, and everything they hear about becomes an object of their scrutiny. They scrutinize every word and sentence spoken by Christ, every action He takes, every individual He handles, His way of treating people, His speech and demeanor, gaze and facial expressions, even His living habits and routines, and His way of interacting with and attitudes toward others—they scrutinize all of these. Through this scrutiny, the antichrists conclude: However I look at christ, he appears to possess normal humanity; he is quite ordinary, with nothing particularly special about him except for the ability to express the truth. Could this really be god incarnate? No matter how much they scrutinize, they cannot arrive at a definite conclusion; no matter how much they scrutinize, they cannot ascertain if Christ is the god they acknowledge in their hearts. They are those who scrutinize Christ, not those who experience God's work—how can they attain a knowledge of God?

Antichrists, in their scrutiny of Christ, are unable to see God's grandeur, unable to see God's righteousness, almightiness, and authoritativeness. No matter how they scrutinize, they cannot come to the conclusion that Christ possesses the essence of God; they are unable to see through and understand this. Some people say: "Where you cannot see through or understand, there is truth to be sought." To which an antichrist would respond: "I don't see any truth to be sought here; there are only suspicious details worth deeply scrutinizing." After their scrutiny and analysis, they conclude: This Christ can only speak some words and, beyond that, has nothing different from ordinary people. He lacks special

gifts, has no unique abilities, and does not even possess the supernatural powers to perform signs and wonders like Jesus did. Everything He says is the words of a mortal. So, is He really Christ? This result awaits further analysis and scrutiny. No matter how they look, they cannot see the essence of God in Christ; no matter how they scrutinize, they cannot conclude that Christ has the identity of God. In the eyes of an antichrist, the flesh in which god is incarnate should possess extraordinary powers, special gifts, the ability to display miracles, and the essence and capability to manifest and exercise god's authority. However, this ordinary person before them lacks all these qualities, and His speech is not highly eloquent; even when describing many things, He uses colloquial language that does not fit with human notions, not even reaching the level of a university professor. No matter how antichrists scrutinize Christ's speech, how they scrutinize Christ's actions, as well as His attitude and manner in doing things, they cannot see that Christ—this ordinary person—possesses the essence of God. Therefore, in the antichrists' hearts, what makes this ordinary person most worthy of following are the many things, words, and phenomena they cannot see through—this is what is worthy of their scrutiny and analysis, it is their greatest motivation for following this person. What content and topics are worth their scrutiny and analysis? It is these words about life entry spoken by Christ; ordinary people really can't say such things, they truly don't have them, and such words are indeed not found in a second person among humankind—it's unknown where they come from. Antichrists scrutinize over and over, but can never reach a conclusion about this. For example, when I speak about how someone is, what their essence and disposition are, ordinary people will meticulously match these details to the actual person and verify the matter. When antichrists hear these words, they do not adopt an attitude of acceptance to match and understand the

matter, but to analyze. What do they analyze? “How do you know about this person’s situation? How do you know they have such a disposition? What is your basis for defining it? You haven’t had much contact with them, so how do you understand them? We’ve been in contact with them for so long, why can’t we see through or understand them? I need to observe and not just take your word for it. What you say might not be accurate or correct.” Over the course of some people’s interactions with Me, I may guide them in a certain job or profession. If the manner and method of this guidance aligns with the technical knowledge they possess and satisfies them, they will reluctantly execute it. But if it doesn’t satisfy them, they will resist in their hearts and ponder, “Why do you do it this way? Isn’t this contrary to this field? Why should I listen to you? If what you say is wrong, I can’t listen to you; I have to follow my own way. If you are right, I need to understand how you are right, how you came to know this. Did you study it? If you didn’t study, how could you possibly know? If you didn’t study it, you shouldn’t understand it; if you do understand it, that’s abnormal. How do you understand it? Who told you, or did you learn it secretly on your own?” They inwardly analyze and scrutinize. Every sentence I speak, every matter I handle, must pass through the antichrists’ filter, undergo their audit. Only if it passes their audit will they accept it; if it doesn’t, they will criticize, form judgments, and generate resistance.

The flesh in which God is incarnate is the greatest mystery to all people. No one can comprehend what’s really happening in this regard, nor can anyone understand how God’s essence is realized in this flesh—how God has become a person, how this person can speak the words from God’s mouth and perform God’s work, and how exactly God’s Spirit guides and directs this person. In all this work, people have neither seen grand visions nor observed any significant movements from this flesh—there doesn’t

appear to be anything special going on; everything seems normal. Imperceptibly, God has brought the glory that was in Israel to the East. Through this person's speaking and working, a new age has thus begun, and the old one has ended, without anyone realizing how it happened. However, those who truly believe in God, who are simple and open-hearted, who possess humanity and reason, do not scrutinize these matters. If they don't scrutinize, what do they do? Merely wait passively? No—they see that these words are the truth, believe that the source of all these words is God, and thus acknowledge the fact that this ordinary person is Christ, accepting Him as their Lord and God, without considering anything else. Antichrists, on the other hand, cannot see that all these words and all this work come from God, that the source of all this speaking and working is God, and therefore do not accept this ordinary person as their Lord and God. Instead, they intensify their scrutiny and resist in their hearts. What do they resist? "No matter how much you speak, no matter how great the work you do, no matter who your source is, as long as you are an ordinary person, as long as your way of speaking doesn't align with my notions, as long as your appearance isn't grand enough to catch my eye or earn my respect, I will scrutinize and analyze you. You are the object of my scrutiny; I cannot accept you as my lord, as my god." In the process of their scrutiny and analysis, antichrists not only fail to resolve their notions, rebelliousness, and corrupt dispositions, but their notions grow by the day and become increasingly serious. For instance, when a church leader is revealed as an antichrist, causing disturbances and destruction in that church, the first reaction of antichrists, when such an event occurs, is to ask: "Does christ know about this? Who appointed this church leader? What is christ's reaction to this? How is he handling it? Does christ know this person? Has christ previously said this person is an antichrist, or prophesied this event?

Now that such a major issue has arisen in this church, was christ the first to know?" I say I didn't know, I've just learned about it too. "That's not right —you are god, you are christ; why don't you know? You should know." It is precisely because I am Christ, an ordinary person, that I am not required to know. The church has its administrative decrees and principles for handling people. When antichrists appear, they can be cleared out and expelled according to the church's principles. This reflects God holding power, it reflects the truth holding power. I don't need to know everything. If the church fails to handle matters according to its administrative decrees and principles for handling people, then I will intervene. However, if the brothers and sisters understand the principles of God's house in clearing out and expelling people, I don't need to get involved. Where the truth holds power, I don't need to intervene. Isn't this very normal? (Yes.) But antichrists can create issues and develop notions on this matter, even using these notions to deny Christ and condemn the fact that Christ possesses the essence of God. This is just what antichrists do. Because something doesn't match their notions, imaginings, or expectations, they can deny the essence of Christ. Their scrutiny of each and every aspect of Christ leads to this conclusion: They do not see the essence of God in Christ; thus, they cannot define this person as having the essence and identity of God. This leads to a situation where, when nothing happens, it's fine, but as soon as something occurs, antichrists are the first to jump out and deny Christ's identity and condemn Christ. So just what is the purpose of antichrists' scrutiny? Their scrutiny and analysis are not to better understand the truth but to find evidence and seize leverage, to deny the fact of God incarnating in the flesh, to deny the fact that the flesh in which God is incarnate is Christ, is God. This is the motive and goal behind antichrists scrutinizing and analyzing Christ.

Antichrists, while following Christ and posing as followers, carry an attitude of scrutiny and analysis, and ultimately fail to understand the truth or ascertain the fact that Christ is the Lord, is God. But why do they still follow so reluctantly, so unwillingly, and reside within God's house? One point we've discussed before is that they harbor the intention of receiving blessings; they are ambitious. Another point is that antichrists possess a curiosity not found in ordinary people. What kind of curiosity? It is their fascination with strange and unusual occurrences. Antichrists are especially curious about all the strange and unusual occurrences, all the events that transcend the laws of nature, in the world. They have a desire to delve into many things and get to the bottom of them. What is the essence of this probing? It is sheer arrogance, wanting to understand everything, to know the truth behind everything, lest they appear incompetent. Regardless of the matter, they want to be the first to know, to be the most informed and most knowledgeable about the ins and outs of this matter—they want to become the "most" in every regard. So, they don't pass over or miss out on the matter of God incarnating in the flesh either. They say, "The incarnation of god is the greatest mystery in the human world. What exactly is going on with this greatest mystery, this most wonderful thing? Since it exceeds ordinary expectations and this flesh is different from ordinary humans, where does the difference lie? I must see and understand for myself." What do they mean when they say "see and understand for themselves"? They mean, "I have traveled to various countries in the world, visited famous mountains and historical sites, and interviewed famous and wise individuals; they are all just ordinary people. The only one I haven't met or learned from is this christ. What exactly is the essence of this christ? I must see and understand for myself." What exactly do they want to see and understand? "I've heard that god can perform signs and wonders. They say

Jesus is the lord, is christ; what signs and wonders did he perform to satisfy people's curiosity? I remember one incident where, after the lord Jesus cursed a fig tree, it withered away. Can this christ now do the same? I must see and understand, and if I get the chance, test him to see if he can perform such acts. It is said that god incarnate possesses god's authority, enabling the paralyzed to walk, the blind to see, the deaf to hear, and the sick to be healed. These are miraculous and novel events; in the human world, they are considered outstanding abilities that ordinary people don't have. This is something I have to see for myself." Additionally, there is another, most significant, matter that preoccupies their mind. They say: "What exactly is the deal with past and present lives, and the cycle of reincarnation in this human world? Ordinary people can't explain this clearly. Since god has become flesh and god governs everything, does christ know about this? When there's a chance, I must ask him and inquire about this matter; I'll have him examine my appearance and see if my destiny is good, what I was in my past life, whether I was an animal or a human. If he knows these things, then I'll be impressed; that would make him extraordinary, beyond ordinary people, and possibly christ. Also, they say there is god's throne and dwelling place in heaven, so does this incarnated god know where god's dwelling and the kingdom of heaven are? It is said that the kingdom of heaven has streets paved with gold, resplendent and splendid; if this incarnated god could take us for a tour, wouldn't our whole lives have been worthwhile, our faith not in vain? Moreover, we wouldn't need to farm; when hungry, christ could simply turn stones into food with one sentence. With five loaves and two fish, he fed five thousand people; wouldn't that be a great advantage for us? And what about when christ speaks? They say he provides living water, but where is this living water? How does it get supplied, how does it flow? These are all matters worth exploring, each one

quite novel. If I could witness just one of these with my own eyes, then I would become a person of insight in this lifetime, not just an ordinary person." Isn't this curiosity getting the better of them? (Yes.)

Some people come to believe in God, to accept Christ, and to follow Christ, not to obtain the truth, but with other ideas in mind. Some people, as soon as they meet Me, ask, "What do the seven plagues and seven bowls in Revelation mean? What does the white horse signify? Has the three-and-a-half-year calamity arrived yet?" I respond, "What are you asking about? What is Revelation?" They retort, "You don't even know about Revelation? They say you are god, but I'm not so sure!" Others ask, "During the process of spreading the gospel, we encounter people asking about mystical matters. What should we do?" I don't even wait for them to finish and say, "Anyone who always asks about mysteries instead of seeking the truth is not someone who accepts the truth; they cannot be saved in the future. Those who always seek mysteries are no good; don't spread the gospel to such people." Why do I say this? Who, after all, is asking these questions? It's not someone else; it's themselves. They want to ask these questions and know the answers to them, and they think I don't know who's asking, as if I can't see through them! After I say this, they hear it and think, "God said I am no good, so I won't ask anymore." How about My approach? Did it not effectively shut them up? If I had answered them, wouldn't that have played right into their scheme? They would then take an inch and want a mile, asking questions endlessly. Do I have the obligation to explain these things to them? What could you even do with this knowledge? Even if I know, I won't tell you. Why should I tell you? Am I an interpreter of scriptures? Have you come here for theological studies? You come to scrutinize Me, and should I just open up My heart for your scrutiny? Is that appropriate? You come to test Me, and should I allow you to test Me? Is that

appropriate? You are not here to accept the truth; you come asking questions with an attitude of hostility, doubt, and inquiry. I wouldn't possibly give you answers. Some people say, "Isn't it necessary to answer any question?" That depends on the matter. When it comes to the truth and church work, I still have to consider the situation. If I have already told you before and you still pretend not to know, pretending to inquire humbly, then I won't respond to you. I will prune you, and after that, you will understand. From the perspective of how antichrists scrutinize and analyze Christ, and their curiosity about the essence of Christ and God, what exactly are antichrists scrutinizing? They are scrutinizing the truth. They treat everything God does as objects of their scrutiny and analysis, using this as a way to pass time. They follow God as if they were scholars studying a certain field or a certain body of knowledge, just like disbelievers attending a theological school. Can such people receive God's enlightenment? Can they receive light? Can they understand the truth? (No.)

In the church, there are some tasks that have never been encountered before, and some involve professional work. When I guide such work, some people listen earnestly and humbly, grasping the principles that should be observed in doing these duties, and the truth reality that should be practiced and entered into. However, some people rack their brains scrutinizing in their hearts; they think, "You haven't studied these fields. Besides, can you really learn so many fields? Who can understand and know everything? On what basis do you guide us? Why should we listen to you? Although sometimes what you say when guiding us really makes sense, how do you know this? If I don't study something, I won't know about it. I need to ponder, strive to learn more, see more, hear more, and try to get to the point where I don't need your guidance and can do it myself. It seems you are also learning as you go, mastering it bit by bit." They just look at external

appearances, not seeing that, in one regard, no matter what this person says or does, there are principles—regardless of which work is being guided, it is being done according to principle, and this principle is related to the actual needs of people and the desired results of the actual work. In another regard, and most importantly, this person hasn't learned anything; His knowledge, learning, insight, and experience are not remarkable. But there is one thing people should not forget: Regardless of whether or not His insight, knowledge, experience, and expertise are rich or noteworthy, the source responsible for performing the current work is not this external flesh, but the essence of this flesh—God Himself. Therefore, if you judge based on the appearance of this flesh—His height and looks, the tone, intonation, and way of speaking—you will not be able to explain or fathom why He can undertake and be competent in these tasks, you will not be able to see through it. Does not being able to see through it mean it's an unresolvable matter? No, it can be resolved. You don't need to see through it; you just need to know, remember, and acknowledge one thing: Christ is the flesh in which God is incarnate. The principles, stance, and attitude people should have toward Christ are not to scrutinize, analyze, or satisfy their curiosity, but to acknowledge, accept, listen, and submit. If you scrutinize and analyze, will that ultimately allow you to see the essence of God? It will not. God does not allow anyone to analyze or scrutinize Him; the more you scrutinize and analyze, the more God will hide from you. What do people feel when God hides? It is that the concept of God in their heart becomes vague, their concept of the truth becomes unclear, and everything about the path they should follow is blurred. It's like there's a wall blocking your view; you can't see the direction ahead, it's all hazy. Where is God? Who is God? Does God really exist? These questions are like a black wall standing in front of you, which is God hiding His face from you, making it so you

can’t see Him. All these visions become vague for you, they become lost, and darkness fills your heart. When your heart is darkened, do you still have a path ahead? Do you still know what to do? You don’t. No matter how clear your original direction and goals were, when you scrutinize and analyze God, they will become vague and dark. When people fall into such a situation, such a state, they are in danger; this is what happens for those who focus on scrutinizing God. Antichrists are always in such a situation, with pitch blackness ahead, unable to discern what are positive things, what is the truth. No matter what God does, they are unable to confirm that it is indeed God, that it is God Himself; no matter how they look, they only see the incarnation as a person, because they are always scrutinizing and analyzing, so God also continues to blind them. You see them with their eyes wide open, bright and large, but they are still blind. When God hides His face from people, it is like their hearts are calloused, plunged into utter darkness. They only see the superficial phenomena, unable to perceive the path lying within, failing to understand the underlying truth—even more, they cannot see God’s essence or His disposition.

Subjecting God’s appearance and work to analysis and scrutiny will not yield any results. It is vital not to fall into a state of analyzing and scrutinizing; this is a path of negativity. What is the positive path then? It is that once you firmly believe this is God’s work, that this ordinary person is the flesh in which God is incarnate and has God’s essence, then you should accept and submit unconditionally. People feel that this flesh has many aspects that are disagreeable, many aspects that are contrary to human notions and imaginings; that is an issue with people. God operates in this way, and what needs to change are people’s notions, their corrupt dispositions, and their attitudes toward God, not the flesh in which God is incarnate. People need to seek the truth here, seek God’s intentions, and

assume their proper perspective and position, rather than acknowledging Him as God and nevertheless still wanting to scrutinize Him, or analyze and discuss what He does and says. That would be a major problem. When your position and your angle of accepting the truth are wrong, the outcome of how you view everything will change, affecting the path and direction of your pursuit. In whatever God does or says, whether it fits with human notions or not is just a temporary issue. The contribution and value of all that God does for humankind, the value it brings to human life, are eternal. They cannot be changed by any person, any academic discipline, any argument or theory, or any trend. This is the value of the truth. It might be that at present, the words and actions of this ordinary person cannot satisfy your curiosity or vanity, nor can they fully convince you or win you over in both heart and speech; however, the contributions of all the words He speaks today and all the work He does in this age and during this period to the whole of humankind, to the entire age, and to God's overall management plan, are eternally unchangeable—this is a fact. Therefore, one day you will realize: "Twenty or thirty years ago, I scrutinized, misinterpreted, resisted, and even judged and condemned a certain statement made by this ordinary person. Twenty or thirty years later, when I revisit that statement, my heart is filled with indebtedness and self-reproach." Corrupt humans are lowly and insignificant before God, they are forever infants, not worth mentioning. No matter how much work a person does, compared to the contribution to the whole of humankind of every word spoken by God in any period and under any context, the difference is like that between heaven and earth! So, you must understand that God is not an object for people to scrutinize, analyze, and doubt. The work of God and the flesh in which God is incarnate are not here to satisfy people's curiosity. He does all this work not to pass time or to while away the days—His

intention is to save the people of an age, to save the whole of humankind, and the results of the work He intends to accomplish are to last forever. Antichrists treat Christ as an ordinary person to scrutinize and analyze, to satisfy their curiosity. What is the nature of this? Can it be understood or forgiven? They are unremitting sinners, cursed and eternally unforgivable! If a person has humanity, understands the truth, and possesses the truth reality, even scrutinizing them is quite repulsive. Treating Christ as an ordinary person and inwardly scrutinizing Him, treating everything He does with hostility and slander, and seeking only to satisfy your curiosity about the words He speaks—even some people, upon seeing Me, say, "Fellowship some more truth, fellowship more about the language of the third heaven, say more things we don't know"—what do they take this person for? Someone to relieve their boredom? How does God define this matter? Isn't this blasphemy against God? If it's directed at people, it's called mockery and ridicule; if it's directed at God, it's blasphemy.

Within the content of this manifestation—scrutiny, analysis, and curiosity—the nature essence of antichrists reveals itself as wickedness, as being averse to the truth. They ignore all positive things; they despise them and treat them with a dismissive attitude, not even sparing the flesh in which God is incarnate. They need to satisfy their curiosity in all matters, subjecting everything to their scrutiny, wanting to draw conclusions and get to the bottom of everything, to figure out what's going on, so that they appear knowledgeable and intelligent. This is the corrupt disposition of humans. Having become accustomed to scrutinizing everything, they now turn their scrutiny to God. And what does this bring them? Perfection and salvation? No, it only brings them perdition and destruction! This is how antichrists are defined. They are cursed and condemnable. In their approach to the flesh in which God is incarnate, they never adopt the position of

followers or created beings to accept and view Him; instead, they perceive and regard Him from the angle and standpoint of a scholar, of a know-it-all, of someone brimming with curiosity, and of an arrogant individual who is incapable of comprehending the truth and who despises positive things. It is quite clear that such people cannot be saved.

June 6, 2020

Item Ten: They Despise the Truth, Brazenly Flout Principles, and Ignore the Arrangements of God's House (Part Three)

II. Despising the Flesh in Which God Is Incarnate

The topic of the last fellowship was the tenth manifestation of antichrists—despising the truth, brazenly flouting principles, and ignoring the arrangements of God's house. This item is further divided into three more sections for detailed fellowship. The first section is despising God's identity and essence, the second is despising the flesh in which God is incarnate, and the third is despising the words of God. These three sections are used to dissect the tenth item of the various manifestations of antichrists. The first section has been fellowshipped, and for the second section, despising the flesh in which God is incarnate, it is divided into four parts for fellowship. What are these four parts? (First, fawning, flattery, and fair-sounding words; second, scrutiny and analysis, along with curiosity; third, how they treat Christ depends on their mood; and fourth, merely listening to that which Christ says, but neither obeying nor submitting.) The first two parts were fellowshipped last time; this time, we shall fellowship the third part.

C. How They Treat Christ Depends on Their Mood

The third part is "how they treat Christ depends on their mood"; this simple phrase makes evident the various manifestations of antichrists. In your impression, or from what you have seen and experienced, shouldn't there be some examples regarding this part? Some people say: "I have never had contact with Christ; I've only heard His sermons. I have no real experience with this manifestation, nor have I seen others exhibit it in

reality.” For those who have real experience with this part, do you have any feelings or understandings that correspond with it? None? Then we really need to have an in-depth fellowship, don’t we? (Yes.) On the surface, this part involves various attitudes and manifestations when people come into contact with Christ. In fact, from this part, one can not only see the various manifestations and attitudes of people toward the flesh in which God is incarnate, but also discern in people’s treatment of the flesh in which God is incarnate their true attitudes and manifestations toward God. That is, from this, it is evident with what attitude people treat God Himself who has God’s identity and essence, and whether they have a God-fearing heart, genuine faith, and true submission. When facing various situations, people’s attitudes toward Christ reveal their attitudes toward the God they believe in. In treating this ordinary person, Christ, whether you have any notions, genuine faith, or true submission indicates whether you have genuine faith and true submission toward the God you believe in, God Himself. In people’s treatment of the God in heaven—their attitudes, views, and what they truly think—they are quite vague, not revealing their real attitudes toward God. However, when people actually encounter God and see the tangible, flesh-and-blood body in which God is incarnate, their true attitudes toward God become completely revealed. The words people speak, the thoughts in their minds, the viewpoints they establish and hold in their hearts, and even their thoughts and attitudes toward Christ in their hearts, are in fact various manifestations of how they treat God. Since the God in heaven is invisible and intangible, for how people think of Him, how they treat Him, how they define Him, and whether they are submissive, there is actually no standard in people to measure whether their manifestations are correct or conform to the truth. But when God becomes incarnate as Christ, all this changes: There becomes a standard to measure all these

manifestations and attitudes of people toward God, making evident people's true attitudes toward God. Often, people think they have great faith in God and genuine belief, feeling that God is great, supreme, and lovable. But are these a reflection of their true stature or merely a mood? It's hard to determine. When people can't see God, no matter how well-intentioned they are in treating Him, their treatment of Him is always adulterated with vagueness, hollowness, and impracticality, always fraught with some empty imaginings. When people actually see and come into contact with God, the extent of their faith in God, their level of submission to God, and whether they have true love for God become fully revealed. Therefore, when God becomes incarnate, especially when He becomes a person that is as ordinary as one can possibly be, for all people, this flesh, this ordinary person, becomes a trial for everyone and also reveals each person's faith and true stature. You may have been able to follow God when you first acknowledged His existence, but when you accept God incarnate, seeing God become an ordinary person, your mind becomes filled with notions. At this time, the Christ you believe in—this ordinary person—becomes the greatest challenge for your belief. Today, then, let's fellowship the impact that this ordinary person, the flesh in which God is incarnate, Christ, has on people, and the real manifestations people exhibit toward this ordinary person, Christ, which reveal their various true attitudes and viewpoints toward God.

The main content of the third part is that people treat Christ depending on their mood. What exactly this mood refers to is the center, the focus of today's fellowship. Of course, this mood is just a metonym, a generalization. It is not a mood; behind it lurk various notions and imaginings of people, as well as all sorts of their corrupt dispositions, even their satanic nature essence. When one does not face any obstacles in doing

their duties in God's house, there isn't anything that affects their mood, and everything goes smoothly, they can often pray before God, and live a very regular life, full of joy and peace. The environment around them is also smooth, most of the brothers and sisters get along with each other, God often guides them in their performance of duties and in learning about certain technical fields, providing enlightenment and illumination, and the principles of practice are relatively clear—everything is so normal and goes so smoothly. At this time, people feel they have great faith in God, feel particularly close to God in their hearts, can often come before God to pray and confide, feel intimately connected with God, and find God especially lovable. Their mood at this time is very good; they often live in peace and joy, actively speaking at gatherings, and they are able to pray-read God's words and learn hymns regularly every day. When all is going so well and smoothly, people continuously thank God in their hearts, silently pray to God, and resolve to expend themselves for God for their whole lives, offer everything they have, and withstand hardships and pay the price to fulfill their duties well. They feel that God is so great, so lovable, and they have the resolve and willingness to offer themselves to God, dedicating their entire lives to Him. Isn't this condition particularly proactive and positive? From here, it seems we can see people's loyalty, their love for God, and the sacrifices they make. Everything appears so wonderful, peaceful, and smooth. From all these manifestations, it seems that people are just actively trying on their part, cooperating with God's work and His requirements, without anything unfavorable. Thus, in their hearts, they continuously thank God, thank the God in heaven, and thank Christ on earth, filled with endless love and reverence for Christ. Whenever they sing the words "this insignificant person" in hymns, they feel immensely moved, thinking, "It truly is this insignificant person who saved me, who gave me this

opportunity, allowing me today to do my duty as a created being in God's house!" Even some people directly pray: "Oh, practical God, God incarnate, Christ: I thank You, I praise You, for You have given me all these blessings, You have graced me. You are the God in my heart, You are the Creator, You are the One I wish to follow. I am willing to expend myself for You for my whole life." All these scenes are so peaceful, so beautiful, and seem so perfectly harmonious, as if being saved is so easy and effortless. But can this harmony and peace really last forever? Can it remain unchanged? It's not that simple.

1. Their Behavior When Confronted With Being Pruned

In the process of doing their duties, it is inevitable for people to reveal their corrupt dispositions, to grumble in the circumstances they encounter, to have their own views, and even more so to do things willfully and rashly. In such situations, people inevitably are confronted with being pruned. When confronted with being pruned, does a person who is full of enthusiasm, who is filled with imaginings and notions about God, really have the stature to face all this, to genuinely experience all this, and to successfully navigate such situations? This raises a question, and here lies the problem. When people feel everything is so wonderful, when they feel God is so lovable, that God loves people so much, that His love is so great and so real, and then they are faced with being pruned, with being revealed, those who do not understand the truth often feel bewildered and confused, fearful and afraid. They suddenly feel like they have fallen into darkness, unable to see the path ahead, not knowing how to face the current situation. When they come before God, they seek the same feelings they had before, praying with the same mood, thoughts, viewpoints, and attitude as before. But then they feel they can't sense God anymore. When they feel they can't sense God, they start thinking: "Does God not want me anymore? Does

God spurn me? Could it be that because of my corrupt disposition God doesn't like me anymore? Is God going to eliminate me? If so, aren't I done for? What's the point of my existence now? What's the point of believing in God? I may as well not believe. If I didn't believe, maybe I could have a good job now, a harmonious family, a bright future! Believing in God until now hasn't brought me anything, but if I truly stop believing, wouldn't that mean all my previous efforts were wasted, that all my previous expenditures and sacrifices were in vain?" Upon these reflections, they suddenly feel desolate and uncomfortable all over, thinking, "The God in heaven is so distant, and this God on earth, apart from fellowshipping and providing the truth, what else can He help me with? What else can He give me? He seems so insignificant, and so inconsiderate. What's the big deal with having a bit of a corrupt disposition? If this were handled in a human way, God would overlook people having a bit of a corrupt disposition; He would handle it with leniency and not nitpick people's minor faults. Why is God pruning and disciplining me like this, and even ignoring me, over such a small matter? It's no big deal to reveal such a corrupt disposition in this kind of situation, but God actually detests me. Does He really love people or not? Where is His love revealed? How exactly does He love people? Anyway, at this moment, I can no longer feel God's love." When they can't feel God's love, they instantly feel very distant from the God in heaven, and even more distant from this Christ on earth, this ordinary person. When feeling this desolation in their heart, they pray repeatedly, and comfort themselves again and again, "Don't be afraid, put your hope in the God in heaven. God is my shield, God is my strength, God still loves people." At this moment, where is the God they speak of? In heaven, among all things, that God is the One who truly loves people, the God whom people look up to and adore, who can be their shield, their ever-present help, and can comfort their hearts. He

is the reliance for their spirit, heart, and flesh. But given what this God on earth is capable of doing, there's now no longer any reliance in people's hearts. Their attitude changes. In what situation does it change? When they are confronted with being pruned and revealed, and encounter setbacks, their true faith is revealed.

Once people are confronted with being pruned, their so-called true faith immediately finds reliance on the vague God in heaven. As for the visible God on earth, what is their attitude? The first reaction of people is to reject and let go, to no longer rely on or believe in, but to avoid Him, to hide and to distance themselves from Him. This is the kind of mood people have. When confronted with being pruned, the truth people understand, their so-called true faith, loyalty, love, and submission, become so fragile. When all these circumstances change, their attitude toward God incarnate also changes accordingly. Their previous sacrifices—their so-called loyalty, expenditure, and the price they paid, as well as their so-called submission—are revealed at this moment not to be any sort of loyalty or true submission, but merely enthusiasm. And what is mixed in with this enthusiasm? It is adulterated with human feelings, human goodness, and human allegiance. This allegiance can also be understood as hotheadedness, as in, "If I follow someone, I must show true brotherly allegiance, be willing to lay down my life for him, exert myself, take a stab for him, offer up everything for him," which is a manifestation of human hotheadedness. Such human manifestations are revealed at this moment. Why are they revealed? It is because, in people's thoughts and viewpoints, they appear to have accepted that this ordinary person is God incarnate, is Christ, is God, and that He possesses God's identity—but looking at their actual stature, the truth they understand, and their knowledge of God, they have not truly accepted this ordinary person, nor have they treated this ordinary person as Christ, as

God. When everything is going well, when everything is as one wishes, when people feel that God is blessing, illuminating, leading, and gracing them, and when what people receive from God aligns with their notions and imaginings, they can subjectively accept the ordinary person testified by God as the God of man. However, when all these circumstances change, when God takes away all these things, and when people lack true understanding and do not possess true stature, everything about them is revealed, and what they express is precisely their true attitude toward God. How does this true attitude arise? Where does it originate from? It originates from people's corrupt disposition and their lack of knowledge of God. Why do I say this? What is this corrupt disposition in people? (After being corrupted by Satan, people internally guard against God and form a barrier against Him. No matter what God does, they always wonder, "Is God going to harm me?") Is the relationship between people and God merely a matter of there being a barrier? Is it that simple? It's not just a matter of there being a barrier; it's a problem of two different essences. Humans have corrupt dispositions—does God have a corrupt disposition? (No.) Then why is there discord between people and God, why are people hostile toward God? Where does the reason lie? Is it in God or in people? (In people.) For example, if two people have a quarrel and stop speaking to each other, even if they do speak, it'll only be superficial, with a barrier formed in their hearts. How does this barrier come about? It arises because they have different viewpoints that cannot reconcile, and neither is willing to give up their viewpoint, preventing unity. This is how barriers between people are formed. But if we describe the relationship between people and God as merely having a barrier, isn't that a bit of an understatement, not quite hitting the mark? It's true there is a barrier, but if we just use the term "barrier" to explain the problem of people's corrupt disposition, that would

be too mild. This is because after being corrupted by Satan, people have satanic corrupt disposition and essence, and their innate nature is hostile to God. Satan is hostile to God. Does it regard God as God? Does it have faith in or submission toward God? It has neither true faith nor true submission —this is how Satan is. People are the same as Satan; they possess Satan's corrupt disposition and essence, and also lack true faith in and submission toward God. So can we say there's a barrier between people and God due to this lack of true faith and submission? (No.) This only indicates that people are hostile to God. When what God does aligns with people's tastes, moods, and needs, satisfies their preferences, and makes everything go smoothly and as desired for them, people then feel that God is very lovable. But is this feeling of God being lovable at such times genuine? (No.) This is just people taking advantage, offering a few nice words in return; this is what's known as reaping benefits and then feigning niceness. In such situations, do the words people say reflect a true knowledge of God? Is this knowledge of God real or fake? (Fake.) This knowledge does not conform to the truth, nor to the essence of God. It is not a true knowledge but an imagining, a notion arising from human feelings and hotheadedness. When this notion is shattered, exposed, and revealed, people feel frustrated; it implies that all they wished to gain has been taken away. Hasn't people's previous perception of God being lovable and good in various ways been criticized and condemned? This is exactly the opposite of what they believed before. Can people accept this fact? (No.) When God gives you nothing, He simply lets you live by His words, speak and act, do your duty, serve God, get along with others, and so on, all according to His words. When you do live by His words, and you can feel God's painstaking care and you can genuinely love and submit to God, then the impurities in you are less, and the loveliness and essence of God that you feel are genuine.

When people are confronted with discipline and being pruned, they develop notions, complaints, and misunderstandings about God. When these things emerge, people suddenly feel that God is inconsiderate, as if He's not as lovely as they imagined: "Everyone says God is lovely, but why can't I feel it? If God is indeed lovely, He should bless and comfort me. When I am about to make a mistake, He should warn me instead of letting me embarrass myself or err; He should do these things before I err, preventing me from making mistakes or taking the wrong path!" Such notions and thoughts churn in people's minds when they face adversities. At this time, the way people speak and act becomes less open. When people are confronted with being pruned, when they face adversities, their mood worsens; they start to feel that God does not love them as much or treat them with as much grace, that they are not favored as much. They think to themselves: "If God doesn't love me, why should I love Him? I won't love God either." Previously, in their conversations with God, whatever God asked, they answered; they were very active. They always wanted to share more, never running out of things to say, wanting to express and convey everything in their hearts, aspiring to be God's confidant. But when confronted with being pruned, they feel that God is not so lovely anymore, that God doesn't love them as much, and they don't want to love God either. When God asks something, they simply reply briefly and perfunctorily, giving only one-word responses. If God asks, "How well have you been doing your duties recently?" they answer, "Alright." "Do you have any difficulties?" "Sometimes." "Can you cooperate harmoniously with the brothers and sisters?" In their mind, they think, "Humph, I can't even take care of myself, how can I cooperate harmoniously with others?" "Do you have any weakness?" "I'm alright." They become unwilling to talk more, displaying a completely negative,

complaining attitude. Their whole being becomes dispirited and despondent, filled with grievances and a sense of being wronged, unwilling to say more than necessary. Why is this? Because their mood is not good now, their state is relatively despondent, and they are not in the mood to talk to anyone. When asked, “Have you prayed recently?” they reply, “My prayers are still just those same words.” “Your state hasn’t been good recently; have you sought the truth when confronted with difficulties?” “I understand everything, I just can’t be proactive.” “You have developed misunderstandings about God. Do you see where your problem lies? What corrupt dispositions are stopping you from coming before God? What is causing you to be so negative that you don’t even feel like coming before God to pray?” “I dunno.” What kind of attitude is this? (Negative and confrontational.) Correct, there is not a hint of submission, but rather they are filled with complaints and grievances. In their spiritual and mental world, they perceive god as similar to a Buddha or Bodhisattva figure as described by humans. Regardless of what people do or how they live, those Buddha or Bodhisattva figures never utter a word, simply submitting themselves to people’s manipulations. They believe that god should not prune them, much less harm them; whatever wrong they do, god should only soothe them, not prune, expose, or reveal them, and certainly not discipline them. They want to believe in God and do their duty according to their own moods and dispositions, doing as they please, thinking that no matter what they do, God should be satisfied, happy, and accepting. However, things do not go as they wish; God does not act in this way. People then think, “If he doesn’t act as I imagined, is he still god? Is he still worth my investment, expenditure, and sacrifice? If not, then offering my sincere heart would be foolish, wouldn’t it?” Thus, when the time comes for being pruned, people’s initial response is not to listen, from the perspective

of a created being, to what God is saying or what His requirements are, nor what the human problems, states, or dispositions God exposes are, nor how man should accept, regard, or submit to these things. Such things are not on people's minds. No matter how God speaks to people or how He guides them, if His tone or manner of speech is inconsiderate—if their moods, self-esteem, and weakness are not taken into account—then people get notions, and they do not want to treat God as God, nor do they want to be created beings. The biggest problem here is that when God delivers good times, enabling everything to go the way people want it to, they are willing to act as created beings, but when God presents adversity in order to discipline and reveal people, to have them learn a lesson, and to let them understand the truth and know His intention—at these times, people turn their backs on Him at once and no longer desire to be created beings. When a person does not want to be a created being, then, from that perspective and that position, will they be able to submit to God? Will they be able to accept the identity and essence of God? They will not. When the times of good moods, fine states, and enthusiasm—those times when people want to be confidants of God—give way to times when people want to abandon Him in the face of being pruned, of environments laid out by God, what a dramatic change it is! What, exactly, is the truth of this matter? What is it that people should know? Should a person not know what type of attitude they should have toward God as a created being? What are the principles that need to be followed? As a person—a corrupt human being—what perspective and position should one adopt toward everything God gives man and the environments He arranges? What attitude should people adopt toward God's pruning of them? How should they regard it? Should people not ponder such matters? (Yes.) People should reflect on and ponder such things as these. No matter when and no matter how a person treats God, the

identity of man does not, in fact, change; people are always created beings. If you are not reconciled to your status as a created being, it means that you are rebellious and far from changing your disposition, far from fearing God and shunning evil. If you are reconciled to your place as a created being, then what sort of attitude should you have toward God? (Unconditional submission.) At the very least, you must be possessed of this one thing: unconditional submission. That means at any given time, what God does is never wrong; it is only people who err. Regardless of the environments that crop up—especially in the face of adversity, and especially when God reveals or exposes people—the first thing one should do is to come before God to reflect on themselves and examine their words and deeds and their corrupt disposition, instead of examining, studying, and judging whether God's words and actions are right or wrong. If you stay in your proper position, you should know exactly what it is you ought to be doing. People have a corrupt disposition and do not understand the truth. This is not such a big problem. But when people have a corrupt disposition and do not understand the truth, yet still do not seek the truth—now they have a big problem. You have a corrupt disposition and do not understand the truth, and you can judge God arbitrarily, and approach and interact with Him as your mood, preferences, and emotions dictate. However, if you do not seek and practice the truth, things are not going to be so simple. Not only will you not be able to submit to God, but you could misunderstand and complain about Him, condemn Him, oppose Him, and even scold and reject Him in your heart, saying that He is not righteous, that not everything He does is necessarily right. Is it not dangerous that you may yet give rise to such things? (It is.) It is very dangerous. Not seeking the truth can cost one their life! And this can happen at any time and at any place. However exuberant your emotions, aspirations, desires, or ideals are at present, and

however much you love God in your heart at this moment, it is all temporary. It's just like when a pastor officiates a wedding and asks both parties, "Do you take him (or her) to be your husband (or wife)? In sickness and in health, in disaster, in poverty, and so on, are you willing to spend your life with him (or her)?" Both parties, with tears brimming in their eyes and hearts surging with emotion, vow to devote their lives to each other and take lifelong responsibility for one another. What are these solemn vows at that moment? They are merely people's fleeting emotions and wishes. But do both parties truly possess such integrity? Do they truly possess such humanity? That remains an unknown; the truth will be revealed over the next ten, twenty, or thirty years. Some couples divorce after three to five years, some after ten years, and others, after thirty years, break things off just like that. Where did their initial wishes go? What happened to their solemn vows? They were long cast beyond the hills. What role do these solemn vows play? None at all; they are just wishes, momentary emotions —emotions and wishes don't determine anything. What is required for a couple to truly spend a lifetime together, to grow old together? Speaking ideally, at the very least, both individuals need to have integrity and upright character. Speaking more concretely, during their lives, they will encounter many things—big and small, good and bad, hardships, setbacks, difficulties, mostly things that are not as desired. This requires both parties to have genuine tolerance, patience, love, consideration, care, and other relatively positive things in humanity to support each other until the end of the road. Without these qualities, relying solely on vows and on the ideals, wishes, and fantasies from the time when they got married, they certainly cannot make it to the end. The same applies to believing in God; if one does not seek the truth but relies only on a bit of enthusiasm and wish, they definitely cannot stand firm and absolutely cannot follow God to the end.

How can one believe in and follow God without depending on their mood and without being influenced by their mood or environment? Just how can one achieve this? What is the minimum requirement for believing in God? It requires having an attitude of loving the truth and seeking the truth. Some people ask, “Are having resolve and making vows important?” These are indispensable but depend on the stage of belief. If someone is in the first one or two years of believing, without these, their enthusiasm cannot be ignited. Without enthusiasm, a person who starts to believe in God might be lukewarm, not very zealous in their pursuit, nor withdrawing, just doing whatever is asked of them. Such a person struggles to progress, and they lack a clear attitude. Therefore, new believers need this enthusiasm. This enthusiasm can bring many positive things to a person, allowing them to quickly understand the truth, the vision, and the aim of God’s work, and to quickly lay a foundation. Additionally, when people expend themselves and pay the price actively and enthusiastically, they enter into the truth reality more quickly. Initially, one needs this enthusiasm and should have resolve and ideals. However, if after more than three years of believing in God, one remains at the stage of enthusiasm, there might be a danger. Where does this danger lie? People always treat their belief in God and the matters of dispositional change based on their imaginings and notions. They try to know God and gain an understanding of His work and His requirements for humans based on their imaginings and notions. Can such people enter into the truth reality or understand God’s intentions? (No.) If a person cannot understand the truth, problems arise. Is there anyone who believes in God and lives their entire life in a pampered environment, always within grace and blessings? No, sooner or later, everyone must confront real life and the various environments God has set up for them. When you encounter these different environments and face

various issues in real life, what role can your enthusiasm play? It can only drive you to restrain yourself, to pay a price, to suffer, but it cannot lead you to understand the truth or God's intentions. However, if you seek the truth and understand the truth, it's different. How is it different? When you understand the truth and face these situations, you no longer treat them based on your enthusiasm or notions. Whenever you encounter anything, you first come before God to seek and pray, to find the truth principles. You can then become submissive, with this awareness and attitude. This attitude and awareness are crucial. It may happen that in a particular trial, you don't gain anything, don't enter too deeply into the truth, and don't understand just what the reality of the truth is. However, during this trial, having such a submissive awareness and attitude allows you to truly experience how people, as created beings, should act and what they should do in order to be the most normal and proper before God. Although you may not understand God's intention or know precisely what God wants you to achieve or gain in such an environment, you feel that you can submit to God and to such circumstances. From the depths of your heart, you can accept the environment God has set up for you. You feel you have maintained your proper place as a created being, not rebelling against or opposing God, and your heart feels secure. While feeling secure, your reliance on God in heaven is not vague, and you don't feel distant or reject the God on earth. Instead, from the depths of your heart, there's a bit more fear and also a bit more closeness. Look at this, the difference between someone who seeks truth and can submit, and someone who relies on enthusiasm and has only a bit of resolve—is it significant? The difference is huge. A person who relies on enthusiasm and has only resolve, when faced with situations, will resist, argue, complain, and feel wronged. They might think, "Why is God treating me this way? I'm still young, why doesn't God coax me? Why doesn't God

count my past achievements? Why punish instead of rewarding me? I'm still so young, what do I know? Even my parents at home never treated me like this; they cherished me as their precious child, their little baby. Now that I've grown up a lot after coming to God's house, for God to treat me this way seems too inconsiderate!" These are the kinds of flawed arguments they make. How do such flawed arguments arise? If a person seeks and understands the truth, can they still have these flawed arguments? If a person understands and knows these truths while doing their duty ordinarily, can they still harbor such complaints and impetuousness when faced with situations? (No.) They would definitely not speak like this. Instead, they would see themselves as an ordinary created being and come before God, without regard to age, gender, or standing and status, simply submitting and listening to God's words. When people can listen to the words God says and His requirements, they have submission in their hearts. When a person can consciously submit, when they have an attitude of submission, they truly stand in the position of a created being, having love, submission, and fear of God, not relying on their moods or emotions. These are some reactions when people are confronted with being pruned. What are the main reactions? They are feeling bad, feeling frustrated, feeling wronged, and needing comfort. When they don't receive comfort or warmth, they start harboring complaints and misunderstandings about God in their hearts. They no longer wish to pray to God, and deep down, they consider abandoning God, wanting to distance themselves from Him—both the God in heaven and the God on earth. Some people, if I prune them a bit, will avoid Me the next time we meet, not wanting to interact with Me. Usually, when they are not being pruned, they are always around Me, offering tea, asking if I need anything, being in a good mood, diligent, talkative, and close in their relationship with God. But once they are

pruned, it's not the same anymore—they no longer offer tea or send greetings, and if I ask them a few more questions they just leave, no longer to be seen.

Back when I was in mainland China, I stayed in the homes of some brothers and sisters. Some of these people had bad humanity, some were new believers, some developed numerous notions upon our first contact and they did not understand the truth, and others were not pursuing the truth at all. Seeing these people reveal their corruption, I couldn't prune them; I had to speak gently and tactfully. If you were to really prune them, they'd develop notions and rebelliousness, so you'd need to coax and negotiate with them, and fellowship the truth more to guide them. If you didn't negotiate or fellowship and just made direct demands, it absolutely wouldn't work. For example, you could say, "This meal is a bit too salty; maybe next time make it a little less salty. Eating too much salt is not good for your health. As believers in God, you should also apply common sense and not be ignorant; you must accept positive things. If you don't believe me, you can ask a traditional Chinese medicine practitioner about the effects of too much salt on the kidneys." This approach is acceptable for them. But if you say, "This food is so salty, are you trying to salt someone to death? Why always make it so salty? It's too salty to eat! How can you be so ignorant? Don't make it so salty next time!" then that won't work. The next meal, they might not add any salt at all. Then you say, "Why is this so bland?" "Bland? Didn't you say it was too salty? Too much salt harms the kidneys, so isn't it better not to put any salt at all? Then it won't harm the kidneys." Being too harsh won't work; you need to negotiate and coax. Many people are quite troublesome; when talking to them, you have to be careful about the manner and timing of your speech, and also consider their mood—you have to do some negotiating. Sometimes, if you

accidentally speak a bit too harshly, you might hurt them, and they may resist internally. On the surface, it might not seem like much, but inside, it's different. Normally, when you ask them to do something, they do it promptly, but if you hurt their feelings, they become less enthusiastic about doing things, dragging their feet and being utterly unwilling. They say, "How can I be good to you when I'm in a bad mood? I'll be nicer when I'm in a good mood, but when I'm not, just getting by is enough." Just what sort of creature is this? Aren't people difficult to deal with? (Yes.) People are just like this, impervious to reason and beyond logic. When they reflect on themselves later, they may bow their heads, confess their sins, and weep bitterly, but they still react the same way when they once again face such matters and are pruned. Is this a person who seeks the truth? (No.) What kind of person is this? Such a person is willful and does not accept the truth at all. This is the kind of attitude people have toward God when they are confronted with being pruned, and when they face adversities. In short, they are not submissive, cannot accept the truth, and when hurt, they treat God according to their impetuousness. Isn't this a serious problem? When I encounter some people, even before I prune them, just by speaking about the matter at hand, their faces fall, they speak grumpily, have a bad attitude, and even throw things. You can't speak frankly to them; you have to beat around the bush and be tactful. Can I speak in such a roundabout way as people do? Regardless of whether you can accept it or not, I have to say what is true—things must be done according to the truth principles in God's house. Some people show no outward reaction when they are pruned, but inwardly they are sulking. Can such a person do their duty well? (No.) If they cannot properly do their duty and they keep making mistakes, the church has to handle them according to principles.

2. Their Behavior Toward Christ When He Was Being Hunted, With No Place to Rest His Head

There is danger every day in believing in God and following Him in mainland China. It is an exceptionally harsh environment for it, in which one might be arrested at any time. You have all experienced an environment of being hunted—and have I not, as well? You and I lived in the same environment, so in that environment, I could not avoid hiding Myself away often. There were times when I had to change locations two or three times in a day; there were even times when I had to go somewhere I had not dreamed of going. The hardest times were those when I had nowhere to go—I would hold a gathering during the day, then at night, I would not know where there was safety. Sometimes, having struggled hard to find a place, I had to leave the next day, because the great red dragon was bearing down on it. What do people who truly believe in God think when they see such a scene? "That God came to earth in the flesh to save man is the price He has paid. This is one among the sufferings that He has undergone, and it quite fulfills His words that go, 'The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man has nowhere to lay His head' (Matthew 8:20). Things are truly so—and Christ incarnate personally undergoes such suffering, the same as man does." All who truly believe in God can see how very arduous His work of saving man is, and for this, they will love God, and they will thank Him for the price He pays for mankind's sake. Those with particularly bad humanity, who are malicious and utterly reject the truth, as well as those who follow Christ merely out of curiosity or wanting to witness miracles, do not think this way when they see such scenes. They think to themselves, "You have no place to stay? You are god, working to save people, yet you can't even save yourself and don't know where you'll stay tomorrow. Now you don't even have a place to take shelter—how can I believe in you or follow you?" The more perilous the circumstances, the

more they rejoice, thinking, “Luckily, I didn’t fully forsake everything; luckily, I kept a backup plan. See? You have nowhere to call home now! I knew it would come to this—you don’t have any place to rest your head, and I even have to help find a place to shelter you.” They have been revealed, haven’t they? If such people were to witness the scene of the Lord Jesus being crucified, how would they behave? When the Lord Jesus was carrying the cross toward Golgotha, where were such people? Could they continue to follow Him? (No.) They denied God’s identity, His essence, and even His existence. They fled, going off to fend for themselves, no longer following God. Regardless of how many sermons they had heard before, all of them vanished from their hearts, disappearing without a trace. They believed that everything they saw before them was real and of human origin, unrelated to God. They thought, “This person is just a human; where in him is the identity or essence of god? If he were god, would he hide and conceal himself like this, hunted by Satan with no place to rest his head, no place to find refuge? If he were god, he should suddenly transform and vanish before everyone’s eyes when being hunted, making it so that nobody would be able to see him, and knowing how to make himself invisible—that would be god!” In the dangerous environment of mainland China, some brothers and sisters, seeing that I had gone to their place, risked their safety to host and protect Me, while others fled, disappearing without a trace. Some even watched with amusement, looking on from the sidelines. Who are these people? They are the disbelievers, antichrists. When these people saw Me with nowhere to hide, how did they perceive this situation? How did they understand it? “Christ is also in danger, about to be captured. Alas, the church is finished, the work of god’s house is done for. This stage of work is a mistake, what god testified is wrong—this isn’t what god testified. I better hurry up and live my own life; I’m off to go make a fortune!” This

is the behavior of an antichrist. When Christ faced being hunted with nowhere to hide and no place to rest His head, instead of joining hearts to suffer with God and continuing the church's work with Him in such an environment, they became bystanders who watched Him and mocked. They even incited others to cause destruction, disruptions, and disturbances, and furthermore, when some people saw Me with nowhere to hide and no place to settle, they took the opportunity to disturb the church's work and seize the property of God's house. This is just like how when Jesus was crucified, many disbelievers and antichrists thought, "The church is finished, god's work is done for, completely demolished by Satan. We better hurry to escape and start dividing up the goods!" Regardless of the circumstances they face, these disbelievers and antichrists will always reveal their vicious dispositions, revealing the true features of disbelievers. Whenever the church encounters the slightest sign of trouble or adverse circumstances, they want to flee at once, eager for all the brothers and sisters to disband, withdraw, and no longer follow Christ. They earnestly wish that this stream is wrong, and that God's work is left incomplete. These are the true features of antichrists. This is the attitude of antichrists toward Christ when facing such circumstances.

3. Their Behavior When They Engender Notions About Christ

Another item is the manifestations of antichrists when they have notions about the flesh of God incarnate. For instance, when they see the incarnate God doing certain things or saying certain words that are very human-like, not perceiving the slightest hint of divinity, they develop resistance and engender notions and condemnation from the depths of their hearts, thinking, "No matter how I look at him, that person doesn't seem like god; he just looks like an ordinary person. If he's like a human, then can he still be god? If he's a human, wouldn't following him like this be

incredibly foolish?" They engender notions about Christ's speech and actions, about Christ's lifestyle, His clothing and appearance, and even the way He speaks, His tone, His choice of words, and so on—they can engender notions about all of these. When these notions arise, how do they respond? They harbor these thoughts and don't let them go, believing that grasping these notions is like seizing the key. They think that this "key" comes just in time, that once they have these notions, it gives them leverage, and once they have leverage, it becomes easy to handle. This is how antichrists think; they feel that having notions is equal to holding leverage, and so they can deny Christ at any time and place and can deny the fact that the flesh in which God is incarnate possesses the essence of God. Some people ask, "Why do antichrists harbor such intentions?" Tell Me, do the antichrists, those of Satan's cohort, hope for the successful completion of God's work, or not? (They do not.) Why don't they hope for it? What gives it away? Antichrists are inherently averse to the truth, and all words expressed by God are the truth, which they find thoroughly repulsive in their hearts and are unwilling to listen to or accept. God's words of exposure and judgment to mankind are condemnations of these antichrists and evil people, and for them, these words are condemnations, judgments, and curses, making them feel uncomfortable and uneasy when they hear them. What do they think in their hearts? "All of these words that god speaks are judging and condemning me. It seems that someone like me cannot be saved; I'm the type that gets eliminated and rejected. Since I have no hope of being saved, what's the point of believing in god? But the fact is that he is still god, he is the flesh in which god is incarnate, who has spoken so many words and has so many followers. What should I do about this?" This matter makes them anxious; if they can't gain something, they don't want others to have it either. If others can gain it while they cannot, they

become bitterly hateful and unhappy. They hope that the incarnate God would not be God and that the work He does would be false and not done by God. If this were the case, they would feel balanced inside, and the problem would be resolved at its root. They think to themselves, “If this person were not the incarnate god, then wouldn’t it mean those who follow him were being fooled? If that were the case, then sooner or later these people would disband. If they dispersed and none of them gained anything, then I could rest easy and feel balanced knowing I didn’t gain anything, right?” This is their mentality; they can’t gain anything, so they don’t want others to gain anything either. The best way to prevent others from gaining anything is to deny Christ, to deny the essence of Christ, to deny the work that Christ has done, and to deny all the words spoken by Christ. This way, they won’t be condemned, and they are resigned to and at peace with not gaining anything, no longer needing to be concerned about this matter. This is the nature essence of people like antichrists. So, do they have notions about Christ? And when they have notions, do they resolve them? Can they let them go? They cannot. How are their notions engendered? It’s easy for them to engender notions: “When you speak, I scrutinize you, trying to understand the motive behind your words and where they come from. Are they something you’ve heard or learned, or did someone instruct you to say them? Did someone make a report or lodge a complaint to you? Who are you exposing?” They scrutinize in this way. Can they understand the truth? They can never understand the truth; they resist it in their hearts. They are averse to the truth, resist it, and hate it, and they listen to sermons with this kind of nature essence. Apart from theories and doctrines, all they gather are notions. What kind of notions? “Christ speaks this way, sometimes even telling jokes; that’s not reverent! He sometimes uses allegorical sayings; that’s not serious! His speech isn’t eloquent; he’s not highly educated!

Sometimes he has to ponder and think about his choice of words; he didn't attend university, did he? Sometimes his speech targets someone specific—who? Has someone lodged a complaint? Who was it? Why does christ always criticize me when he speaks? Is he watching and observing me all day long? Does he spend the whole day pondering about people? What's christ thinking in his heart? The speech of god incarnate doesn't sound like the thunderous voice of the god in heaven with its unquestionable authority —why does what he manifests seem so human-like? He's just a person, no matter how I look at him. Does god incarnate have any weaknesses? Does he hate people in his heart? Does he have any philosophy for worldly dealings in his interactions with people?" Aren't these notions plentiful? (Yes.) The thoughts of antichrists are filled with things unrelated to the truth, all stemming from Satan's thinking and logic, from Satan's philosophy for worldly dealings. Deep within, they are brimming with wickedness, filled with a state and a disposition that are averse to the truth. They come not to seek or gain the truth, but to scrutinize God. Their notions can arise anytime, anywhere, and they engender notions while observing, while scrutinizing. Their notions form during their judgment and condemnation, and they hold onto these notions tightly in their hearts. When they observe the human side of God incarnate, they engender notions. When they see the divine side, they become curious and astonished, which also leads to engendering notions. Their attitude toward Christ and toward the flesh in which God is incarnate is not one of submission or of genuine acceptance from the depths of their hearts. Instead, they stand opposite Christ, observing and scrutinizing His gaze, thoughts, and bearing, and even observing and scrutinizing every expression of Christ, listening to every kind of tone, intonation of speaking, and choice of words, and to what is referred to in Christ's speech and so on.

When antichrists observe and scrutinize Christ in this way, their attitude is not one of intending to seek the truth and understand it so that they can accept Christ as their God and accept Christ to be their truth and become their life. On the contrary, they want to scrutinize this person, to thoroughly scrutinize and comprehend Him. What are they trying to comprehend? They are scrutinizing how this person resembles God, and if He truly resembles God, they accept Him. If no matter how they scrutinize Him, He doesn't seem like God, then they completely give up on the idea and continue to hold onto notions about the incarnate God, or, believing there's no hope of receiving blessings, they look for an opportunity to leave quickly.

It's quite normal for antichrists to engender notions about the flesh in which God is incarnate. Due to their essence as antichrists, their essence which is averse to the truth, it's impossible for them to let go of their notions. When nothing is happening, they read from the book of God's words and see these words as God, but upon coming into contact with the incarnate God and finding that He does not resemble God, they immediately engender notions and their attitude changes. When not in contact with the incarnate God, they merely hold the book of God's words and regard His words as God, and they can still harbor a vague fantasy and an intention of receiving blessings to reluctantly exert some effort, do some duties, and play a role in God's house. But, as soon as they come into contact with the flesh in which God is incarnate, their minds swarm with notions. Even if they are not pruned, their enthusiasm for doing their duties may significantly wane. This is how antichrists treat God's words and the flesh in which God is incarnate. They often separate God's words from the flesh in which God is incarnate, treating God's words as God and the flesh in which God is incarnate as a human. When the flesh in which God is incarnate doesn't align with or violates their notions, they quickly turn to

God's words and pray-read them, trying to forcibly suppress their notions and lock them away. Then, they worship God's words as if they were worshiping God Himself, and it seems as though their notions have been resolved. In reality, however, their inner noncompliance and contempt toward Christ are not resolved at all. In their treatment of Christ, antichrists continually engender notions and stubbornly cling to them until death. When they don't have notions, they scrutinize and analyze; when they do have notions, not only do they scrutinize and analyze, they also stubbornly hold onto them. They neither resolve their notions nor seek the truth; they are convinced that they are right. Don't they belong to Satan? (Yes.) These are the manifestations of antichrists when they have notions about God incarnate.

4. Their Behavior When They Are Promoted or Dismissed

In the church, some people have a bit of caliber and some ability to carry out work. When they get promoted, their enthusiasm is great, they actively do their duties, take responsibility, are willing to pay the price, and also have loyalty. However, when they are dismissed from their position because of an incapacity to perform the work and lose their status, their attitude toward God changes. When they had status, they spoke to God like this: "The brothers and sisters of our family are like so, our family's building needs to be renovated, our family's yard needs to be tidied up…." Everything is about "our family." When they were promoted, they became part of God's house, they were seemingly of one heart with God, like family, able to take care of the work of God's house in consideration of God's heart and alongside Him, and interact with God as equals. When they were promoted and placed in an important position, they felt honored, and at the same time, felt their responsibility. Whether speaking to Me or to the brothers and sisters, they often said "our family." Upon hearing this, you'd

think this person is not bad, has a good heart, is warm-hearted, treats God's house as their own home, cares so much about and has so much responsibility toward everything, and thinks out everything in advance, appearing to be someone who pursues the truth and is enthusiastic about paying the price. But do they still speak like this after they are dismissed? Once they are dismissed, they no longer have the same mood—that attitude is gone. They no longer say "our family," and when asked to do something, they are no longer so enthusiastic. What do they think? "Before, when you promoted me, I had status, and I was wholeheartedly with you. Now that I have no status, we are no longer a family, so you do it yourself. Don't confer with me about how you do it, and don't let me know, it has nothing to do with me. I'll just deliver messages for you and that's all—I'll do a bit of whatever you ask me to do, but I am no longer of one heart with you." They then treat you as an outsider. If you ask them to do something, they work as if they're just doing a job for someone else, superficially going through the motions. Previously they might have done five tasks, but now they just do one or two, just going through the process, muddling through, doing some superficial work, and that's it. Why is this so? They say: "Before, I was wholeheartedly with you, helping you with this and that, treating your matters as my own, as our common task, working on your behalf. But then you just dismissed me without considering my feelings at all! You don't consider my feelings—how can I work for you? If you promote me again and give me status, that'll be okay. But if you don't give me status, then forget it. If you want to call on me to do things again, it won't work as well as before. If you use me, you have to give me fame and status. If there is no status, and you instead just give a command and expect me to do some work, where's the recognition in that? There should be some explanation!" Now when you speak, it's no longer effective. When you ask

them to do something, they're no longer as dedicated as before, no longer devoting their whole heart and mind; their attitude has changed. If you ask them to do something again, or if God's house asks them to do something, they treat it as an extra task, as an outsider's affair, as if them going to do it is already giving you great face. They feel that if they don't do it, it seems unjustifiable, especially since they believe in God. But if they do go to do it, they do so unwillingly and just go through the motions. Why do they do this? They think, "I trusted you 100% before, treated your matters as my own, but then you threw me aside just like that, which hurt my heart and my self-esteem; you ignored me. Fine, if you're unkind to me, don't blame me for being heartless. If you use me again, I can't possibly be like before, because our relationship has already broken down. I'm not so easily ordered around, to come when called and go when sent away. Who am I? If it weren't for believing in god, would I let others manipulate me like this?" When antichrists are dismissed and lose their status, their attitude can undergo such a significant change. When they had status, although they called God's house "our family" and spoke of it often, they didn't really treat the matters of God's house as their own. After being dismissed and losing their status, if God's house asks them to do their duty, they are unwilling to do so without negotiation, and even then, they require an explanation or some sort of recognition. Some even say, "Last time you dismissed me, throwing me aside just like that. If you want me to do something now, unless the man used by the holy spirit personally speaks to me, or god incarnate himself comes to speak to me, otherwise, forget it!" How presumptuous they are! Tell Me, should God's house use such people? (No.) They think they are someone significant, but in fact, God's house doesn't value such people. No matter how talented, capable, or skilled at leadership you are, God's house will not use you. Some may ask, "Is it

because You won't bow to evil people?" No; this is the administrative decree of God's house and its principle in using people. If antichrists were allowed to hold power in God's house, would it be a good or bad thing for the brothers and sisters, for the church? (A bad thing.) Can God's house do such a bad thing? Absolutely not. Before they were revealed to be an antichrist, God's house reluctantly promoted them to render service. Once they were revealed to be an antichrist, could God's house still promote them? It's not possible. They are engaging in fantasy and thinking quite wishfully. Some antichrists think like this: "Humph, god's house can't function without me. No one in god's house can take on this work besides me. Who could replace me?" Antichrists want to make this claim. Let's show them whether God's work can proceed smoothly and achieve completion without these antichrists in God's house.

The smooth progress and development of various kinds of work in God's house now—does it have anything to do with clearing out and expelling all sorts of antichrists and evil people from the church? It's extremely related! The antichrists do not realize this; they are unaware that it is precisely because of their being cleared out, expelled, and restricted that the work of God's house can progress smoothly—they even put on airs and complain! What are you complaining about? You think you've got talent and brains, caliber and the ability to do work, but what can you do in God's house? These people merely play the role of Satan's lackeys, of disturbing and sabotaging God's work. Without their presence, the church life of God's chosen people, the life of doing their duties, and their everyday life would all be more tranquil, smoother, and more peaceful—something antichrists don't realize. These antichrists overestimate their capabilities and don't realize what they really are. They think that God's house cannot function without them, that the work cannot be carried out and

the various technical tasks cannot proceed without them. They do not understand that it is righteousness and truth that hold power in God's house. Why don't they know? Why can't antichrists understand such a simple matter? This only shows that antichrists have an essence that is averse to the truth and hostile toward it. It is precisely because they are averse to the truth and hostile toward the truth that they do not know what the truth is, do not know what positive things are. On the contrary, they think that their wicked, malicious behaviors that resist God are good and correct, without any mistakes. They believe that only they understand the truth, are loyal to God, and only they are worthy of holding power in God's house. They are wrong! It is the truth that holds power in God's house. All antichrists are to be condemned, rejected, and eliminated; they cannot possibly have a place in God's house and can only be forever rejected.

Some antichrists possess some gifts, a bit of caliber, and some capability, and are skilled in playing power games. They think that in God's house, they should be the ones to be promoted and placed in important positions. But looking at it today, that's not the case. These people have been condemned, restricted, and rejected, and some have even been cleared out or expelled from the church. They never imagined that such "noble" figures like themselves, with great abilities and high aptitudes, would actually stumble in God's house and be rejected. They just can't understand why. So, should we continue to work on them? There's no need. Can you reason with Satans? Trying to reason with Satans is like preaching to the deaf; there's only one way to describe Satans—impervious to reason. It's like how some people say, "God asks people to be honest, but what's so good about being honest? What's wrong with telling a few lies, deceiving people? What's wrong with being crooked and deceitful? What's wrong with being disloyal? What's wrong with being slick, with being

perfunctory? What's wrong with judging god? What's wrong with having notions about god? What's wrong with rebelling against god, what big mistake is that? It's not really a matter of principle!" Even some people say, "Isn't it very normal for someone capable to establish their own independent kingdom? In this world, it's all about the big fish eating the little fish, a world of the strong preying on the weak. If you have the ability, you should go ahead and create your own kingdom, what's wrong with that? Everyone has as much power as their ability determines, and should govern however many people their power allows!" Others say, "What's wrong with being promiscuous? What's the issue with promiscuity? What's wrong with following wicked trends?" And so on. After hearing these words, what do you feel? (Disgusted.) Just disgusted? After hearing these words, one feels, "We all wear the same human skin, so why do some people not only not detest these negative things but even cherish them? And why do some people detest these things? Why is there such a big difference between people? How come those who are averse to the truth and positive things don't love positive things? Why do they cherish negative things so much, even considering them as treasures? Why can't they recognize the wickedness and loathsomeness of these negative things?" Such reflections arise in people's hearts. When hearing those words from the antichrists, people feel disgusted in one sense and speechless in another. The nature of such people is unalterable; they cannot change, which is why God says He doesn't save devils or Satans. God's salvation is for humankind, not for beasts or demons. People like these antichrists are exactly what God refers to as devils and beasts; they cannot be counted among humankind. This is clear, isn't it?

5. Their Behavior to the Church in Changing Circumstances

How antichrists treat Christ depends on their mood—how many aspects of this item were fellowshipped just now? They treat Christ a certain way when confronted with being pruned, that's one aspect. What else? (When they engender notions about God incarnate, when they're promoted or dismissed, and when Christ was being hunted.) That totals four aspects. Let's continue the fellowship. Antichrists are averse to the truth, so they believe in God not to gain the truth—they believe in God to receive blessings; they have their own plans, intentions, and purposes. Moreover, they like power and influence, so they believe in God with a wait-and-see attitude. How do they wait and see? It means that while they believe, they also observe to see if the number of people in God's house is increasing, how the gospel work is expanding, whether it is smooth or not, and whether the influence of God's house is continuously growing. Additionally, they also observe whether the number of people doing their duties in God's house is increasing, whether there are more and more people willingly rendering service to God, and whether there are more and more people willing to do things for God's house. They also observe the social and educational background of those doing duties in God's house, what their identity and status in society are really like. Through observation, they see that more and more people believe in God, the number of people in God's house is increasing, and more people are willing to forsake their families, jobs, and prospects to do their duties in God's house. When they notice these things, they feel they can no longer remain indifferent and should also devote themselves to the work of God's house, to the ranks of those doing duties, becoming a member so that they too may have a share in the future blessings. Although they can do their duties in God's house and play a role there, they never give up on their prospects and destiny, and remain continuously calculating in their hearts. Because this group, these

antichrists, have such ambitions and dispositions, it determines that their attitude toward Christ and God will change as the status and fame of God's house continue to rise. Therefore, in the process of doing their duties, in one regard, they are vigorously planning, calculating, and managing for the sake of their own prospects and destiny; in another, they are also watching the development of God's house, its influence abroad and domestically, whether the number of people is gradually increasing, whether the scale of the church is continuously expanding, whether the church has connected with some well-known people in society, whether it has gained a certain level of renown in the West, and whether it has established a solid foundation. They are constantly watching and inquiring about these matters. Even some people who do not participate in the church's work and do not do their duties are constantly calculating for the sake of their own prospects and destiny, showing great curiosity about the development of the church. Thus, they both search for this information on the church's website and inquire about these matters within the church. When they find out that the work of God's house overseas is expanding smoothly and becoming more promising, that the work in the West is expanding better and the situation is improving, they feel reassured in their hearts. Does their feeling of reassurance indicate a true change in them? (No.) While they feel reassured, their attitude toward God incarnate, toward Christ, is merely a little more "respect" and admiration, without true submission.

When Christ was working in mainland China, antichrists often wondered, "Can god incarnate be arrested? Can he fall into the hands of the governing authorities?" When they thought this way, they developed a bit of contempt for this "insignificant person." When they heard that God incarnate often had no place to call home, no place to rest His head, and was hiding wherever He could to avoid being caught, their slight curiosity

and very reluctant “respect” for God incarnate were completely shattered. However, when they heard that God incarnate, Christ, was in the United States, in the land of freedom that humankind yearns for, they felt envy toward God incarnate—not respect, but envy. But when they heard that God incarnate was in the West, rejected, slandered, condemned, and judged among humankind, waves of turmoil arose in the depths of the antichrists’ hearts: “You are god, why don’t people accept you? You are god, why doesn’t the religious community accept you, but instead spreads so many rumors about you? Why don’t you come forward to defend yourself? You should hire a team of lawyers! Look at those defamatory and slanderous words online, the rumors created by the religious community that make you sound so terrible! We feel embarrassed to follow you, and it’s awkward to even mention these things. You are condemned in the East and in the West, rejected by the religious community, by humankind, by this world. We feel dishonored following you.” This is the mentality of the antichrists. While feeling dishonored in their hearts, they also developed disdain and sympathy—a most reluctant sympathy—for this “insignificant person” as they saw Him in their eyes and hearts. How did this sympathy arise? They thought, “You are doing such great work without worrying about personal gain or loss, which could be considered selfless dedication. Enduring such great suffering and humiliation, what are you aiming for? Logically speaking, you must be a good person; otherwise, how could you endure such great humiliation and suffer so much pain? It’s quite pitiable and not easy; you must feel very wronged in your heart.” Thus, they felt a bit of sympathy for Christ. They pondered, “If it were me, I couldn’t bear such great suffering; I’d argue my case to humankind. In one regard, I’d hire a team of lawyers to erase those false rumors online, and in another, show some miracles and wonders in the religious community to let them see who

god is—who is true and who is false—to shut the mouths of those who slander and condemn, to punish them and teach them a lesson. Wouldn't they not dare to do it anymore? Why don't you do that? Why don't you ever defend yourself? Is it because you lack the power, the courage, or the bravery? What's really going on? Could it be cowardice? Oh, you have so much hidden in your heart, enduring such great injustice and keeping silent, still expanding the work, and speaking patiently and earnestly to the people in the church, supplying them, yet they always have notions and are rebellious. Your heart must be suffering! Seeing that you can endure all this, you are indeed a pretty good person, deserving of sympathy." That's how their sympathy came about. This is the sympathy of the antichrists. From the beginning of exposing antichrists until now, this is the only kind of "good" they have done. How well is this "good" done? Is it genuine? (No.)

The antichrists follow Christ and have accepted the words spoken by Christ for many years, yet they have never felt honored for being able to accept Christ as their Savior in this life, nor have they ever felt honored to suffer as Christ did, being condemned and rejected by the world just like Christ. Instead, they regard the sufferings of Christ as leverage and evidence with which to despise and deny Christ. They do not have the willingness or attitude to share in all these sufferings with Christ. Rather, they stand as onlookers, observing all the sufferings Christ endures, observing how humankind treats Christ, and they base their treatment of Christ on these observations. When God's name is proclaimed and the gospel work gradually expands among all humankind, and the prospects of the gospel work look promising, antichrists gradually draw closer to God incarnate, feeling a bit of respect and envy for Him. At the same time, they make great efforts to draw closer to God's house, striving to become a member of God's house and a part of the expansion of God's work. Is it just

that? Is it that simple? No; they change their attitude toward God's house and Christ based on the status of the expansion of various work projects in God's house, doing so at any time and any place. If they hear that among humankind, and especially in the West, a certain race of people says, "These words are truly God's words, they really have authority! From God's words, we see God's essence, we are certain that this ordinary person is God, and this way is the true way," the antichrists secretly rejoice in their hearts: "Fortunately, I didn't leave; it really is the true way! Look, even the Westerners are saying where god incarnate is. I should listen more to his words, I need to hurry and listen to the sermons!" At this moment, the antichrists feel that God's voice is so beautiful, so purifying to their souls, and they feel it should be cherished. However, when God's house faces some occasional setbacks in the expansion of its work overseas and among humankind, or when God's house's work is disturbed or affected, interfered with by external forces, or even when God's house faces some difficulties, the antichrists become unsettled in their hearts again: "Where is god incarnate? Is he speaking? How is this matter being handled? Does god make things right? Have god's chosen people been frightened? Are there any who have left god's house? Are there any well-known or senior people from the outside world speaking out or taking action for god's house, or standing up for it? I heard there aren't any. What should be done then? Is god's church done for? Should I get out while I can?" Is this turmoil significant? At this moment, when listening to God's sermons again, they think: "Don't talk about those empty words or speak so loftily anymore. I'm not listening to you now. God's house could be engulfed by the world at any moment; what use are those words? Can they save people? The influence of god's house can disappear in the blink of an eye; its people will all scatter just like that." They no longer like to listen to what I say. Is there any

respect left? Any sympathy? (None.) What remains? Just a desire to watch and mock. Some people say nasty things behind the scenes, speak damaging words, and gloat over the misfortunes of God's house: "I think trouble is brewing, I don't think you can stand firm. Are those truths of any use? Are your words effective? What now? Trouble has come, hasn't it?" Their demonic side emerges. Isn't everything antichrists do just what devils would do? They lack even the most basic human morals; they are utterly wicked, biting the hand that feeds them! They eat from God's house, enjoy the sustenance of God's words, enjoy God's protection and grace, but at the first sign of trouble, they side with outsiders, betray the interests of God's house, and gloat over its misfortunes. What are they, if not devils? They are devils through and through! When they see God's house gaining momentum, they "plop" right down on their knees in front of God incarnate, as if they were followers of God. But when they see God's house besieged and condemned by Satan, they no longer prostrate themselves before God. Instead, they stand proud and tall, believing themselves too dignified to kneel before anyone, waiting eagerly to mock you. The tone and volume of their speech when they talk to you also become louder; they start speaking officiously, acting abnormally, their demonic demeanor emerging, changing swiftly. Tell Me, when will these people ever fear God? (Never.) That's exactly right, that's a very true statement. These people are of Satan's ilk; they will never fear God because they do not accept the truth —they belong to Satan. This is the nature essence of those belonging to Satan, the hideous face of antichrists, who belong to Satan. They are always ready to mock God's house, always looking to ridicule God incarnate, constantly preparing and gathering material with which to deny Christ and deny God's essence, and they are always ready to side with outsiders and betray the interests of God's house. The more troubles God's house faces,

the happier and more delighted antichrists are. When the brothers and sisters can do their duties normally and everything about the work in God's house is in order, they feel uncomfortable and discontent, wishing for troubles to promptly befall God's house, hoping the work of God's house doesn't proceed smoothly, that it encounters setbacks and obstacles. In short, if everything is going well in God's house, and the brothers and sisters can do their duties normally and act according to the truth principles, antichrists find no joy in their hearts. When the brothers and sisters listen to God's words, practice according to His words, honor God and Christ as great, and can bear witness to and exalt Christ, it's the most unbearable time for antichrists, the time they are most judged and tormented.

Antichrists inquire about various news in God's house. If they cannot find out for a long time how the expansion of the gospel work of God's house is progressing, how the various professional tasks in God's house are developing, whether they are proceeding smoothly, whether the number of people overseas is increasing, whether the scale of the church is expanding, whether churches have been established in various countries, or if they cannot hear about more aspiring individuals or people of renown in society entering God's house, then they feel that believing in the incarnate God is boring and uninteresting. They stop paying attention to the incarnate God and even consider joining other more vibrant or influential denominations. However, if they occasionally hear some good news about God's house, such as videos of brothers' and sisters' testimonies sparking interest and drawing significant attention in some human rights organizations, their hearts are filled with happiness, hope, and joy. For instance, if God's house receives attention or coverage from a well-known group, they become even more delighted and excited: "It seems this ordinary person is not simple at all; it looks like he's going to accomplish something great!" If the name of

the church is fortunately mentioned by a prominent figure or even a leader, antichrists become even more stirred up: “In this life, I have made the biggest and most accurate choice, which is to follow almighty god. From now on, I have decided never to leave almighty god, to treat him as god, and to revere him in my heart, because this god is respected by the leader So-and-so. If he respects him, then I should respect him too. This god has been named and recognized by leaders, so what regrets could there be in believing in him and following him? Shouldn’t I follow him even more resolutely? From now on, I am determined never to entertain the idea of leaving the church of almighty god. I must perform well, endure more suffering, pay a greater price, confer more with the brothers and sisters when doing things, and follow whatever the church says. Maybe in the future, as the church expands and gains greater renown, I might get a high-ranking title and stand out!” Thinking about this, they feel delighted in their heart: “I made such a good, such an accurate choice! How clever am I! I had even thought about leaving before—how foolish and ignorant I was at that time! I was young and impulsive, prone to making wrong choices and judgments. Now that I’m older, I’ve become more stable and know how to hide, and I finally see hope. Thankfully I didn’t leave, didn’t believe those rumors, and wasn’t misled or swayed by them. That was quite dangerous! I need to be more careful in the future. It seems this person is extraordinary, and I must treat him well!” Upon getting excited and impulsive, they bought some health products and some nice things to offer, writing on them: “Dedicated to my beloved God, with the following items.” At the bottom, they signed: “Specially presented, respectfully submitted by So-and-so on such-and-such a date.” This was a special and valuable gift, but there’s a story, an ulterior motive behind it. Hearing this, wouldn’t you say, “So this is how You’ve been understanding the offerings people give to God”? It’s

not that I understand it this way, nor do all people act in this manner, and not all offerings come with such motives. However, it cannot be denied that some people's act of offering things is indeed influenced and driven by such intentions and such a background. Is this an objective view? (Yes.)

When antichrists calculate everything in their minds, their primary consideration is self-interest. They are selfish and despicable, having their own calculations in everything. Regarding the progress of the various tasks in God's house, most of those who pursue the truth, as well as the majority of all ordinary believers, don't wish to know or inquire about such matters, because knowing about these general affairs has no relevance to pursuing the truth. Being aware of them is of no use; it doesn't mean you possess life or the truth, nor does ignorance of them imply you are of small stature. These matters are unrelated to the truth and do not aid in understanding the truth or achieving fear of God whatsoever. This is a level that people with reason can reach. However, antichrists cling to these matters tenaciously, treating them as the supreme truth. They inquire and collect information about these matters. After collecting information about these matters, they don't just keep it to themselves; they spread it everywhere, believing that every brother and sister is curious about these things, though in reality, many people are not interested. I rarely inquire about these matters Myself. If I happen to meet someone involved, I might chat about it, but I don't actively seek out people to inquire. There's only one situation where I do inquire: concerning how some work should be done, the progress of your work, and whether there are any problems or oversights. Only in this case do I inquire, but apart from this, I absolutely don't inquire out of curiosity or concern. My inquiries are related only to the work, not to the source of the information or curiosity. Antichrists, who do not love the truth, are keen to delve into these matters, and they have a specific purpose in doing so.

They use external situations and environments, including the church's circumstances in various periods and among different denominations, races, and ethnic groups, to judge the rightness or wrongness of God's work and even to judge whether Christ is God. What sorts of creatures are they? Are they believing in God? Clearly, they are disbelievers. No matter how much truth you fellowship, they cannot hear or understand it. However, they inquire in great detail about the external evaluations of the church and the church's status and circumstances in various countries, virtually indistinguishable from disbelievers. These are the manifestations of disbelievers with a hidden agenda. Are there any such people around you? You might not have noticed. Each time we gather and expose the various essences of antichrists, a portion of these people are condemned. Once exposed, their true colors recede, and they dare not show themselves. Especially after this fellowship, some people will no longer dare to inquire. But although they may not dare to ask directly anymore, they still gather rumors behind the scenes. They stop asking among the brothers and sisters but secretly inquire on the internet. In addition, they go out of their way to find out what nonbelievers, denominations, and Western countries think and say about our church, almost like they're crazed. Isn't this a bit deranged? They are obsessed, they can't help themselves. People who do not love the truth and are averse to the truth are beyond reasoning.

What we just exposed is how antichrists treat the church and the flesh in which God is incarnate according to the church's circumstances and the expansion of God's work. This is one aspect of how antichrists treat Christ depending on their mood. Are these things I've discussed happening in the church? Are they serious matters? Are they worth mentioning? (Yes.) What is the value in fellowshipping these matters? Does it mean that after hearing this, some people will no longer dare to inquire about these matters, no

longer daring to be curious about the church's situation and circumstances? Is that the only value? (No.) Then, what is the value in exposing these things? What truth should people understand from this? If you haven't thought of it yet, you can refrain from speaking. I will fellowship it with you at the end. These matters are too distant from you, so you might find it difficult to articulate them immediately. You need to collect your thoughts and organize your language; you might not know where to start, or you might not be able to express it clearly. The amount of things people understand is too little, it's very pitiful. Not being able to clearly explain the essence and cause of a matter is a sign of not seeing through things.

When people believe in the God in heaven and expend themselves and do their duties for God, one could say that the church, God's house, and God are basically the same concept for people. Doing one's duty in the church is considered expending oneself for God; doing things for God's house is the same as doing things for the church, and it is also being loyal to God and accepting God's commission. These can be discussed interchangeably and are seen as one concept. However, when God becomes flesh and appears as an ordinary person, for most people, the church, God's house, and God (that is, Christ) become easily separable. People think, "Doing things for the church is the same as doing things for God's house, for God; doing things for God's house is doing one's duty. But when it comes to doing things for Christ, I'm not so sure. Doesn't that imply serving a person? It somehow seems like working for a person." Deep in the hearts of many, it's hard to clearly distinguish and to connect these three. For most people, when they do their duties in God's house, this is their basic concept regarding whom they do their duties for: When they do their duties within the church, they are doing their duties for the sake of the entity that is the church, this designation. Then who is the so-called superior

of the church? Of course, it's the God in heaven, which is unquestionable in everyone's mind. Doing things for God's house is understood by most people as serving the title and group of the brothers and sisters, and it can certainly be categorized as doing one's duty; it is doing one's duty, which is of course also directed toward God. Therefore, in people's minds, the church, the brothers and sisters, and God's house can be equated, all targeting the vague God in heaven. What does this imply? For most people, in God's house, whether doing their duties or managing affairs, they are doing it for the church as an intangible institution, the tangible group of brothers and sisters, and especially the vague, invisible God in heaven—it is these three that they do their duties for. As for God incarnate, people might consider Him as a member of the church, or as the highest leader among the brothers and sisters, and of course some also understand Christ as a spokesperson or representative of God's house. Therefore, for many people, the concept of whom they are doing their duties for in the church is very vague. For instance, if one is asked to do something for the brothers and sisters, or provide a service, they feel completely justified in doing so. Or if they are asked to do something for the church or God's house, they are happy to do it, feeling it is their undeniable duty. However, if the incarnate Christ charges or entrusts them with a similar task, they feel disheartened: "Doing work for a person? I didn't come to believe in god to serve people; I came to do my duty. I'm not here to wait on someone, I'm not here to serve or render service for someone!" There are many people doing their duty in the church. If you ask them to do something for the church, to do something for God's house or the brothers and sisters, they accept these tasks with joy, feeling they have a solid basis for doing so. What basis? "I accept this from god; it is my duty, my responsibility." But when the incarnate God asks them to do something, their theoretical basis of "accepting it from god"

disappears, and they become reluctant and unhappy, unwilling to do it. They think, “If it’s for the church, it’s okay, because I’m someone who does work for the church; if it’s for the brothers and sisters, then that’s also fine, since they all belong to god’s house, to god; if it’s for god’s house, since the name ‘god’s house’ is so sacred, so grand and noble, then doing things for god’s house is perfectly justified, and it brings glory and recognition. But to do something for an insignificant person like you, what is that? Is that doing my duty? It doesn’t seem right or proper. This isn’t doing my duty, nor is it work. How should I treat this?” They face a dilemma, unsure how to handle it. They ponder, “This isn’t work, nor is it doing my duty, and it certainly isn’t benefiting the brothers and sisters. If you ask me to do it for you, fine, I’ll do it simply, but I won’t be happy or satisfied about it. It doesn’t seem right or proper! Who will remember or know what I do for you? Can it win anyone’s favor? Will it earn me any reward? Does this count as doing my duty? Should I do it according to the truth principles?” They are unwilling in their heart, feeling it to be an inconvenience, unnecessary, like accepting a task they shouldn’t accept. They feel troubled and reluctantly do it, all the while hoping for some benefit, and even vocally expressing, “I don’t want to do this,” showing great reluctance. I say if you don’t want to do it, you don’t have to. I don’t force anyone to do personal tasks for Me. If you want to do it, do it; if not, I’ll find someone else. Whoever is willing, I’ll ask them. Isn’t that simple? With so many people following in God’s house, it’s easy to find someone who is agreeable and willing to do the work. I can find such a person. It’s not essential to choose you; this is very easy! Is it difficult to find someone in God’s house who is reliable, guileless, and capable of handling tasks? (No.) Although I have not developed a particularly close or good relationship with any individual privately, nor have I had any personal friendships or deep emotional connections, over

these thirty years, it is all My words that everyone in The Church of Almighty God has eaten and drunk, and listened to. These people, whether in essence or deep within their hearts, on the surface or verbally, believe in and follow Me. Although I have not directly given anyone special benefits or promises, nor have I directly praised or promoted anyone, everyone who has followed Me from the beginning until now has eaten and drunk plenty of God's words. Through what I have spoken, whether these people have understood some truths or understood doctrines of self-conduct, haven't they all gained quite a bit? (Yes.) From this perspective, I shouldn't owe anything to you, right? I shouldn't say this, but today I need to mention it here. Shouldn't it be you who owes Me something? (Yes.) So, if I personally ask any of you to do something, you shouldn't be unwilling, right? (We are willing.) No matter from which perspective, when I ask you to do something, should I have to coax or fawn on you, or offer you pleasing words and promises? (No.) But some people are unwilling, saying: "Why is it so uninspiring to do something for you? Not only is there no benefit, but it's also tiring and troublesome!" How do you feel when you hear this? (Indignant.) If an ordinary person, unremarkable in the eyes of the world, were visited by a high-ranking official who entrusted them with a task, they might try to flatter him in every way, feeling overjoyed and honored, and would never forget that small matter for their entire life. If people can treat someone of status like this, why can't they do the same for Christ? Why is it unachievable for them? How come? (Because humans are inherently hostile toward God.) That's correct; this only proves that point. People can be compatible with a high-status Satan, but from their hearts they despise Christ, resisting, rejecting, denying, and abandoning Him. If asked to bow and worship a devil, they would happily crawl on their knees, but when it comes to Christ, this ordinary person, from whom they have

received so much, they are unwilling even to stand and speak or interact with God as equals. What are such creatures? They are demonic, not human. Later, I asked someone else to handle the task, and this individual was all right. The person who relayed the message about this said: “The individual handling the task this time is really happy, they’re very willing to do something for God.” I said, “Fine, if they’re willing, that’s good. But what’s the big deal about doing such a small task? It’s expected, there’s no need to send a message to declare it.” What do you think about this message that was relayed? How do you feel when you hear it? Does it leave you feeling cold? (It does.) Why does it make you feel cold? (It’s something people should do, but they’re trying to ingratiate themselves before God, as if doing something for God is granting God a huge favor.) So, what kind of person is the one who said this? What about their character? (They have low character, they lack conscience.) This is a lack of humanity.

For some people, as soon as they hear about God’s grace and blessings, about God providing for man, their hearts are deeply moved, and they incessantly thank God: “God loves man so much!” They are overwhelmingly excited! Whenever these topics are mentioned, these people’s eyes fill with tears, their hearts stirred, and they resolve to expend themselves diligently for God. But when they are asked to do a little something for this visible and tangible God incarnate, they feel immensely humiliated, reluctant, and unwilling. What’s going on here? (They believe in a vague God, not in God incarnate. They regard the vague God in heaven as grand, but see God incarnate as insignificant.) I’ve heard that some people are more than willing to clean shoes, wash socks, and even do laundry for the brothers and sisters, but when asked to do a little something for Christ, they are unwilling. Others can’t stand to watch this and say, “What’s wrong with this person? They’d rather do things for the brothers

and sisters than for Christ. What kind of person is this?" Some people, when I assign them a task, having them act according to the principles of God's house and the church's regulations, don't take it seriously after hearing it. They say: "What are you talking about? I need to ask the brothers and sisters; I need to consider the brothers and sisters, to benefit the majority of them." For instance, I assigned some people the responsibility of planting fruit trees and also instructed them to visit the market to see what kinds of fruit trees are suitable for cultivation in this area. In one regard, they must be suitable for the local climate and soil, and in another, we should look at which fruits the local people consider to be of high nutritional value and choose those for planting in appropriate quantities. After I finished speaking, how should those who heard Me act? (They should promptly implement what You asked.) How should they implement it? (They should look up relevant information, ask knowledgeable people, learn about some details, and then implement it.) Implementing in this way is following My instructions, which are to consider the local climate and also to check which fruits are nutritious. Now, do you think My considerations were comprehensive and practical? However, how did those who heard My words implement them? They asked for the opinions of all the brothers and sisters in the local church, asking everyone what fruits they liked to eat, and then tallied up everyone's favorite fruits to plant according to quantity and proportion. This is how they implemented it. They sought the opinions of the brothers and sisters, considering this group, this title, as supreme in their hearts. Serving the brothers and sisters is the purpose and goal of their duty. They believe that serving the brothers and sisters is serving God's house, and serving God's house is serving the brothers and sisters. If the brothers and sisters are happy and satisfied, God is also happy and satisfied. The brothers and

sisters are the full representatives of God, the symbols of the truth, and the spokespeople of God. The brothers and sisters have the final say; they are the mainstay in God's house. Therefore, no matter what is done, it cannot be separated from the title and group of the brothers and sisters. For anyone doing things or doing their duty in God's house, only the brothers and sisters are the proper objects of their service. This was how they implemented it; what I said did not matter. No matter how detailed My instructions were, to them they were just hollow doctrines, mere slogans. They believed that allowing the brothers and sisters to fully express their opinions, granting them ample speaking and decision-making rights, and practicing democracy in God's house, was the highest truth. No matter what I said, this was how they viewed it: "You're just firing blanks, going through formalities, and then it's the brothers and sisters' business, not yours anymore. You can stand aside! What we eat and drink has nothing to do with you; just pony up the cash and that's it. We have food and drink, and that is the supreme truth. Serving god's house, serving the brothers and sisters, making the brothers and sisters happy, allowing them to enjoy full human rights and freedom, this is the highest truth." What kind of people are these? Isn't this what antichrists would do? The first manifestation of antichrists being averse to the truth is that they condemn and deny the truth; then, they find an alternative set of theories and slogans that they believe are viable and hold water to implement, publicly flouting the truth, publicly condemning and rejecting Christ. It is in such a small matter that antichrists are revealed. Are they people who accept the truth? (No.)

I often hear some people say, "Oh, look how upset the brothers and sisters are"; or, "Oh, look how happy the brothers and sisters are"; or, "Oh, look how much the brothers and sisters are struck down; they are really suffering." Why do the brothers and sisters hold such high status in their

hearts? Why do they love the brothers and sisters so much? To love so many people, how bighearted must they be? Fine then; I'll say something and you do as I say, okay? You can accommodate so many people, adding just one more person like Me shouldn't be a problem, right? You should be able to accommodate Me too? On the contrary, they cannot accommodate what I say, nor can they accommodate Me. They can accommodate all the brothers and sisters, they can accommodate everyone in the church, but they just cannot accommodate Christ. What sort of creature is this? Is this a human being? Is such a person worthy of being a follower of Christ? (No.) Then how should we define them? (A devil, an antichrist.) Aren't they misinterpreting the concept of democratic elections in God's house? Involving the brothers and sisters in the affairs of God's house, letting them express their opinions, letting them elect and replace leaders, and letting them make decisions—do they think that the brothers and sisters are supreme in God's house? Isn't this a misunderstanding of democratic elections in God's house? What is the principle of democratic elections? Does allowing the brothers and sisters to vote democratically mean that they have the final say? Does it mean letting people's corrupt dispositions have the final say? Does it mean letting devils and Satans hold power? No, it means letting the truth understood in the hearts of the brothers and sisters hold power, not the brothers and sisters themselves, these natural and corrupt humans. It is not letting impetuousness hold power, not letting human notions hold power, not letting human rebellion and resistance hold power, and not letting people's wicked dispositions hold power—it is letting the truth hold power. Some people ask, "Why do some church elections end up electing antichrists, or why do church leaders and workers make wrong decisions?" That is because people's stature is too small; they do not understand the truth and cannot discern people. However, the

principle of church elections is based on the truth principles; it is founded on the truth. So, these antichrists—those who do not have spiritual understanding—what do they mistakenly believe? They think that in God's house the brothers and sisters are honored as great, that the brothers and sisters are exalted, that the title and group of the brothers and sisters are seen as honorable in the eyes of God. But in fact, are the brothers and sisters honorable? Do they possess the truth? Most brothers and sisters do not possess the truth reality, lack principles in their actions, and can even cause chaos in the various work projects of God's house. If it weren't for the intervention and timely correction and resolution of problems from the Above, could these brothers and sisters do their duties well? Not only could they not do their duties well, but they could also cause many disturbances and disruptions. Do these people have the truth? Are they worthy of being honored as great? They are not. Then why do antichrists still act this way? This is their innate nature. They find an excuse to deny the truth and condemn Christ—isn't this their innate nature? They have the nature of Satan; they are uncontrollably driven by it!

The main focus of today's fellowship is on how antichrists treat Christ depending on their mood. Every aspect of what we're fellowshipping is related to the mood of antichrists. On the surface, it appears this way, but in fact, how does this mood arise? It is determined by the corrupt disposition and essence of antichrists. Due to having the essence of an antichrist, they engender all sorts of thoughts, and under the governance of these various thoughts, they engender various notions, viewpoints, perspectives, and stances, thereby generating various moods. After these moods arise, antichrists treat the God in heaven and the God on earth—Christ—in various ways and with various methods and attitudes. From these ways, methods, and attitudes, it's enough to prove the essence of antichrists as

being averse to the truth, being hostile toward the truth, denying Christ, and condemning Christ. Whenever they are confronted with matters involving the truth, and the essence and identity of God incarnate, they consciously stand in opposition to God, playing the role of God's enemies. When nothing is happening, they shout God's name, even constantly referring to "god, my god" in their speech. Everything they say must start with a call: "God, look," "God, do you know," "God, listen to me," "God, I have a matter to seek," "God, this is the situation," and so on. While calling out "god," in their hearts, they are full of notions, hostility, and contempt toward Christ. When the church, God's house, and Christ face various environments and circumstances, the attitude of antichrists toward Christ and God changes repeatedly, undergoing different transformations. When Christ makes demands of them and shows them kindness and amicability, their attitude seems quite gentle and meek; when Christ is severe with them, pruning them, their attitude toward Christ becomes one of repulsion, loathing, and contempt, even avoidance and rejection of Him. When Christ clearly promises them rewards and blessings, they secretly rejoice in their hearts, and even curry favor with, fawn on, and flatter Him, not hesitating to sacrifice their dignity and integrity to obtain these benefits. However, regardless of their attitude, they never have a true acceptance of and faith in Christ, much less do they genuinely submit to Him. Their attitude toward Christ is always one of avoidance, condemnation, and observant hesitancy, rejecting Him from the depths of their hearts. No matter where they are or what their mood is, their essence remains unchanged. Even if they occasionally show some unexpected changes or turns, these are temporary. The reason for this is that the nature essence of antichrists is hostile to Christ, so they will never sincerely accept this ordinary person as their Lord, their God.

The fellowship on the various aspects of how antichrists treat Christ depending on their mood has essentially been covered. The last issue to address, as I previously asked you, is what is the value of exposing these matters, and what is the truth that people should understand. The value of exposing these matters can be simply stated from two aspects. One aspect is that it exposes what the essence of people's true attitudes toward God really is, allowing people to recognize the various manifestations of humankind's corruption. This is beneficial for knowing oneself and for knowing people's corrupt dispositions. The other aspect is that it lets people know what the correct attitude toward God should actually be. You might think that the way you treat God is already treating Him as God, but in fact, there is much impurity in this, many elements belonging to Satan—these are manifestations of antichrists, which God does not acknowledge or accept. This is an impurity that needs to be cleansed. There is both positive and negative value here: At the very least, from a negative perspective, it lets you know that these things are adverse, they are manifestations of an antichrist. The positive aspect is that it lets you know that God does not like these things, He does not accept your treating Him in this way. The implication is that, no matter how correct, how good, how logical, or how in line with human sentiments people believe their treatment of God is, God does not buy it. If God does not buy it, then what should you do? If you say, "I will do it this way, I believe it's good and I'll stick to it; regardless of whether You buy it or not, I am just being upright," is this okay? (No.) We won't discuss whether this attitude is correct in regard to other matters; in treating God, acting this way is very dangerous, and you should reverse course. What should be the attitude of people toward things that God cannot accept? The only attitude people should have is to accept everything that comes from God; whether it seems good or bad to them, whether it sounds

pleasing or harsh and disagreeable, they should unconditionally accept and submit, treating it as the truth to change and purify themselves. What is the value of exposing these matters? Hasn't it been addressed from both negative and proactive aspects, from both positive and obverse perspectives? Then, what is the truth that people should understand? (God is the truth, God is the Creator. Whether incarnated in the flesh or appearing in any other way, the words He speaks are the truth, and we should unconditionally submit and accept.) Can everyone say amen to this statement? (Amen.) I also say amen to that; unconditionally accepting and submitting, this is the truth. No matter in what form or manner God appears and lives among people, regardless of what form God exists in, God is forever God. This is the truth, and it's the truth that people should most understand. Secondly, the attitude a created being should have toward God is one of unconditional submission. Additionally, there is another point people don't understand: Why do people follow God? Is it to alleviate boredom? To fill their minds and address their spiritual emptiness? Is it to resolve their future destiny? Is it to be made clean, or to attend a university of truth? What do people seek to resolve by following God? This is something people need to know. (They seek to resolve their corrupt disposition.) Correct. People follow God to resolve their corrupt disposition. Can people resolve their corrupt disposition themselves? Can people with fame, knowledge, and education resolve it? Is there anyone among humankind who can resolve this issue? (No one can resolve it.) God has come today to resolve this problem; only God incarnate, only God Himself can resolve it. Why can the incarnate Christ, who appears to be the same as a human, resolve this problem? Humans have language, thoughts, and ideas, so why can't they resolve it? Where does the difference lie? (God is the truth, the way, and life; humans do not possess the truth.) God is the

truth, the way, and the life. Only by accepting this fact and accepting all of the flesh in which God is incarnate can people's corrupt dispositions be resolved. This implies that people come before God to resolve their corrupt dispositions, which means coming to God to obtain the truth. Only by obtaining the truth can people's corrupt dispositions be resolved. How can you resolve them without obtaining the truth? Can doctrines resolve a corrupt disposition? Can knowledge? Can notions and imaginings? They cannot. Only the practical God incarnate can help you resolve it. Therefore, it's futile to worship any famous figure, great person, or sage; they cannot resolve your real difficulties or save you. Moreover, learning any subject, profession, or body of knowledge cannot resolve your real difficulties or real issues. If you say, "I just look down on this ordinary person," then your view needs to change. The fact is as it is; this is how God has acted. If you want to accept God as your life, you should accept every sentence God says and every action God takes. If you acknowledge God as the truth, then you should believe and admit the unequivocalness and absoluteness of the fact that no matter in what way or form God exists or appears, He is always the truth. After admitting this fact, with what attitude should you then treat the flesh in which God is incarnate, this ordinary person? There lies the truth to be sought.

Exposing the manifestations of how antichrists treat Christ depending on their mood, what is the underlying truth that people should understand? Summarize a few items so that they're clarified and you understand and are clear about this truth. (We summarized four items: The first is that God is always God, and this is the truth. The second is that the attitude a created being should have toward God is one of unconditional submission. The third is that God is the truth, the way, and life, and only by accepting this fact and accepting all of the flesh in which God is incarnate can people's

corrupt dispositions be resolved. The fourth is that if people acknowledge God as the truth, they should believe and acknowledge the unequivocalness of the fact that no matter in what way or form God exists or appears, He is always the truth.) Are these four items crucial? (Yes.) Actually, everyone knows each of these items in terms of doctrine, but when it comes to which truth principles are involved in the matter of how to treat Christ, people become confused when faced with actual situations. They don't know how to practice them, and the truths they previously understood become mere doctrines that cannot be applied. This sufficiently shows that no matter how many doctrines people understand, it's useless; without understanding the truth, their problems still can't be resolved.

June 20, 2020

Item Ten: They Despise the Truth, Brazenly Flout Principles, and Ignore the Arrangements of God's House (Part Four)

II. Despising the Flesh in Which God Is Incarnate

In the last fellowship, we fellowshipped about the second sub-topic of the tenth manifestation of antichrists—despising the flesh in which God is incarnate. Where did we leave off in our fellowship? (How antichrists treat Christ depending on their mood.) We reached the item of "how they treat Christ depends on their mood." Let's first review what aspects were fellowshipped. How many situations were dissected regarding "depending on their mood"? (There were five situations: their behavior when confronted with being pruned, their behavior toward Christ when He was being hunted, when they engender notions about God incarnate, when they are promoted or dismissed, and when confronted with different environments.) That's more or less it. When you listen to the content of these aspects, do you merely hear about the events within, or do you match them against yourselves, gaining and understanding the truth through these events? With what perspective do you listen? (When God exposes and dissects these states and manifestations, I can match them with myself. Sometimes, my behavior may not be completely the same as the manifestations of antichrists, but the revealed disposition and nature essence are the same.) The states, manifestations, and essences exposed exist to varying degrees in everyone. When people first come to believe in God, it's hard for them to notice the manifestations of these corrupt dispositions in themselves, but as their experience of believing in God gradually deepens, they unconsciously become aware of certain dispositions

and behaviors. Therefore, regardless of whether the specific manifestations touched upon by the content we discuss currently relate to you or whether you've engaged in such behaviors in the past, this does not mean these issues are unrelated to you; it doesn't mean you won't do such things in the future, nor does it mean you don't possess such dispositions and behaviors. We've been fellowshipping and exposing the various manifestations of antichrists for over a year now. Spending over a year fellowshipping a topic and still not having finished, do you think the content of our fellowship is specific and thorough? (It is thorough.) It is extremely specific and thorough! Despite the fellowship reaching this level, many people still exhibit their original behaviors, not changing in the slightest. That is, the words spoken and the states, dispositions, and essences exposed don't help them even a little bit. During this period, there are still some who continue to engage in reckless and unscrupulous behavior, act arbitrarily and dictatorially, and behave willfully and capriciously. They remain as they were before, or even become more rampant after gaining status, revealing themselves even more thoroughly. In addition, there are always some people being replaced and cleared out—what's going on here? (It's because these people have never accepted the truth; they've heard so many sermons but haven't taken them to heart.) One of the reasons is that these people never accept the truth; they are averse to the truth and do not love positive things. Another reason is that they inherently possess the essence of antichrists, unable to accept the truth or positive things. Therefore, even though I have fellowshipped on and exposed the various essences and manifestations of antichrists with such specificity, these antichrists and evil people still act unbridled and without fear, doing whatever they wish. Isn't this determined by their essence? It is truly impossible for these people to change their nature; they remain unaffected by sermons no matter how

many they hear, and unrepentant as well. Judging from their daily lives, their attitude toward doing their duties, and the manner in which they do them, they don't accept the truth at all and their dispositions haven't changed in the slightest; these words are like preaching to the deaf—utterly ineffective. These words don't affect antichrists, but have they had a certain inhibiting effect on you? Have they served to restrain certain behaviors and elevate the standards of your conscience and morality? (Somewhat.) If they haven't had this effect on someone, then are they still human? They are not; they are devils. Of course, after hearing these words, most people have gained some discernment of the various disposition essences of antichrists, and have developed a hatred for antichrists' dispositions from deep within, while also gaining some understanding and knowledge of their own corrupt disposition essences. This is a good sign, a good thing. But are there people who become increasingly negative the more they listen? Upon hearing these words, they think, "It's over. Every time the manifestations, states, and dispositions of antichrists are exposed, they completely match up with mine. Not once are they irrelevant to me. When can I completely dissociate myself from the disposition of antichrists? When can I show some manifestations of God's people, of God's beloved sons?" The more they listen, the more negative they become, the more they feel they have no path to follow. Is this reaction normal? (No.) Do you feel negative? (No.) Every time you hear Me expose these manifestations and events of antichrists, does it sting or cause discomfort? Do you feel ashamed? (It stings, we feel ashamed.) Regardless of what feelings you have, the fact that it doesn't lead to negativity is good; you have stood firm. However, not being negative isn't enough; it doesn't achieve the purpose, it's not the ultimate goal. You need to reach knowledge of yourselves through these words. It's not about understanding one aspect of behavior but knowing your own disposition

and essence. This understanding should enable you to find the way to practice in life and in the process of doing your duty, knowing what actions are in line with antichrists' behavior, what actions reveal an antichrist's disposition, and what actions are principled. If you can achieve this, then you haven't listened to these words in vain; they have had an effect on you. Next, we'll continue to fellowship about the fourth manifestation of how antichrists treat God incarnate—merely listening to that which Christ says, but neither obeying nor submitting.

D. Merely Listening to That Which Christ Says, but Neither Obeying nor Submitting

Antichrists merely listen to that which Christ says, but neither obey nor submit; so, how do they listen? This phrase essentially summarizes the attitude with which they listen: There's no compliance, no genuine submission; they don't accept from the heart, but merely listen with their ears, not listening or apprehending with their hearts. Looking at it literally, the behavior and disposition of antichrists in this respect can be summarized by these basic elements. From the perspective of the disposition essence of antichrists, such people neither obey nor yield to anything that comes from God or anything considered good and positive by God or humans, and anything that conforms to natural laws; instead they look down on such things, and have their own perspectives and views. Are their perspectives in line with the rules and laws of positive things? No. Their perspectives boil down to two aspects: One is the laws of Satan, and the other is in line with Satan's interests and Satan's nature essence. Therefore, concerning the flesh in which God is incarnate, the perspectives and attitudes of antichrists essentially boil down to two things: One is the logic and laws of Satan, and the other is the disposition essence of Satan. Christ is the spokesperson for God as He performs a stage of work on earth, He is the expression and

incarnation of God as He performs a stage of work on earth. For such a role, antichrists, apart from curiosity, a liking for scrutiny, and treating Him as they would a person of status to fawn over and flatter, have no genuine belief and following in their hearts, much less real love and submission. Regarding Christ, a figure who seems insignificant in the eyes of corrupt humankind, His appearance is ordinary and normal; His speech, behavior, and bearing, as well as all aspects of His humanity, are also ordinary and normal. Even more so, the form, manner, and method of the work He does appear extremely ordinary, normal, and practical in the eyes of everyone. They are not supernatural, not hollow, not vague, and not detached from real life. In short, from the outside, Christ doesn't appear lofty. His speech, actions, and bearing are not profound or abstract. Observing through human eyes, no mysteries are seen, nor anything incomprehensible; He is just too practical, too normal. Before we discuss the essence and nature of all the work carried out by God incarnate, let's consider all that is outwardly visible to people about this role of God incarnate: His speech, behavior, bearing, everyday routine, personality, interests, educational level, the issues He cares about and discusses, His way of treating and interacting with people, as well as the things He articulates knowledge about, and so on. All these, in man's view, are not supernatural, lofty, or hollow, but are especially practical. All these aspects are a test for everyone who follows Christ; but for those who truly believe in God, who have conscience and reason, once they understand some truths, they summarize all these normal and practical manifestations of Christ on the outside under the category of God incarnate to understand, comprehend, and submit. However, only antichrists don't do this; they can't do it. Deep in their hearts, such an exceedingly ordinary figure as Christ seems to them to lack something. What exactly is missing? Deep inside, antichrists often feel that such an

ordinary person doesn't quite seem like god. They also frequently demand that such an ordinary person should speak, act, and behave in a way that, to them, would befit the true god, the christ of their imagination. Therefore, looking deep into the hearts of antichrists, they are unwilling to accept such an ordinary person as their lord, as their god. The more normal, practical, and ordinary an aspect of Christ is, the more it is despised, scorned, and even regarded with hostility by antichrists. Thus, regarding any aspect of Christ's behavior, including His words, antichrists deep down cannot accept them, and are even resistant to them.

What does Christ's speech include? Sometimes it's about making work arrangements, sometimes pointing out someone's deficiencies, sometimes exposing the corrupt essence of a certain type of person, sometimes analyzing the essence and all the details of an issue to dissect the problems involved, sometimes judging the right and wrong of a matter, sometimes determining the outcome for a certain type of person, sometimes promoting some people, sometimes dismissing some people, sometimes pruning some people, and sometimes comforting and exhorting some people. Of course, in addition to the truths related to people's life disposition that Christ speaks of during His work, He also frequently touches upon all manner of things, as well as some topics related to human knowledge and various professional fields. Christ is a normal and practical person; He does not live in a vacuum. He has thoughts and viewpoints on all matters concerning human existence and life, and He approaches these matters with principles. If these principles relate to the topics of people's survival, people's life entry, worship of God, can it be said that they are all truths? (Yes.) The words concerning human knowledge, philosophy, and some professional matters that Christ speaks of cannot be directly called the truth, but they differ in viewpoint, attitude, and principle from what humans know on these topics.

For example, humans might adopt a reverential attitude toward a piece of knowledge, living by it, whereas Christ can dissect and discern all kinds of knowledge and treat them correctly. Take for instance your expertise in a certain profession and your mastery of the related knowledge. What can you achieve with your application of this knowledge? How do you apply this knowledge in the process of doing your duty? Are there any truth principles involved? If you don't understand the truth, then there are no principles, and you rely solely on knowledge in doing your duty. Although I might not be an expert in that profession or have a deep understanding of that knowledge, only grasping the general idea and knowing some fundamentals, I know how to apply this knowledge in a way and with principles that enable it to serve God's work effectively. This is the difference. Antichrists, because they do not accept the truth, will never see this point and will never understand what the essence of Christ really is. Christ possesses God's essence—where exactly is this statement actualized and manifested, how should people treat it, and what benefits and gains do people receive from it? Antichrists will never see this aspect. Why is that? There's a most important reason: No matter how antichrists look at the flesh in which God is incarnate, they see only a person. They measure from a human perspective, using human knowledge, experience, intellect, scheming, and trickery to look, but no matter how they look, they can't see anything special in this person, nor can they discern that He has God's essence. Tell Me, can they see it with the naked eye? (No.) What if they use a microscope or an X-ray? They'd be even less likely to see it then. Some people ask: "If it can't be seen with the naked eye or a microscope, can those who are in contact with the spiritual realm see it?" (No.) Those in contact with the spiritual realm can see into that realm and perceive spirits, so why can't they discern God incarnate? Do you think Satan can see God

in the spiritual realm? (Yes.) Like God, Satan exists in the spiritual realm, but does it acknowledge God as God? (No.) Does it follow or believe in God? (No.) Satan can see God every day, yet it neither believes in nor follows Him. So, even if those in contact with the spiritual realm could see God's Spirit, would they acknowledge this Spirit as God? (No.) Does this explanation resolve the root of the issue? (Yes.) What is the root here? (They don't acknowledge God and don't fear Him.) Deep down, antichrists don't acknowledge God. Their ancestors, their very roots, didn't acknowledge God. Even with God right before their eyes, they neither acknowledge nor worship Him. Then, how could they worship God incarnate, who appears so ordinary and insignificant? They absolutely could not. Therefore, regardless of what means antichrists use to see, it's futile. From the time God began His work until now, God has spoken so many words and done such great work. Isn't this the greatest sign and wonder in the human world? If antichrists could acknowledge it, they would have believed long ago; they wouldn't have waited until now. Do some people think, "Antichrists just haven't seen enough of God's actual deeds, so they remain unconvinced; if God were to show some signs and wonders, let them see what the spiritual realm is really like, and if they saw God's real person and that all His words were fulfilled, then they would acknowledge and follow God"? Is that how it is? Having contended with God in the spiritual realm for so many years without being convinced, would antichrists suddenly submit in just a few years? That's impossible; their nature essence is unchangeable. God incarnate has done so much work and spoken so many words, yet none of this can conquer them, nor can they acknowledge God's identity and essence. This is their innate nature. What does this nature indicate? It means that such people as antichrists will forever wage war against God, the truth, and positive things, fighting to the

bitter end, never ceasing until death. Aren't they the rightful targets of destruction? What does "never ceasing until death" mean? It means they'd rather die than acknowledge God's words as the truth, they'd rather die than submit to God. This is deserving of death.

Antichrists, when it comes to Christ, this ordinary person, scrutinize Him not only from the outside but also from within. Thus, when Christ speaks and acts, antichrists exhibit a variety of behaviors. Let's expose their nature essence through the various manifestations antichrists exhibit in response to Christ's speech and actions. For instance, when Christ fellowships about work and the truth principles with people, He mentions some specific practices. These involve how people should specifically carry out and implement a task during the process of doing their duty. Generally speaking, no task is about discussing theory, shouting slogans, pepping everyone up, and then having everyone take an oath, and that's the end of it; every task related to duty is complex and involves certain details. For example: How to choose the right person; how to handle and treat various people's different states; how to handle various problems that arise during the process of doing duty according to principles; how to achieve harmonious cooperation among people without acting arbitrarily and dictatorially, or behaving willfully and capriciously; and so on, covering various topics. When people need to implement specific work that Christ has fellowshipped about and take charge of specific projects, they may encounter difficulties. Shouting slogans and preaching doctrines are easy, but actual implementation is not so simple. At the very least, people need to expend effort, pay a price, and spend time to actually go and carry out these tasks. This involves, in one regard, finding suitable individuals, and, in another, learning about the profession involved, researching the common knowledge and theories related to various professional aspects, and the

specific methods and approaches of operation. Additionally, they might encounter some challenging issues. Generally, normal people feel a bit daunted upon hearing about these difficulties, feeling some pressure, but those who are loyal and submissive to God, when faced with difficulties and feeling pressured, will silently pray in their hearts, asking God for guidance, to increase their faith, for enlightenment and assistance, and also asking for protection against making mistakes, so that they can fulfill their loyalty and exert their utmost effort so as to achieve a clear conscience. However, people such as antichrists are not like this. When they hear about specific arrangements in work from Christ that they need to implement and that the work has some difficulties, they start feeling resistant internally, and are unwilling to proceed. What does this unwillingness look like? They say: “Why do good things never come my way? Why am I always given problems and demands? Am I considered idle or a slave to be ordered around? I’m not that easy to manipulate! You say it so lightly, why don’t you try doing it yourself!” Is this submission? Is this an attitude of acceptance? What are they doing? (Resisting, opposing.) How does this resistance and opposition arise? For instance, if told, “Go buy a few pounds of meat and cook a meal of braised pork for everyone,” would they oppose this? (No.) But if told, “Today, go and till that land, and while tilling, you need to finish removing the stones first before you can have your meal,” they would become unwilling. Once it involves physical hardship, difficulty, or pressure, their resentment surfaces, and they become unwilling to proceed; they start to resist and complain: “Why don’t good things happen to me? When it’s time for easy or light tasks, why am I overlooked? Why am I chosen for the hard, tiring, or dirty work? Is it because I seem guileless and easy to push around?” This is where the internal resistance begins. Why are they so resistant? What “dirty and tiring work”? What

“difficulties”? Aren’t these all part of their duty? Whoever is assigned should do it; what’s there to pick and choose about? Is it about deliberately making things difficult for them? (No.) But they believe it is deliberately making things difficult for them, putting them on the spot, so they don’t accept this duty from God and are unwilling to accept it. What is going on here? Is it that when they face difficulties, need to endure physical hardship, and can no longer live in comfort, they become resistant? Is this unconditional, complaint-free submission? They become unwilling at the slightest difficulty. Anything they don’t want to do, any work they perceive as difficult, undesirable, demeaning, or looked down upon by others, they fiercely resist, object to, and refuse, showing not the slightest bit of submission. The first reaction of antichrists when faced with Christ’s words, commands, or the principles He fellowships about—as soon as it causes them difficulties or requires them to suffer or pay a price—is resistance and refusal, feeling repulsion in their hearts. However, when it comes to things they are willing to do or that benefit them, their attitude is not the same. Antichrists desire to indulge in comfort and stand out, but are they delighted and happily willing to accept when they face the suffering of the flesh, the need to pay a price, or even risk offending others? Can they achieve absolute submission then? Not in the slightest; their attitude is entirely one of disobedience and recalcitrance. When people such as antichrists are faced with things they don’t want to do, things that don’t align with their preferences, tastes, or self-interests, their attitude toward Christ’s words becomes one of absolute refusal and resistance, without a trace of submission.

Some people, while listening to Christ speak, start to form thoughts: “Why does Christ say this? How could He treat this matter with this view? How could He hold such an opinion, how could He define something this

way? Is this also the truth? Are these also God's words? I don't think so. The way God speaks in the Bible is recorded differently, with a certain kind of rationality, without going into these detailed and trivial matters. Why does Christ speak like this? It's always about details and dissecting details; can God really speak like this?" They don't have notions each time they read God's words, and what they think is, "These are God's words; I must rely on them to obtain life, salvation, and blessings." However, when they actually interact with Christ, they start to form opinions about His views, comments, and attitudes on some matters, as well as His ways of handling certain people, and these opinions can be considered as human notions. When antichrists engender notions in their hearts, will they pray to God to prune their notions? Absolutely not. They continually measure Christ's words by their own notions without a trace of a heart of submission. Thus, when they develop notions about Christ, they start feeling resistant inside and gradually become antagonistic toward Christ. When such antagonism arises, do antichrists still plan to submit? Do they still plan to accept? In their hearts, they begin to resist, thinking, "Hmph, now I've got some leverage over you. Aren't you supposed to be god? Aren't all your words the truth? It turns out you also reason logically when you do things, and you judge matters based on what you see with your eyes. Your actions don't align with god's essence!" They start to feel disobedience inside. When this disobedience arises, it is revealed on the outside. They might say, "What you say seems right, but I need to check god's words to see what he says about that. I need to pray to god to see how he leads me. I need to wait and seek, to see how god guides and enlightens me. As for what you've said, it's no longer within my consideration, and it can't be the basis for my actions." What manifestation is this? (Denying Christ.) They deny Christ, but why do they still read The Word Appears in the Flesh? (God, I think they only

acknowledge the vague God in heaven and outright deny Christ on earth.) Antichrists consistently live within hollow words and doctrines, revering a lofty, invisible God. Therefore, they highly revere and esteem the written words that are the recorded sayings of Christ, yet regard Christ, who is as ordinary as one can be, as having no status in their hearts whatsoever. Isn't this contradictory? When they harbor notions about Christ, they say, "I need to pray and seek to see what god's words say." Acknowledging only God's words but not Christ, who are they? (Antichrists.) No matter how significant or profound their notions about Christ's words may be, once those words are printed, their notions disappear. Once the words become text, they worship them as God. Isn't this the same error made by Pharisees and those in religious circles? Failing to understand the truth makes it easy for these manifestations and notions to arise. After antichrists develop notions, their hearts cannot submit; there is no submission, only resistance.

Under what circumstances do ordinary people develop notions, or, what kind of people are prone to developing notions? One kind is those who do not understand God's words, and another is those who do not have spiritual understanding and do not accept the truth; they are prone to developing notions. Once notions arise, they begin to resist in their hearts. For instance, I might tell people to do something a certain way based on the background, environment, and human needs at that time. Later, as time passes and situations change, the way and method of handling the matter might also change. However, this change gives antichrists an opportunity to develop notions: "You previously said this, declaring it as the truth and telling people to practice it that way. We finally understood and were able to practice and adhere to it, thinking we had hope for blessings, and now you're telling us to do it differently—what does this mean? Aren't you tormenting us? Aren't you treating us as less than human? What exactly is

the right way to do it?" Any change in method, approach, or statement can infuriate some people—these individuals are those who do not understand the truth at all and cannot comprehend it. They measure all that God does with old viewpoints, old theories, some human moral standards, standards of conscience, and even some logical thinking and human knowledge. When all this contradicts what Christ has said or when discrepancies arise in the middle, they don't know how to handle it. When unsure of how to proceed, normal people should be able to calm down and accept first, then gradually seek to understand. However, antichrists aren't like this. They first resist and then pray before the vague God, appearing like they are practicing the truth and loving God very much. What's the purpose of their prayer? It's to find sufficient evidence to deny Christ's words, to condemn and criticize what Christ has said, to achieve peace of mind. This is how they resolve their notions. Can this resolve their notions? (No.) Why not? (Because they don't accept the truth. They aren't seeking the truth from God's words but are trying to deny God.) Exactly, they aren't resolving their notions with an attitude of accepting the truth or in a manner that accepts the truth. Their notions aren't cast aside; they persist in their hearts. Therefore, such an approach will never resolve their notions, will never allow them to let go of their notions. Instead, these notions accumulate over time; as time goes on and the years of their belief in God increase, so do their notions and imaginings. Consequently, their attitude toward Christ, toward this ordinary person, inevitably becomes increasingly weighed down with notions. At the same time, the barrier in their hearts toward Christ and their resentment toward Him also grows. Carrying these barriers and notions while doing their duties, attending gatherings, and eating and drinking God's words, what can they ultimately gain? Apart from their desires for blessings increasing day by day, they gain nothing.

Do you have any notions about Christ? People's demands of God shape their notions about Christ. Where do these demands come from? They arise from people's ambitions, desires, notions, and imaginings. So, what kind of notions do people develop? They believe Christ should say this or that, that He should speak and act in certain ways. For instance, when someone feels negative and weak, they might think, "Isn't God love? God is like a loving mother, like a compassionate father; God should provide comfort to people. Forget about the God in heaven; He's unreachable. Now that God has come to earth, people have this convenient access. Since I'm feeling negative, I need to go before God and pour out my heart." And while pouring out their heart, they shed tears, talk about their difficulties, weaknesses, and openly discuss their corrupt disposition. What are people really seeking in their hearts? They want to be comforted, they want to hear pleasant words, they want God to say words that will alleviate their sadness, cheer them up, bring comfort, and stop them from feeling negative. Isn't that the case? Especially for a certain type of person, they harbor this imagining: "For humans, weakness and negativity are just that, but for God, just a single sentence can leave a person entirely refreshed, all troubles and sorrows in their heart vanishing instantly. Weakness and negativity will dissipate like smoke, and they can be strong in the face of anything, no longer weak or mired in negativity, standing firm in their testimony. Well then, let Christ speak!" Tell Me, what should I say when faced with such a situation? For one thing, I need to figure out why this person is feeling negative and what duty they are doing; for another, I should fellowship about the principles one should uphold in the process of doing their duty. Isn't this putting it clearly? For some who are foolish and stubborn and don't accept the truth, it's necessary to say something disciplinary to stimulate them, to encourage them. At the same time, it's

also necessary to expose the nature essence of this type of person, so they understand what always being negative is about and why they are perpetually negative. If I say that those who are always negative are people who don't accept the truth, who don't love the truth, can they find comfort after hearing this? (No.) Suppose I said this: "Being constantly negative is normal. It's a childlike manifestation; it's like a child bearing the burdens of an adult, becoming perpetually negative due to the weight. You are of small stature, young, and haven't experienced much, so you need to learn gradually. Moreover, your parents also have a responsibility; they haven't taught you well, so it's not your fault." They might then ask, "So what is this corrupt disposition of mine?" "This isn't a corrupt disposition; it's just that you're too young and come from a good family environment; you're spoiled and pampered. In a couple years, as you grow up, it'll get better." Would they feel comforted upon hearing this? If I added a big hug and transmitted some positive energy, wouldn't they feel warm inside? This way, they would feel they have experienced God's love and warmth. But Christ usually doesn't act like this. He might actually do so for older children as a form of comfort, but for every adult, He wouldn't act this way; that would be called deceiving a fool. Instead, He will speak to the point, show you a path, clarify what's really going on, and let you freely choose. What kind of person you are determines the path you walk. Looking at the essence of everything Christ does, He isn't deceiving or toying with people, but they can't accept this. They don't face the facts, yet this is Christ's very essence; He can only act this way. If people can't accept this, doesn't this create a conflict between people and God? If they can't achieve their goal and also don't accept the truth, doesn't this create a barrier? (Yes.) This gets lodged in people's hearts. People originally thought God was very loving, gentle like a mother or grandmother. But now, seeing things aren't that way

and not feeling even a bit of warmth, they feel disheartened. Can their imagining that “just one sentence from Christ can pull me out of negativity” be fulfilled? “As long as Christ comes to solve my problems, I guarantee I’ll feel warm inside instantly, and I’ll never be negative again; everything will become clear, and a path will open up.” Is this imagining realistic? Can this goal be achieved? (No.) Therefore, in this matter, if people always rely on their notions and imaginings, it won’t work; they must seek the truth to resolve the issue.

Some people do certain things behind the scenes, and when they meet Me, they tell Me, “I committed the sin of unchastity when I was in my teens.” I say, “Please don’t tell Me about this. Pray sincerely in private and truly repent, then the problem will be resolved, and God will not remember it. You don’t need to tell Me face to face; I don’t delve into these things.” When I stop them from speaking, they start having thoughts: “Are You really God? My heart is so sincere, a heart on fire, and You’ve doused it with a bucket of cold water. I just wanted to have a heart-to-heart with You, why won’t You listen? It would be good if You listened; I have more details to tell.” I say, “The ultimate goal of confessing your sins is to repent, not to recount numerous details. If you have truly repented deep in your heart, the form doesn’t matter; going through this process is useless. Clarifying all the details and circumstances to Me doesn’t mean you have repented. If you’ve truly repented, even if you don’t say anything, you’ve still repented. And if you haven’t repented, it would be futile even if you do speak about it.” Some people don’t understand, thinking I want to hear everything, such as them being unchaste, stealing, or condemning and framing others before they came to believe in God. They think I’m willing to listen to all these personal life matters, that I want to know and perceive everyone’s deepest thoughts and all the actions they’ve taken, good or bad. Isn’t this a human

notion? They are mistaken. I only need to know about people's corrupt dispositions, their essence, and the path they walk; this is enough to address the significant matter of their salvation. There's no need to know about each person's present life or future life; there's no need for such details. People assume: "You're also normal and practical. There are some things You don't know, so perhaps You want to understand every individual's family background, the environment from which they've grown, and these special experiences during growth, to know them thoroughly for work purposes, to gain leverage with which to judge and expose them." Is this how it is? (No.) Some people, carrying these notions and imaginings, always want to share with Me their past deeds when they meet Me, saying, "Oh, You don't know, my family used to be like this…." I say, "Don't talk about your family's matters; share some experiences about believing in God." Others say, "Oh, You don't know, I've had so many partners before," or, "You don't know who I've framed before." Is it useful to say these things? (No.) They think God incarnate is really willing to know these matters, is eager to understand all the disgraceful behaviors among people and the various detailed aspects of people's fallen lives. When encountering such people, I tell them, "If you want to confess and repent, pray before God in private, don't tell Me. I'm only responsible for teaching you how to do your duty well and how to worship God in real life, to help you achieve salvation. We can talk about anything related to these when we meet, but it's best not to mention unrelated matters." Upon hearing this, some people start thinking, "God really lacks love, God is not tolerant." In their view, what kind of person has love? A neighborhood committee director, someone who specifically handles other people's daily trivial matters. Am I supposed to handle such things? I don't care about those matters at all! How you live your life, what you eat and wear, how you earn money, your economic situation, how you

get along with your neighbors—I don't interfere with any of that. This is the attitude people have toward Christ when they harbor notions. Especially when they develop notions toward Christ's words or when Christ's words entirely contradict their own notions, antichrists don't let go of their notions or accept the truth, nor do they dissect their notions or seek the truth; instead, they cling to their notions and secretly condemn what Christ says in their hearts.

In this last period, God is carrying out the work of judgment in the last days. As God's gospel of the kingdom expands, quite a few work tasks related to different professions have emerged in God's house, such as those related to music, writing, film, and so forth. In the course of these work tasks, Christ has also been involved in some tasks related to these professions, of course mainly by providing guidance and determining the direction of various tasks; He works within this scope. It's inevitable that Christ might not be familiar with some knowledge or general information related to these fields, and there might be some things He doesn't understand. Isn't this very normal? To most people, this seems perfectly normal and is not a big deal because everyone is in the process of learning, and under God's guidance, all kinds of work can only get better and better, with more and more finished products and high-quality outputs being produced. But for antichrists, this is not a small matter. They say, "You're entirely unfamiliar with a certain field, even ignorant. What right do you have to get involved, to direct and guide us? Why should your word be final? Why should we all listen to you? Is listening to you necessarily right? We won't take the wrong path or make mistakes in our work if we listen to you? I'm not so sure about that." When Christ provides guidance in work, some people approach it with a skeptical attitude: "Let's first see if what He says makes sense and is within the proper scope of expertise, and if it's

superior to our own ideas. If it is, we'll accept it and follow His guidance; if not, we'll make another choice, find another way." However, antichrists internally harbor a mentality of complete disobedience: "We are professionals, having worked in this field for many years. We could complete this task with our eyes closed. Following your guidance would just be going through the motions, wouldn't it? Why should we listen to you? Aren't your suggestions just official talk? If we listened to you, wouldn't that just make us appear incompetent? But now everyone is listening, and I can't stand up and object to you, as this might lead to me being dealt with as an antichrist. So, I'll pretend for a while, feign that I'm listening, go through the motions, and later, continue as usual without impacting anything." So no matter how Christ fellowships the truth principles, no matter how clearly He explains things, antichrists always have their own set ideas and always believe they understand the profession, that they're experts in the field, and thus they fail to understand what the truth principles Christ is fellowshipping about are. Whenever Christ provides guidance on work related to their professions, it becomes a moment for antichrists to compare their abilities and talents with Christ. Even worse, sometimes, when Christ speaks about matters related to their professions, antichrists see it as Christ showing ignorance, and they secretly mock and despise Christ, feeling in spite of themselves even more resistant and averse to Christ's guidance in their work. They are thoroughly unconvinced in their hearts, saying, "You tell us to do this and that, but what do you know? Do you even understand the various steps involved in these fields? Do you know the specific details of how they work? When you guide us in filmmaking, do you know how to act authentically or how to record sound?" Whenever faced with these matters, antichrists don't earnestly listen to the truth principles involved in each profession in their

hearts. Instead, they secretly contend with Christ internally, even standing as onlookers to ridicule and mock Christ, their hearts filled with disobedience. When they go to carry out their work, they superficially go through the process, first reviewing the notes of God's fellowship to see what God said, and then they just start working, doing things the same old way. Some might say, "God didn't say that, why are you doing it like this?" to which they reply, "God didn't say it, but does god know the actual situation? Aren't we the ones who have to actually get it done? What does god know? God just provided a principle, but we have to handle it according to the actual situation. Even if god were here, we would still have to handle it this way. We listen to god's words when they involve the truth, but when it's about professional work and doesn't involve the truth, we call the shots." They listened to the truth principles fellowshipped by God, and took notes on them, and everyone has gone through the process and reviewed the notes, but when it comes to how things should be done, who has the final say? In their case, it's not the truth that holds power, much less does it have anything to do with Christ holding power. So, who is holding power? An antichrist is holding power; it's a human who has the final say. In their perspective, the truth is like air, just doctrines and slogans that are casually mentioned and then done with—people still do whatever they need to do, however they want to do it. At the time, they agreed very nicely, and their attitude seemed exceptionally sincere, but once it comes to real life, everything changes; it's not as it seemed.

Antichrists, because they constantly harbor notions and resistance to God incarnate and are inwardly unconvinced, fundamentally do not acknowledge God incarnate in their hearts; they only believe in the God in heaven. They're just like Paul: He wasn't genuinely convinced by the incarnate Jesus, but was instead full of notions. That's why in all the letters

he wrote, he never testified to Jesus, never testified to Jesus' words as the truth, and never discussed whether he had any love for Jesus. These are things that people can see; Paul is a true antichrist. Now you all can recognize that Paul is a classic example of an antichrist. Even if those who belong to the category of antichrists acknowledge that the words expressed by God are the truth, can they accept the truth? Can they submit to Christ? Can they testify to Christ? That's a different matter. Can they submit to all that Christ does? If Christ arranges or assigns work, guiding people on how to do it, can antichrists obey? This matter reveals people most clearly. Antichrists cannot obey; they disregard and trivialize Christ's words. Therefore, no matter what specific guidance Christ provides or tasks He assigns for any work, antichrists will never implement them. Antichrists are simply unwilling to submit to Christ. Regardless of how He arranges the work, they are unwilling to carry it out, always believing their own ideas are wiser and thinking it's best to follow their own plans. If you tell them, "When faced with situations, you should collaborate with three or four others, confer together, fellowship more about the truth principles, and act according to those principles without violating them," will they listen? They don't listen at all; they've long since discarded these words to the back of their mind and want to have the final say themselves. You tell them, "If there's an issue that can't be resolved, you can seek from the Above," but when there really is a problem and everyone thinks about seeking from the Above, antichrists say, "Why ask about such a trivial matter? It'll only bother the above. We can handle it ourselves, there's no need to ask! I have the final say, and I'll bear the consequences if anything goes wrong!" How nice these words sound, but can they really bear the consequences when something actually goes wrong? If the church's work suffers a loss, can they bear the aftermath? For instance, if, because leaders and workers were

careless in arranging gatherings, the brothers and sisters got arrested during a gathering, leading some to become negative and weak and to falter, who can bear such responsibility? Are antichrists responsible in their words? They are utterly irresponsible! This is the attitude antichrists have toward work. Tell Me, can antichrists truly accept and submit to the words Christ speaks? (No.) In the hearts of the antichrists, what is their attitude toward practicing the truth and submitting to Christ? One word: opposition. They keep opposing. And what is the disposition contained within this opposition? What gives rise to it? Disobedience is what gives rise to it. In terms of disposition, this is aversion to the truth, it is having disobedience in their hearts, it is them not wanting to submit. And so, what do the antichrists think, in their hearts, when the house of God asks that leaders and workers learn to work together in harmony, instead of one person calling all the shots, that they learn how to discuss with others? "It's too much trouble discussing everything with people! I can make the decisions about these things. Working with others, talking it over with them, doing things according to principle—how wimpy, how embarrassing!" The antichrists think that they understand the truth, that everything is clear to them, that they have their own insights and ways of doing things, and so they are incapable of collaborating with others, they don't discuss anything with people, they do everything their own way, and don't yield to anyone else! Although the antichrists verbally declare that they are willing to submit and are willing to collaborate with others, no matter how good their answers appear on the outside, how nice-sounding their words, they are unable to change their rebellious state, are unable to change their satanic dispositions. Inside, however, they are ferociously oppositional—to what extent? If explained in the language of knowledge, this is a phenomenon that occurs when two things of different natures are put together: repulsion,

which we can interpret as “opposition.” This is precisely the disposition of antichrists: opposition to the Above. They like to oppose the Above and they obey no one.

Antichrists, when faced with Christ’s words, have only one attitude: disobedience; and their only approach is opposition. For example, I say, “Our yard is quite large and lacks shade. In winter, the sun shines throughout, allowing people to bask in the sunlight, but it gets a bit hot in the summer. Let’s buy some trees, ones that grow quickly and will provide ample shade in the future, and that are relatively clean and aesthetically pleasing.” How many principles are there here? (Three.) One is that the trees grow quickly, another is that the trees are clean and relatively good-looking, and another is that they will provide ample shade in the future, meaning they must have dense branches and leaves. People only have to implement these three principles; as for how many to buy, where to plant them, and what species of trees, I also informed them. Is this task easy to implement? (Yes.) Is this considered a difficult task? (No.) It’s not a difficult task. Why is it not difficult? There are places that sell trees, God’s house provides the funds, and the basic conditions for buying trees are all met. What’s left is just for people to carry it out; there’s nothing difficult about this task. But for an antichrist, there’s a difficulty: “What? Buy trees? Spend money just for shade and to make the environment prettier? Isn’t that indulging in fleshly comfort? That money is an offering to god, can it be spent so carelessly? What’s wrong with a bit of heat? The sun was created by god; will basking in the sun kill you? That’s called taking in sunshine and enjoying the rain. If you don’t want to be in the sun, stay inside. And now you want to spend money for this comfort—you must be dreaming!” They ponder: “I don’t have the final say in this matter on my own; if I directly oppose it, that wouldn’t be good. I could be condemned, and others

might not agree. So, I'll report this to the decision-making group. Also, it would be best to let the brothers and sisters express their opinions too. If the decision-making group approves, then we'll buy the trees; if they don't, then we won't buy them, even if the brothers and sisters agree." They gather everyone together, mention the matter, and then let everyone discuss and express their opinions. Everyone says, "Buying trees is a good thing; everyone benefits." The antichrist hears this and says, "How is it a good thing? Can it be okay just because everyone benefits? Whose money is everyone benefiting from? That's spending god's money; isn't that squandering offerings? Is this in line with principles?" Everyone ponders: "Squandering offerings for everyone's benefit, for people's interests, does seem somewhat inappropriate." After discussing back and forth, the final decision is not to buy the trees. The money must be saved; no matter who commands it, it can't be done. After such a discussion, a conclusion is reached. What's the conclusion? "Regarding christ's command this time, our final resolution is to oppose it; we won't spend the offerings or waste a cent of the money of god's house. Speaking concretely, this means that we won't buy the trees, we won't greenify the yard." This is the decision made. Some days later, I notice the trees haven't been bought yet, so I ask, "Why haven't you bought the trees?" "Oh, we'll do it soon." When the season arrives and others' trees have sprouted leaves, why have they still not bought any? Upon inquiring, I find out that after discussing it, they didn't agree to buy the trees; My words were in vain. After conferring, discussing, and analyzing, everyone collectively decided to reject My command, implying: "We call the shots here. You stand aside. This is our house, it has nothing to do with you." What kind of approach is this? Isn't this opposition? To what extent are they opposing? They have a basis, claiming not to waste a penny of God's house's money, not to spend God's offerings.

What do you think of this basis? Are these words correct? (No.) Often, those who squander and misuse offerings are these very antichrists. They want to have the final say, so they come up with this set of theories to mislead those who are foolish, ignorant, and lack discernment. And indeed, some people fall for it and act according to their words, while the words of Christ are disturbed and sabotaged by antichrists, causing delays in implementation. What's the root of this problem? The key lies in God's chosen people not seeing through the antichrists' hypocrisy, always being misled by the superficial aspect of matters, failing to perceive the essence of things. Antichrists tyrannically cause obstructions among these people, leading some of the undiscerning among God's chosen people to often be misled and controlled by them.

In every specific work arrangement and command Christ makes in the church, if there are no antichrists causing disturbances, they can be quickly implemented. However, once an antichrist interferes, the task becomes delayed and cannot be implemented. Sometimes the arrangements and commands Christ intends for people to carry out are outright rejected by antichrists under some pretext. In doing so, they adopt a form of decision-making involving everyone, saying, "This was passed by the vote of the brothers and sisters; it's the result of a collective decision, not just my say." What does this imply? It suggests that the resolutions of the brothers and sisters are in accordance with the truth, and that when an issue arises, the collective decision of the brothers and sisters means the truth is holding power. But when an antichrist in charge opposes what Christ says, is this the truth holding power? Clearly, this is actually the antichrist holding power. Is it not absurd and deceitful to say that the truth is holding power when an antichrist is controlling the whole situation? Antichrists are indeed skilled in disguise! When Christ asks them to implement something, and it's

made known to everyone that it is God's doing, that He's acting out of consideration for everyone, and everyone is grateful for God's grace, it displeases and discomforts antichrists. They then rack their brains looking for ways to disturb and sabotage. However, if the initiative is theirs and ends with everyone being deeply grateful and appreciative of them, they implement it more actively than anyone, willing to endure any suffering. Aren't such people as antichrists disgusting? (Yes.) What kind of disposition is this? (A wicked disposition.) Antichrists are capable of disguising themselves, pretending to be good people to mislead and draw others in, even pretending they are practicing the truth. This is wickedness. What truth are you practicing? You reject the words and commands given by Christ, unable to submit and implement them. Where is the truth you claim to practice? Are you a believer in God? Do you treat God as God? The God you believe in is not your colleague, not your co-worker, not your friend; He is Christ, He is God! Don't you recognize this? Always analyzing and scrutinizing Christ's words, trying to discern their correctness, weighing the pros and cons—aren't you assuming the wrong position? Antichrists are adept at scrutinizing and analyzing people's words, and they end up applying this ceaseless scrutiny to Christ. Scrutinizing and treating Christ in this manner—are they followers of God? Aren't they just disbelievers? They always scrutinize Christ, but can they understand Christ's divine essence? The more they scrutinize Christ, the more doubtful they become, eventually deeming Christ to be an ordinary person. Is there any true faith or submission left in them? Not at all. In the heart of an antichrist, Christ is regarded merely as an ordinary person. Treating Christ as a human seems natural to them, so they feel they can disregard Christ's words and commands, not taking them to heart but merely bringing them up for discussion and scrutiny during gatherings. Ultimately, the one who

decides how things are done is the antichrist, not God. What have they reduced Christ to? They see Him as just an ordinary leader, not treating Christ as God at all. Isn't this of the same nature as Paul's faith in God? Paul never treated the Lord Jesus as God, never ate and drank His words, nor sought to submit to the Lord Jesus. He always thought that for him to live was christ, attempting to replace the Lord Jesus, and consequently, he received God's punishment. Since you have accepted that Christ is God incarnate, you should submit to Christ. Regardless of what Christ says, you should accept and submit, not scrutinize and discuss whether God's words are correct or align with the truth. God's words are not meant for you to analyze and scrutinize but to submit to and implement. How to go about doing things and how to determine the steps for implementation—that is the scope of your fellowship and discussion. Because, in their hearts, antichrists always doubt the divine essence of Christ, and always have a disobedient disposition, when Christ asks them to do things, they always scrutinize and discuss them, and ask people to determine whether they are right or wrong. Is this a grievous problem? (Yes.) They are not approaching these things from the perspective of submission to the truth; instead, they approach them in opposition to God. This is the disposition of the antichrists. When they hear the commands and work arrangements of Christ, they do not accept and submit to them, but start to discuss. And what is it they discuss? Do they discuss how to practice submission? (No.) They discuss whether the words and commands of Christ are right or wrong, and examine whether or not they should be carried out. Is their attitude one of actually wanting to carry these things out? No—they want to encourage more people to be like them, to not do these things. And is not doing them practicing the truth of submission? Obviously not. So what are they doing? (Opposing.) Not only are they themselves opposing God, they're looking for collective

opposition, too. This is the nature of their actions, is it not? Collective opposition: making everyone the same as them, making everyone think the same as them, say the same as them, decide the same as them, collectively opposing Christ's decision and commands. This is the modus operandi of the antichrists. The antichrists' belief is, "It's not a crime if everyone does it," and so they urge others to oppose God together with him, thinking that with this being the case, there'll be nothing the house of God can do to them. Isn't this stupid? The antichrists' own ability to oppose God is extremely limited, they're all alone. So they try to recruit people to collectively oppose God, thinking in their hearts that "I'll mislead a group of people, and make them think and act in the same way I do. Together, we will reject the words of christ, and impede the words of god, and stop them from coming to fruition. And when someone comes to check my work, I'll say that everyone decided to do it like this—and then we'll see how you handle that. I'm not going to do it for you, I'm not going to carry this out—and let's see what you do to me!" They think they have power, that God's house can't do anything to handle them, and neither can Christ. What do you think, is such a person easy to handle? How should this type of person be handled? The simplest method is to dismiss and investigate them. Once a devil reveals itself, eliminate it with a single kick, and that's the end of it. God's house allows you to be a leader, but you don't submit and even dare to oppose God; are you not a devil? God's house assigns you to lead so you can do actual work, so you submit to the work arrangements of God's house, and so you can do your duty well. You should accept and submit to God's words; whatever God says, you should accept and implement His words, not oppose Him. You've taken opposing God as your duty—well then, sorry, but dismissing you is the simplest solution. God's house has the authority to use you and also the authority to dismiss you. Some people say,

“I was doing just fine as a leader, why was I dismissed? Isn’t this just killing the donkey as soon as it’s done grinding the grain?” Were you really doing just fine when you were dismissed? A donkey that kicks and bites erratically, and doesn’t focus on proper tasks no matter how it’s trained, will indeed have to be killed once “it’s done grinding the grain.” As for when to kill it, that depends on its performance. Tell Me, would anyone willingly get rid of a good donkey? During grinding, the donkey is the most crucial and important helper. When it’s most needed, would anyone be foolish enough to kill the donkey, stop the grinding, and rather go without grain? Does anyone do that? (No.) There’s only one situation where this would happen: The donkey won’t heed training and continues to kick and bite wildly, making it impossible to grind anything. That’s when you’d have to stop the grinding and kill the donkey, right? (Yes.) Those with discernment regarding this matter can see it clearly. So, how should antichrists who are disobedient, recalcitrant, and fail to implement any work be handled? The simplest method is to first dismiss them from their positions. Some people ask, “Is dismissal the end of it?” What’s the rush? Observe their behavior. Once they are dismissed and lose their power, if they can still labor in God’s house, they won’t be expelled. However, if they do not labor and instead further aggravate things by spreading notions, doing evil, and creating disturbances everywhere, then, according to the principles, they must be expelled. All in all, are these things that are manifested in the antichrists not hateful? (They are extremely hateful.) And what makes them hateful? These antichrists wish to seize power in the house of God; the words of Christ cannot be implemented by them, they will not carry them out. Of course, another kind of situation could also be involved when people are unable to submit to Christ’s words: Some people are of poor caliber, they can’t understand God’s words when they hear them, and do not know how to

carry them out; even if you teach them how to, they still can't. This is a different matter. The topic we're fellowshipping right now is the essence of antichrists, which doesn't relate to whether people are capable of doing things, or what their caliber is like; it relates to the disposition and essence of the antichrists. They are completely opposing Christ, the work arrangements of the house of God, and the truth principles. They have no submission, only opposition. This is what an antichrist is.

Consider and discern which of the previously mentioned manifestations of antichrists the following situation falls under. There was a leader who worked every day from dawn to dusk, appearing quite responsible. Yet, he was seldom seen, giving the impression he was very busy with work and presumably not idle, seemingly paying the price to do his duty. Later, when there was work to be done in their living quarters and yard, we arranged for someone to guide them in the work. When we weren't around, he should have stepped up to help guide and be responsible for the work; he should have taken the initiative. Isn't this reasonable and appropriate? Should I always be there to oversee these domestic chores and tasks? (No.) Most of the time, these kinds of laborious tasks don't really touch upon the truth. People only have to work diligently, not engage in destructive actions, be compliant, and do what is asked—it's simple and easy to accomplish. Later, when the tasks in that area were essentially completed, but ongoing management was still needed, I handed the responsibility over to this leader. I told him to maintain the cleanliness of the area, ensuring that everything that needed maintenance was well cared for. There were mainly two things: First, keep all the fixed spaces and rooms inside and out clean and tidy. Second, take good care of the plants; for example, water the newly planted ones so they don't die, prune them as necessary according to the season and their growth, and fertilize them when

needed. Just these two tasks—do you think that's a lot? Could it be tiring? (No.) These two tasks aren't much; one could finish them just by taking a post-meal stroll. Besides, don't you also have to take care of your own living environment? This is just how it is living as a human; these kinds of tasks are essential to normal human life. You need to manage your own living environment. If you don't, you're no different from animals. Could you still be called human then? Animals don't manage their surroundings; they don't have designated places for their bodily needs, nor do they have fixed places for eating and sleeping. Humans are superior to animals in this regard; humans manage their environment, care about cleanliness, and have standards for their surroundings. So, My asking this of him wasn't excessive, right? (Right.) After assigning these tasks, I left for another place, and the leader was supposed to carry out the specific work. One day, I went to check on how the environment was being managed, and along the way, I felt heartache, irritation, and anger! What do you think happened? What could cause these kinds of emotions? (He didn't carry out God's commands and arrangements.) Exactly, that's the only way to put it—he didn't implement them. During the period I was away, the weather wasn't particularly dry, but many of the newly planted saplings had yellowing leaves, some even falling off. What was infuriating was that the leaves of two famous flowering trees had turned from lush green to purplish-red, almost yellowing. Does hearing this make you angry? Even more infuriating, the clean cement platform at the entrance was littered with baskets, plastic bags, trash, wood chips from completed work, nails, tools—everything was scattered about, creating a dirty and disorderly mess! Who wouldn't be angry seeing such a scene? There's only one kind of person that wouldn't—those who amount to animals, with no standards or sensitivity to their surroundings, indifferent to smell, cleanliness, or

comfort, and utterly unaware of what's good or bad. Anyone with normal humanity, who has standards for their environment and the ability to think, would be angered upon seeing such a condition. A large group of people lived there, yet they couldn't handle even this minor task. What kind of people are they? After I gave instructions, this is how they treated the place, this is what they did to it. Managing the environment here and taking care of these few things isn't exhausting, is it? It doesn't hinder any of your activities, does it? It doesn't affect your gatherings, prayers, or reading of God's word, does it? So why can't it be done? When I'm around, overseeing and watching, these people do some work, but as soon as I leave, they stop; no one takes responsibility. What's going on here? Do they consider this place their home? (No.) They still say the kingdom of Christ is their warm home, but is that what they really think? Is that how they really act? No. They don't even manage the environment they live in. Even after I instructed them, nobody takes responsibility, and nobody cares. When told to work, they do a bit, but after finishing, they carelessly throw the tools aside, thinking, "Whoever cares should deal with it, it's not my business. As long as I have food and shelter, I'm fine." What kind of humanity is this? What kind of morality? Does such a person even possess a shred of normal humanity? To have believed in God for so many years without any change is truly inconceivable! I put so much effort into doing these things for you, arranging everything so well. I don't live here, I don't enjoy any of it—it's all for you. You don't need to be grateful; just manage your own living environment and that's fine—why is it so hard to do? Later, I realized there was a reason for this behavior. People come to God's house, whether they have left their families and careers behind or given up their studies and future prospects, to do their duty, not to be long-term workers for Me. Why? They don't receive a penny, so why should they listen to Me? Why

should they manage the environment for Me? Why should they expend this effort for Me? This is how they think. They feel that doing their own work well and fulfilling their duties is enough, that attending to matters within their scope of work completes their responsibilities. Anything else I ask for, as long as it pertains to their duties and professions, they might consider, but the rest I should find someone else to do. The implied message is, "We are people of the kingdom; how can we do such dirty and tiring work? We are superior humans; always having us do lowly and demeaning work harms our image! We are people of a certain identity, why do you keep making things difficult for us?" After understanding this, I gained some insight into why most people are averse to, resistant to, and unwilling to work, why they compare themselves to others and resort to trickery to shirk their duties when they do work—it's because most don't pursue the truth. Not pursuing the truth is a common saying, but in reality, many people are naturally disposed to love ease and despise work. Coupled with their being controlled by a mindset of just getting by, they believe that pursuing the truth means sitting together, talking, and discussing, just like in the nation of the great red dragon where people constantly have meetings, read newspapers, and sip tea—that, they think, is believing in God and doing their duty. As soon as the topic of working and laboring like farmers comes up, many think living like this has nothing to do with us Christians. A Christian's life is one removed from "lowly pleasures." Implicitly, they believe they are above the mundane tasks of the world—cleaning, pest control, farming, pruning, planting flowers, and so on are all unrelated to them; they have long transcended such lowly ways of life. Isn't this the state of most people? (Yes.) Is this kind of state easy to rectify? Some people, when asked to learn to operate machinery, don't take it seriously and even deliberately misuse it, damaging the machine in just a few days.

Newly bought machines are broken, and the cost of repair is not cheap. They think: “Didn’t you ask me to learn? Now that I’ve broken the machine and there’s no machine left, I have an excuse to rest, right? I don’t have to work anymore, do I? You kept asking me to learn, and this is the result. Is this what you wanted to see?” The cost of repairing some machines is almost as much as buying new ones. Some people don’t feel bad or guilty at all after making such mistakes. When you compare this with the previously mentioned notion of “not spending a cent of god’s house’s money, because it’s an offering to god,” which statement is spoken genuinely, and which behavior is the reality? They wreck the machinery, and the cost of a couple repairs is enough to buy a new machine. This wasteful behavior is the reality, while the statement about not squandering the offerings is false, deceitful, and misleading. Referring to the example discussed earlier, if we were to categorize it under the disposition or essence of an antichrist, which aspect of today’s discussion would it relate to? Which aspect would it be listed under? They say, “I’m here to do my duty, not to be your long-term laborer.” Is this statement correct? You are here to do your duty, but who has defined what that duty does and does not entail? Aren’t these tasks part of what you should be doing? Just like in everyday life, going out to earn money to support your family is your responsibility. If you want vegetables and decide to grow them yourself, that’s your choice, but does that mean other household tasks aren’t your responsibility? The statement that you’re here to do your duty is correct, but saying you’re not here to be a long-term laborer is problematic. What does “long-term laborer” mean? Who’s treating you as one? No one is considering you a long-term laborer, and doing these tasks or expending a bit of effort doesn’t make you one. I don’t see you as a long-term laborer, nor does God’s house use you as one. You carry out the work that is your responsibility; these are all within the scope

of your duty. On a smaller scale, this is about maintaining your daily life, ensuring your physical well-being and normal physiological functions, ensuring you live well. On a larger scale, every task is related to the expansion of God's work. So why are you willing to do some of these tasks but not the others? Why do you pick and choose? Why do you consider expending a bit of effort, doing some cleaning, and managing the environment as the work of a long-term laborer, as menial labor? Here lies a reason: When it comes to Christ's commands and all of His requirements, people consider the tasks they are willing to do as part of their duty, while those they are unwilling or resistant to doing are deemed as the tasks of a long-term laborer. Isn't this a skewing of the facts? This represents a biased understanding. What causes this biased understanding? It's people's preferences. And what do these preferences lean toward? They depend on whether the flesh suffers. If the flesh can't enjoy comfort, if it endures hardship or fatigue, people become resistant. The tasks they are willing to do, those that are glamorous and respectable, are reluctantly accepted and considered as doing their duty. Can this attitude be categorized as opposing Christ? People firmly oppose and refuse to do tasks they are unwilling to do; no matter how well you argue, they simply refuse and oppose. Are these states and problems of people easy to resolve? It all depends on how much a person loves the truth. If someone doesn't love the truth at all and is averse to it, then they will never change. However, if you have the will to suffer, can rebel against the flesh, and possess genuine submission and an attitude of submission, then these issues can be easily turned around, right? (Right.) In one's life, there's no such thing as not doing any work. Some people say, "Emperors in the past didn't do any work." Is that really true? Most emperors didn't spend all their days enjoying the palace life. Some started studying poetry and literature at a young age, working from dawn

till dusk. After taking the throne, they would make incognito visits to understand the people's woes, and during times of national crisis, some even went to the battlefield. Although there weren't many emperors like this, there were indeed some. Even if there were emperors who did little to nothing, as some people say, they were very few. A person who doesn't engage in any proper activity but still dreams of enjoying only the best is merely fantasizing.

Many people always think of exerting themselves in manual labor as something undignified. Is this view correct? There are also those who see such exertion as laboring, who believe that only leaders and workers doing church work counts as performing a duty—is this kind of understanding correct? (No.) You must understand this matter in the following way: People are needed to perform all that God requires people to do, and all of the various kinds of work in the house of God—these things all count as people's duties. No matter what work people do, this is the duty they should perform. Duties cover a very broad scope, and involve many areas, but no matter what duty you perform, to put it simply, it is your obligation and something you should be doing. As long as you strive to perform it well with your heart, God will approve of you, and acknowledge you as someone who truly believes in God. No matter who you are, if you are always trying to avoid or hide from your duty, then there is a problem. To put it mildly, you are too lazy, too slippery, you are idle, and you love leisure and loathe labor. To put it more seriously, you are unwilling to perform your duty, and you have no loyalty or submission. If you can't even exert yourself physically to shoulder this little bit of work, what can you do? What are you capable of doing properly? If a person truly has loyalty and a sense of responsibility toward their duty, then as long as it is required by God, and as long as it is needed by the house of God, they will do

anything they are asked, without making their own choices. Is it not one of the principles of performing a duty to undertake and do well that which one is able and ought to do? (Yes.) Some who do manual labor outside disagree, and say, “You spend all day doing your duty in your room, sheltered from the wind and sun. There is no hardship to that at all, your duty is much cushier than ours. Put yourselves in our shoes, let’s see whether you can stand working outside for several hours, and being out in the wind and rain.” In fact, every duty involves some hardship. Physical labor involves physical hardship, and mental labor involves mental hardship; each has its difficulties. Everything is easier said than done. When people really undertake a task, what’s crucial, in one regard, is their character, and in another regard, is whether they love the truth or not. Let us first speak about character. If a person is of good character, they see the positive side of everything, and are able to accept and comprehend things from a positive perspective and on the basis of the truth; that is, their heart, character, and spirit are upright—this is from the perspective of character. Next, let us talk about another aspect—whether or not one loves the truth. Loving the truth refers to being able to accept the truth, which is to say, regardless of whether or not you comprehend God’s words, and whether or not you understand God’s intention, regardless of whether your view, opinion, and perspective on the job, on the duty you are supposed to perform, are in line with the truth, you are still able to accept it from God; if you are submissive and sincere, then this is enough, this qualifies you to perform your duty, and it is the minimum requirement. If you are submissive and sincere, then when you carry out a task, you will not be perfunctory, and you will not slack off deceitfully, instead you will put all of your heart and strength into it. If a person’s inner state is wrong, and negativity arises in them, they lose their drive and want to be perfunctory; they know full well in their heart

that their state is not right, and yet they still do not try to fix this by seeking the truth. People like this have no love for the truth, and are only slightly willing to perform their duty; they are disinclined to make any effort or suffer hardship, and they are always trying to slack off deceitfully. In fact, God has already scrutinized all of this—so why does He pay no heed to these people? God is just waiting for His chosen people to wake up, discern and expose those people, and eliminate them. However, such people still think to themselves, “Look how clever I am. We eat the same food, but after working you are completely exhausted, and I’m not tired at all. I’m the smart one. I don’t work that hard; anyone who works hard is an idiot.” Is it right for them to view honest people in this way? No. In fact, people who work hard when they perform their duty are practicing the truth and satisfying God, so they are the smartest people of all. What makes them smart? They say, “I don’t do anything that God doesn’t ask me to do, and I do everything that He does ask me to. I do whatever He asks, I put my heart and all my energy into it, and I don’t go through the motions at all. I’m not doing this for any person, I’m doing it for God. God loves me so much; I should do this to satisfy God.” This is the right state of mind. As a result, when the church cleanses people away, those who are slippery in performing their duty are all eliminated, while those honest people who accept God’s scrutiny remain. The states of those honest people keep improving, and they are protected by God in all that befalls them. And what earns them this protection? It’s because, in their hearts, they are honest. They don’t fear hardship or exhaustion when they perform their duty, and they are not picky about anything that’s handed over to them; they do not ask why, they just do as they are told, they obey, without conducting any investigations or analysis, or taking anything else into consideration. They have no calculations, and are capable of obedience in all things. Their inner

state is always very normal. When faced with danger, God protects them, when illness or pestilence befalls them, God also protects them, and in the future they will only enjoy blessings. Some people just can't see through this matter. When they see honest people willingly enduring hardship and exhaustion in performing their duty, they think these honest people are foolish. Tell Me, is this foolishness? This is sincerity, this is true faith. Without true faith, there are many things that one can never really understand or explain. Only those who understand the truth, those who always live before God and have normal associations with Him, and those who truly submit to and genuinely fear God, know clearest in their hearts what's really going on. Why do they know while others don't? It comes from them gaining experience through practicing the truth and being honest people. This experience cannot be given by any person, nor can it be stolen or taken away by anyone. Isn't this a blessing? Such blessedness cannot be obtained by common people. And why is this so? It's because people are too deceitful and wicked; they fall short of honesty, they are unable to be honest people, and they lack genuine hearts, so what they receive is limited. As for antichrists, there's even less need to mention them. Based on their attitudes toward various matters, as well as their nature essence, and especially based on their attitude toward Christ, people like antichrists will never receive this blessing. Why is this? It's because their hearts are too wicked and cunning! They treat people differently depending on the person, they change their colors like a chameleon, and their thoughts are always in motion, not releasing the hawk until they've seen the hare, not being sincere toward God, having no submission toward Him, and only making transactions with Him. What is the consequence of such attitudes and essence? It is that, in any matter, they are unable to see through or understand the essence of various people and situations, as well as the truths

involved in these situations. God's words are laid out before them, and they are educated, know how to read and analyze, have intellect, and know how to scrutinize, so why can't they understand? No matter how old they live to be, even if it's up to 80 years, they still won't understand. Why won't they understand? The most important reason is that their eyes have been blindfolded. Some people say, "But we haven't seen their eyes get covered." It's their hearts that have been covered. What does being covered mean? It means that their hearts are unenlightened; they are perpetually shrouded. Previously, it was said that "people's heart is waxed gross." So, who has waxed gross the hearts of the antichrists? In reality, it's God who has not enlightened them. He does not intend to make them perfect or save them. He merely intervenes at appropriate times, at critical, important moments, to hold them back a bit and prevent the interests of God's house from being harmed. But most of the time, when it comes to matters of God's words, the truth, submitting to Him, knowing themselves, and knowing Him, He never enlightens them. Some might say, "That's not right. How can You say He doesn't enlighten them? Some who have been classified as antichrists are very clever. After hearing a sermon, if you spoke for three hours, they can speak for six. Isn't that enlightenment?" No matter how many hours they can speak, even if it's 30, it's just a bunch of words and doctrines. Could the Pharisees and scribes speak better than these people? Each one of them was an expert in preaching, and each of them spoke eloquently, but what good did it do? When God arrived, they still resisted and condemned Him. What did this bring them? It brought them destruction, perdition, and great disaster. From the outside, everyone in God's house appears to be performing their duty, with each person having three meals a day, performing their duties during the day, and resting at night. However, after several years, the differences among various kinds

of people become significant, and the outcomes of different types of people are revealed and distinguished. Some people verbally proclaim that they believe in God but do not follow the right path, rushing instead toward hell. Others love the truth and continually strive for it, and so they gradually enter the truth reality. Some always want to live a comfortable life and become increasingly cunning in performing their duties, and are ultimately eliminated. Some can accept the truth, become increasingly honest in their hearts, and experience a change in their life disposition, becoming loved by both God and people. Some always focus on preaching words and doctrines, and after all their preaching, they are spurned by God and are thus ruined. Some lack spiritual understanding, and the more they listen to sermons, the more confused, less interested in the truth, and less submissive they become, wanting to act willfully and capriciously, always seeking to satisfy their own desires and aiming for fame, gain, and status—this is dangerous. Some people follow God for several years, and after eating and drinking God's words and experiencing many things, they come to understand many truths, have more and more faith in God, and earn His approval. All of these people believe in God, live church life, and perform their duties, so why, after eight or ten years, are their results different, each according to their kind? What does this illustrate? Are there not differences in people's nature essence? (Yes.)

Here's another matter for you to listen to and consider as to which category it belongs among the manifestations of antichrists we've discussed. In some churches, there are clearly evil people acting tyrannically and unreasonably. They can't do any concrete work, yet they always want to hold power. In whatever work they undertake, they create disturbances and destruction and do not adhere to the principles, and in whichever things they do, they never want to pay the price yet always want

others to listen to them. In short, as long as such a person is in a church, many others will be disturbed by them, and the work of God's house and the order of the church will be affected and damaged. Although such people haven't committed any overt acts of great evil or harmed the brothers and sisters, when you look at their humanity, their essence, their viewpoints on various matters, as well as their attitudes toward the brothers and sisters, the work of God's house, and their own duties, they are purely among the ranks of the evil ones. How should I handle such a person if I encounter them before the brothers and sisters have noticed? Should I wait until they make a grave mistake or cause a great disaster to clear them out, sending them away when they "make a big splash"? Is that necessary? (No.) Then what should I do? At the very least, I should dismiss them from their duty. Next, I should isolate them or clear them out, preventing them from doing their duty to avoid affecting others. In the vital work of God's house, the presence of such evil people is not allowed—is this principle correct? If they haven't been revealed, then so be it, but once they are revealed, seen clearly, and classified as evil people, is it right to cleanse them away? (Yes.) Some people might say, "That won't work. You've seen through them, but others haven't. Cleansing them away will affect others. If you just cleanse them away because you've seen through them, won't it mean that you're making the decision alone? Is that really letting the truth hold power? We should gather and fellowship with the brothers and sisters, dissect with them, do ideological work on them, compile materials and get everyone's approval before proceeding. You need to follow the procedures, and if you don't, aren't you violating the church's work arrangements? Wouldn't this be wrong? You yourself should first abide by the church's work arrangements; you can't sabotage them. Moreover, isn't everything, regardless of what it is, done out of consideration for the brothers and

sisters? Since that's the case, then you need to make all the brothers and sisters fully aware of this and clear about this aspect of the truth. You can't leave them confused; you need to enable all the brothers and sisters to discern." If these procedures aren't followed and I say to clear someone out, how would you proceed? You'd be at a loss, right? That you'd find yourselves jammed up proves that such viewpoints exist among you. What I'm talking about has happened. In a vital work setting, there was a devil with bad humanity, who, while doing his duty, deceitfully slacked off, trying to avoid hardship and exhaustion. He disrupted and disturbed the church's work at every turn, and when pruned, he became unruly, completely rejecting the truth. He always wanted to hold office and call the shots, while also commanding others, and he never considered the church's interests or adhered to the principles, acting solely based on his preferences. During his time in charge of the work, he ignored several things I instructed him to do, treating My words as if they were wind in his ears. Besides not doing his tasks, he caused disturbances. The church is an important place of work for doing one's duties—if he thought he'd come not to do his duty but to live in princely comfort or enjoy an early retirement, then he was mistaken. God's house is neither a welfare institution nor a shelter. Such scum as this man are not any good wherever they go; they are never loyal in any of their duties, always being perfunctory and just drifting along aimlessly. So, I said to immediately clear him out. Would this have been easy to put into practice? (Yes.) However, for a certain type of person, even such a simple matter is difficult to implement. It was three months after I spoke up that this evil person was finally forcibly sent away. What was the reason for this? After I issued the command to clear this man out, the leader of that church began to "implement" the task. How did they implement it? They called a gathering for everyone to vote on the decision. After much

discussion, the majority finally agreed to clear him out, but there was one vote against it, so the matter was put on hold. This leader said that they needed to work on the person who disagreed, to discuss with them and seek their consent. In the meantime, I asked twice if the man had been sent away, and the leader replied that he hadn't, that they were still gathering and summarizing materials. Behind My back, they also said, "So long as one person disagrees, we cannot clear him out." Their meaning in saying this was that they didn't want to clear this man out, so they found this absurd reason. In reality, they were tricking others; they were afraid of offending this man and didn't dare to clear him out. Finally, an ultimatum came from the Above: "This man must be sent away. If he doesn't go, then you must go. One of you has to leave; you choose!" When they heard this, they thought, "I can't leave; I haven't enjoyed my position long enough!" Only then did they send this devil away. Tell Me, why did this leader protect the devil? Isn't this the approach of an antichrist? This is precisely the behavior of an antichrist.

Some people constantly proclaim their faith in God, but when events befall them, they seek every brother's and sister's opinion while never seeking the opinion of Christ. They don't inquire about what Christ says, what His conclusion is, why He wants to do this thing, or how people should submit. They have sought every brother's and sister's opinion and are able to respect all of their opinions and thoughts, but they don't accept a single sentence spoken by Christ, showing no intention to submit. What is the nature of this? Aren't they antichrists? (Yes.) What's going on in this situation? Why don't they implement this matter? Why is it so hard for them to implement? There's a reason for this. They think, "Christ has the truth and god's essence, but that's all official talk, just doctrines and slogans. When it comes to the real matters, you can't see through anyone at

all. Your words are just spoken for us to hear, printed in books, and have nothing at all to do with your actual capabilities. So, if you determine someone to be an evil person or an antichrist, it might not be accurate. Why didn't I notice that he's evil or an antichrist? Why don't I understand this matter?" Isn't this how they think? They believe, "You've only met this person twice, seen him say a few words and do one thing, and you define him as evil. The brothers and sisters don't think so; how can you? Why should your words carry so much weight? I haven't seen any evil deeds from this person, nor do I know what bad things he has done, so I can't say 'Amen' to what you say. I have notions and reservations about what you're doing. But, despite having notions, I can't express them outright, so I have to resort to indirect methods: I'll let the brothers and sisters decide this matter through voting. If the brothers and sisters disagree, then there's nothing to be done—can you really prune all of them too? Besides, you've only interacted with this person a few times and then you define him as evil. Why don't you give him a bit of a chance? Look how tolerant and loving the brothers and sisters are. I can't be the bad guy; I too must be loving and give people chances—not like you, so quick to make up your mind about people. Clearing someone out isn't simple—what if the person becomes weak afterward? When facing issues, christ should protect the brothers and sisters. He should tolerate any foolishness, rebellion, or ignorance of the brothers and sisters and not be so decisive and unloving. Isn't god supposed to be abundantly merciful? Where has that mercy gone? To define anyone you don't like as evil and want to send them away, that doesn't comply with the rules at all!" These are notions, aren't they? (Yes.) When Christ does something or makes a decision, if they don't agree with it, it becomes difficult to implement. They drag their feet, using various excuses and methods to oppose; they simply refuse to implement it or obey. Their

intention is: “If I don’t implement this, then your task won’t be accomplished!” I’ll tell you, if you don’t implement it, then I’ll find someone who can to be leader, and you can go back to where you came from! Shouldn’t this matter be handled this way? (Yes.) I sent them away just like that, straightforward and efficient—there was no need to confer with anyone.

Some people never understand the truth and always have doubts about God’s words. They say, “Is the truth holding power the same as christ holding power? Christ’s words are not necessarily always right, because he has a human aspect.” They cannot accept Christ holding power. If it was the Spirit of God holding power, they would have no notions. What is the problem here? Such people have not the slightest doubt about the God in heaven but are always doubtful about God incarnate. Christ has expressed so much truth, and yet they do not recognize Him as God incarnate. So can they acknowledge that Christ is the truth, the way, and the life? That is hard to say. Even if such people follow Christ, can they testify for Him? Are they compatible with Christ? There isn’t any definitive answer to these questions. It’s also uncertain whether such people can follow to the end of the path. Some people fully acknowledge in their hearts that in God’s house, the truth holds power. But how do they understand the truth holding power? They think that whatever work is done, as long as it’s related to God’s house, everyone should discuss and decide together. As long as a consensus is reached, no matter the outcome, it should be implemented. That, they believe, is what it means for the truth to hold power. Is this view correct? This is a grievous misconception; it is the most absurd and preposterous statement. Where does the truth come from? It is expressed by Christ. Only Christ is the truth, while corrupt humankind doesn’t possess any truth at all, so how can people produce the truth through deliberation?

If people could produce the truth through deliberation, that would imply that corrupt humankind possesses the truth. Isn't that the most absurd thing? Therefore, the truth holding power means Christ holding power, it means God's words holding power, not everyone having power or having a say. Gathering together to fellowship about the truth and God's words is correct; this is church life. But what is the effect of practicing in this way? It is to let everyone understand the truth and know God's words, to make it so everyone is able to submit to God's words and work according to them. People gather to fellowship about the truth precisely because they do not understand it. If they understood the truth, they could directly submit to Christ and to God's words; that would be genuine submission. If one day God's chosen people all understand the truth, all can directly submit to, exalt, and testify for Christ, it will signify that God's chosen people have been made complete. Even more so, it will testify that God's house is ruled by the truth, by Christ. Only such facts and testimonies would prove that God has ruled as king on earth, and the kingdom of Christ has appeared. But how do some antichrists and false leaders understand the truth holding power? In their implementation, the truth holding power means the brothers and sisters holding power. No matter what work they do, if they can thoroughly grasp it, they do it according to their own will; if they can't, they fellowship with a few people and let the group decide. Can this prove that the truth is being practiced? Does the group's decision necessarily align with God's intentions? Can such practice bring about the truth holding power? Can it testify that Christ holds power in God's house? They treat allowing the brothers and sisters to express their opinions, discuss their views, and finally reach a consensus and make decisions as the truth holding power, implying that the brothers and sisters are the spokespeople for the truth, synonymous with the truth itself. Is understanding it this way

correct? Clearly, it is not, but some antichrists and false leaders indeed act this way and implement it as such. They think that by doing so, they are practicing democracy, that they are making a democratic decision and it should be done this way regardless of whether it aligns with the truth or not. What is the essence of acting this way? Do matters decided democratically automatically align with the truth? Do they automatically represent God? If democracy were the truth, there would be no need for God to express the truth; wouldn't it be enough to just let democracy rule? No matter how corrupt humankind practices democracy, it cannot produce the truth through practicing democracy. The truth comes from God, from Christ's expressions. No matter how much a human method may align with human ideas or tastes, it cannot represent the truth. This is a fact. The essence of the approaches of false leaders and antichrists is, under the guise of the truth holding power, to completely sideline Christ, to replace Christ with democracy, and to replace the rule of Christ with the method of communal fellowshipping and democratic rule. Are the nature and consequences of this easily discernible? Perceptive people should be able to see them. False leaders and antichrists are not those who submit to Christ but those who deny and defy Him. No matter what Christ fellowships in the church, even if they listen and understand, people treat it as just wind blowing past their ears and are unwilling to implement it. Instead, they pay attention to what the false leaders and antichrists say; in the end, it is their words that count. Whether people can practice according to Christ's words depends on the decisions of these false leaders and antichrists, and most people tend to follow them. Antichrists implement a tight watch over church work, allowing only themselves to make decisions and not letting God have a say or hold power. They think, "Christ is only here to inspect the work. You can say your piece and arrange the work, but how it's implemented is up to us.

Don’t interfere with our work.” Isn’t this what antichrists do? Antichrists are always saying “all the brothers and sisters have fellowshipped” or “all the brothers and sisters have reached a consensus”—do those who say such things actually understand the truth? Who are the brothers and sisters? Aren’t they just a group of people deeply corrupted by Satan? How much truth do they understand, how much of the truth reality do they possess? Can they represent Christ? Are they the embodiment of the truth? Can they be the spokespeople for the truth? Do they have any relationship with the truth? (No.) Since there is no relationship, why do those who say such things always regard the brothers and sisters as supreme? Why don’t they exalt and testify for God? Why don’t they speak and act according to the truth? Aren’t those who speak in this way absurd people? After reading God’s words and listening to sermons for so many years, they don’t understand any truth and can’t see what true brothers and sisters are. Aren’t they blind? Now, all have been classified according to their kind; many have revealed their true character, they are all Satan’s ilk—they are purely beasts. Can’t you see this clearly? You possess no truth at all! Some people are unwilling to listen to Me dissect antichrists. They say, “Oh, don’t always talk about such a trivial thing as antichrists; it’s embarrassing. Why are You always dissecting antichrists?” Would not dissecting them be okay? They must be dissected in this way to teach people to discern. Otherwise, once antichrists appear, they will unleash many heresies and fallacies, mislead many people, and even control the church and establish their own independent kingdom. Do you see clearly how serious the consequences of this matter are? Just now, we fellowshipped about what the truth holding power is. Through the fellowship, people have seen the absurd methods and preposterous views of antichrists. Antichrists always want to hold power themselves and don’t want Christ to hold power, so they turn the rule of the

truth into a democratic form, advocating that everyone conferring together on matters is the truth holding power. Isn't there Satan's trickery in this? Is the truth something that everyone can arrive at through deliberation? Truth is expressed by God and originates from God. Why can't you directly practice God's words, directly submit to God, and directly submit to God's arrangements? Why must Christ's commands be determined through everyone's deliberation? Isn't this Satan's plotting? Antichrists often unleash a set of theories to mislead people, and no matter which work task they implement, they have the final say, completely violating the truth principles. Looking at it from the manifestations of antichrists, what exactly is their disposition? Are they people who love positive things and love the truth? Do they have true submission toward God? (No.) Their essence is one of being averse to and hating the truth. Moreover, they are so arrogant that they lose all rationality, even lacking the basic conscience and reason that people should have. Such people are not worthy to be called human. They can only be said to be those of Satan's ilk; they are devils. Anyone who doesn't accept the truth in the slightest is a devil—this is beyond all doubt.

There are also some people who adopt a neither humble nor arrogant attitude toward Christ's words. They neither express complete acceptance nor do they oppose. When Christ speaks, fellowships the truth, discerns an individual, or assigns a work task, on the surface, they appear to be listening and taking notes, showing seriousness and cooperation. They take meticulous notes about everything, jotting down various marks, seemingly very interested in the truth and highly valuing what Christ says, as if they particularly love the truth and are unwaveringly faithful to Christ. But can such people's attitude toward the truth, their disposition, and their essence be seen from such superficial phenomena? They cannot. Such people seem

to be taking notes and listening on the outside, but what are they really thinking in their hearts? When they look at what they've noted, they think, "What is all this? Not a single useful line, nothing that looks lofty or aligned with the truth, nor anything that seems logical to me. I might as well tear it up!" Isn't this a kind of attitude? I've seen many people nodding and making various facial expressions while listening to sermons, taking notes at the same time too, but afterward, they don't take it seriously at all. They don't remember what they should implement, nor do they keep it in their hearts or act on it. As for practicing what they should, that's even less likely to happen. What they should implement is related to the work of God's house and their duty, and what they should enter into pertains to their personal entry. They don't implement what they should, and even less so do they take their personal entry seriously. They say, "It's been said that every sentence spoken and expressed by christ is the truth, is what people should enter into, that it's all the truth, the way, and the life—but I don't see any truth or way in what I note down each time, nor do I feel it's life. So how could the statement that christ has the essence of god be fulfilled? How could it be realized? How could it match up to what I see? It doesn't match up easily." Some people say, "If this is their attitude after listening, then why did they even take notes? They seemed to have a proper, serious, and responsible attitude; what's going on?" There's only one reason. If someone who doesn't love the truth and is extremely averse to it can appear especially earnest and attentive when Christ speaks, their sole intention is nothing more than to just half-heartedly go through the motions, not genuine acceptance. Every time they read God's words or come into contact with Christ and converse with Him, what they perceive is not the so-called loftiness, unfathomability, or wonder of God but His practicality, normality, and insignificance. Therefore, from their own viewpoint and stance, it's

impossible for them to associate the words of this ordinary person with the truth, the way, or the life. No matter how they look at this person, they just see a human; they can't regard Him as God or Christ. So, they cannot possibly treat these exceedingly ordinary words as the truth to observe, to practice, and to use as a guide for living, a goal for existence, and so on—they find it distressing. They say, "How come I can't see any truth in these ordinary words? How can you all see it? Aren't these just ordinary words? They are human language, human text, human grammar, even using some human phrases and vocabulary, and dissecting some human proverbs and aspects of culture. How can these words contain the truth? Why can't I see it? Since you all say it's the truth, then I'll just follow along and parrot everyone else; I'll take notes because that's what everyone else is doing, but while you all regard him as the truth, I certainly don't. 'Truth' is such a sacred word, it must be something extremely lofty! When it comes to the truth, it involves god, and when it involves god, it can't be so ordinary, so insignificant, so common. So, no matter how I scrutinize and analyze, I can't find any hint of god in him. If there's no hint of god in him, how can he save us? It's impossible. If his words can't save us or benefit us, why should we follow him? Why should we implement his words? Why should we live by his words?" Now they've shown their true colors as antichrists, haven't they? From beginning to end, their attitude toward the flesh in which God is incarnate is one of scrutiny. There is neither acceptance nor submission in the way they treat God's words, much less do they practice, engage with, or experience them. Instead, they treat God's words with an attitude of resistance, opposition, and rejection. They reluctantly take some notes when Christ is conversing with people, but deep down, they don't accept a bit of it. After interacting with Christ, some people say, "Speaking and fellowshipping with God face-to-face is truly enjoyable." The antichrist

says, “I’ll give it a try too. I’ll talk face-to-face with christ and see what christ’s facial expressions, actions, and speech are really like when he talks to people. I’ll see what one can gain or discover from it, whether it’s beneficial for people to lay down a foundation and affirm their belief in him as the true god.” With such an attitude toward Christ and His words, can they have any real practice or implementation? No, they can’t. They’re nothing more than spectators come to watch the excitement, they’re not at all here to seek the truth. Do you think the attitude with which these people treat Christ and converse with Him is a bit like a group of neighborhood ladies chatting together on the porch, where speaking to anyone doesn’t require earnestness, and everyone just says what they want? These people treat Christ the same way: “You express your views, I’ll hold onto mine. Let’s agree to disagree; you don’t expect to persuade me, and I certainly won’t accept what you say.” Isn’t it that kind of attitude? What is this attitude? (Disdainful and irreverent.) These people are strange. Since you don’t acknowledge Christ as the flesh in which God is incarnate, then why do you believe in and follow Him? If you don’t believe, why not just leave and be done with it? Who is forcing you to believe? No one is forcing you to believe in God; it’s your own choice.

When some people listen to My fellowship on a matter, they quickly develop different opinions: “You think of it that way, but I think of it this way. You have your ideas regarding each matter, and I have mine; everyone has their own ideas.” What sort of creature would say this? When God supplies the truth to people, is it a kind of argument? Are God’s words an academic theory? (No.) Then what are they? (They are the truth.) Be more specific. (They are the principles and direction for human conduct, the necessities for people’s life.) Why do we say God supplies the truth to people? Has it ever been said that He supplies knowledge? (No.) Why do

we say that God's words are for people to eat and drink? God's words are like people's food; they can sustain your physical body and allow you to live, and moreover, they allow you to live well, they allow you to live with the semblance of a human. They're life for a person! God's words are not a form of knowledge, an argument, or a saying. Knowledge, arguments, and human traditional culture can only corrupt people. People can live with or without them, but if one wishes to live and become an up-to-standard, qualified created being, they cannot do so without the truth. So what exactly is the truth? (It's the criterion for comporting oneself, for acting, and for worshiping God.) Right, that's more specific. Do antichrists see it this way? They don't accept this fact. They object, resist, and condemn this fact, so they cannot gain the truth. In their thoughts and views, they think, "You're just an ordinary person. You say one thing and other people go practice according to your words, so why can't I say something correct and have people go practice it too? Why is it that what you say is always correct and what I say is always wrong? Why are your words considered the truth while mine are considered knowledge and doctrines?" It's not based on anything —it's a fact, and that is determined by essence. Christ is the flesh in which God is incarnate, and His essence is God. No one can deny this; even if antichrists refuse to acknowledge or accept it, they cannot deny it. The moment man turns away from Christ and rejects Him, is the moment of man's destruction. Without Christ and His words, no one can be saved. Isn't this a fact? (Yes.) What kind of edification can those words and theories of antichrists bring to people? If people don't accept them, will they suffer any loss? No, there won't be any loss. The words of antichrists have no positive influence on anyone, but rather have many negative impacts. If Christ didn't say a single sentence and just came to live a normal life for however many years before leaving, what would humankind gain? Besides bearing

the cross, what else could humankind gain? They would still live in sin, confessing and repenting, inextricably trapped in sin, becoming increasingly depraved, and ultimately, when God's work ends, they would all be destroyed. That would be what becomes of humankind. But Christ came, expressed all the words God intended to say to man, supplied all the truth man needs, and revealed to man what God has and is. Didn't this bring about a turning point for man? In other words, didn't Christ's words create a turning point for man? (Yes.) What is this turning point? Primarily, it's the shift from humans facing condemnation and destruction to having the opportunity and hope of being saved. Isn't that a turning point? People's hope has arrived; they see the dawn and have the hope of being saved and surviving. When God destroys and punishes humankind, they can avoid destruction and punishment. So, for such a humankind that can survive, are Christ and His words a good or bad thing? (A good thing.) They're a good thing. For antichrists to be so hostile toward and loathe such a Christ, such an ordinary person, this much, is determined by their essence.

There is another manifestation of antichrists in their treatment of God incarnate: They say, "As soon as I saw christ was an ordinary person, notions formed in my mind. The Word Appears in the Flesh is an expression of god; it is the truth, and I admit it. I have a copy of The Word Appears in the Flesh, and that's enough. I don't need to have contact with christ. If I have notions, negativity, or weakness, I can resolve them just by reading god's word. It is easy to form notions if I have contact with god incarnate, and this will show I am too deeply corrupted. If I happen to be condemned by god, I will have no hope of salvation. So, it's better if I just read god's word on my own. It is god in heaven who can save people." It is God's present words and fellowship, especially those words that expose antichrists' disposition and essence, that most sting antichrists' hearts and

are the most painful to them. These are the words antichrists are the least willing to read. Therefore, antichrists wish in their hearts that God would leave the earth soon, so that they can rule by dint of their own power on earth. They believe that the flesh in which God is incarnate, this ordinary person, is superfluous to them. They always ponder, “Before listening to christ’s sermons, I felt I understood everything, and was fine in all regards, but after listening to christ’s sermons, it’s different. I now feel as if I have nothing, I feel I am so insignificant and pitiable.” Therefore, they determine that Christ’s words are not exposing them but others, and think there’s no need to listen to Christ’s sermons, that reading The Word Appears in the Flesh is enough. In the hearts of antichrists, their main intention is to deny the fact of God becoming flesh, to deny the fact that Christ expresses the truth, thinking that in this way there is hope for them to be saved through their belief in God, and they can reign as kings in the church, thus satisfying their initial intention in believing in God. Antichrists have an inborn nature of resistance to God; they are as incompatible with the incarnate God as fire and water, in eternal disaccord. They think that every day Christ exists is a day on which it will be hard for them to shine, and that they are in danger of being condemned, eliminated, destroyed, and punished. So long as Christ does not speak and does not work, and so long as God’s chosen people do not look up to Christ, then antichrists’ opportunity is upon them. They have a chance to demonstrate their abilities. With a wave of the hand, masses of people will defect to their side, and antichrists can reign as kings. The nature essence of antichrists is to be averse to the truth and hateful toward Christ. They compete with Christ over who is more talented or who is more capable; they compete with Christ over whose words carry more power and whose abilities are greater. As they are doing the same thing as Christ, they are out to make others see that although they and He alike are human,

Christ's abilities and scholarship are no better than an ordinary person's. Antichrists compete with Christ in every way, contesting who is better, and trying to deny from every angle the fact that Christ is God, that He is the embodiment of God's Spirit, and that He is the embodiment of truth. They also think of various ways and means in every area to prevent Christ from holding power among God's chosen people, to prevent Christ's words from being spread or implemented among God's chosen people, and even to prevent the things Christ does and His demands of, and hopes for, people from being realized among God's chosen ones. It is as if when Christ is present, they are snubbed, and are condemned and rejected by the church—a group of people put in a dark corner. We can see in the various manifestations of antichrists that by essence and disposition, they are irreconcilable with Christ—they cannot be under the same sky as Him! Antichrists have been inimical to God since they were born; they are out specifically to resist Christ, and they want to defeat and vanquish Christ. They want all the work Christ does to be in vain and for nothing, so that in the end, Christ will not gain many people, and so that no matter where He does work, He will get no results. Only then will antichrists be happy. If Christ expresses truths, and people are thirsty for them, seek them, gladly accept them, are willing to expend themselves for Christ, to forsake everything and spread Christ's gospel, then antichrists grow despondent and feel there is no hope for tomorrow, that there will never be a chance for them to shine, as though they were cast into hell. To look at these manifestations of antichrists, is this essence of theirs to fight God and regard Him with hostility inculcated in them by someone else? It absolutely is not; they are born with it. Therefore, antichrists are a type of person that, from birth, is the reincarnation of the devil, the devil come to earth. They can never possibly accept the truth, and will never accept Christ, exalt

Christ, or bear witness to Christ. Although by appearances, you will not see them publicly judge or condemn Christ, and although they can compliantly exert some effort and pay a price, as soon as they have a chance, when the moment is ripe, antichrists' irreconcilability with God will show itself. The fact that antichrists fight God and establish an independent kingdom will become public. All of these things have happened before in places where there are antichrists, and they have been especially frequent in these years when God does His work of judgment of the last days; many people have experienced and observed them.

June 27, 2020

Excursus Two:

How Noah and Abraham Obeyed God's Words and Submitted to Him (Part One)

I. Noah Built the Ark

Today I'm going to start off by telling you several stories. Listen to the topic I'll be speaking of, and see if it has any connection to the themes we covered previously. These stories are not profound, you should probably all understand them. We have told these stories before, they are old stories. First up is the story of Noah. During the time of Noah, humankind was extremely corrupt: People worshiped idols, resisted God, and committed all manner of evil acts. Their evildoing was seen by God's eyes, the words they spoke reached God's ears, and God determined that He would destroy this human race with a flood, that He would obliterate this world. So were all people to be eradicated, not a single one to remain? No. One man was fortunate, he was favored by God, and would not be the target of God's destruction: This man was Noah. Noah would remain after God had destroyed the world by flood. After determining that He would end this era and destroy this human race, God did something. What was it? One day, God called out to Noah from the sky. He said, "Noah, the evil of this human race has reached My ears, and I have determined to destroy this world by flood. You are to build an ark from gopher wood. I will give you the dimensions of the ark, and you must assemble every kind of living creature to place within the ark. When the ark is completed and a male and a female of every living creature created by God have been collected within, God's day will come. At that time, I shall give you a signal." After uttering these words, God departed. And after hearing God's words, Noah began carrying

out every single task that God had said, without omission. What did he do? He searched for the gopher wood of which God spoke, and the various materials necessary for building the ark. He also prepared for the gathering and nurturing of every kind of living creature. Both of these great undertakings were etched upon his heart. From when God entrusted the construction of the ark to Noah, at no point did Noah think to himself, "When is God going to destroy the world? When is He going to give me the signal that He will do so?" Rather than pondering such matters, Noah earnestly took each thing that God had told him to heart, and then carried each one out. After accepting what was entrusted to him by God, Noah set about carrying out and executing the construction of the ark spoken of by God as the most important thing in his life, without the slightest hint of carelessness. Days passed, years went by, day after day, year after year. God was never supervising Noah, spurring him on, but throughout all this time, Noah persevered in the important task entrusted to him by God. Every word and phrase that God had uttered was inscribed on Noah's heart like words carved upon a stone tablet. Heedless of the changes in the outside world, of the ridicule of those around him, of the hardship involved, or of the difficulties he encountered, he persevered, throughout, in what had been entrusted to him by God, never despairing or thinking of giving up. God's words were inscribed upon Noah's heart, and they had become his everyday reality. Noah prepared each of the materials needed for building the ark, and the form and specifications for the ark commanded by God gradually took shape with each careful strike of Noah's hammer and chisel. Throughout wind and rain, and regardless of how people mocked or slandered him, Noah's life proceeded in this manner, year after year. God secretly watched Noah's every action, without ever uttering another word to him, and His heart was touched by Noah. Noah, however, neither knew nor felt this; from

start to finish, he simply built the ark, and assembled every kind of living creature, in unwavering fealty to God's words. In Noah's heart, God's words were the highest instruction that he ought to follow and carry out, and they were his lifelong direction and goal. So, no matter what God said to him, no matter what God asked him to do, commanded him to do, Noah completely accepted it, and took it to heart; he regarded it as the most important thing in his life, and handled it accordingly. He not only did not forget, he not only kept it in his heart, but also realized it in his daily life, using his life to accept and carry out God's commission. And in this way, plank by plank, the ark was built. Noah's every move, his every day, were dedicated to the words and commandments of God. It might not have seemed that Noah was performing a momentous undertaking, but in the eyes of God, everything Noah did, even every step he took to achieve something, every labor performed by his hand—they were all precious, and deserving of remembrance, and worthy of emulation by this mankind. Noah adhered to what had been entrusted to him by God. He was unwavering in his belief that every word uttered by God was true; of this, he had no doubt. And as a result, the ark came to completion, and every manner of living creature was able to live upon it. Before God destroyed the world, He gave Noah a signal, which told Noah the flood was imminent, and that he should board the ark without delay. Noah did exactly as God said. When Noah boarded the ark, when a great torrent poured from the skies, Noah saw that God's words had come true, that His words had been fulfilled: God's wrath had befallen the world, and no one could change all this.

How many years did it take Noah to build the ark? (120 years.) What does 120 years represent for the people of today? It is longer than a normal person's lifetime. Longer, perhaps, than even two people's lifetimes. And yet for these 120 years, Noah did one thing, and he did the same thing every

day. In that pre-industrial time, in that era before information communication, in that age where everything relied on people's two hands and physical labors, Noah did the same thing every day. For 120 years, he did not give up or stop. One hundred twenty years: how can we conceptualize this? Could anyone else in the human race have remained committed to doing one thing for 120 years? (No.) That no one could remain committed to doing one thing for 120 years is no surprise. And yet there was one man who, for 120 years, persevered, without alteration, in what God had entrusted to him, never complaining or giving up, impervious to any external environment, and ultimately completing it exactly as God had said. What kind of matter was this? In the human race, this was rare, uncommon—unique, even. In the long tide of human history, among all the human races that had followed God, this was entirely without analog. In terms of the immensity and difficulty of the engineering involved, the level of physicality and exertion it required, and the duration it entailed, this was no easy venture, which is why, when Noah did this thing, it was unique among mankind, and he is a model and exemplar to all who follow God. Noah had heard but a few messages, and at that time God had not expressed many words, and so there is no question that Noah did not understand many truths. He did not comprehend modern science or modern knowledge. He was an exceedingly ordinary man, an unremarkable member of the human race. Yet in one respect, he was unlike anyone else: He knew to obey God's words, he knew how to follow and abide by God's words, he knew what man's station was, and he was able to truly believe and submit to God's words—nothing more. These few simple tenets were sufficient to allow Noah to accomplish all that God had entrusted to him, and he persevered in this for not just a few months, nor several years, nor several decades, but for over a century. Isn't this number astonishing? Who could have done this but

Noah? (No one.) And why not? Some people say it is due to not understanding the truth—but that is not in accordance with fact. How many truths did Noah understand? Why was Noah capable of all this? The believers of today have read many of God's words, they understand some truth—so why is it that they are incapable of this? Others say it is because of people's corrupt dispositions—but did Noah not have a corrupt disposition? Why was Noah able to achieve this, but the people of today are not? (Because the people of today do not believe God's words, they neither treat nor abide by them as the truth.) And why are they unable to treat God's words as the truth? Why are they incapable of abiding by God's words? (They do not have a God-fearing heart.) So when people have no understanding of the truth, and have not heard many truths, how does a God-fearing heart arise in them? (They must have humanity and conscience.) That's right. In people's humanity, two most precious things of all must be present: The first is conscience, and the second is reason of normal humanity. The possession of conscience and reason of normal humanity is the minimum standard for being a person; it is the minimum, most basic standard for measuring a person. But this is absent from the people of today, and so no matter how many truths they hear and understand, possessing a God-fearing heart is beyond them. So what is the essential difference between people today and Noah? (They have no humanity.) And what is the essence of this lack of humanity? (They are beasts and demons.) "Beasts and demons" doesn't sound very nice, but this is in line with the facts; a more polite way to put it would be that they have no humanity. People without humanity and reason are not humans, they are beneath even beasts. That Noah was able to complete God's commission was because when Noah heard God's words, he was able to firmly keep them in his heart; for him, God's commission was a lifelong undertaking,

his faith was unwavering, his will unaltered for a hundred years. It was because he had a God-fearing heart, he was a real person, and he had the utmost reason that God entrusted the building of the ark to him. People with as much humanity and reason as Noah are very rare, it would be very hard to find another.

Noah was actually only able to do one thing. It was very simple: After hearing God's words, he carried them out, and did so without compromise. He never had any doubts, nor did he ever give up. He kept doing whatever God asked him to do, he executed and implemented it in the way God told him to do it without compromise, without any consideration of why, or of his own profit or loss. He remembered God's words: "God is going to destroy the world. You must build an ark without delay, and when it is completed and the floodwaters come, you shall all board the ark, and those who have not boarded the ark shall all perish." He did not know when what God had spoken of would come to fruition, just that what is spoken of by God must be fulfilled, that all of God's words are true, without a single false word among them, and that as to when they shall come to fruition, at what time they will materialize, that is up to God. He knew that his only task at that time was to firmly keep everything God had said in his heart, and then waste no time carrying it out. Such were Noah's thoughts. This is what he thought, and this is what he did, and these are the facts. So, what is the essential difference between you and Noah? (When we hear the word of God, we do not go on to practice it.) This is behavior, what is the essential difference? (We lack humanity.) It is that Noah possessed the two things that are the very minimum that man should possess—the conscience and reason of normal humanity. You do not possess these things. Is it fair to say that Noah can be called a human being, and that you do not deserve to be called one? (Yes.) Why do I say this? The facts are right there: In terms of

what Noah did, forget half, you couldn't even do one tiny portion of it. Noah was able to persist for 120 years. How many years could you persist for? 100? 50? 10? Five? Two? Half a year? Who of you could persist for half a year? Going out and looking for the wood God spoke of, cutting it down, stripping the bark off, drying the wood, then cutting it into various shapes and sizes—could you keep that up for half a year? Most of you are shaking your heads—you couldn't even manage half a year. So, what about three months? Some people say, "I think three months would be hard, too. I'm small and delicate. There are mosquitoes and other bugs in the woods, ants and fleas too. I couldn't bear it if they all bit me. What's more, chopping down wood every day, doing that dirty, tiring work, outside with the sun beating down and the wind whipping around, it wouldn't take two days before I got sunburned. That's not the kind of work I want to do—is there something easier I can be commanded to do?" Can you choose what God commands you to do? (No.) If you can't keep it up for three months, do you have true submission? Do you possess the reality of submission? (No.) You couldn't last three months. So, are there any who could last half a month? Some people say, "I can't recognize gopher wood or chop down trees. I don't even know which way the tree will fall when I cut it down—what if it falls on me? Besides, after cutting down the trees, at most I could carry one or two tree trunks. Any more and that would be the end of my back and shoulders, right?" You can't even manage half a month. So, what can you do? What can you achieve when you are asked to obey God's words, to submit to God's words, to implement His words? Apart from using computers and giving orders, what are you capable of doing? If this were the time of Noah, would you be the one God called upon? Absolutely not! You would not be the one that God called upon; you would not be the one that God favored. Why? Because you are not someone who is able to

submit after hearing God's words. And if that's not the kind of person you are, do you deserve to live? When the flood comes, do you deserve to survive? (No.) If you do not, then you will be destroyed. What kind of person are you, if you can't even manage to implement God's words for half a month? Are you someone who truly believes in God? If, after hearing God's words, you are incapable of carrying them out, if you can't last half a month, can't even stand two weeks of hardship, what effect is that little bit of truth you understand having on you? If it doesn't even have a bit of an effect of holding you in check, then for you, the truth is just some words, and it is of absolutely no use. What kind of person are you if you understand all those truths, yet when you are asked to implement God's words and to suffer 15 days of hardship, you can't stand it? In God's eyes, are you a qualified created being? (No.) Considering Noah's suffering and 120 years of perseverance, there's more than just a small distance between you—there is no comparison. The reason God called upon Noah and entrusted all that He wished done to him was because, in God's view, Noah was able to obey His words, he was a man who could be entrusted with a great undertaking, he was trustworthy, and someone who could make what God wished done a reality; in God's eyes, this was a true person. And you? You cannot achieve any of these things. It is not hard to imagine what all of you are in God's eyes. Are you human beings? Are you fit to be called human beings? The answer is clear: You are not! I shortened the time as much as possible, to 15 days, just two weeks, and not one of you said you could do it. What does this show? That your faith, loyalty, and submission all amount to nothing. What you believe to be faith, loyalty, and submission I see as nothing! You boast that you're quite good, but in My view you are utterly lacking!

One of the things in the story of Noah that is most incredible, most admirable, most worthy of emulation, is his 120 years of perseverance, his 120 years of submission and loyalty. See, was God mistaken in His choice of person? (No.) God is the God who observes man's innermost being. Amidst that vast sea of people, He chose Noah, He called upon Noah, and God was not mistaken in His choice: Noah lived up to His expectations, he successfully completed that which God had entrusted to him. This is testimony. This is what God wanted, this is testimony! But in you, is there any hint or suggestion of this? There is not. Clearly, such testimony is absent in you. What is revealed in you, what God sees, is the mark of shame; there is not one thing there that, when spoken of, can move people to tears. In regard to Noah's various manifestations, especially his firm belief in God's words that was without doubt or change for a century, and his perseverance to build the ark that did not waver for a century, and in regard to this faith and willpower of his, no one in modern times can compare, no one is a match for him. And yet, nobody gives two hoots about Noah's loyalty and submission, no one believes that there is anything in this that is worthy of people's cherishment and emulation. What, instead, is more important to people now? Repeating slogans and speaking of doctrines. They appear to understand many truths, and to have gained the truth—but compared to Noah, they have not achieved one hundredth, one thousandth, of what he did. How lacking they are! There's a world of difference. From Noah's building of the ark, have you discovered what kind of people are beloved by God? Just what kind of quality, heart, and integrity is found in those beloved by God? Do you possess all the things Noah did? If you feel that you have Noah's faith and character, then it would be somewhat pardonable for you to lay down conditions with God, and to try and bargain with Him. If you feel that they are totally absent in you, then

I'll tell you the truth: Don't flatter yourself—you're nothing. In God's eyes, you're less than a maggot. And yet you still have the nerve to try to lay down conditions and bargain with God? Some people say, "If I'm less than a maggot, how about I serve as a dog in the house of God?" No, you are not fit for this. Why? You couldn't even keep a good watch over the door of God's house, so in My eyes, you are not even the equal of a guard dog. Are these words hurtful to you? Is hearing this unpleasant for you? This is not intended to hurt your self-esteem; it is a fact-based statement, an evidence-based assertion, and not in the least bit false. This is exactly how you act, exactly what is exhibited in you; this is exactly how you treat God, and it is also how you treat all that God entrusts to you. Everything I have said is true and comes from the heart. We'll finish discussing the story of Noah here.

II. Abraham Offered Isaac Up

There is another story worth telling: the story of Abraham. One day, two messengers came to the home of Abraham, who received them enthusiastically. The messengers had been tasked with telling Abraham that God was to bestow him with a son. As soon as he heard this, Abraham was overjoyed: "Thanks be to my Lord!" But behind them, Abraham's wife Sarah snickered to herself. Her snicker meant, "That's impossible, I'm old—how could I produce a child? That I would be given a son, what a joke!" Sarah did not believe it. Did the messengers hear Sarah's laughter? (They did.) Of course they did, and God saw this too. And what did God do? Unseen, God was watching. Sarah, that ignorant woman, did not believe it—but does that which God determines to do suffer the disturbance of humans? (No.) It does not suffer the disturbance of any human being. When God determines to do something, some people might say, "I do not believe

it, I am opposed, I refuse, I object, I have a problem with this." Do their words hold water? (No.) So when God sees that there are those who disagree, who have something to say, who do not believe, does He need to offer them an explanation? Does He need to explain to them the hows and whys of what He does? Does God do that? He does not. He pays no heed to what these ignorant people do and say, He does not care what their attitude is. In His heart, what God has determined to do has long been set in stone: This is what He is to do. All things and events are under the control and sovereignty of God's hands, including when someone has a child, and what kind of child they are—it goes without saying that this, too, is in the hands of God. When God sent the messengers to tell Abraham that He would give him a son, God had, in fact, long since planned the many things that He would do later. What responsibilities the son would undertake, what kind of life he would have, what his descendants would be like—God had long planned all of this, and there would be no errors or alterations. And so, could the snickering of some foolish woman change anything? It could change nothing. And when the time came, God did as He had planned, and all of this was fulfilled as God had spoken and determined.

When Abraham was 100 years old, God gave him a son. Having lived 100 years without a son, Abraham's days had been humdrum and lonely. How does a 100-year-old man without children, especially without a son, feel? "Something's missing in my life. God has not given me a son, and my life has felt a little lonely, a little regretful." But what was Abraham's mood when God sent the messengers to tell him that he was to be given a son? (Delight.) Aside from brimming with joy, he was also filled with anticipation. He thanked God for His grace, for allowing him to raise a child in the years left to him. What a wonderful thing this was, and such was how it occurred. So, what things did he have to be happy about? (He

had descendants, his family line would continue.) That's one thing. There was another most joyous thing, too—what was it? (This child was personally bestowed by God.) That's right. When an ordinary person is to bear a child, does God come and tell them? Does He say, "I personally bestow you with this child that I promised you"? Is this what God does? No. So what was special about this child? God sent messengers to personally tell Abraham, "At the age of 100, you shall receive a child, one that is personally bestowed by God." This is what was special about the child: He was told of by God, and personally given by God. What a joyous thing this was! And isn't the special significance of this child cause for thoughts to throng through people's minds? How did Abraham feel when he witnessed the birth of this child? "I finally have a child. God's words have been fulfilled; God said He would give me a child, and He truly did!" When this child was born and he held it in his own arms, the first thing he felt was, "This child I have not received from human hands, but from the hands of God. The child's arrival is so timely. He was bestowed by God, and I must raise him well, and educate him well, and make him worship God and obey God's words, for he comes from God." Did he cherish this child considerably? (Yes.) This was a special child. Add to that Abraham's age, and it is not hard to imagine just how much he cherished this boy. A normal person's adoration, tenderness, and affection toward their child were all found in Abraham, too. Abraham believed the words spoken by God, and had witnessed, with his own eyes, the fulfillment of His words. He had also been a witness to these words from their utterance to fulfillment. He felt how authoritative God's words are, how miraculous His deeds are, and, most importantly, how much God cares for man. Though, looking at the child, Abraham felt a complex and intense set of emotions, in his heart he only had one thing to say to God. Tell Me, what do you think he said?

(Thanks be to God!) “Thanks be to my Lord!” Abraham was grateful, and also offered his profound thanks and praise to God. To God and Abraham, this child was of extraordinary significance. That is because, from the moment God said He would give Abraham a child, God had planned and determined that He would accomplish something: There were important matters, great matters, that He wished to achieve through this child. Such was the child’s significance for God. And for Abraham, because of God’s special grace toward him, because God had bestowed upon him a child, in the course of the history of the entire human race, and in terms of all mankind, the value and significance of his existence was extraordinary, it was beyond ordinary. And is that the end of the story? It is not. The crucial part has yet to begin.

After Abraham received Isaac from God, he raised Isaac as commanded and asked for by God. In his daily life throughout those unremarkable years, Abraham led Isaac to sacrifice, and told Isaac stories of God in heaven. Little by little, Isaac came to understand things. He learned how to give thanks to God, and to give praise to God, and he learned how to obey, and to give offerings. He knew when offerings were given, and where the altar was. Next, we get to the key point of the story. One day, at a time when Isaac started to understand things but had yet to reach maturity, God said to Abraham, “I do not want a lamb for this sacrifice. Offer Isaac instead.” For someone like Abraham, who so cherished Isaac, were God’s words like a bolt from the blue? Never mind Abraham, who was of such an old age—how many people in the prime of their lives—people in their 30s and 40s—could bear to hear this news? Could anyone? (No.) And what was Abraham’s reaction after hearing God’s words? “Ah? Was God mistaken in what He said? God is never mistaken, so is it the case that my old ears misheard? I’ll check again.” He asked, “God, are You asking me to offer

Isaac? Is Isaac the sacrifice You want?" God said, "Yes, that's right!" After confirming, Abraham knew that God's words were not wrong, nor would they change. It was exactly what God had meant. And was it hard for Abraham to hear this? (It was.) How hard? In his mind, Abraham thought, "After all these years, my child has finally started to grow up. If he is offered as a living sacrifice, that means he will be butchered on the altar like a lamb to the slaughter. To be butchered means he will be killed, and his being killed means that from today onward, I will be without this child…." With his thoughts having gotten to this point, dare Abraham think any further? (No.) Why not? To think further would bring even greater pain, like a knife to the heart. To think any further would not mean thinking of happy things—it would mean agony. The child was not going to be taken away, unseen for a few days or years, but still there; it was not like Abraham would constantly think about him, and then meet the child again at some opportune moment once he had grown up. That was not the case. Once the child was offered upon the altar, he would be no more, he was never to be seen again, he would have been sacrificed to God, and he would have returned to God. Things would be as they had been before. Prior to the child, life was lonely. And would it have been painful if things had carried on like that, him never having a child? (It wouldn't have been very painful.) To have a child and then lose him—that is enormously painful. It is a devastating thing! Returning this child to God would mean that from then onward, the child would never be seen again, his voice would never be heard again, Abraham would never watch him playing again, would not be able to raise him, would not be able to make him laugh, would not see him growing up, would not be able to enjoy all of the familial joys that came with his presence. All that remained would be pain and longing. The more Abraham thought about it, the harder it got. But no matter how hard it was,

one thing was clear in his heart: “What God said and what God is going to do was not a joke, it could not be wrong, much less could it change. Moreover, the child has come from God, so it is perfectly natural and justified that he be offered unto God, and when God wishes it, I am duty-bound to return him unto God, without compromise. The past decade of familial joy has been a special gift, one that I have enjoyed in abundance; I should give thanks to God, and not make unreasonable demands of God. This child belongs to God, I should not claim him for my own, he is not my personal property. All people come from God. Even if I am asked to offer my own life, I should not try to reason with God or dictate terms, to say nothing of when the child has been personally told of and bestowed by God. If God says to offer him, then I shall!”

Minute by minute, second by second, time passed in this way, the moment of sacrifice drawing ever closer. But instead of growing ever more miserable, Abraham felt increasingly calm. What calmed him? What allowed Abraham to escape the pain and have the correct attitude toward what was to happen? He believed that one’s attitude toward all that God has done should only be that of submission, and not that of trying to reason with God. His thoughts having reached this point, he was pained no longer. Carrying the young Isaac, he advanced, step by step, toward the side of the altar. Upon the altar there was nothing—not like usually, when a lamb would already be there waiting. “Father, have you yet to prepare today’s sacrifice?” asked Isaac. “If not, then what will be sacrificed today?” What did Abraham feel when Isaac asked this? Is it possible he felt happy? (No.) So what did he do? In his heart, did he hate God? Did he complain to God? Did he resist? (No.) None of these. What shows this? From everything that happened next, it is clear that Abraham truly did not think such things. He put the firewood that he was going to light on the altar, and called Isaac

over. And at the sight of Abraham calling Isaac to the altar, at that moment, what do people think? “What a heartless old man you are. You have no humanity. You’re not human! He’s your son, can you truly bear to do this? Can you really do it? Are you really that cruel? Do you even have a heart?” Isn’t that what they think? And did Abraham think these things? (No.) He called Isaac to his side and, unable to say a word, took out the rope he had prepared and bound Isaac’s hands and feet. Do these actions suggest that this offering was going to be real or fake? It was to be real, unadulterated, not for show. He hoisted Isaac onto his shoulders, and no matter how the young child struggled and cried out, Abraham did not ever consider giving up. He resolutely placed his own young son upon the firewood, to be burned at the altar. Isaac cried, screamed, struggled—but Abraham was performing the actions for sacrificing to God, preparing everything for the sacrifice. After placing Isaac upon the altar, Abraham took out a knife usually used to slaughter lambs, and held it firmly in both hands, as he raised the knife above his head, and pointed it at Isaac. He closed his eyes, and as the knife was about to descend, God spoke to Abraham. What did God say? “Abraham, stay your hand!” Abraham would never have imagined that God could say such a thing as he was about to return Isaac to Him. It was not something he had dared think. And yet, one by one, God’s words slammed into his heart. Thus was Isaac saved. That day, the sacrifice that would really be given to God was behind Abraham; it was a lamb. This had been prepared by God long in advance, but God had given no prior indication to Abraham, instead telling him to stop just as he had the knife raised and was ready to bring it down. No one could have imagined this, not Abraham, nor Isaac. By looking at Abraham’s sacrifice of Isaac, did Abraham truly intend to sacrifice his son, or was he pretending? (He truly

intended to do this.) He truly intended to do this. His actions were pure, there was no deception involved.

Abraham offered his own flesh and blood as a sacrifice to God—and when God had him make this offering, Abraham did not try to reason with Him by saying, "Can't we use someone else? I'll do, or any other person." Rather than say such things, Abraham gave his most cherished and precious son to God. And how was this offering made? He had heard what God said, and then just went ahead and did it. Would it make sense to people if God gave Abraham a child, and after the child grew up, He asked Abraham to give the child back, and wanted to take the child away? (It would not.) From a human perspective, would that not have been completely unreasonable? Would it not have seemed as though God were toying with Abraham? God gave Abraham this child one day, and just a few years later, He wanted to take him away. If God wanted the child, He should have just taken him; there was no need to cause that person such suffering by asking that he sacrifice the child on the altar. What did the child being offered on the altar mean? That Abraham had to slaughter him and then burn him with his own two hands. Is this something a person could bear to do? (No.) What did God mean when He asked for this sacrifice? That Abraham should personally do these things: personally tie his son up, personally place him upon the altar, personally kill him with a knife, and then personally burn him as an offering to God. To humans, none of this would seem to be considerate of man's feelings; not one of these things would make sense according to their notions, mindset, ethical philosophy, or morality and customs. Abraham did not live in a vacuum, nor did he live in a fantasy world; he lived in the world of man. He had human thoughts and human views. And what did he think when all of this befell him? In addition to his suffering, and apart from certain things that had him puzzled, was there

rebellion or rejection in him? Did he verbally attack and abuse God? Not at all. Precisely the opposite: from the moment God commanded him to do this thing, Abraham dared not treat this lightly; rather, he began preparing right away. And what was his mood as he began these preparations? Was he glad, joyful, and happy? Or was he pained, sorrowful, and heavy-hearted? (He was pained and sorrowful.) He was pained! His every step was heavy. After becoming aware of this matter, and after having heard God's words, each day felt like a year to Abraham; he was miserable, incapable of joy, and he had a heavy heart. What, however, was his one and only conviction? (That he must obey the words of God.) That's right, it was that he must obey the words of God. He said to himself, "Blessed be the name of my Lord Jehovah; I am one of God's people, and should obey God's words. Regardless of whether what God says is right or wrong, and regardless of how Isaac came to me, if God asks, then I must give; such is the reason and attitude that must be found in man." Abraham was not free from pain or difficulty after accepting God's words; he felt pained and had his own difficulties, and these were not easy to overcome! Nevertheless, what happened in the end? As God had wished, Abraham brought his own son, a young child, to the altar, and everything he did was seen by God. As God had watched Noah, so had He watched Abraham's every move, and He was touched by everything he did. Though things did not end up as anyone thought they would, what Abraham did was unique among all humankind. Should he serve as an example for all those who follow God? (Yes.) He is a model for all among mankind who follow God. Why do I say that he is a model for mankind? Abraham did not understand many truths, nor had he heard any truths or sermons uttered by God to him personally. He had merely believed, acknowledged, and obeyed. What did his humanity possess that was so unique? (The reason of a created being.) Which words

reflect this? (He said, “Blessed be the name of my Lord Jehovah; I should obey the words of God, and whether they correspond to man’s notions or not, I must submit.”) In this, Abraham possessed the reason of normal humanity. What’s more, they showed that he also possessed the conscience of normal humanity. And where was this conscience reflected? Abraham knew that Isaac had been bestowed by God, that he was a thing of God, that he belonged to God, and that Abraham should return him unto God when He asked, rather than always clinging to him; such is the conscience that man should possess.

Are the people of today possessed of conscience and reason? (No.) In what things is this reflected? No matter how much grace God bestows upon people, and no matter how many blessings or how much grace they enjoy, what is their attitude when they are asked to repay God’s love? (Resistance, and sometimes fearing hardship and fatigue.) Fearing hardship and fatigue is a concrete manifestation of a lack of conscience and reason. People these days make excuses, try to dictate terms and strike bargains—yes or no? (Yes.) They also complain, do things in a perfunctory and slippery manner, and covet the comforts of the flesh—these are all concrete manifestations. People today possess no conscience, yet still they often praise the grace of God, and count up all such graces, and are moved to tears as they count them. However, after they’ve finished counting, that is the end of it; they still keep being perfunctory, keep going through the motions, they keep being deceptive, and they keep being sly and slacking off, without any particular manifestations of repentance. What, then, was the point of your counting? This is a manifestation of a lack of conscience. So, how is a lack of reason manifested? When God prunes you, you complain, your feelings are hurt, and you then no longer wish to do your duty and say that God has no love; when you suffer a little whilst doing your duty, or when the

environment that God sets out for you is a little difficult, a little challenging, or a little hard, you no longer wish to do it; and in none of the various environments set out by God are you able to seek to submit, you are considerate only of the flesh, and you wish only to cut loose and run wild. Is this, or is it not, being bereft of reason? You do not wish to accept the sovereignty and arrangements of God, and you just want to gain benefits from Him. When you implement a little work and suffer a bit, you assert your qualifications, think yourself above others while you enjoy the benefits of status, and start to put on the airs of an official. You have no desire to do any real work, nor are you capable of implementing any real work—you wish only to give orders and be an official. You want to be a law unto yourself, to do whatever you want, and to recklessly commit misdeeds. Apart from cutting loose and running wild, nothing else is manifested in you. Is this possessing reason? (No.) If God gave you a good child, and later told you bluntly that He was going to take the child away, what would your attitude be? Could you harbor the same attitude as Abraham? (No.) Some people would say, “How could I not? My son is twenty years old, and I offered him up to the house of God, where he now does a duty!” Is this a sacrifice? At best, you have simply led your child onto the right path—but you also have an ulterior motive: You are afraid your child might otherwise perish amid disaster. Is this not so? What you are doing is not called making a sacrifice; it is not at all the same as Abraham’s sacrifice of Isaac. There is simply no comparison. When Abraham heard what God commanded of him, how difficult would this instruction have been for him—or for any other member of humankind—to carry out? It would have been the hardest thing in the world; there is nothing harder. This was not offering up something like a lamb or a little money, and it was not a worldly possession or material object, nor was it an animal that had no connection to the person

making the offering. Those are things that a person can offer up with a fleeting burst of effort—whereas the sacrifice that God asked of Abraham was of another person's life. It was of Abraham's own flesh and blood. How difficult that must have been! The child also had a special background, in that he had been granted by God. What was God's goal in bestowing a child upon him? It was so that Abraham would have a son that would be raised into adulthood, get married and produce children, thus carrying on the family name. And now, however, this child was to be returned unto God before he had reached adulthood, and those things would never happen. So, what was the point in God's having granted Abraham a child? Could an observer make any sense of this? In light of people's notions, it makes no sense. Corrupt mankind is selfish; no one could make sense of this. Abraham could not work it out, either; he did not know what, ultimately, God wanted to do, other than that He had asked him to sacrifice Isaac. Thus, what choice did Abraham make? What was his attitude? Though he was unable to figure all this out, he was still able to do as God commanded; he obeyed God's words and submitted to every word of what He asked without resisting or asking for a choice, much less trying to dictate terms or reason with God. Before Abraham was able to make sense of everything that was happening, he was able to obey and submit—which is absolutely rare and commendable, and beyond the ability of any of you sitting here. Abraham did not know what was going on, and God had not told him the whole story; nevertheless, he took it all seriously, believing that people should submit to whatever God wants to do, and that they should not ask questions, that if God says nothing more, then it is not something people need to understand. Some people say, "You've got to get to the bottom of it, though, surely, right? Even if it involves dying, you've got to know why." Is this the attitude that a created being ought to have? When God has not

allowed you to understand, should you understand? When you are asked to do something, you do it. Why make things so complicated? If God wished for you to understand, He would already have explained it to you; given that He has not, there is no need for you to understand. When you are not required to understand, and when you are incapable of understanding, everything depends on how you act and whether you can submit to God. This is hard for you, is it not? In such circumstances, you do not submit, and you have nothing left in you but complaining, misinterpretation, and resistance. Abraham was the exact opposite of what is exhibited in you. Like you, he did not know what God was going to do, nor did he know the reasoning behind God's actions; he did not understand. Did he want to ask? Did he want to know what was going on? He did, but if God had not told him, where else could he go to ask? Whom could he ask? Matters of God are a mystery; who can answer questions about matters of God? Who can understand them? Humans cannot stand in God's stead. Ask someone else, and they won't understand, either. You can think it over, but you won't figure it out, it will be incomprehensible to you. So, if you do not understand something, then does that mean you do not have to do as God says? If you do not understand something, can you simply observe, procrastinate, wait for an opportunity, and look for some other option? If you cannot understand something—if it is incomprehensible to you—does that mean you do not have to submit? Does it mean you can cling to your human rights and say, "I have human rights; I am an independent person, so what entitles You to make me do silly things? I tower between heaven and earth—I can disobey You"? Is this what Abraham did? (No.) Because he believed he was just an ordinary and unremarkable created being, a person under God's sovereignty, he chose to obey and submit, to not treat any of God's words lightly, but practice them in their entirety. Whatever God says,

and whatever God tells them to do, people have no other choice; they must listen, and after listening, they should go and put it into practice. Moreover, when putting it into practice, people should submit thoroughly and with peace of mind. If you acknowledge that God is your God, then you should obey His words, keep a place for Him in your heart, and put His words into practice. If God is your God, then you should not try to analyze what He says to you; whatever He says goes, and it does not matter that you do not understand or comprehend. The important thing is that you should accept and submit to what He says. This was the attitude Abraham had when it came to God's words. It was precisely because Abraham possessed this attitude that he was able to obey God's words, was able to submit to what God commanded him to do, and could become someone who was righteous and perfect in the eyes of God. This was despite the fact that, in the eyes of all those haughty and supercilious people, Abraham appeared foolish and muddled by disregarding the life of his own son for the sake of his faith, and casually placing him upon the altar to be slaughtered. What an irresponsible act that was, they thought; what an incompetent and heartless father he was, and how selfish he was to do such a thing for the sake of his faith! This was how Abraham was viewed in the eyes of all people. However, was that how God saw him? No. How did God see him? Abraham was able to obey and submit to what God said. To what extent was he able to submit? He did so without compromise. When God asked for what was most precious to him, Abraham returned the child to God, sacrificing him for God. Abraham obeyed and submitted to everything that God asked of him. Whether viewed through the lens of the notions of man or through the eyes of the corrupt, God's request appeared highly unreasonable, yet Abraham was still able to submit; this came down to his integrity, which was characterized by true faith and submission to God.

How was this true faith and submission reflected? In just two words: his obedience. Nothing is more precious or valuable for a true created being to possess, and nothing is rarer and more commendable. It is precisely this most precious, rare, and commendable thing that is so absent in followers of God today.

People today are educated and knowledgeable. They understand modern science, and have been profoundly infected, conditioned, and influenced by traditional culture and depraved social mores; their minds swirl, they have labyrinthine notions, and inwardly, they are in utter disarray. Having listened to sermons for many years, and whilst acknowledging and trusting that God is the Sovereign of all things, they still possess a dismissive and insouciant attitude toward each of God's words. Their attitude toward these words is to ignore them; it is to turn a blind eye and a deaf ear to them. What kind of person is this? They ask "why" about everything; they feel a need to figure everything out and thoroughly understand everything. They seem to be very serious about the truth; on the outside, their behavior, the price they pay, and the things they give up suggest an indomitable attitude toward faith and belief in God. However, ask yourself this: Have you held to God's word and to His every instruction? Have you implemented them all? Are you someone obedient? If, in your heart, you keep answering these questions with "no" and "I have not," then just what sort of belief do you have? To what end do you actually believe in God? Just what have you gained from your faith in Him? Are these things worth exploring? Are they worth digging into? (Yes.) All of you wear glasses; you are modern, civilized people. What about you is really modern? What about you is civilized? Does being "modern" and "civilized" prove that you are someone who obeys God's words? Such things mean nothing. Some people say, "I am highly educated, and I have

studied theology." Some say, "I've read the classical Bible several times, and I speak Hebrew." Some say, "I've been to Israel a bunch, and have personally touched the cross that was carried by the Lord Jesus." Some say, "I have been to Mount Ararat and seen the remains of the ark." Some say, "I have seen God," and "I have been raised up before God." What use is all this? God doesn't ask anything demanding of you, just that you obey His words in earnest. If this is beyond you, then forget everything else; nothing you say will be of any use. You all know the stories of Noah and Abraham, but simply knowing the stories by itself is useless. Have you ever thought about what was most rare and commendable in those two men? Do you wish to be like them? (Yes.) How much do you wish this? Some people say, "I so wish to be like them; I think about it whenever I'm eating, dreaming, doing my duty, reading God's words, and learning hymns. I've prayed for it so many times, and have even written a vow. May God curse me if I do not obey His words. It's just that I don't know when God is speaking to me; it's not like He tells me with thunder in the sky." What use is all this? What does it mean when you say, "I so wish"? (It is just wishful thinking; it is a mere aspiration.) Of what use is an aspiration? It is like a gambler who goes to the casino every day; even when they've lost everything, they still want to gamble. Sometimes they might think, "Just one more try, and then I promise I'll quit and never gamble again." They think the same thing whether they are dreaming or eating, but after thinking about it, they still go back to the casino. Each time they gamble, they say it will be their last time; and each time they leave the doors of the casino, they say they'll never come back—with the result that after a lifetime of trying, they still never manage to quit. Are you like that gambler? You frequently resolve to do things and then deny your resolutions, it is second nature for you to deceive God, and this is not easy to change.

III. Exposing How the People of Today Treat God's Words

What was the subject area of the stories I just told? (About attitudes toward God and about how we can obey God's word and submit to God when things happen.) What was the main thing these two stories taught you? (To obey and submit, and to act according to the requirements of God's word.) It is important to learn to obey, and to practice obeying God's words. You say that you are God's follower, that you are a created being, that you are a human being in God's eyes. However, in what you live out and manifest, there is no sign of the submission or practice that comes after hearing God's words. So, should there be question marks following the terms "a created being," "someone who follows God" and "a human being in the eyes of God" when they are applied to you? And given these question marks, just how great a hope of salvation do you have? This is unknown, the chances are slim, and you yourself dare not say. Previously, I told two classic tales about how to obey God's words. Anyone who has read the Bible and followed God for many years is already familiar with these two stories. But from reading these stories, no one has gleaned one of the most important truths of all: obeying God's words. Now that we've heard stories of how to obey God's words, let us turn to stories about people disobeying God's words. As disobeying God's words was mentioned, these must be stories about the people of today. Some of what I say may be uncomfortable to hear, and it might hurt your pride and self-esteem, and you will be shown to be lacking in integrity and dignity.

There is a piece of land that I asked some people to plant vegetables on. This was so that people doing their duty could have some organic food, and wouldn't have to buy inorganic vegetables treated with pesticides. This was a good thing, right? In one respect, everyone lives together, like a big family, and everyone is able to believe in God together, keeping a distance

from the trends and strife of society. Creating such an environment allows everyone to settle down to fulfill their duties. That's from a small-scale perspective. From a larger-scale perspective, planting vegetables to be eaten by those who do their duty, and playing a part in spreading God's gospel is also suitable. When I say, "Plant some vegetables for people doing their duty nearby to eat," are these words not quite easy to understand? When I asked a particular person to do this, he understood, and planted some commonly eaten vegetables. I think that something such as planting vegetables is simple. All ordinary people can do it. It's not as hard as spreading the gospel or the various items of church work. So I didn't pay too much attention to it. Some time later, I went there and saw that they were all eating the vegetables they had planted themselves, and heard that sometimes there were some left over, which they fed to the chickens. I said, "You planted all those vegetables, and had a good yield. Have you been sending any to the churches? Have people in the other churches gotten to eat the vegetables we planted?" Some people said they didn't know. Some said people in other places bought their own vegetables, and didn't eat the ones from here. Everyone said something different. No one cared about this; as long as they themselves had some vegetables to eat, they felt there wasn't a problem. Isn't this odious? I subsequently said to the person in charge, "It's completely reasonable for you to eat what you grow, but other people have to eat, too. Is it right that you planted so much and couldn't eat it all, while other places still have to buy their vegetables? Did I not tell you that these vegetables aren't only being planted for you to eat—you have to send them to the other nearby churches as well?" Do you think I should have to keep telling them what to do and making explicit rules when it comes to this small matter? Did I need to make a great fanfare about it, calling everyone together for assembly and holding a sermon? (No.) I don't

think so, either. Is it possible that people could lack this tiny bit of consideration? If they did, they wouldn't be human. So I told that person again, "Hurry up and send them to the other churches. Go and get it done." "Okay," he said, "I'll see." This was the attitude he had. Some time later, I went there again, and saw a large expanse of vegetables in the field, of every kind imaginable. I asked the people who had planted them if they had a big harvest. They said there were so many they couldn't eat them all, and some had gone rotten. I asked again if they had sent any to the nearby churches. They replied that they didn't know, that they weren't sure. They said this in a very vague and perfunctory way. It was clear that no one had taken this matter seriously. As long as they had food to eat, they didn't care about anyone else. Once again, I went looking for the person in charge. I asked him if they had sent out any vegetables. He said they had. I asked how the delivery had gone. He said they'd been delivered. At this point, does it sound to you like there was a problem? The attitude of these people wasn't right. They didn't have an attitude of loyalty and responsibility when they did their duty, which is odious—but what was to come was even more odious. Later, I asked the brothers and sisters at the nearby churches if they had received any vegetable deliveries. "They were sent," they replied, "but they were in a worse state than the vegetables you'd find thrown on the ground of a market. There was nothing but rotten leaves mixed with sand and grit. They were inedible." How does hearing this make you feel? Is there rage in your heart? Are you furious? (Yes.) And if all of you are furious, do you think I would have been angry? They begrudgingly sent some vegetables, but they did a poor job. And who was the cause of this poor performance? There was an evil person in that place, who stopped them from being sent out. What did he say after I ordered the vegetables to be delivered? "Since you're telling me to do this, I'll put together some

rotten leaves and vegetables that we don't want to eat to send to them. That counts as a delivery, doesn't it?" Upon learning this, I ordered that this demonic piece of trash be thrown out. What kind of place was this, that he would dare to act like a tyrant here? This is the house of God. It is not society, and it is not a free market. If you throw tantrums and act like a tyrant here, then you're not welcome here, and I can't bear to have you under My nose, hurry up and get lost! Get as far away from Me as you can, go back to where you came from! Do you think it was right for Me to handle it like this? (Yes.) Why? (This kind of person is too lacking in humanity.) So why have some people who lack humanity not been sent away? Some people have no conscience or reason, and don't pursue the truth, but they don't do evil things, disturb church work, influence other people's performance of duties, or influence church life. This kind of person should be kept on for now to render service, but when they commit evil and cause disruptions and disturbances, then it is not too late to show them the door. So why did I have to throw out this piece of trash? He wanted to act like a tyrant and call the shots in the house of God. He impacted the normal lives of the brothers and sisters, and affected the work of the house of God. Some people said he was too selfish, too lazy, that he did his duty perfunctorily. Was that the case? He wanted to pit himself against all of the brothers and sisters, against all of those who do a duty, and against God. He wanted to take over the house of God. He wanted to call the shots in the house of God. If he wanted to call the shots, then he should have done something good. But he didn't do anything good. Everything he did harmed the interests of the house of God and hurt God's chosen people. Could you tolerate someone like this? (No.) And if none of you could, do you think I could? There are people today who are still unhappy about the fact that the evil person was cleared out. They can't see through him, and still square off

against Me in their minds. There are people today who, at the mention of that person, still don't think I handled this matter appropriately, who think that the house of God is not righteous. What kind of gang is this? Do you know how this person picked the bok choy they had grown? Normally, you pull the whole stalk out to eat, right? Does anyone just tear the leaves off? (No.) Well, this bizarre guy didn't allow others to pull the whole plant out by the stalk; he told them to just tear the leaves off. This was the first time I'd ever come across such a thing. Why do you think he did this? Why didn't he allow the others to pull out the whole plant? Because if they pulled out the whole plant, then the field would be empty, and would have to be turned over and planted again. To save the trouble, he asked others to tear off the leaves. When he told people to do this, no one dared oppose him. They were like his slaves—they did everything he said. He called the shots there. So do you think it would have been acceptable to not get rid of him? (No.) Allowing a person like this to stay would be a scourge. When he does occasionally exhibit something good, that is because it doesn't involve his own interests. Look closely at everything he does: There is not a single thing that does not disturb and damage the interests of others, not one thing that does not harm the interests of the house of God. This person was born a demon, he sets himself against God, and he is an antichrist. Can such a person be permitted to remain in the house of God? Does he deserve to do a duty? (No.) And still some people try to defend someone like this. Just how muddled are they? Is this not odious? Are you trying to show that you have love? If you have love, then you provide for him; if you have love, let him harm you—but don't let him harm the interests of the house of God! If you have love, then when he's cleansed away, go with him—what are you doing still hanging around here? Are these people obedient and submissive? (No.) They were born a gang of demons. That person disobeyed everything I said.

If I'd said west, he'd head east, and if I'd said east, he'd head west. He insisted on opposing Me in everything. Why was it so hard for him to obey Me a little? Did Me asking him to send vegetables to the other brothers and sisters mean he would be deprived of his share? Was I depriving him of the right to eat these vegetables? (No.) So why didn't he send them? He didn't have to carry them himself, it wouldn't have taken any effort on his part. But not only did he not give others any of the good ones, he gave them the rotten ones. Just how bad must he be to do this? Can he be considered a person? I told him to send vegetables, not garbage. Something so simple, so easy, just a matter of moving his arms, yet he couldn't even do it. Is this a person? If even something like this is beyond you, how can you claim submission to God? You butt horns, you fight back, and yet still you try to freeload at the house of God. Could that ever happen? Even today, there are those who haven't forgotten: "You once hurt our feelings. You once kicked several of us out, but we didn't agree; we wanted them to stay, but you wouldn't give them a chance. Are you a righteous god?" Do you think demons would ever say God is righteous? (Never.) Their mouths may say that God is righteous, but when God acts, it doesn't sit well with them; they cannot bring themselves to praise God's righteousness. These are demons and hypocrites.

What does even such a minor matter as delivering vegetables show? Is it easy for people to submit to God and obey God's words? (No.) People eat food provided by God, they live in houses provided by God, they use things provided by God, but when God asks them to share their surplus vegetables with others, are they submissive? Can these words come to fruition in them? In people, they can. They can be carried out. But in devils, Satans, and antichrists, they will never come to fruition. That person thought to himself, "If I send out these vegetables, will anyone remember this good

deed of mine? If others eat these vegetables and say it is the grace of god, that god asked me to do it, if they all give thanks to god, who will thank me? I am the hero behind the scenes, I was the one who toiled. It was I who planted the vegetables. You should thank me. And if you don't, if you don't know it was I who did this, then you're dreaming if you think you can eat the vegetables I grew!" Was this not what he thought? And is this not evil? It is so evil! How could an evil person possibly practice the truth and obey the words of God? This person was born a devil and a Satan. He stands opposed to God, he resists the truth, and he despises the truth. He is incapable of obeying God's words, so is there any need for him to obey them? No. So how should such a matter be handled? Kick him out, and find someone who can obey to take his place. That's it, it's that simple. Is handling things in this way suitable or not? (It is suitable.) I think so too. If he doesn't go, he'll cause trouble, and harm everyone else. Some people say, "Is it that You're dissatisfied because he didn't obey Your words? All he did was disobey You—was it that serious? You sent him away for something so trivial, but he didn't actually do anything bad. He just sent out some rotten vegetables, and there were a couple of times when he didn't send anything and didn't obey You. It's just a minor matter, isn't it?" Is that the case? (No.) So how do you think I view this? He couldn't even obey when it came to something so minor, yet he tried to obstruct things in an unreasonable way here. This is the house of God, nothing here belonged to him. Every blade of grass, every tree, every hillock, every body of water here—he had no authority to control or call the shots over any of these things. He tried to call the shots, to obstruct things in an unreasonable manner. What was he? Nothing of his would have been taken or used, nor would anything belonging to him have been sent out; all he was asked to do was move his arms and fulfill the responsibilities that he was supposed to,

yet he couldn’t even do that. Since he couldn’t do that, I did not acknowledge him as a believer, and he had to get out of the house of God, he had to be cleared out! Was it reasonable for Me to do this? (Yes.) These are the administrative decrees of the house of God. If I were to come upon such an evil person doing evil and not cleanse them away, if I didn’t express any attitude toward them, then how many people do you think would be harmed? Would this not throw the house of God into disarray? And would the administrative decrees of the house of God not become empty words? So what is stipulated by the administrative decrees of the house of God with regard to these disobedient demons and antichrists who cause disturbances, unreasonably obstruct things, and act shamelessly? Clear them out and expel them from the house of God. Cleanse them from the ranks of the brothers and sisters. They don’t count as members of God’s house. What do you think of dealing with them like this? Once these sorts of people have been cleansed away, then all work will proceed smoothly. Devils and Satans seek to exploit even something as minor as eating vegetables. Even with this, they try to call the shots, and do what they want. Everything we’ve talked about is a minor thing, but be that as it may, it touches upon the most elemental of all truths. The most elemental of truths is obeying God’s words. What is the disposition of those who can’t even do that? Do they possess the conscience and reason of normal people? Not at all. These are people who lack humanity.

As well as vegetables, people must also consume meat and eggs in their daily lives. So I told some people to keep a few chickens, and to feed these chickens grain, vegetables and the like. They should be free range. That way, they would lay better eggs than the ones sold in the markets. The chicken meat itself would be organic, too; at the very least it wouldn’t have any hormones in it, and wouldn’t be harmful to people when they ate it. The

chickens might not produce a great deal of eggs or meat, but the quality would be guaranteed. Do you understand what I mean by this? (Yes.) Then tell Me, how many pieces of information are contained in what I just said? Firstly, raising chickens this way would give us some organic eggs to eat. Regardless of how many we could eat, at the very least, we wouldn't have to eat eggs that contained antibiotics. That was what was required of the eggs. Secondly, what was required of the meat was that it didn't contain hormones, so people wouldn't have any qualms about eating it. Were either of these much to ask? (No.) The requests I put forward were not only not excessive, but they were also practical, right? (Yes.) Later, the chicks were bought and fed. When they started laying, we ate the eggs; however, there was a faint taste of antibiotics, much like in eggs bought at the supermarket. I gave it some thought: Had they been giving them feed that contained antibiotics? Later, I asked the people who looked after the chickens what feed the chickens had been eating, and they said bone powder. "We don't need to get these chickens to lay early. Feed them using normal organic, free-range methods. Let them lay eggs normally," I said. "We're not keeping them to get lots of eggs, just so that we can eat organic eggs. This is all that's required." What did I mean when I said this? I was telling them not to feed the chickens anything that contained antibiotics, hormones, and the like. The chickens were to be given different feed to what chickens ate elsewhere. Elsewhere, chickens are fully grown after just three months, they lay eggs every day, and they are used as egg-laying machines right up until the day they're slaughtered. Does this produce good eggs? And is the meat tasty? (No.) I asked that the chickens be free range, that they be allowed to forage outside, eating insects and weeds, and then be fed some cereals, grains, and the like. Though this would produce fewer eggs, the quality would be better; it would be good for the chickens and for humans. Was

what I asked easy to achieve? (It was.) And was it easy to understand? Was there any difficulty in obeying what I said? (It was easy to understand. This was not difficult.) I didn't feel there was any difficulty involved. It was easy. I didn't make any demands about the number of eggs produced, just their quality. People with normal reason and a normal way of thinking would have understood this as soon as they heard it. They would have felt that this was simple, that it was doable, and soon after they would have carried it out. This is called being obedient. So is this what the people raising the chickens did? Were they capable of this? To be able to do this would mean possessing the reason of normal humanity. To not be able to do this would mean there was a problem. Soon after I'd said this, the weather turned cold. Based on the normal laws of nature, this would cause the chickens to stop laying. But there was something very telling: When it became colder, the chickens did not lay fewer eggs, they laid more. There were eggs to eat every day, but the yolks weren't as yellow as they used to be, and the whites were becoming harder and harder. The eggs were getting less and less tasty. What was going on? I said: "What on earth is going on? It's already hard enough for these chickens to get through the winter, what are you doing trying to get them to lay eggs for people now? That's a bit cruel!" When I went and asked later, I discovered the chickens were still being given feed that had been purchased elsewhere—feed which guaranteed they kept laying no matter whether it was spring, summer, autumn, or winter. "Normally chickens don't lay during this season. We can go without eggs. Just keep looking after them. Come spring they'll start laying eggs again, and they'll be good-quality ones," I said. "Don't be gluttonous. I didn't ask you to make them constantly lay eggs, nor that you still provide eggs in winter. Since I didn't ask this of you, why did you keep giving them that feed you bought? You are forbidden from feeding them

that again." Did I make Myself clear? Firstly, I didn't demand that there absolutely had to be eggs to eat no matter what the season. Secondly, I told them not to give the chickens that feed, not to speed up the egg-laying process. Was this small request hard to achieve? (No.) But the result was, some time later I ate some eggs our chickens had laid again. I said to Myself: How muddled this lot is, how is it they didn't obey what I said? The chickens were still laying eggs, so they definitely hadn't changed the feed—this was what was going on.

What can you discern from what happened with the chicken rearing? (That people do not submit to or obey God's words.) Some people said, "Obeying god's words—that means following god's will. We must obey when it comes to great and lofty matters, those are the ones that concern god's will, the execution of god's work, and his major work. Everything you've been talking about relates to trivial matters from everyday life, which has nothing to do with following god's will—so we don't have to do as you say. What you're talking about isn't related to our duty, nor to our submission and obedience to god's words, so we are justified in opposing you, in choosing whether we obey or not. What's more, what do you know of normal human life, of family affairs? You don't understand, so you have no right to speak. Don't spout nonsense to us—we don't have to obey you in this." Isn't this what they were thinking? And was it right to think thus? (No.) Where was the mistake? (Following God's will does not differentiate between matters that are large or small. As long as they are God's words, people should obey, and they should submit and put them into practice.) Some people said, "I obey the words of god that are the truth. I don't need to obey the ones that aren't the truth. I only submit to the truth. 'Following god's way' means following, obeying, and submitting to that part of the words from god's mouth which are the truth. Words that concern people's

lives, and that are unrelated to the truth, can be ignored." Is such an understanding correct? (No.) So how do you regard the truth, and the words of God? Didn't they make a distinction between the words of God and the truth? And didn't this turn the truth into a mere figurehead? Didn't they regard the truth as being very hollow? God's creation of all things, the shapes and colors of the leaves on the trees, the shapes and colors of the flowers, the existence and propagation of all things—does all this have anything to do with the truth? Does it have anything to do with man's salvation? Is the structure of the human body connected to the truth? None of these are connected to the truth, but they all come from God. If none of these concern the truth, can you not admit their correctness? Can you deny their correctness? Can you destroy the laws of God's creation as you please? (No.) So what should your attitude be? You must abide by its laws. When there are things you don't understand, it is right to trust in what is spoken from the mouth of God. You need not study them, or try to understand them too deeply—you need only to not contravene their laws. This is what it means to trust and submit. When it comes to the habits, common sense, and rules of daily life, and so on, that God requires in people's day-to-day lives, which do not touch on man's salvation, though these might not be at the same level or grade as the truth, they are all positive things. All positive things come from God, so people should accept them—these words are right. In addition, being people, what reason and conscience should be found in them? Number one is they should learn how to obey. To obey whose words? To obey the words of devils and Satan? To obey the words of people? To obey the words of great people, outstanding people? To obey the words of antichrists? None of these. They should obey the words of God. What are the principles and specific practices of obeying God's words? You need not analyze whether they are right or wrong, and

you need not ask why. You need not wait until you understand them before putting them into practice. Instead, you should first listen, implement, execute, and adhere, which should also be your first attitude. Only then will you be a created being, and a fit and proper human being. If even these most elemental standards of comportment are beyond you, and God does not acknowledge that you are human, can you then come before Him? Are you worthy of hearing God's words? Are you worthy of hearing the truth? Are you worthy of salvation? You are not qualified for any of these things.

Did the people I just spoke about involved with the chickens and eggs obey and submit? (No.) What did they treat God's words as? As a breeze blowing past their ears, and in their minds they had a certain view: "You say what you've got to say, and I'll do what I've got to do. I don't care about your requirements! It's enough that I supply you with eggs to eat—who cares what eggs you eat. You want to eat organic eggs? Fat chance. Dream on! You asked me to raise chickens, and this is how I raise them, but you're adding your own demands on top of that—do you have the right to speak about this?" Are these people who obey and submit? (No.) What are they trying to do? They are trying to revolt! God's house is the place where God speaks and works, and a place where the truth reigns—if, when God said something to their face, these people did not obey, did not submit, can they practice God's word behind His back? That's even more unlikely! From unlikely to even less likely: in view of these two things, is God their God? (No.) So who is their god? (Themselves.) That's right—they treat themselves as a god, they believe in themselves. In which case, what are they doing still hanging around here? Since they are their own god, what are they doing waving the banner of belief in God? Is this not tricking other people? Are they not tricking themselves? If this is the attitude such people have toward God, are they able to obey? (Absolutely not.) Even with

something so minor, they can't obey God's word or submit to God, God's words don't have an effect on them, and they don't take them in and cannot submit to them. Can such people be saved? (No.) So how far are they from salvation? Too far, not even close! Inwardly, is God willing to save those who do not obey His words, who pit themselves against Him? Definitely not. Even people, measuring this based on their own thoughts, would not be willing to do this. If devils and Satans like this took a stand against you, to pit themselves against you in all respects, would you save them? Impossible. No one wants to save such people. No one wants to befriend such people. In the matter of the chickens rearing—something so minor—people's nature was exposed; in something so minor, people were incapable of obeying what I said. Isn't this a serious problem?

Next let us talk of a matter involving sheep. Of course, it still relates to people. Spring had arrived. The weather was warm and the flowers were in bloom. The greenery was flourishing, the grass was green. Everything was beginning to radiate with life. The sheep had been eating hay all winter, and didn't want to eat it anymore, so they had been looking forward to when the grass grew green and they could eat fresh grass. It happened that this was also when the ewes gave birth to lambs, which meant it was even more necessary for them to eat green grass. The higher the quality of the grass, and the more there was of it, the more milk they would produce, and the faster the lambs would grow; people would also be happy to see this, it was something to look forward to: a nice fat lamb to eat by the arrival of autumn. And given that people had something to look forward to, should they have come up with ways to give the lambs more good grass to eat, to feed them up so they were strong and fat? Shouldn't they have pondered, "The grass in the field isn't good at the moment. The lambs will grow slowly if they eat it. Where is there good grass?" Shouldn't they have put a

little effort into this? But who knows what the person looking after the sheep was thinking. One day I went to see the sheep. I saw that the lambs were doing well, and they jumped up at the sight of people, putting their front legs on people's shins to reach up, wanting to talk to them. Some of the lambs had grown horns, so I held onto their little horns and played with them. Those lambs were doing well, but they were very thin and dry. I thought about how lambs are soft and their wool is not thick, but they are still warm, and I thought about how it would be better if they were fattened up a little. Thinking to Myself about this, I asked the person rearing the sheep, "Is this grass of poor quality? Is there not enough in the field for the sheep to eat? Should the earth be turned over and some new grass planted, so they have enough to eat?" He said, "There's not enough green grass to eat. At the moment, the sheep are still eating hay." Upon hearing this, I said, "Don't you know what season it is? Why are you still making them eat hay? The ewes have given birth to lambs, they should be eating nice green grass. Why are you still making them eat hay? Have you thought of a solution to this?" He came out with a bunch of excuses. When I told him to turn the field over, he said he couldn't—if he did, the sheep wouldn't have anything to eat now. What do you think after hearing all this? Do you feel any sense of burden? (I would have thought of ways to find a good field of grass, or mowed some grass elsewhere.) That's one way to solve it. You have to think of a solution. Don't just fill your belly and forget everything else—the sheep need to eat their fill, too. Later, I said to a few other people, "Can this field be turned over? Even if you plant in autumn, the sheep will be able to eat green grass next year. What's more, other places have two fields, can the sheep be herded over there every day to eat fresh grass? If the two fields are rotated, would the sheep not be able to eat fresh grass?" Was what I said easy to do? (It was.) Some people said, "That's easier said than done.

You're always saying things are easy to do—how is it so easy? There are so many sheep, and when they're running around, they aren't easy to herd at all." Just herding the sheep was so onerous for them, they had so many excuses and difficulties, but in the end they agreed. Several days later I went to look again. The grass had grown so much that it was almost at waist height. I wondered how it could have gotten so high when the sheep were eating it. After asking some questions, I found out: The sheep hadn't been put out to pasture here at all. The people had an excuse, too: "There's no shed in that field, the sheep were getting too hot." I said, "So why not just build them a shed? There are only a few sheep. What are you meant to be doing here? Aren't you supposed to be handling these simple matters?" They replied, "We can't find anyone to build it." I said, "There are people to do other things, why is there no one to do this? Have you looked for someone? All you care about is eating the sheep, not raising them. How could you be so selfish? You want to eat lamb but you don't let them eat any green grass—how could you be so unethical!" Once they'd been forced to, the shed was built and the sheep got to eat green grass. Was it easy for them to eat a little fresh grass? Something so simple was so hard for these people to carry out. At every step, they came out with excuses. When they had an excuse, when there were any difficulties involved, they gave up and waited for Me to come and sort it out. I always had to keep track of what was going on, I always had to keep an eye on this, I always had to put pressure on them—I couldn't not put pressure on them. Why should I have to worry over something as trivial as feeding the sheep? I prepare everything for you, so why does it take so much effort to make you obey a few of My words? Am I asking you to climb a mountain of knives or swim in a sea of fire? Or is it too difficult to implement? Isn't this your responsibility? This is all within your power to achieve, it is within the

scope of your abilities. It is not too much to ask. How is it that you are not able to accomplish this? Where does the problem lie? Did I ask you to build an ark? (No.) So how great is the difference between what you were asked to do, and building an ark? It's huge. The task you were asked to carry out would only take one or two days. All it would take was a few words. It was achievable. Building the ark was a massive undertaking, a 100-year undertaking. I dare say that if you had been born in the same era as Noah, not one of you would have been capable of obeying God's words. When Noah obeyed God's words, when he built the ark, bit by bit, as commanded by God, you would be the people standing to one side, holding Noah back, making fun of him, mocking him, and laughing at him. You absolutely are that kind of person. You are utterly devoid of the attitude of obeying and submitting. On the contrary, you demand that God shows you particular grace, and particularly blesses and enlightens you. How can you be so shameless? What do you say, which of the things that I just talked about is My responsibility? Which one do I have to do? (None of them.) All of these things are human matters. They are not My business. I should be able to leave you alone. So why do I have to get involved? I don't do this because it is My obligation, but for your own good. None of you are concerned about this, none of you has undertaken this responsibility, none of you has these good intentions—so I have to take more pains regarding this. All that is needed is for you to obey and cooperate, it's very simple—but you can't even do that. Are you even human?

There was also another more severe incident. There was a place where a building was being constructed. The building was quite tall and covered a fairly large area. A relatively large number of furnishings were set up inside, and for it to be convenient to move them, a set of double doors would be required at the very least, and they would have had to be at least

eight feet high. Normal people would have thought about all of this. But someone insisted on installing a single, six-foot door. He ignored everyone else's suggestions, no matter who they came from. Was this person muddleheaded? He was an out-and-out scoundrel. Later, when someone told Me about this, I said to that person, "You have to install double doors, and they need to be higher." He reluctantly agreed. Well, ostensibly he agreed, but what did he say in private? "What's the point in having them so high? What's wrong with them being lower?" Later, I went to look again. Just an extra door had been added, but the height was the same. And why was the height the same? Was it impossible to build a higher door? Or would the door end up touching the ceiling? What was the matter? The matter was that he didn't want to obey. What he was really thinking was, "Is it up to you? I'm the boss around here, I call the shots. Other people do as I say, not the other way around. What do you know? Do you understand construction?" Does not understanding construction mean I couldn't see what the proportions looked like? With such a low door in such a tall building, when someone over 6'2" tall walked through it, if they didn't stoop over they would crack their head on the frame. What kind of door was this? I didn't need to understand construction—tell Me, was My take on this reasonable? Was it practical? But such practicality was incomprehensible to that person. All that he knew was following regulations, saying: "The doors where I'm from all are like this. Why should I have made it as high as you said? You asked me to do it, and this is how I made it. If you have no use for me, forget it! This is the way that I do things, and I'm not going to obey you!" What kind of thing was this person? Do you think he could still be used by the house of God? (No.) So what should be done since he could not be used? Though such people make some token effort in the house of God, and are not kicked out right away, and though the brothers and sisters are

able to tolerate them, and I am able to tolerate them, when it comes to their humanity—let's forget whether or not they understand the truth—working and living in an environment such as the house of God, are they likely to stick around? (No.) Do we need to kick them out? (No.) Are they likely to stay in the church for the long term? (No.) Why not? Let's put aside whether they can understand what they are told. Their disposition being what it is, after making some token effort, they start putting on airs, and trying to call the shots. Can this cut it in the house of God? They're nothing, yet they think they're pretty good, that they are a pillar and a mainstay in the house of God, where they recklessly commit misdeeds, and try to call the shots. They are bound to run into problems, and they will not stay long. With people such as this, even if the house of God doesn't kick them out, once they've been here a while they'll notice that in the house of God, people are always talking about the truth, about principle; they have no interest in this, their modus operandi has no use here. No matter where they go and what they're doing, they are incapable of cooperating with others, and they always want to call the shots. But it doesn't work, and they find themselves limited in every respect. As time goes on, most of the brothers and sisters come to understand the truth and principles; while these people try to do as they please, try to be the boss and call the shots, and don't act according to principle, many people cast disdainful glances at them—are they able to stand this? When that time comes, they will sense that they are incompatible with these people, that they naturally do not belong here, that they are in the wrong place: "How did I accidentally stumble into the house of god? My thinking was too simplistic. I thought that if I put in a little effort, I could avoid disaster, and would be blessed. It never occurred to me that this wouldn't be the case!" They naturally don't belong in God's house;

after staying a while, they lose interest, they become indifferent, and there's no need to kick them out—they slip away by themselves.

Some people say, "Is there nothing You don't stick Your nose into? You're a busybody, aren't You? You just establish Your prestige, make Your presence felt, and let people know of Your omnipotence by meddling in others' affairs, don't You?" Tell Me, would it be alright if I didn't take care of these things? In reality, I don't want to take care of these things, they are the responsibility of leaders and workers, but if I didn't, there'd be trouble, and the work to come would be affected. Would I have to involve Myself in such matters if you were able to solve them, if you did as I asked? If I didn't concern Myself with you, you would not live out any human semblance, nor would you live well. You wouldn't be able to do anything yourself. And even with that being the case, you still do not obey Me. I will talk to you about something extremely simple: the incredibly minor matter of hygiene and taking care of your living environment. How do you act with regard to this matter? If I go somewhere and don't inform you in advance, it will be extraordinarily untidy, and you'll have to clean it up there and then, which will make you feel upset and ill at ease. If I told you in advance that I was coming, then the situation wouldn't be so bad—but do you think I don't know what's going on behind the scenes? These are all minor matters, some of the simplest and most basic points of normal humanity. But you're lazy like this. Are you really able to do your duty well? I stayed in some places in mainland China for ten years, teaching people there how to fold quilts and dry them in the sun, how to clean homes, and how to light stoves in homes. But after ten years of teaching, I wasn't able to teach them. Is it that I am incapable of teaching? No, these people are just too scummy. I later stopped teaching. When I went somewhere and came across a quilt that wasn't folded, I would just turn around and leave. Why would I do this? I

found it smelly and disgusting. Why should I stay in a place that is worse than a pigsty? I refuse to do that. Even these small problems are very hard to change. Were I to take it up a notch to following the way of God, and the will of God, frankly speaking, you wouldn't get anywhere close. What is the main point I'm making today? Obeying God's words is very important, and you must not disregard it. Obeying God's words does not mean you should analyze, study, discuss, or probe into God's words, or that you should investigate the reasons behind them, and try to come up with a wherefore; instead, you should implement His words and carry them out. When God speaks to you, when He commands you to carry out a task or entrusts you with something, what God wishes to see next is you taking action, and how you implement this, step by step. God doesn't care whether you understand this matter or not, nor does He care whether, in your heart, you are curious about this, or have any doubts about it. What God looks at is whether you do it, whether you have the attitude of obeying and submitting.

By chance, I was talking with some people about the costumes for shows. The primary principle was that the color and style of the costumes were to be decent, dignified, tasteful, and elegant. They were not to look like bizarre outfits. What's more, there was no need to spend too much money. They didn't have to come from a particular designer, much less was there any need to go to high-end brand-name stores to buy them. My view was that the costumes should make the performers look elegant, decent, and dignified, that they should be presentable. There were no limitations on color, other than avoiding anything that looked too dull or dark on stage. Most other colors were fine: red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, violet —there were no regulations for this. Why this principle? God's creation contains every color. Flowers appear in color, as do trees, plants, and birds.

So we must not have any notions or rules about color. After saying this, I was afraid they wouldn't understand. I questioned them again, and was only reassured when those who heard Me all said they understood. The remainder could be implemented according to the principle I had spoken of. Was this a simple matter? Was it something major? Was it a bigger or a smaller undertaking than building an ark? (Smaller.) Compared to Abraham's offering up of Isaac, was it difficult? (No.) There was absolutely no difficulty involved, and it was simple—just a matter of clothing. People are exposed to clothing from the moment they're born; it was not a difficult matter. Things were even easier for people to carry out when I defined a certain principle. What's key was whether they obeyed, and whether they were willing to do it. After some time, when a few shows and films had been produced, I saw that all of the lead characters' costumes were blue. I gave it some thought: "Is there a problem with the minds of the people producing these shows? I was very clear in what I said. I did not make a rule that the costumes had to be blue, and that anyone not wearing blue wouldn't be allowed on stage. What is wrong with these people? What was instigating and dominating them? Have trends in the outside world changed, and people only wear blue now? No. The outside world has no rules about colors and styles, people wear all sorts of colors. So it is odd that such a situation should occur in our church. Who is doing the final checks of the costumes? Who is in control of this matter? Is there someone pulling the strings?" There was indeed someone pulling the strings; as a result, regardless of the style, all of the costumes were, without exception, blue. What I said made no difference. They had already determined that all the clothing must be blue—people would wear nothing but blue. Blue represented spirituality, and holiness; it was the trademark color of the house of God. If their costumes weren't blue, then they wouldn't allow the

show to be performed, and wouldn't dare to do so. I said these people were done for. This was such a simple thing, I explained each point very clearly, and made sure that they understood after I had done so; only once we'd all agreed did I close the topic. And what was the end result? What I said may as well have been air. No one treated it as important. They still did and practiced as they wished; no one carried out what I said, no one fulfilled it. What did they really mean when they said they had understood? These people were humoring Me. They gossiped all day long like those middle-aged ladies on the street. This was also the way they were talking to Me and the attitude they had. So I had a feeling in My heart: The attitude these people had toward Christ was their attitude toward God, and it was a very worrying attitude, a dangerous sign, a bad signal. Do you want to know what it signals? You ought to know. I must tell you this, and you must listen carefully: Judging from what is exhibited in you, from your attitude toward God's words, many of you will be plunged into disaster; some of you will be plunged into disaster to be punished, and some to be refined, and disaster cannot be avoided. Those who are punished will immediately die, they will perish. However, for those who are refined in the disaster, if it makes them able to obey and submit, and able to stand firm, and they come to possess testimony, then the hardest test will be over; otherwise, there is no hope for them in the future, they'll be in danger, and they will have no more chances. Do you hear Me clearly? (Yes.) Does this seem like something good for you? In short, to Me, it does not bode well. I feel it is a bad sign. I've given you the facts; the choice you make is up to you. I shall say no more about this, I will not repeat Myself, I will not bring it up again.

The topic I've been fellowshipping today is how to treat God's words. Obeying and submitting to God's words is very important. Being able to execute, implement, and put them into practice is very important. Some

people say, “Even today, we still don’t know just how to treat Christ.” How to treat Christ is very simple: Your attitude toward Christ is your attitude toward God. In God’s eyes, your attitude toward God is your attitude toward Christ. Of course, the attitude you have toward Christ is the attitude you have toward God in heaven. Your attitude toward Christ is the most real of all—it can be seen, and it is exactly what God scrutinizes. People wish to understand how to treat God in the manner that God wishes, and this is simple. There are three points: The first is being sincere; the second is respect, learning how to respect Christ; and the third—and this is the most important point—is obeying His words. Obeying His words: does this mean listening with your ears, or with something else? (With our hearts.) Do you have a heart? If you have a heart, then listen with it. Only if you listen with your heart will you understand, and be able to put what you hear into practice. Each of these three points is very simple. Their literal meaning should be easy to understand, and logically speaking, they should be easy to carry out—but how you carry them out, and whether you are able to, is up to you; I will explain no further. Some people say, “You’re just an ordinary person. Why should we be sincere with you? Why should we respect you? Why should we obey your words?” I have My reasons. There are also three of them. Listen closely and see if what I say makes sense. If it does, you should accept it; if you feel it doesn’t, you do not have to accept it, and you can look for another path. Reason number one is that, ever since you accepted this stage of God’s work, you have been eating, drinking, enjoying, and pray-reading every word I have said. Number two is that you yourself acknowledge that you are a follower of Almighty God, that you are one of His believers. So can it be said that you acknowledge that you are a follower of the ordinary flesh in which God is incarnated? It can. In sum, number two is that you acknowledge that you are a follower of Almighty

God. Reason number three is most important of all: Among all mankind, only I see you as people. Is this point important? (It is.) Which of these three points are you unable to accept? What do you say, are any of these points of which I have just spoken untrue, not objective, not factual? (No.) So altogether there are six points. I will not go into detail about each one of them; ponder them on your own. I have already spoken at length about these topics, so you should be able to understand.

July 4, 2020

Excursus Three:

How Noah and Abraham Obeyed God's Words and Submitted to Him (Part Two)

At the last gathering, we fellowshipped on the tenth item of the various manifestations of antichrists, "They despise the truth, brazenly flout principles, and ignore the arrangements of God's house." What details did we fellowship on specifically? (God has mainly fellowshipped how to approach God's word.) Is this related to item ten? (Yes. Because, in the item "They despise the truth, brazenly flout principles, and ignore the arrangements of God's house," one of antichrists' behaviors is they merely listen to that which Christ says, but neither obey nor submit to it. They don't obey God's words, and they don't practice according to God's words either. In the last gathering, God fellowshipped on how to approach God's word, how to obey God's word, and then how to implement and execute God's word.) All of this is understood, right? During our previous gathering I told two stories: One was the story of Noah, and one was that of Abraham. These are two classic stories from the Bible. Many people know about and understand these stories, but after having understood them, very few people know how to approach the words and requirements of God. So, what was the main objective of our fellowshipping on these two stories? It was to make people know how, as a person and as a created being, they should approach God's words and requirements—and know the position that a created being should take, and the attitude they should have, when faced with God's requirements, and when listening to God's words. These are the main things. This is the truth that people are intended to come to know and understand when we fellowshipped on these two stories last time. So, after we fellowshipped on these two stories, are you now clear about how to

submit to Christ and obey His words, about what attitude people should have, and what their perspective and position should be, toward Christ, and toward the words spoken by Christ, as well as about how people should approach the words and requirements that come from God, and what truths should be understood within this? (Number one is being sincere with Christ, number two is learning to respect Christ, and number three is obeying His words, listening to the words of God with our hearts.) You remember the rules. If I hadn't spoken of these rules, would you have been able to distill them from the two stories I told? (The only thing we can conclude is that we must obey whatever God says.) All you can distill are simple, dogmatic, and theoretical ways of acting; you are still incapable of understanding or knowing the truths within this that people should seek and understand. So let us fellowship, in detail, on the stories of Noah and Abraham.

I. Noah's Attitude Toward God's Words

Let us first talk about the story of Noah. Last gathering, we broadly covered the causes and outcomes of the story of Noah. Why were we not more specific? Because most people already know the causes, outcomes, and specific details of this story. If there are any details you aren't very clear on, you can find them in the Bible. What we are fellowshipping on are not the particular details of this story, but about how Noah, the protagonist of the story, treated the words of God, what aspects of the truth people should understand from this, and what God's attitude was, what He thought, and what His assessment of Noah was after He saw every move that Noah had made. These are the details we should fellowship on. God's attitude toward Noah and His assessment of what Noah did are sufficient to tell us just what standards God requires of mankind, of those who follow Him, of those He saves. Is there truth to be sought in this? Where there is truth to be

sought, it is worth dissecting, pondering, and fellowshipping in detail. We won't go over the specific details of Noah's story. What we will fellowship on today is the truth to be sought in Noah's various attitudes toward God, as well as the requirements and intentions of God that people should understand from God's assessment of Noah.

Noah was an ordinary member of humankind who worshiped and followed God. When God's words came upon him, his attitude was not to move slowly, delay, or take his time. Instead, he listened to God's words with great seriousness, he listened to God's every utterance with great care and attention, diligently listening to and trying to remember everything that God commanded of him, not daring to be inattentive in the slightest. In his attitude toward God, and God's words, was a God-fearing heart, which showed that God had a place in his heart, and that he was submissive to God. He listened closely to what God said, to the content of God's words, to what God asked him to do. He listened attentively—not analyzing, but accepting. There was no refusal, antipathy, or impatience in his heart; instead, he calmly, carefully, and attentively noted, in his heart, every word and thing pertaining to God's requirements. After God gave him each instruction, Noah recorded, in detail and by his own means, everything that God had said and entrusted to him. Then he put aside his own labors, broke with the routines and plans of his old life, and began preparing for all that God had entrusted him to do, and all the supplies required for the ark that God had asked him to build. He dared not neglect any of God's words, or any of what God asked, or any detail of what was required of him in God's words. By his own means, he recorded the main points and particulars of all that God asked and entrusted to him, then pondered and reflected on them, over and over. Next, Noah went in search of all the materials that God had asked him to prepare. Naturally, after each instruction God gave him, he, in

his own way, made detailed plans and arrangements for all that God had entrusted to him and instructed him to do—and then, step by step, he implemented and executed his plans and arrangements, and every detail and individual step of what God asked. Throughout the whole process, everything Noah did, whether great or small, whether remarkable or not in man's eyes, was what he had been instructed to do by God, and was what had been spoken of and required by God. From all that was exhibited in Noah after he accepted God's commission, it is evident that his attitude toward God's words was not one of just listening, and nothing more—much less was it the case that after hearing these words, Noah chose a time when he was in a good mood, when the environment was right, or when the timing was favorable to carry this out. Instead, he put aside his own labors, broke with his life's routine, and made the construction of the ark that God had ordered the biggest priority in his life and existence from then onward and implemented it accordingly. His attitude toward God's commission and God's words was not indifferent, perfunctory, or capricious, much less was it one of rejection; instead, he listened carefully to God's words, and put his heart into remembering and pondering them. His attitude toward God's words was one of acceptance and submission. To God, only this is the attitude that a true created being should have toward His words which He desires. There was no refusal, no perfunctoriness, no willfulness in this attitude, nor was it adulterated by human intent; it was, wholly and completely, the attitude that a created human being ought to have.

After accepting God's commission, Noah began planning how to create the ark that God had entrusted to him. He sought out various materials, and the people and tools necessary for building the ark. Naturally, this involved a lot of things; it wasn't as easy and simple as suggested by the text. In that pre-industrial age, an age in which everything was done by

hand, by means of physical labor, it isn't difficult to imagine how hard it was to build such an ark, such a colossus, to complete the task of building an ark as entrusted by God. Of course, how Noah planned, prepared, designed, and found various things like materials and tools were not simple matters, and Noah may never have seen such a massive boat. After accepting this commission, reading between the lines of God's words, and judging from everything God had said, Noah knew that this was no simple matter, no easy task. This was no simple or easy task—what were the implications of this? For one thing, it meant that, after accepting this commission, Noah would have a heavy burden on his shoulders. What's more, judging by how God personally summoned Noah and personally instructed him how to build the ark, this was no ordinary thing, it was no small matter. Judging by the details of everything God said, this was not something that any ordinary person could bear. The fact that God summoned Noah and commissioned him to build an ark shows the importance that Noah held in God's heart. When it came to this matter, Noah was of course able to understand some of God's intentions—and having done so, Noah realized the kind of life he would face in the years to come, and was aware of some of the difficulties he was going to encounter. Although Noah realized and understood the great difficulty of what God had entrusted to him, and how great the ordeals he faced would be, he had no intention of refusing, but was instead profoundly grateful to Jehovah God. Why was Noah grateful? Because God had unexpectedly entrusted something so significant to him, and had personally told and explained every detail to him. Even more importantly, God had also told Noah the whole story, from beginning to end, of why the ark was to be built. This was a matter of God's own management plan, it was God's own business, but God had told him about this matter, so Noah sensed its importance. In

sum, judging by these various signs, judging by the tone of God's speech, and the various aspects of what God imparted to Noah, Noah could sense the importance of the task of building the ark which God had entrusted to him, he could appreciate this in his heart, and dared not treat it lightly, nor did he dare to overlook any detail. Therefore, once God had finished giving His instructions, Noah formulated his plan, and he got to work making all the arrangements for building the ark, looking for manpower, preparing all kinds of materials, and, in accordance with God's words, gradually gathering the various kinds of living creatures to the ark.

The entire process of building the ark was filled with difficulty. For the moment, let's put aside how Noah got through the whipping winds, scorching sun, and lashing rain, the searing heat and bitter cold, and the four turning seasons, year after year. Let us first speak of what a colossal undertaking building the ark was, and of his preparation of the various materials, and the myriad difficulties he faced in the course of building the ark. What did these difficulties include? Contrary to people's perceptions, some physical tasks didn't always go right the first time, and Noah had to go through many failures. After finishing something, if it looked wrong, he'd take it apart, and after he'd finished taking it apart, he'd have to prepare materials, and do it all over again. It wasn't like the modern era, where everyone does everything by electronic equipment, and once it has been set up the work is carried out according to a set program. When such work is carried out today, it is mechanized, and once you turn a machine on, it can get the work done. But Noah was living in an age of primitive society, and all work was done by hand and you had to do all work with your own two hands, using your eyes and minds, and your own diligence and strength. Of course, most of all, people needed to rely on God; they needed to seek God everywhere and at all times. In the process of encountering all

manner of difficulties, and in the days and nights spent building the ark, Noah had to face not only the various situations that occurred while completing this colossal undertaking, but also the various environments around him, as well as the ridicule, slander, and verbal abuse of others. Though we did not personally experience those scenes when they took place, isn't it possible to imagine some of the various difficulties that Noah was confronted with and experienced, and the various challenges he faced? In the course of building the ark, the first thing Noah had to face was his family's lack of understanding, their nagging, complaints, and even vilification. Second was his being slandered, ridiculed, and judged by those around him—his relatives, his friends, and every kind of other person. But Noah only had one attitude, which was to obey God's words, implement them to the very end, and never waver from this. What had Noah determined? "As long as I am alive, as long as I can still move, I will not abandon God's commission." This was his motivation as he carried out the great enterprise of building the ark, as well as his attitude when presented with God's commands, and after hearing God's words. Faced with all manner of troubles, difficult situations, and challenges, Noah did not shrink back. When some of his more difficult engineering tasks frequently failed and underwent damage, even though Noah felt upset and anxious in his heart, when he thought of God's words, when he remembered every word that God commanded of him, and God's elevation of him, then he often felt extremely motivated: "I cannot give up, I cannot discard what God commanded and entrusted me to do; this is God's commission, and since I accepted it, since I heard the words spoken by God and the voice of God, and since I accepted this from God, then I should submit absolutely, which is what ought to be attained by a human being." So, no matter what kind of difficulties he faced, no matter what kind of mockery or slander he

encountered, no matter how exhausted his body became, how tired, he did not forsake what had been entrusted to him by God, and constantly kept in mind every single word of what God had said and commanded. No matter how his environments changed, no matter how great the difficulty he faced, he trusted that none of this would go on forever, that God's words alone would never pass away, and only that which God commanded to be done would surely be accomplished. Noah had in him true faith in God, and the submission that he ought to have, and he continued to build the ark that God had asked him to build. Day by day, year by year, Noah grew older, but his faith did not diminish, and there was no change in his attitude and determination to complete God's commission. Though there were times when his body felt tired and exhausted, and he fell ill, and in his heart he was weak, his determination and perseverance toward completing God's commission and submitting to God's words did not lessen. During the years that Noah built the ark, Noah was practicing listening to and submitting to the words God had said, and he was also practicing an important truth of a created being and ordinary person needing to complete God's commission. To all appearances, the entire process was actually only one thing: building the ark, carrying out what God had told him to do well and to completion. But what was required to do this thing well, and to complete it successfully? It did not require people's zeal, or their slogans, much less some oaths made on a passing whim, nor people's so-called admiration for the Creator. It did not require these things. In the face of Noah's construction of the ark, people's so-called admiration, their oaths, their zeal, and their belief in God in their spiritual world, these are all of no use whatsoever; in the face of Noah's true faith and true submission to God, people seem so poor, pitiful, and the few doctrines they understand seem so

hollow, pale, feeble and weak—not to mention shameful, despicable and sordid.

It took 120 years for Noah to build the ark. These 120 years were not 120 days, or 10 years, or 20 years, but decades longer than the life expectancy of a normal person today. Given the length of time, and the difficulty of completing this, and the magnitude of the engineering involved, if Noah had not been possessed of true faith, if his faith had merely been a thought, the pinning-on of hopes, zeal, or a kind of vague and abstract belief, would the ark ever have been completed? If his submission to God had been but a verbal promise, if it had only been a note made in writing, in pen, like the kind you're making today, could the ark have been built? (No.) If his submission toward accepting God's commission had been nothing more than will and determination, a wish, could the ark have been built? If Noah's submission toward God had been just going through the formalities of forsaking, expenditure, and price-paying, or just doing more work, paying a greater price, and being loyal to God in theory, or in terms of slogans, then could the ark have been built? (No.) This would be too hard! If Noah's attitude toward accepting God's commission had been a kind of transaction, if Noah had merely accepted it in order to be blessed and rewarded, could the ark have been built? Absolutely not! A person's zeal can persist for 10 or 20 years, or 50 or 60, but when they are close to death, seeing that they have gained nothing, they will lose faith in God. This zeal which perseveres for 20, 50, or 80 years does not become submission or true faith. This is very tragic. The true faith and true submission found in Noah, meanwhile, is precisely what is lacking in the people of today, and precisely the things that the people of today cannot see, and that they disdain, scorn, or even turn their noses up at. Telling the story of Noah building the ark is always met with a torrent of discussion.

Everyone can talk about it, everyone has something to say. But no one gives any thought to, or tries to figure out, what was found in Noah, what path of practice he had, what kind of attitude desired by God and view toward God's commands he possessed, or what character he had when it came to listening to and practicing God's words. So I say that the people of today are unfit to tell the story of Noah, because when anyone tells this story, they treat Noah as nothing more than a legendary figure, even as an ordinary old man with a white beard. They question in their minds whether there really was such a person, what he was really like, and they don't try to appreciate how Noah came to exhibit those manifestations after he accepted God's commission. Today, when we revisit the story of Noah's construction of the ark, do you think it is a major or a minor event? Is it just an ordinary tale of an old man who built an ark in times gone by? (No.) Among all men, Noah was a figure of fearing God, submitting to God, and completing God's commission that is most worthy of emulation; he was approved by God, and should be a model to those who follow God today. And what was most precious about him? He had only one attitude toward God's words: to listen and accept, to accept and submit, and to submit until death. It was this attitude, which was most precious of all, that won him God's approval. When it came to God's words, he wasn't perfunctory, he didn't go through the motions, and he did not examine, analyze, resist, or reject them inside his head, then relegate them to the back of his mind; instead, he listened in earnest, accepted them, little by little, in his heart, and then pondered how to put them into practice, how to implement them, how to carry them out as originally intended, without distorting them. And as he pondered God's words, he said privately to himself, "These are the words of God, they are God's instructions, God's commission, I am duty-bound, I must submit, I cannot leave out any details, I cannot go against any of God's wishes, nor

can I overlook any one of the details of what He said, or else I would not be fit to be called human, I would be unworthy of God's commission, and unworthy of His exaltation. In this life, if I fail to complete all that God has told me and entrusted to me, then I will be left with regrets. More than that, I will be unworthy of God's commission and His exaltation of me, and will not have the face to return before the Creator." Everything that Noah had thought and contemplated in his heart, his every perspective and attitude, all these determined that he was eventually able to put God's words into practice, and make God's words a reality, bring God's words to fruition, make it so that they were fulfilled and accomplished through his hard work and turned into a reality through him, and so that God's commission did not come to nothing. Judging by everything that Noah thought, every idea that arose in his heart, and his attitude toward God, Noah was worthy of God's commission, he was a man trusted by God, and one favored by God. God observes people's every word and deed, He observes their thoughts and ideas. In God's eyes, for Noah to be able to think like this, He had not mischosen; Noah could shoulder God's commission and God's trust, and he was able to complete God's commission: He was the only choice among all of humankind.

In God's eyes, Noah was His one and only choice for accomplishing such a great undertaking of building an ark. So what was found in Noah? Two things: true faith and true submission. In God's heart, these are the standards that He requires of people. Simple, yes? (Yes.) The "one and only choice" possessed these two things, things that are so simple—yet apart from Noah, they are found in no one else. Some people say, "How could that be? We have forgone our families and careers, we have forsaken work, prospects, and education, we have abandoned our assets and children. Look at how great our faith is, how much we love God! How are we inferior to

Noah? If God asked us to build an ark—well, modern industry is highly developed, do we not have access to wood and plenty of tools? We too can work under the hot sun if we use machines; we too can work from dawn till dusk. What's the big deal about completing a small job like this? It took Noah 100 years, but we'd do it in less so that God wouldn't feel anxious—it'd only take us 10 years. You said that Noah was the one and only choice, but today, there are many perfect candidates; people like us who have forsaken their families and careers, who have true faith in God, who truly expend themselves—they are all perfect candidates. How could You say that Noah was the only choice? You think too little of us, no?" Is there a problem with these words? (Yes.) Some people say, "Back in Noah's time, science and technology were still very underdeveloped, he had no electricity, no modern machines, not even the simplest electric drills and chainsaws, or even nails. How on earth did he manage to build the ark? Today we have all of these things. Would it not be incredibly easy for us to complete this commission? If God spoke to us from the sky and told us to build an ark, then forget just one—we could easily build 10 of them. It would be nothing, a piece of cake. God, command of us whatever You wish. Whatever You require, tell us. It wouldn't be difficult at all for so many of us to build an ark! We could build 10, 20, even 100. As many as You want." Are things that simple? (No.) As soon as I say that Noah was the one and only choice, some people want to butt heads with Me, they are unconvinced: "You think well of the ancients because they're not here. The people of today are right under Your nose, but You can't see what's so good about them. You are blind to all the good things the people of today have done, to all their good deeds. Noah just did one little thing; is it not because there was no industry back then, and all physical labor was hard, that You think what he did worthy of commemoration, that You think him an

example, a model, and are blind to the people of today's suffering and the price we pay for You, and to our faith today?" Is this the case? (No.) Regardless of the age or era, no matter what kind of conditions the environment people live in have, these material objects and the general environment count for nothing, they are not important. What is important? What is most important is not the age you live in, or whether you have mastered some kind of technology, nor how many of God's words you have read or heard. What is most important is whether or not people possess true faith, whether or not they have true submission. These two things are most important, and neither may be lacking. If you were placed in the time of Noah, who of you could complete this commission? I dare say that even if you were all to work together, you couldn't accomplish this. You could not even do half of it. Before all the supplies had even been prepared, many of you would have run off, complaining about God, and doubting Him. A small number of you would be able to persevere with great difficulty, to persevere due to your tenacity, zeal, and thoughts. But how long could you persevere? What kind of motivation do you need to carry on? How many years would you last without true faith and true submission? This depends on character. Those with better character and a little conscience could last eight or 10 years, 20 or 30, maybe even 50. But after 50 years, they would think to themselves, "When is God coming? When will the floods arrive? When will the sign given by God appear? I've spent my whole life doing one thing. What if the floods don't come? I've suffered a lot throughout my life, I've persevered for 50 years—that's good enough, God won't remember or condemn it if I give up now. So, I'm going to live my own life. God doesn't speak or react. I spend all day looking at the blue sky and white clouds and see nothing. Where is God? The One who had once thundered and spoken—was that God? Was it an illusion? When is this

going to end? God is not concerned. No matter how I call out for help, all I hear is silence, and He does not enlighten or guide me when I pray. Forget it!" Would they still have true faith? As time went on, they would likely grow doubtful. They would think about making a change, they would look for a way out, put aside God's commission, and abandon their ephemeral zeal and ephemeral vows; wanting to control their own fate and lead their own lives, they would put God's commission to the back of their minds. And when, one day, God personally came to urge them onward, when He asked about the progress in building the ark, they would say, "Ah! God really exists! So there really is a God. I must get building!" If God did not speak, if He did not hurry them along, they would not see this as a pressing matter; they would think that it could wait. Such a fickle way of thinking, this attitude of reluctantly muddling through—is this the attitude that people with true faith ought to display? (No.) It is wrong to have such an attitude, it means they do not possess true faith, much less true submission. When God spoke to you in person, your momentary zeal would indicate your faith in God, but when God put you aside, and did not urge you, or supervise you, or make any inquiries, your faith would disappear. Time would go on, and when God did not speak or appear to you, and did not carry out any inspections of your work, your faith would completely disappear; you would want to live your own life, and to carry out your own enterprise, and God's commission would be forgotten at the back of your mind; your zeal, oaths, and determination of that time counting for nothing. Do you think God would dare entrust a great undertaking to someone like this? (No.) Why not? (They are untrustworthy.) That's right. One word: untrustworthy. You are not possessed of true faith. You are untrustworthy. And so, you are not fit to be entrusted by God with anything. Some people say, "Why am I unfit? I'll carry out whatever commission God entrusts to me—who knows,

I might be able to accomplish it!" You can do things in your everyday life in a careless manner, and it doesn't matter if the results fall a little short. But things entrusted by God, that which God wishes accomplished—when are they ever simple? If they were entrusted to a blockhead or a cheat, to someone who is perfunctory in everything they do, someone who, after accepting a commission, is liable to act in poor faith everywhere and at any time, would that not delay a great undertaking? If you were asked to choose, if you were to entrust a major undertaking to someone, what kind of person would you entrust it to? What kind of person would you choose? (A trustworthy person.) At the very least, this person must be dependable, have character, and no matter what the time, or how great the difficulties they encounter, they would put all of their heart and energy into completing what you had entrusted to them, and give you an account. If that is the kind of person people would choose to entrust a task to, how much more so for God! So, for this major event, the destruction of the world by floods, an event that required the building of an ark, and someone worthy of surviving to remain, who would God choose? First, in theory, He would choose someone who was fit to remain, who was fit to live in the next era. In reality, before all else, this person must be able to obey God's words, they must have true faith in God, and treat whatever God said—no matter what it involved, whether it conformed to their own notions, whether it was to their taste, whether it agreed with their own will—as the words of God. No matter what God asked them to do, they should never deny the identity of God, they must always consider themselves a created being, and always treat obeying God's words as a bounden duty; this is the kind of person God entrusts this particular undertaking to. In God's heart, Noah was just such a person. Not only was he someone worthy of remaining in the new era, but he was also someone who could bear a heavy responsibility, who could

submit to God's words, without compromise, to the very end, and who would use his life to complete what God had entrusted to him. This was what He found in Noah. From the moment Noah accepted God's commission, until the moment he completed every single task that had been entrusted to him—throughout this period, Noah's faith and his attitude of submission toward God played an absolutely crucial role; without these two things, the work could not have been completed, and this commission would not have been accomplished.

If, in the course of accepting God's commission, Noah had his own ideas, plans, and notions, how would the whole undertaking have changed? First off, faced with each detail imparted to him by God—the specifications and types of materials, the means and methods of building the whole ark, and the scale and dimensions of the whole ark—when Noah heard all this, would he have thought, "How many years would it take to build something so large? How much effort and hardship would it take to find all these materials? I'd be exhausted! Surely such exhaustion would shorten my life, right? Look how old I am, yet God won't give me a break, and asks me to do something so demanding—could I bear it? Well, I'll do it, but I've got a trick up my sleeve: I'll just broadly do as God says. God said to find a type of waterproof pine. I've heard of a place where I can get some, but it's pretty far away, and quite dangerous. Finding and obtaining it will take a lot of effort, so how about finding a similar kind nearby as a substitute, one that's more or less the same? It would be less risky and take less effort—this would be okay as well, wouldn't it?" Did Noah have such designs? If he had, would this be true submission? (No.) For example: God said for the ark to be built 100 meters high. Hearing this, would he have thought, "A hundred meters is too high, no one could get on it. Wouldn't it be mortally dangerous to climb up and work on it? So I'll make the ark a little shorter,

let's go with 50 meters. That'll be less dangerous and easier for people to get on to. That would be fine, right?" Would Noah have had such thoughts? (No.) So if he had, do you think God would have chosen the wrong person? (Yes.) Noah's true faith and submission to God allowed him to put aside his own will; even if he had had such thoughts, he would never have acted on them. On this point, God knew Noah was trustworthy. First, Noah would not make any changes to the details stipulated by God, nor would he add any of his own ideas, much less would he change any of the details stipulated by God for his own personal benefit; instead he would carry out all that God asked to the letter, and regardless of how hard it was to get hold of materials to build the ark, regardless of how hard or exhausting the work was, he would do his best to, and use all his energy to complete it properly. Isn't this what made him trustworthy? And was this a real manifestation of his true submission to God? (Yes.) Was this submission absolute? (Yes.) And it was not tainted with anything, it contained none of his own inclinations, it was not adulterated with personal plans, much less personal notions or interests; instead, it was pure, simple, absolute submission. And was this easy to achieve? (No.) Some people might disagree: "What's so hard about that? Doesn't it just involve not thinking, being like a robot, doing whatever God says—isn't that easy?" When the time comes to act, difficulties arise; people's thoughts are always changing, they always have their own inclinations, and so they are liable to doubt whether God's words can be accomplished; God's words are easy for them to accept when they hear them, but when the time comes to act, it gets tough; as soon as the hardship begins, they are liable to become negative, and it is not easy for them to submit. It is evident, then, that Noah's character and his true faith and submission, truly are worthy of emulation. So, are you now clear about how Noah reacted and submitted when faced with God's words, commands,

and requirements? This submission was not tainted with personal ideas. Noah required of himself absolute submission, obedience, and implementation of God's words, without going astray, or playing clever little tricks, or trying to be smart, without having a high opinion of himself and thinking he could make suggestions to God, that he could add his own ideas to God's commands, and without contributing his own good intentions. Is this not what should be practiced when trying to achieve absolute submission?

How long did it take Noah to build the ark after God commanded him to do so? (One hundred and twenty years.) During these 120 years, Noah did one thing: He built the ark and collected various kinds of living creatures. And though this was but one thing, not many different tasks, this one thing involved a tremendous amount of work. So what was the purpose in doing this? Why did he build this ark? What was the aim and significance of doing this? It was so that each type of living creature might survive when God destroyed the world by flood. So, Noah did what he did to prepare, prior to God's destruction of the world, for the survival of each kind of living creature. And for God, was this a very urgent matter? From the tone of God's speech, and the essence of what God commanded, could Noah hear that God was impatient, and that His intention was pressing? (Yes.) Say, for example, you are told, "The plague is coming. It has started spreading in the outside world. You have one thing to do, and be quick about it: Hurry up and buy food and masks. That's all!" What do you hear in this? Is it urgent? (It is.) So when should this be done? Should you wait until next year, the year after that, or several years from now? No—this is an urgent task, an important matter. Put everything else aside and take care of this first. Is this what you hear from these words? (Yes.) So what should those who are submissive to God do? They should immediately put aside

the task at hand. Nothing else matters. God is very impatient regarding that which He has just commanded to be done; they should waste no time in doing and carrying out this task, which is pressing to God and which preoccupies God; they should complete it before carrying out other jobs. This is what submission means. But if you analyze it by thinking, "A plague is coming? It is spreading? If it's spreading, just let it spread—it's not spreading to us. If it does, we'll deal with it then. Buying masks and food? Masks are always available. And it doesn't matter whether you wear them or not. We still have food now, why worry about that? What's the hurry? Wait until the plague gets here. We have other things on our plate right now," is this submission? (No.) What is this? This is collectively referred to as rebellion. More specifically, it is indifference, opposition, analysis, and examination, as well as having disdain in one's heart, thinking this could never happen, and not believing it is real. Is there true faith in such an attitude? (No.) Their overall status is this: In regard to the words of God, and toward the truth, they invariably have an attitude of dragging their heels, of indifference, of carelessness; in their heart, they don't see this as important at all. They think, "I'll listen to the things You say that relate to the truth, and to Your lofty sermons—I won't hesitate to note these down so I don't forget them. But the things You say about buying food and masks don't relate to the truth, so I can reject them, I can ridicule them in my heart, and I can treat You with an attitude of indifference and disregard; it's enough that I listen with my ears, but what I think in my heart is not Your concern, it is none of Your business." Was this Noah's attitude toward God's words? (No.) What shows he wasn't like this? We must talk about this; it will teach you that Noah's attitude toward God was completely different. And there are facts to prove it.

In that pre-industrial era, when everything had to be carried out and completed by hand, every manual task was very strenuous and time-consuming. When Noah heard God's commission, when he heard all the things God described, he sensed the seriousness of this matter, and the severity of the situation. He knew that God would destroy the world. And why was He going to do this? Because human beings were so evil, didn't believe in God's word, and even denied God's word, and God loathed that humankind. Had God loathed that humankind for just a day or two? Did God, on impulse, say "Today I do not like this humankind. I will destroy this humankind, so get to it and make Me an ark"? Is this the case? No. After hearing God's words, Noah comprehended what God meant. God had not loathed that humankind for just one or two days; He was eager to destroy it, so that humankind could begin anew. But this time, God did not wish to once more create another humankind; instead He would let Noah be fortunate enough to survive as the master of the next era, as humankind's forefather. Once he comprehended this aspect of God's meaning, Noah could feel, from the depths of his heart, the pressing intention of God, he could sense God's urgency—and so, when God spoke, aside from listening carefully, closely, and diligently, Noah felt something in his heart. What did he feel? Urgency, the emotion that ought to be felt by a true created being after appreciating the pressing intentions of the Creator. And so, what did Noah think in his heart, once God had commanded him to build an ark? He thought, "From today onward, nothing matters as much as building the ark, nothing is as important and urgent as this. I have heard the words from the Creator's heart, I have felt His pressing intention, so I must not delay; I must build the ark that was spoken of and asked for by God with all haste." What was Noah's attitude? One of not daring to be neglectful. And in what manner did he execute building the ark? Without delay. He carried out and

executed each detail of what was spoken of and instructed by God with all haste, and with all his energy, without being at all perfunctory. In sum, Noah's attitude toward the Creator's command was submission. He was not unconcerned with it, and there was no resistance in his heart, nor was there indifference. Instead, he diligently tried to understand the intention of the Creator as he memorized every detail. When he comprehended God's pressing intention, he decided to pick up the pace, to complete what God had imparted to him with all haste. What did this mean, "with all haste"? It meant completing, in as little time possible, work that would previously have taken a month, getting it done perhaps three or five days ahead of schedule, without dragging his feet at all or the least procrastination, but pushing ahead with the whole project as best he could. Naturally, while carrying out each job, he would try his hardest to minimize losses and errors, and not to do any work such that it would have to be repeated; he would also have completed every task and procedure on schedule and done them well, guaranteeing its quality. This was a true manifestation of not dragging one's feet. So, what was the prerequisite for his being able not to drag his feet? (He had heard God's command.) Yes, that was the prerequisite and context for this. Now, why was Noah able not to drag his feet? Some people say Noah was possessed of true submission. So, what did he possess that allowed him to achieve such true submission? (He was considerate of God's heart.) That's right! This is what it means to have heart! People with heart are able to be considerate of God's heart; those without heart are empty shells, fools, they do not know to be considerate of God's heart. Their mentality is: "I don't care how urgent this is for God, I'll do it however I please—in any case, I'm not being idle or lazy." This kind of attitude, this kind of negativity, the total lack of proactiveness—this is not someone who is considerate of God's heart, nor do they understand how

to be considerate of God's heart. In which case, are they possessed of true faith? Definitely not. Noah was considerate of God's heart, he had true faith, and was thus able to complete God's commission. And so, it is not enough to simply accept God's commission and be willing to make some effort. You must also be considerate of God's intentions, give your all, and be loyal—which requires you to have a conscience and reason; it is what people ought to have, and what was found in Noah. What do you say, to build such a big ark at that time, how many years would it have taken if Noah had dragged his heels, and had no sense of urgency, no angst, no efficiency? Could it have been finished in 100 years? (No.) It would have taken several generations of constant building. On the one hand, building a solid object like an ark would take years; what's more, so would collecting and looking after all the living creatures. Was it easy to collect these creatures? (No.) It was not. And so, after hearing God's commands, and comprehending God's pressing intention, Noah sensed that this would be neither easy nor straightforward. He realized that he had to accomplish it according to God's wishes, and complete the commission given by God, so that God would be satisfied and reassured, so that the next step of God's work could proceed smoothly. Such was the heart of Noah. And what kind of heart was this? It was a heart that was considerate of God's intentions. Judging from Noah's behavior in building the ark, he was absolutely a man of great faith and did not hold any doubts toward God's word for a hundred years. What did he depend on? He depended on his faith in and submission to God. Noah was able to submit absolutely. What are the details of his absolute submission? His consideration. Do you have this heart? (No.) You are able to speak doctrines and call out slogans, but you can't practice, and when faced with difficulties, you can't put God's commands into effect. When you talk, you talk very clearly, but when it comes to actual operations

and you are faced with some difficulty, you become negative, and when you suffer a little, you start to complain, wanting to just give up. If there was no heavy rain over eight or ten years, you would become negative and doubt God, and if another 20 years passed without heavy rain, would you continue to be negative? Noah spent more than 100 years building the ark and never became negative or doubted God, he just kept on building the ark. Who else but Noah could have done this? In what ways are you lacking? (We don't possess normal humanity or conscience.) That's right. You don't possess Noah's character. How many truths did Noah understand? Do you think he understood more truths than you? You have heard so many sermons. The mysteries of God's incarnation, the inside truth of God's three stages of work, God's management plan; these are the highest and most profound mysteries expressed to mankind, and all of these have been made clear to you, so how is it that you still do not possess Noah's humanity and are unable to do as Noah was able to do? Your faith and humanity are so inferior to Noah's! It can be said that you don't have true faith, or the minimum conscience or reason that should be possessed within humanity. Though you have listened to many sermons and on the surface, you seem to understand truths, the quality of your humanity and your corrupt disposition cannot be changed immediately by listening to more sermons or by understanding truths. Without discernment of these things, people feel that they aren't too inferior to the saints of old, thinking to themselves "We are now accepting God's commission too and listening to the word of God from God's own mouth. We are also taking every single thing that God asks us to do seriously. Everyone fellowships on these things together, and then does the work of planning, deploying, and carrying things out. How are we any different from the saints of old?" Is the difference you see now large or not? It is enormous, primarily in regard to character. People of today are so

corrupt, selfish, and despicable! They don't lift a finger unless they benefit from it! Doing good things and preparing good deeds is so strenuous for them! They are willing to do a duty but have no willpower, they are willing to suffer but can't take it, they wish to pay a price but can't do it, they are willing to practice the truth but can't carry it out, and they wish to love God but can't put this into practice. Tell Me just how lacking this type of humanity is! How much truth must be understood and possessed in order to make up for this?

We just fellowshipped in regard to Noah's consideration of God's intentions, which was a precious part of his humanity. There's something else, too—what is it? After hearing God's words, Noah knew one fact; so, too, did he know what God's plan was. The plan was not to simply build an ark to serve as a memorial, or to create an amusement park, or to make some big building as a landmark—that was not the case. From what God said, Noah knew one fact: God loathed this humankind, which was wicked, and had determined that this humankind was to be destroyed by flood. Those who would survive to the next era, meanwhile, would be saved from the floods by this ark; it would allow them to survive. And what was the key issue in this fact? That God would destroy the world with a flood, and that He intended for Noah to build an ark and survive, and for each kind of living creature to survive, but for humankind to be destroyed. Was this something major? This was not some trifling family matter, nor some minor matter concerning an individual or a tribe; instead, it involved a major operation. What kind of major operation? One that related to God's management plan. God was going to do something big, something that involved the whole of humankind, and which related to His management, to His attitude toward humankind, and to its fate. This is the third piece of information that Noah learned as God entrusted this undertaking to him.

And what was Noah's attitude when he heard of this from God's words? Was it one of belief, doubt, or total disbelief? (Belief.) To what extent did he believe? And what facts prove that he believed this? (Upon hearing God's words, he began putting them into practice, and built the ark as God had said, which means that his attitude toward God's words was one of belief.) From everything that was exhibited in Noah—from the level of execution and implementation after Noah accepted what God had entrusted to him, to the fact of what was ultimately accomplished—it can be seen that Noah had absolute belief in every word that God had uttered. Why did he have absolute belief? How did he have no doubts? How is it that he did not try to analyze, that he did not examine this in his heart? What does this relate to? (Faith in God.) That's right, this was Noah's true faith in God. Therefore, when it came to everything that God spoke of and His every word, Noah did not simply listen and accept; instead he had true knowledge and faith in the depths of his heart. Though God had not told him the various details, such as when the floodwaters would come, or how many years it would be before they did, or what the scale of these floods would be, or what it would be like after God had destroyed the world, Noah believed that all God had said had already become fact. Noah did not treat God's words like a story, or a myth, or some saying, or a piece of writing, but in the depths of his heart believed, and was certain, that God was going to do this, and that no one can change what God determines to accomplish. Noah felt that people could only have one attitude toward God's words and that which God wishes to accomplish, which is to accept this fact, submit to what is commanded by God, and cooperate in the tasks that God asks them to cooperate in—this was his attitude. And it was precisely because Noah had such an attitude—not analyzing, not examining, not doubting, yet believing from the depths of his heart, and then deciding to cooperate in

what was required by God, and in what God wished to be accomplished—it was precisely because of this that the fact of the ark's construction and the collection and survival of each type of living creature was accomplished. If, when Noah heard God say that He would destroy the world with floods, Noah was doubtful; if he dared not completely believe this, because he had not seen it, and did not know when it would occur, there being many unknowns, then would his frame of mind and conviction toward building the ark have been affected, would it have changed? (Yes.) How would it have changed? While building the ark, he might have cut corners, he might have ignored God's specifications, or not gathered each kind of living creature within the ark as God asked; God said there must be one male and one female, to which he might have said, "For some of them it's enough just to have a female. I can't find some of them, so forget about them. Who knows when the flood that destroys the world will happen." The great undertaking of building the ark and collecting each type of living creature took 120 years. Would Noah have persisted for these 120 years if he had not had true faith in God's words? Absolutely not. With interference from the outside world, and various complaints from their family members, for someone who does not believe that the words of God are fact, the act of building an ark would be very difficult to accomplish, let alone if it would take 120 years. Last time, I asked you if 120 years was a long time. You all said it was. I asked you how long you would last, and when I eventually asked if you could manage 15 days, none of you said you could, and My heart sank. You are vastly inferior to Noah. You are not the equal of one hair on his head, you do not even possess one-tenth of his faith. How pitiable you are! For one thing, your humanity and integrity are too low. For another, it can be said that your pursuit of the truth is basically absent. And so, you are incapable of producing true faith in God, nor do you have true

submission. So how have you been able to last until now—why is it that, as I fellowship, you still sit there listening? There are two aspects found in you. On one hand, most of you still wish to be good; you do not want to be bad people. You wish to take the good road. You have this little bit of resolve, you have this little bit of good aspiration. At the same time, most of you are afraid of death. To what degree do you fear death? At the slightest sign of trouble in the outside world, there are those of you who put extra effort into doing their duty; when things calm down, they revel in comfort, and put far less effort into their duty; they are always attending to their flesh. Compared to the true faith of Noah, is there any true faith in what is manifested in you? (No.) I think so, too. And even if there is a little faith, it is pathetically small, and not able to withstand the test of trials.

I've never produced any work arrangements, but I've often heard of them being prefaced with words like this: "Right now, various countries are in serious disarray, worldly trends are becoming ever more wicked, and God will punish the human race; we should do our duty to an acceptable standard by doing such-and-such, and offer our loyalty to God." "These days, the plagues grow ever more severe, the environment ever more adverse, the disasters ever more serious, people face the threat of illnesses and death, and only if we believe in God, and pray more before God, will we avoid the pestilence, for only God is our refuge. Nowadays, faced with such circumstances, and such an environment, we should prepare good deeds by doing such-and-such, and equip ourselves with the truth by doing such-and-such—this is imperative." "This year's pest infestation was especially severe, humankind will face famine, and will soon encounter looting and social instability, so those who believe in God should often come before God to pray and ask for God's protection, and must maintain normal church life, and a normal spiritual life." And so on. And then, once

the preface has been spoken, the specific arrangements begin. Every time, these prefaces have played a timely and decisive role in people's faith. So I wonder, would the work arrangements not be carried out if these prefaces and statements weren't made? Without these prefaces, would the work arrangements not be work arrangements? Would there not be a reason to issue them? The answer to these questions is surely no. What I want to know now is, what purpose do people have in believing in God? Just what is the significance of their faith in God? Do they, or do they not, understand the facts that God wishes to accomplish? How should people treat the words of God? How should they treat all that the Creator asks? Are these questions worth considering? If people were held to the standard of Noah, it is My view that not a single one of them would deserve the title "created being." They would not be worthy of coming before God. If the faith and submission of the people of today were measured by God's attitude toward Noah, and the standards by which God selected Noah, could God be satisfied with them? (No.) They are a long way off! People always say that they believe in and worship God, but how does this faith and worship manifest in them? Actually, it manifests as their dependence on God, their demands of Him, as well as their veritable rebellion against Him, and even their disdain toward God incarnate. Could all this be considered as mankind's contempt for the truth and the open violation of principle? That is, in fact, the case—this is its essence. Every time the work arrangements contain these words, there is an increase in people's "faith"; every time work arrangements are issued, when people realize the requirements and significance of the work arrangements, and are able to carry them out, then they believe that there has been an increase in their level of submission, that they are now possessed of submission—but do they, in fact, really possess faith and true submission? And just what is this supposed faith and

submission when measured by the standard of Noah? A kind of transaction, actually. How could this possibly be considered faith and true submission? What is this so-called true faith of people? “The last days are here—I hope God will act soon! It’s such a blessing that I will be here when God destroys the world, that I will be lucky enough to remain, and will not suffer the ravages of destruction. God is so good, He loves people so much, God is so great! He has elevated man so much, God truly is God, only God could do such things.” And their so-called true submission? “Everything God says is right. Do whatever He asks; if not, you will be plunged into disaster, and it will all be over for you, no one will be able to save you.” Their faith is not true faith, and their submission is also not true submission—these are nothing but lies.

Today, virtually everyone in the world knows of Noah’s construction of the ark, right? But how many people are aware of the inside story? How many people understand the true faith and submission of Noah? And who knows—and cares—about what God’s assessment of Noah was? No one pays any attention to this. What does this show? It shows that people do not pursue the truth, and do not love positive things. Last time, after I fellowshipped on the stories of these two figures, did anyone go back to the Bible to read the details of these stories? Were you moved when you heard the stories of Noah, Abraham, and Job? (Yes.) Do you envy these three people? (Yes.) Do you want to be like them? (Yes.) So, did you hold detailed fellowships about their stories, and about the essence of their behavior, their attitude toward God, and their faith and submission? Where should people who wish to be like these kinds of people start? I first read the story of Job a long time ago, and I had some understanding of the stories of Noah and Abraham, too. Each time I read and think in My heart about what the three men exhibited, what God said and did to them, and

their various attitudes, I feel like I'm going to shed tears—I am moved. So what moved you when you read them? (Having listened to God's fellowship, I finally came to know that when Job was undergoing his trials, he thought that God was suffering for him, and as he didn't want God to suffer, he cursed the very day he was born. Every time I read this, I felt that Job was truly considerate of God's intentions and I felt very moved.) What else? (Noah went through such hardships when building the ark, yet he was still able to show consideration for God's intentions. Abraham was granted a child at 100 years of age and was filled with joy, but when God asked him to offer his child, he was able to obey and submit, yet we can't do that. We do not have the humanity, conscience, or reason of Noah or Abraham. I am filled with admiration when I read their stories, and they are models for us to follow.) (The last time You fellowshipped, You mentioned that Noah was able to persist for 120 years in building the ark and that he completed the things God commanded him to do perfectly and didn't let down God's expectations. In comparing this with my attitude toward my duty, I see that I have no perseverance at all. This makes me feel guilty as well as moved.) You're all moved, right? (Yes.) We won't fellowship on this topic for the time being; we'll discuss all this after we've finished up with the stories of Noah and Abraham. I'll tell you which parts moved Me, and we'll see if they were the same ones that moved you.

We just fellowshipped about Noah's true faith in God. The established facts of his building the ark are sufficient to show his true faith. Noah's true faith is demonstrated in every single thing he did, in his every thought, and in the attitude with which he acted toward what God had commanded of him. This is enough to show Noah's true faith in God—faith which is beyond all doubt, and utterly pure. Regardless of whether what God asked him to do was in line with his own notions, regardless of whether it was

what he had planned to do in life, and regardless of how it conflicted with the things in his life, much less how difficult this task was, he had but one attitude: acceptance, submission and implementation. Ultimately, the facts show that the ark built by Noah saved each species of living creature, as well as Noah's own family. When God brought down the flood and began destroying the human race, the ark carried Noah's family and various kinds of living creatures, floating upon the water. God destroyed the earth by sending a great deluge for forty days, and only Noah's family of eight people and the various living creatures that entered the ark survived, all other people and living things were destroyed. What is seen from these facts? Because Noah was possessed of true faith and true submission to God—through Noah's true cooperation with God—everything God wished to do was realized; it all became a reality. This was what God valued in Noah, and Noah did not disappoint God; he lived up to the important commission that God had given him, and completed all that God had entrusted to him. That Noah was able to complete God's commission was, on the one hand, because of God's commands, and at the same time, it was also largely due to Noah's true faith and absolute submission to God. It was precisely because Noah possessed these two most cherished of all things that he became loved by God; and it was precisely because Noah possessed true faith, and absolute submission, that God saw him as someone who should remain, and as somebody who was worthy of surviving. Everyone apart from Noah was the object of God's loathing, the implication being that they were all unworthy of living amidst God's creation. What should we see from Noah's creation of the ark? For one thing, we've seen Noah's noble character; Noah was possessed of conscience and reason. For another, we've seen Noah's true faith and true submission toward God. All of this is worthy of emulation. It was precisely because of Noah's faith and

submission toward God's commission that Noah became beloved in the eyes of God, a created being that was loved by God—which was a fortunate and blessed thing. Only such people are fit to live in the light of God's countenance; in God's eyes, only they are fit to live. People who are fit to live: what does this mean? It means those who are worthy of enjoying all that which could be enjoyed that God has bestowed upon mankind, worthy of living in the light of God's countenance, worthy of receiving God's blessings and promises; people like this are beloved by God, they are true created human beings, and are the ones God wishes to gain.

II. Abraham's Attitude Toward God's Words

Now let us look at the things in Abraham that are worthy of emulation by later generations. Abraham's chief act before God was the very one which later generations are very familiar with and know very well: the offering of Isaac. Every aspect of what Abraham manifested in this matter —be it his character, his faith, or his submission—is worthy of emulation by later generations. So just what, exactly, were the specific manifestations he displayed that are worthy of emulation? Naturally, these various things that he manifested were not hollow, and even less were they abstract, and they certainly were not fabricated by any person, there is evidence for all of these things. God bestowed upon Abraham a son; God personally told Abraham of this, and when Abraham was 100, a son named Isaac was born to him. Clearly, the origin of this child was not ordinary, he was like no other—he was personally bestowed by God. When a child has been personally bestowed by God, people think that God is surely going to perform something great in them, that God will entrust them with something great, that God will perform extraordinary acts on them, that He will make the child exceptional, and so on—these were the things that

Abraham and other people had high hopes for. And yet, things took a different course, and something happened to Abraham that no one could have expected. God bestowed Isaac upon Abraham, and when the time of offering came, God said to Abraham, “You don’t need to offer anything today, just Isaac—that is enough.” What did this mean? God had given Abraham a son, and when this son was just about to grow up, God wanted to take him back. Other people’s perspective on this would be: “You were the One who gave Isaac. I did not believe this, yet You insisted on giving this child. Now You’re asking that he be offered as a sacrifice. Isn’t this You taking him back? How can You take back what You have given to people? If You wish to take him, then take him. You can just take him back silently. There’s no need to bring me such pain and hardship. How could You ask that I sacrifice him by my own hand?” Was this a very difficult demand? It was extremely difficult. Upon hearing this demand, some people would say, “Is this really God? Acting in this way is so unreasonable! It was You who gave Isaac, and now You are asking for him back. Are You really always justified? Is everything You do always right? Not necessarily. People’s lives are in Your hands. You said You would give me a son, and You did just that; You have that authority, just as You have the authority to take him back—but isn’t the manner of Your taking back and this matter a bit unjustifiable? You gave this child, so You should allow him to grow up, do great things, and behold Your blessings. How could You ask that he die? Instead of ordering his death, You may as well not have given him to me! Why did You give him to me then? You gave Isaac to me, and now You’re telling me to offer him—is this not You bringing me extra pain? Aren’t You making things hard for me? What was the point of You giving me this son in the first place, then?” They can’t make sense of the logic behind this demand, no matter how they try; no matter how they put it, it sounds untenable to

them, and no person is able to understand it. But did God tell Abraham the reasoning behind this? Did He tell him the reasons for it, and what His intention was? Did He? No. God only said, "During tomorrow's sacrifice, offer Isaac," that was all. Did God provide an explanation? (No.) So what was the nature of these words? Viewed in terms of God's identity, these words were an order, one that ought to be carried out, that ought to be obeyed and submitted to. But viewed in terms of what God said and the matter itself, wouldn't it be hard for people to do what they ought to do? People think things that ought to be done must be reasonable, and accord with human feelings and universal human sensibilities—but did any of this apply to what God said? (No.) So should God have given an explanation, and expressed His thoughts and His meaning, or revealed even a little of what He meant in between the lines of His words so that people could understand? Did God do any of this? He did not, nor did He plan to. These words contained what was required by the Creator, what He ordered, and what He expected of man. These very simple words, these unreasonable words—this order and demand that lacked consideration for people's feelings—would merely be thought of as difficult, arduous, and unreasonable by other people, by any person who viewed this scene. But to Abraham, who was actually involved, his first feeling after hearing this was heart-rending pain! He had received this child bestowed by God, he had spent all those years raising him, and enjoyed all those years of familial joy, but with one sentence, one order from God, this happiness, this living human being, would be gone and taken away. What Abraham faced was not merely the loss of this familial joy, but the pain of everlasting loneliness and longing after losing this child. For an elderly man, this was unbearable. After hearing such words, any ordinary person would cry floods of tears, would they not? What's more, in their heart they would curse God,

complain about God, misunderstand God, and try to reason with God; they would exhibit all that they are capable of doing, all of their abilities, and all of their rebelliousness, rudeness, and unreasonableness. And yet, though he was equally pained, Abraham did not do this. Like any normal person, he instantly felt that pain, he instantly experienced the feeling of his heart being pierced, and instantly felt the loneliness of losing a son. These words of God were inconsiderate of human feelings, unimaginable to people, and incompatible with people's notions, they weren't spoken from the perspective of human feelings; they took no account of human difficulties or human emotional needs, and they certainly took no account of human pain. God coldly hurled these words at Abraham—did God care just how painful these words were to him? On the outside, God seemed both uncaring and unconcerned; all that he heard was God's order, and His demand. To anyone, this demand would seem incompatible with human culture, conventions, sensibilities, even human morality and ethics; it had crossed a moral and ethical line, and had gone against man's rules for comportment and dealing with people, as well as man's feelings. There are even those who believe, "These words are not only unreasonable and immoral—even more so, they are just causing trouble for no good reason! How could these words have been uttered by God? God's words should be reasonable and fair, and should thoroughly convince man; they shouldn't cause trouble for no good reason, and they shouldn't be unethical, immoral, or illogical. Were these words really uttered by the Creator? Could the Creator say such things? Could the Creator treat the people He created like this? There's no way that's the case." And yet, these words indeed came from the mouth of God. Judging by God's attitude and by the tone of His words, God had decided what He wanted, and there was no room for discussion, and people had no right to choose; He was not giving man the

right to choose. God's words were a demand, they were an order that He'd issued to man. To Abraham, these words of God were uncompromising and unquestionable; they were an uncompromising demand that God was making of him, and were not up for discussion. And what choice did Abraham make? This is the key point that we will fellowship on.

After hearing God's words, Abraham began his preparations, feeling anguished and like a great weight was pressing down on him. He prayed silently in his heart: "My Lord, my God. All that You do is worthy of praise; this son was given by You, and if You wish to take him back, then I ought to return him." Abraham may have been in pain, but wasn't his attitude evident from these words? What can people see here? They can see the weakness of normal humanity, the emotional needs of normal humanity, as well as the rational side of Abraham, and the side of him with true faith and submission to God. What was his rational side? Abraham was well aware that Isaac was given by God, that God had the power to treat him however He wished, that people should not pass any judgments on this, that everything spoken by the Creator represents the Creator, and that whether it seems reasonable or not, whether it coheres with human knowledge, culture, and morality or not, God's identity and the nature of His words do not change. He clearly knew that if people cannot understand, comprehend, or figure out God's words, then that is their business, that there's no reason why God has to explain or elucidate these words, and that people shouldn't only submit when they understand God's words and intentions, but should have but one attitude toward God's words, regardless of the circumstances: listening, then accepting, then submitting. This was Abraham's clearly discernible attitude toward all that God asked him to do, and in it is contained the rationality of normal humanity, as well as true faith and true submission. What, above all, did Abraham need to do? To not analyze the

rights and wrongs of God's words, to not examine whether they were said in jest, or to try him, or something else. Abraham did not examine such things. What was his immediate attitude toward God's words? It was that God's words cannot be reasoned out with logic—whether they are reasonable or not, the words of God are the words of God, and there should be no room for choice and no examination in people's attitude toward God's words; the reason people should have, and what they should do, is to listen, accept and submit. In his heart, Abraham knew very clearly what the Creator's identity and essence are, and what station a created human being ought to occupy. It was precisely because Abraham possessed such rationality and this kind of attitude that, even though he bore immense pain, he offered Isaac to God without qualms or any hesitation, returning him to God as He desired. He felt that since God had asked, he had to return Isaac to Him, and should not try to reason with Him, or have his own wishes or demands. This is precisely the attitude that a created being ought to have toward the Creator. The hardest thing about doing this was the most precious thing about Abraham. These words that God spoke were unreasonable and inconsiderate of human feelings—people can't figure them out or accept them, and no matter what the age, or whom this happens to, these words don't make sense, they are unachievable—yet God still asked for this to be done. So, what should be done? Most people would examine these words, and after several days of doing so, they would think to themselves: "God's words are unreasonable—how could God act in this way? Is this not a form of torture? Doesn't God love man? How could He torment people so? I do not believe in a God that torments people so, and I can choose not to submit to these words." But Abraham did not do this; he chose to submit. Though everyone believes that what God said and required was wrong, that God ought not to make such demands of people, Abraham

was able to submit—which was what was most precious of all about him, and precisely what other people lack. This is Abraham's true submission. In addition, after hearing what God required of him, the first thing he was sure about was that God had not said this in jest, that it was not a game. And since God's words were not these things, what were they? It was Abraham's profound belief that it is true that no man can change that which God determines must be done, that there are no jokes, testing, or tormenting in God's words, that God is trustworthy, and everything He says—whether it seems reasonable or not—is true. Wasn't this Abraham's true faith? Did he say, "God told me to offer Isaac. After I got Isaac, I did not thank God properly—is this God requesting my gratitude? Then I must show my thanks properly. I must show that I am willing to offer Isaac, that I am willing to thank God, that I know and remember God's grace, and that I won't cause God to worry. Without a doubt, God said these words to examine and test me, so I should go through the motions. I will make all the preparations, then I'll bring a sheep along with Isaac, and if at the time of sacrifice God says nothing, I will offer the sheep. It's enough just to go through the motions. If God really does ask me to offer Isaac, then I should just get him to make a show of it on the altar; when the time comes, God might still let me offer the sheep and not my child"? Was this what Abraham thought? (No.) If he had thought that, there would have been no anguish within his heart. If he had thought such things, what kind of integrity would he have had? Would he have had true faith? Would he have had true submission? No, he would not have.

Judging from the pain that Abraham felt and gave rise to when it came to the matter of sacrificing Isaac, it is clear that he absolutely believed in God's word, that he believed in every word that God said, understood everything that God said in exactly the way God meant it from the very

bottom of his heart, and had no suspicions toward God. Is this or is this not true faith? (It is.) Abraham had true faith in God, and this illustrates a matter, which is that Abraham was an honest person. His sole attitude toward God's words was one of obedience, acceptance, and submission—he would obey whatever God said. If God were to say something was black, then even if Abraham could not see it as black, he would believe what God said to be true, and be convinced that it was black. If God told him something was white, he would be convinced that it was white. It's as simple as that. God told him that He would bestow a child upon him, and Abraham thought to himself, "I'm already 100 years old, but if God says He is going to give me a child, then I am thankful to my Lord, God!" He didn't have too many other ideas, he just believed in God. What was the essence of this belief? He believed in the essence and identity of God, and his knowledge of the Creator was real. He was not like those people who say they believe God to be almighty and the Creator of mankind, but hold doubts in their hearts such as "Are humans actually evolved from apes? It is said that god created all things, but people haven't seen this with their own eyes." No matter what God says, those people are always halfway between belief and doubt, and rely on what they see to determine whether things are true or false. They doubt anything they can't see with their eyes, therefore whenever they hear God speak, they put question marks behind His words. They carefully, diligently, and cautiously examine and analyze every fact, matter, and command that God puts forward. They think that, in their belief in God, they ought to examine God's words and the truth with an attitude of scientific research, to see if these words are actually the truth, otherwise they'll be liable to be scammed and deceived. But Abraham was not like this, he listened to God's word with a pure heart. However, on this occasion, God asked Abraham to sacrifice his only son, Isaac, to Him. This

caused Abraham pain, but he still chose to submit. Abraham believed that God's words were immutable, and that God's words would become reality. Created humans should accept and submit to God's word as a matter of course, and in the face of God's word, created humans have no right of choice, much less should they analyze or examine God's word. This was the attitude that Abraham held toward God's word. Even though Abraham was in great pain, and even though his love for and reluctance to give up his son caused him extreme stress and pain, he still chose to return his child to God. Why was he going to return Isaac to God? When God hadn't asked Abraham to do this, there was no need for him to take the initiative to return his son, but since God had asked, he had to return his son to God, there were no excuses to give, and he should not try to reason with God—this was the attitude that Abraham held. He submitted to God with this kind of pure heart. This was what God wanted and this was what God wished to see. Abraham's behavior and what he achieved when it came to the matter of sacrificing Isaac was exactly what God wanted to see, and this matter was God testing and verifying him. And yet, God did not treat Abraham as He treated Noah. He did not tell Abraham the reasons behind this matter, the process, or everything about it. Abraham only knew one thing, which was that God had asked him to return Isaac—that was all. He did not know that in doing this, God was testing him, nor was he aware of what God wished to accomplish in him and his descendants after he was subjected to this test. God didn't tell Abraham any of this, He just gave him a simple command, a request. And though these words of God were very simple, and inconsiderate of human feelings, Abraham lived up to God's expectations by doing as God wished and required: He offered Isaac as a sacrifice upon the altar. His every move showed that his offering of Isaac was not him going through the motions, that he was not doing it in a perfunctory way,

but was sincere, and doing it from his innermost heart. Even though he couldn't bear to give up Isaac, even though it pained him, when faced with what the Creator had asked, Abraham chose that method which no other person would: absolute submission to what the Creator asked, submission without compromise, without excuses, and without any conditions—he acted just how God asked him to. And what did Abraham possess, when he could do what God asked? In one respect, there was within him the true faith in God; he was sure that the Creator was God, his God, his Lord, the One who is sovereign over all things and who created humankind. This was true faith. In another respect, he had a pure heart. He believed every word uttered by the Creator, and was able to simply and directly accept every word uttered by Him. And in yet another respect, no matter how great the difficulty of what the Creator asked, how much pain it would bring him, the attitude he chose was submission, not trying to reason with God, or resist, or refuse, but complete and total submission, acting and practicing in accordance with what God asked, according to His every word, and the order He issued. Just as God asked and wished to see, Abraham offered Isaac as a sacrifice on the altar, he offered him to God—and all that he did proved that God had chosen the right person, and that in God's eyes, he was righteous.

What aspect of the Creator's disposition and essence was revealed when God asked Abraham to offer Isaac? That God treats those who are righteous, who are recognized by Him, wholly according to His own required standards, which is completely in line with His disposition and essence. There can be no compromise in these standards; they cannot be more or less satisfied. These standards must be met exactly. It was not enough for God to see the righteous deeds that Abraham performed in his daily life, God had yet to observe Abraham's true submission toward Him,

and it was because of this that God did what He did. Why did God wish to see true submission in Abraham? Why did He subject Abraham to this final test? Because, as we all know, God wished Abraham to be the father of all nations. Is “the father of all nations” a title that any ordinary person could shoulder? No. God has His required standards, and the standards that He requires of anyone He wants and makes perfect, and anyone He sees as righteous are the same: true faith and absolute submission. Given that God wanted to perform in Abraham such a great thing, would He have rashly gone ahead and done it without seeing these two things in him? Absolutely not. Therefore, after God gave him a son, it was inevitable that Abraham would undergo such a test; this was what God had determined to do, and what God had already planned to do. Only after things went as God wished, and Abraham had met God’s requirements, did God begin planning to do the next step of His work: making Abraham’s descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and the sand on the seashore—making him the father of all nations. While the outcome of Him asking Abraham to sacrifice Isaac remained unknown and had yet to materialize, God would not act rashly; but once it had materialized, what Abraham possessed met the standards of God, which meant that he was to receive all the blessings that God had planned for him. From the offering of Isaac, then, it can be seen that God has expectations and required standards of people for whatever work He does in them, or whatever role He requires them to play or whatever commission He requires them to accept in His management plan. There are two kinds of results for God’s expectations of people: One is if you cannot do that which He asks of you, you will be eliminated; the other is if you can, God will continue to accomplish in you that which He wishes to in accordance with His plan. The true faith and absolute submission that God demands of humans are, in reality, not too difficult for people to achieve.

But whether they are easy or hard, these are the two things that, for God, must be found in people. If you can meet this standard, then God will find you to be adequate, and God will ask for nothing more; if you cannot, then that's a different matter. The fact that God asked Abraham to offer his son shows that He did not feel that Abraham hitherto possessing a God-fearing heart and true faith in Him was all that was needed, that more or less was good enough. That was absolutely not the manner of God's demand; He makes demands by His means, and according to what people are able to achieve, and this is non-negotiable. Is this not God's holiness? (It is.) Such is the holiness of God.

Even a good person such as Abraham, who was pure, had true faith, and possessed rationality, had to accept God's testing—so in the eyes of humankind, was this testing not somewhat inconsiderate of human feelings? But this lack of consideration for human feelings is precisely the embodiment of God's disposition and essence, and Abraham underwent this kind of testing. In this testing, Abraham showed to God his uncompromising faith and uncompromising submission to the Creator. Abraham passed the test. Ordinarily, Abraham had never experienced any vicissitudes, but after God tested him like this, his usual faith and submission were proven to be real; it was not external, it was not a slogan. That Abraham was still capable of uncompromising submission under this circumstance—after God had spoken such words and made such a demand of him—meant one thing for sure: In Abraham's heart, God was God, and would always be God; the identity and essence of God was immutable regardless of any changing factors. In his heart, humans would forever be human and were not entitled to contest, try to reason, or compete with the Creator, nor were they entitled to analyze the words spoken by the Creator. Abraham believed that when it came to the words of the Creator or anything

that the Creator asked, people did not have the right to choose; the only thing they were supposed to do was submit. Abraham's attitude was very telling—he had true faith in God, and in this true faith was born true submission, and so no matter what God did to him or asked of him, or whatever deed God carried out, whether it be something that Abraham saw, heard of, or personally experienced, none of this could affect his true faith in God, much less could it affect his submissive attitude toward God. When the Creator said something that was inconsiderate of human feelings, something that made an unjustifiable demand of man, no matter how many people took offense to these words, resisted them, analyzed and examined them, or even scorned them, Abraham's attitude remained undisturbed by the environment of the outside world. His faith and submission to God did not change, and they were not merely words spoken from his mouth, or formalities; instead, he used facts to prove that the God he believed in was the Creator, that the God he believed in was the God in heaven. What do we see from all that was manifested in Abraham? Do we see his doubts about God? Did he have doubts? Did he examine God's words? Did he analyze them? (He did not.) Some people say, "If he did not examine or analyze God's words, what was he feeling distressed for?" Do you not permit him to feel distressed? He felt so distressed and was still able to submit—are you able to submit even when you don't feel distressed? Just how much submission is within you? That such distress and pain had no effect on Abraham's submission proves that this submission was real, that it was not a lie. This was a created human being's testimony to God before Satan, before all things, before all creation, and this testimony was so powerful, so precious!

In the stories of Noah and Abraham, and in the story of Job, just what is it in their behavior and speech, and in their attitude and their every word

and deed when God's words and actions befell them, that so moved later generations? What moved people the most regarding these three individuals' attitude toward God's words, and their behavior, speech, and attitude after hearing God's words, and after hearing what God commanded and required, is just how pure and persevering their sincerity toward God, the Creator, was. To people today, this purity and perseverance might be called stupidity and obsessiveness; but to Me, their purity and perseverance were the most moving and touching things about them, and even more so, the things that feel so out of reach to other people. From these individuals I truly appreciated and witnessed what a good person looks like; from their behavior and speech, as well as their attitude when faced with God's words, and when they listened to God's words, I see what the people who God regards as righteous and perfect are like. And what is the most striking feeling that I experience after reading and understanding these people's stories? It is the profound remembrance, attachment to, and adoration of these individuals. Is this not a feeling of being moved? Why do I have this kind of feeling? Throughout the long history of mankind, there has never been a history book focusing on recording, praising, and disseminating the stories of these three people, nor has anyone used their stories to educate later generations, treating them as people to be emulated by later generations. But there's one thing that the people of the world don't know: At different times, each of these three men heard something different from God, each received a different commission from God, each had different requirements made of them by God, each did something different for God, and completed different work that had been entrusted to them by God—yet they all shared one thing in common. What was it? They all lived up to God's expectations. After hearing God speak, they were able to accept what God had entrusted them with and had asked of them, and after that they

were able to submit to everything that God said, they were able to submit to every single thing that they heard God demand of them. What did they do that lived up to God's expectations? Among all mankind, they became exemplars for listening to, accepting, and submitting to God's words, and for bearing resounding testimony to God in the face of Satan. Since they were exemplars for mankind, and perfect and righteous in God's eyes, what, ultimately, is the most important piece of information that this tells us? That this is the kind of person that God wants, a person who is capable of comprehending what God says, who uses their heart to listen to, grasp, apprehend, understand, and submit to and implement the words of the Creator; this kind of person is beloved by God. No matter how great the tests and trials are that God subjects them to before He has affirmed their righteous deeds, once they bear resounding testimony to God, they become that which is most precious in God's hands, and one who will live forever in the eyes of God. This is the fact that it tells us. This is what I wish to tell you through fellowshipping on the stories of Noah and Abraham, and what you should understand. The implication is that those who still do not understand the Creator's words, and still do not know that listening to the words of the Creator is their responsibility, obligation, and duty, and are unaware that accepting and submitting to the words of the Creator is the attitude that created humans ought to have, regardless of how many years they have followed God—such people are the ones who will be eliminated by God. God does not want such people, He loathes such people. So just how many people are ultimately able to listen to, accept, and completely submit to the Creator's words? However many can. Those who have followed God for many years yet still despise the truth, brazenly violate the principles, and who are incapable of accepting and submitting to God's

words whether they are spoken in the flesh or the spiritual realm, will ultimately face one outcome: elimination.

It has been thirty years now since God became flesh and came to work on earth. He has spoken many words and expressed many truths. No matter how He speaks, no matter what methods He employs to speak, and no matter how much content He speaks, He only has one requirement of people, that they are able to listen, accept, and submit. However, there are many who cannot grasp or carry out this simplest requirement. This is very troublesome, and it shows that mankind is so deeply corrupted, has great difficulty in accepting the truth, and cannot easily be saved. Even now, with the context of people recognizing that man was created by God and the fact that God in the flesh is God Himself, people still oppose and defy God and reject God's word and His requirements. They even examine, analyze, reject, and are indifferent toward the words spoken by God's incarnation, without understanding how created beings should treat God's word and what attitude they should have toward God's word. This is truly sad. Even now, people don't know who they are, what position they should stand in, or what they should do. Some people even constantly complain about God, saying "Why does God always express truths in His work? Why is He always demanding that we accept the truth? When God speaks and works, He should consult us, and He shouldn't always make things difficult for us. We have no reason to obey Him absolutely, we want human rights and freedom, we should vote by a show of hands on the demands that God puts forward for us, and we should all also have discussions and reach consensuses. The house of God should enact democracy and everybody should make the final decisions together." Even now, many people hold this view, and although they do not say it openly, they hold it in their hearts. If I am not entitled to ask anything of you, if I am not entitled to ask that you

obey what I say, and to demand your absolute submission to what I say, then who is? If you believe that the God in heaven is entitled to do so, and that the God in heaven is entitled to speak to you from the sky through thunder, then great! That means I won't have to be patient and earnest or waste My breath talking to you—I don't want to say anything more to you. If you believe that the God in heaven is entitled to speak to you from the sky, from the clouds, then go ahead and listen, go and search for His words—wait for the God in heaven to speak to you in the sky, in the clouds, amidst the fire. But there is one thing you must be clear about: If that day truly comes, the time of your death will have arrived. It would be better if that day did not come. "It would be better if that day did not come"—what do these words mean? God has become human to personally speak to man face-to-face on earth, to issue truths telling people all that they are supposed to do, yet people are scornful and flippant; in their hearts, they secretly resist and vie with God. They do not wish to listen, believing that God on earth has no right to try to govern people. Does this attitude that people have make God happy, or does it vex Him? (It vexes Him.) And what will God do when He is vexed? People will face the fury of God—you understand this, right? The fury of God, not the testing of God; these are two separate concepts. When the fury of God befalls people, they are in danger. Do you think that God is furious toward those He loves? Is He furious toward those who are worthy of living in the light of God's countenance? (No.) What kind of person is God furious toward? For those who have followed Him for many years and yet still do not understand His words, who still do not know they are supposed to listen to God's words, who lack the awareness to accept and submit to God's words, God feels averse to and repulsed by such people, and does not wish to save them. You understand this, right? So what should people's attitude be toward God,

God incarnate, and the truth? (We should listen, accept, and submit.) That's right. You must listen, accept, and submit. Nothing is more simple than this. After listening, you must accept in your heart. If you are unable to accept something, you must keep seeking until you are capable of complete acceptance—then, as soon as you accept it, you must submit. What does it mean to submit? It means to practice and implement. Do not dismiss things after hearing them, outwardly promising to do them, noting them down, committing them to writing, hearing them with your ears, but not taking them to heart, and just carrying on in your same old ways and doing whatever you wish when the time comes to act, putting what you wrote down to the back of your mind and treating it as unimportant. This is not submitting. True submission to God's words means listening to them and comprehending them with your heart, and truly accepting them—accepting them as an unshirkable responsibility. It is not simply a matter of saying one accepts God's words; instead, it is accepting His words from the heart, turning your acceptance of His words into practical actions and implementing His words, without any deviation. If what you think, what you set your hand to do, and the price you pay are all to meet God's demands, that is implementing God's words. What does "submission" imply? It implies practice and implementation, turning God's words into reality. If you write the words God says and His demands in a notebook and put them to paper, but do not record them in your heart, and you do as you wish when the time comes to act, and it seems from the outside as if you have done what God asked, but you have done it according to your own will, then this isn't listening to, accepting, and submitting to God's words, this is despising the truth, it is brazenly flouting the principles, and ignoring the arrangements of God's house. It is rebellion.

Once, I entrusted someone to do something. As I explained the task to him, he carefully made a record of it in his notebook. I saw how careful he was in recording it—he seemed to feel a sense of burden for the work, and have a careful, responsible attitude. Having conveyed the job to him, I set to waiting for an update; two weeks went by, and still, he had not sent word back. So, I took it upon Myself to find him, and asked how the task I had given him was coming along. He said, "Oh, no—I forgot about it! Tell me again what it was." How do you feel about his answer? That was the sort of attitude he had when doing a job. I thought, "This person really is untrustworthy. Get away from Me, and quick! I don't want to see you again!" That was how I felt. So, I will tell you a fact: You must never associate the words of God with the lies of a trickster—doing so is abominable to God. There are some who say they are as good as their word, that their word is their bond. If that is so, then when it comes to God's words, can they do as those words say when they hear them? Can they implement them as carefully as they do their personal affairs? Every sentence of God's is important. He does not speak in jest. What He says, people must implement and execute. When God speaks, is He consulting with people? He certainly is not. Is He asking you multiple-choice questions? He certainly is not. If you can realize that God's words and commission are orders, that man must do as they say and implement them, then you have an obligation to implement them and execute them. If you think that God's words are just a joke, just casual remarks that can be done —or not done—however one likes, and you treat them as such, then you are quite without reason and unfit to be called a person. God will never speak to you again. If a person is always making their own choices when it comes to God's requirements, to His commands and His commission, and treating them with a perfunctory attitude, then they are a sort of person that God

loathes. In things I command and entrust to you directly, if you are always needing Me to supervise you and urge you on, to follow up with you, always making Me worry and make inquiries, requiring that I check everything for you at every turn, then you ought to be eliminated. There are many of this kind of person among those currently eliminated from the house of God. I instruct them on a few things and then I ask them: “Have you got all that down? Is this clear? Do you have any questions?” To which they respond: “I’ve got it all down, no problems here, no need to worry!” They agree to do them very easily, even putting their hands over their heart and swearing it to Me. But do they actually go on to implement these things after they agree? No, they just vanish without a trace and with no further news coming from them. They do the things they like right away, acting swiftly and decisively. They readily agree to the things I entrust them with, but then they just ignore it, and when I follow up with them on the matter later, I find that they haven’t done anything at all. This kind of person doesn’t have any conscience or reason whatsoever. They are a good-for-nothing and not worthy of doing a duty. They are worse than a pig or a dog. When a person keeps a guard dog, when they are away, the dog is able to help watch the house and the yard when strangers come along. There are a lot of people who aren’t even as good as dogs at doing things. Some people always have to have somebody supervising them for them to do even a little bit of their duty, and they always have to have somebody prune them, and watch over them before they do anything. Is this doing a duty? These people are liars! If they didn’t plan on doing it, then why did they agree to it? Is this not deliberately deceiving people? If they thought the task would be difficult, why didn’t they say so earlier? Why did they promise to carry it out and then not go on to do it? If they deceive other people they can’t do anything to them, but if they deceive God, what are the consequences? This

kind of person should be sorted out and eliminated! Don't you think that people who despise the truth and brazenly violate principles are bad people? They are all bad people, they are all demons, and they should be eliminated! Because these people act wantonly, violate principles, are rebellious and disobedient, establish their own kingdom, and because they are lazy and irresponsible, they have brought great losses upon the church! Who can afford to reimburse such losses? Nobody can shoulder such a responsibility. These people complain, and remain unconvinced and dissatisfied when they are pruned. Are these people not unreasonable devils? They are truly beyond help and should have been eliminated long ago!

Do you understand what the point of the stories of Noah and Abraham that we fellowshipped today is? Are God's requirements of man high? (No.) What God requires of man is what should be most fundamental in a created human being; His requirements are not high at all, and they are most practical and most realistic. People must possess true faith and absolute submission to be approved by God; only those who possess these two things are truly saved. But for those who have been profoundly corrupted, those who despise the truth and are averse to positive things, and for those who are hostile to the truth, there is nothing more difficult than these two things! This is only achievable by those who have a pure and open heart toward God, who possess humanity, reason, and conscience, and who love positive things. Are these things found in you? And in whom is found the perseverance and purity that should be possessed by people? In terms of age, all of you sitting here are younger than Noah and Abraham, yet in terms of purity, you cannot compare with them. Purity, intelligence and wisdom are not found in you; petty trickery, on the other hand, is in no short supply. So, how can this problem be resolved? Is there any way to fulfill God's requirements? Is there a path? Where to start? (By listening to the

words of God.) That's right: by learning to listen and submit. Some people say, "Sometimes what God says isn't the truth, and isn't easy to submit to. If God spoke a few words of truth, submission would be easy." Are these words right? (No.) What have you discovered in the stories of Noah and Abraham that we spoke of today? Obeying the word of God and submitting to God's requirements is man's bounden duty. And if God says something that does not accord with man's notions, man should not analyze or examine it. Whomever God condemns or eliminates, giving rise in however many people to notions and resistance, God's identity, His essence, His disposition, and His status are forever unchanging. He is forever God. Since you have no doubt that He is God, your only responsibility, the only thing you should do, is to obey what He says and practice according to His word; this is the path of practice. A created being should not examine, analyze, discuss, reject, contradict, rebel against, or deny the words of God; this is loathed by God, and not what He wishes to see in man. How, exactly, are God's words to be treated? How should you practice? It is actually very simple: learn to obey them, listen to them with your heart, accept them with your heart, understand and comprehend them with your heart, and then go and practice and implement them with your heart. What you hear and comprehend in your heart should be closely connected to your practice. Do not separate the two; everything—what you practice, what you submit to, what you do by your own hand, everything you run around for—should be correlated to God's words, then you should practice in accordance with His words and implement them through your actions. That is what it is to submit to the words of the Creator. This is the path of practicing God's words.

July 18, 2020

Item Ten: They Despise the Truth, Brazenly Flout Principles, and Ignore the Arrangements of God's House (Part Five)

III. Despising the Words of God

Today, we continue from our previous fellowship, which addressed the tenth manifestation of antichrists—they despise the truth, brazenly flout principles, and ignore the arrangements of God's house. This item is divided into three sections. The first two have been fellowshipped, and today we will fellowship the third: Antichrists despise the words of God. Previously, some manifestations and sayings about this aspect were fellowshipped, such as how antichrists doubt God's words, do not believe them, and are filled with curiosity toward them, lacking any element of belief and consisting only of doubt, testing, and speculation. In short, antichrists do not regard God's words as the truth, nor do they practice them. When faced with matters, they do not seek the principles of practice according to God's words. In their hearts, they frequently harbor doubt, resistance, and denial toward God's words. All these can be said to be manifestations of antichrists despising the words of God. Today, we will fellowship further on the more in-depth and specific attitudes and actions of antichrists toward God's words, to dissect how exactly they despise God's words. Regarding how antichrists despise God's words, we will continue to fellowship item by item. Won't this way be clearer? (Yes.) If I were to fellowship in a general way now, and you possessed a certain comprehension ability, sufficient caliber, and spiritual understanding, and often received light from God's words, then what I previously fellowshipped would actually be enough for you. However, most people do

not possess the caliber to comprehend God's words; they do not reach the level where they can treat God's words as the truth to be comprehended. Therefore, we need to fellowship item by item. This topic is specifically divided into several smaller sections.

A. Antichrists Arbitrarily Tamper With and Interpret the Words of God

The first item is that antichrists arbitrarily tamper with and interpret the words of God. Previously, we have fellowshipped on this aspect through some specific examples, though not in a targeted, detailed dissection, just in passing. What are the manifestations of antichrists arbitrarily tampering with and interpreting God's words? In regard to this item, how do antichrists act? The fact that antichrists can display such behavior and adopt such actions toward God's words indicates, from the point of view of their nature, that they do not believe in their hearts that God's words are the truth, sacred, and unoffendable. Regardless of which aspect of the words of the truth God expresses, whether it appears simple or profound to people, it is still God's words, it is the truth, and is inseparably linked with one's life entry, dispositional transformation, and salvation. However, antichrists do not see it this way; they are not conscious of this in their hearts, nor do they have such awareness or understanding. They do not believe that God's words are the truth, nor do they recognize the great importance of God's words for one's life entry. On the contrary, they believe that God's words, on the surface, appear to be just human words, and quite ordinary. They only seem so important because all who follow God, God's house, and the church have labeled them as "God's words." But in reality, on the surface, God's words seem like common phrases often spoken by people. Literally, these words contain elements of human language, they contain the logic, thought, and diction of human language, including some colloquialisms,

idioms, sayings, and even two-part proverbs. Antichrists do not see God's words as something as grandiose, inscrutable, or profound as one might imagine, not like the legendary scriptures from heaven. To them, they are just plain and ordinary. Thus, after much scrutiny, they ultimately arrive at a definition in their hearts: These words are just plain language, quite practical, something believers should read, words that can help with one's behavior and faith. After much reading, this is the conclusion they reach. Even some antichrists and egotists take God's words and read so many chapters and pages in one go. Some even read the book The Word Appears in the Flesh from beginning to end within a month, leaving some profound impressions in their minds and thoughts. They gain a general understanding of some spiritual terminologies, the tone and manner of God's speech, and even the content of God's words at different stages. After reading, they say, "God's words are just so-so. I've read them all in one go and understood the general content of god's six-thousand-year management plan. So, god's words are not that profound. To elevate god's words to the level of the truth, as something essential for people's life entry, seems a bit excessive." Therefore, no matter how they view these words, their ultimate definition of God's words in their heart is that they are not as profound or difficult to understand as people imagine. Anyone who is educated and has eyes can understand them. After reading back and forth, not only do they fail to recognize or understand the various truths about life entry that people ought to understand from God's words, gaining enlightenment, sustenance, and help from them, but they also feel that God's words are far from the truth and the scriptures from heaven. After reaching such a conclusion, antichrists despise God's words even more. They believe that God's words are merely this, that God is merely this, and the truth is merely this. With such an attitude and understanding, antichrists' inner stance toward God's

words and The Word Appears in the Flesh leads them to further despise God's words and the truth. They use their knowledge and intellect, relying on their memories and cleverness, to rapidly grasp the content and so-called principles of these words, as well as some of the tone, style, and diction used in them, the latter of which includes common and idiomatic expressions. Subsequently, they feel that they have attained everything and have it all. Such understanding and attitude lead them to even more recklessly despise and question God's words in their hearts and further doubt God's identity and essence.

Looking at it from the nature of antichrists, one can see that they are averse to the truth, despise positive things, despise God's humbleness and hiddenness, and despise God's faithfulness, realness, and loveliness. This series of disdain leads antichrists to unconsciously and naturally carry out some nauseating actions that God detests and condemns. These actions include arbitrarily tampering with and interpreting God's words. What does tampering refer to? Antichrists do not believe that there is truth in God's words, do not believe that God's words can grant people life, and even less do they believe that these words are the foundation man relies upon for survival and the direction and path for man's progress. Therefore, they do not understand why God speaks in these ways, nor do they know why God speaks such words in a particular context, and they are even more clueless about why God speaks these specific contents. Regarding how these contents came about, what God thinks, and what God aims to observe, accomplish, and effectuate in people while speaking these words, as well as —within these words—all that God aims to achieve, His intentions, and the truth, antichrists are completely clueless and utterly ignorant—they are laypeople when it comes to this. Therefore, in their hearts, they often feel that God should not have said this phrase in that way, that sentence should

follow this one, this sentence should be phrased like this, that passage should have this tone or that intonation, this word choice is incorrect, and that term is inconsiderate and unbefitting of God's identity, thus forming their opinions. In their eyes, God's words are not as good as any famous or great person's works in the world. They feel that God's speech isn't rigorous enough, that it's verbose, and that some words, if scrutinized closely, do not strictly speaking conform to human grammatical and lexical rules. "How can there be truth in these words? How can these be god's words? How can they be the truth?" Antichrists calculate and ponder in their hearts while simultaneously doubting and condemning. With such an attitude, such thoughts, and such a perspective on God's words, the antichrists ready their devilish claws.

I recall that a few years ago, an incident occurred in the hymn team. They wanted to compose music for an essential passage of God's words to be sung in the church. During the composition, they found that the length of God's speech and the number of words did not match the melody; each line of the lyrics had too many words. Additionally, the entire song's melody, if applied to God's words, made the words seem too numerous and too long. So, what was their solution? They found a way: They altered some of the phrasing and diction of God's words without changing their apparent meaning—for instance, turning a four-character idiom into a two-character word, or deleting sentences that seemed lengthy, unnecessary, and nonsensical. Following this principle, they set the edited version of God's words to music and disseminated it in the church for singing. Most people, muddled as they were, thought it was a hymn of God's words, but who knew that such a passage was not God's words at all? It was a passage arbitrarily modified and abridged by antichrists, messed with and altered. Later, when this hymn was being prepared for a program, I asked which

chapter of God's words the hymn was based on. They told Me it was the first passage of a particular chapter. I found that passage and compared it with the one in the hymnbook, and it gave Me quite a shock. The passage in the hymnbook was nominally a selected segment from that chapter of God's words, but it had been altered beyond recognition. The tone of the speech was gone, many important words were omitted, the content of the speech was disordered, and even the sequence of words was inverted. If no one had told Me this passage was excerpted from a particular chapter of God's words, I don't think anyone could identify which chapter it was from; it didn't match the original at all. On the surface, these people were doing their duty: By setting God's words to music for everyone to sing and internalize, God's words could continually lead and guide people, and it could help people enter into God's words. What a wonderful deed this was! However, due to the antichrists' utter lack of a God-fearing heart, they treated God's words as if they were the words spoken by ordinary people in conversation, arbitrarily deleting and tampering with them. Without asking a single question and without anyone's permission or agreement—or much less any authorization from anyone—they completely changed God's words, and yet they led people to believe that they were doing their duty, that they had set God's words to music. What kind of behavior and method is this? What disposition do the people who engage in such behavior and such a method have? Those who avail of such a method, who treat God's words with such an attitude, do their hearts actually have any fear in the way they treat God's words? Do they cherish God's words? Do they treat God's words as the truth? Judging from their irreverent and casual attitude toward God's words, not only do they not cherish them, but they also treat God's words as playthings, casually altering them at whim. Isn't their attitude toward God's words indicative of their attitude toward God

Himself? (Yes.) It's precisely the same. God's words represent God Himself; they are an expression of God, an expression of His disposition, and a revelation of His essence. If people are so irreverent and casual toward God's words, it goes without saying how they treat God Himself. This speaks volumes.

People outwardly follow God, forsaking, expending, and enduring hardship for Him, but their attitude toward God's words is so irreverent and casual. Antichrists might even decorate the book The Word Appears in the Flesh beautifully, wrap it in cloth, and store it in the safest place. But what can this prove? Can it show that they cherish God's words, that they have God-fearing hearts? Can these superficial actions cover up their irreverent attitude toward God's words? They cannot. Whenever they read God's words, they always think about altering some of the terms, expressions, and tones in them. And to what extent are some antichrists audacious? When they find something in God's words that doesn't match their notions, or they think the wording is improper or grammatically incorrect, or even they believe a punctuation mark is wrong, they will loudly proclaim and exaggerate the matter, wishing the whole world knew about a misplaced punctuation mark, an improper word choice, or a seemingly unreasonable statement in God's words. They spread this with a mocking and disdainful tone. It seems that at these moments, they finally find what they consider evidence of errors in God's words, a handle to gain leverage, a flaw, and they can finally reassure themselves in their hearts that God's words also have mistakes and that God is not perfect. Isn't this the disposition of an antichrist? Antichrists aim to find faults and errors in God's words; this is an attitude of hostility, not one of submission and acceptance. Speaking of antichrists arbitrarily tampering with and interpreting God's words, can the incident that occurred in the hymn team that was just mentioned be

considered tampering with God's words? (Yes.) Tell Me, what kind of person would alter God's words so arbitrarily? Do they have any fear of God? (No.) What disposition is this? Firstly, do they treat God's words as God's words? (No.) Then what do they treat God's words as? They treat them as human words. It might be acceptable to alter articles of people's experiential testimony if the words are incoherent or imperfect, but to dare to do the same with God's words, what is the nature of this? Isn't this acting willfully and recklessly without having a God-fearing heart? To dare to arbitrarily comment on and alter God's words, to change them whenever they don't suit one's own ideas or viewpoint—is the nature of this serious? (Yes.)

Who else is involved in tampering with God's words? During the process of preaching the gospel, some potential gospel recipients come into contact with God's words and have various notions about God's tone, style, the perspective from which He speaks, and even the wording and pronouns used, among many other aspects. Different people all have different notions; those from different denominations have different tastes and requirements. Some members of the gospel team say, "It's difficult to preach the gospel this way! Some of god's words are too harsh; with some of them it seems like god is cursing at people. They're not at all gentle, they lack love, and are all everyday language. Some are specifically targeted at certain ethnicities, while others disclose mysteries—people don't find any of this acceptable! These words have become a stumbling block for potential gospel recipients to accept god's new work. What should we do?" Someone says, "I have a solution. Since potential gospel recipients can't accept god's new work because of these words, why not just delete them? Mark all the words and contents that people are unwilling to accept, even if it's a single sentence, and remove them when printing. This way, when

potential gospel recipients read it, there won't be any words that wound their pride or hurt their feelings, nor anything that contradicts their notions. All of god's words will be appropriate, the recipients won't have any notions, and they will be able to smoothly accept god's new work." In the gospel team, some have actually done this, and without even inquiring or asking for consent from the Above, they printed and widely distributed booklets containing these abridged and tampered words of God. For the sake of their convenience in work, to gain more people, to show their work capability, and to appear loyal in their duty, they concocted this method and even turned it into reality by printing it into a book. But this book is entirely different from The Word Appears in the Flesh. Is this method not tampering with God's words? (Yes.) Do most people realize that tampering with God's words is a way of resisting God? (Yes.) Do most people have this awareness? Today, after fellowshipping so much, you can readily say yes. But if you were preaching the gospel three or five years ago, would you have been aware that not a single word or sentence of God's should be altered? Would you have had such a God-fearing heart? (No.) So, within what context would you have lacked this awareness? Would it have been within the context of totally lacking a God-fearing heart that you would have dared to arbitrarily tamper with God's words? If someone entirely lacks a God-fearing heart, they will dare to arbitrarily tamper with God's words, changing the original meaning, the manner of God's speech, and the desired effect of a certain passage of God's words, deleting the intentions, core, and emphasis of what this passage articulates—this all amounts to tampering.

A few years ago, during a chance encounter, someone from the gospel team posed a question: "When testifying for god's new work to a certain ethnic group, they feel repulsed and unwilling to listen to the parts where

god exposes them, and they have notions about these parts. So these words become a barrier to their acceptance of god's new work. We're thinking of altering those words. Once changed, they will be able to accept them, and no longer have notions about god's new work or this incarnation of god." What do you think about this question? If it weren't for this opportunity to meet and discuss the work of the gospel, they might have taken it upon themselves to alter these words. Perhaps according to their imaginings, three, five, ten, or even more people from that ethnic group might then accept God's new work. But leaving that aside for now, those preaching the gospel always want to change God's words to align with human notions. They always want to delete the words where God exposes and judges corrupt humankind, where He exposes the essence of corrupt humankind. What is the nature of such behavior? Does this kind of action reflect a God-fearing heart? (No.) In My view, it's not that people of a certain ethnicity or denomination have notions about God's words; it's fundamentally the people preaching the gospel who have notions. God's words don't pass muster with them; they contradict and are averse to them deep down, they don't want to listen and don't like these words from God. They believe that if these are truly god's words, they should be loving and not expose people so nakedly and bluntly, as if slapping their faces. So, they strongly demand, if they are to preach the gospel, can these words be removed? To preach the gospel and gain people, can God make concessions just once, speak more tactfully and pleasingly? To make more people accept God's new work, to bring more people before God, can God change His strategy and manner of speaking, compromise and yield to corrupt humankind, bow down, apologize, and beg for forgiveness? Thus, the problem lies fundamentally with the gospel workers, not with people of any particular denomination. Without altering a single word or sentence of God's words, and given that

God’s words can make all people engender notions, there are still many who gradually come before God and accept His new work. Have their notions prevented them from accepting God’s new work? Not at all. If these words spoken by God are not what man needs and don’t reflect the actual situation of man, then it would be understandable for people not to accept God’s words, and God might consider changing His way of speaking and the content of His speech. However, every word and sentence spoken by God reflects the actual situation of man and is related to man’s life entry and salvation. If people have notions and can’t accept them, it proves that humans are wicked, filthy, and so deeply corrupted, and that they are unworthy to come before God. It does not prove that God’s words are wrong or that they aren’t the truth.

What should be done about corrupt humankind having notions about God’s words and work? Those preaching the gospel have been watered by God’s words and have listened to them for so many years. Not to mention how much truth you understand, just speaking theoretically, the visions of God’s work, God’s intentions, the purpose of God’s six-thousand-year management plan, the work of God’s salvation of man—haven’t you understood, remembered, and grasped all these aspects of the truth? If you had all these equipped, would you still be afraid of people having notions? If you are afraid, you should proactively clarify to the potential gospel recipients; testify for God’s intentions to them, explain the truth clearly! If after listening to God’s words for so many years you still can’t explain or clarify them, then you are utterly useless! You are doing this duty, and every day you’re engaged with these topics, these contents, these matters—why would you still think of using such a despicable method as tampering with God’s words to preach the gospel and gain people? Outwardly, this may seem like only a mistaken action, a despicable means, a display of

incompetence, but essentially, it is an undoubted manifestation of an antichrist's essence—not a bit less. It is God's people who treasure God's word, who cherish God's word, who fear God's word, who respect every word and sentence that God says as well as how He speaks, the perspective from which He speaks, and what He says in each passage. Only God's enemies often mock and scorn His words. They hold them in disdain. They do not treat God's words as the truth, as words expressed by the Creator. As such, in their hearts, they often desire to tamper with God's words and interpret them arbitrarily. They attempt to use their ways, their modes of thought and the logic of their thinking to alter God's words, so that they conform to corrupt human tastes, corrupt human points of view, and corrupt human modes of thought and philosophy, in an effort to win acclaim from more people in the end. God's word is God's word, whichever part of God's words it is, however it is spoken, and from whichever perspective it is spoken. In order that corrupt mankind can more readily understand, better appreciate, and more easily gain the word of God, so that they can understand the truth in His words, God often uses human languages, human methods, as well as ways, tone of speech, and verbal logic that are much easier for people to comprehend, to explain His intentions and to tell mankind of that which they should enter. Yet it is precisely these inconspicuous methods and this inconspicuous tone, and various inconspicuous words that are exploited by antichrists to condemn God and to deny that His word is truth. Isn't this the case? (Yes.) These antichrists often use knowledge and the works of famous people, even the speeches, diction, and demeanor of famous people, to compare with God's words. The more they compare, the more they feel God's words are too shallow, too straightforward, too colloquial. Thus, they increasingly want to alter God's words, to "correct" them, as well as "correct" the tone, style, and

perspective from which God speaks. No matter how God speaks or how much benefit His words bring to man, in the hearts of antichrists, they never regard God's words as the truth. They do not seek out the truth, principles of practice, or the path for life entry in God's words. Instead, they consistently approach God's words from a perspective of scrutiny, with an attitude of studying, with an attitude of thorough scrutiny and investigation. After all the scrutinizing and investigating, they still feel there are many of God's words that need to be changed and amended. Thus, for antichrists, from the day they first came into contact with God's words until today—after having believed for 10, 20, or 30 years—deep down, they still don't believe that God's words contain life, the truth, the gate to the kingdom or the path to heaven that people speak of. They can't see it, and can't discover it. So, what do they feel? They wonder why it is that the more they believe, the more they find God's words too colloquial. They wonder why it is that the more they believe, the less interested they become in God's words. They begin to doubt whether God's words are really the truth. What kind of sign is this? A good sign or a bad sign? (A bad sign.) It is quite a miracle that they have believed in God to this point! They have believed themselves into a dead end, losing sight of the truth entirely. Isn't this the end of their faith?

Have you noticed this fact? From the day everyone started believing in God, reading His words, forsaking their families, careers, studies, and prospects in the world, everyone was at the same starting line. But, imperceptibly, during the race, some people fell behind and no longer wanted to do their duty. Where did they go? Some were relegated to Group B, others to ordinary churches, and some barely managed to stay in a part-time church. Those who don't wish to do their duty in God's house and become the targets of clearing out, who no longer qualify to do their duty—why have they ended up where they are today? If you try to perceive their

attitude toward God with human eyes, you can't see it because you don't know what's in their hearts. Whether they love or hate God, whether they resist or submit to Him, you can't tell. So, how do you determine a person's disposition essence? It's easy: Just look at their attitude toward God's words. This group of people has one common characteristic regarding their attitude toward God's words: No matter the situation, they don't feel the need for God's words for sustenance. No matter what difficulties they face, they don't seek principles or search for the truth in God's words. These people rarely read God's words, and they even feel repulsed when someone pray-reads God's words or fellowships about their understanding of them. How do they show repulsion? They think, "I already know all you're saying; you don't need to say it. I've read these words of god before; I understand everything." If they understand everything, why were they cleared out? Why were they relegated to Group B? What's going on? The root is that these people fundamentally don't accept God's words; they despise and are hostile toward them. Can someone who despises and is hostile to God's words practice them? When you tell them, "If you've encountered some situation, you should read God's words!" what's their attitude? What are their specific reactions? (They would say practical problems need practical solutions; there's no need to read God's words.) They think reading God's words is a vague approach, and practical problems require practical solutions. This is the tone of an antichrist. What do they mean? "Humans have their own ways; what's the use of reading god's words? Do you think god's words can solve everything?" They assume that if a person encounters some difficulty, it's merely a difficulty, not at all a reflection of that person's inner state or disposition. They don't see this, nor do they acknowledge it as fact. They believe, "Human difficulties are like a machine missing a screw; just put the screw in, and it's

fixed. Why seek god's words? That's all fake spirituality. I would never do that; it's foolish! Do you think god's words can solve everything? It's not like that at all." This is clearly someone who does not accept the truth. Moreover, when some people face issues, and you fellowship with them to help, reading them a passage of God's words, they respond after listening: "I've already memorized that passage, I've recited it many times. Why are you telling me? I understand it better than you do, and it's useless, it won't solve my problem!" What is the issue here? (They don't accept the truth.) They don't accept the truth and refuse to acknowledge their own corruption, which is problematic. They don't admit their corruption, so they think reading God's words is just going through the motions, is useless. They want to find a quick fix, a miracle cure to solve their problems, and the essence of this issue is a refusal to accept the truth.

Regarding this manifestation of tampering with and interpreting God's words, do you have any examples? (During the production of the 20th video of the choral album, God instructed that the scriptures be listed one by one on the screen. At that time, some brothers and sisters found the scriptures too long and deleted some phrases. Later, God discovered this issue and dissected it quite sternly, saying it was a blasphemy of God's words.) As for the original words of God recorded in the Bible, those are God's words and must not be altered by people, and the same goes for the prophecies of some prophets; these too are God's words, they are inspired by God and also should not be altered. In My view, although these words are not in the original language and are translations, the meaning of the translated text has been largely accurate over many years of revisions. You should recognize this. Therefore, these words, if used in regular fellowship, don't need to be recounted in full; the gist can be conveyed. However, the actual facts shouldn't be altered. If quoting, the original complete sentences must be

extracted. How does this principle sound? (Good.) Why do it this way? Some people say, “That’s all in the past, do we need to be so serious?” No, this is about an attitude, a mindset. Whether in the past, present, or future, God’s words are God’s words and should not be equated with human words. People should treat God’s words with a rigorous attitude. After the Bible was translated from the original text into various languages, some meanings might not align precisely with the original, or there might be discrepancies between the same sentence in a translation and in the original text. Translators might add, “Note: something something,” or add in brackets, “Or translated as….” Do you think the people who translated the original texts of the Bible were all believers in God? (Not necessarily.) They certainly weren’t people who feared God and shunned evil, so why could they handle this task with such precision? Nonbelievers call this professionalism, but believers in God should call it having a God-fearing heart. If you don’t even have this much of a God-fearing heart, are you still a believer in God?

You must have a devout attitude toward the words of God, and when you gather and fellowship on God’s words, after you have read them, you can incorporate your personal experiences as you talk of your own knowledge and what you have learned from these experiences. You must not, however, treat God’s words as your own private works and interpret them however you wish. God’s words do not need you to explain them, nor could you explain them clearly or understandably. It is enough that you have some minor enlightenment and illumination or experience, but to try to explain the truth, or to try to use your explanation to allow people to understand God’s intentions would be impossible. This is the wrong way of doing things. For example, some people read in God’s words that God loves honest people. God once told man, “Let your communication be, Yes, yes;

No, no: for whatever is more than these comes of evil" (Matthew 5:37). Today, God's words also call for people to be honest. So what should be the right attitude to take toward God's words and demands? Search in God's words: God said, "Let your communication be, Yes, yes; No, no." How exactly do those who are honest in the eyes of God behave, then? How do honest people speak, how do they act, how do they approach their duty, and how do they work harmoniously with others? People should search God's words for these principles and paths of practice and become the honest people that He demands. This is the right attitude, the attitude that ought to be possessed by those who seek the truth. So how do those who do not seek or love the truth, and who have no fearful heart of God and His words behave? After reading God's words, they think, "God demands that people be honest; that's what the lord Jesus said before. Today, god is once more saying for people to be honest. I've got it—are honest people not simply those who are guileless? Is it not as people say, that guileless people ever prevail, that the good have peaceful lives, and that it is a sin to cheat those who are guileless? Look, god is redressing the injustices suffered by the guileless." Are these words the truth? Are these truth principles that they have identified from God's words? (No.) So what are these words? Could they be called heresies and fallacies? (They could.) Those who have no spiritual understanding and do not love the truth always connect God's words with what, among mankind, is believed to be pleasing to the ear and right. Is this not downgrading the value of God's words? Is this not making the truth into a kind of slogan among mankind, an argument for how to conduct oneself? God calls for people to be honest, but these people ignore how those who are honest behave, how to be honest, and what the precepts of being honest are, unabashedly stating that God asks that people be guileless, and that people who are guileless, good-for-nothings, and fools

are all honest. Is this not a misinterpretation of God's words? They misinterpret God's words, yet still think themselves very clever, at the same time thinking that God's words are nothing more than this: "The truth isn't so profound, is it not just being a guileless person? It's pretty simple to be a guileless person: Don't steal and don't swear at people or hit others. 'Execution does nothing but make heads roll; be lenient wherever possible.' Be lenient with others in all things, be strict with yourself and tolerant of others, be a good person, and the good have peaceful lives." They say a lot, but none of it is in line with the truth; it is nothing but heresies and fallacies. It seems to bear some relation to the words of God, it appears to have a bit of a connection to them, but after one ponders and discerns the matter, they realize it is nothing but misleading statements, nothing except fallacies that disturb people's thoughts. For example, God says that there is love in His essence, that He loves man. God's love of man is shown to people through what He says, the way He treats man, His painstaking efforts to save man, and the myriad aspects of how He works in man, and at the same time as showing His salvation of man, God's intention and the means by which He saves man are also made evident so that people will know God's love. What do those people who lack spiritual understanding think? "God is a god that loves man, god wants every person to be saved and does not want anyone to suffer perdition. God has said that the returned prodigal son is worth more than gold." Did God say this? Are these God's original words? (No.) What else do they say? "Saving one life beats building a seven-tier pagoda" and "The Buddha is benevolent." Are they not turning things upside down? Clearly, they are only pretending to be spiritual, to understand God's words, and to love the truth; they are obviously outsiders, laymen, and fools with no spiritual understanding. I have met many such people—they're rash folks, bold in speech but bereft of brains, the thoughts and arisings in their

minds nothing but heresies, fallacies, and fakeries. Those who possess the utmost powers of misleading others and are able to often employ these heresies and fallacies and some seemingly sound theological arguments to mislead others, forcing them to obey and practice what they say—these people are antichrists. To all appearances, they seem highly spiritual, often quoting passages of God's words in front of others, and once they have finished arbitrarily interpreting them, then they let loose some heresies and fallacies. Such people can be found in every church. They help and lead people under the banner of quoting and fellowshipping on God's words, but in fact, what they are instilling in people is not what God's words demand of man, nor the truth principles contained in God's words, but rather heresies and fallacies which they come up with through processing, interpreting, and imagining based on God's words, causing people to stray from the words of God, and obey them instead and causing disturbances and misleading people. For example, there are those who say: "In doing the work of his six-thousand-year management plan, god has experienced the abandonment and resistance of all mankind; god is god, and his heart has no bounds! As people say, 'A prime minister's heart is big enough to sail a boat in,' and 'It is never too late for a gentleman to take his revenge.' How magnanimous god is!" To all appearances, they seem to be bearing witness for God and what God has and is to people, but what message are they actually transmitting? Is it the truth? Is it truly the essence of God? (No.) Who are they bearing witness for? They are bearing witness for the prime minister. They are likening God to a prime minister, to a gentleman—is this not blasphemy? Can such words be found in God's words? (No.) So where did these words come from? From Satan. Not only do antichrists not bear witness for God, they also twist the facts and blaspheme against God, often misleading those who have no foundation, who lack true faith in God, and

who are incapable of understanding the truth. These people are of small stature, have no foundation, and have no ability to comprehend the truth, and so they are misled by these heresies and fallacies. Antichrists treat the heresies and fallacies as spiritual sayings, and one thing they say about God's love is, "God wants every person to be saved and does not want anyone to suffer perdition." When speaking about what God demands of man, another thing they say is, "The good have peaceful lives." And about God not remembering people's transgressions and His leaving them a chance to repent, they say, "Execution does nothing but make heads roll; be lenient wherever possible." Can such words be found in the words of God? (No.) Why do I get so angry as soon as I hear these words? Why am I so bothered by them? Why do I get so worked up? For how many years have these people been reading God's words? Are they dull-witted, or have they gone insane? Where in God's words are such things mentioned? When did God demand that people be guileless? When did God demand that people abide by the saying "Execution does nothing but make heads roll; be lenient wherever possible"? Is this what God does? Where, in these heresies and fallacies that they espouse, can any connection be made to what God demands of mankind, His intentions, and the truth principles? They are wholly unrelated. For example, God lets people have ideals, wills, and pursuits, but what antichrists say is: "God encourages us to have pursuits. There's a saying that conveys this well: 'A soldier who doesn't want to be a general is not a good soldier.'" This saying is a sort of societal trend, a societal view—is it appropriate to use it in God's house? Is it useful? (No.) Which of God's words does this statement align with? Is it related to God's words? (No.) Then why do antichrists say it? Their aim in saying this is to make people feel deeply that they are very spiritual, that they have understanding of and enlightenment from God's words, that they have the

ability to comprehend the truth, and that they're not ignorant commoners. But does it achieve their expected purpose? Upon hearing these words, do you feel approval or repulsion in your hearts? (Repulsion.) In what way does it make you feel repulsed? (Antichrists link Satan's fallacies together with God's words, misconstruing them. All of the words that they speak lack spiritual understanding.) Antichrists speak only words that reflect a lack of spiritual understanding, causing people to feel disgusted and averse upon hearing them. They clearly don't understand God's words, cannot grasp them, and lack the caliber and ability to comprehend God's words, yet they pretend to understand them and shamelessly interpret them to others, speaking irrelevant and amateurish words that disgust people, offering no edification, and instead upsetting people's thoughts. This is truly detestable! What should you do when you encounter such people? (We must dissect the fallacious parts of what they are saying.) How should you go about doing this? Actually, it's quite easy. You say to them: "Your grasp of God's words after reading them doesn't seem like much to me." They respond, "I don't think so, I feel it's good." You say, "You think it's good no matter what, so by your reasoning, does that mean God's words are equivalent to human heresies and fallacies? If you agree with these heresies and fallacies, then why do you even read God's words? You don't need to read them. This problem of yours is serious now—you're treating God's words as wicked humankind's philosophy for worldly dealings, as the methods of handling things and views of wicked humankind. In your view, the honest people God speaks of are just the same as guileless people, huge fools, and simpletons. You interpret every word spoken by God using human terms, equating them to fallacies and sayings summed up by wicked humankind. Are you implying, then, that God's words are human words, human language, and human heresies and fallacies? In understanding God's words

this way, you're not comprehending them; you're blaspheming against them and blaspheming against God." Would you all be able to speak these words clearly? If God's words meant what antichrists say, then why wouldn't God just directly say those words? When God tells people to be honest, why doesn't He just tell them to be guileless and be good people and stop there? Is it merely a difference of wording? (No.) God's words are the truth, and within them lies a path for people to practice. If people act and live according to God's words, they can become people who fear God and shun evil, people who are in line with God's intentions. Meanwhile, acting and living according to what humans say turns one into a complete muddler, an outright living Satan. Do you recognize this point? What would be the result if you acted and practiced according to what God said to be an honest person? And what would be the result if you acted and lived according to what humans called a good or guileless person? Wouldn't the results be different? (Yes.) So what is the result of living as an honest person? (Having normal humanity, being able to worship God, calling a spade a spade, and being able to be frank and open with God. If one conducts themselves as the guileless or good person as defined by humans, they become increasingly cunning and adept at disguising themselves, they only speak pleasant words, they live by Satan's philosophy for worldly dealings, and they become a living Satan.) You see, there's a difference, isn't there? Acting and living according to what God calls an honest person makes a person's heart increasingly purer; their heart is able to be open to God, and they are able to give their heart to God without disguising, cheating, or falsifying. Their heart doesn't hide from God but is simply opened to Him; what they think inside is outwardly revealed and lived out, and what's outwardly revealed and lived out is consistent with what's inside them. This is what God wants; this is the truth. On the other hand, what are the

principles of conducting oneself and the principles of practice for those whom people call guileless or good? Actually, it's all a guise. They don't readily say what they're thinking, nor do they let others see it. They do not rashly hurt others' self-esteem or interests, but not harming others is also for self-preservation. They're cautious inside and camouflaged on the outside, appearing particularly devout, tolerant, patient, and compassionate. But no one can see what they're thinking inside; there's corruption, resistance, and rebellion in them, but others can't see it. On the outside, they pretend to appear particularly edifying, gentle, and kind. No matter how many bad things they do, or how rebellious or wicked they are inside, no one can tell. Outwardly, they're also willing to help others and give to the needy, always ready to respond, a veritable living Lei Feng. They smile and show others their best side at all times, and no matter how many tears they've shed in private, they always wear a smile in front of others, making people feel edified. Isn't this what people call a good person? Comparing this good person with an honest person, which is positive? Which one possesses the truth reality? (The honest person.) Honest people possess the truth reality, are loved by God, and meet God's standards as He demands, whereas good and guileless people do not; they are precisely the kind of people that God condemns and spurns. When antichrists arbitrarily interpret the honest people that God demands as just good or guileless people, isn't this a sort of imperceptible condemnation of what God has said? Isn't this blaspheming God's words? Isn't it blaspheming the truth? This is an obvious fact. Antichrists don't understand God's words, much less what the truth is, yet they resort to flawed arguments and blindly apply their own interpretations, feigning understanding when they are clueless, wildly misinterpreting God's words at will, and misleading and disturbing others. Would you act like this? Pretending to understand God's words when one

clearly doesn't and, based on one's literal understanding, using one's own vocabulary, expressions, and viewpoints to interpret and delimit God's words—this is the disposition of an antichrist.

What is the difference in substance between the words of God and man, and between the truth and doctrine? God's words cause people to grow in reason and conscience, to act with principle, and what they live out to become increasingly possessed of the reality of positive things. The words of man, on the other hand, may seem to sit perfectly with people's tastes and notions, but they are not the truth, they brim with pitfalls, temptation, and heresies and fallacies, and so if people act according to these words, what they live out will stray ever further from God, and from the standards of God. Even more serious, the way people live will become ever more evil and akin to Satan. When people live and act entirely by the heresies and fallacies of man, when they have wholly embraced these arguments, they live as Satan. And does living as Satan not imply that they are Satans? (Yes.) So they have "successfully" become living Satans. Some people say, "I don't believe it. I just want to be a guileless person who is liked by others. I want to be someone that most people regard as good, and then I'll see whether god takes delight in me or not." If you do not believe what God says, go and look, and—see if God's words are the truth, or if man's notions are the truth. This is the difference in essence between the words of God and the words of man. It is the essential distinction between the truth and heresies and fallacies. No matter how the heresies and fallacies of man seem to fit with people's tastes, they can never become their life; meanwhile, no matter how unadorned the words of God seem, how vernacular, how at odds with people's notions, their essence is the truth, and if what people do and live out is in accordance with the principles of God's words, eventually, one day, they will become genuine qualified created

beings, and will be capable of fearing God and shunning evil. Conversely, if people do not practice according to God's words and do not act according to God's demands, they cannot become qualified created beings. Their actions and the path they walk will only be spurned by God; this is a fact. Through this fellowship, do you have a new understanding or concept of God's words? What are God's words? They are the truth, the way, and the life—there is no falseness in this. Only antichrists, those who are innately averse to positive things and hate them, treat God's words with disdain, do not regard God's words as the truth, and deny the fact that God's words are the truth, the way, and the life. At no time will they accept God's words as their life; they are a group of people who are beyond saving. After such a fellowship, some understand that these manifestations amount to the tampering with and arbitrary interpretation of God's words, which are manifestations of antichrists. Would you say that this includes those who organize God's words? (Yes.) Does it? What does tampering mean? (It means to arbitrarily delete or add something, changing the original meaning of God's words. This is tampering. If His words are organized according to the principles, then it's not tampering.) That's right, that's what you need to understand. With this understanding, you won't have any concerns when organizing God's words, right? Can you now grasp the principles properly? When you are asked to organize, it's not an invitation to tamper. There are also those who do translation work—these people are asked to translate God's words directly and to translate the original meaning of God's words and God's own words into another language, not to interpret God's words while translating. You're not qualified to interpret, and you must pay attention to and be careful about this. Grasping the principles well, understanding what constitutes tampering and what does not—grasp these principles well, and it will be difficult to make such errors. If you don't

understand these principles and always want to add or modify the meaning while organizing, always feeling that the way God says this isn't too ideal or the way He says that seems off, thinking it should be said a certain way, such thoughts will make you prone to committing the error of tampering. As for translators who say, "I know what this sentence of God's words means, so I'll translate based on that meaning. Once it's translated, won't the reader understand it and that's that? There'll be no need to seek or pray-read; they'll directly receive enlightenment and light"—isn't this a mistake? This violates the principles; it is arbitrarily interpreting God's words. In summary, never treat God's words as you would human words, like a novel, a famous person's writings, or something related to scholarly discourse. In addition to not tampering with or arbitrarily interpreting them, one should approach God's words with an attitude of seeking, acceptance, and submission when eating and drinking and pray-reading them. Only then can one see the truth, understand God's intentions, find the path to practice in God's words, and resolve their corrupt dispositions and the various difficulties encountered in doing their duty and in life. Achieving this result proves that your attitude toward God's words is correct. Our fellowship on the first manifestation of antichrists despising the words of God—arbitrarily tampering with and interpreting the words of God—concludes on this point.

B. Antichrists Disclaim God's Words When They Do Not Accord With Their Notions

The second manifestation is that antichrists disclaim God's words when they do not accord with their notions. In God's work, from the beginning up until now, God has spoken many words. The scope of these words is broad, and their content is rich, including aspects related to people's intentions and viewpoints, as well as their serving of God. Of course, there is even more related to people's corrupt dispositions, and an

even larger part is related to God's intentions and God's requirements for humankind. Among these words, God has adopted a variety of speaking methods. Within these various speaking methods, some tones of speech are relatively close to humans at first, followed by judgment and exposure of humankind, as well as conquest of humankind, and then gradually telling people various aspects of the truth. The content of these words is multifaceted, but no matter how vast, it is all what corrupt humankind needs. Apart from a small portion of the most special content, the majority of these words are spoken according to human language patterns, in a tone, with wording, and using language logic that humans can all accept. In short, the styles and methods of these forms of language and speech are all common and very easy to understand. As long as one has normal thoughts, and a normal mind and reason, one can understand these words of God. The implication of this is: As long as one's thoughts are normal, after reading these words, one can find the path of practice, know oneself, understand God's intentions, and find the principles of practice. As long as one has a heart and possesses normal thoughts, these words of God can help people and guide them through various difficulties in life, and can also enable people to understand their own corrupt dispositions. Most of the content in God's words is like this, but there is a portion that is spoken from the perspective of divinity, from the perspective of the Spirit. This portion of the content is very special. In the eyes of all humankind, this part of His words is very profound and difficult to understand. It seems to be a mystery, and also seems like a prophecy. In every sentence, every passage, and every chapter of speech, it is very difficult for people to discern God's meaning, it is difficult to find the context of God's words and God's requirements for man, as well as the truth principles that people are seeking. So, what part of His words are these? They are "God's Words to the Entire Universe" and its

appendices. This part of His words is very difficult for people to understand. Let's first put aside the matter of why God speaks this portion that is difficult for people to understand, and instead talk about which part of the topic we are to fellowship—"Antichrists disclaim God's words when they do not accord with their notions"—is related to the portion what I've mentioned. Regarding most of the common, easy-to-understand, and complex-but-simply-expressed words that God speaks, as well as God's warnings and reminders to man, exhortations and words of comfort to man, words of exposure and judgment to man, and words of provision and guidance to man, for those who do not at all pursue the truth, those who have deified the word "God" and would rather believe in a vague god, they think that these words do not seem like God's words. They find them too common, too straightforward—just plain talk. They think that each chapter is too long. They don't want to read these words. They think the words lack depth and mystery, and are therefore not worth reading. So, these words, in their view, are not the words of God. They say this because the content, manner, and style of these words do not suit their taste. So, what is their taste? They want to read profound texts, words that no matter how people read them remain incomprehensible, like an indecipherable tome from heaven; they want to read these. Antichrists disdain the kind of words provided by God that are spoken in a way, tone, and style that suits human tastes. They are full of notions, contempt, and ridicule toward these words. Therefore, these people do not read, look at, or listen to these common, easy-to-understand words that can provide people life. In their hearts, they are hostile, repelled, and refuse to accept these words. Why can they refuse, be repelled, and be hostile to these words? One reason is certain: They believe these words are spoken from the perspective of God in the flesh, so they consider these words to be human words. What is the concept of

human words? In the view of antichrists, only the words of God, only heavenly scriptures are worthy of their reading. Only profound, unfathomable, and mysterious words deserve to be read by them. These common and easily understood human texts do not deserve to be read by them, cannot catch their "perceptive" eye, and they disdain them. They don't read these words at all, let alone accept the truth within them.

Look around and see who doesn't read God's words; who stands up and leaves when someone is fellowshipping on God's words; who, upon hearing God's words being read or the truth being fellowshipped, yawns, stretches, fidgets, gets impatient, and looks for excuses to leave or makes interruptions, changing the subject to something else—such people are in danger. You can talk about theology, any fallacies, or any human viewpoints, and they will sit through it. But the moment you start preaching, pray-reading, or fellowshipping about God's words, or exalting God's words, they immediately change, revealing an abnormal demeanor, a demonic demeanor. When they hear God's words being read, they become restless and annoyed, and the moment they hear someone fellowshipping on the truth, they become confrontational, and get up and walk away. What is the nature of this? What disposition is this? This is how antichrists are. Some might say, "How can You label them as antichrists? Maybe they are new believers who haven't developed an interest in God's words or tasted the sweetness of God's words. Don't You allow for the possibility that new believers might be small in stature?" If they are new believers small in stature and uninterested in God's words, then why aren't they repulsed when you talk about other things? If you discuss great disasters, the future of humankind, mysteries, or the Book of Revelation, see if they can sit still. They behave differently then. From the perspective of antichrists' nature essence, they are hostile to the truth. How does this nature essence of

hostility toward the truth reveal itself? It is that upon hearing God's words, they feel repulsed, drowsy, and reveal various expressions of disdain, impatience, and unwillingness to listen. Their demonic demeanor is thus revealed. Outwardly, it seems they are doing their duty and they acknowledge themselves as followers of God. So why do they become unruly when the truth is fellowshipped, when God's words are fellowshipped? Why can't they sit still then? It's as if God's words carry a sword. Did God's words pierce them? Did God's words condemn them? No. Most of these words are for the nourishment of people, and upon hearing them, people are able to awaken, find a way to live, and be revived to live with human likeness. So why do some people react abnormally upon hearing these words? This is the devil revealing its true demeanor. They don't feel repulsed when you talk about theology, heresies, fallacies, or the Book of Revelation. Even if you talk about being guileless, being a people pleaser, or tell heroic stories, they don't feel repulsed. But the moment they hear God's words being read, they feel repulsed, stand up, and want to leave. If you exhort them to listen properly, they become confrontational and they glare at you with anger. Why can't such people take in God's words? They can't sit still when they hear God's words—what's going on here? This proves that their spirit within is abnormal, it is a spirit that is averse to the truth and is antagonistic to God. As soon as they hear God's words, they become agitated inside, and the demon within them stirs, making them unable to sit still. This is the essence of an antichrist. So, from the outside, antichrists despise the words of God that do not accord with their notions. But what does this "not according with their notions" actually refer to? It clearly indicates that they condemn these words, they do not acknowledge them as coming from God and do not acknowledge them as the truth or as the way of life that saves people. Not according with their

notions is merely an excuse, a surface-level phenomenon. What does it mean to not accord with their notions? Does every single person have no notions about all these words spoken by God? Can everyone accept them as God's words, as the truth? No—every person, to a greater or lesser extent, at some level, has some thoughts, notions, or viewpoints that conflict or contradict God's words. However, most people have normal rationality, and this rationality can help them overcome the attitude that crops up when they are confronted with God's words that do not accord with their notions. Their rationality tells them, "Even if it doesn't accord with my notions, these are still God's words; even if it doesn't accord with my notions, I am reluctant to listen, I feel it's incorrect, and I feel it conflicts with my thoughts, these words are still the truth. I will slowly accept them, and one day when I recognize all of this, I will let go of my notions." Their rationality tells them to first set aside their own notions; their notions are not the truth and cannot replace God's words. Their rationality tells them to accept God's words with an attitude of submission and honesty, instead of contradicting God's words with their own notions and viewpoints. Thus, when they hear God's words, they can accept those that accord with their notions and sit down to listen quietly. For those that don't accord with their notions, they are also seeking solutions, striving to set aside their own notions and become compatible with God. This is the normal behavior of most rational people. However, the "not according with their notions" mentioned by antichrists is not the same as it is with ordinary people. In the antichrists' case, it has serious issues; it is something completely opposite to God's actions, words, essence, and disposition, something that belongs to a satanic disposition essence. In their case, it is condemnation, blasphemy, and mockery of God's words. They believe that this common and easily understandable human language spoken by God is not the truth and cannot

achieve the effect of saving people. This is the precise meaning of what antichrists mean by “not according with their notions.” So what is its essence? In reality, it is the condemnation, denial, and blasphemy of God.

Antichrists believe that when God stands in the perspective of humanity, a third-party perspective, using human language patterns, structure, and diction to speak to people, these words are not profound enough, not qualified to be defined as God’s words, so they would rather die than accept them. Some people say, “You say they don’t accept, but they also eat and drink God’s words, sometimes they have spiritual devotions, and sometimes when they fellowship with us, they even quote God’s words. How would You explain that?” That is a different matter; that’s just the surface, but essentially, antichrists define God’s words like this: “The words spoken by the incarnated son of man do not equate to the truth, much less god’s words, so I don’t need to accept, eat, drink, or submit to them.” However, regarding the part expressed by the flesh in which God is incarnate from the perspective of the Spirit, from the perspective of divinity —God’s Words to the Entire Universe—this is something antichrists can see but cannot reach. It’s a part of God’s words they are very passionate about. What does this passion refer to? It refers to the antichrists drooling over these words, thinking, “It’s precisely because of this part of your speech that you, an insignificant, unremarkable person, someone who is nothing in our eyes, have become god. It’s so unfair, there’s no justice!” However, there’s one aspect they find “worth celebrating.” It is precisely because of the expression of this part of God’s words that their desire and ambition to admire and revere the God in heaven are satisfied. It opens up a new horizon for them, and they say, “Wonderful, god is indeed god! This god is the one from the third heaven, the greatest of all. He is worthy of being god indeed; speaking such words is no simple feat. Not a single

sentence can be understood by humans, these words are too profound, even more so than the prophecies of prophets!" Every time antichrists read these words, their hearts are filled with envy and jealousy, filled with admiration for the God in heaven. Every time they read these words, they feel they are the ones who love God the most; every time they read these words, they feel they are the closest to God. These words satisfy their curiosity about God to the greatest extent. Although in this part of God's speech, they can't understand at all what God's intentions are, the context of each of God's spoken sentences, what the ultimate effect is meant to be, or the meaning expressed between the lines, they still look forward to this part of His words with great anticipation. Why? Because this part is difficult to understand, it doesn't have the sense of humanity seen in the incarnate God, it's not spoken from the perspective of humanity or from that of a third party. In this part, they see God's greatness, His unfathomability, and also perceive Him as something they can see but cannot reach. The more it is so, the more they believe that the God in heaven exists, and that the God on earth is too insignificant, that He is hard to believe in, and not worthy of belief. It's not an exaggeration to say that some people have accepted God's work in the last days because of this part of His words. Some have come to God's work in the last days specifically for these words, and some are here just waiting for the fulfillment of this part of His words. Furthermore, through these words, some have confirmed the existence of God in heaven and thus despise even more the humbleness and insignificance of the God on earth. The more they read this part of His words, the more they feel that the God on earth, the incarnate God, speaks too shallowly. They say, "Your words are too easy to understand. Why don't you say something that we can't understand? Why don't you speak about some mysteries? Why not speak the language of the third heaven? Why not speak in divine language? Let us

broaden our horizons and expand our minds. If you spoke and acted like that, wouldn't our faith be greater? Wouldn't we stop resisting you? If you spoke and led us in that way, wouldn't your status be higher? How could we then despise you?" Isn't this somewhat unreasonable? It's utterly irrational! Do people who are impervious to reason have normal humanity, do they have the thinking of normal humanity? (No.) So, do these types of antichrists, this group of people who react this way to God's words, possess normal rationality? (No.) Sometimes when I come across people chatting, I join in to talk with them. But, to My surprise, they discuss such lofty topics that I can't interject or join the conversation. They say, "It's obvious you're not cut out for this. You can't speak the language of the third heaven. We're speaking the language of the third heaven, which ordinary people can't understand. So what if you're god? You still can't understand, so we don't have to let you join." Tell Me, what should I do in such situations? People should learn to be sensible. When I see them speaking such high and mighty language of the third heaven, and I can't reach that level, then I should just leave rather than make a fool of Myself. Some antichrists openly preach these heresies, fallacies, and emptily impractical words which clearly originate from Satan, from the archangel. The words they speak sound sophisticated and high-level, beyond the reach of most normal people. What does it mean to be beyond reach? It means as soon as you hear it, you recognize it as devilish talk, and that you should reject them.

What is the essence of antichrists disclaiming the words of God that do not accord with their notions? Have you clearly seen it? They don't even really read these words of God. Initially, out of curiosity, they skim through God's words superficially. After a quick look, they think, "Most of these words are not worth reading, there's nothing practical, valuable, or substantial, nothing worthy of in-depth research." As they read on, they

come across the part, God's Words to the Entire Universe. They feel that this part has the flavor of divine language, with elevation and depth, worthy of human exploration and research—this suits their taste. What are they looking forward to now? "Who can explain this part? What exactly is god's intention? What does each passage of god's words mean, and how will it be fulfilled?" This is what antichrists most want to figure out, but they can't understand it themselves. Do you think they should be told? (There's no need.) Why not? Do devils deserve to hear God's words? Do they deserve to know God's mysteries? (No.) God's mysteries are revealed to those who believe, follow, and submit to Him, and are hidden from devils and Satans; they are unworthy. Therefore, if one day God decides to disclose the mysteries and the essence of this part of His words, as well as the roots and context of these words, it will be disclosed to God's chosen people, letting them know, but never to Satans or devils. If you are pursuers of the truth and are fortunate enough to remain until the end, you will have the opportunity to understand the content of this part of His words. There are many mysteries in God's words and also in His work. For instance, God's present incarnation; although—more or less, and to greater and lesser extents—there are some not-so-obvious prophecies regarding it in the Bible and in previous predictions, all of these prophecies are quite secretive. God's present incarnation, in the whole of humankind and throughout the entire six-thousand-year management plan, is the greatest mystery and the most secretive matter. Humans don't know, angels don't know, all of God's creations don't know; even Satan, the most capable, doesn't know about this matter. Why doesn't it know? If God wanted to tell it, wouldn't it be too easy for it to know? So why doesn't it know? One thing is certain: God does not want it to know. Even if there are many signs, many prophecies, and many facts pointing to this event, indicating and foretelling its

occurrence, as long as God does not wish it to know, Satan will never know. This is a fact. God will tell it directly when He wants it to know. If God does not tell it and doesn't speak of it, even if these facts and prophetic things appear, God can blind it, and it won't be able to know it. Is Satan's capability great? Looking at it this way, it's not. When it comes to such a significant act as God's incarnation, whether in the human world, the material world, or the spiritual realm, wouldn't there be some signs of it? If all these signs were looked at collectively, it would be easy to see this act that God intended to carry out. So why doesn't Satan know about it? Why, after so many years of God working in the nation of the great red dragon, doesn't it understand the importance of this act which God has carried out? By the time it realizes, this act has already been accomplished, Satan can't interfere with it, and the results and fruits of this act have already been set. By then, isn't it a bit too late for Satan to discover the truth? Doesn't this fulfill the saying "Satan will always be a defeated foe in God's hands"? That's exactly the case. Antichrists mistakenly believe that as long as God's words do not accord with human notions or tastes, they can disclaim them and then God ceases to be God. They think God's incarnation cannot achieve anything significant, nor can it become a fact. Isn't this a grave mistake? They have miscalculated and fallen into their own trap. Why have they fallen into their own trap? The way God speaks and works to save people is precisely by using these inconspicuous words that don't accord with human notions or seem grand. It is precisely the implicit content of these unassuming words that contains God's intentions, the truth, the way, and life. These words are sufficient to save this corrupt humankind and accomplish God's management plan. Meanwhile, those who condemn these ordinary words will be eliminated, condemned, and ultimately punished. They mistakenly think, "I won't accept these words of yours, I don't value

them! Your words don’t accord with my notions, they don’t align with my notions, viewpoints, or way of thinking, so I can reject them, I can resist and condemn them, and then you won’t accomplish anything!” They are wrong. Antichrists not accepting these words of God is them falling into their own trap; God never intended for them to accept, and why is that? Because they belong to Satan, to devils. God never planned to save them or change them; that’s the fact. So, what is the ultimate fact? Antichrists, by disclaiming, condemning, and rejecting God’s words, are condemned and spurned by God. What should you understand from this? God’s words not according with human notions and imaginings is not a reason for you not to accept them. God’s words having parts that don’t accord with your notions doesn’t mean they aren’t the truth, and that’s not a reason for you to deny them. On the contrary, the more God’s words don’t accord with your notions, the more you should set aside your notions to seek the truth. The more God’s words don’t accord with your notions, the more they represent what you don’t have, what you lack, what you need to replenish, and especially what you need to seek to change and enter into. This is what you should understand.

Antichrists consider themselves to be grand, great, and noble. If they are to read God’s words, they must choose the divine utterances, the words spoken by God from the third heaven, or read some profound words of God that are difficult for common and ordinary people to understand and thoroughly perceive. What they desire in God’s words is not the truth or a path to practice, but to satisfy their curiosity, their empty thoughts, and their ambitions and desires. So, if you see some people around you disregarding the more common and easily understood parts of God’s words, the words of God spoken from the perspective of humanity, or not even singing them when set to music, and rather looking at, listening to, or reading God’s

words in a selective way instead, such people have a problem. Some might ask, “What kind of problem? Is it a problem with their thinking or a psychological problem?” It’s neither; such people have a problem with their disposition. Have you noticed that some people, when singing hymns of God’s words, don’t sing those related to truths about daily life, that they’re unwilling to sing hymns about knowing oneself, those exposing people’s corrupt dispositions, religious notions, and erroneous views of believing in God, as well as those in which God requires people to be honest? Particularly regarding the words and content of God’s incarnation, the hymns that testify for the humbleness and hiddenness of God, that praise and testify for God incarnate, they won’t sing a word of them, and they feel repulsed as soon as someone else starts singing them. But when they sing about testifying for and praising the God in heaven, the Spirit of God, about testifying for God’s righteous disposition, transcendence, deeds, administrative decrees, and wrath, they sing with great enthusiasm and even reveal an indescribable expression. When they sing such hymns, they become bizarre; their facial features contort, and their evil demeanor emerges. When singing about God’s righteous and majestic disposition, they pound the table and stomp their feet, reaching a degree of fury; when it’s about God’s wrath being unleashed and bringing great disasters upon all humankind, they sing with clenched teeth, their faces red and swollen. Isn’t there a problem with the spirit of such people? For instance, God says, “When I unleash great wrath, the nations will be shaken”; after setting this statement to a melody, it changes from the first person and becomes, “When God unleashes great wrath, the nations will be shaken” in the third person. The normal mentality is that these are God’s words, that this is understanding God’s disposition through singing His words, and understanding God’s disposition and the mentality and context of God

speaking from a third-person, human perspective. This is the reason and reaction of normal humanity. But how do antichrists sing it? They don't change the third person, but their mindset is different from that of normal people. When normal people sing "God," they think, "These are God's deeds, God's words; this is what God says." But what about when antichrists sing? Their mindset is, "This is what I have done, what I have said, the wrath I will unleash, the disposition I will reveal." Isn't this different? Although they don't dare to openly sing in front of everyone "When I unleash great wrath, the nations will be shaken," that's how they sing it in their hearts. They think it's themselves unleashing the wrath and causing the nations to be shaken, so they sing these words with genuine emotion. Doesn't this indicate a problem within them? From the beginning to the end, the reason antichrists do not acknowledge God is because they want to be God. They want to establish themselves while denying God, making people believe they are God and acknowledge them as the God of humankind. That's exactly what it is. Therefore, when reading a passage where God speaks in His divinity, people with the reason of normal humanity comprehend and pray-read it from a third-person perspective, pondering God's intentions. Antichrists, however, are different. As they sing or read these words, they are experiencing the urge to express such a disposition, to live within such a disposition and essence themselves. They aim to replace God, attempting to imitate God's speaking tone, manner, diction, and disposition within God's utterances, the tone of His speech, all His expressions, and the dispositions He reveals. They are thoroughgoing antichrists. Because they cannot speak as God does, cannot express God's disposition, and they fail at their imitation, when God speaks in His divinity, antichrists finally see their chance to imitate God and attempt to be God. God's utterances from the perspective of His divinity provide

antichrists with clues and direction, letting them know how God speaks, the tone He uses to address man, and the manner, perspective, and intonation He uses to address man. This is one of their goals in cherishing and worshiping God's words uttered in His divinity. Therefore, in daily life, it's often possible to see some people imitating God's tone to lecture others under the pretext of being responsible for the work of God's house or for the life of the brothers and sisters. They even quote God's words verbatim to lecture, condemn, prune, and expose people. The purpose behind their actions, when examined from the root and context of many facts, is not genuinely out of loyalty, a sense of justice, or responsibility—instead, they attempt to do God's work from God's position and from God's perspective, and aim to replace God. Some people say, "They never said they wanted to replace God." There's no need for them to say it; one can tell just by observing their actions' essence, root, and motivation; it can be determined that this is the disturbance and methods of an antichrist. Regardless of the manifestation, wanting to be God, harboring this intent in any way—is that what a person with the reason of normal humanity should do? (No.) Can such a person be characterized as an antichrist based on this alone? (Yes.) This point alone is sufficient. No matter how great your stature, if you always want to be God, and are recklessly imitating God, demanding others to regard and treat you as God, such actions, behaviors, and dispositions constitute the essence of an antichrist. This point alone is enough to characterize one as an antichrist. It's not an antichrist's disposition, or a trace of an antichrist's behavior, but a manifestation of having an antichrist's essence.

Tell Me, which is more serious in nature: wanting to be God or having ambitions and desires to always seek status? (Wanting to be God.) People have ambitions, arrogant dispositions, and like to assert their status,

sometimes enjoying the benefits this status begets, treasuring it—this is a corrupt disposition, and it can change. However, wanting to be God, imitating God's speaking tone, imitating God's way of speaking, and even quoting God's words completely, reciting them verbatim to make others mistakenly think one can speak and act just like God, their tone and manner of speaking so similar to God's, ultimately leading others to mistakenly believe they are God or just about the same as God, and even some treating them as God—that's problematic; it's an incurable issue, an irredeemable sickness. Is wanting to be God a trivial matter? God's identity is determined by His essence. The essence and disposition of the flesh in which God is incarnate are not obtained through His personal efforts or cultivated by society, nations, humankind, or any individual, nor even cultivated by God Himself. Instead, God inherently possesses God's essence. He doesn't need human aid or cooperation, nor any environmental or temporal changes. God has His identity as God, so His essence has long since been predetermined; it is something innate. His ability to express the truth is not something He learned from humans, nor is it something that was cultivated by them either. Antichrists fail to perceive this matter thoroughly. Foolishly, they believe that if they can imitate God's speaking tone and manner so well that people regard them as more God-like, then they qualify to be God. Moreover, by saying some empty, impractical, incomprehensible so-called "words of God" that leave people clueless and lost, they think people might consider them as God, and they might have the chance to become God. Isn't this a dangerous matter?

The desire and ambition to become God are always stirring in the hearts of antichrists. While they disclaim and condemn God's words, they also imitate His tone of speaking. What a despicable, wicked, shameless, and vile act! They are obsessed and deranged with the desire to be God.

Isn’t that disgusting? (Yes.) Do any of you harbor a desire to be God? Whoever wants to be God will be condemned! Whoever wants to be God will perish! This is a fact, not an exaggeration or an attempt to scare you. Don’t believe it? Try it. Think in that direction, then act on it, and see if you can bear it internally, see what it feels like inside. If inside you feel pleased, proud, and satisfied with such actions, then you’re no good, and you’re in danger. But if acting that way makes you feel self-reproach, guilty in conscience, too ashamed to face other people or God, then you have some conscience, some rationality of normal humanity. Many people aspire to be God. Without understanding what God’s incarnation is, without knowing the tone and manner of God’s speech, without grasping this information, they might be interested in the idea and have ambitions and plans, but not knowing how to proceed, they dare not act recklessly. At most, they pretend to be spiritual, to be saved, holy, or eligible for salvation. However, once they acquire some information about God, their ambitions begin to sprout, and they start to act. What do they do? A clear manifestation is that they read more of the profound and unfathomable words spoken by God. In these words, they familiarize themselves with the attitude, manner, tone, and diction of God’s speech, and then they attempt to imitate these, studying them deeply. The more familiar the better, to the point where they can sense the tone and manner of God’s speech even with their eyes closed. They earnestly memorize these, and simultaneously practice and rehearse among people, imitating this style, manner, tone, and diction in their speech, and then deeply experiencing whether acting and speaking this way gives them a feeling of being God. As they become more familiar and skilled with the practice, they unknowingly place themselves in God’s position. Suddenly, one day, someone says, “The feeling and tone of their speech seem close to God’s. Speaking with them feels like being with God;

their words have the flavor of God's speech." After inadvertently hearing such remarks, their hearts fill with boundless satisfaction, feeling that they have finally achieved their wish, finally become God. Aren't they done for now? Why choose the path of destruction when there are other paths to walk? Isn't this seeking death? Even harboring such thoughts is dangerous —turning these thoughts into actions is even more so. If one's actions spiral out of control and they follow this direction to the end, determined to succeed in it and make it a reality, then they become a target of complete destruction. Some antichrists are actually working and striving in this direction. Have you seen or come into contact with such people? (When I was in mainland China, I met someone who imitated God's tone of speech and often harbored the thought of being God. At that time, two or three people regarded her as God, and one person even knelt and prostrated before her when he saw her.) No matter to what extent a person tries to be God, it's a dead-end road. Have you seen through this? The expressions and provisions of all of God's words for humankind are meant to help people understand God's intentions and thus achieve salvation. If people mistakenly believe that since God has expressed these messages, they should glean from them the details of becoming God and thus pursue being God, imitating God, and becoming God, then it's over for them. This is the path to destruction; you must never imitate this. Some people say, "It's a bit difficult not to imitate god. Every time I hear god speak, I think how dignified and imposing it sounds to speak from god's identity. Why does it sound so pleasant and captivating? Why do I think it must feel so good to be god when god speaks? It sounds so different when the person with god's identity speaks." Thus, unconsciously, they start to mimic some of God's tone and diction. Although, in their subjective desires, they might not want to be God or become God so explicitly, what is their imitation rooted in? Is

it because they cherish the truth and God's words? (No.) Then what is it? (It stems from the motive of wanting to be God.) If I didn't have this identity or status and said these words, would anyone imitate Me? No one would bother with Me, no one would think highly of Me; isn't that the fact? When I didn't have this identity and status, I also talked and fellowshipped with people. Who took Me seriously then? As soon as they saw that I was young, lacking in advanced education or qualifications, and without any social status, nobody from My own church or any other churches, nor any of the people doing their duties and interacting with Me, really took Me seriously. Even if I spoke correctly or sincerely, no one paid attention. Why? Without identity or status, you lack presence; whatever you say doesn't matter, even if it's correct or the truth. It might even be that people deny whatever you say, claiming it's all wrong. Then, would anyone imitate you? A very average and ordinary person, without identity or status—who would bother to imitate you? In people's eyes, such a person lacks presence and isn't worth admiring; you're lucky if they don't bully you. What would be the use of imitating you? Would they imitate you just so others could look down on, bully, and discriminate them? Who do people imitate? They imitate those who, in their eyes, have presence and grandeur, those with status and identity. People imitate these individuals. Why does the same person, once they acquire a certain identity and status, seem different in the eyes of others when they say the same things? How do they suddenly appear to have presence and be worth imitating? What are people really imitating? What they accept, mimic, and adore isn't the truth or positive things, but rather the external grandeur, the superficial status. Isn't that the case? If I had no identity or status, no matter how much I spoke in line with the truth or how many spiritual words I spoke, could those words be spread among you? No; no one would bother with it. But once I have My identity

and status, some of the words I often say, My colloquialisms, My diction, My manner and style of speaking—many people start to imitate these. It makes Me disgusted to hear this. How disgusted? I feel like vomiting when I hear it. I am disgusted by whoever imitates Me, I am sickened by whoever imitates Me, even to the point of condemning them! What is the intention and goal behind people imitating these things? It's to mimic the tone of God's speech, to get a taste of what it feels like to be God; isn't that the fact? It's about wanting status, wanting to speak from a position of status, speaking and acting with the tone and manner of someone with identity and status, to appear as though they too have status, identity, and worth—isn't that all it is? If you imitate an ordinary person, it's not much of an issue; at most it's just an arrogant disposition. But if you imitate God's tone and manner of speaking, that's where the trouble starts. Let Me tell you, you'll be stepping on a landmine.

In God's words, there is a phrase: God is a God who abhors evil. What does "abhorring evil" refer to? God's identity and status are unique. God's holiness, righteousness, authority, and love are attributes that no created or non-created being possesses; to try to imitate these is blasphemy. Since you don't possess these attributes, why would you attempt to imitate them? Since you don't possess them, why would you try to be God? In imitating, are you not harboring the intention to be God, to become God? Or is it because you adore God, because you envy His loveliness and essence, that you imitate Him? Absolutely not; you lack the character and stature for it. You just want to satisfy a craving to be God, to gain people's admiration and respect, and receive treatment like God among people. Isn't this a shameful act? It's utterly disgraceful! Imitation in itself is repugnant, and aspiring to be God is not just disgusting; it's condemnable. Therefore, today I solemnly tell you that no matter what I have said, no matter what I have

done, no matter what I say or do that arouses reverence, envy, or jealousy in your hearts, there's one thing you must remember: Never imitate Me. You must let go of the intention to imitate, you must rebel against the mentality of imitation, and avoid offending God's disposition. This is a grave matter! A corrupt human, taking God's tone of speech, manner of speaking, and disposition as a trifling matter to pay lip service to, to arbitrarily manipulate and play with, is detestable to God. If you do so, then you are offending God's disposition—never do this! Even if I can't hear you imitating the speaking manner and tone of God incarnate, merely knowing you have such a disposition and such thoughts makes Me utterly disgusted. If you imitate the tone of the Spirit of God, intending to address all of humankind or the public, aren't you seeking death? This is something everyone should be vigilant about; never do this! Some people used to ask, "What does it mean to offend God's disposition?" Today, I'll tell you one thing: Imitating God's tone and manner of speech, as well as a series of things related to God's identity and status, whether external or internal, all constitute an offense against God's disposition. You must absolutely remember this and never commit this offense! If you do commit this offense and can promptly correct, rebel against, and transform yourself, then there's still hope. However, if you persistently continue down this path, you'll be characterized as an antichrist, and let Me tell you the truth: In God's eyes, there'll be no room for turning around then—you will be utterly finished. Remember, God is a God who abhors evil. You must treat every aspect related to God's identity and essence with the utmost caution and not take it lightly. If God's manner of speaking and tone are expressed from the mouth of a corrupt human, it is an immense humiliation and blasphemy against God, something God absolutely cannot tolerate. Humans must never, ever commit this offense. Do you understand? If you commit this offense, you

die! If you don’t listen and don’t believe Me, try it, and when you really bring disaster upon yourself, don’t blame Me for not telling you.

August 15, 2020

Item Ten: They Despise the Truth, Brazenly Flout Principles, and Ignore the Arrangements of God's House (Part Six)

III. Despising the Words of God

Today we continue to fellowship on the tenth item of the various manifestations of antichrists: "They despise the truth, brazenly flout principles, and ignore the arrangements of God's house," focusing on the third part, that they despise the words of God. At the last gathering, we fellowshipped two aspects of this part. Which two were they? (The first was that antichrists arbitrarily tamper with and interpret the words of God. The other was that antichrists disclaim God's words when they do not accord with their notions.) Both aspects relate to antichrists despising God's words. Antichrists despising God's words is evident in many ways; it's connected to their essence, their attitude toward God, and how they treat all aspects related to God. God's words encompass a wide range of content, so antichrists despising God's words isn't a simple attitude they have toward His words. The reasons for them despising His words are multifaceted, not singular. At the last gathering, we fellowshipped two specific manifestations of how antichrists despise God's words. Today, we will fellowship another manifestation.

C. Antichrists Pry Into Whether God's Words Come True

Antichrists despise God's words—do they have true belief in what God says, in all the content spoken by God? (No.) There is actual evidence of this. They don't truly believe, so what is their attitude toward whether all the words spoken by God correspond with reality, whether they can come true, or whether they are factual? Do they truly believe, or do they doubt

and hesitantly observe in their hearts? They are firmly doubting and hesitantly observing in their hearts. Today, we will fellowship on this manifestation of antichrists: They pry into whether God's words come true. What does "pry into" mean? Why use the phrase "pry into"? (God, prying into means secretly observing, peeping.) This explanation is basically correct. Everyone understands the meaning of "pry into" now; it's to watch and hesitantly observe in secret, to look covertly without being detected by others, to act in the shadows, not out in the open or allowing others to see; it's a petty maneuver. Clearly, the person performing this maneuver is not doing so in public but secretly. So, from these manifestations and explanations, what kind of behavior is it when antichrists pry into God's words? (Despising the truth.) What makes it evident that it's despising the truth? Why can't antichrists just read God's words candidly, justifiably, and publicly? Why do they pry? Is prying really a type of action? From its explanation, it's clear that prying is not something done overtly; it's not something that can be discerned from outward appearances, expressions, or actions. Instead, all these thoughts are hidden, kept within the heart, imperceptible to others, and it's hard to discern what they are thinking from their expressions and actions—this is called prying. This is an attitude toward God's words that cannot appear openly in public; it is clearly an incorrect one. It's an attitude of treating God's words from the perspective of a third party, from a hostile viewpoint, from a viewpoint of hesitant observance, scrutiny, doubt, and opposition. From these behaviors, can it be said that antichrists prying into whether God's words will come true is a manifestation of despising God's words that is serious in nature? (Yes.) Antichrists prying into whether God's words will come true reflects their disposition and their true attitude toward God's words, revealed in their hearts, thoughts, and secretly held opinions.

Which of God's words do antichrists pry into? In their view, which of God's words are worth their secretive, in-depth scrutiny and analysis? That is, which specific contents spoken by God are antichrists particularly interested in, while at the same time often doubting and hesitantly observing them in their hearts? Which of God's words do antichrists believe are worth spending time and energy on prying into in their hearts? (Some of God's prophecies, mysteries, and words related to the prospects, destiny, and destination of humans.) Prophecies, destinations, mysteries—these are things most people are concerned about and even more so what antichrists can never let go of in the depths of their hearts. Specifically, which of God's words do antichrists relatively concern themselves with and often pry into in their hearts? Since it involves whether these words will come true, whether they will be realized, whether they will see their actual accomplishment as facts, what antichrists are concerned about are definitely the promises God made to humankind, right? (Right.) Also, words related to God cursing and punishing people, punishing evil people, punishing all who go against God's words. And then there are prophecies of disasters—isn't this also an area of antichrists' concern? (Yes.) What else? (The words about when God will depart the earth.) When God will depart the earth, when God will be glorified, when God's great work will be done, when God will end this humankind, right? (Right.) How many items are there in total? (Four.) The first is God's words of promises and blessings to man. The second is God's words of curses and punishment to man. The third is God's words that prophesy disaster. The fourth is God's words about when He will depart the earth and His great work be done. And there's another, most important item, a category of God's words that antichrists are especially keen to pry into, and that is God's words about His disposition, His identity, and His essence. Why add this last one? Antichrists don't believe God's

words will come true; they often pry into God's words, so what mainly arouses their doubts, leading them to pry into God's words? Their main disbelief is in God. Fundamentally, antichrists are disbelievers, they are devils; they doubt God's existence, don't believe there is a God in this world, don't believe in the existence of God, nor in everything God does. So, they are utterly doubtful of God's disposition, identity, and essence. Given their doubt, what will they do? If they can doubt God's identity and essence, then when it comes to words involving God's disposition, identity, and essence, will they just read them without perception or reaction? Can they firmly believe and accept these words? (No.) For instance, if someone always suspects they were adopted, can they believe that their parents are their biological parents? Can they believe that their parents' love, protection, and all the sacrifices made for their prospects are genuine? (No.) When they doubt and disbelieve all this, won't they do some things in secret? For example, sometimes they might eavesdrop on their parents' conversations to see if they are discussing their origin. They will also usually pay close attention and constantly interrogate their parents about where they were born, who delivered them, and how much they weighed at birth—they'll always be asking about these things. If their parents strike or discipline them, their suspicions will only deepen. No matter what their parents do, they will always be on guard and doubting. No matter how well their parents treat them, they can't let go of the wariness in their heart. So, isn't all this wariness, all these internal activities, thoughts, and attitudes happening secretly? Once they doubt whether their parents are their biological ones, they are bound to do some things behind the scenes. Therefore, since the essence of antichrists is that of disbelievers, they certainly do not believe in, acknowledge, or accept God's disposition, identity, and essence. With this attitude of disbelief, non-acknowledgment,

and non-acceptance, do they truly believe and accept in their hearts the words concerning God's disposition, identity, and essence? Certainly not. As long as it involves words about God's disposition, identity, and essence, they harbor doubt, opposition, and hesitant observance in their hearts. Let's not go into detail about this aspect for now.

The five manifestations of antichrists prying into God's words that were just discussed are basically quite comprehensive and representative. There is specific content and focus of the words of God that antichrists pry into. As for many words related to life entry, words in which God comforts people, explains some mysteries or exposes man's corrupt disposition, and so on, do antichrists care about these words? (No.) To them, these words are insignificant. Why? Because antichrists do not love the truth, do not believe God's words are the truth, and they do not intend to accept God's judgment and chastisement or God's salvation. They have no such plans, so they consider words related to changes in human disposition and life entry as unimportant, as not worth reading, thinking about, or taking to heart. They have no interest in these words. They think, "What do those words have to do with our prospects and destiny? What do they have to do with our destination? Those words are about trivial matters, not worth reading or listening to. If one is truly upset, with no other solution available, they could just temporarily read those words to fill the emptiness in the heart, or to overcome some especially challenging obstacles and solve some intractable difficulties—that's all. To say those words can change one's disposition, how could it be that simple?" They fundamentally have no intention of having their disposition changed, no plan to accept God's words as the life, the way, or the truth. What they want is their prospects and destination, as well as power. So, they don't take such words seriously, nor do they take them to heart. The implication, from the perspective of

antichrists, is that these words are simply not worth their scrutiny, and even less worth their time to analyze and investigate whether they are the truth or whether they can change people. For antichrists, any words related to their destiny and destination, their own identity, status, all their personal interests, and so on, are significant, they are of utmost importance. Some people say: "Since antichrists regard these parts of God's words as so important and give them such attention, how can it be said that they are prying into God's words? Isn't this a bit of a wrongful accusation? Isn't this a bit far-fetched and not quite fitting?" (No. Antichrists do not believe that God's words will surely come true and be accomplished, they do not believe that God means what He says, and what He says shall be done. They do not read God's words with a mindset of belief and acknowledgment but are observing whether God's words can indeed come true.) Is this the case? (Yes.) Antichrists value these words because they can satisfy their desires. Moreover, if these words are accomplished, it would satisfy their ambitions. If they grasp these words and hold onto them, then once these words come true, they've bet on the right thing, and following God will have been the right move for them. However, their valuing these words does not mean they can accept them as the truth from deep within, as coming from God, nor can it be said that they accept these words as God's words in their hearts. On the contrary, while they value these words, in their hearts they harbor doubts about them, they are just hesitantly observing. It can also be said that these words can become evidence and leverage for them to deny God and deny this stage of God's work at any moment, at any time and place. They are constantly and intently observing to see whether during each step of God's work and every period God leads people through these words are being realized and accomplished. Clearly, antichrists are perpetually focused on whether God's words come true. During this period,

their attitude of hostility toward God, resistance to God, and scrutiny and analysis of God has never changed. They are hostile toward and scrutinize God, always prying into every action and word of God in their hearts; at the same time, they also attempt to condemn God and God's work. Isn't this a consistent manifestation of antichrists resisting God? (Yes.) From these manifestations of antichrists, is there any hint of acceptance toward God's words? Any hint of submission? Any bit of treating God as God? (No.) Next, we will fellowship on these items one by one.

1. Prying Into God's Words of Promises and Blessings to Man

The first item is that antichrists pry into God's words of promises and blessings. Since God began His work and spoke, He has told humankind, His chosen people, and those who listen to His words much about which blessings and grace He will bestow upon people, what blessings He promises to people, and so on. In different periods, occasions, or contexts, God tells His followers about blessings and promises, informing them that if they achieve certain things, God will bless them in specific ways, and they will receive certain blessings and promises, and so forth. Regardless of the period when God spoke these words or to whom God gave such promises, these words were spoken under certain contexts and in a certain environment. Moreover, the promises and blessings God bestows on people are related to their positive manifestations, such as pursuing the truth, changes in disposition, and true submission to God. Implicitly, God's promises and blessings to people are conditional. People don't have the final say in these conditions, nor are they determined according to human notions and imaginings; rather, they are determined according to God's standards and requirements, involving certain principles and rules. Regarding how God's words come true, are realized, and are accomplished in different people, it's absolutely not done haphazardly by God—rather,

there is a basis for it. The same deed done by different people can result in different treatments from God. For instance, there might be two people who each lead a church; one frequently receives enlightenment and illumination and often endures discipline, leading to rapid growth in stature. In contrast, the other might be relatively numb and slow to respond, leading to slower progress. From a human perspective, these two people who perform the same work and exhibit similar behaviors should receive the same blessings and treatment from God. However, in terms of the life entry they experience and gain in doing their duties and in their lives, or the external grace they receive, there will be definite differences. These "definite differences" are, of course, not inevitable. So, how does God allocate these so-called blessings and different treatments, or enlightenment, illumination, and other benefits people gain from God? God has different ways of dealing with different people. Some people are lazy, vain, competitive, and envious, and while they are willing to expend themselves and endure some hardships on the surface, they just can't accept or practice the truth. On the other hand, some people are diligent; even though they have the same corrupt dispositions, they are relatively honest and humble. They can accept the truth and accept being pruned. They earnestly accept and apprehend everything God says and every environment God sets for them, while also treating it with earnestness. Thus, outwardly, two people might be doing the same work and the amount of work might be similar, but God will bestow different blessings and different enlightenments and illuminations based on their different dispositions and pursuits. From the surface, the person who receives enlightenment and illumination might suffer more and often endure discipline, but their gain is also greater. In contrast, the numb and dull-witted person faces much less discipline, suffers much less, and thus their life growth is slower and they gain less. Essentially, which person truly

receives God's blessings and promises? (The one who suffers more and often receives discipline.) It may appear that the person who receives God's promises and blessings gets disciplined, frequently faces setbacks, reveals corruption, and gets exposed, but they often receive God's enlightenment and illumination. On the other hand, the person who doesn't get disciplined lives a comfortable, joyful, and free life. When they are lazy, they don't face discipline; when they are envious, they don't face discipline; when they are irresponsible in their work, they don't face discipline—they even indulge in the benefits of status and live quite contentedly. Whom do people who have spiritual understanding, who comprehend things purely, and who love positive things prefer? They prefer the person who endures being disciplined, often faces setbacks, and can receive enlightenment and illumination; they consider such a person to be truly blessed by God. Those who pursue the truth desire to be such a person. They are willing to live constantly before God, even if it means often receiving God's discipline and chastening. They believe this is God's blessing and truly God's promise. Having these experiences and gains confirms the existence of the blessings and promises spoken by God. But how do antichrists view this? Antichrists do not measure God's promises and blessings based on how much truth a person understands, how much truth they have gained, or how many positive gains they have received. Instead, they measure how much has been gained from the perspective of fleshly benefits and material interests. Which person do you think antichrists envy? (The person who doesn't endure discipline.) Antichrists envy the person who is lazy and disloyal, who doesn't face any discipline and enjoys the benefits of status. That antichrists envy such individuals proves there is a problem with the way they view things; this is determined by their nature essence.

How do antichrists pry into whether God's words of promises and blessings to man come true? When God's words state whom He blesses, who receives His promises, and who can receive promises from God, how do antichrists observe this? They say, "People who pay a price for god receive enlightenment and illumination, have god's discipline and guidance, and that's considered receiving blessings? Being disciplined is god's blessing? Only fools would think so! Isn't that taking a loss? Isn't that damaging one's reputation? And that's called god's blessing? Is that how god's words come true and are realized? If that's the case, then I don't want to be such a person, I don't want to pursue suffering and paying a price. I don't accept this way of god working; what kind of truth is this? How could that be considered saving people?" Opposition arises in their hearts; they do not accept God blessing and leading people in this way, do not accept God granting life to people in this manner, and do not accept God working the truth into people in this way. Of course, there might also be such people around antichrists who, since believing in God, have had flourishing businesses, earned more money, bought cars and houses, and their material life has improved, becoming wealthy. Upon seeing this, antichrists think, "After believing in god, they received blessings and enjoyed god's grace. From these facts, it seems that god's promises and blessings to man are realized in such people; god's words have come true. It seems that god's words do carry authority; accepting this stage of god's work is right, and one can receive great blessings, everything will go smoothly, and one can receive grace from god." After witnessing such facts, in their hearts, antichrists temporarily have a bit of acknowledgment and belief in God's promises and blessings. Of course, this acknowledgment and belief should come with a parenthetical note stating "subject to further verification." In their daily lives, antichrists continuously observe and gather various pieces

of evidence to verify that God's blessings and promises are coming true and being realized in many people. While observing, these antichrists are collecting this evidence, trying to see which people have received God's blessings and promises, what these people have done, their attitudes toward God, how they follow God, and their viewpoints. Of course, during this period of continuous observation and gathering evidence, antichrists also attempt to imitate the behavior, actions, and viewpoints of those who have received God's blessings and promises. If they themselves receive some material blessings, treatment, and enjoyment, they internally concede: "God's blessings and promises are not empty words; they can be realized. It seems that this god is indeed god, he really has some capability. He can bestow blessings and promises on people, bring some benefits, and satisfy some of their needs for certain interests. It looks like I should continue to believe and follow him; I mustn't fall behind or slacken." From beginning to end, antichrists are hesitantly observing. But does anyone notice when they do this? Do they hesitantly observe out in the open, telling everyone, "I don't believe in these blessings and promises of god"? (No.) On the surface, you can't tell. You see them among the ranks of everyone else, forsaking their jobs, marriage, families, and so on, and also doing their duties alongside everyone else, getting up early and going to bed late, enduring hardship and paying a price. They don't speak words that cause disturbances or negative words, don't express judgments, don't do bad things, and don't cause disturbances. However, there's still one thing: No matter how covertly they act on the outside, their inner viewpoints and thoughts dominate and influence their behavior. Deep inside, their hesitant observance and prying into God's words cannot be hidden from God. So what aspects of antichrists can be hidden from people but not God? People only see the behavior of others, they only see what others reveal—God, on

the other hand, not only looks at these but, most importantly, observes people's hearts and innermost thoughts. The behaviors and revelations of a person are relatively superficial, but the depths of a person's heart are an imperceptible realm, within which are hidden their deeper thoughts and many elements of their nature. When antichrists pry into such words of God as His promises and blessings, outwardly they may dedicate their time and pay a physical price, but their hearts are not fully devoted to God. What are the concrete manifestations of not fully devoting their hearts to God? No matter what they do or what duty they perform, they don't put all their energy into it and do it without reservation, but only aim to ensure that there are no apparent faults and the basic direction of the overall process is correct. Why can they do this? Deep in their hearts, in their innermost being, they harbor a thought: "Whether god's words come true or not determines whether god can save me and whether he is indeed my god. If this question isn't answered, even the realness of god's identity and essence is worth questioning." With such thoughts deep inside, can they still have a true heart toward God? These deep-seated thoughts in their hearts impede them, constantly warning them: Don't give your true heart to god, don't go all out, just go through the motions in whatever you do, and don't be foolish; keep something back from god, make sure to leave yourself an out, and don't entrust your life or your most important things to this still-unknown god. This is how they think in their hearts. Have you noticed this? (No.) These antichrists, during gatherings and in interactions with others, can outwardly be kind, have normal associations, and even fellowship about some of their own insights, understandings, and experiences and they can exhibit outward, shallow, basic behaviors and manifestations that a believer should have; however, there is no growth or improvement in their fear of God or sincerity toward Him. Regardless of how these people pay a price or

how many years they do their duty in God's house, one thing is certain: Their life does not grow—they have no life. In what areas does this lack of life manifest? When faced with situations, they don't seek principles at all; they are just content if the work at hand continues, they never take the principles spoken by God as their standard for practice, only superficially accepting supervision, oversight, and leadership from other people, and not accepting God's scrutiny. This means that until they have clearly affirmed for whom God's promises and blessings are genuinely coming true, for which group of people they are being realized, and until they have confirmed that they themselves can truly receive from God the promises and blessings God gives to man, their principles and methods of action, as well as their attitude toward God's words, will not change. In one sense, they are constantly reminding themselves, while also internally plotting out their argument with God. What is the focus of their argument with God? They think: "Your promises and blessings haven't been realized. I haven't seen them be realized, and I can't see how you work, so I can't confirm your identity. If I can't confirm your identity, then how can I regard these words of yours as the truth, as god's words?" Aren't they internally disputing this matter with God? They say, "If the blessings you promise to bestow upon people, and all the various contents of your promises to people cannot be verified by me, then my faith in you cannot be one hundred percent. There will always be some adulterations within it, and I cannot fully believe." This is the attitude of antichrists. Is such an attitude frightening? (Yes.) This type of attitude is somewhat similar in nature to the saying among nonbelievers, "Don't release the hawk until you've seen the hare." They say: "You are god, you should have the power to realize your promises and blessings. If what you say cannot be realized, and people believing in you cannot enjoy great blessings, cannot enjoy glory, wealth,

and honor, cannot enjoy grace, and cannot receive your shelter, then why should people follow you?" In the eyes of antichrists, and in their thoughts and views, there must be some benefits in following God; they will not bother to move without benefits. If there is no fame, gain, or status that can be enjoyed, if none of the work they do or the duties they perform earn them the admiration of others, then there is no point in believing in God and doing their duties. The first benefits they must gain are the promises and blessings spoken of in the words of God, and they must also enjoy fame, gain, and status within the church. Antichrists think that in believing in God, one must be superior to others, one must be admired, one must be special—at the very least, believers in God must enjoy these things. If they do not, there is some question over whether this God they're believing in is the true God. Is antichrists' logic not that they take the words "Those who believe in god must enjoy the blessings and grace of god" as the truth? Have a go at analyzing these words: Are they the truth? (They aren't.) Now it is clear that these words are not the truth, they are a fallacy, they are the logic of Satan, and they bear no relation to the truth. Has God ever said, "If people believe in Me, they will surely be blessed, and will never suffer adversity"? Which line of God's words talks about this? God has never said words like that or done this. When it comes to blessings and adversities, there is a truth to be sought. What is the wise saying that people should adhere to? Job said, "Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive adversity?" (Job 2:10). Are these words the truth? These are the words of a man; they cannot be elevated to the heights of the truth, though they do conform to the truth in some way. In what way do they conform to the truth? Whether people are blessed or suffer adversity is all in the hands of God, it is all under the sovereignty of God. This is the truth. Do antichrists believe this? No, they don't. They don't acknowledge this.

Why do they not believe or acknowledge this? (Their belief in God is in order to be blessed—they only want to be blessed.) (Because they are too selfish, and only pursue the interests of the flesh.) In their belief, antichrists only wish to be blessed, and they do not want to suffer adversity. When they see someone who is blessed, who has benefited, who has been graced, and who has received more material enjoyments, great advantages, they believe that this is done by God; and if they do not receive such material blessings, then this is not the action of God. The implication is, "If you really are god, then you can only bless people; you should avert people's adversity and not allow them to meet with suffering. Only then is there a value and a point to people believing in you. If, after following you, people are still beset by adversity, if they still suffer, then what is the point of believing in you?" They do not admit that all things and events are in the hands of God, that God holds sovereignty over all. And why don't they admit this? Because antichrists are afraid of suffering adversity. They want only to benefit, to take advantage, to enjoy blessings; they wish not to accept God's sovereignty or orchestration, but only to receive benefits from God. This is the selfish and despicable point of view of antichrists. This is a series of manifestations displayed by antichrists concerning such words of God as His promises and blessings. Overall, these manifestations primarily involve antichrists' viewpoints toward their pursuit, as well as their views, evaluations, and understanding of this type of thing God does for people. Although they may not overtly slander or oppose God's words outwardly, deep inside, their approach toward these types of words from God and toward the method by which God does this type of thing is one of slander, doubt, condemnation, and selectiveness. When the words of God's promises and blessings come true in some people, they praise God's might and extol His name and His love. However, when what God does doesn't align with

their notions and imaginings of promises and blessings, antichrists immediately deny God's existence in their hearts, as well as the correctness of all that God does, and even more so they deny God's sovereignty and the fact that He orchestrates and arranges human fate. All these manifestations of antichrists might not be revealed outwardly, and they might not spread their views using explicit language, but the perspective with which they hesitantly observe and pry into these words from God in their hearts does not change. No matter how others fellowship about matters of life entry or how people can be saved, antichrists' mentality and attitude of prying into whether such words of God as His promises and blessings will come true and how they will be realized won't be set aside. Antichrists might clap jubilantly and cheer, praising God's might when God's promises and blessings are realized. But quickly, when God's promises and blessings are not realized or do not come true according to their notions, they secretly curse and abuse God in their hearts, and slander His name. Therefore, in everyday life, even when everything is peaceful and trouble-free, some people's states fluctuate wildly. When they are happy, they can be in seventh heaven, but when they are down, they can sink into hellish despair. Their moods are fickle and unpredictable, leaving others baffled about what is going on. When they are happy, they say, "God truly is god. God is so great, god's authority really exists, god loves people so much!" But when they are unhappy, it becomes extremely difficult for them to even utter the word "god." The same person who loudly praises God's name is also the one who slanders, denies, blasphemes, abuses, and curses God in their heart. They get up early and go to bed late to do their duties, paying a price that most others cannot, but they are also the one who vents their frustrations through their duties, betrays the interests of God's house, deliberately disturbs the work, and handles their duties and work with

purposeful neglect. Outwardly, this is all the same person, but judging from their behaviors, and dispositions, such contrasting manifestations make it seem like two different people are involved. This presents a problem. From these manifestations of antichrists, it's evident that they fundamentally don't accept God's words as the truth or as the words of God. Furthermore, judging from the essence of antichrists, they will never regard God's words as the truth, nor as the truth principles to be upheld throughout their lives. This is the first item of antichrists prying into whether God's words come true—they pry into God's words of promises and blessings. For antichrists, God's promises and blessings are inseparably linked to the material treatment, spiritual treatment, living environment, and other such things they enjoy in this life, which is why they pay special attention to this aspect. They use the fulfillment of God's words of promises and blessings as a standard to measure the extent of God's power and the authenticity of God's identity. They ponder and think about this secretly—this is what is meant by prying. Antichrists show no interest in the various truths about life entry as spoken by God. However, as soon as God's words of promises and blessings are mentioned, their eyes light up with covetousness, their desire rearing its head. On the surface, they say, "We should expend ourselves for god unconditionally, we should do our duties according to god's requirements," but where are their eyes actually focused? They are fixed on such words of God as His promises and blessings. Once they seize onto these, they don't let go. This is how antichrists behave toward God's words of promises and blessings to man.

2. Prying Into God's Words of Curses and Punishment to Man

The second item is that antichrists pry into God's words of curses and punishment to man. Antichrists hold the same view and stance toward the curses and punishment mentioned in God's words as they do toward the

first item. How do they pry into these kinds of words? When they see which type of people God's words are meant to curse and which type they're meant to punish, what words God has said to curse such people, what manner God uses to punish such people, as well as what method and words God uses to curse which type of people, they begin observing in their daily life, watching out for how these words of God are realized, and if they have been realized yet. For example, there is a church leader who embezzles the funds of God's house, arbitrarily punishes and suppresses the brothers and sisters, acts tyrannically and recklessly in the church, operates without principles, does not seek God's intentions, and does not harmoniously cooperate with others. God's words state that there are curses and punishment for this type of person. An antichrist observes: "God does not love such people, he spurns them. But how is he spurning this person? The person lives quite comfortably every day and oppresses the brothers and sisters without being reproached; the brothers and sisters just have to bear it. So how are these words of god coming true? I don't see how they could come true; maybe god's cursing of such people is just a saying. God's words should carry authority, and after god speaks, people's hearts should feel uncomfortable and reproached. I need to observe and see if he is feeling uneasy in his heart, I need to have a chat with him and sound him out." So, the antichrist asks the person, "How have you been experiencing things recently?" "Pretty good. God is leading us. Church life is not bad, the brothers and sisters have all entered onto the right track, they all love to read god's words, and the gospel work is also progressing well." "When the work doesn't progress smoothly, don't you feel distressed? Don't you get negative? Does god discipline you? Do you feel reproached inside?" "No, why should I feel any reproach when the work is done so well? If anything, god is blessing me." The antichrist thinks, "God hasn't cursed such a

person, so the words god said about cursing evil people, cursing those who resist god, have not been realized! This leader has committed such obvious acts of resisting god and disrupting the church's work; god's curses should have come upon him. How come it hasn't happened? It's hard to say whether god's words of curses against people can be realized or not, so I will continue to observe." There is a phrase in God's words: "Resistance leads to death!" In the eyes of the antichrist, there are many people who resist God. For example, some people, when they first came into contact with this stage of God's work and did not understand the truth, spoke some blasphemous and slanderous words against God, rejecting this stage of God's work. The antichrist thinks to themselves, "Are these people who resist god? If they are, then according to god's words, resistance leads to death. But after so many years, it seems none of these people have died; god's words haven't come true! Even if they don't die, at the very least, these people should have broken arms or missing legs, or suffer some calamities at home, like a family member dying, or their house collapsing, or being in a car accident. None of these misfortunes have happened, so how can it be said that resistance leads to death? It might be that our ability to understand is poor and we still don't know how god's words come true and are realized. Whether god's words will come true or not, people don't know; it's hard to say." The antichrist, through these observable facts and their own mental analysis, and from their "unique" perspective, views whether or not these words of God come true and how they come true. They always put a huge question mark on this matter; they do not know the ultimate outcome of this matter, how to explain these events, or how to perceive these phenomena. Of course, they often pray about this: "Oh god, please enlighten me, let me understand how you curse and punish people, and how your words come true, so that I can develop a heart that fears you,

so that I am afraid of you and do not do things that resist you." Is this prayer useful? Will God lend His ear? (No.) God doesn't even bother with it; He regards these prayers like the senseless buzzing of flies and bugs. Why doesn't God lend His ear to such prayers? Because every sentence the antichrist utters is filled with test, provocation, slander, and blasphemy. For such a person, although God has not openly struck them down or condemned them, everything they do, their thoughts, views, and stance, are condemned in God's eyes. These manifestations of the antichrist are all hidden in the heart; they do these things covertly and pry into these things in secrecy. Of course, God also condemns and curses them in His heart.

Regarding God's words of curses and punishment to man, antichrists do not believe or understand them; they often scrutinize and analyze: "How exactly do these words come true? Can they really come true? For whom will they come true? Do those who are cursed and punished by god truly receive curses and punishment? Can it be seen with the human eye? Shouldn't god make it all visible to the human eye?" They constantly ponder these matters in their hearts, treating them as significant and important issues in their daily life. Whenever they have the time or opportunity, they ponder them. As long as the environment is right and such events occur, or as long as such topics are involved, their stance and viewpoint are clearly revealed. They are scrutinizing and slandering these words of God, attempting to understand these words from a human perspective and in a human way, while also testing whether these words can be realized, whether they have come true in everyday life and have had practical effects. Why do they do this? Why can they brood over and tirelessly ponder these things in their hearts? Because in the hearts of antichrists, no matter how many truths God expresses, they are not enough to prove God's identity or essence. The only thing that can prove God's

identity and essence is whether God's words come true and are realized. In other words, whether God's words are realized and come true is their only criterion for testing God's identity and essence. Similarly, whether God's words of curses and punishment to man come true has also become their criterion to test God's identity and essence. This is the most important thought and viewpoint of antichrists in measuring God. Antichrists, using human perspectives and methods of understanding, and relying on human intellection, test and evaluate God's words of curses and punishment to people. When, no matter what, they can't see the facts and can't see the spectacle they wish to see, they repeatedly deny God's identity and essence in their hearts. The less they can see, the more they intensify their denial of God, and the more they doubt whether what they have invested and expended has been worthwhile. However, when antichrists witness some evil people in God's house who slander God or disturb the work of God's house, or those who blaspheme and resist God, receiving varying degrees of punishment or curses, and see what becomes of these people, they hold God in awe, suddenly feeling, "God is truly formidable. Whatever he says gets accomplished. That person was fine before and suddenly died, because just yesterday she was verbally abusing god! Another person, who was as strong as an ox, suddenly fell ill because he caused significant losses to the work of god's house and did not even acknowledge it, earning god's curses. Someone else, because of committing some wrongdoing and doing some evil deeds in the church, had misfortunes befall her family, and since then, there has been no peace in her home. Another person, who always spoke blasphemously about god, has now gone mad, and claims to be god. This is possession by demons; god handed him over to Satan, placing him in a dwelling place of unclean demons. Making him suffer possession by evil spirits is not something humans can bring about; only god has the authority

to do this. God reigns sovereign over all—he handed that person over to the evil spirits, and they possessed him, causing him to lose his mind and sense of shame, making him run naked through the streets. Look at what has become of these people, the punishments and curses they have suffered; what have they all done?" After summarizing, antichrists' hearts skip a beat: "These people include those who openly verbally abuse god, those who openly blasphemed and judged god, and those who intentionally caused disturbances and disruptions in god's house. It seems that nothing good comes of going against god! God is truly formidable! If you offend other people, they can't do much to you, but if you offend god, that's serious. You have to be responsible for your behavior; the cost is too great! At the least, you might go mad, and god will hand you over to unclean demons, which certainly means going to hell; at worst, god will annul your fleshly existence in this life, destroying you, and in the world to come—it goes without saying—you will have no destination, will not be able to enter the kingdom, and will not receive blessings. Judging from the various ways they resisted god, I need to be more careful and set some principles for myself. First, I must not verbally abuse god openly; if I must, I should do it quietly in my heart. Second, even if I have the desire and ambition to be god, I cannot reveal it or let others know. Third, I must restrain my behavior and movements, not doing anything that causes disruptions. If I cause losses to the work of god's house and anger god, that would be terrible! In a lighter case, I might lose my life; in a more severe case, I would be cursed and fall into the bottomless pit, and that would be the end of me." When antichrists see these things happening, they feel that God's words have come true, and God is so great and formidable. The greatness and formidability of God are realized and recognized by them through these events. Aren't all these thought processes in antichrists' hearts, as well as

the principles for action they summarized after seeing these things, activities of their inner worlds? All that they do in their hearts toward God is what is known as prying.

Antichrists do not openly say, "God does not curse people, god's words have not come true," nor do they openly say, "God has punished So-and-so, god has cursed So-and-so. God's words have come true, god is truly great." Instead, they scheme, plan, and contemplate these matters deep in their hearts. What is their goal in contemplating? They think of what to do if God's words come true, and what to do if God's words do not come true or are not realized. The purpose of their prying is not to understand God's actions, not to understand God's disposition, and even less so to gain the truth and be a qualified created being—rather, it is to deal with all these matters, to confront God's curses and punishment, using human methods and strategies. This is what antichrists scheme in their hearts. Can this series of thoughts toward God's words prove that they are hostile to God? Can it prove that they have been constantly slandering and blaspheming God? (Yes.) Absolutely! This is what antichrists do. If God's words come true, they have countermeasures ready; if His words do not come true, they have countermeasures for that too—their countermeasures change depending on whether God's words come true or not. If God's words come true, antichrists behave properly, cautiously engaging in tasks within God's house, maintaining a low profile, not being presumptuous or insolent, remaining careful not to do anything wrong. If God's words do not come true, they will blatantly act perfunctorily. In any case, whether God's words are seen as coming true or not in their eyes, their hearts will never truly regard God as God, their hearts can never be fully given to God. Their duties and actions are not carried out with heart but are done using schemes, tricks, and pretense, with deception, concealment, and covertness. What

they think, ponder, and doubt in the depths of their hearts is never openly shared with others or with God. Instead, they stubbornly consider their own thoughts and ideas as the truth, as the correct and good direction and goal to carry out and practice. In the eyes of antichrists, whether God's words of curses and punishment to man come true is very important, as it determines how they act and behave in daily life, how they treat work, and how they treat the brothers and sisters; it also decides what behaviors they reveal, as well as what actions and manifestations they have. When God's words come true, antichrists behave properly and guilelessly, restraining their activities, trying not to do anything that causes disturbances or disruptions and trying not to speak words that disrupt or disturb, that slander God's words, or that slander His work. If these words of God do not come true, they feel free to judge and condemn God's work without any scruple. In this way, antichrists continuously oppose and clamor against God in the depths of their hearts—would it be possible for them not to be revealed and eliminated? This attitude, disposition, and essence of theirs are that of a true enemy of God. Although antichrists cannot do whatever they want, they do not conceal at all what they think, what they're planning, what they ponder, or what viewpoints they have in the depths of their hearts, because they are not afraid of God. What is the reason they are not afraid of God? They do not believe in the existence of God, nor do they believe that God observes the innermost heart of man. Therefore, in the logic of antichrists, what they consider the most brilliant strategy for survival is this: "What I do and act out, what is visible to others, can become a standard to measure what kind of person I am. But what I think in my heart, how I plan and intend, what my inner world is like, whether I am slandering and blaspheming god, judging god, or believing in and praising god—if I don't say it, none of you will know. Good luck condemning me! If I don't speak, none of you can

even hope to know what I think or plan in my heart, or what my attitude and viewpoint toward god is, and no one can accuse me of any sin." This is the plan of antichrists. They believe this is the highest principle of conduct in living and doing things among people. As long as their behavior is not wrong and there aren't any faults with their actions, no one can interfere with what they think in their hearts. Aren't antichrists very clever? (No.) How are they not clever? They disguise themselves so well. When they pray, they do it on the street corners, and the words they say in front of others are all correct, with no faults to be found. The longer they believe, the more spiritual they become. What they really think in their hearts, they only say behind closed doors with their family, and some don't even tell their family, so nobody can see through them. But they forget one thing: What use is it whether humans can see through them or not? It's insignificant; no human can determine another person's fate. Whether humans can see through them or not doesn't matter; it's irrelevant and doesn't decide anything. The important thing is that God does not only look at people's outward behavior, but He also observes the depths of their hearts. Precisely because antichrists do not believe and do not know that God observes the innermost heart of man, they foolishly and absurdly think, "No one can interfere with what I think in my heart, neither humans nor god." God can observe the innermost heart of man, so your thoughts are related to God's definition of you. God not only condemns people based on their outward behavior but more importantly, on their inner thoughts. This is where antichrists are foolish; while they pry into God's words, they forget an important matter: God is also secretly observing their thoughts. They pry into whether God's words come true, and the conclusion they come to is that they ought to deny God's words and His existence. God, observing them in secret, sees the attitude they hold toward God and God's words

deep within their hearts; He sees all the evidence of their slandering and blaspheming God, denying and condemning God, and also observes the outward behavior produced under the control of all these thoughts and viewpoints. Based on their thoughts and behavior, what does God ultimately determine such a person to be? An antichrist, an enemy of God, who can never be saved. This is the result. Are antichrists clever? They are far from clever; they have led themselves to ruin. They believe they are especially capable of thinking, that their thinking is very logical, and that they are particularly adept at scheming. After scheming, they have countermeasures and methods for various unexpected events and for all kinds of things God does, always leading to the best results and gains. They often feel self-satisfied and admire themselves, appreciating their own abilities and skills. They believe they are the smartest person in the world: They can understand what the source of God's words is, whom they are directed at, the context behind God's words, what attitude they should adopt after God's words come true, and what countermeasures they should deploy if God's words do not come true. They often congratulate themselves for being so clever and perfect, for being more intelligent than the average person. What is it they are congratulating themselves for? They feel that scrutinizing, analyzing, and contending with God and prying into God's words in the depths of their hearts is very thrilling and something that gives them a great sense of accomplishment. Therefore, they really admire themselves and congratulate themselves for being such people. Aren't antichrists foolish? Contending with other people might indeed allow you to determine which of you is superior to the other, and might even make you feel your own advantage and sense of existence. But when you contend with God, pry into God's words, into God's actions, into everything God does, what is that called? And what are the consequences involved? This is

courting death! You can pry into movie stars, singers, celebrities, great figures—anyone, but the one you absolutely must not pry into is God. If you do, you're choosing the wrong target for your prying. In today's world of advanced information and diverse tools facilitating the flow of information, prying into another person's whereabouts, their thoughts and viewpoints, and their daily life might not be considered shameful. However, for a person who believes in and follows God, who holds God's words up and eats and drinks them every day, to constantly pry into all of God's actions, all of God's words, and all of God's work deep in their heart, this is an outrageous defiance! Humans have corrupt dispositions; when you reveal your corruption before God, God can provide the truth for you to understand and know, giving you time to achieve transformation. God can forgive and won't remember people's corruption, transgressions, and sins. The only thing God cannot forgive or tolerate is that antichrists have no heart of submission whatsoever, that they're always scrutinizing God, as well as their constant, continual prying into God's work and God's words at all times and places. What are you trying to do? You want to test the correctness of God? Whom do you think you're overseeing? You want to analyze the source and motive of why God does these things? Who do you think you are? All this, and you don't consider yourself an outsider? Can God be the object of your prying? Can God be the object of your scrutinization? You accepting God's scrutiny, accepting God's guidance, accepting God's judgment and chastisement, accepting being pruned by Him, and all such positive practices that involve dispositional change—these are legitimate. Even sometimes when you misunderstand God, when you are weak and negative and complain about God, God does not hold it against you, nor does He condemn you. But there is one thing: You are always prying into God, always trying to discern the correctness of God's

words and God's work—this is something God will absolutely not forgive or tolerate; this is God's disposition. Truly corrupt humans are not beasts; they do not oppose God like this, nor do they hold such viewpoints and attitudes, nor do they treat God this way. There is only one thing, one role, that can brazenly and publicly stand in opposition to God, and that is Satan. God does not remember the transgressions and corruption of humans, but Satan's opposition, confrontation, blasphemy, and slander against God will never be forgiven by God. God only saves corrupt humans, not Satan. Antichrists, unchanging in their nature and possessing the essence of antichrists, can represent Satan, standing in opposition to God in Satan's stead, prying into God's words. What is God's attitude toward them? It is one of curses and condemnation. Antichrists cannot help but act this way, and they are courting death.

3. Prying Into God's Words That Prophesy Disaster

Just now, we fellowshipped about two items concerning antichrists prying into whether God's words come true: One item involved the words of God's promises and blessings, and the other was the words of God's curses and punishment to people. Next, let's look at the third item, the words of God that prophesy disaster. Like the previous two items, antichrists' attitude toward these kinds of words is the same: They are curious, wanting to scrutinize, to understand, and also to see the day when these words come true, to witness the emergence of the facts. In treating these kinds of words, antichrists also plot in the depths of their hearts, pondering countermeasures and engendering various doubts. They observe and test whether these kinds of words come true to develop corresponding countermeasures. When antichrists read these words prophesying disasters, their hearts are filled with expectation for the day of the disasters' fulfillment, and they are full of various imaginings. They hope that God's

words will come true and also hope that the advent of the disasters will expand their horizons, satisfying their wishes and desires. Why is this so? Because the disasters prophesied by God are all related to God's great work being accomplished, the day of God's glorification, the saints being raptured, humankind entering into a wonderful destination, and so on. Therefore, antichrists are even more filled with anticipation and curiosity about this part of God's words prophesying disasters. Compared to the first two items, antichrists are even more interested in these kinds of words. In the hearts of antichrists, they believe that if someone can bring about a disaster, such as an earthquake, plague, insect infestation, flood, mudslide, or other natural disasters, then that entity is a very powerful being, possessing great ability, and is worthy of their following, worship, and trust. Therefore, similarly, antichrists also regard whether such words as God's prophecies of disasters come true as a standard to measure whether God is indeed God. They hold this kind of logical thinking, idea, and viewpoint in their hearts to the very letter, believing that this viewpoint is correct, valid, and a wise move. Thus, from the day they started following God, from the moment they saw the words of God prophesying disasters, antichrists have been preoccupied with this in their hearts. They are concerned about what is said in God's words—when the last days come, when God's great work is accomplished, how God will chastise humankind, what kinds of disasters God will bring to punish and destroy humankind, what method God will use to make humankind fall into disasters, and how only those who follow God and who earn His approval will be able to avoid and escape such disasters, and will not have to suffer the torments of such disasters. Antichrists regard the words of God prophesying disasters as very important, analyzing them in their hearts and memorizing and reciting them in their minds. They remember every word related to disasters, and also imagine when and how

a certain disaster will come true. They ponder what they will do if it comes true, what kind of disaster a certain prophecy foretells, and how they should react if it does come true. Since seeing these prophecies, antichrists seem to have found something to strive for, a direction and a goal, in their belief in God. While waiting for the disasters to strike, they also prepare themselves in every way. In order to be protected by God when the great disasters come, they spread the gospel, forsaking their jobs and families. At the same time, in order to survive when the disasters strike, they often pray humbly to God, hoping that God's words will come true soon, that all God intends to achieve will be accomplished quickly, that God will gain glory and enjoy rest soon, and that they may soon enjoy the blessings of the kingdom of heaven. From all these viewpoints of antichrists, from the words and prayers they often utter, it seems that antichrists are eagerly looking forward to the accomplishment of God's great work and God's early rest. However, unbeknownst to people, behind these hopes lie antichrists' sinister intentions. They hope that through such prayers and false appearances, they can avoid disasters and make God their refuge. While they are preparing for all this, they also hope that the disasters will come quickly and that the words of God prophesying disasters will come true soon. Within the limits of what they can bear, they continue to pay a price, expend themselves, suffer, and endure as before, wracking their brains to put on a good performance for all to see. They want everyone to acknowledge how great a price they have paid to spread the gospel, how much discrimination and persecution they have endured, and the great cost they have paid in waiting for this day. They hope that God, seeing the suffering they have endured and the price they have paid, will spare them from any disaster when it strikes. At the same time, because of the price they have paid, they hope to be fortunate enough to become one of those who will have a good

destination and be blessed after the disaster. Deep inside, antichrists silently and imperceptibly calculate all of this. Finally, one day, due to a minor incident, antichrists experience a setback, and their actions and behaviors seem to be condemned. This means that their hopes and fantasies are about to be shattered, their desires are about to be unfulfilled. At this moment, what is the first thought that arises in the depths of antichrists' hearts? "I have given so much, I have suffered so much, I have endured for so many days, I have believed for so many years, yet I haven't seen any of god's words prophesying disasters come true. Will god actually bring disasters? Will what we have prayed for and waited for ever be fulfilled by god? Where exactly is god? Will he actually save us or not? Do the disasters god spoke of even exist? If they don't exist, we should all just get out of here. This god cannot be believed in, there is no god!" This is the limit of antichrists. A minor setback, perhaps an unintentional word of condemnation and exposure from someone else, touches their sore spot, and then they erupt in anger, unable to hold back or pretend any longer. The first thing they do is to burst out furiously, pointing at God's words and saying: "If your words do not come true, if the disasters you spoke of do not occur, I will no longer believe in you. Originally, it was only because of these words prophesying disasters that I preached the gospel, paid the price, and did my duty. Without these words, I wouldn't believe in you at all! It was because of these words, because of the impending disasters, that I believed you are god. But now, after suffering so much, the disasters you spoke of haven't come. There are so many among the nonbelievers who do evil, and yet none of them have been punished—not a single one of them has fallen into disaster. They still live in sin, enjoying their lives, while I have been making concessions for so many years, just waiting for the day when your words prophesying disasters come true. But what have you done, god? You

have never, out of consideration for our eager anticipation, shown any signs or wonders, never bringing down any disasters, to let us see, to strengthen our faith, to fortify our loyalty. Why don't you do such things? Aren't you god? Is it so difficult to bring down disasters to punish this evil world, this evil humankind? We just want to solidify our faith through the fulfillment of these things, but you just don't act. If you don't act, then we can't believe in god anymore; we won't be able to gain anything, and there's no point in believing in god. There's no need to believe anymore, no need to do our duties, no need to spread the gospel." Upon encountering a small setback, facing a bit of adversity or dissatisfaction in life, the true colors and innermost thoughts of antichrists can be laid bare at any time and place, which is quite terrifying. When disasters will strike, whether God's words prophesying disasters will come true, how and when they will come true, these are all determined by God. When God tells people about these things, it is to give them face, to treat them as humans—it is not to use these words as a means for people to gain leverage over and judge God. Antichrists mistakenly believe that since God has spoken these words, He should allow people to see them come true within their lifetimes; otherwise, God's words would be void. The god whose words can become void should not be considered god, is not worthy of being god, and is not worthy of being their god; this is the logic of antichrists.

From beginning to end, antichrists merely wanted to exploit these words of God prophesying disaster. These words inspired them, leading them to think of using good human behaviors and all their sacrifices and the sufferings of the flesh to exchange for the blessing of avoiding disasters. Throughout, their sole aim was to avoid disasters and obtain blessings. They never truly regarded the One who expressed these words as God. From start to finish, antichrists have always stood in opposition to God,

constantly testing and measuring God as a way to pry into God's words. If God's words come true and broaden their horizons, coming true in accordance with their taste, viewpoints, and needs, then they regard God as God. But if it goes against their wishes, viewpoints, and needs, then the One who spoke these words is not considered God to them. This is the viewpoint antichrists hold. Clearly, deep down, they have never acknowledged that God is the Creator, nor have they recognized the fact that God is sovereign over all things. After going through a series of struggles, enduring patiently, and undergoing a battle of thoughts, antichrists learned a lesson: "One must not flippantly delimit god's words, nor can one flippantly and frivolously use the fulfillment of god's words as a standard to measure his identity and essence. We haven't been tempered enough and still need to continue enduring, to broaden our minds. As the sayings go, 'A prime minister's heart is big enough to sail a boat in'; 'Where there is life there is hope.' What does it matter if these words don't come true? No big deal. I've toughed it out all these years; perhaps if I endure a few more, god's words will come true, and I will gain something. I'll just bear it a little longer, I'll take another gamble. I can't get angry; otherwise, all my previous efforts will have been wasted, and all the suffering I endured will have been in vain. That would be such a loss! If I lay my thoughts bare now, standing up to deny, question, and accuse god, that would not be a smart move. I must continue to pay the price, endure hardship, and keep on enduring. The phrase 'He who endures to the end shall be saved' must not be forgotten. This saying holds true at all times and remains the supreme truth. I must uphold this saying and constantly keep it engraved in my heart." After a period of negativity and silence, antichrists finally "stood up" again.

In the process of doing their duties in God's house, antichrists undertake all kinds of work while serving in various roles. It seems that

there is no change outwardly, but the longer they believe in God, and the longer they follow Him, the more antichrists internally nitpick over God's words that prophesy disaster. Why is this? The longer they have believed in God, it signifies they have sacrificed more, forsaken more, and they have less of a way back to the secular world. Therefore, regarding these words prophesying disasters, antichrists increasingly and unconsciously think, "I hope all of this is true. All of this must come true." They regard this "must" and this firm belief as their true faith in God. This so-called true faith drives them to do their duties, to suffer and pay the price, to endure and then endure some more, just as the nonbelievers say: "You've got to put everything on the line to win." While holding onto such a belief, antichrists are prying into the day when God's words will come true. Finally, that day arrives—disasters and calamities continuously occur in this world, happening in various corners, in different countries and among different ethnic groups. These disasters, big and small, take away many lives, alter many people's living environments, change the ecological environment, transform many different structures and ways of life in society, and so on. However, no matter what, in the eyes of antichrists, God's words are still coming true to a small extent, which is the most fulfilling thing in the depths of their hearts. They feel that after all these years, they haven't endured or waited in vain, and have finally witnessed the day and phase when God's words are coming true. But they feel they must not be discouraged or give up; they need to continue enduring and waiting. What troubles antichrists most deeply inside, regardless of how much they endure or wait? "Minor disasters have come true; famines, plagues, the disintegration of a few political regimes—these are all coming true to a small extent. But when will the major disasters come true?" On one hand, antichrists believe that part of God's words are slowly and gradually

coming true, while on the other hand, they doubt: “Aren’t these disasters just natural calamities? Disasters have been continuous throughout history. Are the occurrences of these disasters the fulfillment of god’s words? If not, what are they? I shouldn’t think like this; a believer in god should believe in god’s words. But are god’s words that easily fulfilled? How did god do it? Why didn’t I see him do it? Why don’t I know about it? If it is god’s doing, his believers should see it, god should give them visions. But we haven’t seen god’s hand, nor heard god’s voice. Could these events just be coincidences, then? I shouldn’t think like this; such thoughts could make me weak. I still have to believe that all this is the fulfillment of god’s words; I’ll just take it as god’s sovereignty, as god’s words coming true, not coincidences. This way, my heart feels more at ease.” They feel that thinking this way is very clever and that they’ve analyzed the situation well, being able to not doubt God while also stabilizing their own faith, and also calming the overwhelming unease and desires within their hearts. While making temporary concessions and compromises, antichrists wait for the arrival of the great disasters. “When will the great disasters come? When they do, the saints will be raptured into the air, but where exactly will that happen? How does the rapture occur? Will they fly up or be lifted by god’s hand? When the great disasters occur, will people still have their physical bodies? Will they still wear their current clothes? Will all the nonbelievers be dead? What kind of state or situation will that be? It’s unimaginable for humans. I’d better not think about it for now. I’ll just believe that god’s words will surely come true. But can they really come true? When will that day come?” They keep asking themselves these questions internally, repeatedly raising doubts. Since these disasters are closely related and intimately connected to their prospects and destiny, antichrists believe: “I must not relax my pursuit and observance of the fulfillment of disasters at

any time. I cannot give up on this matter. So, what should I do? I need to widely spread the gospel, do my duties diligently, avoid causing disruptions or disturbances or making mistakes, and keep a low profile, without acting pompous. As long as I don't make mistakes and don't get expelled from the church, that should be enough. I'll surely be able to make it to the refuge; this is god's promise—who could take that away?" When minor disasters gradually descend, and all humankind falls into calamities, antichrists find peace and a measure of tranquility deep inside. At the same time, they look forward to the arrival of the great disasters and the day of the saints being raptured. Regardless, antichrists continue to pry into the words of God prophesying disasters. Such prying, in God's view, is akin to Satan's prying. He sees it as doubt, denial, slander, and an analysis of God's correctness. It is questioning God's identity, doubting God's authority and almightiness, and doubting God's faithfulness. God does not allow such things to happen, nor does He allow such people to exist, and He certainly will not save such people. Antichrists think that their countermeasures, conceived in secrecy and calculated in their hearts, are the smartest and most covert. Little do they know that God sees all their thoughts and condemns them. This is what God says: "Many will say to Me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, and in Your name have cast out devils, and in Your name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess to them, I never knew you: depart from Me, you that work iniquity" (Matthew 7:22–23). God quietly tells these people in His heart: Depart from Me, you that work iniquity. You pry into My actions, pry into My words. Such people can never be saved. Antichrists treating whether God's words prophesying disasters come true as their goal to pursue and as a standard to examine God's correctness is a terrifying thing; it is also an evil deed.

As for whether certain aspects of God's words will come true, how they come true, and when and where they come true, God has His own ways. It is only God's grace that gives humans the great fortune to hear these words from God. The purpose of God saying these words is not for humankind to use them to bind God, to examine God's correctness, or to confirm God's identity. God speaks these words just to tell humankind that He is going to do such things, but God has never told anyone, "I will do it this way, to these people, at this time, and in this manner." In the things God has not told humankind, there is a clear signal: Humankind does not need to know, nor are they qualified to know. Therefore, if humans always try to pry into these matters, always dig deep, always want to use these matters to gain leverage over God, to judge and condemn Him, when these phenomena occur, humankind will imperceptibly be standing in opposition to God. When you stand opposed to God, God no longer regards you as a human being. Then what are you? In God's eyes, you are a Satan, an enemy, a devil. This is the part of God's disposition that does not tolerate man's offense. If people do not understand this and often make an issue out of the words prophesied by God, trying to gain leverage over God, then let Me tell you, this is courting death. At all times, humans should know who they are and in what manner, with what kind of reason, and from what perspective they should treat God and everything about God. Once people lose their identity and position as created beings, their essence changes. If you became an animal, God might ignore you, as you would be an insignificant thing. But if you became a devil or a Satan, then you would be in danger. Becoming a devil or a Satan means becoming an enemy of God, and then you will never have hope of salvation. Therefore, I want to tell everyone here: Do not pry into God's actions, do not pry into God's words, do not pry into God's work, and do not pry into anything related to God.

You are a human, a created being, so do not analyze God's correctness. Do not regard God as an object of your analysis and scrutiny, nor as an object of your prying. You are a created being, a human, so God is your God. Whatever God says is what you should accept. Whatever God tells you, you should accept. As for what God doesn't tell you, those matters involving mysteries and prophecies, matters regarding God's identity, one thing is certain: You do not need to know these. Knowing these won't benefit your life entry. Accept as much as you can understand. Do not let these become obstacles in your pursuit of a change in disposition and the pursuit of salvation. This is the right way. If a person stands in opposition to God and keeps prying into things concerning God, and if they persistently refuse to change, stubbornly holding on, treating God in this manner and with such an attitude, then their hope of being saved becomes very slim. Antichrists pry into God's words that prophesy disaster—let's conclude our fellowship of this item here. And let's move on to the next item now.

4. Prying Into God's Words About When He Will Depart the Earth and His Great Work Be Done

The fourth item is that antichrists pry into God's words about when He will depart the earth and when His great work will be done. There is not much about this in God's words. Among these limited words, if the content is a topic of particular concern to people, no matter how inconspicuous or veiled these words are, they will find them. After finding them, they mark them with a pen, treating them as important words to read. They share and read these words to warn and comfort themselves whenever they get the chance. Of course, for antichrists, their greater concern is not so much about when God will depart the earth or when His great work will be done, but about the facts that God intends to accomplish behind these words. What antichrists most hope for in their hearts is to personally witness the grand

spectacle of God departing the earth in their lifetime. This would mean that the God they have followed is the right One, they have not chosen a wrong god, nor have they chosen the wrong object of following. As these are confirmed, they believe their chances of being blessed greatly increase. Additionally, if they can witness the spectacle of God departing the earth and the spectacle of God's great work being done within their lifetime, it means that their faith will become even more firm, and they will follow God without any misgivings. Seeing this scene would mean that their previous misgivings and incomprehension about God, and the slanders, judgments, and rejections they faced from others, would all be left behind, no longer constraining them. In one regard, antichrists are looking forward to the arrival of this day, and in another, they are watching what God is currently doing on earth, whether His work is nearly complete, whether the words He needs to speak are almost finished, whether the people following Him have true loyalty, and whether they have been made complete. Observing the people who are now following Christ, antichrists notice that most people have weak faith, often make mistakes in doing their duties, and many are frequently pruned because they revealed corrupt dispositions while doing their duties. Some are even sent off to Group B, isolated, or expelled. From these signs, they feel, "The day of god's great work being done still seems far off, which is very frustrating! But what can one do in impatience? What problem can it solve?" Because antichrists do not believe in God's words, do not accept the truth, lack spiritual understanding, and don't understand the truth, they cannot measure whether the effect God's work has on people is normal or not. They cannot wrap their heads around whether what God has done on people has indeed achieved any effect; whether God's words can truly save and transform people; whether people, while accepting these words, have undergone change, truly gained anything,

or received God's approval; nor whether these people can enter the kingdom of heaven and receive blessings—and, they cannot understand or explain the facts they observe with their own eyes. Every event they see, every event they think about in their minds, is shrouded in fog, impossible to dispel. "These matters are all elusive and difficult to see through, difficult to comprehend. Do the events of god departing the earth and the completion of god's great work truly exist? Can they really come true?" On one hand, antichrists force themselves to believe that the God they follow is God, but at the same time, they can't help but doubt: "Is he god? He's a human, isn't he? It's not good to think this way. Most people believe he is god, so I should too. But no, I can't bring myself to believe it! Where can I see that he is god? Can he make god's great work be done? Can he do god's work? Can he represent god? Can he complete god's plan? Can he save humankind? Can he lead people into a beautiful destination?" All of these thoughts and more like them become unresolvable, unbreakable locks in the depths of antichrists' hearts. They think, "What should I do? Still, there's the highest principle: Wait and endure; he who endures to the end shall be saved. Although I don't pursue the truth, I have my own rules. If others don't leave, I won't leave. If others follow, I will follow. I will go with the flow. If everyone says he is god, then I'll call him god. If everyone stops believing and rejects god, then I'll follow suit. The law cannot be enforced when everyone is an offender, right?" When they see the expansion of God's work reaching its climax, they secretly rejoice in their hearts: "Fortunately, I didn't leave when I was most doubtful and weak. Look at what my faith has brought now. The day is almost here, and more and more people are following god. Especially overseas, people from various countries are investigating the true way, and the number of believers is increasing. God's house is producing more and more videos, movies,

hymns, and testimonies, attracting more attention. Such results can't be achieved by any human; only god's work can accomplish it. This ordinary person is most likely christ, god. Since he is christ, is god, then his words will surely come true. If his words do not come true, then he is not god. According to logical reasoning, this inference makes sense, it's correct. If he is god, there will be a day when he departs the earth; if he is god, he can have his great work done. Judging from all these signs, the people in the church following god are moving in a positive direction, toward a good goal. Everything is quite ideal, it's all very positive and constructive. This is better than following worldly trends; there's no hope in pursuing those, it only leads to suffering mistreatment and ultimately destruction. If one believes in god, and they're able to witness the day he departs the earth and his great work is done, and can share in god's glory—what an honor that would be!" Thinking about this, they feel: "How am I so smart? I chose this path; seems I'm the one with a high IQ and a strong intellect." They don't attribute it to God's grace, but to their own intelligence, their own cleverness. What a ludicrous idea this is!

Antichrists think, "The matter of god departing the earth and god's great work being done is different from such matters as god's promises and blessings, his curses and punishment, and his prophecies about disasters—this matter can't be rushed; people need to have 12/10 endurance and 20/10 patience to wait for that day to come. Because when that day arrives, everything will be accomplished. If I can't endure now, can't bear the loneliness, and can't stand this suffering, then I'll be left out when that day comes. It's the final stretch now; after suffering so much, I'd be a fool not to endure a little bit more!" So, for antichrists, there is only one way to see the arrival of that day: Wait obediently and patiently, don't rush, and learn to endure. They think, "Since I've chosen to gamble, I should learn to

endure, because this endurance is not a small matter. If I endure to the end, once this matter is accomplished, what I gain will be a great blessing! If I don't endure during this period, then I will face great calamity. This matter can go one of two ways; it can either bring great blessing or great calamity." You see, antichrists aren't foolish, are they? They lack spiritual understanding and do not believe in the truth, they are disbelievers—but then how can they analyze this matter so accurately and in such detail? Is this kind of analysis appropriate? (No.) Tell Me, should people have such a "serious" attitude toward God's words? Some people say: "This is a big matter, involving one's prospects and destiny, and concerning the completion of god's great work. It cannot be taken lightly. People must calculate the exact year and month for when god departs the earth. Moreover, the method and scene of god's departure revealed between the lines of god's words must be analyzed. If one does not take this seriously and analyze it thoroughly, missing such a good thing would lead to unending regret; such an event would never be seen again. Especially when god's great work is done, and the day and the moment of god's glorification arrive, people need to know even more." To which someone asks, "How can we know if God doesn't say?" "Then you must pray for god to reveal it to you in a dream, just like John in the Book of Revelation. If you receive a vision, see the day of god's great work being done in your dream or vision, this will thoroughly strengthen your faith in an instant. Your patience, your waiting, will no longer be a formality or merely something you do; instead, you will willingly wait and endure like this from deep in your heart. That would be so great!" Is this approach acceptable? (No.)

No matter how many years humankind needs God incarnate, there will eventually come a day when His work in the flesh is completed. This means that this person will eventually leave humankind; it's just a matter of time.

The work of God's six-thousand-year management plan is coming to an end. As for whether this end lasts ten years, twenty years, fifty years, eighty years, or a hundred years, we don't need to delve into it. This is simply God's way of speaking. What does it mean to say this is God's way of speaking? It means how many years God's concept of "the end" actually is —God's concept of time is definitely different from that of humans. Is it useful for us to scrutinize exactly how many years it is? No, it's not. Why not? Because all of this is in God's hands, it's not something humans can obtain by asking, nor something that, once people know, can be used by them to restrict God. God does as He wishes. The only thing followers of God should do is pursue the truth, do their duties well, gain life, embark upon the path of fearing God and shunning evil, and become truly qualified created beings. In this way, God's great work will indeed be completely done, and God will rest. What does God's rest mean? It means that humankind will have rest. Once humankind has a place of rest, God can rest. God's rest is the rest of humankind. When humankind has a normal living environment and order, it brings rest to God. As for when humankind will have such a living environment, when they will reach this step, and when God will have His great work done and enter His place of rest, all these are within God's plan; He has a schedule. What era this schedule of God's plan falls into, which year, month, hour, and minute, only God Himself knows. Humans don't need to know, and telling you is of no use. Even if you were told the exact year, month, hour, and minute, could that become your life? Is that life? It cannot replace life. The only thing created beings should do is listen to God's words, accept God's words, and submit to God's words, becoming people who fear God and shun evil. But always wanting to scrutinize God's words, to pry into whether God's words come true, to check, analyze, and scrutinize the correctness of God's words—

these are not what created humans should do. Those who insist on walking this path and doing these things are clearly not the created beings that God wants. They don't act according to His requirements, don't live according to the rules and regulations God has set for people. In God's eyes, they are enemies of God; they are devils and Satans, not the objects of God's salvation. Therefore, regarding when God will depart the earth, when His great work will be done, and when the day of God's glorification arrives, what should be the correct viewpoint of humankind toward these words of God and this matter? One should believe that these things God has said will surely come true, and at the same time, hope for the completion of God's great work, for the coming of God's kingdom, for God to appear in glory to all peoples, and for God to enter into rest early. This is what created humans, those who follow God, should hope and pray for. Doing so is proper and is not prying. However, always using whether God's words come true as leverage to threaten God, to set conditions with God, that is called prying and it is what God's enemies do; always deciding whether to pay the price, whether to forsake everything, and whether to do one's duty based on whether God's words come true is also what enemies do. True created beings should treat God's words, God's identity, and any part of what God says from the perspective of created beings, not from the perspective of Satan, devils, or God's enemies.

5. Prying Into God's Words About His Disposition, His Identity, and His Essence

The next item we will fellowship involves God's words about His disposition, identity, and essence. These words cover a vast range; most of the content of God's words touches upon His disposition, identity, and essence. In one regard, the manner and tone of God's speech, as well as the content, allow people to see God's disposition, to see His identity and

essence. In another, God has clear words with which to tell humankind, to disclose to humankind His disposition, identity, and essence. As for these two parts of content, in one regard, from between the lines of God's words, the content of God's words, the nature of God's words, as well as God's tone and the audience of His speech, one can see God's disposition, identity, and essence. In another regard, God tells people with clear words what kind of disposition He has, what kind of identity and essence He has. These two parts of content are something that antichrists fundamentally ignore; they will not apprehend God's disposition, identity, and essence from these, and they certainly won't believe in all of this related to God. Because they are disbelievers, they do not believe that words spoken from God's mouth can represent God's identity and essence. However, there is one point they cannot deny: God's words have clearly disclosed to people what kind of disposition God has, what kind of identity God has, and what His essence is like—this part of His words they cannot deny. Just because they cannot deny it, does it mean they have true acceptance and genuine acknowledgment? They do not acknowledge these words. On the contrary, regarding the content of God's disposition—His righteousness, holiness, love, authority, and other qualities involving His possessions and being—that God speaks of, antichrists, apart from showing contempt, disregard, and neglect, also view these words from a perspective of prying. For example, when God says He is righteous, an antichrist will then start to scrutinize: "You are righteous? There hasn't been anyone in the world who dares to claim they are righteous. Since you dare to say it, then let's put it to the test. In what ways are you righteous? Which deeds of yours have been righteous? I refuse to be convinced! If this statement is truly realized, if you truly perform some righteous act that makes me convinced, then I will concede that you are righteous. But if what you do leaves me unconvinced,

then don’t blame me for being blunt. I absolutely will not admit that you have a righteous disposition!” Finally, the day they have been waiting for arrives: A certain leader, despite having paid a great price and suffered much, was ultimately identified as a false leader and dismissed because he was unable to do actual work. After being dismissed, he became negative, developed misunderstandings, complained, and had a lot of resentful and judgmental things to say. When this matter reaches the ears of the antichrist and is seen by them, the antichrist says, “If even someone like you can be dismissed, then it’s even worse for people like me. If you have no hope of being saved, if you are not in line with god’s intentions, then who can be in line with god’s intentions? Who else can be regarded by god?” In one regard, the antichrist defends and demands justice for the false leader; in another, they are also accepting the resentful and judgmental words issued by the false leader. At the same time, they are secretly contending with God in their heart: “Is god righteous? Then why dismiss someone who has suffered and paid a price for the work of the church? This person is the most loyal to you. I haven’t seen anyone more loyal than him; I haven’t seen anyone who has suffered more or paid a greater price. He gets up early and goes to bed late, endures illness, puts aside his feelings for his family, and puts aside fleshly comfort and the prospects of the flesh, risking his life to work for you. He has even been imprisoned before and did not betray you. And yet you dismiss him just like that, you reveal him just like that—are you really righteous? Where is the evidence of your righteousness? Why can’t I see it?” Finally, the antichrist has seized upon leverage in God’s work with which to question the righteousness of God’s disposition. They think to themselves, “If god is righteous, then most people won’t be able to get by; if god is righteous, then people really need to be careful, and life will become quite difficult. Today, having finally seized leverage in god’s

work, I can prove that god is not righteous, which makes things easier." With this, they secretly rejoice in their heart.

God's chosen people, in following God, have always suffered suppression, arrest, and brutal persecution by the great red dragon. In churches everywhere, there are often God's chosen people who are arrested and persecuted. Frequently, some stumble or betray God and leave the church as a result. However, there are also many who stand firm in their testimony amid arrest and persecution. God utilizes the great red dragon's service to reveal those disbelievers who infiltrated God's house seeking blessings, while at the same time perfecting the chosen people who genuinely believe in God. This is God's almightiness and wisdom. But how do antichrists view this matter? They are always doubtful of God: "Why doesn't god save his chosen people from the arrest and persecution of the great red dragon?" They doubt God incarnate, always harboring notions about God in their hearts: "Why should god's chosen people suffer such beatings and torture? It's because of their faith, because they are unwilling to be Judases. But where is god when they are being tortured? Why doesn't god save them? Doesn't god love people? Where is god's love? Could it be that god can bear to let those who believe in him be so madly humiliated by Satans and demons, and endure excessive torture? Is this god's love? Where exactly is god's protection for people? Why can't I see it? It seems I need to be more careful. Not only can god not keep people from temptation or danger—on the contrary, the more one pursues, the more one has the will, and the more one follows god, then the more they face trials, and the more likely they are to suffer pain and torment. Since this is how god acts, then I also have my countermeasures. These people suffer such treatment because they made sacrifices; if I don't pay such a price, if I don't pursue in this way, won't I avoid these trials? Without these trials, won't I avoid such

suffering? Not suffering like this, won't I live in comfort? If I receive blessings all the same, why would I be so foolish as to let my flesh suffer all kinds of torment and pain? God says he loves people, but I cannot accept this way of god's love! You can all interpret it however you like; it's none of my business, I won't accept it. I need to lie low, I need to skirt around a bit, I need to be careful and on guard; I can't let god catch me and put me to work." Antichrists harbor these things in their hearts, all of which are misunderstandings, opposition, judgment, and resistance against God. They lack any knowledge of God's work whatsoever. While prying into God's words, prying into God's disposition, identity, and essence, they come to such conclusions. Antichrists bury these things deep in their hearts, admonishing themselves: "Caution is the parent of safety; it's best to fly under the radar; the bird that sticks its neck out is the one that gets shot; and it's lonely at the top! No matter when, never be that bird sticking its head out, never climb too high; the higher you climb, the harder you fall." They do not believe that the words of God are the truth, and they do not believe that His disposition is righteous and holy. They regard all this through human notions and imaginings, and they approach the work of God with human perspectives, human thoughts, and human guile, employing the logic and thinking of Satan to delineate God's disposition, identity, and essence. Obviously, not only do antichrists neither accept nor acknowledge God's disposition, identity, and essence; on the contrary they are full of notions, opposition, and rebelliousness toward God and have not the least shred of real knowledge of Him. Antichrists' definition of God's work, God's disposition, and God's love is a question mark—dubiousness, and they are full of skepticism and full of denial and slander for it; so what, then, of His identity? God's disposition represents His identity; with such a regard of

God’s disposition as theirs, their regard of God’s identity is self-evident—direct denial. This is the essence of antichrists.

Regardless of which part of God’s words antichrists approach, regardless of which part of God’s actions they approach, whether it is God’s actions in all things or in specific individuals, they always use human perspectives and Satan’s logic, as well as the methods of knowledge and logic, to infer and judge, instead of approaching them as the truth and in a manner of acceptance. Therefore, regarding the words about God’s disposition, identity, and essence, and regarding the flesh in which God is incarnate and God’s Spirit, the approach of antichrists is actually the same, with no difference. In general, everything that involves God Himself, everything about the Creator, is subject to their prying, and then conjecture, scrutiny, and analysis, ultimately leading to conclusions of denial and slander. No matter from which angle or in what manner antichrists approach these words of God, why are the conclusions they ultimately draw always those of condemnation and slander? Why do they end up with such conclusions? Could it really be the case that among created humankind, there isn’t anyone who can take God’s words as the truth? Is this an inevitable outcome? Is this because of God? (No.) Then what exactly is the reason? (It’s because people have a nature that resists God.) Everyone has a nature that resists God. Why is it that after reading these words, some people can recognize them as the truth and accept what God says, while others can deny, condemn, and slander them? This clearly shows a problem, indicating that the essence within people is different. Antichrists, in their treatment of God’s words, fundamentally and subjectively do not truly accept them. They come with opposition and testing: “You say you are god, then I need to see, in what ways do you resemble god? You say you possess the disposition of god and have divinity, then I need to see which of your

words confirm that you possess divinity and that you have the disposition of god, what deeds of yours confirm you have the identity and essence of god. Have you performed signs and wonders, or healed the sick and cast out demons? Have you cursed someone and they died immediately? Have you raised anyone from the dead? What exactly have you done that can confirm you possess the disposition of god, the identity and essence of god?" Antichrists always want to see these things, things beyond the truth, the way, and the life, using these things to confirm God's identity, to confirm that the One they follow is God. This starting point itself is wrong. What is the most basic thing that can represent the identity and essence of God? (God is the truth, the way, and the life.) This is the most basic thing. Why do antichrists fail to comprehend even this most basic thing? This is the topic we need to discuss. Antichrists despise the truth and positive things; they are averse to the truth and all positive things; they hate the truth and positive things. In all of God's words, they don't see which words are the truth or positive things. Can their demonic eyes see this? Without seeing it, can they acknowledge it? Their failure to acknowledge these words as the truth means they cannot acknowledge God's identity and essence. This is certain. Antichrists, in approaching God's words about His disposition, identity, and essence, use the same approach as they do with other words of God, calculating, plotting, and pondering in their minds. If something God says from His identity as God immediately comes true, their attitude changes right away; if God, as God, says something or does something that gives them leverage, they also have a corresponding countermeasure, and their attitude changes immediately again. It is they who condemn God, and also they who say God is like God. In their view, as for whether God possesses the disposition, identity, and essence of God, they come to

conclusions about this entirely based on what they see with their own eyes and their own mental analysis.

In the past one or two years, the church has made some experiential testimony videos. Different people have given various experiential testimonies, which helped some people with unstable foundations and those who were somewhat doubtful to establish some foundation. Of course, for antichrists, it also played a certain role in stabilizing them. These testifying individuals come from different age groups, different social classes, and some even from different countries and ethnicities. From the experiential testimonies they shared, it's evident they underwent changes by means of God's words, gained the truth and life, and through accepting God's words, through accepting this stage of God's work, they understood many truths, confirming that the flesh in which God is incarnate possesses God's identity and essence. Of course, after listening to these experiential testimonies, antichrists also had a bit of secret delight deep inside: "Luckily, I did not publicly judge god. Luckily, I didn't rush to deny god. Judging from the testimonies of so many people, this way seems correct. This christ, this ordinary person, might be god after all. My bet was perhaps placed correctly. If I continue on this path, and if more people testify about this person, if more people come before this person, and if more people confirm this person's identity and essence, then my hope and chance of receiving blessings will be greater and greater." While hesitantly observing, antichrists are still constantly encouraging and spurring themselves on: "Don't be in a hurry. Stay patient. You've just got to endure. He who endures to the end shall be saved. Judging from the current various signs, from the scale and momentum of the church now, more and more people are able to stand up and testify about this god, confirming that this way is correct. So why would I be so foolish, rushing to stand out and deny it?

Don’t do that, don’t be foolish. Wait another three to five years. If more people, more prestigious and knowledgeable people, people with social status, provide stronger evidence to confirm this ordinary person as christ, or if more people with worldly renown and status join the church, and if the church’s scale expands more globally, won’t I gain something then? Won’t I then have gained a great advantage? If the church has power, won’t I have power too? I absolutely must not leave! If all of this is right, if this person truly is god, and if I now reject or deny him, then I’ll miss out on all these blessings. I have to bet everything on this person. Who he is in his identity and essence, whom his disposition represents, I don’t care about that. What concerns me is whether more and more people are following him, whether the power and scale of the church are increasing. If it develops in a good direction, and can grow even bigger in normal circumstances, then I don’t need to worry about my prospects. If he really is the flesh in which god is incarnate as prophesied in the Bible, then I will be hugely blessed, greatly advantaged.” Every time they think of this, antichrists find some comfort and joy in their hearts: “How about that? Even without believing that god’s words are the truth, I can still receive blessings. Without believing that all of god’s deeds are righteous, I can still stand firm. Without believing that god can save people, I can still survive. Without believing that god observes the innermost heart of man, I can still do my duties in the church normally. I don’t believe in god’s almightiness and authority, I don’t believe that everything god does is meaningful, and I don’t believe that god reigns sovereign over all things and the fate of all humankind—I don’t believe any of this, and what of it? I don’t believe in god’s identity and essence, yet I can still muddle along in the church. Isn’t god righteous? I’ll just muddle through, I’ll drift along in the church like this, just enduring. Who can do anything to me? Can’t I still endure to the end and certainly be saved?”

What do you think, can antichrists' wishful thinking succeed? (No.) When the day comes that they truly see God's righteous disposition, where will they be? When they are made to truly acknowledge God's identity and essence, to admit that God is righteous, when they are shown that God is indeed righteous, where should they be? Can they really be saved? Can their endurance truly be effective? Can they really muddle through? Can their endurance, their compromises, their steadfast enduring of hardships, their shrewd intelligence, really negate their evil deed of prying into whether God's words come true? Can their wishful thinking, countermeasures, conspiring, plotting, and everything they have planned in their hearts, along with their prying into things concerning God, truly replace their pursuit of the truth? Can these enable them to be saved? (No.) Then, judging from these manifestations, why do antichrists, who are so shrewd and who handle all matters without leaving any loopholes, doing everything in utmost secrecy, ultimately end up like this? There is only one reason: They do not confront God's words squarely, do not accept God's words as the truth, do not submit to God's words, but instead pry into God's words. This is the reason why antichrists ultimately end up like this. You all understand this, right? Although I haven't told you how to act or how to treat God's words, through speaking these facts and dissecting the viewpoints of antichrists and their attitude toward God's words, you all know what kind of attitude toward God's words and what kind of attitude for comprehending God's words are the most correct and the attitudes that a created being should have, and that having these attitudes is what a created being should do.

August 22, 2020

Item Ten: They Despise the Truth, Brazenly Flout Principles, and Ignore the Arrangements of God's House (Part Seven)

III. Despising the Words of God

Today, we shall continue to fellowship on the tenth item of antichrists' various manifestations—they despise the truth, brazenly flout principles, and ignore the arrangements of God's house. Last time we fellowshipped up to the third section of this major topic, which is antichrists despising the words of God. Our fellowship and dissection of this section was divided into three subtopics. What are those three subtopics? (The first is that antichrists arbitrarily tamper with and interpret the words of God; the second is that antichrists disclaim God's words when they do not accord with their notions; and the third is that antichrists pry into whether God's words come true.) Are these three the entirety of what it means for antichrists to despise God's words? (There should be some more.) What other statements and manifestations are there? (Antichrists treating God's words with irreverence.) Is treating God's words with irreverence one of the manifestations that they despise God's words? Isn't treating God's words with irreverence an interpretation of despising God's words? Here we don't need interpretations, but rather the various manifestations and practices of antichrists despising God's words that you can see and touch, and that you have heard about. It seems that you don't have much understanding of the various manifestations that antichrists despise God's words. You might have some literal understanding of the three items I previously fellowshipped, but you can't think of what other manifestations of antichrists despising God's words there might be, right? You should have remembered all the

three manifestations we previously fellowshipped. Are the behaviors and manifestations of antichrists in despising God's words open and aboveboard? Are they what upright people should do? (No.) These are not manifestations that should exist in normal humanity; they are not positive, but negative. The underlying essence of these few behaviors points to Satan, to demons, to God's enemies. In antichrists' treatment of God's words, there is no submission, no acceptance, no experiencing, no putting aside their own notions and accepting God's words with simplicity and openness—instead, they generate various satanic attitudes toward God's words. The disposition revealed through these manifestations and behaviors of antichrists is exactly what is revealed by Satan in the spiritual realm. These behaviors, in any situation, in any era, among any group of people, are not positive. They are wicked and negative, and not the manifestations or behaviors that a created being or a normal person should have. Thus, we characterize them as manifestations of antichrists. After fellowshipping these three items, most people might think that these three manifestations probably encompass all the basic attitudes of antichrists toward God's words. However, there's a point you've overlooked: Antichrists' treatment of God's words is far from limited to these three approaches. There is another manifestation and behavior that also illustrates that antichrists despise God's words. What is this manifestation? It is that antichrists treat God's words as a commodity. If we look at the literal meaning of this, some people might have some images in their minds pointing to certain individuals, but the specific and true manifestations of this are still not very clear; they're still very vague and general. Today, then, we will fellowship about how antichrists treat God's words as a commodity.

D. Antichrists Treat the Words of God as a Commodity

Antichrists treat the words of God as a commodity; it can also be said that antichrists treat the truth itself as a commodity. What does it mean to treat them as commodities? It means to just make some verbal claims, to show off, and then to fraudulently gain people's trust, support, and endorsement to receive fame, gain, and status. God's words and the truth thus become their stepping stones. This is the attitude of antichrists toward the truth. They exploit, play with, and trample on the truth, which is determined by the antichrists' nature essence. So, what exactly are God's words and the truth? How should we accurately define the truth? Tell Me, what is the truth? (The truth is the criterion for man's comportment, actions, and worship of God.) This is an accurate and specific definition of the truth. How do you all understand this statement? How should you apply this statement in your day-to-day life and throughout your lives? How should you experience this statement? Say what you can think of and understand right away without filtering or processing. In the language of your experience, what is the truth? What are God's words? (The truth can change a person's outlook on life and their values, enabling them to live out the likeness of a normal human.) Although not comprehensive, everything you said conveys an experiential understanding of the truth; they are the insights and appreciations you've experienced and summarized from daily life. Who else would like to share? (The truth can purify our corrupt dispositions, enabling us to act on principles and do things in line with God's intentions.) This statement is quite good and incisive. Continue, please. (The truth is life, the way to eternal life. Only by pursuing the truth and living by it can one attain life.) (The truth enables people to fear God and shun evil, to become a true human.) These two points both involve principles of practice for people's daily living. Although the explanations are relatively deep and lofty, they are very practical. (The truth can expose the corrupt dispositions

within us, change our incorrect viewpoints on matters, and enable us to live out the likeness of a true human.) These statements are practical and involve the value and significance of the truth to people, as well as the effects the truth can have on people. What you all have mentioned, we have often talked about before. Although each person's emphasis differs, it all relates to the previously explained and defined statement about the truth—the truth is the criterion for measuring everything. Can the truth be equated with God's words? (Yes.) God's words are the truth. Based on the experiential understanding you have shared in your fellowship, can we say that the truth is the reality of all positive things? (Yes.) The truth is the reality of all positive things. It can be a person's life and the direction in which they walk; it can allow one to cast off their corrupt disposition, to come to fear God and shun evil, to become one who submits to God and is a qualified created being, one whom God loves and finds acceptable. Given the preciousness of the truth, what attitude and perspective should one have regarding God's words and the truth? It is quite obvious: For those who truly believe in God and have a God-fearing heart, His words are their lifeblood. People should treasure God's words, eat and drink of them, enjoy them, and accept them as their life, as the direction in which they walk, as a ready aid and provision; people should practice and experience in accordance with the statements and requirements of the truth, and submit to each of the requirements and principles that the truth grants to them. Only thus can a person gain life. The pursuit of the truth is mainly the practice and experience of God's words, rather than subjecting them to scrutiny, analysis, speculation, and doubt. As the truth is people's ready aid and provision, and can be their life, they should treat the truth as the most precious thing. This is because they must rely on the truth to live, to come to satisfy God's demands, to come to fear Him and shun evil, and to find

within their daily life the path of practice and grasp the principles of practice, achieving submission to God; people must also rely on the truth to cast off their corrupt disposition, to become one who is saved and a qualified created being. No matter from which perspective or in what way it is expressed, the attitude people should least have toward the truth is to treat God's words and the truth as a product or even as a commodity to be casually traded. This is what God least wants to see, and it is also the last kind of behavior and manifestation that a true created being should have.

What is the purpose and intention of antichrists treating God's words as a commodity? What are they really aiming to do, and what is their motive? When a merchant acquires a commodity, their hope for the commodity is that it will bring them benefits and the substantial amount of money that they desire. Therefore, when antichrists treat God's words as a commodity, they are undoubtedly treating God's word as a material thing that can be exchanged for benefits and money. They do not treasure, accept, practice, or experience God's words as the truth, nor do they regard God's words as the way of life they should adhere to, nor as the truth they must practice to cast off their corrupt dispositions. Instead, they treat God's words as a commodity. For a merchant, the greatest value of a commodity is to exchange it for money, for the desired profit. Thus, when antichrists treat God's words as a commodity, their intention and motive are essentially the same. Antichrists treat God's words as a commodity, meaning they are not using them to eat, drink, and enjoy, nor for their experience or practice, but rather as goods in their hands to be traded and sold anytime and anywhere, proffered to those from whom they can profit. When antichrists treat God's words as a commodity, taken literally, it means treating God's words like merchandise, used for transactions to exchange for money; they turn the buying and selling of God's words into their profession. From a literal

perspective, this is immediately clear. Such actions and behaviors of antichrists are disgraceful, garnering people's repulsion and disgust. So, what are the specific manifestations of antichrists treating God's words as a commodity? This is the key point which we will fellowship. Antichrists have some very obvious manifestations of treating God's words as a commodity. To make it clearer and more understandable for you, we will still discuss them one by one. Why do I take this approach? Based on My many years of experience in working and speaking, most people have muddled thoughts and lack the ability to think independently. Based on this, I thought of the simplest and most effective method, which is to explain and clarify any issue or topic—no matter what—item by item, to help you think it through and mull it over. Is this suitable? (Yes.) Some people say, "That's just perfect, it saves us the trouble of racking our brains and thinking hard. We're too busy and don't have the time for that! Our energy and thoughts are spent on big matters, not on these trivial, pea-sized issues. Having us ponder over these small matters, it seems a bit like You're underestimating us and underusing our great talent." Is that the case? (No.) Then what is it? (Our caliber is so low that sometimes we can't comprehend the truth, and we need God to fellowship with us in detail, word by word, sentence by sentence, for us to understand some of it.) You see, I inadvertently described the actual state of affairs, revealing what's really going on with you all, but that's just what the facts are. It would still be the case even if I hadn't exposed it. There's no other way but to do it like this. If I just speak about the big topics simply and generally, then I will be speaking in vain and wasting My effort. That's just wasting time, isn't it? Let's return to the main topic. Regarding antichrists treating God's words as a commodity, we will divide this into several subtopics to explain and clarify step by step how antichrists do this, and what are the specific examples and

manifestations that can sufficiently prove that antichrists despise God's words, and also confirm that antichrists indeed possess such an essence. We will fellowship this item in two main parts.

1. Treating God's Words as a Tool for Gaining Status, Reputation, and Dignity

The first major aspect is that the most common manifestation of antichrists treating God's words as a commodity is using them as a tool for gaining their own status, reputation, dignity, and even more so for material enjoyment, and even further for money. When antichrists come into contact with God's words, they feel, "God's words are great. Every sentence is rational and correct; these words cannot be spoken by people, and they cannot be found in the Bible." In the past two ages, God did not speak these words. Neither in the Old Testament nor the New Testament are there such explicitly and plainly spoken words. The Bible records only a very limited part of God's words. Looking at what God is saying now, the content is very rich. Antichrists then feel jealousy and envy in their hearts, and they start internally scheming: "This ordinary person can say so much; when can I also speak these words? When can I, like this person, speak god's words endlessly?" They have such an impulse and desire in their hearts. Judging from this impulse and desire, in their hearts, antichrists feel envy toward and revere these words spoken by God. I use the words "envy" and "revere;" in view of the wording of these two terms, what I mean to say is that the antichrists do not regard God's words as the truth, and they do not intend to accept them, but rather they envy the rich content of these words, the extensive pieces, and also the profundity of these words, which reflect a depth unreachable by humans—and even more, they envy that these are words they themselves cannot speak. From these aspects of "envy," it is evident that the antichrists do not consider these words of God as the

expressions of divinity, as the truth, or as the life and the truth that God intends to save humanity with and supply to humanity. Given that antichrists can envy these words, then clearly, in their hearts, they also wish to become the ones who express such words. Based on this, many antichrists have put in tremendous effort behind the scenes, praying daily, reading these words daily, recording, memorizing, summarizing, and organizing. They have put a lot of work into these words spoken by God, making countless notes, and noting down numerous insights during their spiritual devotions, as well as praying countless times to remember these words. What is their purpose in doing all this? It is so that one day they might suddenly have a burst of inspiration and be able to endlessly speak the words God would say, like a floodgate of water opened; they hope that like God's words, theirs could provide what people need, provide life to people, provide what people should achieve, and make demands on people. It is so that, like God's incarnate flesh, they can stand in God's perspective and status, and say the same things as God does with His tone and manner of speaking, just as they desire to. Antichrists have put a lot of effort into this, and it is no exaggeration to say that some of them even often secretly take out notebooks to record the words they want to say, the words they are waiting for God to give them. However, no matter what they do, the antichrists' desires are always unfulfilled, their wishes never realized. No matter how much effort they put in, no matter how much they pray, no matter how much they record God's words, or how they memorize and organize them, it's all in vain. God doesn't speak a single sentence through them, nor has God allowed them to hear His voice even once. No matter how much they yearn or how anxious they become, they just can't speak a single sentence of God's words. The more anxious and jealous they become, and the more they fail to achieve their goal, then the more irritated

they become internally. What are they irritated about, and why are they so anxious? They see that God's words are bringing more and more people before God to accept God's judgment and chastisement, and accept His word as life, but there's not a single person worshiping or admiring them at their feet, in their presence. This is what makes them anxious and irritated. In their irritation and anxiety, what the antichrists can think of and ponder over is still: "Why do these people do their duty in god's house? Why is it different when they come to god's house compared to the world of nonbelievers? Why do most people, after coming to god's house, start to behave properly and get progressively better? Why do most people expend themselves and pay the price in god's house without compensation, and even when they are pruned, they do not leave, and some even don't leave after being cleared out or expelled? At bottom, the only reason is god's words, it's the effect and the role played by The Word Appears in the Flesh." When the antichrists see this point, they become even more envious of God's words. Therefore, after exerting great effort and still being unable to speak God's words or become a mouthpiece for God, the antichrists shift their focus onto God's words: "Although I can't speak words other than what god has said, if I can speak words that are consistent with god's words —even if they are just doctrines or hollow—as long as they sound right to people, as long as they seem to align with these words of god, then can't I secure a place among people? Can't I stand firm among them? Or if I frequently preach and explain the words in The Word Appears in the Flesh, often using these words to help people, and everything I say and preach sounds like it comes from god's words and is correct, then won't my status among people become more and more stable? Won't I gain more prestige among them?" Thinking this, the antichrists feel that they have found a way to realize their wishes for gaining status, greater reputation and acclaim, and

they see hope in achieving this. After seeing hope, the antichrists feel secretly pleased in their hearts: “How clever am I? Nobody else has realized this; why don’t others know this way? I’m so smart! But as clever as I am, I can’t tell anyone about this; it’s enough that I know it in my heart.” With such a goal and plan in mind, the antichrists start to put serious effort into God’s words. They think, “Before, I just glanced over god’s words, listened casually, and said whatever came to mind. Now I need to change my strategy; I can’t do that anymore, it’s a waste of time. Doing it that way before didn’t produce any results; continuing like that would be really foolish!” So, they pull themselves together, determined to put effort into God’s words and to make a great show of their abilities. What actions do the antichrists take to make a great show of their abilities? They scrutinize God’s way of speaking and the tone of His speech, and also scrutinize the specific content of God’s words in each phase and period. At the same time, they prepare how to explain these words of God, and when they preach God’s words, how to speak and explain them in a way that makes people admire and idolize them. Thus, bit by bit, the antichrists have indeed put a lot of effort into God’s words. However, one thing is certain: Because their motives behind this effort are wrong and their intentions evil, the words they speak, no matter how others listen to them, are just doctrines, they are just copied words and phrases of God’s speech. So, no matter how much effort the antichrists put into God’s words, they do not realize any personal gains themselves. What does it mean to have no gains? It means they don’t treat God’s words as the truth. They don’t practice, but only preach, so no one sees any change in them. Their erroneous thoughts and viewpoints do not change, their incorrect outlook on life does not change, they have no understanding whatsoever of their own corrupt dispositions, and they completely fail to compare themselves to the various states of man as

described by God. Therefore, no matter how much antichrists scrutinize God's words, only two outcomes are visible in them: First, although the words of God that they speak of are correct, and even their explanations of these words are not wrong, you cannot see any change in them. Second, no matter how much they vigorously promote and preach God's words, they have no self-knowledge whatsoever. This is clearly observable. The reason antichrists exhibit such behavior is that although they often promote and preach God's words to others, they themselves do not accept that God's words are the truth. They themselves have not accepted these words; they only want to use them to achieve their ulterior motives. They hope to gain the status and benefits they desire by preaching God's words, and if people treat and worship them as if they were god, that would be ideal. Although they cannot yet achieve this purpose or result, this is the ultimate goal of every antichrist.

Antichrists have put a lot of effort into God's words; some people might misunderstand upon hearing this, asking, "Does that mean everyone who puts effort into God's words is an antichrist?" If you interpret it this way, you lack spiritual understanding. What is the difference between the effort antichrists put into God's words and the effort of those who pursue the truth? (The intention and purpose are different. Antichrists put effort into God's words for their own benefit and status, to satisfy their personal ambitions.) What effort do antichrists put into God's words? They memorize parts of God's words that accord with their notions, learn to explain God's words using human language, and write some spiritual notes and insights. They also distill, summarize, and organize God's various statements, such as those people believe are relatively aligned with human notions, those that are easily perceived as having God's speaking tone, some words about mysteries, and some of God's words that are popular and

often preached in the church for a time. Besides memorizing, organizing, summarizing, and writing insights, of course, there are more, including some peculiar activities. Antichrists will pay any price to gain status, satisfy their ambition, and achieve their goal of controlling the church and being god. They often work late into the night and wake at the crack of dawn, burning the midnight oil and rehearsing their sermons in the wee hours, and they also note down the brilliant things others have said, all in order to equip themselves with the doctrine they need to give lofty sermons. They ponder every day about how to deliver these lofty sermons, contemplating which of God's words will be the most useful to choose, and will inspire admiration and praise among God's chosen people, and then they learn those words by heart. Then, they consider how to interpret those words in a way that demonstrates their sagacity and brilliance. In order to really impress God's word upon their hearts, they strive to listen to His word several times more. They do all this with the efforts like those of students vying for a spot in college. When someone gives a good sermon, or one that provides some illumination, or one that provides some theory, an antichrist will collect and compile it and make it into their own sermon. No amount of effort is too great for an antichrist. What, then, is the motive and intention behind this effort of theirs? It is to be able to preach God's words, to say them clearly and with ease, to have fluent command of them, so that others may see the antichrist is more spiritual than them, more treasuring of God's words, more loving of God. In this way, an antichrist can gain the admiration and worship of some of the people around them. An antichrist feels this is a worthwhile thing to do and worth any effort, price, or hardship. After putting in these efforts over two, three, five years, antichrists gradually become more and more familiar with God's way of speaking and the content and tone of His words; some antichrists can even

imitate God's words or recite a few sentences of them whenever they open their mouths. Of course, this isn't the most important thing for them. What is most important? As they are able to imitate and recite God's words at will, their manner of speaking, tone, and even intonation become increasingly similar to god's, more and more like christ's. The antichrists rejoice about this in their hearts. What are they rejoicing about? They increasingly feel how wonderful it would be to be god, with so many people idolizing and surrounding them—how glorious that would be! They attribute all these achievements to God's words. They believe that it is God's words that have given them the opportunity, that have inspired them, and even more so it is because of God's words that they have learned to imitate God's way of speaking and God's tone. This ultimately makes them feel more and more like god, increasingly approaching the identity and status of god. Even more so, it makes them feel that being able to imitate God's way of speaking and tone, to speak and live with God's manner of speaking and intonation, is extremely delightful, constituting their most enjoyable moments. The antichrists have reached this point—would you say this is dangerous? (Yes.) Where lies the danger? (They want to be god.) Wanting to be god is dangerous, just like Paul, who said that for him to live is christ. One is beyond redemption once such words are spoken. Antichrists treat God's words as a pathway to become god. In this process, what have the antichrists done? They have put in a great deal of effort, spent a lot of energy and time on God's words. During this period, they scrutinized and analyzed God's words, repeatedly reading, memorizing, and organizing them. They even imitated God's way of speaking and tone while reading His words, especially the commonly used phrases in God's speech. What is the essence of all these actions? Here, I describe it as the essence of a merchant buying goods at wholesale prices; that is, the antichrists use the

cheapest way to turn God's words into a material thing they own. When they read God's words, they don't accept them as the truth, nor as the path that people should enter into and regard them as such. Instead, they try by all means to memorize these words, the way and tone of speaking, in an attempt to turn themselves into the ones who express such words. When antichrists are able to imitate God's tone and way of speaking, and are able to fully utilize this way and tone of speaking in their speech and actions, living among people, what they aim to achieve is not to loyally do their duty, to do things with principles, or to be loyal to God. Instead, by imitating God's speaking tone and manner, and by preaching these words of God, they want to enter deep into people's hearts and become the object of people's worship. They aspire to ascend the throne in people's hearts and reign as kings there, and to manipulate people's thoughts and behaviors, thereby achieving the goal of controlling people.

If we describe the antichrists putting effort into God's words as merchants cheaply buying God's words as commodities, then isn't the antichrists' imitation of God's speech, their use of God's way of speaking and tone to preach His words, the same as selling the word of God as a commodity? (Yes.) No merchant buys goods without later selling them. Their purpose in acquiring these goods and possessing them is to gain higher profits from these items, to exchange them for more money. Thus, the extensive effort antichrists put into God's words and their attitude toward them are nothing more than antichrists acting like merchants to acquire them using the cheapest, most low-cost, and most expedient means, turning them into their own possessions, and then selling them at a high price to gain the benefits they desire. And what are these benefits? They are people's high regard, idolization, admiration, and especially their following. Therefore, it is common in the church to see a phenomenon where a person

who fundamentally does not practice God's words and does not know themselves has many followers, many who rely on and idolize them. What is the reason for this? It's because this person has a glib tongue, is articulate, and easily misleads people. They don't practice God's words, nor do they handle things according to principles, and they also fail to implement the church's work and arrangements from the Above. But why can they still make a good impression on some people? When something really befalls them, why are there many people covering for them, protecting them? Why do some people defend them when they are a leader? Why do some people obstructively oppose their removal? The reason a person full of faults, filled with Satan's corrupt disposition, and who never practices the truth can still receive such treatment in the church is only because this person is too skilled at speaking, too good at pretending, and too adept at misleading people—antichrists are precisely such people. Can we say that such people are antichrists, then? Yes, such people absolutely are antichrists. They often read God's words, frequently memorize and preach them, often use God's words to lecture and prune others, and assume God's perspective and stances to lecture people, making them completely obedient and compliant to them, and rendering people speechless after they hear the grand doctrines they speak. Yet such people are the ones who never know themselves and never handle things according to principles. If they are a leader, their superior leaders are rendered ineffective. It becomes impossible to understand the situation in the church under their leadership. With them present, the work arrangements of God's house, the principles and requirements set by God's house, cannot be implemented. Aren't such people antichrists? Do they treat God's words as the truth? (No, they don't.) They have put effort into reading God's words and can recite some of them. During fellowship at gatherings, they often mention God's words, and in

their spare time, they listen to the recitation recordings of God's words. When they speak to others, they only imitate God's words and say nothing else. Everything they preach and say is faultless. Such a person, seemingly so perfect on the outside, a so-called "right person," causes the work arrangements, requirements, and principles of God's house to hit a roadblock when they reach them. The people under them recognize no one but them. Those under them, apart from revering them and the vague god in heaven, listen to no one else and ignore everyone. Is this not an antichrist? What means have they used to achieve all this? They have exploited God's words. Those who are confused in their faith, who lack spiritual understanding, who are ignorant, who are muddled in thought, as well as those who do not pursue the truth, disbelievers, and those who are like reeds swayed by the wind, regard the antichrist as a spiritual person. They take the words and doctrines preached by the antichrist as the truth reality and regard the antichrist as their object of following. As they follow the antichrist, they believe they are following God. They use their following of the antichrist to replace following God. Even some people say, "Our leader hasn't spoken or fellowshipped yet; even if we read God's words, we can't understand them ourselves." "Our leader is not here—we pray to God about something but we cannot obtain light; we read God's words but cannot understand the path. We have to wait for our leader to return." "Our leader has been busy these days and doesn't have time to resolve our issues." Without their master, these people do not know how to pray, or how to eat and drink God's words, they do not learn to seek and rely on God or to find the path of practice in God's words on their own. Without their master, they are like blind people, it is as if their hearts have been dug out. Their master is their eyes, as well as their hearts and lungs. They believe their master is the best at eating and drinking God's words. If their master is not present,

they have no interest in eating and drinking God's words themselves and must wait for their master to return to pray-read and interpret God's words to them so that they can understand. Deep down, these people believe their master is their messenger who can help them come before God. To achieve such an "effect" is something the antichrists find most worthy of rejoicing over in the depths of their hearts: "All my years of effort have finally paid off; finally, the time I spent has not been in vain. Effort does indeed reward those who persevere—even an iron bar can be ground to a needle with enough perseverance. This effort was worth it!" Upon hearing that their followers can't live without them, the antichrists do not feel any guilt deep inside. Instead, they secretly rejoice, thinking, "God's words sure are great. My decision back then was right; the effort I've put in over these years was correct, and my approach over these years has been affirmed and has borne fruit." They secretly feel pleased. Not only do they feel no guilt, regret, or hatred for their evil actions, but they become even more convinced and certain that their approach is right. Therefore, in the time to come, in their future life, they plan to study God's way of speaking and tone as they did before, and to do so more diligently than they did in the past, and to imitate God's way of speaking and choice of words even more extensively and deeply.

When antichrists read God's words, their focus and intentions are completely opposite to those who pursue the truth. Those who pursue the truth, regardless of God's way of speaking, are only interested in understanding God's intentions, the truth principles, and what people should uphold and follow. In contrast, the antichrists push these things to the back of their minds and ignore them, even feeling averse to phrases that relate to these things, and secretly contradicting phrases and terms that concern these things. After achieving certain "results," they continue to delve deeper and

more meticulously into scrutinizing what God's way of speaking and tone are, what the nuances of His intonation are like, what words He chooses, not even sparing the details of His grammar and usual syntax, using the same approach as before. To get closer to their goal, antichrists secretly resolve in their hearts to scrutinize even harder and more intensely and profoundly God's words, scrutinizing the aims and objectives behind God's speech, and even scrutinizing the way God—the Speaker addressing humankind and the entire universe—expresses Himself. Antichrists tirelessly scrutinize every aspect of God's speaking, attempting to imitate God's speech and pass themselves off as possessing God's essence, possessing what God has and is, and possessing God's disposition. All this seems to happen so naturally and smoothly; they work and act toward their goals as a matter of course and—also as a matter of course and without realizing it—transform themselves into god, into a figure of admiration and following for others. They scrutinize how God's words touch people's hearts and expose their corrupt dispositions, how God's words expose people's various states, and even more so how God's words achieve effects in people. What is their purpose in scrutinizing all this? It is to enter people's hearts, grasp their actual situations, and, while thoroughly perceiving their inner thoughts, mislead and control them. When God's words expose people's corrupt dispositions and strike at their weak points, antichrists think, "These words, this manner, are so great and wonderful! I also want to speak like this, I want to employ this way of speaking and treat people in this manner." Throughout their many years of reading and becoming familiar with God's words, the antichrists increasingly regard their wish and desire to become god as their sole goal in believing in God. Therefore, no matter how God's words speak about requiring people to pursue the truth and do things according to principles, as well as all other

realities of positive things, antichrists do not take this in and they disregard it. They single-mindedly pursue their own objective, doing what they want according to their own motivations for acting, as if nobody else matters. Not a single sentence of God's words moves their hearts or changes their outlook on life and their philosophy for worldly dealings, much less does any sentence, any sermon, or any utterance from God lead them to have a repentant heart. Regardless of what God's words expose, no matter what corrupt dispositions of man they expose, antichrists only scrutinize God's way of speaking, His tone, the effects that God's words are intended to achieve in people, and so forth—all matters unrelated to the truth. Therefore, the more antichrists are exposed to God's words, the stronger their inner desire to be god becomes. How intense is this desire? It reaches the point where they even recite God's words in their dreams, often talking to themselves and practicing preaching God's words using His manner of speaking and tone. In the depths of their hearts, they constantly repeat God's way of speaking and tone, as if possessed. Such are antichrists. No matter how specific, earnest, or genuine God's words are, no matter how much help or inspiration they offer to people, antichrists remain indifferent toward and disregard all of this. They don't value these words of God. Where are their hearts? They are focused on how to imitate God's words in a way that makes people idolize them. The more intense their desire, the more they hope to hear God's voice and be able to understand the purpose, wish, and thoughts behind each sentence spoken by God—even His innermost thinking. The more intense the antichrists' desires and wishes become, the more they want to imitate God's way of speaking and the more they aspire to quickly transform themselves to be more like god within a short time, possessing the way of speaking and tone of god. What's more, some even want to adopt the style and demeanor of god in their actions.

Antichrists are in such a condition, living every day under these thoughts, ideas, intentions, and motives. What are they doing? They are compelling themselves daily to walk the path of becoming god, becoming christ. They believe this path is aboveboard, that it is a bright road. So whether at gatherings or get-togethers, no matter how others fellowship their understanding of God's words and their feelings about experiencing God's words, nothing can move them or change their goals and wishes. They stride on the path toward becoming christ, toward becoming god, as if they are possessed, as if they are controlled by an invisible entity, as if they wear invisible shackles. What sort of mindset is this? Isn't it vile? (Yes.)

While reading God's words, antichrists absorb every aspect of them as their own possessions, treating them as commodities that can win them higher benefits and more money. When these commodities are sold, when these things are flaunted, they gain the benefits they desire. The more they do this, the more satisfied they feel internally; the more they do this, the greater and more intense their desire to be god becomes. What kind of attitude, what kind of situation is this? Why is antichrists' desire to be god so strong? Is it something someone taught them? Who has instigated or instructed them? Do God's words demand this? (No.) This is the path chosen by the antichrists themselves. Though they have no external help, they are so driven—why is this? It is determined by their nature essence. Antichrists tirelessly, unhesitatingly, and unapologetically walk this path without any external assistance; no matter how you condemn them, it is of no use; no matter how you dissect them, they do not take it in or understand; it is as if they are possessed. These things are determined by their nature. Antichrists' treatment of God's words appears, on the surface, to not be resistant or slanderous. They put in effort—more even than the average person. If you don't know what they are thinking internally or the

path they are following, then based on outward appearances, their treatment of God's words seems to be one of yearning—at least this term could be used to describe it. But can a person's essence be seen merely from their outward appearance? (No.) So, where can it be seen? Although it appears that they yearn for God's words, often reading and listening to them, and even memorizing them, and although judging from these outward actions they should not be categorized as antichrists, when it comes to practicing God's words in real situations, do they do so? (No.) After reading God's words and memorizing them, when they are confronted with real situations, they might sometimes quote a passage of or recite a few sentences of God's words, even accurately at times. But after they quote God's words, observe what they do, what path they take, and what choices they make in the face of situations. If it involves their status or something that might damage their reputation or image, they absolutely will not act according to God's words. They protect their own image and status. If they do something wrong, they absolutely will not admit it. Instead, they will find all sorts of ways to cover it up or avoid the issue, not mentioning it and even passing the blame for something they did onto others rather than admitting their own fault. They put effort into reading God's words and safeguarding their status, but when it comes to putting aside their own interests and enduring physical hardship in order to practice the truth and act according to the truth principles, observe how they choose. If they are to act according to principles, to protect the interests of God's house regardless of whom it hurts or offends, will they do it? Absolutely not. Their first choice is always to protect themselves. Even if they know who is at fault or who has committed evil, they will not expose them. They might even secretly rejoice in their hearts. If someone exposes evil people, they will even defend and make excuses for the evil ones. It is clear that antichrists are people who take pleasure in

the misfortunes of others. Regardless of the situation they face, observe what they choose and which path they take. If they choose to act according to the truth principles, then their eating and drinking God's words has borne fruit. If not, then no matter how they eat and drink God's words or how well they memorized them, it is of no use—they still aren't treating God's words as the truth. Moreover, do antichrists know themselves? (No.) Some people say, "But antichrists even acknowledge their arrogance and self-righteousness, saying they are devils and Satans." They just say these things, but what do they actually do when faced with a real situation? If someone is working with an antichrist and says something correct, something in line with the truth principles that contradicts the wrong thing the antichrist said, and if that person refuses to go along with what the antichrist says, the antichrist will feel their image and status have been harmed. What do they choose then? Could they choose to put themselves aside to listen to the other person and act according to the truth principles? Absolutely not. So, are those correct words they say of any use? Do they reflect their reality, their real stature, their choices, or the path they walk? No, those words are not born from their experience; they are simply words they have learned. What comes out of their mouths are just doctrines, deceptive words. As soon as their status or self-interest becomes involved, antichrists' first choice is always to preserve and protect themselves, to benumb and mislead others, and to avoid taking any responsibility or admitting any transgressions. Considering these essences of antichrists, are they pursuing the truth? Are they reading God's words to understand the truth and to reach a point where they can practice the truth? No. Given the intentions and goals of antichrists in reading God's words, they will never achieve an understanding of them. This is because they do not read God's words as the truth to be comprehended, but rather as a vehicle to achieve

their own goals. Although antichrists do not explicitly state, “I want to be god, I want to be christ,” their goal to become christ is clear from the essence of their actions and the essence of how they treat God’s words. How can this be observed? They use God’s words and what they see revealed by God, such as His possessions and being and so on, to mislead people, to mislead those who do not understand the truth, the ignorant, those with little stature, those who do not pursue the truth, disbelievers, and even some evil people. They lead these people to believe that they possess the truth, that they are correct people, and that they are figures worthy of admiration and reliance. Antichrists aim to make these people place hopes in and seek from them, and when this happens, they feel satisfied inside.

Antichrists never admit that God is unique; they never admit that God’s words are the truth, nor do they ever admit that only God can express the truth. Judging from their attitude toward God’s words, the effort they put into God’s words, and their desire to be god, to become christ, antichrists believe that it is easy for a person to become god, that it is something achievable by humans. They say, “God incarnate is called christ simply because he can speak a bit of god’s words, no? Isn’t he just a mouthpiece for god’s words? Isn’t it just about having many people follow him? So if a person also has the same status and reputation among people, if they are also idolized and looked up to by just as many people, can’t they enjoy the treatment of christ, the treatment of being god? To be able to enjoy the treatment of christ, to enjoy the treatment of the one who has god’s identity and essence, doesn’t that make one god? What’s so difficult about that?” Thus, antichrists’ desire to be god is inherent; they share the same ambition and essence as Satan. It is precisely because they are antichrists and possess the essence of antichrists that they exhibit these reactions toward God’s words. For antichrists, what makes them happy is

that God has incarnated; His words can be heard by people, and at the same time, He can be seen by them. He is an ordinary person who can be touched and seen, and it is precisely because this ordinary, insignificant, and unremarkable person can speak so much and thus be called God that antichrists see their opportunity to become god has finally arrived. If this ordinary person did not speak, antichrists would think that their hope of becoming god or christ is very slim. But precisely because this ordinary person has spoken God's words and done God's work, representing God to save people among them, antichrists see this as their chance, as an opportunity to take advantage of, giving them more clues to imitate God's speech, His tone and way of speaking, and even His disposition, gradually making themselves more like god, more like christ. Thus, in the depths of their hearts, antichrists feel they are becoming more and more like god, that they are increasingly approximating god. They feel so very envious of a God who is revered, followed, and relied upon in all things, a God whom people seek and look up to in everything. They envy the identity and personal worth of Christ. What are antichrists thinking in their hearts? Aren't the depths of their hearts dark and wicked? Aren't the depths of their hearts despicable, sordid, and shameful? (Yes.) They are utterly revolting!

Some people say, "We've listened to You go on about antichrists, but how come we've never seen such a person? Are You just telling stories? Talking about things that are far-fetched?" Do you think such people exist? (Yes.) How many have you met? Are you one of them? (We also show these states and reveal such aspects. They're not as severe as antichrists', but the nature essence is the same.) Do you think having these states is dangerous? (Yes.) If you know it's dangerous, you need to change. Is it easy to change? Actually, it can be both easy and difficult. If you take God's words as the truth to abide by, just as simply as the Lord Jesus said, "Let your

communication be, Yes, yes; No, no,” then you can truly repent. For instance, God tells you to implement something, saying, “After eating, lick the bowl clean, as if it has been washed. This is saving food and also being hygienic.” Are these instructions simple? Are they easy to implement? (Yes.) If God makes such a request, just these few sentences, without going into people’s difficulties or their states, or talking about corrupt dispositions, and not differentiating various circumstances, how would you implement and practice this one matter? For you, these sentences are God’s words, they are the truth, and they are something you should abide by. What you should do is to follow God’s requirement every day, every time after eating—then you are following God’s way, treating God’s words as the truth, as what you ought to obey. You become a person who practices God’s words, and in this simplest matter, you have cast off the disposition of an antichrist. Alternatively, you might instead, after hearing these few words, verbally agree and remember them, but after eating, when you see a few grains of rice left in the bowl, you think, “I’m busy with other things!” and just leave the bowl as it is. And the next meal, you do the same. You keep these few instructions from God in mind, but there’s no exact day when you are actually going to practice them. As time goes by, you forget these words. So not only have you not practiced them, but you have also discarded God’s words. What kind of person does this make you? If you don’t implement these words, are you someone who can follow God’s way upon hearing His words? Are you someone who pursues the truth? Clearly not. If one is not pursuing the truth, can they be characterized as an antichrist? Is failing to practice the truth necessarily equivalent to being an antichrist? (No.) This kind of person treats the words of God as wind passing by their ears, as something unimportant, doesn’t practice them, and doesn’t give them much thought—they simply forget them. This is not an

antichrist. There is another type of person who, after hearing these instructions from God, thinks: “Licking the bowl after eating? How embarrassing! I’m not a beggar, and besides, it’s not like there’s no food available. I definitely won’t do that! Those who are willing to lick their bowls clean can go ahead.” When someone says, “This is God’s requirement,” they think, “Even if it’s god’s requirement, it’s unacceptable. God shouldn’t demand such things. These words aren’t the truth! God also says things that are unremarkable, illogical, and not so great. Not all of god’s demands of people are necessarily the truth. This particular demand doesn’t seem like the truth to me. The lord Jesus said: ‘Whoever shall follow the will of My Father which is in heaven, the same is My brother, and sister, and mother.’ Words like this are the truth! Licking a bowl clean after eating is being hygienic? Just washing it directly would be enough. Why have us lick the bowls? This demand doesn’t fit with my notions or imaginings; it would be unacceptable anywhere. Making me lick a bowl—fat chance! Is that how hygiene is defined? I wash my bowl with water, using disinfectant—that’s what I call hygiene!” This type of person, after hearing these words, has their own thoughts and internal resistance; they even engage in ridicule and slander. Because these words are from God, they don’t dare to judge them openly, but it doesn’t mean they have no opinions or notions about them. Where do their opinions and notions manifest? They do not accept or practice these words; they have their own thoughts about them, and are capable of judging them and forming notions about them. Therefore, when they finish their meal and see some people licking their bowls clean, they refrain from doing so, even harboring contempt in their heart for those who practice according to God’s words. Their exterior often reveals mockery and ridicule, and even an attitude of wanting to correct others’ behavior. They not only do not act according to

what God says, but even act contrarily, engaging in actions opposite to those. They use their actions to deny God's demands, to resist what God has said, and they also seek to draw more attention through their actions, persuading more people that what God says is incorrect, and that only their way is right, leading more people to resist and condemn God's words. They simply do not act as God has instructed; each time after eating, they not only rinse their bowl with water but also wash it repeatedly with disinfectant and dish soap, and then sterilize it in a disinfection cabinet. While doing this, they also unconsciously generate some statements, telling everyone, "Actually, licking doesn't eliminate germs, and neither does washing with water. Only by using disinfectant, combined with high temperature, can it be thoroughly sterilized. That's being hygienic." They not only refuse to accept what God says or practice as instructed by God, but they even use their own words and deeds to resist, condemn, and judge what God requires. Even more extreme, they use some opinions they deem correct to incite and mislead more people to join them in condemning, resisting, and judging God's requirements. What role are they playing here? It's not to lead more people to listen to God's words and unconditionally submit to God, nor to resolve people's notions when they arise, nor to resolve contradictions between people and God or people's corrupt dispositions when such contradictions arise. Instead, they incite and mislead more people to judge God, joining them in analyzing and scrutinizing the correctness of God's words. Outwardly, they appear to be upholders of justice, engaging in what seems rightful. But is this rightful conduct befitting someone who follows God? Is this a human sense of justice? (No.) Then, what exactly is the essence of this type of person behind their behavior? (They have the essence of antichrists, of devils.) These individuals not only fail to regard God's words as the truth, but what's more

shameful is that they can disguise themselves as spiritual people, often using God's words to instruct others, thereby embellishing themselves and gaining admiration. They themselves do not practice God's words, nor do they treat them as the truth to experience and implement. Yet, they often sternly and solemnly tell others: "God said, after eating, lick your bowl clean; it's a good habit and conserves food." With every word and sentence, they brandish the banner of "god said," "This is god's word," or "This is the truth," but they themselves do not accept or practice it at all. Furthermore, they produce various judgments and fallacious interpretations of God's words. This is what antichrists do.

Having just analyzed the manifestations of these three types of people, which is the most severe? (The last type.) This type of person does not practice God's words themselves and is full of various resistances and judgments against God's words. Moreover, they use God's words to mislead others and achieve their own goals. Such people are antichrists. Regardless of the aspect of God's words, even if these words accord with their notions, they do not regard God's words as the truth; this is especially so for those words of God that completely contradict human notions, traditional culture, and philosophy—antichrists place even less importance on these words. Why would they preach God's words if they don't view them as important? They want to use God's words to fulfill their purposes. The most dangerous of these three types of people is the last one. What about the first type? (They listen to God's words and practice them.) Do you think those who listen to God's words and practice them are all mindless? On the surface, does it seem somewhat foolish to strictly obey whatever God says and has people do? (No.) Those who practice God's words are the smartest. The second type of person focuses on action; they do not practice the truth but only act according to their own will and perform some labor. They do not

pay attention to the meaning or requirements and standards of God's words. They do not apprehend God's intentions or His inner voice, and just focus on doing. They think, "I know You mean well for us. Everything You say is right. We should submit to and practice what You say; You just focus on talking, and we'll all listen." But in reality, they do not take seriously what God says or the detailed requirements God has for people. They just act thoughtlessly. Acting thoughtlessly can sometimes lead to acting wildly and unscrupulously, to causing disruptions and disturbances; it can lead to resisting God. Resisting God to a severe extent sometimes causes a great deal of trouble, and this in turn can lead to destruction. This is the most serious consequence for those who do not pursue the truth, and some people can reach this point. The third type of person, the antichrists, are staunch followers of Satan. They never practice the truth, no matter what. Even if what you say is right, they won't listen, let alone when they have their own notions. They are the sworn enemies of God, the sworn enemies of the truth. Outwardly, the most cunning and astute appear to be these people. They discern and scrutinize everything, pondering and striving to figure out all matters. However, after so much scrutinizing, they end up scrutinizing God Himself, developing notions and opinions about Him. No matter what God does, if it doesn't pass their own judgment, they condemn it without exception; they refuse to practice it, fearing it might be detrimental to them. On the other hand, those who seem foolish outwardly, as if they lack intelligence, do exactly as God says. They appear exceptionally simple and honest, openly sharing even what shouldn't be shared, even reporting what need not be reported, sometimes even displaying somewhat naive behavior. What does this indicate? It shows that such people's hearts are open to God, not closed or blocked off from Him. By discussing this simple example, the purpose is to help you understand just what an antichrist is and what their

attitude toward God's words is really like. It's to help you discern just which type of people are antichrists and which type do not practice the truth but are not antichrists. It's to have this kind of discernment. I just casually brought up this example to make it easier for you to better understand the topic we are fellowshipping today. It's not that I'm actually asking you to lick your bowls clean after meals. Nor have I defined that licking bowls is synonymous with hygiene or not wasting food. You don't need to do this; you mustn't misunderstand.

Today, an additional item regarding how antichrists despise God's words was fellowshipped: Antichrists treat the words of God as a commodity. When it comes to commodities, selling, trading, profit, and money are involved. Antichrists treating God's words as a commodity is something that should absolutely never be done, it is utterly sinful. Why? When we just began the gathering, everyone fellowshipped their understanding of God's words and the truth in their own language, summarizing in the simplest terms. Overall, God's words are the truth. For humankind, the truth is crucially important. The truth can be the life of man, it can save people and bring them back from the dead, and enable one to become a qualified created being. The value of the truth to humankind cannot be measured in words, material things, or money. It deserves to be cherished and treasured, and it's worthy of being the guide, direction, and goal for one's actions, conduct, life, and entire existence. People should attain the path of practice from the truth, as well as the path of fearing God and shunning evil, among others. To people, the truth is equivalent to life itself. No material object or wealth can be mentioned in the same breath as the truth. In this material world, or in the entire universe world, there is nothing that is worthy of being compared with the truth, nor is there anything that can equate to it. From this, it is clear that for humankind in

need of salvation, the truth is a most precious asset, and it is priceless. Yet, astonishingly, there are individuals who treat such a priceless thing as a commodity to sell and trade for profit. Can such individuals be characterized as devils, as Satans? Absolutely! In the spiritual realm, such individuals are devils and Satan; among people, they are antichrists.

We just fellowshipped some of the manifestations of how antichrists treat God's words as commodities for sale to gain personal benefits. Of course, this is said in a certain sense and doesn't completely match the literal meaning—it's not plainly visible that they are treating God's words as commodities for sale. However, in fact, judging by their behavior, approach, and even their essence, they have already or with utmost certainty treated God's words as commodities, as a material thing to possess. Once in their possession, they treat God's words as an item in their little shop, selling it at the opportune moment to anyone in need and profiting from it. What benefits do antichrists gain from this? These include their reputation, the high regard and idolization from others, the admiring glances cast their way, and the protection others offer, such as protection to their status and face. Even when they are removed and eliminated, people will speak up for and defend them. These are the benefits antichrists derive from God's words. These benefits are exactly what antichrists want and pursue, what they have long schemed for in their hearts. This is the essence of antichrists. Their actions and behavior are driven and dominated by their nature, and from these manifestations, the nature essence of antichrists can be seen.

2. Selling Books of God's Words for Personal Profit

Next, we will fellowship the second aspect, which is the actual behavior and approach of antichrists treating God's words as commodities. This approach involves this type of antichrist treating various kinds of books of God's words as commodities. When they obtain these books of

God’s words, they believe they have acquired the capital to earn money, possessing the assets needed to do so. These books, printed with God’s words, become their assets, the commodities they intend to sell, and the objects they use to make excessive profits. Antichrists withhold these books, not distributing them according to the principle required by God’s house but rather seeking to improperly gain profit based on their own intentions. What is the principle of distributing books in God’s house? It is to distribute them to all who love to read God’s words and who thirst for the truth, and to do so for free. Regardless of how many people receive them or how many books are distributed, it is always free of charge. When believing in God in Christianity, the Bible isn’t free; it must be bought. But now, these words of God and these books are freely distributed by God’s house, which is a key point. However, the problem arises when antichrists get hold of these books and fail to distribute them for free, according to the principle. Under normal circumstances, those with a bit of a God-fearing heart would distribute these books for free according to the principle, without charging money or seeking to improperly gain excessive profits. However, only antichrists, upon obtaining these books, think that a business opportunity has arrived. Their ambition and greed thus emerge: “To give away such thick, fine books for free—isn’t that a loss? Isn’t it stupid not to make some money from them? What’s more, these books can’t be bought elsewhere, and most people who believe in god would want to read them, no matter the cost.” Once they apprehend that people have this mentality, antichrists start to develop certain thoughts: “I can’t miss this opportunity to make money; such opportunities are hard to come by. When distributing the books, I should divide people into grades, charging more from the wealthy, a moderate price from the average, less from the poor or not distributing to them at all, giving a discount to those who flatter me, and charging more

from those who don’t get along with me.” Is this in accordance with the regulations of God’s house for distributing books? (No.) This is doing business. Antichrists develop these kinds of ideas; setting aside whether they distribute the books according to the regulations and principles of God’s house, let’s first talk about how they treat God’s words. Once the books of God’s words are in their hands, do they treasure them? (No.) They are not interested in the way of life or the truth spoken of in God’s words; they don’t value them and are not even slightly curious about them. They just skim through the books superficially, casually flipping through and glancing at the pages: “It’s just talking about how god does the work of judging people, how he’s conquered a group of people, and how he gives people a good destination. As for the future of humankind, these details are not there, so this book isn’t that interesting. Although the book isn’t very interesting, many people are willing to read it. This is good; I can profit from it.” When books of God’s words fall into their hands, they become commodities, implying that many people, at least a portion of people, will have to spend money to buy these books. Antichrists, under the guise of believing in God, doing the work of God’s house, and being in charge of distributing books of God’s words, cut in and turn the free distribution of these books by God’s house into a transaction, into buying and selling. With God, His spoken words are supplied gratuitously to everyone who listens attentively to His words; they are free, requiring no exchange of anything. What is required of people is only to accept, practice, and experience, to achieve submission to God’s words, and to become a person who fears God and shuns evil. Then God is satisfied, His goal is achieved, and His words have not been spoken in vain. He finds comfort in this. This is God’s wish and also the aim of His six-thousand-year management work carried out upon man, the most beautiful desire of the Creator for created beings. God

supplies His words, what He has and is, and His intentions gratuitously and continuously to those who follow Him. This is such a clean, holy act, such a magnificent deed; there is no transaction involved here. For every person who listens attentively to and yearns for God's words, every sentence God speaks is priceless. People receive from God the truth and His words for free, and deep within their hearts, what they want to do for God is repay Him, satisfy His intentions, and allow Him to feel comforted, so that His great work can be completed soon. This is the tacit understanding that should exist between the Creator and created humankind. However, antichrists turn this matter into a transaction. They exploit the opportunity of God speaking and working, as well as people's need for the provision of God's words, to seek personal gain, obtaining money and benefits they should not obtain. Doesn't such behavior make one deserve being cursed? From which of God's statements have you seen or heard that God speaks to humankind in exchange for compensation? How much for a sentence, how much for a passage, for a sermon, for a book, or for one instance of pruning, or judgment and chastisement, or refinement, or life provision? Has God ever spoken such words? (No.) God has never said such things. Every sentence, passage, and piece issued by God, every instance of being pruned, chastised and judged, and tried and refined that people receive from God, as well as the supply and nourishment of God's words, and so on—all of these, which of them can be measured by money? Which of them can be obtained by humans in exchange for money or material things, or by paying a fleshly price? None of them. Everything that God does, all the truths that God expresses, are priceless. Precisely because they are priceless, because there aren't any money or material things that people could exchange for God's possessions and being, God says He supplies His words to people free of charge. Yet, antichrists cannot see the priceless and precious nature of the

truths and what God has and is which He expresses; instead, they seek to improperly obtain excessive profits from them, which is utterly shameful!

Some antichrists, in order to torment people, to establish their own reputation and prestige, and to make others feel their terror and power, withhold God's words, not distributing them to the brothers and sisters under them. Thus, in some churches where such evil people and antichrists hold power, the brothers and sisters find themselves without God's words to read or God's sermons to listen to. Aren't such people curse-worthy? What have they treated God's words as? As their private property. God's words are given by God to those who sincerely believe in and follow God; they are not bestowed upon any one individual, and they certainly are not any individual's private property. God's words are spoken to all humankind, and no one can withhold God's speaking for any reason or excuse. Yet, antichrists exactly play such a role, breaking the norm to do this. Some antichrists, after receiving the latest sermon recordings, listen to them first and, discovering some new light and that there is some content they were unaware of, decide not to distribute this sermon series to those in their charge. Without anyone else's knowledge, they withhold the sermon recordings. What is the purpose of withholding? The purpose is to show off during gatherings, which equates to engaging in sales. Through this act of showing off, when the people under them hear content they have never heard before, all of it new, they come to regard the antichrists highly, and in this way the antichrists' goal is achieved. It's undeniable that in churches everywhere, there definitely are some people who do not timely or completely distribute sermons of fellowship or recordings; such individuals absolutely exist. Furthermore, some antichrists distribute books of God's words based on people's attitudes toward them, giving them to those who cozy up to or flatter them. Even though the books are free, not everyone can

easily receive them; the principle of free and timely distribution is compromised in the antichrists' hands, subject to different conditions. They might grudgingly give the books to those who are with them or who listen to them, but not necessarily in a timely manner; as for those who disagree with their views or even oppose them, the antichrists might give them the books selectively or even not at all. Antichrists not only seek to improperly obtain excessive profits in the distribution of books of God's words, but also use it as a means to draw people in, win people over, as well as to suppress and torment others—they are capable of all sorts of wrongdoing. They can even threaten people, saying that if someone speaks ill of them, doesn't elect them, or votes against them, they might withhold God's words as a means of taking action against that person. Therefore, some people, out of fear of not being able to timely receive books of God's words or sermon recordings, are terrified of these antichrists. Even if the antichrists do evil and they themselves suffer unfair treatment, they dare not report them, fearing being suppressed and tormented by the antichrists, losing contact with the Above, and missing out on the watering and supply from the Above. Are there such people? Absolutely, one hundred percent. Antichrists engage in all kinds of bad deeds; not only do they fight for power and profit, form cliques, and create their own independent kingdoms, but they also make no exception when it comes to distributing God's words. Anything that can enable them to improperly gain benefits, and obtain their status and power, is exploited by them; they spare nothing, including God's words. Have these things happened in your church, around you? Some antichrists threaten those below them, saying, "If you don't elect me, if you report me to the above, if you don't take a liking to me, if you snitch and I find out, then you won't get any more sermon recordings. I'll cut off your supply, leave you without nourishment, thirst you to death, starve you!"

Isn’t the disposition of antichrists vicious? It’s extremely vicious! They are capable of doing all manner of bad things.

If you encounter such antichrists, how would you handle them? Do you dare to report them to the Above? Do you dare to unite and reject them? (Yes.) You say yes now, but when you’re actually faced with them, you might not dare; you’d shrink back, thinking, “I’m of small stature, I’m young, I’m weak and alone. If the antichrists really gang up to bully me, wouldn’t I be finished? Where is God? Who would listen to my grievances? Who would redress my grievances and avenge me? Who would stand up for me?” Why is your faith so small? You become timid when faced with an antichrist, but what if Satan threatened you in person—would you then stop believing in God? What would you do if an antichrist didn’t distribute God’s words to you? What if they made you pay money for the books of God’s words? What if every time the antichrist distributed books of God’s words to you, they made it difficult for you and spoke harshly? Is this situation easy to handle? Let Me tell you a clever strategy: Whenever it’s almost time for the distribution of the books, you should stand aside with the antichrist, energetically speaking sweet words, vigorously praising and complimenting them to gain their trust. Once they distribute the books of God’s words and sermon recordings to you, then find an opportunity to report them to the Above. If there’s no avenue to report them to the Above, look for a chance to unite with discerning brothers and sisters to restrict and bind the antichrist. This is truly eliminating harm for the church and most aligns with God’s intentions. Some may ask, what if the antichrist discovers this plan? If you’re not confident this time, then wait for the next opportunity. When you have the courage and the conditions are right, that’s when you take action. In short, if you’re afraid that the antichrist will cut off your nourishment, then don’t make a big show of things at first. Don’t

expose yourself or let the antichrist see through you. When you have gained enough stature, when you have suitable people, right people, and more people, who can stand with you in opposition to the antichrist, who can discern and reject the antichrist, that's when you can break with the antichrist. How does this strategy sound? (Good.) Some might say, "Isn't this deceiving others? Doesn't God want us to be honest people? This doesn't seem honest." Is this deceiving others? (No.) This is toying with a devil. Any method is acceptable when dealing with an antichrist, who is a devil.

Are you afraid of antichrists? Suppose there really is an antichrist around you, in your own church. You've noticed them; they have power and status, and many people support them. They have a clique, a few staunch followers. Would you be afraid of them? Some say they would be. Is it correct to be afraid? There's at least one good and correct aspect to this fear. Why do I say that? If you fear them, it at least shows that in your heart you believe they are evil, that they can torment you and harm you, that they are not a good person or someone who pursues the truth—you at least have this understanding and discernment about them in your heart. Although you may not be able to label them as an antichrist or discern that they are an antichrist, at the very least you know they are not a good person, someone who pursues the truth, an upright or kind person, or an honest person, so you fear them. What kind of people do normal and ordinary or guileless people usually fear, apart from demons? (Evil people.) Everyone is afraid of evil people. At the very least, you know in your heart that this person is evil. On this basis, observe their attitude toward God's words and the truth principles; see if they practice the truth, and discern their various behaviors, and come to understand and discern their essence through their behaviors. Ultimately, if you can determine that they are an antichrist, then your fear

will include another component—discernment toward them. Although you may fear them in your heart, you will not be on their side, and you will reject them in your heart—is this a good or bad thing? (A good thing.) If they ask you to join them in doing evil, will you agree? Will you have discernment toward this in your heart? If they ask you to join them in hurling abuse at God or judging Him, will you agree? If they ask you to collaborate with them in tormenting others, and not distributing books of God's words to certain individuals, will you agree? Although you may not be 100% sure that you won't agree to do these things, at the very least you will have discernment about their actions in your heart. You may do some things with them reluctantly and under coercion, but it will only be because you were forced to do so, and it won't be voluntary; at least you won't be the main perpetrator, at most, you'll be an accessory to their crimes. Though you may not expose or provoke them in person, you will also not act as their follower or accomplice. This is, to a certain extent, rejecting the antichrist. Most people, due to their fear of evil people and antichrists, are only able to make concessions to protect themselves, so you managing to do this as a temporary, stopgap measure, is already pretty good. But does reaching this level count as standing firm in your testimony? Does it count as upholding the truth principles? Does it count as overcoming Satan? In God's eyes, it doesn't. So, how can you come to stand firm in your testimony? You all lack a path, and just make concessions to protect yourselves: "They do evil, but I dare not join them in doing evil; I fear being punished. They are evil people; they do bad things to torment people. But anyway, it's fine as long as I myself haven't tormented anyone. That evil won't get blamed on me." If, at most, you can do this, that's already pretty good; you're merely being a people pleaser and sticking to a middle-of-the-road approach, and you are not able to bear witness. What should be

done, then, to bear witness? Doctrinally speaking, you ought to reject evil people, reject and expose antichrists, and prevent antichrists from running amok doing bad things in God's house and causing losses to God's house. But do you know specifically how to do this? (Report and tell the Above about it.) Is that the extent of the responsibilities and obligations that you can fulfill? Is that all the witness you can stand firm in, all the stature you have? Apart from reporting an antichrist, what else can you do? (We can first gather together the facts of the antichrist's consistent behavior and evildoing, and then fellowship about discerning the antichrist with the brothers and sisters based on these facts. Once the brothers and sisters have developed discernment toward the antichrist, they can all take action to expose the antichrist, and afterward, we can expel them from the church.) The steps and procedures are correct, but what about some special cases? You're speaking from the position of a leader, but what if an ordinary believer encounters an antichrist? Isn't that like an egg hitting a rock? What would you do in such situations? Let Me tell you a story related to registering and reporting income and expenditures. There was someone in charge of keeping accounts, one for external use and one for internal use. One day, there was a discrepancy of two hundred dollars in the internal account. Later on, the supervisor came to check the accounts and saw the discrepancy; they said, "Tear up the internal account. Just keep the external one, so that there will be no evidence." One of the individuals there disagreed, saying, "This is an offering. No matter how much money it is, it's God's money; you can't do this." The supervisor didn't say anything, while another person commented: "What's two hundred dollars? When antichrists embezzle, it's tens of thousands at a time." And so those people resolved the matter in that way. However, afterward, one person felt that this approach was wrong and reported it upward to the decision-making

group. The group said that two hundred dollars was not a significant amount, and that they were too busy to deal with it. When it was reported to the church leaders, they also didn't address it and they all ignored the matter. The person who reported the issue felt upset, saying, "How can these people all be like this? How can they be so irresponsible toward God's offerings? They even dare to engage in deception so blatantly!" They were upset about this. One day, when I visited those people, that person reported this issue to Me, saying that the person doing the accounting was careless, that they'd made a mess of the account, and that there had ultimately been a discrepancy. Although this issue wasn't too major, the attitudes of each person involved were different. These so-called supervisors and leaders did not address the issue. Not only did they not send the person doing the accounting away, but they also found an excuse to protect them. The person who reported the issue kept reporting it; however, they were excluded by many people. Tell Me, what kind of mentality did this person have when they reported the issue? If they had the same attitude as the other person—the one who said, "It's just two hundred dollars, why are you making such a fuss about it? When antichrists embezzle, it's tens of thousands at a time"—would they still have reported it? They wouldn't have. If they said, "It's not my money; let whoever wants to embezzle it do so—they will be responsible for it. Anyway, I haven't embezzled anything, so I don't need to bear this responsibility"; or "I've already reported it to the decision-making group and the church leaders, and they all ignored me, so I've done my part and need not bother further"—if they had this attitude, could they still have persisted in reporting it so relentlessly? Definitely not; most people would, at most, stop after reporting it to the decision-making group. But just when this person made their report to the decision-making group, they heard My fellowship about the stories of Noah and Abraham. After listening, they

were moved, thinking, “After hearing God’s words, Noah adhered to them for so many years without backing out. Yet I encounter this minor difficulty and can’t persist—this isn’t what a person should do!” So, they persisted in reporting until it finally reached the Above, and the Above addressed the issue. Do you think many such people exist among you? If you encountered such a situation, how many of you would persist like this person did? Would you also believe that two hundred dollars isn’t a lot, that it’s not a big deal, and consequently think that there’s no need to adhere so firmly to the principles or to be so serious, and that you can wait until there’s a big discrepancy to make a report? Would you think, “In any case, I’ve fulfilled my responsibility. Whether it’s addressed or not is up to the leaders. I’m just an ordinary believer, I only have so much power, I can only do so much. I’ve reported it, I’ve fulfilled my obligation; the rest is not my concern”? Isn’t this how you would think? And if someone were to suppress you, wouldn’t you dare not report it? This person faced suppression during the process of reporting the issue, with some people pointing fingers and condemning them, and always looking to torment them. How malicious these people must be! I remember these few individuals—why do I remember them? They ate the food of God’s house and enjoyed all the truths supplied by God, yet they had such an attitude toward God’s offerings. Can they be considered as people of God’s house? They are not worthy! They weren’t required to stand firm in their testimony, as they did not have this character. But since they couldn’t even do what they were supposed to do, did they still deserve to stay in God’s house? Should such people be remembered? Do you like such people? (No.) Then what kind of people do you like? (Those who adhere to the principles, those who persist in protecting the interests of God’s house to the end.) I’m disgusted by those good-for-nothings who get scared at the sight of the formidable but

grow a spine in front of guileless people. I'm also disgusted by those who bite the hand that feeds them, those who have no interest in the truth, and especially those who have listened to sermons for many years but haven't understood the truth at all, or changed in the slightest, and still resist and guard against God deep in their hearts. If there aren't cases of such people clearly doing evil, they may not be labeled as antichrists, but I'm disgusted by them. How disgusted? Just as much as with the antichrists. Why? Antichrists treat the word of God as a commodity to sell, trade, and exchange, profiting from it. While this type of person may not profit from God's words, we can extrapolate from the attitude with which they treat God's words that they are just like antichrists, that they do not follow God's way, or even possess the simple and most basic attitude that they ought to have toward God's offerings, and that they bite the hand that feeds them. What sort of things are they? They are Judases, who sell out the Lord and their friends. After hearing this story, what are your thoughts? Can you adhere to principles and stick to your stance in such situations? If you are a good-for-nothing, always shrinking back, always afraid of the force of antichrists, scared of being tormented by them, scared of their force harming you, and you're always afraid in your heart, and you lack wisdom to respond to this, always making concessions to antichrists, not daring to report or expose them, or to find others to unite with you to reject them, then you are not someone who can stand firm in your testimony to God—you are a good-for-nothing, a thing biting at the hand that feeds it. When antichrists treat God's words as commodities, using them to improperly obtain excessive profits for themselves, to threaten you, and cut off your nourishment, if you still cannot reject them in such situations, are you an overcomer? Do you deserve to be a follower of Christ? If you even lack the ability to obtain the words and the spiritual nourishment that God freely

gives to you, and cannot even eat, drink, or enjoy these things, how worthless does that make you?

The facts I just fellowshipped on are some manifestations of antichrists treating God's words as commodities. Antichrists do not eat and drink God's words and they do not accept the truth, they merely skim through and glance at God's words in order to adorn themselves with them. They treat God's words as their possessions and private property, so that they can engage in transactions to obtain the money and benefits they desire, and so that they can control the freedom of God's chosen people to read, eat, and drink God's words. Such antichrists are evil people, devils, disbelievers; they are the ilk of nonbelievers! Any that appear in God's house should be expelled, expelled forever! Do you dare to reject such people when you encounter them? Do you dare to unite and expose them? They should be exposed; they should be rejected. God's house is reigned by the truth. If you don't possess such stature, it proves that God's words and the truth have not become life within you. If you are timid, afraid of Satans, afraid of evil people, preferring to make concessions to preserve yourself rather than fighting against antichrists, even if it means not eating and drinking God's words or gaining them, then you deserve to starve to death, and no one will pity you if you do. If you encounter such situations, how should you choose and practice? You should expose them immediately. God's words are not commodities; they are provided for all of God's chosen people, they are not the private property of any individual. No one has the right to withhold or possess God's words for themselves. God's words should be distributed for free and without compensation to all the chosen people who follow God. Anyone who withholds them, seeks to improperly obtain excessive profits from them, or has personal plans regarding God's words is curse-worthy.

They are individuals whom God's chosen people should stand up to expose and reject, and they should be cleared out and cut out.

Do the two items that I fellowshipped today sufficiently illustrate how antichrists despise God's words? (Yes.) Antichrists never treat God's words as the truth, nor do they cherish, treasure, or treat them like the words of the Creator. Instead, they display their unspeakable, despicable, sordid intents at every turn. They only wish to use God's words to achieve their unspeakable goals, and whether in terms of material or immaterial things, they want to use God's words to improperly obtain profit for themselves, to gain money and material things, or to achieve their goal of making people adulate, look up to, idolize, and follow them. These things are abhorrent to God and should be rejected by people. Whenever anyone discovers such individuals or such things taking place, they should rise to expose and reject them, stopping such individuals from standing firm among God's chosen people. Some say that they would report it to the Above if they encountered these things, but that is too passive and slow. If you merely report these things to the Above, then you are so worthless! You have eaten and drunk so many of God's words and heard so many sermons, yet you only know to make reports—this means that your stature is far too small! Surely you have other methods to deal with antichrists? Making a report to the Above is the last resort, a step taken only when absolutely necessary. If you are outnumbered, outmatched, and lack discernment, and are unsure whether someone is an antichrist, you might not dare to expose their various manifestations and actions. But if you are certain that they are an antichrist and still don't dare to stand up to fight against, reject, and defeat them, aren't you so worthless? The bit of truth you understand isn't being put to use. Are you sure that what you understand and hear is the truth? If it is, why don't you dare to stand up sternly and righteously and fight against the

antichrists? It's not like antichrists are the governing authorities—what are you afraid of them for? Unless there is a situation where they could hand you over to the authorities if you rashly exposed them—under those circumstances, you should be careful, not provoke them, and use wise methods to stealthily criticize and discredit the antichrists, gradually eliminating them. Isn't it more impressive to quietly eliminate them? (Yes.) Alright, that's all for today's fellowship. Goodbye!

September 12, 2020

Item Eleven: They Do Not Accept Being Pruned, nor Do They Have an Attitude of Repentance When They Commit Any Wrong, but Instead Spread Notions and Publicly Pass Judgment on God

Today we will fellowship on item eleven of the various manifestations of antichrists: They do not accept being pruned, nor do they have an attitude of repentance when they commit any wrong, but instead spread notions and publicly pass judgment on God. The specific content of this item is about how antichrists treat being pruned; namely, their attitude when they are faced with this, and what they go on to do and what manifestations they have while harboring this attitude. Have we already fellowshipped on content about how antichrists treat being pruned? (Yes, this was covered during the fellowship on how antichrists treat their prospects and destiny.) So, what is an antichrist's attitude toward being pruned? Didn't we fellowship at the time on the famous sayings that antichrists utter when they are pruned? (Yes.) They have two famous sayings for this kind of situation. One is "God is righteous, and I believe in god, not in some person!" and the other is "You're too wet behind the ears to prune me. If I didn't believe in god, I would give a damn about nobody!" Also, they hate whoever prunes them, and, in addition, as soon as they are pruned, they suspect they are going to be eliminated. At the end, we also fellowshipped about how they not only refuse to accept being pruned, but also spread notions everywhere. Isn't that what we talked about? (Yes.)

I. The Reasons Why Antichrists Are Pruned

I just gave a quick review of our previous fellowship on how antichrists treat being pruned when it touches on their personal interests. Today we are going to fellowship and dissect this from another angle, and take a look at what specific dispositions antichrists reveal when they are pruned and what sort of attitude they have, as well as what their specific views are, and we will dissect their disposition based on these views. Since this involves the topic of pruning, first let's fellowship about the reasons why antichrists are pruned. Pruning isn't something that is done groundlessly, so in what context and under what circumstances will this happen to an antichrist? Would it just be because that person is an antichrist? Some people say: "Anyone who has status, anyone who is in the limelight, will end up being pruned." Is that true? (No.) Then, what do antichrists do that causes them to be pruned? Will they be pruned harshly if they make an ordinary mistake? Shouldn't this be fellowshipped on? (Yes.) Why are antichrists pruned? Looking at it theoretically, antichrists have arrogant dispositions, they don't submit to the truth, they don't love God's words or positive things, they are averse to the truth, they hate the truth, and they are enemies of God, so they should be pruned or even mercilessly exposed. Is this statement correct? Based on their manifestations and revelations, they can be classified as antichrists, so they deserve to be pruned and even mercilessly exposed; no matter how they are pruned, they are not worthy of pity, they should be rejected, and anyone at all is justified in pruning them. Is that how things are? (It's not.) Are you sure? Why are antichrists pruned? I just mentioned several reasons for this. Some among you may feel like those reasons aren't correct, but you're not sure about it; this is because you only understand doctrines, and can't see through to the essence of this. The fact that you haven't recognized this shows that you haven't seen through to the matter of why antichrists are pruned. Most

people only understand doctrines regarding this matter, and they know in their hearts that an antichrist should be pruned and mercilessly exposed, but they lack discernment regarding an antichrist's actual behavior; this indicates that they cannot see through to the essence of this issue or the essence of antichrists. Those who do not possess the truth reality only understand doctrines, they apply regulations blindly, so if there really were an antichrist doing something, they wouldn't be able to see through to it.

Why might an antichrist be pruned? The reason is very simple—it is on account of their various manifestations, and the different practices and behaviors that are revealed from their essence. And what are these practices, behaviors, and manifestations? First, antichrists establish their own independent kingdoms. Due to their antichrist essence, they vie with God for His chosen people, and they vie for turf and for people's hearts—all of this is them establishing their own independent kingdoms. When someone is establishing their own independent kingdom, are they doing their duty? (No.) They are running their own enterprise, managing their own sphere of influence and their authority, trying to gain exclusive control of their own turf, to form their own faction, to mislead God's chosen people so that they will reject God and follow them instead. This is not doing their duty, it is going head-to-head with God. When an antichrist exhibits these manifestations, when they do these things, should they be pruned? (Yes.) Is this one of the reasons for pruning an antichrist? Is this one of their specific manifestations? (It is.) Then why couldn't you say that just now? Aren't these words both on your lips and in your minds? (Yes.) Is this manifestation in conflict with the theoretical reasons that I just mentioned? What is the difference between them? (Those reasons were rather general, whereas the manifestation God just mentioned is detailed—it is a practical manifestation of an antichrist.) Those reasons mentioned before were

general, they were just some doctrines; they were not the specific reasons why antichrists are pruned at all. This manifestation is one of the real reasons. The first manifestation is that they are trying to establish their own independent kingdoms. The second manifestation is their underhanded manipulation. This is of the same nature as trying to establish one's own independent kingdom, but the specific practices are different. So what is meant by underhanded manipulation? Is this a positive or negative term? Does it have commendatory or derogatory connotations? (Derogatory connotations.) What is normally meant by underhanded manipulation? What kinds of manifestations does this include? (Antichrists doing things behind the scenes in order to consolidate their status. For example, during church elections, they solicit votes behind the scenes.) This is one of the things that it includes. In short, this kind of manifestation means doing certain things covertly, without discussing with others, without transparency, manipulating situations behind everyone's back, in particular not allowing the Above or upper leaders to know about it. Antichrists do some things secretly, knowing full well that those things go against the principles and are not in line with the truth, that those things do harm to God's house and that God loathes those things. They still insist on doing these things, using Satan's tricks and human tactics to manipulate the situation, and then they act in secret. What are their goals behind doing things in secret? One goal is to seize power, and another is to gain whatever interests they want. To these ends, they do things that violate the truth principles, church rules, God's intentions, and even more so, their own conscience. There is no transparency in their actions—they keep things from everyone, or they only tell a small number of accomplices within their sphere of influence, so that they can achieve their goal of controlling the situation, of pulling the wool over the eyes of upper leaders and God's

chosen people. Underhanded manipulation means that they make certain decisions and orchestrate some things, while most people are completely unaware, and after these things come to pass, most people don't know their source or who started them, or what really happened. Why is it that most people are in the dark? This is the wickedness, the viciousness of an antichrist. They intentionally hoodwink the brothers and sisters, upper leaders, and the Above in their actions. No matter how you try to pry into these things or who you ask, no one knows what's behind them, and, particularly for many things that happened a long time ago, most people still have no idea what was going on. This is underhanded manipulation. It is a common tactic used by antichrists—when they want to do something, they privately scheme and plan it, without discussing it with anyone else. They do their scheming in their heads if they don't have anyone they trust; if they have any accomplices, then they will scheme and plan with them in secret, and anyone within their sphere of influence may become a target of their manipulation, of their plots. What is the primary characteristic of this kind of practice? It is a lack of transparency, with most people not enjoying the right to know what's going on, and being toyed with, manipulated, and misled by antichrists while in a state of confusion. Why is it that antichrists engage in underhanded manipulation, and do not act in an open or transparent way, or allow everyone the right to know what's going on? It is because they know perfectly well and clearly that what they are doing is not in line with the principles or the rules of God's house, and that they are recklessly committing misdeeds. They know that if most people were aware of what they were doing, some of them would rise up and oppose them, and if the upper leadership knew, they would be pruned and dismissed, and then their status would be in jeopardy. That is why they adopt the method of underhanded manipulation in some of the things they do, and don't allow

other people to know about them. Are the consequences of their underhanded manipulation beneficial to the work of the church, and God's chosen people? Are they edifying for everyone? Of course not. Most people are misled and hoodwinked, and do not benefit at all from it. Is this method of underhanded manipulation that antichrists employ in line with the truth principles? Is this acting according to God's requirements? (No.) So when these manifestations of antichrists engaging in underhanded manipulation are discovered, should the antichrists be pruned? Should they be exposed and rejected? (Yes.) Engaging in underhanded manipulation is one concrete manifestation of antichrists.

What other manifestations are common when antichrists work? (Antichrists suppress and torment people for the sake of their own status.) It is a most common thing for antichrists to torment other people, and it is one of their concrete manifestations. In order to maintain their status, antichrists are always demanding that everyone obey and heed them. If they find that someone does not heed them or is antipathetic and resistant toward them, they will adopt the tactics of suppressing and tormenting that person, in order to subdue them. Antichrists often suppress those whose opinions are different from their own. They often suppress people who pursue the truth and loyally do their duties. They often suppress people of relative decency and uprightness who do not flatter or toady up to them. They suppress those who do not get along with or yield to them. Antichrists do not treat others based on the truth principles. They cannot treat people fairly. When they take a dislike to someone, when someone seems to have not yielded to them at heart, they find chances and excuses, and even come up with various pretexts, to attack and torment that person, going so far as to take up the banner of doing the church work to suppress them. They do not relent until people have become pliant and dare not say no to them; they do not relent

until people have acknowledged their status and power, greet them with a smile, express endorsement and compliance toward them, and do not dare to get any ideas about them. In any situation, in any group, the word "fairness" does not exist in an antichrist's treatment of others, and the word "loving" does not exist in their treatment of brothers and sisters who truly believe in God. They regard whoever constitutes a threat to their status as a nail in their eye and a thorn in their side, and they will find chances and pretexts to torment them. If that person does not yield, they torment them, and do not stop until that person is subdued. Antichrists doing this is very out of line with the truth principles, and in enmity with the truth, so should they be pruned? Not only that—nothing less than exposing, discerning, and classifying them will do. An antichrist treats everyone according to their own preferences, their own intents and aims. Under their authority, whoever has a sense of justice, whoever can speak fairly, whoever dares to fight injustice, whoever holds to the truth principles, whoever is genuinely talented and learned, whoever can bear testimony to God—all such people will meet with the antichrist's jealousy, and they will be suppressed, excluded, and even trampled beneath the antichrist's foot to the point they cannot rise again. Such is the hatred with which an antichrist treats good people and those who pursue the truth. It can be said that more or less the majority of those whom an antichrist feels jealous of and suppresses are positive figures and good people. Most of them are people whom God will save, whom God can make use of, whom God will make perfect. In employing such tactics of suppression and exclusion against those whom God will save, use, and make perfect, are antichrists not opponents of God? Are they not people who resist God? As they feel jealous of, attack, and exclude those who pursue the truth like this, they are directly disturbing the work of the church and the life entry of God's chosen people. This kind of

antichrist is not only antagonistic toward God incarnate, but also toward those who follow God and those who pursue the truth. This is an authentic antichrist. Should God's chosen people be discerning toward this kind of manifestation of antichrists? Should they expose and reject antichrists? Can the kind of disposition that antichrists have be resolved by fellowshipping the truth? Their disposition is one of hating the truth and God, and they absolutely will not accept or submit to the truth. Therefore, the only way to handle such authentic antichrists is to expose, discern, and then reject such people. This is wholly in line with the truth principles and with God's intentions. Antichrists tormenting God's chosen people in this way is clearly them setting themselves up in confrontation with God and vying with God for His chosen people. They envy and hate those they are unable to mislead and control. They are unable to gain these people, but they also do not allow God to gain them either. In this way, are they not playing the role of Satan in the church, who vies with God for God's chosen people, and brings harm and ruination upon them? Antichrists wish to keep God's chosen people who pursue the truth under their thumb, preventing God from gaining them, and they also wish to mislead all those who follow God and make these people follow them, ruining their chances at salvation. Only then will they have achieved their goal. Are the antichrists who harm people to death not the archenemies of God? You should be able to discern them.

What other manifestations do antichrists have? (They go against work arrangements and just do things their own way.) There are some similarities between this and establishing one's own independent kingdom and underhanded manipulation, but it is also another specific manifestation. How do antichrists do things their own way? (The Above issues work arrangements to require God's chosen people to discern false leaders and antichrists, but some antichrists don't implement these work arrangements,

instead they use the pretext of “you can only discern other people once you’re able to discern yourself” to get everyone to know themselves, preventing brothers and sisters from discerning false leaders and antichrists.) This is opposing the Above’s work arrangements, as well as doing things their own way. What else? (Antichrists have their own ideas about the Above’s work arrangements. Outwardly, it seems like they are able to implement these arrangements and that they are fellowshipping with the brothers and sisters, but they never follow up on or ask after these things, and just disregard them afterward.) Antichrists doing things their own way primarily means that no matter what work the Above is arranging or what work the Above requires those below to implement, antichrists will put it to one side, ignore it, not convey it, and not implement it, and then they will do what they want, what they are willing to do, and what will benefit them. For example, in the issuing of the books of God’s words, according to the church’s principles of book distribution, everyone who lives a normal church life is to have a book. But when an antichrist sees this, they think, “A book for everyone? Wouldn’t that be a bad deal for me? It can’t be one book per person—I have to carry out and implement this work based on what each person specifically thinks of me. It shouldn’t just be about living a normal church life, but about who generally gives more in offerings. Without exception, people who don’t give any offerings or who are poor shouldn’t get a book. If they beg me for one and cough up some cash, then, based on how they’re acting, I’ll decide whether or not to give them one.” Is this doing things according to the principles? What are they doing? They’re doing things their own way. Doing things their own way means setting up their own policies outside of existing work arrangements, acting according to those policies in their local church, not implementing the work arrangements and the principles required by God’s house at all,

and acting instead according to their own aims and goals. Ostensibly they have been distributing books, and it appears that task was completed. But what was their basis for doing it? It wasn't based on the work arrangements of God's house or church rules, it was based on their own policies, their own approaches. This is doing things their own way. They don't show any submission at all to the work arrangements of God's house; they are unable to strictly implement or execute them, and instead secretly establish many of their own rules and regulations which they practice and implement within their local church. This is not only setting up their own independent kingdom, even more so, it is doing things their own way. In other words, when they implement work arrangements in their local church, these are arrangements of their own, something different from the work arrangements that have been issued by the Above and implemented in other churches. On the surface, they've gone through the motions, they've received the work arrangements and read them, but they have their own methods for how they're specifically implemented. They simply disregard the work arrangements of God's house, and openly violate them. This is called doing things their own way. Why do antichrists do things their own way? (They want to wield power within the church, and they want the final say on everything.) Right. They just want to hold power; they look for and seize any and all opportunities to gain power and control others, to get others to heed them, obey them, and fear them. They wish to use their different practices to control others, to make everyone know that only they hold power in this place, and no one else, that it is simply impossible for others to not go through them, to go over their head, and that no one can surpass them. They primarily want to control God's chosen people and seize power. It is very clear that antichrists behaving in this way is not handling things according to the truth principles or the requirements of God's house. It is

not something a leader, or anyone who is doing their duty normally, should do. So, when antichrists exhibit this manifestation, should they be pruned? Should they be exposed and rejected? (Yes.)

What are some of the other manifestations of antichrists? (Antichrists steal offerings, spend the money of God's house for their own enjoyment, and revel in special privileges.) Reveling in special privileges is one specific manifestation. The moment an antichrist gains status, then there's no holding them back—they see other people as things to be trampled underfoot, and in everything they do they want to steal the limelight, to take full advantage. They strive to gain the upper hand in everything they do, as well as when they speak. Whatever seat they sit in, they want it to be special. Whatever treatment they enjoy in God's house, they want it to be better than what anyone else receives. They want everyone to think more highly of them and have a higher opinion of them than anyone else. When they don't have status, they want to snatch it, and as soon as they do have status they become incredibly arrogant. Anyone speaking to them must gaze up at them, no one can walk side-by-side with them, and instead must stay one or two steps behind; no one can speak to them too loudly or too harshly, use the wrong words, or look at them in the wrong way. They will nitpick all, and will have something to say about them. No one can offend them or criticize them; instead, everyone must be respectful to them, fawn on them, and flatter them. Once an antichrist gains status, they will act arbitrarily and willfully everywhere they go, and show off so that others will esteem them. Not only do they revel in status and really value the esteem of others, material pleasures are also particularly important to them. They want to stay with hosts that provide the best treatment. No matter who their host is, they have particular demands regarding what they eat, and if the food isn't good enough, they'll find a chance to prune their host. They refuse to accept any

substandard pleasures—their food, clothing, lodging, and transportation must all be a cut above, average will simply not do. They cannot accept things that are the same as what the regular brothers and sisters receive. If others are getting up at 5 or 6 a.m., they will get up at 7 or 8 a.m. The best food and items must be reserved for them. Even the offerings that people make must be sifted through by them first, and they'll keep whatever is nice or valuable, or whatever catches their eye, and leave the leftovers for the church. And there's one other, most disgusting thing that antichrists do. What is it? Once they have status, their appetite grows, their horizons broaden, and they learn to enjoy themselves, after which they develop a desire to spend money, to consume, and consequently want to have to themselves all the money the church uses for its work, to allocate it however they like, to control it according to their wishes. Antichrists particularly revel in this kind of power and this kind of treatment, and once they do have power, they want to sign their name on everything, like all the checks and various agreements. They want to enjoy that feeling of incessantly scribbling their signature with a pen, of squandering money like water. When an antichrist does not have status, no one can see these manifestations in them, or that they are this type of person, that they have this kind of disposition, that they would do such things. But as soon as they gain status, this all gets revealed. If they are elected in the morning, by that afternoon they become incredibly arrogant, they stick their nose up in the air, their head swells, and they have no regard for ordinary people. The change happens very quickly. But actually, they have not changed—they have just been revealed. They put on these arrogant airs, and what are they going to do? They want to live off the church, to indulge in the benefits of status. Any time someone puts out a spread of delicious food they begin scarfing it down, while demanding health supplements to maintain that

stinking flesh of theirs. Antichrists reveling in special privileges often occurs; there are just differences in terms of the degree of severity. When any person who clings to fleshly pleasures becomes a leader, they want to revel in special privileges. This is the disposition of antichrists. The moment they gain status, they become completely different. They keep all the pleasures and special treatment that come along with status firmly and securely in their sights, in their grasp, and will not let go of, loosen their grip on a single shred of them, or allow any bit of them to slip away. Which of these manifestations and practices of antichrists is acting according to the truth principles? Not a single one. Each and every one of them is nauseating and loathsome to behold; not only are their practices and manifestations not in line with truth principles, but they certainly don't possess the slightest bit of conscience, reason, or a sense of shame. When antichrists have status, aside from recklessly committing misdeeds and working on their own power and status, they not only fail to do anything that would benefit the church's work or the brothers' and sisters' life entry, they also revel in the benefits of status, fleshly pleasures, and people looking up to them and venerating them. Some antichrists even find people to serve them, having the tea they drink served to them by others, having the clothes they wear washed by others, and even having a particular person who scrubs their back when they bathe, and one who waits on them when they eat. Worse still, some even have a set menu for each of the day's three meals, and on top of this, they want to take health supplements, and to have all kinds of different soups boiled for them. Do antichrists have shame? No, they do not! Would you say that it is somewhat lenient to simply prune that type of person? Will pruning them make them feel shame? (It won't.) So, how can this issue be resolved? It is quite simple. After pruning, expose them, and let them know what they are. Whether or not they yield to this, they should

be dismissed and everyone should reject them. Once you have discovered an antichrist, can you reject them? Do you dare to stand up to report and expose them? (Yes.) Do you truly dare or not? When you have others to back you up now, you will dare to stand up and expose them, but without support, will you still have that courage? It is safe where you are now, without the great red dragon reigning, so you think, "What do I have to fear? Aren't they just an antichrist? With God as our backer I have the courage to expose the antichrist and I am not afraid!" However, it is different in the country of the great red dragon. If you expose an antichrist and they lose their status, then they will dare to torment you, sell you out, and deliver you into the hands of the authorities. Would you still dare to expose them? (Perhaps not.) Perhaps not. Your attitude will change immediately; in that environment, you would not dare to expose them. So, is not daring to expose them correct? It is not correct, you have no testimony, and it means that you are not an overcomer; it is not something a follower of God should say. Suppose that you keep quiet, but your heart cries out again and again: "You antichrist, you devil and Satan, I will expose you. I will use wisdom to reject you, and cleanse you away from the church! You are not worthy of dwelling in God's house, you are a devil, you are a Satan! Even though I do not expose you publicly with my words, I reject you from the bottom of my heart. I will seek out more brothers and sisters who understand the truth and together we will reject you. We will not accept your leadership or your manipulation!" Is this the correct way to act? (Yes.) The environment may be adverse, and publicly exposing an antichrist may put you in jeopardy, but God's commission, the truth principles, and your duty cannot be renounced or abandoned. As for those antichrists who revel in special privileges, who unabashedly enjoy the benefits of status, we should reject them, and not allow them to become parasites in the house of

God or to harm or mislead any more brothers and sisters. We should cleanse them away. The resources of God's house are not for supporting these parasites. They are not worthy of eating within God's house, nor are they worthy of enjoying everything in God's house. Why is this? Because they are devils, and they deserve to be rejected. This is another manifestation of antichrists—reveling in special privileges, the shameless reveling in special privileges. Without contributing anything, as soon as they attain a position of leadership, they seize power, indulge in the benefits of their status, and force brothers and sisters to cook and buy delicious food for them, robbing them of their hard-earned property, and extorting their money and items. To them, it is a matter of course, an invaluable opportunity, a chance that will not come again. Is this not the way a devil thinks? What shameless thinking it is. This type of person should be pruned, exposed, and rejected by the brothers and sisters.

What are some other manifestations of antichrists? Is deceiving those above and below oneself a specific manifestation? (Yes.) Antichrists are inherently wicked; they don't possess a heart of honesty, of love for the truth, or of love for positive things. They are often living in dark corners—they do not act with an attitude of honesty, they are not forthright in their words, and they are wicked and deceitful toward other people and God. They want to deceive others, and to deceive God, as well. They will not accept others' supervision, much less God's scrutiny. When they are among other people, they never want anyone to know what, deep down, they are thinking and planning, what sort of person they are, and what attitude they harbor toward the truth, and so on; they don't want others to know any of this, and they also want to wheedle God, to keep Him in the dark. That's why, when an antichrist doesn't have status, when they don't have opportunities to manipulate the situation in a group of people, then no one

can really figure out what lies behind their words and actions. People will wonder: “What are they thinking about each day? Are there any intents behind their performance of their duty? Are they revealing corruption? Do they feel any jealousy or hatred toward others? Do they have any biases against other people? What are their views on what others say? What do they think when they encounter certain things?” Antichrists never let others know what is really going on with them. Even if they do express a few words about their opinion on something, they will be vague and ambiguous, they will talk in circles so that others can’t tell what they’re trying to convey, and don’t know what they want to say, or what they’re trying to express, leaving everyone scratching their heads. After someone like that gains status, they become even more surreptitious in their behavior around other people. They want to protect their ambitions, their reputation, their image and their name, their status and dignity, and so on. That’s why they don’t want to be up front about how they do things or their motives for doing things. Even when they make a mistake, reveal a corrupt disposition, or when the motives and intents behind their actions are wrong, they don’t want to open up and allow others to find out about it, and they often put up an appearance of innocence and perfection to trick the brothers and sisters. And with the Above and with God, they only say nice-sounding things, and often use deceptive tactics and lies to maintain their relationship with the Above. When they report to the Above on their work, and talk to the Above, they never say anything unpleasant, so that no one can discover any of their weak points. They will never mention what they’ve done down below, any of the issues that have arisen in the church, the problems or flaws in their work, or things they can’t understand or see through to. They never ask or seek with the Above about these things, and instead just present an image and appearance of competence in their work, of being

capable of completely shouldering their work. They don't report any of the problems that exist in the church to the Above, and no matter how chaotic things may be in the church, the magnitude of the flaws that have appeared in their work, or exactly what they've been doing down below, they repeatedly cover all that up, endeavoring to never let the Above catch wind of or hear any news about these things, even going so far as to transfer people who are connected to these matters or who know the truth about them to faraway places in an effort to conceal what's really going on. What sort of practices are these? What kind of behavior is this? Is it the sort of manifestation a person who pursues the truth ought to have? Very clearly, it is not. This is the behavior of a demon. Antichrists will do their utmost to conceal, to cover up anything that could have an impact on their status or reputation, keeping these things from other people and from God. This is deceiving those above and below them. They'll often say to those below them, "The above thinks so highly of me, and values me so much. The above has assigned such-and-such tasks to me, entrusting me with such important work. They take really good care of me, giving me guidance for my work, and they have really taken on responsibility for my life, too. The above pruned me because of such-and-such matters, and I accepted it in such-and-such way, and my understanding of it is such-and-such. Look at how much god loves me—he has personally pruned me, and given me personal guidance in my work." And to the Above, they assume a manner of taking a great deal of responsibility for their work, of deeply caring for the brothers and sisters, and of fully devoting their heart and strength, but they will never utter a word about a brother or sister putting forward a different idea or opinion to them, or about any flaws or deviations in their work. They do their utmost to maintain a good relationship with those below them while trying their hardest to keep various truths about them

from the Above, terrified of being dismissed if the Above finds out what's really going on with them. Is this not deceiving those above and below them? The moment an antichrist seizes power, they do absolutely everything they can to keep the truth about themselves hidden so that no one can see through to their true state, their real situation, or their actual humanity or work abilities. They will use all sorts of tactics and means to hide these things, so that they can gain a firm footing and enjoy their power and the benefits of status forever. Deceiving those above and below oneself is something that only antichrists do. Is it in line with the truth principles? Is this a manifestation someone who serves God ought to possess? Is it a manifestation someone who pursues the truth ought to possess? (No.) So, when an antichrist possesses this kind of manifestation, this kind of disposition, should they be pruned? (Yes.)

We've just spoken about six reasons why antichrists are pruned. The first was establishing their own independent kingdoms; second, engaging in underhanded manipulation; third, tormenting others; fourth, doing things their own way; fifth, reveling in special privileges; and sixth, deceiving those above and below them. Are there any others? (Spreading heresies and fallacies to mislead brothers and sisters.) (Never exalting or bearing witness to God, and instead always bearing witness to themselves, and spouting words and doctrines to mislead people.) (Judging, attacking and hating the man used by the Holy Spirit.) Among these three things, which one is comparatively close in essence to the six reasons we've already discussed? (Always exalting and bearing witness to themselves and never bearing witness to God.) That one is relatively serious in nature. Second to that is attacking and judging the man used by the Holy Spirit, followed by spreading fallacies to mislead people. There should be some other specific manifestations of antichrists, but these more or less represent everything, so

we don’t need to go into unnecessary detail about each one of them today. That is not the focus for today’s fellowship; instead, today’s focus is on how an antichrist won’t accept being pruned, and how they lack an attitude of repentance when they commit any wrong, and instead spread notions and publicly pass judgment on God. In other words, an antichrist’s attitude after they have been pruned, the root of this attitude, and what their disposition essence really is—this is the focal point that we should fellowship on. The other things we just covered are smaller topics that are somewhat related to this. Since we have discussed them in enough detail before, today we just fellowshipped on them in a broad and general way, summing up our previous fellowship on the various manifestations of antichrists. Antichrists possess these manifestations, these dispositions and essences, and they have done these kinds of things, so they must be pruned and rejected. However, would a true antichrist, someone who possesses the essence of an antichrist, acknowledge these things they’ve done or that these manifestations of theirs are those of an antichrist? (No, they wouldn’t.) When have you ever seen Satan and the devils acknowledge that they oppose God? They will never admit that they oppose God, and no matter what kind of mistakes they have made, they will never admit that they were in the wrong. So, let’s start on the topic for today’s fellowship from the perspective of this essence of antichrists.

II. How Antichrists Behave When They Do Not Accept Being Pruned

A. Refusing to Acknowledge That They Have Done Wrong

No matter how large a mistake an antichrist has made, and no matter how much evil they have committed, when they are pruned, the first behavior they resort to is one of completely denying that they have done

anything wrong, desperately using sophistry to vindicate themselves. This is them lacking an attitude of repentance when they commit any wrong, which is mentioned in the eleventh manifestation of antichrists. Antichrists do not have an attitude of repentance, so what are they thinking deep down? Why do they not have an attitude of repentance? (Because they believe that they haven't done anything wrong.) Right. Antichrists absolutely do not admit that they have done anything wrong. So are they able to admit that they are antichrists? This is even more difficult. If you are able to make a list of facts to expose an antichrist, will they be able to accept it? Without a shadow of a doubt, they will be even less capable of accepting this. Through these kinds of manifestations, we are able to see that the essence of an antichrist is one of resisting and betraying God, and that their disposition is one that is averse to the truth, hates the truth, and has absolutely no love for the truth. Therefore, when antichrists are exposed and pruned, the first thing they do is to look for various reasons in their defense, to look for all kinds of excuses to try and get themselves off the hook, thus accomplishing their goal of shirking their responsibilities, and achieving their aim of being forgiven. What the antichrists fear most is that God's chosen people will see through to their character, to their weaknesses and flaws, to their Achilles' heel, to their true caliber and work ability—so they try their utmost to package themselves in order to cover up their shortcomings, issues, and corrupt dispositions. When their evildoing is unmasked and exposed, the first thing they do is not admit or accept this fact, or do their utmost to make up for and compensate for their mistakes, instead they try to come up with various methods to use to cover them up, to hoodwink and mislead those who are privy to their actions, to not let God's chosen people see the true face of the matter, to not let them know how harmful their actions have been to God's house, how much they have disrupted and disturbed the work

of the church. Of course, what they fear most is the Above finding out, because once the Above knows, they will be dealt with according to principle, and it will all be over for them, and they are bound to be dismissed and eliminated. And so, when the evildoing of antichrists is exposed, the first thing they do is not to reflect on where they went wrong, where they violated principles, why they did what they did, what disposition they were governed by, what their intents were, what their state was at the time, whether it was because of waywardness or because of the adulterations of their intents. Instead of dissecting these things, much less reflecting on them, they rack their brains for any way to cover up the true facts. At the same time, they do their utmost to explain and justify themselves in front of God's chosen people, in order to hoodwink them, making major problems seem like small ones, and small problems seem unproblematic, and bluffing their way out of it, so that they can remain in the house of God recklessly committing misdeeds and abusing their power, and continue to mislead and control people, and make them look up to them and do as they say to satisfy their ambitions and desires. From start to finish, what are antichrists really doing? All that antichrists do is rack their brains trying to say things, do things, and busy themselves for the sake of their own status and reputation, instead of coming before God to pray and admit their mistakes and transgressions, and know their own intents and corrupt dispositions. They also don't admit the harm that the mistakes they've made bring upon the work of the church and the brothers and sisters. Instead, they keep frantically searching over and over again in the depths of their hearts: "Whereabouts exactly have I made a mistake? Where have I not been cautious, thereby allowing someone to get leverage on me? Where have I not put in enough effort or fully considered things, thereby allowing something to go wrong, and turn into a source of criticism or a

piece of leverage that can be used against me?" They think about and sift through these things again and again, unable to eat or sleep. But an antichrist never reflects on or knows themselves, much less do they pray to God and admit that they have done something wrong, and they do not search for answers based on God's word, seek the truths they should practice or the truth principles they should abide by, and much less do they seek out brothers or sisters who understand the truth to open up to in fellowship and seek the truth with to resolve problems. When they are confronted with a matter, they don't seek or submit, rather, they try using every means at their disposal to hide their problems, thinking that the fewer people know about them, the better, and that preserving their reputation and status is the best policy. The hearts of antichrists are this dark, and they are filled with rebelliousness and wickedness, lacking the slightest intention to submit to God. Antichrists are always looking for ways to keep their reputation and status from being harmed. No matter who fellowships the truth with them to support and help them, they don't accept it, thinking to themselves: "I understand everything, I don't need your help! Even when I have problems, I'm better than you. You think you can help me with what little you understand? You're really overestimating your abilities here!" Antichrists are just this arrogant and self-righteous. They do so many bad things and yet refuse to admit that they have done anything wrong or that they have any problems. In their hearts, they are too intransigent and just won't listen to anything anyone says. The only thing they can't put aside in their minds is what kind of impact their actions will have on their reputation and status later on. This is the thing that worries them the most and the thing that they are most concerned about.

No matter how many wrong things an antichrist does, no matter what kind of wrong things they do, whether it be embezzling, squandering, or

misusing God's offerings, or if they are disrupting and disturbing the work of the church, making a huge mess of it and provoking God's wrath, they always remain calm, collected, and totally unconcerned. No matter what kind of evil an antichrist does or what consequences it brings about, they never promptly come before God to confess their sins and repent, or come before the brothers and sisters with an attitude of baring themselves and opening up to admit their wrongdoings, know their transgressions and corruption, and regret their evil deeds. Instead, they rack their brains to find various excuses to shirk responsibility and shift the blame onto others to restore their own face and status. What they care about is not the work of the church, but whether their reputation and status are damaged or impacted in any way. They do not consider at all or think of ways to make up for the losses caused to God's house due to their transgressions, nor do they try to make up for their debt to God. That is to say, they never admit that they are capable of doing something wrong or that they have made a mistake. In the hearts of antichrists, proactively admitting mistakes and providing an honest account of the facts is incompetence and foolishness. If their evil deeds are discovered and exposed, antichrists will only admit to a momentary careless mistake, never their own dereliction of duty and irresponsibility, and they will attempt to pin the responsibility on someone else to remove the stain from their record. At times like these, antichrists are not concerned with how to make up for the losses caused to God's house, how to open up, admit their mistakes, or give an account of this to God's chosen people. They are concerned with finding ways to make major problems seem like small ones and small problems seem unproblematic. They give objective reasons to make others understand and sympathize with them. They try their utmost to restore their reputations in other people's minds, minimize the extremely negative influence of their transgressions on

themselves, not let the Above have a bad impression of them, and ensure that the Above never holds them accountable, dismisses them, investigates the situation, or handles them. To restore their reputation and status, so that their own interests are not harmed, antichrists are willing to endure any amount of suffering, and they will think up every possible method to solve any difficulty. From the very start of their transgression or mistake, antichrists never have any intention of bearing any responsibility for the wrong things they do, they never have any intention to admit, fellowship about, expose, or dissect the motives, intents, and corrupt dispositions behind the wrong things they do, and they certainly never have any intention to make up for the damage they cause to the work of the church and the loss they cause to the life entry of God's chosen people. Therefore, no matter what perspective you view the matter from, antichrists are people who stubbornly refuse to admit their wrongdoings and would rather die than repent. Antichrists are shameless and thick-skinned beyond all hope of redemption, and they are no less than living Satans. No matter how great the mistakes they make within the church are, they puff out their chests and hold their heads high, they are completely indifferent to this, believing that they've done nothing wrong and lacking the slightest intention to repent. They never shed any tears over the wrongs they have committed, nor do they ever feel any sadness or remorse because of these things. By contrast, they do feel pained or sad if they inadvertently expose themselves, thereby allowing the majority of people to see their true faces and reject them. After they have made mistakes and their actions have brought harm upon God's chosen people and caused damage to the work of the church, every word they say and everything they do is not to make up for these errors or to recover the losses, instead they are harboring their own intents and devising any possible means to defend themselves, to put on a performance and a

show. Their aim is to make more people see that what they did was unintentional, that they were just careless for a moment, so that they can gain their forgiveness, have them speak on their behalf, and gain the trust and favor of God's chosen people, and thereby attain their goal of making a full comeback.

Some antichrists, after having been pruned, don't reflect on themselves to understand why they were pruned, to find where their mistake really lay in the matter that was exposed, and how they should make up for it going forward. Instead, they exploit being pruned, they fellowship with others about how they accepted being pruned, how they learned a lesson from it, how they were able to submit, and how they gained the appreciation of the Above after having had closer contact with the Above. At the same time, these antichrists also create a facade by fellowshipping about how they accepted being pruned to disseminate their own dissatisfaction and notions about the Above, leaving people with the impression that the Above doesn't have principles for pruning people, that the Above prunes people at random, and is unsympathetic, inconsiderate of people's feelings, and inconsiderate of human weaknesses, and that, despite all this, they still submitted entirely, and were still able to do their absolute best at the work that falls to them, they did not become negative, weak or resistant, nor did they throw in the towel. When an antichrist says all these things, it not only fails to make people submit to the truth and willingly accept pruning, on the contrary, it makes people develop notions and opinions about God and become guarded against God, while developing envy, admiration, and respect for the antichrist themselves. Once these two results have been produced, the greatest oversights that people make are what transgression the antichrist committed, what they did wrong, and the fact that they incurred losses for the work of the church, for God's house because they were not capable in

their work and recklessly committed misdeeds. This is one of the tactics of an antichrist—making a false countercharge, and thereby misleading others. They never mention the fact that they brought so much trouble upon the work of the house of God, and such great losses to the lives of brothers and sisters because they were negligent in their duty, because they were foolish and ignorant, because they tried to establish their own independent kingdom. They never admit or dissect these things, they never mention the truth of these matters, they never mention the reason for their dismissal, or why they were pruned. All they talk about is how the Above pruned them, how brutal the Above's pruning was, how severely the Above spoke to them, how much they cried, how they were scapegoated, and how much they suffered, how they nevertheless hung in there as always, continuing to unfailingly do their duty. From beginning to end, does an antichrist ever have the slightest attitude of acknowledging their own wrongdoing? They do not. When foolish and ignorant people who don't know the real situation, who don't understand the truth hear about this, they think, "The Above doesn't have any principles in how they prune people. No matter how well someone does in their work or how they pay a price, they'll be pruned all the same, and afterward they can't show any weakness, they just have to submit." After a round of an antichrist's fellowship and misleading, and after them putting a considerable amount of effort into doing things, the result they achieve is to engender misunderstandings and guardedness toward God in people's hearts, so that when people are pruned, they will feel more antipathy and resistance, instead of being able to better understand God's heart or being able to gladly submit to and accept the pruning, followed by knowing their own corrupt disposition, their foolishness and ignorance, and knowing who they really are. Throughout this antichrist's fellowship, do they ever mention what they did wrong? Do

they ever show a little bit of an attitude of admitting their wrongdoing? Not in the slightest. All throughout the process, they never acknowledge their own error. Have you ever heard of an antichrist, after being dismissed, admitting that their mistake had caused a loss to the house of God? (No.) If that person were an antichrist, they would not admit it. We've talked about a few antichrists before, like that "female leader" and a few other well-known antichrists, whose actions resulted in losses of tens of thousands to God's offerings, but in the end they never acknowledged that they had done anything wrong. They didn't utter a single word about what they did wrong, and instead did nothing but blame others for being hard to work with. They pushed all the responsibility, the wrongdoing, the blame onto other people's shoulders while taking credit for all the good things, whatever was done right, and all the correct decisions. Throughout the entire incidents, even though they were the main people in charge, they claimed that all the mistakes were made by other people. If that's the case, then what were they doing? Antichrists cause losses to the house of God, and other people must take the responsibility for this. And yet whenever there is the slightest achievement, antichrists immediately pop up, saying they were the ones who did it, itching to let everyone in the church know about it, even nonbelievers. When they make the slightest mistake, they rush to find a scapegoat, to offload the responsibility. They make major problems seem like small ones, and small problems seem unproblematic, trying to nip any issues in the bud. This is so no one finds out about it, and so everyone forgets about it as soon as possible, and no one knows what really happened, so that they can regain others' esteem right away, and quickly recover their original status and power. When an antichrist has done something wrong, no matter how practically people prune them or hit the nail on the head, they will be resistant, oppositional, and completely

unaccepting, and even if there are witnesses or evidence, they will stubbornly refuse to admit their mistakes, and they will not acknowledge or accept it within their heart. The antichrist will say, “Even if I was wrong in this, there were other people involved, too. Why aren’t they being pruned, but just me? Why am I the only one being investigated for accountability and not anyone else?” No matter how in line with the truth and with reality the pruning is, they will feel that they have been wrongly accused, that they are being wronged, that they shouldn’t be treated that way after suffering so much and paying so many prices, and they shouldn’t be pounced on like that for one little mistake. They believe they shouldn’t have to accept that kind of pruning. If a regular brother or sister prunes them, then they will immediately fight back and resist it, throwing a tantrum and showing their hotheadedness, or possibly even daring to raise a hand against them. If it’s the Above who prunes them, they’ll begrudgingly keep quiet, but inside they feel incredibly wronged. They are displeased and unwilling, and will often spout skewed arguments, saying, “I guess it’s just my luck that you found out about this. Actually, many of the leaders at all ranks and brothers and sisters did such terrible things that you don’t know about, and I’m the one who was caught. That’s how bad my luck is!” No matter how the Above or the brothers and sisters prune them, they cannot just accept it as is, they cannot acknowledge the truth of the matter and take on responsibility. It’s as if admitting responsibility and what really happened would kill them. They will never acknowledge that they have committed a wrong, that they are responsible for the matter, much less that it caused a great loss to God’s house. Is this not the disposition of an antichrist? (It is.) This is the disposition of an antichrist.

After an antichrist is pruned for doing something wrong, they do not accept it and submit from deep in their heart, nor do they understand the

truth and the truth principles that they should adhere to from it, nor do they admit that they are also capable of doing something wrong. Their primary characteristic is not being convinced, not accepting, and not acknowledging. Antichrists behave in these ways mainly because they believe that they are perfect people, that they are incapable of doing something wrong. To them, whoever accuses them of making a mistake is the one in the wrong—it's that person who has the wrong viewpoint, who harbors a different perspective and stance on the matter. Antichrists think that anyone who prunes them does so because they have yet to see their strengths, that they are making things difficult for them, finding fault in them, and intentionally targeting them. Isn't this the kind of disposition that an antichrist has? (Yes.) An antichrist won't accept being pruned for this, nor will they have any repentance, mainly because they have never seen themselves as someone who can make mistakes—they believe that they are perfect, and that they alone are incapable of making mistakes. This implies that they definitely believe that they are righteous, that they are a saint. If they were to really acknowledge that they are a corrupt person, then they should acknowledge that they possess corruption, that they are capable of doing things wrong, and that as they are human, they are bound to make mistakes. Some people appear to be quite guileless, but there is something within their humanity that people hold in their notions to be a strength, which is competitiveness and an extreme eagerness to outdo others. These people have excellent self-control, and very high demands for themselves. They are very strict with themselves; in everything they do, they demand perfection and the very best, without permitting the slightest flaw or oversight. At the same time, they subconsciously believe that they can do no wrong, because they are incredibly careful in everything they do, they are great at thinking over things, and do so extremely thoroughly; they do

everything without any flaws, while considering every matter thoroughly and perfectly. Consequently, they believe they will never err. When they are pruned, what is most difficult for them to accept is the fact that they are capable of making a mistake. This is why such people don't know how to reflect on themselves, nor will they ever do so. They view the competitiveness and eagerness to outdo others in their humanity as positive things, and abide by them as if they were truth principles; they think that if they do things and perform their duty based on these principles, they will never slip up, and even if errors do occur, they see it as a matter of perspective, as people having different views, and think that this certainly doesn't mean that what they did was wrong. Therefore, it doesn't matter who prunes them, whether the pruning or what is exposed accords with the facts—they will not accept it. If they find out that they truly have done something wrong, will they acknowledge it? (They won't.) They won't acknowledge it, they will immediately go silent, and they will be the last one to ever mention it. They will never, ever bring it up. If an antichrist encounters somebody who exposes some errors or flaws in their work, and sees that they can't hide from this, they will pretend to keep digging into who made the error, and unexpectedly after searching and searching it is discovered that they were the one responsible. If someone says, "You were the one who did it, not someone else; you just forgot about it," how would an antichrist respond to this? What should a normal person do in these circumstances? A normal person with shame should go red in the face, feel embarrassed and awkward, and immediately admit it, saying, "I forgot about that. I did it, it was my mistake. Let's quickly figure out how to make up for this and set things right, so that the error doesn't continue." Someone with shame, a conscience, and reason would immediately acknowledge their mistake, then resolve it and fix it. An antichrist, on the other hand, is

shameless; the moment someone discovers that they were the one who committed the error, the moment they are exposed by someone and someone finds out about it, they will immediately change their tune, and think of various ways to avoid admitting their mistake, to avoid accepting that they were the one who made that mistake—they will tell bald-faced lies and argue their own case. Everyone around them will find this embarrassing and awkward, but the antichrist will feel nothing at all. They will make major problems seem like small ones, and small problems seem unproblematic, then never bring the matter up again. In this matter, their stupidity has been revealed, so they will openly deny their mistake and lie in front of so many people, trying to shirk responsibility, without their face growing red with shame, and without their heart skipping a beat. Do antichrists have any shame? (No.)

When some antichrists have just been dismissed, they are filled with grievances; they feel a sense of loss, that they no longer have status, that no one esteems or waits on them anymore, and that they can no longer enjoy the benefits of status. They feel that all of the prices they paid and all of their past suffering has not been worth it, and their hearts are filled with a sense of injustice. However, they don't experience a shred of guilt for the manifestations they displayed when they were pruned or for whatever they did wrong. They feel it's unfair, their hearts are full of grievances and complaints, as well as misunderstandings toward God. They not only refuse to acknowledge their mistake and have no plans to make up for their fault, or to accept being pruned, to accept this dismissal, on the contrary, they think: "God is not righteous. No matter how much someone has suffered or how great injustice they have been subjected to, they have no place to recount this. This is so painful! Even god cannot be relied on, I have no one to lean on. Even if I continue doing a duty in god's house in the future, I

will have to proceed with extreme caution, and no one can be trusted." They are full of defensiveness and misunderstandings toward God. What kind of disposition is this? No matter how many things they did wrong, how great losses they incurred to the work of the church, or how much they endangered the work of the church, they think that these things can simply be ignored, and they will not take any responsibility or acknowledge any error on their part. Instead, they'll take any shred of a grievance they have, whatever paltry, worthless price they paid, and blow it way out of proportion, believing it was the house of God that has let them down, and that God has wrongly accused them. The loss that their mistake caused to God's house is completely inconsequential in their minds. They think, "There's no need to calculate that, or bother about it. Who would call that a loss? What leader doesn't squander some of the offerings, anyway? How am I the only one? What leader doesn't ever cause any losses to god's house? What are god's offerings? That money belongs to everyone, so if other people are allowed to spend it, why aren't I? Other people are allowed to squander it, but I'm not? If we talk about losses caused to god's house, other people cause much more than I do. Why am I the only one being severely pruned and dismissed? As for not acting in accordance with the principles but recklessly committing misdeeds, some people are much worse in that regard than I am, so why aren't they dismissed when they're pruned? As for paying a price, I've paid a greater one than most people. In terms of sincerity, whose can compare with mine? How about sermons? I've given more of those than any of the others. And as for understanding the truth, who understands as much of it as me? When it comes to accepting being pruned by the above, who accepts it more than me? In terms of forsaking, who has forsaken more than I have? As for helping brothers and sisters and resolving their problems, who does more of that than me? When

it comes to running around and working in the church, nobody can match me. When it comes to who the brothers and sisters cast votes for, support, and endorse, who gets more votes than me?" You see, these are the comparisons antichrists make. When they are just faced with pruning, antichrists only speak about the matters involved. If an antichrist acknowledged all the mistakes they made and all the truth principles they violated, if they could accept and submit to pruning, if they acted based on the principles from then on, and did their utmost to make up for the losses they caused to the church's work, would God's house keep looking into their issues? Would it condemn them? Would it cast them into hell? Is there any need for them to put forth so much effort in explaining themselves and making excuses? Is there any need for them to keep complaining about their grievances in this roundabout manner? Could it really be that they don't have a corrupt disposition and are incapable of making mistakes? After hearing so many sermons, do they still have no idea what kind of thing they really are? After being pruned a little, they feel wronged—if they didn't do any evil, who would be willing to or want to prune them? Besides, if they weren't a leader, bearing responsibility, who would be willing to prune them? God grants people the right to choose freely, allowing them to live the church life, and as for what path people take and what they pursue, that is their own business. No one will interfere in this. But right now as a leader in the house of God, a supervisor, if they make a mistake, the losses this causes to the house of God will not be a small issue, and if they say something wrong, the impact that has on God's chosen people will not be a small issue either, because the responsibility they bear is different from that of a regular person. That's why it's perfectly normal for the Above to prune them. Would the Above do that if they didn't have this status or didn't take on this responsibility? How many regular believers has the Above pruned?

Because they bear a great responsibility, and the scope of their work is also very large, whenever they make a mistake, the impact is very large, and so they are certain to be pruned. This is very normal. If they can't accept even being pruned, then are they qualified to be a leader? They are unqualified for that, they're not qualified to be elected by the brothers and sisters—they're unworthy of it! When they make a mistake, they don't even have the courage to take responsibility for it, to acknowledge it. They don't even have such reason, so how can they be a leader? They are unqualified and unworthy!

It is precisely because they possess the essence of antichrists that antichrists cannot acknowledge that they have committed an error, and so when they are pruned, they are unwilling to take responsibility or seek the truth principles. Given that they are unwilling to do these things, and they refuse to acknowledge their wrongdoing, are they able to put the truth into practice? Are they able to carry out the work arrangements of God's house? Absolutely not. Therefore, when an antichrist is a leader, aside from running their own enterprise, they cannot possibly do anything that would benefit the work of God's house, and they will never do things according to the truth principles, nor will they ever carry out work in accordance with the work arrangements of God's house. Whether an antichrist is pruned for a small mistake, or for a major blunder that causes great losses to the church work, they are incapable of acknowledging their error, and they cannot acknowledge that they committed a transgression and owe God in this matter. On the contrary, no matter when, they would rather die than admit that they had anything to do with the losses caused by this, and they will not acknowledge that they hold primary responsibility, that their actions were wrong, that they chose the wrong path, or admit their mistake of deliberately committing evil despite being well aware of the truth, much

less will they admit that they have unshirkable responsibility in this matter. They will not admit that they had incorrect intentions when they acted, that they couldn't cooperate with anybody, that they acted arbitrarily and willfully, that they reveled in the benefits of status, were negligent in their duty and caused losses to the work of God's house. Instead, after they've made an error, at every turn they will explain how much they've suffered, that they went to prison but never became a Judas, how much of a price they've paid and what great contributions they've made to the work of God's house. They'll spread and proclaim these things everywhere. Aside from publicizing their contributions and the price they've paid, they'll also spread that God's house was wrong and unfair in its pruning of them, and in the way it treated them. On top of lacking an attitude of repentance, they will pass judgment on God and on how God's house dealt with them all over the place. If more people believe what they're saying, if more people try to defend them, acknowledge and accept the price they have paid for God's house, and believe that God's house was unfair and wronged the antichrist in its treatment of them, then the antichrist will have achieved their goal. They will never waver in doing these things, much less restrain themselves. They do not have a heart that's afraid of God, much less any intention to repent. After they do something wrong, not only do they refuse to acknowledge it, on the contrary, they try to shirk responsibility, and at the same time, they are more concerned about their future destination. When an antichrist sees that their destination is under threat, or hears that the house of God will no longer cultivate people like them, they will feel even more hatred in the depths of their heart toward the people who pruned and exposed them, and the people who caused them to lose face. Throughout the entire process of them being pruned, an antichrist will not repent at all. If they really do find out that their status and destination won't be secure,

that their desires and ambitions will never be accomplished, then the gloves will come off, and they will start secretly spreading their notions and negativity. They will pass judgment on the brothers and sisters or the upper-level leaders who pruned them, and they will also pass judgment on and attack the man used by the Holy Spirit, saying that he had no reason to prune them, that he did not allow them to save face at all. They are simply unreasonable. This kind of person cannot understand the truth, or have the slightest bit of a God-fearing heart, no matter how many sermons they hear; they cannot possess even the conscience or reason they ought to, no matter how many years they believe in God for. They are really pathetic and loathsome! From the moment that an antichrist is severely pruned for recklessly committing misdeeds, they never admit that they did anything wrong, and they are also filled with a sense of injustice while they complain and pass judgment on God's house for being unfair toward them, and finally they begin openly spreading their notions, taking the gloves off and clamoring against the house of God, and in the end they get expelled. Is there the slightest bit of normal humanity within the antichrist's behavior in any of these stages? How about conscience and reason? Are there any manifestations at all of loving the truth and positive things? Is there the slightest bit of a God-fearing heart? No, none of these things are present. An antichrist is loathsome to the extreme, devoid of shame, and utterly unreasonable! When they can no longer enjoy the benefits of status, they write themselves off as hopeless and begin to act recklessly. No matter how incompetent they are in their work and how lacking they are in work ability, they still want to enjoy the benefits of status and the esteem of others. They see status and reputation as more important than their life, and, no matter how great an error they make, they don't feel any guilt at all. Are they even human? They are a wolf in sheep's clothing. On the outside, they wear the

skin of a human and look like a person, but inside they aren't human. They are truly detestable—they are nauseating and loathsome!

B. Refusing to Acknowledge That They Have a Corrupt Disposition

When an antichrist is pruned, not only do they not repent, they also spread notions and openly pass judgment. The first main reason for this is that they refuse to acknowledge that they have done wrong. What is the second reason? It is that an antichrist does not acknowledge that they have a corrupt disposition. Is this not more serious and more concrete than refusing to acknowledge that they've done something wrong? The minimum knowledge that should be possessed by anyone who accepts God's work, who accepts God's judgment and chastisement, is to first acknowledge that humans are corrupt, that they have been corrupted by Satan, that they lack reason and humanity, do not possess the truth or know God, and are those who resist God. Only antichrists would never admit that they are too deeply corrupted, and that corrupt humans are all of Satan, much less would they ever admit that they themselves are devils and Satans. In particular, at times when most people are able to reflect, know themselves, and accept being pruned, antichrists can't even admit that they have a corrupt disposition—this is a serious problem. Why do I say it's serious? Since antichrists are incapable of acknowledging the truth and do not believe that God's words are the truth, they refuse to accept anything that is said in God's words from deep within their hearts. Some people say, "How can You say they refuse to accept that? They admitted they were devils and Satans, that they were God's enemies." How does that count as an admission? Even a nonbeliever might say that they are not a good person, but does that count as admitting to having a corrupt disposition? It does not. True admission of having a corrupt disposition means first knowing what kind of person you are. It also

means being able to link yourself to the different corrupt dispositions described by God to varying degrees, and further acknowledge the different corrupt dispositions that you reveal while in different states. Aren't these some concrete manifestations? (Yes.) But an antichrist does not possess these things, because they don't acknowledge God's words—instead they despise them. That is why they just listen to God's words exposing mankind's corrupt dispositions, and that's it; they never reflect on themselves, dissect themselves, or compare themselves to these words deep within their heart. In other words, they don't dissect and compare their various manifestations, intents, thoughts, and perspectives according to these words of God; they don't do these things at all. What does them not doing these things signify? It signifies that to them, these words that God has spoken are simply one way of putting things, a different perspective—they are simply a different way of describing man's dispositions, personality, practices, and essence, they are by no means the criterion for defining man's dispositions. This is an accurate way to describe how antichrists do not regard God's words as the truth. Antichrists only have an approximate understanding in their minds of God's exposure of mankind's various corrupt dispositions, but they never accept it deep in their hearts. Since they don't accept it, when something befalls them, are they able to use God's words to restrain their disposition, change their practices, and resolve their incorrect perspectives? Absolutely not. Antichrists do not accept the truth, which means that they do not admit that they have a corrupt disposition. Take arrogance, for example—God's words exposing this disposition talk about some of the ways this is manifested and revealed in man. A person who pursues the truth and acknowledges that God's words are the truth will weigh their own behavior and disposition against these words of God. They will weigh these things over and over, and then admit:

“I have an arrogant disposition. It is the disposition I revealed when I did this. These thoughts, actions, and attitudes of mine are arrogant. These ways I have of treating others, doing my work, and approaching my duty are arrogant.” Isn’t that acknowledging that God’s words are the truth? (Yes.) They view God’s words as the standard, and use it to draw comparisons to their own behavior, and when they find a link, they unconsciously acknowledge that they have a corrupt disposition, that everything God says is true, and not false at all. For now, let’s not get into whether people can use God’s words to resolve their corrupt disposition after they have acknowledged that they have one. First, let’s just talk about whether people acknowledge that they have a corrupt disposition. When it comes to acknowledging, most people who possess rationality, conscience, and normal thinking can gain enlightenment and illumination from God’s word, and then, unconsciously accept and say “Amen” to God’s words, acknowledge that God’s words are the truth, and thereby acknowledge that they are a corrupt human being with a corrupt disposition and bow down before God. Once they have acknowledged that they have a corrupt disposition, they will have a correct, fitting attitude toward God, the truth, and in particular toward being pruned. That is to say, while acknowledging that they have a corrupt disposition, when they are pruned they will be able to unwittingly and subconsciously submit from the heart to this pruning, and be willing to accept it. There are even some people who long for others to restrain and discipline them through pruning, and they very naturally develop positive feelings toward being pruned; they have a positive, proactive attitude toward it. These are normal people. The only abnormal people are antichrists; such people don’t accept God’s words, often snort in contempt at them, and resist, judge and condemn them in their hearts. Therefore, they have the same attitude toward God’s exposure and

characterization of man's corrupt dispositions. What attitude is that? Take, for example, God saying that people have an arrogant disposition, and talking about its specific manifestations. When an antichrist hears about these specific manifestations, they don't simply refuse to accept this, instead they escalate to despising these specific manifestations that God speaks of. Why would they do that? Because they follow the logic of Satan, that is, Satan's attitude toward the truth and positive things. They say, "You call this arrogance, but among those who are capable, who isn't ostentatious? Among people with leadership talent, who doesn't speak in an imposing way? Among people with status, who isn't a little ostentatious? None of these things are a big deal. All of these things are perfectly normal in the world of nonbelievers, but here you all are making a mountain out of a molehill. Also, does taking action without discussing things with others really count as arrogance? Is that really being a law unto oneself? People who are capable should call the shots, and being able to monopolize power is called being competent. What's the use in discussing things with you ordinary people? What do you know? So, I'm not being arrogant, I'm just competent and capable. It's called having leadership ability, and it's an innate talent. I have such great aptitude, I can do anything. No matter what the circumstances are or what group I'm in, I can take charge—this is being a talented individual! Talented individuals should not be stomped on, nor should they be exposed. Instead, no matter what group they're in, they should be recommended, exalted, and given important roles! Since they're able, talented individuals with leadership abilities, they should have the demeanor of a leader, of a chief. If they bury these things, isn't that putting on a facade?" They use this twisted reasoning and these heresies to judge and condemn God's exposure of arrogant disposition, so no matter what you say, they will never acknowledge the various manifestations of the

corrupt dispositions described and defined by God. They think, “What god said is just one way of putting things. It’s fairly positive, orthodox, and traditional, but it can’t be defined as the truth. It only fits some people. For example, some people are quite guileless, and they don’t have any talent, nor are they very capable or smart, and moreover they don’t have any leadership abilities. If they don’t have an appropriate partner, they have to consult with others when they act, and if they don’t, they cannot shoulder their work—this is the sort of person that god’s words fit.” Arguments like these are all satanic heresies and fallacies.

Antichrists never believe that God’s words are the truth, so any time they hear them, they just go through the motions; they are just like the Pharisees, using God’s words to keep up appearances. They don’t accept them deep in their hearts or make God’s words their life and the goal for their practice. This is why, when an antichrist commits an error, they won’t admit that they did something wrong when you prune and expose them for it, much less will they accept it when you prune them regarding the disposition and essence they revealed in that matter. Just like with them refusing to acknowledge that they’ve done something wrong, when an antichrist reveals a corrupt disposition, they will always have some reason, some excuse, some explanation to deny that they have a corrupt disposition. For example, when they reveal an arrogant disposition in a certain matter, they say that they were in a rush, that it was a bad choice of words and they raised their voice a little. When someone says they were being deceitful in another matter and not being open, they say that most people have poor caliber, so if they said what was going on, others wouldn’t understand them, and would misunderstand what they said, and this is why they weren’t being open. No matter what corrupt disposition they reveal, they can always find excuses and explanations. All in all, no matter what corrupt disposition

they reveal, no matter how obvious or serious it is, they will never admit that it is a corrupt disposition. Antichrists often lie, saying one thing to people's faces and another behind their backs, and no one can tell and nobody knows when they are telling the truth and when they are lying. However, they will never admit that they are a deceitful person, rather than an honest one. On the contrary, they often justify themselves and explain how utterly guileless they are, how particularly sincere they are with others, and when another person has any difficulties, how much they want to help them out of the kindness of their hearts. Antichrists not only do not admit that they have a corrupt disposition, they are always trying to whitewash themselves, bragging about how they are a good, kind person. Not only do they not admit that they have a corrupt disposition, at the same time they also brag about how great they are at working on people, how good they are at obtaining people's favor and winning over people's hearts. They brag about how strategic and capable they are when it comes to acting and speaking among people, about how no one can excel and surpass them, how no one is more competent for their job. When an antichrist pays a bit of a price, is able to preach some lofty doctrines and theories, and does something for a short time that misleads people and makes most people esteem them, then they'll think that they have successfully cloaked their corrupt disposition, and that they have managed to get people to ignore their corrupt disposition. So based on these manifestations of antichrists, and this kind of understanding and attitude they harbor toward their corrupt disposition, when they are pruned, their first reaction will be to oppose and resist it, to do everything they can to clear their name. On top of refusing to acknowledge the losses they have brought upon the work of the church, they will also refuse to acknowledge the corrupt disposition that they revealed in the matter, and the error that they committed under the

compulsion of their corrupt disposition. Considering this manifestation and essence of antichrists, is it possible for them to achieve dispositional change? (It's not.)

I've encountered some antichrists who make mistakes in their work, who are lazy, don't carry out their work, and neglect specific tasks, while still bossing people around, recklessly committing misdeeds, and doing things their own way. When such antichrists are pruned for this, on the surface they appear very compliant, but behind the scenes they are not at all repentant. Judging from their unrepentant attitude, they have not remotely accepted being pruned. Judging from them not accepting being pruned, they have never examined what revelations of corrupt dispositions they possess. Instead, after being pruned, they continue doing whatever they please, doing things their own way, engaging in underhanded manipulation, deceiving those above and below them, establishing their own independent kingdoms, and reveling in special privileges, without changing in the slightest. Why don't they change in the slightest? It's precisely because antichrists don't remotely acknowledge that they have a corrupt disposition, nor do they accept the truth; so, they leap on the chance of holding great power and make the most of having that power, and then take advantage of that time to do whatever they want to, to do their utmost to do bad things, and to disturb the work of God's house and undermine the normal order of God's house. While enjoying all kinds of material treatment from God's house, they don't do any good things at all. Aside from doing some superficial work, what do they do on the sly? They convene gatherings, preach words and doctrines, and even meddle in unrelated affairs—other than that, they just boss people around. They don't carry out any of the specific work assigned to them by the Above, and they don't appear in person to provide detailed instructions, supervision, or guidance. They

simply order people around from up above, and occasionally, when they really have no choice, they'll show up at the work site to get some things done and give some directions. This is just a temporary display of enthusiasm, and soon after they are nowhere to be found. When they promote someone or appoint someone to a post, no one can say that person isn't good or oppose it, and antichrists will never check or supervise that person's work. No matter how bad the things the person they've promoted or appointed does, they do not permit anyone else to expose them, no one can dismiss them, and no one is allowed to report them. Anyone who does report that person will become their adversary. Regardless of how great losses the person they're using does to the work of the church, how great disturbances they cause to it, antichrists will do their utmost to protect them, and if they fail to do that, then they will hurry to disassociate themselves from that person, and quickly divest themselves of responsibility. Whatever antichrists do, whether it's to other people's faces or behind their backs, they utterly lack a God-fearing heart. They are disbelievers, demons, and living Satans, and they still shamelessly wish to occupy a position and enjoy the benefits of status; they are parasites freeloading off the house of God. There are even some who, when they have been pruned, and see that they won't be able to hold on to their status, feel discouraged, disappointed, and downcast. Why do they feel downcast? Why do they feel discouraged? It's because they can't hold on to their status, their chance at enjoying special privileges and their special treatment are gone, no one esteems them anymore, and their days of playing with power are over. They will have to start doing everything for themselves—they'll no longer have the chance to just stand there and issue orders. They don't feel remorseful or upset about the evil consequences brought about by their corrupt disposition. Instead, they are upset, shed tears, and feel a sense

of loss about no longer being able to enjoy the benefits of status. There are even some people who, after being dismissed, brazenly ask over and over again for another chance. Tell Me, can people like that be given another chance? What do they intend to do with that chance? To live off the church, to be freeloaders, and to act recklessly. If they were given another chance, would they come to know their own corrupt disposition? Would they be able to know themselves? (No.) If they were to get another chance, would they gain a bit of a sense of shame? Would their character change? With another chance, would they start doing things according to the truth principles, and no longer try to establish their own independent kingdoms? (They would not.) They wouldn't do any of this—aren't they done for? If you were pruned, and it was such a serious matter that the Above had no choice but to dismiss you, what would you be thinking? (That I really should be dismissed, because my nature is so wicked, I have done so many things that violate the principles and resist God, I have committed so much evil, and I have caused so many losses to the work of the church. I should be dismissed.) A person who possesses reason would first reflect on themselves, "What did I really do during this time? Why was I pruned? Was me getting pruned for doing those things, and the things that person said when they pruned me really right? How should I accept them? How should I approach this pruning?" They would then examine what they had truly done, if there were any adulterations of human will in their actions, whether there was conscience and reason in them, whether what they did was in line with the truth principles, how much of what they did was in line with God's requirements and how many things they did according to their own will. A person with reason should examine these aspects, not fuss over whether they've lost their status, if God's house has been fair to them, what people will think of them if they do not have status, or what kind of prospects and

destination they'll have. A person with reason would not fuss about such things.

Just how shameless are some antichrists? If, after these antichrists get dismissed, the brothers and sisters are no longer as deferential toward them, if they're not as warm or kind, and are instead cold and ignore them, these antichrists won't be able to stand this. Why are they so touchy about these things, while not being so sensitive about their corrupt disposition? Is that part of their nature? Do they have dignity? Do they have shame? (No.) The two most precious things in humanity are shame and uprightness. There is no trace of either of these things in an antichrist. Antichrists are shameless, and no matter how much they reveal corrupt dispositions or how much evil they commit, they feel absolutely nothing, they feel no guilt, yet they still want to drag out their stay and freeload off God's house. After they've been pruned and exposed, after they've been dismissed and no longer have any status, they still want the brothers and sisters to venerate them deferentially and courteously. Isn't that unreasonable? Does this manifestation of antichrists sound revolting to you? (It does.) Every person feels a sense of loss when they're pruned, especially if they are dismissed and lose their status. They feel that they have been put in an awkward situation, and shamed a bit in front of others, and they are too embarrassed to face anyone. However, a person who knows shame won't spout skewed arguments. What does not spouting skewed arguments mean? It means being able to face everything in the correct manner, without thinking and talking about things in a skewed way, and instead honestly acknowledging the things they did wrong, and facing the matter fairly and rationally. What does fair and rational mean? It means that, since you were pruned for something, there must be a problem with what you did—putting aside what corrupt disposition you have, let's just say that if you messed up in this

matter, then you certainly have some responsibility for it; and since you have responsibility, you should shoulder it, and acknowledge that you did it. Once you have acknowledged this, you should examine yourself, and ask: "What corrupt disposition did I reveal in this? If I wasn't driven by a corrupt disposition, then were my actions adulterated with human will? Was this caused by foolishness? Did it have anything to do with my pursuit, with the path that I'm taking?" Being able to examine oneself like this is called having rationality, knowing shame, viewing things in a fair, objective way, in a way that is true to the facts. This is precisely what antichrists lack. When they are being pruned, they first think, "How could you so mercilessly prune a dignified leader like me in front of so many people, even exposing my shameful secret? Where's my prestige as a leader? In pruning me, haven't you obliterated it? Who will listen to me from now on? If no one listens to me, how can I have any status as a leader? Wouldn't that make me just a figurehead? How am I going to enjoy the benefits of status then? Won't I no longer be able to enjoy the items offered up by the brothers and sisters?" Is this idea correct? Is it in line with the truth? Is it justifiable? (No.) This is being devoid of reason, and spouting skewed arguments. What do you mean by prestige? What is a leader? Surely you aren't devoid of corruption? What do you mean by "exposing your shameful secret"? What is your shameful secret? It is your corrupt disposition. Your corrupt disposition is the same as anybody else's—that is your shameful secret. There is nothing different about you, you are not superior to others. God's house just saw that you have a bit of caliber and can do some work, so it promoted and cultivated you, and gave you a special burden, a little more to shoulder. But this does not at all mean that once you have status, you no longer have a corrupt disposition. And yet, antichrists latch onto this, saying, "Now that I have status, you shouldn't

prune me, especially not in front of so many people, which would allow most people to find out about my true situation." Isn't this a skewed argument? Where can this approach be applied? Out in society, when you build someone up, you must adulate them as perfect, and establish an image of perfection for them, without the slightest flaw. Isn't that deceptive? Would God's house do this? (No.) That is what Satan does, and is also what antichrists demand. Satan is devoid of reason, and antichrists are similarly lacking in reason in this regard. Not only that, but they make skewed arguments and put forward excessive demands. In order to protect their status, they ask the Above to be mindful about how they are pruned and during what occasions they are pruned, and what kind of tone is used. Is this necessary? They are corrupt human beings, and they are being pruned for something that is real and true—what need is there to do it in a particular way? Wouldn't building them up be harming the brothers and sisters? Should they, evil people that they are, be built up, and have their status protected, so that they can recklessly commit misdeeds among those below and establish their own independent kingdoms? Would that be fair to the brothers and sisters? Is that showing responsibility toward them? That is not a way of showing responsibility toward them. So an antichrist behaving this way, thinking this way, and making those sorts of demands is purely them spouting skewed arguments and deliberately causing trouble, utterly lacking shame. When being pruned for something they did wrong, an antichrist does not acknowledge that they have a corrupt disposition, nor do they examine what corrupt disposition led to them doing such a thing. After spouting a load of skewed arguments, they not only refuse to examine themselves, they also think about countermeasures. "Who reported this? Who leaked this to the above? Who reported to the leaders that I did this? I need to find out who it was, and teach them a lesson. I need to rebuke them

during gatherings, and show them how formidable I am." When they are pruned, an antichrist will do everything they can to defend themselves, to find a way out, thinking, "I was careless this time and let the cat out of the bag, so I must do my best to keep this from happening again next time, and try a different approach to hoodwink the above along with the brothers and sisters below, so that none of them are aware. When I do something right, I should hurry to step forward and take credit for it, but when I make a mistake, I must be quick to push the responsibility off onto someone else." Isn't that shameless? It's shameless to the extreme! When a normal person is pruned, deep inside, they privately admit to themselves, "I'm no good—I have a corrupt disposition. There's nothing more to be said. I must reflect on myself." They silently resolve to act according to what God requires if they encounter this kind of situation again. Whether they can achieve this or not, in any case, when they are pruned, they accept it within their heart in a rational way, and their rationality tells them that they indeed did something wrong, and that since they have a corrupt disposition, they must acknowledge it. They submit in the heart, without any resistance, and even if they feel a little wronged, their principal attitude is one of positivity. They are able to reflect on themselves, feel remorse, and resolve to strive not to make the same mistake in this matter in the future. On the other hand, not only does an antichrist feel no remorse, they are resistant in their heart, and not only are they unable to let go of the evil they are doing, they even try to find another way forward so they can keep recklessly committing misdeeds, continuing with their evil behavior. When they're pruned, they don't examine their own corrupt disposition, the source of their wrongdoing, their intents, or the different states and perspectives that arose within them when their corrupt disposition was revealed. They never examine or contemplate these things, nor do they accept it when anyone else gives them

suggestions, advice, or exposes them. Instead, they scale up their efforts to hunt for various ways, means, and tactics to deceive those above them and below them, so that they can protect their status. They step up their efforts in causing disturbances in God's house, and use their status to do evil. They truly are beyond all hope!

When antichrists take on any part of the work, they are perfunctory and they turn a blind eye to evil people and those who disturb the work of God's house, or they may even cover for them, indulge, and protect them. After being dismissed, will an antichrist change when they do a different duty? (No.) Why is that? (Because of a problem with their nature essence.) After committing such a grave error, they still do not repent, and they still harbor notions and grievances in their heart, so is it possible for them to be a bit sincere in any duty they do? They recklessly commit misdeeds in their duty even before they have any notions or grievances, so when they are harboring these things, is it possible for them to be sincere in their duty? (No.) And without sincerity, will they be perfunctory? Will they recklessly commit misdeeds? (They will.) Some of you may not be convinced, so take a good look for yourselves, and the day will come when you are convinced. An antichrist can never change, and no matter where they're placed, they'll always be no good. After someone who pursues the truth has been pruned for revealing a corrupt disposition, they undergo some changes. Their state gets better and better, their attitude becomes more and more proactive, their perspective becomes more and more positive, the goals and direction of their pursuit become more and more correct, they increasingly develop a God-fearing heart, and their humanity appears more and more deserving of respect. By contrast, the more an antichrist is pruned, the more their inner resentment grows, the more guarded they become, the more wronged they feel in their heart, and the bigger their notions, hatred, and complaints about

God grow. When they have not been pruned their flesh is able to pay a tiny little bit of a price, but when they are pruned a lot, they don't even have the slightest bit of sincerity. They truly are a lost cause! Observe this for yourselves—anyone like this always preaches sermons to support others, but they themselves don't practice at all or have any entry—this is one characteristic. Another characteristic is that, no matter what work they are doing, once they have status, they can take some initiative and show some enthusiasm, but they are always perfunctory and recklessly commit misdeeds in their work. When they lose status, the gloves come off, they write their situation off as hopeless, and even act in an audacious and reckless way, and act like a lawless savage, completely lacking a God-fearing heart. Among all mankind, this type of person is a classic antichrist. They are able to dissect other people's states very clearly and logically, in a way that is easy to understand and leaves you feeling that they also have this kind of understanding of themselves. But when they make some kind of mistake, when they have revealed a corrupt disposition, and you try to expose and dissect them, look at what sort of attitude they have. They will be entirely unwilling to accept it, and they will think of every way they can to refute it and defend themselves, not admitting to it. No one will be able to touch them, and anyone who strikes a nerve in them, or exposes a problem of theirs, will find themselves in trouble and be treated as their enemy.

When an antichrist has status, they are able to endure a bit of hardship and pay a bit of a price to protect it. They are also able to put on a kind face of having compassion for everyone under the sun, of wanting to save everyone—a hypocritical face. However, the moment they lose their status, all of their benevolence vanishes, and yet they still want to cling to and enjoy the support, esteem, and special attention they enjoyed in the past.

They are simply shameless to the extreme! Whatever group an antichrist is in, they don't provide the slightest assistance or edification to anyone, and yet they still want to enjoy everyone else's support and esteem. No matter who else acknowledges that they have a corrupt disposition, an antichrist will not speak up and say that they also have one, or talk about what sort of corrupt disposition they have revealed in the past. They never dissect themselves, and when they have been backed into a corner, they will only say something like, "Yes, I am a demon, I am a Satan," and that's it. They just say a few of these sorts of high-sounding, empty words. If you ask them, "What specific manifestations and revelations of being a demon and a Satan do you possess? What kinds of motives and intents do you have when you act?" then they won't say anything at all. Are they not a Satan? Since it came to power, the great red dragon has perpetrated countless evils, and throughout its rule it has been constantly admitting and correcting its wrongdoings, all the while constantly intensifying its abuse of its people. When you see it acknowledging its wrongdoings, you may think that it will repent and turn over a new leaf, that it has an attitude of confession, and that it probably will not commit such errors again. But judging from the things that happen next and how things develop, the great red dragon admitting its wrongdoings is merely for the sake of protecting its image and status, paving the way for it to continue to hold power and do more terrible things that abuse its people. Antichrists are the same—they possess the same nature essence as devils, Satan, and the great red dragon. They are good at disguising themselves and they are habitual liars; they know no shame, are averse to the truth and positive things, and do not remotely accept the truth. In addition, they say nothing but nice-sounding things, and just do all kinds of bad things. Around the brothers and sisters, antichrists often say the right things, and do things that look correct on the surface, but

when they are asked to strictly practice in accordance with God's words and the truth principles, to implement the work arrangements of God's house, then they will do nothing of the sort, and instead will disappear without a trace. If you leave them without supervision, oversight, or urging, then they will recklessly commit misdeeds, and establish their own independent kingdom. To attain their goal of holding power, they will endure any hardship and pay any price. We can see from this that antichrists have another kind of nature essence, which is that they are selfish and despicable. Aside from paying a bit of a price when doing something for themselves, if they are asked to do or say something for the brothers and sisters, for the house of God, without receiving anything in return, will they be so kind-hearted? Will they take on that burden? (No.) So when it comes to things the Above has asked them to implement, when it comes time to check up on that work, they will not have implemented any of them. Why is that? Because doing so would require them to tire themselves and suffer; they would have to pay a price, and they likely wouldn't stand to benefit much from it. So, they simply won't do it. If the majority of people would profit from it, if most people would gain benefits from it, would an antichrist be willing to pay a price for it? They wouldn't. If it were something that most people would esteem and commemorate them for, and worship and praise them for, and if they would be remembered for this good thing they did for generations, how would they act? They would immediately spring into action, and do so more happily than anyone else. This is shameless, isn't it? Satan, the devil, is truly shameless. It has committed countless evils, yet still wants everyone to be deeply grateful to it, to have people following it closely and adulating it. It abuses people so much, yet still wants to be praised by them. Antichrists are the same. It doesn't matter how many sermons an antichrist has heard, or how many doctrines they understand, if

you ask them to do some work or a duty without being perfunctory, they can't manage it. If you ask them to refrain from establishing their own independent kingdom or recklessly committing misdeeds, they can't do it. If you ask them to refrain from enjoying the benefits of status, coveting comfort, reveling in status and special privileges, they can't do it. If you ask them not to torment others, or not to lie, they can't manage it. If you ask them not to squander offerings, and to protect the interests of God's house, they can't do it. If you ask them not to bear witness to themselves, they will never be able to do that; if you ask them to pay a bit of a price for God's chosen people without getting anything in return, or to do a bit of work in obscurity, they will not be able to do it. What are they able to do? They are able to recklessly commit misdeeds, establish their own independent kingdom, bear witness to themselves, squander offerings, live off of the church, torment others, shout slogans, spout doctrines, spread heresies and fallacies to mislead people, and so on—it's effortless for them to do these things. Is there anyone like that around you? The moment they wield power, once they have a tiny bit of power, they want to get a hold of the purse strings of God's house; no matter what they're buying, they want to get things that are high quality, expensive, and brand-name, and they do not discuss this with anyone else or listen to what anyone else has to say. Once they are given a bit of power they revel in it. When they are given a bit of power, they want to form cliques and do things their own way, and refuse to listen to the Above, or anyone else. When they are given a bit of power, they feel like they have become god, and want to bear witness to themselves so that others support them, and they want to form a faction, to form their own gang. When they are given a bit of power, they want the brothers and sisters to be tightly controlled within their grasp. If the work of God's house requires that somebody be transferred away from them, it will

be quite difficult. They must approve it, and someone will need to discuss it with them, and they won't accept an attitude that they don't like from that person. They want the whole world to know that they have power and influence, and everyone must be respectful and deferential to them. This is a commonly recognized fact. An antichrist will never acknowledge that they have a corrupt disposition. Observe this for yourselves—see whether those who don't admit that they have a corrupt disposition can repent after doing something wrong and revealing a corrupt disposition, and what direction they develop in and what kind of path they take in the end, how they behave while doing their duty and while interacting with others, how they act regarding status, and what their ways and methods for doing things are. Will you be able to discern this? If you can come to conclusions on these things, then you have some discernment.

C. Refusing to Acknowledge That God's Words Are the Truth and the Criterion Against Which Everything is Measured

There is a third reason for antichrists refusing to accept being pruned and lacking an attitude of repentance when they commit any wrong, which is that they refuse to acknowledge that God's words are the truth and the criterion against which everything is measured. I gave quite detailed fellowship on the previous two reasons; this one is slightly different from the first two in terms of its literal meaning, but in essence, they are related to this one of antichrists refusing to acknowledge that God's words are the truth, so we can keep our fellowship short and brief. When an antichrist is pruned, and you fellowship with them on the truth, talk about the truth principles and the principles for doing things, will they be able to accept this after hearing it? (No.) Regardless of when an antichrist hears the truth, they will always have the same attitude toward it—condemnation and resistance. What are the truth principles? They are the standard for

measuring how to do something. As long as it is done entirely in line with the truth of God's words, then what a person does will be principled. This is doing things according to the principles. If your fellowship accords with the truth principles, an antichrist will absolutely not accept it; the more positive, practical, fair, correct, and based on fact your fellowship is, the more unacceptable it will be to an antichrist. They will respond with skewed arguments, refusing to accept the truth or the facts. If you talk to them about how to act so as to fulfill their responsibilities in the matter, they will tell you about how they have suffered and paid a price; if you talk to them about how to act in accordance with the truth principles, then they will tell you about how many roads they have traveled, how much they've suffered, and how much talking they've done. If you talk to them about how to be an honest person, how to act and do a duty with an honest and sincere heart, they will not be interested and they will ignore you. When they act, they will just focus on tactics, schemes, and tricks. All in all, an antichrist has their own set of unique principles for their actions, and no matter how wrong, low, ridiculous and absurd they are in the eyes of others or the eyes of God, they will never get tired of holding to these methods and principles. They will not accept God's words as the truth principles, nor will they give up their own principles, so no matter whether you prune them, expose them, or dismiss them, their criteria, perspectives, and outlooks for measuring things will never change. Some of these criteria are of human science, some are of knowledge, some are of traditional culture, and some are of the evil trends of this world, but no matter how wrong these things may be, an antichrist cannot let go of them. They will accept whatever evil trends and whatever sayings and perspectives are popular in society, but God's words or the truth are never their criterion for measuring all things and events, for measuring everything. While they are following God and freeloading off of

God’s house, they are denying and condemning the truth. While denying and condemning the truth, they are revering and looking up to all kinds of heresies and fallacies from the world. The only things they cannot accept are God’s words, the truth. Judging from this essence of antichrists, although they attend gatherings, read God’s words, and do a duty in the course of their faith, one thing is certain—their disposition will never change, nor will their perspectives, which are of the world and evil trends. If you ask an antichrist to talk about life entry or dispositional change, you will wonder why their words sound so bizarre, sickening, and awkward. They will sound like the words of an outsider, and they are simply a muddled person who lacks spiritual understanding but is pretending to be spiritual and to possess life. It’s truly disgusting to the extreme! Can someone who has never acknowledged God’s words as the truth or accepted God’s words as their life possess life? That’s a joke, isn’t it? Take a look around you, and check if there’s anyone who keeps saying: “Such and such famous person said this; such and such book said this; such and such TV drama said this; such and such masterpiece said this” or “Our traditional culture is this; where I come from, we say this; in our family, we have this rule,” and so on and so forth. See who always has a whole stack of these things to say, who is unmoved by God’s words after hearing them, and only utters muddled words, absurd words, and words that lack spiritual understanding when they do manage to fellowship on their understanding of God’s words, and who, though they have no comprehension or understanding of God’s words, tries to forcibly piece some together, and pretends to be spiritual. This is utterly nauseating! These people have believed in God for many years, and heard sermons and attended gatherings for many years, yet they unbelievably still don’t know that they have a corrupt disposition, and haven’t discovered that they have incorrect

perspectives, or that their fallacious perspectives are entirely contrary and contradictory to God's words. What's the reason for this? It is the third reason behind antichrists' refusal to accept being pruned and lacking an attitude of repentance when they commit any wrong: They refuse to acknowledge that God's words are the truth and the criterion against which everything is measured. This is the root of the issue.

Why is it that antichrists refuse to accept being pruned? Why is it that when they are faced with something, they do not repent, and instead spread various notions, and even pass judgment on God? The reasons are very clear: First, antichrists never acknowledge that they can do wrong; second, they never acknowledge that they have a corrupt disposition; third, they refuse to acknowledge that God's words are the truth and the criterion against which everything is measured. For all those who don't accept being pruned, all those who clearly reveal a corrupt disposition when they make mistakes, all those who often bring harm upon God's chosen people, who delay the life entry of untold numbers of God's chosen people, and cause losses to the work of God's house, if these people have no remorse or attitude of repentance when they are pruned, then one thing is certain, which is that they possess all three of these manifestations of antichrists. Right? (Right.) Altogether, there are three reasons why antichrists refuse to accept being pruned. Read through them again. (First, antichrists never acknowledge that they can do wrong; second, they never acknowledge that they have a corrupt disposition; third, they refuse to acknowledge that God's words are the truth and the criterion against which everything is measured.) There are three in total. We fellowshipped in quite a lot of detail on the first two reasons. The last one is slightly different from the first two in terms of the literal meaning, but in terms of essence, the first two are related to the one of antichrists refusing to acknowledge that God's words

are the truth, so we will not fellowship on that reason in any more detail. Okay, let's end our fellowship here for today. Goodbye! (Goodbye God!)

September 19, 2020

Item Twelve: They Want to Withdraw When They Have No Status or No Hope of Gaining Blessings

Today's fellowship regarding the various manifestations of antichrists is on item twelve: They want to withdraw when they have no status or no hope of gaining blessings. This item also deals with antichrists' dispositions and it is one of their concrete manifestations. From a superficial perspective, an antichrist will want to withdraw if they lack status and have no hope of gaining blessings. Once they have lost these two things, they will want to withdraw. The superficial meaning appears very easy to understand—it doesn't seem very complex or abstract, but what are the specific manifestations here? In other words, what sorts of situations cause an antichrist to want to withdraw because of an impact on their status or hope of gaining blessings? Is this something that is worth an in-depth fellowship? If you were asked to share fellowship on this, what would you have to say about its specific details and manifestations? Some people might say, "We've fellowshipped on this so many times. Antichrists love status and power, they enjoy having high prestige, and their goal in having faith is to be blessed, to be crowned and rewarded. If these hopes are dashed and lost, then they will lose their interest in believing in God and will no longer want to have faith." Would your fellowship on this be as simple as just these few words? (Yes.) If that were the case, if this fellowship could be wrapped up with these few statements, then this aspect of antichrists' manifestations would not merit its own section in our fellowship series on the manifestations of antichrists, nor would it touch on any particular nature essence. However, since this item is related to antichrists' essence and disposition, as well as their personal pursuits and perspectives on existence, then it must be the case that it is a multifaceted

topic. So, what precisely is involved? That is to say, which matters that antichrists encounter involve their status and their hope of gaining blessings? What are their perspectives, thoughts, and attitudes toward these matters? Of course, there will be some overlap between our fellowship on these matters and our previous fellowships on antichrists' perspectives on various issues, but the focus of today's fellowship is different, and it comes at the issue from a different angle. Today we will fellowship specifically on the manifestations that present themselves when antichrists lose their status and their hopes of gaining blessings, which can prove that antichrists have an incorrect perspective on pursuit, and that their faith in God is not true; they can also verify that these people indeed possess the essence of an antichrist.

I. Antichrists' Approach to Being Pruned

First, we should take a look at the behaviors that antichrists manifest when they are pruned, how they handle such situations, what their attitudes, thoughts, and perspectives on pruning are, and what, specifically, they say and do—these matters merit our dissection and analysis. We have fellowshipped quite a bit on topics involving being pruned; this is a common topic that you are all familiar with. Only after being pruned several times do most people experience some transformation—they can seek the truth and handle matters according to principle when doing their duty, and only then does their faith begin anew, and it undergoes some change for the better. It can be said that every instance of being pruned harshly is branded into every person's heart; it leaves an indelible memory. Of course, every instance of being pruned harshly leaves an indelible memory for antichrists, too, but where do the differences lie? An antichrist's attitude toward and various manifestations concerning this, as

well as their thoughts, perspectives, ideas, and such that come out of this situation all differ from those of a regular person. When an antichrist is pruned, the first thing they do is resist and reject it deep in their heart. They fight it. And why is that? This is because antichrists, by their very nature essence, are averse to and hate the truth, and they do not accept the truth at all. Naturally, an antichrist's essence and disposition prevent them from acknowledging their own mistakes or acknowledging their own corrupt disposition. Based on these two facts, an antichrist's attitude toward being pruned is to reject and defy it, completely and utterly. They detest and resist it from the bottom of their heart, and have not the slightest hint of acceptance or submission, much less any genuine reflection or repentance. When an antichrist is pruned, no matter who does it, what it pertains to, the degree to which they are to blame for the matter, how blatant their error, how much evil they commit, or what consequences their evil creates for the church's work—the antichrist doesn't consider any of this. To an antichrist, the one pruning them is singling them out, or finding faults to torment them. The antichrist may even think that they are being bullied and humiliated, that they are not being treated as a human, and that they are being belittled and scorned. After an antichrist is pruned, they never reflect on what it was that they have actually done wrong, what corrupt disposition they have revealed, and whether they've sought the principles they ought to abide by, acted in accordance with the truth principles, or fulfilled their responsibilities in the matter in which they are pruned. They do not examine or reflect on any of this, nor do they think over and ponder these issues. Instead, they approach pruning according to their own will and with hot-headedness. Any time an antichrist is pruned, they will be full of anger, disobedience, and resentment, and will listen to advice from no one. They refuse to accept their being pruned, and are unable to come back before

God to know and reflect on themselves, to address their actions that violate the principles, such as being perfunctory or running amok in their duty, nor do they use this chance to resolve their own corrupt disposition. Instead, they find excuses to defend themselves, to vindicate themselves, and they will even say things to provoke discord and incite others. In short, when antichrists are pruned, their specific manifestations are disobedience, dissatisfaction, resistance, and defiance, and some complaints arise in their hearts: “I paid such a high price and did so much work. Although I did not follow the principles or seek the truth in some things, I did not do this all for myself! Even if I caused some damage to the work of the church, I did not do so on purpose! Who doesn’t commit mistakes? You cannot seize onto my mistakes and prune me endlessly without showing consideration for my weaknesses, and without caring for my mood or self-esteem. God’s house has no love for people and it’s so unjust! Furthermore, you prune me for making such a small mistake—doesn’t this mean you look at me with unfavorable eyes and want to eliminate me?” When antichrists are pruned, the first thing on their mind is not to reflect on what they have done wrong or on the corrupt disposition they have revealed, but to argue, explain and justify themselves, while making conjectures. What conjectures? “I’ve paid such a great price in doing my duty in the house of god only to be pruned. It appears that there is not much hope of me gaining blessings. Could it be that god does not want to reward people, so he uses this method to reveal people and eliminate them? Why should I make any effort if there is no hope of gaining blessings? Why should I bear hardships? Since there is no hope of gaining blessings, I might as well not believe at all! Isn’t the purpose of believing in god to obtain blessings? If there is no hope of that, why should I expend myself? Maybe I should just stop believing and be done with it? If I don’t believe, can you still prune me? If I don’t believe,

you cannot prune me." Antichrists cannot accept being pruned from God at all. They cannot accept and obey through a proper viewpoint and attitude. They cannot reflect on themselves through this and understand their corrupt dispositions so that their corrupt dispositions can be cleansed. Instead, they speculate and study with a mean and narrow mind the purpose of their being pruned. They watch the development of the situation carefully, listen to people's tones when they speak, observe how people around them look at them, how they speak to them, and their attitude, and use these things to confirm whether they have any hope of being blessed or whether they really are revealed and eliminated. One simple instance of them being pruned produces such great turmoil and so much contemplation in the antichrists' hearts. Whenever they are pruned, their first reaction is repulsion, and in their hearts, they feel averse to it, they reject it, and fight it, before then examining people's language and countenance, followed by engaging in conjecture. They employ their brains, their thought, and their petty shrewdness to watch the development of the situation, observe how the people around them look at them, and observe the senior leaders' attitude toward them. From these things, they judge how much hope they still have of being blessed, whether they have a shred of hope to be blessed, or whether they really are revealed and eliminated. When they are backed into a corner, antichrists again begin to research God's words, trying in God's words to find an accurate basis, a sliver of hope, and a lifeline. If, after they have been pruned, someone comforts and supports them and helps them with a loving heart, these things make them feel like they're still regarded as a member of God's house, they believe that hope still exists for them to be blessed, that their hope is still strong, and they will dispel any thought of withdrawing. However, the moment the situation is reversed, so that they see their hopes of being blessed have become slim and disappeared, their

first reaction is: “If I can’t gain blessings, then I won’t believe in god anymore. Whoever loves believing in god can believe in him, but in any case I won’t accept being pruned by you, and everything you say when you’re pruning me is wrong. I don’t want to hear it, I’m not willing to listen to it, and I won’t accept being pruned even when you say it’s the most beneficial thing for a person!” When they see their hopes of being blessed go up in smoke, when they see their long-pursued status and dreams of entering the kingdom of heaven about to come to nothing and be lost, they don’t think of changing their manner of pursuit or changing the goals they pursue, but rather they think of leaving and withdrawing, they no longer want to believe in God, and they think they no longer have any hope of being blessed in their belief in God. To antichrists, if their fantasies and hopes of the rewards, blessings, and crowns they wanted to gain when they first started believing in God are gone, then their motivation for believing in God disappears, as does their motivation to expend themselves for God and do their duty. When their motivation is gone, they no longer want to remain in the church, to muddle on in this way any longer, and they want to abandon their duty and leave the church. This is all antichrists think about when they are pruned, and their nature essence is entirely exposed. Overall, in both what they say and what they do, antichrists never accept the truth. What is a disposition of not accepting the truth? Isn’t it being averse to the truth? That’s precisely what it is. The simple act of being pruned is, on its own, quite easy to accept. First, there is no ill will on the part of the person who prunes them; second, it is certain that, judging by the matters in which antichrists are pruned, they must have gone against the arrangements of God’s house, and against the truth principles, that there was an error or oversight in their work that brought disruption and disturbance to the church’s work. They are pruned because of the adulteration of their human

will, because of their corrupt disposition, because, lacking an understanding of the truth principles, they act wantonly. This is a very normal thing. Throughout the entire world, any large organization, any group or company has rules and regulations, and anyone who violates these rules and regulations must be punished and kept in line. This is perfectly normal, and perfectly proper. However, an antichrist regards being appropriately kept in line as a result of violating the rules and regulations as others making things difficult for them, unfairly punishing them, finding fault with them, and causing trouble for them. Is that an attitude of accepting the truth? Very clearly, it is not. Without an attitude of acceptance of the truth, is it possible for someone like this to avoid committing errors and causing disruptions and disturbances in their performance of their duty? Certainly not. Is this sort of person well suited to do a duty? Strictly speaking, they are not. It is unlikely that this kind of person will be competent in any task.

Doing a duty is an opportunity that God provides His chosen people with so that they may train themselves, but people do not know to treasure this. Instead, when they are pruned, they throw temper tantrums; they fight it and clamor against it; they are recalcitrant and indignant. It's as if they were saints who have never made mistakes. Who among corrupt humans does not make mistakes? It is a very normal thing to make mistakes. God's house is simply verbally pruning you, it is not holding you responsible or condemning you for this, much less is it cursing you. Sometimes this pruning may be quite harsh, the words may sound sharp or unpleasant, and your feelings may be hurt. Those who have caused damages to the finances or equipment of the house of God will be disciplined by God's house using fines or by requesting compensation—does that count as harsh? Or can it be considered proper? You are not asked to provide double compensation, nor are you being extorted, you only need to repay the same amount. Is that not

very proper? This is much lighter than the fines given in some countries of the world. In some cities, you will be heavily fined for just spitting on the ground or littering a scrap of paper. Could you defy this, or refuse to pay the fine? If you refused, you would likely be sent to prison, and there would be even harsher legal penalties. Such is the system. Some people don't understand this, and think that people being pruned in this way by God's house is too harsh, and that keeping people in line like this is too draconian. If such people are pruned in a slightly harsher manner, and their pride is wounded and their satanic nature stirred, they feel that this is unbearable, and it does not conform to their notions. They believe that, since this is the house of God, people should not be treated in this way, that the house of God should exercise tolerance and patience at every turn, and allow people to act wantonly and do as they please. They think that everything people do is good, and should be commemorated by God. Is this reasonable? (No.) What nature essence do people possess? Are they truly human? To put it more tastefully, they are Satans and devils. To put it more coarsely, they are animals. People do not know the rules of how to behave, they are very scummy, as well as lazy, loving of leisure and averse to hard work, and they want to run amok doing bad things. The most troubling part is that many who do a duty in God's house always wish to bring the secular world's philosophies for worldly dealings, methods, and evil trends along with them. They even put their energy into researching, learning, and imitating these things, and as a result create chaos and turmoil in some of the work of God's house. This is unbearable for everyone, and even some brothers and sisters who are new to the faith say that these people are not pious, that their actions are of worldly trends, and aren't anything like the actions of a Christian—even these new believers can't accept the actions of these people. These people pay a little price, have a little enthusiasm, and a tiny

bit of drive and goodwill, and they bring whatever nonsense they have learned into God's house, and apply it to their duty and work, and as a result, they cause disruptions and disturbances to the work of the church, and end up getting pruned. Some people don't understand this: "Doesn't God say He will commemorate people's good deeds? Then why am I being pruned for doing my duty? Why can't I understand this? How are God's words being fulfilled? Could it be that they're all just empty, high-sounding words?" Then why don't you reflect on whether your actions are good deeds that deserve to be commemorated? What has God required of you? Do the duty you have performed, the work you have done, and the ideas and suggestions you have provided conform to the decorum of saints? Are they in accordance with the required standards of God's house? Have you thought about the testimony of God, and the name of God? Have you considered the reputation of the house of God? Have you considered the decorum of saints? Do you acknowledge that you are a Christian? You have not considered any of this, so then what have you actually done? Are your actions worthy of commemoration? You have made a mess of the church's work, and God's house has only pruned you, without revoking your eligibility to perform a duty. This is the greatest love, the truest love. And yet, you feel annoyed. Do you have any reason to be? You are extremely unreasonable!

There are some people who have only believed in God for two or three years, and their actions, the way they talk and laugh, and the viewpoints they reveal, and even their facial expressions and movements when speaking with others are unpleasant, and show that they are absolutely nonbelievers and disbelievers. These people should be kept in line, they should be pruned, and rules should be laid down for them, so that they know what normal humanity is, what saintly decorum is, and what a

Christian should be like, and so that they learn how to be a human, and can have human likeness. There are some who have believed in God for eight or 10 years, or even longer, but judging by their thoughts and perspectives, words and actions, and the way they handle things and the ideas they come up with when things befall them, it is clear that they are absolutely nonbelievers and disbelievers. These people have listened to quite a few sermons, and they have some experience and insight; they have interacted with their brothers and sisters quite a bit, and should have their own form of everyday language, and yet the majority of them are unable to share testimony, and when they talk and express their views, their language is overly simplistic, and they can't explain anything clearly. They truly are impoverished, pathetic, and blind—they clearly have an utterly pitiful countenance. When someone like that does a duty and takes on a little responsibility, they always get pruned. This is inevitable. Why will they be pruned? It's because their actions violate the truth principles too much; they cannot even attain the conscience and reason of normal people, and they speak and act like nonbelievers, it's as if a nonbeliever has been hired to come to do the work of God's house. So, how's the quality of the work produced by these people in the performance of their duties? What is its value? Is there any part of them that is submissive? Don't they have too many problems and only cause disruptions and disturbances? (Yes.) Then shouldn't these people be pruned? (Yes.) Some people write scripts about a Christian's life, about how the protagonist goes through persecution, tribulation, and various situations, and how they appreciate and experience God's words. However, throughout the entire story, the protagonist hardly ever prays, and sometimes when faced with something, they don't even know what to say in prayer. Before, some people used to write the same old thing for prayer after prayer; when the protagonist encountered something,

they'd pray: "Oh God, I'm so upset right now! I'm so miserable, so totally miserable! Please guide me and enlighten me." They just wrote trivial words like these, but in the face of a different event, a different situation, a different mood, the protagonist didn't know how to pray and had nothing to say. This makes Me wonder, if these people depict their protagonists as not praying when they run into problems, do they themselves have the habit of praying? If they don't pray when they encounter something, then what do they rely on in their daily lives and the performance of their duty? What are they thinking about? Do they have God in their hearts? (They don't have God in their hearts. They rely on their own thinking and gifts in the things they do.) The result of this is that they are pruned. How do you think I will assess this matter? People such as this should be pruned. These people, who do not make progress, who have brains but lack hearts, have been believers for years, yet they have no idea what to say in prayers when encountering an issue; they have nothing to say to God, nor do they know how to confide in God, and they do not have heart-to-hearts with God. God is the One closest to you, the One who is most worthy of your trust and reliance, and yet you don't have a single thing to say to Him—so whom are you reserving your innermost thoughts for? No matter whom it is, if you don't have anything to say to God, then what kind of person are you? Aren't you a person who is most devoid of humanity? If there is nothing in the script about the protagonist's humanity, their life as a believer, and how they experience and appreciate God's words, and so on, if it's just a hollow shell of a script, then what do you want to show people by making this film? What's the use in that script you're writing? Are you bearing witness to God, or to the little knowledge and education you have? The best concrete evidence for testimony to God is how a person prays and seeks, and how their ideas, attitude, perspectives, and their thoughts on God transform,

when something befalls them, or when they run into difficulties. Unfortunately, some people have no understanding whatsoever of this. They still don't know how to pray after several years of faith—it's no wonder they still haven't made progress. Their professional skills haven't improved, and they've made no progress in their life entry. Shouldn't such people be pruned? And so, there is an antecedent to people being pruned. If you refuse to accept pruning, or if you are not pruned, the consequence of this and your outcome will be dangerous. You are fortunate to have people to prune and discipline you now. This wonderful, beneficial thing is something that antichrists cannot accept. They think that when they get pruned, it means that they're done, that they no longer have hope, that they can see what their outcome will be. They think being pruned demonstrates that they are no longer valued, and no longer a favorite of the Above, and that they are likely to be eliminated. Then they lose motivation in their faith and begin making plans to go out into the world and make a lot of money, to follow worldly trends, to eat, drink, and be merry, and their schemes begin to come to light. This puts them in danger, and their next step will lead them to cross the threshold, to depart from the house of God.

When an antichrist has status and power in the house of God, when they can take advantage and capitalize at every turn, when people look up to and flatter them, and when they think that blessings and rewards, and a beautiful destination all seem to be within reach, then on the surface they appear to be overflowing with faith in God, in God's words and His promises to mankind, and in the work and prospects of God's house. However, as soon as they are pruned, when their desire for blessings is threatened, then they develop suspicions and misunderstandings toward God. In the blink of an eye, their apparently abundant faith disappears, and is nowhere to be found. They can hardly muster up the energy to even walk

or talk, they lose interest in doing their duty, and they lose all enthusiasm, love and faith. They've lost the little bit of goodwill they had, and they pay no mind to anyone who speaks with them. They turn into a completely different person in an instant. They are revealed, aren't they? When such a person is holding on to their hopes of being blessed, they appear to have boundless energy, to be loyal to God. They can get up early and work until late at night, and are able to suffer and pay a price. But when they've lost hope of being blessed, they are like a deflated balloon. They want to change their plans, find another path, and to give up their faith in God. They become discouraged and disappointed with God, and are filled with grievances. Is this the expression of someone who pursues and loves the truth, someone with humanity and integrity? (No.) They are in danger. When you encounter this sort of person, if they are able to render service, then be gentle when pruning them, and find some pleasant-sounding words with which to praise them. Flatter them and puff them up like a balloon, and then they will have a spring in their step. You can say things like, "You are so blessed, you have a shine in your eyes, and I can see you have boundless energy, and you're sure to be a mainstay in God's house. God's kingdom could never be without you, and without you the work of God's house would suffer a loss. But you just have one tiny flaw. You can overcome it with a little effort and once that's fixed everything will be fine, then the greatest crown of all is sure to be yours." When a person like this does something wrong, you can prune them to their face. How should you do that? Just say, "You're so smart. How could you make such a basic mistake? That shouldn't have happened! You have the best caliber and are the most educated in our team, and you're the most prestigious among us. You shouldn't have been the one to make a mistake like this—how embarrassing! Be sure not to make a mistake like this again, or it'll

certainly be hurtful to God. If you do it again, it will damage your reputation. I won't say this to you in front of everyone—I'm letting you know about it in secret so that the brothers and sisters don't get any ideas about you. I'm just trying to make sure you don't lose face, and taking your feelings into consideration, right? See, isn't God's house loving?" Then they say, "Yes." "So what's next?" And they will respond, "Keep up the good work!" What do you think of treating them like that? That kind of person just wants to gain blessings by laboring, they never seek the truth principles in their words or actions, and they don't accept the truth at all. They never think about whether they should be saying what they say or doing what they do, nor do they consider the consequences of what they do, nor do they pray, ponder, seek or fellowship. They just do things according to their own ideas, they do whatever they want. When someone damages their pride or interests with something they say or do, exposes their flaws or problems, or makes a reasonable suggestion to them, then they fume with rage, hold a grudge, and want to get revenge, and in more serious cases, they want to abandon their faith and go report the church to the great red dragon. We have a way to handle this sort of person, namely to avoid pruning them, and coddle them instead.

We have just been fellowshipping about how when antichrists are pruned, they always see it in connection to their hopes of gaining blessings. This attitude and view is incorrect, and it is dangerous. When someone points out an antichrist's flaws or problems, they feel they have lost their hope of gaining blessings; and when they are pruned, or disciplined, or reproached, they also feel they have lost their hope of gaining blessings. As soon as something does not go their way or does not conform to their notions, as soon as they are exposed and pruned, feeling their self-esteem has suffered a blow, their thoughts go at once to whether they no longer

have hope of gaining blessings. Is this not overly sensitive of them? Are they not too strongly desirous of gaining blessings? Tell Me, are such people not pitiful? (They are.) They are pitiful, indeed! And in what way are they pitiful? Is whether one can obtain blessings related to their being pruned? (No.) They are unrelated. Why, then, do antichrists feel they have lost their hope of gaining blessings when they are pruned? Does this not have something to do with their pursuit? What do they pursue? (Gaining blessings.) They never let go of their desire and intent to gain blessings. They have intended to gain blessings from the start of their belief in God, and though they have listened to plenty of sermons, they have never accepted the truth. They have never given up their desire and intent to gain blessings. They have not rectified or changed their views on belief in God, and their intent in doing their duty has not been purified. They always do everything while clutching their hope and intent to gain blessings, and in the end, when their hopes of gaining blessings are about to be dashed, they erupt in anger, and complain bitterly, finally laying bare the ugly state of their doubt about God and their denial of the truth. Are they not courting death? Such is the inevitable consequence of the antichrists' not accepting the truth in the least, nor accepting being pruned. In their experience of God's work, all God's chosen people can know that God's judgment, chastisement, and His pruning are His love and blessings—yet antichrists believe that this is just something people say, and do not believe it is the truth. So, they do not see prunings as lessons to be learned from, nor do they seek the truth or reflect on themselves. On the contrary, they believe that pruning is born of human will, that it is intentional torment, laden with human intents, and certainly not from God. They choose to resist and disregard it, and even study why someone would treat them so. They do not submit at all. They link everything that happens in the performance of their

duty to gaining blessings and rewards, and they regard gaining blessings as the most important pursuit in their life, as well as the ultimate and highest goal of their belief in God. They cling for life to their intent to gain blessings, no matter how God's house fellowships about the truth, and do not let it go, thinking that belief in God that is not for the sake of gaining blessings is idiocy and folly, that it is a great loss. They think that anyone who gives up their intent to gain blessings has been duped, that only a fool would give up hope of gaining blessings, and that accepting pruning is a display of idiocy and incompetence, something a smart person would not do. This is the thinking and logic of an antichrist. So, when an antichrist is pruned, they are very resistant at heart, and adept at sophistry and pretense; they do not accept the truth in the least, nor do they submit. Instead, they brim with disobedience and defiance. This is liable to lead to opposing God, passing judgment on God, and fighting against God, and in the end, to being revealed and eliminated.

II. Antichrists' Approach to Adjustments to Their Duty

Antichrists have an incredibly stubborn attitude when it comes to gaining blessings. They cling to their intent to gain blessings for dear life, and when they are pruned, they feel resistant, and they try with all their might to dispute it and defend themselves. From this, we can determine that antichrists don't accept the truth at all. When they are dismissed or their duties are adjusted, they feel very sensitive about the matter of gaining blessings. Why do they feel sensitive about it? Because such people's hearts are filled with the desire and ambition to gain blessings. Everything they do is for the sake of gaining blessings, not for the sake of anything else. Their greatest wish in life is to gain blessings. This is why, when they are dismissed or their duties are adjusted, they feel their hope of gaining

blessings is gone, and they naturally refuse to submit, and keep arguing on their own behalf. They only consider their own interests, and do not consider the work of God's house. For example, some people believe themselves to be skilled in the written word, so they strenuously demand to do a duty that relates to it. Of course, the house of God will not disappoint them, the house of God cherishes talented individuals, and whatever gifts or strengths people have, the house of God will give them room to make use of them, and so the church arranges for them to do text-based work. But after some time passes, it is discovered that they do not in fact possess this skill, and are incapable of doing this duty properly; they are totally ineffective. Their talent and caliber make them utterly incompetent at this job. So what should be done in such circumstances? Is it possible to just put up with them and say, "You have passion, and although you do not possess much talent, and are of average caliber, as long as you are willing, and not averse to working hard, the house of God will put up with you, and let you carry on doing this duty. It doesn't matter if you don't do it well. The house of God will turn a blind eye, and there's no need for you to be replaced"? Is this the principle by which the house of God handles matters? Obviously not. In such circumstances, suitable duties are normally arranged for them based on their caliber and strengths; that's one side of it. But it's not enough to depend on this alone, because in many cases people themselves don't know what duty they're suited to do, and even if they think they're good at it, that might not necessarily be correct, and so they have to try it out and be trained for a period of time; deciding based on whether they are effective or not is the right thing to do. If they are trained for a period of time, and do not get any results or make any progress, and it's confirmed that it's not worth cultivating them, their duty should be adjusted, and a suitable duty should be rearranged for them. Rearranging and adjusting people's duties in

this way is the proper thing to do, and is also in line with principle. But some people are unable to obey the arrangements of God's house, and instead they always follow their fleshly preferences in the performance of their duties. For example, suppose that someone says, "My biggest dream was to be one of the literati or a journalist, but due to my family circumstances and other reasons, I wasn't able to fulfill it. But now I do text-based work in God's house. I've finally gotten what I wanted!" However, his comprehension of the truth just isn't good enough, he doesn't have much spiritual understanding, and he is not up to doing text-based work, so after doing his duty for a while, he is transferred to another one. He complains: "Why can't I just do the work I want to do? I don't like any other kind of work!" What is the problem here? God's house adjusted his duty according to the principles, so why can't he accept the change? Isn't this a problem with his humanity? He can't accept the truth and doesn't submit to God—this is simply a lack of reason. He always does his duty based on his personal preferences and always wants to make his own choices. Isn't this a corrupt disposition? Does the fact that you enjoy doing something guarantee that you can do it well? Does the fact that you enjoy doing a certain duty mean that you can do it adequately? Just because you enjoy doing something doesn't mean you are suited to it, and you might not be able to see through to what you're suited to. Therefore, you need to possess reason and learn to obey. So, when your duty is adjusted, how should you practice obedience? In one respect, you must believe that God's house has adjusted your duty based on the truth principles, and not based on your preferences or the prejudices of any leader or worker. You must trust that the adjustment of your duty was decided based on your gifts, strengths, and other actual circumstances, and that it did not stem from the ideas of one person. You should learn to obey when your duty is adjusted. After you

have trained in your new duty for a while and have achieved results in performing it, you'll find that you are more suited to performing this duty, and you'll realize that choosing duties based on your own preferences was a mistake. Doesn't this resolve the issue? Most importantly, the house of God arranges for people to perform certain duties not based on people's preferences, but based on the needs of the work and whether someone's performing that duty can achieve results. Would you say that the house of God should arrange duties based on individual preferences? Should it use people based on the condition of satisfying their personal preferences? (No.) Which of these aligns with the principles of the house of God in utilizing people? Which aligns with the truth principles? It is choosing people according to the needs of the work in God's house and the results of people performing their duties. You have some penchants and interests, and you have a bit of a wish to perform your duties, but should your wishes, interests, and penchants take precedence over the work of the house of God? If you doggedly insist, saying, "I must do this work; if I'm not allowed to do it, I don't want to live, I don't want to perform my duty. If I'm not allowed to do this work, I won't have enthusiasm for doing anything else, nor will I give my full effort to it," doesn't this show there is a problem with your attitude toward performing duty? Isn't that completely lacking in conscience and reason? In order to satisfy your personal wishes, interests, and penchants, you do not hesitate to affect and delay the work of the church. Does this accord with the truth? How should one treat things that do not accord with the truth? Some people say: "One should sacrifice the individual self for the sake of the collective self." Is this correct? Is this the truth? (No.) What kind of statement is this? (It's a satanic fallacy.) This is a fallacious statement, a misleading and disguised one. If you apply the phrase "One should sacrifice the individual self for the sake of the

collective self" to the context of performing your duties, then you are opposing and blaspheming God. Why does this blaspheme God? Because you are imposing your own will onto God, and that is blasphemy! You are trying to exchange the sacrifice of your individual self for God's perfection and blessings; your intention is to make a deal with God. God does not need you to sacrifice anything of yourself; what God demands is that people practice the truth and rebel against the flesh. If you can't practice the truth, then you are rebelling against and opposing God. You performed your duty poorly because your intentions were wrong, your views on things were incorrect, and your statements completely contradicted the truth. But the house of God has not stripped you of the right to perform a duty; it's just that your duties were adjusted because you were not suited for the last one, and you were reassigned to a duty that is suitable for you. This is very normal and easy to understand. You should treat this matter correctly. What is the correct way to treat this matter? When this happens, you must first accept the house of God's evaluation of you. Although subjectively you may like your duty, you are not actually up to it nor skilled at it, so you cannot do that work. This means that your duty needs to be adjusted. You should obey and accept your new duty. First train at it for a time—if you still think that you're not good enough, and that your caliber falls short of it, you should tell the church: "I am not up to this duty. If this continues, it will hinder the work." That's a very reasonable way of acting! Whatever you do, don't try to hold on in that duty. Doing so will hinder the work. If you raise the issue early on, the church will arrange a suitable duty for you based on your situation. God's house doesn't force people to perform duties. Isn't experiencing your duty being adjusted a good thing for you? First of all, it can enable you to approach your own preferences and wishes rationally. You may have had a penchant for that in the past, and like literature and

writing, but text-based work also requires spiritual understanding. At the very least, you need to understand spiritual terminology. If you lack even the slightest understanding of the truth, just having a bit of skill with the written word won't be good enough. You will need to achieve spiritual understanding, understand the spiritual vocabulary, and come to possess the language of spiritual life through a period of experience. Only then will you be able to perform text-based work in God's house. Through a period of experience and going through things, you will find that you lack the language of life experience, you will see your staggering insufficiency, you will know your true stature, and you will enable God's house and your brothers and sisters to clearly see your caliber and stature. This is a good thing for you. At the very least, this will show you how high or low your caliber is, and enable you to treat yourself correctly. You will no longer have imaginings about your own caliber and penchants. You will know your true stature, you will see more accurately and clearly what you are and are not suited to, and you will be more steadfast and practical as you perform your duty. This is one aspect of it. The other, which is the most important, is that no matter what degree of understanding you gain or whether you can understand these things, when God's house makes arrangements for you, you must, at the very least, first adopt an attitude of obedience, rather than being choosy or picky, or having your own plans and choices. This is the reason you must possess most of all. If you aren't able to reflect on what contaminants there are in the performance of your duty, that is fine. All that matters is that you have submission in your heart and can accept the truth, take your duty seriously, and show your loyalty, and that when problems arise or when you reveal corruption, you can reflect on yourself, understand your own deficiencies and shortcomings, and seek the truth to resolve your problems or revelations of corruption. This way, without you realizing it,

your life and stature will gradually grow as you perform your duty, and you will come to perform your duty adequately. As long as you sincerely expend for God and never stop seeking the truth to resolve your problems as you experience God's work, you will receive His blessings, and He will not mistreat you.

When their duties are adjusted, if the decision was made by the church, people should accept and obey, they must reflect on themselves, and understand the essence of the problem and their own shortcomings. This is very beneficial for people, and it is something that ought to be practiced. With something so simple, ordinary people can figure it out and treat it correctly, without encountering too many difficulties or any insurmountable hurdles. When adjustments are made to their duties, at the very least, people should submit, benefit from reflecting on themselves, and have an accurate assessment of whether their performance of their duties is adequate. But this is not so for antichrists. What they manifest is different from normal people, no matter what happens to them. Where does this difference lie? They do not obey, they do not proactively cooperate, nor do they seek truth in the slightest. Instead, they feel antipathy toward the adjustment, and they resist it, analyze it, contemplate it, and rack their brains in speculation: "Why am I not allowed to do this duty? Why am I transferred to an unimportant duty? Is this a means to reveal me and eliminate me?" They keep turning over what has happened in their minds, endlessly analyzing it and ruminating over it. When nothing happens they are perfectly fine, but when something does happen, it begins churning within their hearts as if in stormy waters, and their heads are filled with questions. It may look from the outside like they are better than others at pondering issues, but in fact, antichrists are just more wicked than normal people. How is this wickedness manifested? Their considerations are extreme, complex and

secretive. Things that would not occur to a normal person, a person with a conscience and reason, are common fare for an antichrist. When a simple adjustment is made to their duty, people should answer with an attitude of obedience, do as God's house tells them to, and do what they are able, and, no matter what they do, do it as well as is within their power, with all their heart and all their strength. What God has done is not in error. Such a simple truth can be practiced by people with a little conscience and reason, but this is beyond the abilities of antichrists. When it comes to the adjustment of duties, antichrists will immediately offer arguments, sophistry, and defiance, and deep down they refuse to accept it. Just what is in their heart? Suspicion and doubt, they then probe others using all kinds of methods. They test the waters with their words and their actions, and even coerce and entice people to tell the truth and speak honestly through unscrupulous means. They try to work it out: Just why were they transferred? Why were they not allowed to do their duty? Who, exactly, was pulling the strings? Who was trying to mess things up for them? In their hearts, they keep asking why, they keep trying to work out what's really going on, so they can find who to argue or settle scores with. They do not know to come before God to reflect on themselves, to look at what the problem is within them, they do not look for a reason in themselves, and they do not pray to God and reflect on themselves and say, "What was the problem with how I did my duty? Was it that I was being perfunctory, and was devoid of principle? Was there any effect at all?" Instead of ever asking themselves these questions, they constantly question God in their hearts: "Why was my duty adjusted? Why am I being treated like this? Why are they being so inconsiderate? Why are they being unfair to me? Why don't they think of my pride? Why do they attack and exclude me?" All these "whys" are a vivid revelation of the antichrists' corrupt disposition and

character. No one can imagine that over a matter so small as a transfer in duties, antichrists will make such a fuss, cause such a ruckus, and try every means at their disposal to create such big waves. Why would they make a simple thing so complicated? There is only one reason: Antichrists never obey the arrangements of God's house, and they always closely link their duty, fame, gain, and status with their hope of gaining blessings and their future destination, as if once their reputation and status are lost, they have no hope of gaining blessings and rewards, and this feels like losing their lives to them. They think, "I have to be careful, I mustn't be careless! God's house, the brothers and sisters, the leaders and workers, and even god can't be relied upon. I can't trust any of them. The person you can rely on most and who is most worthy of trust is yourself. If you're not making plans for yourself, then who is going to care about you? Who is going to consider your future? Who is going to consider whether or not you're going to receive blessings? Therefore, I have to make careful plans and calculations for my own sake. I can't make mistakes or be even slightly careless, otherwise, what will I do if somebody tries to take advantage of me?" Therefore, they guard themselves against the leaders and workers of God's house, fearing that somebody will discern or see through them, and that they'll then be dismissed and their dream of blessings will be spoiled. They think they must maintain their reputation and status in order for them to have hope of gaining blessings. An antichrist sees being blessed as greater than the heavens, greater than life, more important than pursuing the truth, dispositional change, or personal salvation, and more important than doing their duty well, and being a created being that is up to standard. They think that being a created being that is up to standard, doing their duty well and being saved are all paltry things that are hardly worth mentioning or remarking on, while gaining blessings is the only thing in their entire life

that can never be forgotten. In whatever they encounter, no matter how great or small, they relate it to being blessed, and are incredibly cautious and attentive, and they always leave a way out for themselves. So when their duty is adjusted, if it is a promotion, an antichrist will think they have hope of being blessed. If it is a demotion, from team leader to assistant team leader, or from assistant team leader to a regular group member, they predict this to be a major problem and they think their hope of gaining blessings is slim. What sort of outlook is it? Is it a proper outlook? Absolutely not. This view is absurd! Whether or not someone gains God's approval is not based on what duty they do, but on whether they possess the truth, whether they genuinely submit to God, and whether they are loyal. These are the most important things. During the period of God's salvation for people, they must suffer many trials. Especially in the performance of their duty, they must go through many failures and setbacks, but in the end, if they understand the truth and have genuine submission to God, they will be someone who has God's approval. In the matter of being transferred in their duty it can be seen that antichrists do not understand the truth, and that they do not have the comprehension ability at all.

Out of all those who are doing a duty, there will always be some who don't do anything well. They're not good at writing articles, because they don't understand the truth, and they don't even have a grasp of spiritual terminology, of the language that Christians often use. They may have writing skills and some education, but they are not up to the task. If you have them proofread documents, after a little while it becomes clear that they're not good at that, either. Their caliber is lacking, and they are always missing things, so you transfer them again. Then they say that they have computer skills, but after doing a duty in that realm for a while, they're not good at that, either. It seems like they're a good cook, so you have them

make food for the brothers and sisters. It turns out that everyone reports that the meals they make are either too salty or too bland, and they either make too much or too little. Seeing they're not a good fit for doing the cooking, you arrange for them to share the gospel, but the moment they hear they are going to join the gospel team they feel discouraged, and think, "That's it. I'm being relegated to the sidelines, and there's no hope of being blessed. There's nothing to do but cry." Then, with a negative and down-in-the-dumps mood, they sink and degenerate, and cannot keep their mind on sharing the gospel and bearing witness to God's new work. Instead, they are constantly thinking, "When can I go back to text-based duty? When will I be able to hold my head high again? When will I get to speak with the above again, or participate in the higher-level decision-making? When will everyone be aware that I'm a leader again?" They wait for a few years without being reinstated, then start pondering: "There's no point in believing in god. I'm just like those people who experience lots of setbacks on the path to becoming officials out in the world, aren't I?" At the thought of those many setbacks, they become even more dispirited, and feel utterly discouraged. They say, "After all these years of being a believer I haven't gotten to be a major leader even once. After finally managing to serve as a team leader, I was dismissed, and I haven't done a good job in other duties, either. I really have terrible luck—nothing ever goes my way. It's just like struggling through tons of setbacks on the path to becoming an official. Why won't the house of god promote me? My status and reputation have really hit rock bottom. No one even remembers who I am, and the above never mentions me. My glory days are over. What am I to do about my lack of success? I love god so much, and I really love the church and the house of god, so why haven't I enjoyed success? There's no point in believing in god. I really wanted to realize my grand plans here in god's house, to put

my energy and strengths to use, but god just doesn't put me in important positions or see me. There's no point." What do they mean by constantly making noise about there being no point? They mean that there is no point in doing their duty, pursuing dispositional change, listening to the truth and listening to sermons, reading God's words, and seeking truth principles. Then, to them, what is there a point in doing? Having an official position, gaining blessings, having their desire and ambition for blessings fulfilled, showing off at every turn, being admired and having prestige. To them, there is no point in anything else. When they feel like there's no point, when they're discouraged, then they find their feet moving toward the door of their own accord. They want to leave God's house, to withdraw. This means that they are in danger. There are some people who do a duty, particularly those who do a nondescript duty that puts them in frequent contact with nonbelievers, and some members of this group have one foot in and one foot out. What does that mean? It means that these people may withdraw at any time, and if their last line of defense collapses, then their other foot will take a decisive step out, and they will thoroughly break from God's house and leave the church entirely. When it comes to their duties being adjusted, things like where they are transferred to, what duty they do, whether the duty satisfies their personal desires, whether it enables them to be esteemed, and what the position and rank of their new duty are, are all connected by these people to their intent and desire to gain blessings. Based on the attitude and view that antichrists harbor toward the adjustment of their duties, where does their problem lie? Is this a major problem or not? (It is.) What is the problem? (They link the normal adjustment of their duties to their status in the church and whether or not they can gain blessings. When their duties are adjusted, rather than accepting and obeying the arrangements of God's house, they think they are losing their status and

that they can't obtain blessings anymore, and then they feel that there is no point in believing in God and want to leave God's house.) Their biggest mistake here is linking the adjustment of their duties with gaining blessings. This was the absolute last thing they should have done. Actually, there is no relationship between the two at all, but because the hearts of antichrists are filled with the desire to gain blessings, no matter what duty they do, they will link it to whether or not they can gain blessings, which means it's impossible for them to do a duty well, and they can only be revealed and eliminated. This is simply them creating problems for themselves and putting themselves on a doomed path.

How should you treat the matter of performing your duty? You must have the correct attitude, which is the prerequisite for performing your duty well. What duty is appropriate to you should be based on your own strengths. If sometimes the duty arranged for you by the church is not something you are good at or is not something you wish to do, you can raise the issue and resolve it through communication. But if you can perform the duty, and it is a duty you should perform, and you don't want to do it just because you fear suffering, then there is a problem with you. If you are willing to obey and can rebel against your flesh, then you can be said to be relatively reasonable. However, if you always try to calculate which duties are more prestigious, and you assume certain duties will make others look down on you, this proves you have a corrupt disposition. Why are you so prejudiced in your understanding of duties? Could it be that you can perform a duty well if it is one you choose based on your own ideas? That isn't necessarily true. What matters most here is resolving your corrupt disposition, and if you don't, you won't be able to perform your duty well, even if it's one you enjoy. Some people perform their duties without principles, and their performance of their duty is always based on their own

preferences, so they are never able to resolve difficulties, they always muddle through every duty they perform, and eventually they are eliminated. Can people like this be saved? You must choose the duty that suits you, perform it well, and be able to seek the truth to resolve your corrupt dispositions. Only then will you be able to enter into the truth reality. If you always pursue fleshly comfort and seek to look good in your duty, you will not be able to perform your duty well. If you are not able to perform any duty well, then you will have to be eliminated. Some people are unsatisfied no matter what duty they are performing, they always view their duties as temporary, they are perfunctory, and they do not seek the truth to resolve the corrupt dispositions they reveal. As a result, they perform their duties for several years without gaining any life entry. They become laborers and they are eliminated. Didn't they bring this on themselves? Evil people and antichrists never have the correct attitude in their duties. What do they think when they are transferred? "Do you think I'm just a service-doer? When you use me, you make me render service for you, and when you're done with me, you just send me away. Well, I won't render service like that! I want to be a leader or worker, because that's the only respectable job around here. If you won't let me be a leader or worker and you still want me to toil, you can just forget about it!" What kind of attitude is this? Are they submitting? On what basis do they approach being transferred in their duty? On the basis of impetuousness, their own ideas, and their corrupt disposition, right? And what are the consequences of approaching it this way? First of all, will they be able to be loyal and sincere in their next duty? No, they won't. Will they have a positive attitude? What sort of state will they be in? (A state of despondency.) What is the essence of despondency? It's antagonism. And what is the ultimate result of an antagonistic and despondent mood? Can someone who feels

that way do their duty well? (No.) If someone is always negative and antagonistic, are they fit to do a duty? No matter what duty they do, they can't do it well. This is a vicious cycle, and will not end well. Why is that? Such people are not on a good path; they do not seek the truth, they are not submissive, and they cannot properly understand the house of God's attitude and approach toward them. This is trouble, is it not? It is a perfectly appropriate change in duty, but antichrists say it's being done to torment them, that they are not being treated like a human being, that the house of God lacks love, that they are being treated like a machine, called upon when they're needed, then kicked aside when they're not. Isn't that a twisted argument? Does someone who says that sort of thing have a conscience or reason? They have no humanity! They distort a perfectly proper matter; they twist a totally appropriate practice into something negative—is this not the wickedness of an antichrist? Can someone who is this wicked understand the truth? Absolutely not. This is an antichrist's problem; whatever happens to them, they will think about it in a twisted way. Why do they think in a twisted way? Because their nature essence is so wicked. An antichrist's nature essence is primarily wicked, followed by their viciousness, and these are their main characteristics. Antichrists' wicked nature prevents them from correctly comprehending anything, and instead they distort everything, they go to extremes, they split hairs, and they cannot handle things properly or seek the truth. Next, they actively fight back and seek revenge, even spreading notions and venting negativity, inciting and roping in others to disturb the church's work. They secretly spread around some complaints, judge how people are treated by God's house, some of its administrative rules, how certain leaders do things, and condemn these leaders. What sort of disposition is this? It is vicious. Not only are antichrists resistant and defiant, they rope in even more people to

be defiant alongside them, to side with and cheer them on. Such is the nature essence of an antichrist. They can't even treat the simple adjustment of their duty correctly, or accept and submit to it rationally. Instead, they cause a fuss and give various excuses for themselves, some of which are unseemly and evoke revulsion and loathing in others. After spreading some fallacies and heresies, antichrists will try to salvage the situation for themselves and make others believe in them. If these measures don't succeed, will antichrists be capable of turning back? If they can't proceed down this path, will they be able to seek the truth? Will they possess any will to repent? Absolutely not. They will say, "If you stop me from gaining blessings, I'll stop all of you from gaining them! If I can't gain blessings, I'll stop believing!" In the past I've spoken about how antichrists are completely unreasonable; the nature essence behind this unreasonableness is that these people are extremely wicked and vicious. The item we are fellowshipping on now is the manifestations and revelations that fully exhibit this nature essence, and it is the most authentic proof of this nature essence. Some of these people become angry if their duties are adjusted even once, and some of them, after being transferred several times, and moving from one duty to another, aren't able to do any of them well, and ultimately think that they have no hope of gaining blessings, and want to withdraw. In short, regardless of how their duties are adjusted, if any adjustments occur, these people will analyze, judge, and mull them over in their hearts, and will only rest assured if they find that the adjustments are unrelated to them gaining blessings. As soon as they find that the adjustments have the slightest relationship to gaining blessings, or impact their hope of gaining blessings, they will immediately rise up in defiance, exposing their nature essence. If they fail in this defiance, and are exposed and rejected, they will prepare contingency plans for themselves, and leave

God's house firmly and without hesitation, no longer believing that there is a God, and no longer acknowledging that they believe in God. Their day-to-day lives will immediately change, and all the likeness of a believer in God disappears from them. They will immediately resume drinking, smoking, wearing unusual clothes and heavy makeup, and dressing up to the nines. Since they weren't able to enjoy these things as a believer in God, they will hurry to make up for this lost time. When they consider withdrawing, they will immediately think about their next step, about how they can work hard in the world in order to get ahead, find a place for themselves, and live a good life, as well as where their way out lies. They will soon find a way out for themselves, locate a place for themselves among these evil trends and within this evil world, and determine what they are going to do, be it business, politics, or another kind of undertaking, that will allow them to live a better life than others, bring them happiness and joy for the rest of their time on earth, make their flesh more comfortable, allow them to fully enjoy life, and to partake in entertainment and leisure.

When an antichrist is pruned, and when their duty is adjusted, what they think about is receiving blessings that are very closely related to them. When they think they have no hope left for that, they will want to withdraw, to walk away from God's house, and want to revert back to a nonbeliever's life. Based on this, it is evident that a person's nature essence is extremely important, so aren't their pursuit and choices also very important? It is merely the difference of one thought: One correct decision, and you may end up continuing to accept God's salvation, while one wrong choice can turn you into a nonbeliever in the blink of an eye, into someone who has nothing to do with the house of God, with God's work, or their duty. Just one thought, a single moment or one little matter can completely change someone's fate. One casual choice, one casual little thought or a simple

perspective can alter a person's destiny, and can determine where they end up in the next moment. When people haven't encountered any kind of issue, when they have not faced any decision, they feel that they understand many truths, possess stature, and can stand firm. But, when you face a decision, a major principle, or a big issue, what you actually choose, what your attitude toward God is, and what your perspective and attitude toward the matter is, will determine your destiny and whether you stay or go. The choices that antichrists tend to make, and their deepest subjective desires within their hearts, are all contrary to the truth; there is no submission within these things, only antagonism, there is no truth or humanity, only human corrupt dispositions, and human fallacies and heresies. These things will often give rise to thoughts such as leaving the house of God behind and immersing themselves in evil trends, and at any point can cause them to think, "If I have no hope of being blessed, why not leave god's house? If that's the case, I won't continue to believe or do my duty. If this is how god's house treats me, then I will no longer acknowledge god." These sorts of outrageously rebellious thoughts, these heresies and fallacies, these wicked ideas, are often present and lingering in an antichrist's heart. This is why, even if they do not withdraw halfway in their course of following God, it is very difficult for them to walk the path till the very end, and most of them will be cleared out and expelled from the church due to the great deal of evil they've done and the disruption and disturbance they've caused. Even if they can force themselves to hold on until the end, in fact, we can see from antichrists' nature essence that it's inevitable that they will withdraw from the church. They may even think deep down, "I absolutely cannot leave god's house behind. Even if I have such thoughts, I can't leave. I will stay here even until my death. I will hang on to god's house; I will follow god until the end." No matter how their subjective will compels them not to

leave God's house, and how they insist that they must stay in their subjective will, they are ultimately fated to be spurned by God, and to leave God's house of their own accord, because they are averse to the truth and wicked to the core.

III. Antichrists' Approach to Their Being Dismissed

We've just fellowshipped on two of the manifestations of antichrists, one is when they're confronted with being pruned, and the other is when adjustments are made to their duty. The focus of our fellowship has been on what attitude antichrists have when such things befall them, and what decisions they make. Of course, regardless of what an antichrist's perspective and attitude are when they are pruned or when their duties are adjusted, they always link these things to whether or not they will receive blessings. If they are sure that they will not be blessed, that they have no hope at all, then they will naturally withdraw. To a regular person, to someone who does not have any ambitions or desires, neither being pruned nor having their duty adjusted is actually a big deal. Neither will have a great impact on them. They have not been stripped of their right to do a duty, nor has their hope of being saved been taken away, so for a regular person, there is no need to overreact, to be frightened or hurt, or to start making contingency plans. However, this is not so for an antichrist. They see these as very serious matters, because they connect them with being blessed, and this ends up giving rise to all sorts of rebellious thoughts and behaviors in them, which in turn give rise to ideas and plans of withdrawing, of leaving God. Antichrists can even give rise to the idea of withdrawing when things like these, which are exceedingly ordinary, befall them. So, for someone who has status and is responsible for important work in God's house, what kind of attitude would they have when they're facing

dismissal? How would they handle it, and what choice would they make? Such things are even more illustrative. For an antichrist, status, power, and prestige are the most important kinds of interests, and the things that they equate with their own life. This is why, when an antichrist is dismissed, when they lose their title of "leader" and no longer have status, which means that they have lost their power and prestige, that they will no longer receive the special treatment of being esteemed, supported, and looked up to, as an antichrist who sees status and power as life itself, they find this absolutely unacceptable. When an antichrist is dismissed, their first reaction is like they have been struck by lightning, as if the sky has come crashing down, and their world has collapsed. The thing they'd been able to pin their hopes on is gone, as is their chance at living with all the benefits of status, along with the drive that makes them run amok doing bad things. This is what is most unacceptable to them. Their first thought is, "Now that my status is gone, how will people see me? What will brothers and sisters from my hometown think of me? How will everyone who knows me see me? Will they still fawn over me? Will they be so friendly to me? Will they keep supporting me at every turn? Will they still follow me around? Will they still take care of all the things I need in my life? When I talk to them, will they still be courteous and welcome me with a smile? How will I get by without my status? How will I walk the path that follows? How can I gain a foothold for myself among other people? Now that I've lost my status, doesn't that mean I have less hope of being blessed? Will I be able to obtain great blessings? Will I get any major rewards, or a big crown?" When they think that their hopes of being blessed have been destroyed or that they've seriously decreased, it's as if their head is about to explode, it's like their heart is being pounded with a hammer, and it's as painful as being cut with a knife. When they are about to lose the blessing of entering the kingdom of

heaven they have so longed for day and night, to them it seems like terrible news that has appeared out of nowhere. Not having any status is, to an antichrist, the same as not having any hope of being blessed, and they become like a walking corpse, their body becomes like an empty shell, devoid of a soul, with nothing to guide their life. They have no hope and nothing to look forward to. When an antichrist faces being exposed and dismissed, the first thing that occurs to them is that they have lost any hope of being blessed. So, at this point, would they just give up? Would they be willing to submit? Would they use this chance to relinquish their desire for blessings, let go of status, willingly be a regular follower, and gladly labor for God and do their duty well? (No.) Could this be a turning point for them? Would this turning point make them develop in a good direction and in a positive way, or would it make them develop in a worse direction and in a negative way? Based on an antichrist's nature essence, it is evident that being dismissed is absolutely not the beginning of them letting go of their desire for blessings, or the beginning of them loving and seeking the truth. Instead, they will work even harder to fight for the opportunity and hope of being blessed; they will cling to any opportunity that can bring them blessings, that can help them to stage a comeback, and enable them to regain their status. That is why, when facing dismissal, aside from being upset, disappointed, and antagonistic, an antichrist will also fight tooth and nail against being dismissed, and will strive to turn the situation around, to change it. They will struggle with all their might to retain their hope of being blessed, and to keep their status, prestige, and power in their same state. How do they struggle? Through trying to vindicate themselves, through giving justifications, making excuses, and talking about how they did what they did, what caused them to err, how they've been staying up all night to help others and fellowship with them, and what it was that caused

them to be negligent in this matter. They will completely clarify and explain every part of this matter, so that they can salvage the situation and escape the misfortune of being dismissed.

In what contexts and matters are antichrists most liable to unmask and reveal their satanic nature? It's when they are being exposed and dismissed, that is, when they lose status. The primary manifestation antichrists exhibit is that they do their utmost to vindicate themselves and engage in sophistry. No matter how you fellowship on the truth with them, they are resistant, and they refuse to accept what you say. When faced with God's chosen people exposing all the facts of their evildoing, they don't admit to these things at all, fearing that if they do they'll be found guilty as charged, and get cleared out or expelled. While refusing to admit to the charges laid against them, they even push their mistakes and responsibilities onto the shoulders of other people. This fact sufficiently shows that antichrists never accept the truth, acknowledge their mistakes, or truly know themselves, and this proves even more that their nature is arrogant and self-righteous, that it is averse to the truth, hates the truth, and doesn't accept the truth at all, and so they are beyond saving. Those with a modicum of humanity and some reason can admit and accept their own mistakes, bow their heads when confronted with the facts, and feel regret for the evil things they've done; antichrists, however, are incapable of these things. This shows that antichrists don't possess any conscience or reason at all, and that they are totally without humanity. In their hearts, antichrists always equate how high or low their status is with how great or small their blessings will be. Whether it is in God's house or any other group, to them, people's status and class are delineated, as are their final outcomes; how high someone's status is and how much power they wield in the house of God in this life is equivalent to the magnitude of the blessings, rewards, and crown they will

receive in the world to come—these things are linked. Does that view hold water? God never said this, nor has He ever promised anything like that, but this is the sort of thinking that arises within an antichrist. For now, we won't delve into the reasons why antichrists have such thoughts. However, in terms of their nature essence, they were born with a love for status, and they also hope to have illustrious status and high prestige in this life, to wield power, and want to continue to enjoy all of this in the world to come. So, how will they achieve all this? In the minds of antichrists, they will achieve this by doing some things they are capable of doing and things they want and love to do while they have status, power, and prestige in this life, and then exchanging these things for future blessings, crowns, and rewards. This is the antichrists' philosophy for worldly dealings, and it is the way in which they believe in God and the perspective they hold in their belief in God. Their thoughts, views, and the way they believe in God have absolutely nothing to do with God's words and promises—they are totally unrelated. Tell Me, aren't these antichrists a bit wrong in the head? Aren't they wicked in the extreme? They ignore and refuse to accept anything God's words say, they reckon that the way they think and the way they believe in God are right, and they find pleasure in this, enjoying and admiring themselves. They never seek the truth, nor do they examine God's words to see if they say such things or make such promises. Antichrists take it for granted that they are innately cleverer than other people, innately wise, talented, and highly gifted; they feel they should be the standout figure among other people, that they should be the boss, that they should be looked up to by others, that they should wield power, that they should rule over others, as though all believers in God should be governed by them, and everyone should be there for them to lead. These are all things they want to obtain in this life. They also want to attain blessings which other people

can’t in the world to come, and this they regard as a matter of course. For antichrists to have such thoughts and views, doesn’t this make them quite without shame? Aren’t they somewhat deaf to reason? On what grounds do you think this way? On what grounds do you want to have the high esteem of others? On what grounds do you want to govern others? On what grounds do you want to have power and be in a high position among man? Did God predetermine these things, or do you possess the truth and humanity? Are you qualified to assert your status and lead others just because you have some education and knowledge, and because you’re somewhat tall and good-looking? Does that make you qualified to issue commands? Does that make you qualified to control other people? Where in God’s words does He say, “You’re attractive, you possess strengths and gifts, and so you should lead other people and have permanent status”? Has God given you this power? Did God predestine this? No. When brothers and sisters select you to be a leader or worker, are they giving you status? Is it a blessing you deserve in this life? Some people interpret enjoying these things as receiving a hundredfold in this life, and think that as long as they have status and power, and can issue commands and govern lots of people, they must be surrounded by a retinue of followers, and always have people serving them and revolving around them wherever they go. On what grounds do you want to enjoy these things? Brothers and sisters select you to be a leader so that you can do this duty; it is not so that you can mislead people, be held in high esteem and be looked up to by brothers and sisters, and much less so that you can wield power and enjoy the benefits of status, instead it is so that you can do your duty in accordance with work arrangements and the truth principles. Moreover, God has not predestined that someone chosen by brothers and sisters to be a leader cannot be dismissed. Do you think you’re someone who’s being used by the Holy

Spirit? Do you think that no one can dismiss you? So what's wrong with dismissing you? If you're not expelled, then it's because you're pitied and are being given a chance to repent, but you still aren't satisfied. What are you arguing about? If you want to withdraw and not believe in God anymore because your hopes of being blessed have been dashed, then go ahead and withdraw! Do you think God's house can't get by without you? That without you the world will stop turning? That without you the work of God's house can't be accomplished? Well, you thought wrong! The loss of any person will not stop the world from turning, or the sun from rising—only God is indispensable, not any human being—the work of the church will continue to operate as usual. If anyone thinks that the church can't do without them, and that God's house can't do without them, aren't they an antichrist? You're used to enjoying the benefits of status, aren't you? You're used to enjoying being looked up to, being held in high esteem, and being fawned over by others, aren't you? How are you qualified to enjoy being looked up to by others? How are you qualified to be greeted with smiles by others? Do you also want people to bow down and worship you? If so, doesn't that mean you're utterly without shame? When some people get dismissed from their duty, they get more upset and suffer more than if a family member had died. They dig everything up and argue with God's house, as though no one else could possibly lead the church, as if they have been the only one supporting the church work until now—this is a great mistake. God's chosen people not leaving God is an effect achieved by God's words, and they attend gatherings and live the church life because they believe in God and have true faith in God. It's not the case that God's chosen people stand firm and attend gatherings normally because these people have understood the truth and watered them well. Church leaders are replaced, time and time again, many false leaders and false workers are

dismissed, and God's chosen people attend gatherings and eat and drink God's words as usual—this has nothing at all to do with these false leaders and false workers. What's the point in making those arguments? Aren't you just making arguments that are absurd and muddled? If you truly possess the truth reality and have resolved many of God's chosen people's issues with life entry, then God's chosen people will know this in their hearts; if you do not possess the truth reality and cannot fellowship on the truth to resolve problems, then the normal development of the church work has nothing to do with you. There are so many false leaders and false workers who, once they get dismissed, keep making excuses, as though they contributed so much to the church, when in fact they didn't do any real work, and the normal order of church life wasn't preserved through their maintenance; without them, God's chosen people continue to attend gatherings normally and do their duties as usual. If you do not possess the truth reality and can't do any real work, then you should be dismissed to prevent you from continuing to affect and delay both the church work and the life entry of God's chosen people. God's house won't use you false leaders and false workers—did you think God's house doesn't have the power to dismiss you? You have made such a mess of your work, you have caused such trouble and such great losses to the church work, you have caused the Above to worry so much, using you is so troublesome, and it makes people feel such disgust, aversion, and loathing. You are so foolish, ignorant, and stubborn, and don't deserve even to be pruned, so God's house wants to kick you out, immediately eliminate you, and be done with the matter. And yet you still want the Above to give you another chance to keep being a leader? Forget it! When it comes to false leaders and antichrists who are without conscience and reason and who commit evil and cause disturbances, once they are eliminated, they are eliminated forever. If

you can do real work, then you'll be put to use; if you can't do real work and you also commit evil and cause disturbances, then you'll be eliminated immediately—this is the principle of God's house for using people. Some antichrists do not yield, and say, "You're dismissing me for not doing real work—why won't you give me a chance to repent?" Isn't this a twisted argument? You're being dismissed because you've committed a great deal of evil, and you're only being dismissed after being pruned so many times and still absolutely refusing to repent, so what other arguments can you make? You pursued fame, gain, and status and didn't do real work, you brought the church work to a standstill, and there was a backlog of so many problems and you didn't handle them—how much did the Above have to worry because of you? While the Above was supporting you and helping you with your work, you were doing things under the table, you were doing so many things that are in violation of the principles, things that are not fit to be seen, behind the Above's back, arbitrarily spending God's offerings to buy so many things you shouldn't be buying, causing so much damage to the interests of God's house and bringing such great disaster upon the church work! Why don't you ever speak about these evil deeds? When God's house wants to dismiss you, you say totally shamelessly, "Can you give me another chance?" Should God's house give you another chance so that you can keep running amok doing bad things? Aren't you devoid of any sense of shame to ask God's house to give you another chance? Can you be given another chance when you don't know your own nature at all, much less have any remorse in your heart? People like this have no shame, they are dead to shame, and they are evil people and antichrists!

Some leaders and workers can't do any real work at all, and they still can't do any after being guided and helped by the Above for some time. They can't even handle the work of general affairs well, and this shows that

they are too lacking in caliber. The Above must also make regular inquiries and inspections of all aspects of the work and ask brothers and sisters to promptly report any problems; the Above also needs to conduct checks, give guidance, and fellowship on the principles regarding all aspects of the work. After the Above finishes fellowshipping on the principles, some people still don't know how to do things, and they do them badly, and some even run amok doing bad things; no matter what work they're doing, they never seek with the Above, they never report any problems to the Above, instead they just do things under the table—what problem is this? What is the nature of these people? Do they love the truth? Are they worth cultivating? Do they still deserve to be leaders and workers? Firstly, they don't seek before they do something; secondly, they don't make any reports while they're doing it; and thirdly, they give no feedback after they've done it. They act so disgracefully and still they don't want to be dismissed, and they do not yield after they're dismissed—aren't these people beyond help? Tell Me, aren't most people who are beyond help totally shameless and deaf to all reason? They don't do anything well, and they're lazy and covet comfort; when doing any work, they just move their mouths to issue commands, and once they've spoken they don't do anything else. They never supervise, inspect, or follow up on the work, and they feel antipathy and resentment toward anyone who does these things, and want to make that person suffer—aren't these classic antichrists? This is the disgracefulness of antichrists; they don't know what they are, they act so disgracefully and they still want to be blessed, they still want to vie for superiority with God's house and the Above, and they still want to argue—aren't they courting death by doing this? When pieces of trash such as these get dismissed, they are very indignant and recalcitrant. They really are without shame and without even a shred of reason! When doing their duty,

they run amok doing bad things and disrupt and disturb the church work, and when they get dismissed, they not only refuse to acknowledge their own mistakes, they also push the responsibility onto the shoulders of others and look for someone else to take the fall in their place, saying, “They did this thing, and I’m not the only one responsible for doing that other thing. Everyone discussed that matter together and I wasn’t the one taking the lead.” They take no responsibility at all, as if by taking responsibility they’ll be condemned and eliminated and will totally lose all hope of being blessed. Therefore, they’d rather die than acknowledge their mistakes and admit that they are directly responsible, and instead insist on pushing the responsibility onto the shoulders of others. Judging by their mindset, they will fight God till the very end! Are these people who accept the truth? Are these people who accept God’s judgment and chastisement? To be able to fight God’s house in this way shows that there is something seriously wrong with their disposition. When it comes to how they approach their mistakes, first of all, they don’t seek the truth, and second, they don’t reflect on themselves; they also pass the buck, and when God’s house defines them in a certain way and dismisses them from their duty, they fight God’s house, and they spread their complaints and negativity everywhere they go, trying to win the sympathy of God’s chosen people. They believe in God yet oppose Him—aren’t they courting death? These people really are deaf to all reason! So what if they got dismissed from their duty and lost their status? They haven’t been expelled, and their right to live hasn’t been stripped away; they can repent, start fresh, and get up again wherever it is that they failed and fell down. Antichrists can’t even accept such a simple thing—these people really are beyond saving! Of course, when some antichrists are dismissed, they reluctantly obey on the outside, and they don’t act too despondent or show any antagonism, but does this mean that they are

accepting the truth and submitting to God? No, it doesn't. An antichrist has an antichrist's disposition and essence, and this is what distinguishes them from a normal person. Though they say nothing on the outside after being dismissed, in their heart they continue to resist. They make no admission of their mistakes, and no matter how much time passes, they will never be capable of truly knowing themselves. This has long since been proved. There is also something else about an antichrist that never changes: No matter where they are doing things, they want to be different, to be looked up to and esteemed by others; even if they don't have a legitimate post and title as a church leader or team leader, they still want to be head and shoulders above others in terms of their standing and worth. Regardless of whether they can do the work, what sort of humanity or life experience they have, they will devise all sorts of means and go to great lengths to find chances to show off, to secure people's favor, to win over people's hearts, and entice and mislead people, in order to gain their esteem. What do antichrists want people to admire about them? Even though they have been dismissed, they think that "a weakened bear is still stronger than a deer," and that they remain an eagle flying above the chickens. Isn't this the arrogance and self-righteousness of antichrists, and what's different about them? They cannot reconcile themselves to being without status, to being a regular believer and an ordinary person, to simply doing their duty well with their feet on the ground, to staying in their place, or to just doing a good job, showing their loyalty, and doing their best, in the work that falls to them. These things come nowhere near satisfying them. They are unwilling to be that sort of person or to do those sorts of things. What is their "grand aspiration"? It is to be esteemed and looked up to, and to hold power. So, even if they do not have a particular title in name, an antichrist will strive for themselves, speak up for themselves and justify themselves,

doing everything they can to exhibit themselves, afraid that people won't notice them or that no one will pay them any attention. They will pounce on every opportunity to become better known, to increase their prestige, to make more people see their gifts and strengths, and show that they are superior to others. While doing these things, an antichrist is willing to pay any price it takes to flaunt and commend themselves, to make everyone think that, even if they are not a leader, and do not have status, they are still superior to ordinary people. Then an antichrist will have achieved their goal. They aren't willing to be a regular person, an ordinary person; they want power and prestige, and to be head and shoulders above others. Some people say, "This is inconceivable. What's the use in having status, prestige, and power?" To someone with reason, power and status are useless and they are not things which they should pursue. But to antichrists who burn with ambition, status, power, and prestige are vital; no one can change their perspective, and no one can change the way they live and their goals of existence—this is antichrists' nature essence. Therefore, if you see someone who does their duty proactively and protects their status when they have it, and still wants to do all they can to protect their own reputation when they lack status—a person of this sort is beyond saving, and they are an antichrist through and through.

Before and after an antichrist is dismissed, when they still fail to obtain status, as well as the power and prestige they want despite making a series of efforts, they will not let go of status and their desire for blessings. They will not set these things aside and turn themselves around to pursue the truth, or do their duty well in a down-to-earth and well-behaved manner. They will never truly repent for whatever they have done wrong, and will instead make repeated assessments such as, "Will I have any hope of gaining status in the future? Without status, do I have any hope of being

blessed? Will my desire for blessings be satisfied? What rank am I at in god's house, in the church? Where am I in the hierarchy?" When they conclude that they do not have great prestige in the church, that they are not looked upon favorably by the majority of people, and that many even use them as a negative teaching example, they feel that their prestige within the church has been completely ruined, that they don't have the support of most people, and cannot possibly be approved of by most people again, and that their hope of being blessed is virtually nonexistent. When they see all this, when they reach these conclusions in their assessment, their thought and attitude will still not be to put down their own intentions and desires and truly repent to God, or to fully commit themselves to laboring for God, and do their duty loyally. This isn't what is in their minds—so what is? "Since I'm not going to achieve my aspirations or have any status in god's house, in the church, then why should I keep following this dead-end path? People can benefit from a change in location. Things might really look up for me if I go someplace else. Why shouldn't I get out of this place that broke my heart? Why not leave behind this place where I can't fulfill my aspirations, where it's difficult to achieve my aspirations?" When an antichrist thinks of these things, doesn't that mean they are about to leave the church? Would you want someone like that to leave, or to stay? Should they be persuaded to stay? (They shouldn't be persuaded, and they won't stay even if people try to persuade them.) No one can get them to stay—this is true. What is the cause of this? When all is said and done, antichrists do not love the truth, so staying in God's house will just cause them pain. It would be like trying to get a prostitute, a floozy, to assist her husband and educate her children, to be a virtuous woman and a good wife and kind mother. Could she do those things? (No.) It's a question of one's nature. So if you see that an antichrist wants to withdraw, then whatever you do, don't try to convince them

otherwise, unless there's a certain situation, where they say, "Although I'm an antichrist, I wish to labor for god's house. I'll force myself not to do any evil and I'll rebel against Satan." In a case like this, do they need to be swatted away like a fly? (No.) In a case like this, we can let things take their natural course, but one procedure must be applied: More people must supervise and watch over that antichrist, and at the first sign of trouble, such as them wanting to commit evil, they must be cleansed away quickly. If they can't bear to be supervised and watched over by others, and they feel mistreated and aren't willing to labor, then how should a person like this be treated? You should help them on their way and say, "You're talented, and you should go out into the world of nonbelievers and realize your grand plans. You're a fish that's too big for this pond, the church doesn't suit you. You can't spread your wings here; this work is unworthy of your talents. If you return to the world, then maybe you'll get promoted, make a lot of money, and become rich. Maybe you'll become a celebrity!" Quickly encourage them to leave. If they pursue wealth and status, and they crave the benefits of status, then let them go back to the world to work and earn money, to then become an official and enjoy their life of the flesh. Some may perhaps ask whether treating them this way is treating them without a loving heart. In fact, even if you don't say such things to them, antichrists will think in their hearts, "Hmph, promoted one day and then dismissed the next. I'm given status and yet I'm watched, supervised, and pruned—what a pain this is! This kind of status isn't hard for me to find, and if I didn't believe in god I'd be rich and have leapt up the social ladder in the world by now, I would at least be a city-level cadre. I was born to be an official. I'm outstanding no matter what I do out in the world, I do everything well, I can make a name for myself in any industry, and I'm enterprising." Even if you don't say such things to them, they'll say things like these, and that's why

you should quickly say some pleasant-sounding words that they want to hear and encourage them to quickly leave the church—this will benefit everyone. Antichrists pursue status, power, and prestige; they don't want to be ordinary people, but instead always want to be head and shoulders over others, until finally they ruin their reputation and standing, and get cursed by God. So, are you willing to be ordinary people? (Yes.) Being ordinary people is actually meaningful. Not pursuing fame and gain, and instead settling for real life, living with peace and joy, being grounded at heart—this is the right path in life. If someone always wants to be superior and to be head and shoulders above others, then that's the equivalent of them roasting themselves over the fire and placing themselves into the meat grinder—they're asking for trouble. Why do they have such feelings? Is being head and shoulders above others a good thing? (No, it isn't.) It's not a good thing. And yet antichrists insist on choosing this path. Whatever you do, do not follow this path!

When an ordinary corrupt person doesn't yet have a foundation in their belief in God, when they have not developed true faith in God, they have little faith or stature. When such a person faces a setback, they will think poorly of themselves, and think that God does not love them, that He loathes them. Seeing themselves hitting a wall and failing at every turn, unable to satisfy God, they will feel discouraged; they'll also experience some weakness and negativity, and sometimes thoughts of leaving the church will occur to them. But this is not the same as being defiant. This is the kind of thought that someone gets when they are despondent and dispirited, and it is an entirely different thing from an antichrist's withdrawal. When an antichrist wants to withdraw, they would rather die than repent, but when an ordinary corrupt person is discouraged and thinks about leaving the church, with the help and fellowship of others, along with

their own active cooperation, and with prayer and seeking, and reading God's words, God's words can gradually influence them, change them, and change whether they stay or go, as well as their decision and their mind. At the same time, God's words can also help them to gradually develop repentance, a positive attitude, and the will to persevere, enabling them to gradually become strong. This is a manifestation of the process of life entry for a normal person. An antichrist, on the other hand, will fight to the bitter end. They will never repent, and would rather die than admit they were wrong, than get to know themselves, than give up their desire for blessings. They do not possess the slightest bit of life entry. So, for someone like that, who is not willing to labor, or who does not do a good job of it, just advise them to leave the church. This is a wise decision, and the wisest way to handle such a matter. Even if you don't advise them to do so, will you be able to get them to stay? Can you change their method of pursuit or their perspective? You will never be able to change these things. There are some people who are urged to stay, and helped and supported by God's house, because their negativity, weakness, and the corrupt dispositions they've revealed are common to all ordinary corrupt people, and fall within the scope of normalcy. Through fellowshipping on God's words, through the help and support of others, they can gradually become strong, gain stature, develop faith in God, and be sincere in doing their duty. This is the kind of person we should aid and urge to remain. However, for antichrists who do not wish to labor or do not labor well, encourage them to leave, because, long before you advise them to leave, they have already wished to do so, or have been on the verge of leaving at any moment. These are the various manifestations and thoughts that antichrists have when they face dismissal and wish to withdraw.

IV. Antichrists' Behavior When They Are Not Promoted

There's another type of person who doesn't pursue the truth. Because people of this sort don't pursue the truth, they don't do important duties, and consequently they rarely experience being pruned in God's house, they've never experienced being dismissed from their duties, and, of course, they are very seldom reallocated to a different duty. However, when they still haven't been promoted after believing in God for several years, they begin to frequently assess how much hope they have of being blessed. Especially when they see God's words saying, "Those who do not pursue the truth cannot attain salvation," they feel that their hopes of being blessed are very slim, and they start to think about withdrawing. Some of these people who never pursue the truth possess some knowledge and strengths, and because they haven't been promoted, they feel dissatisfied and start complaining; they want to withdraw but are afraid they'll lose their chance to be blessed, but if they don't withdraw, they still won't get promoted—they feel stuck between a rock and a hard place. What do you think of this matter? Although these people don't pursue the truth, some among them are relatively studious and driven; no matter what duty they do, they are always willing to acquire the relevant professional knowledge, they always want to be promoted by God's house, and they long for the day when they can distinguish themselves and thereby gain the status and various advantages they want. On the surface, people of this sort appear to be quiet, unnoticed, and diligent and conscientious when around others, yet their hearts are filled with ambition and desire. What is their motto? Opportunity comes to those who are ready for it. On the surface, they go completely unnoticed and don't make a show of themselves, they don't compete or grab for things, yet in their hearts they have a "grand aspiration." That's why, when they see someone getting promoted and becoming a leader or worker in the church, they feel a bit more upset and disappointed. No matter who it is

who gets promoted, cultivated, or given some important role, to them it always comes as a blow. Even when someone is held in high esteem, praised, and supported by brothers and sisters, they feel jealous and unhappy in their hearts, and some of them will even shed tears in private, often asking themselves, “When will I be held in high esteem and nominated? When will I be known by the above? When will a leader see my strengths, my merits, my gifts and talents? When will I get promoted and cultivated?” They feel distressed and negative, but they don’t want to keep going on like this, so they privately encourage themselves to not be negative, to have the willpower to persevere, to be undaunted by setbacks and never give up. They often warn themselves: “I am a person with a grand aspiration. I mustn’t be willing to be an ordinary, regular person, I mustn’t be willing to settle for a busy, mediocre life. My faith in god must be outstanding and produce great achievements. If I keep living this kind of quiet and average life, then that’s so cowardly and stifling! I can’t be that kind of person. I will work twice as hard, make good use of every moment, read and recite god’s words more, acquire knowledge and study this profession more. I must accomplish whatever other people can do, and I must be able to fellowship on the things that other people can fellowship on.” After working hard for a while, a church election comes along, but they still don’t get elected. Every time the church is looking for someone to cultivate, promote, and give an important role to, they’re not chosen; every time they think they have hope of being promoted, they’re eventually disappointed, and every disappointment causes them to feel dejected and negative. They believe that being blessed in their faith in God is very distant from them, and so the idea of withdrawing arises in their mind. They’re not willing to withdraw, however, but instead want to strive hard and struggle once again. The more they strive hard and struggle in this way,

the more they long to be recommended by someone, to be promoted. They feel this longing more and more, and what they get in return in the end is still disappointment, and this is how their vanity and their desire to be blessed torment them. Every disappointment feels to them like they're being burned and tempered in a fire. They can't get what they want; they want to withdraw but feel they can't; they can't grasp what they want to grasp, and all they're left with is disappointment, dejection, and endless waiting. They want to withdraw but they're afraid of losing great blessings, and the more they want to desperately grab hold of blessings, the less they are able to grab hold of them. The result of this is that they fall into a state where they struggle constantly between their hope for blessings and the torment of disappointment, and this pains their hearts greatly. But will they pray to God about this matter? No, they won't. They think: "What good will praying do? The brothers and sisters don't praise me and leaders don't think highly of me, so can god make an exception and give me an important role?" They know that placing their hopes on others will bring them disappointment and that it's also not safe to place their hopes of being blessed on God. Because they've seen God's words say, "Those who do not pursue the truth cannot attain salvation," they feel dejected and disappointed. No one pays them any attention in the church, and they can't see any hope. When they take a look at their faces, they still can't see any hope of gaining blessings, and they think, "Should I withdraw or stay? Do I really have no hope of being blessed?" Years pass by as they hesitate and ponder these things over and over, and they're still not able to get promoted or put in an important position. They want to vie for status but they feel that's not a very rational or proper thing to do, they feel embarrassed to do it, but if they don't vie for status, when will they ever get promoted and given an important role? They think of the people who believe in God

alongside them, who attend gatherings and do duties together with them. So many of them have been promoted and given roles of importance, whereas they themselves can't get an important role no matter how hard they try, and they feel bewildered and lacking in a path forward. They never fellowship or open up to anyone else about their ideas, their states, their thoughts and views, their deviations and deficiencies—they're completely closed off. They appear to speak quite sensibly, and they seem to act in a somewhat rational way, yet their inner ambitions and desires are very intense. They strive hard and struggle, endure suffering and pay a price in order to achieve their ambitions and desires, and they can expend everything for the sake of their hopes of being blessed. However, when they can't see the result they want to achieve, they become filled with hostility and anger toward God, God's house, and even toward everyone in the church. They hate everyone for not seeing how hard they try, for not seeing their strengths and their good points, and they hate God, too, for not giving them opportunities, for not promoting them or giving them an important role. With such tremendous jealousy and hatred born in their hearts, can they love their brothers and sisters? Can they praise God? Can they relinquish their ambitions and desires in order to accept the truth, do their duty well with their feet planted firmly on the ground, and be an ordinary person? Can they make this kind of resolution? (No.) Not only do they not have this resolve, but they don't even have the desire to repent. After concealing themselves in this way for so many years, their hatred for God's house, for the brothers and sisters, and even for God grows stronger and stronger. How strong does their hatred become? They hope that their brothers and sisters aren't able to do their duties well, they hope that the work of God's house will come to a standstill and that God's management plan will come to nothing, and they even hope that their brothers and sisters will be caught by the great red

dragon. They hate their brothers and sisters and they hate God, too. They complain that God is not righteous, they curse the world for lacking a savior, and their demonic countenance is thoroughly exposed. This type of person is usually deeply concealed, and they're very good at keeping up a pretense on the surface, pretending to be humble, gentle, and loving, when in fact they are a wolf in sheep's clothing. They never reveal their secret malevolent intent, no one can see through them, and no one knows what they're really like or what they're thinking. Those who associate with them for a while are able to see that they're very jealous people, that they're always competing with others and thrusting themselves into the limelight, that they're so anxious to outdo others, and that they really want to win first place in everything they do. This is how they look from the outside, but is this really how they are? In fact, their desire for blessings is even stronger; they hope that, while they're quietly working hard, expending themselves, and paying a price, others can see their good points and their work capabilities, and that they can thus be given a role of importance in God's house. And what's the result of them being given a role of importance? It's that they can be highly esteemed by everyone and finally realize their grand aspiration; they can be an outstanding figure among others, someone whom everyone regards highly and looks up to, and all their years of hard work, of price-paying and striving, will be worth it—these are the ambitions and desires these people harbor in their innermost hearts.

People of this sort don't pursue the truth, yet still they always want to be promoted and given an important role in God's house. In their hearts, they believe that the more work capability a person has, the more they receive important positions, the more they are promoted and esteemed in God's house, the greater their chances are of receiving blessings, a crown, and rewards. They believe that if someone isn't particularly capable in their

work, or doesn't have a particular forte, then they are not qualified to be blessed. They think that a person's gifts, fortes, abilities, skills, level of education, work capability, and even the so-called strengths and merits within their humanity that are valued out in the world such as their resolve to outdo others and indomitable attitude, can serve as capital for receiving blessings and rewards. What sort of standard is this? Is it a standard that accords with the truth? (No.) It does not accord with the standards of the truth. So, is this not the logic of Satan? Is this not the logic of a wicked age, and of wicked worldly trends? (It is.) Judging from the logic, methods, and criteria that people like this use to assess things, along with their attitude and approach to these things, it would seem as if they had never heard or read God's words, that they were completely ignorant of them. But, in fact, they are listening to, reading, and pray-reading God's words every single day. So why doesn't their perspective ever change? One thing is for sure—no matter how much they listen to or read God's words, they will never be certain in their hearts that God's words are the truth, and that they are the criterion for measuring everything; they will not understand or accept this fact from their hearts. That is why, no matter how absurd and prejudiced their outlook may be, they will cling to it forever, and no matter how right God's words are, they will reject and condemn them. This is the vicious nature of antichrists. As soon as they fail to get an important role, and their desires and ambitions go unfulfilled, their cloven feet are revealed, their vicious nature shows itself, and they want to deny God's existence. Actually, even before denying God's existence, they deny that God's words are the truth. It is precisely because their nature essence denies the truth, and denies that God's words are the criterion by which everything is measured, that they are able to look upon God with hostility in this way, and think about denying, betraying, and rejecting God, and leaving God's

house when they are still not put into an important position after all that calculating, plotting, and hard work of theirs. Though they don't appear to be fighting for power and profit with other people, or to be going their own way, or to be openly setting up their own independent kingdom or managing their own status, we can see from their nature essence that they are antichrists through and through. They think that any pursuit of theirs is correct, and no matter what God's words say, to them these words are not worth mentioning or listening to, and they certainly aren't worth using. What kind of rubbish are people like this? God's words have no effect on them at all; they don't move them, nor do they touch their hearts or appeal to them. So, what do they value? People's gifts, talents, abilities, knowledge, and strategies, as well as their ambitions, and their grand plans and undertakings. These are the things they value. What are all of these things? Are these things that God values? No. These are things that corrupt human beings revere and esteem, and they are also things that Satan esteems and worships. They run precisely counter to God's way, His words, and what He requires of the people He saves. But people like this have never thought that these things are of Satan, that they are wicked and go against the truth. Instead, they treasure all of these things, and they firmly and resolutely cling to them, and view them as being above all else, and use them to take the place of pursuing and accepting the truth. Isn't that outrageously rebellious? And in the end, what will be the only outcome of their outrageous rebelliousness, of them being so unreasonable? That these people will be beyond salvation, and no one will be able to change them. They are destined for this kind of outcome. Tell Me, aren't these people who are just secretly building up their strength and biding their time? The principle they abide by is that gold will shine sooner or later, that they must learn to secretly build up their strength, bide their time, and wait for the

right chance, and in the meantime make preparations, and plan for their future, and for their wishes and dreams. Judging based on the principles they abide by, their principles of survival, the goals they pursue, and what they long for in their inner essence, these people are antichrists, through and through. Some people say, "But don't antichrists set up their own independent kingdoms, and fight for status?" Well, are people like this capable of establishing an independent kingdom after they gain power? Are they capable of tormenting people? (Yes.) Once they're in power, would they be capable of doing things in accordance with the truth principles? Would they be capable of pursuing the truth? Would they be able to bring people before God? (No.) What would happen if people like this were given an important position? They would promote people who are gifted, well-spoken, and knowledgeable, regardless of whether those people could do the work; they would promote people who are like themselves, while keeping down all those right people, who have spiritual understanding, pursue the truth, and are honest. When this sort of situation happens, isn't the antichrist essence of people like this exposed? Doesn't it become very obvious? There are some people who didn't really understand when I said at first that all those who want to withdraw when they don't get an important role and have no hope of being blessed are antichrists. But now can you see that they are antichrists? (Yes.)

When some people are dismissed from their post as leader and they hear the Above saying that they won't be cultivated or used again, they feel incredibly sad, and they cry bitterly, as if they were being eliminated—what problem is this? Does them not being cultivated or used again mean that they are being eliminated? Does it mean that they cannot then attain salvation? Are fame, gain, and status really so important to them? If they are someone who pursues the truth, then they should reflect on themselves

when they lose their fame, gain, and status, and feel true remorse; they should choose the path of pursuing the truth, turn over a new leaf, and not get so upset or cry so much. If they know in their hearts that they've been dismissed by God's house because they don't do real work and don't pursue the truth, and they hear God's house saying that they won't get promoted again, then they should feel ashamed, that they owe God, and that they've let God down; they should know that they don't deserve to be used by God, and in this way they can be considered to have a modicum of reason. However, they become negative and upset when they hear that God's house won't cultivate them or use them again, and this shows that they're pursuing fame, gain, and status, and that they are not someone who pursues the truth. Their desire for blessings is this strong, and they treasure status this much and don't do actual work, so they ought to be dismissed, and they should reflect on and come to understand their own corrupt dispositions. They should know that the path they're following is wrong, that they are walking the path of an antichrist by pursuing status, fame, and gain, that not only will God not approve of them, but they will also offend His disposition, and that if they commit all manner of evil, they will be punished by God as well. Don't you have this problem, too? Wouldn't you be unhappy if I said now that you have no spiritual understanding? (Yes.) When some people hear an upper-level leader say that they have no spiritual understanding, they feel that they aren't capable of understanding the truth, that God surely doesn't want them, that they have no hope of being blessed; yet despite the fact that they feel sad, they're still able to do their duty as normal—such people have a bit of reason. When some people hear someone say they have no spiritual understanding, they become negative, and they no longer wish to do their duty. They think, "You say I have no spiritual understanding—doesn't that mean I have no hope of being

blessed? Since I won't get any blessings in the future, what am I still believing for? I won't accept being made to render service. Who would toil for you if they got nothing in return for it? I'm not that stupid!" Do such people possess conscience and reason? They enjoy so much grace from God and yet they don't know to repay it, and they don't even want to render service. People like this are finished. They can't even render service till the end and they have no true faith in God; they are disbelievers. If they have a sincere heart for God and true faith in God, then no matter how they're evaluated, this will only enable them to know themselves more truly and accurately—they should approach this matter correctly and not let it impact them following God or doing their duty. Even if they can't receive blessings, they should still be willing to render service for God until the end, and be happy to do so, without complaints, and they should allow God to orchestrate them in all things—only then will they be someone with conscience and reason. Whether a person receives blessings or suffers catastrophe is in God's hands, God is sovereign over this and arranges this, and it is not something that people can ask for or work toward. Instead, it depends on whether that person can obey God's words, accept the truth, and do their duty well according to God's requirements—God will repay each person according to their deeds. If someone has this bit of sincerity, and they devote all the strength that they can muster to the duty they should do, then that is enough, and they will earn God's approval and blessing. Conversely, if someone does not do their duty adequately and even commits all manner of evil, and yet they still wish to receive blessings from God, then isn't them acting this way so lacking in reason? If you feel that you haven't done well enough, that you've expended a great deal of effort but still aren't able to handle matters with principles, and you feel you owe God, yet He blesses you and shows you grace, doesn't that mean that God is

showing you favor? If God wishes to bless you, then that's something no one can take away. You may think that you haven't done very well, but in God's evaluation, He says that you are sincere and have given it your all, and He wishes to show you grace and bless you. Nothing God does is wrong, and you must praise His righteousness. No matter what God does, it is always right, and even if you harbor notions about what God does, believing that what He does isn't considerate of human feelings, that it's not to your liking, you should still praise God. Why should you do this? You don't know the reason why, right? This is actually very easy to explain: It's because God is God and you are human; He is the Creator, you are a created being. You are not qualified to demand that God act in a certain way or that He treat you a certain way, whereas God is qualified to make demands of you. Blessings, grace, rewards, crowns—how all these things are given and to whom is up to God. Why is it up to God? These things belong to God; they are not assets owned jointly between man and God that can be equally distributed between them. They belong to God, and God bestows them upon those whom He promises to bestow them upon. If God doesn't promise to bestow them upon you, you should still submit to Him. If you stop believing in God for this reason, what problems will that solve? Will you stop being a created being? Can you escape the sovereignty of God? God still holds sovereignty over all things, and this is an immutable fact. The identity, status, and essence of God can never be equated with the identity, status, and essence of man, nor will these things ever undergo any change—God will forever be God, and man will forever be man. If a person is able to understand this, what should they then do? They should submit to God's sovereignty and arrangements—this is the most rational way to go about things, and besides this, there is no other path that can be chosen. If you don't submit then you are rebellious, and if you are defiant and argue, then

you are being outrageously rebellious, and you should be destroyed. Being able to submit to God's sovereignty and arrangements shows that you have reason; this is the attitude people must have, and only this is the attitude created beings should have. For example, say that you have a little cat or dog—is that cat or dog qualified to demand that you buy it various kinds of tasty foods or fun toys? Are there any cats or dogs that are so unreasonable as to make demands of their owners? (No.) And is there any dog that would choose not to be with its owner after seeing that a dog in someone else's house has a better life than it does? (No.) Their natural instinct is to think, "My owner gives me food and a place to stay, so I must watch over the house for my owner. Even if my owner doesn't give me food or gives me food that's not very nice, I must still watch over their home." The dog has no other improper thoughts of going beyond their station. Whether its owner is good to it or not, the dog is so happy whenever its owner comes home, its tail constantly wagging, as happy as can be. Whether its owner likes it or not, whether its owner buys it tasty things to eat or not, it always acts the same toward its owner, and it still watches over their home. Judging based on this, are people not worse than dogs? (Yes.) People are always making demands of God, and always rebelling against Him. What's the root of this problem? It is that people have corrupt dispositions, they cannot stay in the place of created beings, and so they lose their instincts and become Satans; their instincts turn into a satanic instinct to oppose God, to reject the truth, to do evil, and to not submit to God. How can their human instincts be recovered? They must be made to have a conscience and reason, to do the things that a person ought to do, to do the duty they ought to do. It's like how a dog guards a home, and a cat catches mice—no matter how their owner treats them, they use all the strength they have to do these things, they throw themselves into these tasks, and they stay in their place and

make full use of their instincts, and so their owner likes them. If people could manage to do this, then God wouldn't need to say all these words or utter all these truths. Humans are so deeply corrupted, they are devoid of reason and conscience, and they have lowly integrity; their corrupt dispositions are always causing trouble, being revealed in them, influencing their choices and thinking, making them rebel against God and unable to submit to Him, and making it so that they always have their own subjective wishes, ideas, and preferences, and so that the truth can never take charge within them, and it cannot become their life. All of this is why God must judge them, try them and refine them with His words—this so that they can be saved. On the other hand, antichrists always perform negative roles among people. They are demons and Satans through and through; they not only don't accept the truth, they also don't acknowledge that they have corrupt dispositions, and they are also forcefully rapacious, wanting to obtain blessings, a crown, and rewards from God. How far do they go in their struggle? To the point of being absolutely shameless and entirely unreasonable. If, after doing all sorts of evil things, they are revealed and eliminated, they will hold a grudge in their hearts. They will curse God, curse the leaders and workers, and hate the church and all true believers. This fully lays bare the ugly countenance of all evil people and antichrists.

Item twelve of the various manifestations of antichrists is: they want to withdraw when they have no status or no hope of gaining blessings. We will speak in simple terms about what withdrawing means. The literal meaning of withdrawing is to withdraw from one place to another—this is known as "withdrawing." There are always some people that don't love the truth in God's house who voluntarily leave the church and the brothers and sisters because they are averse to attending gatherings and listening to sermons, and they're not willing to do their duty—this is called withdrawing. This is

withdrawing in the literal sense of the word. However, when someone is truly defined in God's eyes as having withdrawn, it is actually not merely a matter of them having left His house, of them not being seen anymore, or of them having been stricken from the church rolls. The fact is that if a person does not read God's words, then regardless of the magnitude of their faith, and regardless of whether they recognize themselves to be a believer in God, it proves that they do not acknowledge in their heart that God exists, nor that His words are the truth. To God, that person has already withdrawn and is no longer counted as a member of His house. Those who do not read God's words are one sort of people who have withdrawn. Another type are people who never participate in the church life, and who never participate in activities that relate to the church life, such as when the brothers and sisters sing hymns, pray-read God's words, and fellowship on their personal experiences and understanding together. God sees these people as already having withdrawn. There is another sort: those who refuse to do duties. Whatever request God's house makes of them, whatever kind of work it would have them do, whichever duty it would have them do, in large and small matters alike, even in something so simple as having them pass along an occasional message—they do not want to do it. They, self-proclaimed believers in God, cannot even do tasks that a nonbeliever could be sought out to help with. This is a refusal to accept the truth and a refusal to do a duty. No matter how the brothers and sisters exhort them, they refuse and do not accept it; when the church arranges some duty for them to do, they ignore it and give copious excuses to decline it. These are people who refuse to do duties. To God, such people have already withdrawn. Their withdrawal is not a matter of God's house having cleared them out or having stricken them from its rolls; rather, it is that they themselves do not have true faith—they do not acknowledge themselves to be believers in

God. Anyone who fits into one of these three categories is someone who has already withdrawn. Is this an accurate definition? (Yes.) If you don't read God's words, do you count as a believer in God? If you don't live the church life, if you don't interact or mingle with your brothers and sisters, do you count as a believer? Even less so. In addition, if you refuse to do your duty, and don't even fulfill your obligations as a created being, then that is even more serious. These three types of people are those God sees as already having withdrawn. It is not that they have been expelled or cleared out from God's house; instead, they have withdrawn of their own accord, and given up of their own accord. Their behavior thoroughly reveals that they do not love or accept the truth, and that they are classic examples of people just looking to eat their fill of loaves and hoping for blessings.

October 17, 2020

Item Thirteen: They Control Church Finances As Well As Controlling People's Hearts

I. Antichrists Control People's Hearts

Today let us fellowship on the thirteenth item of the various manifestations of antichrists—they control church finances as well as controlling people's hearts. Judging from the many different manifestations of antichrists, every single one of these items touches on their disposition and essence, which is averse to the truth, vicious, and wicked. Item thirteen is no exception to this. "They control church finances as well as controlling people's hearts"—based on this manifestation, you can see that antichrists are not only ambitious but also greedy; they harbor a lot of needs within their hearts. Are these needs legitimate? (No, they are not.) Is controlling people's hearts something positive? Obviously, one can see from the word "control" that it is not something positive. In what regard is it not positive? Why is it wrong to wield control? Do you wish to control people's hearts? (No.) Even though you do not wish to do so, there will be times when you can't help but act in that way. This is called a "disposition"; this is called an "essence." Antichrists controlling people's hearts is not a legitimate need, nor is it fair and reasonable; it is something negative. What does it mean to "control people's hearts"? Controlling people's hearts is not abstract; rather, it is something quite concrete and specific, with specific methods, conduct and language, as well as specific thoughts, perspectives, intentions, and motives. This being so, what are the concrete manifestations of antichrists controlling people's hearts, and how is this control specifically defined? (Using displays such as external suffering and price-paying in order to win the approbation and esteem of others, and to achieve the goal of misleading others.) Antichrists use specific kinds of conduct and manifestations to win

people's favor, thereby gaining a place in people's hearts, and getting people to esteem them. When antichrists win the esteem of others, this outcome is, by nature, one of misleading people. But in their hearts, it is not truly the antichrists' subjective wish to use these means to mislead others; what they want is to be esteemed—that is their aim. Is there anything else? (Antichrists use small favors to mislead people and rope them in, and they show off their own capabilities and gifts in order to get others to esteem and admire them and obey their orders, and arrive at their goal of winning people over and gaining control over them.) This is one aspect. (Antichrists put up a pretense of being spiritual. When they are pruned, they fail to understand it, yet they pretend to have understood and to be able to obey it, so that others will feel that they are avidly pursuing the truth and have quite a lot of spiritual understanding. They disguise themselves as people who pursue and understand the truth, in order to achieve the outcome of making other people esteem and look up to them.) This is another aspect. Antichrists always want to make others see how spiritual they are, and that they're able to pursue and submit to the truth. Actually, they do not possess the faintest understanding, but they still put up the facade of a spiritual person, in order to make others esteem and look up to them. They use such means to control people's hearts. Is there more? (Antichrists speak about words and doctrines to show off and establish themselves, so that others think they understand the truth and possess stature, and esteem them, worship them, and listen to them. By these means they come to control people.) This is a concrete manifestation, but to say that "they speak about words and doctrines" is not entirely apt. Antichrists are unaware that they're speaking about words and doctrines; they believe the things they talk about to be the reality, to be lofty theories and sermons, and they use these things to mislead people. If antichrists knew that they were words and

doctrines, they would stop speaking about them. Is there anything else? (Antichrists brazenly go against the principles, use the power they have at their disposal and specious spiritual theories to fraudulently obtain everyone's trust, and thereby arrive at their goal of gaining control over people.) (Antichrists cut off the connection of God's chosen people with the Above. They do not carry out work arrangements, they hold absolute power within their jurisdiction, and they try to establish their own kingdoms and control people.) This too is a concrete manifestation. To put it more aptly, they deceive the Above, hide things from those below them, and try to win people's favor, they do not let others see the true situation, and fraudulently obtain their trust, in order to arrive at their goal of controlling people's hearts. Their aim in deceiving the Above and hiding things from those below them is to prevent the Above and the brothers and sisters from seeing the truth about them, so that the Above and the brothers and sisters will put their trust in them, and in the end the brothers and sisters will come to worship them alone—then they will have arrived at their goal of controlling people's hearts. Is there more? (Antichrists draw up a bunch of seemingly right regulations for people to observe, and use these to replace the truth, so that people come to believe that observing these regulations is the same as putting the truth into practice. By these means antichrists gain control over people's hearts and lead people before them.) This should be described as antichrists drawing up a bunch of rules and regulations to take the place of the truth principles, passing themselves off as spiritual, as understanding the truth, so that people will listen to them, and in this way, they arrive at their goal of controlling people's hearts. If the rules they draw up were beneficial to the church life and to people doing their duties, and if they did not run counter to the truth principles and brought no harm to the interests of the house of God, then there would be nothing wrong with this. In dealing with

the various kinds of people in the church, it is necessary, apart from fellowshipping on the truth, to set up some administrative rules to keep people in line. If these administrative rules do not run counter to the truth principles, but rather benefit people, then they are positive things, and this is not controlling people's hearts. If these rules are being passed off as the truth principles, then there is a problem. Well then, are antichrists able to formulate rules that benefit people and conform to the truth principles? (No, they are not.) Have a go at summarizing how this should be put. (Antichrists formulate some rules that are not in line with the truth principles and feign spirituality and understanding of the truth to make people obey them, and attain their goal of controlling people's hearts.) That is comparatively apt. Is there more? (Antichrists love to spout high-sounding ideas to show their cleverness and insight, and make people esteem them. For instance, after everyone has already discussed a matter and decided what to do about it, antichrists will speak out a set of theories to refute everybody else's suggestions, and make everyone listen to them, when in fact their view is scarcely any cleverer. Then, as time goes on, no matter what the matter is, nobody will dare to fellowship the truth or seek the truth principles, and will feel they have to let the antichrists pass the final verdict, and ultimately the antichrists will arrive at their goal of controlling people.) Antichrists spout high-sounding ideas at every turn, refuting the suggestions of others, showing themselves off, and making others believe they're very clever, and thereby arrive at their goal of misleading and taking control of other people. We have fellowshipped a lot about the manifestations of antichrists controlling and misleading people in the past. When antichrists do this, a great variety of tactics, manifestations, and methods are involved. Sometimes they use actions, sometimes they use speech, and at other times they use a certain kind of perspective to mislead

people. In sum, there are goals underlying all these things that antichrists do; none of these actions are pure and open, and none of them conform to the truth. Everything they do is for the sake of misleading people and getting people to esteem and worship them. Whatever antichrists say and do outwardly are just facades—they're all good conduct and things that people regard as good—but in fact, if one were to investigate the essence of these things, the motives and aims underlying the approaches of antichrists are without exception unspeakable, contrary to the truth, and abhorred by God.

Judging from their approach of controlling people's hearts, the humanity of antichrists is despicable and selfish, and their disposition is averse to the truth, wicked, and vicious. Antichrists use all manner of despicable and underhanded tricks to achieve their aims, without any sense of shame—this is a characteristic of their wicked nature. Additionally, without paying any regard to whether people are willing or not, without informing them or acquiring their consent, they always want to control people, manipulate them and dominate them. They want everything that people think about and wish for in their hearts to be subject to their manipulations, they want people to hold a place for them in their hearts, worship them, and look up to them in all things. They want to circumscribe and influence people with their words and viewpoints, and manipulate and control them based on their own wishes. What kind of disposition is this? Is it not viciousness? It's just like a tiger trapping your neck in its jaws—try as you might to gasp for breath and struggle to move, you cannot do as you wish, instead you are under the firm, deathly grip of its ferocious mouth. Try as you might to struggle free, you cannot, and though you plead with the tiger to loosen its jaw, that's impossible, there is no room for discussion. Antichrists have just such a disposition. Suppose that you engage them in discussion, saying, "Can't you please stop trying to work out ways to

control people? Can't you behave yourself and be a follower? Can't you behave yourself and fulfill your duties and keep to your position?" Would they be able to agree to this? Would you, using good conduct or what you understand of the truth, be able to dissuade them from continuing on their course? Is there anyone who could change their point of view? Judging from the vicious disposition of antichrists, no one would be able to change their thoughts and perspectives, nor would anyone be able to change their desire to control people's hearts. No one can change them, and there is no negotiating with them—this is called "viciousness." Antichrists' ambition and desire to control people is a manifestation of their essence. If you used good conduct to reform them, would that work? If you used your practical experience of accepting being pruned, judged, and chastised to help and support them—could they transform? Would they stop what they're doing? (No, they would not.) Have you met this kind of person before? (Yes. With this kind of person, regardless of where they do their duties, and though they may fail and stumble a few times, or even undergo the discipline of illness, their desire to pursue status cannot be changed. Wherever they go, they wish to gain status and power.) If a change of place or group would not transform them, how about waiting until they are older—would they change a little then? Would they relinquish a little of their pursuit of power and authority, would it grow a little weaker? (No. This has nothing to do with age; this disposition of theirs cannot be altered.) A vicious disposition governs and controls antichrists, so they cannot change. It seems that the vicious disposition of antichrists is something that a number of people have had a taste of and seen for themselves. Antichrists controlling people's hearts is a reality and it is backed by factual evidence—it is quite a serious matter. People like this are incapable of forgetting or setting aside the matter of controlling people's hearts. Such is the nature essence of

antichrists. From a subjective perspective, they are unable to set it aside; from an objective perspective, no one is able to transform them—they are antichrists, through and through. Tell Me, are there any antichrists who, after they have been expelled and are no longer in the company of the brothers and sisters, lose the desire to control the hearts of others? Would antichrists change on the basis of changes in their environment or geographical position? (No, they would not.) They would not change along with changes of time and place—this is determined by their nature essence. In controlling people's hearts, antichrists are actually trying to wield power among people—the power to call the shots, to make decisions, and to control people and manipulate people's hearts—this power is what they wish to gain. To control people's hearts, antichrists will use all manner of ways and means to get people to esteem them, to trick and mislead people, to present people with false appearances, and even use certain ways and means to cover up their corrupt dispositions and character, and stop people from discerning or seeing through to their essence that is averse to the truth and of antichrists. Externally, they pass themselves off as people who are spiritual and perfect, who are without flaws or defects, or any trace of a corrupt disposition, and in this way, they arrive at their goals of getting others to esteem, look up to, admire, worship, and even rely on them. Arriving at these goals is, in essence, a consequence of them controlling people's hearts. Within our fellowship about all of antichrists' dispositions and manifestations, antichrists controlling people's hearts and scrambling for power and profit has taken up the absolute majority of the discussion. Since we have already fellowshipped a great deal on this subject, let us leave it at that for today.

II. Antichrists Control Church Finances

The main point which we will be fellowshipping about today is that, apart from trying to control people's hearts, and their ambition and desire for power, antichrists have another deadly manifestation. That is, they also display a great desire for the church's finances, a desire that can also be called greed. In addition to their love for status, antichrists also have a special love for finances. The interest and pleasure they take in finances are ample and unmitigated; we define this as antichrists controlling the finances of the church. Antichrists trying to control church finances and trying to control people's hearts are the same—both are equally illegitimate and unreasonable endeavors. Clearly this is something dishonorable. To have the ambition and desire to control people's hearts is already revolting enough, it is already terribly dishonorable, yet antichrists want to control church finances as well—that is an even more despicable thing that happens with them. Well then, when antichrists seek to control the finances of the church, what are the concrete manifestations of this? Would this be more readily discernible than when they seek to control people's hearts? When antichrists are seeking to control people's hearts, some of the approaches and dispositions they bring into play can be discerned by people. But if they are very secretive and devious, and there are some statements, tactics, or satanic tricks behind them, which antichrists do not reveal on the surface, but only think in their private thoughts, then these things will not be readily discernible. However, trying to control church finances should have some concrete manifestations and approaches. Do you find these approaches easy to discern? When you have seen these things with your own eyes and heard about them with your own ears, can you discern that these are the actions of antichrists? (If they're obvious behaviors, then yes. For example, antichrists will make inquiries about who is in charge of safekeeping offerings and the like.) This would be readily discernible because finances are a sensitive

matter, and most people would not inquire into them, unless they were covetous people with designs on the finances, in which case they would take an interest in and make inquiries about this kind of information. So let us fellowship about what concrete manifestations there are of antichrists trying to control church finances.

When it comes to the subject of antichrists controlling the finances of the church, most people will associate this in their minds with examples they have seen in the past of fraud or misuse of the church's property, won't they? Or perhaps there are some people who, being young or having only believed in God for a short time, are not too concerned about these things and do not think about them at all. So let us fellowship in detail about this, so that you can come to understand some of the issues, rules, as well as taboos relating to the finances of the church. There are some who say, "I have never taken an interest in or inquired into matters about the church's finances. I don't harbor that kind of greed. This has nothing to do with me, and it is a rather sensitive topic in the church, so I'm fine with knowing or not knowing about it." Is this point of view correct? (No, it is not.) How so? Regardless of what you may think, the topic we are fellowshipping on today touches on the disposition of antichrists, and from the standpoint of analyzing and dissecting the disposition of antichrists, it will be worthwhile for each and every one of you to understand this all and understand it clearly. We will use this matter to dissect the disposition of antichrists, so let us first fellowship on how antichrists treat the property of the church, what exactly church property means and who it belongs to in their minds, as well as how antichrists regard this property and allocate it in their private thoughts. First of all, how do antichrists define the money and various goods offered up by the church's brothers and sisters? Judging from their character, antichrists are greedy, and their greed is immense, so they won't

be indifferent to this property. Rather, they will be very interested in it, paying careful attention to examining and figuring out how much church property there is, who is in charge of its safekeeping, where it is being kept, and how many people know about it. When it comes to fundamental information about church finances, antichrists will first show the utmost interest in this, giving it their special attention, making inquiries, and asking around, trying to the best of their ability to get hold of this information. If they had no greed and if they harbored no designs, would they be interested in these things? (Definitely not.) Antichrists are different from people with normal humanity, in that there is an ulterior motive to their concern. Their concern isn't about safekeeping this property, instead they want to gain possession of it, or to be able to use it as they wish. Therefore, the first manifestation of antichrists controlling church finances is prioritizing their possession and use of church property.

A. Prioritizing Their Possession and Use of Church Property

Once antichrists gain status, a mistaken and shameless idea arises deep within them: Becoming a leader should win them not only the right to knowledge about church finances but also absolute power to control them. What is their aim in having control over church finances? To have the power to prioritize their possession and use of church property. What does prioritizing their possession and use of church property mean? It means that, so long as they are in charge of a church, the money and items offered up by the brothers and sisters under their supervision all come under their management, use, and ownership. Is this idea correct or incorrect? Obviously, it is incorrect, but that is how antichrists think. The first thing they do after becoming a leader is to make efforts and hatch plans regarding finances. First, they find out who is managing the finances, how many people are managing the finances, how much money is on the books, and

whether the ones managing these finances are their able right hands or trusted agents. If not, they make haste to dismiss them on some pretext or other and then replace them with their own agents. Do they stop at switching out the people in charge of managing finances? No, it's not as simple as that. Their ambitions extend far beyond this; they absolutely have to get a clear understanding of the figures regarding the church's property. In addition to calling on people to make offerings, how do antichrists handle this property? They take money from the church when they need to buy something to wear, and again when they're going to the doctor, and if they lack clothing, they pick out a few of the better items from those donated by the brothers and sisters. And they're still not done after making their selection; they have to try out every single piece of clothing, keeping the best ones for themselves, and leaving only the most inferior ones that they don't want for the church. In short, they will use the church's money to cover their own meals and expenses, even down to 0.2 RMB travel expenses, and some of them will even go so far as to use the church's money to buy luxury items, health supplements, cosmetics, and all manner of items for their personal use. As soon as antichrists get into positions of leadership, and before they do a lick of work, they are very proactive when it comes to enjoying the property of the church, and they make this a priority. After antichrists enjoy this property, their whole spiritual outlook and quality of life undergo a wholesale transformation and become completely different from before. At any opportunity, they will get their hair styled, and their bodies massaged, they will pamper themselves, do things to take care of their health, and make themselves tonic soup—even the various electrical appliances they use will get an upgrade. As soon as they become leaders, antichrists make a note of the rich people in the church and those who are capable of making offerings. These wealthy

people are then going to hemorrhage money, and those who make frequent offerings become treasured members of the church, and petted favorites in the eyes of the antichrists. When antichrists enter the church, it is the same as when a fox gets into a vineyard—the vineyard is in for disaster. Not only will the fox eat up the good grapes, it will also trash the whole place.

In the minds of antichrists, the money and goods offered up by the brothers and sisters, which are collectively known as "offerings," are all the "public" property of the church. This does not mean that this public property is for communal use; rather it refers to the fact that it is a communal offering that comes from everyone but whose usage rights have, for all practical purposes, accrued to the leaders. From the point of view of antichrists, they are duty-bound to prioritize their possession and use of the church's property, because they are leaders, they stand at the head, and everything in the church, especially good stuff, has to belong to them, and come under their authority. Antichrists believe: "To say that the money and items that the brothers and sisters offer are being given to god is just a superficial expression. How many of these things can god use? Can god come down from heaven to share these offerings with people? And so, shouldn't it be up to people to decide how these offerings are to be expended, allocated, and put to use?" Such is the shameless idea that antichrists harbor regarding church property. What's even more shameless? They say: "God in heaven is unable to enjoy the money and items that people have offered on earth, so how are these things to be allocated and used? Shouldn't the church's leaders help with consuming, using, and enjoying them? That would be equivalent to god in heaven using them." And so, antichrists, as a matter of course, make the offerings of the brothers and sisters their own personal property. They are perfectly clear on who offers what and when—these things must be reported to them and known by

them. They are not bothered about other matters. There is one thing of utmost importance to them besides keeping a firm grip on their own power —and that is controlling the finances of the church. This is what makes being a leader worth their while. In the way that antichrists view and deal with church property, is there a single aspect that is in keeping with the truth or with God's demands? (No, there is not.) From the very beginning until the present day, has God ever said which person should possess or use the offerings given to Him by brothers and sisters? Has God ever stated that church leaders and workers, apostles, and prophets should have the authority to prioritize their possession and use of church property? Has God said that the use and ownership of the church's property falls to whomever becomes a leader? (No, He has not.) Then why do antichrists have this kind of misconception? Since God's words contain no express stipulations to this effect about the church's property, why do antichrists harbor this view toward it? (They lack God-fearing hearts.) Is it as simple as that? To say in this context that they lack God-fearing hearts is but empty words. These words fail to touch on the disposition of antichrists. Do antichrists covet the church's property when they are not in positions of leadership? (They do.) Then could you say that they lose their God-fearing hearts after they become leaders? Surely it isn't that they have God-fearing hearts before they become leaders? Could one say this? (No.) Therefore, this explanation does not hold. Antichrists covet the property of the church: Why is this? (They have a wicked disposition.) (They are greedy by nature.) (They seek profit above all else by nature.) Is the disposition essence of antichrists that they seek profit above all else? (No.) This is just a manifestation of their character. So, let's dissect what the inner disposition of antichrists is. (It is wicked and vicious.) It is, first and foremost, vicious, and then it is wicked. What is meant by vicious? It means that they are going to seize by force

things that aren't supposed to be theirs or to belong to them, regardless of whether other people agree to this or what they think: This is a vicious disposition. The inborn nature essence of antichrists, these devils and Satans, is to vie with God for all things. Within the church, apart from fighting with God over His chosen people, antichrists also try to wrest away the offerings that people have made to Him. On the surface, it would appear that antichrists are being covetous, but in reality, it is because they have the disposition and essence of antichrists. That they should wish to seize hold of and devour the money and items that people offer to God—this, in its essence, is viciousness. It is the same as if, for instance, you buy a new padded jacket, that is stylish and of good quality, and then someone sees it and says, "This padded jacket of yours is better than mine. The ratty one I'm wearing has holes in it, and it's out of style. How come yours is so nice?" and when he's done speaking, he forcibly pulls your padded jacket right off you, and then gives his damaged one to you. You can't refuse to trade with him—he would make you suffer, give you a hard time, beat you up, and he might even kill you. Would you dare to resist him? You wouldn't dare to resist him, and he would take your stuff against your wishes. So, what is this person's disposition? It is a vicious disposition. Is there any difference between this and the disposition of antichrists in taking possession of and using church property? (No, there is not.) According to the antichrists' perspective on property, as soon as they become leaders and "officials," and have the property of the church in their grasp, the church's property belongs to them. Regardless of who made the offering, or what they gave as an offering, antichrists will seize hold of it for themselves. What does it mean to seize hold of something? It means that after the property of the church—which should be properly used and allocated in accordance with church regulations—comes under the control of antichrists,

they alone have the exclusive power to use it. Even when this property is needed for the work of the church or by workers in the church, antichrists do not permit it to be used. They alone are allowed to use it. As for how the church's property is used and allocated, the antichrists have the final say; if they wish to let you use it, you may use it, and if not, then you may not. If the church offering funds are not plentiful and get completely used up for the antichrists' personal expenses after they take possession of them, they don't care that there's no money left for the church work. They don't take either the church's work or the normal expenditures of the church into consideration. All they want is to take these funds and spend them themselves, treating them like their own earnings. Isn't this way of doing things shameful? (Yes, it is.) In some churches located in relatively affluent areas, antichrists think: "This place is quite nice. When it comes to expenditures, I can splurge and do as I please, and there's no need to stick to the church regulations and principles. I can spend money however I want. Ever since I became a leader, I've finally been able to enjoy a life of spending money without needing to run the numbers. All I have to do is say the word if I want to spend money on something, I don't need to worry about it, and I certainly don't have to talk it over with anyone." When it comes to spending the church's wealth, antichrists wield all the power themselves, they act recklessly, and they spend money like water. In addition to not doing any work in accordance with the church's principles or the work arrangements, antichrists treat church property the same way, without any principles. Could it be that they do not understand the principles? No, they know full well the principles governing the allocation and expenditure of church property, but they cannot keep their own greed and desires under control. When they are ordinary people without any status, they're humble and live simple day-to-day lives, but as soon as they

become leaders, they think themselves to be a big deal. They become particular about how they dress and eat—they no longer eat ordinary meals, and they learn how to look for quality and famous brands while dressing themselves. Everything has to be high-end; only then do they feel it's compatible with their identity and status. As soon as antichrists become leaders, it is as if the brothers and sisters all owe them a debt, and must offer up gifts to them. If anything good comes along, they must be given priority, and the brothers and sisters are expected to spend their money on them. Antichrists believe that becoming a leader means they should have the power to prioritize their possession and use of the property of the church. Not only do they think in this way, they also behave in this way. What's more, they take it very far, to the disgust of other people. Viewed from this perspective, what is the character of antichrists like? After becoming leaders, and without doing a lick of work, they want to take possession of offerings and prioritize their use of them. What kind of person is capable of doing such things? Only a brigand, a tyrant, or a local bully would do these things.

There is a leader who committed the following act. Try to discern this thing that he did, and dissect it. One day, I received a packet of Chinese herbal dietary supplements. I thought to Myself, "I didn't ask anyone to buy this for Me, so where was it sent from? Who bought it? How is it that I have no idea?" Later on, after asking around, I learned that it was a leader who, without asking the Above, had taken it upon himself to buy it. He'd said that this item was needed by the Above. Upon hearing this, the brothers and sisters below said, "Since the Above wants it to be bought, that's simple, we can just use the church's money to buy it. Whatever the Above wants to buy is fine, especially since it's for God—we don't have any objections." As for the money that was spent—whose was it? (God's offerings.) How come he

was so open-handed when it came to spending God's offerings? Was this purchase authorized by the Above? Without seeking My agreement, he secretly decided on his own to go ahead and buy the medicine. And when he was making the purchase, he didn't stop to think, "Will this be of use to the Above? Is what I'm buying suitable? How much should I buy? Will the Above allow me to spend this money?" Did he ask these things? (No.) Without so much as asking, he directly bought this item. Where was this liberality coming from? What kind of personal loyalty is this? He used God's money to buy something for God, taking this as his bounden duty, doing whatever it took and overcoming all difficulties to buy that thing and satisfy God. What does satisfying God mean here? It means: "I can pleasantly surprise you without going through you. See, I have this ability! Did you know that I was able to do this? What do you think? Isn't this a nice surprise? Aren't you happy? Do you feel comforted?" Whose money was it that you spent? Was it yours? If what you spent was God's money, did you get God's agreement? You spent money that you stole from God, and then you said that you wished to give God a nice surprise: What kind of logic is this? And whose money were you being so liberal with? (That which belongs to the house of God.) To be liberal with money that belongs to the house of God is to be liberal with God's offerings. Isn't this disgusting? (It is.) You may feel disgust upon hearing this, but the person involved, far from being disgusted, felt quite pleased with himself. After the item had been delivered, he pondered to himself: "How come there's no reply? I've done this wonderful deed for you, so why haven't you thanked me? How are you finding the item? Are you satisfied with it? Would you like me to buy you some more of it in the future? What kind of assessment are you giving me? From now on, are you going to put me in an important position? Are you satisfied with what I have done? I used your money to do

something for you—what do you think of my kindness? Are you happy? Oh, please say something. Why is there no reply?" Should I have given him a reply? (No.) Why not? This incident happened quite a while back, but in all this time I haven't ceased to be disgusted by it—I feel disgust every time I look at that thing he bought. You tell Me, is it reasonable to be disgusted? Would it be worthwhile to dissect this incident? (Yes, it would.) What kind of conduct is this? Is it an expression of loyalty? Of kindness? Or of a God-fearing heart? (It's none of these.) This is called currying favor and toying with someone, and it means: "I spend your money to buy something to cater to you and leave a good impression on you, in order to make you see me in a more favorable light." This leader wished to cater to My pleasure, to flatter Me and butter Me up, but he failed in the end, and he was seen through. What mistakes did he make? First of all, this was not something that I had commissioned him to do for Me; I had sent no word telling him to do this. Secondly, if he had wanted to do this out of the kindness of his heart, he should have asked first and gotten consent before proceeding. And, as he was carrying this out, shouldn't he have inquired into related matters that he needed to know about? For instance, what quantity to buy, how much money's worth to buy, what grade of goods to buy, how the money was to be spent—shouldn't he have inquired about these things? To inquire about these things would have been to act in accordance with the truth principles. So, what is the nature of his failure to make these inquiries? On a smaller level, he was thinking himself to be very clever, on a greater level, this is called acting willfully, having no regard for God, and acting recklessly! I never asked him to buy that item, so what was he making this show of good intentions for? Wasn't he asking for trouble? Furthermore, his biggest problem was the way that antichrists regard property, which is what we are fellowshipping about and dissecting today. He believed that, as the

leader of that church, he was qualified to enjoy the offerings made to God by God's chosen people in the church, and that he had the power to use and possess these offerings to God, and that he had the final say in regard to them. In that church he held the power of a king and became a local tyrant. He thought: "I don't need to inform or ask you about the things I buy, I'll just handle it for you. Whether or not you agree, as long as I feel that it would be good to do it in this way, and want to do it in this way, then that's how I'll do it." What kind of thing is he? Isn't he an antichrist? Antichrists are just as shameless as that. When this person was given status and became a leader, he wanted to become a king, to seize the property of the church. He thought that he alone called the shots about the church's property, and had the power to take possession of it and make use of it. He even thought that he had the final say about buying things for Me and what things to buy. But do I need you to buy things for Me? Whatever I use, and however I use it, do I need you to get involved? Isn't this a lack of reason? Isn't this being shameless? Have you forgotten who you are? Isn't this just like the archangel who, after being given status, wanted to be on equal footing with God? How many mistakes did the person who did this make? The first was that he allocated the church's property as if it were his own personal property; the second was that he took it upon himself to make decisions about buying things for Me; the third was that, having made this decision by himself, he did not inform the Above about it, neither seeking from them nor reporting it to them. Each one of these was quite serious in itself. This antichrist seemed to be running a pretty smooth operation there. As soon as he gave the word, his lackeys would carry out his orders in a well-behaved fashion. They didn't even stop to ask: "We're spending so much money to buy this item—did God order this? Can the money be used in this way? Would it be appropriate? Who actually ordered this?" Those lackeys didn't

even ask these things. Did they take any responsibility? Did they have any loyalty? No, they had no loyalty, and they should be eliminated. This is a past example of someone using offerings according to their own wishes and without any principles. To spend the offerings of God to buy things for God, without getting My approval: to do this is to commit a grave error.

Here's another example, I'd like you to listen to what these people did and see whether you find it exasperating. During church gatherings, the chair I was sitting in was too soft, and when I sat in it, I sank quite low. The table was also so high that I had to keep My back straight, and sitting like this for a long time fatigued Me. So, I asked them to buy a chair that was a little higher and that had a seat that was a little less soft. Isn't this something that should be easy to do? (Yes, it is.) This is actually a really simple matter. First, they needed to measure the height of the chair that I was sitting on at the time, and then look for one that was higher by two inches or perhaps a bit more, and after that they needed to check how soft the seat was, and look for one that was a bit firmer. First off, they could take a look around the shops, and if they didn't see something suitable, they could make a further search online. Isn't this something that can easily be taken care of? Does it present any difficulties? Spending money to buy something can't be called a challenge, and furthermore, if several people pool their ideas together, it should be an easy task to manage. So, after a while, I went to another gathering at that church, and asked them if they'd gone and bought a new chair. They said, "We looked, but we didn't see anything really suitable, and we didn't know what kind of chair you wanted." Hearing this gave Me a jolt. I thought, "The way I understand it, there's a huge variety of shops that sell all kinds of things here, in all types of quality, so it shouldn't be all that difficult to buy a chair. I'm not expecting too much, either." But the person in charge of the purchase said, "It isn't easy to buy; there isn't a

single one for sale with the specifications you wanted. Perhaps you can just make do with the one that's already here." I thought to Myself, "Well, if you didn't buy one, then that's fine, it'll save some money, so I'll just make do with this one for now." After some time had passed, I went to another place, where there were several rather nice chairs that were comfortable to sit in, and you could tell at a glance that they were an old-fashioned kind and of good quality. So, I took a photo and asked them to use this as a guide to shop for the chair, setting no preferences as to its color, and I told them that if there weren't any in the stores, they should take a look online. I even specified that they should go looking in places that sold office supplies. Afterward they made the following reply: "We went online to search, but there weren't any. The manufacturers all said that this is an outdated model, and these days no one makes chairs in that style anymore, so we weren't able to buy one." Hearing this gave Me another jolt, and I thought, "These people are really terrible at handling things, and they really can't be depended on. They were only entrusted with this little task, and twice they've said they were unable to buy what I wanted, and refused Me." I asked them to keep looking, and to see if any were available on other websites. In the meantime, while waiting, I came upon a chair in one of the church's storerooms. The chair, which was equipped with a foam cushion covered with a pattern of pink flowers, wasn't completely finished. It had a perfectly straight back, perfectly straight armrests, perfectly straight legs, and a seat that was perfectly straight. Every part of the chair was straight; it had all right angles and square corners. I said, "Did someone make this chair themselves?" One person, hurrying forward, replied, "Weren't you in need of a chair? We made this one for you, and we were just getting ready to tell you about it and ask you to try it out." They were being so awfully kind, so I thought: "Sure, I'll try it out." I placed Myself solidly down onto

the chair, and felt an intense discomfort, like I was sitting down on a stone, because the foam in the cushion was extremely hard. “It’s okay,” said the person standing next to Me, “It can be made a bit softer. It isn’t finished yet. We’ll make it better, and then you can test it again.” Test it again My foot! Sitting on a little wooden stool would have been an improvement over that chair; at least it wouldn’t feel like I was sitting on a stone. I said, “No, this won’t do. Keep looking if you can. If you can’t find anything, then just forget about it.” So, I had them keep looking. The people who made the chair perhaps didn’t understand. They may have thought, “We’ve shown you so much kindness, choosing the material, the style, and the size, and custom-making a chair for you. Why don’t you appreciate this act of kindness? And on top of this, you say that it feels like you’re sitting on a stone, that it’s hard. How come you’re so finicky? Whatever we make for you, you should just use it, end of story. But here you are, still wanting to buy a chair instead. We told you, several times, that the kind of style you want is nowhere to be found, but you keep insisting that we buy one of those. Wouldn’t that cost money? How about saving a bit of money? Making a chair is so much more economical; the materials don’t cost much. Whatever we can make ourselves, we should make instead of buying. How come you don’t know what it means to economize?” You tell Me, would it be better for Me to use that chair or not? (It would be better for You not to.) Once they saw I would not use the chair they had made, they tossed it to one side, and none of them used it either. Tell Me, if I didn’t use it, would I be hurting people’s feelings? (No, You would not.) In all My years I have never sat in a cushioned chair that was so hard—it was quite an experience. Such is the great “kindness” that these people showed Me. Some time later, by who knows what unexpected combination of circumstances, a chair was actually bought for Me, so the people did show Me some “kindness” after

all. That was the first time I asked them to buy something for Me, and they heard it directly from Me, and the way they handled the task was so disgusting. My purchase of a single chair was so very difficult and arduous, everything had to go through them and be discussed with them, and in addition I had to be aware of their mood. If they were in a good mood, they might buy it for Me, and if not, they might not, and then I wouldn't get to use one. "You want to use a comfortable chair, but we have yet to do so, so dream on. Just use this one that the carpenter made. When we've got comfortable chairs to use, you can use one too." Aren't these people precisely this kind of thing? What kind of people are they? Aren't they people of lowly character? I was just asking them to spend some offerings to buy something, all they needed to do was move their hands and eyes a little, but it was this difficult, this troublesome, to get them to handle that task. What if they were asked to spend their own money? In the beginning, I didn't say whose money was going to be spent—did they think I meant for them to spend their own money, and consequently got such a fright that they refused to make the purchase? Could that have been a reason? When asking you to buy something, how could I make you spend your own money? If the church has the funds, then go and make the purchase, and if it doesn't, don't. There is no way that I would make you spend your own money. Well then, how come it took so much effort to get them to carry out this little task? These people have no humanity! When they're not trying to get something done, and I'm not interacting with them, it appears like they're kind and reasonable, but after they start carrying out a task, this kindness and reason is absent. These people are muddled! How can I get along with them?

Here is another example that involves the subject of offerings. There is a place with a small kitchen, where the cooking utensils and tableware are

all for common use, and sometimes, in winter, people there cannot avoid catching the flu. I told them to buy a sterilizing cabinet or an ozone disinfector to sterilize the cooking utensils and all the communal tableware. This would be safe and hygienic. Was this a big demand? (No, it was not.) I entrusted this task to someone and, within a short time, I heard that an ozone disinfector had been bought. My worries were laid to rest, and afterward I looked no further into this matter. But it turned out that something went wrong. The machine this person had bought turned out to not be an ozone disinfector after all, but an air-drying machine. It was a deceptive purchase, and moreover of exceptionally poor quality, it had no sterilizing effect at all. Did the person who handled this task know this? (He should have.) But this scoundrel probably didn't know. Why is this? The person I had entrusted with this task had not gone to carry it out himself, but had found a middleman to do it for him, and so he never knew exactly what item was bought back, or whether it was of good or bad quality. What do you think about the way this matter was taken care of? Was it done conscientiously or not? Did this person have any credibility? Did he merit being depended on? (No, he did not.) What kind of person was this? Was it someone with integrity or humanity? (No.) This was a muddled person, an out-and-out scoundrel. And this was not the end of the story. Soon after this, the person in charge of this task began pondering: "It's great using an ozone disinfector to sterilize things. Since there are a lot of people using our dining halls, maybe we should buy ozone disinfectors for there too. You bought one, so we'll buy some too. You got a small one for your small kitchen, so we'll get big ones for our big dining halls." Once he hatched this idea, he discussed it together with several other scoundrels, and then it was decided. And it turned out that after those ozone disinfectors had been bought, the brothers and sisters said that since everyone used their own

tableware and did not share any utensils, there was no need to sterilize them, and that sterilization would be superfluous. In the end, the machines were left lying idle, and even now there are a few sitting in storage with the packaging still intact. What do you think about the way this matter was taken care of? Was it done in a rational manner? Wasn't this a case of someone, with too much time and nothing to do, finding random ways to spend money? Some people, thinking the order for making these purchases had come from the Above, even said, "No grumbling! We must accept this from God. God loves people so much that He even buys us things for which we have no use. He's willing to spend huge sums on us. God is too good to us!" But now they know that these purchases were the outcome of the secret operations of a bunch of scoundrels. They squandered the offerings like this, with no one taking responsibility, no one checking things, and no one checking whether these purchases were appropriate, or reporting the purchases after they had been made. On what premise did this person buy these things? It was that I had asked him to buy a sterilizing cabinet for the little kitchen. Did I ask him to buy them for all the dining halls? I never commissioned him with such a task. Well then, what was his motive in buying them for all the dining halls? Wasn't this him regarding the offerings as his personal property, and allocating them however he wished them to be allocated? Did he have the authority to allocate them? (No.) Before buying these machines, he never asked Me: "Since we bought one for the little kitchen, should we also buy some for the big dining halls?" And he did not, after making the purchase, report how many ozone disinfectors he'd bought, and how much they cost all in all, nor did he report the fact that the brothers and sisters had found no use for them. This is the repulsive way in which this matter was handled. And a muddled thing like this was still defiant when he was pruned. How should one treat this kind of person?

(Expel him from the church.) In light of the nature of this incident, it would not be excessive to expel him from the church, because this is a matter that touches on offerings, and in touching on offerings it violated the administrative decrees. This was acting recklessly! Did he think the money was his? Did he have the authority to use and to squander it? With the purchase I entrusted people to make for Me, they created all manner of difficulties, and it was an enormous struggle for them to get the task done, and on top of this I had to discuss everything with them. As for what I had not entrusted people to do and buy, they bought those things without so much as batting an eyelid, never making a plan or consulting the majority as to whether they would be useful items—they just squandered money as they pleased. A while ago, there were some special circumstances in which some people were asked to buy six months to a year's worth of food for fear that there wouldn't be enough to eat. The matter was explained to them in this brief and simple way, and within a week, they reported back saying that they had finished their purchases in three days, having bought both organic products and those on their way to being certified as organic. How had they done? Didn't they do an excellent job? There was no need for Me to say anything else, the matter had been handled. They handled this task for themselves with cheerful readiness, and came off as particularly skilled, quick, smart, and thoughtful. They had not only bought the food they needed, but also daily necessities. Those daily necessities included everything they needed, they were able to purchase everything that you could imagine, even things like candies, melon seeds, and other snacks. I thought to myself that these people really knew how to live; they knew how to spend money, and they also dared to spend money. They were capable, with very strong survival skills, stronger than those of wild animals, and they moved very quickly, quicker than I had expected. In order to survive,

they were able to move mountains and seas—there was nothing they couldn't do. From this incident I saw that these people weren't totally brainless or completely unable to complete tasks, but that it mainly depended on who they were handling the tasks for. If they were handling tasks for themselves, they seemed particularly active, clever, swift in their actions, and efficient—they didn't need to be urged on, and I didn't need to worry about them. But when they were doing a duty in God's house, they found it difficult to handle any task, they could never find the principles, and always messed up. It turns out there was a reason for this, and there was a huge difference between them doing things for themselves and doing things for the house of God. For now, let's not talk about what kind of disposition or essence these people possessed. The two completely different attitudes these people harbored toward handling things revealed that they had truly low character. Just how low was their character? Let Me define this for you, these people were not humans, they were simply a group of beasts! Does this definition fit them? (Yes, it does.) These words may be hard to stomach, and it may be upsetting to hear them, but this is precisely the way in which these people handled tasks, and this is the kind of thing they are. What I say is founded on the facts and it is not baseless slander. When the house of God is using some people, in view of the fact that they are young, somewhat poor in caliber, and lacking in foundation and stature, it will continually help them, and fellowship on the truth and the principles with them. But, in the end, poor character is just poor character, a beast is just a beast, and these people are never going to change. Not only will they not put the truth into practice, they will go from bad to worse, taking a foot when given an inch, and not possessing even one tiny jot of the sense of shame that is a part of normal humanity. When they buy something or carry out a task for the house of God, they never ask for advice about how to buy

these things cheaply and save money while also getting something practical. They never do this. They just spend money blindly, buy things carelessly, and just purchase some useless products. But when the time comes to complete a task or buy something for Me personally, they begin to take it seriously and think about cutting down on costs, and how to spend less while getting more done. They think that doing things in this way is holding to the principles and practicing the truth. Do these people have an ounce of reason? Whose money this is, and on whom it should be spent—these things are even unclear to them. Isn't this handling things like a scoundrel? Are there people like this around you? All those who do not engage in discussion with the finance department or the brothers and sisters they're partnered with when purchasing valuable or expensive things for the church, who just go ahead and squander the offerings at will, who know that they must save money and budget their expenditures when they're spending their own money, but squander money arbitrarily when they're spending God's offerings—people like this are simply too detestable! They are too disgusting! Right? (Yes.) Such things disgust Me whenever I think about them. Those beasts are even lower than guard dogs. Do they deserve to live in the house of God?

There was once a leader who would take all the items that brothers and sisters in different places offered up to God into his "safekeeping," including precious objects, ordinary clothing, edible health care products, and so on. Brand name bags went on his back, leather shoes on his feet, rings on his fingers, necklaces around his neck, and so on—anything he could use, he would take into his possession and use, without getting anyone's agreement. One day, the brother Above asked him why all the items offered up to God by brothers and sisters in different places had not been handed over. He replied: "The brothers and sisters said these things

were being given to the church, they did not say that they were being offered up to god." He even laid special emphasis on the point that they'd been given to the church, with his unspoken implication being that, as he himself was the plenipotentiary representative of the church, God may as well stop holding out hope of getting His hands on these things, that they're not for God but for the church to use. Putting this in more concrete terms, he meant: "These things are for me to use, they have not been offered up for god to use. What are you asking for? Are you qualified to ask this?" Does hearing this make you angry? (It does.) Hearing this would make anyone angry. Tell Me, is there anyone who believes that the things brothers and sisters give to the church are being offered to the church's leaders? Is there anyone who says that, in offering things to the church, they're offering them to such and such a church leader? Does anyone have this intention? (No.) Unless, when they make the offering, they write, "Please forward this to So-and-so"—only then does this object enter into the private possession of this leader. Otherwise, all the things that are offered, whether they be money or items, are being given by the brothers and sisters to God. Things offered to God are collectively called offerings. Once they are designated as offerings, they are for God to use. When they are for God's use, how does God use them? How does God allocate these things? (He gives them to the church to use in its work.) That's right. There are principles and specific details for their use in the church's work, including living expenses for those who perform their duties full time in the church, and the various expenses of the church's work. During the period of God's incarnation, this usage includes these two items: Christ's daily expenses, and all the costs of the church's work. Now, within these two items, is there one that says offerings can be converted into personal salaries, rewards, expenses, and remuneration? (No, there is not.) Offerings do not belong to any one person. The usage and

allocation of offerings must be arranged by the house of God, and they are used primarily in church work: It is not included here that whoever is a church leader shall have the authority to take possession or make use of offerings. Well then, exactly how are they to be used? These offerings must be allocated according to the principles governing the use of church property. Seen from this perspective, isn't it shameful that antichrists always wish to prioritize their possession and use of offerings? Antichrists always think that the money and the items offered by the brothers and sisters belong to whoever is in the position of leadership. Isn't this a shameless way of thinking? (Yes, it is.) It is extremely shameless! Not only are antichrists wicked and vicious in their disposition, but their character is also base and lowly, with no sense of shame.

By fellowshipping about these subjects and talking about these matters, the truths that people should understand and put into practice will be made clear. However, if we do not fellowship on these things, people's understanding of some truths will invariably be halted at a literal and doctrinal level, and will remain relatively hollow. If we integrate some real matters into our fellowship on the truth, it will be much easier for people to see through to things, and their understanding of the truth will be more concrete and practical. Therefore, fellowshipping on these things is by no means intended to vilify anybody or to make things difficult for them. These are things that have indeed taken place, and moreover they are linked to the subject we are fellowshipping on. So, certain people have become living teaching materials, and the figures and characters in the typical examples that we are fellowshipping on and dissecting. This is very normal. The truth is, by definition, connected to the words, thoughts, views, actions, and dispositions that are revealed within the course of human life. If we were only to fellowship on and expound the literal meaning of the truth,

detaching it from real life, then when would people ever be able to gain a genuine understanding of the truth? Doing things in that way would make it much more difficult for people to understand the truth, and people would have a hard time entering into the truth reality. Bringing out a few typical examples to fellowship on and dissect will be more conducive to people understanding the truth, the principles they should put into practice, God's intentions, and the way they should follow. For this reason, no matter what, this method is both appropriate and beneficial to people. If these matters did not touch on the truth, or on the disposition of antichrists that we are dissecting, I would be unwilling to talk about them. But the dispositions and the essences of the people who did these things do touch upon the subject that we are fellowshipping on, so we must fellowship on them when it is necessary. The aim of fellowshipping on this is not to suppress people or to give them a hard time, nor is it to subject them to public humiliation; rather, it is to dissect the disposition and essence of human beings, and even more importantly, to dissect the disposition of antichrists within human beings. If, whenever our fellowship touches on these subjects, all that comes to your mind is that such and such a person did such and such a thing, and you fail to think about how this relates to the truth and people's corrupt dispositions, does this prove that you have understood the truth? (No.) If you only remember one matter, or one particular person, and biases, opinions, and prejudices arise in you toward that person, can you be said to have arrived at an understanding of the truth? This is not understanding the truth. Well then, under what conditions can you be considered to have arrived at an understanding of the truth? Almost every time we fellowship on and dissect the various manifestations of the essence of antichrists, I bring up a number of stories to serve as typical examples, and I fellowship with you about where the errors in these stories are and the way that people should follow.

If you still don’t understand after this kind of fellowship, then this means there’s a problem with your comprehension, that your caliber is too poor and you lack spiritual understanding. Well then, under what conditions can you be considered to have comprehension ability, to possess spiritual understanding, and to have understood the truth within the examples that we have fellowshipped on? First of all, you must be able to compare yourself to the examples we are fellowshipping on and come to know yourself, to look to see whether you also have this kind of disposition, and whether you might be capable of doing such things if you had status and authority, and whether you also possess such thoughts and opinions or reveal this kind of disposition. This is one aspect. Additionally, among the examples we are fellowshipping on, you must seek the truth principles that you ought to understand and abide by in a positive way. This means finding the path you should put into practice, and knowing, in these circumstances, what position you should take and how to practice in a way that’s correct and accords with God’s intentions. Furthermore, through dissection, you must be able to recognize that your disposition is the same as that of antichrists, making that connection, and knowing how to resolve it. This way, you will have arrived at an understanding of the truth, you will be a person who possesses spiritual understanding, and who has the ability to comprehend the truth. If after you finish listening to a story, you remember all the ins and outs, all the causes and effects, and are able to expound on them, but you don’t understand the truth principles that people should practice and enter into, and when faced with a situation, you don’t know how to apply these truths so that you may see through to people and things, and know yourself, then this means you lack comprehension ability. And a person who lacks comprehension ability is a person who lacks spiritual understanding.

I'll give you another example. There was this man who had just been elected as a leader. Before he had truly understood and grasped the actual situation of the different aspects of the work, that is to say, before he had properly thrown himself into each of the different aspects of the work, he started to make private inquiries: "Which people are in charge of safekeeping the offerings to god in our church? Report to me with a list of their names. Also, give me all the account numbers and passwords. I want to get a grasp of how much money there is." He took no interest in any of the work. The one thing that he was most interested in, and felt the most strongly about, was the names of the people who were safekeeping the offerings, as well as the account numbers and passwords. Wasn't something about to go wrong? He wanted to get his hands on the offerings, didn't he? When you encounter a situation like this, what should you do? Since he has become a leader, does it then follow that the property of the church should be handed over to him, and that he should have the right to know about it and the power to control it? (No, he should not be given this information.) Why not? Wouldn't you be guilty of insubordination if you didn't give it to him? (The fact that he displayed these manifestations is proof that there's something wrong with him, and so, to protect the offerings to God, we cannot give him this information.) That's right: Since there's something wrong with him, you cannot give it to him. Your reply proves that My previous fellowship has not been in vain and that you have understood it. Why can you not give this information to him? A leader's responsibilities and duty do not consist of fixing their attention on the offerings, or trying to get hold of any information related to the offerings. These are not the duty or responsibilities of a leader. Churches everywhere have people who have been designated to manage and safekeep the offerings. Moreover, the church has strict rules and principles to govern the use of offerings. No one

has the power to prioritize their use of offerings, much less the power to prioritize their possession of offerings. This applies to everyone without exception. Isn't this a fact? Isn't this correct? (Yes, it is.) When antichrists wish to prioritize their possession and use of offerings, this is in itself wrong. They think that, as leaders, they ought to be able to freely enjoy the use of offerings: Is this the truth? This money belongs to God—why do they misuse it? Why do they enjoy its use however they please? Are they qualified to do this? Does God agree to them using offerings in this way? Would God's chosen people approve of it? That antichrists seize offerings and squander them: this is determined by their vicious disposition, it is a way of looking at things that arises from their greed, and is not something that has been prescribed by God's word. This antichrist always wanted to gain control of all the offerings, as well as all the information about the people in charge of their safekeeping, and all the account numbers and passwords. This is a serious problem, is it not? Did he wish to know the underlying facts about God's offerings, and safekeep them well, and then allocate them in a way that is reasonable and keeps them intact, without permitting anyone to freely and recklessly spend them? Did he have a mind to do this? Can one observe, from his actions, any sign of good intentions? (No.) So, if a person truly does not covet the offerings, what will they do if chosen as a leader? (They will first find out about the effectiveness of the various aspects of the work in the church, as well as how the offerings are safekept and whether the place they are being kept is safe. However, they will not inquire about the account numbers, passwords, or the amounts held.) Right, but there's one other thing. After a person who truly does not covet the offerings is chosen as leader, they will check whether the place where the offerings are being kept is safe, as well as whether the people put in charge of their safekeeping are suitable and reliable, whether they would

misappropriate the offerings, and whether they are safekeeping the offerings in accordance with the principles. They will first consider these things. As for sensitive information such as the quantity of the offerings and passwords, people without greed—decent and honorable people—would keep clear of this. But a person who is greedy wouldn't avoid it, they will employ the guise of: "I am the leader. Shouldn't I take over every aspect of the work? Everything else has been handed over to me, why haven't the offerings?" Using the power they have, they will want to assume control of the church's finances under this pretext. That's a problem. They won't be doing their work or fulfilling their responsibilities properly, nor will they be managing the church's finances in accordance with normal procedures and principles. Instead, they will have plans of their own for them. Anyone capable of thinking like a normal human being can see this. As soon as this leader started doing this, someone reported it and he was stopped. Afterward, that person made a report to Me, asking if it was right to do this, and I said that it was. This is called protecting the interests of the house of God; that information cannot be given to such a man. Wishing to control the money of God's house first without having done a lick of work—isn't this a bit like the great red dragon? When the great red dragon arrests the brothers and sisters, the first thing it does is not to beat them, for fear that they won't be able to speak clearly after being beaten senseless—it first asks where the church's money is being kept, who is safekeeping it, and how much there is. Only then will it ask who the church's leaders are. Its aim is simply to grab money. What this leader did and what the great red dragon does are the same in nature. He didn't inquire into any of the work, or take on a burden for a single thing, and he only paid attention to the finances—isn't this being vile? The actions of this vile person were so obvious! Before his status was even secure, he wanted to grab the money. Wasn't he in too

much of a rush? Little did he know that others had come to discern him, and he was soon dismissed. When it comes to this kind of person, who behaves in such an obvious manner, you must remember this: Make haste to dismiss them. There's no need to discern anything else about this kind of person, such as their dispositions, humanity, education, family background, the length of time they have believed in God, whether or not they have a foundation, what their life experiences are like—you don't need to discern any of these things, this one thing alone is enough to determine that such a person is an antichrist. You should all join together to dismiss and remove this person. You don't need them as a leader. Why? If you allow them to lead you, they will squander however much money the church has, and misappropriate it all, and then the church's work will grind to a halt and be impossible to carry out. If you encounter this kind of person, who is fixated on grabbing money, whose attention is always unshakably fixed on wealth, and who is covetous, and if the signs of their true nature have yet to emerge, and everyone has elected them in a muddleheaded way, thinking that they have some gifts, that they're competent in their work, that they're capable of leading everyone to enter into the truth reality, not expecting that as soon as they become a leader, they'll start stuffing the money into their own pockets, then you should hurry up and knock them down from their position. This is absolutely the right thing to do. Afterward you can elect someone else. The church is not going to fall apart if it's without a leader for one day. God's chosen people believe in God, not in any particular leader. Tell Me, are there times when the brothers and sisters have a lapse in judgment? Before this person became a leader, there was no way to tell that he was greedy. In his interactions with others, he didn't try to take advantage, he spent his own money when buying things, and he even gave alms. Yet, the first thing he did upon becoming a leader was to exact

information about church finances. Most people cannot suppress this kind of wicked urge—it's quite unbelievable! How could he have changed overnight? It isn't that he changed overnight, but that he simply was that kind of creature to begin with, the only difference being that, previously, he was not in circumstances that would reveal him, and now he has been revealed by this situation. Since this person has been revealed, why would you still be merciful to him? Just give him a good kick to propel him out of here, the farther away the better! Do you dare do this? (Yes.) When it comes to any person who keeps hatching plans regarding the church property, do not elect them when you have not understood them through and through. If, in a moment of ignorance, you do elect them without having understood them thoroughly, and then discover that they are an avaricious creature and a Judas, you should hurry up to kick them out and clear them out. Don't be merciful, and don't hesitate. There are those who say: "Even though that person is greedy, they're fine in all other respects. They can guide people toward an understanding of God's word, and they can get people to do their duties normally." But they're only like this for a moment. As time goes on, they won't be like this anymore. It'll be no more than a few days before the demonic face of theirs becomes apparent. All the manifestations and dispositions of antichrists that we have fellowshipped on in the past will, little by little, be revealed in them. By that time won't it be too late to dismiss them? The work of the church will already have suffered. If you don't believe what I have said, and you hesitate, don't start sniveling when you have regrets. First look at how a person treats offerings: This is the simplest strategy, as well as the most direct and straightforward one to see through to whether a person has the essence of antichrists. With the subjects we fellowshipped on in the past, we had to identify the dispositions of antichrists through some manifestations, revelations, perspectives, words,

and actions, and see whether they had the essence of antichrists based on their dispositions. On this one issue alone, there is no need to do these things: It is direct and straightforward, simple, and requires less effort and time. So long as a person displays this manifestation—constantly wishing to prioritize their possession of offerings or forcibly seizing offerings—then you can be certain that they are, one hundred percent, an antichrist. They can be classified as an antichrist, and they cannot serve as a leader, but must be dismissed and rejected by the brothers and sisters.

We have just fellowshipped on the manifestations of antichrists prioritizing their possession and use of offerings, and used this to expound and dissect the dispositions and essence expressed by antichrists in their attempt to control the finances of the church. This is the first item. Possession and use—these are the most preliminary and basic approaches of antichrists when it comes to the church's property. In this item, we did not fellowship in a concrete manner on how antichrists possess and use the church's property. We will go into more concrete detail in the next item, which is antichrists squandering, embezzling, lending, fraudulently using, and stealing offerings.

B. Squandering, Embezzling, Lending, Fraudulently Using, and Stealing Offerings

1. Squandering Offerings

Antichrists think that having status and authority gives them the power to prioritize their possession and use of offerings. Well then, once they have that power, how do they allocate and use the offerings? Do they do this according to the church's rules or the principles governing the needs of the church's work? Can they do this? (No, they cannot.) The fact that they cannot touches on many things. Once antichrists have gained status, they cannot avoid doing some things that involve the work of the church, and a

part of this work involves outlays and allocations of church property. In that case, what are the principles by which they approach the allocation of church property? Is it to be frugal? Is it to be meticulous in planning expenditures, to economize wherever possible? Is it to consider God's house in all things? No. If they can get to a place by bicycle, they still spend money on a bus. And when they find it inconvenient and uncomfortable to always be going by bus or rental car, they begin to consider using the money of God's house to buy a car. While shopping for a car, they turn their nose up at low price and average performance models, and specifically pick a high-performance car, a name-brand model imported directly from overseas, that costs over a million RMB. They think, "This is no big deal, and in any case it's god's house that's paying, and the money of god's house is everyone's money. There's nothing difficult about everyone buying a car together. God's house is so big, the entire universe world belongs to god, so is it such a big deal if god's house buys a car? In Satan's world, the cars people drive all cost several million RMB, so our church buying a car for just one million RMB is pretty frugal. Besides, the car isn't for me to use alone, the whole church is going to share it." The second antichrists open their mouths, out goes more than a million RMB, without so much as the batting of an eye or the flutter of a heartbeat, and without the faintest twinge of guilt. Having bought the car, they start enjoying it. They no longer go to places they should walk to on foot, they no longer ride their bikes to places they should bike to, and they no longer rent cars for places they can get to by rental car; instead, they insist on using their own car. They really put on airs, as if they're capable of doing great work. Antichrists spend money very wastefully, everything they buy has to be the good stuff, high-end, and state-of-the-art. For instance, the difference in price between basic and high-end models of certain kinds of machinery and equipment can vary by

several tens of thousands of RMB. In these situations, antichrists will want to buy the high-end model, and as long as they're not spending their own money, doing this won't bother them at all. If they were to pay out of their own pocket, they wouldn't be able to afford even a basic or low-end one, but when you say that God's house is going to pay for it, then they'll want the high-end one. Aren't these beasts? Aren't they unreasonable? Isn't this squandering offerings? (Yes, it is.) People who squander offerings have poor humanity, they are selfish and despicable! Once antichrists have attained the power to use offerings, they wish to seize the offerings for themselves, using them in total disregard of the principles, and insisting on getting high-end items for every purchase. When they shop for a pair of glasses, they want the high-end ones, the kind that block blue light and ultraviolet rays, with the clearest lenses, and when they shop for a computer they want the high-end one, the latest model. Regardless of whether or not they would have a use for various tools and equipment in their duties, as soon as the subject of buying such things comes up, they want to go high-end. Isn't this squandering offerings? They know to be thrifty when it comes to their own money, any item will do as long as it's practical, but when it comes to buying something for God's house, then matters of practicality and saving money cease to be a consideration. All they think about is that it must be a famous brand, it's got to show their standing, and they buy whichever one is the most expensive. Isn't this seeking their own destruction? To spend offerings like water—isn't this what antichrists do? (Yes.)

There was a guy who went out shopping for toothbrushes together with the brother Above. He bought a toothbrush costing a little over one dollar for the brother, but he got an imported one that cost more than 15 dollars for himself. Now, between the brother Above and this ordinary brother,

wouldn’t you say there was some difference, some disparity in terms of their status? (Yes.) In terms of logic—let’s not mention things such as status, standing, or the way in which God makes allocations, and just discuss the fact that the brother Above has been working hard all these years—shouldn’t he be using something of superior quality? But he wasn’t particular about this. What are the principles he was following? To be thrifty wherever possible: This type of item isn’t anything sophisticated, so it’s not worth using such an expensive one, and there’s no need to spend that much money on it, one that’s usable will do. Now, when it comes to the identity, standing, and status of these two people, there’s a disparity between them, and an item of the most average quality had been bought for the one who should have been using the good kind, and an item of the best quality had been bought for the one who should have been using the average kind. What was the problem here? Which of these two people had the problem? The one using the good item was the one with the problem. He had no idea who he was and he had no sense of shame, and would buy the best and most expensive item as long as God’s house was paying. Did this person have an ounce of reason? If he did this when shopping together with the brother Above—making these choices in front of him—what would he have done if he’d been shopping alone? How much would he have splurged? He would have gone much further, and it would not be a difference of ten-odd dollars; he’d be bold enough to buy items of any price, to spend any amount of money on them. He spent offerings and the money of God’s house in this way; wasn’t he seeking his own destruction? There are those who think, “I’ve done such great work for the house of god, taking on so many risks, enduring so many hardships, and I have been thrown in prison several times. I should by rights enjoy special treatment.” This “by rights” of yours, is it the truth? In which one of God’s words did

He make the provision that whoever has been imprisoned, or endured hardships, or traveled around for Him for many years, should by rights enjoy special treatment, and should by rights enjoy first priority in using and seizing offerings, and squandering them at will, and that this is an administrative decree? Has God ever uttered a single word to this effect? (No, He has not.) Well then, what did God say about how this kind of person, along with leaders, workers, and all the people who do their duties in the house of God, are expected to use offerings? They are to use them for normal outlays and normal expenses; no one has any special authority to make use or take possession of offerings. God will not make His offerings the private property of any one individual. At the same time, God did not stipulate that people should squander money on the use and allocation of offerings. What kind of person squanders money? What kind of disposition does a person who squanders money have? This is something that beasts, tyrants, ruffians, gangsters, and despicable villains with no sense of shame do, it's something that's done by antichrists. Anyone who has a little humanity and knows some shame would not stoop to this. There are some people who, having become a church leader, believe that this gives them the authority to use offerings and the property of the church. They want to and dare to buy anything and everything, and they want to solicit anything and everything. They feel that anything they buy, anything they enjoy, is well deserved by them; what's more, they never bother to inquire into the price. And if someone buys them an item that's cheap and ordinary, they will even get angry and hold a grudge against them. These are antichrists.

2. Embezzling Offerings

Another manifestation of antichrists attempting to control the church's finances is embezzlement. The term "embezzlement" should be easy to understand. Does embezzlement mean to take the property of the church

and give it to the brothers and sisters or to allocate it to the work of the church so that it may be put to proper use? (No, it does not.) Then what does "embezzlement" mean? (It means not spending it in an appropriate manner, but using it at will or in a stealthy way.) Although it is correct to say "using it in a stealthy way," it is not particularly specific. If a person uses the church's property in a stealthy way for the living expenses of those who are doing their duties full time, then there's nothing wrong in this, and it is not embezzlement. Embezzlement is condemned, and it is not in accordance with the principles. For instance, some church leaders take control of the church's money, and when their children lack the funds to go off to college, and they just don't have that much money at home, they come before God to pray, saying, "Oh god, let me first admit fault and beg your forgiveness. If you must exact punishment, then please punish me and not my child. I know that this isn't right, but right now I'm in a difficult spot, and so I've got to do this. Your grace is ever bountiful, so I just hope you will let me off the hook this time and give me your blessing. I'm short by some twenty or thirty thousand RMB for my child's college tuition, and even after scraping money together and borrowing left and right, I still don't have enough. May I use your money to pay my child's tuition fees?" Then, after they have finished praying, they feel quite at peace and, thinking that God has agreed to this, they take the money for their private use. This is embezzlement, is it not? Not using the money for what it ought to be used for, but using it elsewhere, violating the principles governing the use of the offerings in God's house: this is called "embezzlement." When a family member falls ill and needs money, or they run short of funds in a business transaction, they start to hatch plans about the offerings, and in their hearts they pray, saying: "Oh god, please forgive me, I didn't mean to do it, my family is really experiencing some difficulties. Your love is as vast as the

ocean and as boundless as the sky and you do not remember people's transgressions. After I have used this cash up, I will pay you back double when the family business makes some money, so please let me use it." This is how they use the offerings to God. No matter if it is a relative or a friend that needs money, as long as these leaders have the money in their hands, they will give it to them, neither acting in accordance with the principles nor obtaining the agreement of others, much less giving a moment's thought to the fact that these are offerings to God. Instead, they'll take it upon themselves to make the decision, move the money out of the church and use it for other purposes. Is this not embezzlement? (It is.) This is embezzlement. Now, some people return the money in full after stealthily embezzling the offerings; does this mean that they are no longer guilty of the sin of embezzling offerings? Does it mean they might be let off the hook? Or, if at the time of the embezzlement, they had their reasons, a certain context, or hardships, and they had no alternative but to embezzle the money, can this embezzling be pardoned and not be condemned? (No, it cannot.) In that case, the sin of embezzling offerings is a serious one! Is it any different from what Judas did? Aren't people who embezzle offerings of the same kind as Judas? (Yes, they are.) When their children are going to university, when someone in their family is doing business, or an elderly person needs medical treatment, or they don't have fertilizer to farm with, in all of these situations, they want to spend the church's money. Some even destroy the receipts for offerings made by the brothers and sisters, then stuff the money into their own pockets to spend as they please, without so much as a blush of embarrassment or a flutter of their heartbeat. Some even take in offerings of money from brothers and sisters at gatherings, and then, as soon as the gathering is over, they go and buy things with it. And then there are some brothers and sisters who, having seen with their own eyes these

people embezzling the offerings, still let them keep the money, with no one taking responsibility, and no one coming forward to put a stop to it. They are all afraid of offending these leaders, so they just watch on while they spend. Well then, did you offer this money to God, or not? If you are giving charity to other people, you should make it clear that you are not offering this money to God, and then God will not remember it. Then, as for who this money belongs to, who spends it, and how it is spent, these things will have nothing to do with the house of God. On the other hand, if this money of yours has indeed been offered to God, yet before the church has had a chance to use it, a person spends it like that, squanders it like that, and you aren't in the least concerned, neither putting a stop to it nor reporting it, then, in that case, there's a problem with you, you are implicated in their sin, and when they are condemned, you won't be able to get away either.

3. Lending Offerings

Everything that involves the arbitrary use of offerings, the improper consumption and expenditure of offerings, invariably concerns administrative decrees, and has the quality of violating them. There are some who, in managing church property, may say, "The property of the church is just sitting there. Nowadays, banks have all kinds of investment programs, such as bonds and funds, all giving good interest rates. If we take the money from the church and invest it, and earn a bit of interest, wouldn't this bring benefit to god's house?" Then, without discussing it, without getting the agreement of anyone at the church, they take it upon themselves to lend out the money. What is the purpose of doing that? To put it nicely, this is earning some interest for God's house, taking thought for God's house; but in actual fact, these people are harboring a selfish motive. They want to lend the money without anyone knowing and then, in the end, return the principal amount to God's house while keeping the interest for

themselves. Wouldn't this be a case of harboring a disloyal intention? This is called lending offerings. Can lending offerings be considered the proper use thereof? (No, it cannot.) There are others who say, "God loves mankind, god's house is warm. Sometimes, when our brothers and sisters are short of money, can't we lend god's offerings to them?" Some people then take it upon themselves to make a decision, and some antichrists even appeal to and incite the brothers and sisters, saying, "God loves mankind, god gives life, gives everything to man, so it wouldn't be a big deal to lend some money, would it? Lending money to our brothers and sisters to tide them over in times of urgent need, to help them through the difficulties in their lives, isn't that god's intention? If god loves mankind, how can people not love each other? Go on, lend them some money!" The great majority of ignorant people, hearing this, say, "Sure, if you say so. In any case, this money belongs to everyone, so let's just regard this as us all helping someone." And so, with one person spouting high-sounding ideas and a bunch of bootlickers sucking up to them, in the end, out the money goes. So, does your saying that "this money has been offered up to God" count? If it does count, then the money already belongs to God and has now been sanctified, and so it would only be proper to use it according to the principles that God has put in place. If it doesn't count, if the money that you offer doesn't count, then what kind of action is your making of this offering? Is it just a game? Are you playing a joke on God and deceiving Him? Having put the things that you want to offer upon the altar, you start to begrudge them, as those things have been placed there, yet God isn't using them, and it looks like He doesn't have a use for them after all. So, when you need to use them, you take them and use them for yourself. Or maybe you offered up too much and, regretting it afterward, you took some of it back. Or maybe you weren't thinking clearly when you made the

offering, and now that you've discovered a use for it, you are taking it back. What is the nature of this behavior? This money and these things: once a person has offered them up to God, it is the same as presenting them on the altar, and what are things that have been presented on the altar? They are offerings. Even if it is no more than a stone, or a grain of sand, a steamed bun, or a cup of water, as long as you have placed it on the altar, this object belongs to God, not to man, and no human is to touch it anymore. Whether or not you covet it for yourself or think you have a legitimate use for it, no human has a right to it anymore. There are some who say, "Doesn't god love mankind? What of it if he lets mankind have a share? Right now, you're not thirsty and you don't need water, but I'm thirsty, so why can't I have a drink?" But then you've got to see whether or not God is in agreement. If God agrees, this proves that He has given you the right and that you have the right to make use of it; but if God doesn't agree, then you have no right to use it. In a situation where you do not have the right, where God has not given you the right, using something that belongs to God would be violating a major taboo, which is what God abominates most of all. People are always saying that God doesn't tolerate offenses from man, but they have never understood what God's disposition is really like, or which of the things they do is most likely to offend His disposition. In the matter of God's offerings, many people constantly have them in mind, wanting to use or allocate them as they please, to use them, possess them, or even squander them according to their own will; but I tell you, you're finished, you deserve death! Such is the disposition of God. God does not allow anyone to touch His belongings; such is His dignity. There is only one situation in which people are given the right by God to use them, and that is their proper use according to church regulations and the principles governing their usage. Staying within these limits is acceptable to God, but

straying outside these limits would be an offense against God's disposition, and a violation against the administrative decrees. It is as strict as that, leaving no room for negotiation, and there is no alternative way. Therefore, those who do such things as squandering, embezzling, or lending offerings are regarded as antichrists in the eyes of God. Why are they treated with such severity as to be deemed antichrists? If one who believes in God can go so far as to dare to touch, or use, or squander at will objects that belong to God and that have been sanctified, then what kind of person are they? Such a person is God's enemy. Only God's enemies would hold such an attitude toward His belongings; no ordinary corrupt person would do this, not even an animal would do this, only God's enemies, Satan, and the great red dragon would do such a thing. Is this putting it too strongly? No, this is a fact and completely accurate. How can Satan's kind touch things that belong to God? Such is the dignity of God!

4. Fraudulently Using Offerings

There are some other people who, under all sorts of pretexts, ask God's family for money and goods, saying, "Our church is short of a chair, so buy one for us. Some of the brothers and sisters in our church don't have a computer to use for doing their duties, so buy a Mac for us. We frequently contact people in the course of our work, and it won't do for us not to have a phone, so buy us an iPhone. But it's no good to have just one, that would be too inconvenient, because sometimes we have to get in touch with different people. And a single line is too prone to being monitored, so it'll only work if we get several lines." And so, some of these people have four or five cell phones on them and carry around two or three laptops at a time; they have a very impressive appearance, but their work performance is poor. How did they come by all this stuff? They got it all fraudulently. In the past, we've talked about an idiotic woman, who was a typical antichrist.

When the house of God was renovating a church building, she joined forces with a guy to fraudulently use the church's money, causing considerable losses to God's house. When this guy carried out the renovations, he took a bite out of the middle in the same way a nonbelieving contractor might do, going high-end in everything he bought and spending a lot of additional money. When some people noticed there was a problem, this idiotic woman helped him conceal and hide this, and together they defrauded God's house of its money. In the end, they got caught, and the two of them were both expelled. In this, they courted their own destruction, and ruined their lives. Did sniveling do them any good? Since things turned out like this in the end, why did they act like that to begin with? How come that idiotic woman didn't think things through when she was fraudulently using the offerings? Was it excessive for God's house to expel her and make her return the money? (No, it was not.) It served her right! This kind of person doesn't deserve pity. There's no being merciful with them. And then there's the female leader we talked about before. She secretly took a good bit of the church's money, and lent it to a nonbeliever. Later on, she was also handled. There may be some who think to themselves, "Didn't she just lend a bit of money? Let her pay it back and be done with it. Why clear her out? That means a fairly good person becomes a nonbeliever in the blink of an eye, and has to go out to work for a living. She's so pitiful!" Is this person pitiful? Why don't you say that she's detestable instead? Why don't you take a look at the things she's done? What she's done is enough to disgust you for the rest of your life, and here you are taking pity on her! The ones who take pity on her—what kind of people are they? They are all dimwits and people who show indiscriminate kindness to everyone.

5. Stealing Offerings

There is one final manifestation of antichrists controlling church finances, and that is stealing offerings. Some ignorant people, when making offerings, hold to the principle of "not letting the left hand know what the right hand is doing," and then they put the funds they are offering into the hands of a person who they are not even sure can be trusted. They say, "The offering I'm making this time is a fairly large sum, so don't let anyone else know about it, and don't put it down in the account book. I'm doing this before God and not before other people. As long as God knows about it, that's fine. If we let the brothers and sisters know, they would probably worship me. So, in order to avoid them esteeming me, I'm doing this in secret." Having done this, they feel quite good about themselves, thinking, "I made my offering in a principled, low-key, and cool-headed manner, keeping it off the record, and doing it without the knowledge of any of the brothers and sisters." But this ignorant way of doing things has created an opening for greedy people to exploit. As soon as the offering has been made, the antichrist they gave it to goes and deposits it in the bank, taking it as their own. And they'll even tell the person making the offering, "The next time you make an offering, you must do it in the same way. Doing it this way is correct and accords with the principles; one must keep a low profile while making offerings. The house of god has said not to call on people to make offerings. This means that it's asking people to keep a low profile, to not speak of their offerings even after making them, nor to divulge the amount that was given, and less still to say to whom they were given." Can the person who made this offering see through people? Why would they make such a foolish move? With no idea just how wicked and sinister the human heart can be, they put all that faith in this person, and in the end, their money gets stolen. This is a case of somebody giving an opening to an antichrist, allowing them to steal the money. But is there a

case of an antichrist still being able to steal money without being given an opening? Are there cases where somebody, while keeping accounts, deliberately records the wrong sum or records a lower sum, and stealthily extracts the money, a little at a time, when people aren't paying attention? There are quite a few people of this kind. Such people are greedy for wealth, they are of low and malicious character, and capable of doing anything as long as they have the opportunity. There is a saying, "Opportunities are for the prepared." People without greed do not take note of these things, but greedy people always do. Their minds are constantly thinking about hatching plans and looking for openings to exploit when it comes to money, working out how they can take advantage and sneakily spend the money.

There was this fool of a woman. One time when I was talking to her, I brought up the subject of the church wanting to get some books printed, and asked if she knew anything about printing. She responded with a whole cartload of theories and then immediately followed up by saying, "Typically, printers give a commission when they print books. If we get a nonbeliever to do the job, there's sure to be a fair amount of shady dealing going on, and they'll definitely make a good bit of profit for themselves under the table." As she talked, she began to beam with joy. Her eyes brightened, her brows arched high on her forehead, and her cheeks grew flushed, and she got happy and excited. I thought to Myself, "If you can handle this printing job, then take it on, and however much you know about it, just tell Me that much. What are you getting so excited about?" But once I began to turn this over in My mind, I figured it out: There was profit to be had here. She wasn't at all concerned about how the printing was to be done, which books were to be printed, what the quality was going to be like, or how to search for a printing house—all she cared about was taking a cut.

Nothing had even been done yet, and already she was talking about taking a percentage. I thought, “Poverty must have driven you out of your mind. How could you hope to get a percentage on printing books for God’s house? When distributing books, God’s house does not make a single penny, everything is given out for free, and you want to get a cut?” Was this woman not courting death? Before God’s house even agreed to let her take on this job, when I was merely making an inquiry, she was already talking about taking a cut. If the job were indeed put in her hands, she wasn’t going to stop at getting a percentage, and she could very well have made off with all the money—however much you give her, that’s how much she would defraud you of, that’s how much she would steal. Am I overstating this? This foolish woman was a real piece of work, wasn’t she? If you ask Me, she was a bandit and a gangster who would dare to gain any money that she could. Let’s put aside asking whether God agrees to this for the moment, and just ask the brothers and sisters whether she handles this conscientiously, whether they can accept the way she handles it, and whether God’s chosen people can forgive her.

Then there are some people who are repulsive even to mention. When they take on a job for God’s house, they band together with nonbelievers to jack up the price, making God’s house pay an exorbitant amount and suffer a loss. If you say you’re not buying it or that you won’t agree to their proposal, they’ll get all het up, and try this, that, and the other to persuade you or dissuade you, and obtain the money from the church. When the money’s been paid to the nonbelievers, and they’ve benefited, and their reputation has also gotten a boost, they’re as happy as if they’ve just won the lottery. This is biting the hand that feeds them, squandering offerings, and never striving to obtain the least bit of benefit for God’s house. Why were those stupid women who took charge of printing books dismissed?

Because they made God's house suffer a loss, and acted recklessly. When they negotiated with nonbelievers, they kept pushing the price down as hard as they could, to the point that it was even lower than the cost of production, to the point where it was repulsive and the nonbelievers no longer wanted to do business with them. In the end, the nonbelievers reluctantly agreed, but the quality was greatly compromised. Tell Me, is there a single person who would willingly do business at a loss? People in this world have to survive, and in doing business they have to earn enough money to cover their living expenses and labor costs in addition to the cost of production. These women didn't let these nonbelievers make any money, negotiating the price in an unreasonable way and pushing it down as hard as they could, all the while thinking they were saving money for God's house, and how did it end? The other side wound up cutting corners on the quality of the work and the binding. If they didn't make up for the deficit here, wouldn't they be suffering a loss? If they had to suffer a loss, would they have done the job? Could they afford to let those women get the better end of the bargain? No, that would be impossible. If they were to allow those women to get the better end of the bargain, then they wouldn't be doing business, they would be doing charity. Those stupid women couldn't see through to this, they handled the task for God's house in this way, and made a total mess of things. In the end, they were still full of excuses, saying: "I was thinking about God's house. I was saving money for God's house. A penny saved is a penny saved, and two pennies saved means a penny earned!" They were spewing nonsense! Did they know what is meant by industry regulations? Did they know what is meant by established practices and being reasonable? And so, what was the final result? Some of the books were of very poor quality, the pages started coming loose after being turned a few times, and the whole book would fall apart, making it impossible to

read, so there was no choice but to reprint everything. Did this save money, or cost more? (It cost more money.) This was the fiasco that those stupid women brought about.

The fact that the way in which antichrists approach offerings is completely lacking in principle and humanity, and is proof positive of their wicked and vicious disposition. Judging from the way they approach offerings and all that belongs to God, the disposition of an antichrist truly goes against God. They regard the offerings that belong to God with the utmost contempt, toying with and treating them however they want, showing not a shred of respect, and lacking in any boundaries. If they are like this in their treatment of things belonging to God, how do they treat God Himself? Or the words spoken by Him? The answer is self-evident. This is an antichrist's nature essence, an antichrist's essence that is dominated by wickedness and viciousness; this is a veritable antichrist. Commit this to memory: When it comes to someone who is capable of squandering, embezzling, lending, fraudulently using, or stealing offerings, there is no need to observe other manifestations. As long as one of these categories is present, it would be sufficient for this person to be deemed an antichrist. You need not inquire into or investigate, much less examine them, to see if they are this kind of a person, and if in the future they may be capable of doing these kinds of things. As long as they fit even one of these categories, this dooms them to be an antichrist, to be an enemy of God. Take a look, all of you: Whether it be a leader you have already elected, or a leader that you have decided to elect, or one among the people you hold to be quite good, whosoever exhibits this kind of conduct, or this kind of tendency, cannot escape being an antichrist.

Have you learned some sort of lesson from the things that I have fellowshipped about today? Have you gained an understanding of a truth?

You cannot speak clearly about this, so I'll tell you what kind of lesson you should learn. You must not hatch any plans about the things that people offer to God. Whatever these things may be, whether or not they are valuable, whether you have a use for them or not, whether they are precious or not—you must not hatch any plans about them. Go out and earn money if you've got the ability—earn as much as you like, no one will interfere with this, but you absolutely must not hatch any plans about God's offerings. This vigilance is something you should have; this rationality is something you should have. The above is one lesson. Another lesson is that whoever engages in squandering, embezzling, lending, fraudulently using, and stealing offerings must be regarded as the ilk of Judas. People who have carried out these sorts of acts and practices have already offended God's disposition, and God will not save them. You must not entertain any wishful thinking on this matter. I have put it like this and God will bring these things to pass. This has been determined, and there is no room for negotiation. Some people will say: "There was a context to my embezzling: I was young and ignorant when I carelessly spent that money, but I didn't cheat god's house out of too much money, I just stole 20 to 30, or 30 or 50 RMB." But it's not about the amount; the problem is that when you do this, the object of your actions is God. You have touched God's things, and doing that is unacceptable. God's things are not common property, they do not belong to everyone, they do not belong to the church, they do not belong to God's house: They belong to God, and you must not get these concepts mixed up. God doesn't think that, nor has He told you that, "My things and offerings belong to the church, and they are to be allocated by the church," let alone, "All the offerings to Me belong to the church, to the house of God, and are in the charge of the brothers and sisters, and whoever wants to use them just needs to report it." God did not say such a thing, He never

said this. So, what did God say? Something that's offered to God belongs to God, and once this thing has been presented on the altar, it belongs to God once and for all, and no human has the right or the power to make unauthorized use of it. Hatching plans about the offerings, and undertaking to embezzle, fraudulently use, steal, lend, and squander them—all these actions are condemned as offenses against God's disposition, as the actions of antichrists, and are tantamount to the sin of blasphemy against the Holy Spirit, for which God will never forgive you. Such is the dignity of God, and people must not underestimate it. When you rob or steal from other people, you may get sentenced to one to two years, or three to five years by the law, and once you have been imprisoned for three to five years, you will no longer be guilty of any crime. But when you take and use God's things, God's offerings, this is a sin that in God's eyes is permanent, a sin that cannot be forgiven. I have spoken these words to you, and whoever goes against them will have to bear the consequences. When the time comes, you'd better not complain that I didn't tell you. I have made My words clear to you here today, hammering them into place like nails into a board, and this is what will come to pass. It's up to you whether you believe this or not. There are those who say they are not afraid. Well, if you're not afraid, wait and see how things turn out. Don't wait until you are punished, as by that point it will be too late to cry, gnash your teeth, and beat your chest.

October 24, 2020

Item Fourteen: They Treat the House of God Like Their Own Personal Domain

At the last gathering we fellowshipped about the fact that, besides controlling people's hearts, antichrists also control church finances. What were the main points we fellowshipped about? (We fellowshipped about two main points: The first point was prioritizing their possession and use of church property, while the second point was squandering, embezzling, lending, fraudulently using, and stealing offerings.) We fellowshipped about these two main points. Today we will be fellowshipping about the fourteenth item of the various manifestations of antichrists: They treat the house of God like their own personal domain. Let's look in this item at what manifestations antichrists have that prove them to have the essence of an antichrist. They treat the house of God like their own personal domain: On the surface, these two terms—"house of God" and "personal domain"—give no indication of what evil antichrists can do. Saying "antichrists treat the house of God like their own home" gives no outward indication of just what this "home" is referring to, whether it is something positive or negative, whether it is being used as a compliment, or pejoratively. But does swapping "home" with "personal domain" suggest that there are certain problems? First of all, what does "personal domain" tell us? (Antichrists want to have the final say.) What else? (They treat God's house as their own sphere of influence, cultivating cronies and people from their own household, and then gaining control over the church.) This is also a manifestation of antichrists. Anything else? Does the superficial meaning of this phrase indicate that it is the antichrists' sphere of influence, that this is where antichrists wield power and hold sway, the place where all is controlled, monopolized, and held in check by the antichrists, the place

where antichrists call the shots? (Yes.) We can read such meaning into this phrase; because when previously discussing the various manifestations of antichrists, we fellowshipped a lot about dissecting and exposing the essence of antichrists. Chief among these manifestations are antichrists' attempts to control people and wield power—though of course there are various other manifestations, too.

So now that we have fellowshipped the general meaning of antichrists exercising "personal domain," let us fellowship what exactly is meant by the "house of God." Do you have a concept of what the house of God is—can you provide an accurate definition of it? A group of brothers and sisters gathered together—is this the house of God? Is a gathering or assembly of people who follow Christ and God considered the house of God? Is a gathering that also includes church leaders, deacons and various team leaders considered the house of God? (No.) Just what is the house of God? (Only the church where Christ rules is the house of God.) (Only a gathering of people who take God's words as their principles of practice can be considered the house of God.) Are these two definitions accurate? You can't explain it. Even after all the sermons you've heard, you can't provide such a simple definition. Evidently, you're not in the habit of taking these spiritual terms and vocabulary seriously and giving them due consideration. How careless you are! So think it over: What, exactly, is the house of God? If it is defined theoretically, the house of God is a place where the truth reigns, an assemblage of people whose principles of practice are the words of God. In which case, antichrists treating the house of God as their personal domain is a problem; they are treating the gathering of brothers and sisters who follow God as their own personal sphere of influence, as the place where they exercise power and as the object upon whom they exercise power. This is the literal meaning that can be discerned from the antichrists

treating the house of God as their personal domain. No matter what angle you explain or look at it from, antichrists treating the house of God as their personal domain shows their nature essence of trying to mislead and control people and hold absolute power. The house of God is the place where God works and speaks, where God saves people, where God's chosen people experience God's work, are purified, and attain salvation, where God's will and intentions can be carried out unobstructed, and where God's management plan can be implemented and accomplished. In sum, the house of God is the place where God holds power, where God's words and the truth reign; it is not the place where any individual exercises power, conducts their own operation, or achieves their own desires or grand designs. However, what antichrists do goes precisely against what God wants: They don't pay attention and give no heed to what it is that God wants to do, they care not whether God's words are brought to fruition among people, nor whether God's words and the truth principles can be understood, practiced, and experienced among people; they only show consideration for whether they have status, power, and the final say; whether their intentions, ideas, and desires can be realized among people. That is, within their sphere of influence, how many people listen to their words and obey them, and what kind of image, reputation, and authority they have—these are precisely the key things they try to manage, and these are what they care about the most in their hearts. God speaks and works among man, He saves people, leads people, and provides for people, He guides their coming before God, understanding His intentions, entering the truth reality step by step, and gradually attaining submission to God. Everything antichrists do runs precisely counter to this. God leads people in coming before God, yet antichrists vie with God for these people, and try to bring them before themselves. God guides people in entering the truth

reality, understanding the intentions of God, and submitting to the dominion of God step by step; antichrists try to control people step by step, grasp their movements, and bring them firmly under their own power. In sum, everything antichrists do is in order to turn followers of God into followers of themselves; after they win over those muddleheaded people who do not pursue the truth under their power, they go a step further and try every means to win over those who are able to follow God and do their duty loyally under their power, making everyone in the church listen to what they say, and making them live, act, behave, and do everything according to the antichrists' wishes, so that they end up obeying everything the antichrists say, obeying their wishes, and obeying their demands. Which is to say, whatever God wishes to do, whatever effect God wishes to achieve, that is the result antichrists wish to achieve as well. The result they wish to achieve is not to make people come before God and worship God, but come before them, and worship them. All in all, once the antichrists have power, they try and control every person and thing within their sphere of influence, they try to control what sphere they can, they try to make the church, the house of God, and those who follow God the sphere where they exercise their power and are able to reign. That is to say, God leads people before Himself, while antichrists mislead people and also want to lead those people before themselves. The antichrists' aim in doing all of this is to make God's followers their followers, to turn the house of God and the church into their own house. Since antichrists possess these motivations and essence, what specific manifestations and behaviors do they have which indicate that these antichrists are antichrists, that they are the enemies of God, that they are demons and Satans which are hostile to God and the truth? Next, we will dissect concretely what kind of specific manifestations

and approaches antichrists have which prove that they treat the house of God like their own personal domain.

I. Antichrists Monopolize Power

The first manifestation of how antichrists treat the house of God like their own personal domain is one we have often fellowshipped, and it is an essential manifestation that is unique to antichrists: Antichrists love status more than anything. Why do they love status the most? What does status represent? (Power.) That's right—this is key. Only with status can they have power, and only with power can they easily get things done; only with power can their various desires, ambitions, and aims hope to be realized and become a reality. So, antichrists are very cunning, they are very clear-sighted in such matters; if they are to make the house of God their personal domain they must first monopolize power. This is a prominent manifestation. Among those antichrists you've encountered, heard of, or witnessed with your own eyes, which of them did not try to monopolize power? No matter what means they employ, whether through slipperiness and cunning, through being outwardly poised and genial, or through employing more vicious and particularly ignoble means, or through violence, antichrists only have one aim: To possess status and then wield power. Thus, the first thing I want to fellowship is that before all else, antichrists try to monopolize power. Antichrists' desire for power goes beyond that of normal people; it surpasses that of ordinary people with a corrupt disposition. Ordinary people with a corrupt disposition only want others to think highly of them, to have a good opinion of them; they love to gain the upper hand when they talk, but they are not so pained if they don't have power and people's worship; they can get by whether they have it or not; they do have some fondness and hankering for power, but not to the

degree of antichrists. And what degree is that? Without power, they are in a constant state of anxiety, they can find no peace, they suffer from eating and sleeping poorly, every day seems to bring only boredom and restlessness, and in their hearts, it feels as if there is something they are failing to achieve, and also as if there is something they have missed. Ordinary corrupt humans are happy to have power, but not overly upset by the lack thereof; they may feel a little disappointed, but they are also content to be an ordinary person. If antichrists have to be ordinary, they can't survive, they can't carry on, it is as if they have lost their life's direction and purpose, they don't know how to continue along the road—the life—ahead. Only with status, they feel, is their life filled with light, only with status and power is it made glorious, peaceful, and happy. Isn't this different from normal people? Once they have status, antichrists become unusually excited. Others see this and think: Why are they different from before? Why are they so radiant and beaming? Why are they so happy? Upon asking, it turns out this is because they have status; they have power; they have the final say; they can boss people around; they can exercise power; they have prestige; and they have adherents. When they have status and power, something changes in the mental outlook of antichrists.

Antichrists' desire for power indicates that theirs is no ordinary essence; it is not an ordinary corrupt disposition. And so, regardless of who they're among, antichrists will try and find a way to stand out, to show off, to advertise themselves, to make everyone see their merits and virtues and pay attention to them, and to secure some position for themselves in the church. When church elections are held, antichrists sense that their opportunity has arrived: The chance to advertise themselves, to make their wishes a reality, to satisfy their desires, is here. They do everything they can to get elected as leader, they do everything they can to gain power,

believing that gaining power will make it easier for them to get things done. Why will it be easier? When antichrists have no power, it may well be that you cannot discover their ambitions, desires, and essence from their outward appearance, because they hide them, and put on a pretense, so that you can't see through them. But what is the first thing they do once they gain status and have power? They try to shore up their status, to expand and cement the power in their hands. And what methods do they employ to cement their power and shore up their status? Antichrists have many means; they would not miss such an opportunity, they would not do nothing when they have already seized power. For them, the arrival of such an opportunity is a time of great happiness—as well as when they bring their cunning to bear, and give full play to their abilities. After an antichrist is elected, he first sifts through his direct family and relatives, checking who is closely related to him, who cozies up to him, who is close to him, and who gets along with him and speaks the same language. He also checks who is upright, who won't take his side, who reports him if he does something that goes against the rules and principles of the house of God—these are the ones whom he's going to weed out. After sifting through them, he thinks: "Most of my relatives have a good relationship with me, we get along, we speak the same language; if they become my subordinates and I can use them, will my influence not grow? And will this not stabilize my status within the church? As the saying goes, 'Promoting the capable without avoiding relatives.' Nonbelieving officials all have to rely on their close friends and associates to help them—now that I'm an official, I must do the same, it's a good idea. First, I must promote my relatives. My wife and children go without saying; the first thing I'll do is arrange some positions for them. What will my wife do? Looking after offerings in the church is a vital and important role—financial power must be in our hands, only then

will I be able to spend money freely and easily. This money can't be put in the hands of an outsider; if it is, then it will be theirs after all, and expenditure will be monitored and controlled, which isn't convenient. Is the person who currently manages the accounts on my side? They seem okay on the outside, but who knows what they're thinking on the inside. No, I must come up with a way to replace them and let my wife manage the accounts." The antichrist talks it over with his wife, who says, "This is great! Now that you're a church leader, you have the final say on church offerings, don't you? You decide who's in charge of them." The antichrist says: "At the moment, though, there's no good way of getting rid of the person who currently manages the accounts." His wife gives it some thought, and says: "Won't that be easy? Say they've been doing the job too long. That's bad; there could be bad debts, messy accounts, or incidents of graft. Mistakes easily happen when someone has been entrusted with something for a long time; as time goes on, they feel that they have capital, and stop listening to other people. What's more, the person managing the accounts is quite old, they get muddled easily and often forget things. If there is ever any oversight it will lead to losses. It's such an important role —they have to be replaced." And who should say that they have to be replaced? Any talk of replacing this person can't come from the mouth of him as the church leader; the brothers and sisters must be left to suggest the antichrist's wife on their own. Once his wife has made her proposal, the church offerings are entrusted to her. But church principle dictates that safekeeping offerings cannot be done by one person alone, but jointly, by two or three people, which helps avoid any one person exploiting a loophole and embezzling the finances of God's house. So the antichrist recommends his cousin to join in safekeeping it, saying she's a long-time believer in God, has made many offerings, enjoys a good reputation, and

can be trusted. Everyone says, “Both of these are your relatives. Someone from outside your family must also be involved.” So the antichrist recommends a muddleheaded elderly sister to help manage and control the finances. First, the antichrist brings the finances under his family’s control, after which his family governs specifically how this money is spent and the specific ins and outs—control over all of this is in his hands.

After monopolizing financial power and controlling property, has the antichrist achieved his goal? Not yet. What matters most is controlling the supervisors of various church work, getting them on his side, and calling the shots. This, the antichrist feels, is what matters most; it relates to whether people in each team lower down do as he says, and whether his power penetrates to the lowest levels. So how does he do this? He introduces sweeping reforms. First, he fellowships, and says that the work of each original team had this and that wrong with it. Certain issues have appeared with the Video Editing Team, for example, and the antichrist says, “These problems were caused by the supervisor. These huge oversights in their work and the huge problems they have caused are proof that the supervisor is not up to the job, and should be replaced; if they are not, this work cannot be done properly. So, who will replace them? Do you have anyone in mind—are there any candidates? Who is best at what they do in the team?” Everyone thinks it over, and someone says, “There’s a brother who is very good, but I don’t know if he’s suitable.” The antichrist responds: “If you don’t know, he can’t be chosen. I’ll recommend one for you. My son—he’s 25 and a computer science graduate, he majored in special effects and video production. He’s a new believer in god, and doesn’t pursue the truth much, but his professional skills are better than all of yours. Are any of you professionals?” And everyone replies, “We’re not what you would call professionals, but we have been doing our duty for a

long time and understand the principles of this work of the house of God. Does he?" "It doesn't matter if he doesn't understand; he can learn." This sounds right to everyone and they go along with what he says, all agreeing to promote whomever he likes, and thus is another important role controlled by the antichrist. Next it occurs to the antichrist that the gospel work is important to God's house—and its supervisor isn't someone on his side. They must be replaced. How to replace them? By the same means: finding fault. The antichrist says, "How has it turned out with last time's potential gospel recipient?" Someone replies, "After believing for a month, they heard some negative propaganda and put their belief in that, so they didn't believe anymore." The antichrist asks, "How could they stop believing just like that? Is it because you didn't fellowship the truth of visions clearly? Or is it because you were lazy, or you were fearful of the adverse environment and afraid of putting yourselves in danger, so you did not fellowship things clearly? Or is it that you didn't promptly care about them? Or did you fail to help them resolve their difficulties?" He asks a whole heap of questions, one after another. And no matter how others reply, or what explanation they provide, it makes no difference; the antichrist insists that the gospel team's supervisor has too many issues, their faults are too severe, they are irresponsible, and unqualified for the job, thus forcibly dismissing them. And after they have been dismissed, the antichrist says, "Sister So-and-so has spread the gospel before and has experience, too—I think she'd be good." Hearing this, people say, "She's your older sister! She may talk the talk, but her humanity is not good. She has a really bad reputation, she can't be used," and the brothers and sisters disagree. The antichrist says, "If you don't agree then the gospel team will be disbanded. You are not to spread the gospel anymore, you are not capable of doing this duty properly. Either that or choose a suitable team leader, and my sister will be assistant team

leader!" The brothers and sisters select someone, and the antichrist reluctantly agrees, on condition that his older sister be allowed as assistant team leader. With consensus thus reached, the gospel team is just able to remain in place.

No matter where it is or what work is involved, antichrists have to embed their cronies, people who are on their side. Once antichrists become leaders and gain status, the first order of business is not inspecting how the members of each team are doing in their life entry, or finding out how their work is getting on, or how the various difficulties they have encountered in their work can be resolved, and whether there are any outstanding issues or challenges; instead, they look at the personnel situation, and who the head of each team is, who is against them in each team and which people will be a threat to their status in the future. They are quite well-informed about such matters, but they never ask about the situation with the church's work. They never ask about the state of the brothers and sisters, their life entry, or how church life is going, and they want to care even less. But they are well aware of the people in charge of each team: whether they are their cronies, whether they get along with them, and whether they pose a threat to their power or status. They know all these details and have worked them out very clearly. Regarding whoever in the group is relatively upright and speaks truthfully, they believe such a person should be guarded against and not given any status; yet they favor those who are adept at flattery, who know how to suck up, who speak pleasing words that cater to other people, and who can follow cues when doing things. The antichrist feels favorably disposed toward them and plans to promote them and put them in an important position. They even think about taking them with them wherever they go, ensuring they listen to more sermons and cultivating them into their cronies. As for those in the church who pursue the truth, have a sense

of justice, and dare to speak truthfully, who consistently exalt God and bear witness to Him, who do not bow to wicked forces, status, or authority—they guard against them, loathe them, discriminate against them, and exclude them in their hearts. However, for those who flatter them, especially their family members, their distant relatives—these who can revolve around them are regarded as their own people and treated as family. All those under the antichrist's power who are able to revolve around them, follow their cues and take direction when they do things, and carry things out according to their wishes—these people lack conscience or reason, humanity, and the slightest God-fearing heart. They are a bunch of disbelievers. No matter what bad things they do, the antichrist nurtures, protects, and regards them as their own family, bringing them under their power—in this way the antichrist's domain is formed.

And who makes up the antichrist's personal domain? First of all, the antichrist is the head, the leader, the king possessed of absolute authority whose word is beyond question in this domain. People related to them by blood, their immediate family, their cronies, buddies, hardcore fans, others who gladly follow and take orders from them, and still others who happily associate with them and join in their evildoing, and those who, regardless of how the arrangements and administrative decrees of the house of God are regulated, regardless of what the words of God and truth principles say, gladly work themselves to the bone for them, risk themselves for them, and toil for them—these are the members of the antichrist's domain. Taken together, they are the diehard followers of the antichrist. And what do all these members of the antichrist's domain do? Do they do their duty and every job according to the regulations and principles of the house of God? Do they do as God requires and treat His words and the truth as the highest of all principles? (No.) When such people exist in the church, can the truth

and the words of God proceed without obstruction? Not only can they not, but because of the disturbance, misleading, and sabotage of the antichrist's gang, God's words, the truth that He expresses, and the requirements He makes of people cannot be brought to fruition in the church; they cannot be implemented. When the domain of the antichrist exists, God's chosen ones cannot have a normal church life, nor can they do their duty normally, much less can they do things in accordance with the truth principles; every job in the church is controlled by the antichrist. Where this is to a lighter degree, the disturbance of the antichrist causes chaos, people are in a state of anxiety, work makes no progress, and people don't know how to do their work well or do their duty properly; everything is thrown into chaos. In serious cases, all work comes to a standstill, and no one shows any concern or care. Even though a few people can tell that there's a problem, they can't discern that this trouble is caused by the antichrist; they, too, are disturbed and disoriented by the antichrist, not knowing who is right or wrong; even if there are some who can spot certain issues and want to speak out or take charge of the work, they are unable to undertake the work. The antichrist suppresses whoever tries to expose them, or has a sense of justice and tries to take on the work themselves. And how far do they go in suppressing them? If you dare not make a sound, if you beg for mercy, if you dare not inform about them, if you dare not report them to the upper levels, or bring up issues with their work, or fellowship the truth, or speak the word "God," then the antichrist will spare you. If you uphold the principles and expose them, they will do everything possible to punish you, they will employ every means to condemn and suppress you, and will even instigate the members of their domain, together with other fence-sitters, and those people who are the gutless, cowardly, and fearful of the forces of the antichrist, to reject and suppress you. Ultimately, some of small faith and

stature will be brought to their knees by the antichrist. And this makes the antichrist happy; they have achieved their aim. Once they have power, in order to monopolize this power and secure their status, they not only give all the important jobs in the church to their kin, and to those who have a good relationship with them, but simultaneously recruit others who are of no relation to them to render service and work themselves to the bone for them, the aim being to hold on to their status in the future, to always have power in their hands. In their mind, the more people in their domain, the larger their forces, and so the greater their power. And the greater their power, the more afraid of them are those who could resist them, who could say no, and who would dare to expose them. Such people become ever more scarce, too. The more afraid people are of them, the more capital they have to contend with the house of God and God; they are no longer afraid of God, and are unafraid of being dealt with by the house of God. Judging by the antichrist's desire for power, what they do with it, and their various behaviors, in essence, the antichrist is an enemy of God; they are a Satan and a devil.

And what does the antichrist do after setting up their own domain? Are they terribly anxious about how the church's gospel work is going? Are they concerned about it, or do they inquire after it? They only make an inspection tour, going through the motions, getting by perfunctorily with a few words and nothing more. What is the aim of their inspection tour? To what end do they embark on these wide-ranging travels to see how the brothers and sisters are doing? Is it because they care about how their life entry is going? No. They are looking to see whether anyone within their scope of influence has an intention of resisting them, whether there is anyone who looks at them askance, or dares to say "no" to them, or dares to not yield and not do as they say; they have to see with their own eyes, they

have to personally be acquainted with the situation. That's one aspect. What's more, after the antichrist establishes their domain, they make themselves the rightful king—and if you say they're a tyrant, the town bully, the bandit leader, they don't care, as long as they have status and power. Within their sphere of influence, inside their domain, all the power is in their hands, they alone call the shots. At the same time, they also enjoy the worship, admiration, and esteem of their clique, as well as their flattery, flummery, and even all those feelings of superiority and special treatments they give them. Do you think when the antichrist monopolizes their power it is just in order to speak from a high position? Is it merely to satisfy such a desire? No. They want something more substantial: all of the treatment that comes with the status and power they enjoy in their domain. Once the antichrist establishes their domain, once they have their diehard followers, their days are passed in greater comfort than the ancient emperors. They don't have to do anything: With a word, their wish is done; with a word, the things they want are brought to them. For example, the antichrist says, "It's fine weather today; why do I feel like eating chicken so much?" Before noon, someone has already made chicken stew. During lunch at noon, the antichrist says, "We believers in god can't drink alcohol, but how about some refreshments?" Hearing their leader's words, the antichrist's followers have someone rush off to buy refreshments. Doesn't he get whatever he wants? He has but to reach out his hand, to open his mouth, and things will be brought to him and all his wishes come true. His days are passed in great comfort. Then the antichrist says, "It's cold today. Last year's cardigan had a hole eaten in it by moths, it's unseemly when I wear it—not a good look. I don't know where this year's cardigan is." When someone offers to buy him several cardigans, he says that they shouldn't buy them casually, he must conform to the propriety of saints, and the money must be spent according

to principle. Soon after saying this, someone buys him several cardigans. After they arrive, the antichrist feels that if he says nothing, this will all seem deliberate, so he says: “Who bought these? Isn’t this a violation of the principles? Wouldn’t this put me in the wrong? Who bought them? I’ll give them the money.” He asks his wife to take some money out of church offerings first, and says that he’ll pay it back later when he has money. In reality, he says this casually; he has absolutely no plans of paying it back. The antichrist truly gets whatever he wishes, enjoying everything ready-made. And in his heart, does he have any sense of self-reproach after enjoying these things? Does he feel accused by his conscience? (No.) How could he feel accused? This is precisely what he’s after, it is what he has longed for day and night—how could he refuse it? This advantage can’t be wasted, if he doesn’t take advantage of it then it will expire and be for nothing; once it is taken advantage of, he will still say something nice-sounding, so that the person spending the money does so willingly, and doesn’t dare think anything of it.

In their own domain, antichrists not only receive various special treatments and services provided by their subordinates but also train those in their domain to obey them absolutely. For instance, if an antichrist asks everyone to wake up at 5 a.m., everybody must be up before 5 a.m. Those who wake up late will face pruning—they have to watch the antichrist’s looks. During meals, no one dares to sit at the table until they sit down, and before they begin to use chopsticks nobody else dares to do so. Whatever they decide to do, it must be done; however they decide to do something, others must follow, and disobedience is not tolerated. In their domain, they are the leader, the king, and their word is final—whoever fails to comply will be punished. Their subordinates are trained to unquestioningly follow their orders, not daring to go against them in the slightest, and believing that

whatever they command is justified and worth it—it is their duty and obligation. Under the banner of believing in God and doing their duties, the antichrist's subordinates unquestionably obey them, carrying them in the palms of their hands and treating them as their king and master. If anyone has thoughts or opinions about the antichrist, if they have viewpoints that differ from the antichrist's, they will spare no effort to refute, belittle, dissect, pass judgment on, condemn, and suppress them, resting only when the person completely obeys them. The antichrist thrives in their domain, where it is wonderfully comfortable. The money that the brothers and sisters offer all goes to the antichrist, and anything the antichrist lacks must be provided by them. The brothers and sisters must promptly fulfill the antichrist's needs to keep them satisfied and make them happy. The antichrist has trained these people into virtual slaves. Their most frequent preaching revolves around how they suffered and were loyal, emphasizing how people should understand and obey them in order to please God and be in accordance with the truth principles. The antichrist preaches lofty sermons, chants slogans, and presents doctrines that completely align with human notions and imaginings, earning the worship and admiration of others. Simultaneously, they effectively prevent any suspicion, doubt, or discernment from arising against them, and also prevent people from having the thoughts of exposing or discerning them or having their own thoughts of betrayal. This ensures that their power will go on forever, that it will be consolidated in the church without any variables. Isn't the antichrist thinking quite far ahead? So then, what is the purpose behind all of these actions? One word—power. Whether it's those within their domain or those outside, whether it's their diehard followers or the brothers and sisters who discern them, what does the antichrist fear and worry about the most? It's that these individuals may understand the truth, come before God, discern

them, and reject them. This is what they fear the most. Once everyone rejects them, they become a commander without an army, losing their status and prestige, and having their power stripped away. Therefore, they believe that only by securing their domain, locking down their diehard followers, harshly misleading and controlling those who follow them, keeping them firmly in their grasp, can they consolidate their power. This way, they firmly hold onto the special treatment they wish to enjoy, a special treatment that their power brings them. Some antichrists are particularly astute in their self-conduct and dealings, adept at winning people over. Within the domain they manage, there are those who run errands for them, those who supply their material needs, and those who gather information or smooth things over for them—a variety of different individuals. Within the antichrist's sphere of influence, if there is no one with good caliber, no one pursuing the truth, and no one upholding the truth principles, the antichrist can maintain long-term control over the church, and the people within this church will be thoroughly corroded and misled to an irreparable degree. Even if someone is sent by the Above to investigate the work, it would be in vain. The church has become impervious and impenetrable under the control of the antichrist—their sturdy fortress. Regardless of who exposes and dissects the antichrist, or who fellowships the truth principles, those who have been misled won't listen to them. Instead, they will stand on the side of the antichrist, opposing the truth and condemning the exposure and dissection of the antichrist.

The antichrist, their diehard followers, and the members of their domain are always discussing and examining the matters of God's house: Who has been transferred where? Who has been replaced? The Above has issued another fellowship and sermon about exposing such and such—should we release it? And how will we release it? Who will it be released to

first, and who after that? Do we need to intervene and make some redactions or edits? Who has recently been in contact with outsiders? Has anyone been sent down by the Above? Have any of those people had contact with our people lower down? They frequently discuss such things together; they often collude and conspire, discussing countermeasures, schemes, and means to respond to all of the Above's work arrangements; so, too, do they frequently discuss and examine the circumstances of brothers and sisters below them. The antichrist and the members of their domain spend all day conspiring together, thick as thieves. When they are together, they don't fellowship the truth, or the intentions of God, much less the work of the church, or how to fulfill their duty, advance the work of the church, or guide the brothers' and sisters' entry to the reality of God's words, or how to respond to external situations. They never fellowship about these proper things, but examine who is getting closer to whom, who these people talk about when they're together, whether they have been talking about the leaders behind their back; and they pay attention to whose family is rich, and whether they have made any offerings. These are the things they go on about in private, they are always passing judgment on the brothers and sisters, and on the work arrangements of the Above—they are always doing everything they can to finesse the brothers and sisters and the Above. What they do in private is disgraceful: If it is not harmful to the church, it is harmful to the brothers and sisters; they are always plotting or making a fuss about the brothers and sisters who are of good caliber and pursue the truth, they are always trying to bring good people down or blacken their name. Whenever antichrists do anything, they always discuss it with people in their camp—there are plots and schemes involved here. Nothing said by the antichrist's gang holds up to analysis; if a careful analysis is made, problems are found in all of it. With people outside the

domain, they hold back and are guarded; within the antichrist's domain, nothing is off limits: They pass judgment on the brothers and sisters, on the work of God's house, on upper leaders—even on God. Everything is fair game. But when someone from outside the domain is present, they conceal their words, clam up, hold back, and even speak in a secret language that outsiders cannot understand. They have a look that has a certain meaning, a devious smile that means something, even a snort and a cough that means something—these are all their secret codes. Sometimes they scratch their head, sometimes they tug their ears, sometimes they stamp their feet, sometimes they rub their hands together; they all mean something. These are the common manifestations of the antichrist's gang, the various behaviors they manifest once they have monopolized power in the church. Judging by their various behaviors and manifestations, and dissecting them from the perspective of their humanity, what are these people? Aren't they the acolytes of deceitfulness and wickedness? (Yes.) And do these people have any sense of justice? Do they have any conscience or morality? Are they honest? No. These people have no shame. They consume what the brothers and sisters offer up, and think it their due; at the same time, they take liberties and run wild in the house of God, bringing harm to the brothers and sisters—and they don't just live off the church temporarily, but do so every day, for generation after generation. Are these not devils who eat man's flesh and drink man's blood? They have no shame! Together, the antichrist and their gang are always discussing "national affairs." But are their discussions behind closed doors disgraceful? (Yes.) What do they talk about? Do they fellowship the work of the church? Do they feel burdened by the work of the church? In some places, the church is under supervision and the brothers and sisters are being stalked and monitored by the great red dragon, the government, and even most of the brothers and sisters are put

under government control and face the dangers of arrest and imprisonment. Do they care? Do they try to come up with a way to protect the brothers and sisters, to help them avoid persecution and suffering in prison? In private, do they discuss how to safeguard the church's books, belongings, and so on, to protect the church from suffering loss? If a Judas appears in the church, do they react promptly, quickly arranging a safe place for the affected brothers and sisters in order to protect them? Would they do such things? (No.) When people have power, they can do good things and they can also do bad things. So, what does the antichrist do when they have power? (Bad things.) What bad things do they do? (They find ways to punish anyone who doesn't listen to them. When God's house sends some leaders and workers to ask about the work, they will find a way to avoid them, or a way to get leverage and pass judgment on them, condemn them, and find reasons to drive them away, to stop them asking about the work and finding issues with them.) Some antichrists do the exact opposite: Fearing that the brothers and sisters will report their issues, they keep a watch on the leaders sent from the Above, treating them to good food and drink, and stopping them coming into contact with the brothers and sisters lower down. When the leaders ask after the brothers and sisters, they reply, "They're all good. At the moment our gospel work is progressing smoothly. We've resolved all those issues that arose from the adverse environment, and expelled the Judases who sold us out; we've handled those who tried to disturb the work of the church, and cleared them all out, and the books of god's words have been distributed as normal. There aren't any problems at all." Saying this, they also report a few things about other people. When the Above sends someone to investigate them, if they think someone has reported them—they will intentionally report that person's issues to misdirect the upper leaders and make them think that the person who reported the antichrist has

issues, to stop the leaders from being able to tell what's actually going on with the church's work, and from discovering the antichrist's issues, so that ultimately, they are not replaced, and are no longer in danger. The antichrist's aim in protecting their domain is to consolidate their power and make it effective, and so they cultivate many adherents, minions, diehard followers, and cronies. Their aim in cultivating such people is to thoroughly monopolize power, to stop it from being weakened or stripped from them.

Antichrists treat the house of God like their own personal domain, and the first thing they do after assuming leadership is to monopolize power. Have you thought of any instances regarding antichrists monopolizing power? (Previously, there was a church leader who was an antichrist. Whenever someone pointed out his issues or exposed him, he would suppress that person and confiscate their books of God's words. I went to some gathering groups at his churches to find out more about the situation. That antichrist, fearing that his evil deeds may come to light, tried to drive me away and seized the opportunity to accuse me of secretly attending gatherings without his permission. Later, the upper leaders sent someone to investigate, and the antichrist slandered me, spoke ill of me, and even placed me under house arrest, instructing brothers and sisters not to associate with me. At that time, this antichrist, in collaboration with a leader and a worker, controlled eight churches. Finally, after several months of fellowship and discernment, the brothers and sisters finally banished this group of antichrists.) This is how antichrists operate. Whatever they do in the church, it is aimed at laying their grasp on power and controlling people. They are especially sensitive to anyone who poses a threat to their status and power. Their nose for such matters is extremely keen, and they immediately realize that these matters are unfavorable to them and threaten their position. Isn't this wicked? Why are antichrists so sensitive to such

matters? Why don’t others perceive it? This is related to their nature; only antichrists can be aware of these things. This confirms one point: Antichrists have this kind of essence. Their desire for power is extraordinary, and they possess a unique craving. When someone comes to the church where they are in charge, they will study them, thinking, “Does this person pose a threat to my status and prestige? Are they here to promote me or to dismiss me? Are they here to investigate my issues or to fellowship normally about the work?” They first try to find out these things. They are especially sensitive to such matters because they have a special affection and desire for status and power; they live for power and status. They think that if they lose power, have fewer adherents, and become a commander without an army, life will have lost its meaning. Therefore, concerning the status and power they have obtained, whether they are in charge of three churches, five churches, or ten churches, antichrists believe the more, the better. They absolutely won’t yield their power up to other people. They think it is rightfully theirs, something they fought for, something they obtained through revolution and strategy. If others want to get it, they must be prepared to give their lives in exchange for it. It’s like the great red dragon—if someone suggested democratic change to end its dictatorship, urging the Communist Party to conduct fair elections, what would the great red dragon say? “Democracy? You’d have to exchange it for the heads of twenty million people! The Communist Party obtained its power through the blood of countless individuals. If you want to seize power, you’ll have to exchange it with the blood and lives of that many people!” Antichrists are the same. If you want them to relinquish power, it’s not enough to fellowship the truth for them to concede; they will contend and fight with you. No matter how despicable their methods or means, they must safeguard their power. Unless God’s chosen people all wake up and

unite to expose and remove them, they won't do it. Aren't antichrists just too wicked? This fully confirms and exemplifies the wicked and vicious disposition of antichrists. Regardless of whether the controlled subjects are willing or not, whether they genuinely yield or not, whether they are willing to obey and follow, antichrists don't care about this. They forcefully use their power to suppress and control people. No one may disobey: Anyone who does not yield will be sanctioned. These are antichrists.

Just now, we fellowshipped about certain specific practices and manifestations of how antichrists monopolize power. From these practices and manifestations, can't we see that antichrists possess a vicious and wicked disposition and essence? Can anyone change them? Whether by reasoning with them, appealing to their emotions, presenting the truth in God's words, pruning them, or seeking to change them through genuine feelings—can any of these methods make them abandon the practice of monopolizing power? (No.) Some people say, "Antichrists are just people with corrupt dispositions. People have human emotions. If you appeal to them emotionally, explain things logically, and clarify the pros and cons, then when they understand the reasoning, they might not act in such a way. They might admit their mistakes, repent, and stop walking the path of antichrists. They might not establish their own domain within the house of God, draw in their own diehard followers to monopolize power in the house of God, and engage in these actions that are not in line with humanity and morals." Can antichrists be influenced this way? (No.) Has anyone ever changed an antichrist? Some say, "Maybe they weren't properly educated by their mother from a young age, they were spoiled. Now, if their mother talks to them or if the person with the highest prestige in their family, or the one who has been a believer for the longest time, reasons with them, they might stop doing the things that antichrists do." Does this hold true? (No.)

Why not? (Reasoning with them doesn't work; the more you talk, the more they resent it. If you then expose and prune them, they will hate you.) Right. Haven't they heard God's words and the truth quite a bit? Some antichrists have believed for ten or twenty years without any change. They have read God's words quite a lot, but why hasn't there been any change? It's because their hearts are filled with evil—even God doesn't save them, can humans change them with what little knowledge and doctrine they have? In human society, countries have education, and there are laws in society, all of which encourages people to learn to be good and avoid committing crimes. But why can't it change people? Have the national education and systems had any positive impact on society? Do those things promoted by the nation have any educational significance or value for humanity? Have they been effective? (No.) Even the legal departments of each country, such as juvenile correctional facilities and prisons, which are the highest and strictest places for disciplining people, have these changed the essence of people? Take certain rapists, thieves, and thugs—they go in and out of prison so many times that they become habitual offenders—do they eventually change? No, no one can change them. The essence of a person cannot be changed. Similarly, the essence of antichrists cannot be changed either. The practice of monopolizing power represents the essence of antichrists, and this essence cannot be changed. What is God's attitude toward this unchangeable type of person? Is it one of doing His utmost to change and save them, and then achieve a transformation in their nature? Does God do this work? (No.) Now that you understand that God doesn't do this kind of work, how should you deal with antichrists? (Reject them.) First, discern and dissect; once you see through them, reject them. Don't reject someone just based on your notions and imaginings, thinking that they are arrogant and self-righteous and like an antichrist. This won't do;

you can’t be blind. Through contact, investigation and discernment, gradually establish and confirm that someone is an antichrist. First, fellowship and dissect them to everyone, discern them, and then unite with those in the church who pursue the truth and have a sense of justice to reject them. First discern and dissect them, and then reject them—this is the best approach to deal with antichrists. For some antichrists who are good at hypocrisy and are quite cunning, if you, through contact with them, have investigated and discerned them, confirming that they are antichrists, but the brothers and sisters don’t know them well, they still lack real discernment, and when you fellowship and dissect them with the brothers and sisters, they not only don’t believe or acknowledge that they are antichrists but even say, “You are prejudiced against them; this is your personal opinion”—what should you do? If you say, “Anyway, I have discerned them, I won’t be misled or constrained by them, I won’t listen to what they say, and I certainly won’t obey them. Whether you discern them or not isn’t my concern. I’ve told you about their manifestations and the things that they do, and whether you believe it or not, whether you listen or not, my responsibility is fulfilled either way. If you are misled and controlled by them, if you listen to what they say and follow them, then you deserve the consequences and are unlucky by rights!”—is this approach acceptable? Does this count as fulfilling your responsibility? Does it count as being loyal to God? (No.) Then what should you do? Such things are unavoidable; such matters will definitely arise. Some people, no matter how many sermons they hear, cannot understand the truth, and they are unable to link the manifestations of antichrists to the sermons they’ve heard, or discern them. When it’s clear as day that someone is an antichrist, they just can’t see through them and are still misled. Unless antichrists harm them personally, suppress them themselves, scold them, prune them, or act out

right in front of them, they won't acknowledge that they are an antichrist. Even if others speak the facts or present evidence, they won't believe it. They have to see with their own eyes what antichrists do and personally experience the abuse of antichrists before they can admit it. What should be done about this situation? (Let them follow antichrists and experience abuse; only after being abused will they wake up.) Isn't this a bit harsh? (It's not being harsh on them. Such people cannot understand the truth through fellowship, and they can only gain awareness and wake up by experiencing abuse personally. Therefore, this is the only way to deal with such people.) This is a principle. Some people don't understand when you talk to them in a positive way; they lack the ability to comprehend it. For instance, if you tell them, "That area is dangerous; if you walk alone at night, you might meet with muggers. This has happened to several people. Don't go walking at night; come back early!" They don't believe it and insist on walking alone at night without a companion. In that case, you let them walk alone but secretly protect them, ensuring they don't actually get into trouble. This is fulfilling your responsibility. When real trouble arises, you can protect them, prevent any trouble from coming to them, and help them learn a lesson and commit it to memory. Eventually, they will believe that what you said was right. Therefore, for those who are misled by antichrists and cannot discern them no matter how the truth is fellowshipped, they have to suffer severe harm, learn a lesson, and commit it to memory in order to develop discernment. Those who are muddleheaded and ignore advice cannot see through the wickedness and viciousness of antichrists, and even treat antichrists as brothers and sisters, interacting with them as such, even helping them with love and treating them sincerely, speaking with them from the heart. As a result, they fall victim to the antichrists. Some people have to be harmed not once, but

several times, before they develop discernment. Then when you fellowship with them and support them, they believe you. It's an effective method, and some people have to suffer in such things. Previously, there was a certain muddleheaded person who lacked discernment and didn't take it well when the house of God replaced an antichrist. The evil deeds of the antichrist were obvious, and they were even classified as an antichrist. Everyone acknowledged it but him, and no one could fellowship with him. Eventually, he followed the antichrist out. After a period, having suffered severe harm, he returned in tears, acknowledging that the antichrist was really terrible. In fact, the antichrist had always been that bad, but because he had a good feeling about the antichrist and wanted to curry favor, he tolerated and accommodated everything the antichrist did. When the antichrist lost status, he interacted with the antichrist on equal footing, and started to have opinions about some of the things the antichrist did. His perspective changed, and he started to see the issues. In the end, even if asked to follow the antichrist again, he refused outright—he was willing to die rather than follow the antichrist, because he had suffered great harm and seen through the antichrist. In fact, what he saw through had already been communicated to him earlier, but he refused to concede or acknowledge it. It couldn't be helped. For such people, they have to take a winding road and endure more hardship—their suffering is deserved. Why do I say it's deserved? I mean that when you have blessings but refuse to enjoy them, and you insist on suffering—it can't be helped—you have to endure hardship and suffer first. This is deserved suffering.

When monopolizing power, antichrists primarily entrust important tasks to those who unquestioningly obey them. They then train those individuals who are still wavering, who have malleable minds, bringing them over to their side. Once these individuals are adequately trained and

become members of the antichrist's domain, the antichrist can rest assured. As for the rest of those who can't be used by them, the antichrist completely abandons them, excluding them from their domain. All those who unquestioningly obey them are considered their diehard followers, faithful members of their domain. They regard these individuals as their followers, adherents, and confidants. Their power holds sway within this group; that is, it is effectively exercised through them. Therefore, it can be said that when antichrists monopolize power, transforming the house of God into their own domain, they invest considerable effort. They undertake various actions and pay a significant price for this, but the result of this price is enmity with God, with the truth, and with all the brothers and sisters who pursue the truth. What is the value and significance of this power? It lies in the fact that antichrists gain capital to contend against God and His house, establish their own strongholds, form independent kingdoms, and wield great power independently.

II. Antichrists Manipulate Circumstances

Earlier, we fellowshipped about the first manifestation of antichrists treating the house of God like their own personal domain: monopolizing power. With regard to monopolizing power, we primarily fellowshipped the specific content of how antichrists obtain power, how they stabilize their status after obtaining it and further consolidate that power, and ultimately, how they wield that power. Besides monopolizing power, the second concrete practice of antichrists treating the house of God like their own personal domain is manipulating circumstances. The literal sense of manipulating circumstances should be easy to understand, so what do the "circumstances" refer to? After an antichrist has monopolized power, established his own domain, and amassed his own diehard followers,

cronies, and sphere of influence, can he allow others to meddle in his work? Can he permit others to get involved or meddle in the affairs and sphere of influence he oversees? (He does not permit this.) To an antichrist, power is his life. Within his sphere of influence, everything must be dictated by him. Regardless of what happens within his sphere of influence, the people and matters involved, as well as the final outcome of the matters, must all be engineered and controlled by him. It must align with his wishes and meet his needs, without causing him any losses. For instance, if he doesn't interfere, meddle in, or manipulate a certain matter, but lets it develop normally on its own, then he might be given a bad reputation or be reported by someone and face dismissal, in which case his status might be jeopardized and the power he possesses could then disappear. Therefore, for all kinds of matters, large and small, that happen within the church, the antichrist must handle them on his own. These matters involve his reputation and status, as well as his power. As for matters unrelated to his power, he may choose to not look into them or to turn a blind eye. Especially regarding the work of God's house, the life entry of the brothers and sisters, the church life, and such various matters, as long as these do not touch his status and power and as long as they don't involve his interactions with the Above, he doesn't bother about, look into, or concern himself with them. For example, the monthly number of people gained by the gospel team is crucial to him because it impacts his status. If the reported number each month can ensure his status, he will go to great lengths to achieve that figure in order to safeguard his status while other matters remain irrelevant to him. For example, let's say that the area he oversees should gain one hundred people in a month under normal circumstances. However, if due to the environment not allowing it, special situations happening that month, or some people still being in their investigation period, the number of people

gained falls short of one hundred, then the antichrist puts effort into this matter and grows anxious. What is he anxious about? Does he feel burdened and anxious because he sees that the expansion of God's gospel is not going smoothly? Is it that those spreading the gospel lack a sense of burden and are perfunctory, and he is worried about how to water them and resolve it? Or is it a concern about not having enough manpower to spread the gospel, and how he should adjust and increase it? No, he is not anxious about these things. He is anxious about how to raise that number to one hundred without the Above discovering his underhanded methods. If the actual number is only eighty instead of a hundred and he truthfully reports it, the Above might send somebody to investigate and learn more about the situation, so how can he report the number so that the Above won't react? He reports ninety-eight people. Somebody says, "You can't falsify like this; this is cheating, it's unacceptable." He responds, "It's fine. I call the shots; if anything happens, I'll take responsibility for it." Why did he report this particular number? Is there some deeper meaning behind it? Did he consider it carefully? He did. Reporting one hundred people when the actual number is only eighty is too large a discrepancy, making it hard to patch up the lie later. However, if he reports ninety-eight, although the Above will see that it's below one hundred, it seems like a legitimate number and won't prompt inspection from the Above, which ensures the security of his status. Sometimes, if he gains one hundred people, he dares to report two hundred, and if the Above sends someone to investigate, he has ways of handling it. He claims the extra one hundred are currently investigating and will be gained next month. If the Above sends no one to inspect this, he then finds a way to show off his contributions. Sometimes, if he hasn't gained a single person in a month, he even falsely reports gaining thirty or fifty people, then figures out a way to make up for it the

next month. In short, when it comes to reporting the numbers of people gained through spreading the gospel, the antichrist can falsify them, lie about them, cheat, and use underhanded methods. How a figure is reported, and what figure to report, are directly instructed by the antichrist. Isn't this manipulating circumstances?

The antichrist utilizes his status and power to consistently interfere with and disturb God's chosen people's performance of their duties. He suppresses and excludes anyone who operates based on principles and is effective in doing their duty. What is his purpose in acting this way? It is to manipulate circumstances; he asserts total control, subduing those below him and hoodwinking the Above. What is his aim in manipulating circumstances? It is to prevent the truth from being revealed, to keep people from knowing the truth, to cheat the Above, to conceal the actual situation of his work below, and to conceal whether or not he did any actual work and how he did his work. His aim in manipulating circumstances is to cover up the facts, shield the truth, and conceal his evil intentions, and also to hide his evil deeds, his wildly defiant actions, and the truth about how he does not and cannot do any actual work, among other things. For example, when the house of God needs a certain amount of money and inquires about how many offerings his church keeps, the antichrist first asks how much God's house needs. If you say you need a few thousand, he claims to have only a few hundred; if you say you need tens of thousands, he says he has only a few thousand. In reality, he is holding tens of thousands of yuan in church offerings and is unwilling to let go of it. Is he not harboring evil intentions? What does he want to do? He wants to seize these offerings for his own use. Does this count as manipulating circumstances? (Yes.) The antichrist manipulates circumstances to the extent of not even letting go of offerings. If you ask whether his church has anyone skilled in writing, music, or video

production, he might say, “We have someone skilled in writing who is seventy-eight years old, a former journalist with a severe stomach condition.” In reality, this person is only in their thirties, in the prime of their life, and not suffering from any serious stomach ailment. Why doesn’t the antichrist loosen his grip? Why does he provide false information? He wishes to manipulate circumstances. He believes that letting go of such talent would affect his rule; he also wants to retain these talented individuals. Do these talented people really belong to him? (No.) Then why doesn’t he let go of them? Why doesn’t he provide these skilled people when the work of God’s house needs them and even go so far as to falsify information? He wants to mislead people in order to secure his status—he is indeed manipulating circumstances. He doesn’t ask if the parties involved are willing to do these duties, nor does he truthfully present these people’s circumstances to the house of God. Instead, he keeps them for his own use, or if he doesn’t use them, he still withholds them from the house of God. For instance, if the house of God needs a video producer from the church, the antichrist sees this and thinks, “Providing someone skilled in producing videos—could I let such a good opportunity pass me by? Every miller draws water to his own mill: My daughter, son, and a few relatives understand a few things about video production, so I’ll provide them regardless of whether or not they meet the demands of god’s house.” When faced with a good opportunity such as providing people, he gives precedence to his relatives and friends, leaving nothing for outsiders. Isn’t this manipulating circumstances?

Based on the examples mentioned above, what exactly does the antichrist manipulating circumstances refer to? Does it not mean that the antichrist asserts complete dominance, controlling and manipulating everyone and everything? Everything is in his hands, and he has the final

say in everything; he is the one controlling the board, directing and manipulating from behind the scenes. This is manipulating circumstances. When the Above sends somebody to his church to understand the situation, and this person wishes to talk to a few people and see how the brothers and sisters are getting on in their life entry and the performance of their duties, and to check if materials such as the books of God's words and sermon recordings have been distributed to every one of God's chosen people, the antichrist says, "No problem, I'll take you to two of the brothers' and sisters' homes." Who are these two people? Are they not both people in the antichrist's domain? (Yes, they are.) These two people are his younger sister and his wife's younger brother. After taking the person sent from the Above to these two homes, these two people say, "Our church life is great, and we have all kinds of sermons and fellowships and testimony videos. Our church leader has been away for quite a few days for the church's work and hasn't returned home." No matter who goes to his church, they can't even grasp the slightest bit of the real situation. The antichrist covers up everything about the true situation in the church, the problems that have arisen, the evil people causing disruptions and disturbances, who is doing their duties in a perfunctory manner, which tasks have experienced slip-ups, and so on. What you see when you go there are merely scenes that look pleasing—it's all a false appearance. There is only one thing of note: If the person sent from the Above inquires about whether there is an appropriate place to store church offerings and whether some of the offerings need to be taken away, the antichrist hastens to state that the church offerings don't amount to much. With regard to all other work, he speaks positively, except for the situation involving offerings—he shuts down the conversation before the person can speak. The antichrist controls church personnel who are suitable for doing all sorts of duties, while offering some of the people

whom they are fond of or those who do not meet the conditions to do a duty in God's house, especially certain people with bad humanity and in whom an evil spirit is working, or others who fundamentally lack spiritual understanding, whose humanity is abominable, who do their duties in a perfunctory manner, who lack a foundation in their faith in God, and who are just like nonbelievers. Apart from doing their duty in a perfunctory manner, these people also cause disturbances and disruptions and engage in unruly behavior, and some cannot endure hardship and want to leave God's house. Some even spread rumors and propagate notions, and others do not do their duties properly, spending their days watching television dramas or a bunch of other nonsensical videos. And what happens in the end? Some of these people are sent away. Among those who are sent away, more than ninety-five percent have bad humanity. How bad is their humanity? Extremely bad—they lack humanity, and some do not believe in God at all. Where did these people come from? Weren't they all provided by the church? Since they were provided by the church, there must be a problem with the people who provided them. It can't be ruled out that some of these people could be antichrists, and that the individuals provided could be antichrists' relatives, cronies, or diehard followers. Isn't this the case? Can someone who truly has humanity and has a bit of conscience treat the important matter of providing talented individuals with care? Can they be a little bit responsible? Can they eliminate some of their selfish motives? Someone with humanity and a conscience can absolutely achieve this, and there's only one type of person who cannot, which is antichrists. They want to hoard all good things for themselves, and they categorically reject and refuse to cooperate with anything that is not advantageous to them—such are antichrists.

There's an even more disgusting aspect of antichrists' manipulating circumstances aside from them always wanting to assert total control and dictate matters in the church. Can antichrists colluding together with their diehard followers submit to the arrangements of God's house, do their duties properly, uphold the work of God's house, and fulfill their responsibilities and obligations? (No, they cannot.) That's why I said they're colluding together. Once it is said that they collude, it becomes evident that everything they say and do together involves under-the-table dealings. On the surface, these people appear to be friendly, to have respect for seniority, and to be extremely loving, courteous, and respectful toward one another, as well as polite and in possession of good character. In reality, it is all superficial, duplicitous, and hypocritical. Why can they be so courteous and show the utmost respect and politeness to each other? There's a reason for this. Their purpose in colluding together is not to learn from each other to offset their own weaknesses or support one another in entering the truth reality in order to follow God's will and do the work of the church well. Instead, it's for the sake of mutual exploitation, dependence, and aid. They collude because more people means more power, and more power makes it easier to deal with things, and facilitates the handling of private matters. So, when they are together, they appear very amicable, as though they were a close-knit family. They address older individuals politely, call those of similar age "sister" or "brother," saying these words with affection and full of social convention. If someone is unaware of the facts of the situation, they might even praise them for their love, mutual aid, and reliance on each other; they seem willing to lend a helping hand in times of difficulty, and they are quite happy and satisfied, saying, "We are all family; we believe in the same god." As they speak, they share their love through meaningful glances, further confirming that they are indeed a family and a

tight-knit group. So, what exactly do they do when they collude together? For instance, one of the elder sisters is the general manager at a company and has extensive social relations and connections. She has done many things for people in the antichrist's domain, and most people have received favors from her, so they refer to her as their "big sister." Whenever someone has something going on at home, like a son going to university or a daughter seeking employment, they are sure to consult her and seek her help in resolving matters. If someone is hospitalized, and there's a person in the church who works at a hospital and can help them get imported medicines, the antichrist quickly considers this person as a close confidant and a part of the family. They collude together to handle such tasks, mutually benefit one another, and create win-win situations. Therefore, when they are together, they appear on remarkably good terms and harmonious with each other, happy as can be and never quarreling. However, behind this harmony, each person secretly harbors ulterior motives, thinking about how to exploit the other party and use others, as well as how they can assist others while creating mutual benefits and returning the favors of other people. After the antichrist establishes their domain and has their diehard followers, they have their team and their "family" to help them with all the small matters in daily life. For instance, in terms of finding a job, going to college, getting a promotion, dealing with a serious illness, relocating, or even finding someone to pay money as a mediator in order to get released from jail after they are arrested—there is someone to handle all these affairs. From the antichrist's perspective, aren't these "family members" useful? Can't they be relied on? Can't they depend on and help each other? (Yes.) Therefore, within such a domain, what one sees is not people interacting together with God's words as their principles, or people acting according to their conscience, living according to God's

words, worshiping God, interacting normally with each other, fellowshipping heart-to-heart, opening their heart and laying themselves bare, fellowshipping about and knowing their own corrupt disposition, or learning from each other to make up for their shortcomings—there is nothing of the sort. This band, this domain, is the domain of the antichrist's gang, where the truth holds no power, where the Holy Spirit is not at work, and where God's words do not exist in people's hearts. Instead, the antichrist's gang live contentedly, comfortably, and with relish here, treating it as their own home. In reality, this is neither God's house nor the church; it is society, the antichrist's gang.

Antichrists turn the church into their own domain, transforming it into a social group and their gang. They engage in destructive and hateful deeds, and they speak or act entirely with the tactics and methods of nonbelievers. Each one is glib-tongued, frivolous in their speech, full of ruffianism, insidious and wicked, and refuses to accept the truth. Outwardly, they disguise themselves as refined, civilized, polite, disciplined, and even well-mannered, with caliber and character. However, each of them is in fact an insidious, cunning, base, and wicked character. They collude with each other, establishing connections, competing influences, paying attention to extravagance, and emphasizing communal and personnel relationships in society. They pay attention to who has greater influence, higher status, and more prestige in society, as well as who is best at strategies. From their speech and behavior, you cannot discern any genuine belief; even less can you see the smallest place for God's words and the truth in their hearts. Their belief is nothing more than a game and a fraud. These wicked characters have turned the church into a social group, a domain for wicked characters to collude together, all the while expressing their high-sounding words nonstop, saying: "We believe in god, do our duties in god's house,

follow god like this, contribute to the welfare of our brothers and sisters in that way, help and support them like this, and love one another in such and such a way." Through wicked means that mislead and ensnare people, along with various base methods, they harm the brothers and sisters, yet believe they are doing their duty, assisting the brothers and sisters, glorifying God, and bearing witness to Him. Little do they realize that behind these actions and behaviors lies the essence of antichrists manipulating the circumstances. Antichrists ensnare those who follow God under their power, turning the church into their own domain, into a social group, into an organization of people under Satan's power. Can such an organization still be considered a church? Clearly not. Isn't the behavior of antichrists utterly nauseating? Have you ever seen an antichrist's gang like this? What do you feel when you are among them? On the outside, they seem to be polite and amiable—but when you fellowship the truth and the intentions of God with them, the attitude they display is one of particular revulsion and lack of interest, in contrast to their outward politeness and amiability. When you fellowship the truth with them, they feel you to be an outsider, and when you fellowship the work of the church, they feel so all the more; when you go on to fellowship about the truth principles that should be practiced in doing a duty, they feel frustrated and uninterested, and that is when they reveal their demonic likeness, they scratch their heads, they yawn, and their eyes water. Is this not abnormal? Why does their demonic likeness emerge as soon as you fellowship the truth? Does not each of them have much love in their hearts? How could they lose interest when you start to fellowship about the truth? Are they not thereby revealed? Do they not have great enthusiasm and loyalty toward carrying out external tasks? And if they are loyal, are they not possessed of reality? If they have reality, then they should be happy when they hear people fellowshipping the truth, they

should yearn for it. Why is their state always abnormal, with even possession by evil spirits occurring? It shows that their usual harmonious interactions, and their politeness and amiability, are entirely false. It is God's words of judgment and the truths He expresses that reveal them utterly. Then their anger wells up, and their condition is quite unlike it usually is, and they begin to do evil and cause disturbances. Then, God gives them over to Satan and no longer concerns Himself with them. In their myriad devilries, they have shown their true colors.

Antichrists manipulating circumstances is indeed a reality. In milder cases, one person manipulates a certain number of people; in severe cases, one gang manipulates a certain amount of people and every matter besides. The number of things and circumstances that one person can manipulate is limited; so, in order to expand their forces and secure their status, antichrists must train a team of people. They need to draw in and control a group of people to assist them, secure their status and power, and help them manipulate circumstances. Once antichrists establish their gang, their sphere of influence grows larger, allowing them to manipulate more things, and their involvement broadens. Consequently, the number of victims increases. What should you do if you encounter an antichrist's gang capable of manipulating the circumstances? Have you ever seen such a gang? The main members of this group usually consist of four or five individuals, or more than ten. Each is responsible for various tasks. For example, there are those who specialize in personnel adjustments, who handle finances, who deal with the Above, and who promptly cover things up for the antichrist no matter what happens; as well as those who give advice from behind the scenes, who plot bad things to harm people; who specialize in spreading rumors, who sow discord, who help evildoers do evil, who gather information, and even those who procure benefits and give them medical

treatment. In short, there is someone in this cohort to play every kind of role. Antichrists disregard individuals who don't have influence, are guileless and simple, and lack the ability to handle matters in society. Instead, they specifically target believers with status, reputation, influence, and experience as an official or in doing big business in society—people who have seen the world, are capable of getting things done, and can acquire good things for them. For instance, if a car costs 400,000 yuan, a capable person who can play the market could obtain a second-hand car for the antichrist at half the price, equivalent to a new car. Will the antichrist bring such an individual in if they get close to them? (Yes.) Antichrists bring in people like this. What is their objective? They aim to transform God's house, the place of God's work, into a social group, and make it so that God's work and the truth cannot be implemented among people—they want to achieve their own goals. If an ordinary believer believes in God heart and soul, can forsake her family and career, is guileless and simple and lacks the ability to handle things, would the antichrist want her? (No.) If her husband and son can both make money in business, they have influence in society, and no one dares to bully them, does an elderly lady like this have any value to the antichrist? Although she may lack inherent value in the eyes of the antichrist, in terms of her family she is highly valuable. She is not short of money, her home can host brothers and sisters, and if something comes up, she can have her family help handle it. Such a person is valuable to the antichrist. The antichrist does everything possible to draw in and mislead such a person, making them stand on their side and be used by them. The antichrist accurately assesses the people who are useful to them. They don't care about or value those with genuine faith, who sincerely believe in God, or who have good character, and are loyal in the performance of duty, and after being shepherded and watered, can make

progress and genuinely pay the price. The more upright you may be, and the more conscience and reason you have, the more repulsed by you they feel. If you speak truthfully and in a straightforward manner, they are repulsed and disgusted by you. When they see you, they give you a wide berth. If you interact with them, they exchange superficial pleasantries but do not speak from the heart unless you are valuable to them. They prefer people who are valuable to them, those advantageous to their power and status. If someone can be used by them, and can help them to carry things out, cover up the true facts, do bad things while finding suitable excuses for them, and mislead the brothers and sisters without anyone noticing, without anyone being able to expose or see through it, that person becomes an object of their exploitation and recruitment. If a person, regardless of who they talk to, always speaks flattering words, sings the praises of those with authority, follows whoever holds status, and shows no discernment toward anyone, does the antichrist use them? Such a person has value for the antichrist, but they also treat them cautiously. They don't completely trust those who flatter them, and they won't let them know certain things. If meetings are graded into a hierarchy, they exclude such individuals from more important gatherings. Gatherings of lower importance or ordinary gatherings are where such vacillating individuals can participate. It is because if another leader emerges, these vacillating individuals might betray them and expose them at any time. The antichrist is cunning in dealing with such people, utilizing them based on the situation. Therefore, when it comes to manipulating circumstances, the antichrist is very cautious. They approach such matters with a systematic and measured approach, carefully considering how to act and which people to leverage. They distinguish between those who are close cronies and those who are general cronies in their mind.

When the antichrist comes into contact with a stranger, such as an upper-level leader or someone not well-known to them, they first probe into the person's character, whether they have certain pursuits or hobbies, whether they have genuine faith, their years of belief in God, whether they have the truth reality or discernment of them, and whether they carry a burden for life entry. They assess and observe every aspect, then use various methods to worm their words out of them and test them. If they see that a person is muddleheaded, they relax their guard and ignore them. However, if a person seems shrewd and not easy to fathom, they feel like they have to be cautious. The antichrist's control of the circumstances is to take control of everything, wanting to have the final say in everything, including all types of people being under their control. The regulations of God's house become meaningless to them, akin to a piece of waste paper, and God's administrative decrees and disposition have no existence whatsoever, as if they were air. Their ambition and desires go beyond controlling people and making people listen to them; they go as far as controlling every event experienced by every person, as well as those matters that take place under their nose, both within and even outside their sphere of influence. What is the purpose of this control? To secure their power and status as well as their reputation. One phrase encapsulates the antichrist's manipulation of circumstances: Everything is under their control. Hence, the antichrist does not dare to overlook any matter, whether big or small. They don't dare overlook anything, they want to participate in and interfere with anything related to their status or to their sphere of influence, not missing any benefits. They want to be actively involved in many matters within the church, and grasp the situation of how things are developing. For instance, if some people don't really listen to them or submit to them and always have opinions about them, they find ways to punish them. But if they can't

find any excuse for pruning them, what do they do? They find a way to control the books and sermon recordings sent down from God's house. They determine who receives these materials promptly based on who is obedient to them. If you don't listen to them or display unfavorable behavior during that period, they claim that resources are limited and won't send them to you. The antichrist watches your behavior. If you think about it clearly, see it through, and grasp the antichrist's psychology; if you voluntarily admit your mistakes, and get close to the antichrist, they will find an excuse to say, "This time, god's house sent down enough resources for everyone, and you're included." However, if they see that you distance yourself again after a period, they'll still punish you. They won't even notify you when new resources arrive, they simply won't give you a thing, and they might even find an excuse to confiscate what you originally had. Especially when the antichrist discovers that someone might know about their misdeeds behind the scenes and could report them, they take preemptive action, proactively admitting their mistakes and sharing their self-knowledge, employing a soft approach first. Once the antichrist sees that a soft approach won't work, and they feel somewhat insecure in their heart, thinking that this person might still report them, they will go to great lengths to rally more people to besiege and forcefully threaten this individual. This continues until the person compromises, making their position known that they won't report them, and only then does the antichrist stay their hand. In some cases, an antichrist might even expose others first; fearing that others might expose and report them, they take preemptive action, deliberately seizing leverage from another person to make false accusations and set a trap for them. Later, they find an excuse to isolate and expel the person, cutting off their communication with the Above and with the church. Now, the antichrist feels secure and no longer

has to worry. Isn't this manipulating the circumstances? (Yes.) One can say that the antichrist's actions in such matters are more than just one or two isolated instances or employing only one or two methods. In order to manipulate the circumstances, secure their status, and make it so their domain does not waver, the antichrist does many evil deeds. For example, they alter personnel systems and arrangements within the church. In order to control more people, they sow discord among the brothers and sisters, making the brothers and sisters attack and pass judgment on one another. They even incite their followers to besiege some brothers and sisters who have more of a sense of justice; they also claim before the brothers and sisters how highly regarded they are by the Above. What's more, they write letters to the Above, boasting about their excellent work and claiming they've gained self-knowledge, can voluntarily lay their issues bare, and so on. They write letters and inform about their own issues all in an attempt to gain favor with the Above. They use various means and methods to manipulate circumstances, control their diehard followers, trick the brothers and sisters, and simultaneously trick the house of God. These are the various practices antichrists employ to control circumstances within the church. Of course, there are many more specific practices, but they won't be listed here. In summary, these matters regarding how antichrists control the church are common, and the various practices they manifest are also common.

III. Antichrists Probe and Take Control of People's Hearts

In addition to monopolizing power and manipulating circumstances, what other actions can confirm that antichrists treat the house of God like their own domain? With monopolizing power, we primarily fellowshipped about aspects of personnel matters, while manipulating circumstances is

mainly about controlling the development of events. Antichrists' monopolizing power is an external action, and manipulating circumstances is also something external that people can see—these aspects are easy to control. However, there is one thing that is exceptionally difficult for anyone to control. What is that one thing? (The control of people's hearts and people's thoughts.) Tell Me, is that correct? (Yes, it is.) The Bible says, "The heart is deceitful above all things" (Jeremiah 17:9), that is, the human heart is the most difficult thing to control. Would antichrists attempt to control the most difficult thing? Might they say, "Because the human heart is the most deceitful and difficult to control, I won't control it. Let them think what they want; as long as I have power, as long as I have control over people, that's enough. I'll just control their actions and behavior, and their thoughts can be left for God to manage; I don't have the ability, so I won't bother with those"? Would antichrists compromise like this? (No, they wouldn't.) Judging from the essence of antichrists, their ambition is to control the entirety of a person. The most challenging thing for them to control is the human heart, but it is also what they most desire to control. They ensnare people under their power, taking complete control over everything: in what direction events unfold, how many people are involved, what matters are brought into play, the entire course of these events' development, and what the outcomes will be—all developing according to what they set in motion and to their heart's desire. However, there is one thing, namely, what are people thinking in their hearts? What are they thinking about them? Do they have a good impression of them or not? Do they like them or not? In their hearts, do they believe that they are antichrists? Do they discern or resent their actions? When people outwardly show respect to them and flatter them, what are they truly thinking in their hearts? Is what's in their hearts truly consistent with their outward

appearance? Are they genuinely obedient to them? This is a matter that troubles antichrists greatly. The more troubled they feel, the more they seek answers. This is the third manifestation of antichrists treating the house of God like their own domain—probing and taking control of people's hearts.

Is probing and taking control of people's hearts easy? Probing and taking control represent two different degrees of action or behavior when doing something. When an antichrist holds power and takes control of the entire course of an event's development and its outcome, when he takes control of these things, then what it is that people under him or within his sphere of influence are truly thinking in their hearts—whether they treat him like God or like a perfect person, whether they harbor hatred, opinions, or notions toward him, and whether they discern him—what people are truly thinking in their hearts, these things are quite challenging to gauge. What does he do then? He observes those under him, giving benefits or speaking a few pleasant-sounding words to anyone who lacks discernment and is easy to exploit. These people are just like rubber balls: They get higher and gather more energy each time you hit them. He employs such individuals as pawns. What does he use them to do? He has these pawns probe people's hearts for him. He might say to a pawn, "Recently, Sister Li and her daughter in our church have been offering less. They used to offer quite a bit, but now they don't come around much. What have they been up to lately? Have they had any contact with outsiders? Is there anything happening at home? Go take a look and offer some support." That person visits Sister Li's home and has a look around, thinking, "There are no unfamiliar faces here. The two sisters seem to be leading quite a peaceful life. It doesn't look like they've encountered any difficulties. Why aren't they going to our gatherings? Let me inquire further." This person asks, "Have you had any new light recently at home? I've been feeling weak

lately; fellowship with me for a while." Seeing that the person has come to seek the truth and to seek help, the sisters fellowship with them and say, "Recently, we've gained a new light that believers in God should not follow or always rely on other people; when faced with challenges, we should come before God in prayer; this is the highest wisdom. People are unreliable, one can only rely on God; He can bestow on people the truth, life, and the path they ought to walk—people cannot do this. I used to always depend on others, but later through fellowship with a sister…." They respond, "Through fellowship with a sister? Where is that sister? Is she an outsider?" The sisters say, "She's not exactly an outsider; she's a sister from our church who returned after several years doing her duty away." They respond, "Isn't that still contacting an outsider? You associated with outsiders rashly; you need to report the issue to the church!" Having gathered this information, that person uncovers two crucial pieces of information: Firstly, the two sisters do not want to be close to the leader, and have shown some discernment toward him; secondly, they've had contact with an outsider, and that outsider said something to them; the specifics are unclear, the sisters won't say anything about them, they are intentionally concealing it, which means that their loyalty toward the leader is wavering and they have begun to guard against him. When this person returns and makes their report to the antichrist, is the antichrist happy after hearing it? Would he think, "Great, my subordinates finally have shown some discernment toward me"? (No, he wouldn't.) What would he think? "This is bad. The two sisters used to be obedient, they were genuine believers in the church, and they offered a lot. Ever since this unknown person started interacting with them, these two have become a bit disobedient. Will they continue to make offerings in the future? This is troublesome and risky." The antichrist feels uneasy. Why is he uneasy?

(People are discerning of him and no longer listen to him.) Exactly, people's hearts are no longer under his manipulation and control, they are undergoing a change of heart, so they feel uneasy. In the past, these two were guileless and simple, they were pretty obedient and showed little discernment toward him, whatever he said was accepted without a second thought. Now that they have undergone a change of heart, developed discernment, and are keeping their distance, possibly rejecting him, and perhaps even intending to report him—that spells trouble. Isn't this a specific manifestation of how antichrists probe and take control of people's hearts?

When the antichrist notices anything unusual, he quickly dispatches his cronies or henchmen to find out about the situation and grasp its underlying reasons. If there is no change, if people remain the same and haven't had a change of heart, then he feels reassured, no longer uneasy or tense. However, if he discovers something unusual, something unknown to him, not under his manipulation, not what he imagined, then that's troublesome. He becomes worried and anxious, and in his haste, he will take action. What is the aim of his actions? He wants people to be of one mind with him, to have no changes of heart. People must make their thoughts known to him and report to him constantly, expressing loyalty, determination, and sincerity. He must continually take control of the changing thoughts and ideas of people's hearts, and the direction and principles of their thoughts. As soon as he detects anyone harboring dissent, he must move to change them. If they cannot be changed and become a friend, then they will become an enemy instead. What are the consequences of becoming his enemy? They will be subjected to punishment and suppression. This is one approach. There is another as well. The antichrist is always apprehensive about those around him, never able to gauge them

fully, fearing that people might discern and report him, and saying in his heart: “Did you see when I stole offerings and did things my own way? If you did see it, could you discern it? Could you report me?” Some antichrists are even sexually promiscuous behind the scenes, and they think, “Who knows about these things? What are those who know about it thinking? Should I pretend somehow, create a false impression, then test these people, worm their innermost thoughts out of them, and see what they are truly thinking?” Would antichrists do such things? To wicked people like antichrists, doing such things is like second nature; they are naturals at it—they do it superbly. The antichrist gathers people together and says, “Today, I called everyone here with no other purpose than to examine my shortcomings in the work I’ve done in the church recently and to talk about my knowledge of the corrupt dispositions I have revealed. Speak openly, don’t hold back. I won’t condemn you. Let’s fellowship openly heart-to-heart and face-to-face. If I did something, I’ll change; if not, I’ll take it as an admonishment not to do it. Everything in god’s house is open, unhidden, and laid bare. We do everything before god, and there’s no need for anyone to be on guard against anyone else. Brothers and sisters, put your mind at rest. I’ll start by examining myself. Recently, due to my own laziness and a desire for comforts of the flesh, I haven’t done my work well. The gospel work hasn’t been going well lately, and I haven’t paid much attention to church life. I’ve been busy with gospel work and couldn’t find time for other matters. Of course, I am responsible. Relying on my imaginings, I assumed that church life would be self-regulated by the brothers and sisters, and I wouldn’t need to worry too much. You are all adults, and god’s words are so clear, so I wholeheartedly devoted myself to gospel work. However, I also didn’t do well at gospel work. I need to admit my mistakes before the brothers and sisters, seek your forgiveness, and ask for god’s forgiveness.

Here, let me bow to all of you." Everyone sees this and thinks to themselves, "He's changed; he doesn't seem as crafty as before. Why is he so sincere today? Something is off. I shouldn't jump to conclusions; I'll see what he says next." The antichrist continues, saying he recognizes he is a devil, a Satan, admitting he hasn't done any actual work, expressing willingness to be at the disposal of the Above and accept any criticism or reproof from the brothers and sisters. He goes further and says, "Even if they dismiss me and don't let me lead, I am willing to be one of the least. I recommend Sister Li and her daughter from our church to take over my work." He has already chosen his successor. Isn't his attitude quite sincere? Is there even any need for suspicion? While saying this, he even begins to cry. Then, he brings his wife over and says, "During this time, you haven't done any actual work either, only causing disruptions and disturbances, and even pruning brothers and sisters blindly. You should also be dismissed." The antichrist points the finger at himself and then his family, making people feel that he is sincere. When everyone hears this, someone says, "Actually, we've been discerning you for a long time. You don't consult with us on matters; a few of you privately discuss things together and make decisions. This doesn't align with the work principles in God's house. Moreover, you've finalized who will be the leader among yourselves without our knowledge—we don't even have the right to know. The person whom you chose not only fails to do actual work but also causes disturbances, but you don't dismiss them." The brothers and sisters voice their opinions one after another. When the antichrist hears this, he thinks, "This is bad! However, it's good that they're pouring out their true thoughts all at once. This will benefit my future work. If they didn't speak up and instead stabbed me in the back, directly writing a report letter to the above without my knowledge, then I'd be finished, wouldn't I? Fortunately, I used

this tactic, I'm clever and have quick reflexes, and I got a hold on their opinions just in time." He then continues, proclaiming unctuously, "Thank you, brothers and sisters, for your trust, and for sincerely criticizing my mistakes today. I will definitely change them in the future. If I don't, may punishment and curses fall on my head." The antichrist's probing and taking control of people's hearts is not limited to eavesdropping and peeking through doors. In serious situations, he has an ace up his sleeve. What kind of ace? He practices democracy and freedom, giving people enough freedom of speech, allowing them full freedom to express their opinions and innermost thoughts, encouraging people to voice their innermost feelings, even if it's complaints. Then, he seizes upon the vulnerabilities of those who have differing ideas from him or opinions about him, wiping them out all at once. How does the antichrist's approach sound? It's incredibly wicked! Doesn't it resemble that of the great red dragon a bit? They are essentially the same group, sharing the same nature essence. Isn't that how the great red dragon operates? Seeing how the antichrist performs is like seeing the ugly face of the great red dragon.

Antichrists are adept at using pleasant and correct words to entice people and make people confide in them. After probing and worming the true situations of people out of them, what is the result? Will the antichrists repent because people spoke these true words to them? Will they throw in the towel, stop doing evil, let go of their power, abandon their desire for power, and disband their domain? Never. Instead, they will step up their efforts. After doing everything they can to take control of people's hearts, they retain those who align with them and dispose of all those who don't. We cannot rule out that some brothers and sisters in the church have been cleared out, expelled, or had their books of God's words confiscated under such circumstances. These individuals were wronged. What should these

wronged brothers and sisters do? Should they stop believing in God because an antichrist appeared in God's house who punished them like this and made it impossible to believe? Can they do that? (No, they cannot.) Is it appropriate to compromise or bow your head to antichrists or to dark or wicked forces? Is that the path you should choose? (No, it's not.) So, what path should you choose? (To expose and report the antichrists.) When you discover someone is an antichrist, let Me tell you, if their influence is significant, and many leaders and workers listen to them and won't listen to you, and if you expose them and you very well might be isolated or cleared out, then you must carefully consider your strategy. Don't take them on single-handedly; the odds are not in your favor. Start by contacting a few people who understand the truth and have discernment, and seek fellowship with them. If you reach a consensus, approach two more leaders or workers who can accept the truth and come to an agreement. With several people acting together, expose and handle the antichrist jointly. This way, you stand a chance of success. If the antichrist's influence is too great, you can also write a report letter to the Above. This is the best approach. If a few leaders and workers really try to suppress you, you can tell them, "If you don't accept our exposure and report, we will escalate this matter to the Above and let them handle you!" This increases your chances of success, as they won't dare to move against you. When dealing with antichrists, you must adopt this reliable approach—never go it alone. If you don't have the support of a few leaders and workers, your efforts are destined to fail, unless you can write a report letter and hand it over to the Above. Antichrists are extremely insidious and cunning. If you don't have sufficient evidence, refrain from moving against them. Reasoning or debating with them is useless, showing love to try and change them is useless, and fellowshipping with them about the truth won't work; you

won't be able to change them. In a situation where you cannot change them, your best course of action is not to have a heart-to-heart talk with them, reason with them, and wait for them to repent. Instead, expose and report them without letting them know, let the Above handle them, and encourage more people to expose them, report them, and reject them, ultimately leading to them being rooted out from the church. Isn't this a good approach? If they aim to worm your inner thoughts out of you, to probe you, and see if you have any discernment toward them, what should you do if you have already identified them as an antichrist? (I should not speak truthfully with them, but follow along with their words for the time being, not letting them discover my discernment, and then I should privately expose and report them.) How is this approach? (Good.) You must see through the schemes of devils and Satans and avoid setting off their traps or falling into their pits. When dealing with Satans and devils, you must use wisdom, and refrain from speaking truthfully to them. This is because the ones you can speak truthfully to are God and the genuine brothers and sisters. You should never speak truthfully to Satans, to devils, or to antichrists. Only God is worthy of understanding what's in your heart and of holding sovereignty over and scrutinizing your heart. No one, especially devils and Satans, is qualified to control or scrutinize your heart. Therefore, if devils and Satans try to worm the truth out of you, you have the right to say "no," refuse to answer it, and withhold information—this is your right. If you say, "You devil, you want to worm my words out of me, but I won't speak truthfully to you, I won't tell you. I will report you—what can you do to me? If you dare to torment me, I will report you; if you torment me, God will curse and punish you!" does this work? (No, it doesn't.) The Bible says: "Be you therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves" (Matthew 10:16). In such situations, you must be as wise as serpents; you should be

wise. Our hearts are only fit for God to scrutinize and possess, and they should only be given to Him. Only God is worthy of our hearts, Satans and devils are not deserving! Therefore, do antichrists have the right to know what's in our hearts or what we're thinking? They do not have that right. What is their purpose in trying to worm the truth out of you and probe you? They aim to take control of you; you must recognize this clearly. So, don't speak truthfully to them. You must find ways to unite more brothers and sisters together to expose and reject them, pull them down from their position, and never let them succeed. Root them out from the church, denying them any and all chances to disturb and wield power in God's house again.

Antichrists probing and taking control of people's hearts is a stark reality. Judging from the essence of antichrists, it is apparent that engaging in such activities comes naturally to them, and is quite commonplace. In various churches, antichrists often send their confidants to infiltrate the brothers and sisters, probe intelligence, and collect insider information. Sometimes, the information they gather pertains to domestic trivialities or casual conversations between people, which are not important at all. However, antichrists always make a fuss over these affairs, even raising them to the level of thoughts and viewpoints in order to promptly grasp the changes of people's thoughts and opinions. This is so that they can effortlessly take control of the circumstances and of each person's situation, responding promptly to each. Antichrists are particularly specific in their actions regarding power and status. Specific to what extent? As for each person's viewpoint on how they handle matters, as well as their viewpoint on material things, money, status, believing in God, doing duties, and quitting jobs—they want to know all this like the back of their hand. After they do know it like the back of their hand, antichrists do not use the truth

to provide for people, alter people's misguided viewpoints, or resolve issues. Instead, they use it to serve their own status, power, and domain. This is the antichrists' purpose in probing and taking control of people's hearts. To antichrists, everything they do seems meaningful and valuable, but all these supposedly meaningful and valuable things are precisely condemned by God. They precisely betray God and are in enmity with Him.

November 7, 2020

Item Fifteen: They Do Not Believe in the Existence of God, and They Deny the Essence of Christ (Part One)

I. Antichrists Do Not Believe in the Existence of God

Today we will fellowship on item fifteen of the various manifestations of antichrists—they do not believe in the existence of God, and they deny the essence of Christ. This item exposes two manifestations of how antichrists treat God and Christ, which represent the essence of antichrists. Both of these manifestations pertain to God Himself, involving in one respect the Spirit of God and in another respect God's incarnate flesh. Antichrists do not believe in the existence of God, nor do they acknowledge His incarnate flesh. These are the viewpoints that antichrists harbor toward God, and they are the primary manifestations of how antichrists treat God. For now, we won't fellowship on the essence of these two primary manifestations, instead let's first discuss how antichrists' disbelief in God's existence manifests, that is, what thoughts, viewpoints, attitudes, and specific behaviors, manifestations, and approaches antichrists have toward God that prove they do not believe in His existence. Are there concrete manifestations of this disbelief? Some may say, "Antichrists' disbelief in God's existence simply means them not acknowledging this fact and denying God's existence. In their hearts, they believe there is no God, and that the Spirit of God, God Himself, and the Creator, are invisible and nonexistent. To them, the title 'God' is void and a figment of human imagination. Isn't this a simple thing to explain and fellowship on? How does this relate to the essence of antichrists? How are there specific manifestations of this? Isn't this making a mountain out of a molehill? Is it

really that complex?" Is this line of thinking correct? If you were asked to fellowship on the subject of antichrists not believing in God's existence, how would you fellowship on it and dissect it? For example, consider a particularly deceitful person. Can you talk about the specific manifestations of their deceitfulness? If you just say, "This person is very deceitful and always lies without uttering a single true word," will you be done fellowshipping then? What are the specific states and manifestations of deceitfulness? How can you dissect that person's deceitfulness? What approaches do they use to deal with people and handle matters in their day-to-day life? What methods do they use to deal with the world? What is their character like? What is their viewpoint on people, events, and things? How can it be proven that this person is very deceitful? Aren't there specifics here? There absolutely are specifics. It's not just about saying what deceitfulness is or what actions are deceitful, and it's not just about explaining this term, instead you need to dissect their specific manifestations, behaviors, thoughts, viewpoints, their methods for handling matters, their character, and so on. The main characteristic of a deceitful person is that they never open their heart to fellowship with anyone, and they do not speak their heart even to their best friend. They are extraordinarily inscrutable. In fact, such a person may not necessarily be old, or have seen much of the world, and may even have little experience, yet they are extremely inscrutable. They are very cunning for their age. Is this not a deceitful person by nature? They hide themselves so deeply that no one can see through them. No matter how many words they speak, it is difficult to tell which are true and which are false, and no one knows when they are telling the truth or when they are lying. In addition, they are especially skilled at disguise and sophistry. They often hide the truth by giving people false impressions, so that all people see is their false

appearance. They disguise themselves as a lofty, good, virtuous, and guileless person, as a person who is liked and approved of, and in the end, everyone worships them and looks up to them. No matter how long you spend with such a person, you never know what they are thinking. Their views and attitudes toward all manner of people, events, and things are hidden in their heart. They never tell these things to anyone. They never fellowship on these things even to their closest confidant. Even when they pray to God, they may not confide what is in their heart or the truth about them. Not only that, they try to disguise themselves as a person with good humanity, who is very spiritual and dedicated to pursuing the truth. No one can see what kind of disposition they have and what kind of person they are. These are the manifestations of deceitfulness. For instance, consider a lazy person. What are the specific manifestations of laziness? Some might say, “Laziness is not doing any work at all, just sitting around all day, not wanting to move or worry about anything, and not wanting to talk.” Are these the concrete, essential manifestations of laziness? (No, these are just some superficial phenomena.) What then are the essential manifestations of laziness? Primarily, there are two major manifestations: first, an unwillingness to endure any hardship, not bearing a burden or responsibility in whatever they do, complaining whenever their body suffers a little discomfort, or encounters any slight difficulty or a bit of tiredness; second, an aversion to doing any work, wanting a life of pleasure, preferring leisure and disliking labor, idling away their time, and drifting through their days, as well as whining endlessly and hiding themselves away where no one can find them whenever they have to work. These are the two main manifestations of laziness; we won’t discuss the specific manifestations here. Take, for example, a gluttonous person. What are the specific manifestations of gluttony? This is something within humanity that should

be easy to dissect and discern, right? (Constantly pursuing physical pleasures, always wanting to eat tasty food, satisfying one's cravings.) (Having an insatiable appetite when it comes to delicious food.) These are manifestations of gluttony. Aren't there people who, after hearing that a place has delicious food, go to great lengths to find it? For instance, say that a new restaurant opens somewhere, and it offers a variety of delicious dishes, but it's a bit expensive and far away, and it takes an hour's drive to get there. Most people would think it's not worth traveling that far just for a meal. But people who love to eat, upon hearing about this restaurant, would think, "An hour's drive isn't far. Isn't life all about eating, drinking, and having fun? Let's go eat!" However, if the same person were asked to drive an hour to attend to their proper work, they would start pondering, "Won't I get tired going there? Will it be fruitful for me to spend so much time to go and work there? What if I encounter bad people? What if the car runs out of gas? What will I eat there? Will there be ready-made food? What if I can't adapt to the local environment? What if I can't sleep at night?" They overthink when it comes to their proper work, seeing difficulties everywhere. But when it's about eating something delicious, they are willing to overcome all obstacles; every obstacle becomes a non-issue, and they stop overthinking. These are specific manifestations of gluttony. I am just briefly mentioning this here; I won't elaborate on it further.

Let's go back to the subject of today's fellowship. What are the manifestations of antichrists' disbelief in the existence of God? What specific thoughts, viewpoints, and states do they reveal? When things befall them, what attitudes, viewpoints, and ideas do they possess that prove they truly do not believe in the existence of God? Isn't this worth fellowshipping on? Antichrists do not believe in God's existence; what are the details and specific manifestations of this disbelief? (No matter what happens, they

don’t believe that it is orchestrated and arranged by God, and they cannot accept it from God.) (They do not believe that God rewards the good and punishes the evil, so they brazenly commit evil.) These are some specific manifestations. Antichrists do not believe in the existence of God. This disbelief in God’s existence is a denial. What do they deny that proves that they deny God’s existence? (They deny God’s identity as the Creator.) (They deny that God controls everything and holds sovereignty over all things.) (They deny that God’s words are the truth, and deny that God’s work of judgment and chastisement can cleanse people’s corruption and save them from Satan.) Which of these statements is representative and more essential? Denying God’s identity and His sovereignty over all things —are these not representative? Are they not essential issues? (They are.) Believing in God’s existence is, in one respect, acknowledging God’s identity and essence. Furthermore, it is accepting and acknowledging the fact that God holds sovereignty over all things, on top of that foundation of believing in God’s identity and essence. Isn’t this completely believing in God’s existence? Aren’t these two points crucial? (They are.) These two are the most essential issues. Therefore, to dissect antichrists’ disbelief in God’s existence, we first need to dissect two things: first, antichrists refusing to acknowledge God’s identity and essence; second, antichrists refusing to acknowledge God’s sovereignty over all things. Other aspects are contained within these two points. Previously, we fellowshipped about how antichrists do not acknowledge that God is the truth, that God’s words are the truth, or that God can save people. This is also a fact. Here, however, I am saying that antichrists fundamentally do not believe that there is a God, and fundamentally do not believe in God’s existence. Dissecting this from the perspective of antichrists not acknowledging God’s identity and essence,

and refusing to acknowledge God's sovereignty over all things, will be more powerful and representative.

A. Refusing to Acknowledge God's Identity and Essence

Let's begin by fellowshipping the first point: Antichrists refusing to acknowledge God's identity and essence. What is God's identity? To all created beings, God is the Creator, so what is His identity to all things? (The Sovereign of all things.) This title is also accurate, yet what is God's true identity? When addressing God, can you directly refer to Him as "the Sovereign of all things"? It's like how your mother's identity to you is the person who gave birth to you and raised you, but can you call your mother "the one who gave birth to me and raised me"? (No.) What do you call her? (Mom.) That is your term for your mother. Therefore, the title of the Creator, the Sovereign of all things, is God, and only God Himself can be called God. To all created and non-created things, God is God; His identity is the Sovereign of all things, and His title is God. The One who holds this title is God Himself, He is God. Only He who is worthy of the title of God possesses God's identity and essence. Let's not speak about the word "essence" for now, and speak instead about identity. God Himself, who possesses the identity of God, does the things of God, expresses God's disposition, and leads all mankind and holds sovereignty over all mankind and all things using God's methods. For those who believe in God and acknowledge God's identity, their perspective on all that God does is utterly different from that of antichrists. Those who can correctly understand everything that God does amid all things will see from this the methods of His actions, and further assure themselves of His existence among all things. By contrast, the viewpoint, manner, and angle from which antichrists view all these things are completely opposite to those who believe in God's existence. It is because of this that antichrists would rather

die than believe in God's existence, or believe that the One who is capable of doing all these things is the One who possesses the identity of God, and that only He is worthy of being called God and worthy of being addressed by people as God.

For many matters that exist amid all things and all of mankind, whether they be visible to the naked eye or not, if people view and understand them through God's words and the rationality of normal humanity, they will discover that God is leading mankind amid all things, and that He does indeed exist. The laws of all things and the development of all things are being orchestrated and arranged within an invisible, indescribable set of rules, so who is capable of orchestrating and arranging all this? Not any great person, nor any hero, and this certainly is not a natural formation. Rather, it is the One who is invisible and intangible, but can be perceived by man, who is sovereign over all this. Who is this? It is God. Isn't believing in the existence of God the minimum rationality that people should possess? Isn't this the most minimal, basic viewpoint and angle people should view things from? Antichrists, however, lack this rationality, and therefore do not view things from such a viewpoint and angle. So, with regard to the things orchestrated by God, which humanity can only perceive, and which God has not explicitly communicated to mankind in clear language, antichrists consider them to be coincidental, man-made, naturally formed, or even imagined and manipulated by people. No matter how you testify to God's existence, no matter how many facts you use to prove that God is among all things, that God possesses the identity of God, and that only the One who possesses God's identity can do these things, and arrange all things in an orderly manner, and that such a Sovereign is the One who possesses the identity of God, will antichrists see it this way? Would antichrists understand it this way? (No.) No matter how

many facts you present to prove it, antichrists will neither believe it nor acknowledge it. Even if they don't say anything on the surface, and even if they cannot present any evidence to refute it, deep down, they are disagreeing and refusing to acknowledge this a hundred times over, and putting a series of question marks behind it. They think that the people who believe in God's identity are fools, and that they have been misled, and that this is something only those lacking in mature thought would do and think. In their view, man's free will should be controlled by man himself and freely expressed. They think that people should form opinions about the events that occur amid all things in whatever way they choose, and that these events should be viewed through scientific methods and a scientific perspective, that people should not be so superstitious, or use God's sovereignty to explain everything, or approach everything using God's sovereignty. For instance, in the church, many brothers and sisters have experienced numerous signs and wonders performed by God since receiving His salvation. They testify about how God led them at that time, how God showed them that He does indeed exist through these events, and that they were truly carried out by Him, as well as the immense blessings and grace they received through these events. The evidence is there, both in testimonies and in physical proof. The faith of those who believe in God's existence is strengthened by these testimonies and physical proof, but does the viewpoint of antichrists, who do not believe in God's existence, change after hearing them? (No.) How can you tell? Because, no matter how truthfully you speak or how many people there are to personally verify your testimony, antichrists won't believe it. They will say, "Unless I experience it myself, if I haven't seen it, then it doesn't exist. What you have encountered and experienced was just a coincidence, a happenstance. Doesn't everyone experience dangerous or coincidental events in their life? Does the

occurrence of these coincidences and happenstances prove that they're god's doing? Does it prove that the one doing these things is god? Maybe it's just your imagination, maybe you were just fortunate that some benefactor was there to help you, or maybe it just wasn't your time to die and you had a lucky escape." See, do they acknowledge the things God has done on these people? (They do not.) They don't acknowledge or believe in the things that God has done on the brothers and sisters, nor do they believe that God can perform such deeds, or that the things the brothers and sisters experienced really happened. They think, "How can such things exist in the world? If they do, they are just figments of human imagination. As the saying goes, 'What you think about in the day, you will dream of it at night.' These things are all just illusions." When antichrists hear about how brothers and sisters experienced some signs and wonders, some of God's special grace and blessings, and some things that are beyond the reach of ordinary people, they do not believe it. So, can antichrists believe in the enlightenment and guidance that brothers and sisters gain while experiencing God's words? They do not believe in that either. They do not believe that God enlightens, illuminates, and guides people. They think this all comes from the human mind, from man's knowledge-based analysis and understanding, and that this produces these experiential testimonies. They believe, "If people think hard and strive hard in this direction, won't they gain some knowledge? If I also put in effort, and thought hard and contemplated hard in this regard, then, like writing an article, I could also come up with some experiential testimony." Therefore, when it comes to the experiential testimonies of the brothers and sisters, where they testify to how God led them, how He enlightened and illuminated them, how He judged, chastised, pruned, and disciplined them, and how God orchestrated situations to try and refine them, as well as how they came to understand

God's intentions from this, and so on, antichrists do not acknowledge or believe in any of these deeds of God. They think that all these things are impossible. Antichrists do not acknowledge or believe in these events that occur among the brothers and sisters. Does this confirm the antichrists' essence of completely refusing to acknowledge God's identity? In fact, this is not the most powerful evidence to prove the antichrists' essence of refusing to acknowledge God's identity.

Let's temporarily go beyond the scope of the church and the brothers and sisters, and examine the viewpoints of antichrists toward various matters among groups of people and in real life. What are these matters? (The birth, aging, illness, and death of people, as well as social changes, political shifts, and the occurrence of disasters. Antichrists fail to know the sovereignty of God within any of these things.) (Antichrists do not believe that people's destinies are in God's hands, instead, they want to create a beautiful homeland with their own two hands.) These are specific manifestations that touch on the essence of the issue. Can antichrists see that human destiny, life and death, and all the experiences that each person goes through in life are under God's sovereignty? They cannot see this. For instance, there's a popular saying in society: "Building bridges and repairing roads lead to blindness, while murderers and arsonists ensure that their offspring multiply." Is this saying a substantive rule for something? Is it the truth? Is it a philosophical theory? (No.) Then, where does this saying come from? Certainly not from those who believe in God; it's a superficial phenomenon in the living conditions of various people throughout human development. People believe the world lacks fairness, that the more good deeds a person performs, the more likely they are to become blind, and the more they face retribution, while the more evil a person does, the more they thrive and find success in the world. Do the developmental laws of various

things among mankind align with this saying in any way? There's also the saying, "The good die young while the evil live to a great old age." What sort of people created this saying? These types of sayings are known by people as folk adages; what sort of people are capable of speaking these adages? Are they believers in God? Are they people who believe in the existence of God? (No.) There are certain kinds of cynics who are unsuccessful in society and among people, who face obstacles everywhere, with hard fates, and unfulfilled aspirations, and they do not thrive no matter where they go. They think that they are somewhat competent and capable, and yet they've been unable to make a name for themselves, flourish, surpass others, or honor their ancestors. Wherever they go, they are excluded, bullied, and oppressed, and they lack the ability to break free from all this. Eventually, they conclude: "There is no fairness in society or mankind, there is no such thing as rewarding the good and punishing the evil, or retribution. Bad people do bad things without being punished, while good people who have done a lot of good things, like giving donations and helping the poor, do not receive rewards in the end. So, don't be good; it's useless. Good people end up becoming blind—one must be an evil person instead." Because they are unsuccessful in the world and among groups of people, they complain about the lack of fairness and justice in the world, and the absence of a savior in the world. They think that everyone has wronged them because no one sees their strengths or expertise, and no one puts them in important positions. So, they produce this kind of twisted theory to complain about mankind and the world. In reality, are there reasons behind the occurrence of these various things? Are there causal relationships? Absolutely! Antichrists share the same viewpoint as these people; they do not believe that God is sovereign over all things, nor do they believe that everything God—who has the identity of God—holds

sovereignty over is righteous. Therefore, antichrists not only fail to acknowledge that all God does represents His identity, they also believe in the twisted theories and heresies that circulate in society. They believe that those twisted theories and heresies are true, and it is only those who are able to prosper in this world, who are worshipped and followed, that can be called the gods of their hearts, and the ones in their hearts who possess the identity of gods. For example, in Chinese legends, there are figures like the Queen Mother of the West, the Jade Emperor, the Eight Immortals, Guanyin, and the Buddha—these are who antichrists truly worship in their hearts. In these legends, the Jade Emperor is the greatest; he has the power to punish sinners in the heavenly realm by casting them down to the mortal realm. When antichrists hear this, they feel a great admiration for him, thinking, "The Jade Emperor is truly a god! He has the demeanor, bearing, and capabilities of a god!" These legends, along with the so-called immortals that the general public makes offerings to, have left a deep impression on people. They believe, "These so-called immortals have great skills and powers. They are deserving of the title of gods. They are able to provide a statement of resolution in the heavenly realm on all the unfair and unsatisfactory things that happen in the world, and if one seeks justice, they can find an answer from them. For example, historical figures like Bao Gong and Guan Gong uphold justice for mankind in the spiritual realm. When a person is wronged, and the courts are unjust, if they bring their case before Bao Gong or Guan Gong, they are guaranteed to get justice." People believe that these characters from folk tales can administer justice for mankind, punish evil people, and rectify all the unfairness in the world, allowing those who suffer and struggle to stop shedding tears. They think that the poor people at the bottom of society, the incompetent and the bullied, need only to make offerings to, believe in, and follow these figures

in order to escape all their suffering, and resolve all of the abuse and oppression they face. Similarly, in their hearts and minds, antichrists believe that gods should be like the so-called Bodhisattva and Buddha, solving all human suffering and rescuing people from the sea of misery. For instance, a man whose mother was terminally ill and beyond medical help was very filial and didn't want his mother to die, so he burned three sticks of incense and offered delicious food and drinks to an idol of Guanyin Bodhisattva every day. Then he made a vow: If his mother's illness could be cured and she could live for another 30 years, he would willingly give up 30 years of his own life in exchange, become a vegetarian for the rest of his days, and refrain from ever taking the life of a living creature again. After burning the incense, kowtowing and making this vow, and offering up his sincere heart, his mother's illness was cured. Did this mean his vow was heard by the Bodhisattva? Did it mean that his mother would live an additional 30 years and he would live 30 years less? No. But because he believed, he was convinced that it was true. He then started to fulfill his vow by becoming a vegetarian. One day, he wondered: "My mother has been cured, and her longevity isn't an issue anymore, so can I break my vow in the future? Can I eat a chicken leg? If I want to eat one, I can." Right after eating the chicken leg, he felt good, and his heart felt at peace, but the next day, he suffered from vomiting and diarrhea, and was sick for several days without any improvement. On the fourth day, he wondered: "Is this punishment from the Bodhisattva? Is she not permitting me to eat meat? It looks like the words I spoke before really did count—I cannot eat meat!" When he thought of this, he quickly burned three more sticks of incense, offered up lots of delicious food, and acknowledged his sin. His sickness was cured the next day. When he saw that the Bodhisattva was so effective, he believed even more firmly that: "When people act, the Bodhisattva is watching. I

must not try to trick her, I must keep to my vow, or face her punishment!" From then on, he felt even more so that the title "Bodhisattva" was sacred and inviolable. He burned three sticks of incense daily and made offerings during festivals and holidays. Over time, the belief that idols which people make offerings to like the Jade Emperor, Guanyin Bodhisattva, Guan Gong, and so on, are gods, was reinforced in such a person. Their status in their heart became even more unshakable, without any doubts or suspicions. Even if antichrists haven't experienced these things or made offerings to these idols or clay figures at home, they still occasionally hear about or encounter such things in their social circles. For example, they hear about how the Buddha cured someone's illness or dispensed justice by bringing retribution upon evil people, or how somebody became wealthy after a Feng Shui master rearranged some things in their house, or how someone consulting a Feng Shui master or a Yin Yang master regarding tombs and choice of graveyards led to their descendants becoming high officials or enjoying great success in their careers, and so on. These things leave an impression on the minds of antichrists that gods should possess capabilities and powers like these so-called buddhas and emperors which people encounter and see in their daily lives. They even think that gods should be like those idols people make offerings to, displaying some signs and wonders among people to invoke horror and astonishment. And if a god does not do this, then they think it should not be considered a god. With such views and understandings of gods, what does the concept of a god become for antichrists? In their minds, a being like the Jade Emperor, who could dispatch heavenly soldiers to cast those who violated heavenly laws into the mortal realm at any time and any place, is truly a god, and the one who possesses the identity of a god. Or, an idol which people make offerings to that can enable them to get rich and become high officials—to

antichrists such beings are also deemed worthy of possessing the identity of gods. This is antichrists' inner perception and understanding of the identity of gods. So, when God works in the land where the great red dragon lies, and some brothers and sisters are arrested, the church is damaged, and God's work is obstructed and disturbed, what do antichrists think? "If this is god, why would such things happen to the church? When the brothers and sisters are being arrested, god should display visions in the sky, and send out thunder and fury, causing the evil police who are arresting the brothers and sisters to flee in terror like frightened rats. Why have I never heard about such events occurring? Since these people follow god and are god's chosen people, why doesn't god rescue and protect them? The great red dragon persecutes those who follow god so madly and cruelly. Why doesn't god come to earth to administer justice for mankind? Why doesn't god obstruct the great red dragon? Why doesn't he punish the great red dragon? Surely it can't be that god with god's identity can only speak and supply the truth? Compared to the Jade Emperor, Guanyin Bodhisattva, and the Buddha, god doesn't seem to have great capabilities and skills. They say god has power and authority, but where is this power and authority? Is one who can only supply the truth and who lacks the power and authority of god truly god? When the brothers and sisters are about to be arrested, god should put up a wall in front of the evil police, or make them blind and lame, and drive them mad or cause them to become stupid. Before danger approaches, god should let everyone clearly know about the impending risk, they should hear a voice, feel a strong sensation, and have a clear thought. Why doesn't god do such things? Why doesn't he give any hints when this kind of situation approaches? When people suffer arrest, torture, and persecution, why doesn't god stop or punish these devils and evil police? When they handcuff the brothers and sisters, when their batons hit them,

why does god do nothing? If it were the Jade Emperor or Guanyin Bodhisattva, they would never let their followers suffer like this. They would surely intervene and help, making the evil police blind, distorting their faces, driving them insane, making their hands and feet rot, giving them terminal diseases, and getting them to kill each other. Why doesn't god do this? Where exactly is god? Does he even exist? When troubles come, god doesn't rescue people even if they pray to him, nor does he arrange circumstances for them to escape danger. When the evil police torture these defenseless people, common sense dictates that a god should intervene, help, and not just stand idly by, as gods don't like to see injustices in the world, and gods are supposed to save people from misery and deliver all beings from suffering. Why does this god I believe in now not do such things at all? Does the god I believe in really exist?" After experiencing many things, antichrists are constantly confused and doubtful. They even go to fortune-tellers and Yin Yang masters during their belief in God for readings, to see what their future holds, to check whether they will be imprisoned, whether their work will go smoothly, whether a villain will try to take revenge on them, or whether there's a way to avoid jail if it's in their fate.

In the process of believing in and following God, notions always arise in antichrists about God's identity and essence, and they always question why God only speaks and does not show any signs and wonders. Although antichrists also read God's words, their intention is not to seek or accept the truth, instead they read them with a mindset of studying and deliberation. As a result, they not only fail to develop genuine faith but instead become more doubtful, and harbor more notions about God incarnate, the more they scrutinize. Their main notion is they believe that christ should possess supernatural humanity. They think: "If christ has normal humanity and

performs no signs or wonders, how can it be proved that he's god?" In the hearts of antichrists, only the spirit of god is god, and only a flesh that can show signs and wonders is god. If a flesh only possesses normal humanity and does not perform signs and wonders, then even if he can express the truth, he is not considered god. Therefore, it's not surprising that antichrists always doubt the essence of God incarnate. No matter how many things happen to them, the type of person who is an antichrist never tries to address them by seeking the truth in God's words, much less tries to see things through God's words—which is wholly because they do not believe that every line of God's words is the truth. No matter how the house of God fellowships the truth, the antichrists remain unreceptive, and in consequence lack the correct attitude no matter what situation they are faced with; in particular, when it comes to how they approach God and the truth, the antichrists stubbornly refuse to put aside their notions. The god they believe in is a god that performs signs and wonders, a supernatural god. Any that can perform signs and wonders—be it Guanyin Bodhisattva, Buddha, or Mazu—they call gods. They believe that only those who can perform signs and wonders are gods that possess the identity of gods, and those who cannot, no matter how many truths they express, are not necessarily gods. They do not understand that expressing the truth is God's great power and almightiness; instead, they think only performing signs and wonders is the great power and almightiness of gods. Therefore, regarding the practical work of God incarnate expressing the truth to conquer and save people, watering, shepherding, and leading God's chosen people, enabling them to actually experience God's judgment, chastisement, trials, and refinement, and come to understand the truth, cast off their corrupt dispositions, and become people who submit to and worship God, and so on—antichrists consider all this to be the work of man, and not of God. In the

minds of antichrists, gods should hide behind an altar and get people to make offerings to them, eating the foods that people offer, inhaling the smoke of the incense that they burn, extending a helping hand when they are in trouble, showing themselves to be very powerful and providing immediate assistance to them within the bounds of what is understandable to them, and satisfying their needs, when people ask for help and are earnest in their entreaties. To the antichrists, only a god such as this is a true god. Everything that God does today, meanwhile, is met with the antichrists' disdain. And why is that? Judging by the nature essence of the antichrists, what they require is not the work of watering, shepherding, and salvation that the Creator performs upon the created beings, but prosperity and the fulfillment of their aspirations in all things, to not be punished in this life, and to go to heaven in the world to come. Their point of view and needs confirm their essence of hatred for the truth. Antichrists love wickedness, the supernatural, and miracles, and even worship the actions and devilish words of Satan and evil spirits—which are negative and wicked things—as divine and as the truth. They take these as the objects of their lifelong worship and pursuit, and as things that should be esteemed and propagated in the world. Consequently, their notions and views about God's identity will never change while they are following God. If such people cannot accomplish their ambitions in God's house, if they aren't promoted or used and fail to achieve swift and great success, they will be ready to betray God at any time, moment, and place. Some of these people have believed for 10 years, some for 20, and you would think that they had a foundation, and wouldn't leave God, but in reality, they are ready to betray God and return to the secular world at any time. Even if they don't leave the church, their hearts have already strayed from and betrayed God. Whenever circumstances allow or opportunities arise, they will go and believe in false

gods and evil spirits. If they have the chance to gain meteoric success, to become a high official, to become famous, and to enjoy glory and wealth, they will not hesitate to leave the church and follow the trends of the secular world. Some antichrists question, “If he is god, why does he suffer persecution and pursuit by the great red dragon? If he is god, why doesn’t he display signs and wonders to annihilate the great red dragon? So many of god’s chosen people have been captured and persecuted by the great red dragon. Why doesn’t god protect and rescue them from the persecution of Satan?” It’s just like how the Pharisees of Judaism thought, “If Jesus is god, why could he be crucified? Why couldn’t he save himself?” Antichrists never understand this because they do not accept the truth, nor do they believe that God’s words will bring everything to pass. They only believe what they see, and they do not have faith in the value or significance demonstrated by all the work God has done. They do not believe that every word God expresses is the truth and that each of His words will be fulfilled and brought to pass; they do not believe that God’s wisdom is exercised based on Satan’s schemes, or that God uses the great red dragon to render service as a foil that reveals His almightiness and wisdom. They do not believe that God is sovereign over everything and that God’s words bring everything to pass, so are antichrists still believers in God? They are not. Antichrists are people who deny and resist God; they are pure disbelievers.

What primary reasons lie behind the refusal of antichrists to acknowledge God’s identity? One is that God does not rectify all the unfairness in the world, administer justice for mankind, or immediately punish those who do evil, as antichrists imagine that He should in their notions; many unfair events happen every day among all the things that God holds sovereignty over, and yet God seems indifferent to this, and does not speak a single word or do a single thing in response. In the eyes of

antichrists, everything they see happening in the world within the scope of the things that they encounter does not fit with their notions, and should not occur. Why do they think these things shouldn't occur? They think: "If god exists, why doesn't he attend to these things? If god exists, why do so many evil people still live well? Why do the rich get richer and the poor poorer? Why do rich people eat lavish meals every day, and enjoy themselves so much, while so many still have to beg for food? Why are guileless people bullied, oppressed, and exploited? Why do some people labor and sweat, working over eight hours a day for such little pay, while others make more in an hour than one could earn in a lifetime? Why doesn't god address these societal and worldly injustices? Why are some born with silver spoons in their mouths while others are born into poverty and exhaustion? Why are some people able to enjoy glory and wealth, and the doting love of their families for their whole lives, while others cannot, when they were born in the same social environment?" These are eternally unsolvable puzzles in the hearts of antichrists. They think that since they believe in God, they ought to hand over to God all the things they can't see through to and don't understand, and all these puzzles they can't solve, and get Him to provide the solutions, and that they should find answers to them in God's words. However, after believing in God for three to five years, they aren't able to find these answers, and after believing for eight to 10 years, they still can't find them. After they have believed for 20 years, they wonder, "Why have I still not gotten any answers? Why hasn't god solved these issues? Why doesn't god act like Guanyin Bodhisattva or the Jade Emperor? God has authority and power, and the identity of god, so he should be doing these things! Especially in the church, why do evil people often appear and cause disruptions and disturbances, with some even stealing offerings without suffering any consequences? Some people often lie, and some spread

notions and rumors, without suffering god's discipline or punishment; others stop believing in god abruptly and go to work in society, and after a few years, they become wealthy without ever falling on hard times. Some believers live worse lives than people who don't believe in god. In fact, believers in god are suffering, and many of them are being persecuted, unable to return to their homes, and living in poverty and misery. Surely this isn't the meaning of believing in god? Surely this isn't the value of following god? Surely this isn't the day-to-day life that god wants to give people? When people encounter things they cannot accomplish, why doesn't god do something extraordinary to make them understand and get it immediately? There are many things which people don't understand, and do not know why god acts the way he does. Why doesn't god light a lamp to brighten people's hearts? Why doesn't he give people inspiration? When people commit evil, and cause disruptions and disturbances, god doesn't stand up and curse those evil people directly, and make them face retribution. I haven't seen many instances of god doing such things. Sometimes people need god's enlightenment, illumination, and provision, so why can't they feel or see god? Where is god?" All "whys" such as these remain unanswered in the hearts of antichrists. They do not understand why these things and phenomena never change, turn around, and much less improve. They think that believing in God should transform people entirely, and that their entire lives, demeanor, thoughts, and especially their quality of life, and their abilities and talents, should all develop in a positive direction. Why can't they see these changes after 10 or 20 years of observation? The things people fantasize about or dream of in their notions are never resolved or realized after they come to believe in God. So, what is the meaning of believing in God? What is the value of believing in and following God? These questions remain unresolved and unanswered in the

hearts of antichrists, and they are not realized or fulfilled as antichrists imagine they will be, so the god that antichrists have in mind never exists. And naturally, the One who possesses the identity of God is forever denied in the minds of antichrists.

There's too much adulteration in antichrists' belief in God. In reality, antichrists do not truly believe in God; it's all a pretense. They believe in God just as nonbelievers worship devils and idols. They find everything God does difficult to accept, and they are always harboring doubts and questions. They hide these doubts and questions in their hearts and do not dare to voice them, and they are also adept at pretending, so no matter how many years they believe in God, they remain out-and-out disbelievers. They measure God and all of His actions with their fantasies, their various imaginings and notions about God, as well as some traditional human knowledge and notions of morality. They use these things to measure God's identity and whether or not He exists. And what is the final result? They deny the existence of God, and do not acknowledge the identity and essence of God incarnate. Isn't the standard by which antichrists measure whether God incarnate possesses the identity and essence of God wrong? Plainly speaking, antichrists revere knowledge and famous, great figures, so they never have objections or any aversion toward things that come from these famous, great figures. So, why do they despise Christ when they see He is a normal and regular person, and begin to feel aversion and hatred when they see Christ express so many truths? It's because what they revere and adore is not at all positive, not a single bit of it is. What do antichrists like? They like bizarreness, wickedness, miracles, and supernatural things, while the normalness and practicality of God, God's genuine love for man, God's wisdom, faithfulness, holiness, and righteousness are all condemned in the eyes of antichrists. For example, in order for the brothers and sisters to

develop discernment and practically learn a lesson, God orchestrated a situation. What situation was it? He arranged for someone who had been possessed by a demon to live among them. At the start, this person's way of speaking and doing things was normal, as was his reason; he did not appear problematic at all. But after a period of contact, the brothers and sisters discovered that everything he said was nonsensical and lacking in proper structure and order. Later, certain supernatural things occurred: He would always tell the brothers and sisters he had seen this or that vision, and obtained such and such revelation. One day, for example, it was revealed to him that he must make steamed buns—he had to—and the day after that, as it happened, he needed to go out, so he took the buns with him. Later, it was revealed to him in a dream that he must head south; there was someone waiting for him six miles away. He went to look, and right there was a person who had gotten lost; he testified to this person about God's work of the last days, and they accepted it. He was always gaining revelation, he was always hearing a voice, supernatural things were always happening to him. Each day, when it came to what to eat, where to go, what to do, who to interact with, he did not follow the laws of normal human life, nor did he seek the words of God as a basis or principle, or seek out people to fellowship with. He always relied on his feelings, and waited for a voice, or a revelation, or a dream. Was this person normal? (No.) There seemed to be regular patterns to the three meals he ate a day, and to his daily routine, yet he was always hearing voices. Some people discerned him and said that these were manifestations of the possession of an evil spirit. The brothers and sisters grew discerning of him, little by little, until one day, he suffered a flare-up of mental illness, began saying crazy things, and ran away naked and with his hair all disheveled, psychotic. With that, the matter finally came to a conclusion. Don't the brothers and sisters now have insight into

and discernment of the specific manifestations of an evil spirit at work and demonic possession? Of course, some of them had encountered such things before, and already possessed discernment of them, while others had not believed in God for a long time, and had not been through such things, and were therefore likely to be misled. But regardless of whether they were misled or had discernment, if God had not arranged this environment, could they have true discernment of the work or possession of an evil spirit? (No.) So just what was the purpose and significance of God arranging this environment and doing these things? It was to enable them to practically gain discernment and learn a lesson, and know how to discern those who have the work of evil spirits or who have been possessed by demons. If people were just told what the work of an evil spirit is—like when a teacher teaches from a book, and just speaks about textbook theories, without getting their students to do any actual exercises or training—people would only understand some doctrines and statements. You can only clearly explain just what the work of an evil spirit is, and what the specific manifestations of it are, when you have personally witnessed it, seen it with your own eyes, and heard it with your own ears. And then when you encounter such people again, you will be able to discern them and reject them; you will be able to properly address and handle such matters. So, isn't what you gain in such an environment much more practical than what you gain from attending gatherings and listening to sermons all day? People who possess normal thinking and rationality, and pursue the truth will have a correct understanding of the ways that God does these things. They won't complain, saying, "Why does God allow evil spirits to appear in the church? Why didn't God warn me in advance? Why doesn't He cleanse away the evil spirits?" They will not complain about these things, instead, they will be thankful, praising God for His excellent and wise work, and

saying that God loves man so much! However, antichrists do not accept the truth, and at the same time, their hearts are filled with notions and imaginings about God, plus they really worship devils and idols in their hearts, and they compare and measure everything that the true God does against their idols. So, when encountering such situations, they first wonder, "Is this the work of god? How can you be so stupid? How could god allow evil spirits to appear in the church?" Isn't this a mistaken understanding? First, they deny this is God's work and also think, "A god definitely wouldn't do this. Gods don't want people to suffer. When Guanyin Bodhisattva sees people suffering, her statues shed tears; she wishes to deliver all beings from torment, bring every person under the name of the Buddha, and relieve them from all the suffering of the human world. Gods should be compassionate, caring for their chosen people, and not allow evil spirits to appear in the church. This certainly cannot be god's doing." Once such things happen, in the hearts of antichrists, they first doubt God's identity even more, and are at the same time unwilling to accept God's deeds a hundred, a thousand times over, and even judge and condemn them. They also mock the brothers and sisters who accept this matter from God, saying, "You fools still believe everything is god's doing. A god would not act like this! A god should protect and care for his lambs, and shield them with his hands. Gods are refuges for people; people should not suffer all these hardships. All negative and bad things should not happen to people, that's how gods work." Antichrists' hearts are filled with doubts, denials, notions, and condemnation of God. Consequently, whatever God does, in their eyes, is wrong and not what God should do, and it is evidence and leverage for them to condemn and deny God. In this, the antichrists' nature essence of resisting God is completely revealed. For instance, when brothers and sisters endure the CCP's torture and persecution, the police

heat electric branding irons until they are red-hot and press them against their bodies, which causes so much pain that they faint, and makes the blood of everyone present run cold. What do antichrists think upon seeing this scene? “These Satans and devils are too cruel! They have no humanity, no pity or compassion. Their methods are too brutal, I can’t bear to watch! If I were there, I would cool the branding irons, turn them into cotton, and let them touch people’s bodies gently, warmly, and softly, like the hand of a god caressing his lambs, making people feel his compassionate heart, his love and warmth, and inspiring more faith and determination in them to follow him. But human beings are just human beings—we are powerless to do anything while watching our brothers and sisters and fellow human beings suffer so much. And where is god? Why doesn’t god stop the hands of these Satans and devils at this moment? Why doesn’t he cool the red-hot branding irons? When the branding irons touch the brothers and sisters, why doesn’t god make them feel no pain? If it were Guanyin Bodhisattva, she would definitely do this; she doesn’t want to see living beings abusing and killing each other, she doesn’t want to see any of them suffer even a bit of bullying or pain. She keeps all beings in mind, her heart is broader than the sky, and her love is boundless. That’s truly a god! Why doesn’t god act like this? I’m not a god, I don’t have this ability. If I were a god, I wouldn’t let my people suffer like this.” No matter what befalls them, antichrists have their own views, assertions, opinions, and even “brilliant ideas.” No matter what happens to them, they never link it to God’s words, they never seek the truth to understand God, to bear witness to God, to confirm God’s identity, to confirm where and how the essence of God who possesses the identity of God is expressed—antichrists do not practice in this way. Instead, at every turn they measure and compete with God using the perspectives of Satan, of various evil spirits, or of Guanyin Bodhisattva and

Buddha. What's the final result of this? Antichrists deny God at every turn, denying His actions and essence, the meaning and value of everything He does, and how it edifies people. They deny the effect that God intends to achieve on people by working in this way, and the existence of God's intentions. By denying the significance and value of all God does, aren't antichrists denying God's identity? (They are.) These manifestations and essence of antichrists, the thoughts they reveal, and the anger, demands, dissatisfaction, and questions they have about God when things befall them, and so on, are all concrete manifestations of antichrists not acknowledging God's identity. These are the facts.

What essence of antichrists did you observe through the fellowship and dissection we just did about the manifestations and sources of antichrists' denial of God's identity? Can you observe that antichrists are cynical about this world and love fairness and righteousness? Are antichrists people who possess kind humanity, compassion, mercy, great love, and a hatred of wickedness? (No.) Then what sort of people are antichrists? (They are evil people who hate and are averse to the truth, who antagonize God at every turn.) That's one aspect. What else? Don't antichrists quite approve of the societal saying, "Building bridges and repairing roads lead to blindness, while murderers and arsonists ensure that their offspring multiply"? Does this not mean that they are lamenting the state of the world and pitying mankind? What is the nature of them agreeing with this saying? Doesn't this saying contain something of a complaint about the injustice of Heaven? Although they can't do anything about it, antichrists harbor such resentment and emotions and complain that Heaven is unjust: "Isn't it said that heaven is fair and that heaven has eyes? Then why do those who do good in this world not reap rewards, while evil people prosper? Where is the fairness in this world? How did the matters of

unfairness in this world come about? It's because heaven is blind and unfair!" The implicit meaning in this is that there is no fairness with God, and that only Buddha and Guanyin are fair. Therefore, antichrists' hearts are filled with resentment, complaint, denial, and condemnation about the things that the real God does. What causes all this? What is the reason for it? It is caused by the essence of antichrists. What essence is this? To put it in specific terms, antichrists' hearts are full of notions and imaginings about the definition of a god; they do not know or understand how exactly the real God works and saves people. Their evaluation of everything God does is based on their own notions and imaginings. And what are these based on? They are entirely based on the various heresies and fallacies instilled in mankind by the devil king Satan. No matter how wicked or biased these heresies and fallacies are, they accord with people's notions, psychological requirements, and emotional needs, and it's precisely these things that become antichrists' standards for comporting themselves and measuring all things, as well as their standard for measuring God; antichrists are wrong at their very root. Another more important reason is that antichrists like power and things of grandeur. For example, say that a person is born in a palace, and enjoys top-notch treatment every day, eating the best food and wearing the best clothes, not needing to do anything, and getting whatever they want. Do people who believe in God pursue this kind of life? A normal person will feel a tiny bit of envy or jealousy, but then they will think, "This is all ordained by God. Wherever God places us, that's where we live. That kind of life won't necessarily suit us. Can one believe in God in such an environment? Can one understand the truth and be saved? That would be difficult. What God gave us is enough; as long as we can believe in God and are in the right conditions to read God's words, do our duty, and ultimately attain salvation, that's the most joyous thing." But would

antichrists think like this? (No.) They would think, “Why wasn’t my father an emperor? If my father were a rich man or an emperor, my life would really be worth living. Why is his father an emperor? Why does he live a carefree life, not worrying about food or clothing, getting whatever he wants, with money and power always at his command? Heaven is unfair! He’s not that capable, and he doesn’t have any talent, education, or brains. On what basis did he get all these things? Why can’t I get them? If I can’t get those things, and others can, I’ll hate them! And if I can’t hate them, I’ll hate heaven for being unfair and for arranging a bad fate for me, and I’ll hate my bad luck, hate the vile person blocking my way, and hate the bad feng shui of my house!” What is going through their minds? Once hatred arises in the hearts of antichrists, all sorts of fallacious arguments can come out of their mouths.

On the surface, antichrists seem so benevolent, but the fact is that none of the things they worship and pursue are positive. The proverbs and sayings they preach may sound like they’re lamenting the state of the world and pitying mankind, and like they harbor goodwill in their hearts, but in fact, they are out-and-out devils and Satans. If they gain power and rise up in this world, are they capable of doing evil? Are they capable of being good people? They are scoundrels full of heinous sins. Because they can’t gain power and aren’t prospering much in the world, they feel a bit wronged and then come to believe in and follow God. However, in essence, they don’t want to pursue the truth at all, and they especially don’t love positive things; instead, they are averse to positive things and love evil forces, power, luxurious living, and the evil trends of the world. Therefore, they disdain everything expressed and done by God who possesses God’s identity and essence, and they condemn, judge, and slander these things. No matter how valuable or meaningful God’s work is for people, they neither

acknowledge nor accept it. Not only do they not accept God's identity and essence, but they also want to impersonate a god, pretending to be a savior who can deliver all beings from suffering, who can ensure that those who build bridges and repair roads don't go blind, that murderers and arsonists are punished and cannot have descendants who multiply, and that the people at the bottom rung of society and enduring suffering no longer suffer and have a place to redress their grievances. They want to eliminate all the pain in the world and rescue people from misery. Antichrists really do harbor "universal love" and an infinite "great love" in the depths of their hearts! After all is said and done, what exactly is the reason behind antichrists not acknowledging God's identity and essence? They say: "No matter what god does, he's not like a god. I'm the most like a god; I'm most qualified to be a god. This is because what god does doesn't suit my tastes or accord with the tastes and needs of the masses; only I can understand the needs and minds of the masses, only I can deliver all beings from suffering, and only I can be the savior of mankind." Their ambitions and essence have been exposed, haven't they? What exactly is the true form of antichrists who possess such ambitions and essence? It's the archangel, the devil Satan. They deny God's identity and don't believe in God's existence because they want to be a god themselves. They believe that their thoughts are what a god should think, and that their manifestations, disposition, and essence of great love are what a god should possess. They think that only someone who possesses a mindset of lamenting the state of the world and pitying mankind upon seeing all the injustices in the world is a god. They think that the God they believe in doesn't have these qualities, that only they are of such a mind and such a big heart, possessing this kind of virtue and great love. This is the essence of antichrists, the various manifestations and essence of their refusal to acknowledge God's identity. Therefore, if you

revere antichrists as gods and worship them, they won't feel resentment toward you. If you follow them, saying that their identity and essence are those of gods, that they have the same mind and great love as Buddha, and that they are gods, they will be happy and completely satisfied with you. This is the essence of antichrists. Isn't this essence that antichrists display wicked? No matter how you extol God's name and His wonderful deeds, and testify for everything God has done and the prices He has paid for the salvation of man, they will be defiant at heart, saying, "I can't compliment this. I don't see it that way; that's all human wishful thinking and imagination." When you testify for God, His wisdom, His almightiness, His painstaking intention to save humanity, and the prices He has paid, and you testify for His essence, His identity, and everything that the Creator has done on mankind, only one kind of person feels uneasy, and that is antichrists. And what do they think? "Why do you always talk about god? I've also watered and supported you a lot. I've loved you, helped you, bought you medicine when you were sick, and supported you, fellowshipped with you, and accompanied you when others abandoned you. Why don't you praise me?" As soon as someone testifies for or praises God, antichrists feel upset and hate them out of envy. What do normal believers in God feel when they hear God being praised by someone? First, they will say "Amen" to what that person said and to the experiential testimony they fellowshipped. In addition, they will listen carefully, thinking, "God acted in that way upon them—God is so great, He truly loves man! I will seek the truth too if I encounter similar situations in the future. They hurt God by acting in that way; I have also acted in that way in the past, I was just unaware of it. I am indebted to God! God acting in this way is beneficial to people, and I didn't realize it. It seems my stature is smaller than this person's, my understanding is not pure, and my caliber is poor. I pray for

God to enlighten and guide me, the small-in-stature person that I am. How did they not become weak when facing trials? They had the guidance of God's words. If I were facing such circumstances, I would become weak and might even stumble. God has shown me kindness by noticing my small stature and not making me face that kind of situation yet. Everything God does is good!" But antichrists are unhappy when they hear this: "What? Everything god does is good? Where is this goodness? If everything god does is so good, why are people negative and weak? If everything god does is good, why are some people expelled? If everything god does is good, why are there always disruptions and disturbances in the course of spreading the gospel and doing duties? I have done so many good deeds; I have exerted myself, made offerings, and gained people when preaching the gospel. Why doesn't anyone praise me? Why hasn't god given me something in return, some reward? If people feel embarrassed praising me to my face, it's okay if they just do it behind my back. Why doesn't anyone praise or commend me? Don't I have any merits?" They become upset. If someone praises an ordinary person, antichrists will not feel much. But as soon as someone testifies for God's great power, great love, and wisdom, or for God's identity, antichrists feel hatred and jealousy. Whenever anyone is willing to submit to God, to be a proper created being and be a person who does not overstep their bounds and submits under the dominion of the Creator, antichrists don't like this, saying, "Why do you so willingly and actively submit to god? Why is it so hard for you to listen to anything I say? What I say isn't wrong!" They like people to be their followers, praising them at every turn, keeping their names on their lips, keeping them in their hearts, even dreaming about their goodness and strengths, and praising them to everyone they meet. If they fall ill and don't show their faces, people will say, "What do we do without you? Without you, we are

scattered; we can't continue believing or go on living!" If antichrists heard this, they'd be overjoyed, and to hear it they'd be willing to endure any suffering or go days without eating or sleeping. But if no one praises them, takes them as a role model, worships them, or takes them seriously, they feel upset and harbor hatred in their hearts—this is a typical antichrist. In short, antichrists will never acknowledge God's identity. They don't accept God's identity and essence, much less the work done on them by the One who possesses God's identity and essence, nor do they acknowledge or accept all the work God has done among mankind.

B. Refusing to Acknowledge God's Sovereignty Over All Things

Next, let us fellowship on the second manifestation of "They do not believe in the existence of God, and they deny the essence of Christ": antichrists refusing to acknowledge God's sovereignty over all things. To antichrists, the Creator who possesses the identity of God simply does not exist, He is just a myth. Can antichrists acknowledge the fact that the Creator holds sovereignty over all things then? It goes without saying that they do not acknowledge this fact. They do not acknowledge it, and this is also based on facts. Antichrists' belief, knowledge, and comprehension of God are based on human notions and imaginings, on some human perceptions and understandings of idols, and also on the heresies and fallacies that those idols use to mislead people. Are the notions, imaginings, heresies, fallacies, and other things in antichrists' hearts consistent with or contradictory to the fact that God is sovereign over all things? They are, of course, contradictory to this fact. The idols that people give offerings to mislead them by putting forward some heresies and fallacies that accord with human notions, imaginings, and tastes, in order to gain a firm foothold among mankind, such as "Buddha is benevolent," "Heaven cherishes living things," "Saving one life beats building a seven-tier pagoda," and "What is

destined must happen, and what is not destined should not be forced." What else? (There is a god three feet above you.) Where is three feet above you? That is in midair, where Satan lives. What is this "god"? (It is Satan.) And what is the saying that Buddhists often use? (Good is repaid with good, and evil with evil; these things will be repaid, the time has just not yet arrived.) People regard these relatively positive sayings and philosophical theories that are often said in the world as the truth, but in fact, are these words the truth? Is there any relationship between them and the truth? (No.) Like "Good is repaid with good, and evil with evil; these things will be repaid, the time has just not yet arrived"—what does "good is repaid with good" mean? What does "good" refer to? Is it justice, the truth, or man's little bit of goodwill? (It's man's goodwill.) Is man's little bit of goodwill really repaid with good? Not necessarily. "Building bridges and repairing roads lead to blindness"—building bridges and repairing roads are acts of kindness, so why do they lead to blindness? Is there reward for these acts? (No.) "Evil with evil"—killing and arson are evil, so are they repaid with evil? (No.) Why not? "While murderers and arsonists ensure that their offspring multiply"—these words refute "evil with evil." "These things will be repaid, the time has just not yet arrived"—what does "the time has just not yet arrived" mean? What does it mean for it to arrive? When people do not understand the truth, they regard these words and sayings as positive things and truths. People with empty hearts and no source of spiritual sustenance take these so-called correct words as their spiritual sustenance, as a kind of spiritual comfort, to console themselves, "It's okay, there is hope in life, there is still fairness and righteousness in this world, and there is still someone who will uphold justice. It is still possible to get a fair outcome, and a statement of resolution will ultimately be passed on all of this." Are those sayings true understandings of God's sovereignty over all

things? Are they true manifestations of people's acknowledgment of the fact that God is sovereign over all things? (No.) Are the sayings or proverbs that people say related to the fact that God is sovereign over all things? (No.) Why not? (These words are not the truth.) Your answer proves this on a theoretical level, but what is the root cause? The root cause is far from being as simple as this doctrine, it is far from possible to explain it in just this one sentence. Since the matter of God being sovereign over all things is not so simple, how should it be understood? As we fellowshipped before, antichrists do not acknowledge that God is sovereign over all things. No matter what antichrists are looking at, they always scrutinize and analyze it from the perspective of an onlooker, and of a materialist who regards money and power as life. If a person looks at anything from such a perspective and standpoint, won't the essence of the issue change? Won't it be different? What will the ultimate result be if someone looks at the laws and rules of the development of all things from the perspective of a materialist? Won't a materialist's view of the world produce human philosophies, strategies, methods, and approaches for worldly dealings? Won't it produce game rules? (Yes.) This is the result, and the essence of the issue is here.

How does a materialist view power? They believe that if a person wants to gain power, first, they need to have strategies, second, they need to be able to manipulate all kinds of people, third, they need to be cruel, and fourth, they must be changeable. Isn't this a materialist's point of view? Is there any hint of submission to God's sovereignty in this? (No.) How did materialists come up with these views on power? Weren't these views produced by the essence of antichrists? (Yes.) What essence of antichrists? Tell Me, if antichrists did not have a wicked essence, would they come up with the words "be able to manipulate people"? Would they think that they

“need to have strategies”? Would they say that they “must be changeable”? If they did not have a vicious essence, would they say that they “need to be cruel”? (No.) This is determined by the essence of antichrists. Are the various thoughts produced by their essence just ideas that exist in their minds, or are their principles for worldly dealings and their comportment in everyday life the same? (Their principles for worldly dealings are the same.) They are constantly making summaries in their day-to-day lives and among groups, so their strategies keep becoming more and more mature and seasoned, and in the end become diabolical. What does diabolical mean? It means being cruel enough, ruthless enough, and sinister enough. Can their manifestations of cruelty, ruthlessness, and sinisterness make them submit to God’s sovereignty and arrangements? Absolutely not. Therefore, no matter if they are young or old, antichrists do everything based on their own philosophies, laws, game rules, strategies, and experience. Is all this consistent with or contradictory to the fact that God is sovereign over all things? (Contradictory.) When antichrists implement all these laws that they have produced through their summaries, what is their principle and aim? What is their motivation? They say, “If you want to get what you want, you must learn to do whatever it takes, and go to any lengths, to be cruel enough, ruthless enough, and sinister enough, as the saying goes, ‘A small mind makes no gentleman; a real man must be ruthless.’” What does this mean? It means: “What sovereignty of god? What waiting for the arrangements of heaven? There are no such things! Which official or monarch didn’t get to where they are by ferocious and brutal means? Are these positions not gained through fighting and killing?” Looking at this viewpoint of theirs, do antichrists acknowledge the fact that God is sovereign over all things? (No.) In the world of nonbelievers, antichrists have such a perspective on this law of survival. So, while they

are in the church, will they use the same strategies when they act? Will they follow the same life rules? This will not change in the slightest. Even when antichrists come to the church, they never restrain themselves or reform themselves, they absolutely do not do this. They say, “If you want to excel above others, you must learn to possess strategies. When everyone is around, especially when people of standing are around, you must try your best to show off, and let those in charge, the leaders, and the above see this. Then you’ll have the chance to be promoted and put in important positions, and have the opportunity to excel above others. In addition, you must learn to behave differently when you are around people compared to when you are not, you must learn to engage in deception. Do good things in front of people, and do terrible, bad, dark things, and things that people don’t like in secret. Never let anyone see through you. You must show people your best side, and you must disguise yourself well. No matter how bad you truly are, you must cover it up well. Don’t lose people’s support. Once you lose their support, it’s too late—then you’ll have no chance.” Antichrists also live by such strategies and laws of survival in the church.

How do antichrists view the testimonies of all the brothers and sisters who have experienced and come to know God’s sovereignty over all things? Antichrists say, “People possess brains, thoughts, and education, and through editing, and composing, they have produced these experiential testimonies. In fact, these experiential testimonies are all imagined by people, they are all fake, and they are all impossible. I could produce experiential testimony too, if I were to make it up. I could produce 10 or 20 articles of experiential testimony. I just can’t be bothered to do that. Do you think I can’t see through your little schemes? Aren’t you just doing this to show off? You call it by the pretty name of testifying to god, testifying to the name of god, and testifying to god’s sovereignty over all things, and say

that you're bearing witness for god, but in fact, you are doing it simply in order to bear witness for yourself and to excel above others." They don't acknowledge the veracity of all the testimonies about the work that God has done on people. When it comes to the various environments and situations in the outside world, and the conditions of each country, antichrists cannot see through to how God is working, and when it comes to God maintaining, changing, or arranging the environments of the outside world, they cannot see through to what the meaning of Him doing all this is. They believe that "'God is sovereign over all things' is just an empty, high-sounding statement. In reality, no matter which country you go to, you have to obey the government of that country, right? You are subject to the constraints of the government and laws of that country, aren't you? Doesn't this mean that the statement that god is sovereign over all things falls through? Regardless of how he exercises his sovereignty, can it surpass the government and laws of any country?" Therefore, as soon as the environment and situation in the outside world are unfavorable to the church and to the church's work, antichrists secretly feel happy and laugh about it, revealing their demonic faces. When the church's work is going smoothly, and God is blessing and leading it, and everything is on track, when there is no interference from the environment of the outside world, and the brothers' and sisters' states are getting better and better, antichrists' hearts are restless and impatient, they feel extremely envious, and uncomfortable and hateful. Why do they feel hateful? They do not believe that God can be sovereign over all of this. The church is God's house, it is the place where God does His management work, where God saves mankind, where God's will goes unimpeded, and where God's words can be realized and confirmed in people. When the church is doing well, it demonstrates the reality of God's authority, as well as confirming that the fact of God's sovereignty over all things exists and is

true. Once this fact exists and is verified, it is a slap in the face for antichrists. After being slapped in the face, do antichrists feel joy, peace, and comfort in their hearts, or do they feel defiant and indignant? (They feel defiant and indignant.) What are they thinking about in their hearts? They hate God and deny God. If it appears on the surface that the situation of the church and the brothers and sisters is not very good, with these people being persecuted, oppressed, and excluded, and lacking any status in society, antichrists feel quite happy and pleased in their hearts, but when God's work and the church life are all thriving and constantly developing, antichrists do not feel happy. Why do they not feel happy? Because this is too inconsistent with their notions, it is something they did not expect. God's sovereignty and God's words have been fulfilled and realized, subverting their views, and so they feel sad. Based on the thoughts and views that antichrists display, as well as their feelings of dissatisfaction, don't they harbor the same perspective as the great red dragon? Isn't their nature essence the same as that of the great red dragon? It's completely the same.

Regarding the entire world, all things, and the laws and rules followed by all created beings, antichrists think: "Nature and seasons were formed long ago. If it's cold for a long time, it will get hot; if it's hot for a long time, it will get cold. When it's time for leaves to fall, they will fall when the wind blows. Isn't this all very normal? How is this god's sovereignty? How is this a law set by god? What can god's laws do? People have killed so many animals without much consequence; mankind still keeps living on as it did before, right? They say god is sovereign over all things, so how come I don't see how god holds sovereignty over them? They say god is sovereign over all things, but why do evil people always thrive while the good never get the upper hand?" In the end, they conclude that: "There's no

savior in this world; it's mankind that manipulates the world. It's the great figures and leaders of the world's countries who rule this world, and it is those people who change the landscape of this world. Without those great and capable people, the world would be doomed. As for god being sovereign over all things, I can't see it. How is god sovereign over them? Why can't I feel this? Why can't I understand this? Why does god's sovereignty over all things contain a lot of stuff that is contrary to human notions?" They can neither acknowledge nor accept it. When it comes to God's sovereignty over all things, the way God is sovereign over all things, the disposition God reveals in His sovereignty over all things, God's principles of action, God's essence, and so on, people who pursue the truth can only grasp a fraction of this in their lifetimes. Yet this is enough to make them submit to the Creator's sovereignty and arrangements, submit to all the words spoken by the Creator, and acknowledge the Creator as God. Even if some people can understand a fraction of this, it's impossible for them to fully understand it, because many of God's works are carried out from His status and identity, and there will always be a discrepancy between these works and the thought and cognition of created human beings. And the little that people can understand through the things they experience in their lifetimes can only be grasped by those who pursue the truth, those with insight and the ability to comprehend the truth. For those of poor caliber, who lack insight and do not love the truth at all, even this fraction of understanding is unattainable. It's often said that God's thoughts are higher than those of man. This means that humans always fall short of the thoughts of the Creator, and them gaining a fraction of understanding is God's grace. For those who pursue the truth, this can only be achieved by those who accept the final stage of God's work, after hearing many of God's words, and understanding and experiencing many truths—it requires

a lifetime of effort. For antichrists who fundamentally deny God's identity, in terms of their essence, they do not love the truth or positive things, and even less do they love anything related to God's identity and essence, so they will never reach the point of acknowledging the fact of God's sovereignty over all things. Acknowledging this fact is built upon a basis of understanding and pursuing the truth, but antichrists deny the truth, are averse to the truth, hate God, and even more so, hate God's identity and essence. So, for them, the fact of God's sovereignty over all things will always be nonexistent. What does "nonexistent" mean? It means that these blockheads will never see or understand the fact of God's sovereignty over all things. Therefore, they cannot grasp it. Many things are contained within the fact of God's sovereignty over all things, and it touches on many truths, as well as God's wisdom and God's identity and essence. How does God orchestrate all things amid everything that He is sovereign over? In terms of methods, timing, and God's considerations for this matter, how does His mind plan and deploy it? Judging based on these aspects, God's sovereignty over all things is not a simple matter; there are quite complex relationships involved. Blockheads like antichrists who simply do not have spiritual understanding and do not accept the truth, will never understand the way God holds sovereignty over all things. They will never understand it, so can they acknowledge it? (They can't.) Some say, "They don't acknowledge it because they can't understand it. If they could understand it, wouldn't they acknowledge it?" This is just an inference; inferences merely accord with logic, they are not necessarily in line with the facts. So, what is the truth of the facts? Antichrists will never acknowledge the fact of God's sovereignty over all things. For now, let's not speak about antichrists, and instead talk about the archangel, Satan, the devil, the great red dragon. It persecutes God's chosen people, damages the church, and disturbs God's work. When

God brings disasters upon it, causing it to scramble around in a panic, become frantic, and be at its wits' end, it is unable to cope, and it finally utters a plea for mercy, "I will never fight against heaven again." What information can be gleaned from this statement? The great red dragon acknowledges the existence of Heaven, and of God, but its nature doesn't change; even though it acknowledges God's existence, it still runs counter to and opposes God. When it can't beat God, it begs for mercy, saying it will no longer fight with Heaven. But is it truly subdued and pleading for mercy? No, when it recovers, it will continue to fight; this is its nature, and its nature doesn't change. Antichrists have this same nature.

How do antichrists view God's sovereignty over the destiny of mankind within His sovereignty over all things? This involves a very microscopic matter. When it comes to God's sovereignty over all things, the concept of "all things" is macroscopic and too vast; antichrists cannot accept it, they are blind to it, and cannot see through to it. So, do antichrists submit to how God holds sovereignty over their own destinies? Do they comprehend this? Do they understand it? Can they acknowledge it? Even less so. Antichrists believe that they secured all the good things in their real lives through their own efforts. For instance, if they get into a university, they credit this to them doing well in their studies, believing they were born to attend a prestigious university. If they are living a good life and have earned money, they consider themselves to be cut out for getting rich, as fortune-tellers have told them they would have a prosperous life, and be lucky enough to both become an official and do well financially. When things go wrong, or not as they hoped, and they suffer, they begin to complain, "Why do things go so badly for me? Why is my fate so bad? My luck is terrible!" They interpret and view these things from a human perspective. If everything goes smoothly, they become all high and mighty,

showing off at every turn, striking a fierce and threatening pose, and acting brash and arrogant; but when things don't go their way, they blame God and other people, and try to find a way to turn things around and escape the situation. They say that everything God ordains and does is good, but in private, they rack their brains, trying to use every means to turn things around, and escape or change the situation, saying, "I refuse to believe that my fate is so bad, that my luck is so terrible. I refuse to believe that the world is so unfair, that a capable person like me won't eventually see the light of day, that my time to shine will never come. In fact, destiny is just an empty shell, it is just a saying; it all depends on one's own efforts and struggles. As the saying goes, 'One must endure the greatest hardships in order to become the greatest of men.' This is the highest creed; I should never forget this, I must use it to motivate myself." They say again and again that everything God does is good, that God is sovereign over everything and that they submit to God's orchestrations and arrangements, but in the end, they say, "One must endure the greatest hardships in order to become the greatest of men." On the surface, they speak spiritual words, but in secret, the principles they implement, practice, and follow are Satan's philosophies for worldly dealings, logic, and thinking. Is there any submission in this? (No.) This is how antichrists view, understand, and approach the fact of God's sovereignty over all things. Based on these manifestations and examples, do antichrists acknowledge and believe in the fact of God's sovereignty over all things, or do they doubt and condemn it? (They doubt and condemn it.) Regardless of what they say, based on their actual manifestations, antichrists fundamentally disdain the fact of God's sovereignty over all things and do not believe in it. Some antichrists even make absurd statements: "How can you not strive for anything, and just passively wait for god's sovereignty? Don't you have to cook your own

meals? Can you just wait with your mouth open for pies to fall from the sky? No matter how god holds sovereignty, people still need to work hard and take action, right?" Antichrists not only refuse to acknowledge the fact of God's sovereignty over all things, they also deny and misinterpret it. What is their purpose in misinterpreting it? They are looking for a basis and an excuse for them unscrupulously fighting for all the benefits they desire. Based on the various manifestations of antichrists, what is their true perspective on the fact of God's sovereignty over all things? Disbelief, denial, and condemnation—this is their true perspective.

In the two points we fellowshipped on today, we primarily dissected the manifestation of antichrists not believing in the existence of God. After listening to this fellowship, have you gained any understanding? Which people have these issues? What kind of person possesses the disposition of antichrists but not the essence of antichrists, and can change? Which people have the same problems, but possess the essence of antichrists, cannot change, are forever enemies of God, and aren't the objects of salvation but of destruction? Do you also exhibit these manifestations? Do you feel you can change? Can you accept the truth and use it to change and replace these thoughts? (Yes.) Which people cannot change? There is a kind of person who, upon seeing nonbelievers that live luxurious lives, that reside in large houses with interiors decorated like palaces, and have several luxury cars, becomes tempted and laments, "It's great to be rich, to be an official, to be capable! Why is he so capable? Why is he so lucky? How did he earn his money?" Whenever they see that someone has social status, they particularly flatter, fawn on, and try to curry favor with them, willing to do anything for them, to become servile to any degree. They particularly love the evil trends in society and often wish to be part of them, feeling distressed when their faith in God prevents them from doing so. Even more

so, they feel that they have been left behind by the world; they feel lonely, helpless, that there is nothing to sustain them, that they can find no comfort, and they often feel heartbroken. Another type of person feels great admiration when they see those with money and power enjoying success while handling their affairs in society and often acclaims this, saying, “They killed a person, but because they have money and connections, they just spent a token few days in jail and then got out. That’s real capability!” They highly respect and look up to such people in society. Yet another type of person pays special attention to and deeply cares about sensitive political topics in society, and even really wants to get involved in and throw themselves into some affairs that relate to politics. People of these sorts and other similar types, deep down, have the same attitude toward God as antichrists: They do not believe in God’s existence, they do not acknowledge God’s identity, or the fact that God has sovereignty over all things. These people belong to the same gang as antichrists. They do not belong to the church or God’s house and will eventually be cleansed away. They can’t get along with those who believe in God and the path they walk is at odds with God’s requirements. These people are all dangerous; even if they haven’t done any evil yet, and have not openly denied, judged, or condemned God yet, or openly misled people and vied for status in the church, they possess the essence of antichrists because they fundamentally do not acknowledge God’s identity, and even less do they acknowledge the fact that God has sovereignty over all things. They are part of the wicked forces and part of Satan’s gang. They revere wickedness, and any heresy or fallacy promoted by devils and Satan, as well as any evil trend that rises, is popular, or spreads in the world. They do not belong to God’s house or the church and are not the objects of God’s salvation. These people are true enemies of God, they are antichrists.

November 14, 2020

Item Fifteen: They Do Not Believe in the Existence of God, and They Deny the Essence of Christ (Part Two)

Today, we'll continue fellowshipping on the fifteenth item of the various manifestations of antichrists: They do not believe in the existence of God, and they deny the essence of Christ. During our last fellowship, we divided this topic into two parts. The first part is the various manifestations of antichrists' disbelief in God's existence, which we further divided into two items: firstly, antichrists denying God's identity and essence; secondly, antichrists denying God's sovereignty over all things. Last time, we primarily fellowshipped on how antichrists do not acknowledge God's essence or His disposition, and how antichrists do not acknowledge that all God does is the truth and represents His identity, and how antichrists certainly do not accept the meaning and truth behind everything God does. Antichrists worship Satan, regard Satan as God, and use all of Satan's statements and viewpoints as the basis and standard by which they measure God's identity, essence, and everything He does. So, in their hearts, they repeatedly exalt and worship what Satan does, they extol and praise Satan's actions, and they use Satan to take the place of God's identity and essence. Worse still, upon the basis of their acknowledgment of everything Satan does, they question and form notions and judgments about God's words and work at every turn, and ultimately condemn His words and work. Therefore, in the process of following God, antichrists do not accept God's words as their life, their truth, or their life direction and goal. Instead, at every turn they oppose God, and measure God's identity and essence with such things as their notions and imaginings, Satan's logic and thoughts, and Satan's disposition and methods. In the process of following God, they

continuously doubt, suspect, and watch God, they constantly judge Him, and despise, condemn, and deny Him in their hearts. All of these things that antichrists do and their various manifestations indeed prove that they are not followers of God, true believers, or lovers of the truth and positive things, and that they are instead enemies of the truth and God. When these people come to God's house, to the church, they are not here to receive God's salvation or to come before God and accept His words as life. So, what are they here to do? When these people come to God's house, firstly, they are, at least, trying to satisfy their curiosity; secondly, they wish to follow this trend; and thirdly, they want blessings. These are their intentions and purposes, and that's it. Judging based on the nature essence of antichrists, they never intend to accept God's words as their life, they never plan to take God's words as principles of practice or as their life direction and goal, and they never plan to change or abandon their own views, or to transform or abandon their own notions, and come before God to thoroughly repent, and prostrate themselves before Him and accept Him as their Savior. They have no such intentions. They just keep on boasting in front of God about how great they are, how capable, how powerful, gifted, and talented they are, how they can become a pillar and backbone of God's house, and so on, aiming to thereby achieve their goal of being highly regarded in God's house, recognized by God, and promoted in God's house, in order to satisfy their ambitions and desires. Not only that, but they also want to satisfy their ambition, desire, and plan of "receiving a hundredfold in this life and eternal life in the world to come." Have they ever abandoned these ambitions, desires, and plans? Can they subjectively understand, abandon, and resolve these issues? They never plan to do this. No matter what God's words say or expose, even if they can link His words to themselves, even if they know that their plans, thoughts, and intentions are

opposed to God's words and not in accordance with them, that they go against the truth principles and are manifestations of the disposition of antichrists, they still hold firmly onto their own views, ambitions, and desires, and do not have any plans to change themselves, reverse their views, abandon their ambitions and desires, and come before God to accept His exposure, judgment, chastisement, and pruning. These people are not only intransigent in their hearts, but also arrogant and conceited—they're arrogant to the point of being completely unreasonable. At the same time, they are deeply averse to and hate every word spoken by God in the depths of their hearts; they hate God's exposure of the nature essence of corrupt mankind, and His exposure of various corrupt dispositions. They hate God and the truth for no good reason, even hating those who pursue the truth and those whom God loves. This fully shows that the disposition of antichrists is indeed wicked. Their unprovoked hatred, hostility, opposition, judgment, and denial toward God and the truth also show us that antichrists do indeed have a vicious disposition.

The various dispositions of antichrists are quintessential examples of those possessed by corrupt mankind, and the severity of antichrists' various dispositions surpasses that of any ordinary corrupted individual's. No matter how deeply or concretely God exposes the corrupt dispositions of mankind, antichrists deny and reject this, not accepting it as the truth or as the work of God. They just acknowledge and believe that being sufficiently evil, ruthless, wicked, sinister, and vicious is the only way to ultimately stand firm, and to stand out and keep one's footing until the very end in this society and amid the evil trends. This is the logic of antichrists. Therefore, antichrists harbor hostility and hatred toward the righteous and holy essence of God, toward God's faithfulness and almightiness, and toward other positive things like these. No matter how people testify about God's

identity, essence, and all His work, and no matter how concretely and genuinely they do so, antichrists do not accept it, they do not acknowledge that it is the work of God, that there is truth to seek within it, or that it is the best educational material and testimony for mankind's knowledge of God. By contrast, with whatever little thing Satan does, be it consciously or unconsciously, antichrists prostrate themselves in admiration of it. When it comes to the things that Satan does, antichrists uniformly accept, believe, worship, and follow these things, regardless of whether they're regarded as noble or lowly among mankind. However, there is one thing that unsettles antichrists: Buddha said that he can make people transcend to the Pure Land, and antichrists think: "This Pure Land seems to be inferior to the kingdom of heaven and heaven spoken of by god—it's not quite ideal. Although Satan is mighty, and it can bring infinite benefits to people, and satisfy all their ambitions and desires, one thing it cannot do is make a promise to man, enabling people to enter the kingdom of heaven and obtain eternal life. Satan dares not make such a claim nor can it accomplish this." Deep in their hearts, antichrists feel that this is unthinkable, and at the same time, they feel that it is the most regrettable thing. And so, while reluctantly following God, they still plot about how to obtain greater blessings, and about who can satisfy their desires and ambitions. They calculate and calculate, and ultimately, they have no choice but to make the compromise of remaining in God's house. Based on these manifestations of antichrists, what is their attitude and viewpoint toward God? Do they have a shred of genuine belief? Do they have true faith in God? Do they acknowledge God's actions even slightly? Can they say "Amen" from the depths of their hearts to the fact that God's words are the truth, the life, and the way? God has done such great work among mankind—can antichrists praise God's great power and righteous disposition from deep within their hearts? (No.)

It is precisely because antichrists deny God's identity, essence, and all His work that they constantly exalt and testify about themselves during the process of following Him, and try to win people's favor and hearts, and even try to control and cage people's hearts, and compete with God for His chosen ones. All of such manifestations prove that antichrists never acknowledge God's identity and essence, or admit that mankind and all things are under the sovereignty of the Creator. This is what we dissected last time about the views, manifestations, and revelations that antichrists have regarding God's existence. Since antichrists have these views and manifestations concerning God's existence, what then is their attitude toward Christ, God's incarnate flesh? Can they truly believe, acknowledge, follow, and submit to Him? (No.) Judging by the antichrists' treatment of God's existence, they harbor this kind of attitude toward God's Spirit, so it's needless to say that their attitude toward God's incarnate flesh must be even more detestable than their attitude toward His Spirit, with more pronounced and severe manifestations.

II. Antichrists Deny the Essence of Christ

Today, we will fellowship on how antichrists treat Christ, God's incarnate flesh, based on their disbelief in God's existence. It's a widely acknowledged fact that antichrists do not believe in the existence of God. After all this fellowship, exposing, and dissection, have you gained some concrete understanding of the dispositions and manifestations of antichrists? Regardless of whether they accept the work done by God incarnate, or the fact of God becoming flesh, in reality, they deny the existence of God. So, what kind of people are they exactly? Precisely speaking, they are opportunistic disbelievers, they are Pharisees. Some of them clearly appear evil, while others appear humble, with refined,

dignified, and noble behavior—they are standard Pharisees. When it comes to these two types of people—those who appear evil and those who appear pious and not evil—if they fundamentally do not believe in the existence of God, can we say they are disbelievers? (Yes.) Today we are fellowshipping on what views and attitudes disbelievers have toward Christ, what manifestations they display toward the various aspects of Christ, and how we can understand the essence of antichrists through these manifestations.

A. How Antichrists Treat Christ's Origin

When it comes to Christ, who is an ordinary person with a special identity, what things do people usually care most about? First and foremost, don't many people care about His origin? That is a focal point of people's attention. So, let's first fellowship on how antichrists treat Christ's origin. Before fellowshipping on this, let's talk about how God planned the various aspects of the origin of His flesh when He became incarnate. As is well known, during the Age of Grace, Christ was conceived by the Holy Spirit and born to a virgin. He was born into an exceedingly ordinary, normal family, which in today's terms would be called a household of ordinary citizens. He was not born into a wealthy, official, or eminent big family—He was even born in a stable, which was very unthinkable and beyond everyone's imaginings. Looking at every aspect of the origin of God's first incarnate flesh, the family into which God incarnate was born was very ordinary. Mary, His mother, was also ordinary, and not an outstanding person, and she certainly didn't possess any special powers, or extraordinary, unique talents. However, it's worth noting that she was not a disbeliever or a nonbeliever, but a follower of God. This is very important. Joseph, Mary's husband, was a carpenter. A carpenter is a kind of craftsman, and he had an average income, but he was not wealthy and did not have much money to spare. However, he was far from being

impoverished, and he could meet all his family's basic needs. The Lord Jesus was born into this kind of family; judging by today's standards of income and living conditions, His family could barely be considered middle class. Would such a family be regarded as noble or lowly among mankind? (Lowly.) Therefore, the family into which the Lord Jesus was born was far from being famous, wealthy, or illustrious, and even further from what is nowadays considered high-class. When children from wealthy or high-status families go out, people usually circle around them, and crowd around them, but the Lord Jesus' family was the opposite. He was born into a family without luxurious living conditions or notable status. It was a very ordinary family that went unnoticed and ignored by people, without anyone singing their praises or crowding around them. Under such a background and social environment at that time, was Christ in the position to receive higher education or to be influenced and infected with the various lifestyles, thoughts, views, and so on of the upper society? Clearly, He was not. He received a common education, read the Scriptures at home, listened to stories from His parents, and attended church services with them. In all respects, the Lord Jesus' origin and the context in which He grew up were not prestigious, or noble as people might imagine. The environment in which He grew up was the same as that of an ordinary person. His day-to-day life was simple and ordinary, His living conditions were similar to the average person, they were nothing special, and He lacked the special, superior living conditions of the upper echelons of society. This was the context in which God's first incarnate flesh was born, and the environment in which He grew up.

Although the gender of God incarnate this time is entirely different from the last, His family background is similarly ordinary and without notable status. Some ask, "How ordinary?" In the current era, ordinary

means a common living environment. Christ was born into a worker's family, that is, a family that relies on wages for sustenance, that can take care of their own basic needs, but is not as affluent as the wealthy. Christ engaged with ordinary people, and was exposed to the lives of ordinary people; He lived in this kind of environment, there was nothing special about it. Generally, are children from workers' families in the position to learn artistic skills? Do they have the opportunity to get exposed to various views prevalent in high society? (No.) Not only are they not in the position to learn various skills, even more so, they do not have opportunities to interact with people, events, and things in high society. From this perspective, the family into which God incarnate was born this time is very ordinary. His parents are people who pass their days in a respectable manner, whose livelihoods depend on their work and jobs, and they possess average living conditions. Such conditions are most common in modern society. From the perspective of nonbelievers, there were no superior conditions to Christ's birth environment, and nothing in His family background or quality of life was worth boasting about. Some celebrities are born into scholarly families; their ancestors were all educators and senior intellectuals. They grew up in this environment, with the accompanying style and bearing of a scholarly family. Did God choose a similar family background for His incarnate flesh? No. This time God incarnate also lacks a distinguished family background and prominent social status, and even less did He have a superior living environment—His is an utterly ordinary family. Let's not discuss yet why God incarnate chose such a family, living environment, and background in which to grow up; we won't talk about the significance of this for now. Tell Me, are some people not concerned about whether Christ attended university? I'll tell you the truth: I dropped out of school before taking the college entrance exam and

left home at 17. So, did I attend university? (No.) Is this bad news or good news for you? (I think that knowing this makes no difference, it is irrelevant to following God.) That's the right perspective. I've never mentioned this before, not because I wanted to hide or cover it up, but because it's unnecessary to say, as these things are completely irrelevant to knowing and following God. Although the backdrop of God incarnate's birth, His family environment, and the environment in which He grew up have no impact on knowing God or God incarnate, and aren't really related to these things, why am I addressing these issues here? This touches on one of the antichrists' views on Christ that we are dissecting today. God did not choose a prominent status, noble identity, or a distinguished family and social background for His incarnate flesh, even less did He choose a superior, carefree, affluent, luxurious environment in which for Him to grow up. God also did not choose a family background where He could receive higher education or be exposed to high society. Considering these aspects of the choice God made when He became incarnate, would these things affect the work Christ came to do? (No.) Looking at the process, nature, and results of His later work, these aspects in no way affect God's work plan, steps, or results, but on the contrary, there is a certain advantage to these aspects of His choice, that is, Him choosing to be born in such an environment is more beneficial for the salvation of God's chosen people, as 99% of them come from similar backgrounds. This is one aspect of the significance of the origin of God incarnate that people should understand.

Just now, I spoke in simple, broad terms about the background and environment of Christ's birth, to give you a general understanding of it. Next, let's dissect how antichrists treat the origin of God incarnate. First, antichrists secretly despise and feel defiant toward the environment and background of Christ's birth. Why do they despise and feel defiant toward

it? Because they harbor thoughts and notions within them. What is their perspective on this? “God is the creator, he is supreme above all, he is above the heavens, and above mankind and all other created beings. If he is god, then he should rise to the highest place among mankind.” What do they mean by him rising to the highest place? They mean that he should stand head and shoulders above everyone, that he ought to be born into a distinguished, noble big family, and want for nothing; that he should be born with a silver spoon in his mouth, possess absolute power, as well as authority and influence, and be especially wealthy and a billionaire. At the same time, he should be highly educated, learning everything that humans should know in this world. For example, like a crown prince, he should receive one-on-one tutoring, attend elite schools, and enjoy an upper-class life. He shouldn’t be a child of an ordinary family. Since christ is the incarnate flesh, his education should surpass that of all others, and his study materials should be different from those of ordinary people. They think that since christ comes to reign as king, he should learn the art of rulership, as well as how to govern and control mankind, and study the Thirty-Six Stratagems, and learn multiple languages and some artistic skills, so that these things can be put to use in his future work, and so that he can govern all types of people in the future. To them, only such a christ would be noble, great, and capable of saving people because he would have sufficient knowledge and talents, and a sufficient ability to read people’s minds so that he could control them. Antichrists harbor such notions about the origin of God’s incarnate flesh and they hold onto these notions while accepting God incarnate. First, they don’t set aside their notions and come to understand or comprehend what God does anew from the depths of their hearts. They don’t deny their own notions and views, or come to understand the fallacies they harbor, and they don’t come to know Christ and the

incarnate flesh of God and to accept everything that Christ says and does with an attitude and principle of submitting to the truth. Instead, they measure everything Christ says with their own notions and views. “This statement by christ is illogical; that one is poorly worded; there’s a grammatical error in this; you can tell that christ isn’t highly educated. Isn’t he speaking like a common person? How can christ speak like that? It’s not his fault. He, in fact, also wants to be distinguished, to be esteemed by others, but that’s just not possible—he doesn’t come from a good family. His parents were just ordinary people, and the way they were has influenced him to be the same kind of person. How could god do this? Why don’t christ’s words and manner seem very elegant and noble? Why doesn’t he have the speech and manner of scholars and refined intellectuals in society, of princesses and princes from the upper classes of society? Why do christ’s words and deeds seem so inconsistent with his identity?” Antichrists harbor this kind of perspective and this kind of observing outlook in how they view Christ, and all of His words and work, how He treats people, and His speech and manner, and inevitably notions arise in their hearts. They not only do not submit to Christ, they also fail to treat His words correctly. They say, “Can such an ordinary person, such a commoner, be my savior? Can he bless me? Can I gain any benefits from him? Can my wishes and aspirations be fulfilled? This person is too ordinary, to the point of being looked down upon.” The more antichrists perceive Christ as being ordinary and average, and think that Christ is very normal, the more they feel themselves to be lofty and noble. At the same time, some antichrists even make comparisons, “You’re young and don’t know how to dress or talk to people. You don’t know how to worm things out of people. Why are you so straightforward? How does anything you say resemble god? How does anything you say represent that you’re god? How do your actions, speech,

behavior, manner, and dress resemble god? I don't think you resemble god in any of these respects. Christ should have a higher education, know the Bible inside out, and speak eloquently, but you always repeat yourself and sometimes you use words that aren't suitable." After many years of following Christ, antichrists not only haven't accepted God's words and the truth in their hearts, they also haven't accepted the fact that Christ is the incarnate flesh of God. This is equivalent to them not accepting Christ as their Savior. Instead, they despise the incarnate flesh of God, this ordinary person, even more in their hearts. Because they see nothing special in Christ, because His origin was very common and ordinary, and as He seems unable to bring any benefits to them in society or among mankind, or to enable them to enjoy any advantages, they begin to wantonly and openly pass judgment on Him, "Aren't you just a child from So-and-so family? What's wrong with me judging you then? What can you do to me? If you had an eminent family or parents who were officials, I might be afraid of you. Why should I be afraid of you as you are? So, even if you are christ, the incarnate flesh testified by god, I'm not afraid of you! I'll still pass judgment on you behind your back, and freely comment on you. Whenever I have the chance, I'll study your family and birthplace." These are antichrists' favorite things to make a fuss about. They never seek the truth, and anything that doesn't fit with their notions and imaginings is repeatedly judged and resisted by them. These people know full well that what Christ expresses is the truth, so why don't they pursue the truth? They're truly unreasonable!

Antichrists particularly worship power and status. If Christ came from a wealthy, powerful family, they wouldn't dare say anything. But as He is from an ordinary family without power, they are not afraid of Him at all, they feel that they can casually study and judge God, Christ, and they are

completely nonchalant about this. If they truly acknowledged and believed that this person is the incarnate flesh of God, could they act this way? Would anyone with a bit of a God-fearing heart do this? Wouldn't they restrain themselves? (Yes.) What kind of people can act this way? Isn't this the behavior of antichrists? (Yes.) If you acknowledge that the essence of Christ is God Himself and that the person you follow is God, how should you treat everything related to Christ? Shouldn't people have principles? (Yes.) Why then do they dare to violate these principles without the slightest misgivings? Isn't this a manifestation of hostility toward Christ? Because Christ was born into an ordinary family, at the same time as feeling dissatisfied with Him, antichrists also harbor hostility toward His family and its members. And while this hostility arises in them, they don't stop or rest, instead they hang around Christ's house and make inquiries whenever they have the opportunity, as if they were engaging in a legitimate occupation: "Has christ returned? Has any part of the family's life changed since christ's emergence?" They poke their noses into these matters at every opportunity. Aren't such people detestable? Aren't they disgusting? Aren't they despicable? They are extremely despicable and sordid! Let's leave aside what their faith in God is like for now, and just consider: What kind of character must people who can do such things and harbor such sordid thoughts possess? They must be of lowly character. They are all lowlifes, and despicable and sordid to the extreme! If you don't believe in Christ, you can say to Me clearly, "You don't seem like god; you are just a person. I've passed judgment on you behind your back—what can you do about that? I've denied you—what can you do about that?" If you don't believe, I won't force you to, and no one will insist that you do. But there's no need for you to secretly engage in these petty actions. What purpose do they serve? Can they help you to increase your faith? Can they help your life progress, or

help you to understand God more? They serve none of these purposes, so why engage in them? At the very least, those who engage in such actions have extremely contemptible humanity; they don't believe in the essence of Christ or acknowledge His identity. If you don't believe, then don't believe. Leave! Why drag out your stay in God's house? Not believing in God yet still wanting blessings and harboring ambitions and desires—this is the despicableness of antichrists. Such people, being so extremely despicable, are capable of such "exceptional" actions. I was away from home for 20 years, and these people "took good care" of that home for 20 years; I was away for 30 years, and they "took care" of it for 30 years. I wondered why they were so "kind" and idle. I found the answer to this question, which is that they want to oppose God to the end. They don't believe in God's essence or in everything He has done. Superficially, they seem curious and concerned, but in essence, they are monitoring and seeking leverage, inwardly they are hostile, denying, and condemning. Why do these people still believe? What's the point of them believing in God? They should stop believing and get out of here quickly! God's house doesn't need such people. They shouldn't embarrass themselves! Would you do the same things under similar circumstances and conditions? If you could, then you are just like them, a group of antichrists determined to oppose God to the end, relentless until death, trying to find leverage and evidence on God to deny Him, His essence, and His identity.

No matter what God does, He is never wrong. Regardless of whether He was born into a common, ordinary environment and background, or a distinguished one, there would be no fault in this, and nothing that would leave room for people to find leverage on Him. If you try to find any fault or evidence in God's incarnate flesh to prove that He is not Christ or that He lacks God's essence, I say to you, you need not bother trying, and you need

not bother believing. Just leave—won't you then be spared the trouble? Why make life so difficult for yourself? Trying to find fault or evidence in Christ to accuse, deny, or condemn Him is not your legitimate occupation, duty, or responsibility. Regardless of the family Christ was born into, the environment He grew up in, or the humanity He possesses, this was the choice of God Himself, the Creator, and it has nothing to do with anyone. Whatever God does is right, it is the truth, and it is done for the sake of mankind. If God had not been born into an ordinary family but in a palace, would an ordinary person or someone from a lower social class have any chance to interact with God? You wouldn't have the opportunity. So, is there anything wrong with God choosing such a way to be born and grow up? This is love that's unparalleled in the world, it is the most positive thing. However, antichrists see the most positive thing done by God as a sign that He is easy to bully and toy with, and want to constantly monitor Him and look for leverage to use against Him. What are you monitoring? If you can't even trust Christ's character and humanity, and you follow Him as God, then aren't you slapping yourself in the face? Aren't you making things difficult for yourself? Why play this game? Is it fun? Subsequently, I observed that most people who accepted Almighty God later on could treat this matter correctly. A few were curious when they interacted with Me, but I avoided and ignored such people. If you can accept the truth, we are one family. If you can't and are always trying to inquire about My personal information, then leave. I don't recognize you; we are not family, but enemies. If, after hearing so many of God's words, and receiving His work and shepherding for so many years, people still harbor such thoughts about God's incarnate flesh and even act upon them, it must be said that such people have a disposition that is antagonistic toward God. They are born enemies of God, unable to accept positive things.

Two thousand years ago, Paul went to great lengths to resist the Lord Jesus, madly persecuting, judging, and condemning Him. Why? Because the Lord Jesus was born into an ordinary family, He was a regular member of the populace, and had not received the so-called education, impact, or influence of the scribes and Pharisees. In Paul's eyes, such a person was not worthy of being called Christ. Why not? Because He had a humble identity, not much social standing, and He was a member of the lower class in human society, and thus not worthy of being called Christ or the Son of the living God. Because of this, Paul dared to make every effort to resist the Lord Jesus, using his influence, charisma, and the government to condemn and resist Him, dismantle His work, and arrest His followers. While he resisted the Lord Jesus, Paul believed he was defending God's work, that his actions were just, and that he represented a just force. He thought he was resisting not God but an ordinary person. It was precisely because he deemed Christ's origin to be lowly and not grand, that he dared to unscrupulously and recklessly judge and condemn Christ, and he felt particularly at peace and steady in his heart about his actions. What kind of creature was he? Even if he didn't realize that the Lord Jesus was the incarnate flesh of God or know that His sermons and words came from God, did such an ordinary person deserve his all-out attack? Did He deserve this kind of malicious assault? Did He deserve to have Paul fabricate rumors and lies to deceive others and to compete with Him for people? Weren't Paul's lies baseless? Did any of the Lord Jesus' actions affect Paul's interests or status? No. The Lord Jesus preached and gave sermons among the lower social classes, and at the same time, quite a few people followed Him. This was a completely different world to the living environment of a person like Paul, so why then did Paul persecute the Lord Jesus? This is his antichrist essence at work. He thought, "No matter how

grand, right, or accepted your sermons are, if I say you're not christ, then you're not christ. If I dislike you, I'll persecute you, arbitrarily accuse you, and make you pay." Because these things that Christ possessed within His normal humanity didn't satisfy Paul's requirements, and weren't done or possessed in conformity with Paul's notions and imaginings, antichrists like Paul were capable of unscrupulously judging, denying, and condemning Him. What happened in the end? After being struck down by the Lord Jesus, Paul finally acknowledged, "Who are you, lord?" The Lord Jesus then said, "I am Jesus, whom you resist." From then on, Paul no longer believed Jesus to be an ordinary person or someone who was unlike Christ due to His humble origin. Why? Because the light of the Lord Jesus could blind people, He had authority, and His words could strike people down, and strike down their souls. Paul thought to himself, "Could this person called Jesus actually be god? Could he be a son of the living god? He can strike people down, so he must be god. But there's just one thing—the one who strikes people down isn't this ordinary person who's called christ, but the spirit of god. So, no matter what, as long as you are called Jesus, I won't bow down to you in worship. I worship only the god in heaven, the spirit of god." After being struck down, Paul had a thought. Though him being struck down was a bad thing, it had made him realize that a person who was called christ had a special identity, and that to become christ was such an honor, and that whoever became christ could become a son of the living god, draw closer to god, and change their relationship with god, making that ordinary person special, and transforming that ordinary person's identity into that of a son of god. He thought, "Although you, Jesus, are a son of the living god, what's so impressive about that? Your father was a poor carpenter, and your mother a common housewife. You grew up among the common people, and your family had low social status, and you yourself

have no special abilities. Have you ever preached in a temple? Do scribes and Pharisees acknowledge you? What education have you received? Do your parents possess a high degree of knowledge? You don't have any of these things, yet you are still a son of the living god. Then, since I have such a high degree of knowledge, and I interact with people in high society, and my parents are very intellectual, educated, and they come from a certain background, wouldn't it be easy for me to become christ?" What was he implying? "If someone like Jesus can be christ, then aren't I, Paul, even more capable of being christ, a son of the living god, since I am so extraordinary, charismatic, knowledgeable, and possessed of high social status? When Jesus was alive, he just preached, read scriptures, spread the way of repentance, walked everywhere, healed people of their illnesses, cast out demons, and performed a lot of signs and wonders. That's all, right? After that, he became a son of the living god and ascended to heaven. How hard can that be? I, Paul, am full of knowledge and have a noble social status and identity. If I walk among people more, like Jesus did, increase my fame, get more followers, and benefit more people, and if I can endure hardships, pay the price, lower my social standing, preach more sermons, do more work, and gain more people, won't my identity then change? Won't I transform from a son of man to a son of god? Isn't a son of god christ? What's so hard about being christ? Isn't christ a son of man that was born of man? Since Jesus could become christ, why can't I, Paul? It's too easy! Whatever Jesus did, I'll do; whatever he said, I'll say; however he walked among people, I'll do the same. Won't I then possess the same identity and standing as Jesus? Won't I meet the conditions for being approved of by god, just like Jesus did?" Therefore, it's not hard to see from Paul's letters his understanding and perception of Jesus' identity. He believed the Lord Jesus was an ordinary person who, through work and

paying the price, and especially after being crucified, gained the heavenly Father's approval and became the Son of living God—that His identity changed later on. Thus, in the minds of people like Paul, they never acknowledge Jesus as the flesh worn by God on earth, as the incarnate flesh of God among mankind. They never acknowledge the essence of Christ.

Today's antichrists are like Paul. Firstly, they share the same thoughts, ambitions, and methods, as well as one more thing—a common trait of foolishness. Where does their foolishness stem from? It stems from their ambitions and desires. When antichrists look at the incarnate flesh of God, no matter from which angle, they fail to see the essence of God in Christ. No matter how they look, they cannot gain the truth from this or understand God's disposition. No matter how they look, they always believe that Christ is an ordinary person. They think that if christ had descended directly from heaven for all to see, he wouldn't be ordinary; they think that if christ had no origin or background at all, and had appeared out of thin air among people, that would be so unusual and extraordinary! Things that people cannot fathom, that are extraordinary, are exactly what satisfy the ambitions, desires, and curiosity of antichrists. They would rather follow a christ like that than an ordinary person who can express the truth and grant them life. It's precisely because Christ was born of man, and really is an ordinary person—a normal, practical person who doesn't attract enough attention or speak in a way that shakes the heavens and earth—that when antichrists have observed Him for a while, they believe there's nothing more to all that Christ does. After summarizing some patterns, they then begin to imitate Christ. They imitate His tone, His manner of speaking, and His intonation. Some even imitate the specific words He uses, even mimicking His breathing sounds and coughs. Some people ask, "Is this imitation due to ignorance?" It's not. What causes it? When antichrists see

such an ordinary person as Christ, who just says some ordinary words, possessing so many followers and having so many people submit to Him, don't some thoughts then arise in the depths of their hearts regarding this matter? Do they rejoice for God, feel happy for Him, and praise Him, or do they feel indignant, resentful, hostile, envious, and jealous? (Envious and jealous.) They think, "How did you become god? Why aren't I god? How many languages can you speak? Can you perform signs and wonders? What can you bring to people? What gifts and talents do you possess? What abilities do you have? How did you get so many people to follow you? If your abilities were all it took to get that many people to follow you, then with my abilities, even more will follow me." So, antichrists want to focus their efforts on this. For them, therefore, they wholly agree with Paul's view that becoming christ is an achievable dream.

When God tells people to be dutiful humans and dutiful created beings, antichrists feel particular contempt for these words, saying, "Everything god says is good and right, but not allowing us to become christ is wrong. Why can't people become christ? Isn't christ just someone with god's life? So, if we accept god's words, receive his watering and shepherding, and possess god's life, can't we also become christ? You're an ordinary person born of humans, and so are we. On what basis can you be christ, but we can't? Didn't you become christ later in life? If we suffer and pay the price, read more of god's words, possess god's life, speak the same words as god speaks, do what god wants to do, and emulate god, can't we also become christ? What's so hard about that?" Antichrists are not happy to follow Christ and become ordinary followers of Christ, or to be created beings under the Creator's dominion. Their desires and ambitions urge them: "Don't be an ordinary person. Following and obeying christ at every turn is a manifestation of incompetence. Beyond christ's words and god's

promises, you should have higher aspirations, like striving to become a son of god, the firstborn son, christ himself, to be greatly used by god, or to be a pillar in god's kingdom. What great and inspiring goals those are!" What do you think of these ideas? Are they worth promoting? Are they something that normal people ought to possess? (No.) It's precisely because antichrists have this kind of understanding of Christ's identity and essence, that they don't take seriously their words and actions of resisting, judging, testing, denying, and condemning Christ. They think, "What's so frightening about judging a person? You're just a person, aren't you? You admit you're a person, so what's wrong with me judging, evaluating, or condemning you? What's wrong with me monitoring or studying you? It's my freedom to do these things!" They don't see this as resisting God or opposing Him, which is a very dangerous viewpoint. Thus, many antichrists have opposed Christ in this way for 20 or 30 years, always competing with Him in their hearts. I will tell you the truth—what you do is your freedom, but if, as a follower of God, you treat the incarnate flesh of God so unscrupulously, then one thing is certain: You're not giving a person a hard time, you're openly clamoring against and setting yourself against God—you're standing against God. Anything that touches on God's essence, disposition, actions, and especially God's incarnate flesh, relates to the administrative decrees. If you treat Christ so unscrupulously, and judge and condemn Him so unscrupulously, then let Me tell you, your outcome has already been set. Don't expect that God will save you. God cannot save someone who openly clamors against Him and unscrupulously sets themselves against Him. Such a person is God's enemy, they are a Satan and a devil, and God will not save them. Hurry up and go to whoever you think can save you. God's house will not restrain you, its doors are wide open. If you think Paul can save you, go to him; if you think a pastor can, go to them. But one thing is certain: God will

not save you. What you do is your freedom, but whether God saves you is His freedom, and He has the final say. Does God have this power? Does He have this dignity? (Yes.) God incarnate lives among humans, He testifies that He is Christ, comes to do the work of the last days. Some people recognize God's essence and follow Him wholeheartedly, and they treat Him and submit to Him as God. Others want to stubbornly resist Him to the very end: "No matter how many people believe that you are christ, I won't believe it. No matter what you say, I won't wholeheartedly regard you as god. Only when I see god truly speak and testify to you, when the god in heaven personally says to me with a thunderous voice, 'This is my incarnate flesh, my beloved, my dear son,' will I acknowledge and accept you as god. Only when I personally hear and see the god in heaven speak and testify to you will I accept you, otherwise it's impossible!" Aren't such people antichrists? When that day truly comes, even if they acknowledge Christ as God, it will be their day of punishment. They resisted God, clamored against Him, and they were hostile toward Him at every turn—can these actions be written off with a single stroke? (No.) So, there's a statement here that is true, which is that God will repay each person according to their deeds. These people will not only face retribution, but they will also never hear God speak to them personally. Do they deserve it? God wishes to bear witness for Himself to humans, to appear to humans and to true created beings, revealing His real person, and speaking and uttering words. He does not appear to devils, or speak and utter words to them. So, antichrists will never have the chance to see God's real person or hear His words and utterances with their own ears. They will never have this opportunity. Then will they have a difficult time in the future? (Yes.) Why? Antichrists, these shameless beings, oppose God and clamor against Him at every turn, and they despise, condemn, and even mock everything He does. So, how will

God treat them? Will He treat them kindly and forgive them? Will He bless them? Will He give them His promise? Will He save them? Practically speaking, can such people receive God's enlightenment and guidance? In this life, they will not receive God's enlightenment and illumination, or His chastening and discipline, or His provision for their life. They won't be saved, and in the world to come, they will pay a heavy price for their evil deeds, forever and ever. This is their outcome. Antichrists will have the same outcome as Paul.

B. How Antichrists Treat the Normality and Practicality of Christ

Just now, we fellowshipped and dissected the first manifestation of antichrists denying the essence of Christ, which is how antichrists treat Christ's origin, what views and understandings they harbor, and what actions they take. We dissected the various manifestations of antichrists in order to identify the essence of such people. Regarding another aspect of Christ—His normality and practicality, what views do antichrists hold, what actions do they take, and what dispositions and essences do they exhibit? Next, we will dissect the second manifestation of antichrists denying the essence of Christ, which is how antichrists treat the normality and practicality of Christ. When it comes to normality and practicality, most people should have certain ideas and understandings. For example, not drinking water or eating for three days, but not feeling hungry or thirsty, and actually feeling physically stronger and more energized than before—does this count as normality and practicality? Normal people feel tired after walking four or five kilometers; if Christ does not feel tired even after walking 40 kilometers, and His feet do not hurt, and He is even lighter than air, feeling more energized, can this be considered normal and practical? If Christ does not catch a cold when exposed to cold, and never gets sick under any circumstances, if His eyes can emit a light that's several dozen

times stronger than whatever strong lights they are exposed to, and His eyes do not feel tired or become shortsighted no matter how long He looks at a computer, if He does not find the light of the sun glaring no matter how long He looks at it, and does not need a flashlight when walking at night, though others do, and His eyes get brighter as the day goes on—are these considered normality and practicality? None of these are, this is common knowledge that people often come into contact with. Normality and practicality means feeling thirsty after not drinking water for a long time, feeling tired after talking a lot, feeling foot pain after walking a lot, and feeling sad and shedding tears upon hearing sad and heartbreaking news—this is normality and practicality. So, what exactly is the precise definition of normality and practicality? That which conforms to the normal needs and instincts of the flesh, and does not exceed this range is the definition of normality and practicality. That which conforms to the capabilities and scope of normal humanity, the rationality of normal humanity, and the emotions of normal humanity, such as happiness, anger, sorrow, and joy, falls within the scope of normality and practicality. Christ is the flesh worn by God on earth; He, like any normal person, has normal speech and behavior, a normal life routine and schedule. If He does not sleep for three days and nights, He will feel sleepy, and wish to sleep even while standing; if He does not eat all day, He will feel hungry; and if He walks for a long time, He will be fatigued, and would like nothing more than to rest soon. For example, I also feel tired after gathering and fellowshipping with you for three or four hours, and I also need to rest. This is the normality and practicality of the flesh, it completely conforms to the characteristics of the flesh and to the various manifestations and instincts of normal humanity, it is not supernatural at all. Therefore, such a flesh has many manifestations and revelations of humanity, and the external lifestyle and life routine of the

humanity of this flesh are no different from what every ordinary, normal person manifests and reveals, they are exactly the same. God created mankind, and the incarnate flesh of God possesses the same characteristics and normal, practical life instincts as mankind, He is not supernatural at all. Humans cannot go through walls or closed doors, and God incarnate is the same. Some people say, "Aren't you god incarnate? Aren't you christ? Don't you possess the essence of god? Can you really be confined by a locked door? You should be able to pass through closed doors. People feel tired after walking five kilometers, but you should not feel tired even after walking 40 kilometers; people eat three meals a day, but you should be able to not eat for 30 days, only eating a meal when you feel like it, and not eating when you don't, and still be able to preach at gatherings, and live more spiritedly than others. Getting sick is a part of human life, but you should not. Because you are christ, you should have a side of you that's different from ordinary people, only then would you be worthy of being called christ, only this would prove that you possess the essence of god." Is this correct? (No.) How is it incorrect? These are human notions and imaginings, not the truth.

God's incarnate flesh is normal and practical—all activities undertaken by His normal humanity, and His daily life, speech, and demeanor, are all the realities of positive things. From the beginning when God created humans, He endowed them with these normal, practical instincts; so, the incarnated flesh of God would likewise never contravene these laws. This is the reason and basis for why Christ's normality and practicality are positive things. God created humanity, and made all of their manifestations and instincts exactly to His wishes. God gave man these instincts, and these are the laws of man's daily life—would God make His incarnate flesh contravene these laws of normality and practicality? Clearly, God would

not. God created mankind, and the essence of the incarnate flesh is also God—They come from the same source, so the principles and purposes of Their actions are also the same. Because of Christ's manifestations of normality and practicality, He naturally appears to be an exceedingly ordinary person in the eyes of the masses. In many things, He lacks the powers of foreknowledge and foresight that people imagine Him to possess, and He cannot make things disappear or appear, as people imagine, and even less can He surpass ordinary people, exceed the capabilities and instincts of the flesh, or go beyond the normal thinking of humans to do some things that no person can do, like people imagine. Contrary to these imaginings, to the naked eye of man, this ordinary person has not revealed or manifested a single hint of God from the start of His work to the present. To the naked eye of man, aside from His speech and work, no hints of God or revelations of the identity and essence of God can be observed in any of His normal human activities. No matter how people look at Him, He always appears like an ordinary person to them. Why? The reason is singular: What man sees is correct; the incarnate flesh of God is genuinely a normal, practical person, a normal, practical flesh. Such an outwardly normal and practical flesh experiences the persecution and pursuit of the great red dragon just like other people, without any place to lay His head, or anywhere to rest. In this, He is no different from any other human, and He is not an exception. While experiencing such persecution, He also hides Himself wherever He can; He cannot turn Himself invisible or flee underground, He does not possess supernatural powers to evade these dangers. The only thing He can do is to obtain information about them in advance, and then hurry to escape. When faced with dangerous situations, people feel nervous and afraid, do you think that Christ feels afraid? Do you think He feels nervous? (Yes.) You're correct; how do you know? (Any normal person would feel nervous

in that situation.) That's right. You've put this very well. You truly understand normality and practicality, you have understood this perfectly. Christ will also feel nervous and afraid in these situations, but will He show cowardice? Will He feel terrified of the ruling party? Will He compromise with it? No. He will only feel nervous and afraid, and wish to escape this den of demons quickly. All these are manifestations of Christ's normality and practicality. Of course, there are quite a few more manifestations of Christ's normality and practicality, such as sometimes being forgetful, forgetting people's names after not seeing them for a long time, and so on. Normality and practicality are merely characteristics, instincts, signs, and markers of a normal, ordinary person. It is precisely because Christ possesses normal, practical humanity, survival instincts, and all characteristics of the flesh that He can speak and work normally, interact with people normally, lead people in a normal and practical way, and also guide and assist people in undertaking the work of their duties in a normal and practical manner. It is precisely because of Christ's normality and practicality that all created humans feel the practicality of God's work more, benefit from this work, and receive more tangible and advantageous gains from it. Christ's normality and practicality are marks of normal humanity, they're necessary for His incarnate flesh to engage in all normal work, activities, and human life, and even more so, they're something that all who follow God need. However, antichrists do not understand Christ's normality and practicality in this way. Antichrists believe Christ to be just an ordinary person because He is normal and practical, and too similar to man—which means that He is unworthy of being called a son of god, the embodiment of god among men, or christ, because He is too normal and practical, practical to the point where people cannot see any hint or essence of god in Him. Antichrists say, "Can such a god save people? Is such a god

worthy of being called christ? This god is too unlike god! He lacks several elements of man's notions of god: firstly, being supernatural, extraordinary, and mysterious; secondly, having superpowers, and the capacity to display mighty power; thirdly, an appearance resembling god, possessing god's identity, dignity, and essence, and so on. If none of these elements can be seen in him, how can he be god? Does him speaking those few words and doing that bit of work mean that he is god? Then, becoming god is too easy, isn't it? How can an ordinary, normal flesh be god?" This is something that antichrists can never accept.

While experiencing the persecution of the great red dragon in mainland China, I, along with several of the brothers and sisters, often had to hide wherever we went, lacking any personal freedom. Sometimes, upon hearing news of danger, we would have to quickly run. Under these circumstances, none of the people with Me became weak. What was the reason for this? Were they foolish? Were they simple-minded? No, it was because they had firmly recognized the essence of God incarnate. They not only held no notions or condemnations about the normality and practicality of Christ, but also showed consideration and understanding toward these qualities, and comprehended them in the correct way. Whatever suffering Christ endured, they endured it along with Him, and no matter what persecution and pursuit Christ experienced, they still followed Him without complaint, never becoming weak due to these circumstances. It was only when I went to certain places, that there were some individuals who—knowing I had fled in haste to avoid dangerous environments, and that there might well be nowhere else for Me to stay, and no one else who would put Me up—thought to themselves: "Humph! You claim to be christ, god's incarnate flesh, yet look at the sorry state you're in. How are you fit to be christ? In what way do you look like god? You think that you can save

others? You ought to hurry up and save yourself first! Can following you bring blessings? That seems impossible! If your words can save others, then why can't they save you? Look at you now, you don't even have a place to rest your head, and you have to seek help from us humans, from powerful people. If you're god, you should not be so pitiable. If you're god's incarnate flesh, you should not be without a place to call home!" So, such people can never wrap their minds around this matter. If one day they see the gospel of the kingdom being spread abroad, with many people in various countries accepting it, and they see that the great red dragon has fallen, that God's followers are holding their heads high, and no longer being persecuted, and that they are ruling and wielding power without anyone daring to bully them, they would surely completely change their typical attitude, and no longer harbor notions about God reigning in the flesh. Why would there be such a sudden change? These individuals rely solely on what they see with their eyes; they do not believe that God's words are the truth, that He is almighty, or that everything He says will come to pass. Do such people believe in God? What do they believe in? (Power.) Does Christ have power? Among corrupted mankind, Christ has no power. Some people say, "Doesn't god have authority? If christ's essence is god, then why doesn't he possess god's authority? Authority is much greater than power, so shouldn't he have power too?" What is the aim of the work of God incarnate? What is the duty of the incarnate God? Is it to brandish power? (No.) Therefore, like any normal person, He suffers rejection, insults, slander, and hostility from this world—Christ must endure all of these things, He is not exempt from them.

Those who genuinely pursue the truth not only have no notions about Christ's normality and practicality—on the contrary, they also see God's loveliness in these qualities more, and gain a better understanding of the

true essence of God and the true essence of the Creator through them. Their understanding of God becomes deeper, more practical, more genuine, and more accurate. By contrast, antichrists often feel unwilling to follow a Christ like this because of all His normality and practicality, thinking He lacks supernatural abilities and does not stand out from ordinary people, and furthermore experiences the same living environments as mankind. Antichrists are not only unable to happily accept all of this, and understand God's disposition from it, they also condemn and guard against it, and even more so make accusations about it. For instance, when someone does something that goes against the principles, if I don't ask about it and no one tells Me about it, then I won't know about it—isn't this a manifestation that falls within the scope of normality and practicality? (Yes.) Those who possess a correct understanding and normal humanity would explain the matter to Me clearly and thoroughly, and then allow Me to deal with them however I see fit. Antichrists do quite the opposite; they observe Me with their eyes, and they test Me by means of worming things out of Me. Then they think to themselves, "Since you don't know about this matter, that makes it easy to handle—I had a scheme to deal with you in case you did know about it, and I had another scheme to deal with you in case you didn't; for a major issue, I'd make it sound like a small issue, and then reduce it to nothing at all, keeping you completely in the dark, and allowing this matter to blow over—since you're unaware of this issue, you don't need to or have to know about it going forward. I'll take charge of it. When you find out about it one day, it will have already unfolded as I intend it to, and what will you be able to do to me then?" Which people treat Christ in this manner? Are they good people? Are they people who pursue the truth? Do they possess humanity and integrity? (No.) There were some leaders who did certain things; they promoted individuals in the church arbitrarily,

they squandered offerings, and made excessive, indiscriminate purchases, and no matter how much money was spent, or what significant issues arose, they didn't say a word about it. I went there many times, and they never consulted Me or asked Me about these things, they just made decisions on their own; they didn't let Me carry out any checks either, and I had to pry information out of them. They treated Me like an outsider: "Since you're here, we'll just report to you and tell you about what you can see before you. As for the things we've done behind your back, you'd better not think of trying to find out about any of them. We won't permit you to step in or make inquiries." No matter how many times I visited, they never allowed Me to make any inquiries. Fearing that I might begin to ask questions, they deliberately concealed the truth with false, nice-sounding words, engaging in trickery. They colluded together, reached a consensus, and exchanged meaningful looks with each other; they maintained a united front, and did not report each other's problems, shielding one another. When I found out about the things they were doing behind My back and wanted to hold them accountable, they continued shielding each other, not saying who was responsible, acting dumb, and playing word games with Me. What error did they commit? They thought, "Aside from his normal, simple thinking, and ordinary, normal humanity, christ—this ordinary person—has nothing worth boasting about, and no supernatural powers. Since that's the case, we can make some little moves behind your back, and feel at ease engaging in our own enterprises. We control the church's money, so we'll just buy whatever we want. We don't need to seek at all when a signature is required, we can just sign off on the purchases arbitrarily, without needing them to be reviewed, and spend money in a casual manner. Isn't christ god? Can you keep a handle on these things? We'll do as we please; aside from when you're around, the rest of the time this is all our domain!" How did

they treat Christ's normality and practicality? Didn't they regard Him as someone who is easy to bully? They thought, "As long as you possess normal humanity, we're not afraid to bully you. If you don't possess supernatural humanity, we're not afraid of you." What kind of people were they? If judged in terms of their humanity, would they be considered good people? Would they be considered people who possess morals and humanity? Would they be considered people who possess noble integrity? What were they really? Weren't they a group of miscreants? Whom did these people represent when they worked in God's house? They didn't even represent man, they represented Satan. They did things for Satan, they were its lackeys and accomplices; they were here to disturb and destroy the work of God's house, they were not performing their duties but committing evil. How was this group of Satan's accomplices different from the great red dragon that captures, persecutes, and abuses God's chosen people? The great red dragon sees that God's incarnated flesh is just an ordinary person, that He isn't frightening at all, so it arbitrarily tries to capture Him, and once it has caught Him, it will try to kill Him. Didn't these accomplices of Satan, these antichrists, treat Christ in the same way? Isn't their essence the same? (Yes.) What did they regard Christ as in their belief? Did they believe in Him as God or as a human? If they regarded Christ as God, would they treat Him this way? (No.) There's only one explanation: They saw Christ as a human, as someone they could casually judge, trick, toy with, scorn, and treat as they wished; this means that they were very bold. If we categorize such audacious people, can they be put in the category and group of created beings, God's chosen people, His followers, people who can be perfected by Him, and people who can be saved by Him? (No.) Where should such trash be placed? In Satan's camp. The people in this group are classified as antichrists. They treated Christ like an ordinary

person, and acted willfully and recklessly and wielded absolute power within the scope of their influence, thinking, “No matter what the issue is, as long as I don’t seek from you or inform you about it, you have no right to interfere, and you’ll never know about it.” Tell Me, does Christ have the right to deal with them? (Yes.) What would be an appropriate way to do this? (Expel them from the church.) This is how one must deal with antichrists and Satans; one must not show them leniency. When people like this believe in God, regardless of what God does, how He provides people with the truth, or what work He does, they pay this no heed. If they lack power, they think of ways to obtain it, and once they’re in power, they seek to stand on equal footing with Christ, to divide the world with Him, to compete to see who is superior and contest for status with Him. Within the scope of their influence, they want to challenge Christ, saying, “I want to see whose word carries more weight, yours or mine. This church is my turf; I’ll spend the church’s money however I wish, buy whatever I desire, and handle matters as I please. Whoever I decide is no good is no good. I’ll use whoever I want to, and no one is permitted to touch the people I choose to use. If anyone does, I’ll never let the matter drop—even if god says he wants to, I won’t stand for it!” Isn’t this courting death?

If people come to understand God’s loveliness more and gain a clearer and more accurate understanding of God’s practicality and essence through the normal and practical humanity of God incarnate, then they are people who pursue the truth and those who possess humanity. However, some people do not regard Christ as God due to His normal, practical side. They act more impudent and bold before Him, they are more emboldened to act freely, and they become more possessed of thoughts of surpassing Christ and controlling God’s chosen people. They feel that they have capital with which to disdain and compete with Christ, and evidence upon which to

regard Christ as a human. They think that after they obtain this evidence, they don't have to be afraid of Christ, and that they can criticize Him freely, casually converse and laugh with Him and put themselves on equal footing with Him, and discuss their domestic affairs and personal worries with Him. Some even say, "I've shared my inner thoughts, weaknesses, and corrupt dispositions with you, so tell me about your state. I've told you about my experiences before and after coming to believe in god, and I've told you about how I accepted god's work, so share your experiences with me." What are they attempting to do? Don't they see God incarnate as too ordinary and normal, and wish to turn Him into a family member, a buddy, a friend, or a neighbor? Regardless of how normal and practical Christ is, His essence will never change. No matter His age, where He was born, or how His qualifications and experience compare to yours, whether He appears lofty or insignificant to you, never forget that He will always be different from you. Why is this so? He is God living in an outwardly normal and practical flesh; His essence is eternally different from yours; His essence is that of the supreme God who is forever and always above all mankind. Do not forget this. On the surface, He appears to be an ordinary and normal person, He is called Christ, and He has the identity of Christ, but if you regard Him to be a human in your belief, and view Him as an ordinary person, as a member of corrupt mankind, you are in danger. Christ's identity and essence never change, His essence is the essence of God, and His identity is always that of God. The fact that He lives within the shell of a normal, practical flesh, does not mean that He is a member of corrupt mankind, nor does it mean that humans can manipulate or control Him, or that they can be equals with Him or vie with Him for power. As long as people see Him as human, and measure Him using human ways and perspectives, and try to turn Him into a friend, peer, colleague, or senior

officer, they are placing themselves in a dangerous position. Why is it dangerous? If you see Christ as an ordinary, normal human, your corrupt dispositions will begin to emerge. From the moment you regard Christ as human, your evil deeds will start to be exposed. Isn't this the dangerous part? As long as people see Christ as human, and think that He is normal and practical, that He is easy to trick, and that He is just like mankind, they are not afraid of God, and at this time their relationship with God changes. What does this relationship turn into? Their relationship is no longer that of a created human being and the Creator, it is no longer that of a follower and Christ, and it is no longer that of an object of salvation and God, instead it becomes the relationship of Satan and the Sovereign of all things. People stand opposed to God, and become His enemies. When you view Christ as human, you also change your own identity before God, and your value in His eyes; you completely destroy your prospects and destiny with your self-indulgence, rebelliousness, wickedness, and arrogance. God will only acknowledge, guide, and bestow life and the chance to attain salvation upon you, on the basis that you are a created being, a follower of Christ, and a person who has accepted God's salvation. Otherwise, your relationship with God will change. When people regard God, Christ, as a person, are they not making a joke? People typically do not see this as problematic, they think, "Christ said that he's an ordinary and normal person, so what's wrong with treating him like a person?" Actually, there's nothing wrong with this, but there are serious consequences to it. Treating Christ like a person has many benefits for you. In one respect, it elevates your standing, in another, it narrows the distance between you and God, and besides that, you won't be so reserved in God's presence, you will feel relaxed and free. You will possess your human rights, freedom, and a sense of the value of your existence, and feel a sense of your own presence—isn't that good? There's

nothing wrong with treating a real person this way, it shows that you have dignity and integrity. A man should not bow down easily; people should not kneel, yield, or admit their inferiority to any person lightly—aren't these the laws of human survival and man's game rules? Many apply these laws and game rules to their interactions with Christ. This means trouble, and it is very likely to offend God's disposition. This is because the nature essence of all members of mankind, regardless of race, is the same. Only Christ is different from mankind. Though Christ has the appearance of normality and practicality, and possesses the lifestyles and routines of normal, practical humanity, His essence is unlike that of any corrupted human. It is precisely because of this that He is qualified to demand that His followers treat Him in the way that He requires. Apart from Christ, no other person is qualified to use these methods and standards to make requirements of people. Why? Because Christ's essence is God Himself, and because Christ, this ordinary, normal person, is a normal flesh that God is clothed in, and God's incarnation among humans. Just based on this alone, seeing Christ as a person is incorrect, treating Him like a person is even more incorrect, and tricking Him, toying with Him, and fighting against Him as though He were a person is even worse. Antichrists, this gang of wicked individuals who detest the truth, remain forever oblivious of this significant problem and clear mistake. Why is this? Because their nature essence is the essence of an antichrist. They fight with God in the spiritual realm, vying with Him for status, never addressing Him as God or treating Him as such. In God's house, they repeat this behavior, treating Christ in the same manner. Their ancestor treated God in this way, so it's no surprise that they can't help but act in this way. Since they can't help but act in this way, and their nature essence has been ascertained, can such people still be saved by God? Are they not to be cleared out and expelled from God's house? Are they not to

be rejected by all of God's chosen people? (Yes.) Do you still have notions about God's house condemning, clearing out, and eliminating such individuals? (No.) Are they pitiable? (No.) Why are they not pitiable? They are hateful and detestable, so they are not pitiable.

C. How Antichrists Treat the Humility and Hiddenness of Christ

How antichrists treat the normality and practicality of Christ manifests in many ways, and we have exposed some specific examples just now. We will conclude our fellowship on this aspect here. Regarding another aspect of Christ—His humility and hiddenness—antichrists still exhibit their unique disposition essence, and they possess the same essential manifestations and approaches as they do in their treatment of Christ's normality and practicality. They still cannot accept these things from God, or accept them as positive things, instead they despise them, they even mock and condemn them, and then they deny them. It is a three-part series: First, they observe, then they condemn, and finally they deny. These are all habitual actions of antichrists; this is determined by the essence of antichrists. What is humility and hiddenness? It should not be hard to understand in literal terms—it means not liking to show off, not flaunting oneself, keeping a low profile, and remaining unknown. This touches on the disposition of God incarnate and the intrinsic personality of God. Based on appearances, it should not be difficult for people to notice: Christ has no ambition, He does not try to seize power, He has no desire for power, He does not cage people's hearts, nor does He study mind-reading; Christ speaks simply, plainly, clearly, never using prying words or tricks to coax out people's true thoughts. If people wish to say something, they may; if not, He does not force them. When Christ exposes people's corrupt dispositions and various states, He speaks directly and clearly points them out; moreover, Christ's way of handling things is very simple. Those who

have interacted with Me should have this impression, saying, “You are quite straightforward, without any tactics for worldly dealings. Despite having status, You don’t seem to feel a sense of superiority in any group.” This statement is indeed accurate; I do not enjoy being in the limelight or increasing My fame in front of others. If I truly lacked this status and God had not testified to Me, My inherent personality is to stay at the back of crowds, not wishing to make Myself seen, not wanting others to know even if I have some special skills, for if people knew, they would follow Me around, which is troublesome and difficult to handle. So, no matter where I go, as soon as people start following Me around, I look for ways to send them away, discussing matters when necessary, and when it is not, quickly returning them to their proper places to do what they ought to be doing. To corrupted people, this is inconceivable, “We humans love You and support You so much! We are so infatuated with You! Why won’t You accept this affection of ours?” What is this talk? I have said what I should say to you, instructed what I must, so go do what you should be doing, don’t circle around Me, I don’t care for it. In people’s view, they think, “God, having done such great work, do You not often feel self-satisfied too? With so many followers, do You not always feel superior too? Do You not always wish to enjoy special treatment?” I say that I never have felt like that; I am never conscious of having so many followers, I don’t feel superior, and I have no sense of how high My standing is. Tell Me, how ecstatic would a normal person ordinarily be on a daily basis if they were in such a position? Wouldn’t they not know what to eat or wear? Wouldn’t they be floating in mid-air all day? Wouldn’t they always be hoping to have people following them around? (Yes.) In particular, those who possess some abilities would always find ways to hold meetings, to enjoy the feeling of attention and applause during speeches, thinking that it surpasses the joy of eating meat

and drinking wine. I wonder, why don't I feel that way? Why don't I feel that it is good? Why don't I care for that feeling? In the world's music scene, those with a bit of talent, especially those who can sing and dance, are called goddesses, gods, music kings, music queens, and even fathers, mothers, and granddaddies. These are not good titles. Moreover, some people feel dissatisfied when they are called "Xiao[a] Wang" or "Xiao Li," thinking that it lowers their seniority, and so they seek ways to change their level of seniority, to get people to call them king or queen in the future. This is the corrupted human race. Some people, after coming to believe in God, say believers should not be as insolent as nonbelievers, that they should not be called god, king, or queen, that they must be low-key and humble. They believe that directly calling themselves Humble is a bit vulgar, that it's not small or lowly enough, so they call themselves Tiny, Minuscule, Dust, Little, and some even Grain of Sand and Nanometer. They do not focus on the truth but ponder over vulgarity, with names like Little Weed, Sprout, and even Dirt, Mud, Dung, and so on. These names are each more unpleasant and lowlier than the last, but can they change anything? I see that people with these names are also very arrogant, bad, and some are even evil people. Those named thus not only have not become smaller or humbler but remain insolent, wicked, and malicious.

The first time that God became flesh to work on earth, His work was simple and brief, but it was an indispensable and important stage of work for the salvation of mankind. However, after the Lord Jesus was crucified, He came back to life and ascended to heaven, without appearing to mankind again. Why didn't He appear to mankind again? This is the humility and hiddenness of God. According to normal human logic, God became flesh and suffered for thirty-three and a half years, enduring mankind's rejection, slander, condemnation, abuse, and so on, and He should have returned

among people to enjoy the fruits of His victory and glory after He was crucified and came back to life. He should have lived another thirty-three and a half years or even longer, enjoying mankind worshiping and looking up to Him, and the status and treatment He deserved. However, God did not do this. In this stage of the work, God came quietly and silently, without any ceremony, and unlike humans who seek to make their presence felt whenever they have a bit of ability, God would not want to proclaim to the world, "I am here, I am God Himself!" God did not utter a single word like this for Himself but was quietly born in a stable. Apart from the three wise men who came to worship God, the rest of the life of the Lord Jesus Christ was filled with hardships and suffering, which only ended with His crucifixion. God obtained glory and forgave man's sins—this means that He performed a great deed for mankind because He helped people escape from sin and the sea of suffering, and He is the Redeemer of mankind. So, it stands to reason that God should have enjoyed mankind's worship, admiration, and prostration. However, God departed quietly and silently, without making a sound. Over the past two thousand years, God's work has always been expanding. The process of this expansion has been filled with hardship, bloodshed, and the condemnation and slander of all mankind. But, regardless of mankind's attitude toward God, He has continued to express the truth and has never given up on His work of saving man. Moreover, during these two thousand years, God has never used clear words to declare Himself, to say that the Lord Jesus is His incarnate flesh, and that mankind should worship and accept Him. God just uses the simplest method, sending His servants to preach the gospel of the kingdom of heaven to all nations and places, allowing more people to repent, come before God, and accept His salvation, and thus obtain the forgiveness of their sins. God has never used any superfluous words to say that He is the coming Messiah; instead,

He has proven through facts that all He has done is the work of God Himself, that the salvation of the Lord Jesus is God's own salvation, that the Lord Jesus redeemed all mankind, and that He is God Himself. In the present incarnation, God came among people in the same manner and form. God's coming in the flesh is a huge blessing for mankind, an incredibly rare opportunity, and even more so, it is the good fortune of mankind. But what does it mean for God Himself? It is the most painful thing. Can you understand this? The essence of God is God. God, who possesses God's identity, inherently lacks arrogance, and instead He is faithful, holy, and righteous. By coming among mankind, He must face man's various corrupt dispositions, meaning that all those people He wishes to save are those He hates and finds disgusting. God lacks an arrogant disposition, wickedness, and deceitfulness, He loves positive things, He is righteous and holy, but what He faces is precisely a group of humans that is opposite and inimical to His essence. What does God give the most? His love, patience, mercy, and tolerance. God's love, mercy, and tolerance are His humility and hiddenness. Corrupt mankind thinks, "God does such great work, gains such great glory, and He is sovereign over so many things, so why doesn't He announce or declare Himself?" For humans, this seems as easy as snapping their fingers; when they do a good deed they exaggerate it tenfold, when they do a little bit of good they inflate it by two or three times, infinitely magnifying it, and think that the more detail with which they do so, the better. But these things are not in God's essence. Regardless of what God does, there's none of man's so-called "transactions" to it; God doesn't want to solicit anything, He does not "seek remuneration" as humans call it. God does not have a desire for status, like corrupt mankind does, He does not say, "I am God; I do what I want, and no matter what I do, you must remember My goodness, you must take the things I do to heart and always

commemorate Me." God lacks precisely this kind of essence; He has no ambition, He does not have the arrogant disposition of corrupt mankind, and He doesn't declare Himself. Some say, "If You don't declare Yourself, how can people know You are God? How can they see that You have the status of God?" It's unnecessary; this is what God's essence can achieve. God possesses the essence of God; no matter how humble and hidden He is, how secretly He works, how He shows mercy and tolerance to mankind, the ultimate effect of His words, work, actions, and so forth on people is bound to be created humans accepting the sovereignty of the Creator, bowing down to and worshiping the Creator, and willingly submitting to the Creator's sovereignty and arrangements. This is determined by God's essence. And what antichrists cannot achieve is precisely this. They have ambitions and desires, as well as arrogant, vicious, and wicked dispositions, they lack the truth, and yet they still want to possess and control people, and to make people submit to and worship them. Judging based on the essence of antichrists, aren't they wicked? Antichrists contend with God for His chosen people, will God contend with them? Does God have this essence? Does God obtain the worship and submission of created humans by contending for it? (No.) How does He obtain it? Created beings are made by God; only the Creator knows what mankind needs, should possess, and how mankind should live. For instance, say that a person creates a machine. Only its inventor knows its defects and flaws, and how to fix it, whoever attempts to make a counterfeit of the machine does not. Similarly, mankind was created by God; only God knows what people need, only God can save mankind, and only God can transform corrupted humans into true humans. God does all this not by His authority, not by self-declarations, self-justifications, or by suppressing, misleading, or controlling people; God does not use these means and methods, only Satan and antichrists do.

After so much fellowship, what is your understanding of God's humility and hiddenness? What is God's humility and hiddenness? Is hiddenness the deliberate concealment of His identity, the intentional hiding of His essence and true circumstances? (No.) Is humility something feigned in an artificial way? Is it self-restraint? Is it pretense? (No.) Some people say, "You are God incarnate, how can someone of such noble status wear such ordinary clothes?" I say I am just an ordinary person, living an ordinary life; everything about Me is ordinary, so why can't I wear ordinary clothes? Some say, "You are Christ, the incarnate God. Your status is noble—don't belittle Yourself." I say, what belittling? I don't overrate or belittle Myself; I am who I am, I do what I should do, and I say what I should say—what's wrong with that? Neither overrating nor belittling is correct; overrating is arrogance, belittling is pretense and deceit. Some say, "The incarnate God should have the demeanor of a celebrity, and Your speech and behavior should be elegant. Look at the hairstyles, outfits, and makeup of those powerful women in society, those are the people of status, those are the ones who people think highly of!" I say, what is status? What does it matter if people look up to Me? I don't care for it; if you look up to Me, I find this disgusting and nauseating. You absolutely must not look up to Me. Others say, "Look at those female entrepreneurs in society, they dress so nobly and elegantly. At one glance, you can see that they are powerful, elite figures—why don't You learn from them?" Why should I learn something I don't like? I wear clothes that match My age, why should I pretend? Why should I learn from others? I am Me, who am I pretending for? Isn't that deception? Tell Me, what kind of likeness, appearance, speech, and behavior should God incarnate have to match His identity? Do you have standards for this? You must have, otherwise, you wouldn't view Christ in such a way. I have My standards—do My standards go beyond the scope of

the truth principles? (No.) Why do some people always have notions about whatever I wear or eat, constantly summarizing and passing verdicts on Me—isn't that disgusting? Why do they see Me this way? In their eyes, whatever Christ does is wrong, it is all negative, there's always something fishy going on with it. How wicked they must be! Judging from this series of different identities, different perspectives of God—from the Spirit of God, the essence of God Himself, to the humanity of the incarnate God—there is no arrogance or any of Satan's ambitions and desires within God's essence, and even less so is there man's so-called drive for status. Aside from His own essence, the most prominent feature of what God possesses, from God's Spirit to His incarnate flesh, is His humility and hiddenness. This humility is not feigned, this hiddenness is not deliberate evasion; this is God's essence, this is God Himself. Whether God is in the spiritual realm or incarnated as a human, His essence does not change. If someone cannot see that the incarnate Christ possesses the essence of God based on this, what kind of person are they? They lack spiritual understanding, they are a disbeliever. If they look at God's essence of humility and hiddenness, people think: "God doesn't seem to have such great authority. Saying that God is almighty doesn't seem very credible, it's safer to say God is mighty. Since He doesn't have such great authority, how can He hold sovereignty over mankind? Since He never displays God's status and identity, can He defeat Satan? God is said to have wisdom—can wisdom decide everything? Which is greater, wisdom or almightiness? Can wisdom sway almightiness? Can wisdom influence almightiness?" People ponder on this but cannot see through to it or understand it. Some people harbor some doubts in their hearts, and then they gradually digest them, continuously seeking and trying to understand this matter through their experiences, and they unknowingly gain some perceptual knowledge. Only antichrists, after doubting all these

aspects of God's essence, all these manifestations, and all of His actions, not only fail to understand that this is God's humility and hiddenness, that this is what's lovable about God, but on the contrary acquire more doubts about God and more severe condemnations of God. They doubt God's sovereignty over everything, they doubt that God can defeat Satan, they doubt that God can save mankind, they doubt that God's six-thousand-year management plan can be successfully completed, and even more so, they doubt the fact that God will reveal Himself to all people with His glorification. After doubting these things, what do they do? They deny these things. So, antichrists say, "Christ's humility and hiddenness mean nothing, they are not worthy of praise or extolment, and they are not god's essence. Such humility and hiddenness are not things that god possesses; christ's humility and hiddenness are manifestations of his impotence. In the world, as long as someone has a bit of status, they are crowned king, marquis, or emperor. Christ has established his kingdom and has so many followers, and at the same time the expansion of the gospel work is flourishing—doesn't that mean christ's power is increasing? But judging based on his actions, he doesn't intend to increase his power, or to possess such power. It's as if he doesn't have the ability to possess this power, to possess christ's kingdom. Can I gain blessings by following him, then? Can I become the master of the next age? Can I rule over all nations and peoples? Can he destroy this old world, this corrupt mankind? Looking at christ's ordinary appearance, how can he accomplish great things?" Such doubts always arise in the hearts of antichrists. Christ's humility and hiddenness are things that all corrupted humans, especially antichrists, are unable to accept, approve of, or see; antichrists take God's humility and hiddenness as evidence for their doubts about God's identity and essence, as evidence and leverage for denying God's authority, thus denying God's identity and essence, and the

essence of Christ. After denying Christ's essence, antichrists start to act against God's chosen people within their jurisdiction, without mercy, without leniency, and without fear, and at the same time, they do not deny or doubt their own abilities, skills, or ambitions in the slightest. Within their sphere of influence, within the sphere where they can act, antichrists stretch out their claws, controlling those they can control, and misleading those they can mislead; they throw Christ and God completely out of consideration, thoroughly breaking with God, Christ, and God's house.

What are we primarily fellowshipping on when it comes to this item about how antichrists treat Christ's humility and hiddenness? God's humility and hiddenness—which people ought to understand—are the most advantageous conditions in the eyes of antichrists for doing whatever they want and establishing an independent kingdom in God's house. God is hidden in the flesh, and this stage of work in the last days differs in form from that of the Age of Grace. Although God does not perform miracles and wonders in this stage, He has spoken far more words, countless more words. No matter how God works, as long as He is incarnate, tremendous humiliation comes along with Him performing His work. Only a God like this, who possesses a divine essence, can truly humble and hide Himself to become an ordinary person to do His work, because He possesses the essence of humility and hiddenness. By contrast, Satan is absolutely incapable of this. What kind of flesh would Satan wear to do work among humans? First, it would have an imposing appearance, and it would be vicious, deceitful, and wicked; then, it must master various strategies and techniques to toy with and manipulate people, along with various deceitful tricks, it must be ruthless and malicious enough. It must constantly make itself seen among people, and get itself into the limelight everywhere, for fear that someone might not know it, and it must always try to increase its

fame and promote itself. When people finally call it king or emperor, it will be satisfied. What God does is exactly the opposite of what Satan does. God keeps exercising patience and hiding, and while He does this, He works His words and His life into people using the mercy and lovingkindness of the Creator, so that people can understand the truth, be saved, and become true created beings with normal humanity and a normal human life. Although what God does is priceless to mankind, God considers it His own responsibility. So, He personally became flesh, and tirelessly provides for, helps, supports, enlightens, and illuminates people like a mother or a father. Of course, He also chastises, judges, chastens, and disciplines people, watching them change day by day, live a normal church life day by day, and grow in life day by day. Thus, all that God does is the reality of positive things. Among mankind, humans praise the prices paid by God, His great power, and His glory, but in God's words, when has He ever told people: "I have done this and that for mankind, I have sacrificed so much; people must praise and extol Me"? Does God have such demands for mankind? No. This is God Himself. God has never used conditions to make exchanges with people, saying, "I have placed Christ among you, you must treat Him well, listen to His words, submit to Him, and follow Him. Do not cause disturbances or disruptions, do whatever He tells you to do, how He tells you to do it, and when everything is accomplished, you will all be credited." Has God ever said such a thing? Is this God's intention? No. On the contrary, it is antichrists who are always trying to use various means to seduce, constrain, control, and master everything about people, to make people leave God to come before themselves. It is antichrists who proclaim and announce everywhere whenever they do some small deed. Antichrists not only cannot understand, accept, praise, or extol God's humility and

hiddenness, instead they also despise and blaspheme these things. This is determined by the disposition essence of antichrists.

Today, we've fellowshipped on the three manifestations of how antichrists deny the essence of Christ. Let's conclude our fellowship on this here. Do you have any questions? (No.) Alright, goodbye!

November 21, 2020

Footnotes:

a. Chinese speakers put "Xiao" before the surname of a person who is younger than themselves.

Excursus Four:

Summarizing the Character of Antichrists and Their Disposition Essence (Part One)

We concluded our fellowship of the fifteenth item concerning the various manifestations of antichrists at the last gathering. After fellowshipping about these fifteen items, have you summarized the various manifestations and essences of antichrists? Do you have a basic concept and understanding of them? Can you discern individuals who possess the essence of antichrists? (I can discern relatively obvious cases, but I still struggle to discern relatively cunning and insidious ones.) Today, let's summarize the various manifestations of antichrists from two aspects: first, the character of antichrists, and second, their disposition essence. Is it easier to discern antichrists from these two aspects? (Yes.) If we fellowship less and don't give many examples, you may not be able to discern them; if we fellowship more, you might understand, but you may still struggle to compare these to antichrists when you see them doing evil. Summarizing the nature essence of antichrists and discerning them from these two aspects can make this clearer for you.

I. The Character of Antichrists

The first aspect is the character of antichrists. Specifically, this aspect has to do with what kind of humanity antichrists possess. What does humanity include? It includes conscience, reason, integrity, dignity, and human goodness and evil. Discerning the character of antichrists involves various aspects of their humanity. Let's first discuss the usual manifestations present in normal humanity, or traits that normal humanity should possess. Tell Me, what specific content falls into this category?

(Honesty and kindness.) What else? (A sense of honor.) Possessing uprightness and a sense of honor are both essential. (Also, showing others love, tolerance, consideration, and forgiveness.) That too. Let's sum it all up. First and foremost, normal humanity possesses the trait of honesty—is this positive? (Yes.) Additionally, it possesses kindness and sincerity, and there is a difference between sincerity and honesty in terms of degree. Do you think that compassion is something that should be included in one's character? (Yes.) Can compassion be categorized under kindness? (Yes.) A person with a kind heart will certainly have compassion. Then there is simplicity and a sense of honor. A sense of honor includes dignity, self-knowledge, and reason. Next is uprightness. What are the manifestations of uprightness? These include a sense of justice, the abhorrence of evil, a hatred for wickedness, and a fondness for positive things. If one only has uprightness then that is insufficient; if they lack tolerance and patience, speaking bluntly without considering people's states or the circumstances, that is not okay, and their character is deficient in a few things. There is also tolerance and patience, which are both specific manifestations of kindness and can of course be counted as one trait. These are the traits that normal humanity should possess: honesty, kindness, sincerity, simplicity, a sense of honor, uprightness, and tolerance and patience—seven altogether. These traits that normal humanity possesses can be used to gauge whether a person has normal humanity. However, today's topic of fellowship is not about the specific manifestations of the traits that normal humanity should have or which individuals possess these traits. Instead, we are going to fellowship on the topic of "what exactly is the character of antichrists." Compared to the various aspects of normal character just mentioned, do antichrists possess any of these traits, or which ones do they possess? (They do not possess any.) Since you have such an impression of antichrists, let's

sum up what elements in the character of antichrists make people classify them as antichrists, and show that these individuals have bad humanity, that they lack normal humanity, and possess the humanity of antichrists. If someone possesses one or two of the several manifestations of normal humanity summarized earlier, they might have some normal humanity. If they possess all of them, then they have the most normal humanity. But antichrists do not possess any of these traits, so what exactly does their humanity contain? Let's fellowship on this aspect first.

A. Habitual Lying

The first trait contained in a normal character is honesty. Does the character of antichrists include honesty? Obviously, antichrists lack an honest humanity; their humanity is certainly in opposition to honesty. So, what elements of abnormal humanity, in opposition to honesty, do antichrists possess in their humanity? (They frequently tell lies and trick people.) Can we say that frequently telling lies is the same as habitually lying? Isn't this summary more specific? If we say that this person always lies or isn't too truthful, it's lacking in degree. If we use expressions like "full of lies" to describe their character, it isn't formal enough. So, using "habitually lying" to describe them and to express that the humanity of antichrists is not honest is more fitting. "Habitual lying" is the first trait—something that is frequently manifested and revealed in the humanity of antichrists. It should be the most common, easily observable, and readily discernible trait that people may come across. Now, is it worth it to fellowship about the specific manifestations of habitual lying? (Yes.)

The humanity of antichrists is dishonest, which means they are not truthful in the least. Everything they say and do is adulterated and contains their own intentions and goals, and hidden in it all are their unmentionable

and unspeakable tricks and schemes. So the words and actions of antichrists are too contaminated and too full of falsity. No matter how much they speak, it's impossible to know which of their words are true, which are false, which are right, and which are wrong. This is because they are dishonest, and their minds are extremely complicated, full of treacherous schemes and rife with tricks. None of what they say is straightforward. They do not say one is one, two is two, yes is yes, and no is no. Instead, in all matters, they beat around the bush and think things through several times in their minds, working out the consequences, weighing the merits and drawbacks from every angle. Then, they alter what they want to say using language so that everything they say sounds quite unwieldy. Honest people never understand what they say and are easily deceived and tricked by them, and whoever speaks and communicates with such people finds the experience tiring and laborious. They never say one is one and two is two, they never say what they are thinking, and they never describe things as they are. Everything they say is unfathomable, and the goals and intentions of their actions are very complicated. If the truth gets out—if other people see through them, and catch on to them—they quickly concoct another lie to get around it. This kind of person often lies, and after lying, they have to tell more lies to sustain the lie. They deceive others to hide their intentions, and fabricate all kinds of pretexts and excuses in aid of their lies, so that it is very difficult for people to tell what's true and what's not, and people don't know when they are being truthful, much less when they're telling a lie. When they lie, they do not blush or flinch, just as if they were telling the truth. Does this not mean they are habitually lying? For example, sometimes antichrists seem on the surface to be good to others, to be considerate of them, and to speak in a warm-hearted way that sounds kind and moving. Yet even when they speak like this, no one can tell whether

they are being sincere, and it always requires waiting until things happen a few days later to reveal whether they were being sincere. Antichrists always speak with certain intentions and goals, and no one can work out what it is, exactly, that they are after. Such people habitually lie and give no thought to the consequences of any of their lies. As long as their lie benefits them and is capable of hoodwinking others, as long as it can achieve their goals, they don't care what the consequences are. As soon as they are exposed, they will continue to conceal, to lie, to trick. The principle and method by which these people comport themselves and deal with the world is tricking people with lies. They are two-faced and speak to suit their audience; they perform whatever role the situation demands. They are smooth and slick, their mouths are filled with lies, and they are untrustworthy. Whoever is in contact with them for a while is misled or disturbed and cannot receive provision, help, or edification. No matter if the words from such people's mouths are nasty or nice, or reasonable or absurd, or in accord or disaccord with humanity, or coarse or civilized, they are essentially all falsehoods, adulterated words, and lies.

Among that class of people who are antichrists, habitual lying is one of their chief attributes. Through their language, through the way they speak, their manner of expression, the meaning in their words and the intention behind them, one sees that these people lack normal humanity, that they do not possess the standards for humanity of honest people. Antichrists habitually lie. Their lies and deceit are much more serious than in most people; this is not a run-of-the-mill corrupt disposition, but has already become the loss of conscience and reason and the total absence of humanity. In essence, these people are demons; demons often lie and deceive people in this way, nothing they say is true. When most people lie, they have to fabricate the lie, they have to give it careful thought; but an

antichrist doesn't have to fabricate anything, or give it any thought: They open their mouths and out it comes—and before you know it, you've been taken in. Their lies and deception are such that it may take people who are slow to react two or three days to figure things out; only then do they realize what this person meant. People who do not understand the truth are incapable of discernment. Antichrists habitually lie: What do you think of this character of theirs? Clearly, it is not something that is part of normal humanity. Is there not something demonic to this? To be precise, it is a demonic nature. Habitually lying, telling lies, and deceiving people: are these ways of doing things learned in school, or the result of the influence of their family? Neither. These things are their inherent nature, they were born with these things. When parents educate their children, no one teaches their child to lie and deceive from a young age, nor does anyone force them to lie or deceive, yet there are still children who tell nothing but lies when they grow up, who keep a straight face no matter what lies they tell, and never feel regretful, tormented, or ill at ease in their conscience about the lies they have told; these children, instead, think themselves very clever, highly intelligent, they feel happy, proud, and secretly gleeful that they are able to fool and deceive others using lies and other tactics. This is their inherent nature. This is how antichrists naturally are. It is their nature essence to habitually lie. Although they often take part in gatherings, and listen to sermons and fellowships, antichrists never reflect on or try to know themselves, and no matter how many lies they've told to trick others, they feel no reproach from their conscience, much less do they actively try to seek out the truth for a solution—which proves that in essence, antichrists are disbelievers. No matter how many doctrines they are able to lecture people with, they never apply these doctrines to themselves, they never dissect themselves, and no matter how many lies they tell or people they

trick, they never open up about it, but instead pretend, and put up a front, and never have the courage to admit in front of others that they are deceitful people. Apart from this, they keep lying and deceiving people as and when they feel the need to. Is this not their nature? It is, and there is no way to change it. This nature is not the expression of normal humanity; properly speaking, it is a demonic nature, it is the disposition of Satan, such people are devils, they are demons incarnate.

The first manifestation of the character of antichrists is habitual lying, which we'll categorize as a demonic nature. The manifestation of this demonic nature is that regardless of when or where, no matter the occasion or with whom they interact, the words that such people say are akin to what the serpent and demons say—unworthy of trust. One must be especially cautious and discerning with such people, not hastily believing the words of demons. The specific manifestation of their habitual lying is that lies just roll off their tongues; the words they speak cannot withstand deliberation, analysis, or discernment. They can lie at any time, and they believe that in all matters they cannot say anything truthful, that everything they say must be a lie. Even if you ask them about their age, they consider this, thinking, "What do they mean asking about my age? If I say I'm old, will they look down on me and not cultivate me? If I say I'm young, will they look down on me, saying I lack experience? How should I respond?" Even with such a simple matter, they can still lie and refuse to tell you the truth, even turning the question back on you and asking, "What do you think?" You say, "Fifty years old?" "Close." "Forty-five?" "Getting warmer." Do they provide you with an accurate answer? Through their responses, do you know how old they are? (No.) That is habitual lying.

There is another manifestation of antichrists habitually lying, that is, they even lie while bearing witness. Bearing false witness is a cursed act

that offends God's disposition. Even in the matter of bearing witness, they dare to engage in fabrication, lies, and trickery, which really shows their reckless disregard for consequences and their unchanging nature! When they see that others bear witness based on experience and understanding while they can't, they copy them, saying whatever other people say and fabricating the same experiences that others have had. If they don't understand something as others do, they claim they do. If they lack such experiences, understanding, and enlightenment, they insist that they possess them. Even if God hasn't disciplined them, they insist that He has. Even in this matter they can lie and counterfeit, showing no concern or interest regardless of how severe the consequences may be. Isn't this habitual lying? Furthermore, people like this will trick anyone. Some may wonder, "In any case, antichrists are still people: Wouldn't they refrain from tricking those closest to them, those who have helped them, or those who have shared hardships with them? Wouldn't they avoid tricking family members?" Saying that they habitually lie implies that they can trick anyone, even their parents, children, and, of course, their brothers and sisters. In matters both great and small they can trick people, even in matters where they should speak truthfully, where doing so wouldn't carry any consequences or affect them in any way, and where there isn't any need to apply wisdom. They also trick people and use lies to resolve small matters that to outsiders do not warrant lying, where it would be simple, no trouble at all, for them to speak straightforwardly. Isn't this habitual lying? Habitual lying can be said to be one of the primary manifestations of devils and Satan. From this perspective, can't we say that the humanity of antichrists is not only dishonest, but also marked by habitually lying, making it unreliable? (Yes, we can.) If such individuals commit a wrongdoing, then shed tears after being pruned and criticized by the brothers and sisters, claiming on the

surface to be indebted to God, and promising future repentance, do you dare believe them? (No.) Why not? The most compelling evidence is that they habitually lie! Even if they outwardly repent, weep bitterly, beat their chests, and swear, do not believe them, because they are shedding crocodile tears, tears to trick people. The sad and remorseful words they utter are not heartfelt; they are expedient tactics designed to gain people's trust through fraudulent means. In front of people, they weep bitterly, admit fault, swear, and make their position known. However, those who have a good relationship with them in private, those whom they relatively trust, report a different story. While publicly admitting fault and swearing to change their ways may seem genuine on the surface, what they say behind the scenes proves that what they said before was not true but false, designed to pull the wool over more people's eyes. What will they say behind the scenes? Will they acknowledge that what they said before was false? No, they won't. They will spread negativity, present arguments, and justify themselves. This justification and arguing confirms that their admissions, repentance, and oaths were all false, meant to trick people. Can such individuals be trusted? Isn't this habitual lying? They can even fabricate confessions, falsely shed tears and pledge to change their ways, and even their swearing is a lie. Isn't this a demonic nature? Even if they were to say, "I only understand this much; the rest I do not know, and I seek God's enlightenment and hope for the help of the brothers and sisters in order to gradually gain understanding," this would be an honest attitude and statement. However, antichrists absolutely cannot utter such truthful words. They feel that, "Speaking truthfully would make people look down on me: I would lose face and would feel degraded—wouldn't my prestige be completely forfeited? Who am I? Can I admit defeat? Even if I don't understand, I must pretend to understand very well; I must trick people and solidify my

position in their hearts first." Isn't this a manifestation of antichrists? From the source and way in which antichrists speak, as well as the words that they utter, it is clear that such people will never be honest; it is beyond them. Because habitual lying is inherent to their character, they want to trick people and conceal matters in everything, not wanting anyone to know or see the true facts or actual situation. Their innermost being is terribly dark. This aspect of antichrists' character can be reliably defined as lacking humanity and possessing a demonic nature. Lies slide effortlessly off their tongues, without thought, to the extent that they don't even say anything true when they talk in their sleep—it is all trickery, all lies. This is habitual lying.

The character of antichrists is devoid of honesty. Even when they are not speaking, in their hearts they are contemplating how to trick, hoodwink, and mislead people—whom to mislead, what to say when they want to mislead them, what methods to use to start the conversation, and which examples to use to make people believe. Regardless of what they say or think, they do not harbor an honest attitude, honest opinions, or honest thoughts in their hearts. Every moment of their lives, every second, is spent in a state of wanting to trick and play with people. Every second and moment they are thinking about how to trick, how to mislead, and how to hoodwink others, with these thoughts occupying all of their minds and innermost hearts. Isn't this their nature? Can people like this understand the truth when they hear sermons or read the words of God? Even if they understand, can they put it into practice? (No.) Judging from their innermost hearts and character, such individuals are definitely not recipients of salvation, because everything they love and think about in their minds and inner worlds is infused with a demonic nature, going against the truth and positive things, without a single part that is commendable. So, is the

trait of habitual lying in the humanity of antichrists certain? (Yes.) People who habitually lie do not practice any truth. What are the consequences of this? What are the specific manifestations of someone who does not practice any truth? Can they act recklessly? Can they be arbitrary and a law unto themselves? Can they establish independent kingdoms? Can they squander offerings? Can they mislead people? Can they win over people's hearts? They can do all of these. This is a typical antichrist—they habitually lie. When the facts are exposed, no matter how many pairs of eyes are watching them, no matter how many people collectively testify and expose them, they refuse to admit it. In the end, they resort to one tactic to deal with you, claiming that they have forgotten and feigning ignorance. At this point, in this situation, they cannot speak a single truthful word, nor can they nod and admit it, saying, "It was me, I was wrong, I will change next time, and will definitely not commit the same mistake again." This is an antichrist, never admitting guilt, never speaking a truthful word at any time. Can they be saved with such humanity? Can they attain the truth? Absolutely not. Even if they understand the truth, they cannot attain it because they reject, resist, and oppose the truth. At the most basic level of speaking honestly and admitting one's mistakes, they cannot even practice this most simple truth or put it into action. How can they be expected to let go of their status, let go of their prospects and destiny, and let go of their own intentions? Can they let go of them and rebel against them? They are even less able to do so. If they cannot even say one true thing, then expecting them to do something more difficult than this is even more unrealistic.

Do you have people who habitually lie around you? Some might say, "I haven't encountered someone who habitually lies yet, but I feel like I might be one myself." Let Me tell you the truth; you are in a dangerous

situation. Do people who habitually lie retain any trace of humanity? Are they any different from demons? Do any of you habitually lie? Suppose that, regardless of the environment or background, no matter what happens, lies come so naturally to a person, without their face reddening or their heart beating faster, and they can handle and resolve it all with lies. When comporting themselves and dealing with the world, and in every aspect of life, as long as there is an opportunity to speak, everything they say is a lie, not a single sentence is true. All of it carries intentions and purposes and is accompanied by the schemes of Satan. This is not someone who is honest. Being able to lie in any situation, even with one's head on the chopping block—isn't this someone who is beyond hope? Judging by the various manifestations of habitual lying in antichrists, their lies are just too numerous. The purpose of their speech is to trick, mislead, and hoodwink people. All their words are filled with the schemes and intentions of Satan, lacking any manifestation of honesty belonging to normal humanity. It can be said that antichrists completely lack the trait of honesty that is a part of normal humanity. People who lack honesty and are capable of habitually lying are categorized as having a demonic nature—they are demons. Such people are not easily saved, because they do not accept the truth and find it challenging to accept it.

B. Insidious and Ruthless

Apart from habitual lying, what other manifestations do antichrists have? We just fellowshipped about the essential qualities of kindness and sincerity in normal humanity, and it's quite evident that antichrists lack these qualities entirely. Whatever is inherent in normal humanity is definitely absent in antichrists; all that they possess are things contrary to normal humanity, negative things. So, what is contrary to kindness and sincerity? (Insidiousness and ruthlessness.) Exactly, you've spoken very

accurately—it's insidiousness and ruthlessness. Antichrists lack traits like kindness and sincerity, and instead, they possess insidious and ruthless elements contrary to kindness and sincerity. Is there a connection between being insidious and ruthless and habitually lying we discussed earlier? (Yes.) There is a certain connection. How do antichrists manifest their insidiousness and ruthlessness? (In their ability to fabricate lies and frame others.) Fabricating lies and framing others involve both habitually lying and being insidious and ruthless; these two traits are closely linked. For example, if they commit a misdeed and don't want to take responsibility, they create an illusory appearance, tell lies, and make people believe it was someone else's doing, not their own. They shift the blame onto someone else, making them bear the consequences. This is not only wicked and vile, but it is even more insidious and ruthless. What are some other manifestations of antichrists' insidiousness and ruthlessness? (They can torment, attack, and retaliate against people.) Being able to torment people is ruthless. Anyone who poses a threat to their status, reputation, or prestige, or anyone who is unfavorable to them, they will go to great lengths to attack and retaliate against them. Sometimes, they may even use others to harm people—this is insidiousness and ruthlessness. In short, the phrase "insidious and ruthless" indicates that antichrists are particularly malicious. The way they treat and interact with people is not based on conscience, and they don't live in harmony on equal standing with them; instead, at every turn they seek to exploit, control, and manipulate others for their own use. Their approach to interacting with others is not normal or straightforward; instead, they use certain means and methods to mislead people, exploit them, and weaponize them subtly, without their awareness. In their treatment of anyone, regardless of whether it appears good or bad on the surface, there is no sincerity whatsoever. They draw near to those whom

they find useful and distance themselves from those they deem useless, not paying any attention to them. Even toward relatively guileless or vulnerable individuals, they think up ways to use various means and methods to mislead and ensnare them, making them useful to themselves. But when people are weak, in difficulty, or in need of assistance, antichrists simply turn a blind eye and are indifferent to them. They never show love or offer help to such people; on the contrary, they tend to bully, mislead, and even think of ways to exploit them all the more. If they are unable to exploit them, they cast them aside, and show no love or sympathy for them—is there any trace of kindness in this? Is this not a manifestation of malice? The method and philosophy with which antichrists interact with people is to use schemes and strategies to exploit and trick people, making people unable to see through them, yet willing to slave away for them and be always at their beck and call. They can bully and torment those who discern them and can no longer be exploited by them. They can even casually assign blame to those people, causing the brothers and sisters to abandon them, and then they expel those people or clear them out. In short, antichrists are insidious and ruthless, utterly devoid of kindness and sincerity. They never genuinely help others, displaying no sympathy or love when others face difficulties. In their interactions, they scheme for their own benefit and advantage. Regardless of who approaches them or seeks help in difficulty, they are always making calculations about that person, thinking in their hearts: “If I help this person, what use can I derive from them in the future? Can they help me? Can they be of use to me? What can I gain from them?” Isn’t it selfish and vile for them to always be thinking about these matters? (Yes, it is.) In church elections, what methods will antichrists employ? (They will disparage others and elevate themselves, bringing down those better than them.) Disparaging others and elevating

themselves is also insidious and ruthless. Antichrists may also use small favors to draw people in and boast about their contributions in order to garner esteem and secure votes. What else? (They cannot impartially and objectively evaluate candidates; they will inject their own bias and their own prejudice.) This involves fabricating lies to slander others. Quite a few specific manifestations of antichrists being insidious and ruthless have been fellowshipped previously. Insidious means having a wealth of schemes, and their principle for comporting themselves, dealing with the world, and doing anything is to rely on strategy—devoid of sincerity, with falseness and trickery. Ruthlessness mainly pertains to the ruthlessness and cruelty in their methods of action, showing no mercy, lacking human feeling, causing harm to others, and they are willing to achieve their aims at the cost of hurting anyone—this is ruthlessness, and it is in direct opposition to human kindness. If a person possesses kindness in their humanity, then when faced with ordinary matters, they will be lenient toward others wherever they can, and they will forgive people. A person like this is tolerant of other people's issues and faults, not nitpicky, and gets by when they can. Additionally, they are compassionate and, whenever they see others going through difficulties, they are willing to help, finding joy in helping others and considering the edification of others as a personal responsibility—this is kindness. Do antichrists possess this trait? (No.) They believe, "If you're in difficulty and I help you, there's a price to pay. If I give you benefits, what's in it for me? If I sympathize with you, who will sympathize with me? If I help you, will you remember my goodness? If you're asking me to sacrifice myself in order to help you, you must be dreaming! What's the relationship between us? What benefit can you give me? Have you ever helped me before? Who are you? Are you worth helping? If you were the king's daughter or a wealthy person's son, then maybe helping you would bring

me some glory or profit. But you are none of that. Why should I help you? What benefits do I get from helping you?" This is how they think when they see someone in difficulty, someone weak, or someone in need of help. Is this kind? When these people see someone in a weak state, not only do they mock and ridicule them, but they also make calculations in their hearts. Some even see this as an opportunity to showcase themselves or win over that person's heart. None of this is kind. Antichrists often take advantage of such opportunities to showcase themselves. They won't act unless there is profit involved, unless they have an aim and a motivation. If they help someone out, they want to gain them as an ally. If they help and sympathize with two people, they want to gain a pair of allies, to gain two right-hand men. Otherwise, they won't lift a finger, and they certainly won't show love to those in need of assistance.

The primary manifestation of the antichrists' insidiousness and ruthlessness is that there is a particularly clear aim to everything they do. The first thing they think about is their own interests; and their methods are despicable, crude, sordid, base, and shady. There is no sincerity in the way they do things, and in the way they treat people and the principles by which they treat them. The way they treat people is to take advantage of them and toy with them, and when people are no longer of useful value to them, they toss them away. If you have useful value to them, they pretend to care about you: "How have you been? Have you had any difficulties? I can help you solve your difficulties. Tell me if you have any problems. I'm here for you. How lucky we are to have such a good relationship!" They seem so attentive. Yet if a day comes when you no longer have any useful value to them, they will abandon you, they will toss you to one side and ignore you, as if they'd never even met you before. When you really do have a problem and go looking for them for help, their attitude suddenly changes, their

words are no longer as nice-sounding as when they first promised to help you—and why is this? It is because you have no useful value to them. Consequently, they stop paying any attention to you. And that's not all: If they find out you have done something wrong or find something they can use as leverage, they become coldly cynical toward you, and may even condemn you. What do you think of this method? Is it a manifestation of kindness and sincerity? When antichrists manifest this kind of insidiousness and ruthlessness in their behavior toward others, is there any trace of humanity involved? Do they have the slightest sincerity toward people? Absolutely not. Everything they do is for their own profit, pride, and reputation, to give themselves status and renown among others. Of everyone they meet, if they can take advantage of them, they will. Those they can't take advantage of, they disdain and pay no heed to; even if you take it upon yourself to approach them, they ignore you, and don't even look at you. But if a day comes when they need you, their attitude toward you suddenly changes, and they become very attentive and amiable, which baffles you. Why has their attitude toward you changed? (Because you now have useful value to them.) That's right: When they see that you have useful value, their attitude changes. Do you have such people around you? When these people interact with others, it's not readily apparent that they are doing anything obviously bad. From their daily expressions, speech, and behavior, there also doesn't seem to be any obvious issues. However, if you carefully observe how they interact with people, especially how they interact with those closest to them and those dearest to them, if you see how they exploit others and how they treat them afterward, then through this you can observe the intentions, attitudes, and methods of antichrists in their interactions with others. They are all seeking personal gain alone, living by the philosophy of Satan, and devoid of any normal humanity.

Antichrists possess traits such as insidiousness and ruthlessness in their humanity. Can they get along with those who are honest, kind, and sincere in their dealings with people and things? Are they willing to draw near to such people? (No, they aren't.) How do they view these people? They say, "These people are all big fools, and their speech is so direct. You should think carefully before speaking—why do you speak so truthfully? Why is your speech always so plain?" These people are pitifully foolish to antichrists, and antichrists look down on them. When these people see someone who is kind and who treats people sincerely, these people genuinely help that person when they experience difficulties and are in need of assistance, and these people hope for that person's well-being and wish to provide that person with benefits, assistance, and edification—antichrists consider these people foolish and stupid. Antichrists do not believe that these positive elements of humanity are good or beautiful things that people should possess. Instead, in their hearts, they feel loathing, repulsion, and disdain toward these traits essential to normal humanity. They call honest people foolish; they say the same for kind people, and even more so for sincere people. Those who believe in God with relative honesty, and who do their duties with relative honesty, who have a kind heart and never hurt or harm other people, who love and sympathize with others, who can forsake their own profits and conquer their own difficulties to help others, who feel burdened and responsible when they see those who are weak and in need of assistance—antichrists harbor even more disdain for these people deep down. Concerning those who are relatively sincere in their faith in God, who have a God-fearing heart, who accept God's scrutiny in all things, who are capable of doing their duties with sincerity, loyalty, and responsibility, and those who approach their duties with a sincere attitude—antichrists disdain and hate such individuals deep down, noticeably

avoiding them and distancing themselves from them on the outside. In the eyes of antichrists, all these positive elements that are essential to normal humanity are not anything positive: They are not worthy of praise or promotion. Instead, antichrists believe that their own schemes, strategies, inner ways of dealing with people, and cruelty are commendable. At all times, no matter what they do, they are contemplating and refining their methods and schemes in their minds. Regardless of the scale of the matter, they believe it is worthwhile and necessary to act in this way; otherwise, it would result in losses and damage to their reputation. Given that these elements exist in the humanity of antichrists, can they accept the truth? Can they practice the truth? Absolutely not. No matter how you emphasize honesty, kindness, and other positive things, requiring people to possess these aspects and treat people, treat their duties, and deal with various matters in accordance with this positive humanity, deep within the hearts of antichrists, there is rejection, disdain, and hostility toward these things. Why? Because antichrists are completely devoid of these positive things; what they possess in their essence is a character of insidiousness and ruthlessness that belongs to a demonic nature. Is there distance between this character and being honest, kind, and sincere, as God requires? Not only is there distance between the two, but they are precisely the opposite of each other—two characters distinct in nature. Does any of the manifestations and revelations of antichrists' insidiousness and ruthlessness align with normal humanity? Does it align with the truth? Certainly not; it is all the plots and schemes of Satan. The nature that is manifested by Satan's plots and schemes is precisely insidious and ruthless, elements that should not exist in normal humanity as required by God. Based on the various manifestations of insidiousness and ruthlessness that have been fellowshipped about, consider whether there are people around you who possess such humanity.

Antichrists, with this insidious and ruthless character, would undoubtedly be able to take action. Their actions would be visible, audible, and accessible to others. If they are accessible, people should have a sense of them and be able to recognize and discern such individuals. The insidious and ruthless character of antichrists should be a pretty common and obvious manifestation. It is not a hidden idea, thought, or intention, but rather their revealed humanity and the methods, means, and strategies of their actions. People should be able to perceive this aspect.

C. Without a Sense of Honor and Heedless of Shame

There is simplicity in normal humanity, but are antichrists simple people? Obviously not. The insidiousness, ruthlessness, and habitual lying we just fellowshipped about run counter to simplicity. Simplicity is easy to understand, so we won't fellowship on it. Let's fellowship about having a sense of honor. Having a sense of honor is something that should be present in normal humanity; it means having reason. What is the opposite term to having a sense of honor? (Heedless of shame.) The meaning of being heedless of shame is to be unabashed. In other words, it can be summarized as lacking a sense of honor. What actions do antichrists take, and what specific manifestations or practices show that they lack a sense of honor and are heedless of shame? Antichrists openly vie with God for status, which lacks a sense of honor and is heedless of shame. Only antichrists can openly contend with God for status and His chosen people. Regardless of whether people are willing or not, antichrists want to control them. Regardless of whether they have the capability, antichrists want to strive for status, and after obtaining it, they live off the church, and eat and drink from God's chosen people, letting God's chosen people support them without doing anything themselves. They do not provide life for God's chosen people at all, and yet want to bring them under their power, making

them listen to, serve, and slave away for them, and they want to establish their own position in people's hearts. If you speak well of others, if you praise God's great kindness, grace, blessings, and almightiness, they feel unhappy and displeased. They always want you to speak highly of them, to have a place for them in your heart, to revere and look up to them, and it must be unadulterated. Everything you do must be for them and in consideration of them. You must place them at the forefront at every turn, in everything you say and do, taking their thoughts and feelings into account. Isn't this lacking a sense of honor and being heedless of shame? Don't antichrists act like this? (Yes, they do.) What other manifestations are there? They steal and squander offerings, appropriating God's offerings for themselves. This also lacks a sense of honor and is heedless of shame—it's too obvious!

Speaking of stealing offerings, there happened one particular incident. Some brothers and sisters offered items which were passed on to a certain church, and the person in charge of safeguarding the offerings noticed that there were two bottles without labels saying they were intended for the Above, and with no specific instructions. Not knowing what they were, this person kept them without permission and didn't pass them on to the Above. Later, when I asked if he had those items, he said he had two bottles. I asked how come he had them ready made, and he explained the situation, "Because these two bottles came without labels indicating what they were or that they were for the above, we kept them here. If they were labeled as something we had a use for, we would keep and use them. If they could be sold, we would sell them." What do you think the issue is here? Some valuable goods are transferred here from various places, some with instructions and many without instructions or labels. Under normal circumstances, if you use rational analysis, to whom should these items be

given? (They should be given to God as offerings.) People with normal rationality should think this way. However, someone said, “These things haven’t been labeled that they are for the above.” Implicitly, that person meant to say, “They’re not for you. What do they have to do with you? Since they aren’t labeled for you, I have the right to handle them. I won’t give them to you. If I want to sell them, I’ll sell them. If I want to use them, I’ll use them. If I don’t want to use them or sell them, I’ll just leave them there and waste them!” This was the viewpoint of the person in charge. What do you think of this viewpoint? Are there people who bring these valuable items from afar to the church or give them to individuals without specifying to whom? (No.) Who would exhibit such a great store of love to give valuable items to the church, to the house of God, or to the brothers and sisters? To this day, I haven’t seen anyone with such great love, or anyone who gives such an offering or charity. Even for ordinary and inexpensive items, you have to pay for them. So, regarding these valuable goods, is there anyone who casually gives them away for free? (No.) Although the people who sent these items didn’t specify who they were for, people should know who is meant to receive them; this is a rationality that should be present in humanity. How should the person in charge handle this matter? How should he deal with these items? At the very least, he should ask the Above, “Do You want these items? If not, how should we handle them?” Just with these two questions, the issue could have been resolved; these two questions would indicate that a person’s character possessed normal rationality. But the person in charge of safeguarding offerings couldn’t even ask these two simple questions, nor did he possess the most essential rationality that a person should. How come he believed that these things were for the church? He even added another statement: “They aren’t labeled for the above.” Isn’t this a problem? What does “They aren’t labeled

for the above" imply? Why did he add this statement? (To find a reason for his casually squandering God's offerings.) That's exactly it. Can a person who does such things really possess a sense of honor in their humanity? Clearly not. What kind of humanity does a person devoid of this character possess? Isn't this lacking a sense of honor? Did he really not know that these were offerings? He knew that these were offerings, but because he lacked a sense of honor in his humanity, he could utter such words heedless of shame, and afterward, he could naturally and casually enjoy, seize, and squander the offerings, claiming them as his own. Only people with the humanity of antichrists display such manifestations.

Antichrists lack conscience and reason; how else do they manifest that they have no sense of honor and are heedless of shame? When they do something wrong, they do not know to feel remorse, and they harbor no guilt in their hearts. They do not contemplate how to make amends or repent, and they even believe their actions are justified. When faced with pruning or being replaced, they feel unjustly treated. They incessantly argue and engage in sophistry—this is lacking a sense of honor. They don't do any real work; at every turn, they lecture others, and mislead people with empty theories, making others think they are spiritual and understand the truth. They also boast frequently about how much they've worked and suffered, saying they deserve to enjoy God's grace and the reception and care of the brothers and sisters, thereby living off the church as a matter of course, and they also want to eat and drink delicious things and enjoy special treatment. This is being without a sense of honor and heedless of shame. Furthermore, despite clearly having poor caliber, not understanding the truth, and being unable to find the principles of practice, as well as being incapable of doing any work, they boast about being capable and good at everything. Isn't this heedless of shame? Despite clearly being

nothing, they pretend to know everything so that people esteem and look up to them. If anyone has issues but doesn't solicit their advice, and asks other people instead, they become angry, jealous, and resentful, looking for whatever way possible to torment that person. Isn't this being heedless of shame? It's obvious that they often lie, have various corrupt dispositions, but they pretend that they don't have corrupt dispositions, that they are favored and loved by God; at every turn, they pretend that they are very capable of enduring suffering, that they can submit, that they can accept the truth and pruning, that they are not afraid of hard work or criticism, and that they never complain—but in reality, they are full of resentment. Despite their obvious inability to fellowship any understanding, or to talk about any truths clearly, and their lack of experiential testimony, they engage in pretense and imposture, speaking in an empty way about their self-knowledge in order to make people view them as being very spiritual and as having a great deal of understanding. Isn't this being heedless of shame? They clearly have numerous issues and bad humanity, they do their duty without any loyalty, and they rely solely on their own intellect and cleverness in whatever work they do, not seeking the truth at all, yet they still believe that they bear a burden, that they are very spiritual and have caliber, and that they are superior to most people. Isn't this being heedless of shame? Aren't these manifestations of the lack of humanity of antichrists? Don't they frequently reveal such things? Clearly, they lack an understanding of the truth principles, and no matter what work they do, they cannot find any principles of practice, but they refuse to seek or fellowship; they rely on their own cleverness, experience, and intellect to get work done. They even wish to be a leader, to direct others, and to get everyone to listen to them, and they get angry and mad when anyone doesn't. Isn't this being heedless of shame? Because they have ambitions, gifts, and a bit of

cleverness, they always want to stand out in the house of God, and to get God's house to put them in important positions and cultivate them. If they are not being cultivated, they feel upset and resentful, complaining that the house of God is unfair, that it cannot recognize talented people, and that there's no good judge of talent in God's house to discover their exceptional abilities. If they are not being cultivated, they don't want to work hard to do their duties, endure hardships, or pay the price; instead, they just want to employ their cunning to get out of work. In their hearts, they hope that someone in the house of God will esteem and elevate them, allowing them to surpass others and carry out their grand plans here. Aren't these ambitions and desires? Isn't this being heedless of shame? Isn't this the most common manifestation of antichrists? If you truly have abilities, you should pursue the truth, focus on doing your duties well, and the chosen people of God will naturally esteem you. If you possess none of the truth and are still always wanting to stand out, that is too lacking in reason! If you also have ambitions and desires, and are always wanting to go all out, you are bound to fall. Having once possessed a certain status and prestige in society, some people want to throw their weight around, have the final say, and make everyone heed their commands after they come to believe in God and enter His house. They want to lay out their qualifications and credentials, they consider everyone to be beneath them and think they should all be subject to their power. Isn't this being heedless of shame? It is. When some people get some results and make some contributions while doing their duties in God's house, they always want the brothers and sisters to treat them with great respect, as elders, high-ranking individuals, and special figures. They even want people to look up to them, follow them, and listen to them. They aspire to become the leading figure in the church; they want to decide everything, to render judgment and have the final say on all

matters. If no one listens to or adopts what they say, they want to abandon their post, and undermine and laugh at everybody else. Isn't this being heedless of shame? In addition to being heedless of shame, they are particularly malicious—these are antichrists.

This manifestation of being heedless of shame in the character of antichrists is too prevalent. Most people display it to some degree, but not only do antichrists have this manifestation, they also never recognize how severe it is in nature, nor do they repent, try to know it, or rebel against it. Instead, they consider it natural, which is them refusing to accept the truth. Regardless of how heedless of shame, lacking in reason, disgusting, and detestable their behavior is, they still believe it is natural and justified. They think it reasonable, and that they deserve to lead because of their gifts and abilities, and that they ought to assert their seniority, and others ought to listen to them, because of their contributions, and they don't see this as something that is heedless of shame. Aren't they beyond hope? This is not normal humanity; this is the character of antichrists. Ordinary corrupt people may possess these manifestations and thoughts to a greater or lesser extent, and to varying degrees of severity, but through reading God's words, and accepting and understanding the truth, they recognize that such things are not what normal humanity should possess. They also recognize that when such ideas, thoughts, plans, or irrational demands arise, they should rebel against them, let go of them, reverse them, learn to repent, accept the truth, and practice in accordance with the truth. What is the difference between antichrists and ordinary corrupt individuals? It lies in the fact that antichrists will never believe that their ideas, thoughts, and desires are wrong, condemned, and abhorred by God, or that they are negative things that belong to Satan. Consequently, they never let go of these thoughts or beliefs. Instead, they persist in them, they do not rebel against them, and

they certainly do not accept what is right and positive, and let this become the practice they should have and the principles they should adhere to. This is the distinction between antichrists and ordinary corrupt individuals. Look around: Anyone who is this heedless of shame, but never recognizes or even has any awareness of it, is a typical antichrist.

Antichrists have another typical characteristic that is very easy for people to discern: They lack a sense of shame. Just as it is written in the Bible, "An evil man hardens his face" (Proverbs 21:29)—only antichrists are genuinely evil people. Antichrists are shameless; no matter how many things they do that are heedless of shame, insensitive to people's feelings, and at odds with the truth, they are not aware of this, nor do they recognize it. They do not accept what is right or positive and they do not let go of their wrong viewpoints and practices; instead, they persist in them until the end. This is what antichrists are like. Which situation are you in? When you have these unreasonable demands, shameless thoughts, and intentions and ideas that God loathes, are you aware that these are detested by God and therefore able to rebel against them and let them go? Or, after hearing the truth, do you refuse to let them go, persist in them, and think that you are right? (When I am aware of them I can link them to God's words, and feel that these thoughts are rather despicable and heedless of shame, and I am able to pray and rebel against them.) Those who can consciously pray and rebel against them are not antichrists; those who never pray or rebel against them, but follow their own thoughts, oppose God in their hearts, and refuse to accept the truth are typical antichrists. No matter how shameless the things they've done are, they refuse to admit or acknowledge them. Isn't it obvious that these are people who do not accept positive things but love negative and wicked things? Are you unable to distinguish which category you fall into, or have you never had these thoughts that are heedless of

shame? (I have had these thoughts, and after becoming aware of them, I have been able to pray to God and rebel against them. Sometimes I have not been aware of them, I have acted or spoken without sensing that they were heedless of shame, and only realized it later when I was exposed, then I was able to pray and rebel against them.) If you are unaware that these things are shameless, that isn't an issue; if you are aware yet do not accept the truth or rebel against yourself, then this is a serious problem. Most of the time, you are numb, unable to make connections between this and God's word, and unaware of what your problem is. But if you immediately feel guilty and rebuked in your heart when you become aware of it, and feel too ashamed to see anyone, and think of yourself as despicable, lowly, and of poor integrity, and so you hate and feel disgusted by yourself, then contemplate how to change and let go of these things, this is a normal situation. If you can rebel against yourself once you become aware, then you have hope of salvation. If you become aware and still don't rebel against yourself, you have no hope of salvation. Whether a person can be saved depends on whether they can accept the truth. Some may say, "I am numb and dull-witted, with poor caliber, but as long as I understand a little of what I hear, I can practice according to God's words and rebel against myself." Such people can be saved. Regardless of how good one's caliber is or how much of the truth they understand, if they do not rebel against themselves, if they insist upon not practicing or accepting the truth, and resist and oppose it in their heart, then it's over—they are beyond hope. Being heedless of shame is also a typical feature of the character of antichrists. Look to see if there are such people around you, and then examine yourself to determine if you fall into this category—if you constantly feel that you are perfect and great, if you always consider yourself a savior, if you always aspire to be placed high above everyone

else, if you are eager to compare yourself with others in any group to see how high you stand, and regardless of whether or not you can ultimately surpass other people, you desire to be outstanding, and want to be highly regarded by others, to stand out from the crowd, and become a special member of the group. What makes you special? Do you have horns growing on your head, or three eyes, or three heads and six arms? There's nothing special about you, so why do you always feel like you stand out and that you are unique? This is being heedless of shame. In one respect, there's nothing particularly special about your physical innate abilities, and in another respect, there's nothing particularly special about your caliber. More importantly, you, like everyone else, are filled with corrupt dispositions, lack an understanding of the truth, and are the ilk of Satan who resists God. What is there for you to boast about? There's clearly nothing to boast about. The bit of skills, abilities, gifts, and talents that you possess are not worth mentioning, because they do not represent normal humanity and are unrelated to positive things. Yet, you insist on bringing to the forefront things that aren't worth mentioning, treating them as your own medals of honor, flaunting them everywhere as your glory and capital, in order to gain esteem and reverence from people, even using them as capital to get other people to provide for you, and enjoy the esteem and favorable treatment of others. Isn't this being heedless of shame? These irrational demands, thoughts, intentions, ideas, and other such things produced by abnormal humanity and reason are all manifestations of being heedless of shame. If these manifestations of being heedless of shame dominate someone's humanity, and become a major characteristic of theirs that prevents them from accepting and understanding the truth, this is a typical characteristic of antichrists.

Some people spend offerings to buy delicious, high-quality, and fashionable things for the brothers and sisters, claiming that they do this out of consideration for them, so that they can live happily and carefree in the house of God, and then be thankful for God's love. What do you think of this idea? Is it quite humane? (No, it's not. They treat God's offerings as their own money, spending them however they want, rather than using the offerings normally and reasonably according to the principles of the house of God.) What problem of humanity is this? (Being heedless of shame.) Such individuals become typical antichrists as soon as they attain status. They use offerings to ingratiate themselves with others, saying, "The brothers and sisters lack clothing and live hard lives. They have many difficulties, and no one cares about this. I've noticed it, and I'll take responsibility for it. To make things convenient for the brothers and sisters, to enable them to experience god's warmth, god's great love, and god's grace while they live in his house, the house of god needs to spend some money to satisfy every aspect of their lives. Therefore, I need to put some more thought into it, and consider carefully what the brothers and sisters lack or need. Insulated cups need to be purchased so that it's convenient for the brothers and sisters to drink water and to carry them when they go out. Chairs should be bought for the brothers and sisters: The chairs need to have soft backrests so that sitting for a long time won't hurt their backs. Sitting in these chairs should be convenient, and they should be of the appropriate height, angle, and softness. Regardless of the cost, we should spare no expense for the brothers and sisters, as they are the pillars of the house of god and the capital and mainstay for the expansion of the work of god's house. Therefore, taking good care of the brothers and sisters improves the work of god's house." The majority of brothers and sisters, upon hearing this, burst into tears, are overwhelmed with gratitude and keep

on shouting that this is God's great love. Those who handled this matter feel warm inside when they hear this, thinking, "Finally, there are people who understand my heart." What is this? (Being heedless of shame.) How can providing such great benefits to the brothers and sisters be considered heedless of shame? Is this slander? (No, it's not.) They are using the money of God's house to show this generosity in order to win over people's hearts, and pretending to show consideration and loving care for the brothers and sisters. What is their real aim? To put it lightly, it's to enjoy these benefits along with the brothers and sisters. To put it severely, it's to ingratiate themselves with people, ensuring that people will always remember them, have a place for them in their hearts, and recall how good they were. If they were spending their own money, would they treat the brothers and sisters the same way? (Certainly not.) Their true colors would be revealed, and they wouldn't treat people this way. Judging by them recklessly using God's offerings according to their own wishes, they are people who lack integrity and moral standards, they are vile and shameless people. Could they genuinely treat other people with kindness? What kind of person are they? (They are antichrists who are heedless of shame.) There is also something insidious and ruthless in this heedlessness of shame that antichrists possess and manifest in their humanity—they employ lies to achieve their personal goals. Which of the words that come from their mouths are true? While they seem to be very considerate of people, to really love them, and to spare thought for them quite a lot, behind the scenes, they are actually harboring malicious intents. They pay no prices themselves; they spend offerings, and in the end, it is the house of God that suffers losses while they themselves benefit. This is what antichrists do—not only are they heedless of shame, they are also insidious and ruthless. They are habitually lying, they lie to and trick people wherever they go, uttering not a single truthful word. This

alone is disgusting, yet they further boast about being guileless, kind, good to others, loving, sympathetic, incapable of being hard-hearted toward anyone or of bringing themselves to retaliate against those who bully them. They even boast that they are perfect and decent individuals, wishing to make an image for themselves and occupy a place in people's hearts. Is this not heedless of shame? This is the nature of antichrists; their humanity is full of such things.

Regarding those who run amok doing bad things and are heedless of shame, people can discern them somewhat, but it's not easy to discern that antichrists are heedless of shame. I've seen a special manifestation of an antichrist being heedless of shame: He often acted wild and presumptuous, he lied habitually, and he had a systematic way of speaking, which was organized and well-arranged. However, when it came to handling tasks, he couldn't finish what he started, he ran amok doing bad things, and he was bankrupt of any principles. After doing his duties in the house of God for some time, everything he did went wrong, and whatever he did was no good. The most crucial problem was that he still wanted to mislead people, to leave a good impression in their hearts, and at every turn inquired about what others thought of him and whether he was held in high regard. Eventually, when it became clear that he was consistently making mistakes in his duties and couldn't do anything well, the house of God sent him away. He not only failed to recognize these evident manifestations, but also put up a particularly innocent front when he was sent away. What does this innocent front mean? It means that he never acknowledged his past evil actions—his lies, trickery, and his misleading of other people, as well as how he created an independent kingdom and brought the church under the control of his own family, ran amok doing bad things and acted without principles, never sought the truth, and even did as he pleased, among other

evil deeds—and that he wasn't able to recognize these evil actions of his at all. On the contrary, he believed that he had done his duty in God's house for so many years, that he'd suffered so much, paid such a high price, spent such a long time, and given so much of his energy, and yet, in the end, he'd reached the point where he had a bad reputation and everybody looked down on him, where no one pitied him or sympathized with him, and nobody would speak up for him. Isn't this an innocent front? What kind of humanity is this innocent front a manifestation of? (Lacking reason and being heedless of shame.) Exactly. He considered the things he did and the duties he ought to perform as his own merits. He completely denied anything he had done that wasn't in accord with the truth principles or that was disturbing or disruptive, and, in the end, he put up an innocent front. This is being heedless of shame, and he is a typical antichrist. Have you ever encountered such individuals? Regardless of what you put them in charge of or the tasks you give them, they seek to recruit forces, establish an independent kingdom, and keep others out of the spotlight so that they can be in it. They want to surpass everyone, nothing they say to anyone is truthful, they leave those listening to them unsure which of their statements are true and which are false. When they are eventually sent away, they even perceive themselves as particularly innocent and hope someone will defend them. Do you think anyone would defend them? (No, they wouldn't.) If someone did, they would have to be ignorant of the true facts, a dimwit, a person who was misled by them, or an individual of the same ilk as them.

D. Selfish and Vile

Antichrists have no conscience, reason, or humanity. Not only are they heedless of shame, but they have another hallmark, too: They are uncommonly selfish and vile. The literal sense of their "selfishness and vileness" is not hard to grasp: They are blind to anything but their own

interests. Anything concerning their own interests gets their full attention, and they will suffer for it, pay a price, engross themselves in it, and devote themselves to it. Anything not related to their own interests they will turn a blind eye to and take no notice of; others can do as they please—antichrists don't care if anyone is being disruptive or disturbing, and to them, this has nothing to do with them. Put tactfully, they mind their own business. But it is more accurate to say that this kind of person is vile, base, and sordid; we define them as "selfish and vile." How does the selfishness and vileness of the antichrists manifest itself? In anything that benefits their status or reputation, they make efforts to do or say whatever is necessary, and they willingly endure any suffering. But where work arranged by God's house is concerned, or where work that benefits the life growth of God's chosen people is concerned, they utterly ignore it. Even when evil people disrupt, disturb, and commit all kinds of evil, thereby seriously affecting the work of the church, they remain impassive and unconcerned, as if this has nothing to do with them. And if someone discovers and reports the evil deeds of an evil person, they say they saw nothing and feign ignorance. But if someone reports them and exposes that they don't do real work and only pursue fame, gain, and status, they see red. Meetings are hurriedly convened to discuss how to respond, investigations are held to find out who went behind their back, who the ringleader was, and who was involved. They will not eat or sleep until they have gotten to the bottom of it and the matter has been completely put to rest—they will even only feel happy once they've taken down everyone who was involved in reporting them. This is the manifestation of selfishness and vileness, is it not? Are they doing church work? They are acting for the sake of their own power and status, pure and simple. They are running their own operation. Regardless of what work they undertake, antichrists never give any thought to the interests of the

house of God. They only consider whether their own interests will be affected, only think about the little bit of work in front of them that benefits them. For them, the primary work of the church is just something they do in their spare time. They don't take it seriously at all. They only move when they're prodded into action, only do what they like to do, and only do work that is for the sake of maintaining their own status and power. In their eyes, any work arranged by God's house, the work of spreading the gospel, and the life entry of God's chosen people are not important. No matter what difficulties other people have in their work, what issues they have identified and reported to them, how sincere their words are, the antichrists pay no heed, they do not get involved, it's as if this has nothing to do with them. No matter how major the problems emerging in the church's work are, they are utterly indifferent. Even when a problem is right in front of them, they only address it perfunctorily. Only when they are directly pruned by the Above and ordered to sort out a problem will they grudgingly do a little real work and give the Above something to see; soon after, they will continue with their own business. When it comes to the work of the church, to the important things of the wider context, they are disinterested in and disregard these things. They even ignore the problems they discover, and they give perfunctory answers or hem and haw when asked about problems, only addressing them with great reluctance. This is the manifestation of selfishness and vileness, is it not? What's more, no matter what duty antichrists are doing, all they think about is whether it will allow them to step into the limelight; as long as it will boost their reputation, they rack their brains to come up with a way to learn how to do it, to carry it out; all they care about is whether it will set them apart. No matter what they do or think, they are only concerned with their own fame, gain, and status. No matter what duty they are doing, they only compete over who is higher or

lower, who wins and who loses, who has the bigger reputation. They only care about how many people worship and look up to them, how many people obey them, and how many followers they have. They never fellowship the truth or solve real problems. They never consider how to do things according to principle when doing their duty, nor do they reflect on whether they have been loyal, have fulfilled their responsibilities, whether there have been deviations or oversights in their work, or if any problems exist, much less do they give thought to what God asks, and what God's intentions are. They pay not the slightest attention to all these things. They only put their head down and do things for the sake of fame, gain, and status, to satisfy their own ambitions and desires. This is the manifestation of selfishness and vileness, is it not? This fully exposes how their hearts brim with their own ambitions, desires, and senseless demands; everything they do is governed by their ambitions and desires. No matter what they do, the motivation and source is their own ambitions, desires, and senseless demands. This is the archetypal manifestation of selfishness and vileness.

Some leaders don't do any real work; in order to report to the Above, and in order to avoid pruning and dismissal, and to secure their own status, they go to great lengths with the brothers and sisters, making them render service for them. In their work, they speak only words and doctrines, not fellowshipping on the truth principles, resolving actual issues, helping others with a loving heart, or considering other people's difficulties, and never addressing the real difficulties people face while doing their duties and in their life entry. They do not support anyone who is negative. Besides suppression and rebuke, they only speak doctrines and shout their slogans. What is their aim? They are not considerate of God's burden, but they wish instead to exploit the outcome of the duties that the brothers and sisters perform, in order to embellish themselves and secure their status. If the

brothers and sisters show good results in the performance of duty, they are pleased. They take credit in front of the Above, inwardly praising their own virtue and thinking they have done their duties quite well. Additionally, they report to the Above about the many difficulties they encountered while doing this work, how God opened a way out for them, how they led the brothers and sisters to work hard together and overcome these difficulties, how they helped them complete this work, how they adhered to the principles, and how they cleared out evil people. They also make a point to highlight the price they paid and the contributions they made in their work, letting the Above know that it was due to their own efforts that the job was done well. Implicitly, they are telling the Above, "My leadership lives up to its name, and you made the right choice in selecting me as leader." Isn't this a manifestation of being selfish and vile? People who manifest a humanity of being selfish and vile often have a few catchphrases. For instance, after it is arranged for them to lead a church, they always say, "At my church, our church life is so good, so wonderful. My brothers and sisters have had a wonderful and deep life entry, all with life experiences. Look at how they love god, and at how well our work is done." These are the catchphrases of antichrists. Judging by their catchphrases, it's apparent that they treat the brothers and sisters in the church they are responsible for as their own sheep, considering everything in the church they control as their private property. Isn't this heedless of shame? Why is it heedless of shame? Any manifestation of selfishness and vileness arises from being heedless of shame. Therefore, being selfish and vile is being heedless of shame. These people who exhibit manifestations of selfishness and vileness are definitely heedless of shame. When entrusted with leadership and being responsible over a church, leading God's chosen people to perform their duties, and doing specific work, they treat these things as their own private property.

No one can intervene; they have the final say in everything. Antichrists consider God's chosen people, the church's work, and the church's facilities and property as their own private property. This, in itself, is problematic: They aim to seize the assets of God's house and dominate God's chosen people. Moreover, they view these things as capital for competing with others, not even balking at selling out the interests of God's house and harming God's chosen people. Do you think antichrists possess conscience and reason? Do they have a place for God in their hearts? Do they have a heart of fearing and submitting to God? Not at all. Therefore, calling antichrists Satan's lackeys or demons on earth is by no means an exaggeration. There is no God or church in the heart of an antichrist, and they certainly have no regard for God's chosen people. Tell Me, where the brothers and sisters exist, and where God works, how can such places not be called God's house? In what way are they not churches? But antichrists only think about things within their own sphere of influence. They don't care about or concern themselves with other places. Even if they discover a problem, they don't pay attention to it. What's worse is that when something goes wrong in a certain place and causes losses to the work of the church, they don't pay attention to it. When asked why they ignore it, they offer up absurd fallacies, saying, "Do not comment on what is not your concern." Their words sound rational, they seem to understand boundaries in what they do, and they seem to have no outward problems, but what is the essence? It is their selfishness and vileness made manifest. They only do things for themselves, only for their own fame, gain, and status. They are not doing their duties at all. This is another archetypal characteristic of antichrists—they are selfish and vile.

The essence of the antichrists' selfishness and vileness is obvious; their manifestations of this kind are particularly prominent. The church

entrusts them with a piece of work, and if it brings renown and benefits, and lets them show their face, they are very interested, and willing to accept it. If it is work that is thankless or involves offending people, or won't allow them to show their face or it is of no benefit to their fame, gain, or status, they have no interest, and will not accept it, as if this work has nothing to do with them, and is not the work they ought to be doing. When they encounter difficulties, there is no chance that they will seek the truth to solve them, much less try to see the bigger picture and give any consideration to the work of the church. For example, within the scope of the work of God's house, based on overall work needs, there may be some personnel transfers. If a few people are transferred from a church, what would be the sensible way for that church's leaders to treat the issue? What is the problem if they are concerned only with their own church's interests, rather than the overall interests, and if they are absolutely unwilling to transfer those people? Why, as a church leader, are they unable to submit to the centralized arrangements of God's house? Is such a person considerate of God's intentions? Are they attentive to the work's big picture? If they do not think of the work of God's house as a whole, but only of their own church's interests, are they not very selfish and vile? Church leaders should unconditionally submit to the sovereignty and arrangements of God, and to the centralized arrangements and coordination of God's house. This is what accords with the truth principles. When required by the work of God's house, no matter who they are, everyone should submit to the coordination and arrangements of God's house, and absolutely should not be controlled by any individual leader or worker as if they belong to them or are subject to their decisions. The obedience of God's chosen people to the centralized arrangements of the house of God is perfectly natural and justified, and these arrangements may not be defied by anyone, unless an individual

leader or worker makes an arbitrary transfer that is not in accordance with principle, in which case this arrangement may be disobeyed. If a normal transfer is made in accordance with the principles, then all of God's chosen people should obey, and no leader or worker has the right or any reason to try to control anyone. Would you say there is any work that is not the work of the house of God? Is there any work that does not involve the expansion of God's kingdom gospel? It is all the work of God's house, each work is equal, and there is no "yours" and "mine." If the transfer is in line with principle and based on the requirements of church work, then these people should go where they are needed most. And yet, what is the antichrists' response when faced with this kind of situation? They find various pretexts and excuses to keep these suitable people by their side, and they only offer two ordinary people, and then find some pretext to turn the screws on you, either saying how work is so busy, or that they're short-handed, people are hard to find, and if these two are transferred, work will take a hit. And they ask you what they are supposed to do, and make you feel that having people transferred would mean you owe them. Is this not the way devils operate? This is how the nonbelievers do things. People who always try and protect their own interests in the church—are they good people? Are they people who act according to principle? Absolutely not. They are nonbelievers and disbelievers. And is this not selfish and vile? If someone of good caliber is transferred from under an antichrist to do another duty, in their heart the antichrist doggedly resists and rejects it—they want to call it quits, and have no enthusiasm for being a leader or group head. What problem is this? Why do they have no obedience toward the arrangements of the church? They think the transfer of their "right-hand man" will impact the results and progress of their work, and that their status and reputation will be consequently affected, which will force them to work harder and suffer

more to guarantee results—which is the last thing they want to do. They have grown used to comfort, and don't want to work harder or suffer more, so they don't want to let the person go. If the house of God insists on the transfer, they complain a lot and even want to throw up their own work. Is this not selfish and vile? God's chosen people should be centrally allocated by the house of God. This has nothing to do with any leader, group head, or individual. Everyone must act according to principle; this is the rule of God's house. Antichrists do not act according to the principles of God's house, they constantly scheme for the sake of their own status and interests, and make brothers and sisters of good caliber serve them in order to consolidate their power and status. Is this not selfish and vile? Outwardly, keeping people of good caliber by their side and not allowing them to be transferred by the house of God appears as if they are thinking of church work, but in fact they are only thinking of their own power and status, and not about the work of the church at all. They are afraid that they will do the church work poorly, be replaced, and lose their status. Antichrists give no thought to the wider work of God's house, think only of their own status, protect their own status with no compunction for the cost to the interests of the house of God, and defend their own status and interests to the detriment of the church's work. This is selfish and vile. When faced with such a situation, at the very least one must think with their conscience: "These people are all of the house of God, they are not my personal property. I, too, am a member of the house of God. What right do I have to stop the house of God from transferring people? I should consider the overall interests of the house of God, instead of just concentrating on the work within the scope of my own responsibilities." Such are the thoughts that should be found in people who are possessed of conscience and reason, and the reason that should be possessed by those who believe in God. God's house engages in

the work of the whole and the churches are engaged in the work of parts. Therefore, when God's house has a special need from the church, what's most important for leaders and workers is to obey the arrangements of God's house. False leaders and antichrists are not possessed of such conscience and reason. They are all quite selfish, they only think of themselves, and they do not think of the work of the church. They only consider the benefits before their very eyes, they do not consider the wider work of God's house, and so they are absolutely incapable of obeying the arrangements of God's house. They are extremely selfish and vile! In the house of God, they are even bold enough to be obstructive, and even dare to dig their heels in; these are the people most lacking in humanity, they are evil people. That is the kind of people the antichrists are. They always treat the church's work, and the brothers and sisters, and even all the assets of God's house that fall within their scope of responsibility, as their own private property. They believe that it is up to them how these things are distributed, transferred, and used, and that the house of God is not allowed to intervene. Once they are in their hands, it is as if they are in the possession of Satan, no one is allowed to touch them. They're the big shots, the head honchos, and whoever goes to their territory has to obey their orders and arrangements in a well-behaved and pliant manner, and take cues from their expressions. This is the manifestation of the selfishness and vileness within antichrists' character. They give no consideration to the work of the house of God, they do not follow principle in the slightest, and only think of their own interests and status—which are all hallmarks of the selfishness and vileness of antichrists.

There is another situation. Whether it's money or items offered by the brothers and sisters, under normal circumstances, regardless of the amount, it should all be handed over to the house of God. However, some antichrists

mistakenly believe that “The money offered by the brothers and sisters in our church belongs to our church, and it is for our church to keep and use. No one has the right to interfere with how we use or distribute it, and they certainly don’t have the qualifications to take it away.” So, if you ask them how much the church has received in offerings, they’ll be afraid you might take it away, and they won’t tell you the actual amount. Some people might wonder, “What does it mean that they’re afraid of it being taken away? Do they want to spend it themselves?” Not necessarily. They think, “Our church also needs money. If that’s taken away, how can we carry out our work?” The Above has principles for these matters, so why don’t you follow the principles when you handle them? They set aside enough to use for your work, and the rest is arranged uniformly by the house of God. These resources are not the private property of the church leadership; they belong to the house of God. However, in order to satisfy their ambitions and desires and for the sake of their own work and to guarantee the resources within their sphere of influence, some antichrists withhold these things and appropriate them as their own, and they don’t allow anyone else to use them. Isn’t this a manifestation of selfishness and vileness? This is also a typical and specific manifestation of the character of antichrists.

These antichrists are bad and evil, ugly, wicked, base, and vile. Just talking about them is disgusting and infuriating. They may look like human beings on the outside and speak pleasantly, seemingly understanding all sorts of doctrine and mastering it, but as soon as they act, their ugly and evil humanity is exposed, offensive to the eye. Because each antichrist possesses these ugly and evil qualities in their character, they are capable of committing such evil deeds. That’s why they are called antichrists. Does this logic make sense? (Yes.) In other words, it is the presence of those vicious and wicked dispositions in their character that allows them to

commit the evil deeds of antichrists, thereby classifying them as such. That's how it is. If a person is an antichrist, would it be accurate to describe their humanity as kind, upright, honest, and sincere? Certainly not. If a person habitually lies, they have the quality of an antichrist. If someone is insidious and ruthless, they also bear the quality of an antichrist. If an individual is selfish, vile, driven by personal gain alone, running amok doing bad things, and heedless of shame, then they are an evil person. If such an evil person comes to power, then they become an antichrist.

E. Latching Onto the Powerful and Oppressing the Weak

The humanity of antichrists also possesses something that is both disgusting and loathsome—that is, they latch onto the powerful and oppress the weak. If there are certain celebrities or people with power or status in the church or in the world, no matter who they are, antichrists harbor infinite envy and admiration in their hearts for them, even currying favor with them. When they believe in Christianity, they claim that certain political heads are believers, and when they accept this stage of God's work in the last days, they assert that certain pastors from prominent denominations have also accepted it. Whatever they do, they always give it an impressive title, they always revere and emulate celebrities, and they feel satisfied only when they have at least managed to latch onto a celebrity or someone with status. When it comes to people with status, regardless of whether they are good or bad, antichrists tirelessly ingratiate themselves and flatter and fawn over them. They are even willing to serve tea and take out the chamber pot for them. On the other hand, when dealing with those without status, no matter how upright, honest, and kind these individuals may be, antichrists bully and trample them whenever possible. They often boast about how So-and-so is a business executive in society, how wealthy So-and-so's father is, how much money So-and-so has, and how huge So-

and-so's family or company is, emphasizing their prominence in society. Regarding false leaders and antichrists in the church, no matter what evil deeds they commit, antichrists never report, expose, or discern them. Instead, they follow closely after them, doing whatever they are told. They become the followers, foot soldiers, and slaves of whichever level leader they follow. When dealing with those with power, influence, wealth, and status, they appear exceptionally subservient, humble, and inept. They are extremely obedient and submissive, nodding and complying with everything those people say. However, when dealing with ordinary people without status, they put on a different air, using an imposing manner when they speak to overpower people, wanting to be superior, as though they were unbeatable, stronger and higher than anyone else, making it hard to discern any problems, flaws, or weaknesses in them. What kind of character is this? Is there some connection between this and being insidious, ruthless, and heedless of shame? (Yes, there is.) Latching onto the powerful and oppressing the weak—isn't this the ugly and evil side of the humanity of antichrists? Do you think people with such humanity are upright? (No.) Are the things they say to those with status and the powerful truthful? Are the things they say to the weak truthful? (None of it is truthful.) Therefore, this item has some connection to habitual lying. Judging by this item, the character of antichrists is abominable to the extreme, and they possess two entirely different faces. This kind of person has a nickname—"chameleon." They never treat people based on the truth principles, humanity, or whether those people are pursuing the truth within the house of God. Instead, they treat people differently based solely on their status and influence. When dealing with those who have status and abilities, they go to great lengths to ingratiate themselves, flatter them, and get close to them. Even if they are beaten or scolded by these people, they willingly endure it without any

complaints. They even continuously admit their own uselessness and become servile, though what they truly think inside is entirely different from their outward behavior. If someone with status and prestige speaks, even if it's a fallacy and heresy of Satan that is completely unrelated to the truth, they will listen to it, nod in agreement, and superficially accept it. On the other hand, if someone lacks capability or status, no matter how correct their words are, antichrists will ignore them and look down on them. Even if what they say aligns with principles and the truth, they won't listen to it, but will instead refute, mock, and ridicule them. This is another feature found in the character of antichrists. Judging by their ways and principles of comporting themselves and dealing with the world, these individuals can be definitively classified as unequivocal disbelievers. The manifestations of their character are lowly, sordid, and base.

Latching onto the powerful and oppressing the weak is a typical method of social interaction for people like antichrists. They engage in lively conversations and cozy up to nonbelievers, but when they turn and see the brothers and sisters, they have nothing to say and no common language. These are antichrists. When discussing matters related to faith in God, doing duties, life entry, or changes in disposition, they have nothing to say and no interest. However, when talking about nonbelievers, especially those with wealth and influence, political figures, social elites, celebrities in music and film, social trends, and matters related to dining and entertainment, they become extremely talkative and can't be stopped. It seems that they particularly yearn for such a life and social status. Although such individuals believe in God, it's only because of their own difficulties and hidden intentions and goals. They believe in God solely for blessings, and even after believing in God, they can't let go of such things. Therefore, when discussing matters of dining and entertainment, they grow

enthusiastic. When speaking to brothers and sisters, it's a different story. From the depths of their hearts and souls, they look down on those who believe in God, those who pursue the truth, and those who are honest and upright. They discriminate against and scorn such individuals. When antichrists see leaders in the church, they think, "They don't look like leaders; they don't resemble officials at all. Compared to worldly officials, they are far inferior, lacking in demeanor and style!" If they learn that some leaders don't have a high level of education, they discriminate against them in their hearts. What do you think they feel when they see Me? At a glance, they think, "Christ, the incarnate god, is a nobody with no higher education, who isn't that tall, whose appearance isn't prepossessing, who lacks demeanor, and whose dress is common. Everyone says that he has the truth; this is the only thing worth paying attention to, and there's nothing else impressive about him. Look at what those powerful people wear in society! What brands are your clothes and shoes? What is your hairstyle? Did you get your haircut at a famous salon? How much did it cost for one haircut?" I say, "I don't spend a penny on haircuts; I cut it Myself at home." They say, "Do you go for beauty treatments? Do you stay in hotels? What star rating? Have you ever been on a luxury cruise?" I say, "I don't know about these things." They say, "Then you're really quite ignorant. With your noble identity and status, why don't you have knowledge or an understanding of these luxurious and high-end things in the world? With your circumstances, you should go experience it for yourself a little. At the very least, you have to go to a high-end beauty salon, stay in a five-star hotel, and go on a luxury cruise. At the very least, you should sit in first class when you fly." When they see Me, they think little of Me, but they have to acknowledge one thing, that is, "I've never heard any of the things that you said during gatherings before: I must listen to what you say." But after the gatherings,

they don’t recognize Me anymore. Just like a wolf: After you feed it, it turns around and bites you. That is the wolf’s nature. When antichrists see the ordinary brothers and sisters without money or influence, who simply love the truth and are able to pursue it, and who willingly do their duties, they disdain and exclude them. When they look at Christ and see an ordinary person, someone who in every aspect, in look, appearance, and demeanor, is a plain and ordinary person, can they immediately change their inner disposition and viewpoint? (No, they cannot.) Their attitude toward things is based on their character. Lacking normal humanity, their attitude toward Christ is undoubtedly the same as their attitude toward an ordinary person. There is not even the slightest bit of respect; this is determined by their essence and character. The manifestation of this aspect of an antichrist’s humanity is as disgusting and loathsome as in other aspects.

The various features we just fellowshipped about in an antichrist’s character can individually reveal the goodness or badness, the superiority or inferiority of their character. Is the character of a person who habitually lies superior or inferior? (Inferior.) Is the humanity of a selfish and vile person good or bad? (Bad.) Is the humanity of a person who is heedless of shame good or bad? (Bad.) Is the character of an insidious and ruthless person superior or inferior? (Inferior.) How is the character of a person who only knows how to latch onto the powerful and oppress the weak, who only abides by such principles? (Abominable.) Such individuals are abominable to the extreme, not only lacking normal humanity but one might accurately say that they are not human—they are scum, they are devils. Anyone devoid of the slightest conscience and reason is a devil, not a human being.

F. More Desirous Than Normal People of Material Things

There is another manifestation in the humanity of antichrists: They are more desirous than normal people of material things. That is to say, their desire and demand for material things is particularly large—it is limitless. They are filled with aspirations for an extravagant lifestyle, and are insatiably greedy. Some may say: "The majority of antichrists don't possess this manifestation." Not possessing it doesn't mean it's absent from their humanity. Once such people attain status, what are their principles for what they eat, how they dress, and how they look? As soon as they have status, they've got to have their way, they find opportunities, they have certain conditions, and their life is different. They become particular about what they eat, emphasizing ostentation and luxury. They insist on wearing and using brand-name items, and the homes they reside in and the cars they drive must be high-end and luxurious. Even when they purchase a utility vehicle, it must be outfitted with luxurious accessories. Some may ask: "If they don't have money, why do they place such an emphasis on these things?" Just because they don't have money, that doesn't mean they don't pursue such things or that this desire is absent from their humanity. Therefore, once antichrists gain a hold on the offerings in God's house, they squander them recklessly. They want to buy and enjoy everything, to the point of shamelessness and to an extent that is difficult to keep in check. They've got to drink high-quality tea served in gold-plated cups, their meals must be sumptuous banquets, they insist on consuming special-grade ginseng, and they only use computers and phones from world-class brands that are always the latest models. They wear eyeglasses costing thousands of yuan, spend hundreds on hairstyling, and pay a thousand or more for massage and sauna sessions. In short, they demand everything to be top-notch and brand-name, wanting to enjoy whatever celebrities and powerful people enjoy. Once antichrists have status, all these ugly things become

evident. During gatherings, if only three to five people listen to their preaching, they find it insufficient and insist on having three to five hundred people. When others say that there are adverse external circumstances, so a gathering of three to five people is already pretty good, they retort: “This won’t do—why are there so few people listening to my sermon? This isn’t worth my time. We should buy a large church building that can hold tens of thousands of people for a more dignified sermon.” Aren’t they courting death? This is the kind of thing that antichrists do. Aren’t they also being heedless of shame? They have an extremely uncontrollable desire for and interest in a luxurious life and material things, which is another feature in the character of antichrists. As soon as someone mentions gourmet food, luxury cars, brand-name clothing, and high-end and expensive items, their eyes light up and turn green with greed, and their desire surfaces. How does this desire come about? It is unmistakably a revelation of their demonic nature. Some antichrists may be short on money, and when they see someone wearing high-end jewelry or a two or three-carat diamond ring, their eyes light up, and they think, “If I didn’t believe in god, I could wear a five-carat one.” They consider the fact that they don’t even own a one-carat ring, and they feel upset and start thinking that believing in God isn’t worth it. Yet, upon further consideration, they think, “I will receive great blessings in the future due to putting my faith in god. I could have a five-hundred-carat diamond and wear it on my head.” Do they not have desires? Seeing wealthy individuals on TV wearing designer clothes and floating on luxurious cruise ships at sea, they feel that it’s incredibly blissful, romantic, noble, and enviable. They drool over it, saying, “When can I become that kind of person, a titan among men? When can I enjoy such a life?” They watch it over and over again until they think that believing in God is truly uninteresting. But then they reflect once again, thinking “I can’t think this

way. Why do I believe in god? ‘One must endure the greatest hardships in order to become the greatest of men.’ In the future, my life will be much better than theirs. They go on a luxury cruise, but I will fly on a luxury plane or a luxury flying saucer—I’ll go to the moon!” Are these thoughts even a little bit sensible? Do they align with normal humanity? (No, they don’t.) This is another element in the humanity of antichrists—an extremely uncontrollable desire for material things and a luxurious lifestyle. Once they obtain these, they become insatiably greedy, with a ravenous gaze and nature, wanting to possess these things forever. In the humanity of antichrists, it’s not just about envying the powerful; they also desire material things and a high-quality life. Normal humanity has a reasonable range of needs for life and material things: They have their daily necessities, the needs of work and living environments, and also their physical needs. It’s enough that these needs are met, and it is considered relatively normal to moderate them based on one’s capacity and economic conditions. However, antichrists’ need for and indulgence in material things is abnormal and insatiable. Some antichrists pursue a high quality of life in particular—when they live in a host family where the food is all simple meals, they feel a bit irritated. Moreover, if the people in this family are pursuing the truth, are fairly honest, and won’t flatter them, fawn over them or say what they want to hear, they become even more disgusted, thinking, “Where can I get some good food and stay in a big house? Who has good living conditions? Who has a car and can drive me places and pick me up so that I don’t have to walk?” They are always concerning themselves with such matters. Do you have these kinds of people around you? Are you this kind of person? (These things are also present in our humanity.) Then can you keep them in check? Indulging in comfort is not the same as insatiable greed; it should be kept in moderation without holding up the performance

of one's duty. This is the humanity possessed by normal corrupt people. However, antichrists do not practice moderation; they are insatiable and habitually rapacious. Regarding this manifestation, do you have anything else to add? (God, I've seen an antichrist before. At the time, a sister had bought her more than ten down jackets, all from famous brands, and this antichrist wore them one by one, changing into a new one each time she went out. Later, she became a leader, and she used God's offerings to buy a sedan. Someone even bought a nice house specifically to host her, and when she went out shopping, this host sister followed closely behind. If she liked a piece of clothing, she would simply point to it, and her host sister would hurry to purchase it for her. When she returned home, she would call the host family in advance and say that she wanted to eat dumplings. The timing for boiling dumplings had to be calculated precisely—not too early, or they would cool down, and not too late, or she would have to wait in hunger when she got home. She was like an empress dowager; her lifestyle was extremely luxurious. Later, this antichrist was expelled.) Look at how ignorant and foolish these people were, buying a house and sedan for an antichrist! Antichrists believe that people come into this world to enjoy things, that if one doesn't indulge in these things, then their life is lived in vain. This is their principle and theory. Is this theory correct? It is purely the view of nonbelievers, beasts, and dead people without spirits. People who believe in God and still have such viewpoints are out-and-out disbelievers and nonbelievers. Once these sorts of people gain status, they become antichrists through and through, and without status, they are evil people.

Habitual lying, insidiousness and ruthlessness, lacking a sense of honor and being heedless of shame, being selfish and vile, latching onto the powerful and oppressing the weak, and being more desirous than normal people of material things—these features of the character of antichrists are

typical, highly representative, and obvious. While some of these manifestations may appear in ordinary people to some extent, their manifestations are simply a corrupt disposition or manifestations of abnormal humanity or a lack of humanity that arise from the corruption of Satan. Through reading God's words, these people develop the awareness of conscience and the ability to let go of and rebel against these things, and repent. These characteristics do not serve a dominant role in them, and they will not affect their pursuit of the truth or the performance of their duties. Only antichrists refuse to accept the truth regardless of how many sermons they hear. The traits and features inherent in their humanity will not change, and that's why such people are condemned in the house of God and can never be saved. Why can't they be saved? People with such character cannot be saved because they refuse to accept the truth, and because they are hostile to the truth, to God, and to all positive things. They lack the conditions and the humanity for salvation, and therefore, these individuals are destined to be eliminated and cast into hell.

December 12, 2020

Excursus Five:

Summarizing the Character of Antichrists and Their Disposition Essence (Part Two)

II. The Difference Between Character and Disposition Essence

Last time, we summarized the character of antichrists. Can you share what it consists of? (The first item is habitually lying, the second is being insidious and ruthless, the third is having no sense of honor and being heedless of shame, the fourth is being selfish and vile, the fifth is latching onto the powerful and oppressing the weak, and the sixth is being more desirous than normal people of material things.) There are a total of six items. Looking at these six items, the character of antichrists is devoid of humanity, conscience, and reason. They have low integrity, and their character is abominable. Say that you don't know or cannot fathom a person's disposition, or whether it's good or bad, but through learning about their character, you discover, for example, that they have an abominable character, such as that of habitually lying, having no sense of honor, or being insidious and ruthless. You can then preliminarily define them as someone without a conscience, a kind heart, or a noble character, as someone who instead has bad, extremely poor, and evil humanity. If such people don't possess status, then they can be tentatively categorized as evil people; judging by their character, can they be completely and thoroughly defined as antichrists? If we only consider these manifestations of their humanity, such people can be defined as antichrists with 80% certainty. They do not merely have the disposition of antichrists, and it isn't simply the case that their humanity is evil, bad, and poor, so we can preliminarily

define them as antichrists. Because no one who is defined as an antichrist possesses good humanity, honesty, kindness, simplicity, uprightness, sincerity toward others, or a sense of honor; no one who does possess these aspects of character is an antichrist. The humanity of antichrists is first and foremost quite poor. They lack conscience and reason, and certainly do not possess the character that people with humanity and a noble integrity have. Therefore, judging by the character of antichrists, if they don't have status and they are just an ordinary follower or common member of a group doing their duty, but if their character is quite poor, and they possess those traits of an antichrist's character, we can preliminarily categorize these people as antichrists. What should be done about those who cannot be seen through? They should not be promoted or given status. Some may say, "If we give them status, won't that determine whether or not they are antichrists?" Is that statement correct? (No, it's not.) If we give such people status, they will do the things antichrists do, and whatever an antichrist is capable of they will do. Firstly, they will establish independent kingdoms, and in addition to that, they will control people. Will this type of person do things that benefit the house of God? (No, they won't.) Once such people gain status, they can establish independent kingdoms, act wantonly, cause disturbances and disruptions, form cliques, and carry out all the deeds of evil people. It's akin to letting a fox into the vineyard, placing the chosen people of God in the hands of evil people, and delivering them over to devils and Satans. Once these people assume power, it's a foregone conclusion that they are without a doubt antichrists. If one solely determines whether a person is an antichrist based on their character, for many who are unaware of the true facts, who do not understand or cannot discern the disposition essence of antichrists, it might seem a bit excessive. They may think, "Why completely write off or condemn someone based on

this alone? It seems unfair to label them as an antichrist before they've done anything." However, judging by the disposition essence of antichrists, they unquestionably lack a good humanity. Firstly, they are definitely not pursuers of the truth; secondly, they unquestionably do not love the truth; moreover, they are absolutely not the kind of people who submit to God's words, fear God, and shun evil. For those who do not possess such qualities, it is quite evident whether their character is noble or base, good or bad.

At the last gathering, we fellowshipped on various behaviors, ways of speaking and handling matters, and so on, that are manifested through the character of antichrists. If we cannot entirely determine whether a person is an antichrist based on their character, then it is necessary for us to fellowship further on the disposition essence of antichrists. By examining and discerning the character of antichrists in one respect, and in another respect their disposition essence, through combining these two we can determine whether a person only possesses the disposition of an antichrist or is indeed an antichrist. Today, let's summarize what disposition essences antichrists have. This is a more crucial characteristic that allows us to better identify, discern, or define whether a person is an antichrist.

Regarding disposition, we previously made a concrete summary of it —what are people's corrupt dispositions? (Intransigence, arrogance, deceitfulness, aversion to the truth, viciousness, and wickedness.) They are more or less these six, and other interpretations of dispositions like selfishness and vileness are somewhat related or similar to one of these six. Tell Me, is there a difference between someone's character and their disposition essence? What is the difference? Character is primarily measured by conscience and reason. It involves whether a person has integrity, whether their integrity is noble, whether they have dignity, whether they possess human morality, the level of their morality, whether

they have a bottom line and principles in how they comport themselves, whether their humanity is good or evil, and whether they are simple and honest—these aspects pertain to human character. Essentially, character is made up of the choices and inclinations toward good and evil, toward positive and negative things, and toward right and wrong that people manifest in their daily lives—these are what it concerns. This basically doesn't involve the truth; it is only measured using the standard of conscience along with good and evil humanity, and doesn't really rise to the level of the truth. If disposition is involved, it must be measured using a person's essence. Whether they prefer good or evil, and, when it comes to justice and wickedness as well as positive and negative things, what they manifest, what their choices and the disposition they reveal really are, and what their reactions may be—these things must be measured using the truth. If a person's character is relatively kind, if they have conscience and reason, can one say that they don't have a corrupt disposition? (No, they can't.) If a person is very kind, do they possess arrogance? (Yes, they do.) If a person is very honest, do they have an intransigent disposition? (Yes, they do.) It can be said that no matter how good a person's character is, no matter how noble their integrity may be, none of this means that they lack a corrupt disposition. If a person has a conscience and reason, does this mean that they never resist God or rebel against Him? (No, it doesn't.) So how does this rebellion come about? It's because people have a corrupt disposition, and in their disposition essence there is intransigence, arrogance, wickedness, and so on. Therefore, no matter how good a person's character may be, it doesn't mean that they have the truth, that they lack a corrupt disposition, or that they can avoid resisting, betraying, and rebelling against God and submit to God without pursuing the truth. If they have a good character, are relatively simple, honest, upright, kind-hearted,

and have a sense of honor, this just means that they can accept the truth, love the truth, and submit to what God does, because they possess a character that can accept the truth.

A good or bad character is measured using basic criteria such as conscience, morality, and integrity. However, one's disposition essence must be measured using the six corrupt dispositions mentioned earlier. If a person has a high moral standard, integrity, conscience, reason, and a kind heart, it can only be said that their character is relatively good. However, that doesn't mean this person understands the truth, possesses the truth, or can handle matters according to the truth principles. What does this confirm? Although they have good character, relatively noble integrity, and a higher moral standard for how they conduct themselves and act, that doesn't mean they lack a corrupt disposition, that they possess the truth, or that their disposition fully aligns with God's requirements. If a person's corrupt disposition shows no change and they do not understand the truth, then no matter how good their character may be, they are not a genuinely good person. Suppose a person experiences a relative change in disposition, that is, they seek the truth in their actions, proactively following the truth principles in how they handle matters, and submitting to the truth and to God, and although their corrupt disposition still surfaces at times, they reveal arrogance and deceitfulness, and in severe cases a vicious disposition, yet overall, the source, direction, and aim of their actions are in accordance with the truth principles, and when they act they do so with seeking and submission. So, can it be said that their character is more noble than those who show no change in disposition? (Yes.) If a person's character is only naturally good, and in the eyes of others their humanity is good, but they don't understand the truth at all, they're full of notions and imaginings about God, they don't know how to experience God's words,

and they are unaware of how to accept God's orchestrations and arrangements, let alone how to submit to everything God does, is this a genuinely good person? Strictly speaking, they are not a genuinely good person, but it can be accurately said that their character is pretty good. What does it mean to have pretty good character? It means having relative integrity, being relatively fair and just in one's actions and interactions with others, not taking advantage of others, being relatively honest, not hurting or harming others, acting with conscience, and possessing a certain moral standard, beyond just avoiding breaking the law and violating ethical relationships—it is something a bit higher than these two standards. When people interact with such a person, they feel that person is relatively upright and they don't need to guard against them when they are together, because that person doesn't harm or hurt others and people's minds are at ease whenever they interact with them—possessing these qualities is indicative of a pretty good person. However, compared to those who understand the truth and can practice and submit to the truth, such humanity isn't anything noble. In other words, no matter how good a person's humanity is, it cannot replace understanding the truth or practicing the truth, and it certainly can't replace a change in disposition.

Character refers to people's conscience, morality, and integrity. To measure a person's character, one needs to assess their conscience, morality, and integrity. But what does disposition refer to, and how is it measured? It is measured by the truth, by God's words. Suppose a person's character is very good in all aspects, everyone believes they are a good person, and it can be said that they are perfect and complete in the eyes of corrupt humankind, seemingly without flaw or defect; but when measured by the truth, the little bit of their so-called goodness is barely worth mentioning. Upon examining their disposition, one may find arrogance, intransigence,

deceitfulness, wickedness, even aversion to the truth, and even more the manifestation of a vicious disposition. Isn't this a fact? (Yes, it is.) How is a person's disposition essence measured? It is measured by the truth, by evaluating a person's attitude toward the truth and God. In this way, that person's corrupt disposition is completely and thoroughly revealed. Though people may see them as having a conscience, integrity, and a high moral standard, and they are held up as a saint or a perfect person among others, yet when coming before the truth and God, their corrupt disposition is laid bare, they are devoid of any merit, and are shown to share the same corrupt dispositions as the rest of humanity. When God expresses the truth, appears to people, and works, they manifest every single one of the same corrupt dispositions of intransigence, arrogance, deceitfulness, aversion to the truth, wickedness, and viciousness as other people. Aren't such people perfect? Aren't they saints? Aren't they good people? They are only good in the eyes of other people; because people lack the truth and possess the same corrupt dispositions, the standard by which they measure each other is only based on conscience, integrity, and morality, not on the truth. How does a person's character appear when it is not measured with the truth? Are they a genuinely good person? Clearly not, because a person who has been assessed and judged as good by other people does not lack any of the corrupt dispositions. So, how do people's corrupt dispositions develop and become exposed? When God does not express the truth or appear to humankind, people's corrupt dispositions seem non-existent. However, when God expresses the truth and appears to humans, the corrupt dispositions of so-called saints or perfect people in the eyes of others are fully exposed. From this perspective, people's corrupt dispositions coexist with their character. It is not that people only have a corrupt disposition when God appears; rather, when God expresses the truth and appears and

works among humankind, their corrupt disposition and ugliness are laid bare. At this point, people come to realize and discover that behind a good character there is also a corrupt disposition. Good people, perfect people, or saints in the eyes of others possess a corrupt disposition like everyone else, and no less than any other person—these people's corrupt dispositions are even more hidden than other people and have more of an ability to mislead. So, what exactly is a corrupt disposition, and what is a disposition essence? A person's corrupt disposition is that person's essence; a person's character only represents some superficial rules of conduct, and it does not reflect the humanity essence of a person. When we talk about the humanity essence of a person, we are referring to their disposition. When we discuss a person's character, we are referring to apparent aspects such as whether they have good intentions, are kind-hearted, what their integrity is like, and if they have moral standards. Do you now understand what is meant by character and what is meant by disposition essence? This matter can only be grasped implicitly in one's heart; it cannot be defined with a single word or phrase. It is a very complex matter. If it is defined and explained too narrowly, it may seem standardized but is actually unclear. I won't apply a definition to it, I have explained it in this way, and if you grasp it implicitly in your heart, you will comprehend it.

There are in total six corrupt dispositions of man: intransigence, arrogance, deceitfulness, aversion to the truth, viciousness, and wickedness. Among these six, which ones are relatively severe, and which ones are more ordinary or common, milder in terms of degree, and less intense in terms of circumstances? (Intransigence, arrogance, and deceitfulness are a bit milder.) That's right. It seems you have some perception and understanding of the various manifestations of man's corrupt dispositions. Although these three also belong to the corrupt dispositions possessed by

Satan-corrupted humankind, and in terms of essence, they are also detested by God, do not conform to the truth, and are resistant to God, they are relatively mild and shallow in terms of degree, that is, they are a bit more common; they are possessed to varying extents by every member of corrupt humankind. Aside from these three, aversion to the truth, viciousness, and wickedness are comparatively much more severe in terms of degree. If the first three are said to be ordinary corrupt dispositions, then the latter three are extraordinary corrupt dispositions, which are more severe in terms of degree. What does it mean for them to be more severe? It means that these three are more severe in terms of circumstances, essence, and the extent to which individuals resist, rebel against, and oppose God. These three are more severe dispositions that people manifest by directly denying the truth, denying God, clamoring against God, attacking God, testing God, passing judgment on God, and so on. How are these three of man's corrupt dispositions different from the first three? The first three are more common, they are characteristics of the corrupt dispositions shared by all corrupted humans, that is, every individual, regardless of age, gender, birthplace, race, or ethnicity, possesses these three dispositions. The latter three are present to varying degrees and to a greater or lesser extent in every person, depending on their essence, but within corrupt humankind only antichrists possess these three dispositions—wickedness, aversion to the truth, and viciousness—to the most severe extent. Aside from antichrists, ordinary corrupted humans only reveal the dispositions of wickedness, aversion to the truth, and viciousness to a certain extent, or in certain environments or special contexts. Even though they have these dispositions, they are not antichrists. Their essence is not wicked or vicious, and it is certainly not averse to the truth. This has to do with their character. These people are relatively kind-hearted, they have integrity, they are upright, they have a

sense of honor, and so on—their character is relatively good. Therefore, they only reveal the latter three severe corrupt dispositions on occasion, or only in certain environments and contexts. However, these dispositions do not dominate their essence. For example, when individuals with ordinary corrupt dispositions act perfunctorily in the performance of their duties and face God's discipline, they may refuse to yield to it, thinking, "Others are perfunctory too; why aren't they disciplined? Why am I the one receiving this kind of discipline and chastening?" What kind of disposition is this refusal to yield? It is evidently a vicious disposition. They complain about God's unfairness and biased treatment, which has a bit of a quality of opposing and clamoring against God to it—this is a vicious disposition. The vicious disposition of such people reveals itself in these situations, but the difference is that these people have a kind heart, the awareness of conscience, integrity, and relative uprightness. When they complain against God and reveal a vicious disposition, their conscience takes effect. When their conscience takes effect, it engages in a conflict with their vicious disposition, and certain thoughts begin to develop in their minds: "I shouldn't think this way. God has blessed me a lot, and He has shown me grace. Isn't it lacking in conscience for me to think like this? Isn't this resisting God and breaking His heart?" Isn't this their conscience at work? At this point, their good character takes effect. As soon as their conscience starts to work, their anger, complaints, and refusal to yield fade away, and are put aside and eliminated, bit by bit. Isn't this the effect of their conscience? (Yes.) So, are they revealing a vicious disposition? (Yes.) They are revealing a vicious disposition, but because such individuals have a conscience and humanity, their conscience can curb their vicious disposition, and make them become rational. When they become rational and calm down, they will reflect and realize that they, too, are capable of

resisting God. At this time, a sense of indebtedness and remorse will arise in them without them knowing it: “I was too impulsive just now, resisting and rebelling against God. Isn’t God disciplining me His love? Isn’t this His favor? Why did I act so unreasonably? Haven’t I angered God? I cannot keep doing this; I need to pray to God, repent, let go of the evil I am doing, and end my rebellion. Since I admit that I was acting perfunctorily, I must stop being perfunctory, do things in a serious manner, and seek how to offer my loyalty through my actions, as well as what the principles for doing my duty are.” Isn’t this the effect of their good character? Undoubtedly, these people have a vicious disposition too, but through the effect of their conscience and weighing things up using their rationality, their good, truth-loving character ultimately prevails. These individuals have viciousness among their corrupt dispositions, so can it be said that they therefore possess a vicious essence? Can it be said that their essence is vicious? No. Objectively speaking, although the corrupt dispositions they reveal include viciousness, because they have a conscience, rationality, and a relative love for the truth, their viciousness is just a kind of corrupt disposition, and not their essence. Why isn’t it their essence? It is because this corrupt disposition of theirs can change. Although they reveal this kind of corrupt disposition, and they can resist and rebel against God, whether it be for a long or short period of time, the effect of their conscience, integrity, reason, and so on in their character prevents their vicious disposition from dominating their behavior or their attitude toward the truth. What is the ultimate result? They can confess their sins, repent, act according to the truth principles, submit to the truth, and accept God’s orchestration, all without complaints. Despite revealing a vicious disposition, the final outcome is that they do not rebel against God or oppose God’s sovereignty —they submit. This is a manifestation of an ordinary corrupt person. Such

people merely have corrupt dispositions; they do not have the disposition essence of antichrists. This is accurate.

Take wicked dispositions for example: What is the most wicked disposition people reveal before God? It is testing God. Some people worry that they might not have a good destination, and that their outcome may not be guaranteed because they went astray, did some evil, and committed many transgressions after coming to believe in God. They worry that they will go to hell, and are in constant fear about their outcome and destination. They are constantly anxious, and they always ponder, "Will my future outcome and destination be good or bad? Will I go down to hell or up to heaven? Am I one of god's people or a service-doer? Will I perish or be saved? I need to find which of god's words talk about this." They see that God's words are all the truth, and that they all expose people's corrupt dispositions, and they do not find the answers that they seek, so they continually contemplate where else to inquire. Later, when they find an opportunity to get promoted and put into an important role, they want to sound out the Above, thinking: "What is the above's opinion regarding me? If their opinion is favorable, it proves that god has not remembered the evil I did in the past and the transgressions I committed. It proves that god will still save me, that I still have hope." Then, following through with their ideas, they directly say, "Where we are, most of the brothers and sisters are not very skilled at their professions, and they have believed in god for only a short time. I have believed in god the longest. I have fallen and failed, I've had some experiences and learned some lessons. If given the chance, I am willing to shoulder a heavy burden and show consideration for god's intentions." They use these words as a test to see if the Above has any intention to promote them, or if the Above has abandoned them. In reality, they do not genuinely want to take on this responsibility or burden; their

purpose in saying these words is solely to test the waters, and see whether they still have a hope of being saved. This is testing. What is the disposition behind this approach of testing? It is a wicked disposition. Regardless of how long this approach is revealed for, how they do it, or how much it is implemented, in any case, the disposition they reveal is definitely wicked, because they have many thoughts, misgivings, and worries over the course of doing it. When they reveal this wicked disposition, what do they do that shows they are people with humanity and people who can practice the truth, and confirms that they only possess this corrupt disposition and not a wicked essence? After doing and saying such things, those with a conscience, reason, integrity, and dignity feel discomfort and pain in their hearts. They are tormented, thinking, "I have believed in God for so many years; how could I test God? How can I still be preoccupied with my own destination, and use such a method to get something out of God and make God give me a solid answer? This is too vile!" They feel uneasy in their hearts, but the deed is done, and the words have been spoken—they cannot be taken back. They then understand, "Though I may have a bit of good will and a sense of justice, I am still capable of such vile things; these are the dealings of a vile person! Isn't this an attempt to test God? Isn't it extorting God? This is truly vile and shameless!" In such a situation, what is a reasonable course of action? Is it to come before God in prayer, confessing one's sins, or is it to stubbornly cling to one's own approaches? (Praying and confessing.) So, over the entire process, from the moment they conceived of the idea to the point of action, and further on to their prayer and confession, which stage is the normal revealing of a corrupt disposition, which stage is the conscience taking effect, and which stage is the truth being put into practice? The stage from conception to action is governed by a wicked disposition. So, isn't the stage of introspection governed by the

effect of their conscience? They begin to examine themselves, feeling that what they did was wrong—this is governed by the effect of their conscience. Following this are prayer and confession, which are also governed by the effect of their integrity, conscience, and character; they are able to feel remorse, repent, and feel indebted to God, and they are also able to reflect on and understand their own humanity and corrupt disposition, and reach the point where they can practice the truth. Aren't there three stages to this? From the revelation of a corrupt disposition to the effect of their conscience, and then to the ability to let go of the evil they are doing, repent, let go of their own fleshly desires and thoughts, rebel against their corrupt disposition, and practice the truth—these three stages are what ordinary people with humanity and corrupt dispositions should achieve. Because of the awareness of their conscience, and their relatively good humanity, these people can practice the truth. Being able to practice the truth implies that people like this have hope for salvation. In other words, the probability of salvation is relatively high for those with good humanity.

What distinguishes antichrists from those with an antichrist's disposition? In the first stage, that which antichrists reveal is basically identical on the outside to the revelations of any corrupt human, but the subsequent two stages are different. For example, when a person reveals a vicious corrupt disposition while being pruned, the next step requires their conscience to take effect. However, antichrists do not have a conscience, so what will they think? What manifestations will they have? They will complain about God being unfair, alleging that God is trying to find fault with them and create difficulties and troubles for them at every turn. Following this, they will remain staunchly unrepentant, refusing to accept even their most obvious mistakes or corrupt dispositions, never acknowledging their own errors, and even stepping things up and trying

every means to continue their actions in secret. Judging by the corrupt dispositions revealed by antichrists, what is their character like? They have no conscience, they do not know to examine themselves, and they reveal viciousness, malice, attacks, and retaliation. They fabricate lies to conceal the facts, shifting responsibility onto others; they invent schemes to trap others, keeping the true facts from the brothers and sisters; and they vigorously defend and offer justifications for themselves, spreading their arguments everywhere. This is the continuation of their vicious disposition. Not only do they lack the awareness of conscience, and fail to examine, reflect on, and understand themselves, but they also step things up and continue revealing their vicious disposition, clamoring against the house of God, clamoring against and opposing the brothers and sisters, and even more seriously, opposing God. After some time when the situation settles down, will they repent and confess their sins? Although the incident has already passed, the true facts have been revealed, the responsibility is widely known to be theirs, and they should bear this responsibility—can they acknowledge it? Can they feel remorse or a sense of indebtedness? (No.) They persist in their opposition, thinking, "Anyway, I was never at fault, but even if I was, my intentions were good; even if I was at fault, I can't be blamed for it alone. Why don't you blame the others—why target me? Where did I go wrong? I didn't do anything wrong on purpose. All of you have made mistakes so why aren't you holding yourselves accountable? Moreover, who can go through life without making some mistakes?" Are they repentant? Do they feel indebted? They do not feel indebted and they are not repentant. Some even say, "I paid such a high price—why haven't any of you noticed? Why hasn't anyone praised me? Why haven't I been given a reward? When something happens, you always blame me and find fault with me. Aren't you just looking for leverage to use against me?" This

is their mindset and state. Clearly, this is a vicious disposition—they are staunchly unrepentant, they refuse to acknowledge the facts when they are laid before them, and they are in persistent opposition. Although they may not curse anyone out loud, inwardly they might have done so countless times—cursing the leaders for being blind, and cursing the brothers and sisters for not being good people, and for fawning over them when they had status, but not paying attention to them, or fellowshipping with them, or even smiling at them now that they've lost their status. They even curse God in their hearts, and pass judgment on God, saying He is not righteous. From beginning to end, the disposition they reveal is vicious, without the slightest effect of conscience, and without any hint of remorse or repentance. They certainly have no intention of turning back, seeking the truth principles, coming before God to confess sins and repent, or of submitting to God's orchestrations and arrangements. Instead, they persistently argue, oppose, and complain. Both antichrists and those capable of repentance reveal the same corrupt dispositions, but isn't there a difference in the nature of these revelations? Which of these groups possesses an antichrist's disposition, and which possesses the essence of an antichrist? (Those who do not repent possess the essence of an antichrist.) Who are those capable of repentance? They are corrupt humans with an antichrist's disposition, but they are not antichrists. Those with the essence of an antichrist are antichrists, while those with an antichrist's disposition are ordinary corrupt humans. Between the two, which group is made up of evil people? (Those with the essence of an antichrist.) You are capable of discerning this, right? It depends on which group shows no hint of their conscience accusing them, persists in arguing without turning back or reflecting, and unscrupulously passes judgment and disseminates their arguments when they do something wrong and face circumstances such as

being pruned, being replaced or disciplined, and so on. If there were no one to restrain them, would they cease their actions? No. Their hearts would be full of negativity and opposition, and they would say, “Since people treat me unfairly, and god doesn’t show me grace or act on my behalf, I’ll just go through the motions when I do my duty in the future. Even if I do my duty well, I won’t receive rewards, no one will praise me, and I’ll still get pruned, so I’ll just do it in a perfunctory manner. Don’t even think about asking me to handle matters according to principles, or to discuss and cooperate with others in my work, or to seek the truth! I’ll remain indifferent, neither haughty nor humble. If you ask me to do something, I’ll do it; if you don’t ask me to do something, I’ll just leave. Act whatever way you like; I’ll be the way I am. Don’t require too much from me; if your demands are high, I’ll ignore them.” Isn’t this the continuation of a vicious disposition? Can such people repent? (No, they cannot.) This is a manifestation of those with the essence of an antichrist. It is the same when an antichrist reveals a wicked disposition, they also never reflect because they lack a conscience. No matter what corrupt disposition they reveal or what intents, desires, and ambitions they have when anything befalls them, they are never restrained by their conscience. Therefore, when the timing is right and favorable to them, they do as they wish. Regardless of the outcome of their actions, they do not turn back, and they still cling to their viewpoints and retain their ambitions, desires, and intents, as well as the means and methods by which they’ve always done things, without any self-blame. Why do they feel no self-blame? Because such people lack a conscience, they have no sense of honor, and they are dead to shame; within their entire humanity, there is nothing that can restrain their corrupt dispositions, and there is nothing they can use to assess whether the corrupt dispositions they reveal are right or wrong. Therefore, when these people

reveal a wicked disposition, regardless of how others view it or what the process and outcome may be, from beginning to end, they feel no self-blame, no sadness, no remorse, no sense of indebtedness, and in their hearts they certainly do not turn back. These are antichrists. Judging from these two examples, what is the most obvious feature of antichrists? (Their lack of conscience and reason.) What kind of manifestation does this lack of conscience and reason lead to? What is the result of the dispositions they reveal? (They cannot reflect or repent.) Can those who cannot reflect or repent practice the truth? Never!

A person who has only the disposition of an antichrist cannot be classified as being, in essence, an antichrist. Only those who have the nature essence of antichrists are genuine antichrists. To be sure, there are differences in the humanity of the two, and under the governance of different sorts of humanity, the attitudes those people harbor toward the truth are likewise not the same—and when the attitudes that people harbor toward the truth are not the same, the roads they choose are different; and when the roads people choose are different, the resulting principles and consequences of their actions also have their differences. Because a person with only the disposition of an antichrist has a conscience at work, and has reason and a sense of honor, and, relatively speaking, loves the truth, when they reveal their corrupt disposition, there is reproval for it in their heart. At such times, they can reflect on themselves and know themselves, and they can admit to their corrupt disposition and their revelation of corruption, thus enabling them to rebel against the flesh and their corrupt disposition, and come to practice the truth and submit to God. With an antichrist, however, this is not the case. Because they have no conscience at work or conscientious awareness, and less still do they have a sense of honor, when they reveal their corrupt disposition, they do not measure according to

God's words whether their revelation is right or wrong, or whether theirs is a corrupt disposition or a normal humanity, or whether it accords with the truth. They never reflect on these things. So, how do they behave? They invariably maintain that the corrupt disposition they reveal and the road they choose are the right ones. They think whatever they do is right, that whatever they say is right; they are bent on holding to their own views. And so, however great a wrong they may do, however severe the corrupt disposition they may reveal, they will not recognize the gravity of the matter, and they certainly will not understand the corrupt disposition they have revealed. Neither, of course, will they put their desires aside, rebel against their ambition or their corrupt disposition in favor of choosing such a path as that of submission to God and the truth. One can see from these two different outcomes that if a person with an antichrist's disposition loves the truth in their heart, they have a chance to attain an understanding of it and to practice it, and to attain salvation, whereas the sort of person with the essence of an antichrist cannot understand the truth or put it into practice, nor can they attain salvation. That is the difference between the two.

III. Antichrists' Disposition Essence

The emphasis of today's fellowship is still primarily to sum up what exactly is the disposition essence of antichrists. Among the six corrupt dispositions of humans we just discussed, which three are more accurately used to classify people with the disposition essence of antichrists? (Being averse to the truth, viciousness, and wickedness.) Since we've reduced the scope to these three, the first three won't be a part of this fellowship. Then, do people with the disposition essence of antichrists lack the corrupt dispositions of intransigence, arrogance, and deceitfulness? (No.) Then why not use the first three to classify the disposition essence of antichrists?

(Because ordinary corrupt humans also possess the first three, and they do not represent a person's essence.) This is a very accurate summary. Concerning the topic of disposition essence, the first three corrupt dispositions are relatively lighter in degree, while the ones that can truly summarize the disposition essence of antichrists are the latter three—being averse to the truth, viciousness, and wickedness. These three corrupt dispositions can more accurately classify the disposition essence of antichrists. Although the first three are not used to classify the essence of antichrists, every one of those three corrupt dispositions is present in an antichrist, and they are more severe than in common people. Being averse to the truth, viciousness, and wickedness can all be used to summarize and characterize their intransigence, and to describe the degree of their intransigence. Also, the latter three dispositions can similarly be used to summarize and characterize their arrogance and deceitfulness. It is evident that the main characteristics of the disposition essence of antichrists are being averse to the truth, viciousness, and wickedness.

A. Wickedness

Among these three corrupt dispositions—being averse to the truth, viciousness, and wickedness—wickedness is the most comprehensive summary of a disposition in an antichrist's disposition essence, and it is the most common one in the disposition essence of an antichrist. Why is wickedness used to describe the disposition essence of an antichrist? If it is said that antichrists are quite wicked, then judging by their thoughts, what do they think, say, and do every day that proves they are people with a wicked essence? Isn't this a question that should be pondered? (Yes.) Then we should begin our analysis and observation from what they think, their speech and manner, and how they conduct themselves and deal with the world, in order to judge whether a wicked essence really exists in these

people. Let's first take a look at what antichrists think about every day. Some people think in their hearts: "Among this group of people, I'm not considered the most capable, nor do I have the highest gifts, so how can I gain more popularity, win everyone's esteem, bring glory to my ancestors, and have a halo over my head? How can I persuade others and make them listen to me and admire me? It seems that having status is a good thing. Some people really do speak with prestige, and when other people have issues, they go to them—why doesn't anyone come to me? Why doesn't anyone notice me? I have brains, ideas, a methodical approach to my actions, and I am capable of using judgment in matters—why does no one pay attention to me or think highly of me? When will I stand out above the others? When will everyone come to me for help and endorse me?" What are these people thinking about? Are they thinking about positive or negative things? (Negative things.) When some people see that others have a good relationship with each other, they think: "How come their relationship is so good? I need to find a way to sow discord and make their relationship turn sour; this way I won't be isolated and I'll have a companion." What are these people doing? Regardless of what method they use, it all boils down to sowing discord. When they see someone doing their duty enthusiastically and spiritedly, and gaining light no matter what they do while performing their duty, they become jealous and contemplate how to undermine that person, how to throw cold water on them and make them feel negative. These thoughts, whether acted upon or not, are negative thoughts. There are also those who think: "How does the newly elected leader view me? I need to get close to this leader. Our relationship isn't great, and we aren't too close, so how can I curry favor with them? I have some money on hand, so I'll find out what they need and then buy it for them. But if they need a computer, I'm not willing to spend that kind of

money; if they were to stop being a leader in the future, wouldn't that money be wasted? If they need something like gloves or clothes, I can afford that, and it's worth the expense. Money should be spent on the right things, not wastefully. I also have to flatter and please the leader not just with empty words but with real actions—I need to be on the lookout for what this leader likes. Additionally, I'll help plate up the leader's food when it's time to eat every day and wash their dishes when they're through eating. If the leader criticizes someone, I'll follow along and echo them; if the leader praises someone, I'll quickly recommend that person and praise their virtues." What are these people thinking about? (Pleasing the leader and fawning over them.) There are also those who, while working in the house of God, think: "Others work hard and earnestly; I have to be clever, I can't be foolish, and I can't work myself too hard. If the house of god doesn't need me in the future, then won't this effort be in vain? Won't I be working hard for nothing? But if I don't work at all, I'll be sent away by the house of god. What should I do? When the leader is present, I'll work my hardest, break a sweat, and let the leader see; when they're not around, I'll go to the restroom, drink water, go out for a stroll, or find a corner to relax in. If others dig three shovelfuls of earth, I'll dig half a shovelful; if others go back and forth carrying things three or five times, I'll just do it once. I'll rest and slack off whenever I can. I shouldn't be so earnest; if I get sick or exhausted from working too hard, who will feel sorry for me? Who will attend to my illness? Will the leader take care of it? Will god take care of it? Will god be responsible for these things? Therefore, while working, I have to figure out where I can work most conspicuously. When I want to slack off, I have to find out where I'm least likely to get discovered, where I'm least likely to attract attention." What are these people thinking about? (Slacking off and acting sly.)

1. What Antichrists Do Toward People

What is the character of people who have wicked thoughts all day long? It is one of low integrity and insidiousness. Judging by their disposition, what is this? (Wickedness.) Is there anything upright in the nature of these things that they think about? Is there anything that sounds noble, open, and aboveboard? Is there anything good? (No, nothing.) So, in summary, the first thing manifested in the wicked disposition of people with an antichrist's essence is that all they think about all day long is evil. Regardless of whether they face a major or a minor issue, their thoughts are filled with evil. Specifically, they do certain things toward people, and they also have different manifestations and practices toward God. So, what things do they do toward people? What kinds of practices do they develop in their thoughts? In the several examples mentioned just now, can you see how this kind of person is constantly plotting against others? They are incessantly plotting, and anyone they have dealings or contact with becomes the object of their schemes. Secondly, although sometimes they don't speak when doing things, the ways, methods, and sources of their actions are not genuine, and they are not practicing the truth—it is just an illusory appearance. What is the nature of this, and what is this practice? It is trickery and pretense, and they are also tempting others. Since they can put on a pretense and cheat people, can they also lure and mislead people? (Yes, they can.) Additionally, this kind of person is engaged in constant struggle with others over status, reputation, face, and their own interests. They fight for fame, for who has the final say, for who has more ideas, for whose opinions are wiser and more reasonable, for who is endorsed more by everyone, and for who can gain more benefits—this is what they vie for. Even without status, they still plot against people like this, so what about when they have status? Then, the people under their domination are

constantly being tormented; they draw in and win over those who do not love the truth, and they attack and exclude those who can accept the truth, with the aim of making everyone listen to them and obey them; they are always forming cliques and sowing discord in groups, and in the end they make everyone belong to them. These things all fall within the scope of their tormenting. Antichrists are thinking about evil all day long, and every disposition they reveal is evil. So, is it accurate to say that the disposition of such people is wicked? (Yes, it is.) In a group where everyone knows their place, sticks to their own work, and does what they ought to do, as soon as an antichrist appears, they sow discord from within, speaking ill of person A in front of person B and vice versa, putting the two at loggerheads. Isn't this the result of sowing discord? So, what are some manifestations of an antichrist's plotting? For example, when there is an election in the church, ordinary people without ambition might think, "Whoever is elected, I will submit to it; I will endorse whoever God allows to be leader, and I won't be a nuisance or cause trouble." But those with ill intentions don't think this way. If they see that they have no hope of winning in this election, they start calculating in their hearts: "I need to buy everyone some good things. What is lacking in the church these days? I'll buy an air purifier and place it in the gathering space so that when everyone breathes in the fresh air, they'll think of me. This way, when it comes time for the election, won't I be the first candidate they think of? Therefore, I won't be acting or spending money in vain." Thinking of this, they quickly buy the cheapest and most visually appealing air purifier. Additionally, they think: "During this time, I need to be careful. I mustn't say the wrong things, and I mustn't say things that are negative and don't edify people; I've got to speak flattering words whenever I meet people and frequently praise others with things like, 'You look really good! You're really pursuing the truth! Although you haven't

believed in God for as long as I have, you've pursued the truth more than me. Your humanity is good, and people with good humanity like you can be saved—unlike me.' I ought to appear humble and praise others as better than myself in all aspects, making others feel that they have received sufficient respect." Isn't this plotting? Antichrists do such things effortlessly; ordinary people can't out-plot them. What is the saying among nonbelievers? (You've been sold by someone and still help them count the money.) Antichrists perpetrate such things, and most people are the objects of their betrayal and their plotting.

Tell Me, do antichrists accept being pruned? Do they admit that they have a corrupt disposition? (No, they don't admit it.) They don't admit to having a corrupt disposition, but after they are pruned, they still pretend like they know themselves. They say they are a devil and a Satan, devoid of humanity and with poor caliber, and that they are unable to consider things thoroughly, they are unfit for the tasks arranged by the church, and they have not done their duties properly. Then, in front of a majority of people, they admit to their corrupt disposition, they admit that they are a devil, and finally, they also say that this is God refining and saving them, showing people how able they are to accept pruning and how submissive they are to the truth. They don't mention why they are being pruned or the harm and losses their actions have caused to the church's work. They avoid these issues and speak hollow words, doctrines, sophistries, and explanatory remarks to make people misinterpret the pruning they receive from God's house as being undeserved and unfair, as if they have suffered some great injustice. After being pruned, they remain unyielding in their hearts, not acknowledging any of their various evil deeds in the slightest. So, what are all these words that they fellowshipped about admitting to their corrupt disposition, being willing to accept the truth, and being able to submit to

pruning? Are these their true feelings? Absolutely not. They are all lies, pretense, and devilish words meant to mislead people and lure them in. What is the aim of their misleading people? (To make people worship and follow them.) Exactly, it is to mislead and lure people into following and listening to them, making everyone think that they are right and good. This way, no one sees through them or opposes them. On the contrary, people believe that they are someone who accepts the truth, accepts pruning, and is repentant. So, why don't they admit to their evil deeds or acknowledge the losses they have brought to the work of God's house? Why don't they bring these matters out in the open for fellowship? (If they were to say these things, people would discern them.) If people discerned them, saw through them, and saw through their humanity and their disposition essence, they would forsake them. Would they still fall for their tricks and be misled by them? Would they still hold them in high esteem? Would they still praise them to the skies? Would they still worship them? They wouldn't do any of this. Antichrists pretend to know themselves, but in reality, it is all sophistry and self-explanations, all to mislead people and make people stand up for them, which is their ulterior motive. They evade important matters and talk lightly about knowing themselves and accepting pruning to mislead people and lure them in, to make people esteem and worship them. Isn't this method quite wicked? Some people truly fall for it, and after being misled by the antichrists, they say, "That person speaks so well—I was very inspired. I cried several times!" At the time, these people highly worship and esteem them, but in the end they turn out to be antichrists; this is the consequence of antichrists misleading others and luring them in. Antichrists can mislead people like this, and there's certainly no shortage of those who fall for it and are cheated. If one can discern antichrists in this matter, then they are someone who understands the truth and has discernment.

Antichrists torment people often. They have a famous saying, that is: “Little dears, since you don’t yield to me, I’ll make you fall on your hands and knees and worship me in only a couple moves—if you don’t yield then I’ll put you on death row!” What do antichrists want to do? They want to torment people. What kind of person do they want to torment? If you obey them, fawn over them, and worship them, will they torment you? If you are docile and obedient with them, if they see you as non-threatening, that you are just a pushover or a slave, they won’t bother tormenting you. If they do something bad or commit evil deeds, if they find someone who discerns them, who will expose and uncover them, who will pull them down from their position, who will ruin their reputation and undermine their actions, they will think about how to torment that person. Antichrists do not torment people on a whim; rather, they are constantly observing and testing people, seeing who is talking bad about them behind their backs, who doesn’t yield to them, who discerns their actions, who doesn’t pay attention to them, and who refuses to cozy up to them. After observing for a while and finding two or three such individuals, they start to fellowship about these people’s issues during gatherings. Although what they say seems correct on the surface, in reality it is targeted, with a reason and a purpose. What is the reason? They have already investigated thoroughly; these individuals aren’t yielding to them, and they discern them, always trying to expose and uncover them, to get them out of office. They say these things in order to sound a warning to those individuals, to caution them. If these people back off and don’t dare to keep going, and everything goes according to the antichrists’ wishes, then the antichrists ignore them. But if these individuals continue as before, refusing to cozy up to them and still intending to uncover them, report them to the Above, and get them out of office, then they become the antichrists’ next targets for torment. They think of other

approaches, and adopt more forceful and severe methods, trying to think of ways to get leverage on them and find opportunities to torment them, not stopping until they get them expelled from the church. Antichrists treat dissenters to this type of torment, and they will not rest until they achieve their goal. The methods antichrists use to torment people are ruthless. They start by finding a pretext and labeling people, and then begin to torment them, not stopping until people obey and yield to them completely—otherwise, it's not over. In the church, antichrists consistently sow discord and form cliques, aiming to create a faction and take control over the church. Isn't this a common occurrence? Antichrists form cliques, sow discord, draw in forces, conspire with those profitable to them, who can speak up for them, cover up their evil deeds, and defend them at key moments. They get these people to do things for them, to even report on others and act as their messengers. If they have status, this group becomes their independent kingdom. If they lack status, they and their group form a force within the church, disturbing and interfering with the normal order of the church, and disturbing normal church life and work.

The most common manifestation of the wicked essence of antichrists is that they are particularly good at pretense and hypocrisy. Despite their particularly vicious, insidious, ruthless, and arrogant disposition, they present themselves externally as especially humble and benign. Isn't this pretense? These people contemplate daily in their hearts, thinking, "What kind of clothing should I wear to make me look more Christian, more upstanding, more spiritual, more burdened, and more like a leader? How should I eat in order to make people feel that I am refined, graceful, dignified, and noble enough? What walking posture should I adopt to give an air of leadership and charisma, to appear like an extraordinary person and not an ordinary one? In my conversations with others, what tone,

vocabulary, looks, and facial expressions can make people feel that I am high class, like a social elite or a high-ranking intellectual? How can my attire, style, speech, and behavior make people hold me in high regard, leave an indelible impression on them, and ensure that I remain forever in their hearts? What should I say to win over and warm people's hearts, and to make a lasting impression? I must do more to help others and speak well of them, frequently talk about god's words and use some spiritual terminology in front of people, read more of god's words to others, pray more for them, speak in a low voice to make people perk up their ears and listen to me, and make them feel that I'm gentle, caring, loving, magnanimous, and forgiving." Isn't this pretense? These are the thoughts that occupy the hearts of antichrists. That which fills their thoughts is nothing but the trends of nonbelievers, wholly indicating that their thoughts and viewpoints belong to the world and Satan. Some people may dress like a prostitute or even a loose woman in secret; their clothing caters specifically to evil trends and is especially fashionable. However, when they come to the church, among the brothers and sisters they wear a completely different costume and demeanor. Aren't they extremely adept at pretense? (Yes.) What antichrists contemplate in their hearts, what they do, their various manifestations, and the dispositions they reveal all illustrate that their disposition essence is wicked. Antichrists do not contemplate the truth, positive things, the right path, or God's requirements. Their thoughts, and the approaches, methods, and goals they choose are all wicked—they all deviate from the right path and are incompatible with the truth. They even go against the truth, and in general, they can be summarized as evil; it's just that the nature of this evil is wicked—therefore, it is collectively referred to as wickedness. They don't contemplate being an honest person, being pure and open, or being sincere and loyal; instead, they think about

wicked methods. Take, for example, a person who can open up about themselves in a pure manner, which is a positive thing and is practicing the truth. Do antichrists do this? (No.) What do they do? They are constantly pretending, and once they do something bad and start to give themselves away, they furiously hide it, justify and defend themselves, and conceal the facts—then they finally provide their reasons. Do any of these practices measure up to practicing the truth? (No.) Are any of them in accordance with the truth principles? Even less so.

Just now, we fellowshipped and dissected the first aspect of the disposition essence of antichrists—wickedness. We started with a dissection of what antichrists think about all day, using their thoughts, viewpoints, and the ways and methods with which they respond to various matters to dissect the wicked disposition of antichrists. We also dissected the nature of the various things antichrists do, based on that which exists in their thoughts. We also provided some examples to dissect their disposition essence revealed through these instances. Regarding these examples, have you seen anyone with relatively good humanity among those who exhibit these behaviors and reveal these dispositions? When it comes to a person who has such revelations and manifestations, does their character possess honesty, kindness, simplicity, sincerity, uprightness, and so on? (It does not.) Clearly, they lack these qualities. On the contrary, their character is insidious, ruthless, prone to lying habitually, selfish, vile, and lacking a sense of honor. These features of their character are quite evident. It can be accurately stated that those who have wicked thoughts all day long, and who can do various wicked things, all have very poor character. To what extent is it poor? It lacks conscience, integrity, and especially normal rationality. Can people devoid of these things be considered human? It can be definitively stated that people who lack these things are not human; they

are merely wearing the outer shell of a human. Some may ask, “Isn’t that like a wolf in sheep’s clothing?” That is just a metaphor. What are wolves in sheep’s clothing? They are essentially wolves. Is there an essential distinction between wolves and devils or antichrists? Wolves hunt and eat cattle and sheep, not out of greed but as part of their God-ordained nature. However, there is one thing that wolves possess which antichrists do not. If someone adopts and raises a wolf or has saved its life, the wolf will never harm that person and will show gratitude. In contrast, antichrists enjoy God’s grace, leading, and the provision of God’s words, but they plot against God in everything, always in opposition and enmity with Him. They cannot submit to anything God does; they cannot say amen to it—they want to stand opposed. Is it appropriate to say that antichrists are wolves in sheep’s clothing? Is this metaphor accurate? (No, it isn’t.) In the past, in religion, whoever was labeled an antichrist or evil person was considered a wolf in sheep’s clothing. This was just a metaphor employed by people when they did not understand the truth and the humanity essence and disposition of various individuals. However, when the truth is fellowshipped at this level, using this metaphor becomes less fitting. Devils are devils, and antichrists are equivalent to devils, and they are not worthy of being compared to all the living things God created. Have any of the things God created, like wolves or other carnivores, ever resisted or rebelled against God? Would they clamor against God or oppose Him? Would they pass judgment on, condemn, or attack anything God says? They don’t do such things; they live only in accordance with the instincts and living environment that God appointed them. Whatever God created them to be, that is what they are—without any pretense. But antichrists are different: They have the nature of Satan, and they specialize in acting against positive

things and the truth. They are just like the great red dragon: They specialize in committing acts of resistance against God.

2. What Antichrists Do Toward God

After fellowshipping about the various wicked manifestations that antichrists exhibit toward people, let's fellowship about what manifestations antichrists exhibit toward God within them only thinking about wicked things all day. We have covered much on this topic before, so let's summarize. We'll start with milder cases and then gradually transition to more severe ones. First is doubt, followed by scrutinizing God, and there is also suspicion, guardedness, making demands, and bargaining. Is there anything else? (Testing God.) The nature of this behavior is quite serious. As we proceed, the nature of each behavior becomes increasingly more severe—denial, condemnation, judgment, blasphemy, verbal abuse, attack, clamoring, and opposition. While some of these terms may seem to have somewhat similar meanings on the surface, upon closer examination, their depth or emphasis differs. By adopting various perspectives or considering the different approaches of antichrists, we can make distinctions in the nature of these terms.

a. Doubt

Doubt, scrutiny, and suspicion are relatively preliminary manifestations. Some people merely harbor doubt in their hearts, thinking, "Is the incarnate flesh really God? He seems like a person to me. Are all His words the truth? Which of them sounds like the truth? Some of what He says may be beyond human speech and knowledge. People may not clearly explain mysteries and prophecies, but can't prophets also say such things? It is said that God is righteous, but how is God righteous? It's said that God is sovereign over everything, but then why is Satan always doing bad things? When Satan captures and persecutes us, when it abuses us, why doesn't

God step in? Where is God? Does God really exist?" When people lack genuine faith, don't recognize God's sovereignty, don't know God's disposition, or God's essence, and don't understand the truth, such doubts will arise in their hearts. However, as people gradually experience God's work, comprehend the truth, and recognize God's sovereignty, these doubts are progressively resolved and will transform into genuine faith. This is the inevitable path for everyone who follows God. But for antichrists who possess a wicked essence, can their doubts be changed? (No, they cannot be changed.) Why can't they be changed? (Antichrists are disbelievers—they don't acknowledge God.) In theory, they are disbelievers, so they persistently doubt God. The objective reason is that people like this inherently refuse to accept the truth and positive things. However, everything God does is positive and the truth. Because antichrists are averse and hostile to the truth, even if everyone acknowledges that every single thing God does is a fact, that all of it is under God's sovereignty, and that God's sovereignty—like God—definitely exists, antichrists do not acknowledge or accept that these are facts. In their hearts, doubts about God persist forever. Clearly, these are facts, they are witnessed by everyone, and even those who usually have the smallest faith have their doubts about God eliminated after experiencing God's work for many years, and they develop genuine faith in God. Antichrists alone cannot change their doubts about God. Objectively speaking, in theory these individuals are disbelievers who do not accept the truth, but in fact, it is because antichrists are averse to the truth and possess a wicked essence—this is the fundamental reason. Regardless of how many people confirm or bear witness to what God has done, or how overwhelming a piece of evidence is put before antichrists' eyes, they still refuse to believe in the essence of God or that God is sovereign over all things—this is excessively wicked. This can be

illustrated by one point: When antichrists see the overwhelming and evident fact of God's sovereignty over all things, they neither believe in nor acknowledge it, and they even doubt God. However, when it comes to the deeds of the so-called Buddha or immortals that nonbelievers, devils, and evil spirits speak about—deeds that antichrists have not witnessed, and which lack any tangible evidence—they readily believe. This is an extreme display of wickedness. Regardless of how great or earth-shattering God's actions may be, antichrists still doubt and show contempt, constantly harboring doubts in their hearts. Yet, when devils or Satan do anything bizarre, they are won over, and they bow down in admiration. They cannot generate fear or genuine faith in God, no matter how great the things God does. Conversely, they readily believe in all of Satan's fabrications, and revere these wholeheartedly. This is a display of wickedness. The fact that antichrists doubt God always exists. They never believe that God is sovereign over all things, and they never acknowledge that God is the truth; regardless of how many people bear witness to or how much evidence is presented for these things, they can neither admit nor believe them. In one respect, this is due to the wicked disposition essence of the antichrists, and in another, it indicates that such individuals are indeed not human, because they lack the thought processes of normal humanity. What does it mean that they don't possess the thought processes of normal humanity? It means that they lack the correct judgment and understanding of positive things, the truth, and the essence and origin behind all things. Even through reading God's words, listening to sermons, and experiencing and appreciating God's words, they cannot confirm or believe but remain in doubt. Clearly, these individuals lack the thought processes of normal humanity. Are people who lack normal thought processes, who cannot comprehend the truth, God's words, and positive things and facts, still human? (No, they are not human.)

They aren't human, but it can't be said that they're animals, because animals lack a wicked disposition; since these individuals do have a wicked disposition, the statement holds true: These individuals indeed are bona fide antichrists, possessing a demonic nature. Doubt is a state in the thoughts that antichrists manifest toward God, and it is also a kind of disposition essence revealed in their behavior, which is the most superficial, fundamental, exterior, and common manifestation.

b. Scrutiny

In their hearts, antichrists are full of doubt concerning God, so do they genuinely accept God's words, His disposition, and His work? Do they truly submit to all these? Do they genuinely follow God? Clearly, the answer is no. What follows from this? When these individuals come to the house of God, they think: "Where is god? I can't see him, I can only hear his voice. Judging by the voice, it seems to be female; judging by the words, she seems educated, not illiterate; but judging by the manner of speaking and the content of her words, what is she saying? Why does it sound confusing? After listening, many people say it's the truth, but why doesn't it sound like it to me? It's all about matters of humanity, of human disposition, of various states people reveal in their actions—is there life and the way in this? I don't really understand. Everyone says after listening that they should fulfill their duties loyally, satisfy god, and pursue salvation. Many people even write articles of experiential testimony and bear witness. Is this person god? Does she resemble god? I haven't seen her face; if I had, perhaps I could read her features and have a definite answer. Right now, just hearing her voice and listening to what she says, I still feel a bit uncertain." What are they doing? They are scrutinizing, testing, trying to grasp the actual situation, to see if this is indeed God, and then determine whether to follow Him, how to follow Him, and ascertain if they can find an answer in this

person for the blessings and destination they want to gain, as well as for their desires, and if they can accurately know through this person what God in heaven is like, whether He truly exists, what His disposition is, what His approach and attitude toward humans may be, and what kind of abilities, skills, and authority He has. Is this not scrutinizing God? Clearly, it is.

While scrutinizing God, can antichrists accept God's words as their life, and take them as a guide and goal for their daily lives and behavior? (No.) An ordinary corrupt person might scrutinize God for a while and then think, "This path is wrong, I feel uneasy at heart; I can't find answers through scrutinizing God in this way. How can a believer in God scrutinize Him? What can be gained from scrutinizing God? When believers scrutinize God, God hides His face from them, and they can't gain the truth. It's said that God's words are the truth and that people can find the way and obtain life from within His words. It's no good for me to act in this way—I can't continue scrutinizing Him." As they listen to sermons and read God's words, they gradually discover that people have corrupt dispositions, and they steadily realize that they cannot be compatible with God, fulfill their duties properly, or do anything well, unless these corrupt dispositions are resolved. They gradually discover that the reason people cannot fulfill their duties well is because their corrupt dispositions and rebelliousness are obstructing them, and because they are acting according to their corrupt dispositions, and aren't able to handle matters according to the truth principles. Next, they begin to think, "How can I act in accordance with the truth principles? When my corrupt dispositions reveal themselves, how can I resolve them?" The best solution to people's corrupt dispositions is the truth and God's words. The most direct way for people to enter into the truth is for them to seek the truth principles, and to find the principles for everything they do. This establishes goals, direction, paths, and methods of

practice. Once these are established, people have a path to follow, and when they act, they aren't likely to violate the administrative decrees, to reveal their corrupt dispositions, or to cause disturbances and disruptions, and they are even less likely to resist God. After going through such an experience, they feel that they have found a suitable path for their belief in God, and that it is the path they need, the one they should enter into, the right path for belief in God and for life, and that it's much better than scrutinizing Him and always adopting a wait-and-see approach toward Him. They realize that scrutinizing God is futile, and that no matter how much one scrutinizes Him, it won't resolve the various corrupt dispositions that they reveal, or the problems that arise when they perform their duties. Therefore, they gradually transition from scrutinizing God to the path of seeking the truth principles. This is the normal way of entry and experiential process for ordinary corrupt humans. However, for antichrists, it's different. From the first day they enter the house of God and cross over its threshold, they think, "Everything in god's house is so interesting, everything is so new—it's different from the world of nonbelievers. In god's house, everyone has to be honest; it's like a big family, and so lively!" After scrutinizing, getting familiar with, and thoroughly understanding their brothers and sisters, it's time for them to scrutinize God. They think to themselves, "Where is god? What is god doing? How is he doing it? Scrutinizing god in heaven is difficult; he is hard to fathom and we fall short of this. But now, there's a convenient shortcut—god has come to earth, making it easy to scrutinize him." Some of them are fortunate enough to come into contact with God on earth, seeing this person with their own eyes, which makes it even more convenient for them to scrutinize Him. How do they do this? They scrutinize the cheerful conversations of God on earth, in what matters He uses one manner of speaking and in what matters He uses another, the

context in which He laughs and is happy, and what He's talking about at those times, as well as what He talks about when He's not happy or when He's angry. They scrutinize in what situations He ignores people or is quite amicable with them, when He prunes people and when He doesn't, what matters He pays attention to and what He doesn't care about, as well as whether He knows when people scrutinize Him, trick Him, or hurt Him behind His back. After scrutinizing the broader aspects, antichrists delve into specifics, such as what God on earth eats, what He wears, and His daily routine. They scrutinize what He likes, where He likes to go, and even what colors He likes or dislikes, whether He prefers sunny or cloudy weather, and if He goes out in bad weather—all these specific details. From start to finish, antichrists are always scrutinizing, ignoring what this person who holds the identity of God has come to do. They say, "I don't care what you're here to do; whenever I see you, you will become the subject of my scrutiny." What is the purpose of their scrutiny? They think, "If I can confirm that you are truly god, then I can steadfastly and wholeheartedly leave everything behind to follow you. Because believing in god is like placing a bet, and since you claim to be god and the incarnate flesh of god, believing in you is equivalent to placing a bet on you. How can I not scrutinize you? If I didn't scrutinize you, it would be unfair to me. If I didn't scrutinize you, I wouldn't be taking responsibility for my own destination, prospects, and destiny. I must scrutinize you to the very end." Even today, after all their scrutiny, they're still not sure: "Is this person really christ? Is he truly god incarnate? It's not very clear. Anyway, many people are following him, and the state of the gospel expansion is relatively promising. It looks like it could spread further, so I shouldn't allow myself to be left behind. But I still need to keep scrutinizing him." They are incorrigible.

Antichrists have a wicked disposition essence, so they never cease their scrutiny. In an organization or community of nonbelievers, they scrutinize and exploit all kinds of people, finding out what their superiors like, identifying their vulnerabilities, and then tailoring their actions and catering to their superiors' tastes to curry favor with them. After entering the house of God, their nature remains unchanged—they continue in their scrutiny. They fail to understand that scrutinizing God is not the path that believers should follow. In scrutinizing God, they will never comprehend God's actions, or see that everything God expresses is the truth, or understand that all these truths and actions of God are for the salvation of humankind. Antichrists will never understand this point. All they see is that God's chosen people continually suffer the persecution and pursuit of Satan. They only observe evil people committing evil acts and causing disturbances within the church, and the forces of antichrists in the religious community continuously slandering and condemning God, while God never resolves any of this. Thus, antichrists keep clinging to their own notions and imaginings, adamantly refusing to accept any truths expressed by God. What is the result? Their notions and imaginings become their evidence for resisting God. In the eyes of antichrists, these so-called pieces of evidence are the reasons why they don't believe in or acknowledge God's identity and essence. It is precisely because they refuse to accept the truth that they will never, ever see the truths contained beneath these facts, the truths that people should understand and comprehend, and God's intentions. This is the result of their scrutiny. Faced with these facts, those who pursue the truth, love the truth, and have genuine faith in God, can accept things from God and respond correctly no matter what occurs in God's house, and they can wait on God, quiet themselves before God and pray to Him, seek to grasp God's intentions, and also understand and comprehend that God's

good intentions are behind the occurrence of all these things. For the sake of revealing and cutting off evil people, God does many things that people would not think of. At the same time, for the sake of perfecting God's chosen people, and enabling them to gain discernment and learn lessons, He also uses evil people and their evil deeds to render service. In one respect, God reveals and cuts them off; in another, He enables His chosen people to see what things are positive and negative, whom God approves of, whom God detests, who is eliminated by God, and whom He blesses. These are all lessons God's chosen people need to learn, the positive results that those who pursue the truth should achieve, and the truths people should understand. However, due to their wicked disposition essence, antichrists will never attain these most precious things. Therefore, they only have one state—while they are in God's presence, aside from doubting Him, they are constantly scrutinizing Him. Even if they can't get to the bottom of this, they continue scrutinizing Him. If you ask them if they're tired, they say, "Not at all. Scrutinizing god is a fun, fascinating, interesting, and engaging thing to do!" Aren't these devilish words? They possess the countenance of Satan, they have the nature essence of antichrists. They have no intention of accepting the truth or God's salvation; they are solely here to scrutinize God.

c. Suspicion

Next, we will fellowship about antichrists' suspicion toward God. What does suspicion literally mean? There are some specific manifestations, thoughts, and behaviors for scrutinizing God, and it is absolutely correct to say that the same is true about suspicions. After scrutinizing God, some people still don't know what God's disposition really is or what kind of emotions God has, and they aren't sure whether God truly exists. They are even less able to determine whether this ordinary

person is Christ or whether He possesses God's essence. They do not understand and are unclear on these things. Afterward, when they have the opportunity to interact with God, they think, "Christ fellowshipped with me about people doing duties in a perfunctory manner; could it be that someone has spoken about me doing my duties perfunctorily and christ found out about it? Is that why he brought it up when we met? This is definitely because someone told on me, and after christ found out he targeted me for exposure. Does christ still like me, knowing what kind of person I am? Does he feel averse toward me, or does he think little of me? Is he preparing to replace me?" After waiting for a while and seeing they haven't been replaced, they think, "Phew, I was so scared. I was thinking that christ might be petty, but he didn't do it. Now I can relax." Some might say, "During my last meeting with christ, I spoke incoherently, like an uneducated person, and my speech was a bit off. I exposed my true self. Will christ have a bad impression of me? Will he eliminate me later? Everything's fine when I don't see him—my problems only come up when I meet with him. I must not meet with him again, I have to avoid him when I see him, and stay as far from him as I can, and I absolutely must not have dealings, interactions, or close contact with christ. Otherwise, he might think little of me." What kind of thoughts and approaches are these? (Suspicions.) These are suspicions. There are also those who say, "At the last gathering, god asked a simple question, but I didn't answer it well, which revealed my flaws. Will god think I don't have good caliber, and will he not cultivate me in the future? Last time, someone exposed something I did, saying I was foolish and acted in a thoughtless way. If god finds out about this, will he still perfect me in the future? What is my status in god's mind—is it high or low, superior or inferior? Which bracket do I belong to? In the future, whenever I speak with god, I need to draft my words. I can't

speak casually or say whatever is on my mind. I must contemplate more, mull things over more, consider more, organize my language well, and present the most outstanding and skillful side of myself to christ. How wonderful and perfect that would be!" This is also suspicion.

Suspicion is another feature of the wicked disposition of antichrists. Apart from doubting and scrutinizing, antichrists also harbor suspicions. In short, regardless of which aspect dominates their thoughts, none of them has anything to do with practicing and seeking the truth. Can these approaches, thoughts, or methods confirm that the disposition essence of antichrists is wicked, then? (Yes.) Whether antichrists are doubting God, scrutinizing God, or harboring suspicions toward God, in any case, they always fail to focus on the truth, they never turn back, and they persistently use these methods to contemplate matters related to God and approach God, without seeking the truth at all. Regardless of how exhausting and hard these actions may be, they tirelessly continue to do them and repeat them. No matter how long they have scrutinized or been suspicious of God for, or whether they have gotten any results or not, they keep following this path as before, continuing to act in this way and repeating their actions. They never examine themselves, thinking, "Is this the method and attitude with which a created being should treat God? What is the nature of how I treat God? What kind of disposition am I revealing? Is treating Him like this in line with the truth? Does God detest it? If I keep doing things God detests, what will be the ultimate result? Will I be abandoned and eliminated by God? Since there will be negative consequences, why can't I act and practice according to God's words and requirements?" Do they reflect on these matters? (No.) Why don't they reflect? Because they lack conscience and rationality in their character. They do not have a conscience, so they perform such unreasonable and absurd actions without being aware of it.

Lacking rationality causes them to never understand who they are, or the position, perspective, and status they should assume. They never feel that they are an ordinary person, a corrupt human, or the ilk and offspring of Satan that is detested by God. The things that people should accept are God's words, God's requirements, and the truth that God supplies to them; they should not be scrutinizing God as though they were His equals, and laughing and talking with God as if they were interacting with another person—aren't these things a non-human would do? At this moment, the character of antichrists is revealed, and the wicked disposition essence of antichrists dominates them, making them tirelessly engage in these worthless and meaningless actions that harm others and offer no benefit to themselves. Yet, they can't let go; they remain unaware of the error of this path and the nature that lies behind these actions. Regardless of the amount of effort, suffering, and failure that are involved in this matter, they feel no self-blame, no accusation, and no indebtedness. They insist on being on equal footing with God, even scrutinizing and despising God from on high, repeatedly doubting and being suspicious of Him. Regardless of how many years they have believed in God, their attitude toward God and how they treat Him have never changed. If they're not doubting Him, they're scrutinizing Him, and if they're not scrutinizing Him, they're suspicious of Him. It's like they are possessed by a demon or bewitched—these are several manifestations of the wicked essence of antichrists. Antichrists are naturally wicked; some people who cannot see through to the essence of antichrists might say, "Can't you abstain from scrutinizing God? Can't you stop doubting Him? Can't you stop being suspicious toward Him? If you stop doing these things, you will be able to understand the truth, to treat God as God, to develop genuine faith in God, and to legitimately become one of God's people; you'll have an opportunity to become an adequate

created being, and won't you then be worthy of the name of one of God's chosen people? How wonderful that would be!" However, antichrists retort, "I'm not that foolish. What's the benefit of being an adequate created being? That's boring. It's only interesting when I doubt, scrutinize, and am suspicious of god!" This manifestation of antichrists is like what the great red dragon says: "Fighting with other people and with heaven is a source of endless fun." This is an accurate definition and true reflection of antichrists' wicked nature essence. In summary, antichrists are exceedingly wicked, they are wicked to the extreme. Those who believe in God but outright refuse to accept the truth are wicked people. Many people always want to give antichrists a chance to repent, thinking that they will repent one day—is this argument correct? As the sayings go, "The tiger can't change its stripes" and "A leopard can't change its spots." Therefore, you cannot use standards and methods for dealing with humans to deal with or make demands of antichrists. They are what they are. If they don't scrutinize or doubt God, or if they're not suspicious of Him, they feel uncomfortable, because they are governed by their wicked nature.

d. Guardedness

Next, we'll fellowship about guardedness. Antichrists have one most predominant and clearest thought and viewpoint. They say, "People mustn't let god control or be sovereign over their destinies; if god is in control of a person's destiny, then it's over for them. People must be the ones in control of themselves in order for them to attain happiness, and in order for them to eat, drink, and have fun without worrying. God doesn't let people eat, drink, and have fun, he doesn't let them live well; he only makes people suffer hardship. Therefore, we must take charge of our own happiness; we can't entrust our destinies to god, or passively wait for everything, or let god make preparations, and enlighten and lead us—we can't be that kind of

person. We have human rights, and the right to autonomous action, and free will. We don't need to report everything to god and seek from god on everything—that would make us look so incompetent; only fools do that!" What are they doing? (Guarding against God.) Some people say, "Be careful when you make an oath before god; think carefully about your words. When man acts, heaven is watching!" Some pray, "Oh god, I dedicate my entire life and youth to you; I won't look for a partner or get married." But after saying this, they regret it, thinking, "Will god bring my words to pass? What if I really need a partner or want to get married? Will god punish me? This is bad!" From then on, they become depressed and joyless, avoiding the opposite sex and fearing punishment. What are they doing? (Guarding against God.) Another kind of person says, "Expending oneself for god is neither easy nor simple. You need to have a backup plan; you need to prepare a way out for yourself before expending for god. Otherwise, when you run out of resources, god won't take care of you! Expending yourself for god is your business; god being sovereign over all things is another matter. God is sovereign over all things—will he take care of a small person like you? God only takes care of major matters; he doesn't bother with these minor things. Therefore, you must plan and prepare your way out; if god no longer wants you later and sends you away, he won't show you any mercy." What kind of thinking is this? (Guardedness against God.) People are so calculating. Some, after becoming leaders, pay a few prices, and genuinely expend themselves a bit, but due to their bad humanity, abominable disposition, and the disposition of antichrists that they possess, they bring considerable losses to God's house. As a result, they are sent away. Afterward, they learn to behave themselves and keep a low profile, not confiding in anyone, saying, "I used to always confide in people, so everyone knew what was really going on with me, but then

someone reported me to god's house and I was sent away. So now I have to learn to close myself off, to conceal myself, and to defend and protect myself. I must be cautious about confiding in people, and I shouldn't even confide in god. I no longer believe that god is the truth, that he is faithful. I have even less trust in the brothers and sisters. No one is worthy of my trust, not even my family members or relatives, let alone those who pursue the truth." What are they doing? (They are being guarded.) When antichrists experience pruning, failure, falls, and being revealed, they take stock of this, and come up with a saying: "Never intend to harm others, but always guard against the harm they might do to you." In reality, they have harmed others quite a lot, and in the end, they disguise themselves and come up with this fallacy. After many years of believing in God and experiencing numerous failures and setbacks, as well as God's revelation and His pruning, under normal circumstances, people should reflect on and know themselves through the lessons of these failures, seeking the truth to solve problems, and finding the reasons for their failures and slips in God's words, as well as the path of practice they should take. However, antichrists do not do this. After multiple slips and failures, they escalate their behavior, their doubts about God grow in number and become more severe, their scrutiny of God grows more intense, their suspicion of God grows deeper, and likewise, their hearts become filled with guardedness against God. Their guardedness is full of complaints, anger, defiance, and indignation, and they even gradually develop denial, judgment, and condemnation against God. Aren't they in an increasing amount of danger? (Yes.)

Judging by the attitude of antichrists toward God, toward the environments and people, events, and things arranged by God, toward God's revealing and disciplining of them, and so on, do they have the slightest intention to seek the truth? Do they have the slightest intention to

submit to God? Do they have the slightest faith that all of this is not accidental but is rather under God's sovereignty? Do they have this understanding and awareness? Obviously not. The root of their guardedness can be said to come from their doubts about God. The root of their suspicion of God can also be said to come from their doubts about God. The results produced by their scrutiny of God make them more suspicious of God, and at the same time more guarded against God. Judging by the various thoughts and viewpoints generated from antichrists' thinking, as well as the various approaches and behaviors produced under the domination of these thoughts and viewpoints, these people are quite simply unreasonable; they cannot understand the truth, they cannot develop genuine faith in God, they cannot thoroughly believe and acknowledge the existence of God, and they cannot believe and acknowledge that God is sovereign over all creation, that He is sovereign over everything. All of this is due to their wicked disposition essence.

December 19, 2020

Excursus Six:

Summarizing the Character of Antichrists and Their Disposition Essence (Part Three)

III. Antichrists' Disposition Essence

A. Wickedness

2. What Antichrists Do Toward God

During the last gathering we primarily fellowshipped and summarized an antichrist's disposition essence, selecting three traits from the six dispositions of corrupt humanity to dissect. These three traits are being averse to the truth, viciousness, and wickedness. We fellowshipped about wickedness last time, and through a dissection of the wicked manifestations of antichrists, namely, that their thoughts are filled with evil all day long, we identified antichrists and confirmed their wicked disposition essence through these manifestations. We are dissecting the fact that their thoughts are filled with evil all day long from two aspects: first, what is in their thoughts when they treat others, what approaches and manifestations they reveal in their corrupt essence; second, what is in their thoughts about God. We finished fellowshipping about how they treat people. As for what ideas, notions, viewpoints, and motivations antichrists have, and even the predetermined actions in their minds, toward God, we partially fellowshipped about this last time: for example, doubt, scrutiny, and what else? (Suspicion and guardedness.) Doubt, scrutiny, suspicion, and guardedness. Now, let's fellowship about antichrists testing God.

e. Testing

What are the manifestations of testing? Which approaches or thoughts manifest a state or essence of testing? (If I have committed a transgression

or done something evil, I always want to probe God, demand a clear answer, and see if I will have a good outcome or destination.) This has to do with thoughts; so, generally, when one speaks or acts, or when they face something, which of their manifestations is testing? If someone has committed a transgression and feels that God might remember or condemn their transgression, and they themselves are uncertain, not knowing whether God will actually condemn them or not, they come up with a way to test it, to see what God's attitude really is. They start by praying, and if there is no illumination or enlightenment, they think about completely breaking off their previous methods of pursuit. Previously, they always did things in a perfunctory manner, spending only 30% of their effort where they could use 50%, or 10% where they could use 30%. Now, if they can use 50% of their effort, they will. They take on dirty or tiring work that others avoid, always doing it before others, and making sure the majority of brothers and sisters see it. More importantly, they want to see how God views this matter and if their transgression can be redeemed. When faced with difficulties or things most people cannot overcome, they want to see what God will do, whether He will enlighten and guide them. If they can feel God's presence and His special favor, they believe that God has not remembered or condemned their transgression, proving that it can be forgiven. If they expend themselves like this and pay such a price, if their attitude changes significantly but they still don't feel God's presence, and they certainly don't feel any discernible difference from before, then it's possible that God has condemned their previous transgression and doesn't want them anymore. Since God doesn't want them, they won't put in as much effort in the future when they do their duty. If God still wants them, doesn't condemn them, and there's still hope for them to receive blessings, they will put some sincerity into doing their duty. Are these manifestations and ideas

a form of testing? Is this a specific approach? (Yes.) Just now, you only mentioned one theoretical aspect, but you didn't specifically get into the detailed manifestation of testing God and what concrete approaches and plans they have in their hearts toward this matter, or expose what the viewpoints and states of antichrists are when they engage in this activity.

Some people constantly lack any knowledge or experience of God's almightiness and His scrutiny of the depths of the human heart. They also lack a genuine perception of God's scrutiny of the human heart, so naturally, they are filled with doubt about this matter. Although in their subjective wishes they want to believe that God scrutinizes the depths of the human heart, they lack conclusive evidence. Consequently, they plan certain things in their hearts and simultaneously begin to execute and implement them. As they implement them, they continually observe whether God truly knows about these, whether the matters will be exposed, and if they remain silent, whether anyone can figure it out, or if God can reveal it through a certain environment. Of course, ordinary people may have some uncertainties more or less about God's almightiness and His scrutiny of the depths of the human heart, but antichrists are not simply uncertain—they are filled with doubt and fully guarded against God at the same time. Therefore, they develop many approaches to test God. Because they doubt God's scrutiny of the human heart and, even more, deny the fact that God scrutinizes it, they often think about certain matters. Then, with a bit of fear or some inexplicable feeling of horror, they secretly spread these thoughts around in private, misleading certain people. Meanwhile, they continually expose their arguments and ideas bit by bit. As they expose them, they watch whether God will hinder or expose this behavior of theirs. If He exposes or defines it, they quickly retreat, changing to another approach. If it seems that nobody knows about it, and nobody can see through them or

into them, they become even more completely convinced in their hearts that their intuition is correct, and their knowledge of God is correct. In their view, God's scrutiny of the human heart is basically nonexistent. What kind of approach is this? This is the approach of testing.

Antichrists, due to their inherently wicked disposition, never speak or act straightforwardly. They do not handle things with an honest attitude and sincerity, or speak using honest words and act with a heartfelt attitude. Nothing they say or do is forthright but rather circuitous and furtive, and they never directly express their thoughts or motivations. Because they believe that if they express them, they would be fully understood and seen through, their ambitions and desires would be exposed in the light, and they would not be seen among other people as high or noble, or be looked up to and worshiped by others; hence, they always try to conceal and hide their disreputable motives and desires. So, how do they go about speaking and acting? They employ various methods. Just as there is a saying among nonbelievers, "sounding out a situation," antichrists adopt a similar approach. When they want to do something and they hold a certain viewpoint or attitude, they never express it directly; rather they use certain methods such as subtle or inquiring methods or worming things out of people to gather the information they seek. Because of their wicked disposition, antichrists never seek the truth, nor do they want to understand it. Their sole concern is their own fame, gain, and status. They engage in activities that can give them fame, gain, and status, avoiding those that offer no such things. They eagerly undertake activities related to reputation, status, standing out, and glory, while avoiding things that safeguard the work of the church or may offend others. Therefore, antichrists do not approach anything with an attitude of seeking; rather, they use the method of testing to sound things out, and then decide whether to proceed—

antichrists are just this cunning and wicked. For instance, when they want to know what kind of person they are in the eyes of God, they don't assess themselves through God's words by coming to know themselves. Instead, they inquire around and listen for implied speech, observing the tone and attitude of leaders and the Above, and looking in God's words to see how God determines the outcomes of people like them. They use these paths and methods to see where they belong within the house of God and find out what their future outcome will be. Doesn't this involve some nature of testing? After some people are pruned, for example, instead of examining why they were pruned, examining the corrupt dispositions and mistakes they revealed in the course of their actions, and what aspects of the truth they should seek to know themselves and rectify their former faults, they give others a false impression, using indirect means to find out the real attitude of the Above toward them. For instance, after being pruned, they quickly bring up an insignificant issue with which to seek the Above, to see what kind of tone the Above has, whether they are patient, whether the questions they are seeking will be answered seriously, whether they will adopt a softer attitude toward them, whether they will entrust them with tasks, whether they will still regard them highly, and what the Above really thinks about the mistakes they committed previously. All these approaches are a kind of testing. In short, when they face such situations and exhibit these manifestations, do people know in their hearts? (Yes, they do.) So, when you know and you want to do these things, how do you handle it? Firstly, at the simplest level, can you rebel against yourself? Some people find it challenging to rebel against themselves when the time comes; they think it over, "Forget it, this time it has to do with my blessings and outcome. I can't rebel against myself. Next time." When the next time comes, and they meet again with an issue involving their blessings and

outcome, they still find themselves unable to rebel against themselves. Such individuals have a sense of conscience, and although they don't possess an antichrist's disposition essence, it's still quite troublesome and dangerous for them. On the other hand, antichrists often entertain these thoughts and live in such a state, but they never rebel against themselves, because they lack a sense of conscience. Even if someone exposes and prunes them, pointing out their state, they persist and absolutely won't rebel against themselves, nor will they hate themselves because of it or let go of and resolve this state. After some antichrists are dismissed, they think, "Being dismissed seems like a normal thing, but it feels somewhat disgraceful. Though it's not a significant matter, there's one crucial thing I can't let go of. If I'm dismissed, does that mean the house of god will no longer cultivate me? Then what kind of person will I be in god's eyes? Will I still have hope? Will I still be useful at all in the house of god?" They contemplate this and come up with a plan, "I have ten thousand yuan on hand, and now is the time to use it. I'll offer this ten thousand yuan as an offering, and see if the above's attitude toward me can change a bit, and if they can show some favor toward me. If the house of god accepts the money, it means I still have hope. If it rejects the money, that proves I have no hope, and I'll make other plans." What kind of approach is this? This is testing. In short, testing is a relatively apparent manifestation of the wicked disposition essence. People use various means to obtain the information they desire, gain certainty, and then achieve peace of mind. There are multiple ways to test, such as using words to worm things out of God, using things to test Him, thinking and mulling things over in their minds. What is the most common way you test God? (Sometimes, when praying to God, I check God's attitude toward me and see if I have peace in my heart. I use this method to test God.) This method is used quite commonly. Another

method is seeing if one has anything to say during the fellowship at the gathering, if God provides enlightenment or illumination, and using it to test whether God is still with them, whether He still loves them. Also, over the course of doing their duty, seeing if God enlightens or guides them, if they have any special thoughts, ideas, or insights—using these to test what kind of attitude God has toward them. All of these methods are quite common. Anything else? (If I have made a resolution to God in prayer but fail to fulfill it, I observe whether God will treat me according to the oath I made.) This is also one kind. No matter what method people use to treat God, if they have a guilty conscience about it, and then gain knowledge about these actions and dispositions and can promptly turn them around, then the problem isn't that significant—this is a normal corrupt disposition. However, if someone can consistently and stubbornly do this, even if they know that it is wrong and detested by God, but persist in it, never rebelling against it or giving it up, this is the essence of an antichrist. The disposition essence of an antichrist is different from ordinary people, in that they never reflect on themselves or seek the truth, but consistently and stubbornly use various methods to test God, His attitude toward people, His conclusion regarding an individual, and what His thoughts and ideas are about a person's past, present, and future. They never seek God's intentions, the truth, and especially not how to submit to the truth to achieve a change in their disposition. The purpose behind all their actions is to probe into God's thoughts and ideas—this is an antichrist. This disposition of antichrists is clearly wicked. When they engage in these actions and exhibit these manifestations, there is not a trace of guilt or remorse. Even if they link themselves to these things, they show no repentance or intention to stop, but still persist in their ways. In their treatment of God, their attitude, and their approach, it is evident that they regard God as their adversary. In their

thoughts and viewpoints, there is no idea or attitude of knowing God, loving God, submitting to God, or fearing God; they simply want to obtain the information they want from God and use their own methods and means to ascertain God's precise attitude toward them and definition of them. What's more serious is that, even though they align their own approaches with God's words of revelation, even if there is the slightest awareness that this behavior is detested by God and not what a person should do, they will never give it up.

In the past, there was a regulation in God's house: Regarding those who had been expelled or cleared out, if they manifested true repentance afterward, and persisted in reading God's words, spreading the gospel, and bearing witness for God, truly repenting, they could be readmitted into the church. There happened to be someone who met these criteria after being cleared out, and the church sent someone to find him, fellowship with him, and tell him that he had been admitted back to the church. Upon hearing this, he was quite pleased, but he pondered, "Is the acceptance genuine, or is there some idea behind it? Has god truly seen my repentance? Has he truly shown me mercy and forgiven me? Have my past actions really been disregarded?" He didn't believe it, and he thought, "Even though they want me back, I should be restrained and not immediately agree, I should not act as if I had suffered greatly and been so pitiful during these years after being expelled. I need to act a bit reserved and not inquire right after I'm admitted back about where I can participate in church life or what duties I can do. I can't appear too enthusiastic. Although I feel particularly happy inside, I need to stay calm and see whether god's house genuinely wants me back or is just being insincere in order to use me for certain tasks." With this in mind, he said, "During the time after I was expelled, I reflected and realized that the mistakes I made were too significant. The losses I caused to the

interests of god's house were immense, and I can never make up for them. I am truly a devil and a Satan cursed by god. However, my self-reflection is still incomplete. Since god's house wants to bring me back, I need to eat and drink even more of god's words and reflect and know myself more. At present, I am not worthy to return to god's house, not worthy to do my duty in god's house, not worthy to meet with my brothers and sisters, and I am certainly too ashamed to face god. I will return to the church only when I feel that my self-knowledge and reflection are sufficient, so that everyone may validate me." While saying this, he was also on edge, thinking, "I am just pretending to say this. What if the leaders agree not to let me back into the church? Wouldn't I be finished?" In reality, he was quite anxious, but he still had to speak in this way and pretend like he wasn't too eager to return to the church. What did he mean by saying these things? (He was testing whether the church would truly accept him back.) Is this necessary? Isn't this something Satans and devils would do? Would a normal person behave this way? (No, they wouldn't.) A normal person wouldn't. Given such a wonderful opportunity, that he could take such a step is wicked. Being readmitted to the church is an expression of God's love and mercy, and he should reflect on and know his own corruption and deficiencies, seeking ways to make up for past debts. If someone can still test God in this way and treat God's mercy in this manner, then they truly fail to appreciate His kindness! That people develop such ideas and approaches is brought about by their wicked essence. Essentially, when people test God, what they manifest and reveal theoretically always pertain to testing God's thoughts as well as His views and definitions of people, among other things. If people seek the truth, they will rebel against and let go of such practices, acting and behaving according to the truth principles. However, individuals with the disposition essence of an antichrist not only cannot relinquish such

practices and do not find them hateful, but they often appreciate themselves for possessing such means and methods. They may think, “Look at how clever I am. I’m not like you fools who only know to submit to and obey god and the truth—I’m not like you at all! I try to use means and methods to find out these things. Even if I have to submit and obey, I’m still going to get to the bottom of things. Don’t think you can hide anything from me or deceive and fool me.” This is their thought and viewpoint. Antichrists never exhibit submission, fear, or sincerity, and much less any loyalty in their treatment of God incarnate. This concludes our discussion on manifestations related to testing.

f. Making Demands

The next item is that antichrists make demands of God, and there are more specific manifestations of this. Antichrists can be described by what nonbelievers call “never lifting a finger without a reward.” What else? (They “don’t release the hawk until they’ve seen the hare.”) They don’t release the hawk until they’ve seen the hare—if there is profit, they’ll go for it, but if there’s no profit, they won’t. Regardless of the situation, they have to weigh it in their minds, thinking, “How great of an advantage can I gain from doing this? How much profit can I obtain? Is it worth paying such a high price for this? If I pay a large price but others end up with the advantage, and I don’t get to showcase myself, then I definitely won’t do it!” Isn’t this the attitude of antichrists toward God’s commission and requirements? If they put forth a little bit of effort in the performance of their duties, but do not gain any benefits, and endure some suffering without receiving grace, they immediately react inwardly, saying, “I put in so much effort—why didn’t I gain any benefit? Is my family business profitable or not?” If they calculate and find that their income is more than the previous month, they continue to go out and spread the gospel, unafraid despite the

risks involved. But once there is a problem with the family business, and their profits are noticeably lower than the previous month, they immediately complain about and doubt God in their hearts, thinking, “God, I did my duty without being lazy or cunning, nor did I do it in a perfunctory manner. This month, I traveled more and did more work than the previous month. Why aren’t you blessing my family? Why isn’t my family business doing well?” Their attitude toward God and God’s commission immediately changes, and they think, “If you don’t bless my family, then don’t blame me for doing my duty in a perfunctory manner. Next month, I won’t put in as much effort. If I’m supposed to get up at five, I’ll get up at six. If I’m supposed to leave at eight, I’ll leave at ten. In the past, I could convert five gospel recipients in a month; this time, I’ll only convert two. That should be enough!” What are they calculating? It’s whether what they invest and contribute is equivalent to what God gives them. Moreover, they only find it economical and worth suffering and paying a price for if what God gives them is several times what they ask for and desire. Otherwise, regardless of the task or duty assigned to them by the house of God, they treat them all the same way—acting in a perfunctory manner, getting by when they can, going through the motions when they can, and absolutely never offering a bit of sincerity. This manifestation is both making demands and making a deal; people make demands only when there is a deal to be made, and without a deal, they have no demands.

Antichrists have never harbored the slightest sincerity or loyalty in their hearts toward God’s commission, the work of God’s house, or their own duties. They merely utilize their own intellect, energy, time, and the physical suffering and price they pay in exchange for satisfying their desires for blessings, the rewards they want to receive, and, of course, for peace, joy, inner stability, family happiness in this lifetime, and even smoothness

in their surrounding environment, along with other people's esteem, admiration, and positive appraisal. In short, antichrists never do their duties sincerely in the house of God, and they absolutely won't offer even a bit of loyalty. Whether enduring hardships and paying a price or perfunctorily getting by, their ultimate goal is to demand from God what they want in order to satisfy their own desires. Hence, whenever they encounter adversity, pruning, or people, events, and things they find disagreeable, they immediately think, "Is the arrival of these things affecting my interests? Will they impact my reputation? Will they influence my prospects and future development?" Regardless of whether their manifestations are positive or negative in the course of doing their duties, in any case, they never operate according to the truth principles. Their minds are filled with transactions, evaluating the worth of what they pay and offer like a businessperson, assessing how large a profit their costs can yield. Some may say, "We believe in God to gain the truth and life, in order to attain salvation." Antichrists, however, think, "How much is salvation worth? How about understanding the truth? These things are not worth anything. What is truly valuable is gaining a hundredfold in this life and eternal life in the world to come. In this life, being held up and esteemed by others, being honored as great in the house of god, and in the world to come, having authority over all nations—this is a truly substantial profit." This is the ambition of antichrists, a calculation they make deep within their hearts behind their performance of duty. This calculation is filled with transactions and demands. Their meager "sincerity" toward their duty and toward God is solely to ensure that God grants them eternal life, preserves them from disaster, gives them blessings and grace, and satisfies all their desires. Therefore, antichrists' hearts are filled with various demands toward God,

collectively termed as making demands. Apart from not wanting the truth, antichrists desire everything else—both material and non-material things.

There are some antichrists who once made a small contribution to the brothers and sisters or to the church. For example, they may have taken on certain risky tasks in the church or hosted brothers and sisters who couldn't return home. Adding on the relatively long duration of their faith in God, most people consider them to be meritorious and qualified individuals. At the same time, they themselves feel a sense of superiority and advantage. They rely on their seniority and boast about it, saying, "I have believed in god for so many years and made some contributions to the house of god. Shouldn't god give me special treatment? For instance, going abroad is a blessing that people enjoy. Considering people's seniority, shouldn't I have priority? Because I have made a contribution to the house of god, I should be given priority and special care, and I should not be assessed based on principles." Some people have even been imprisoned, and finding themselves homeless after their release, feel that the house of God should provide them with special care: For example, it should allocate some money to help them buy a house, take responsibility for their livelihood in the latter half of their lives, or should meet all of the material needs that they put forward. If they have the need, the house of God should provide them with a car. If they have some health issues, the house of God should buy them health supplements. Aren't they presuming upon their seniority and flaunting their qualifications? These individuals believe that they made contributions, so they shamelessly and openly make demands of God. They ask for cars, houses, and a luxurious lifestyle. They even ask the brothers and sisters to handle things and run errands for them for free, becoming their servants or slaves. Have they not turned into someone who lives off the church? Your faith in God is actually for your own sake, and you go to

prison for your own sake. Whatever duty you do is your responsibility. When you do your duty and gain the truth, it is for your own sake. Your belief in God is voluntary, no one is forcing you. Obtaining life is for your own sake, it's not for others. Even if you have taken on some risky tasks for the house of God or the church, does that count as merit? It is not merit; it is what you should do. It is God lifting you up and giving you such an opportunity; it is a blessing from God. It is not for you to use as capital for living off the church. So, are these people antichrists? In particular, these people cannot fellowship any truth reality, and when they are with brothers and sisters who have believed for less time and are younger, they only fellowship about their old experiences and flaunt their qualifications; they are devoid of any fellowship or knowledge about valuable life experiences. They don't edify others, but instead put on airs and act high and mighty. They are unable to take on any substantial work in the house of God, nor can they do any real duties properly. Yet, they still live off the church, and stretch out their hands to make demands of God. Isn't this shameless? If we talk about qualifications, am I not more qualified than you? Have I put on airs with you? Have I asked anything from you? (No.) Then why can antichrists do such things? It is because they are shameless. When they accept their duties, their minds are filled with transactions. When they do their duties, they lack the correct viewpoint and do not consider it as their duty or obligation, something a created being should do. Although they may do some duty, endure some suffering, and pay a price, what are they thinking in their hearts? "This task is something no one else can do. If I do it, I will become famous in the house of god, esteemed wherever I go, and qualified to enjoy the best everywhere. I will be a big shot in the house of god, able to have whatever I want, and no one would dare to say anything because I have qualifications!" Based on their character, antichrists cannot

possibly treat God, His commission, or the work of God's house with the slightest sincerity or willingness. Even if they outwardly appear willing and capable of enduring suffering and paying a price, immediately after this, they are ready to stretch out their hands to make demands and ask for rewards from God, trying to live off the church and take advantage everywhere. Therefore, judging by their approaches, it is most fitting to define their antichrist disposition essence as wicked. The thoughts and viewpoints they harbor regarding their duties and God's commission are wicked, not in line with the truth, and certainly not in line with the standard of conscience.

In any duty they do, antichrists follow their own wishes, seeking personal fame and status. They never seek the truth or reflect on themselves. In the face of any deviations or issues arising in their work, their attitude is to neither seek nor accept the truth. Instead, they always strive to conceal the facts, preserve their face and vain glory, and showcase themselves in every aspect, winning people's esteem. In short, their hearts are filled with wickedness, with the philosophy of Satan and with human notions and imaginings, without anything that is in line with the truth. Antichrists never seek the truth in any duty they do, and they never intend to submit to the work arrangements of the house of God. They always stick to their own way of doing things, and act according to their own preferences. Regardless of the task at hand, they calculate in their hearts how they can benefit themselves. They only measure what duties to do that can win them fame, gain and status, other people's esteem, and a bit of honor. Once they do their duties, they hope to have their achievements recorded in God's record book, keeping a mental account of them and ensuring that every contribution is well recorded and nothing is overlooked. They believe that the more work they do and the greater their contributions,

the more hope they have of entering the kingdom and receiving rewards and crowns. The attitudes and viewpoints that antichrists harbor toward their duties are just like this. Their minds are filled with transactions and demands—doesn't this reveal their nature essence? Why are their minds filled with transactions and demands of God? The reason is that their disposition essence is wicked—this is absolutely true. It can be seen through the ideas and viewpoints that antichrists harbor regarding their duties—these fully confirm that their disposition essence is wicked. Regardless of how much truth is fellowshipped or how people's corrupt dispositions are exposed and dissected, antichrists show no knowledge of their disposition essence. Not only do they refuse to accept the truth, they also develop resentment in their hearts. When they feel that their hopes of receiving blessings and rewards are shattered, they believe God is cheating, thinking that God's exposure and dissection is a deliberate attempt to withhold rewards, causing people to expend themselves for God in vain without gaining anything in the end. Their hearts not only lack a positive comprehension of God's work and the truth, they even develop notions and misunderstandings, intensifying their resistance against God. Therefore, the more the satanic disposition and essence of corrupt humankind are dissected, and the more Satan's schemes, motivations, and purposes are exposed, the more antichrists are averse to the truth and harbor hatred toward it. Why does this happen? They believe that the more the truth is fellowshipped, the dimmer their hope becomes of receiving blessings. The more the truth is fellowshipped, the more they feel that the path of exchanging suffering and paying a price for rewards and crowns is not viable, leading them to believe that they have no hope of receiving blessings. The more the truth is fellowshipped in this manner and the more this kind of exposure takes place, the less interested antichrists become in

their faith in God. Seeing that nothing of what God says mentions how much suffering and price-paying can get them an equivalent reward, and that He has said nothing about entering the kingdom of heaven based solely on hard work, they feel as if their path of making transactions with God has reached the end. They sense deep down that they are the very objects God is determined to punish, experiencing an unsettling fear and feeling that their days are numbered, as if the end times are upon them. How do you feel after listening to sermon after sermon exposing antichrists? I see that you are all hanging your heads; do you have a somewhat disheartened feeling? Have you realized that you're walking down the path of antichrists? Are your thoughts also filled with these wicked ideas of bargaining with God? Do you have any perception now? Can you quickly turn things around? (I am also thinking that I need to turn things around quickly; I can't go on living with these antichrist dispositions.) Although you all have the dispositions of antichrists and the intention to bargain with God and receive blessings, you are not yet antichrists. Therefore, you should promptly seek the truth for resolution, pull yourselves back from the brink of the precipice, and embark on the path of pursuing the truth. Isn't the problem then solved? Having the disposition of antichrists and walking down their path is a problem that can be easily resolved. As long as you can accept the truth, reflect on yourself, know the corrupt disposition within yourself, understand the essence of the problem of pursuing fame, gain, and status, and then abandon this erroneous method of pursuit, relinquish the mistaken viewpoint of faith in God, discard the intention to receive blessings, and only believe in God for the sake of pursuing the truth and for the purpose of becoming a new person, and only pursue becoming a person who submits to God, and only worship God, without idolizing or following humans, then your state will gradually normalize. You will step onto the path of pursuing

the truth—there is no doubt about it. What should be feared is if you do not accept the truth, if you are averse to the truth, and if you, knowing that bargaining with God is wrong and so is pursuing fame, gain, and status, still remain stubborn and never repent. In such a case, you have the nature essence of an antichrist and must be eliminated. If you do many evil things, you will face punishment.

The difference between antichrists and ordinary corrupt humans lies in the fact that the pursuit of fame, gain, status, and blessings and making transactions with God is not just a temporary or occasional manifestation for antichrists—they live by these things. They only choose one path, which is the path of antichrists, living according to the nature of antichrists and satanic philosophies. Ordinary corrupt humans can arrive at a second choice and walk the path of pursuing the truth, but antichrists do not like the truth and do not have this need. Their nature is filled with satanic philosophies, and they will not make the correct choice. Antichrists will never accept the truth; they will persist in their wrongs to the end, never reversing course or repenting. They know that they are full of deals to make with God, testing and antagonizing Him at every turn. However, they have their reasons, and they think, "What's wrong with it? Making demands of god for some material blessings and enjoying some of the benefits of status are not shameful acts. I haven't committed murder and arson, nor have I publicly resisted god. Sure, I've been working to establish an independent kingdom and acted somewhat arbitrarily, but I haven't harmed or hurt anyone, nor have I affected or caused losses for the work of god's house." Isn't this irredeemable? No matter how God's house fellowships about the truth or exposes and prunes them, they refuse to admit their mistakes—it is irredeemable. This is the essence of antichrists. If you say they are evil or wicked, they don't care, and they will persist in their evil and wickedness.

This shows that antichrists are staunchly unrepentant individuals. Would you still fellowship about the truth with such people? They don't even know which things are positive and which are negative; what can you say to them? There is nothing to say. Antichrists are filled with a wicked disposition essence, and they live within this disposition. Testing God and making transactions with Him is their inherent nature, and no one can change them—they remain unchanged in every situation. Why don't they change? They don't change because regardless of how many truths are fellowshipped to them, no matter how understandable and thoroughly exposing the words are, they are not aware of the real issue. They cannot understand the truth and do not know what is the truth and what are negative things; that's the reason.

Antichrists make transactions with God and make demands of Him in various matters. Of course, they make demands for a multitude of things—tangible and intangible, material and non-material, present and future. As long as they can imagine it, as long as they believe they deserve it, and as long as it is something they desire, they unabashedly make demands of God, hoping He will grant it to them. For instance, when they are performing a certain duty, in order to stand out and become an exceptional figure, to have a chance to be in the spotlight and obtain their desired status along with the esteem of more people, they hope that God will give them some special abilities. They pray to Him, saying, "God, I am willing to loyally perform my duty. After accepting this duty from you, every day I think about how to perform it well. I am willing to dedicate a lifetime of energy to this, to offer you my youth and offer you everything I have; I am willing to endure hardship for this. Please grant me words to speak, grant me intelligence and wisdom, and let me improve my professional skills and my abilities during the performance of this duty." After expressing their

loyalty and stating their viewpoint, antichrists reach right out to God to ask for these things. Although these things are intangible, and people believe it is reasonable to ask God for them, does this not constitute a form of making transactions and demands? (Yes, it does.) What is the focus of this transaction? What is the essence we are dissecting? Antichrists have no sincerity whatsoever for the duties entrusted to them by God, nor do they intend to be loyal in this matter. Before doing it, their thoughts revolve around how to seize this opportunity to display their talents and gain fame among people, rather than using this chance to perform their duty well and to seek the truths they should understand and the principles they should seek in the performance of it. So, when antichrists come before God to pray, they first reach out for and request things that will benefit their reputation and status, such as intelligence, wisdom, unique insights, outstanding skills, having their spiritual eyes opened, and so on. They want these things not in order to understand the truth or to offer their sincerity and perform their duties well. Clearly, these requests are filled with deal-making and demands, and yet they still feel themselves to be justified. When it comes to this kind of prayer and these kinds of transactions that people make, even if people suffer and pay a price in the performance of their duty, and even if they spend some amount of time and energy, will God accept it? From God's perspective, He will absolutely not accept such performance of one's duty, because there is no sincerity, no loyalty, and certainly no genuine submission within such people. Based on this aspect, what they subjectively wish to pursue is status and fame and the esteem and admiration of others, yet over the course of performing their duties, there has been no improvement in their life entry or in their dispositional change.

When matters befall them, antichrists immediately begin scheming, calculating, and planning in their hearts. They are like accountants, making

transactions with God in everything, wanting many things and making many demands of God. In short, all these requirements are unreasonable in God's eyes; they are not what God intends to give to people, nor are they what people should receive, because these things do not bring the slightest shred of benefit to people's pursuit of dispositional change or the attainment of salvation. Even if, during the course of performing your duties, God gives you some light or some new ideas regarding your profession, it is not to satisfy your desire to make demands of God, much less is it to boost your popularity or the prestige you have among people. After receiving such light and enlightenment from God, a normal person applies them to their duty, performing their duty better, making themselves grasp the principles more accurately, and gradually experiencing firsthand how they receive much enlightenment, illumination, and grace from God during the performance of their duties—all of this is done by God. The more they experience, the more they feel that what God does is great, and the more they realize that they have nothing to boast about, that it's all God's grace and guidance. This is something a normal person can feel and be aware of. However, antichrists are different, and regardless of how much enlightenment and illumination God gives them, they attribute all of it to themselves. One day, when they make a tally of their contributions and reach out to God to demand rewards, when they settle accounts with God, He withdraws His enlightenment and illumination, and the antichrists are revealed. Before, everything they were able to do was due to the Holy Spirit's work and God's guidance. They are no different from other people: Without God's enlightenment and illumination, they lose their gifts, intelligence, wisdom, good ideas, and good thoughts—they become good-for-nothings and fools. When antichrists encounter such things and go this far, they are still oblivious to the fact that their path is wrong, and unaware

that they've been making transactions with God and unreasonably making demands of Him. They still think they are competent and capable of anything, deserving to be held in high esteem, admired, respected, supported, and exalted by others. If they don't receive these things, they see the situation as hopeless and act even more recklessly, becoming full of resentment both against God and against the brothers and sisters. They swear at and complain about God in their hearts, saying God is unrighteous, cursing the brothers and sisters for lacking a conscience and for burning bridges once they've crossed them, and even accusing God's house of trying to get rid of them after it's done using them. What is this? A shameless person! Aren't all antichrists like this? Don't they often say such things? They say, "When I was useful and put in an important position, everybody orbited around me. Now that I'm no longer in an important position, no one pays attention to me, everyone looks down on me, and you all give me attitude when talking to me." Where do these words come from? Are they not rooted in the wicked disposition of antichrists? Their wicked disposition is full of deal-making with people and God, making requirements of God and of people, as if saying, "I take care of things for you, I expend myself, pay a price, and worry on your behalf, so you must approach me with respect and speak to me politely. Whether I have status or not, you must always remember all that I've done, keep me in your minds forever, and never forget me—forgetting me means that you lack conscience. Whenever you eat or use good things, you must think of me, and I must always have priority." Don't antichrists often make such requirements? (Yes, they do.) There are people who say, "Who printed the books of god's words that you read? Who delivered them into your hands? If it wasn't for me taking risks and facing the dangers of being arrested, imprisoned or sentenced to death, would you be able to read these books? If

it wasn’t for me enduring hardship and paying a price to water you, would you be able to have a church life? If it wasn’t for me enduring suffering and paying a price to spread the gospel, could the church gain so many people? If it wasn’t for me fellowshipping god’s words to you all day, would you have such great faith? If it wasn’t for me running around to provide logistical support for you, could you do your duties peacefully now? If it wasn’t for me leading the charge, could the church’s work have developed to the extent that it has now?” Have you encountered people like this? Listening to their words, it seems as if without them, the work of God’s house could not progress, and the earth would stop turning. Isn’t this the mentality of antichrists? What is their purpose in shouting out these words? Are they taking credit for things or lamenting and complaining? They believe that God’s house now no longer needs them, that the brothers and sisters have neglected them, that God’s house is unfair to people, that God’s house is not providing for them, respecting them, or letting them grow old there. Isn’t there also an element of cursing in their shouting? They are cursing at others, saying they lack a conscience. What service do antichrists actually render? Everything they do is disturbing and disruptive, and everything they say is misleading. They lack humanity; they are devils. Why should anyone exercise conscience toward them? Is doing this useful? (No.) Why isn’t it useful? Can one understand the truth by following them? (No.) What does everyone who worships and follows antichrists gain? They all betray God along with these antichrists and are led to hell by them. What do antichrists see themselves as? (They see themselves as God.) This is a shameless thought. People should have a conscience toward God, but God never requires people to do so; He only requires people to understand the truth, to be able to practice the truth and attain salvation, and to be qualified created beings. When have I ever asked you to think of Me and save some

for Me when you're eating good food, or to think of Me when you're staying in a nice place? When you are eating well, living well, and happy, when have I ever felt jealous? When have I ever said that you have no conscience? Yet antichrists are capable of saying such things and cursing people for having no conscience—isn't this shameless? When God's house dismisses them, when the brothers and sisters are no longer as enthusiastic toward them as before, they are capable of saying such things, crying about their grievances, and cursing at people and God. All sorts of things can come out of their mouths, and their demonic nature is completely exposed. These are the various manifestations revealed by the wicked disposition of antichrists. Because their hearts are full of deals to make with God, this leads to making various requirements and demands of Him. When antichrists are promoted or dismissed, when God's house puts them in an important position or doesn't, all of the various manifestations that emerge from them pertain to their wicked essence—this is entirely true.

g. Denial, Condemnation, Passing Judgment, and Blasphemy

Next, let's fellowship about the terms of denial, condemnation, passing judgment, and blasphemy. Due to being filled with doubts about God, antichrists show no interest in any truths expressed by God. Their hearts are filled with aversion and hatred, and they never acknowledge that Christ is the truth, let alone show any submission. Because they often doubt and suspect God in their hearts, frequently forming notions and various ideas about God's actions, they constantly and involuntarily make evaluations, thinking, "Does god really exist? What does he mean by what he says? If they are evaluated from the viewpoints of knowledge and doctrine, how should these words be understood? What does god mean by saying these things? What does he mean by using this term? Whom is he addressing?" They research and research, and after years of such investigation, they still

cannot see the most crucial truth in the words God expresses and the work He does: that God is the truth, the life, and the way—they cannot understand or see this. When people say that all of God's words are the truth, antichrists ponder and think, "All his words are the truth? Aren't they just some ordinary words? Just some conventional statements? There's nothing profound about them." Looking at God's work, they think, "I don't see the aura of god from what he does in the church or among his chosen ones. They say that god is sovereign over all, but I can't see it. No matter if I look through a magnifying glass or an astronomical telescope, I can't see the form of god, and no matter how I look, I can't discover his deeds. So, at present I am unable to confirm 100% whether god really exists. But if I say that god doesn't exist, I've heard about the existence of some weird and paranormal things in the world; so in that case, god ought to exist. But what does god actually look like? How does god act? I don't know. The simplest way is to see what god does in and says to those who follow him." Through observation, they see that God's house often prunes people, frequently promotes and dismisses people, and often engages in fellowship, discussion, exchange, and more with people about various duties and about work related to various professions. They think, "Aren't these all things that people do? None of them are supernatural; they're all very normal, and I can't see or feel how the spirit of god is working. If I can't feel it, couldn't it be said that the work of the holy spirit doesn't exist? Isn't it all imagined in people's consciousness and in their minds? If the work of the holy spirit doesn't exist, then does the spirit of god actually exist? Seems like that is also questionable. If the spirit of god doesn't exist, then does god actually exist? It's hard to say." After five years of experience, they can't reach a confirmation, and after ten or even fifteen years of experience, they still can't. What kind of people are these? They have been revealed—they are

disbelievers. These disbelievers bum around God's house like this, just going with the flow. If others are spreading the gospel, they do it too; if others are doing their duties, they do so as well. If they meet with an opportunity for promotion, they think they can "hold office" in God's house, and for the sake of status, they are capable of putting forth some effort. At the same time, they can also recklessly commit misdeeds, causing disruptions and disturbances; if they are ordinary church members without any status, they can find ways to cut corners, doing some work for show. This is what it means to bum around. Why do I say "bum around"? In their hearts, they harbor doubts and denial toward God, maintaining an attitude of denial toward God's existence and essence, which leads them to do their duties reluctantly in God's house. They do not comprehend and are always thinking to themselves, "What's the point of doing my duty and following god in this way? I'm not earning money at a job or living a normal life. Some young people even dedicate their entire lives to expending themselves for god, but what will they gain? So, I'll observe first. If I can truly get to the bottom of things and see the hope of receiving blessings, it won't be in vain to put in effort and expend myself. If I can't receive god's accurate words or get to the bottom of things, then it's not a loss to bum around. After all, I won't be exhausted, and I won't have given too much." Isn't this just bumming around? They aren't sincere in anything they do, they can't sustain or excel in anything, and they can't genuinely pay the price. This is what it means to bum around. Even though they are bumming around, their thoughts are not idle—they're very busy. They are full of notions and ideas about many things that God does, and for many things that don't align with their own notions, they evaluate them in their hearts using knowledge, laws, social morals, traditional culture, and so on. Despite all their evaluation, they not only fail to see the truth through assessment or

find the principles of practicing the truth, they end up instead coming up with all kinds of condemnations, judgments and even blasphemies toward God and His work. What do antichrists pass judgment on first? They say, “The work of god’s house is all decided by people; it’s all done by humans. I can’t see god working or the holy spirit leading and guiding whatsoever.” Isn’t this the statement of disbelievers? Claiming that everything is done by people reveals many issues. For example, if God’s house elects and cultivates someone not to their liking, their hearts become unyielding. Can antichrists truly submit? (No, they can’t.) So, what will they do? They will try to undermine it. If undermining it fails, and none of the brothers and sisters listens to them or supports them, they will start condemning it, saying, “God’s house is unfair and lacks principles in how it deals with people. There are many swift horses in the world, but no one who can recognize them.” What does this mean? It implies that they are swift horses, but unfortunately, God’s house lacks someone who can recognize them. After condemning this matter done by God’s house that doesn’t align with their notions, they will start to spread things such as rumors, notions, and negativity. Of course, all of their words will be harsh. Some might even say, “These folks are educated, good-looking, smartly dressed, and from the city; we are rural folk, we have some talent but we’re not able to express ourselves, or to communicate with the above—it’s not easy for us to be promoted. Those who are promoted in god’s house are all eloquent, good at flattery, and have strategies. I, on the other hand, am not articulate or eloquent, and merely having inner talents is useless. So, in god’s house, the saying ‘There are many swift horses, but few who can recognize them’ applies just as it does in the world.” What does this statement mean? Isn’t it passing judgment? They pass judgment on the work of God’s house and spread their judgments behind the scenes. In their approach to God, His

work, His expressions, His words, His disposition, and His various ways of working, antichrists use knowledge and philosophy to assess, research, and reason about them. Ultimately, they arrive at an erroneous conclusion. Therefore, they never seriously accept, comprehend, or ponder any of the words spoken by God in their hearts. Instead, they treat God's words as merely a kind of theory or a sort of nice-sounding words. When matters arise, they don't take God's words as the foundation and principle for how they view, define, and measure each matter. Instead, they use human perspectives and Satan's philosophy and theories to judge these matters. The conclusions they draw are that nothing is in line with their own notions, and every word that God expresses and every action He takes are not to their liking. In the end, from the perspective of antichrists, everything God does is condemned.

Some antichrists always desire to hold power in God's house, but they lack caliber and special skills, so they inevitably end up doing some trivial tasks in God's house, such as cleaning, distributing items, and other simple, routine tasks. In short, people of this sort definitely cannot become church leaders, preachers, or the like. However, they are not content with being ordinary followers or with doing what they consider to be mediocre work, because they are filled with ambition. How is being full of ambition manifested? They want to inquire, ask about, be in the know, and especially interfere in every large or small matter in God's house. If there's some work that requires labor of them, they are always inquiring, "How is the printing of books for our house of god going? How is the selection of our church's film director? Who is the current director? Who is writing the scripts? Who is the district leader here, and what are they like?" What do they mean asking about these things? Should they inquire or get involved in these matters? (No, they shouldn't.) These are all general affairs unrelated to the

truth. Why are these “well-meaning people” always asking around? Is it out of genuine concern, or do they just have nothing better to do? Neither—it’s because they have ambitions and want to climb the ranks and take power. Can they realize that this is ambition and a desire to take power? No, they cannot; they lack that reason. Due to their abominable humanity and poor caliber, they can’t accomplish anything or perform even the simplest duty well. Throughout the performance of their duties, they consistently behave poorly, are idle, prone to leisure, and even ask around about various matters. In the end, they are cleared out because of these manifestations. Is it right for God’s house to clear them out? (Yes.) Are they cleared out because they were overly concerned and inquisitive? (No.) It was because they did not tend to proper matters and wanted to constantly freeload in God’s house that they were sent away and not allowed to bum around. They couldn’t do anything well, so keeping them was not worth the trouble—aren’t they disbelievers? Shouldn’t they be cleared out? When it came time for them to be cleared out, they became anxious and only then did they seek the truth principles, asking, “I have to seek what the principles actually are for god’s house to clear people out and expel them: On what basis am I being cleared out?” You should respond to them: “Someone like you, who loves leisure and hates work, causes disturbances and destruction in everything they do, completely fits the principles for clearing out.” Doesn’t it seem quite ridiculous for them to seek the principles of clearing people out after doing so many bad things without understanding what kind of person they are? (Yes, it does.) Some people like this have been cleared out, while others have been sent to ordinary churches. They are not suitable for doing duties in God’s house and lack the conditions to do their duties. Can individuals of this kind realize that what God has done is in line with the truth? I dare say that antichrists will never realize it, because they are

disbelievers, and they condemn and pass judgment on any positive thing that aligns with the truth. The antichrist, who is always eager to ask around, full of ambition, and constantly seeks to climb higher, while lacking any sincerity and loyalty toward doing their own duties, sits on the ground and wails loudly when they are sent away. They say, “No one understands my well-meaning heart, my sincerity and loyalty. Why am I being sent away? I’ve been wronged, and I’m not willing! No one is this concerned for god, and no one is as loyal in god’s house. My great zealousness and great kindness are being taken for ill intent—god is so unfair!” Is this not a plea of innocence? Are any of their words something that people should say? Are any of them in line with the true facts? (No.) They are all unreasonable, absurd, disbelievers’ words, full of complaints, grievances, and condemnation. This is them being revealed. If they were not sent away, they would continue their pretense and aspire to be the master of God’s house. Would a master act like this? Would a master throw tantrums like this? Would a master manage God’s house like this? They were asked to clean, but they milled about everywhere and didn’t do any work. They were asked to make meals, but they weren’t willing to make meals for even two people. They were afraid of getting tired and thought it was low-class—so what else can they do? Are they capable of anything apart from being leaders and issuing orders? Isn’t it reasonable for God’s house to clear them out? (Yes.) It’s entirely reasonable, yet they continue to curse behind the scenes, throwing tantrums and behaving like unruly women. Aren’t these antichrists? This is the manifestation of the disposition essence of an antichrist. When faced with matters that do not align with their interests or preferences, when confronted with things that do not satisfy their wishes or desires, do they submit in the slightest? Can they seek the truth? Can they calm down, confess their sins, and repent? No, they can’t. Their immediate

reaction is to rise up and clamor against God, full of words of condemnation, judgment, blasphemy, and curse. They think, “If god’s house doesn’t want me, fine. You show no mercy, so don’t blame me for being heartless. Let’s take the gloves off and see who is more ruthless!” Is this a manifestation of seeking the truth? Is it a manifestation that a normal created being should possess? (No, it isn’t.) Then what kind of manifestation is this? How should those who genuinely believe in and follow God treat Him? They must truly and unconditionally submit to God. Only the enemies of God—Satan and devils—would deny, condemn, pass judgment, blaspheme, and curse God, going so far as to clamor against and oppose Him. Even if you cannot accept this fact right now and can come up with a hundred reasons claiming that God’s house has treated you unfairly, if you have rationality, humanity, and even the slightest fear of God, can you treat God this way? Absolutely not! If someone can do that, do they have even a shred of conscience? Do they possess any humanity? Do they have any fear of God? (No, they don’t.) Clearly, they are not one of God’s sheep. They have never treated God as their Master; they never regarded God as their God. In their hearts, God is their enemy, not their God. The enemies of God are antichrists and Satan; conversely, antichrists are God’s enemies—they are Satans and devils. Antichrists will never accept anything that God does and will never say amen to any word spoken by God. This is the essence of God’s enemy—Satan—and this is the inherent essence of antichrists. Without reason, they are hostile to God, and without reason, they are capable of condemning God. Isn’t this wickedness? This is out-and-out wickedness.

These dispositions of an antichrist are present to varying degrees in every person, but through the revelation of these dispositions and the path chosen by people when they believe, can you judge who is an antichrist,

who is a laborer, and who is one of God's chosen people who can be saved? (While they all reveal an antichrist disposition, some people, after revealing their corrupt disposition, have a sense of conscience, they feel guilty, they can repent, and can practice the truth—these are the ones who can be saved. However, those without a sense of conscience, who think they are right even after making mistakes, stubbornly refuse to repent, and reject the truth entirely—these people are antichrists and have no chance at salvation.) Are these two statements correct? (Yes.) What was just said is basically correct, but it isn't specific enough. Though they also possess an antichrist's disposition, when some people are faced with situations, they are capable of seeking the truth, rebelling against the flesh, feeling regret after recognizing their corrupt disposition, feeling indebtedness, turning back, practicing in accordance with the truth principles, choosing the right path, choosing to practice the truth, and ultimately gaining an understanding of the truth and entering into the truth reality, achieving submission to God. Such people can be saved and are God's chosen people. There is another type of person who knows they have an antichrist's disposition, but they do not examine themselves when faced with situations. When they discover they've done something wrong, they do not have any genuine understanding, cannot develop a strong sense of indebtedness inside themselves, are incapable of any repentance or turning back, and are muddled about the truth and salvation. In God's house, they are ready and willing to labor, they can do whatever is asked of them, yet they do not take it seriously; at times, they may cause disruptions and disturbances, but they are not evil people. They can accept pruning, but they never proactively seek the truth when doing things or follow the truth principles when handling matters. They show no interest in eating and drinking God's words and in the truth. While they can put effort into their duties passably, they lack enthusiasm when it comes to

pursuing the truth and have no interest in doing this. They don't show any loyalty in the performance of their duty; they comparatively exhibit some willingness and sincerity. They can know various corrupt dispositions, but they never reflect on themselves when faced with situations, and do not pursue becoming someone who can understand the truth and put it into practice. These are the laborers. The last category consists of antichrists. They are enemies of God, the truth, and positive things. Their hearts are filled with wickedness, clamoring against God, opposition to God, and condemnation, judgment, and blasphemy against justice, positive things, and the truth. They do not believe in God's existence, in His sovereignty over all things, and are even more unwilling to let God be sovereign over the fate of humanity. They never understand themselves, and regardless of how many mistakes or transgressions they commit, they never admit to them, repent, or turn back. They lack any remorse in their hearts, and they completely reject the truth. These are antichrists. Evaluating whether someone has an attitude of acceptance toward the truth is generally accurate in determining what category of person they are. Which category do you belong to? Are you among God's chosen people who can be saved, or are you an antichrist, or a laborer? Are you transitioning toward the first category, or do you not fall into any of these categories? There is no one who doesn't fall into any of these categories: Everyone belongs to one of the three. Evil people who lack humanity are those with the essence of antichrists; those who have some humanity, who have conscience and reason, as well as relatively good character, who can pursue the truth, love positive things, and love the truth, and who fear God and can submit to Him, can be saved—they are God's chosen people. Those with a character that is average, neither particularly good nor particularly bad, who lack any interest in the truth and are not at all willing to pursue it, but perform their

duties with some sincerity, are the laborers. This is the standard for evaluation. Can an antichrist become a laborer? (No.) Then is there a category of people among the laborers that can become God's chosen people? (Yes.) What is the space for change here? (They need to pursue the truth.) Perhaps, with more years of faith, more experiences and encounters, and an understanding of more truths, they gradually move from the laboring stage to being God's chosen people. Because right now their understanding of the truth is small and their faith in God is particularly small, they have little interest in doing their duties and practicing the truth. They lack the stature to pursue the truth and cannot let go of their ambitions and desires, among other various needs of the flesh. Therefore, they can only remain in the laboring stage for now. However, relatively speaking, these people have a conscience and love positive things; as they gradually come to understand the truth, their environment changes, they believe in God for longer, have deeper experiences, and they develop genuine faith in God, they also gradually come to see the truth and positive things more clearly, the path they ought to pursue becomes clearer, they develop an interest in the truth, and they love the truth more and more. Such people can gradually start out on the path of salvation and become God's chosen people; they have the space for improvement and change. On the other hand, to say that those with the essence of antichrists can become God's chosen people and be saved is not valid, because the essence of antichrists is that of devils and enemies of God—antichrists can never change.

We have just been fellowshipping about the denial, condemnation, passing judgment, and blasphemy from their wicked disposition essence they reveal in how they treat God and His work. Whenever something contradicts their notions or harms their interests, antichrists' immediate response is to stand up, resist, and condemn it, saying: "This is wrong, this

is done by people, and I won't yield to it. I'll file a complaint and find evidence to clarify this matter. I'll declare my position, defend myself, unravel the ins and outs of this matter, and see who is the troublemaker in the midst, the one ruining my good reputation and the good things I've got going on." The phrase "God's good intentions are in all things" becomes an empty statement in the hearts of antichrists, unable to guide or change their means, methods, and principles of acting. Conversely, they rely on what's natural to them when they meet with any situation, thinking of every method and employing all their abilities and strategies to act. Undoubtedly, what they do is condemnation, judgment, and blasphemy against God. People's thoughts are saturated with Satan's logic and ideas, without any truth to speak of. Therefore, when faced with such matters, the manifestations of antichrists mirror that of Satan: However Satan treats God, antichrists treat Him the same way, and whatever means or words Satan employs toward God, antichrists use the same. This way, the wicked essence of antichrists being enemies of God goes without saying. Even if it is someone who has believed in God for only one or two days, do they understand the difference between humans and God in their normal human thinking and rationality? (Yes, they do.) As an adult with normal humanity, do they know in their heart how to treat God? (Yes.) Is there a standard in human rationality for the most appropriate and best way to treat a person one worships? (Yes.) People tend to bow and scrape, tickle their ears, and ingratiate themselves; even if that person beats or curses them, they find a way to be pliant and obedient. So, when it comes to their parents, do people know how to show respect and love, and what behavior is harm and hatred? Is there a standard for evaluating this? (Yes.) This proves that humans, living creatures covered in human skin, are distinct from animals and higher than them. You know how to respect and love your parents, so why don't

you know how to treat God with love and respect? How can you treat God like this? Casually condemning and passing judgment, daring to casually blaspheme and curse—is that what normal people do? (No.) Even animals don't behave this way. If a person raises an animal, even a wild one, and spends some time with it, as long as it recognizes who its owner is, it will always be respectful to that owner, treating the owner as a relative, as a family member, differently from how it treats other animals or people. Suppose you used to be its owner: After going through two or three other households, when you meet it again, it has only to smell your scent and it will immediately become affectionate to you. Even if it is a fierce animal, it won't eat you. Its fierceness is inherent, stemming from God's creation and predestination. It is a survival instinct given to it by God, not a vicious or wicked disposition—it is distinct from the evil of antichrists. There were two people who adopted a young lion cub. As the lion grew up, it became challenging to afford its meat-based diet, so when it turned one year old, they released it back into its natural environment. Three years later, they encountered the lion again. From a distance, the lion saw them and eagerly ran toward them. They felt worried at first, thinking, "Won't it eat us? It's a lion." As it turns out, the lion approached, embraced them like friends, and they hugged and petted the lion in return. The lion then introduced its family members to them, and when they had to leave it was reluctant to part ways. You can see this kind of scene when this most ferocious of wild animals, a carnivore, interacts with humans. Isn't it rather touching? (Yes, it is.) Even in fierce animals, people can see their friendly side, but this is absent in antichrists. Because antichrists possess Satan's disposition and are people with the satanic disposition essence, consequently, they can pass judgment, condemn, and blaspheme against God. Such attitudes lead to corresponding manifestations and especially approaches. Are antichrists not

worse than animals? People know how to show respect and loving care to those they worship and to their closest relatives and their parents, and they know which of their actions can hurt and harm them. They can assess these things. However, antichrists are capable of displaying such behaviors toward God, which is really infuriating. It indicates that the inherent nature of such individuals is the essence of antichrists. To be precise, these individuals are the embodiments of Satan, they are living Satans and devils —they are not God's sheep. Would God's sheep curse Him? Would God's sheep condemn Him? (No.) Why not? (Because they listen to God and submit to Him.) They listen and submit—that's one aspect. The key is their genuine belief in God. If you truly believe in God's identity, status, and essence, then regardless of what God does or how He does it, even if it causes harm, you won't condemn Him. Only those who genuinely believe in God, who have true belief in Him, place themselves in the position of a created being, always treating God as God. This is a fact.

We have already fellowshipped antichrists cursing, opposing, and clamoring against God. Some openly oppose Him, establish factions, form alliances, and create independent kingdoms. Others secretly curse Him behind closed doors, some curse Him in their hearts, and oppose and clamor against Him in their hearts. Whether they curse Him openly or in secret, they are all antichrists; they are not God's sheep. They belong to Satan's ilk, and they are without a doubt not normal people or qualified created beings. When most people face situations that don't align with their own notions or encounter God's judgment and chastisement, they merely feel upset, confused, and unable to accept it. They express grievances, or display intransigence; they might even become negative or slack off, but they don't escalate to the point of opposing and clamoring. Over time, through prayer, reading God's words, the help of brothers and sisters, and the

enlightenment, guidance, and discipline of the Holy Spirit, they can gradually turn around. This is the manifestation of ordinary corrupt humans when things befall them. Antichrists, on the other hand, lack these positive manifestations, and they won't change their course. If a situation doesn't align with their desires, they curse. If the next situation still doesn't align with their desires, they curse too. Cursing goes hand in hand with opposition and clamoring. Some antichrists even say, "If people like me can't be saved, then who can be?" Is this not clamoring? Is it not opposition? (Yes, it is.) This is opposition. They have no trace of submission, and they dare to clamor against and oppose God—these are Satans. Let's end our fellowship on the various manifestations of a wicked disposition here.

B. Being Averse to the Truth

Next, we will fellowship on the second item of the disposition essence of antichrists—being averse to the truth. We have fellowshipped before on quite a few details about this item of being averse to the truth, but here we will primarily classify antichrists by dissecting their disposition essence that is averse to the truth. The main dispositional characteristic of how antichrists approach the truth is aversion rather than merely being disinterested. Disinterest is just a relatively mild attitude toward the truth that has not escalated to the level of hostility, condemnation, or opposition. It's just lacking interest in the truth, not wanting to pay attention to it, and saying, "What positive things, what truth? Even if I gain these things, what of it? Will they improve my life or enhance my abilities?" They are uninterested in these things, and so they do not bother with them, but this falls short of aversion. Aversion indicates a certain attitude. What kind of attitude? As soon as they hear about any positive thing and anything related to the truth, they feel hatred, repulsion, resistance, and an unwillingness to

listen. They may even try to find evidence to condemn and denigrate the truth. This is their disposition essence of being averse to the truth.

Just like other people, antichrists can read God's words, hear what God says, and experience the work of God. On the surface, it seems they can also understand the literal meaning of God's words, know what God has said, and know that these words enable people to take the right path and be good people. However, these things remain merely theoretical to them. What does it mean that they remain theoretical? It's similar to how some people might believe that a certain theory in a book is good, but when they compare it to real life, and think about the evil trends, human corruption, and the various needs of all humankind, they find the theory to be impractical and disconnected from real life, and they realize that it cannot help people adapt to or follow after these evil trends and this evil society. Hence, they feel that this theory is good, but that it is only something to be spoken about, to satisfy humankind's wishes and fantasies for beautiful things. For instance, if someone likes status, and they wish to be an official, and to be exalted and worshiped among people, they must rely on abnormal methods like lying, showcasing themselves, and stepping on others, and so on, to achieve this goal. However, these things are exactly what the truth condemns. It condemns and denies these desires and ambitions of humans. In real life, people think that distinguishing themselves is a legitimate thing to do, but such demands are condemned by God and the truth. Therefore, these demands are not accepted in God's house, there is no room for them to be brought into play, and there is no space for them to be realized. But will antichrists give them up? (They won't give them up.) Right, they won't give them up. As soon as antichrists see this, they think, "I understand now. So, the truth requires people to be selfless, to sacrifice themselves, to be tolerant and generous, to lose their egos and live for others. This is the

truth." Once they define the truth in this way, do they become interested in or repulsed by the truth? They become repulsed by it, and repulsed by God, saying, "God always speaks the truth, he always exposes impure things like human desires and ambitions, and he always exposes that which lies at the bottom of human souls. It seems god fellowships about the truth with the aim of depriving people of their pursuit of status, desires, and ambitions. Initially, I thought god could satisfy people's desires, fulfill their wishes and dreams, and give people what they want. I didn't expect that god was this kind of god. He doesn't seem that great. I'm filled with ambitions and desires: Can god like a person such as me? Judging from what god has always said, and reading between the lines of his words, it seems that god doesn't like people such as me, nor can he get along with someone like me. It seems like I can't get along with this kind of practical god. The words he speaks, the work he does, the principles for his actions, and his disposition —why do I find them so disagreeable? God asks people to be honest, to have a conscience, to seek, obey, and fear god when things befall them, and to let go of their ambitions and desires—these are things I cannot do! What god demands is not only incompatible with human notions, it is also insensitive to human feelings. How can I believe in him?" After turning things over in their minds like this, do they develop a good feeling toward God or grow distant from Him? (They grow distant.) After a period of experience, antichrists increasingly feel that people like them, who have ambitions and desires, and are full of aspirations, won't be welcome in God's house, that there's no place here for them to use their skills, and that they cannot give free play to their aspirations here. They think, "In god's house, I can't reveal my exceptional talent. I'll never have the chance to excel. They say I lack spiritual understanding, that I don't understand the truth, and that I have an antichrist's disposition. Not only have I not been

promoted or placed in an important position, I've also been condemned. What's wrong with establishing my own independent kingdom? What's wrong with me punishing others? Since I have power, I should act like this! Who wouldn't act like this if they had power? So what's wrong with me engaging in some foul play and cheating during elections? Don't all nonbelievers do the same? Why isn't it allowed in god's house? They even say that this is shameless. How can it be considered shameless? Man struggles upward; water flows downward. This is proper! God's house isn't fun. But people in this world are pretty vicious, and not easy to get along with. By comparison, the people in god's house are a bit better behaved. If there were no god, hanging around here would be wonderful; if there were no god and no truth governing people, I would be the boss in god's house, the master, and the king." As they do their duties in God's house, they constantly experience various things, they are continually pruned, and they change to various different duties, and they finally realize something, saying, "In god's house, anything that happens is measured and resolved using the truth. The truth is always emphasized, and god is always talking about it. I cannot give free play to my aspirations here!" Having reached this point in their experiences, they become increasingly averse to the truth, toward the truth reigning, toward everything God does being the truth, and toward seeking the truth. To what extent do they feel averse toward these things? They don't even want to acknowledge or accept the doctrines of the truths they acknowledged in the very beginning, and they feel extreme revulsion in their hearts. Therefore, as soon as it's time for a gathering, they become drowsy and anxious. Why are they anxious? They think, "These gatherings go on for three or four hours at a time—when will this be over? I don't want to listen anymore!" There is a phrase that can describe their mood, which is "sitting on pins and needles." They realize that as long as

the truth reigns in God's house, they will never have a chance to excel, but will always be restricted, condemned, and rejected by everyone, and that no matter how capable they are, they won't be given important roles. Consequently, their loathing of the truth and God intensifies. Someone might ask, "Why didn't they feel loathing from the beginning?" Indeed, they did feel loathing from the beginning, but at that time, everything in God's house was unfamiliar to them. They had no concept of it, but that doesn't mean they didn't feel loathing or aversion. In reality, they felt averse toward the truth within their nature essence, they just hadn't realized it themselves. These people's nature essence is undoubtedly averse to the truth. Why do I say this? They inherently love injustice, wickedness, power, evil trends, being in charge, controlling people, and all negative things like this. Judging by these things which they love, it is beyond doubt that antichrists feel averse toward the truth. Furthermore, in terms of what they strive for, they strive for status, they strive to distinguish themselves, they strive to put a halo on their head, they strive to be a leader among people, to be imposing and powerful, to have prestige and strength wherever they speak and act, along with the ability to control people—they strive for these things. This is also a manifestation of feeling aversion toward the truth. Judging furthermore by their attitude toward the truth, no matter how much of it these individuals hear, it will be of no avail. Some might ask, "Is it because they have a bad memory?" No, it's not. Some antichrists have excellent memories, they are especially eloquent, and they can apply and show off what they learn immediately. Those lacking discernment consequently think these individuals possess good caliber and have the Holy Spirit working in them. However, discerning people can recognize at once that what they speak is all doctrines and empty words, that it is devoid of any truth realities, and intended to mislead people. Antichrists are people

like this: They particularly like to preach lofty sermons, discuss spiritual theories in an empty way, and pour forth a torrent of words, which, once it has begun, is off-topic and rambling. Many people cannot understand them, and antichrists say, “This is the language of the third heaven; how could you understand it?” The primary manifestation of antichrists being averse to the truth is seen in their attitude toward it, and, of course, it also manifests in their usual daily lives and activities, especially in how they do their duties. They display several manifestations. First, they never seek the truth, even when they clearly know they should. Second, they never practice the truth. Since they don’t seek the truth, how can they practice it? Only through seeking can there be understanding, and only understanding can lead to practice; they don’t seek, nor do they take the truth principles to heart at all. They even disdain them, feel averse toward them, and view them with hostility. Consequently, they never even touch on the practice of the truth, and even if they understand the truth at times, they don’t practice it. For instance, when something befalls them, and others suggest a good course of action, they might retort, “What’s good about that? If I do that, won’t my own ideas be wasted?” Some may say, “God’s house will suffer losses if we do things your way; we must act according to the principles.” They respond, “What principles! My way is the principle; whatever I think is the principle!” Isn’t this not practicing the truth? (Yes.) Another of their primary manifestations is that they never read God’s words or engage in spiritual devotions. When some people are busy with work and cannot find time to read God’s words, they silently contemplate or sing a few hymns, and if they go many days without reading God’s words, they feel a sense of emptiness. In the midst of their busyness, they steal a moment to read a passage and replenish themselves, pondering until they can sense God’s presence, and their hearts become steady. Such people are not far from God.

On the other hand, antichrists don't feel distressed if they go a day without reading God's words. Even if they don't read God's words for 10 days, they feel nothing. They can still live quite well without reading God's words for a year, and they can even go three years without reading God's words, and feel nothing—they do not feel afraid or empty in their hearts, and they continue to live comfortably. They must feel an intense aversion toward God's words! A person can go a day without reading God's words due to busyness, or perhaps 10 days for the same reason. However, if someone can go a whole month without reading God's words and still feel nothing, then there is a problem. If a year passes without a person reading God's words, they do not just lack a yearning for God's words—they have an aversion toward the truth.

Another manifestation of antichrists feeling aversion toward the truth is their contempt for Christ. We've fellowshipped about their contempt for Christ before. So, what has Christ done for them to hold Him in contempt? Did He hurt or harm them, or do anything contrary to their wishes? Did He harm any of their interests? No. Christ holds no personal grudges against them, and they haven't even met Him. How, then, could they hold Him in contempt? The root cause lies in the antichrists' essence of feeling aversion toward the truth. Another manifestation of antichrists feeling averse toward the truth is their contempt toward the reality of all positive things. The reality of all positive things encompasses a wide range of things, such as all things that God created and their laws, various living things and the laws that govern their lives, and primarily, the various laws that govern the lives of these living beings called humans. For example, the matters of birth, age, illness, and death that are closest to human life—normal people's legs grow feeble as they age, their health declines, their eyes dim, they become hard of hearing, their teeth become loose, and they think that they must reconcile

themselves to old age. God is sovereign over all this, and no one can go against this natural law—normal people can acknowledge and accept all these things. However, no matter how long a person lives or the state of their physical health, certain things don't change, such as the way in which they should do their duty, the position they should take, and the attitude with which they should do their duty. Antichrists, on the other hand, refuse to yield. They say, "Who am I? I can't grow old. I must be different from ordinary people at all times. Do I look old to you? There are certain things you can't do at this age, but I can. Your legs may grow feeble in your fifties, but mine remain nimble. I even practice jumping from rooftop to rooftop!" They always want to challenge these normal laws that God ordained, they are constantly trying to break them and show others that they are different, extraordinary, and superior to ordinary people. Why do they do this? They want to challenge God's words and deny that His words are the truth. Isn't this a manifestation of antichrists' essence of feeling aversion toward the truth? (Yes.) There is another aspect, which is that antichrists revere evil trends and dark influences; this further confirms that they are enemies of the truth. Antichrists deeply admire and revere Satan's regime, and the various abilities, skills, and deeds of evil spirits spoken about in legends, as well as evil trends and dark influences. Their belief in these things is unshakable, and they never doubt them. Their hearts are not only free from aversion but are full of respect, reverence, and envy for them. Even deep in their hearts, they closely follow these things. Antichrists have this kind of attitude deep in their hearts regarding these evil and dark things—doesn't this mean that they are averse to the truth? Absolutely! How could anyone who loves these wicked and dark things love the truth? These are people that belong to the evil forces and to Satan's gang. Of course, they unwaveringly believe in the things of Satan, while their hearts are filled

with repulsion and disdain for the truth and positive things. We'll more or less end our summary on the item of aversion toward the truth here.

C. Viciousness

Another part of the disposition essence of antichrists is viciousness. Antichrists can be summed up with one phrase: Antichrists are evil people. When they have status, it is evident that they are antichrists. When they don't have status, how can you judge whether they are antichrists? You must look at their humanity. If their humanity is malicious, insidious, and venomous, then they are one hundred percent antichrists. If someone has never had status, and never been a leader, and their humanity is not good, how can you determine if they are an antichrist? You have to see whether their humanity is venomous, and whether they are an evil person. If they are an evil person, then even if they do not have status, they are one hundred percent an antichrist. Therefore, another typical aspect of the disposition essence of antichrists is viciousness. Is the vicious disposition of antichrists the same as the viciousness of lions or tigers hunting prey? (No.) Carnivores hunt because of hunger; it is a bodily need and an instinct. But when they are not hungry, they won't hunt. How is this different from the viciousness of antichrists? Is it the case that antichrists do not become fierce if you don't provoke them, and only become fierce when they're provoked? Or is it the case that they won't control you if you don't listen to them, but will control you if you do? Or is it the case that they won't punish you as long as you listen to them, but will punish you if you don't? (No.) The viciousness of antichrists is a disposition, an essence—it is a genuine satanic essence. It is not an instinct, nor a need of the flesh, but rather a manifestation and characteristic of the disposition of antichrists. So, what are the manifestations, revelations, and approaches of the vicious disposition of antichrists? Which of their actions represent that their

disposition is vicious, that they have the essence of evil people? Share your thoughts. (They punish others.) (They suppress and exclude those who are different from them.) (They frame others and set traps for them.) (They control and manipulate people.) (They create cliques and sow discord.) Creating cliques and sowing discord are a bit insidious; these are manifestations of a wicked disposition, but they fall short of viciousness. Spreading notions, establishing independent kingdoms—are these vicious? (Yes.) Opposing work arrangements, disturbing the work of God's house, seizing hold of God's offerings, and directly opposing God—are these vicious? (Yes.) Seizing hold of offerings is not just greedy; it is also a manifestation of a vicious disposition. That antichrists can seize hold of offerings indicates an extremely vicious disposition, equal to that of bandits. Restate the items we just summarized. (They punish others, suppress and exclude those who are different from them, frame them and set traps for them, control and manipulate people, spread notions, establish independent kingdoms, oppose work arrangements, attack God, and seize hold of offerings.) Nine items in total. These are more or less the manifestations of the vicious disposition of antichrists. In fact, there are still some specific manifestations, but they are nearly identical to these, so I will not list them in detail. In short, those who employ these approaches and strategies are evil people. In one respect, their approaches are insidious, for example, framing, setting traps, and spreading notions, are all relatively insidious. In another respect, their strategies are quite venomous and fierce, which qualifies them as having a vicious disposition.

Judging from these three aspects of the disposition essence of antichrists, can they be saved? (No, they can't.) Are they willing to labor in God's house? (No, they aren't.) They do not pursue the truth, they do not love the truth, and their hearts are filled with hostility toward God and

positive things. They are even unwilling to do the most basic things—laboring and fulfilling their duty in God's house—that is, they can't even do what a person should normally do. Not only can they not do it, but on the contrary they disturb, disrupt, and ruin the normal order of brothers and sisters doing their duties, as well as normal church life. At the same time, they disturb the work of God's house, people's normal life entry, and God's normal work in people. And that's not all, they also want to rule and wield power in God's house; they wish to mislead, draw in, and control people, to establish their own independent kingdoms and factions in God's house, and to completely turn those who follow God into their own followers, so that they may achieve their ambition and desire of wielding power and influence, of controlling God's chosen people, and of putting on a rival show to God. So, is there any value at all to using antichrists in God's house? Can they serve any good function at all in God's house? (No.) Judging from their humanity to their pursuits, from their ambitions and desires to the paths they tread, and their attitude toward the truth and God, in God's house such people can only serve the function of disturbing, disrupting, and ruining the work of God. They cannot serve even the slightest positive function, because they never pursue the truth, and in their nature essence they are averse toward the truth, and filled with hostility toward the truth and God. This is the essence of antichrists.

As of now, we have completely finished fellowshipping on the various manifestations of antichrists. Through what we have fellowshipped about today, are you now able to discern antichrists? To summarize it with the simplest phrase: Evil people are antichrists, and antichrists are all evil people. By putting it like this, haven't things become much clearer to you? Aren't they easier to understand now? Over the past two years, we have been continually dissecting the nature essence of antichrists, and you have

undergone a lot of refinement, worrying whether you might be an antichrist. Now, the result has finally come out. The process has been quite challenging, but the final result is good: You have the disposition of an antichrist, but you are not an antichrist. How did you come to this understanding? Which line of My fellowships made you realize this? (Last time, through God's fellowship on the difference between the character and disposition essence of antichrists, and that of other people, we began to understand a little. People with a conscience and reason can repent and change after doing evil, while those who possess the disposition essence of antichrists are staunchly unrepentant, and don't feel anything no matter how much evil they commit.) People have some revelations of the disposition of antichrists, but these are involuntary and do not come from their proactive will; when these revelations are discovered, people feel discomfort, pain, remorse, and a sense of indebtedness, and then they can gradually reverse their course. When people understand this point, they feel much more at ease, and find that there is still room for them to be saved, and that they are not antichrists. Although they have some relation to the disposition of antichrists, fortunately, they have no relation to the disposition essence of antichrists. As long as you are not an evil person, you are not an antichrist. But does that mean you don't have the disposition of antichrists? (No, it doesn't.) When I say now that everyone has the disposition of antichrists, do you feel resistant in your hearts? (I don't.) You don't feel resistant; you can accept this fact now. Summarize the manifestations of the disposition essence of antichrists. (Antichrists are averse toward the truth, they hate the truth, and will never accept the truth.) This gets to the essence; antichrists will never accept the truth; they feel averse and hostile toward the truth. Some people do not pursue the truth, but they are not hostile toward it, and they also think that all of what God says is right and good, and they admire

and want to pursue it, but they have poor caliber and lack a path. Others have no interest in the truth, but they aren't hostile toward it either; they are the lukewarm type. However, antichrists are different; they feel averse and hostile toward the truth. The moment the truth or God is mentioned, they feel hatred, and trying to make them accept the truth makes them become abnormal, they feel repulsed in their hearts, never accepting it—this is the essence of antichrists. What else? (Antichrists are staunchly unrepentant no matter what they do wrong, and they will never practice the truth.) They won't recognize their own mistakes, they never repent, and they will not change over the course of many years. They don't acknowledge that God is the truth, that God's words are the truth, so how could they practice the truth? They lack humanity, they are not human, they are devils, Satans, and enemies of God, so they absolutely won't practice the truth.

December 26, 2020

Gospel Website
QR Code

The Church of
Almighty God App

Gospel Website
https://www.holyspiritspeaks.org

YouTube: https://l.kingdomsalvation.org/en/video

Facebook: https://l.kingdomsalvation.org/en/facebook

E-mail: info@almightygod.church